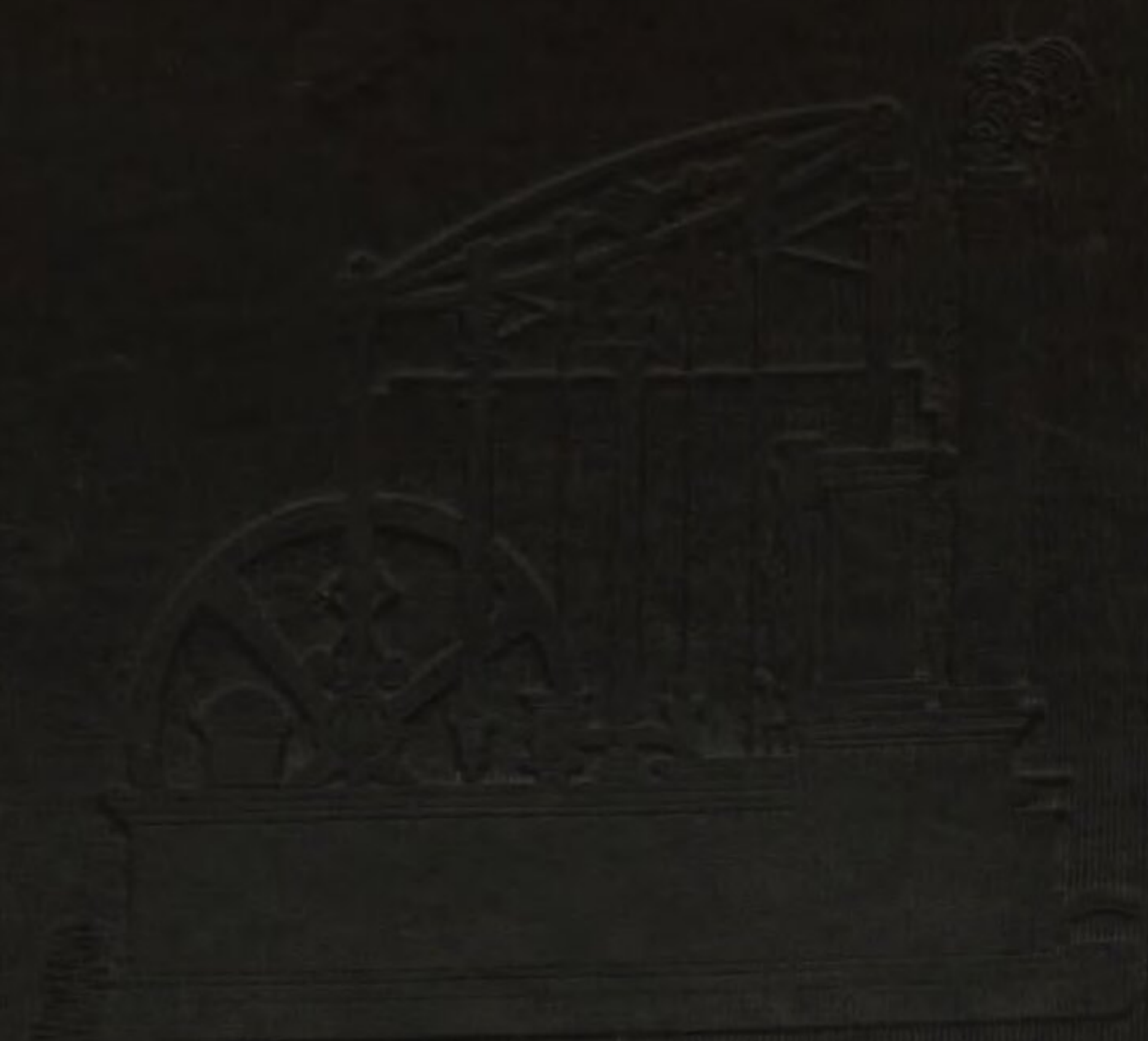




4 Enc.

7^m

(24.

Encyclopaedia

ENCYCLOPEDIA METAPHYSICA

GENERAL DICTIONARY OF KNOWLEDGE

By the Hon. John G. ...

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

ENCYCLOPÆDIA METROPOLITANA;

OR,

UNIVERSAL DICTIONARY OF KNOWLEDGE,

On an Original Plan:

COMPRISING THE TWOFOLD ADVANTAGE OF

A PHILOSOPHICAL AND AN ALPHABETICAL ARRANGEMENT,

WITH APPROPRIATE ENGRAVINGS.

EDITED BY

THE REV. EDWARD SMEDLEY, M.A.,

LATE FELLOW OF SIDNEY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE;

THE REV. HUGH JAMES ROSE, B.D.,

PRINCIPAL OF KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON;

AND

THE REV. HENRY JOHN ROSE, B.D.,

LATE FELLOW OF ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

VOLUME XXIV.

[MISCELLANEOUS AND LEXICOGRAPHICAL, Vol. 11.]

LONDON:

B. FELLOWES; F. AND J. RIVINGTON; DUNCAN AND MALCOLM; SUTTABY AND CO.; E. HODGSON; J. DOWDING;
G. LAWFORD; J. M. RICHARDSON; J. BOHN; T. ALLMAN; J. BAIN; S. HODGSON; F. C. WESTLEY; L. A. LEWIS;
T. HODGES; AND H. WASHBOURNE; ALSO J. H. PARKER, AND T. LAYCOCK, OXFORD;
AND J. AND J. J. DEIGHTON, CAMBRIDGE.

1845.

ENCYCLOPEDIA METROPOLITANA

UNIVERSAL DICTIONARY OF KNOWLEDGE

ON AN ORIGINAL PLAN

CONTAINING THE LATEST INFORMATION
RESPECTING THE ARTS, MANUFACTURES, &c.

A PHILOSOPHICAL AND AN ALPHABETICAL ARRANGEMENT

WITH AN APPROPRIATE ILLUSTRATION

THE FIRST VOLUME, CONTAINING THE LETTERS A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, V, W, X, Y, Z, AND THE ALPHABETICAL INDEX.

THE SECOND VOLUME, CONTAINING THE LETTERS A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, V, W, X, Y, Z, AND THE ALPHABETICAL INDEX.

THE REV. EDWARD KITCHEN, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD, AND OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTORS.

AND THE REV. JAMES HENRY, M.A.

LONDON:—PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET.

CONTENTS TO VOL. XXIV.

THE LEXICON. Dr. RICHARDSON.

ORIENTAL GEOGRAPHY, MYTHOLOGY, ANTIQUITIES AND STATISTICS. AFRICAN GEOGRAPHY.
ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY. The Rev. GEORGE CECIL RENOUARD, B.D., F.L.S., late Fellow of Sidney-Sussex College,
Cambridge.

EUROPEAN GEOGRAPHY. AMERICAN GEOGRAPHY. BRITISH COUNTIES. G. H. SMITH, Esq., Fellow of the
Geographical Society; and CYRUS REDDING, Esq.

BOTANY. THOMAS EDWARDS, Esq., F.L.S.; and GEORGE DON, Esq., F.L.S.

ZOOLOGY. J. F. STEPHENS, Esq., F.L.S., F.Z.S.; and J. F. SOUTH, Esq., F.L.S., Assistant Surgeon, St. Thomas's Hospital.

LAW. H. HUME DODGSON, Esq., M.A.; and ARCHER POLSON, Esq.

SABBATH. SACRIFICE. Rev. J. N. E. MOLESWORTH.

SACRAMENT. Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE, B.D., Prebendary of St. Paul's.

SADDUCEES. SANHEDRIN. SCRIBE. SIGNET. Rev. Dr. M'CAUL.

SCHISM. Rev. H. MANNING.

SERPENT WORSHIP. Rev. J. DEANE.

SIRENS. SIZER. SLAVERY. SORBONNE. SORCERY. SORTILEGE. W. C. TAYLOR, Esq., LL.D.

SNEEZING. SONG OF BIRDS. SOUNDING. SPECTRE. SPELL. Rev. J. GARNET.

SOCINIANS. Rev. J. F. RUSSELL.

SOMNAMBULISM. F. LE GROS CLARK, Esq., St. Thomas's Hospital.

SPORTING. S. V. BONE, Esq.

ENCYCLOPÆDIA METROPOLITANA;

OR,

UNIVERSAL DICTIONARY OF KNOWLEDGE.

Fourth Division.

MISCELLANEOUS AND LEXICOGRAPHICAL.

RE-
LIGION.

RELIGION, } Fr. *religion*, *religieux*, *religieuse*;
RELIGIONARY, } It. *religione*, *religioso*, *religiosa*;
RELIGIONIST, } Sp. *religion*, *religioso*; Lat. *re-*
RELIGIOUS, *adj.* } *ligio*, for which various Etymo-
RELIGIOUS, *n.* } logies have been proposed. See
RELIGIOUSLY, } them in Varro and Martinus.
RELIGIOUSNESS. } The most probable seems—a *re-*

ligando; the word *religio* seeming emphatically to express the reciprocal bond or obligation of Man to Man, and also the obligation or duty of Man to the Gods, in Heathen times, and to God among Christians. *Religion*, as in common usage, may be said to express, generally,

An acknowledgment of our bond or obligation as created Beings to God, our Creator; a consequent return of duty and obedience;—godliness, holiness, piety towards God; reverence towards Him, and to things sacred or consecrated to Him; a strict and conscientious discharge or observance of our duties or obligations to each other, as fellow-creatures, or creatures of the same God.

Hii ne sparede prest ne clerc þat hii ne slowe to grounde,
Ne men of *relygyon*, ware so hii eny founde.

R. Gloucester, p. 296.

To þo *religiouses* þat were in Gascoyne,
He gaf a þousand mark.

R. Brunne, p. 136.

Whan þei to Durham com, to þe Bisshop Waltere,
þer þei bigan a home of *religieuse* manere.

Id. p. 80.

Gregorie þe grete clerc, gart write in bokes
The rulle of alle *religious*, rightful & cbedient.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 83.

A cleen *religioun* and an unwemmyd anentis God and the fadir
is this, to visite fadirles and modirless children and widewis in her
tribulacioun, and to kepe himsilff undefouled fro this world.

Wiclif, fol. 134. *James*, ch. i.

And if ony man gessith himsilff to be *religious*, and refreyneth
not his tunge, but disseyueth his herte, the *religion* of him is veyn.

Id. *Ib.*

A good man ther was of *religioun*,
That was a poor persone of a town;
But rich he was of holy thought and werk.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, l. 480.

VOL. XXVII.

Religious folk been all pitous,
Thou shalt not seene one dispitous,
They loven no pride, ne no strife,
But humbly they woll lede hir life.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, l. 6163.

He was a man wont walke about,
He n'as not aye in cloister pent,
Ne couthe *religiouslyche* lout,
And therefore was he full ill shent.

Id. The Plowmannes Prologue.

That goddesse chaste, I kepen in no wise,
To serue, a figge for all her chastity,
Her law is for *religiosity*.

Id. The Court of Loue.

And thus when that thei were counseiled,
In black clothes thei them clothe,
The doughter and the lady both,
And yolde hem to *religion*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book viii.

It is not lawefull (quoth they) to put this money into corbon: that
is among the gyftes of the temple whiche they woulde haue esteemed
& regarded *religiously* and scrupulously.

Udall. Matthew, xxvii.

Faith of workes hath ben that light of darcnes in which a great
part of us Christen haue walked euer since Pelagius and Faustus
well about xii. c. years, and euer mo and mo; & in which all our
religious haue walked all and more to this foure or fiue hundred
yeare; & in which the priestes also haue walked a long season,
the Lord bryng them out again.

Tyndall. Workes, fol. 232. *An Exposition of Matthew* vi.

For all that thei pretende *religiousness* of very feare, lest the
iudge should forthwith haue punished them.

Udall. On John, ch. xviii.

Let mortals learn
To make *religion* of offending heaven;
And not at all to censure powers divine.

Ben Jonson. Cynthia's Revels, act v. sc. 11.

It hath been of late confidently asserted by some that never any
of the ancient philosophers dream'd of any such thing as incorporeal
substance; and therefore they would bear men in hand, that it was
nothing but an upstart and new-fangled invention of some bigotical
religionists, the falsity whereof we shall here briefly make to appear.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. i. sec. 19.

B

RE-
LIGION.

RE-
LIGION.
—
RELISH.

Come, there was never any great thing, yet,
Aspired but by violence or fraud:
And he that sticks (for folly of a conscience)
To reach it—
CAT. Is a good *religious* fool.

Ben Jonson. *Catiline*, act iii. sc. 3.

A solemn oath *religiously* they take,
By intermutual vows protesting there;
This never to reveal, nor to forsake,
So good a cause for danger, hope, or fear.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book iii.

If any one has a mind to relax the strictness of the gospel-rule, and to bring it down to his taste, he falls to declaiming against the excessive rigour of *religionists*, which frighten many sober persons, as it is said, from embracing *religion*.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. ch. v. p. 97. *Of the Holy Trinity*.

Lonely the vale, and full of horreur stood,
Brown with the shade of a *religious* wood.

Dryden. *The Wife of Bath's Tale*.

Our English translators among the rest, in innumerable instances, for the original Jehovah, which ought upon all occasions to have been *religiously* retained, have put the more general title of the Lord.

Horsley. *Sermon* 30. vol. iii. p. 7.

RELINQUISH, *v.* } Fr. *relinquer*; Lat. *relin-*
RELINQUISHMENT. } *quere*, (*re*, and *linquere*, to
leave.) See DELINQUENT.

To leave, to quit, to depart from, to forsake, to resign.

The Disdaine met him, and brought to him from her maiesty letters of reuocation, with commandement to *relinquish* (for his own part) the intended attempt.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. ii. part ii. fol. 194. *The Madre de Dios taken*.

It is madness to hazard a crowne, or lose the love of a whole nation, rather than to *relinquish* or diminish a particular dependance, for which the publique must not be hazarded, nor subverted.

Prynne. *Treachery and Disloyalty*, part i. p. 18.

This is the thing they require in vs, the vtter *relinquishment* of all things popish.

Hooker. *Ecclesiasticall Politie*, book iv. fol. 132.

Chrysostom also bears his testimony to the same thing, and in words of like import, where he speaks of the converted Jews as *relinquishing* their corporeal services, upon their embracing Christianity.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 301. *Distinctions of Sacrifice*.

That natural tenderness of conscience, which must first create in the soul a sense of sin, and from thence produce a sorrow for it, and at length cause a *relinquishment* of it, is took away by a customary repeated course of sinning.

South.

Sir C. Cornwallis, in a letter to the Lord Cranburne, asserts, that England never lost such an opportunity of winning honour and wealth unto it, as by *relinquishing* the war against an exhausted kingdom, and a prince held in little veneration for suffering himself to be wholly governed by a man generally hated.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 385. *Remarks on the History of England*.

RE'LISH, *n.* } Minshew (says Skinner) derives
RE'LISH, *v.* } from the Fr. *relecher*, *re*, and *lecher*,
lambere, to lick; because we lick again and again,
jucundi saporis voluptate illecti.

To lick again, *sc.* that we may retain or retake a pleasing taste; to dwell with pleasure (upon a taste or savour;) to have or cause to have, to feel, to enjoy, a pleasing taste or savour; to taste; to savour of.

But when I cum to seadyke syde
Then do I hope to drinke
Lyuely and myldlie *rellesde* wyne,
Wine that will make one thinke
Of cherie things.

Drant. *Horace. Epistles. To Valla*.

But for the duke his title must derive
Out of the blood, that bare that honour'd name
Therefore must cast and cunningly contrive,
To see how people *relished* the same.

Drayton. *Miseries of Queen Margaret*.

The body's life with meats and air is fed,
Therefore the soul doth use the tasting power,
In veins, which, through the tongue and palate spread,
Distinguish ev'ry *relish* sweet and sour.
Davies. *The Immortality of the Soul*, sec. 16.

Nevertheless we have some slides or *relishes* of the voice or strings, as it were continued without notes, from one tone to another, rising or falling, which are delightful.

Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. xi. sec. 110.

So well and so thoroughly ripen'd they [figges] bee with the heat of the sun, notwithstanding the leaves be betweene, that they yeeld a most pleasant and sweet *rellice* in tast.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ii. ch. v.

On which with eager appetite they dine,
A savoury bit, that served to *relish* wine.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses. Baucis and Philemon*.

The fruits of liberty have the more agreeable *relish* after the uneasy hours of a close and tedious confinement.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 459. *A Thanksgiving*.

We do not always find equal *relish* in the same enjoyment, nor does the prospect of it always appear in colours equally vivid.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part i. p. 111.

RELIVE, see LIVE: to revive, to recreate; to live, create, or cause to live, again.

Neyther coude they yet conceyue in mind the mistery of y^e crosse, nor gesse for what purpose he would be slaine, if he would soon after his death *reliue* agayne, sith that he who can *reliue* when hym lust, can also, if it please hym, not dye at all.

Udall. *Paraphrase on Mark ix*.

As the angels of God in heauen, because there is among the no mortalitie, know not the use of matrimony; so shal they that shal be *reliued* in the general resurreccion, be made lyke vnto the angels.

Id. *Ib.* ch. xii.

For I wil *reliue* as I sayd on the third day, & being *reliued*, will goe before you into Galile.

Id. *Ib.* ch. xiii.

And, with it ronning hastily to her sonne,
Thought with that sight him much to have *reliv'd*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 8.

His mother swowned thrise, and the third time
Could scarce recovered be out of her paine;
Had she not beene devoide of mortall slime
She should not then have bene *relyv'd* againe.

Id. *Ib.* can. 4.

RELONGED. See REJOURNED.
Prolonged; postponed.

Then the kyng sent to Parys, commaundyng that the iourney and batayle between the squyer and y^e knyght sholde be *relonged* tyl his comynge to Parys, and so his commaundment was obeyed.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. lxi. p. 203.

RELUCENT, see LUCID: Fr. *reluire*, *reluisant*; It. *rilucere*, *rilucente*; Lat. *relucens*, present participle of *relucere*, (*re*, and *lucere*, to shine.)

Throwing back a light, a brilliancy; giving or yielding a brightness, or brilliancy, or splendour; brilliant, splendid, shining, resplendent.

There is no best sauage
Ne no tygre so wood
But she wold change his mood,
Suche *relucent* grace
Is form'd in her face.

Shelton. *The Boke of Philip Sparow*

By thee refin'd,
In brighter mazes the *relucent* stream
Plays o'er the mead.

Thomson. *Summer*.

Joy fill'd the breast of Idmon, to behold,
How from the thighs the flames *relucent* roll'd
In purple volumes and propitious smoke.

Fawkes. *Apollonius Rhodius. Argonautics*, book i.

RELISH.
—
RE-
LUCENT.

RELUCT. RELU'CT, } Fr. *relucter*; Lat. *reluctari*, to
RELUME. RELU'CTANT, } struggle or strive against.
RELU'CTANCE, } Struggling, striving against;
RELU'CTANCY, } resisting, opposing, contending
RELU'CTANTLY, } against; (unwilling, lingering, loi-
tering, generally) acting with unwillingness, with regret;
and hence the apparently harsh usage of the noun by
Wood, as equivalent to *regret*.

He was by nature passionate, but more apt to *reluct* at the excesses
of it. Walton. *Life of Donne*.

So spake the sovran voice, and clouds began
To darken all the hill, and smook to rowl
In duskie wreathes, *reluctant* flames, the signe
Of wrauth awak'd.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vi. l. 58.

He who suffers want without *reluctancie*, may be poore not
miserable. Habington. *Castara*, part iii. *A Holy Man*.

But what! am I fallen again into a new *reluctation*? Have I
before contested with thy justice, and shall I now dispute thy
power? Reliquiae Wottonianae, p. 266.

[It cannot be understood that senseless matter] hath ἀποκατάστασιν,
an earnest expectation of some future good to itself; that it is now
made subject ματαλοτητι, to vanity, frustration and disappointment
of desire, and φθορά, to corruption and death; and that ἐκ ἑαυτῶν,
not willingly, but *reluctantly*.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. v.

For the holy spirit moves and inclines only, and does not compel;
he leads and conducts as many as will be led and conducted by
him; but does not so forcibly attract them as to overrule all stubborn
resistance or *reluctant* perverseness.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ix. p. 330. Sermon 26.

Retiring to his relations then living in the city of Heretord,
James Scudamore was drown'd in the river adjoining, (to the great
reluctancy of all those who were acquainted with his pregnant parts.)
Wood. *Athenae Oxonienses*, vol. ii. fol. 271. Anno 1666.

The most unnatural rebellion broke out to the great horror and
reluctancy of all good men.

Id. *Ib.* fol. 405. Anno 1667. Stephen Skinner.

Mark! how with feign'd alacrity he bears
His strong *reluctance* down, his dark revenge,
And gives the charter, by which life indeed
Becomes of price, a glory to be man.

Thomson. *Liberty*, part iv.

Lay we aside all inveterate prejudices and stubborn *reluctances*,
as soon as ever we have light enough to see that we have been in
an error, and that we ought to retract.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 383. Sermon 30.

Well, says I, since it must be so, here is my arm; but I go half
reluctantly, for I like this place so well I could be content to live
here always.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part ii. ch. xxiii. p. 325.

Trust me, tho' I bid thee strike,
Reluctantly I bid thee, for my soul
Holds dear an ancient oak, nothing more dear;
It is an ancient friend.

Mason. *The English Garden*, book i.

RELUME, see LUMINE: Fr. *rallumer*.

To light, kindle, inflame or set on fire again. Cot-
grave.

But once put out thy light,
Thou cunning'st patterne of excelling nature,
I know not where is that Promethean heate
That can thy light *relume*.

Shakspeare. *Othello*, fol. 335.

(This noble theory—that the sun was in the centre of its system,
and that all the other bodies moved round it, in perpetual revolu-
tions) suffered a total eclipse throughout a long succession of
learned and unlearned ages; till these times *relumed* its ancient
splendour, and immoveably fixed it on the most unerring principles
of science,

Warburton. *Works*, vol. iv. book iv. sec. 3. p. 904. *The Divine
Legation*.

RELY', v. } Skimmer says from *re*, and *lye*, or the RELY.
RELI'ANCE, } Fr. *relier*, (*reliare*), to bind up. To REMAIN.
RELI'ER. } *rely* seems equivalent to *requiescere*,
reponere, to rest or repose upon.

To rest or repose in or upon; to depend upon, sc.
with trust or confidence; to trust or confide in.

In spite of fate they'll give their foe the worse,
On their own valour they so much *rely*.

Drayton. *Miseries of Queen Margaret*.

False hope, ah! whither now so speedy hiest?
In vain thy winged feet so fast thou pliest,
Hope thou art dead, and joy, in hope *relying*,
Bleeds in his hopeless wounds, and in his death lies dying.
Fletcher. *Eliza, an Elegy*.

I must serve my turne
Out of mine own, his dayes and times are past,
And my *reliances* on his fracted dates
Have smit my credit.

Shakspeare. *Timon of Athens*, fol. 83.

To thee, to thee, my heaved-up hands appeal,
Not to seducing lust, thy rash *relier*.

Id. *Poems*. *Rape of Lucrece*.

And he, when want requires, is truly wise,
Who slights not foreign aid, nor overbuys;
But on our native strength in time of need *relies*.

Dryden. *Epistle 13. To John Dryden of Chesterton*.

The Saviour, effecting every thing by his power, is represented
under the image of a great champion in the field, who is prompted
by his own courage, and a *reliance* on his own strength and skill,
to attempt what might seem impracticable.

Horsley. *Sermon 6*. vol. i. p. 119.

REMAI'N, v. } Fr. *remaindre*; It. *rimanere*;
REMAI'N, n. } Lat. *remanere*, (*re*, and *manere*,
REMAI'NDER, } Gr. μένειν, to stay, to abide;) to
REMAI'NDER, } stay, to be left, behind.
RE'MANENT, or } To stay, to abide, (sc. after a
RE'MNANT, } number or quantity taken away;)
RE'MANENCE. } to abide, to dwell, to continue; to
last, to wait or await.

& if þei Sir Frethebald haf now ouer comen,
þe to þere *remenant* of þe north son salle þei nomen.

R. Brunne, p. 16.

And now is time to you for to telle,
How that we baren us that ilke night
When we were in that hostelrie alight.
And after wol I tell of our viage,
And all the *remenant* of our pilgrimage.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, l. 422.

My herte was peersed with very compassion,
That in me *remayned* no life of nature.

Id. *The Lament of Mary Magdalen*.

After my wil my sorow to redoub,
Troy, and the *remainder* of our folke,
Restore I shold.

Surrey. *Virgil. Aeneis*, book iv.

To whom wilt thou me leaue,
Ready to dye, my swete guest? siþe this name
Is all as now that of a spouse *remaines*.

Id. *Ib.*

What cunning means soever these new physicians could devise to
overthrow the auncient manner of working by simples, yet it man-
tained still the *remnants* of the former credit, built surely upon the
undoubted grounds of long experience.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxvi. ch. iii.

And in his braine,
Which is as dry as the *remainder* basket
After a voyage, he hath strange places cram'd
With obseruation.

Shakspeare. *As You Like It*, fol. 192

Entellus thus: My soul is still the same;
Unmov'd with fear, and moved with martial fame;
But my chill blood is curdled in my veins,
And scarce the shadow of a man *remains*.

Dryden. *Virgil. Aeneid*, book v.

REMAIN. Now in such cases all that can be expected, or need be desired, is, that the *remaining* part of the mixture, or some portion of it, affords crystals or grains of compounded solid figures.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 57. Of the Figures of Salts.

But worn with years when dire diseases come,
Then hide his not ignoble age at home;
In peace t' enjoy his former palms and pains;
And gratefully be kind to his *remains*.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book iii.

Scarce seven, the thin *remainder* of my fleet,
From storms preserved within your harbour meet.

Id. Ib. Æneid, book i.

This salt is a volatile one, and requires no strong heat to make it sublime into finely figured crystals without a *remanence* at the bottom.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 81. Qualities and Forms. Experiment 4.

REMAINDER, in *Law*, an estate limited to take effect and be enjoyed after the determination of another estate. See **REVERSION**. Remainders are of two kinds, vested and contingent. A *vested* Remainder is, where the party who is entitled to it is ascertained, and the only thing necessary to put him into actual possession of the estate is the determination of the preceding one. Thus, if an estate be limited to A for life, with Remainder to B, an existing person in fee, the only thing necessary to entitle B to actual possession is the death of A. It is therefore a vested interest in A. A *contingent* Remainder is, where either the individual who is to take it is not ascertained, or, being ascertained, some event is to happen before his right to the Remainder is sure. Thus, if an estate be limited to A for life, with Remainder in fee to the first-born son of B, who has no son born at the time of making the limitation, here, until a son is born to B, it is uncertain whether such a son ever will be born, and, consequently, whether the Remainder will ever vest in any one. Until such a son be born the Remainder is contingent; as soon as such a son is born, if the life-estate be then still undetermined, the Remainder becomes vested. Again, if an estate be limited to A for life, and in case B, an existing person, survive him, then to B in fee; here, until one of the two die, it is wholly uncertain whether B's estate will ever vest, and it is, therefore, a contingent Remainder. There are three rules of paramount importance in the law of Remainders: 1. There must be a particular estate preceding, and, as it is called, to support the Remainder. A chattel interest in land can be granted to commence at a future period of time, but such an interest, so granted, is not a Remainder. But a freehold interest cannot, at Common Law, be made to commence *in futuro* without some preceding estate; because a freehold cannot, at Common Law, be erected without livery of seisin, which passes a present interest. If an estate be limited to A for ten years, with Remainder to B in fee, and livery of seisin be granted to A; here, by the livery of seisin, the freehold passes at once, and A and B are entitled to their respective estates according to the limitation. 2. The second rule is, that the Remainder must pass out of the grantor at the time of the creation of the particular estate; and 3. the third rule is, that if a Remainder be not vested at the time of making the limitation, it must vest, either during the continuance of the particular estate, or *eo instanti* that the particular estate determines; otherwise the Remainder can never take effect. Thus, in the case before put of a limitation to A for life, with remainder to the first-born son of B; here, if A dies before a son is born to B, no after-born son can ever take the estate. Whenever, therefore, the particular

estate is determined or destroyed before the contingency happens on which the Remainder is to vest, the Remainder is lost for ever. This has rendered it usual, in marriage and other settlements, where an estate is limited for life, with Remainder to unborn children, to insert a limitation to trustees, by way of Remainder expectant on the determination of the life-estate by forfeiture or otherwise in the life-time of the tenant, to hold to the trustees during the life-time of the tenant in trust to preserve the contingent Remainders. If, therefore, the first life-estate is forfeited before any child is born, the estate vests in the trustees, and their estate is a sufficient particular estate to support the Remainders,

REMAKE, see **MAKE**: to *make* again or anew.

That which she owns above her must perfectly *remake* us after the image of our Maker.

Glanvil. Apology.

REMAND, Fr. *remander*; to send back again into the hands (*man-us*;) to command back, to order back, (into the hands of a gaoler, keeper, &c.)

And whan he sawe that he coulde nat atcheue his busynesse, he sygnified his estate to the duke of Orlyance, wherevpon he was *remaunded*, and so he retourned to Parys.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 206.

They shall, notwithstanding, be *remanded* and remain prisoners.

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, part iv. p. 27.

REMARK, *v.*

REMA'RK, *n.*

REMA'RKABLE,

REMA'RKABLENESS,

REMA'RKABLY.

See **MARK**: A. S. *mearc-an*, *signare, notare*; Fr. *remarquer*, (*re*, and *marquer*,) to *mark*, note, heed, regard attentively; also, to set a new *mark* or stamp upon.

To note again and again, to note attentively, carefully, to note or denote; to heed, to regard, to observe.

LOUELL. Now, sir, you speak of two

The most *remark'd* i' the kingdom.

Shakspeare. Richard III. fol. 227.

OFF. Ebrews, the pris'ner Samson here I seek.

CHO. His manacles *remark* him, there he sits.

Milton. Samson Agonistes, l. 1319.

Above all things this was *remarkable* and admirable in him, the arts he had to acquire the good opinion and kindnesses of all sorts of men.

Cowley. Essay 1. Liberty.

But I rest
Well satisfied in myself, being assured that
Extraordinary virtues, when they soar
Too high a pitch for common sights to judge of,
Losing their proper splendour, are condemn'd
For most *remarkable* vices.

Massinger. The Unnatural Combat, act ii. sc. 1.

This I have *remarkably* taken notice of in the opinion of the extension of a spirit.

Glanvil. A Key for Providence, ch. viii.

I shall only *remark* that when this text is away, there will be but one left in the whole Scripture where that particular form of expression is used, of God's making the world by the Son.

Waterland. Works, vol. ii. p. 32. Sermon 2.

Thus banish'd, David spent abroad his time,
When to be God's anointed was his crime,
And when restor'd made his proud neighbours rue,
Those choice *remarks* he from his travels drew.

Dryden. Astræa Redux.

Of all the gentle tenants of the place,
There was a man of special grave *remark*;
A certain tender gloom o'erspread his face,
Pensive, not sad, in thought involv'd, not dark.

Thomson. Castle of Indolence, can. 2.

That famous astronomer, Cassini, took the pains to calculate backward a *remarkable* eclipse or two that are mentioned in the Chinese annals.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. vi. p. 228. On Monotheism. Essay 3.

**REMAIN-
DER.**

REMARK.

REMARK. My Lord Clarendon, whom the *remarker* hath so strangely yoked with the regicide, was unjustly, ungratefully, and cruelly persecuted.
 REMEDY. *Bolingbroke. Works*, vol. ii. p. 435. *A Final Answer to the Remarks on the History of England.*

Or tell me, if you can, what pow'r maintains
 A Briton's scorn of arbitrary chains;
 That were a theme might animate the dead,
 And move the lips of poets cast in lead.
 The cause, tho' worth the search, may yet elude
 Conjecture and *remark*, however shrewd.

Couper. Table Talk.

The saying of the prophet, "that the ways of God are not like those of men," was never more *remarkably* verified than in that great event which we this day commemorate, the death and passion of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Horsley. Sermon 19. vol. ii. p. 112.

REMARRY, see MARRY: Fr. *remarier*, to marry again.

To wed again; to give or take in wedlock, to join in matrimony again.

If my daughter haue heyre or heyres by my lorde therle, and than she fortune to dye, thonghe the erle than *remary* againe a seconde tyme, and have issue by the seconde wyfe, yet for all that my daughter's heyre or heyres shall nat be disheryted.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 111.

Ne'er trust them, they'll *remary*
 Ere the worm pierce your winding sheet, ere the spider
 Make a thin curtain for your epitaphs.

Webster. The White Devil, act v. sc. 1.

REMBUS, in Zoology, a genus of Coleopterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, filiform; *palpi* six, with the terminal joint elongate, subovate, truncate; *labrum* very deeply notched; mandibles short, bent, acute; *mentum* small, no tooth in the centre; head triangular; *thorax* nearly heart-shaped, rather narrower than the *elytra*, which are elongate; legs moderate; anterior *tarsi* of the males with three dilated joints; *tarsi* pentamerous.

Type of the genus, *Carabus impressus*; Fabricius, *Ent. Syst.* vol. i. p. 188. One species, a native of India, and has been by accident considered as an inhabitant of Britain.

REMEDY, *n.* } See MEDICINE: Lat. *medicina*,
 RE'MEDY, *v.* } from *med-eri*; Gr. *μεδέσθαι*, to
 REME'DIABLE, } heal, to cure; Fr. *remédie*, *remé-*
 REME'DIAL, } *dier*; It. *rimedio*, *rimediare*; Sp.
 REME'DIATE, } *remedio*, *remediar*; Lat. *remedium*.
 RE'MEDILESS, } Any thing healing, curing, giving
 RE'MEDYING, *n.* } or bestowing health or safety; aid,
 help, or assistance; reparation, relief, (from disease, pain,
 hurt, injury, &c.)

Phebus, that first found art of medicine,
 (Quod she) and could in euerie wighte's care
 Remedie, and rede, by herbes he knew fine.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book i. p. 233.

And toke him to her hands and grace,
 And said she would her minde apply,
 To helpe him in his wofull case,
 If she might be his remedy.

Vncertaine Auctors. A Comparison of his Loue, &c.

Whether the causes alledged to be so weighty and so urgent, that necessarily they require a general council, nor can otherwise be remedied.

Burnet. Records, vol. i. part ii. book iii. sec. 5.

To the intent to sollicite the said kyng to do by his mediation, for the remedying and redressing of those foresaid injuries and wrongfull dealings of the pope in this behalfe.

Fox. Martyrs, fol. 979. *Henry VIII.*

And [tell him] that his bale were better ouer bloune,
 Than thus to pine remedylesse in grief.

Gascoigne. Dan Bartholmew of Bathe.

So fast as the Spaniards did come to enter they gaue them such entertainment that some of them were glad to tumble alive into the sea, being remedillesse for euer to get up alive.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. part ii. fol. 169. *Sir R. Greenwill.*

I haue bought a piece of land in the field here, & I must remedillesse go thither to see what I haue bought.

Udall. Luke, ch. xiv.

He going away remedilesly chafing at his rebuke.

Sydney. Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia, book i.

Then shall Cadwallin die; and then the raine
 Of Britons eke with him att once shall dye;
 Ne shall the good Cadwallader, with paine,
 Or power, be hable it to remedy.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 3.

His watry eies drizzling like deawy rayne,
 He up gan lifte toward the azure skies

From whence descende all hopelesse remedies.

Id. Ib. can. 5.

If their be a right, and a birth-right planted in the heir, and not remediable by courts of equity, and that right be submitted to your majesty, whereby it is both in your power and grace what to do, then I do wish that this rude mass and chaos of a good deed, were directed rather to a solid merit and durable charity, than to a blaze of glory that will but crackle a little in talk, and quickly extinguish.

Bacon. Works, vol. ii. p. 232. *Advice to the King.*

CORD. All blest secrets,
 All you vnpublished vertues of the earth,
 Spring with my tears, be aydant and remediate,
 In the good man's desires.

Shakspeare. Lear, fol. 302.

But now (alas) too late I know it that the riches I possessed then were but words and opinion, all which are turn'd now to my bitter sorrow, and remediless calamity.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch, fol. 79. *Solon.*

To lament for sin here is a far less uneasy thing than to do it in a place where there is nothing but remediless wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 372. *Occasional Reflections. Med. 5.*

The instruments whereby this remedy is obtained (which are sometimes considered in the light of the remedy itself) are a diversity of suits and actions, which is defined by the mirror to be "the lawful demand of one's right."

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iii. ch. viii.

A third remedial, whereby a method is pointed out to recover a man's private rights, or redress his private wrongs.

Id. Ib. Introduction, sec. 2.

Now since all wrong may be considered as merely a privation of right, the plain natural remedy for every species of wrong is the being put in possession of that right, whereof the party injured is deprived.

Id. Commentaries, book iii. ch. viii.

REME'MBER, *v.* } See MEMORY: Fr. *remem-*
 REME'MBERER, } *brer*; It. *rimembrare*; Sp. *re-*
 REME'MBRANCE, } *membrar*; also, Fr. *rememorer*;
 REME'MBRANCER. } It. *rimemorare*; Sp. *rememorar*;
 to bring back again to mind or memory; to retain in
 mind or memory.

To bring back or recall to mind or memory; to keep, hold, retain, preserve, in mind; to remind, to put in or into the mind.

See ante, RECOLLECT, and the Quotations from Locke and Stewart.

And for to don his observance to May,
 Remembring on the point of his desire,
 He on his courser, sterling as the fire,
 Is ridden to the felde him to pley
 Out of the court, were it a mile or twey.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, l. 1432.

But ye lovers that bathen in gladnesse,
 If any droppe of pite in you be,
 Remembreth you of passed heavynesse
 That ye have felt, and on the adversite
 Of other folke.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book i.

REMEDY.
 —
 RE-MEMBER.

RE-
MEMBER.RE-
MERCY.

And saied, Friend, in Aprill the last,
As well thou wost, if it *remember* thee,
How nigh the death for wo thou founde me.

Chaucer. *Troilus and Creside*, book iii.

The fourth point, that oughte make a man have contrition, is the sorweful *remembrance* of the good dedes that he hath lefte to don here in erthe, and also the good that he hath lorne.

Id. *The Persones Tale*.

For thy my counseil is that thou
Remembre well howe thou arte olde.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii.

He shall draw into *remembrance*
The fortune of the worldes chance.

Id. *Ib.* Prologus.

Resoun wole, and allowith and approvith nedis that men visite and haunte, for the seid eende of solempne *remembraunce*, tho placis and tho ymagis whiche it is sure God to chese into the seid eende and by the seid evydencis of myraculis doing.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. x. p. 255. To Rev. Mr. Lewis.

Since these fairest stars,
Cover'd with clouds of your determinate will,
Denied their influence to my optic sense,
The splendour of the sun appear'd to me
But as some little glimpse of his bright beams
Convey'd into a dungeon to *remember*
The dark inhabitants there, how much they wanted.

Massinger. *The Bondman*, act iv. sc. 3.

But, Muse, these dear *remembrances* must be
In these convenient places registred,
When thou shalt bring stern discord to agree,
And bloody war into a quiet bed.

Daniel. *A Panegyric to the King's Majesty*.

A slye and constant knave
Not to be shak'd. The agent for his master,
And the *remembrancer* of her, to hold
The handfast to her lord.

Shakspeare. *Cymbeline*, fol. 373.

All which [feoffments, exchanges, &c.] are digested into apt books, and are then sent to the *remembrancer* of the lord treasurer in the exchequer, to the end that he may make and send out processes upon them.

Bacon. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 411. *The Office of Alienations*.

And so likewise, though not so frequently, religion is expressed by the *remembrance* of God; now *remembrance* is the actual thought of what we do habitually know. To *remember* God is to have him actually in our minds, and upon all proper occasions to revive the thoughts of him.

Tillotson. *Works*, fol. 654. Sermon 54.

And though all learning be not the *remembrance* of what the soul once actually understood in a pre-existent state, as Plato somewhere would have it, yet is all humane teaching but maientical or obstetricious.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv.

The bellowing winds with rage impetuous roar,
And dash the foaming billows on the shore;
Ev'n then the youth, with pleasing visions fed,
Glows with *remembrance* of the bridal bed.

Fawkes. *Hero and Leander*.

REMEMORATE, } See ante, to REMEMBER.
REMEMORATION, } Rememoratise, that can or
REMEMORATIVE. } may remind or recall to, or put
in, mind.

For whi, withoute *rememoratif* signes of a thing, or of thingis, the *rememoracioun*, or the remembrance of thilk thing or thingis muste needis be the febler.

Bishop Pecock in *Waterland*. *Works*, vol. x. p. 254.

How apt we are to forget those duties, wherewith we are only encharged in common, without the design of a particular *rememoration*.

Hall. *Rem.* p. 293.

The setting of them [images] up, suffering them to stand, using them as ornaments, for helps of memory, of affection, of *rememoration*, cannot bee abstracted, to my understanding, from reverence and honour simply in due kinde.

Mountague. *An Appeal to Cæsar*, p. 255.

REMERCY, Fr. *remercier*, to thank, i. e. to repay (thanks) for grace or favour shown.

She him *remercied* as the patrone of her life.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 11.

RE-
MERCY.RE-
MIPES.

REMIGRATE, see MIGRATE: Lat. *emigrare*, to depart, to go away.

To go away back; to return again, (sc. into its former place or state.)

The Scots, transplanted hither, became acquainted with our customs, which, by occasional *remigrations*, became diffused in Scotland.

Hale.

When the salt of tartar from which it is distilled hath retained or deprived it of the sulphurous parts of the spirit of wine, the rest, which is incomparably the greater part of the liquor, will *remigrate* into phlegm.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. p. 499. *The Sceptical Chymist*.

REMIND, } To mind again; to call again to mind
REMINDER. } or memory, to the remembrance; to remember.

That the high priest, continually reflecting upon his attire, which represented the universe, might be *reminded* not to doe or speak any thing contrary to the laws thereof, or repugnantly to the rules of eternal reason, which is that everlasting high priest.

More. *Works*. Preface, fol. v.

There is an active and actual knowledge in a man, of which these outward objects are rather the *reminders* than the first beggeters or implanters.

Id. *Ib.* *Antidote against Atheism*, book i. ch. v.

What account will you give of many other places of Scripture, where God *reminds* his people that he is Jehovah, and where there is no reference at all to promises, or the like.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. i. part i. p. 45. *A Defence of some Queries*. Query 3.

REMINISCENCE, } Fr. *reminiscence*; It. *reminiscenza*; Lat. *reminiscens*:—
REMINISCENCY, } *reminisci*, (Varro, lib. v.) *cum*
REMINISCENTIAL. } *ea, quæ tenuit mens et memoria, cogitantur, et cogitando repetuntur*. Vossius refers to an ancient *menisci*, which he derives from *men-ere*, the obsolete theme of *memini*. The word is not used very discriminately.

A research for, a recalling to the mind, (sc. former ideas or thoughts;) recollection, remembrance.

But if you'll say that memory is in the brain, but *reminiscency* in the conarion, I answer, that these impresses, or signatures, made by outward objects in the brain must also of necessity be obliterated by superadvenient impressions.

More. *Antidote against Atheism*, ch. x. Appendix.

Those perceptions that have the soul for their cause, are either the perceptions of her own acts of will, or else of her speculation of things purely intelligible, or else of imaginations made at pleasure, or, finally, of *reminiscency*, when she searches out something that she has let slip out of her memory.

Id. *Immortality of the Soul*, book ii. ch. v.

Would truth dispense, we could be content, with Plato, that knowledge were but remembrance, that intellectual acquisition were but *reminiscential* evocation, and new impressions but the colouring of old stamps which stood pale in the soul before.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*. Preface, p. 1.

Plato imagined, after more ancient philosophers, that every man is born with a certain *reminiscence*, and that when we seem to be taught we are only put in mind of what we knew in a former state.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. v. p. 396. *Presumption of Philosophers*. Essay 2.

REMIPES, in Zoology, a genus of *Macrourous Crustacea*.

Generic character. *Antennæ* six, lateral and intermediate ones short, almost of equal length, slightly bent; exterior feet-jaws resembling small arms with a strong hook at the end; first pair of legs terminated by pointed plates; the others with ciliated pointed fins; shell oval, denticulated in front.

Type of the genus, *R. testudinarius*, Latreille; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*, vol. iv. pl. xii. fig. 2. Inhabits the coast of New Holland.

RE-
MIREA.
REMIT.

REMIREA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: spikes collected into a head; calyx two-valved; corolla two-valved, smaller than the calyx; filaments very long.

One species, *R. maritima*, native of Guiana.

REMIT, v.

REMI'ZE, v.

REMI'TTANCE, v.

REMI'TTER,

REMI'SS,

REMI'SSIBLE,

REMI'SSION,

REMI'SSLY,

REMI'SSNESS,

REMI'SSORY.

See MISSION: Fr. *remettre*, *remis*; It. *rimettere*, *rimesso*; Sp. *remittir*, *remisso*; Lat. *remittere*, *remissum*, (*re*, and *mittere*, to send,) to send back.

To send, to cause to go back; to put or place back; to let or give leave to go back; to release, to relax, to resign, to relinquish; to refer, to reduce, to return, to restore; to release, to rebate or abate; to release, sc. from punishment or penalty, hence, to forgive, to pardon; to relax, sc. exertion, bodily or mental, and, hence, to neglect, to disregard.

To *remise*, (in Law,) to put away from, to part from, to release.

This is my blood of the new testament, which shall be shed out for manye into remission of synnes.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xxvi.

For certes, if he be baptised without penitence of his old gilt, he receiveth the marke of baptisme, but not the grace, ne the remission of his sinnes til he have veray repentance.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*, p. 147.

Notwithstandinge the traualle of the almoigner, that hath draw up in the cloth al the remissions, as trenchours, and the relief to bere to the almesse.

Id. *The Testament of Loue*. Prologue.

These be well nyghte the wordes of Luciane; whether the counsayle be good, I remytte it to the wyse reders.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book iii. fol. 236.

Little regarding their inconstancy and remissnesse in God's cause or quarrell, [he] saide unto them right notably.

Fox. *Martyrs*, fol. 1693. Anno 1556. Queen Marie.

Propitiatory, expiatory, remissory, or satisfactory, signifie all one thing in effect, and is nothing els but a thing whereby to obtaine remission of sins, and to have salvation.

Latimer. *Sermon* 4. p. 22. *Of the Plough*.

CRAN. Methinks, sir, you might have that interest

In your wife's brother, to be more remiss,

In his hard dealing against poor Sir Charles.

Heywood. *A Woman Killed with Kindness*, act i. sc. 1.

They also doe by his divine permission,

Upon the thrones of mortal princes tend,

And often treat for pardon and remission

To suppliants, through frayltie which offend.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 9.

Like an unbent bow carelessly

His sinewy proboscis did remissly lie.

Donne. *The Progress of the Soul*.

This said, dumbe silence seiz'd them all, they shamed to deny,
And fear'd to undertake; at last, did Menelaus speake,
Check'd their remissnesse, and so sigh'd, as if his heart would breake,
Aye me, but onely threatning Greeks not worthy Grecian names.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book vii. fol. 98.

He [Ptutarch] spake of a *καλίντροπος αρμονία κοσμου*, a versatil harmony of the world, whereby things reciprocate forwards and backwards, as when a bow is successively intended and remitted.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv.

Continual claims I've made, injunctions got

To stay my rival's suit, that he should not

Proceed; spare me, in Hillary term I went:

You said, if I returned next 'size in Lent,

I should be in remitter of your grace.

Donne. *Satire* 2.

You object further, (*Disq. Mod.* p. 27. 33) that Christ would not suffer himself to be called good, but remitted that title to the Father only.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 257. *An Answer to Dr. Whitby*.

For whether Earth's an animal, and air
Imbibes, her lungs with coolness to repair,
And what she sucks *remits*, she still requires
Inlets for air, and outlets for her fires.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xv.

A compact among private persons furnished out the several remittances.

Addison. *On Italy*.

This mild remissness, if it do not prune a vice, at least it does but lop, and that prohibits not its future growth.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 25. *Against Swearing*.

My generous brother is of gentle kind,

He seems remiss, but bears a valiant mind.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book v.

A wise or good man will not break with his friend for every offence, for a hasty word, for a slight affront or disrespect, for some indiscretion of conduct or frowardness of temper, for some remissness or tardiness in good offices, or some neglects and failures in services.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. x. p. 140. *Sermon* 10.

A train of heroes followed through the field,
Who bore by turns great Ajax' seven-fold shield;
Whene'er he breath'd remissive of his might,
Fir'd with incessant slaughters of the fight.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xiii.

How often have I blessed the coming day,

When toil remitting lent its turn to play,

And all the village train, from labour free,

Led up their sports beneath the spreading tree.

Goldsmith. *The Deserted Village*.

Releases, which are a discharge or conveyance of a man's right in lands or tenements to another that hath some former estate in possession. The words generally used therein are, *remised*, *released*, and for ever quit-claimed.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book ii. ch. xx.

Perhaps we should grow remiss and thoughtless in these scenes of continual ease and delight, if we had not those dismal spectacles to rouse and alarm us.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part ii. ch. xxiii. p. 211.

When the laws were remissly or corruptly administered, good and ill would sometimes happen unequally to men.

Warburton. *The Divine Legation*, book v. sec. 4.

Their rents are remitted to them in sugar and rum, the produce of their estates.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book v. ch. iii. p. 440.

The condition of a remitted forfeiture being as absolutely in the breast of the remitter as the condition on which the blessing was originally conferred, he was pleased it should be done by one man's willingly offering himself to death for an atonement for all.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. ix. p. 116. *Sermon* 5.

The same act of parliament which suppressed ten and five shilling bank notes, suppressed likewise this optional clause, and thereby restored the exchange between England and Scotland to its natural rate, or to what the course of trade and remittances might happen to make it.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. book ii. ch. ii. p. 78.

REMITTER, in Law, is where a valid and a defeasible title to lands or tenements unite in the same person, who is not *particeps criminis* in the creation of the defeasible title. In this case the defeasible title is destroyed, and the party is remitted to his better right. Thus, if tenant in tail makes a discontinuance, and afterwards disseises the party to whom, on making the discontinuance, he conveyed the land, and then dies in possession, here the right to the estate tail and the fee simple acquired by the disseisin descend at once to the heir, who is thereupon remitted to and holds by the elder and better title. The reason of this, that if the Law were to consider the party to hold the land by the defeasible title, he would be wholly without remedy for the recovery of his better title, as he could not enter upon his own possession, or bring an Action against himself. The right, however, to which a man may be remitted must be one for the recovery of which he has a

REMIT
RE-
MITTER.

RE-
MITTER.
—
REMORA.

remedy at Law. In the case above supposed, if the disseisor, after making the disseisin, had levied a fine before his death, such fine would have barred the right to the estate tail, in which case no Remitter would have taken place, and all that the heir would have acquired would have been the estate acquired by the disseisin, which would have been liable to be defeated at the suit of the party disseised.

REMOLTEN, *i. e.* remelted; melted or molten again. See MELT.

It were good to try in glass works, whether the crude materials of glasse, mingled with glasse already made, and remoulten, doe not facilitate the making of glass with less heat.

Bacon. *Natural History*, sec. 779.

It were good, therefore, to try whether glass remoulten do leesse any weight.

Id. *Ib.* sec. 799.

REMO'NSTRATE, *v.* } Fr. *remonstrer*; It. *ri-*
REMO'NSTRANT, *adj.* } *mostrare*; Sp. *remonstrar*;
REMO'NSTRANT, *n.* } Lat. *re*, and *monstrare*, to
REMO'NSTRANCE, } call to mind again.
REMONSTRATION, } To re-present (to the
REMO'NSTRATOR. } mind, to the attention;) to

bring again under consideration or review; to show or exhibit for reflection; to urge reasons against any previous act or judgment; to warn, to expostulate.

And, lastly, your majesty did exhort them, by the opportunity which the present time itself did yield unto it; which I did particularly *remonstrate* unto them.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 494.

Is it not now rather to be wondered that such a weakness could fall from the pen of such a wise *remonstrant* man?

Milton. *Works*, vol. i. p. 81. *Animadversions upon the Remonstrants' Defence*, &c.

You are not armed, *remonstrant*, nor any of your band; you are not dieted, nor your loins girt for spiritual valour and Christian warfare, the luggage is too great that follows your camp.

Id. *Ib.* p. 77.

So that the king (with all main speed) was glad,
Both by his *remonstrances* well composed,
And with his sword (his best defence) provide
To right himself, and to correct their pride.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book iv.

It is a proper business of a divine to state cases of conscience, and to *remonstrate* against any growing corruptions in practice, and especially in principles.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 341. *Arian Subscription. Supplement*.

The ablest and soundest divines, as well Lutheran as Reformed, have reclaimed strongly against it, detesting the neutrality of the *remonstrant* brethren, as tending to undermine the Gospel of Christ.

Id. *Ib.* vol. v. p. 5. *Doctrine of the Trinity*.

Shortly after the beginning of the Parliament, there had been a committee appointed "to prepare and draw up a general *remonstrance* of the state of the kingdom, and the particular grievances it had sustained."

Clarendon. *History of the Rebellion*, &c. vol. i. part ii. book iv. p. 302.

And orders were sent down for clapping up three of the chief *remonstrators*.

Burnet. *Own Time*. Anno 1660.

How eloquently shines the glowing pole!
With what authority it gives its charge,
Remonstrating great truths in style sublime.

Young. *The Complaint*. Night 9.

REMORA, Fr. *remore*; Lat. *remora*, (*re*, and *mora*.) that which delays, hinders, retards; applied to a fish. See the Quotation from Spenser.

All sodainly there clove unto her keele
A little fish, that men call *remora*,
Which stopt her course, and held her by the heele,
That winde nor tide could move her thence away.

Spenser. *The World's Vanitie*.

Life is a voyage, and in our life's ways,
Countries, courts, towns, are rocks or *remoras*.

Donne. *To Sir Henry Wotton*.

Her store the tardy *remora* supplies,
With stones from eagle's warm, and dragon's eyes.
Rowe. *Lucan. Pharsalia*, book vi.

But these fantastical *remoras* do not obstruct us in the familiar transactions of life, nor do they ever enter into the head of a common man.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. ch. xxvi. p. 3.

REMORD, *v.*

REMO'RDENCY,

REMO'RSE,

REMO'RSED,

REMO'RSEFUL,

REMO'RSELESS,

REMO'RSELESSNESS,

REMO'RSELESSLY.

Fr. *remordre*; It. *remordere*;
Sp. *remorder*; Lat. *remordere*,
(*re*, and *mordere*, to bite,) to
bite again.

To bite, to gnaw again; to prey upon continually or repeatedly. *Remorse* is applied to The gnawing pains of the mind or conscience for any act; to compunction or regret; to the relentings of compassion or sympathy.

And God yeueth and departeth to other folke, prosperitees and aduersities, medled to heape, after the qualitie of hir courages, and *remordeth* some folke by aduersities, for thei ne should not waxen proude by long welfulness.

Chaucer. *Boecius*, book iv. *De Consolatione*.

But for she had a manner *remors*
In her selfe, greuing her conscience.

Lidgate. *The Story of Thebes*, p. 3.

And venemously stingyng
Rebukyng and *remording*
And nothyng accordyng.

Shelton. *Against the Scottes*.

One which knewe of the conspiracie against him, and by all lykelihode did participate therein, beyng mened either with loue or pitie, or other wyse his conscience *remording* against the destructiō of so noble a prince, &c.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book ii. p. 109.

The Phocenses at the sighte of the cognisaunce of the God, stricken with inwarde *remorse* of conscience for their offences, cast downe their wepons and take them to flight.

Arthur Goldyng. *Justine*, book iv. p. 42.

When troubled conscience reads accusing scroules,
Which witness'd are even by the breast's own blood;
O what a terrour wounds *remording* soules,
Who poyson finde, what seem'd a pleasant food.

Stirling. *Doomes-day. The first Houre*.

But they, him spyng, both with greedy Torse
Attonce upon him ran, and him beset
With strokes of mortall steele without *remorse*,
And on his shield like yron sledges bet.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 2.

SIL. Oh, Eglamore, thou art a gentleman;
Thinke not I flatter, (for I sweare I doe not),
Valiant, wise, *remorse*-full, well accomplish'd.

Shakspeare. *Two Gentlemen of Verona*, fol. 34.

— He well might know he could not fashion him
In ruth's soft mould, he had no spirit to brooke that interim
In his hot furie: he was none of these *remorseful* men,
Gentle and affable; but fierce at all times, and mad then.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xx. p. 286.

Eurylochus, straight hasted the report
Of this his fellowes most *remorseful* fate.

Id. *Ib.* *Odyssey*, book x. p. 151.

The Scythians, even the marble-hearted Fates,
Could not have acted more *remorseless* deeds,
In their relentless natures, than these of thine.

A Yorkshire Tragedy, act i. sc. 8.

For with such fell *remorselessness* she n'er
Had heartned up her tallons and her teeth,
To wage her monstrous hunger's war, as here.

Beaumont. *Love's Mystery*, can. 9. st. 139.

That *remordency* of conscience, that extremity of grief, they feel within themselves.

Killingbeck. *Sermons*, p. 175.

Thus having said, of kind *remorse* bereft,
He seiz'd his helm, and dragg'd him with his left;
Then with his right hand, whilst his neck he wreath'd,
Up to the hilts his shining falchion sheath'd.

Dryden. *Virgil. Aeneid*, book x.

REMORA.

REMORD.

RE-
MOUNT.RENAN-
THERA.

He, backe returning by the yvorie dore,
Remounted up as light as chearefull larke.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 2.

That very morn
The Sun was enter'd into Capricorn;
Which, by their bad astronomer's account,
That week the Virgin Balance should remount.
Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

The shortest and the surest method of arriving at real knowledge is to unlearn the lessons we have been taught, to remount to first principles, and take nobody's word about them.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. iv. p. 234. Idea of a Patriot King.

Without remounting to the remote antiquities of either the French or English monarchies, we may find in much later times many proofs that such effects must always flow from such causes.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, book iii. ch. iv.

REMUGIENT, see MUGIENT, *ante*.

Lowling or bellowing again; rebellowing.

Earthquakes accompanied with remugient echoes, and ghastly murmurs from below.

More. Mystery of Godliness, p. 63.

REMUNERATE, } Fr. remunerer; It. rimu-
REMUNERATION, } nerare; Sp. remunerar; Lat.
REMUNERATIVE, } remunerari, (re, and munus,
REMUNERATORY, } see MUNIFICENT,) to return,
REMUNERABILITY. } or repay, an office or service done.

To give or pay in return for, in recompense or requital of; to recompense, to requite, to reward.

And therewithal the execrable act
On their late murder'd king they aggravate:
How he employ'd the doers of the fact,
Whom afterwards he did remunerate.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

Such execrable infamous apostates as these can expect no other reall remuneration of this their treachery and perfidiousnesse.

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, part iv. p. 216.

But liberty of will [is that] whereby men deserve commendation and blame, rewards and punishments, and so become fit objects for remunerative justice to display itself upon.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. fol. 690.

The liberty and remunerability of human actions.

Pearson. On the Creed, art. 2.

From the time of his first engagement till about the year 1770, he [Marchi] continued with Reynolds, who had for several years remunerated his services.

Reynolds. Works, vol. i. p. 151. Memoirs by Malone.

Human legislators have for the most part chosen to make the sanction of their laws rather vindictory than remuneratory, or to consist rather in punishments, than in actual particular rewards.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. i. sec. 2. p. 56. Introduction.

REMURMUR, re, and murmur; Lat. *murmurare*; Gr. *μurmύρειν*, properly spoken of flowing waters a little roughened. See MURMUR.

To murmur again; to repeat or re-echo, a murmur; sc. a sound similar to that of roughly flowing waters.

A jarring sound results, and mingles in the sky,
Like that of swans remurmuring to the floods,
Or birds of different kinds in hollow woods.

Dryden. Virgil. Aeneid, book xi.

Where'er he pass'd, a purple stream pursued
His thirsty falchion, fat with hostile blood;
Bath'd all his footsteps, dy'd the fields with gore,
And a low groan remurmur'd through the shore.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book x. p. 71.

RENANTHERA, in Botany, a genus of the class Gynandria, order Monandria, natural order Orchidiae. Generic character: calyx a persisting spathe; corolla, petals five, the two superior undulated, the three inferior linear-lanceolate; lobes of the anthers reniform, spreading.

One species, a parasite on trees in Cochin China, Loureiro. RENANTHERA.

RENA'TE, } Lat. *renascens, renatus*, present
RENA'SCENCY, } and past participle of *renasci*, to be born again. See NATIVE. RENAY.

Born again; raised or risen again.

Beyng not onely strange and marueylous, but also prodigious and unnaturall, to feyne a dead man to be renated and newly borne agayne. *Hall. Henry VII. The seventh Yere.*

And to confirm yourself in me renate,
I hope you'll find my wits legitimate.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Wit at several Weapons, act i. sc. 1.

Leave the stools as close to the ground as may be, especially if you design a renascency from the roots.

Evelyn, book iii. ch. iii. p. 31.

Job would not only curse the day of his nativity, but also of his renascency, if he were to act over his disasters and the miseries of the dunghill. *Brown. Christian Mor. vol. iii. p. 23.*

RENA'Y, or } Fr. *renier*; It. *rinnegare*; Sp. *re-*
RENE'Y, } *negar*; Lat. *re*, and *negare*, (*ne-go*,
RENE'GE, } quasi *ne-ago*, Vossius. See NEGA-
RENEGA'TE, } TION.)
RENEGA'DE, } To deny or refuse; to say or af-
RENEGA'DO. } firm that a thing shall not be, is not, or has not been.

Renegate, or Renegade, one who denies, renounces, or rejects—his faith, his allegiance. See the Quotation from Hakluyt.

Reneyed occurs in Piers Plouhman, which Dr. Whitaker interprets *renegado*.

The lordes steward (God yeve him meschance),
A theef, that had reneyed our creance,
Came into the ship alone, and said, he wolde
Hire lemman be, whether she wolde or n'olde.

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 5421.

How may this weke woman han the strength
Hire to defend again this renegate?

Id. Ib. v. 5353.

And he a stewarde had,
One Thelous, whiche all was bad,
A fals knight, and a renegade.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

But also they affirmed themselues rather to dye then to renye theyr very God.

Joye. Exposition of Daniel, ch. iii. p. 34.

Those that vaunted themselues by the glorious name of Israel, those hath he *reneagued* and put away from the inheritaunce of the promises made vnto Israel.

Udall. Luke, ch. i. v. i. fol. 225.

In the meane season while Petre *reneagueth*, while he sweareth na, while he curseth hymself, while he geueth himself body and solle to the deuil: the cocke crewe the second tyme, whiche was the token that the Lorde had geuen him.

Id. Ib. ch. xxii. fol. 372.

And it was a plaine *renaying* of Christes faith to doo any ob-servauce therto (ydolles and mammettes.)

Sir T. More. Works, p. 179. A Dialogue concerning Heresies.

Manye other contumelies and dispightes, the Turkes and the false *renegade* Christiens manye tymes dooe.

Id. Ib. fol. 1212. The thirde Booke of Coumfort against Tribulation.

For he was a *renegado*, which is one that first was a Christian, and afterwards becometh a Turke.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. fol. 186. Tho. Sanders.

His captaines heart,
Which in the scuffles of great fights hath burst
The buckles on his brest, *reneages* all temper,
And is become the bellows and the fan
To coole a gypsies lust.

Shakspeare. Antony and Cleopatra, fol. 340.

RENAY.

REND.

Meanwhile, they knock'd against the door,
As fierce as at the gate before;
Which made the *renegado* knight
Relapse again t' his former fright.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part iii. can. 1.

For *renegadoes*, who ne'er turn by halves,
Are bound in conscience to be double knaves.

Dryden. *Absalom and Achitophel*.

RENCOUNTER, *v.* } Fr. *rencontrer*; It. *rincon-*
RENCO'UNTER, *n.* } *trare*; Sp. *rencontrar*; *re*,
and *en-counter*, to go, to run against.

To go or run against, to assault, to attack, to oppose;
to engage or fight with; to come against, to meet with,
to occur with.

As yet they sayd, blessed be God they kepte the felde, and none
to *recoûtre* them.

Lord Berners. *Froissart*. *Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. lxxxviii.

They inuade the vttermost boues of the Chivrones, where they
recountred many as they fled scatered here and there, and gate a
great bootie of cattell.

Cæsar. *Commentaries*, book vi. fol. 169.

I fell in company with Sir Johan Joell and Sir Jaques Planchyn,
and, without any busynesse or *reencounter*, we came to the captall.

Lord Berners. *Froissart*. *Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. xxix.

For I thinke verely that your aduersarie king Phillip will meete
with you to fight, and ye shall find many streight passages and
reecunncotries.

Grafton. *Edward III. The twentieth Yere*.

Who, seeing him from far so fierce to pricke,
His warlike armes about him gan embrace,
And in the rest his ready speare did sticke;
Tho', when as still he saw him towards pace,
He gan *rencounter* him in equall race.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

Which when this palmer saw, he gan to feare
His toward perill, and untoward blame,
Which by that new *rencounter* he should reare;
For death sate on the point of that enchaunted speare.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. can. 1.

Was it by mere chance that these blind parts of matter, floating
in an immense space, did, after several justlings and *rencounters*,
jumble themselves into this beautiful frame of things?

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iv. fol. 263.

REND, *v.* } A. S. *hrend-an*, *rend-an*, to tear,
RENT, *v.* } Upon *rent*, the past participle *rended*,
RENT, *n.* } *rend'd*, *rent*, has been formed the verb
RE'NTING, *n.* } To *rent*,
To tear asunder, to tear or pull away.

Away! lute wel þogte he, þo me ys wombe *rende*.

R. Gloucester, p. 239.

Ten schippes wer dryuen þorgh ille auisement,
þorgh a tempest ryuen, þe schipmen held þam schent
On þer was on depe broken & alle to *rent*.

R. Brunne, p. 148.

Whan Melibeus retorned was into his house, and sey al this mes-
chief, he, like a mad man, *rending* his clothes, gan to wepe and crie.

Chaucer. *The Tale of Melibeus*.

By God he smote me ones with his fist,
For that I *rent* out of his book a lefe,
That of the stroke myn ere wex al defe.

Id. *The Wife of Bathes Prologue*, v. 6216.

The Troyans on the tother part *rend* down
The turrets hye, and eke the palace rooffe.

Surrey. *Virgil. Aeneis*, book ii.

For fyrst and formost he *renteth* a newe vesture to patche vp an
old.

Udall. *Luke*, ch. v. fol. 270.

Thus both apparalled with the grievous *renting* of their long com-
bination, they took diuers ways.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, vol. ii. book iii. p. 628.

She at the first encounter on him ran
With furious rage, as if she had intended
Out of his breast the very heart have *rended*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 5.

Where sighes, and groanes, and shrieks that *rend* the ayre
Are made, not mark'd.

Shakspeare. *Macbeth*, fol. 147.

A fearful vision doth his soul molest;
Seeming to see in rev'rent form appear
A fair and goodly woman all distrest;
Which, with full-weeping eyes and *rented* hair,
Wringing her hands, as one that griev'd and pray'd.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book i.

Oh thou! whose thunder *rends* the clouded air,
Who in the heaven of heavens has fix'd thy throne,
Supreme of Gods! unbounded and alone!
Hear! and before the burning sun descends,
Before the night her gloomy veil extends,
Low in the dust be laid yon hostile spires.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book ii.

On Mount Vesuvio next he fixt his eyes,
And saw the smoking tops confus'dly rise;
(A hideous ruin!) that, with earthquakes *rent*,
A second *Ætna* to the view present.

Addison. *Silius Italicus*, book xii.

From Lyons there is another great *rent*, which runs across the
whole country in almost another straight line, and, notwithstanding
the vast height of the mountains that rise about it, gives it [the
Rhône] the shortest course it can take to fall into the sea.

Id. *Remarks on Italy*, p. 269.

RE'NDER, *v.* } Fr. *rendre*; It. *rendere*; Sp.
RE'NDER, *n.* } *rendir*; Lat. *reddere*, (*re*, and *do*,
RE'NDERER, } quasi *retro do*.) to give back.
RE'NDERING, *n.* } To give back, to restore, to re-
RE'NDIBLE, } turn; to give, yield, or deliver up;
RENDITION. } to deliver, to place or set before,
to present or represent, to return or turn, from one
state to another; to transfer, to translate; to give or
bestow, to cause to have, or to be.

Til þei couþe speke and spele. and in spm̄ sanctum
Recorden hit and *rendren* hit. wyth remissionem peccatōr.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 303.

Mine herte foryeteth thereof right nought,
It is so writen in my thought,
And deepe grauen it is so tender
That all by herte I can it *render*.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*.

Al onely at his owne coste,
She shall be *rendred* forth with hir.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

The husbandmen that would not *render* to the lorde of the fruit
in due tyme, and therefore [the vineyard] was takē from them, and
hyred out to other.

Tyndall. *Prologue to St. Matthew*, p. 35.

And yet (O Goddess) wouldst thou please to sweare
The God's great oath to me, before thou heare
Thy blessed sonne here; that thou wilt erect
A phane to him, to *render* the effect
Of men's demands to them, before they fall;
Then will thy sonnes renowne be general.

Chapman. *Homer. A Hymne to Apollo*.

Newnesse

Of Cloten's death (we being not knowne, not muster'd
Among the bands) may driue vs to a *render*
Where we haue liu'd.

Shakspeare. *Cymbeline*, fol. 391.

It wou'd be pretty now, if I shou'd insist upon the *rendering* up
of Tournay by Woolsey's treason.

Milton. *Works*, vol. i. p. 17. *Of Reformation in England*.

Every language hath certain idioms, proverbs, and peculiar ex-
pressions of its own, which are not *rendible* in any other, but para-
phrastically.

Howell. *Letter 21*. book iii. p. 436.

"Let us therefore lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so
easily beset us;" so we read the words of the apostle: but St.
Chrysostom's *rendition* of them is better

Taylor. *Sermons*, p. 3. *The Christian's Conquest*.

For these two lords being pupills, and under the king's tuition,
were carried with him to Oxford, where they remained till the
rendition of the place.

Hutchinson. *Memoirs*, vol. ii. p. 133.

RENDER.

REN-
FREW-
SHIRE.

Encourag'd hence, maintain the glorious strife,
Till every soldier grasp a Phrygian wife,
Till Helen's woes at full reveng'd appear,
And Troy's proud matrons render tear for tear.
Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book ii.

The heathen astrologers and renderers of oracles wisely forbore to venture on such predictions.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 679. *The Christian Virtuoso*.

St. John himself follows that rendering, as you may observe by comparing John vi. 45, with Is. liv. 13.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. i. part ii. p. 48. *A Defence of some Queries. Query 3.*

The Jews, who at all hands lie upon the catch, charge Paul as a perverter of the prophet's meaning, in a false rendition of the sense of the place.
South. *Sermon 2*. vol. vii. p. 27.

The true rendering of the original I take to be, "So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that he is near at the doors."

Horsley. *Sermons*, vol. i. p. 17.

RENDEZVOU'S, *n.* } Fr. *rendez-vous*. The

RENDEZVOU'S, *v.* } noun is common in our old writers; the verb formed upon it is not so.

Assembly or meeting, or place of assembling or meeting: of resort.

The generall agreement was to meete at Zante, an island neere to the maine continent of the west part of Morea, well knowne of all the pilots, and thought to be the fittest place of their rendezvous.

Hakluyt. *Voyages, &c.*, vol. ii. p. 285. *Fight in the Levant*.

If we shall not happen to meet at Cape Rase, then the place of rendezvous to be at Cape Briton, or the nearest harbour vnto the westward of Cape Briton.

Id. *Ib.* vol. iii. p. 148. *Sir Humf. Gilbert*.

The captaines call'd forthwith from euery tent,

Vnto the *rende-vous* he them inuites,

Letter on letter, post on post he sent,

Entreatance faire with counsell he vnites.

Fairfax. *Godfrey of Bullogne*, book i. v. 19.

The rest that escaped marched towards the Thames, and with others rendezvoused upon Blackheath.

Sir T. Herbert. *Memoirs of King Charles I.*

All men are to be rendezvoused in a general assembly.

Phillips. *Conf. of the Danish Mission*, 1719, p. 310.

The day was nam'd, the next that should be fair:

All to the general rendezvous repair,

They try their fluttering wings, and trust themselves in air.

Dryden. *The Hind and the Panther*.

There is the general rendezvous of all angels and all good souls; there they live in one family, and converse in the most familiar manner, and embrace one another with the most tender love.

Sharp. *Sermon 15*. vol. iv. p. 264.

RENEALMIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monadelphia*, order *Triandria*, natural order *Irideæ*. Generic character: calyx none; corolla, petals six, the three interior large, contracted at the base; stigmas three, thread-shaped; capsule inferior, obovate, three-celled; seeds angular.

Three species. natives of New South Wales and New Zealand.

RENERVE, *re*, and *nerve*, *q. v.*

To nerve, string, or strengthen again.

The sight re-nerved my courser's feet.

Byron. *Mazeppa*.

RENE'W, *v.*

RENE'WABLE,

RENE'WAL,

RENE'WER,

RENE'WEDNESS,

RENE'WING, *n.*

Re, and new, *q. v.* Fr. *renouer*.

To make or cause to be new

again; to begin or commence

again; to restore, to repair, to re-

vive, to refresh; to keep or pre-

serve new or fresh; to renovate, *q. v.*

Though oure uttir man be corruptid, netheles the ynnere man is renewid fro dai to dai.
Wiclif. *2 Corinth*, ch. iv.

To wring and waile, to turne, and sigh and grone,

Whan that thy lady absent is from thee,

And eke renew the wordes all that she

Between you twain hath said.

Chaucer. *The Court of Loue*.

He made solempne processe agaynst all prestres, deacons, and subdeacons that had marryed wyues, renuinge all his former statutes and actes made against them.

Bale. *English Votaries*, part ii.

The restfull place, renuer of my smart.

Wyat. *Complaint vpon Loue*.

Then gan he all this storie to renew,

And tell the course of his captivitee.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 9.

Mirth-marring monster, [jealousy] born a subtle liar

Hateful unto thyself, flying thine own desire;

Feeding upon suspect, that doth renew thee;

Happy were lovers if they never knew thee.

Daniel. *The Complaint of Rosamond*.

The Apostle here [Gal. vi.] shewethe unprofitableness of all these [ceremonies,] and sets up an inward sanctity and renewedness of heart against them all.

Hammond. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 663. *Sermon 15*.

But well I wote that to an heavy hart

Thou art the roote and nourse of bitter cares,

Breeder of new, renewer of old smarts;

Instead of rest thou lendest rayling tears.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 5.

The words of the original may be rendered, "by the laver of regeneration, and by the renewing;" and so some have translated or interpreted them.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 342. *Regeneration Stated*.

The old custom upon many estates is to let for leases of lives, renewable at pleasure.

Swift. *Miscellanies*.

The revolution was, in many instances, and it ought to have been so in all, one of those renewals of our Constitution that we have often mentioned.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 282. *Dissertation upon Parties*.

He is not his own regenerator, or parent, at all in his new birth: for that would be a solecism in speech, and a contradiction in notion: he is, however, his own renewer, though in part only, and in subordination to the principal agent.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 352. *Regeneration Stated*.

When it was first intimated to Abraham that the Messiah was to arise among his descendants, it was at the same time declared that the blessing was to reach to all the families of the earth: and this declaration was constantly repeated upon every renewal of the glorious promise to Isaac and to Jacob.

Horsley. *Sermon 25*. vol. ii. p. 281.

RE-
NERVE.REN-
FREW-
SHIRE.

R E N F R E W S H I R E.

RENFREWSHIRE, a small County in the West of Scotland, is bounded on the North by the River and Firth of Clyde, which divide it on this border from Dumbartonshire; on the West the same boundary separates it from Argyleshire; it has the County of Ayr on the South; and Lanarkshire on the East and North-East. According to Arrowsmith's Map of Scotland, Renfrewshire lies between 55° 40' 40" and 55° 58' 10"

North latitude; and between 4° 15' and 4° 52' 30" West longitude. Its extreme length, from East South-East to West North-West is about 31 miles; and its extreme breadth fully 13. The superficial extent of the County may be computed at 241 square miles, or 154,240 English acres. With the exception of part of the Parish of Renfrew, forming a small portion, under 1300 acres, and situated on the Northern side of the

REN-
FREW-
SHIRE.

REN-
FREW-
SHIRE.

Firth, it lies wholly on the Southern side of the Clyde. Renfrewshire comprehends twenty-one Parishes, of which nineteen are included in the Presbytery of Paisley, and the remaining two belong to that of Glasgow. The progress of population in the County has been very rapid. On comparing the Tables given in the four Censuses, from 1801 to 1831 inclusive, it will be found that the rate of increase in 1811 was 19 per cent.; in 1821, 21 per cent.; and 19 per cent. in 1831. The total returned in 1801 was 78,056 souls; and in the last Census of 1831, the amount given is 133,400. According to the assessment made in April 1815, the annual value of the real property of the County was £265,534.

Face of the
County.

Though this Shire is considerably elevated above the level of the sea, yet, in general, and more particularly along its Northern and North-Eastern portions, it presents no great irregularity of surface. The chief exceptions to this character are the hills towards its South-Eastern and Western extremities, and especially those on the borders of Ayrshire, from which its waters for the most part descend. The last, however, form rather a tract of bleak and elevated ridges than of remarkable mountains; but the prospects commanded from their heights are equally extensive and beautiful. Misty-Law, the highest hill on the South-West, in the Parish of Lochwinnoch, is 1240 feet above the sea-level; and Ballagiech and Dunwan, in the Parish of Eaglesham, the highest hills on the South-East side of the County, rise to a height of about 1000 feet. The loftiest elevation on the South is an insulated hill, called the Craig of Neilston, which is 820 feet above flood-mark, and rises all green and arable to its summit. On an average, the elevation of this district of the County may be estimated at between 500 and 600 feet. The middle district contains about 40,580 English acres of gently sloping grounds, interspersed with copses, and often watered in the bottoms by winding rivulets. To the North of Paisley lies a beautiful level tract, forming the low district, the best although the smallest: it contains about 12,062 English acres. Thus, considerably more than one half of the County is hilly, and devoted to pasture; and even in the cultivated parts, occupying the North, North-East, and centre of the County, nearly two-thirds of the arable land are kept in grass, owing to the great demand for the products of the dairy, the garden, and the fold, arising from the vicinity of large and populous towns.

Soil and
agriculture.

From the above character of the surface of the County, the soil, as might be expected, exhibits considerable diversity. The most prevalent soil is a free, light earth on a dry gravel or whinstone bottom. In the hilly division, the grounds are for the most part covered with heath or deep moss. In the midland district, the soil is a thin earth, and generally on what is termed a *till* bottom, although it is interspersed with many holms, presenting a rich, loamy, mellow soil, of great fertility. The low district is chiefly covered with a deep, dark brown loam, much of which is what is denominated Carse clay. In parts of this tract the subsoil is sandy. From what has been already stated, it will be perceived that agriculture is not carried on either on a very large or very scientific scale. The immense importations of corn which continually take place upon the Clyde to supply the manufacturing towns, and the ready market which the Renfrewshire farmer finds there for other produce, combine to produce this effect. Some of the more improved modes have, however, been introduced; but

fallowing and the rotation of crops are still imperfectly attended to. Green crops are little cultivated, and a general prejudice exists against turnip husbandry. The dairy is the paramount object. The cows, which are chiefly from Ayrshire, are small, of a brown and white colour, and yield abundant milk. Twelve of these small cows will give, for four or five months in the Summer, one hundred and twenty Scotch pints of milk each day. Their produce is chiefly sent to Glasgow, Paisley, and Greenock, in butter and butter-milk. In the remote districts the milk is made into the famous Dunlop cheese. Although the lands in many Parishes are well adapted for sheep-pasture, a very scanty portion is so occupied. The horses are of the best description, but few are bred in the County. They are for the most part purchased, at five years old, in Lanarkshire and Ayrshire. The arable farms vary in size from 50 to 100 acres, which circumstance alone is sufficient to put a bar to any great agricultural improvement. Leases are generally for nineteen years; and, according to an estimate made in 1811, the average rent was stated to be 17s., running from 3s. to £5; near the towns, garden-land fetches from £10 to £15 per acre.

This County was of old densely covered with forests; Timber. and it is still, in many parts, well wooded. The natural or *copse* woods lie chiefly in the parishes of Eastwood, Paisley, and Houston. They are cut every thirty years. Some of the plantations have been valued at £30,000. The Larch has, of late years, become the favourite tree for planting.

The commons, which amount to one-eleventh of the Waste superficial area of the Shire, have been recently divided lands. and improved. Lime and compost form the chief manure; and the annual outlay for the former, thus employed, has been computed at £12,000. The roads have, from 1792, attracted the attention which their importance demands; many excellent lines of communication have been formed since that period, and due care is taken to preserve them in the best order.

The waters of this County derive their chief importance Rivers and lakes. from the uses to which they are subservient. "The very beauties of Nature," says an agreeable Scottish tourist, "are here put out of sight or disguised: if there be a cataract, it is employed in driving a mill; if a lake, its sweets are lavished upon a bleach-field." The principal streams are the White Cart, the Black Cart, the Gryfe, and the Laveran, of which Mr. Chalmers quaintly observes, "they turn much machinery, whatever fish they may yield." The above four streams ultimately unite their waters, and fall into the Clyde below Inchinnan bridge, about half-way down the river between Glasgow and Port Glasgow. The White Cart, or as it is sometimes distinguished by way of eminence, the Cart, takes its rise in the high grounds or moors of East Kilbride, in Lanarkshire, and of Eaglesham within the County. It pursues a direction somewhat parallel to the Clyde, from South-East to North-West, passes Paisley, and flows Northward until it receives the united streams of the Black Cart and the Gryfe. The channel being shallow under Inchinnan bridge, a short cut has been formed which leaves the river a little above, and joins it again below the bridge, thus rendering the river navigable for small vessels from Paisley to the Clyde. The Black Cart rises out of the Loch of Castle Semple, in Lochwinnoch Parish; a beautiful lake of above 400 acres in extent, abounding in pikes and eels, and frequented by swans, geese, ducks, teals, bitterns, and other water

REN-
FREW-
SHIRE.

fowl. The Black Cart descends Northward towards Inchinnan, and meets the Gryfe at Moss Walkinshaw, about two miles above the junction of their united streams with the White Cart. The Gryfe has its source in the elevated territory above Largs, and at first flows rapidly, descending over several precipices, until it reaches the low country at Fullwood. Thence it glides slowly in a winding channel to its union with the Black Cart.

Besides the lake already mentioned, there is, in the same Parish, a piece of water extending over a surface of about twenty-one acres, named Queenside Loch, and which forms a reservoir for the supply of some cotton-mills. The formation of lakes for the latter purpose has been considered an important object, and of these artificial productions, that in the parish of Neilston is the most considerable.

Climate.

The air of Renfrewshire is moister and the rains are more frequent than in the Eastern parts of Scotland. The quantity of rain which falls annually, computing from an average of thirty years, is 29.65 inches; so that the quantity is less formidable, in an agricultural point of view, than its frequency. The Spring is earlier, and, consequently, every farming operation is commenced and finished sooner in the lower than in the upper districts. On the whole, the climate is healthy, and, notwithstanding the level tracts which occupy so large a portion of the County, and their intersection by numerous streams, ague is unknown.

Minerals.

The minerals of the County are of the highest importance, and constitute the main source of its commercial and manufacturing prosperity. Very little stratified matter is found in the upper division of the Shire, which chiefly abounds with whinstone, excepting the narrow strata of coal, lime, and freestone, which occur at Ouplay, in the Parish of Neilston, and some fissures of rhomboidal calcareous spar in the Parish of Kilmalcolm. It is in the central district that coal is obtained in the greatest quantities. Here more than twelve different coal-works have been established; the most extensive of which is that of Quareilton on the Black Cart. The coal in this place consists of five contiguous strata, the aggregate thickness of which, measured at right angles to their surface, is upwards of 50 feet; but since the seam, in other parts, forms a considerable angle with the horizon, the thickness of the strata, measured vertically, amounts to upwards of 90 feet. In the stratum of coal at Hurlet and Househill, pyrites are so abundant, as to have occasioned the establishment of manufactories of sulphate of iron or green vitriol, and of copperas. Limestone abounds, and there are about eight different quarries worked within the Shire. Ironstone everywhere accompanies the coal formation, and the middle division of the County abounds with freestone of excellent quality, lying near the surface. Many fossil substances are found in the various mines and quarries, well worthy the attention of the Mineralogist. Various marine exuviae, bitumens, and spars are also frequently met with.

Antiquities.

At the epoch of the Roman invasion, Renfrewshire was occupied by the Celtic Tribe of the *Damnii*, and subsequently it was incorporated in the Roman Province of *Valentia*. British and Roman remains are scattered over the County; and there are likewise found, although neither important by their number nor preservation, the vestiges of a later period in the ruins of Castles, old Chapels, and other Religious houses. Of Druidical monuments, the most remarkable is a large upright stone, consisting of the common whinstone of the coun-

try, and being about 22 feet long, 17 feet broad, and 12 feet high. It is of a rude, oval figure, extending East and West, resting on a narrow base; and there are at some distance around it a few large, grey stones, conjectured to have formed part of a sacred circle surrounding this—the altar. This stone is vulgarly called *Clocho-druck*, supposed to be a corruption of *Cloch-a-Druid*, the “Stone of the Druids.” It lies in the Parish of Kilbarchan, near Castle Semple; and in the same Parish, on the summit of Bar-hill, is an ancient circular encampment, stated by tradition to have been formed by Wallace, but more probably of Celtic origin. In Kilmalcolm are three remarkable mounts, lying in a row from West to East, and termed by the common people *Laws* or *Laws-hills*, thus confirming the supposition of some antiquaries, that they were used, in the early times of the Scoto-Saxon period, for the administration of justice, whilst others suppose them to have been connected with the worship of the Druids. The Parish of Cathcart is memorable as having been the scene of the Battle of Langside, in which the unfortunate Mary was defeated by the Regent Murray. The spot where Mary stood to view the conflict, near the old Castle of Cathcart, is marked by a hawthorn bush, which still bears the name of “Queen Mary’s Thorn.” An elliptical entrenchment found here, of about 300 feet in circumference, was most probably of Roman origin, since it is well known that no encampment was made by either party in this more recent period of History. Another Roman camp lies about six miles from the town of Paisley. The ruins of a Castle, the former seat of the ancestors of the great Scottish Reformer, Knox, are yet seen on the other side of the hills near which the *Cloch-a-Druid* stands. An artificial hill is near the Castle, being one of those green hills of forced earth usually called *moats*. It is a square, with its sides facing the cardinal points; three of them are covered by a trench cut out of the solid rock, and the remaining one, that on the West, rests on the precipitous edge of the rock itself. This hill measures 90 feet in length at its base, 57 at its top, and is 21 feet high. The summit appears to have been a hollow square, crested by a parapet, and having an entrance to the East. Five other artificial mounts may be seen from it. There have been frequently found in this Shire the remains of warriors of ancient times in their stone coffins, with urns and ashes; but the cairns or tumuli, in which these are usually discovered, are not numerous in the County. The Pail, or Peel, to which the Lairds of Semple used to retreat in times of extremity, may still be seen on an island in Loch Semple; and canoes have been found in this lake, formed of single trees, resembling the rudest fabric of the Indians. With the exception of four silver cups, preserved in the Parish of Kilmalcolm, and which possess an interest as having been employed by John Knox in the administration of the Sacrament, after the manner of the Reformed Calvinists, the remaining and, indeed, most important antiquities belong to Paisley.

According to a calculation made in 1810, a capital of £300,000 was employed in buildings and machinery; the annual sale of cotton goods, £125,000; that of cotton yarn, £630,000; looms occupied in weaving muslin, 7000 in number, and 500 driven by steam for the manufacture of cotton goods. The value of the corn and flour imported into the Clyde in the same year amounted to £397,000. Besides its

REN
FREW-
SHIRE.

General
summary.

REN-
FREW-
SHIRE.—
RENI-
TENT.

Eaglesham.

great maritime outlet, the Firth of Clyde, its trade is materially promoted by the Forth and Clyde Canal, which opens a communication with various parts of the country; and there is a canal in progress from Glasgow to Ardrossan. The County returns one Member to Parliament.

Eaglesham, a considerable village in a Parish of the same name, consists of two rows of houses, separated by a rivulet which converts the intermediate space into a bleaching-ground. Population 2372. Distant 9 miles South from Glasgow.

Greenock.

Greenock, a large town and seaport on the large united Bay of Greenock and Crawford's Dike, formerly called the Bay of St. Lawrence, from a chapel dedicated to that Saint, was erected to a Burgh or Barony by Charles I. in 1642, and is governed by two Baillies and nine Councillors. It consists of one principal street, nearly a mile in length, others parallel to it along the quays, and various intersecting cross streets, the whole occupying a narrow strip of land between the sea on the North and a high bank on the South. The Western end is the better built of the two. In the central part of the town is a Square, and the chief buildings are three Churches, a Theatre, an Infirmary, a Bridewell, a Tontine Hotel, a Custom-house, and a Town-house. The harbour, which of late years has been greatly improved, will admit 500 vessels, which float at the quays in nearly 20 feet of water. The trade is very considerable, and many hands are engaged in the Herring and Newfoundland Fisheries. Greenock contains sugar-houses, rope-walks, two dry docks admitting vessels of 500 tons burden, building-yards which have launched ships of 800 tons, a tanyard, and iron-foundries. It returns one Member to Parliament. Population 27,371. Distant from Glasgow 22 miles West, from Irvine 35 North-East.

Gourock.

Gourock is joined to it as a suburb.

Johnstown.

Johnstown, a large village, inhabited by cotton-spinners. Population 3647. Distant from Paisley four miles West, from Greenock 14.

Kilbarchan.

Kilbarchan, a well-built village in a Parish of the same name, has extensive bleach-fields, and many remains of antiquity, as Castles and Encampments, in its neighbourhood. Population of the whole Parish 4806. Distant from Paisley $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles, from Renfrew eight.

Loch-
winnoch.

Lochwinnoch, a village on the side of Castle Semple Loch, has large cotton-mills, and, from the abundance of coal, lime, freestone, and good water in the neighbourhood, is a place of considerable and increasing manufactures. Distant three miles West from Kilbarchan. Population of the whole Parish 4515. In the neighbourhood is a remarkable magnetic rock.

Paisley.

Paisley is a very large and rich manufacturing town, on the river White Cart. Although of great antiquity,

its rise into wealth is of recent date, and it may now probably be reckoned the fourth town in Scotland in extent and population. The Old Town lies on the Western bank of the river, and communicates with the New Town by three handsome bridges. The most celebrated ornament of the town exists in the remains of its Abbey, founded in the XIIth Century for Cluniac Monks. The chancel is still used for Ecclesiastical purposes. A Chapel adjoins it, containing a monument to Margaret, daughter of Robert Bruce, and two of his consorts, and still forming the burial-place of the Abercorn family. The Chapel is remarkable for its echo. The town has six Churches, a handsome Town-house with a lofty spire, a Gaol and Bridewell, a good Market-place, an Infirmary, and an Hospital. The chief manufactures are silk and cotton. The Ardrossan Canal skirts the town, and the neighbourhood abounds with useful minerals. The Marquess of Abercorn takes the title of Baron Paisley. It returns one Member to Parliament. Distant from Glasgow $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles West, from Edinburgh 46. Population 57,466.

Pollockshaws is a large village in the Parish of East Pollock-Wood, on the river Cart. It has cotton-mills, bleach-shaws, fields, and print-fields. The population, exceeding 2000, is principally employed by the manufacturers of Glasgow, from which it is distant between two and three miles. Adjoining the village are a handsome mansion and park of the Maxwell family.

Port-Glasgow, *New Port-Glasgow*, or *Newark*, is a Port-Glasgow town erected into a separate Parish for the convenience of the Glasgow shipping in 1695. The old Castle of Newark stands on the banks of the Clyde contiguously to the town. It has dry docks, a rope-walk, a sailcloth manufactory, good quays, an excellent harbour, and some sugar-houses. The population, however, decreases: in 1821 it was 5262; in 1831 it had lowered to 5132. Distant from Greenock three miles, from Glasgow 19.

Renfrew, a Royal Burgh erected by Robert II., who had a palace in it. The trade is inconsiderable, consisting of some muslin looms, chiefly employed for Paisley thread, soap and candle works. It stands in a rich plain, about half a mile South from the Clyde, over which it possesses a ferry, and from which vessels of 200 tons burden can approach it at spring-tides by a canal formed in a bed deserted by the Clyde. It is the County Town, and returns one Member to Parliament in conjunction with Rutherglen, Dumbarton, Kilmarnock, and Port-Glasgow. Population 2833. Distant from Glasgow six miles West; from Paisley three miles North.

Wilson, *General View of the Agriculture of Renfrewshire*; *Caledonia*, by George Chalmers; *The Beauties of Scotland*, vol. iii.

REN-
FREW-
SHIRE.—
RENI-
TENT.

RENILLA, in Zoology, a genus of *Natant* polypi.

Generic character. Body compound, free, flattened, kidney-shaped, pedicellate, with one of its faces polypiferous, and with striated rays on the other; polypes with six rays.

Type of the genus, *Pennuatula reniformis*, Solander; Ellis, *Corallines*, p. 65. Inhabits the American Ocean.

RE'NITENT, } Fr. *renitent*, *renitence*; It. *reni-*
RE'NITENCE. } *tente*; Lat. *renitens*, present participle of *reniti*, (*re*, and *niti*.) to strive against.

Striving against; resisting; repressing; reluctant.

To me it seems most probable that it is done by an inflation of the muscles, whereby they become both soft and yet *renitent*, like so many pillows, dissipating the force of the pressure, and so preventing or taking away the sense of pain.

Ray. *Of the Creation*, part ii. p. 273.

The learned chancellor of Paris determines, that however those meetings which have no other intuition but meer pleasure, cannot be free from some venial offence; yet that he who comes to the marriage-bed, not without a certain *renitency* and regret of mind that he cannot live without the use of matrimony, offends not.

Hall. *Works*, vol. iii. lib. i. sec. 8. p. 13. *Christian Mod.*

It may have been sometimes invidiously suggested that the insisting so strongly upon the necessity of believing, or, however, of

RENI-
TENT.
—
RE-
NOUNCE.

not opposing this doctrine, is carrying matters to an immoderate height, and tends to provoke others to run into a contrary extreme out of a kind of indignation and excessive *renitence*.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. ch. v. p. 97. *Doctrine of Holy Trinity*.

RE'NNET, } Some derive from *reine*, the queen
RE'NNETING. } of apples; others from *rana*, because
it is spotted like a frog. Skinner suggests the city
Rennes. And see the Quotations, which point to an-
other source.

The pear-main, which to France long ere to us was known,
Which careful fruit'ers now have denizen'd our own.
The *renat*, which though first it from the pippin came,
Grown through his pureness nice, assumes that curious name.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 18.

And I am informed that pippins grafted on a pippin stock are
called *renates*, bettered in their generous nature by such double ex-
traction.
Fuller. Worthies. Lincolnshire.

RENNET. Holland so renders the Lat. *coagulum*,
and also by the word *rendle*, (the *rendle* of the male hare,
book xxviii. ch. xix.) Perhaps so called from *ge-runnen*,
rinnen, *concretus*, *coagulatus*, run together; Ger. *ren-
nen*, in *se fluere*, *h. e. coagulari*. See Skinner and
Wachter.

Let a nource annoint her breast with the *rennet* of an hare.

Holland. Plinie, book xxviii. ch. xix.

As for the mischeevous mouse called the hardishrew, the *rennet*
found in a lambes maw taken in wine healeth the hurt that com-
meth by her biting.
Id. Ib. book xxix. ch. iv.

RE'NOVATE, v. } Fr. *renouer*, *renouveler*; It.
RENOVA'TION. } *rinnovare*; Sp. *renovar*; Lat.
renovare. See *ante*, NOVEL. To *renovate* is equiva-
lent to

To renew, *q. v.* Chaucer uses *renovel* and *renovel-
ance*.

For whosoever hath done wickedly an act against God, and after-
ward is sorry for it, cryeth God mercy, and so commeth to forgive-
nesse of the same sinne, but by and by willingly and wittingly doth
the selfe same sin againe; he *renouateth* by so doing all those sinnes
which before times were forgiven him.

Latimer. Sermon 7. p. 170.

This ambassade was sent for three causes, one to visite and
comfort the king, beyng sorowfull and sadde for the death of so
good a queene and spouse. The second for the *renouation* of the
old league and amitie.

Grafton. Henry VII. The nineteenth Yere.

O man! tyrannic lord! how long, how long,
Shall prostrate nature groan beneath your rage,
Awaiting *renovation*?
Thomson. Winter.

Whereas *renovation*, the other article in the text, seems to mean
a more particular kind of *renewal*, namely, of the inward frame or
disposition of the man.

Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 349. *Regeneration Stated*.

Secondary qualities, resulting from the order wherein the sub-
stances forming a compound lie situate, are continually destroyed
and *renovated* according to the changes made in that order by mo-
tions of the component parts.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part i. ch. vii. p. 140.

RENOU'NCE, v. } Fr. *renoncer*; It. *renunziare*;
RENOU'NCE, n. } Sp. *renunciar*; Lat. *renun-
ciare*; to bring or carry back;
RENOU'NCEMENT, }
RENOU'NCER, } to report, to relate, what is said
RENOU'NCING, n. } or told; also, to speak against.
RENUNCIATION. } To reject, to disclaim, to ab-
jure, to disown, to deny.

This innocent, whiche was deceiued,
His papacie anone hath weiued,
Renounced and resigned eke.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

The archebyssshop of Yorke, accordynge vnto the kynges desyre,
shewyed vnto them seryously the voluntary *renounsynge* of the
kyng, with also the fauoure the whiche he ought vnto his cosyn

the duke of Lancaster for to haue hym his successour, and ouer y^t
shewyd vnto theym the cedale or byll of *renouncement* sygnyd with
kyng Rychardis hand.

Fabyan. Richard II. fol. 348.

Conditionally that our subiects may euen so in all respects be
permitted to depart with the safety of their goods and liues out of
your dominions; this present *renuntiation*, reuocation, and retracta-
tion of the order and composition aforesayd notwithstanding.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 153. *Prussian Ambassador*.

And sayd, Paynim, this is thy dismall day;
Yet if thou wilt *renounce* thy miscreaunce,
And my trew liegeman yield thyselfe for aye,
Life will I graunt thee for thy valiaunce.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

I hold you as a thing en-skied, and sainted,
By your *renouncement*, an imortall spirit,
And to be talk'd with in sincerity,
As with a saint.

Shakspeare. Measure for Measure, p. 64.

On this firm principle I ever stood;
He of my sons who fails to make it good,
By one rebellious act *renounces* to my blood.

Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

Such a kind of affection, though it were sufficient to make the
other a martyr, yet could not preserve him from being an apostate,
and *renouncer* or blasphemmer of religion.

Wilkins. Natural Religion, ch. xiv. p. 186.

But since they're at *renouncing*, 'tis our parts
To trump their diamonds, as they trump our hearts.

Dryden. Prologue to the Princess of Cleves.

The first may be taken from the known custom of the primitive
church, in requiring the *competentes*, or candidates for baptism,
first to make a solemn *renunciation* of idolatry and false worship,
under the general title of the devil and all his pomps, &c.

Waterland. Works, vol. ii. p. 190. *Christ's Divinity*.

All that the genial ray of morning gilds,
And all that echoes to the song of even,
All that the mountain's sheltering bosom shields,
And all the dread magnificence of heaven,
O how canst thou *renounce*, and hope to be forgiven?
Beattie. The Minstrel, book i.

Now, in the case of the Jews under Samuel, there was a *renun-
ciation*, it is true, on the part of the people, or, in plainer English,
a rebellion.

Warburton. The Divine Legation, book v. sec. 2.

RENO'WN, v. } Fr. *renommer*; It. *rinomare*;
RENO'WN, n. } Sp. *renombre*, *re*, and Lat. *nomen*,
RENO'WNER. } a name; in English, also anciently
written *renomme*; having a name, a great name.

To name or give a name, a great or famous name,
to celebrate or make known; to proclaim the fame or
reputation.

He said bot tille a knyght, þat Thomas him misbede;
& if he had had men, as he wend, of *renoun*,
þei suld haf venged him of suilk a clergioun.

R. Brunne, p. 131.

This wide world, as in conclusion,
He wan by strength, or for his high *renoun*
They weren glad for pees unto him sende.

Chaucer. The Monkes Tale, v. 14553.

— And he a lustie mayde
To doughter had, and as men saide,
Hir name was Rosiphele,
Whiche tho' was of great *renome*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

And it was a cōmon *renome* through Englāde that ther shulde
be a newe taxe raysed through the realme, that euery fyre shulde
paye a noble, and the riche to beare out the poore.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. xcii.

Goe to then, O thou far *renowned* soune
Of great Apollo, show thy famous might
In medicine, that els hath to thee wonne
Great pains, and greater praise, both never to be donne
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 6.

RE-
NOUNCE.
—
RE-
NOWN.

RE-
NOWN.
—
RENT.

So wrought divine Vlysses through his woes;
So croun'd the light with him, his mother's throes;
As through his great *renowner* I have wrought,
And my safe saile, to sacred anchor brought.
Chapman. Odyssey, book xxiii. p. 376.

A foreign son-in-law shall come from far,
(Such is our doom,) a Chief *renown'd* in war;
Whose race shall bear aloft the Latian name,
And thro' the conquer'd world diffuse our fame.
Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book vii.

For while, expecting there the queen, he rais'd
His wandering eyes, and round the temple gaz'd;
Admir'd the fortune of the rising town,
The striving artists, and their arts *renown*.
Id. Ib. book i.

RENT. See REND.

RENT, *n.* } Fr. *rente*; It. *rendita*; Sp. *renta*;
RENT, *v.* } Lat. *reditus*, a return; a something paid
RE'NTAGE, } in return. See the Quotation from
RE'NTER. } Blackstone.

Hengist, þat here maistre was, he gaf in Lydesese
Londes faire, and *rentes* and townes grete and heye.
R. Gloucester, p. 114.

þe kȳng, þorgh treson, Rauf þer he nam,
& held him tille he gald of Lȳncolne þe castelle,
& plenerly haf he wald þe *rentis* þat þerto felle.
R. Brunne, p. 125.

ve religion. and *renten* hem bettere
ich shal sende zow mȳselve seȳnt Michel mȳn aungel.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 149.

But they can doublin ther *rentall*.
The Plowman's Tale, part ii. p. 627. Imputed to Chaucer.

Yet pardie, some of hem tooken money for thy chamber, and
putte tho pens in his pourse, vnwetyng of the *renter*.
Chaucer. The Testament of Loue, book i.

And he by name Bacchus hight,
Whiche afterwarde, whan that he might,
A waster was, and all his *rent*
In wyne and bordell he dispent.
Gower. Conf. Am. book v. . 131.

And Resolutes shall make a true *rentall* or book thereof, and shall
certify the same particularly.
Burnet. Records, vol. ii. part ii. book i. p. 214.

By the gouernor's order and *renters* of Castel de Mina and other
places, where golde is, upon the coast of Guinea, they haue a place
limited how farre they must go to trade within the riuer of Gambia.
Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. part ii. p. 192. Tombuto and Gago.

Nor can we pay the fine and *rentage* due.
Fletcher. The Purple Island, can. 7.

Of all mankind beside, Fate had some care,
But for poor Wit no portion did prepare,
'Tis left a *rent-charge* to the brave and fair.
Dryden. Prologue. After the Fire.

Our kings, since the establishment of the Civil list, have not
only a private and separate estate, but receive a kind of *rent-charge*
out of the publick estate, to maintain their honour and dignity,
nothing else.
*Bolingbroke. Works, vol. iii. p. 285. A Dissertation upon Par-
ties, let. 17.*

His lordship's *rent-roll* is exceeding great.
Young. Love of Fame. Satire 6.

The word *rent* or *render*, *reditus*, signifies a compensation or re-
turn, it being in the nature of an acknowledgment given for the
possession of some corporeal inheritance. It is defined to be a
certain profit issuing yearly out of lands and tenements corporeal.
Blackstone. Commentaries, book ii. ch. iii. sec. 10.

RENT, in Law, otherwise *render*, *reditus*, signifies a
compensation or *return* given for the possession of some
corporeal inheritance. It is defined to be a certain profit
issuing yearly out of lands and tenements corporeal.
It must be a profit, but need not necessarily consist of
money. For if the profit be reserved in corn, or any
VOL. XXVII.

other personal chattel, or in services to be rendered by
the tenant, as by ploughing so many acres of ground or
serving in the wars, the profit so reserved is Rent. It
must issue out of the thing granted, and not be part of
that thing, therein differing from an exception whereby
part of the thing granted is excepted out of the grant.
And it must issue out of lands or tenements corporeal
whereon the party entitled to the Rent may distrain; and
therefore a Rent, in the strict sense of the word, cannot
be reserved out of an advowson, a common, or any other
incorporeal hereditament; and annual sums agreed to be
paid for the use of such incorporeal hereditaments are
payable by virtue of the personal contract between the
parties, and are not a charge upon the inheritance.

The three main divisions of Rents are, Rents-service,
Rents-charge, and Rents-seck.

Rents-service is where the owner of the land or other
corporeal hereditament demises it to another at a certain
Rent for some estate less than his own, thereby retaining
to himself a reversion expectant on the determination of
such less estate, to which reversion the Rent is incident.
In this case fealty and the Rent are the *services* by which
the land is holden, and therefore the Rent is called *Rent-
service*. It is the ordinary Rent payable by all tenants
to their landlords, and the landlords or persons entitled
to the reversion may distrain for it of common right,
though the lease contains no power of distress.

Rent-charge is not incident to any reversion; as where
a man conveys his whole estate to another, subject to a
certain Rent secured by a clause in the deed enabling
him to distrain on the land, or where a man merely
grants a Rent issuing out of his land to another, with a
power of distraining on the land if the Rent be in arrear.
In both these and similar cases the right of distraining
is not a common-law right, but is created by the act of
the parties who *charge* the land with the distress, and
therefore such Rent is called a Rent-charge.

Rent-seck, *reditus siccus*, is a Rent existing under such
circumstances as that the party entitled to the Rent has
no power of distress either by common right or by act
of the parties; but this difference as to the right of dis-
training is destroyed by Statute 4 Geo. II. c. 28. by
which all persons may have the like remedy by distress
for Rents-seck, Rents of Assize, and Chief Rents as in
case of Rents reserved upon lease.

Rents of Assize are the ancient established Rents of the
freeholders and copyholders in manors. Those of the
freeholders are sometimes called *chief Rents*, *reditus capi-
tales*; and both sorts are called *quit-rents*, *quieti reditus*,
because thereby the tenants go *quit* of other services.

Rack-rent is a Rent of the full or nearly the full value
of the land.

By Statute 3 and 4 Will. IV. c. 27. sec. 42. arrears of
Rent cannot be recovered by distress or action except
within six years after the same become due, or within
the same period after an acknowledgment of liability
made in writing, and signed by the party liable to the
Rent, or his agent, and given to the party entitled to the
Rent, or his agent.

RENULINA, in Zoology, a genus of *Cephalopodous
Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell somewhat discoid, with
the spire eccentric, reniform, flattened, sulcate, multi-
locular, with linear contiguous turns curved round a
marginal axis, the most distant from the axis being the
largest.

These shells are found only in a fossil state.

REN-
VERSE.RE-
PACIFY.

RENVE'RSE,

RENVE'RSEMENT.

Cotgrave.

To reverse, *q. v.*

Whose shield he beares *renverst*, the more to heap disdayn.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 4.

First he his beard did shave, and fowly shent;
Then from him reft his shield, and it *renverst*,
And blotted out his armes with falsehood blent;
And himselfe baffuld, and his armes unherst;
And broke his sword in twaine, and all his armour sperst.
Id. Ib. book v. can. 4.

What fortune strange, what strange misfortune erst
Did tosse me with a thousand things in vaine,
Whiles sad despaires confounded did remaine?
Whiles all my hopes were to the winds disperst?
Erected whiles, and whiles againe *renuerst*?
Stirling. Aurora, song 77.

'Tis a total *renversement* of the order of nature before 'tis begun,
and every consideration opposes it.
Stukely. Palæologia Sacra, p. 60.

RE-OBTAIN, (*re*, and *obtain*), *q. v.*

To get or gain the hold or possession again.

I came to *re-obtaine* my dignitie,
And in the throne to seate my sire againe.
Mirror for Magistrates, p. 752.

RE-OPPOSE, *re*, and *oppose*, *q. v.*To *oppose* again, or in return; to put, place, or set against, or in resistance to, again.

And we shall so far encourage contradiction as to promise no disturbance, or *re-oppose* any pen that shall fallaciously or capriciously refute us; that shall only lay hold of our lapses, single out digressions, corollaries, or ornamental conceptions, to evidence his own in as indifferent truths.
Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours. Preface, p. vi.

RE-ORDAI'N, } *Re*, and *ordain*, *q. v.*RE-ORDINA'TION. } To *ordain* again or anew.The *re-ordaining* of priests is a matter already resolutely maintained.

Bacon. Works, vol. iii. p. 139. *Of Church Controversies*.

He proceeded in his ministry without expecting any new mission, and never thought himself obliged to a *reordination*.
Atterbury.

RE-ORDERING, *re*, and *order*, *q. v.*Ordering or arranging again; restoration to *order* or arrangement.

Yet thinking they would never be so bold,
To lead their lord in any shameful wise;
But rather would conduct him as their king,
As seeking but the state's *re-ordering*.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book ii. p. 468.

For the *re-ordering* of my exchanges, which have been much incommodated by the failing of Seignor Burlamachie's credit here.
Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 485.

RE-ORGANIZE, *re*, and *organize*, *q. v.*To *organize* again; to compose or arrange again.

Allowing our resurrection to be but possible, it must be every whit as easy to that infinite power by which Christ was raised, to reduce all our scattered atoms into one mass again, and to *re-organize* them into a humane body, and re-unite it to its ancient soul, as it was to quicken the yet uncorrupted body of our Saviour.
Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. vii. sec. 11. p. 512.

By whose omnipotent agency all those holy relicks of the bodies of his saints, which are now scattered about the world, shall be gathered up, reunited, and *re-organized* into glorious bodies.
Id. Ib. p. 530.

REPACIFY, *re*, and *pacify*, *q. v.*To *pacify* or restore to *peace* again.

Which, on th' intelligence was notify'd
Of Richard's death, were wrought to mutiny;
And hardly came to be *repacify'd*,
And kept to hold in their fidelity.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

REPACK, *v.*, *re*, and *pack*, *q. v.*To *pack* again.

In order to render them what are called merchantable herrings, it is necessary to *repack* them with an additional quantity of salt; and in this case, it is reckoned that three barrels of sea sticks (*i. e.* herrings caught and cured at sea) are usually *repacked* into two barrels of merchantable herrings.
Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iv. ch. v. p. 332.

REPAINT, *re*, and *paint*, *q. v.*To *paint* again.

The sky has been ill *repainted*, and does not harmonize with the rest of the work.
Reynolds. Works, vol. ii. p. 306. *Journey to Flanders*.

The ground of this picture has been *repainted*, or the white horse, which was certainly intended to make the mass of light broader, has lost its brightness.
Id. Ib. p. 392.

REPAI'R, *v.*REPAI'R, *n.*

RE'PARABLE,

REPARA'TION,

REPA'RATIVE, *adj.*REPA'RATIVE, *n.*

REPAI'RER.

restitution.

Fr. *reparer*; It. *riparare*;
Sp. *reparar*; Lat. *reparare*,
(*re*, and *parare*.) to get again,
restore, or recover. See PRE-
PARE.

To restore, to recover, to
amend; to make amends or

Mo discords, and mo iealousies,
Mo murmures, and mo nouelries,
And also mo dissimulations,
And eke fained *reparations*.
Chaucer. The House of Fame, book ii.

Thane firste, quod he, I wyll and gyue to the chapell of Saynt George here in this castell, for the *reparacions* therof, a thousande and fyue hundred frankes.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. lii. p. 418.

The buck in brake his winter coate he flings:
The fishes flete with new *repaired* scale:
The adder all her slough away she flings;
The swift swallow pursueth the flies smale;
The busy bee her hony now she mings.
Surrey. Description of Spring.

Which when he felt to move, he hoped faire
To call backe life to her forsaken shop:
So well he did her deadly wounds *repaire*,
That at the last shee gan to breath out living aire.
Spenser. Faerie Queen, book ii. can. 1.

PAND. Before the curing of a strong disease,
Even in the instant of *repaire* and health,
The fit is strongest.
Shakspeare. King John, p. 12.

For the parts in man's body easily *reparable* (as spirits, blood, and flesh) die in the embracement of the parts hardly *reparable*, (as bones, nerves, and membranes.)
Bacon. Natural History, Cent. i. sec. 58.

He saw plainly that he must abroad again to rectifie, by his best endeavour under the publick service, his own reputation. Whereupon new preparatives were in hand, and partly *reparatives* of the former beaten at sea.
Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 230.

And lastly all that castle quite he rased,
Even from the sole of his foundation,
And all the hewen stones thereof defaced,
That there mote be no hope of *reparation*,
Nor memory thereof to any nation.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 2.

These roads, that yet the Roman hand assert,
Beyond the weak *repaire* of modern toil.
Thomson. Liberty, part ii.

So may he add that other title to the rest of those you have deserved for your countries good, to make you *repairers* of the breaches of the city as well as of the nation, and restorers of paths to dwell in.
Stillington. Sermon 1. vol. i. p. 45.

The expense of maintaining the fixed capital in a great country may very properly be compared to that of *repairs* in a private estate.
Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book ii. ch. ii. p. 19.

REPACK.

REPAIR.

REPAIR. **REPAIR**, *v.* } Fr. *reparer*, to go to, to frequent,
RE- **REPAIR**, *n.* } to haunt. The Lat. *reparare* was used
PARTEE. in the Lower Ages as equivalent to *redire*, to return. The
 Fr. *repair*, the haunt of a wild beast; the den to which
 it returns; to which it goes. And, hence, to *repair*,
 'To go to again, to go to; to make way to, to take or
 betake the way to; to have recourse, to resort.

This senatour *repareth* with victorie
 To Rome ward.

Chaucer. *The Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 5387.

Thus every thing by his reason
 Hath his own proper mansion,
 To which he seeketh to *repare*,
 There as it should nat appaie.

Id. *The House of Fame*, book ii. p. 351.

And Mars vnto his hous *repeireth*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

Assuryng hym on his honour that yf he would abyde and tary
 his comyng and *repaire*, whiche should be within sixe daies at the
 most, he would geue hym battayll.

Hall. *Henry IV.* fol. 17.

And in that case I am a sutor that my writ of Parliament as a
 peer of this realm may be sent unto me, and that my present
repair to London may not displease his majestie.

Cabbala. *The Earl of Bristol to the Lord Conway*, p. 19.

She hath ordained this law, which we approve,

That every knight which doth this way *repayre*,

In case he have no lady nor no love,

Shall doe unto her service, never to remove.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 1.

And thou, the shepherd's tutelary God,

Leave for a while, O Pan! thy lov'd abode:

And, if Arcadian fleeces be thy care,

From fields and mountains to my song *repair*.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book i. p. 303.

A vacant throne high plac'd in Smithfield view,

To sacred Dullness and her first-born due,

Thither with haste in happy hour *repair*,

Thy birthright claim, nor fear a rival there.

Churchill. *The Rosciad*, p. 277.

REPANDOUS, Lat. *repandus*, (*re*, and *pand-ere*, to
 open. See **EXPAND**.)

Opening, stretching backwards; bent or curved back.

And as indeed is deducible from pictures themselves; for though
 they be drawn *repandous*, or convexedly crooked in one piece, yet
 the Dolphin that carrieth Arion is concavously inverted.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book v. ch. ii.

REPARREL, see *ante*, **RE-APPAREL**.

Let them but lend him a suit of *reparrel* and necessities,

And by gad,

If any of them all blow wind in the tail on him,

I'll be hang'd.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Knight of the Burning Pestle. Prologue*.

REPARTEE', *n.* } Fr. "*repartir*, to re-divide;

REPARTEE', *v.* } also, quickly to return a thrust
 or blow; to answer a thrust with a thrust, a blow with
 a blow, in fencing &c.; and, hence, to reply in speech."
 Cotgrave.

To return a quick answer or reply; to answer or
 reply quickly, smartly, wittily.

He would be never transported beyond himself with choler, but
 he would pass by any thing with some *repartee*, some witty strain,
 wherein he was excellent.

Howell. *Letter 18.* book i. sec. 1.

If wise thou wilt appear and knowing,

Repartie, repartie,

To what I'm doing.

Denham. *Martial. Epigram*, p. 246.

As for *reparty* in particular, as it is the very soul of conversation,
 so it is the greatest grace of comedy, where it is proper to the
 characters.

Dryden. *Preface to the Mock Astrologer*.

They fancy that a *repartee* is not so brisk, or a story not so well
 told, or a man's sense about any thing so solemnly delivered, unless
 it be larded, at every turn, with the name of God, or a curse upon
 themselves.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 308. *Sermon 18.*

A man renown'd for *repartee*

Will seldom scruple to make free

With friendship's finest feeling.

Cooper. *Friendship*.

REPA'SS, *v.* } Fr. *repasser*, (*re*, and *pass*, *q. v.*)

REPA'SSAGE. } To *pass* or go, lead or bring, back
 again; to go over, to travel over again.

When he had *repassed* his army, he cut off the bridge the length
 of cc. fote toward that side of the riuier that was next the Ubians.

Arthur Goldyng. *Cæsar. Commentaries*, book vi. fol. 146.

Twentie vnder the conduct of Cazenoue, getting betweene the
 fort and them which now were issued forth, cut off their *repassage*.

Hakluyt. *Voyages, &c.*, vol. iii. p. 359. *M. Dominique de Gourgues*.
 On the barons of England's side a very great number of choice
 elected lords; who the same year *repassed* back into England after
 the parliament.

Prynne. *Treachery and Disloyalty, &c.* part iv. fol. 48.

That 'twas not giv'n our armies to destroy
 The Phrygian empire, and the tow'rs of Troy,
 Till they should bring from Greece those favouring Gods,
 Who smil'd indulgent, when they plough'd the floods:
 With more auspicious signs *repass* the main,
 And with new omens take the field again.

Pitt. *Virgil. Æneid*, book ii. p. 540.

REPA'ST, *n.* } Fr. *repas*, *repastre*; Lat. *repas-*
REPA'ST, *v.* } *cere*, (*re*, and *pascere*, to feed,) to
REPA'STURE. } feed again.

Food or victuals, or the taking of food or victuals.

When he rysen romeþ out, and ryght wel aspiefþ
 War he may rapest have a *repast*. of a rounde of bacon.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 154.

And if I did, it were a waste,
 But all without suche *repaste*
 Of lust, as ye me tolde aboue,
 Of wife, or yet of other loue,
 I faste, and maie no fode geate.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vi. p. 190.

When they at meate were set
 their daintie foode to taste,
 In stead of viands, heartie sighes
 I had for my *repaste*.

Turbervile. *To his Loue long absent*.

LA. To his good friends, thus wide Ile ope my armes:
 And, like the kinde life-rend'ring politician,
Repast them with my blood.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, p. 274.

Ne man nor beast may rest or take *repast*

For their sharpe wounds and noyous iniuries.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 9.

But if thou striue (poore soule) what art thou then?

Foode for his rage, *repasture* for his den.

Shakspeare. *Love's Labour Lost*, p. 130.

And now they reach'd the naval walls, and found

The guards *repasting*, while the bowls go round.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xxiv. p. 155.

'Tis true-coarse diet, and a short *repast*,

She said, were weak inducements to the taste

Of one so nicely bred, and so unus'd to fast.

Dryden. *The Hind and the Panther*.

REPATRIATION, Low Lat. *repatriare*; Fr. *repa-*
trier, to repatriate, or to restore to his own home. Cot-
 grave. See **EXPATRIATE**.

Return to our own Country.

And so with humble recommendation of my self unto your
 favour, I wish your honour (in our Tuscan phrase) a most happy
repatriation.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 670.

RE-
 PARTEE.
 —
 REPA-
 TRI-
 ATION.

REPAY. REPA'Y, v. } *Re*, and *pay*. *q. v.* Fr. *payer*.
 REPEAL. REPA'YMENT. } To *pay* back or return *payment*;
 to requite, to recompense.

I was content thy seruant to remaine;
 And not to be repayed on this fashion.

Wyat. *The Louer forsaketh his vnkinde Loue*.

Item he borrowed great somes of money, and bound him vnder
 his letters pattentes for the *repaimēt* of the same, and yet not one
 peny paid. Hall. *Henry IV.* fol. 8.

Faire sir, of friendship let me now you pray,
 That as I late adventured for your sake,
 The hurts whereof me now from battell stay,
 Ye will me now with like good turne repay,
 And justifie my cause on yonder knight.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 2.

If any of the parliament's forces have misbehaved themselves in
 plundering any malignants or disaffected persons, more then by
 seising of their arms, distraining their goods for imposed asses-
 sements, or sequestering their plate, moneyes, estates, for the publike
 service upon promise of *repayment* and restitution, &c.

Prynne. *Power of Parliaments*, &c. part iv. p. 29.

He threatened to *repay* Diotrephes in his kind, to excommunicate
 or depose him, for his so rashly censuring other persons.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. ch. v. p. 145. *Doctrine of the Trinity*.

Preserve this man; and in some coming day
 The Cimbrian slaughter well he shall repay.

Rowe. *Lucan. Pharsalia*, book i.

Where a person has laid out and expended his own money for
 the use of another, at his request, the law implies a promise of *re-
 payment*, and an action will lie on this assumptit.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book iii. ch. ix. p. 163.

REPEAK. Skinner coins the Fr. *repicquer*, from
re, and *picquer*, to prick or pierce. In Spanish, *repicque*.

If I go to *picquet*, though it be but with a novice in't, he will
repicque, and capot me twenty times together.

Dryden. *The Feigned Innocence*, act i. sc. 1.

REPEAL, v. } Also written *repele*. Fr. *rappeler*,
 REPEAL, n. } to recall. See APPEAL.
 REPEALER. } To recall, to revoke; to recall, (*sc.*
 a judgment, a sentence, a law,) to abrogate, to annul.

This was concluded, written and sealed,
 That it might not be repealed
 In no wise, but aie be firme.

Chaucer. *Dream*.

That Henry duke of Herfford for diuerse consideracions and be-
 cause he hath displeased the kyng, shal within xv. daies departe
 out of the realme for terme of ten yeres, without returnyng, excepte
 by the kyng he be repealed again, and that vpon pain of death.

Hall. *Henry IV.* fol. 4. *Introduction*.

But where as ye nowe wolde *repell* agayne that ye ones wyllingly
 agreed vnto and graunted, therefore here openly he *repelyth*
 agayne all suche graces and grauntes as he hath made to you be-
 fore this tyme.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. p. 686.

Though the hardenes of the law that by parliamēt was established,
 of that and other articles hath been *repelled*, yet that doctrine was
 neuer hitherto by any publike consaile or any thynge set forth by
 auctorite empayred.

Stephan, Bishop of Wynchester. *Explication of the true Catholique
 Fayth*, p. 93. *Of Transubstantiation*.

Which my liege lady seeing, thought it best
 With that his wife in friendly wise to deale,
 For stint of strife and stablishment of rest
 Both to herselfe and to her common-weale,
 And all forepast displeasures to repeale.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 8.

That she repeales him, for her bodies lust.

Shakspeare. *Othello*, p. 321.

Your last letters were acceptable; and our son before had inten-
 tion to finish the marriage in his person; but lately receiving
 intelligence that one Philenzo, of noble birth, now in exile, though
 without your consent, had long since interest in your daughter's
 affection, we thought meet rather to advise for his *repeal*, than pro-
 ceed to our dishonour.

Shirley. *The Bird in a Cage*, act v. sc. 1.

I leave him, and the noble lord who sits by him, to settle the
 matter, as well as they can, together; for if the *repeal* of American
 taxes destroys all our government in America—he is the man!—
 and he is the worst of all the *repealers*, because he is the last.

Burke. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 357. *On American Taxation*.

REPEAT, v. } Fr. *répéter*; It. *ripetere*; Sp.
 REPEAT, TER, } *repeter*; Lat. *re-petere*, (*re*, and
 REPEATEDLY, } *petere*.) to ask, to seek for, again.
 REPETITION, } See PETITION.
 REPETITIONAL, } To ask again, to say or speak
 REPETITIONARY. } again; to rehearse, to relate; to
 do the same thing again, frequently; to reiterate.

I may not forget here my *Scala Cæli*, that I spake of in my last
 sermon. I will *repeate* it now againe, desiring your grace in God's
 behalfe, that ye will remember it.

Latimer. *The second Sermon before King Edward*, p. 38.

Herein also thou mayest learne right meditation or contempla-
 tion, which is nothyng els saue y^e calling to minde, and a *repeatyng*
 in the harte of the glorious and wonderfull dedes of God.

Tyndall. *Prologue upon the five Books of Moses*, p. 21.

The often *repetition* of any thynge of graue or sadde importaunce,
 wyll be tedyous to the reders of this warke.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book i. p. 1.

But Guyon all this while his booke did read,
 Nor yet has ended: for it was a great
 And ample volume, that doth far exceed
 My leasure so long leaves here to repeat.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 11.

Yet I can *repeat* whole books that I have read, and poems of some
 selected friends, which I have liked to charge my memory with.

Ben Jonson. *Discoveries*.

For let a man be a diligent hearer and *repeater* of sermons and
 lectures; a constant reader and discourser of God's word; a strict
 observer of the Lord's day, &c.

Prynne. *Histrion-Mastix*, part i. p. 807.

And now she beats her heart, whereat it groans,
 That all the neighbour-caves, as seeming troubled,
 Make verbal *repetition* of her moans;
 Passion on passion deeply is redoubled.

Shakspeare. *Venus and Adonis*.

This second or *repetitional* law being indeed a recapitulation and
 compendium of the first.

Biblioth. Bibl. i. 15.

Where Moses delivered the second or *repetitionary* law.

Id. Ib. i. 27.

What feels the body when the soul expires,
 By time corrupted, or consum'd by fires?
 Nor dies the spirit, but new life repeats
 In other forms, and only changes seats.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xv.

In 1665 he was the *repeater* or *repetitioner* in St. Mary's church
 on Low Sunday, of the four Easter sermons, which being admirably
 well performed, all to a word memoriter, without any hesitation, he
 obtained a great esteem among the academians.

Wood. *Fasti Oxonienses*, part ii. p. 141.

Your lordship will pardon me for the frequent *repetition* of these
 cant words, which I could not avoid in this abbreviation.

Dryden. *Æneid. Dedication*.

And still, as each *repeated* pleasure tir'd,
 Succeeding sports the mirthful band inspir'd.

Goldsmith. *The Deserted Village*.

Whatever action, either good or bad, hath been done once, is
 done a second time with more ease and with a better liking; and a
 frequent *repetition* heightens the ease and pleasure of the perform-
 ance without limit.

Horsley. *Sermon* 28. vol. ii. p. 351.

REPEDATION, Lat. *re-pedare*, (*re*, and *pes*, a foot,) to
 set the foot, to step, back.

A stepping back, a return.

To take notice of the directions, stations, and *repedations* of
 those errattick lights, and from thence most convincingly to inform
 himself of that pleasant and true paradox of the annual motion of
 the earth, &c.

More. *Antidote against Atheism*, book ii. ch. xii. p. 84.

REPEAL.
 —
 REPEDA-
 TION.

REPEL.
—
REPENT.

REPE'L, v. } Lat. *repellere*, (*re*, and *pellere*,
REPE'LLENT, *adj.* } Gr. *πᾶ-ειν*, to drive,) to drive or
REPE'LLENT, n. } beat back. See COMPEL, PULSE,
COMPULSION.

To beat or drive back; to force to return.

And yet S. Paule doth exclude them, and *repelleth* them dearely from iustification, with all their good zeale, and with all their good workes.

Barnes. *Workes*, p. 230. *Faith onely iustifyeth before God.*

But heare will subtyll blyndnes say, that God sawe beefore, that Jacob should doe good, and therefore dyd hee chuse hym. Hee sawe also, that Esau should doe no good, and therefore hee *re-pelled* hym.

Id. *lb.* p. 278.

Whereas they readie found them to *repell*,
Great hostes of men in order martiall,
Which them forbad to land, and footing did forstall.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 12.

The winds, like crafty courtezans, withheld
His flames from burning, but to blow them more:
And every fresh attempt he is *repell'd*

With faint denials weaker than before.

Dryden. *Annus Mirabilis*.

Why should the particles of common salt *repel* each other, so as not to subside in water? Why should the most *repellent* particles be the most attractive upon contact? Or why should the *repellent* begin where the attractive faculty leaves off.

Berkeley. *Siris*, sec. 237.

First that you do not use *repellents*; for cold and tough humours, of which these swellings are created, are not capable of returning back as hot tumours, but do encrease the more thereby.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, vol. i. book i. ch. xix. p. 153.

REPENT, *adj.* See REPTILE.

REPE'NT, v.

REPE'NTANT, *adj.*

REPE'NTANTLY,

REPE'NTANCE,

REPE'NTER,

REPE'NTING, n.

Fr. *repentir*; Sp. *repenter*.

See PENITENT, and the Quotation from Locke.

To have or feel *pain*, grief, or sorrow, for any act, for a fault,

for sin or the consequences of sin;

to feel remorse or contrition.

Of yr trepas byuore yre deþ *repentant* was ynou,
And rerde tuo nonneryes.

R. Gloucester, p. 291.

þe kýng biheld him a stound, & sauh no *repentance*,
He bad drawe away þat hound, God has taken vengeance.

R. Brunne, p. 55.

Repent þe quath *repentaunce*. as reson þe tauhte
And shrýf þe sharpliche. and shak of alle prýde.

Piers Ploukman. *Vision*, p. 87.

Thanne Judas that bitriede him saygh that he was dampned he *repentide* and broughte agen the thritty pens to the princes of prestis and to the eldre men of the puple, and seide, I have synned bitraynge rightful blood.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xxvii.

And to him yave I all the lond and fee,
That ever was me yeven therbefore;
But afterward *repented* me ful sore.

Chaucer. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*, v. 6212.

But be a leon both in word and dede,
To hem that ben in *repentance* and drede,
As wel as to a proud dispitous man.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1707.

For if he gave, he dorste make avant,
He wiste that a man was *repentant*.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 127.

It hath and shall be euermo,
To mourther who that woll assente,
He maie not faile to *repent*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iii.

This God, whiche herde of this greuance,
Toke routhe vpon his *repentance*,
And bad hym go forth redily
Unto a flood was fast by,
Whiche Paceaole than hight,

Id. *lb.* book v.

And thus whan lone is euill wonne,
Full ofte it cometh to *repentaile*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* p. 175.

Thē they were appallyd in theyr myndis, & were very *repētaūt* of y^e dede y^t they had done.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, p. 526.

They coude neither agree nor disagree to any thing lōg time together. One whyle *repentyng* them of that they had determined, and streyghtwaies forthought them of that *repentance*.

Brende. *Quintus Curtius*, fol. 307.

The worde gone out she backe againe would call,
As her *repenting* so to have missayd.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 2.

Thus the hard laws of death were satisf'd,
And he left us like orphan friends and dy'd.
Now from the pulpit to the peopl's ears
Whose speech shall send *repentant* sighs and tears.

Endymion Porter. *Epitaph upon Dr. Donne*.

For earthly sight can nought but sorrow breed,
And late *repentance*, which shall long abide.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 7.

But Saxo Grammaticus sayth, that the sayd Swanus or Sweno, beyng conuerted vnto the Christen fayth, dyed at the length very *repentauntly*, and lyke a good Christian man.

Grafton. *Egeldred*, vol. i. part vii. p. 166.

Those sentences from which a too-late *repenter* will suck desperation.

Donne. *Devotions*, p. 221.

Mine heart is turned within me; my *repētings* are rolled together.

Bible, Anno 1583.

What this *repentance* was which the new covenant required, as one of the conditions to be performed by all those who should receive the benefits of that covenant, is plain in the Scripture, to be not only a sorrow for sins past, but (what is a natural consequence of such sorrow, if it be real) a turning from them into a new and contrary life.

Locke. *The Reasonableness of Christianity*.

Amid the roses fierce *repentance* rears
Her snaky crest; a quick returning pang
Shoots through the conscious heart, where honour still,
And great design, against the oppressive load
Of luxury, by fits, impatient heave.

Thomson. *Spring*.

REPEO'PLE, v. } *Re*, and *people*, *q. v.*

REPEO'PLING, n. } To *people* again; to fill or stock again, with *people*, with inhabitants.

In us poor few the world consists alone,
And besides us there not remaineth one,
But from our seed the emptied earth agen
Must be *repeopled* with the race of men.

Drayton. *Noah's Flood*, p. 472.

It hath a most excellent congruity with the subsequents of the holy history touching the descendents from the first man, the flood, and the *repeopling* of the world from Noah.

Hale. *Origination of Mankind*, ch. vii. sec. 2. p. 179.

Thus love of honey can an insect fire,
And in a fly such generous thoughts inspire.
Yet by *repeopling* their decaying state,
Tho' seven short springs conclude their vital date,
Their ancient stocks eternally remain,
And in an endless race their children's children reign.

Addison. *Virgil. Georgic* 4. p. 527.

I should find it very difficult to believe (unless I were to read it somewhere in the Bible) that of the millions that perished in the general deluge, all died hardened in impenitence and unbelief, in-somuch that not one of that race could be an object of future mercy, beside the eight persons who were miraculously saved in the ark, for the purpose of *repeopling* the depopulated earth.

Horsley. *Sermon* 20. vol. ii. p. 174.

REPERCU'SS, } Fr. *repercuter*, (*Repercutif*, n.

REPERCU'SSION, } a *repercutive*, Cotgrave,) re-

REPERCU'SSIVE, *adj.* } *percussive*; It. *ripercussione*,

REPERCU'SSIVE, n. } *ripercussivo*; Sp. *repercutir*;

Lat. *repercutere*, (*re*, *per*, *quater*,) to drive back, *sc.* by a repetition of blows or strokes.

REPENT.
—
RE-
PERCUSS.

REPER-
CUS.S
—
REPINE.

To reverberate, to rebound, to reflect; to beat, drive, or strike back.

It doth *repercusse* and smite backe the said disease, so that it shall not arise and grow. *Plinie, book xxiii. ch. vii.*

Euen as the sunne (as th' astrologian dreames)
In th' airie region where it selfe doth moue,

Is neuer hote, yet, darting from aboue,
Doth parch all things that *repercusse* his beames.

Stirling. Aurora, song 37.

That (with the *repercussion* of the air)
Shook the great eagle sitting in his chair.

Drayton. The Man in the Moon.

There hang down certaine buttons (as it were) like berries round in a circle, which with the *repercussion* and reverberation of the sun beames, doe shine againe like resplendent gold.

Holland. Plinie, book xxi. ch. xxv.

An hearbe this is [nightshade] which hath a vertue *repercussive* and refrigerative. *Id. Ib. book xxvii. ch. xiii.*

Defluxions, if you apply a strong *repercussive* to the place affected, and do not take away the cause, will shift to another place.

Bacon. Natural History.

As long as we have strength to make any such resistance, I should prefer that method in agues before any violent *repercussions*.

Boyle. Works, vol. vi. p. 372. Letter from Mr. Beale.

What vigorous arm, what *repercussive* blow,
Bandies the mighty globe still to and fro,
Yet with such conduct, such unerring art,
He never did the trackless road desert?

Blackmore. Creation, book ii. p. 347.

REPERTORY, Fr. *repertoire*; It. *repertorio*; Sp. *repertorio*; Lat. *repertorium*, from *repertum*, past participle of *reperire*, to find, (*re*, and *parere*.)

An inventory, an index, a register, a repository, *sc.* by or in which any thing may be found.

Hermippus, who wrote of that art most exquisitely, and commented upon the poëme of Zoroaster, containing a hundred thousand verses twentie times told, of his making; and made besides a *repertorie* or index to every book of the said poësie.

Holland. Plinie, book xxx. ch. i.

His writings [Homer's] became the sole *repertory* to later ages of all the theology, philosophy, and history of those which preceded his.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. vi. p. 9. Essay 2. sec. 3.

REPI'NE, } A word of English construction,
REPI'NER, } composed of *re*, and *pine*; A. S. *pin-*
REPI'NING, *n.* } *an.* See PINE.

REPI'NINGLY. } To *pine* at, to be sorry, to fret, to regret. See the Quotation from Cogan.

For where a louer thinketh him promote,
Enuy will grutch, *repining* at his wele.

Chaucer. The Court of Love.

In king Josias time, (who, being young, did alter, change, and correct wonderfully the religion,) it was never found in Jury that the people *repined* or saide The king is a childe; this geare will not last long.

Latimer. The third Sermon before King Edward, p. 43.

Certaine, which be *repiners* against the truth, do racke and wrest a few places out of doctors, and two or three counceils for their pretensed purpose.

Fox. Martyrs. The Antiquitie of Priests' Marriage, p. 4053.

She then began them humbly to intreat
To draw them longer out, and better twine,
That so their lives might be prolonged late:
But Lachesis thereat gan to *repine*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 3.

The English clergy had bickerings with their Dunstons; and stooped late and *repingly* to this yoke under Anselme.

Hall. Works, vol. i. book iii. sec. 9. p. 746. The Honour of the Married Clergie.

Let rash *repiners* stand appall'd,
In thee who dare not trust;
Whose abject souls, like demons dark,
Are murmuring in the dust.

Young. Resignation, part ii.

Repining is sorrow united with a degree of resentment against some superior agent, where the mind dares not to break forth into strong expressions of anger.

Cogan. On the Passions, vol. i. p. 99.

REPLA'CE, *v.* } *Re*, and *place*, *q. v.*

REPLA'CEMENT. } To *place* back again, to put back or restore to its *place*; to reinstate, to reinvest.

A third t' a point more near the matter draws;
Swears if they would, he would attempt the thing,
To chase th' usurper, and *replace* their king.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iii.

The deities of Troy, and his own *penates*, are made the companions of his flight; they appear to him in his voyage, and advise him; and at last he *replaces* them in Italy, their native country.

Dryden. Æneid. Dedication.

What if we still rever'd the banish'd race,
And strove the royal vagrants to *replace*,
With fierce rebellions shook th' unsettled State,
And greatly dar'd, though cross'd by partial fate.

Churchill. The Prophecy of Famine.

The proportion between these two classes of consumers is determined by the proportion existing between that part of the annual produce destined to the *replacement* of capital, and that destined for the purpose of revenue.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. p. 57.

REPLAIT. See *ante*, PLAIT.

To *plait*, to infold, back again, over again.

In Raphael's first works are many small foldings often *replaited*, (in some editions *repleated*;) which look like so many whip cords.

Dryden. On the Art of Painting, sec. 200.

REPLA'NT, } Fr. *replanter*; It. *ripiantare*, to
REPLANTA'TION, } *plant* again. See PLANT, IMPLANT.

REPLA'NTING, *n.* } To set or fix into (*sc.* the earth) again; to infix, place firmly, rootedly, again.

The chiefe enterpriser, with the fauour of her majesty, hath since continued the action by sending into the countrey againe and *replanting* this last yeere a new colony.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 266. M. Tho. Hariot.

And these weake impes *replanted* by thy might.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 11.

As for the plants, when they be a cubite long, [they] are *replanted* in a trench a foot deepe.

Holland. Plinie, book xiii. ch. xxiv.

Hee had thought that it was materiall to the *replanting* of them, that they should stand just in the same position and accustomed coast of the heaven as they did before.

Id. Ib. book xvii. ch. xl.

Refining and purifying the minds and spirits of the lapsed creation, and every where attempting the *replantation* of that beautiful image [which] sin and vice had obliterated and defaced.

Hallywell. Saviour of Souls, p. 108.

REPLEADER. See *ante*, PLEA.

A *plea* or *pleading* again, anew.

In these cases the court will after verdict award a *repleader*, *quod partes replacent*; unless it appears from the whole record that nothing material can possibly be *pleaded* in any shape whatsoever, and then a *repleader* would be fruitless.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iii. ch. xxiv.

REPLE'NISH, *v.* } Fr. *repletion*, *repletif*; (*re-*
REPLE'NISHER, } *pletive*, Cotgrave;) It. *reple-*
REPLE'TE, } *zione*; Sp. *repleto*, *replecion*;
REPLE'TION. } Lat. *replere*, *repletus*, (*re*, and

plere, to fill,) to fill to the brim. See PLENTY.
To restore plenty or fulness, or abundance; to fill to excess; to fulfil, to accomplish.

Ther as is neither hunger ne thirste, ne colde, but every soule *replenished* with the sight of the parfit knowing of God.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale, p. 170.

Ware that the sonne in his ascension
Ne find you not *replete* of humours hote.

Id. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15031.

Swevenes engendren of *repletions*.

Id. Ib. v. 14998.

REPINE.
—
REPLE-
NISH.

REPLE- NISH. I am fully assertayned by aunciente writings, that this lande was with people *replenished* long afore Noes dayes.

Bale. English Notaries, p. 12.

RE- PLEVIN. One God euerlasting, and without and before the beginning the Father, &c., maker and preserver of all things, and *replenisher* of all things every where.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 378. Priviledges granted, &c.

He therefore, moued and *replete* with furious ire and pestilent malice, goeth about to stirre all christen nations that will give eares to his diuelish enchantments.

Fox. Martyrs, p. 970. The Bishop's Booke.

More meate than accordeth with nature's measure is named *replecion*.

Sir Thomas Elyot. Castel of Helth, book iii. ch. i. p. 52.

Daily they grow, and daily forth are sent
Into the world, it to *replenish* more.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 6.

Then tooke the angry witch her golden cup,
Which still she bore, *replete* with magic artes.

Id. Ib. book i. ch. viii.

————— We smothered
The most *replenished* sweet worke of Nature,
That, from the prime creation, ere she framed.

Shakspeare. Richard III. p. 195.

A spiritual body, consisting, as is presumed, of elements changed in their inward qualities, and *replenished* either with the Holy Spirit himself, or with the graces, or virtues, or energies of the Spirit.

Waterland. Works, vol. viii. p. 227. The Sacramental Part of the Eucharist explained.

Ox, or virgin-heifer, wont to browse
The meads of Longovicum, (fattening soil
Replete with clover-grass, and foodful shrub.)

Philips. Cerealia.

When afterwards they cast their thoughts upon the place, it would appear *replete* with the images each in its proper order and situation wherein it had been disposed.

Search. Light of Nature, part i. ch. ix.

As Pringle, to procure a sane secretion,
Purges the *primæ viæ* of *repletion*.

Mason. Epistle to Dr. Shebbeare, p. 417.

REPLEVIN, } Low Lat. *replegiare*: *re*, and
REPLEVY, v. } *plevine*; Fr. *plevir*, to pledge. See
REPLEVY, n. } the Quotation from Blackstone.
REPLEVISABLE. } To reclaim upon security or
pledges given.

Therefore I humbly crave your majestie
It to *replevie*, and my sonne reprove.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 12.

Such offenders were not *replevisable*.

Hale. History of Pleas of the Crown.

That you're a beast, and turn'd to grass,
Is no strange news, nor ever was,
At least to me, who once, you know,
Did from the pound *replevin* you.

Butler. The Lady's Answer, p. 178.

————— *Replevy* cannot be
From the strong iron grasp of vengeful destiny.

Thomson. Castle of Indolence, ch. ii. p. 463.

By *replevin*; when the tenant *replevies* the distress at such time when his rent is really due.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iii. ch. x.

REPLEVIN, in Law, is the ordinary mode of regaining possession of goods which have been taken by another under colour of distraining for rent in arrear, and of recovering damages from the distrainer. It is, however, of more extensive application, and may perhaps be resorted to in any case where goods are unjustly taken out of the possession of the owner; but in practice it is seldom adopted unless the goods be taken as a distress.

The mode of proceeding is to apply to the Sheriff, or one of his deputies, and request that the goods in question may be *replevied*. The Sheriff before he *replevies*

the goods is bound to take pledges from the applicant to ensure a return of the goods to the party distraining in case the distress shall be found to be legal; and, in cases of distress for rent, is also bound to take a bond from the applicant and two sufficient sureties in double the value of the goods distrained, and conditioned for prosecuting the *Replevin* suit with effect and without delay, and for returning the goods to the party distraining if a return shall be awarded. The Sheriff is then bound to take possession of the goods, and redeliver them to the applicant. The *Replevin* suit is after this usually removed into one of the superior Courts at Westminster; but whether it be so removed, or whether it remain in the Sheriffs' Court, where the plaint is originally entered, it much resembles a common Action at Law in its subsequent stages. The plaintiff and the defendant in due course of pleading severally set forth the grounds of the complaint and the defence. If the cause is decided in favour of the plaintiff, he recovers damages for the taking and detention of the goods, with costs. If it is decided in favour of the defendant, the judgment depends on the nature of the defence. If he denies the taking of the goods as charged against him, and establishes that defence, he simply recovers his costs as any other defendant. But if he justifies, or, as it is termed, avows the taking of the goods, showing that he took them for some lawful cause, in this case he will be entitled, not only to his costs, but also to have a return of the goods awarded to him. And if he avow for arrears of rent, then he may require the jury to find the value of the goods distrained, and will be entitled to judgment for the value of the goods if it is less than the arrears; or if it equal or exceed the arrears, then for the amount of the arrears, for which arrears and his costs he may have execution against the plaintiff.

If the *Replevin* bond is forfeited, the Sheriff is bound to assign it to the avowant, who may proceed thereon against the sureties. And if the Sheriff take insufficient sureties, he is liable to the avowant to make good the insufficiency.

Another mode of *replevying* is by original Writ issuing out of Chancery, and directed to the Sheriff; but that mode is altogether disused. There are a variety of Statutes from the earliest date regulating and improving the proceedings in *Replevin*, which is a very ancient remedy; and there is a great mass of Law bearing on the subject. The above merely gives an outline of the nature and object of the proceeding.

REPLY, v. } Fr. *repliquer*; It. *replicare*; Sp.
REPLY, n. } *replicar, responsum alternare seu*
REPLYER, } *geminare*, from the Lat. *replicare*.
REPLICATION. } Skinner.

To return answer to answer, or to answer an answer; to speak or write in answer, or in return to something spoken or written.

Ye mote herken if ye can *replie*
Ayenst all this that ye have to him meved.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Legend of Good Women.

My will is this for plat conclusion
Withouten any *replication*,
If that you liketh, take it for the beste.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1847.

What man that in the worlde crieth,
Withouten faile eccho *repleth*,
And what worde that hym lust to sayn,
The same worde she saith agayn.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v. p. 158.

RE- PLEVIN.
—
REPLY.

REPLY. Their wordes were noted and their offers accepted, and the countenaunte made and sworne bytwene Kateryn of Lancastre and the kyng of Castylles sonne, and writynges and publike instrumentes and oblygatory bondes made and concluded, without *reple* or repentaunce.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 150. p. 413.

Good or bad, gan his brother fiers *reply*,
What do I recke, sith that he dide entire?
Or what doth his bad death now satisfy
The greedy hunger of revenging yre.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 8.

KING. Why 'tis a louing, and a faire *reply*.

Shakspeare. Hamlet, p. 154.

The *replier*, who was a dissolute man, did tax him that, being a private bred man, he would give a question of state.

Bacon. Works, vol. i. p. 545. Apophthegms.

As if both the second and third hypostases were but certain *repliations* (or echoes) of the first original Deity with abatement.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. p. 581.

The plaintiff may plead again, and *reply* to the defendant's plea. The plaintiff in his *replication* may totally traverse the plea.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iii. ch. xx.

REPOLISH, Fr. *repolir*; *re*, and *polish, q. v.*, Lat. *polire*.

To *polish* again; to brighten, give brightness to again; to refine.

But must we say she's dead? may't not be said,
That as a sundred clock is piecemeal laid,
Not to be lost, but by the maker's hand,
Repolish'd, without error then to stand.

Donne. A Funeral Elegy.

A hundred times consider what you've said:
Polish, repolish, every colour lay,
And sometimes add, but oftener take away.

Dryden. The Art of Poetry.

REPORT, v. } Fr. *rapporter*; It. *riportare*;
REPORT, n. } Lat. *reportare*, to bear or carry
REPORTER, } back, (*re*, and *portare*.) See **PORTER.**
REPORTINGLY. }

To bear or carry back; to relate; to relate any thing said or done; to record or rehearse, any thing said or done; to bear or carry by sound, to resound, to re-echo.

And so befell, that the excellent renoun
Of the emperoures doughter dame Custance
Reported was, with every circumstance,
Unto these Surrien marchants.

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 4506.

I have and shall, for true or false *report*,
In wrong and right iloved thee all my live.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book i.

Within vi. dayes after y^e duke of Gloceter was arrestid, he was foude deed in his bedde, beyng the xxiii. daye of February; of whose murdre dyuerse *reportes* ar made, which I passe ouer.

Fabyan. Henry VI. p. 619.

So as the *report* made here of the doctrine of the catholique church vnder the name of papistes, is a very true *reporte*, and for want of grace reproved by thauctor as no true doctrine.

Stephan, Bishop of Wynchester. Expositicon on the Sacraments, p. 25.

So y^a hauing made all things sure for tharmy to passe, he returned agayn both the authour of the acte, and *reporter* of y^e thing done.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book iii. fol. 32.

It ill beseemes a knight of gentle sort,
Such as ye have him boasted, to beguyle
A simple maide, and worke so hainous tort,
In shame of knighthood, as I largely can *report*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 2.

— Fayre sir, how may I weene it trew,
That ye doe tell in such uncerteintee?
Or speake ye of *report*, or did ye see
Just cause of dread, that makes ye doubt so sore?

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 9.

If you speak three words, it will (perhaps) some three times *re-* **REPORT.**
port you the whole three words.

Bacon. Natural History, sec. 249.

REPOSE.

The like eccho upon eccho, but only with two *reports*, hath been observed to be, if you stand between a house and a hill and lure towards the hill.

Id. Ib. sec. 250.

— I will leave my house,
And the discovery of my shame, to fate,
And any censure rather undergo,
Than be the *reporter* of my own disgrace.

Tuke. The Adventures of Five Hours, act iii.

If thou dost loue, my kindenesse shall incite thee
To binde our loues vp in a holy band.
For others say thou dost deserue, and I
Beleeue it better then *reportingly*.

Shakspeare. Much Ado About Nothing, p. 110.

If we do admit them to be true *reporters* of matters of fact, we must also of necessity admit them to be true *reporters*, nay, I say more, infallible *reporters* of our Saviour's doctrine; so as that their declarations of it must for ever conclude all christians.

Sharp. Works, vol. ii. p. 61. Sermon 3.

These *reports* are histories of the several cases, with a short summary of the proceedings, which are preserved at large in the record; the arguments on both sides and the reasons the court gave for its judgment; taken down in short notes by persons present at the determination.

Blackstone. Commentaries. Introduction, sec. 3.

Besides these *reporters*, there are also other authors, to whom great eration and respect is paid by the students of the common law.

Id. Ib.

REPOSE, v. } Fr. *reposer*; It. *riposare*; Sp.
REPOSE, n. } *reposar*; Lat. *reponere, repositum*,
REPOSAL, } (*re*, and *ponere*,) to put or place
REPOSANCE, } again, back again, to replace.
REPOSEDNESS, } To put, place, or lay up; *sc.* in a
REPOSIT, } state of rest, or quiet, or security;
REPOSITION, } to rest; to lodge, to reside, to abide
REPOSITORY. } or settle.

An eye, whose judgment none effect could blinde,
Friendes to allure, and foes to reconcile;
Whose persing looke did represent a minde
With vertue fraught, *reposed*, voyd of gile.

Surrey. Epitaph on Sir T. W.

The second was an holy nunne to chose,
Which would not let me be her chappellane,
Because she knew, she said, I would disclose
Her counsell, if she should her trust in me *repose*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 8.

So forth she rode, without *repose* or rest,
Searching all lands and each remotest part,
Following the guydance of her blinded guest,
Till that to the sea-coast at length she her addrest.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 4.

— He replied,
Thou vnpossessing bastard, dost thou thinke,
If I would stand against thee, would the *reposal*
Of any trust, vertue, or worth in thee
Make thy words faith'd?

Shakspeare. Lear, p. 291.

The devil's cushion, as Gualter cals it, his pillow and chiefe *reposal*.

Burton. Anatomy of Melancholy, part i. sec. 2. p. 85.

— See what sweet
Reposance heaven can beget.

Hall. Poems, p. 92.

With wondrous *reposedness* of mind, and gentle words, Reputation answered.

Tr. of Boccacini, p. 104.

For riches, not of the purse, (which is not here thought of,) but of the minde, what can be expected from that age, which is not capable of observation, carelesse of *reposition*?

Hall. Works, vol. i. sec. 6. p. 642. A Censure of Travell.

Letters can treasure up, and transmit matters of state to posterity, with as much faith, and be as authentick registers, and safe *repositories* of truth as any story whatsoever.

Howell. Letters, p. 6. The Epistle Dedicatory.

REPOSE.

REPRE-
HEND.

Then wonder not to see this soul extend
The bounds, and seek some other self, a friend:
As swelling seas to gentle rivers glide,
To seek *repose*, and empty out the tide.

Dryden. Eleonora.

If others *reposit* their young in holes and dens, and secure themselves also therein, it is because such guard, such security is wanting, their lives being sought either by the hostility of man, or to satisfy the appetite of rapacious creatures.

Derham. Physico-Theology, book iv. ch. xiii. p. 229.

The *reposition* of the luxated shoulder is performed either by the hand, bandage, or force of instruments.

Wiseman. Surgery, vol. ii. book vii. p. 276.

He will call us to account for our memories, how we have employed them, whether we have been careful to treasure up in them such things as might be useful to our lives, or have only made them the *repositories* of things idle, and impertinent and unprofitable.

Sharp. Works, vol. vi. p. 191. *Sermon 10.*

I cannot avoid mentioning here an instance of *repose*, in that faithful and accurate painter of nature, Shakspeare; the short dialogue between Duncan and Banquo, whilst they are approaching the gates of Macbeth's castle.

Reynolds. Works, vol. i. p. 252. *The Eighth Discourse.*

He chose a single family, which, when spread out into a nation or people, was to become the public *repository* of his holy name.

Warburton. The Divine Legation, book ix. ch. v.

REPOSSE'SS, v. } *Re, and possess, q. v.*

REPOSSE'SSION. } To possess again; to have or hold, take or enter into possession again; into the tenure or occupation again.

After whiche peace concludyd, and the sayde Danys auoydyd, the kynge *repossessyd* y^e said cytie.

Fabyan, p. 158.

What meanes is left to helpe me in this plight?
And from that peevish, shooting, hood-wink't elfe,
To *repossesse* my love, my heart, my selfe?

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book i.

The news of the death of the K. of Sweden made such impressions upon him, that he died a few days after, having overcome all difficulties, concluding with the Swedes and the governor of Frankendall, and being ready to enter into a *re-possession* of his country.

Howell. Letters, book i. sec. 6. p. 247.

He sees encamp'd a numerous army spread
Beneath th' imperial standard, proudly led
By Constantine, to *repossess* the town,
Which from his rule Bulgaria's powers had won.

Hoole. Orlando Furioso, book xlv. v. 598.

Recall'd to *repossess* his lawful throne
More at his people's seeking than his own,
Another Charles succeeded.

Churchill. Gotham, book iii.

REPREHE'ND, v. } *Fr. reprehendere; It. riprendere; Sp. reprehendir; Lat. reprehendere, (re, pre, hendere, A. S. hent-an, to take hold of, see COMPREHEND,) to hold or take back; to resume, to retain.*

To take again, to hold or stop from going or proceeding, to repress, to check; and, consequentially, (met.) to reprimand, to reprove, to rebuke, to blame.

Thou wert aie woned ech lover *reprehend*
Of thing fro which thou canst not thee defend.

Chaucer. Troilus and Crescide, book i.

For doubteth nothing, mine entention
Nas not to you of *reprehension*
To speake.

Id. Ib.

We say thirdly, that we do it not of an obstinate mynde. For he that defendeth a cause obstinately (whether it be true or false) is euer to be *reprehended*.

Frith. Workes, p. 108. *Of the Sacrament of the Body of Christ.*

There is no kinde of vertue, but hee hath created from living thing, that vseth it for to *reprehende* and prouoke those that despise that vertue.

Vives. Instruction of a Christian Woman, p. 392.

VOL. XXVII.

Hee which was then both *reprehender* of his swearing and witnes of his death, is yet aliue.

Fox. Martyrs, 1558, p. 1907.

To complain in print of the multitude of books seems to me a self-accusing vanity, whilst the querulous *reprehenders* add to the cause of complaint, and transgress themselves in that, which they seem to wish amended.

Glanvil. The Vanity of Dogmatizing. Preface, p. 7.

And, as one carelesse of suspition,
Ne fawnest for the favour of the great;
Ne fearest foolish *reprehension*
Of faulty men, which daunger to thee threat.

Spenser. Sonnet 1.

In which satire, human vices, ignorance, and errors, and all things besides, which are produced from them, in every man, are severely *reprehended*.

Dryden. Juvenal, p. 292. *Dedication.*

Reprehensions may suppress passions when they are weak, but do but incense them whilst they are raging.

Boyle. Works, vol. vi. p. 24. *Against Customary Swearing.*

They shew both the divine knowledge and excellent strain of charity that shined in Christ's reply; in which, by a *reprehensive* shortness, he both clears the man's innocence, and vindicates God's proceedings.

South. Sermon, vol. viii. p. 299.

Xenophanes the Colophonian *reprehensively* admonished the Egyptians after this manner, that if they thought those to be Gods, they should not so lament them, but if they would lament them, they should no longer think them Gods.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. p. 226.

That the religion of the Bramins is highly *reprehensible* every moralist must allow, when he considers that the most unworthy ideas of the Divinity, ideas destructive of morality, naturally arise from idol-worship.

Mickle. Inquiry into the Bramin Philosophy.

The name of profaneness, you will observe, in strict propriety of speech, belongs not only to the flagrant and avowed impiety of the atheist and libertine, but to the conduct of him who, without any thing notoriously *reprehensible* in his morals—any thing to make him shunned and disliked by his neighbours and acquaintances, lives, however, without any habitual fear of God and sense of religion upon his mind.

Horsley. Sermon 21. vol. ii. p. 185.

REPRESE'NT, v.

REPRESE'NTANT,

REPRESE'NTANCE,

REPRESENTA'TION,

REPRESE'NTATIVE, *adj.*

REPRESE'NTATIVE, *n.*

REPRESE'NTATIVELY,

REPRESE'NTER,

REPRESE'NTMENT.

Fr. représenter; It. rappresentare; Sp. representar; Lat. repræsentare, (re, and præsentare,) (re, præ, ens.) to place again; to exhibit as again present or being before.

To state or station, to place before or propose, to

show, hold forth, or exhibit,—the form or colour, the likeness, the image; to be *present* for, to act or appear in the character of, as agent for, performing the functions of, another.

Of her estate she her repented,
As her visage *represented*.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

Also in good by participacion, and that is cleaped good, for farr fette, and *representatiue* of goodlie goodnesse.

Id. The Testament of Loue, book ii.

When Darius had spoken these wordes, y^e *representacion* of y^e present peril so mased thē al, y^t they were not able to shew their aduice, or to speke a word to y^e matter.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book v. fol. 126.

For I aunswere to thys, that though the generall counsell doe *represent* the whole vniuersall church, yet neuerthelesse, in very deede, there is not the vniuersall church, but *representatiue*.

Barnes. Workes, p. 255. *What holy Church is.*

And in that place he hath set prices, whō as *representours* of his image vnto men, he would haue to be reputed in the suprem and most high rōume.

Stephan, Bishop of Wynchester. True Obedience, fol. 16.

E

REPRE-
HEND.REPRE-
SENT

REPRE-SENT. Thus, touching images, that they be *representers* of vertue and good example.

Fox. Henry VIII. The Booke of Articles, p. 998.

RE-PRESS.

With thee yet shall he leave, for memory
Of his late puissance, his ymage dead,
That living him in all activity
To thee shall *represent*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 3.

If we consider what Numa ordained concerning images, and the *representation* of the gods, it is altogether agreeable unto the doctrine of Pythagoras: who thought that God was neither sensible nor mortall, but invisible, incorruptible, and onely intelligible.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch. Numa, p. 54.

As the supreme character of the Most High is verity; so what can more become or more magnificently deck his *representants* on earth, than veracity it self?

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 153.

They affirm foolishly, that the images and likenesses they frame of stone, or of wood, are the *representances* and forms of those who have brought something profitable, by their inventions, to the common use of their living.

Donne. History of the Sept, p. 93.

If kings become open professed idolaters, though private persons may not murder them, and their families, as Jehu; yet the *representative* body, or greater part of their kingdoms, (as many pious divines affirm) may lawfully convent, depose, if not judge them capitally for it.

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, p. 101.

God-like Telemachus, amongst them sat,
Griev'd much in mind; and in his heart begat
All *representment* of his absent sire;
How (come from far-off parts) his spirits would fire
With those proud wooers' sight.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book i. p. 5.

I cannot discern by any help from reading, or learned men, (who have been to me the best and briefest indexes of books) that any nation hath in *representment* of great actions (either by heroicks or dramaticks) digested story into so pleasant and instructive a method as the English by their drama.

Davenant. Preface to Gondibert.

Formerly he was received and adored under the one common character of God, Lord, and Jehovah; not merely as *representative* of God the father, or as invested with his authority, but as strictly and truly God, consubstantial with God the father.

Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 32. A Defence of some Queries. Query 2.

He acts also contrary to his trust, when he either employs the force, treasure, and offices of the society, to corrupt the *representatives*, and gain them to his purposes; or openly pre-ingles the electors, and prescribes to their choice, such whom he has by solicitations, threats, promises, or otherwise won to his designs; and employs them to bring in such who have promised beforehand what to vote, and what to enact.

Locke. Works, vol. ii. p. 220. Of Civil Government.

As Christ did merit the remission of our sins, and the acceptance of our persons by his passions; so God did consign them to us in his resurrection; it being that formal act of grace, whereby, having sustained the brunt of God's displeasure, he was solemnly re-instated in favour, and we *representatively*, or virtually in him.

Barrow. Works, vol. ii. p. 425. Sermon 30.

In your baptismal immersion you were *representatively* buried with him, that so as Christ was raised from the dead, so you, in conformity thereto, might live a new regenerate life.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. vii. p. 43.

In so large a state as ours it is therefore very wisely contrived, that the people should do that by their *representatives* which it is impracticable to perform in person; *representatives* chosen by a number of minute and separate districts, wherein all the voters are, or easily may be, distinguished.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. i. book i. ch. ii. p. 159.

REPRE'SS, v. } Fr. *reprimer*; It. *reprimere*;
REPRE'SSION, } Sp. *reprimir*; Lat. *reprimere*, re-
REPRE'SSIVE. } press-um, (re, and prem-ere.) See
COMPRESS, DEPRESS, &c.

To *press* back; to push or force back, to restrain; to hold or keep down, to subdue.

And reed Mars, was that time of the yere
So feble, that his malice is him raft,
Repressed hath Uenus his cruell craft.

Chaucer. The Legend of Hypermetre.

And some so full of fury is, and despite,
That it surmounteth his *repression*.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book iii.

For he whiche sitte aboue the moone,
And all thyng maie spille and spede,
In euery cas, and euery nede,
His good kynge so well addresseth,
That all his fo men he *represseth*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii. p. 236.

The madnes of the Welshemen and Scottes (whose often incursions and robberies he well had in his father's daies experimented and assaied) he studied to assuage and *represee*.

Hall. Henry V. fol. 34. The first Yere.

Do such things for the advancement of justice, and for the *repression* and punishment of malefactors, as by the advice of such of the said council as then shall be present with him he shall think meet.

Burnet. Records, vol. ii. part ii. p. 307.

But if thou may with reason yet *represee*
The growing evill, ere it strength have gott,
And thee abandon'd wholly do possesse;
Against it strongly strive.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 3.

And no doubt, overgrow they would and cover the whole face of the earth, were they not *repressed* and withstood by good husbandrie.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. xiii.

Believe a friend, with thrice your years increas'd,
And let these youthful passions be *repress'd*.

Dryden. Homer. Iliad, book i.

Ye blind officious ministers of folly,

Could not her charms *repress* your zeal for murder?

Johnson. Irene, act iv. sc. 10.

Mental distress equally *repressive* of the levity of the mind and the wanderings of the imagination to pleasurable objects, is not attended with that disturbance and distraction of the thoughts which are apt to be produced by the pain and debility of sickness.

Horsley. Sermon 37. vol. iii. p. 145.

REPRIE'VE, v. } Fr. *repris*, from the verb *re-*
REPRIE'VE, n. } *prendre*, to take back. See RE-
REPRIE'VAL. } PREHEND, and the Quotation below
from Blackstone.

Therefore I humbly crave your majestie
It to replevie, and my sonne *reprive*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 12.

But alas! now he is old,
Bit with hunger, nipt with cold,
What is left him?
Or to succour, or relieve him,
Or from wants oft to *repreve* him.

Browne. The Shepheard's Pipe, ecl. 3.

Lies there no way, my lord, them to relieve,
And for their ransoms two such to retain?
Quoth Suffolk, Come, we'll hazard their *reprieve*,
And share our fortunes.

Drayton. The Battle of Agincourt.

His [the sailor's] sleeps are but *reprievals* of his dangers; and when he wakes, 'tis the next stage to dying.

Overbury. Charact. G. 7.

Even a short repentance, when sincere, gains time, by a *reprieve* from punishment.

Stillingsfleet. Sermon 4. vol. ii. p. 206.

A *reprieve*, from *reprendre*, to take back, is the withdrawing of a sentence for an interval of time, whereby the execution is suspended.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iv. ch. xxxi.

The Eleusinian mysteries got a *reprieve* till the reign of Theodosius the elder, when they were finally abolished.

Warburton. The Divine Legation, book ii. sec. 4.

RE'PRIMAND, n. } Fr. *reprimande*, from *reprimer*;
RE'PRIMAND, v. } Lat. *re-primere*, to re-
press, q. v.

A repression or restraint, a reprehension, rebuke, reproof.

RE-
PRESS.
—
REPRI-
MAND.

REPRI-MAND. Lord Burghley *reprimanded* the warm proceedings of the heads against him, and told them that "as good and as ancient were of another judgment," and that "they might punish him, but it would be for well-doing."

REPRISE. *Waterland. Works*, vol. ii. p. 280. *Arian Subscription. Supplement.*

And every now and then he [Sir Roger] inquires how such an one's wife or mother, or son, or father do, whom he does not see at church; which is understood as a secret *reprimand* to the person that is absent.

Spectator, No. 112.

The being not only tied, but knit to her people was her aim; and she [Queen Elizabeth] pursued this great point of view on all occasions; the least, as well as the greatest; and even on those where she thought it necessary to refuse or to *reprimand*.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. ii. p. 258. *Remarks on the History of England.*

REPRINT, v. } *Re*, and *print*, q. v., Lat. *pre-*
REPRINT, n. } *mere*, to press.

To *print* again, sc., letters or characters; to mark or infix again; to re-impress.

Doctor Reinolds, in his preface to his six Theses, and in his overthrow of stage-plays thoroughout. Printed 1599, and now reprinted 1629.

Prynne. Histrio-Mastix, part i. p. 358.

My design in *reprinting* it is, to let the reader see what the comment is which I so frequently refer to.

Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 314. *The Athanasian Creed. Appendix.*

The whole business of our redemption is, in short, only to rub over the defaced copy of the creation, to *reprint* God's image upon the soul, and (as it were) to set forth nature in a second and a fairer edition.

South. Sermons, vol. i. p. 79.

REPRISE, v. } Fr. *repris*, from *reprendre*, to
REPRISE, } take back, (see *ante*, **REPRIEVE**,
REPRI'SAL. } **PRISE**, **COMPRISE**, &c.) *reprimand*.

To take back again or in return; to seize in return; to retake, to resume, to restore, to receive, to repay.

And eke also
Pride is the cause of all wo,
That all the worlde ne maie suffise
To stanche of pride the *reprise*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

But humblesse is all other wise,
Whiche most is worth, and no *reprise*
It taketh agein, but softe and faire
If ony thing stant in contraire,
With humble speche it is redressed.

Id. Ib.

For loue is euer of some *reprise*
To hym that woll his loue holde.

Id. Ib. book v.

But they were *repyred* and sent vnto the Tower of London, where they remayned long after, but at the last were deliuered.

Grafton. Edward I. The thirteenth Yere.

Wherefore he now begunne
To challenge her anew, as his owne prize,
Whom formerly he had in battell wonne,
And proffer made by force her to *reprise*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 4.

As now ye might *reprise* the armes Sarpedon forfeited,
By forfeit of your rights to him; would you but lend your hands,
And force Patroclus to your Troy?

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book vii. p. 240.

Your care about your banks infers a fear
Of threatening floods and inundations near;
If so, a just *reprise* would only be
Of what the land usurp'd upon the sea.

Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

This gentleman being very desirous, as it seems, to make *reprisals* upon me, undertakes to furnish out a whole section of gross misrepresentation made by me in my quotations.

Waterland. Works, vol. iv. ch. iv. p. 83. *A Farther Vindication of Christ's Divinity.*

She that asks
Her dear five hundred friends, contemns them all,
And hates their coming. They (what can they less?)
Make just *reprisals*; and with cringe and shrug,
And bow obsequious, hide their hate of her.

Cowper. The Task, book ii.

In this case letters of marque and *reprisal* (words used as synonymous; and signifying, the latter a taking in return, the former the passing the frontiers in order to such taking) may be obtained, in order to seize the bodies or goods of the subjects of the offending state, until satisfaction be made, wherever they happen to be found.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book i. ch. vii.

REPRIVATE, seems used antithetically to *Re-public*.

Mic. The world is full of vanity; and fond fools
Promise themselves a name from building churches,
Or any thing that tends to the republic;
'Tis the *reprivate* that I study for.

Randolph. The Muse's Looking Glass, act iii. sc. 1.

REPROA'CH, v.

REPROA'CH, n.

REPROA'CHABLE,

REPROA'CHFUL,

REPROA'CHFULLY,

REPROA'CHFULNESS.

Fr. *reprocher*; It. *rimprocciare*; Sp. *reprochar*. Skinner thinks from *re*, and *proche*, *prope*, near; in *proximo*, (i. e.) *cominus increpare*, or, as we say, to put it home. Caseneuve from *reciprocare*. May it not be from A. S. *price-an*, *pungere*, *stimulare*?

To charge with any thing disgraceful, discreditable, shameful, or dishonourable; to revile, to upbraid.

Ne my declared foo wrought me all this *reproche*.

Surrey. Psalm 55.

And I among the rest, which wrote this weary song,
Must nedes alledge in my defence, that thou hast done me wrong.
For if in simple verse I chaunc'd to touch thy name,
And toucht the same without *reproch*, was I therefore to blame?

Gascoigne. The Fruite of Foes.

And more ouer (whiche is moch to be meruayled at) he also prohybyted that any thinge shuld be red or spoken, *reprocheable* or blasphemous to God.

Sir Thomas Elyot. The Governour, book iii. p. 160.

What hathe the people so mutche offended you, that you should either so scornefully and so *reprochefully* reporte of them?

Jewell. The Defence of the Apologie, part i. p. 32.

Others (vse those venomous Germaine rimes to the vpbrading of our nation, and from hence borow their scoffes, and *reprochfull* taunts to the debasing of vs Iselanders.)

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 585. *The True State of Island.*

And this mannes humanitee and curteous behaueour wherewith ye ought to haue been prouoked vnto better waies, ye turne into an occasion of slaundreous *reprochefulness*.

Udall. Luke, ch. vii. fol. 283.

Consenting to the safe-guard of your honour,
I thought your marriage fit: else imputation,
For that he knew you, might *reproach* your life,
And choake your good to come.

Shakspeare. Measure for Measure, fol. 83.

And, ever as she went, her tounge did walke
In fowle *reproch* and termes of vile despight,
Provoking him, by her outrageous talke,
To heape more vengeance on that wretched wight.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 5.

Full of disdainefull wrath, he fierce uprore
For to revenge that fowle *reprochefull* shame,
And snatching his bright sword began to close
With her on foot, and stoutly forward came.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 1.

But most of them were tongues of mortall men,
Which spake *reprochfully*, not caring where nor when.

Id. Ib. book vi. can. 12.

The noxious plant, and savage animal,
Which you the earth's *reproch* and blemish call.

Blackmore. Creation, book iii.

Forbear, ye Chiefs! *reproachful* to contend;
Much would you blame, should others thus offend:
And lo! th' approaching steeds your contest end.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxiii.

By the Son of Man, we are to understand our Lord Jesus Christ; and to speak a word against him, will be to talk slightly and *reproachfully* of him.

Sharp. Works, vol. iii. p. 199. *Sermon 11.*

RE-
PROACH.
—
REPRO-
DUCE.

The monarch, sensible of the importance of this fortress, (Mezieres,) and of the danger to which it was exposed, committed the defence of it to the Chevalier Bayard, distinguished among his contemporaries by the appellation of the Knight without fear, and without reproach.

Robertson. *Charles V.* book ii.

RE'PROBATE, v.

RE'PROBATE, adj.

RE'PROBATE, n.

REPROBA'TION,

REPROBA'TIONER,

RE'PROBATER.

See to REPROVE, *infra*:

Lat. *reprobare*,

To prove against, to give, or bear testimony, or witness, pass sentence, against; to disown, to reject, to abandon; to

reprehend, to condemn.

Declare them firste of al to the worlde, to be the *reprobate* veselles of dyshonoure, which of wyfulnessse contemneth my eternall verytie.

Bale. *Image*, part ii. p. 107.

The carnal multitude, the wise mē of this world, the very *reprobates* frō God, all drye without the true faith, dranke vp this filthy water.

Id. *Ib.* p. 43.

I wyll not seke to call the back, no more than the Holy Ghost doth in that place, for y^e laboure were all in vayne, thū beinge a vessell of *reprobacion*.

Id. *Apologie*, fol. 14. Preface.

Not like our sons of zeal, who, to reform
Their hearers, fiercely at the pulpit storm,
And beat the cushion into worse estate,
Than if they did conclude it *reprobate*.

Elegy upon the Author.

How unlikely is it that Justin should own such *reprobates* as those Ebionites were for fellow Christians!

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. ch. vi. p. 204. *Doctrine of the Trinity*.

To say nothing of Harsnet's sermon at St. Paul's Cross, in 1584, and of Hooker's at the Temple, in the year 1585, both condemning absolute *reprobation*.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. p. 377. *Supplement to the Case of Arian Subscription*.

John, Duke of Argyle, the patriotic *reprobater* of French modes.

Noble. *Continuation of Grainger*, vol. iii. p. 490.

I never knew any of the Geneva or Scotch model (which sort of sanctified *reprobationers* we abound with) either use or like this way of preaching in my life; but generally whips and scorpions, wrath and vengeance, fire and brimstone, made both top and bottom, front and rear, first and last, of all their discourses.

South. *Sermon*, vol. iii. p. 431.

And doth he *reprobate*, and will he damn
The use of his own bounty?

Cowper. *The Task*, book v.

They divide this central mansion of the dead into two distinct regions, for the separate lodging of the souls of the righteous and the *reprobate*.

Horsley. *Sermon* 20. vol. ii. p. 158.

REPRODU'CE, v.

REPRODU'CER,

REPRODU'CTION.

Fr. *reproduire*; It. *reproducere*; Lat. *re*, and *producere*, to lead, draw, or bring

forth.

To produce, or bring, or bear forth again; to yield again.

Food that his inborn courage might control,
Extinguish all the father in his soul,
And for his Estian race, and Saxon strain,
Might reproduce some second Richard's reign.

Dryden. *Britannia Rediviva*.

These mighty concussions of Nature, especially that of the universal conflagration, puts an end to all the race of mankind and all living bodies, though in the reintegration of the world after these destructions there is also a *re-production* of mankind, but not by the ordinary method of propagation as now.

Hale. *Origination of Mankind*, ch. ix. sec. 2. p. 217.

The experiment recorded by our author about the *reproduction* of salt-petre, is the best and successfulest I have ever been able to make upon bodies, that require a strong heat to dissipate them.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 61. *Experimental Attempts*.

How a person once annihilated could be reproduced, so as to be the same person which had formerly existed, when no principle of sameness, nothing necessarily permanent, was supposed to enter the original composition, was but ill explained.

Horsley. *Sermon* 34. vol. iii. p. 67.

You understand, to be sure, that I speak of Charles Townshend, officially the *re-producer* of this fatal scheme.

Burke. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 422. *On American Taxation*.

Death was represented as an utter extinction of the whole man; and the evangelical doctrine of a resurrection of the body in an improved state, to receive again its immortal inhabitant, was heightened into the mystery of a *reproduction* of the annihilated person.

Horsley. *Sermon* 34. vol. iii. p. 67.

And though it increases the consumption of the society, it provides a permanent fund for supporting that consumption; the people who consume *re-producing*, with a profit, the whole value of their annual consumption.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 129.

The labourers and labouring cattle, therefore, employed in agriculture, not only occasion, like the workmen in manufactures, the *reproduction* of a value equal to their own consumption, or to the capital which employs them, together with its owner's profits, but of a much greater value.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. ch. ii. p. 29.

REPROMISSION, (from *re*, and *promittere*, to promise, *q. v.*) By this word Wiclif renders the Lat. *repromissiones*, (Gr. *ἐπαγγελίας*,) the Modern Version, the *promises*.

But he whos generacioun is not noumbred in hem took tithis of Abraham, and he blesside this Abraham which hadde *repromysiouns*.

Wiclif. *Ebrenis*, ch. vii. p. 110.

REPRO'VE, v.

REPRO'VE, n.

REPRO'VABLE,

REPRO'VAL,

REPRO'VER,

REPROO'F.

Anciently also written *repreve*, *repreef*. Fr. *reprouver*; It. *ripro-vare*; Sp. *reprovar*; Lat. *re-probare*, (*re*, and *probare*, A. S. *prof-ian*, see to PROVE,) to *reprobate*, *q. v.* The Gr. *αποδοκιμαζειν* is,

by the Vulgate, rendered *reprobare*; and this by Wiclif, *reprove*; in Modern Version, *reject*. To *reprove* seems to mean, to *reject*, as not standing *proof* or trial; and, then, generally,

To reject or disallow; to condemn, to blame, to reprehend, to reprimand; (to improve, *q. v.*;) and it is also used as equivalent to—to *disprove*.

Al reson *reproveþ*. such imparfit puple
And hatt þem unstedefast.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 57.

But he biheelde hem: and seide, what thanne is this that is wrytun, the stoon which men bildinge *repreuden* this is maad into the heed of the corner?

Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. xx.

Thei knowlechen that thei knowen God, but bi dedis thei denyen whanne thei ben abomynable and unbileefful and *repreuable* to al good werk.

Id. *Filemon*, ch. i.

Thanne Jhesus bigan to seye *repreef* to citees in whiche ful many vertues of him weren don: for thei diden not penaunce.

Id. *Matthew*, ch. xi.

For so the Lord dide to me in the dayes in whiche he biheld to take away my *reprof* among men.

Id. *Luke*, ch. i.

Alas my name
Shall aye be more henceforth in shame,
And I dishonoured and *repreued*,
And neuer more shall be beleued.

Chaucer. *Dream*.

Why speke ye thus? but men ben ever untrewē,
And woman han *represe* of you aye newe.
Ye con non other daliance, I leve,
But speke to us as of untrust and *repreve*.

Id. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 1078.

Suffer nothing that may be *reprouable*
To thine estate, done in thy region.

Id. *Certain Ballades*, p. 401.

For Juno with hir wordes hote,
This maiden, whiche Eccho was hote,
Reproueth, and saith in this wise.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

Anone tofore his owne face
Thei haue him vtterly refused,
And with full great *reproue* accused.

Id. *Ib.* book vii.

REPRO-
DUCE.

—
RE-
PROVE.

RE-
PROVE. Unto this manifest and false *reproufe*, (because it toucheth hym,
and not his disciples,) Jesus aunswere veray ientilly: so that he
neither *reproved* the ordinaunce of John, neither playnly condēned
REPTILE. the fastinges of other mē.

Udall. *Matthew*, ch. ix. fol. 40.

And for suche causes and wordes *reprouable* of the Spanyardes,
y^e Portyngales toke this mayster Denyce, bastarde broder to kynge
Ferant, and made hym kynge.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. xlii. p. 133.

Gynecia, to whom the fearful agonies she still lived in made any
small *reproval* sweet, did quickly find her words falling to a better
way of comfort.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, vol. ii. book iii. p. 657.

I may, sometimes, *reprouers'* deedes *reproue*,
And sing a verse, to make them see themselves.

Gascoigne. *The Steele Glas*.

Not suffering the least winckling sleep to start
Into her eye, which th' heart mote have relieved;
But if the least appeared, her eyes she streight *retrieved*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 8.

That sure I weene the hardest hart of stone
Would hardly finde to aggravate her grieve:
For misery craves rather mercy then *retriefe*.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. can. 8.

Bon. Sir, believe me, upon my relation, for what I tell you the
world shall not *reprove*.

Ben Jonson. *Every Man in his Humour*, act iii. sc. 2.

My lord of Suffolke, Buckingham, and Yorke,
Reprove my allegation if you can,
Or else conclude my words effectual.

Shakspeare. *Henry VI. Second Part*, p. 130.

These are such things which if men will stand to defend, possibly
a modest *reprover* may be more ashamed than an impudent offender.

Taylor. *Sermon* 1. part iii. p. 9. *Righteousness Evangelical*.

Reprove of words the too-affected sound.

Dryden. *The Art of Poetry*.

If indeed men had no passions, or had so mortified their passions,
that they were rarely earnest or zealous about any thing; their un-
concernedness for religion, and the things of God, might be the
less *reprovable*.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. i. p. 252. *Sermon* 10.

Who gives his tongue a loose so bold and vain,
Censures my conduct, and *reproves* my reign;
Lifts up his thought against me from the dust,
And tells the world's Creator what is just.

Young. *A Paraphrase on Job*.

In the numerous tribe of polite vices, there are still some higher
in the fashion than others, and therefore capable of a livelier de-
fence, and deserving of a stronger ridicule on the *reprover*.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. x. p. 82. *Sermon* 22.

REPRUNE, to *prune* again, lit. and met.

In mid-way flight imagination tires;
Yet soon *re-prunes* her wing to soar anew.

Young. *The Complaint*. Night 9.

RE'PTILE, *adj.* } Fr. *reptile*; It. *rettile*; Sp.

RE'PTILE, *n.* } *reptilias*; Lat. *reptilis*, that can or

RE'PENT, *adj.* } may creep; and *repent*, Lat. *re-*

pens, present participle of *repere*, to creep.

Creeping, moving slowly or sluggishly.

Reptile is also used met. for one having, or being dis-
tinguished by, the qualities of a creeping, crawling
animal; and that should be treated as such.

He [Burnett, T.] has a great genius, and bravely enlarges the
empire of our narrow speculations, and *repent* spirits, whose contem-
plations extend no further than their sense.

Pepys. *Memoirs*. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys, June 8, 1684.

Wak'd by his warmer ray, the *reptile* young
Come wing'd abroad; by the light air upborn,
Lighter, and full of soul.

Thomson. *Summer*.

It would be the highest folly and arrogance in the *reptile* Man
to imagine that he, by any of his endeavours, could add to the glory
of God, with whom essentially dwells all power and perfection for
evermore.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. ix. p. 146. *Sermon* 7.

An inadvertent step may crush the snail,
That crawls at ev'ning in the public path;
But he that has humanity, forwarn'd,
Will tread aside and let the *reptile* live.

Cowper. *The Task*, book vi.

REPU'BLICK, *n.* }

REPU'BLICAN, *adj.* }

REPU'BLICAN, *n.* }

REPU'BLICANISM.

the common-wealth.

Fr. *republique*; It. *repu-*
blica; Sp. *republica*; Lat.
res-publica, the public state or
condition; the public weal;

The common or *public* wealth, or good; also applied
to a form of government, in which the commonalty ex-
ercise the legislative and executive power, either imme-
diately or by officers by them chosen and appointed; to
the People or State who live under such a form of go-
vernment.

Thus having both such courage and such might,

As to so great a bus'ness did belong,
Neither yet think by their unnatural fight
What the *republic* suffer'd them among.

Drayton. *The Barons' Wars*, book i.

The town and *republick* of St. Marino stands on the top of a very
high and craggy mountain.

Addison. *Italy*, p. 84.

Such a chimerical happiness is not peculiar to *republicans*, for we
find the subjects of the most absolute prince in Europe are as proud
of their monarch as the Lucquese of being subject to none.

Id. *Ib.* p. 233.

His political notions were those of an acrimonious and surly *re-*
publican, for which it is not known that he gave any better reason
than that a popular government was the most frugal; for the trap-
pings of a monarchy would set up an ordinary commonwealth.

Johnson. *Life of Milton*.

Milton's *republicanism* was, I am afraid, founded in an envious
hatred of greatness, and a sullen desire of independence; in petu-
lance impatient of control, and pride disdainful of superiority.

Id. *Ib.*

A *republican* government is that in which the body, or only a
part of the people, is possessed of the supreme power.

Montesquieu. *Spirit of Laws*, book ii. ch. i.

REPU'BLISH, *v.* }

REPU'BLISHER,

REPUBLICA'TION.

Public, the People.

Re, and *publish*, *q. v.*

To *publish* again; to present

again to, lay again before, the

The booke is extant (published by warrant, and *re-published* by
command this present yeare) of the proceedings at that conference,
which will averre all that I say for truth against you here.

Mountague. *Appeale to Caesar*, p. 31.

What now has our rational *republisher* to oppose to this modest
apology for Ismaelism?

Warburton. *Works*, vol. viii. book iii. ch. iii. p. 451. *The Doctrine*
of Grace.

This shews the extreme folly of what hath been asserted by
certain of our unwary friends, and echoed back to us by the enemies
of our holy faith, that the gospel itself is only a *republication* of the
religion of nature.

Id. *The Divine Legation*, book ix. ch. iii.

The *republication* of a former will revokes one of a later date, and
establishes the first again.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book ii. ch. xxxii.

REPU'DIATE, *v.* }

REPUDIATION.

repudium, a pudore, *quia fit ob rem pudendam*, or *quia*
renunciatio non fit sine pudore. See Vossius.

To put away, to separate from; to forsake, to reject,
(especially one to whom we are married or wedded.)
See the Quotation from Montesquieu.

Edmond was elder brother to kynge Edward the firste, and for
his deformite *repudiat* and put by from the croune royall.

Hall. *Henry IV. The first Yere*.

By whiche treatie he had the lady deliuered into hys possession,
and after her deliuerance, he refusyng and *repudiatyng* the mari-
age of y^e lady Margaret, daughter to the forsayd kyng of Romanes.

Id. *Henry VII. The third Yere*.

REPTILE.

REPU-
DIATE.

REPU
DIATE.
—
REPUGN.

For this Antiochus *repudiated* his own wyfe called Laodice, mother to Seleuco Callinico and to Antioche Hierax and married Bernicen. Which maryage and *repudiacion* or diuorce from his firste wyfe was the occasion of greate mischief and murther.

Joye. *Exposicion of Daniel*, ch. xi. p. 185.

With this my sword I will maintain, that they are most wicked traitors to their countrey, who out of a simulation of a fond religion, or shew of preposterous caution, shall give contrary advise, neither shall resolve that servitude is to be *repudiated* with greater care by us, then domination is effected by them.

Prynne. *Treachery and Disloyalty*, part iv. p. 62.

His separation from Terentia, whom he *repudiated* not long afterward, was perhaps an affliction to him at this time.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. i. p. 153. *Reflections upon Exile*.

The crime indeed which justifies divorce is too frequent; but the husband is not at liberty, as in ancient times, to *repudiate* the wife of his youth for any lighter cause than an offence on her part against the fundamental principle of the nuptial contract.

Horsley. *Sermon* 40. vol. iii. p. 212.

There is this difference between a divorce and a *repudiation*, that a divorce is made by a mutual consent, occasioned by a mutual antipathy; while a *repudiation* is made by the will, and for the advantage of one of the two parties, independently of the will and advantage of the other.

Montesquieu. *Spirit of Laws*, vol. i. book xv. ch. xv. p. 325.

REPU'GN, v. } Fr. *repugner*; It. *repugnare*;
REPU'GNABLE, } Sp. *repugnar*; Lat. *repugnare*,
REPU'GNANT, } (re, and *pugnare*, to fight.)
REPU'GNANCE, } To fight against, to repel or
REPU'GNANCY, } drive back, to resist, to withstand,
REPU'GNANTLY, } to place or set against, to oppose;
REPU'GNER. } to be contrary to, to contradict, to
be contradictory to, uncomplying with.

For if this counseil either werk is of men it schal be undon, but if it is of God ghe moun not undo hem lest perauenture ghe be foundun to *repugne* God.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostis*, ch. v.

It seemeth (quod I) to *repugnere* and to contrarie greatlie, that God knoweth beforne all thinges, and that there is any fredome or libertie, for if so bee that God looketh all thinges beforne, ne God ne maie not been deceived in no maner.

Chaucer. *Boecius*, book v. *De Consolatione*.

All lawes or custome, or els constitution by vsage, or wryting, contrarien law of kinde, vtterly ben *repugnaunt* and aduersary to our Goddes wil of heuen. *Id.* *The Testament of Loue*, book iii.

And so with these things well considered, it is open at the fulle, that without all maner *repugnaunce*, God beforne wote al maner things been doen by frewill. *Id.* *Ib.*

Of this ensample let al cristen kings hauig sicke victoryes seke out the counsels of the godly lerned trwe prechers of the worde and aftir their doctrine and counsells order their comon policyes and chirches so that their constitucions and actis *repugne* not the gospell of Cryste. Joye. *Exposicion of Daniel*, ch. v. p. 80.

Wherefore it semeth, that it, wherein the one deliteth, is *repugnāt* to the other's nature: and where is any *repugnaunce*, may be none amitie, sens frendeshyp is an entier consent of wylles and desires.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book ii. p. 134.

For the great power and omnipotencie of God excludeth that *repugnaunce*, whiche mannes reason would deame of Christes departing from this worlde, and placyng his humanitie in the glorie of his father.

Stephan, Bishop of Wynchester. *Explicaciō on the Sacraments*, book i. p. 4.

Item, such goods as were left to be distributed in godlie vses, after the arbitrement of executors, by the wils of the dead, or were not in their wils deputed to anie certeine places or persons named, nor yet were bestowed by the said executors to the foresaid vses, they should collect to the vse and subsidie aforesaid and giue certificat to the see apostolike of the quantitie thereof, excommunicating all *repugnere* and rebellers against the same.

Fox. *Martyrs*, p. 264. *The Pope false of Promise*.

She answ'ed him, well fits this high desire

Thy noble heart, yet cannot I consent

For heau'n's decree, firme, stable and intire,

Thy wish *repugnes*, and 'gainst thy will is bent.

Fairefax. *Godfrey of Boulogne*, book xv. st. 39.

When stubbornly he did *repugne* the truth,
About a certaine question in the law,
Argu'd betwixt the Duke of Yorke and him:
With other vile and ignominious tearmes.

Shakspeare. *Henry VI.* fol. 110.

And the demonstration proving it so exquisitely, with wonderfull reason and facility, as it is not *repugnable*.

Sir Thomas North. *Plutarch*. *Marcellus*, p. 262.

I PLAYER. — His anticke sword

Rebellious to his arme, lyes where it falls,

Repugnant to command.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, p. 263.

Those ill counsellors have most unhappily engaged him in such pernicious proiects and frequent *repugnances* of workes and words, as have given both parliament and people a more then colourable if not iust occasion to distrust his maiesties gracious words and promises for the present.

Prynne. *Treachery and Disloyalty*, part ii. p. 40.

To dispute and reason of every severall kind, were an endles peece of worke, and so intricat, as I wot not how a man should rid himselfe out of it, if he were once entred; so *repugnant* and contrarie are the physicians one to another in that argument.

Holland. *Plinie*, vol. ii. book xxiii.

They speak not *repugnantly* thereto.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*.

If things in themselves evil, *repugnant* to the principles of humane nature, and those of civil societies, as well as to the precepts of Christianity, are made lawfull only for the carrying on their design, we need not go farther to examine them; for by these fruits we may know them.

Stillington. *Sermon* 2. vol. ii. p. 103.

Plutarch complains heavily of the *repugnances* of the Stoics: and in his tract so intitled, accuses Chrysippus, now, for laughing at the doctrine of a future state of rewards and punishments, as a Mismo, fit only to frighten women and children; and now again, for affirming seriously that, let men laugh as they pleased, the thing was a sober truth.

Warburton. *The Divine Legation*, book iii. sec. 2.

For it is *repugnancy* of objects to what we have ordinarily seen or known that renders them inconceivable, and therefore familiarity may make them easy to our apprehension.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part i. ch. xiv. p. 373.

REPULLULATE, "Fr. *repulluler*, to reburgeon or bud out again." Cotgrave. See PULLULATE.

Though tares *repullulate*, there is wheat still left in the field.

Howell. *Voc. For.*

REPU'LSE, v. } Fr. *repousser*; It. *repulsare*.
REPU'LSE, n. } From Lat. *repuls-um*, past partici-
REPU'LSION, } ple of *repellere*. See ante, to REPEL.
REPU'LSIVE. } To drive or beat back; to push
or thrust back; to reject, to refuse.

The Grekes chieftains all irked with the war,
Wherin they wasted had so many yeres,
And oft *repulst* by fatal destinie,
A huge herse made, hye raised like a hill,
By the diuine science of Minerua.

Surrey. *Virgil. Aeneis*, book ii.

He *repulsed* the Polonian king Stepan Batore, with his whole armie of 100,000 men.

Hakluyt. *Voyages, &c.* vol. i. p. 485. *The Russian Conqueror*.

If we truste vpon commendation or vaine glorie at mes handes, we lose our rewarde, and shal appeare one daye before the presence of the almighti most hie God, with emptie vessels lyke the folish virgins, and shal suffer a most greuous *repulse* of the spouse at his coming.

Stephan, Bishop of Wynchester. *Of True Obedience*, fol. 12.

Yet twice they were *repulsed* backe againe,

And twice renforst backe to their ships to fly;

The whiles with blood they all the shore did staine,

And the gray ocean into purple dy.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 10

Then, taught both impudence and wit,

I singled out my foe, us'd all the arts

That love could think upon, and in the end

Found a most absolute *repulse*.

Shirley. *The Merchant's Wife*, act i. sc. 5.

REPUGN
—
RE-
PULSE.

RE-PULSE. Then there is a *repulsion* of the fume, by some higher hill or fabrick that shall overtop the chimney.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 38.

REPUTE.

For the *repulsive* hand of Diomed doth not spend
His raging darts there.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xvi. p. 219.

'Tis true, the fervour of his generous heart
Brooks no *repulse*, nor could'st thou soon depart.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xv.

The foe thrice tugg'd, and shook the rooted wood;
Repulsive of his might the weapon stood.

Id. Ib. Iliad, book xxi.

Evil which proceeds not from the will is called a mischief, and may be simply *repelled*; and this *repulsion* is called restraint.

Warburton. Works, vol. vii. book iii. ch. iii. p. 254. *Alliance between Church and State*.

Sir Isaac Newton, who best understood them, declares that they (gravitation and cohesion) are not inherent properties of matter but effects of some external force, which he supposes to be the *repulsion* of ether, acting by different rules in the production of either.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part ii. ch. xxii.

REPURCHASE, to *purchase* or acquire, gain or win again.

KING. Once more we sit in England's royall throne,
Re-purchase'd with the blood of enemies:
What valiant foe-men, like to autumn's corne,
Haue we mow'd downe in tops of all their pride?

Shakspeare. Henry VI. fol. 172.

REPURIFY, *re*, and *purify*, to *purify*, (Lat. *purus*, Gr. *πῦρ*, fire,) or cleanse, or clear, (*q. d.* by fire,) again.

And which is worse, my soul is now denied
Her transport to the sweet Elysian rest,
The joyful bliss for ghosts *repurified*,
The ever-springing gardens of the bless'd.

Daniel. The Complaint of Rosamond.

Come; when the day takes any winke from night,
Let's to the riuer, and *repurifie*
Thy wedding garments.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book vi. p. 87.

REPUTE, *v.* } Fr. *reputer*; It. *reputare*; Sp. *reputar*; Lat. *reputare*, (*re*, and *put-are*, of unsettled origin, see **IMPUTE**.) to think again, to reconsider; *sc.* as worthy of thought or consideration.
REPUTE, *n.* }
REPUTABLE, }
REPUTABLY, }
REPUTATION, }
REPUTATIVELY, }
REPUTELESS. } To hold or keep in consideration; to esteem or estimate, to account, to regard, to respect.

For which he held his glory and his renown
At no value or *reputation*.

Chaucer. The Pardoner's Tale, v. 12489.

Yet in our myndes we conside what they be made, and do *repute* and esteeme them, and haue them in reuerence accordyng to the same thynges, that they be taken for.

Stephan, Bishop of Winchester. Expositiō on the Sacrament, p. 45.

Many of our kings comming to the crowne without just hereditary title, by the kingdome's, peere's, and people's free election, onely confirmed by subsequent acts of parliament, which was then *reputed* a sufficient right and title.

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, part i. p. 56.

It is not a little worth the memorie, to the commendation of the gentlemen and souldiers herein, who leauing all *reputation* apart, with so great willingnesse and with couragious stomackes, haue themselves almost ouercome in so short a time the difficultie of this so great a labour.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 72. *M. Frobisher*.

A miserable estate of ours, a time most worthy bewayleyng, into the which most vnfortunately our deare and holy mother, the church, the spouse of Christ, is fallen, whiche doth nowe so little esteeme the moste precious bloud of her most loueyng spouse, Jesus

Christ: yea, and lyke an inchaunted woman, nothyng regardeth nor *reputeth* of any moment, that most excellent pryce, wherewith she was so exceeding louynglye and dearely redeemed.

Fisher. Penitential Psalms, p. 35.

For now the rebel, thus forborn, grows strong,
Both in his *reputation* and success.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

But this prozer Dionysius, and the rest of these grave and *reputatively* learned, dare undertake for their gravities the headstrong censure of all things.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey. Epistle Dedicatorie.

Had I so lauish of my presence beene,
So common hackney'd in the eyes of men,
So stale and cheape to vulgar company;
Opinion, that did helpe me to the crowne,
Had still kept loyall to possession,
And left me in *reputelesse* banishment,
A fellow of no marke, nor likelyhood.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. fol. 62.

Thou thought'st it base to build on poore remaines
Of noble bloud, which ranne in others' veines;
As many doe, who beare no flowres, nor fruite,
But shew dead stocks, which haue beene of *repute*.

Beaumont. To Lady Marqu. of Winchester, p. 39.

If you ask Tertullian how Father and Son can be *reputed* one God, he tells you in the chapter before, and in that very passage which the Doctor quotes, that it is by finity of substance, and original.

Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 58. *A Defence of some Queries. Query 5.*

O father, first for prudence in *repute*,
Tell, with that eloquence so much thy own,
What thou hast heard.

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xi.

They cannot part from them, [their sins,] but they must part from that which is extremely either pleasant, or profitable, or *reputable*, or some way or other conducing to their ease and convenience.

Sharp. Works, vol. iv. p. 315. *Sermon 18.*

To many such worthy magistrates as these, who have thus *reputably* filled the chief seats of power in this great city, I am now addressing my discourse.

Atterbury. Sermon 3. vol. ii. p. 98.

Reputation is the greatest engine, by which those who are possessed of power must make that power serviceable to the ends and uses of government.

Id. Ib. p. 99.

REQUEST, *v.* } Fr. *requeste*, *requerir*; Sp. *re-*
REQUEST, *n.* } *questar*; Lat. *requisitum*, past par-
REQUESTER. } ticipale of *re-quirere*, (*re*, and *querere*,
to ask or seek for,) to seek again for, *sc.* carefully, as a thing needed or valued.

To ask or seek for, to beseech, to entreat, to petition, to sue for, to solicit. See **REQUIRE**.

To be in *request*; to be sought after or desired.

Out of the ground a fury infernal sterte,
From Pluto sent, at *requeste* of Saturne,
For which his hors for fere gan to turne,
And lepte aside, and foundred as he lepe.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2687.

This lorde hath graunted his *requeste*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii. p. 56.

Faith is the trust in Christes bloud, and is the gift of God, Ephes. ii. whereunto a man is drawn of the goodnesse of God, and driuen thorow true knowledge of the lawe, and of beholding his deedes in the lust and desire of the members vnto the *request* of the lawe, and with seing his owne dampnation in the glasse of the lawe.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 225. *An Exposition upon Matthew vi.*

And vntill setting of saile aboard the ship, *requesting* him to accepte the same in good part as a testimonie and witnes of their good hearts, zeale and tendernesse towards him and his countrey.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 288. *Ambassy from Russia*.

And, if he chaunce come when I am abroad,
Sperre the yate fast, for fear of fraude;
Ne for all his worst, nor for his best,
Open the dore at his *request*.

Spenser. The Shepherd's Calendar. May.

REPUTE.

RE-QUEST.

RE-QUEST. The earnestness of the *requester* teacheth the petitioned to be suspicious; and suspicion teaches him how to hold, and fortify.
Junius. Sin Stigmatized, p. 748.

RE-QUIRE.

My ship equipp'd within the neighbouring port
 The prince, departing from the Pylian court,
Requested for his speed.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book iv.

REQUICKEN, *re*, and *quicken*, to *quicken* again; to revive, to re-animate.

When by and by the dinne of warre gan pierce
 His readie sence: then straight his doubled spirit
Requickned what in flesh was fatigate,
 And to the battaile came he.

Shakspeare. Coriolanus, fol. 11.

RE'QUIEM, } Lat. *requies*, rest; Lat. of Lower
 REQUI'ETORY. } Ages *requietorium*, a place of rest.
Requiem, a Mass for the dead, the beginning of which is *Requiem æternam*. Du Cange.

Yet in the conclusion (they say) he deliuered kinge Edwine's soule, after he was dead, from hel (I pray God he killed hym not afore) and vanquished all the deuels there by vertue of a *requiem* masse, so bringing him into theyr purgatory.

Bale. Volaries, p. 71.

The doleful Muses thinking now to write
 Sad elegies, their tears confound their sight:
 But him t' Elysium's lasting joys they bring,
 Where winged angels his sad *requiems* sing.

Cowley. The Elegy on Mr. R. Clarke.

The bodies are not only despoiled of all outward funerall ornaments, but digged up out of their *requietories*,

Weever. Fun. Mon. p. 419.

REQUIENIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx nearly equally five-cleft, persisting; keel of the corolla obtuse; petals free; sheath of the stamens cleft on the upper side; style filiform, slightly curved; pod oval, compressed, one-seeded.

Two species, natives of Africa.

REQUI'RE, *v*.

REQUI'RABLE,

REQUI'RER,

REQUI'REMENT,

RE'QUISITE,

RE'QUISITELY,

RE'QUISITENESS,

REQUISITION,

REQUI'SITIVE,

REQUI'SITORY.

Fr. *requerir*, *requis*; It. *richiedere*, *richiesto*, *requisito*; Sp. *requerir*; Lat. *requirere*, (*re*, and *quærere*, to seek or ask for,) to seek again for. See REQUEST.

To seek again for, to ask for, to demand, (*sc.* as necessary or needful, pertaining or belonging to.)

Not only this Grisildis thurgh hire wit
 Coude all the fete of wifly homlinesse,
 But eke whan that the cas *required* it,
 The comune profit coude she redresse.

Chaucer. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8241.

For if his friend through any gate,
 Woll complaine of his pouerte,
 He should not bide so long, till he
 Of his helping him *require*.

Id. The Romant of the Rose.

But whiche is thilke your dereworth power, that is so clere, and so *requirable*?

Id. Boecius, book ii. De Consolatione.

Sayeng, howe it was better for them that they shulde go and *requyre* batayle of their enemyes, rather than they shulde come on them: for they said, they had sene and herde dyuers ensamples of *requyrers* and nat *requyrers*, and euer of fyue four hath obtayned.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. xxxii. p. 98.

Wherefore he wylyd the duke to alowe that dede, and if any pardõ were *requysyte* for y^e dede, or any other to be had, that he shulde lyberallye graunte it.

Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 510.

Estsoones forth looked from the highest spire
 The watch, and lowd unto the knights did call,
 To weete what they so rudely did *require*:
 Who gently answered, they entraunce did desire.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

It contains the certain periods of times, and all circumstances *requirable* in a history to inform.

Hale.

For this justice is but the distributing to every thing according to the *requirements* of its nature.

Glanvil. The Pre-existence of Souls, p. 125.

And yet such wrongs are held meet to be done,

And often for the State thought *requisite*;

As when the public good depends thereon,

When great injustice is esteem'd great right.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book v.

Besides the knaue is handsome, young: and hath all those *requisites* in him, that folly and greene mindes looke after.

Shakspeare. Othello, fol. 318.

Provided the same *requisition* be seasonably made, not upon rash and precipitate advice.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 533.

That if the Gentiles, whom no law inspir'd,

By nature did what was by law *required*;

They, who the written rule had never known,

Were to themselves both rule and law alone.

Dryden. Religio Laici.

Now and then somewhat of extraordinary, that is any thing of your production, is *requisite* to refresh your character.

Id. Juvenal. Dedication.

Res non parva labore, sed relictâ, was thought by a poet to be one of the *requisites* to a happy life.

Id. Georgics. Dedication.

They who talk of liberty in Britain on any other principles than those of the British constitution, talk impertinently at best, and much charity is *requisite* to believe no worse of them.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. iii. p. 202. A Dissertation upon Parties.

The art of colouring and the skilful management of light and shadow are essential *requisites* in his confined labours.

Reynolds. Works, vol. i. p. 107. Discourse 4.

Hence then new modes of speaking: if we interrogate, it is the interrogative mode; if we require, it is the *requisitive*.

Hermes, book i. p. 143.

REQUI'TE, *v*.

REQUI'TAL,

REQUI'TEMENT,

REQUI'TER,

REQUI'TING, *n*.

See QUIT, and ACQUIT, (*re*, and *quit*.)

To return, (*sc.* a *quittance*,) to return, *sc.* good or ill, a service or injury, like for like; to repay, to reward, to recompense.

So be it, Troy: and saued by me from scathe,
 Kepe faith with me, and stand to thy behest,
 If I speake truth, and opening thinges of weight
 For graunt of life *requite* thee large amendes.

Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

Wherefore he thancked the king withall his harte for his honorable present, promising to *requite* his bounteous liberalitee, by some good tourne that lay in his owne pryuate power to doo.

Arthur Goldyng. Justine, book xxxi. fol. 128.

The erle Douglas sore beyng greued with the losse of his nacion and frendes, entending a *requitement* yf it were possible of the same, by the consente of the gouernour of Scotlande, did gather a hounge armye.

Hall. Henry IV. fol. 18. The first Yere.

Thankfulnesse is a *requiting* of loue for loue, and will for will, shewing to our freendes the like goodnesse that we finde in them.

Wilson. The Arte of Rhetorique, p. 34.

He would not once have moved for the knight;

They him saluted, standing far afore;

Who, well them greeting, humbly did *requight*,

And asked, to what end they clomb that tedious hight.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 11.

Sayd then Sir Scudamour, Sir salvage knight,

Let me this crave, sith first I was defyde,

That first I may that wrong to him *requite*:

And, if I hap to fayle, you shall recure my right

Id. Ib. book iv. can. 6.

RE-QUIRE.

RE-QUIRE.

RE-
QUITE.
—
RE-
SALUTE.

A small *requital* for so great ado,
Is this poor present breath, a smoke soon gone;
Or these dumb stones, erected for our sake:
Which formeless heaps few stormy changes make.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book v.

They find they had condemned themselves, when they so readily
passed so severe a sentence upon those husbandmen, who had so
ill *requited* the lord of the vineyard for all the care he had taken
about it, that, instead of sending him the fruits of it, they abuse
his messengers, and at last murder his son.

Stillingfleet. Sermon 8. vol. i. p. 310.

Every receiver is debtor to his benefactor; he owes him all the
good he receives from him; and is always obliged to a thankful
acknowledgement, and whenever he hath opportunity to an equi-
valent *requital*. *Scott. Christian Life, part iii. ch. iv. p. 592.*

RE-REFINE, to *refine* (q. v.) again; to finish or
polish again.

For by my theorems,
Which your polite and terser gallants practise
I *re-refine* the court, and civilize
Their barbarous natures.

Massinger. The Emperor of the East, act i. sc. 2.

RE-REIGN, to *reign*, (q. v.) rule, or govern again.

Those changes notwithstanding, they
A people shall remaine
Vnchased thence, and of that streene
Shall flue at length *re-raigne*.

Warner. Albion's England, book vi. ch. xxxii.

REREMOUSE, A. S. *hrere-mus*, the flitter or flutter
mouse; A. S. *hrer-an, agitare*, to shake.

The *reremouse* or bat, alone of all creatures that flie, bringeth
forth young alive: and none but she of that kind hath wings made
of pannicles or thin skins. *Holland. Plinie, book x. ch. lxi.*

Surely the heart of a *reremouse*, otherwise called a bat, hath an
operation which is adverse not only to them, but to all ants besides.
Id. Ib. book xxix. ch. iv.

RE-RESOLVE, to *resolve* (q. v.) again; to deter-
mine or decide again.

At thirty man suspects himself a fool;
Knows it at forty, and reforms his plan;
At fifty chides his infamous delay,
Pushes his prudent purpose to *resolve*;
In all the magnanimity of thought
Resolves; and *re-resolves*; then dies the same.

Young. The Complaint. Night 1.

RESAIL, to *sail* (q. v.) again, back again; A. S.
seglian.

The Dane intraged *sayled* thence,
And rigged out a fleete,
And did with Brenn, *resayling* home,
At great advantage meete.

Warner. Albion's England, book iii.

And Vortiger his sonne-in-lawe
(Re-kinged) did *resaille*

With Saxon forces: though with fraud
Not force he did preuaile. *Id. Ib. book iv.*

Discharge this duty, and *resail* to Greece,
Safe and triumphant with the golden fleece.

Fawkes. Apollonius Rhodius. Argonautics, book iv.

RESALE, a *sale* again, another *sale*. To *resell* is
not an uncommon word.

Monopolies, and coemption of wares for *resale*, where they are not
restrained, are great meanes to enrich; especially if the party have
intelligence what things are like to come in request, and so store
himself before hand. *Bacon. Essaies. On Riches.*

RESALUTE, Fr. *resaluer*; It. *risalutare*; Sp. *re-
saludar*; Lat. *resalutare, re, salutare*, to wish health
(*salus*) to; to *salute*, q. v. again, or in return.

To wish health to again; to greet again, or return a
greeting or welcome.

And thereafter he saw his unclouded eyes weakly strive to
shine again; thus first *re-saluting* the light, Oh where am I?

Sidney. Pembroke's Arcadia, vol. ii. book iii. p. 599.

VOL. XXVII.

RE-
SALUTE.
—
RESCUE.

Then up she rose fraught with melancholy,
And forth into the lower parts did pas,
Whereas the priests she found full busily
About their holy things for morrow mas;
Whom she *saluting* faire, faire *resaluted* was.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 7.

Ere once the sweet-fac'd boy (now all forlorne)
Came with his pipe to *resalute* the morne.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book i. song 3.

RE'SCAT, v. } Sp. *rescatar, rescata*, to ransom, to
RE'SCAT, n. } rescue, q. v.

We had great trouble in our iourney, for that euery day wee were
taken prisoners, by reason of the great dissension in that kingdome:
and euery morning at our departure we must pay *rescat* foure or
fue pagies a man.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. p. 222. M. Cæsar Frederick.

Give me leave to congratulate your happy return from the Levant,
and the great honor you have acquir'd by your gallant comport-
ment in Algier, in *re-escating* so many English slaves.

Howell. Letter 30. book i. sec. 5.

RESCI'ND, n. } Fr. *rescinder*; Lat. *rescindere*, to
RESCI'SSION, } cut off (re, and *scindere*, Gr.
RESCI'SSORY. } *σχίζω*, to cut off.)

To cut or lop off; and, consequently, to destroy; *sc.*
the validity, the force or obligation; to annul, to repeal.

Contrarily, the great gifts of the king are judged void, his unne-
cessary expences are *rescinded*, his superfluous cut off.

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, p. 168. Appendix.

If any man infer upon the words of the prophet following, which
declare this rejection, and, to use the words of the text, *rescission*
of their estate to have been for their idolatry, that by this reason
the governments of all idolatrous nations should be also dissolved,
which is manifestly untrue, in my judgment it followeth not.

Bacon. Works, vol. ii. p. 291. Of an Holy War.

St. Lewis and the rest were constrained to yield to the *rescissory*
petitions of their subjects who complained that the restraint of open
combats occasioned multitudes of hidden murders.

Selden. Duello, ch. iv.

Whence it seems to follow that the same authority that appointed
that, might, if they please, *rescind* or alter it.

Sharp. Works, vol. iv. p. 206. Sermon 12.

So Primrose proposed, but half in jest as he assured me, that the
better and shorter way would be to pass a general act *rescissory*, (as it
was called,) annulling all the parliaments that had been held since
the year 1633, during the whole time of the war, as faulty and de-
fective in their constitution.

Burnet. Own Time, book ii. King Charles II.

We read of no subsequent decree of the apostolical college *rescinding*
the restriction which, by the act of their first assembly, they thought
proper to impose. *Horsley. Sermon 21. vol. ii. p. 217.*

RESCRI'BE, } Fr. *rescrire, rescript*; It. *rescri-
RE'SCRIPT. } vere*; Sp. *rescribir*; Lat. *rescribere*,
to write back, (re, and *scrib-ere*.)

To write back, to write in answer or return.

And the kinge with publyk *rescript* and open recatacion confess-
inge his synne setteth forth the glory of God.

Joye. Exposition of Daniel, ch. vi. p. 94.

Whenever a prince on his being consulted *rescribes* or writes
back *toleramus*, he dispenses with that act otherwise unlawful.

Ayliffe. Parergon.

This is the ground of that notable *rescript* of the emperor
Theodosius to the Roman senate; which proves the Roman empe-
rours to have no right nor power to declare or make lawes, but by
the senate's concurring assent and approbation.

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, part i. p. 4.

When any doubt arose upon the construction of the Roman laws,
the usage was to state the case to the emperor in writing, and
take his opinion upon it. The answers of the emperor were called
his *rescripts*. *Blackstone. Commentaries, sec. 2. Introduction.*

RE'SCUE, v. } Fr. *rescourre, recourir*; It. *res-
RE'SCUE, n. } cuotere*. The Low Lat. *rescussa*,
RE'SCUER, } *rescussio, rescussus, recuperatio*; Fr.
RE'SCUELESS. } *rescousse, quod qui rem recuperat,*
post eum recurat, qui hanc aufert. Du Cange.

RESCUE. To catch, capture, or take again, to retake, to reseize, to deliver from captivity, from danger; to redeliver, to restore to liberty or safety.

RE-SEARCH.

Friend forsooth I thanke thee,
That thou hast liked me to *rescow*.
Chaucer. Of the Cuckow and the Nightingale.

And in the *rescous* of this Palamon
The stronge king Licurge is borne adoun.
Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 2576.

Firste for thy fader Achilles
Whilome full many a daie er this,
Whan I shulde haue fare amis,
Rescouse dyd in my garde,
And kept all myn estate in bele.
Gower. Conf. Am, book iii.

And great richesse with hir nam,
Whan she for loue of Hector cam
To Troie, in *rescous* of the towne.
Id. Ib. book v.

Thē were the sayde foure galeys soone beclepyd w^t y^e Englysshe nauye, and so cruelly assaylyd y^t they were borded or they myght be *rescowyd*.
Fabyan. Chronicle. Edward III. p. 450.

So that in onely kneling and kissing (as saith y^e *reskewer* and kouerer of the Romish foxe) there cā be no idolatry.
Joye. Expositio of Daniel, ch. iii. p. 35.

For a shifte the *rescuers* (which within the cite were readie for all sudden aduentures) were sent to the wals.
Fox. Martyrs, p. 688. Vienna besieged of the Turkes.

Put to your hands, therefore, to *rescue* now
Th' endanger'd State (dear lords) from this disgrace,
And let us in our honour labour how
To bring this scorned land in better case.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book vi.

Full litle wanted, but he had him slaine,
And of the battell balefull end had made,
Had not his gentle squire beheld his paine,
And comen to his *reskew* ere his bitter bane,
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 11.

Outstripping so the man-feade horse,
He topled ore his side
The monstrous king, that *rescuesse*
To flying people cride.
Warner. Albion's England, book ii.

What encouragement doth God hereby give to others to repent, when Nineveh was *rescued* from the very brink of destruction by it?
Stillingsfleet. Sermon 4. vol. ii. p. 204.

His fruitless words are lost unheard in air,
Ulysses seeks the ships, and shelters there.
But bold Tydides to the *rescue* goes,
A single warrior 'midst a host of foes.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book viii.

I have been careful that Theodora should not be made to do any thing that, the great obligations she had to her *rescuer* considered, do intrinch either upon her piety or her virtue, or so much as upon her reservedness.

Boyle. Works, vol. v. p. 257. The Martyrdom of Theodora.

In their way thither they may be *rescued* by the owner, in case the distress was taken without cause, or contrary to law: as if no rent be due; if they were taken upon the highway, or the like; in these cases the tenant may lawfully make *rescue*.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iii. ch. i.

RESEA'RCH, v. } *Re, and search, q. v.; to search or*
RESEA'RCH, n. } seek again, and again, carefully,
diligently, studiously; to inspect carefully, to examine,
to investigate.

I have been the more desirous to *research*, with some diligence, the several passages of the said journey, and the particular accidents of any moment in their way.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 212.

There must go before a main *research*, whether the child that I am to manage be of a good nature or no.

Id. Ib. p. 85.

Nature, the handmaid of God Almighty, doth nothing but with good advice, if we make *researches* into the true reason of things.

Howell. Letters, p. 307

Let me take warning, lesson'd to distill,
And, imitating Heav'n, draw good from ill.
Nor let these great *researches* in my breast
A monument of useless labour rest.

Churchill. Gotham, book iii.

RESEAT, to *seat* again, (A. S. *settān* or *sittān*,) to place in the *seat*.

When he's produc'd, as soon he will among you:
Speak, what will you adventure to *reseat* him
Upon his father's throne?

Dryden. The Spanish Friar, act v.

RESECT, *re*, and *sect*, (Lat. *sec-are*, to cut,) to cut again, to cut off.

I ought reject
No soul from wicked immortalitie,
But give them durance when they are *resect*
From organized corporeitie.

More. Song of the Soul, part ix. book i. ch. ii. st. 46.

RESEDA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dodecandria*, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Resedeaceæ*. Generic character: calyx, one-leaved, four to six parted; petals laciniate; capsule one-celled; seeds reniform.

Fourteen species, natives of Europe and Africa. The most remarkable are, the fragrant Mignonette, *R. odorata*, a native of Egypt and Barbary, and *R. luteola*, a native of England: it is cultivated for its yellow dye.

RESEI'ZE, v. } Fr. *re-saisir*, to seize again; to
RESEI'ZURE. } hold or take hold of again; to re-possess.

In wretched prison long he did remaine,
Till they out-raigned had their utmost date,
And then therein *reseized* was againe.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 10.

Nauar hath meanes to haue Nauar,
And when shall Gcd so please,
The rightfull heire of Portugale
His empyre shall *re-seaze*.

Warner. Albion's England, book ix. ch. xlviii. p. 612.

I moved to have a *reseizure* of the lands of George More, a relapsed recusant, a fugitive, and a practising traytor.

Bacon. Works, vol. iii. p. 460. Letter to Cecil.

Then the king first found he was circumvented with false reports of the baron's disloyalty, who so willingly restored his castles to him when those stormes were blowne over; though he made but ill use of it, and took occasion thence openly to recede from his oath; whereupon they *reseized* those castles for their safety.

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, part ii. p. 19.

RESE'MBLE, v. } Fr. *resembler*; It. *rassomi-*
RESE'MBLABLE, } *gliare*; Lat. *simulare*, from *si-*
RESE'MBLANT, } *milis*, like; to represent a simi-
RESE'MBLANCE, } larity or likeness.
RESE'MBLER, } To present or possess a likeness,
RESE'MBLINGLY. } like appearances or qualities; to liken, to be like.

Many *resemblances* to her he made; (Spenser;) *i. e.* he did many things representing the *semblance* or likeness of one who loved.

These arrowes that I speake of here,
Were all five on one mannere,
And all were they *resemblable*.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

But well I wote the speare with euery naile
Thirled my soule by inward *resemblance*,
Which neuer shall out of my remembraunce.

Id. The Lamentation of Mary Magdalene.

Men tellen that the maladie,
Whiche cleped is hydropsie,
Resembled is vnto this vice.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

For man of soule reasonable,
Is to an angell *resemblable*.

Id. Ib. p. 15. Prologue.

RE-SEARCH

RE-SEMBLE.

RE-
SEMBLE.
—
RESENT.

For as the philosopher tolde
Of golde and siluer thei ben holde
Two principall extremittees,
To whiche all other by degrees
Of the metalles ben accordant,
And so through kinde *resemblant*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv. p. 114.

Of foules there is one,
Whiche hath a face of bloode and bone,
Like to a man in *resemblance*. *Id. Ib. book iii.*

And th' other, al yclad in garments light
Discolour'd like to womanish disguise,
He did *resemble* to his lady bright;
And ever his faint hart much earned at the sight.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 10.

Then beautie, which was made to represent
The great Creatour's owne *resemblance* bright,
Unto abuse of lawlesse lust was lent,
And made the baite of bestiall delight.

Id. Ib. book iv. can. 8.

His caytive thought durst not so high aspire:
But with soft sighes and lovely *semblaunces*
He ween'd that his affection entire
She should aread; many *resemblaunces*
To her he made, and many kinde remembraunces.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 7.

And surely it was no delight and pleasure that he sought herein
to content the tooth, but only that he would have the name to eat
the *resemblers* of man's voice.

Holland. Phinix, book x. ch. li.

Good actions still must be maintain'd with good,
As bodies nourish'd with *resembling* food.

Dryden. Astræa Redux.

To do good is to become most like to God. It is that which of
all other qualities gives us the *resemblance* of his nature and per-
fection.

Sharp. Works, vol. i. p. 66. Sermon 3.

Tartar is a body by itself, that has few *resemblers* in the world.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. p. 516. The Sceptical Chymist.

Our creed proclaims him the Creator of heaven and earth; the
angel that holds the book, in the Revelations, describes him *resem-
blingly*.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. dis. 6. sec. 4. p. 402. Occasional Reflections.

RESEMINATE, *re*, and *seminate*, (Lat. *seminare*),
to produce again by seed.

Concerning its [Phoenix] generation, that without all conjunc-
tion it begets and *resemimates* it self, hereby we introduce a vegi-
table production in animals, and unto sensible natures transfer the
propriety of plants.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iii. ch. xii. p. 168.

RESEND, to send back again.

I sent to her
By this same coxcombe that we haue i' th' winde
Tokens and letters, which she did *resend*,
And this is all I haue done.

Shakspeare. All's Well That Ends Well, fol. 244.

RESENT, v. } Fr. *ressentir*; It. *risentirsi*; Sp.
RESENT, } *resentir*; Lat. *re*, and *sentire*, to
RESENTFUL, } feel or think again; and again to
RESENTINGLY, } reflect the mind upon.

RESENTIVE, } To feel sensibly, to have a strong
RESENTIMENT, } sense or feeling of: as now usually
RESENTMENT. } applied, to feel an angry remem-
brance or recollection. See the Quotation from Cogan.

There are many here shrink in their shoulders, and are very
sensible of his departure, and the lady infant *resents* it more than
any; she hath caus'd a mass to be sung every day ever since for
his good voyage: the Spaniards themselves confess there was never
princess so bravely woo'd.

Howell. Letter 25. book i. sec. 3.

In the sensitive part of their natures, the earl [of Essex] was the
worst philosopher, being a great *resenter*, and a weak dissembler
of the least disgrace.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 175.

Nor can I secure myself from seeming deficient to him that
more *resentingly* considers the usefulness of that treatise, [enthu-
siasm,] in that I have not added another of superstition.

More. Philosophical Writings. The Preface General.

For though this king might have *resentiment*

And will t' avenge him of this injury,

Yet at that time his state being turbulent, &c.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

Which promptitude is acquired by either the often representa-
tions of the same phantasme to her; or else by a more vivid im-
press of it from its novelty, excellency, mischievousness, or some
such like condition that at once will pierce the soul with an ex-
traordinary *resentment*.

More. The Immortality of the Soul, part iii. p. 107.

The good prince king James was afraid where no fear was, and
bore dishonourably what he might have *resented* safely; nay, what
he ought to have *resented* in any circumstances, and at any hazard.

*Bolingbroke. Works, vol. ii. p. 342. Remarks on the History of
England.*

Honour is that vertue which renders a man upright in all his
dealings, and correspondent to all his obligations; a loyal subject
to his prince, and a true lover of his country, a candid judge of
persons and things, an earnest favourer of whatever is good and
commendable, a faithfull *resenter* and requiter of courtesies.

Barrow. Sermon 4. vol. i. p. 45.

Not but his soul, *resentful* as humane,
Dooms to full vengeance all the offending train.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xvii.

When instant from the keen *resentive* north,
By long oppression by religion rous'd,
The guardian army came.

Thomson. Liberty, part iv.

So it [prayer] includeth that praise which we should yield to
God, implying our due esteem of his most excellent perfections,
most glorious works, most just and wise dispensations of providence
and grace; that thanksgiving whereby we should express an affec-
tionate *resentment* of our obligation to him for the numberless
great benefits we receive from him.

Barrow. Sermon, vol. i. p. 70.

I need take no more pains to purge Empedocles from those two
imputations of corporealism and atheism, since he hath so fully
confuted them himself, in those fragments of his still extant. First,
by expressing such a hearty *resentment* of the excellency of piety,
and the wretchedness and sottishness of atheism in these verses.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. i. p. 25.

Throughout this excellent song the sacred virgin expresseth a
deep sense of her own unworthiness, and upon that account a pro-
found *resentment* of the singular favour of the Almighty bestowed
on her.

Bull. Works, vol. i. p. 86. Sermon 4.

Resentment is a lesser degree of wrath excited by smaller offences
committed against less irritable minds. It is a deep reflective dis-
pleasure against the conduct of the offender.

Cogan. On the Passions, vol. i. p. 117. Anger.

RESERATING, Lat. *reserare*, to open.

There appears no reason, or at least there has been none given,
that I know of, why the *reserating* operation (if I may so speak)
of sublimate should be confined to antimony.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 79. Of Qualities and Forms.

RESE'ERVE, v. } Fr. *reserver*; It. *reservare*; Sp.
RESE'ERVE, n. } *reservar*; Lat. *reservare*, (*re*, and
RESE'RVANCE, } *servare*), to keep back.

RESERVA'TION, } To keep or hold back, (*sc.* from
RESE'RVATORY, } present and for future use,) to lay
RESE'RVEDLY, } up in store; to keep under re-
RESE'RVEDNESS, } straint; to keep or take out or
RESE'ERVER, } except.

RE'SERVOIR. } *Reserve*, (*met.*) opposed to bold-
ness, openness, or frankness, modesty, caution; a dis-
position not confiding or communicative.

These ben wellis withouten watir, and mystis dryuun with
whyrlynge wyndis, to whiche the thicke myst of derknessis is
reserued.

Wiclif. Petir, ch. ii.

And he *reseruyde* undir derknesse aungelis that kepten not her
prynshood.

Id. Judas, ch. i.

RE
SERVE.
—
RESER-
VOIR.

Howbeit, with very few words he lightly touched it, accidentally by the way passing it over; as meaning of likelihood to keep and *reserve* that to any other place.

Robinson. *More. Utopia. Letter to Buslide.*

We [Edw. R.] are pleased, that the *reservance* of our rights and titles, mentioned in our former articles sent to our said commissioners, be in general words.

Burnet. *Records*, book i. No. 50.

Insomuch that when the duke of Bedford came with the king's letters patent to have the pope's procurations and *reservations* admitted; yet the court of parlement would not agree to the same.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. p. 4.

Why had not we, say they, dy'd with the strong
In foreign fields, in honourable wise,
In just exploits, and noble without wrong,
And by the valiant hand of enemies?
And not thus now *reserved* in our age,
To home-confusion and disordered rage.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book i.

And though they be outstripp'd by every pen
Reserve them for my love, not for their rhyme,
Exceeded by the height of happier men.

Shakspeare. *Sonnet* 31.

The French is more generous in his proceedings, and not so full of scruples, *reservations*, and jealous as the Spaniard, but deals more frankly, and with a greater confidence and gallantry.

Howell. *Letter* 21. book i. sec. 4.

Her looks not let abroad, (but carefully
Kept in, restrain'd) held their *reservedness*:
Observing none but her own dignity,
And his, to whom she did herself address.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book viii.

The world is nimble in the anticipating of voices, and for my particular, according to my improvidence in all things else, I am in this likewise no *reserver* of my good will till the last.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 370.

I think I could give a tolerable account of the doctor's great *reserve* and caution, in not telling the world, plainly, that he had changed his mind.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 283. *Arian Subscription.*

You two draw up, with all the speed you may,
Our last *reserves*, and yet redeem the day.

Dryden. *The Conquest of Granada*, act iii.

And yet, ev'n then, she cries, the marriage-vow
A mental *reservation* must allow;
And there's a silent bargain still imply'd,
The parties should be pleas'd on either side.

Id. *Juvenal. Satire* 6.

PROSP. Since you will venture,
I charge you bear yourself *reserv'dly* to him,
Let him not dare to touch your naked hand,
But keep at distance from him.

Id. *The Tempest*, act iii.

Where is that ancient seriousness, and *reservedness*, and modesty, that heretofore has been thought not only essential to the spirit of a Christian, but natural to the temper of an Englishman.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 10. *Sermon* 1.

In this same decree, which so remarkably *reserves* the abstinence from blood, the Sabbath is not at all *reserved* as a thing either of necessity or expedience.

Horsley. *Sermon* 22. vol. ii. p. 211.

Then to her children thus, the silence broke,
Without *reserve* she, deeply sighing, spoke.

Cooke. *Hesiod. The Theogony.*

When a landed estate, therefore, is sold with a *reservation* of a perpetual rent, if it is intended that this rent should always be of the same value, it is of importance to the family in whose favour it is reserved, that it should not consist in a particular sum of money.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ix. book i. ch. v. p. 44.

RESERVOIR, Fr. *reservoir*. See ante, RESERVE.

A place where any thing is *reserved*, or kept in store.

Drains from its thirsty bounds the springs of wealth,
His own insatiate *reservoir* to fill.

Thomson. *Liberty*, part v. v. 450.

RESER-
VOIR.
—
RESIDE.

Has not God
Still wrought by means since first He made the world?
And did He not of old employ His means
To drown it? What is His creation less
Than a capacious *reservoir* of means,
Form'd for His use, and ready at His will?

Cowper. *The Task*, book ii. p. 674.

The vast *reservoir*, in seasons of drought (for to the vicissitudes of immoderate rains and drought the climate was liable) supplied the city and the adjacent country with water.

Horsley. *Sermon* 29. vol. ii. p. 372.

RESE'TTLE, } *Re*, and *settle*, (q. v.) diminutive
RESE'TTLEMENT. } of *set*.

To *set*, to put or place, (*sc.* at rest,) again; to compose, to confirm again; to fix or establish again; to sink to rest, (as particles in motion, floating,) to the bottom, to subside, again.

The Winchester book: being a more particular inquisition than had been before of every hide of land within the precincts of his conquest, and how they were holden: whenceforth we may account a full *re-settlement* of lordship and propriety through the realm.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 103.

Nor would the return of popery be a proper means, were there any thing wanting of this kind to restore or to *resettle* men in their just rights, but rather to *unsettle* every thing, and to throw us back again into the wildest confusions.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 461. *A Thanksgiving Sermon.*

We may venture, however, to apply this conducting of the queen to the palace of her lord, to some remarkable assistance which the Israelites will receive from the Christian nations of the Gentile race, in their *resettlement* in the holy land.

Horsley. *Sermon* 8. vol. i. p. 170.

RE'SIANT, } Fr. *resseant* or *reseant*; i. e. *resident*,
RE'SIANCE. } q. v.

As for in Myddlesex, I remember none or in the cytye selfe, eyther of *resiauntes* therin, or of resorters thereto, Englyshe men or straungers.

Sir T. More. *Workes*, p. 900. *The Apology.*

That the said prelates and other persons, having the said dignities and promotions spiritual, continually should be abiding and *reseants* upon their said promotions within this realm.

Burnet. *Records*, vol. i. p. 189. *Henry VIII.*

That the emperor's authorized people shall not hereafter repute any Englishman *resiant* in that countrey, to be any factor, seruant, or dealer in the said companies affaires, but such as the agent shall inregister by name, within the offices where custome is entered in all such places of the land where the sayd companie haue residences to traffike.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. i. p. 473. *M. Jerome Horsey.*

With such an one [a turret] was Thamis beautifide;
That was to weet the famous Troynovant,
In which her kingdome's throne is chiefly *resiant*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 11.

For God, whosoever he be (if haply there be any other but the very world) and in what part soever *resiant*, all sense he is, all sight, all hearing; hee is all life, all soule, all of himselfe.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ii. ch. vii.

LEN. Now, friends, 'tis left with us, I have already
Dealt, by Umbrenus, with the Allobrogs,
Here *resiant* in Rome.

Ben Jonson. *Ca'tiline*, act iv.

RESI'DE, v.
RE'SIDENT, adj.
RE'SIDENT, n.
RE'SIDENCE,
RE'SIDENCY,
RE'SIDENTSHIP,
RESIDE'NTIARY,
RESIDE'NTIARISHIP,
RESI'DER,
RE'SIDUE,
RESI'DUARY.

Fr. *resider*; It. *risedere*;
Sp. *residir*; Lat. *residere*, *residere*, to sit or set down; to settle.

To *set* down, to settle, to stay, to abide, to continue, to dwell; to settle, sink, or fall to the bottom.

Residue, Lat. *residuum*, quod *residet*, that which remains, stops, or stays; that

which is left; the rest or remainder.

RESIDE.

With þe *resydue* and remenaunt. by þe rode of Lukes
Ich wolle worshupe þer with treuthe all my lyf.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 133.

In the subarbes of a toun, quod he,
Lurking in hernes and in lanes blinde,
Wheras thise robbours and thise theves by kinde
Holden hir privee fereful *residence*.

Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Prologue, v. 16193.

His grace [Henry VIII.] therefore willing and minding to revoke
you all by little and little, except you Sir Gregory, being his ambas-
sador there continually *residing*, willeth, that, &c.

Burnet. Records, vol. i. p. 99.

And also the louers met at times, for whē he resorted thidre, at
no place would he be hosted and lodged, but wher as she held
residence.

Bale. English Votaries, part ii. p. 119.

I reckon alwayes that marriage vnperfyght, which hath not
chastyte and clenness *resident*.

Id. Apologie, fol. 64.

The duke, for all that the mater of their cōmyng was pleasaūt
to him, yet he discouered nat to hastily his entente, but sayd, Sirs,
it wyll be very harde to make peace in that place, where as great
hated and warre is *resydent*.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. p. 367.

The duke of Yorke passed it ouer lyghtly ynough, for he was euer
lyghtly *resydente* about the kynge and with the duke of Lancastre.

Id. Ib. p. 644.

Last of al came the queere of Pauls, with their *residensaries*, the
bishop of London and the abbots following after in their pontifi-
calibus.

Foxe. Actes, &c. p. 996. King Henry VIII. Abbeyes suppressed.

They [the Neruians] were sauage people and of great valeantness:
often rebuking and finding much fault with the *residew* of the
Belgies, for yeelding theymselues to the people of Rome, and
casting away theyr auncient prowesse.

Arthur Goldyng. Caesar. Commentaries, fol. 53.

I mean she should be courteous, facile, sweet,
Hating that solemne vice of greatnesse, pride;
I meant each softest vertue there should meet,
Fit in that softer bosome to *reside*.

Ben Jonson. Epigram 75. p. 505.

One from the Forrest now approach'd their sight,
Who them did swiftly on the spurr pursue;
One there still *resident*, as day and night,
And known as th' eldest oke which in it grew.

Davenant. Gondibert, book i. can. 2.

Separation: it is wrought by weight, as in the ordinary *residence*
or settlement of liquors.

Bacon. Natural History, sec. 302.

This translavation ought so long to be continued out of one
vessell into another, untill such time as it have done casting any
residence downward; for the sediment that resteth in the bottome
is the best.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxiv. ch. xviii.

Who now remains as blessed in her seat,
As you are with her *residency* bless'd.

Daniel. To the Lady Lucy.

They having in this sort made some small resistance, in the end
turned their backs and fled, and left a great number slain in the
field, the *residue* after the last overthrow forsook their captains, and
fled stragling here and there.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch. Lives, p. 525.

Far from your Capital my ship *resides*
At Reithrus, and secure at anchor rides;
Where waving groves on airy Neion grow,
Supremely tall, and shade the deeps below.
Thence to revisit your imperial dome,
An old hereditary guest I come.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book i.

Suppose, though I disown it, said the Hind,
The certain mansion were not yet assign'd:
The doubtful *residence* no proof can bring
Against the plain existence of the thing.

Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

Afterwards, in baptism, the same Spirit fixes, as it were, his
dwelling, or *residential* abode, renewing the heart in greater measure.

Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 349. Regeneration Stated.

About that time he [John Williams] had several benefices confer'd
upon him, of which the rectory of Waldgrave in Northamptonshire
was one, Dinam and Grafton two more, a *residentialship* in the
church of Lincoln, one or more prebendships therein, and the office
of chaunter.

Wood. Fasti Oxonienses, part i. p. 181.

The prince elector did afterwards kindly invite him [Theodore
Haak] to be his secretary, but he, loving solitude, declined that
employment, as he did the *residentship* at London for the city of
Hamburg.

Id. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. i. p. 845.

We being persons of considerable estates in the kingdom, and
residers therein.

Swift. Advertisement against Wood.

The ideas of tutelary god and king implied a local *residence*.

Warburton. Works, vol. viii. book i. ch. i. p. 36. Julian.

Assuming, therefore, that every departed soul has its place of
residence it would be reasonable to suppose, if revelation were silent
on the subject, that a common mansion is provided for them all,
their nature being similar.

Horsley. Sermon 20. vol. ii. p. 152.

When all the debts and particular legacies are discharged, the
surplus or *residuum* must be paid to the *residuary* legatee, if any be
appointed by the will.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book ii. ch. xxxii.

RESI'GN, v. } Fr. *resigner*; It. *rassegnare*;
RESI'GN, n. } Sp. *resignar*; Lat. *resignare*, (re,
RESIGNA'TION, } and *signare*.) to undo the sign, or
RESI'GNMENT. } *signet*, or seal; to break the seal;
and, consequentially, to annul or cancel, (sc. the validity
of a sealed instrument,) to surrender or yield up, (sc.
any thing given or granted under sign or seal,) and
hence, generally,

To surrender or yield up; to renounce or abandon,
(to yield or submit.) See the Quotation from Cogan.

For mine estate royall here I *resigne*
Into her honde.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book i.

They dreden shame, and vices they *resigne*.

Id. Ib. book iii.

All though he had and myght suffyciently haue declared his re-
nouncement by the redyng of an other meane persone, yet he, for
the more suretie of the mater, and for the sayde *resygnacyon* should
haue his full force and strengthe, he therfore redde the scrowle of
resygnacyon hymselfe, in maner and fourme as foloweth.

Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 547. Richard II.

The cardinall, to bring y^e worlde into a foole's paradise, was com-
pelled euē with his owne good will to *resigne* his chauncellorshyp,
and that to whō he listed him selfe.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 374. The Practice of Papistical Prelates.

When all the company prayed him to take charge of the whole
army, and that Scipio himself and Varus both did first give him
place, and willingly *resigned* unto him the honour to command the
whole camp: he answered them, he would not offend the law.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch. Lives, p. 656.

CHA. I grant it.

For the honor of our sex, nor have you, madam,
By any weakness, forfeited command;
He that succeeds, in justice, was before you,
And you have gain'd more, in a royal brother,
Than you could lose by your *resign* of Epire.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Coronation, act iv. sc. 1.

Then to the Tow'r (where he remained) went
The duke, with all the peers in company,
To take his offer with his free consent,
And this his *resignation* testify.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book ii.

And after, to your issue that suruiues,
A good *resignment* of the goods ye leaue;
With all the honor that your selues receiue
Amongst your people.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book vii.

But so much has your danger, and that spell,
The powerful name of friend, prevail'd above him
To whom I ever owe obedience,
That here I am, by his command to cure ye,
Nay more for ever, by his full *resignment*,
And willingly I ratifie it.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Monsieur Thomas, act iii. sc. 1.

RESIDE.

RESIGN.

RESIGN.

RESIST.

The field of combat fits the young and bold,
The solemn council best becomes the old:
To you the glorious conflict I *resign*,
Let sage advice, the palm of age, be mine.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book iv.

Deaneries and prebends may become void, like a bishoprick, by death, by deprivation, or by *resignation* to either the king or the bishop.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book i. ch. ii.

Resignation superadds to patience a submissive disposition, respecting the intelligent cause of our uneasiness. It acknowledges both the power and the right of a superior to afflict.

Cogan. *On the Passions*.

RESI'LE, v. } Fr. *resilir*; Lat. *re-silire*, (*re*, and
RESI'LIENCE, } *salire*, to leap,) to leap back. See
RESI'LIENCY. } ASSAIL.

To leap or start back; to spring back; to retreat quickly.

And if you strike a ball side-long, not full upon the surface, the rebound will be as much the contrary way; whether there be any such *resilience* in echos (that is, whether a man shall hear better, if he stand aside the body repercussing, than if he stand where he speaketh, or any where in a right line between) may be tried.

Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. iii. sec. 245.

Those who have not seen the strange effects of modes, will never imagine the reception I met with at Paris from men and women of all ranks and stations. The more I *resiled* from their excessive civilities, the more I was loaded with them.

Hume. *Life, by himself*.

And these rules, corrupted by fraud, or debased by credulity, have, by the common *resiliency* of the mind from one extreme to another, incited others to an open contempt of all subsidiary ordinances, all prudential caution, and the whole discipline of regulated piety.

Johnson. *The Rambler*, No. 110.

RE'SIN, } Fr. *resin*, *resineux*. See ROSIN.
RE'SINOUS. }

At the bottom of the retort we had good store of a ponderous and brittle substance, that did not look at all like a metal, but rather like something of a gummous or *resinous* nature being also fusible and inflammable almost like sealing-wax.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. v. p. 69. *Insalubrity, &c. of the Air*.

RESIPISCENCE, Fr. *resipiscence*; Lat. *resipiscencia* from *resipiscere*, (*resipere*, *re*, and *sapere*,) to grow or become sensitive again; to regain or recover the senses. Cotgrave calls it "a second thinking wiser than the first;" it is, consequentially, penitence or repentance.

So powerful is the impression of a divinity in humane nature, that the most erring beleifs are forc'd to discern the utility, and the most perverted lives the necessitie of such a sovereign: who abounds with such benigntie ev'n towards these irritations, that he provides motives respectively proper for the rectifying each of these errors; offering the ingenuous reason and the sensual fear towards their disabuse and *resipiscence*.

Montague. *Devoute Essayes*, Treat. 3. part ii. sec. 2.

RESI'ST, v. } Fr. *resister*; It. *resistere*; Sp.
RESI'STANT, n. } *resistir*; Lat. *resistere*, (*re*, and
RESI'STANCE, } *sistere*,) Gr. *ῥησθαι*, to stand
RESI'STER, } against. See CONSIST, DESIST,
RESI'STIBLE, } &c.
RESISTIBI'LITY, } To stand or stay against; to
RESI'STIVE, } withstand, to set, put, or place
RESI'STLESS. } against, to oppose; to strive or
struggle against, to contend against.

These metales ben of so gret violence,
Our walles may not make hem *resistence*.

Chaucer. *The Chanones Yemannes Tale*, v. 16376.

For whom fortune woll assayle,
There mai be no suche *resistence*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vi.

What can he doo but yeld, that must *resist* aloone?

Surrey. *Ecclesiastes*, ch. iv.

After that worde was broughte vnto the emperours, that Maximus hadde with harde bataylles subdued Gallia and Germania, Gracianus with a great hoost came downe to *resyste* hym.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, p. 50.

Neuerthesse there is none so perfect in this life that findeth not let and *resistance* by the reason of original sinne, or birth poyson that remaineth in him.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 165. *The Obedience of a Christian Man*.

After which towne so yeldyn syr Edmunde of Woodstoke, the kynges brother, than beyng at Burdeaux as ye kynges deputye, made such *resystens* agayn the sayde Charlys de Valoys, that a trewece was takyn for that yere.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, p. 428.

Such as rebelled against them they tooke as rebels and *resisters* against God his ordinance and christian pietie.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. p. 158. *History of Gregory VII*.

But they then, though no more furious, yet more couragious when they saw no *resister*, went about with pickax.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, vol. i. book ii. p. 360.

Doth not he, that lyueth after such sorte, *resistingly* denie Christ, his mouth sayeth not agaynst him, but hys life doth.

Udall. 1 *Epistle St. John*, ch. ii.

So long he muzed, and so long he lay,

That at the last his wearie sprite opprest

With fleshly weaknesse, which no creature may

Long time *resist*, gave place to kindly rest.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 6.

With noyse whereof the theefe awaking light

Unto the entrance ran; where the bold knight

Encountering him with small *resistence* slew.

Id. *Ib.* book vi. can. 12.

Yea, the Statute of 13 Ed. 1. cap. 38. recites; that such *resistance* of processe out of any of the king's courts (much more then out of the highest court of parliament) redounds much to the dishonour of the king and his crowne; and that such *resisters* shall be imprisoned and fined, because they are disturbers of the king's peace and of his realme.

Prynne. *Treachery and Disloyalty*, part iii. p. 12.

Either therefore our opposites must grant all bishops, priests, ministers, yea, all other magistrates whatsoever, as *irresistible*, uncensurable, undeprivable, uncondemnable, for any crimes whatsoever, as they say kings are, which they dare not do; or else make kings as *resistible*, censurable, deprivable, and lyable to all kindes of punishments, (by their whole kingdom's consent in parliament) as far forth as they, notwithstanding all the former objections, which quite subverts their cause.

Id. *Ib.* p. 121.

Whether the transgression of Eve seducing did not exceed that of Adam seduced, or whether the *resistibility* of his reason did not equivalence the facility of her seduction, we shall refer it unto the schoolman.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book i. ch. i.

Against when

I'll have an excellent new fucus made,

Resistive 'gainst the sun, the rain, or wind,

Which you shall lay on with a breath, or oil,

As you best like.

Ben Jonson. *Sejanus*, act i. sc. 1.

When to the cave they came, they found it fast;

But Calidore, with huge *resistlesse* might,

The dores assayled, and the locks upbrast.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book vi. can. 12.

All the bodies in the world, pressing a drop of water on all sides, will never be able to overcome the *resistance* it will make, as soft as it is, to their approaching one another, till it be removed out of their way: whereby our idea of solidity is distinguished both from pure space, which is capable neither of *resistance* nor motion, and the ordinary idea of hardness.

Locke. *On Human Understanding*, book ii. ch. iv. sec. 3.

According to the decrees of power in the agent and *resistant*, is an action performed or hindred.

Pearson. *On the Creed*, art. 6.

The name body, being the complex idea of extension and *resistibility* together in the same subject, these two ideas are not exactly one and the same.

Locke.

ABDELM. Fly, fly, before the allurements of her face,

E'er she return with some *resistless* grace,

And with new magick covers all the place.

Dryden. *The Conquest of Granada*, act iii.

RESIST.

RESIST.
—
RE-
SOLVE.

'Tis *resistlessly* plain that the divine writers do not always confine themselves to plain and common grammar, but often express their vigorous sentiments in the language of the figurative construction.
Blackwall. Sacred Classics, vol. i. p. 61.

Because *resistance* is justifiable to the person of the prince when the being of the state is endangered, and the public voice proclaims such *resistance* necessary, they have therefore allowed to every individual the right of determining this expedience, and of employing private force to *resist* even private oppression.
Blackstone. Commentaries, book i. ch. vii.

RESO'LVE, *v.*

RESO'LVE, *n.*

RESO'LVBABLE,

RESO'LUBLE,

RESO'LUBLENESS,

RESO'LVEDLY,

RESO'LVEDNESS,

RESO'LVENT,

RESO'LVER,

RE'SOLUTE, *adj.*

RE'SOLUTE, *n.*

RE'SOLUTELY,

RE'SOLUTENESS,

RESOLU'TION,

RESOLU'TIONER,

RESOLU'TIVE.

Fr. *resouldre*; It. *risolvere*; Sp. *resolver*; Lat. *resolvere*, (*re*, and *solvere*,) to disjoin, to free or deliver. See DISSOLVE, SOLVE, &c.

To disjoin, to separate, (*sc.* the solid, the continuous parts;) to scatter, to disperse; to bring back or reduce to simplicity, to the simple parts or elements; to reduce, to restore; to reduce to a fluid or liquid state; to melt, to loosen; to relax.

To disjoin, to loose, to free from (*met.*) doubt, difficulty, uncertainty, danger; to remove doubt or difficulty, indetermi-

nateness or indecision; to give or present clear, determinate, distinct views, perceptions, opinions; to clear, to determine, to decide, to ascertain, to fix.

Resolute, n. redelivery, repayment; and, as in *Shakspeare, resolute*, determined persons.

Ne no man ne wondreth, whan the weight of the snowe, harded by the cold, is *resolved* by the brennyng heate of Phebus the Soonne, for here seene menne readily the causes.

Chaucer. Boecius, book iv. De Consolatione.

Tigris and Eufates, *resoluen* and springen of o welle in the craggis of the roche of the countrey of Achemenes.

Id. Ib. book v.

I haue giuen *resolute* answer to the first, in the which I persist and shall perseuer for euermore.

Foxe. Actes, &c. Henry VIII. p. 776. Luther's Constancie.

And ye shall enquire of the yearly *resolutes*, deductions, and paiements going forth of the same.

Burnet. Records, vol. ii. book i. p. 214. No. 27.

And so at last (after longe and great deliberation had in the matter) because ther is no better counsaillour, then leasure and tyme, he wold *resoluelic* with his learned and consummate iudgemēt cōfirme it.

Stephan, Bishop of Winchester. True Obedience. Preface, fol. 4.

It liketh me, quod she, to haue heard your question, But lenger time doth aske a *resolution*.

Wyat. Complainte vpon Loue.

Of the whiche wordes the duke made light; and for *resolucion* of answer at that tyme the duke sayde, Cosyn, we knowe welle this that ye haue sayde is trewe.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 123. p. 350.

HAM. Oh, that this too too solid flesh would melt, Thaw, and *resolue* it selfe into a dew.

Shakspeare. Hamlet, fol. 154.

And how his limbs, *resolv'd* through idle leisour, Unto sweete sleepe he may securely lend, In some coole shadow from the scorching heat, The whiles his flock their chawed cuds do eate.

Spenser. Virgil. Gnat.

KIT. No, Thomas, I dare take thy word, But, if thou wilt swear, do as thou think'st good; I am *resolv'd* without it.

Ben Jonson. Every Man in his Humour, act iii. sc. 2.

CAM. Alas, these threats are idle, like the wind, And breed no terror in a guiltless mind.

COUNT F. Nay, thou shalt want no torture, so *resolve*.

Id. The Case is Altered, act iv. sc. 5.

RE-
SOLVE.

I doubt not but the opinionative *resolver* thinks all these easie knowables, and the theories here accounted mysteries are to him revelations.

Glanvil. The Vanity of Dogmatizing. Preface, p. xiii.

Little doe these peremptory *resolvers* know, either the insinuating power of euill, or the treachery of their own heart in receiving it, or the importunities of deceivers in obtruding it.

Hall. Works, vol. i. sec. 14. p. 648. Quo Vadis?

Agis meeting with Aratus by the city of Corinth, even as he was consulting whether he should fight his enemy or not, shewed himself in his counsell then no rash but a *resolute* and valiant man.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch. Agis and Cleomenes, p. 666.

Now, sir, young Fortinbras, Of vnimproued mettle, hot and full,

Hath in the skirts of Norway, heere and there, Shark'd up a list of landlesse *resolutes*.

Shakspeare. Hamlet, fol. 153.

This most couragious queen, The puissant Danish powers victoriously pursu'd, And *resolutely* here through their thick squadrons hew'd Her way into the north.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 12.

BIAN. Sister, I should too much bewray my weakness, To give a *resolution* on a passion I never felt nor fear'd.

Ford. Love's Sacrifice, act i. sc. 1.

The ashes of the void shels only alone without the snails mixed with wax are of a *resolutive* and discutient facultie.

Holland. Plinie, book xxx. ch. viii.

The continuation of these two motions of the earth, the annual and diurnal, upon axes different or not parallel, is *resolvable* into nothing but a final and mental cause, or the *το ειλτιστον*, because it was best it should be so.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. p. 684.

Positive precepts, though we are used to consider them merely as prescribed, and to resolve them commonly into the mere will and pleasure of the legislator, yet are always founded upon reasons, known, perhaps, in part to us, but perfectly known to God; and so they are ultimately *resolvable* into infinite wisdom and goodness.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 441. The Nature of the Christian Sacrament.

Wherefore I will now proceed to my third general consideration; which is, that it does not appear that three is precisely and universally the number of the distinct substances or elements, whereunto mixt bodies are *resolvable* by the fire.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. p. 511. The Sceptical Chymist.

Many of them may be wrought on, as we have tried, both by simple water and even by moist air, which argues the *resolubleness* of their constitution.

Id. Ib. vol. iii. p. 338. Temperature of the Subterranean Regions.

Let us make no more vain excuses: let us no longer pretend I know not what difficulties; but let us chearfully and *resolvedly* apply ourselves to the working out our salvation.

Sharp. Works, vol. ii. p. 107. Sermon 5.

But let not our undauntedness appear the effect of sullenness, or fierceness, or of meer *resolvedness*; but let it be so calm and charitable that we may not be suspected to be the martyrs, rather of our glory, or our courage, than of our religion.

Boyle. Works, vol. v. p. 303. The Martyrdom of Theodora.

As to the habit of the body, young people, such as live effeminately, require to be treated with milder *resolvents* than those who live a labouring life.

Wiseman. Surgery, book i. ch. xix.

Opium, (with which unskilful men seldom tamper without danger,) if duly corrected and prepared, proves sometimes a great *resolver*, and commonly a great sudorific.

Boyle. Works, vol. ii. p. 188. Usefulness of Natural Philosophy.

You all the way *resolutely* dispute with me the point of the Son's necessary existence, as much as the other point of the Father's supremacy; you are *resolute* in denying the Son to be one God with the Father.

Waterland. Works, vol. iii. p. 19. Second Vindication of Christ's Divinity.

There is (replies the Roman) so great a difference betwixt the case of a *resolved* soldier, that thinks himself in point of reputation engaged not to retreat, and that of a young lady from whom no *resoluteness*, much less obstinacy, can be expected.

Boyle. Works, vol. v. p. 300. The Martyrdom of Theodora.

RE-
SOLVE.
—
RESORT.

Then teach my soul, to doubt and error prone,
Teach me a *resolution* lik thy own.
Let partial favour, hopes, or interest guide,
By various motives, all the world beside,
To Pompey's, or ambitious Cæsar's side;
Thou, Cato, art my leader.

Rowe. *Lucan. Pharsalia*, book i.

The next scene I must open relates to the church, and the heats raised in it by the public *resolutions*, and the protestation made against them.

Burnet. *Own Time*, vol. i. p. 73.

The *resolutioners* sent up one Sharp, who had been long in England, and was an active and eager man.

Id. *Ib.* p. 77.

RE'SONANT, } Fr. *resonnant*; It. *risonante*;
RE'SONANCE. } Sp. *resonante*. See to RESOUND.

"Resounding, loud recording, sound—reporting, echo-making." Cotgrave.

His volant touch
Instinct through all proportions low and high
Fled and pursu'd transverse the *resonant* fugue.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book xi. v. 563.

An antient musician, that was present at what was said, informed me that there were some famous lutes, one or two of which he named to me, that attained not their full seasoning and best *resonance*, till they were about fourscore years old.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. p. 450. *Quiescent Solids*.

RESORB, } Lat. *resorbare*, to suck back
RESORBENT, *adj.* } again. See ABSORB.

To suck or sup up again; to swallow or imbibe again.

And when past
Their various trials in their various spheres,
If they continue rational, as made,
Resorbs them all into himself again.

Young. *The Complaint. Night 4*.

For less than this is shocking in a race
Most wretched, but from streams of mutual love;
And uncreated, but for love divine,
And, but for love divine, this moment lost,
By fate *resorb'd*, and sunk in endless night.

Id. *Ib.* Night 3.

Again *resorbent* ocean's wave
Receives the waters, which it gave
From thousand rills with copious currents fraught.

Wodhull.

RESORT, *v.* } Fr. *ressorter*; from *re*, and the
RESORT, *n.* } Lat. *sortiri*, to allot, to hold by
RESORTER, } *lot*; *sors*, lot, the allotment; *sc.*
RESORTING, *n.* } of land, by partition among the
victors; consequently, settlement, abode: and, *resort*,
to return to our *allotted* land, to return home; and, generally,

To return frequently; to recur, or have, or make recurrence or recourse frequently to, to frequent; to repair to, to revisit; to relapse; to result, to spring or issue.

Al I refuse but that I might *resorte*
Unto my loue the well of goodliheed.

Chaucer. *The Lamentation of Mary Magdalene*.

In trouth alway to do you my servise,
As to my lady right, and cheefe *resort*,
With all my witte and all my diligence.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iii.

But signification was soone made hereof by fyres, (as Cæsar had commaunded before,) and spedye *resort* was made thither frome the bulwarkes.

Arthur Goldyng. *Cæsar. Commentaries*, book ii. fol. 64.

Afterward by the confluence of the neighbours of the places there aboutes, which for couetousnesse of gain brought many things to sell to the straungers, and builded them houses to dwell among them; at lengthe there was such a *resort* of men thither, that it was euen as good as a city.

Id. *Justine*, book xviii. fol. 89.

Juvenal the poet, in his booke called Satyrs, sayth, y^e no wines, that list to content and please sad and honest men, wilbe found or seen at comon plaies, dansings, or other great *resort* of people.

Vives. *The Instruction of a Christian Woman*, p. 147.

As for in Myddlesex, I remember none, or in the cytye selfe, eyther of *resiauntes* therin, or of *resorters* thereto, Englyshe men or straungers.

More. *Works*, ch. xxxv. p. 900. *The Apology*.

Who when he hath with spoiles and cruelty
Ransackt the world, and in the wofull hartes
Of many wretches set his triumphes hye,
Thether *resortes*, and laying his sad dartes
Asyde, with faire Adonis playes his wanton partes.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 7.

A little lowly hermitage it was,
Downe in a dale, hard by a forest's side,
Far from *resort* of people, that did pas
In travell to and froe.

Id. *Ib.* book i. can. 2.

At which their markets were dispos'd, counsels and martiall courts,
And where to th' altars of the gods they made divine *resorts*.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xi. p. 157.

But certainly some there are that know the *resorts* and falls of businesse, that cannot sinke into the maine of it: like a house that hath convenient staires and entries but never a faire roome.

Bacon. *Essaie 22. Of Cunning*.

Lys. You may so; 'tis the better for you that your *resorters* stand upon sound legs.

Shakspeare. *Prince of Tyre*, act iv. sc. 6.

We'll in our faces our colours display,
And hallow our yearly *resorting*.

Brome. *Song. The Painter's Entertainment*.

When next the sun his rising light displays,
And gilds the world below with purple rays;
The Queen, Æneas, and the Tyrian Court
Shall to the shady woods, for sylvan game, *resort*.

Dryden. *Virgil. Æneid*, book iv. p. 382.

In fortune's empire blindly thus we go,
And wander after pathless destiny;
Whose dark *resorts* since prudence cannot know,
In vain it would provide for what shall be.

Id. *Annus Mirabilis*.

For the design that was laid for that and all other circumstances of the story, we must have *resort* to the account that is given of it, Numb. xvi.

Stillingfleet. *Sermon 7. vol. i. p. 268*.

Holland lies at a great distance from the seas to which herrings are known principally to *resort*.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. v. p. 334.

RESOUND, *v.* } See ante, RESONANT. Fr. *re-*
RESOUND, *n.* } *sonner*; It. *risonare*; Sp. *re-*
RESOUNDING, *n.* } *sonar*; Lat. *resonare*, (*re*, and
sonare,) to sound or echo, back or again, to re-echo.

To return, to repeat a sound or echo; to report or reverberate a sound; to sound frequently or loudly.

He plained him of the heuen goddes, whiche that were cruell to hym, he wente him to the houses of the hell; and he tempered his blandishinge songes by *resounding* of stringes.

Chaucer. *Boccus*, book iii. *De Consolatione*.

The secrete groues which oft we made *resounde*,
Of pleasaunt playnt, and of our ladies' praise,
Recording oft what grace ech one had founde,
What hope of spede, what drede of long delayes.

Surrey. *Prisoner in Windsor*.

Who when those pittifull outcries he heard
Through all the seas so ruefully *resound*,
His charett swifie in hast he thether steard.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 8.

Moreover, the sound made by reverberation of the aire, which men call *eccho*, is hurtfull unto them; for they feare mightily that *resounding* noise, comming with a double stroke.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xi. ch. xix.

His huge trunke *sounded*, and his armes did *eccho* the *resound*.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book v. p. 64.

The only noise which rolled through the sky
Were holy echoes that to her did bear
The sweet *resounds* of those rich anthems.

Beaumont. *Psyche*, p. 300.

The *resounding* of the sea upon the shore, and the murmur of winds in the woods without apparent wind, show wind to follow.

Bacon. *Natural History*, sec. 817.

RESORT.
—
RE-
SOUND.

RE-
SOUND.
—
RE-
SPECT.

Now near the shelves of Circe's shores they run,
(Circe the rich, the daughter of the Sun,)
A dangerous coast; the goddess wastes her days
In joyous songs, the rocks *resound* her lays.
Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book vii. p. 407.

Through the throng of these astonished spectators the procession
passed by the public streets of Jerusalem to the Temple, where im-
mediately the sacred porticoes *resound* with the continued hosannas
of the multitudes.

Horsley. Sermon 32. vol. ii. p. 48.

RESOU'RCE, } Fr. *resource*, a new source or
RESOU'RCELESS. } spring; *resourdre*, (re, and *sourdre*,)
to spring or rise up again; to abound; and, thus, *resource*,
The spring, well, or fountain-head, of abundance in
need, of aid or succour in distress.

For whatsoever from our hand she [the earth] takes,
Greater or less, a vast return she makes,
Nor am I only pleas'd with that *resource*,
But with her ways, her method, and her force.

Denham. Of Old Age, part iii.

Yet those how feeble, and, indeed, how vain,
You see too well; nor need my words explain.
Vanquish'd without *resource*; laid flat by fate,
Factions within, a foe without the gate.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book xi.

Fear wing'd my flight; and having once transgress'd,
To flee I judg'd my last *resource* and best.

Fawkes. Apollonius Rhodius. Argonautics, book iv.

A poor, unfruitful, and *resourceless* subjection. *Burke.*

RESOW, to sow again.

And (many times) they are forced to *resow* summer-corne, where
they sowed winter-corne. *Bacon. Natural History, sec. 169.*

RESPEAK, to *speak* again, in return or answer; to
answer.

No iocund health that Denmarke drinks to day,
But the great cannon to the clouds shall tell,
And the king's rouse, the heauens shall bruite againe,
Respeaking earthly thunder.

Shakspeare. Hamlet, fol. 154.

RESPE'CT, v } Fr. *respect*; It. *rispettare*, *ri-*
RESPE'CT, n. } *spetto*; Sp. *respetar*, *respeto*;
RESPE'CTABLE, } Lat. *respicere*, (re, and *specere*,)
RESPE'CTABLY, } to look back, to look again.
RESPECTABI'LITY, } To look back again, to regard,
RESPE'CTER, } to keep in view, to hold in view,
RESPE'CTFUL, } or in consideration; sc. as esti-
RESPE'CTFULLY, } mable or honourable; deserving
RESPE'CTION, } consideration or reflection, to feel,
RESPE'CTIVE, } have, offer, or pay regard or
RESPE'CTIVELY, } honour to, to esteem, to honour;
RESPE'CTIVIST, } to regard considerately.
RESPE'CTLESS, } *Respective*; having *respect*, re-
RESPE'CTLESSNESS, } gard, reference, or relation, es-
RESPE'CTUOUS. } pecially, individually; having es-
pecial or particular regard or reference; regardful, con-
siderate; reflective.

No *respect* hauing what was best to done,
Till right anone beholding here and there,
I spied a friend of mine.

Chaucer. The Court of Love.

To whose diligence imminent dangers and difficult attempt
seemed nothing, in *respect* of his willing mind, for the commoditie
of his prince and countrey.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 33. M. Frobisher.

In dooing of all which thinges the king hath not beene thus
respectiue, as the pope now sheweth himselfe towards him, but
like a perfect friend hath beene alwaies contented franklie, liberally,
and openly to expone all his study, labour, trauaile, treasure, puis-
saunce.

*Fox. Actes, &c. Henry VIII. p. 980. The King's Message to the
Emperor in defence of his Mariage.*

VOL. XXVII.

RE-
SPECT.

But what haue these our *respectuists* to doe with the Apostle
Paule, seeing they are the whole vniuersall church, by whose
authoritie Paule either standeth or falleth, beeing but a member
onelie and a part of the church.
*Fox. Actes, &c. Henry VIII. p. 1173. The Answer of Martin
Luther to the Pope's Bull.*

For they feared least they should note him for an heretike, whom
they were not able perhaps to conuince either to be erroneous or
offensiue, and therefore they haue found out this aduerbe *respectiue*,
and after numbring of the articles, then come they and say that
some be *respectiue*ly hereticall, some erroneous, and some offensiue.
Id. Ib. p. 1170.

The sayd Christ, Goethou and do likewise, that is, without dif-
ference or *respectiō* of persons.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 78. Parable of Wicked Mammon.

But by that sight Kalander soon judged that his guest was of
no mean calling; and therefore the more *respectfully* entertained
him.

Sidney. Arcadia, vol. i. book i. p. 13.

Which meaner wights, of trust and credit bare,
Not so *respected*, could not look t' effect.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iii.

All my delight on deedes of armes is sett,
To hunt out perilles and adventures hard,
By sea, by land, whereso they may be mett,
Onely for honour and for high regard,
Without *respect* of riches or reward.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 2.

Yet the huge stroke, which he before intended,
Kept on his course, as he did it direct,
And with such monstrous poise adowne descended,
That seemed nought could him from death protect:
But he it well did ward with wise *respect*.

Id. Ib. book v. can. 12.

What should it be that he *respects* in her,
But I can make *respectiue* in my selfe?

Shakspeare. The Two Gentlemen of Verona, fol. 36.

— Dost thou sleepe? Æacides, am I
Forgotten of thee? Being alive, I found thy memorie
Ever *respectfull*: but now dead, thy dying love abates.
Interre me quickly, enter me in Plutoes iron gates.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xiii. p. 310.

We relieve idle vagrants and counterfeit beggars, but have no
care at all of these really poor men, who are, methinks, to be *re-*
spectfully treated in regard of their quality.

Cowley. Of Avarice. Essay 7.

For standing now alone, he sees his might
Out of the compass of *respective* awe;
And now begins to violate all right,
While no restraining fear at hand he saw.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book i.

2 CUR. If it were the basest filth or mud that runs in the
chanuel, I am bound to pledge it *respectively*, sir.

Ben Jonson. Every Man out of his Humour, act iv. sc. 4.

BOB. Shall I? you hear fellow Stephano, learn to know me
more *respectively*; how dost thou think I shall become the stew-
ard's chair, ha?

Beaumont and Fletcher. Lover's Cure, act i. sc. 2.

ROM. He gon in triumph, and Mercutio slaine?
Away to heauen *respectiue* lenitie,
And fire and fury be my conduct now.

Shakspeare. Romeo and Juliet, fol. 65.

Tydides and my selfe (as halfe appall'd
With your remorsefull plaints) would, passing faine
Haue broke our silence; rather then againe
Endure, *respectlesse*, their so mouing cries.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book iv. p. 54.

SIS. Why then I see there is no hope of him;
Some husbands are *respectless* of their wives,
During the time that they are issueless;
But none with infants blest can nourish hate,
But love the mother for the children's sake.

Wilkins. The Miseries of Inforced Marriage, act iii.

This said, he ceas'd: the king of men replies:
Thy years are awful, and thy words are wise.

RE-
SPECT.
—
RESPIRE

But that imperious, that unconquer'd soul,
No laws can limit, no *respect* control.
Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book i.

Check'd, at last,
By love's *respectful* modesty, he deem'd
The theft profane, if aught profane to love
Can e'er be deem'd.

Thomson. *Summer*.

I charge you all no more foment
This feud, but keep the peace between
Your brethren and your countrymen,
And to those places straight repair,
Where your *respective* dwellings are.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part i. can. 2.

There are three schemes which I may call Catholic, Sabellian, and Arian, one of the three must, in the main, be true. The way to know which is to weigh and consider the difficulties attending each *respectively*, and to balance them one against another.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. i. part ii. p. 162. *A Defence of some Queries. Query 15.*

I thought it pardonable to say nothing by a *respectuous* silence than by idle words.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 44. *Letter to the Countess of Ranelagh.*

She saw the deities approach her dome,
And from her hand dismiss'd the golden comb;
Then rose *respectful*, all with beauty grac'd,
And on rich thrones the great immortals plac'd.

Fawkes. *Apollonius Rhodius. Argonautics*, book iii.

Goodness alone is not sufficient to create respect. For should it be seated in a mind which indicates extreme imbecility, it cannot be deemed *respectable*.

Cogan. *On the Passions*, vol. i. p. 158. *Veneration.*

We know not their number, their situation, nor the member to which they *respectively* belong.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. ch. iv. part i. p. 66.

RESPERSE, *v.* Lat. *respersus*, past participle of *respergere*, (*re* and *spargere*,) to sprinkle.

To sprinkle, to scatter, to strew.

Hence I hope that they may the rather be invited to love and consider the rare documents of Christianity, which certainly is the great treasure-house of those excellent moral and perfective discourses, which with much pains and greater pleasure we finde *respersed* and thinly scattered in all the Greek and Roman poets, historians, and philosophers.

Taylor. *The Great Exemplar. Preface*, sec. 42.

Take David's psalter, or the other hymns of holy scripture, or any of the prayers which are *respersed* over the Bible.

Id. *Discourse on Extempore Prayer*, sec. 31.

RESPIRE, } Fr. *respirer*; It. *respirare*; Sp.
RESPIRATION, } *respirar*; Lat. *respirare*, (*re*, and
RESPIRABLE, } *spirare*, to breathe, A. S. *spir-ian*.)
RESPIRATORY. } To breathe, to take breath again;
to cease from laborious exertion, (causing excessive breathing;) to pause, to rest.

Then shall the Britons, late dismay'd and weak,
From their long vassalage gin to *respire*,
And on their Paynim foes avenge their wranckled ire.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 3.

Then when againe her *respirations* found
Free passe, (her minde and spirit met) these thoughts her words did sound.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xxii. p. 308.

Yet still he heaves, and, struggling with despair,
Shakes all aside, and gains a gulp of air:
A short relief, which but prolongs his pain;
He faints by fits; and then *respires* again.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xii.

The idea of *respiration*, like that of spontaneous motion, is one of those that compose our complex idea of every animal.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 164. *Human Reason. Essay 2.*

Alone the wind from Libya's sands *respires*,
And burns each warrior's breast with secret fires.

Hoole. *Jerusalem Delivered*, book xiii.

The toiling steeds expand the nostril wide,
While ev'ry breath, by *respiration* strong
Forc'd downward, is consolidated soon
Upon their jutting chests.

Cowper. *The Task*, book iv.

RE'SPITE, *n.* } Fr. *respiter*, *respit*; It. *rispetto*.
RE'SPITE, *v.* } Nicot from *respirare*; Menage and
Skinner from *respectus*; *q. d. tempus respiciendi*, a
pause, a cessation, delay.

To pause, cease, delay; to prolong or to prorogue,
to stay, to withhold.

& said, þe Scottes wilde
þre dayes haf *respite*, & þan þe castelle zelde.

R. Brunne, p. 275.

But wold ye vouchen sauf upon seurtee
Two yere or three for to *respiten* me,
Than were I wel.

Chaucer. *The Frankeleines Tale*, v. 11951.

And by this cause he was *respited*

So that the death him was acquitted.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

And when it is so ferforth come,
That Saul hath hym discomfite,
The god bad make no *respite*,
That he ne shulde hym slea anone.

Id. *Ib.* book vii.

In doying herof he spent ten dayes, not *respityng* hys souldiers
fro their labour so muche as the nyght tyme.

Arthur Goldyng. *Cæsar. Commentaries*, book v. fol. 115.

By and by after, so that there was scarce so much *respit* as to
order and dispose the things they had determined, the ennemyes,
at a watch worde geuen, came running down on al sides.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. p. 67.

Those [lustes] same against the bulwarke of the sight
Did lay strong siege and battailous assault,
Ne once did yield it *respitt* day or night.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 11.

They died every man of them a wicked death, saving this Theodoros, whom fortune *respited* a little while longer, and yet in that time he lived a poor and miserable life, never tarrying long in any one place.

Sir Thomas North. *Plutarch*, p. 829. *Brutus*.

If we may venture to declare more particularly in what sense God might be said to have hardened their hearts, it was, very probably, by forbearing to strike terror into them; by giving them *respit*, and not pursuing them constantly, and without remission.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 121. *Joshua*, x. 12. *Scripture Vindicated*.

The entry therefore on the roll or record is, "that the jury is *respited*, through defect of the jurors, till the first day of the next term, then to appear at Westminster."

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book ii. ch. xxiii.

RESPLE'NDENT, } Fr. *resplendir*, *resplendis-*
RESPLE'NDENCE, } *sant*; It. *risplendere*; Sp. *re-*
RESPLE'NDENCY, } *splandecer*; Lat. *resplendere*,
RESPLE'NISHING. } (*re*, and *splendere*,) to shine,
to return or remit, a *splendour* or brightness.

Brightly shining, brilliant, refulgent.

O courfin figure *resplendent* with glory.

Chaucer. *The Craft of Lovers*.

The heuyn visible is most pleasauntly garnished with planettes and sterres, *resplendishynge* in the mooste pure firmament of asure colour.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book iii. p. 162.

And thorowe y^e vertue of thy full myght,
Causest y^e world to be *resplendisshaunt*.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, part ii. p. 33.

There all within full rich arayd he found,

With royall arras and *resplendent* gold,

And did with store of every thing abound,

That greatest princes' presence might behold.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 8.

RE-
SPLEN-
DENT. There hang downe certaine buttons (as it were) like berries round
in a circle, which, with the repercussion and reverberation of the
sun beames, doe shine againe like *resplendent* gold.
Holland. *Plinie*, book *xxi*. ch. *xxv*.

RE-
SPOND.

Son, thou in whom my glory I behold
In full *resplendence*, heir of all my might,
Neerly it now concernes us to be sure
Of our Omnipotence, and with what arms
We mean to hold what anciently we claim
Of Deitie or empire.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book *v*. l. 720.

Their beauty and *resplendency* might be conspicuous to the
beholders of them, whether by day or by night.

More. *The Philosophical Cabbala*, ch. *i*.

Automedon and Alcimus prepare
Th' immortal coursers and the radiant car,
(The silver traces sweeping at their side;)
Their fiery mouths *resplendent* bridles ty'd.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book *xix*.

It being nothing but the *resplendency* of his own almighty good-
ness, or his own outstretched rays shining back upon himself.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part *i*. ch. *i*. p. 3.

RESPO'ND, *v*.
RESPO'ND, *n*.
RESPO'NDENT,
RESPO'NDENCE,
RESPO'NSAL, *adj*.
RESPO'NSAL, *n*.
RESPO'NSE,
RESPO'NSIBLE,
RESPONSIB'LITY,
RESPO'NSION,
RESPO'NSIVE,
RESPO'NSORY.

Fr. *respondre*; It. *rispon-*
dente; Sp. *responder*; Lat. *re-*
spondere, (*re*, and *spondere*.)
See SPONSOR, and CORRESPOND.

To answer for, to be answer-
able for; to make a fit or suit-
able return; to suit.

Responsible; answerable or
able to answer; liable, account-
able; or that may be bound or
obliged.

What was his *respons* written, I ne sauh no herd.
R. Brunne, p. 98.

Ye gave me ones a divine *responsaile*,
That I should be the flowre of love in Troy,
Now am I made an vnworthy outwaile,
And al in care translated is my joy.
Chaucer. *The Testament of Creseide*.

They so proceeded into the stalles, there sitting all the masse
time, the company standing in their copes, and singing a solemne
respond in honour of the visitors.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 1778. *Queene Mary*.

In the entring out of the gate of the citie, as men go vnto
Gothlehem, he did sing this hymne, *Felix namque*. And that
respond being ended, &c.

Id. *Ib*. fol. 585. *Henry V*.

Ego nego, domine doctor, said the *respōdent*. For though the
virgine haue not proued, yet she imagineth, &c.
Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 170. *The Obedience of a Christian Man*.

One was answered at Cambridge when he pressed the *responsall*,
what saye ye to myne argumente—which was not in dede of his
owne makynge.

Stephan, *Bishop of Wynchester. Explication of Transubstan-*
tiation, fol. 132.

Responsions unto the questions. To the first question I say.
Burnet. *Records*, book *iii*. No. 21.

Shew unto the same how ye have received letters from the king's
highness [Henry VIII.] and me, [Wolsey] *responsives* to such as
ye wrote of the dates before rehearsed.

Id. *Ib*. book *ii*. No. 23.

The *responsorie* which is called the *Graduall* (being woont to be
sung at the *steps* going vp) with alleluya, Honorius saith that
Ambrose made them, but pope Gregorie ordained them to be re-
ceiued.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 1275. *Queene Mary*.

We have known many of them taught to begin to sing, only
when a man would have them: and keepe there *responds* in course
after others, in good concert and harmonie.

Holland. *Plinie*, book *x*. ch. *xxix*

And though to you our good Circassian friend
In termes too bold and feruent oft doth preach,
Yet hold I that for good in warlike feat,
For his great deeds *respond* his speeches great.
Fairefax. *Godfrey of Boulogne*, book *x*.

The joyous birdes, shrouded in chearefull shade,
Their notes unto the voice attempted sweet;
Th' angelicall soft trembling voyces made
To th' instruments diuine *respondence* meet.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book *ii*. can. 12.

Peter alone [before] spred to the winde
The glorious signe of our saluation great,
With easie pace the quire come all behinde,
And hymnes and psalmes in order true repeat,
With sweet *respondence* in harmonious kinde
Their humble song the yeelding aire doth beat.
Fairefax. *Godfrey of Boulogne*, book *xi*.

His rent in fair *respondence* must arise
To double trebles of his one yeare's price.
Hall. *Satire* *i*. book *v*.

By whose words it is cleare that the ancient kings of France
were inferiour in jurisdiction to their whole kingdomes and parlia-
ments, yea censurable by them to deposition or death: yet that
their kings of late are growne absolute monarchs above their king-
domes, nobles, parliaments, and so not *responsible* to nor punish-
able by them for the grossest misdemeanours.

Prynne. *Treachery and Disloyalty. Appendix*, p. 18.

These are the pretty *responsories*, these are the dear antiphonies,
that so bewitched of late our prelates and their chaplains with the
goodly echo they made.

Milton. *Works*, vol. *i*. p. 145. *Areopagitica*.

Let me remind you once again that you forgot the part you
was to bear. Your business was not to oppose, but to *respond*;
not to raise objections against our scheme, but to answer those
which were brought against your own.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. *i*. p. 5. *A Defence of some Queries.*
Query 2.

Instead of answering the difficulty proposed, which was the part
of a *respondent*, you choose to slip it over, and endeavour to put
me upon the defensive; which is by no means fair.

Id. *Ib*. p. 2. *Query 1*.

After some short praiers and *responsals*, the mass-priest begs at
the hands of God this great and blasphemous favor.

Brevint. *Saul and Samuel*, ch. *xiv*. p. 288.

Tertullian takes notice that the *responses* in baptism were then
somewhat larger than the model laid down by Christ, meaning,
than the form of baptism: and he refers the enlargement of the
responses to immemorial custom or tradition.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. *v*. ch. *vi*. p. 161. *Doctrine of the Holy*
Trinity.

He has been pleased to ask, "Is the doctor willing to be *re-*
sponsible, at last, for the nature, quality, and tendency of all his
notions?"

Id. *Ib*. p. 115.

Full swell the woods; their very music wakes,
Mix'd in wild concert with the warbling brooks.
Increas'd, the distant bleatings of the hills
And hollow lows *responsive* from the vales.

Thomson. *Spring*.

The church was conducted in every step, at first by oracular
responses, and afterwards by a long series and continued succession
of prophets.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. *viii*. book *i*. ch. *v*. p. 268. *The Doctrine*
of Grace.

The one is the judicious partition of the legislative authority
between the king and the two houses of parliament; the other, the
responsibility attaching upon the advisers and official servants of
the crown.

Horsley. *Sermon* 44. vol. *iii*. p. 315.

Still would her touch the strain prolong,
And from the rocks, the woods, the vale,
She call'd on Echo still through all the song;
And where her sweetest theme she chose,
A soft *responsive* voice was heard at every close,
And Hope enchanted smil'd, and wav'd her golden hair.

Collins. *Odes. The Passions*.

RE-
SPOND.

REST.

REST, *v.*REST, *n.*

RE'STIF,

RE'STIVE,

RE'STIFNESS,

RE'STIVENESS.

Fr. *rester*; It. *restare*; Sp. *restar*; Lat. *restare*, to stop or stay, to remain. As the Fr. "To remain, superabound, be behind, superfluous, overplus, more than enough." The *rest*; the remainder, the overplus; that which is not contained, or comprised, or included:—other of the same kind or class. See *REST, infra*.

But if thou art named a Jew, and *restist* in the lawe and hast glorie in God, and hast knowe his wille.

Wiclif. *Romayns*, ch. ii.

Neuerthesse God hath written his will, to haue his benefites kept in memorie, to his glorie and our benefite, and namely this benefite of all benefites, wherein only the pith of our salvation resteth.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 441. *Signes and Sacramentes*.

But me besprent with teres, my tender son,
And eke my swete Creusa, with the *rest*
Of the houshold, my father gan beseche.

Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book ii.

And would to God we were not like kicking and *resty* horses, more ready to go backward then forward.

Calvin. *Sermon* 4. p. 74.

Now *resteth* nought that needful is to tell.

Fairefax. *Godfrey of Boulogne*, book iv.

Malbecco stopt in great astonishment,
And, with pale eyes fast fixed on the *rest*,
Their counsell crav'd in daunger imminent.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 10.

CORIS. Let him kiss his drum!

I'll save my lips, I *rest* on it.

Massinger. *The Bondman*, act i. sc. 3.

GIO. Despair, or tortures of a thousand hells,

All's one to me; I have set up my *rest*.

Ford. 'Tis *Pity she's a Whore*, act v. sc. 3.

For their right hands they [the musqueteers] shall have *rests* of ashwood, or other tough wood, with iron pikes in the nether end, (to fix in the ground,) and half hoops of iron above, to *rest* the musquet on.

Soldier's *Accidence*, p. 4.

Under whom, they will be much more shy,
And (fearing my voice, wishing thine) grow *restie*, nor go on,
To beare us off?

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book v. p. 68.

Overt and apparent vertues bring forth praise; but there be secret and hidden vertues that bring forth fortune. Certaine deliveries of a man's selfe, which have no name. The Spanish name *desembottura* partly expresseth them: when there be not stonds, nor *restiveness* in a man's nature, but that the wheelles of his minde keep way with the wheelles of his fortune.

Bacon. *Essaye* 40. *Fortune*.

By this the vessel half her course had run,
And as much *rested* till the rising sun.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, p. 98.

Behind she stood, and by the golden hair
Achilles seiz'd: to him alone confest;
A sable cloud conceal'd her from the *rest*.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book i.

Such an idle, *restive* presence as this is utterly inconsistent with such active perfections.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iv. p. 238.

He served his country when it was in need of his courage and conduct until he thought it was time to serve himself: but dismounted from the saddle when he found the beast which bore him began to grow *restiff* and ungovernable.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics. Dedication*.

And now on Caucasus, with snow o'erspread,
The rising morn her silver radiance shed,
When proud Æta, earlier than the *rest*,
The fencing corslet buckled to his breast.

Fawkes. *Apollonius Rhodius. Argonautics*, book iv.

REST, *v.*REST, *n.*

RE'STFUL,

RE'STFULLY,

RE'STFULNESS,

RE'STLESS,

RE'STLESSLY,

RE'STLESSNESS.

D. *rusten*; Ger. *rasten*; A. S. *restan*, *manere*, *requiescere*, to stay or remain, and, thus, to be or become quiet. See *REST, ante*.
To stay, to put or place in quiet; in peace or tranquillity; in stillness or repose; to be or become, or cause to be or become, quiet, peaceful, tranquil; still; contented; to stop or stay, to repose, to recline; to rely.

þo he added a wule *yrest*, ys armes he gan to caste.

R. Gloucester, p. 308.

þo þis batail was y do, þes Britones attelaste

Nome þe town of Cornboru, and þer inne hadde *reste*

þre dayes and þre nygt.

Id. p. 141.

Mýght he neuer noure [no where] fynd a *restyng* place.

Right vnto Donkastre þe Danes gan him chace.

R. Brunne, p. 16.

Henry is at *reste*, his soule at Christe's wille.

Id. p. 109.

Quah reson *rest* þow a wýle.

Piers Plouhman, p. 64.

Petir turnyde and sigh thilk disciple suyng, whom Iesus louyde, which also *restide* in the souper on his breste, and he seide to him, Lord, who is it that schal bitraie thee?

Wiclif. *John*, ch. xxi.

But mannes sone hath not where he schal *reste* his hed.

Id. *Matthew*, ch. viii.

And ye schal fynde *reste* to youre soulis.

Id. *Ib.* ch. xi.

Thus walke I like a *resteles* caitif.

Chaucer. *The Pardoner's Tale*, v. 12662.

Thène Charlys the vi. of that name, newly crowned kyng of Fraunce, in the ryght of the woman, sent the archebyssshop of Reynes and the marshal of Fraunce into Brytaygne, for to sette an vnyte and *restfull* peas atwene y^e sayd sir John and the laste wyfe of sir Charlys.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, p. 476.

So (saith he) they liuig *restfully* and in helth vnto extreme age, shall leaue the same maner of lyuyng vnto their successors.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book iii. p. 213.

This also is vnmynded of wryters outhur for *restfulness* of tyme, or ellys for rudenesse of his dedes, that clerkes lyst nat to spende any tyme in wrytyng of such dedes.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, p. 17.

So that more and more that cōtre grewe to more *restfulness* and peas.

Id. *Ib.* p. 395.

LAN. Well, well; but for my owne parte, as I haue set vp my *rest* to run awaie, so I will not *rest* till I have run some ground; my maister's a verie Jew; giue him a present? giue him a halter.

Shakspeare. *The Merchant of Venice*, fol. 168.

So forth she rode, without repose or *rest*,

Searching all lands and each remotest part,

Following the guydance of her blinded guest,

Till that to the sea-coast at length she her addrest.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 4.

Avrora, out of *restfull* bed, did from bright Tython rise,

To bring each deathlesse essence light, and use, to mortall eyes.

Chapman. *Homer Iliad*, book vii. p. 142.

With faire attendants then,

The sheets and bedding of the man of men,

Within a cabin of the hollow keele,

Spred, and made soft; that sleepe might sweatly seele

His *restfull* eyes.

Id. *Ib.* *Odyssey*, book xiii. p. 198.

Let not his love, let not his *restlesse* spright,

Be unreveng'd, that calles to you above

From wand'ring Stygian shores, where it doth endlesse move.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 4.

Meantime, retir'd to Tyber's flow'ry bounds,

In the cool stream to bathe his glowing wounds,

The wretched father (father now no more)

In sullen sorrow *rested* on the shore.

Pitt. *Virgil. Æneid*, book x.

Guard the more strongly against a common failing, viz. the *resting* in a string of unmeaning words, which really carry in them no certain or no consistent ideas.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 279. *The Sacramental Part of the Eucharist*.

REST.

REST. Nothing makes great men more suspicious of virtue than when we see philosophers become flatterers, and carrying on the *restless* designs of ambition under the pretence of teaching the art of contentment to others.

Stillingfleet. Sermon 3. vol. ii. p. 137.

When the mind casts and turns itself *restlessly* from one thing to another, strains this power of the soul to apprehend, that to judge, another to divide, a fourth to remember; thus tracing out the nice and scarce observable difference of some things, and the real agreement of others; at length it brings all the ends of a long hypothesis together.

The impotent triumphs of the Jews gave an éclat to every movement which the *restless* though determined spirit of Julian was hourly pushing forward.

Warburton. Works, vol. viii. book i. ch. v. p. 90. Julian.

Employment seldom so totally engages us as to fill up all the spaces of our time, but *restlessness*, whimsy, or habit come in to supply the vacancies.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part i. ch. v. p. 90.

These qualities, [our love of novelty, variety, and contrast,] on examination, will be found to refer to a certain activity and *restlessness* which has a pleasure and delight in being exercised and put in motion.

Reynolds. Works, vol. i. p. 247. Discourse 8.

RESTA'GNATE, v. } Lat. *restagnans*, present
RESTA'GNANT, } participle of *restagnare*, (see
RESTAGNA'TION. } **STAGNANT**.) to overflow, as pools or lakes; or as waters stopped or dammed up in a pool. In English,

To be or become *stagnant*; to cease from flowing; to stay or stop the course or motion.

The blood returns thick, and is apt to *restagnate*.

Wiseman. Surgery, book i. ch. xxi.

The nearer we come to the top of the atmosphere, the shorter and lighter is the cylinder of air incumbent upon the *restagnant* mercury.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. p. 151. Spring and Weight of the Air.

It proceedeth from the *restagnation* of gross blood.

Wiseman. Surgery, book i. ch. xiv.

So that the blood being detained in them is not so easily carried up or hindered from *restagnation*.

Id. Ib. book ii. ch. i.

RESTAURATION. See **RESTORE**.

RESTEM, re, and stem, to *stem* or steer the *stem* back again, *sc.* against tide or current.

And now they do *restem*

Their backward course, bearing with frank appearance

Their purposes toward Cyprus.

Shakespeare. Othello, fol. 313.

RESTIARIA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Gynandria*. Generic character: female flower, calyx five-cleft, cup-shaped; corolla none; stigma concave; capsule five-nerved, two-celled, two-valved; seeds many, winged.

One species, *R. cordata*, native of the woods of Cochinchina. Loureiro.

RESTINGUISH, Lat. *restinguere*, to *extinguish*, q.v.

Hence the thirst of languishing souls is *restinguished*, as from the most pure fountains of living water.

Field. Of Contro. (Life, published in 1716,) p. 41.

RESTIO, in Botany, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Triandria*, natural order *Restiaceæ*. Generic character: male flower, an imbricated spike; calyx, six equal glumes; female flower, calyx and corolla as the male; styles, two or three; nut stony, one-celled, one-seeded.

Thirty-seven species, mostly natives of the Southern hemisphere.

RESTIPULATION, Fr. *restipuler*, *restipulation*, a putting in of a pledge or gage. See **STIPULATE.**

A pledge or engagement.

But if the *restipulation* were absolute, and the withdrawing of **RESTIPULATION** this homage upon none but civil grounds, I cannot excuse the good king from a just offence.

Hall. Works, vol. ii. p. 109. Hezekiah and Sennacherib.

**RESTITUTE, } Fr. *restituer*; It. *restituire*; Sp. *restituir*;
RESTITU'TION. } restituir; Lat. *restituere*, (re, and *statuere*,) from *statum*, past participle of *stare*, to stand, to stand, or cause to stand again; to place or put in its place again.**

To replace, to restore; "to render, yield, or give back."

And yf þow wite nevere to wham, ne were þow sholde *restitue*,
Bere hit to þe bishop.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 105.

þat was a reuful *restitution*.

Id. Ib. p. 99.

Raþer have we no reste. til we *restitue*

Our lyf to oure Lord God.

Id. Ib. p. 168.

But lawe of kind is comen to eury nation, as coniunction of man and woman in loue, succession of children in heritance, *restitution* of thinge by strength taken or lent.

Chaucer. The Testament of Loue, book iii.

And that he shulde, in exchawynge his displeasure, make *restitution* of all thinges that he before had takyn from the churche.

Fabyan. Chronicle, ch. 160. p. 152.

From an angelical voice, almost seven hundred years after Christ given to Cadwallader, that *restitution* of the crown to the Britons is promised.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 2.

Restituted trade

To every virtue lent his helping stores,
And cheer'd the vales around.

Dyer. The Fleece, book ii.

On a conviction of larceny in particular, the prosecutor shall have *restitution* of his goods, by virtue of the statute 21 Hen. VIII. c. 11.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iv. ch. xxvii.

RESTO'RE, v.

RESTO'RE, n.

RESTO'RABLE,

RESTO'RAL,

RESTORA'TION,

RESTO'RATIVE, adj.

RESTO'RATIVE, n.

RESTO'REMENT,

RESTO'RER.

Fr. *restaurer*; It. *restaurare*;
Sp. *restaurar*; Lat. *restaurare*,
(re, and obsolete *staurare*),
(from Gr. *σταυρ-ος*, a stake,) to
stake, or to strengthen or se-
cure with stakes; to place in a
state of security again; to re-
instate in strength or security.
Generally,

To re-instate, to replace, to repair, to return; to put or place, to bear or bring, back to a former state or condition; to recover; to review.

Commune rigt, quath Pandulf, we esseth, [ask] and namore,
That thou suerie vpe the bok, clanliche to *restore*
Holi churche that thou hast him binome mid wronge.

R. Gloucester, p. 500.

Robert tille Ingland kam, & bisouht þe kȳng
þo fees he fro him nam, *restore* ageȳn þat þing.

R. Brunne, p. 99.

Asturwarde eftsoones he sette hise hondis on him and he bigan
to se and he was *restorid* so that he saygh clerely ale thingis.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. viii.

Whanne Elie comith he schal firste *restore* alle thingis.

Id. Ib. ch. ix.

And then had God of him compassion,
And him *restored* his regne and his figure.

Chaucer. The Monkes Tale, v. 14163.

For than through the first synne,
Whiche Adam whylom brought vs inne,
There shulden all men be lost;
But Christ *restoreth* thilke lost
And bought it with his flesshe and blood.

Gower Conf. Am. book v.

For all the meates and the spices,
That any Lumbarde couth make,
Ne ben so lustie for to take,
Ne so farforth *restauratife*,
I sey as for myn owne lyfe,
As ben the wordes of hir mouth.

Id. Ib. book vi. p. 192.

RE-
STORE.

And yet phisike of his conserue
Maketh many a *restauracion*
Unto his recreacion.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vi.

If I haue taken any mās good from hym, then am I bound to pacifie him either by *restoring* it agayne, or els by other meanes as we two can agree.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 23. *Answers against Rastel's Dialogue.*

Which water and white rine before spoken of are both of a very coole fresh tast, and as pleasing as any thing may be. I haue heard some hold opinion, that it is very *restorative*.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. iii. p. 537. *Sir Francis Drake.*

Through the knowledge wherof they had perswaded themselves, y^t there should be borne a certayne wonderfull *restorer* of the world.

Udall. *Matthew*, ch. ii. v. i. p. 6.

Infourme her therfore that these thynges sayeth he, which is the first and the last, the maker and redemer, the founder and *restorer* of all creatures.

Bale. *The Image of both Churches*, p. 28.

The Lord (saith Cyprian) dooth vouchsafe in manie of his seruants to foreshew to come the *restauring* of his church, the stable quiet of our health and safeguard.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. p. 62.

But that fierce foster, which late fled away,
Stoutly forth stepping on the further shore,
Him boldly bad his passage there to stay,
Till he had made amends, and full *restore*,
For all the damage which he had him doen afore.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 5.

A great *restorative* it is with meat, and quickly setteth them on foot, who have lien long and been brought low by sicknesse.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxii. ch. xxiii.

These viands pure;
Their taste no knowledge works, at least of evil,
But life preserves, destroys life's enemy
Hunger, with sweet *restorative* delight.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book ii. v. 373.

Poyson I see hath bin his timelesse end:
O churle, drinke all? and left no friendly drop,
To helpe me after, I will kisse thy lips,
Happlie some poyson yet doth hang on them,
To make me die with a *restorative*.

Shakspeare. *Romeo and Juliet*, fol. 78.

There slept th' impartial judge, and strict *restorer*
Of wrong or right, with pain or with reward.

Fletcher. *Christ's Victory and Triumph*, p. 62.

By which relation they might indeed illustrate the destruction of man by the old Serpent, and his *restoremēt* by the blood of Christ.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book v. ch. i. p. 286.

Less pleasure take brave minds in battle won,
Than in *restoring* such as are undone.

Waller. *Panegyrick on Cromwell*.

I may add, that absurd practice of getting turf without any regularity; whereby great quantities of *restorable* land are made utterly desperate.

Swift. *Works*, vol. x. p. 205. *Letter 7.*

A peculiar respect unto that part of Christian truth which concerns the mercifull intentions of God toward mankind, and the gracious performances of our Saviour in order to the accomplishing them; the promises of pardon to our sins, and *restoral* into God's favour upon the terms propounded in the Gospel, of sincere faith and repentance.

Barrow. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 62. *Sermon 4.*

Now, in the pomp of this atchievement, will I present myself before Madam Laura, with a Behold, Madam, the happy *restauracion* of Benito.

Dryden. *Love in a Nunnery*, act iii. sc. 1.

The opinion said to have been started by Origen was, that wicked men, and even devils, after a certain revolution, should have their release and *restoration*.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 299. *A Commentary on the Athanasian Creed.*

Unless we take care frequently to revive our religion with this spiritual repast and *restorative*, and still to add new fewel to it as the flame decays, it will quickly pine away and expire.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. iv. sec. 3. p. 116.

Abraham was the grand *restorer* of true religion before sunk in Chaldæa, (and perhaps in several other places.)

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 22. *A Charge to the Clergy of Middlesex.*

Rest,

Man's rich *restorative*.

Young. *The Complaint*. Night 9.

RESTRAIN, v.

RESTRAI'NABLE,

RESTRAI'NEDLY,

RESTRAI'NER,

RESTRAI'NT,

RESTRI'CT, v.

RESTRI'CTION,

RESTRI'CTIVE,

RESTRI'CTIVELY,

RESTRI'NGENT,

RESTRI'NGENCY.

Fr. *restrindre*; Sp. *restrinir*;
Lat. *restringere*, to press or hold back.

To repress, to withhold, to suppress; to hold in, to compress, to confine, to limit.

Yet sette I cas, ye have bothe might and licence for to venge you; I say that ther ben ful many thinges that shuln *restraine* you of vengeance taking, and make you for to suffre.

Chaucer. *The Tale of Melibeus*, p. 115.

There let your pity spred without *restraint*,
For lacke of pity, let not your seruaunt faint.

Id. *The Commandements of Love*.

Of hir estate to knowe plaine,
She wolde hym nothyng els saine.
But of hir name, whiche she feigned,
And other thynges she *restreigned*,
That o worde more she ne tolde.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii.

Thus I alone, where all my fredome grewe,
In prison pine with bondage and *restrainte*.

Surrey. *Prisoner in Windsor*.

Neither shoulde we haue any more wherewith to vexe them with confessions, cases reserued, *restricted*, or amplified for our gaine.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. p. 1173. *Henry VIII.*

For they have not devised one of all those rules of *restrictions*, amplifications, very wittily invented in the small logicals which here our children in every place do learn.

Sir Thomas More. *Utopia*, vol. ii. book ii. ch. vii. p. 88.

For sweetnesse doth allure the weaker sence
So strongly, that unethes it can *refraine*
From that which feeble nature covets faine
But grieve and wrath, that be her enemies
And foes of life, she better can *restraine*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 6.

Wherein indeed we must not deny a liberty; nor is the hand of the painter more *restrainable* than the pen of the poet.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book v. ch. xix. p. 318.

That Christ's dying for all is the express doctrine of the Scripture, is elsewhere manifested by the phrases of the greatest latitude, used in this matter, 1. the *world*, which is a word of the widest extent, and although it be sometimes used more *restrainedly*, yet never doth nor can in any reason be interpreted to signifie a far smaller disproportionable part of the world.

Hammond. *Works*, vol. i. ch. xiii. p. 482. *Fundamentals.*

So these two persons were euer *restrayners* and refrayners of the kinges wilfull scope and vnbridled libertie.

Grafton. *Henry VII.* vol. ii. p. 940. *The nineteenth Yere.*

By that which lately hapned, Una saw
That this her knight was feeble, and too faint:
And all his sinewes waxen weake and raw,
Through long emprisonment, and hard constraint,
Which he endured in his late *restraint*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 10.

About that time there was a general *restraint* throughout all Greece, *restraining* all manner of people to bear sail in any vessel or bottom, wherein there were above five persons, except only Jason,

RE-
STORE.
—
RE-
STRAIN.

RE-STRAIN. who was chosen captain of that great ship Argus, and had commission to sail every where, to chase and drive away rovers and pirates, and to scour the seas throughout.

RESULT

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch. Theseus, p. 7.

Men have no power at all to detract from God's owne divine institutions, or to annex any conditions or restrictions to them.

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, part iii. p. 117.

This subject may be considered two ways: 1. absolutely and in its full extent; 2. relatively or restrictively.

Hale. Contemplations, vol. ii. p. 455. Doing as we would be done to.

'Tis true, Juturna mingled in the strife
By my command, to save her brother's life,
At least to try: but, by the Stygian lake,
(The most religious oath the gods can take)
With this restriction, not to bend the bow,
Or toss the spear, or trembling dart to throw.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book xii.

I dressed that wound with the same digestive, mixed with pulv. Galeni, upon dossils with thick pledgits, and some of the same restrictive over that, with such bandage as that part was capable of.

Wiseman. Surgery, vol. ii. book vi. ch. vi. p. 189.

Would you not think that physician mad who, having prescribed a purge, should immediately order you to take *restringents* upon it.

Dryden. An Essay of Dramatic Poesie.

The dyers use this water in reds, and in other colours wanting *restringency*, and in the dying of materials of the slacker textures.

Sir W. Petty. In Sprat's History of Royal Society, p. 293.

The common law of England, indeed, is said to abhor perpetuities, and they are accordingly more *restricted* there than in any other European monarchy; though even England is not altogether without them.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iii. ch. ii. p. 157.

If such a one can think that he may, with his conscience unhurt, conform for the sake of lucrative employments, he should never be permitted, on pretence of conscience, to plead the *restrictive* law, in order to evade those which are onerous.

Warburton. Works, vol. vii. book iii. p. 259. Alliance.

RESTRIVE, to *strive* or struggle again.

But when amity was dead, confidence could not live, and who should quit first was the question; which, on neither part, either would perform, and *restriving* again afresh, with a kick and a wrench together, I freed my long captivated weapon.

The Guardian, No. 133.

RESUBJECTION, return to *subjection* or subservience.

Neither is it long since our kind apostate M. Carrier gave us here in England (from bigger men than himselfe) an overture of the likelihood of this liberall dispensation from his holy father of Rome, upon the conditions of our *re-subjection*.

Hall. Works, vol. i. p. 690. The Honour of the Married Clergie, book i. sec. 3.

RESUBLIME, v. } *Re*, and *sublime*, to raise or
RESUBLIMATION. } heighten.

To *sublime* or raise again; to heighten again and again, *sc.* by fire.

Though it be most commonly requisite to *resublime* the sublimate that comes the first time up, that the salt and colcothar may be more exquisitely mixed, yet as far as we can guess by some trials it will not be expedient to *resublime* it above once or (at most) twice.

Boyle. Works, vol. ii. p. 217. Usefulness of Natural Philosophy.

Which is though a known, yet a notable experiment among chymists, mercury sublimate may be deprived of its deadly corrosiveness, and prepared into a medicine inoffensive even to children, by bare *re-sublimations* with fresh mercury.

Id. Ib. part ii. p. 123. Essay 5.

RESULT, v. } *Fr. resullter*; *It. risultare*; *Sp. resultar*; *Lat. result-are*, (*re*, and
RESULTANT, adj. } *saltum*, past participle of *salire*,
RESULTANCE. } to leap,) to leap or jump back; to spring back.

To spring or issue forth, (in return or in consequence,) to arise from, to ensue.

Out of that intermixture of Hebrew and Chaldee *resulted* a third language, call'd to this day the Syriac.

Howell. Letter 60. book ii. p. 382.

RESUME

There is an exact geometrical justice that runs through the universe, and is interwoven in the contexture of things. This is a *result* of that wise and almighty goodness that presides over all things.

Glanvil. Lux Orientalis, ch. xiii. p. 124.

The truth is, that if in these external marks or signatures there be any certainty, it must be taken from that which I call the total *resultance*.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 82.

Whom had that ancient seen, who thought souls made
Of harmony, he would at next have said
That harmony was she, and thence infer,
That souls were but *resultances* from her
And did from her into our bodies go.

Donne. Anatomy of the World. The first Anniversary.

Such suppose a Deity that, acting wisely, but necessarily, did contrive the general frame of things in the world; from whence by a series of causes doth unavoidably *result* whatsoever is now done in it.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. i. p. 4.

For why are such voluminous authors read,
The learned labours of the famous dead,
But to prepare the mind for its defence,
By sage *results* and well-digested sense.

Pomfret. To a Friend, p. 319.

By reason of the figure of the *resultant* corpuscles, and their fitness to convene, when dissolved in water, into curiously shaped bodies.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 530. Virtues of Gems.

Not for it's own sake merely, but for his
Much more who fashion'd it, he gives it praise;
Praise that from earth *resulting*, as it ought,
To earth's acknowledg'd sov'reign finds at once
It's only just proprietor in him.

Cowper. The Task, book v.

And when I weigh this seeming wisdom well,
And prove it in th' infallible *result*
So hollow and so false—I feel my heart
Dissolve in pity, and account the learn'd,
If this be learning, most of all deceiv'd.

Id. Ib. book iii.

RESUME, v. } *Fr. resumer*; *It. resumere*; *Sp. resumir*; *Lat. re-sumere*, (*re*, and
RESUMABLE, } *sum-ere*,) to take up again.

To take back; to take again, *sc.* the same state or position; the same course, to re-enter upon, to recommence.

Excepte he that resigned it, and by the consente of the people eftsones dyd *resume* it.

Sir Thomas Elyot. The Governour, book i. p. 11.

Not so, quoth he, for yet, when time doth serve,
My former shield I may *resume* againe:
To temporize is not from truth to swerve,
Ne for advantage terme to entertaîne.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 11.

This was but an indulgence, and therefore *resumable* by the victor, unless there interviened any capitulation to the contrary.

Hale.

Hence the constitutions, or as they call it, the statutes of Philip the sixth, John the second, Charles the fifth, sixth, eighth, of *resuming* those things which were alienated by their ancestors, (of which *resumptions* there are many instances cited by Hugo Grotius.)

Prynne. Treachery and Disloyalty, p. 167. Appendix.

The same was in the beginning with God. This is *resuming* what had been said before, after a kind of break, to connect it the more closely with the account of the creation.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. ch. vi. p. 181. Doctrine of the Holy Trinity.

Sees not my love, how time *resumes*
The glory which he lent these flowers?

Waller. To a Lady in Retirement.

"A *resumption* of rewards, granted to members of the cortes," was once at least debated, if not enacted.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. iii. p. 224. A Dissertation upon Parties.

Calmly he heard till Amurath's *resumption*
Rose to his thought, and set his soul on fire.

Johnson. Irene, act ii. sc. 4.

RESU-
PINE
—
RESUSCI-
TATE.

RESUPINE, } It. *risupino*; Lat. *resupinus*, (*re*,
RESUPINATION. } and *supinus*, from *sup-are* or *sip-*
are, (*facere*,) found in the comp. *dis-sipare*, *insipare*,
obsipare,) thrown back, or on the back; lying on the
back.

Our Vitruvius calleth this affection in the eye a *resupination* of
the figure: for which word (being in truth his own, for ought I
know) we are almost as much beholding to him as for the obser-
vation itself. *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, p. 62.

Outis, when I have eaten all his friends,
Shall be my last regale;—be that thy boon.
He spake, and downward sway'd, fell *resupine*,
With his huge neck aslant.

Cowper. Odyssey, book ix. v. 429.

RESURPRISE, to *surprise*; to take or catch
suddenly, unexpectedly, again.

The castle of Cadmus was taken and the city of Thebes itself
invested by Phœbidas the Lacedæmonian, insidiously, and in
violation of league: the process of this action drew on a *resurprise*
of the castle by the Thebans, a recovery of the town, and a current
of the war even unto the walls of Sparta.

Bacon. Works, vol. ii. p. 300. *Of a War with Spain*.

RESURRECTION, Fr. *resurgir*, *resurrection*; It.
risurgere, *risurrezzione*; Sp. *resurrecion*; Lat. *resur-*
rectio, from *resurgere*, to rise again; (*surgere*, i. e. *sursum*
regere, or *erigere*, to raise up.)

Rising or raising again.

Alle þei saine þis same, þat gare þei were & boun
To die in Jhesu name with gode deuocioun,
þat for vs suffred schame, & died þorgh passioun.
We trowe it is our frame, his *resurrection*.

R. Brunne, p. 162.

And after hus *resurrection* Redemptor was hus name.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 207.

Thanne in the *resurrection* whanne thei schulen rise agen whos
wyf of these schal she be? *Wiclif. Mark*, ch. xii. p. 32.

That made me rise ere it were day,
And this was now the first morow of Maie,
With dreadful herte, and glad deuocioun
For to been at the *resurrection*
Of this floure, whan that it should vnclose
Again the sunne.

Chaucer. The Legend of Good Women.

And we say, that this Christian *resurrection* of life is the vest-
ing and setting of the souls of good men in their glorious, spiritual,
heavenly, and immortal bodies.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. p. 798.

Though he understand the things of religion ever so well, or
believe ever so rightly: though he cry, Lord, Lord: be he ever so
constant and devout in his prayers, or talk ever so much, or so
well, or so earnestly for religion: unless he do good, unless his
actions, and dealings, and behaviour come up to his knowledge, and
his discourse correspond with his outward profession and belief, it
will avail him nothing; he is not the man to whom Jesus Christ
hath promised in the text that he shall come to the *resurrection* of
life.

Paley. Sermon 35. p. 522.

RESURVEY, to *survey*; look over, view again.

If thou survive my well-contended day,
When that churl Death my bones with dust shall cover,
And shalt by fortune once more *resurvey*
These poor rude lines of thy deceased lover.

Shakspeare. Sonnet 32.

RESUSCITATE, } Fr. *resusciter*; It. *risuscitare*;
RESUSCITATION, } Sp. *resuscitar*; Lat. *resuscitare*,
RESUSCITABLE. } (*re*, and *suscitare*, *sursum citare*,
ciere, to move up,) to move, to set, up again.

To set up again, to raise or rouse again, to renew,
to revive.

I beseech thee, O Sonne of God, crucified for vs, and *resuscitated*
Emanuell, gouerne, conserue, and defend thy church.

Fox. Actes, &c. p. 789. *Henry VIII*.

In hope that for the spirite of Christ dwellyng in vs, our mortall
bodyes shal be *resuscitate*, and as we haue in baptisme be buried
with Christ, so we be assured to be parte takers of his *resurrectio*.
Stephan, Bishop of Wynchester. Expositio on the Sacrament, p. 65.

Here we haue a cleare testimoye of the *resuscitation* of the dead
to come where the vngodly shal be punysshed with payns perpe-
tuall and the godly endewed with ioye eternall.

Joye. Expositio of Daniel, p. 8.

If then these playes, and poems haue hatched, haue propagated
idolatrie, and paganisme heretofore; they may likewise *resuscitate*
and foment it now, vnlesse God's grace withhold vs from it.

Prynne. Histrio-Mastix, part i. p. 80.

Then did th' allotted hour of dawning right
First strike our ravish'd sight;
Which malice or which art no more could stay,
Than witches' charms can a retardment bring
To the *resuscitation* of the day,
Or resurrection of the Spring.

Cowley. Ode on his Majesty's Restoration.

The apothecary told the virtuoso that he had really prepared
resuscitable plants a different way from that which others pretended
to.

Boyle. Works, vol. v. p. 605. *Strange Reports*.

To wonder at a thousand insect forms,
These hatch'd and those *resuscitated* worms,
New life ordain'd and brighter scenes to share,
Once prone on earth, now buoyant upon air.

Cowper. Retirement.

It is difficult to *resuscitate* surprise, when familiarity has once
laid the sentiment asleep.

Paley. Natural Theology, ch. xviii. p. 262.

The word "quickened" is often applied to signify, not the *resusci-*
tation of life extinguished, but the preservation and continuance of
life subsisting.

Horsley. Sermon 20. vol. ii. p. 167.

RETAIL, v. } Skinner says from the Fr. *retailer*,
RETAI'L, n. } It. *ritagliare*, to cut into pieces; and,
RETAI'LER. } thus, to sell by *retail* is to sell large
quantities of goods in small parts or pieces. Tooke says,
"To sell by *tale* is to sell by *numeration*, not by weight
or measure, but by the number told; and that *retail*
means—*told over again*." See the Quotation from
Froisart. To *retail*, as now used, is

To sell in small numbers, portions, or quantities; i. e.
either by *numeration*, weight, or measure; to deal out or
dispose of in small portions. See DETAIL.

Ye be at a freer marte than they of Fraunce or Lombardy or
other realmes whither as youre marchaundyse repayreth, for they
be *tayled* and *retayled* agayne two or thre tymes in a yere, and
ye passe by a reasonable ordynaunce sette and assessed vpon your
marchaundyse.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 222. p. 686.

Wheresoeuer they shal happen to sel or barter away any of their
commodities to our subiects, they are to barter or sell by *whole sale*
and not by *retaille*, as by the yard or by the ounce in their houses
or elsewhere, but by the packe, &c.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 506. *The Emperor's last Priuilege*.

By the which slotnike [one-forty-eighth of a yard] the *retailers*
sell their wares out of their shops, as goldsmiths, grocers, silkesellers,
and such other, like as we doe vse to *retaille* by the ounce.

Id. Ib. p. 256. *John Hasse*.

To whom I will *retaille* my conquest wonne,
And she shall be sole victoresse, Cæsar's Cæsar.

Shakspeare. Richard III. fol. 198.

And so I hope, since first my hopes are gone,
To find in many what I lost in one;
And, like to merchants after some great loss,
Trade by *retail*, that cannot now in gross.

Carew. Songs. The Spark.

The *retailer* pays the States almost the one moiety as much as he
paid for the commodity at first.

Howell. Letter 7. book i. sec. 1. p. 27.

Mons. Barbeyrac understands the nature of evidence too well to
apprehend that the *retailing* a misreport can amount to a proof.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. ch. vii. p. 297. *Doctrine of the Holy*
Trinity

RESUSCI
TATE.

RETAIL.

RETAIL. The keepers of ale-houses pay for a licence to *retail* ale and spirituous liquors.

RETAIN. *Smith. Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book v. ch. ii. p. 301.

These, and most other things which are sold by *retail*, the way in which the labouring poor buy all things, are generally fully as cheap, or cheaper, in great towns than in the remoter parts of the country.

Id. Ib. vol. i. book i. ch. viii. p. 100.

The profits of the farmer, of the manufacturer, of the merchant, and *retailer* are all drawn from the price of the goods which the two first produce, and the two last buy and sell.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 127.

RETAIN', v.

RETAI'NER,

RETE'NTION,

RETE'NTIVE, adj.

RETE'NTIVE, n.

RETE'NTIVENESS,

RE'TINUE.

Fr. *retenir*; It. *ritenere*; Sp. *retener*; Lat. *retinere*, to hold back, (re, and *tenere*).

To hold or keep back, to withhold;

to hold back upon; to keep or stay

with; to hold, keep, or pertain to.

Retainer, one who, that which,

retains; the *retaining*: also, one who is *retained* or kept, *sc.* in attendance, in service, or, perhaps, one who keeps or stays, *sc.* in attendance or service; an adherent; one who appertains to; and hence,

Retinue, the attendants or followers; the meny, or many.

þe kýng his *retenanz* alle tille him he drouh
Of Inglis & Normanz, & gadred fólk fer & nere.

R. Brunne, p. 100.

And al þe riche *retýnaunce*. þat roteþ hem on fals lývýnge
Were hýd to þat brudale.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 27.

For the humours ben to ranke and haboundant in the body of man; sometime of infirmitee, for febleness of the vertue of *retentif*, as phisike maketh mention.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale.

He had eke wenches at his *retenue*,
That whether that sire Robert or sire Hue,
Or Jakke, or Raufe, or who so that it were
That lay by hem, they told it in his ere.

Id. The Freres Tale, v. 6875.

For mekenesse in countenaunce, with a manly herte in dedes and in long continuaunce, is the conisance of my liuery, to al my *retinue* deliuered.

Id. The Testament of Loue, book i.

That of hem thre, and her issue
There was so large a *retinue*
Of nacions seuentie and two.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

My loue to scorn, my seruice to *retaine*,
Therein me thought you vsed crueltie.

Wyat. The Louer abused renounceth Love.

And as it is impossible to be *retayned* vnto two diuers lords which are enemies one to the other, so it is impossible to serue God and Mammon.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 233. *On Matthew*, ch. vi.

The same Thomas Cromwell, earl of Essex, hath allured and drawn unto him by *retainours* many of your subjects.

Burnet. Records, vol. i. book iii. No. 16.

For ye shal vnderstande that temporall lordes, in those dayes, kept other maner of houtholdes and other maner of *reteyndour* of houtholde seruantes and other nombre, ferre excedyng y^e the lordes at these dayes done.

Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 626. *Henry VI.*

And cause leaue to be giuen that they may passe, stay, and retorne, and when they please depart, in such sort that, for our loue and contentation, the said worshipfull John Keele, with the ship and mariners, haue no let, hinderance, or *retention*.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. v. p. 156. *Passep. of Malta.*

Then, preacing to the pillour, I repeated
The read thereof for guerdon of my paine,
And, taking downe the shield, with me did it *retaine*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 10.

Though he had those enforcements of expense,
Both for offence, *retainments*, and defence.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv. p. 483.

VOL. XXVII.

We will adde to all this, the *retainment* of the same name which the deceased had here, unless there be some special reason to change it; so that their persons will be as punctually distinguisht and circumscribed as any of ours in this life.

More. Immortality of the Soul, book iii. ch. xi.

I haue within this ile bene held for winde
A wondrous time; and can by no meanes find
An end to my *retention*.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book iv. p. 59.

What words (said she) flye your *retentive* pow'rs?
You know, you locke your counsailes in your tow'rs
In my firme bosom; and that I am farre
From those loose frailties.

Id. Ib. book xix. p. 303.

Those secret checks which are raised within itself [the heart] readily conspire with all outward *retentives*.

Hall. Contemplations. Nabal and Abigail.

They cannot want outward *retentives* from sin that live either among friends or enemies.

Id. Ib. Nehemiah.

The great lord Mortimer erected again the round table at Kenelworth, after the ancient order of King Arthur's table, with the *retinue* of an hundred knights and an hundred ladies in his house, for the entertaining of such adventurers as came thither from all parts of Christendom.

Drayton. Mortimer to Isabel. Annotations.

Still Hebron's honour'd, happy soil *retains*
Our royal hero's beauteous, dear remains.

Dryden. Absalom and Achitophel.

Strow'd bibulous above I see the sands,
The pebbly gravel next, the layers then
Of mingled moulds of more *retentive* earths,
The gutter'd rocks and mazy-running clefts.

Thomson. Autumn.

This whole train of suppositions or assertions, brought in as part of the *retinue* to wait upon the argument *a priori*, is little else but a train of error and false reasoning.

Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 467. *Vindication of Christ's Divinity*, ch. iii.

By denying that indulgence and undisturbed liberty of conscience to the members of the national church which the *retainers* to every petty conventicle enjoy.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iv. ch. iv.

He is at all times, therefore, surrounded with a multitude of *retainers* and dependants, who, having no equivalent to give in return for their maintenance, but being fed entirely by his bounty, must obey him, for the same reason that soldiers must obey the prince who pays them.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 187.

Yet we must needs acknowledge that upon what passes there depend our constitution, our strength, the acuteness of our senses, the quickness of our parts, the *retentiveness* of our memory, much of our passions, desires, and tempers.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part i. ch. xix. p. 300.

Those "kings' daughters" were already distinguished ladies of the monarch's own court; these virgins are introduced to it by the queen; they follow her as part of her *retinue*, and are introduced as her companions.

Horsley. Sermon 8. vol. i. p. 171.

RETAKE, to take again; to seize again.

They in the end prevailed, that a day should be appointed when the house should be resolved into a committee of the whole house, and the remonstrance be then *retaken* into consideration.

Clarendon. History of the Rebellion, vol. i. book iv. p. 311.

And it is now usual for the court, upon the conviction of a felon, to order (without any writ) immediate restitution of such goods as are brought into court to be made to the several prosecutors. Or else, secondly, without such writ of restitution, the party may peaceably *retake* his goods.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iv. ch. xxvii.

RETA'LIATE, v.

RETALIA'TION.

Lat. *talio*, from *talis*, such
as. Fr. *retalienne*, requited,
quitted, satisfied, or payed back with the like, Cotgrave;
i. e. with such (*talis*) as had been received.

To return like for like, to quit or requite, to repay (in kind.)

RE-
TALIATE.
—
RETCH.

Not that I shall be mine own officer,
And hate with hate again *retaliate*;
But thou wilt lose the style of conqueror
If I, thy conquest, perish by thy hate.

Donne. *The Prohibition.*

He was so far from countenancing or abetting the wicked conspiracy against Jesus, that he gave a manifest evidence of his justice by *retaliating* upon the principal agent and contriver of it what he thought to have done to Jesus.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. v. p. 31. *Discourse 3.*

To tame our malicious and revengeful passions, it is not enough that we abstain from all unjust *retaliations* of injuries; but we must moreover restrain ourselves even from that lawful displeasure and just resentment which may safely be allowed to a meek and charitable disposition.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part iii. ch. ii. p. 656.

Nature makes us concerned originally with our own pleasures or pains: we feel not, and consequently regard not what happens to other people, until having received hurt from them, and found that our *retaliating* the like prevails upon them to desist from offending us, we thence learn the expedience of exerting ourselves upon such occasions.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxi. p. 60.

Hence it will be evident that what some have so highly extolled for its equity, the *lex talionis*, or law of *retaliation*, can never be in all cases an adequate or permanent rule of punishment.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book iv. ch. i.

Revenge in this case naturally dictates *retaliation*, and that we should impose the like duties and prohibitions upon the importation of some or all of their manufactures into ours. Nations accordingly seldom fail to *retaliate* in this manner.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. ii. p. 258.

RETA'RD, v. } Fr. *ritarder*; It. *retardare*; Sp.
RETARDA'TION, } *retardar*; Lat. *retardare*, (*re*, and
RETA'RDMENT. } *tardus*,) to make or cause to be slow,
to forslow.

To forslow, to delay, to hinder, to impede, to detain,
to postpone, to prolong.

Then, us behoven, yer elde sick accrewes,
Time to forelay, with spels *retarding* it.

Browne. *Yonge Willie and Old Wernock.*

Some years it [the Nile] hath also *retarded*, and came far later then usually it was expected.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book vi. p. 392.

Experiments in consort touching the putting back or *retardation* of germination.

Bacon. *Natural History*, sec. 413.

That the second enclosed ground be a garden, destined only to the trial of all manner of experiments concerning plants, as their melioration, acceleration, *retardation*.

Cowley. *The College.*

Then did th' allotted hour of dawning right
First strike our ravish'd sight;
Which malice or which art no more could stay,
Than witches' charms can a *retardment* bring
To the resuscitation of the day,
Or resurrection of the Spring.

Id. *On his Majesty's Restoration.*

His phrenzy soon the proud blasphemer felt;
Felt that, without my fertilizing power,
Suns lost their force, and Niles o'erflow'd in vain.
Nought could *retard* me.

Thomson. *Liberty*, part ii.

Metaphysicks not only succeeded physicks and mythology in the manner here observed, and became as great a fund of superstition, but they were carried still farther, and corrupted all real knowledge, as well as *retarded* the progress of it.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 111. *Essay 2. Human Reason.*

RETCH, v. } Also written *reck*, (*q. v.*) i. e. to
RE'TCHLESS, } heed, to care.
RE'TCHLESSLY. }

I rede thee love away to drive,
That maketh the *retch* not of thy live,
The folly more fro day to day
Shall growe, but thou it put away.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose.*

The roote springeth through hot brenning
Into disordinate desiring,
For to kissen and embrace,
And at hir lust them to solace
Of other thing love *retcheth* nought.

Id. *Id.*

Daunceth he merry that is mirthlesse,
Who should *recke* of that is *retchlesse*.

Id. *The Assembly of Fowls.*

And *retchlesse* of hys life, he gan both syghe and grone.

Surrey. *Complaint of a Dying Lover.*

We *retchlesly* discharge our memory of those.

Drayton. *Poly-obion*, song 10.

RETECTION, Lat. *relectus*, past participle of *relegere*, to uncover, to discover, to disclose.

Discovery, disclosure.

A liquor may alter the colour of a body, by freeing it from those things that hindered it from appearing in its genuine colour; and through this may be said to be rather a restoration of a body to its own colour, or a *relection* of its native colour than a change, yet still there intervenes in it a change of the colour which the body appeared to be of before this operation.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. ch. iii. p. 685. *Of Colours.*

RETEPORA, in Zoology, a genus of compound *Polypi*.

Generic character. Polypiferous mass stony; porous within, with thick, fragile, flattened expansions, composed of branches, generally free and anastomosing like network: cells of the *polypi* on one side only, at the upper or inner surface of the mass.

Type of the genus, *Millepora reticulata*; Ellis, *Zoophytes*, 138. Inhabits the Mediterranean Sea: one species is common on the coast of Britain.

RETFORD, EAST and WEST, two towns of Nottinghamshire, distinct in jurisdiction, and separated by the intervention of the River Idle; but, from their proximity and their connection by a bridge, virtually forming but one place. *East Retford* is a Borough possessing a handsome pointed Church dedicated to St. Swithin. The Living is a Vicarage in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of York. The other public buildings are Sloswick Hospital for the reception of four poor men, a Free School, Alms-houses for twelve poor women, and a handsome Town-hall, in which, alternately with those of Nottingham, the County Assizes are held, built over the shambles, and occupying too large a portion of the market-place. The malting trade, which formerly used to be considerable, has in a great degree passed to Worksop, and the chief present manufacture is hat-making. The town, however, supports a paper-mill and a mill for candlewicks, and is benefited by the Chesterfield Canal. It returns two Members to Parliament. Population, in 1831, 2491.

West Retford has a Church of pointed architecture dedicated to St. Michael. The Living is a Rectory in the gift of the Corporation. Dorrell's Hospital, built in 1666 and dedicated to the Holy Trinity, supports sixteen poor brethren. Population, in 1831, 593. Distant from Nottingham 30 miles, and from London 144 N. by W.

RE'TIARY, } From the Lat. *rete*, a net. Chaucer
RE'TICLE, } describes "the *reete* of the *Astrolabie*
RE'TICULATE, } to be the zodiake shapen in manner
RE'TIFORM. } of a net."

Reticle, a small net: *retiform*, Fr. *retiforme*, formed or fashioned like a net.

RETCH
—
RE-
TIARY.

RE-TIARY. We will not dispute the pictures of *retinary* spiders and their position in the web.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book v. ch. xix.

RETIRE. The intervals of the cavities, rising a little, make a pretty kind of *reticulated* work.

Woodward. On Fossils.

The *retiform* tunicle is whitish, for the better and more true reception of the species of things.

Ray. Of the Creation, part ii. p. 293.

The fruit is about the size and shape of a child's head, and the surface is *reticulated*, not much unlike a truffle.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. p. 79.

RETIRE, v. Fr. *retirer*; It. *ritirare*; Sp. *retirar*, (*re*, and *tirer*, from the Lat. *trahere*, to draw,) to draw back; to withdraw. See to **RETREAT**.

RETIRE, n. To draw back or withdraw; to move or cause to move backwards; to recede; to withdraw, *sc.* to a place of secrecy, or privacy, or solitude; to secrete, to seclude.

It was greatly for their saueguard, that they *retyred* by lytle and lytle without appearance of any feare.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book viii. fol. 241.

Richarde Neuell, gentleman, then steward of the houshold, perceiuing his *retire*, came by and by vnto him, and after gentle intertainment demanded of him whether he would speake with my lord or no.

Foxe. Actes, &c. p. 1693. Queene Marie.

The horseme in theyr *retire* slew as many as they coulde come by.

Arthur Goldyng. Caesar. Commentaries, book v. fol. 146.

Against whose forces Henry furnishes

A pow'ful army, and in person went;

But wars with a *retiring* enemy,

With much more travail than with victory.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

Then wherefore dost thou hope he is not shipt?

GRE. That he, our hope, might haue *retyr'd* his power,

And driuen into dispaire an enemies hope,

Who strongly hath set footing in this land.

Shakspeare. Richard II. fol. 31.

A toad-like *retiredness* and closeness of mind.

Sidney. Arcadia, book ii. p. 222.

The willing drumme a lustie marche to sounde,

Whiles ranke *retyrers* gaue their enemies ground.

Gascoigne. The Fruites of Warre, p. 520.

He thus replyde: Now surely, syre, I find,

That all this world's gay shewes, which we admire,

Be but vaine shadows to this safe *retyre*

Of life, which here in lowlinesse ye lead.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 9.

They, missing the other day's turnings and places of *retire*, were now compelled to fight all on a front in the plain field.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch. Pyrrhus, p. 341.

She knew the tumult of a large family unfit for the quiet meditations of a prophet: *retiredness* is most meet for the thoughts of a seer.

Hall. Contemplations. Elisha with the Shunamite.

And then with gestures full of grave respect

The duke he to his own apartment led;

To each distinct *retirements* did direct,

And all the wounded he ordain'd to bed.

Davenant. Gondibert, book i. can. 6.

For there groweth firme lande not onely by that which rivers bring in (as the Islands Echinades, which were heaped and raised up by the river Achelous; and so by Nilus the greater part of Ægypt, into which, if we beleue Homer, from the Island Pharos there was a cut by sea of a day and night's sailing:) but also by the *retiring* and going backe of the sea.

Holland. Plinie, book ii. ch. lxxxv.

To them the king: No longer I detain

Your friendly care: *retire*, ye virgin train!

Retire, while from my weary'd limbs I lave

The foul pollution of the briny wave.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book vi.

Whereupon *retiring* to the house of a near relation of his, dwelling within the parish of St. Sepulchre in the suburb of London, spent the remainder of his days in great *retiredness* and devotion.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, part i. p. 191.

He was banished into Patmos, a little island in the Archipelago; and, during his *retirement* there, was favoured in a particular manner with revelations from heaven, which he committed to writing, and left behind him for the benefit of the church.

Waterland. Works, vol. ii. p. 1. Christ's Divinity.

RETIRE
—
RE-TOUCH.

RETOLD, i. e. told or narrated again.

Vpon whose dead corpes there was such misuse,

Such beastly, shamelesse transformation,

By those Welshwomen done, as may not be

(Without much shame) *retold* or spoken of.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. First Part, fol. 48.

BLUNT. The circumstance considered, good my lord,

What euer Harry Percie then had said,

To such a person, and in such a place,

At such a time, with all the rest *retold*,

May reasonably dye.

Id. Ib. fol. 51.

RETORT, v. Fr. *retorquer*; It. *ritorcere*; Sp. *retorcer*; Lat. *retorquere*, (*re*, and *torquere*,) to twist back.

RETORT, n. To twist, to writhe, back, to bend or curve back; to turn back or return; to throw or cast back; (*met.*) any thing said.

And then both the devil and man, foreign and intestine, shall have their malices *retorted* upon themselves again.

Burnet. Records, part ii. book iii. A Letter from Dr. Parker.

To this sweet voyce a dainty musique fitted

Its well-tun'd strings, and to her notes consorted,

And while with skilfull voyce the song she ditted,

The blabbing echo had her words *retorted*.

Spenser. Brittain's Ida, can. 2.

I did dislike the cut of a certaine courtier's beard; he sent me word, if I said his beard was not cut well, hee was in the mind it was: this is call'd the *retort* courteous.

Shakspeare. As You Like It, fol. 206.

Episcopius was here caught in his own snare, as bishop Bull justly observes, *retorting* his own concessions upon him with irresistible force.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 204. Doctrine of the Holy Trinity, ch. vi.

Wide wanders, Laodam, thy erring tongue,

The sports of glory to the brave belong,

(*Retorts* Euryalus:) he boasts no claim

Among the great, unlike the sons of fame.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book viii.

As for those little *retortings* of my own expressions, of being dull by design, witty in October, shining, excelling, and so forth; they are the common cavils of every witling who has no other method of shewing his parts but by little variations and repetitions of the man's words whom he attacks.

The Tatler, No. 239.

The freethinking politician, who shews from history that this connexion was constant and invariable, is intrapped by the *retortion* of nature and reason, to prove against himself the divinity of that institute he labours to discredit.

Warburton. Works, vol. v. p. 78. The Divine Legation, book v. sec. 2.

Nor is this principle or objection of Solomon's fool less subject to *retortion* than the other.

Id. Ib. vol. x. p. 74. Sermon 21.

RETOSS, to toss, cast, or throw back. See **Toss**.

Toste and retoste, (lyke wherlwynd duste.)

Drant. Horace. Satire 4. book i.

Mean time with sails declin'd

The wandering vessel drove before the wind:

Toss'd and *retoss'd*, aloft, and then below.

Dryden. Cymon and Iphigenia.

All was tempestuous din on ev'ry side,

And all around the roar of war was up,

From rock to rock *retost*, from wood to wood.

Warton. Eclogue 5.

RETOUCH, v. Fr. *retoucher*; It. *ritoccare*; Sp. *retocar*; to touch again.

RE-
TOUCH.

'To touch again, over again, to add new touches; sc. for the sake of improving; finishing more highly.

RE-
TRACT.

He, Mr. Walter Moyle, had also furnished me, according to my request, with all the particular passages in Aristotle and Horace, which are used by them to explain the art of poetry by that of painting; which, if ever I have time to *retouch* this essay, shall be inserted in their places.

Dryden. *Prose Works*, vol. iii. p. 325. *A Parallel of Poetry and Painting*.

When they conceived a subject, they first made a variety of sketches, then a finished drawing of the whole; after that a more correct drawing of every separate part,—heads, hands, feet, and pieces of drapery; they then painted the picture, and after all *retouched* it from the life.

Reynolds. *Works*, vol. i. p. 16. *Discourse 1*.

They are what I apprehend he [Rubens] put into the hands of his scholars, from which they advanced and carried on the great picture which he afterwards *retouched* and finished.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. p. 266. *A Journey to Flanders, &c.*

RETRACE, *re*, and *trace*; from *tractus*, past participle of *trahere*, to draw.

To *trace* or draw over again; to *trace* back, to survey, *sc.* the lineaments; generally, to review.

Beneath a neighbouring tree the chief divine
Gaz'd o'er his sire, *retracing* every line,
The ruins of himself! now worn away
With age, yet still majestic in decay!

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xxiv.

What transport, to *retrace* our boyish plays,
Our easy bliss, when each thing joy supply'd;
The woods, the mountains, and the warbling maze
Of the wild brooks!

Thomson. *Castle of Indolence*, can. 1.

RETRA'CT, *v.*

RETRA'CTABLE,

RETRA'CTATE, *v.*

RETRACTA'TION,

RETRA'CTION,

RETRA'CTIVE.

sc. any thing said or done; to recall, to recant; to revoke.

Wherfore I beseeke you mekeiy for the mercie of God that ye preyre for me, that Crist have mercie of me and foryeve me my giltes (and namely of myn translations and enditinges of worldly vanitees, the which I revoke in my *retractions*.)

Chaucer. *Conclusion of the Persones Tale*.

And euery one wished y^t this tumult were *retracted* and quēched.

Hall. *Henry VII.* fol. 17. *The fourth Yere*.

Thus hauing obtained of him the platforme, the height, the fortification and passages vnto it, and hauing prepared eight good lathers, and raised all the countrey against the Spanyard, that he neither might haue newes, nor succours, nor *retract* on any side, he determined to march forward.

Hakluyt. *Voyages, &c.* vol. iii. p. 358. *M. Dominique de Gourgues*.

Here be emprour and kinges taught to *retract* and call in ayen their vniust lawes.

Joye. *Exposicion of Daniel*, ch. v. fol. 93.

St. Augustine was not ashamed to *retractate*, we might say revoke, many things that had passed him; and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities.

Translatours of the Bible. *To the Reader*.

The imperiall proclamations in euerie citie were set vp, containing the *retraction* or countermand of those things which against the Christians were before decreed.

Fox. *Actes, &c.* fol. 74.

For it is not to bee doubted but they looked for a glorious victorie and a perpetuall triumph by this man's *retraction*.

Id. *Ib.* fol. 1712. *Queene Marie*.

For that only cause made I a boke of *retractacions*, that my readers mighte wele knowe that myne owne wrytynges did not in all poyntes please me.

Bale. *Apologie*, fol. 43.

The seas into themselves *retract* their flows,
The changing wind from every quarter blows.

Drayton. *Of his Ladie's not coming*.

We could make this use of it, to be a strong *retractive* from any, even our dearest and gainfullest, sins.

Hall. *Remains*, p. 139.

Still as the ground recedes, *retracts* her view
With sharpen'd sight, till she [Alcyone] no longer knew
The much-lov'd face.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book viii.

The vice-chancellor (or deputy vice-chancellor) and heads proceeded against him, and forced him at length to sign a feigned *retraction*, which they had drawn up for him.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 376. *Supplement to the Case of Arian Subscription*.

Here storms in hoarse, in frightful murmurs play,
The seat of night, where mists exclude the day.
Before the gates the son of Japhet stands,
Nor from the skies *retracts* his head or hands.

Cooke. *Hesiod. The Theogony*.

Its arms [a cuttle-fish] instead of suckers were furnished with a double row of very sharp talons, which resembled those of a cat; and like them were *retractable* into a sheath of skin, from which they might be thrust at pleasure.

Cook. *Voyages*, book i. ch. vii.

RETRE'AT, *v.*RETRE'AT, *n.*

Also written *retray*, *retrait*, or *retraict*, *retract*. See *ante*, RE-TRACT.

To draw back or withdraw; to move or go back, *sc.* out of the way, out of danger; into security or privacy; to retire.

Er thou make any suche assaies
To loue, and faile vpon thy fete,
Better is to make beaw *retrate*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii. p. 268.

They were fully determined, and bent to copell hym to *retract* wyth dent of sword.

Hall. *Edward III.* fol. 214. *The tenth Yere*.

And all other hanginges and habylments in the hall and chambre, whereunto the kyng *retrayed* after dynner, and spyces and wyne taken.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. 227.

The nations of these women are on the south side of the riuier in the prouinces of Topago, and their chiefest strengths and *retracts* are in the islands situate on the south side of the entrance.

Hakluyt. *Voyages, &c.* vol. iii. p. 638. *Sir Walter Raleigh*.

The Englishmen geuen to couetousnes of spoyle, and desire of rauine, neither chased nor folowed their enemies, but beyng content with their prey and gaine began to *retraite* toward the syege again.

Hall. *Henry VI.* fol. 120. *The tenth Yere*.

The death of these twoe so hardye young men, and of the rest, moued Alexander greatly: yet perceiuing no remedye in y^e matter, caused the *retrait* to be sounded.

Brende. *Quintus Curtius*, fol. 241.

Upon her eyelids many graces sate,
Under the shadow of her even browes,
Working belgardes and amorous *retrate*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 3.

She is the mighty queene of Faery,
Whose faire *retraitt* I in my shield doe beare.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. can. 9.

So furiously she strooke in her first heat,
Whiles with long fight on foot he breathlesse was,
That she him forced backward to *retrat*,
And yeeld unto her weapon way to pas.

Id. *Ib.* book iv. can. 6.

The earle of Lincolne, deceiued of his hopes of the countries course vnto him, (in which case he would haue temporized,) and seeing the businesse past *retraict*, resolved to make on where the king was, and to giue him battaile.

Bacon. *King Henry VII.* p. 33.

Others more milde
Retreated in a silent valley, sing
With notes angelical to many a harp
Their own heroic deeds and hapless fall
By doom of battel.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. v. 546.

RE-
TRACT.
—
RE-
TREAT.

RE-
TREAT.
—
RETRI-
BUTE.

O glorious he, beyond
His daring peers! when the *retreating* horn
Calls them to ghostly halls of grey renown,
With woodland honours grac'd.

Thomson. *Autumn*.

Both thought it was the wisest course
To wave the fight, and mount to horse,
And to secure, by swift *retreating*,
Themselves from danger of worse beating.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part ii. can. 2.

Of all his works, creative bounty burns
With warmest beam; and on your open front
And liberal eye, sits, from his dark *retreat*
Inviting modest want.

Thomson. *Spring*.

RETRENCH, *v.* } Fr. *retrencher*, *re*, and *trencher*,
RETRENCHING, *n.* } or *trancher*, to cut or carve,
RETRENCHMENT. } from *trunc-are*, to cut off.

To cut or lop off, (*sc.* all superfluity or superabundance,) to curtail, to prune or pare away. Also equivalent to—ENTRENCH, *q. v.*

(As if he had meant to suffer like a martyr for the truth) he told us flatly, that he was born in the Low Countreys at Delft. This *retrenched* all farther examination of him; for thereby he was intelligible.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 571.

What is natural is reasonable, but what is extravagant and beyond bounds ought to be *retrenched*; and it is a fault not to do it.

Stillingfleet. *Sermon* 3. vol. iii. p. 91.

The ceremonies of the law of Moses in the worship of God were *retrenched*, and a more inward devotion, a more reasonable service were established.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 424. *Fragment*.

I rather wish than expect that you should give yourself the trouble, by transpositions of some and *retrenchments* in others, to link them into a coherent discourse.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 716. *Christian Virtuoso. Advertisement*.

Resign'd
To sad necessity, the cock foregoes
His wonted strut; and, wading at their head
With well-consider'd steps, seems to resent
His alter'd gait and stateliness *retrench'd*.

Cowper. *The Task*, book v.

All ancient books, having been preserved by transcription, were liable, through ignorance, negligence, or fraud, to be corrupted in three different ways, that is to say, by *retrenchings*, additions, and alterations.

Harris. *Philological Inquiries*.

RETRIBUTE, } Fr. *retribuer*; It. *retribuere*;
RETRIBUTION, } Sp. *retribuir*; Lat. *retribuere*, (*re*,
RETRIBUTORY. } and *tribuere*, to give to three, (*tri-*
bus,) to part, to apportion.) See DISTRIBUTE.

To return the part, portion, or allotment; generally, to return, to restore, to requite, to repay, to remunerate.

We maie note and learne. First to consider and learne the righteous *retribution* and wrath of God from heauen vpon all iniquitie and vnrighteous dealing of men.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 155.

I came to tender you the man you have made,
And like a thankful stream to *retribute*
All you, my ocean, have enrich'd me with.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Queen of Corinth*, act iii. sc. 2.

Indeed, she is not dead! but laid to sleepe
In earth, till the last trumpe awake the sheepe
And goates together, whither they must come
To heare their judge and his eternall doome;
To have that finall *retribution*,
Expected with the fleshe's restitution.

Ben Jonson. *Elegie on Lady Digby*.

Such a theism as acknowledges not onely a God or omnipotent understanding being, but also natural justice and morality founded in him and derived from him; nevertheless no liberty from necessity anywhere and therefore no distributive or *retributive* justice in the world.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System. Preface*, p. ii.

Neither is it the pleasure of the Almighty to defer the *retri-*

butory comforts of his mourners till another world; even here he is ready to supply them with abundant consolations.

Hall. *Remains*, p. 183.

But yet in the state of nature one man comes by no absolute or arbitrary power to use a criminal, when he has got him in his hands, according to the passionate heats or boundless extravagancy of his own will, but only to *retribute* to him, as far as calm reason and conscience dictate, what is proportionate to his transgression.

Locke. *Of Civil Government*, ch. ii. sec. 8.

The taxes then given were given by way of *retribution*; which was generally the method in her time.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 268. *Remarks on the History of England*.

If vice receiv'd her *retribution* due

When we were visited, what hope for you?

Cowper. *Expostulation*.

RETRIEVE, *v.* } To *retrive*, Skinner says, is to
RETRIEVER, *n.* } find again. Fr. *retrouver*; It.

RETRIEVABLE. } *ritrovare*, (*re*, and *trouver*, to
find; Ger. *treffen*.) See CONTRIVE.

To find again; to discover, to recover, restore, regain, repair.

For their boundless running on often so confounds the reader that, having once lost himself, [he] must either give off unsatisfied, or uncertainly cast back to *retrieve* the escaped sense, and to find way again into his matter.

Daniel. *Defence of Rhyme*.

But Fame said, Take heed how you lose me, for if you do, you will run a great hazard never to meet me again, there's no *retrieving* of me.

Howell. *Letter* 14. book ii.

We'll have a flight at mortgage, statute, band,
And hard but we'll bring wax to the *retrieve*.

Ben Jonson. *Staple of News*, act iii. sc. 1.

He [Beza] avers solemnly that the reformed had been so far from discarding the eucharistical sacrifice, that they only had most strictly preserved it, or rather *retrieved* it, fixing it upon its true and ancient basis.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 271. *The Sacramental Part of the Eucharist explained*.

With this they all were satisfy'd,
As men are wont o' th' biass'd side,
Applauded the profound dispute,
And grew more gay and resolute,
By having overcome all doubt,
Than if it never had fall'n out;
And, to complete their narrative,
Agreed t' insert this strange *retrieve*.

Butler. *The Elephant in the Moon*.

If you hear who it is to be given to, pray let me know; for I interest myself a little in the history of it, and rather wish somebody may accept it that will *retrieve* the credit of the thing, if it be *retrievable*, or ever had any credit.

Gray. *Letter* 28. To Mr. Mason.

RETROACTIVE, Fr. *retro-actif*.

That which can or may *act* backwards, upon things done in time back or past.

It will be said, perhaps, which has been hinted already, that as the death of Christ had a *retroactive* effect on those that lived and died before they were redeemed, so it may be beneficial to those who never heard of it since.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 133. *Fragments*.

His [lord Molesworth's] motion was not literally adopted; but a bill of pains and penalties was introduced, a *retroactive* statute, to punish the offences which did not exist at the time they were committed.

Gibbon. *Memoirs of his own Life*.

RETROCESSION. See to CEDE. Fr. *retrocéder*;
Sp. *retroceder*.

Motion backwards.

This argument is drawn from the stars' *retrocession*.

More. *On the Soul*, part ii. book iii. ch. iii. sec. 66.

RETROCOPIULATION. See COPULATION.

Copulation or coition backwards.

Now from the nature of this position, there ensueth a necessity of *retrocopulation*.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. ch. xvii. p. 186.

RETRI-
BUTE.
—
RETRO-
COPULA-
TION.

RETROD.
RETUND.

RETROD, *trodden* backwards.

The pleasing paths of Venus I *retrod*,
No more a mortal.

Cooper. *Theagenes to Sylvia*.

RE'TROGRADE, *v.*

RE'TROGRADE, *adj.*

RETROGRADE'TION,

RETROGRE'SSION.

Fr. *retrograder*; It. *ritro-gradare*; Sp. *retrogradar*;
Lat. *retro-gradiri*, to step
backwards.

To step or go back, to recede, to retire, to return, to revert; to move reversely.

And if he be in the west side in that condicion, than is he *re-trograde*.
Chaucer. *The Conclusion of the Astrolabie*.

Then and not before the numbers begin to be withdrawn, and the planets to go backward and be *retrograde*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ii. ch. xvi.

Bring new-defended faith against faith known;

Weary the soul with contrarieties;

Till all religion become *retrograde*,

And that fair 'tire the mask of sin be made.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book vi.

The starres themselves are thought to returne more speedily in their *retrogradation* than in their direct course forward.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ii. ch. xvii.

And thus we see the account established upon the arise or descent of the stars can be no reasonable rule unto distant nations at all, and by reason of their *retrogression*, but temporary unto any one.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book vi. ch. iii.

When a parliament, acting against the declared sense of the nation, would have appeared as surprising a phenomenon in the moral world, as a *retrograde* motion of the sun or any other signal deviation of things from their ordinary course in the natural world?

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 77. *A Dissertation upon Parties*.

And indeed what satisfactory account can be given of the varying lengths and vicissitudes of days and nights, and the eclipses of the sun and moon, the stations and *retrogradations* observed in planets, and other familiar celestial phenomena.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 429. *The Usefulness of Mathematics to Natural Philosophy*.

Two geomantic figures were display'd

Above his head, a warrior and a maid;

One when direct, and one when *retrograde*.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book ii.

RETROMI'NGENT, }

RETROMI'NGENCY. }

Lat. *retro*, and *mingens*,
present participle of *mingere*.

See the Quotations.

Except it be in *retromingents*, and such as couple backward.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. ch. xvii.

The last foundation was *retromingency* or pissing backward.

Id. *Ib.* p. 186.

RETRUDE, Lat. *re-trudere*, to thrust back. See INTRUDE.

To thrust, shove, or push back.

The term of latitude is breadthlesse line;

A point the line doth manfully *retrude*

From infinite processe; site doth confine

This point; take site away, it's straight a spark divine.

More. *Of the Soul*, part ii. book ii. can. 2. p. 39.

RETUND, Sp. *retundir*; Lat. *re-tundere*; *re*, and *tundere*, to beat or bruise.

To beat or bruise back; to repel; to beat back, *sc.* the edge, and, consequently, to blunt.

This ignorant and conceited confidence of both may be *retunded* and confuted from hence.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv. p. 627.

This [the skull] is covered with skin and hair which serve to keep it warm, being naturally a very cold part, and also to quench and dissipate the force of any stroke that shall be dealt it, and *re-tund* the edge of any weapon.

Ray. *Of the Creation*, part ii. p. 269.

RETU'RN, *v.*

RETURN, *n.*

RETU'RNER,

RETU'RNLESS.

Fr. *retourner*; It. *ritornare*; RETURN.

Sp. *retornar*, to turn back.

To turn or cause to turn back, REVEAL.

to turn again; to move, to go or come back or again; to revert; to give back, (in return;) to restore; to remit, to repay; to give back an answer, to reply, to report; to render.

The day approacheth of hir *returning*,

That everich shuld an hundred knyghtes bring,

The bataille to darreine, as I you told.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2027.

Sins that disceit is ay *returnable*,

Of very force it is agreable,

That therwithall be done the recompence.

Wyat. *The Abused Louer*.

Moche desyred the duches of Lancastre the *retourne* of y^e duke her husbnde, and to here tydynges what conclusyons were takē.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. li. p. 182.

Five daies there be since he (they say) was slaine,

And foure since Florimell the court forwent,

And vowed never to *retourne* againe

Till him alive or dead she did invent.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 5.

My mother-queene (fam'd for her silver feet)

Told me two fates about my death, in my direction meet:

The one, that if I here remaine, t' assist our victorie,

My safe *retourne* shall neuer liue, my fame shall neuer die:

If my *retourne* obtaine successe, much of my fame decayes,

But death shall linger his approach, and I liue many dayes.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book ix. p. 124.

But I would neuer credit in you both

Least cause of sorrow; but well knew the troth

Of this thine owne *retourne*: though all thy friends

I knew, as well should make *returnlesse* ends.

Id. *Ib.* *Odyssey*, book xiii. p. 206.

Was it the strength of this tongue, valiant lord,

In that black hour that sav'd you from the sword?

Or was my breast expos'd alone to brave

A thousand swords, a thousand ships to save?

The hopes of your *return*!

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xiii.

The chapmen that give highest for this can make most profit by it, and those are the *returners* of our money.

Locke

But if the wand'rer his mistake discern,

Judge his own ways, and sigh for a *return*,

Bewilder'd once, must he bewail his loss

For ever and for ever? No—the cross!

Cooper. *Progress of Errour*.

RETZIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: corolla cylindrical, villous on the outside; stigma two-cleft; capsule two-celled, many seeded.

One species, *R. spicata*, native of the South of Africa.

REVE, A. S. *refa*, *ge-refa*, from *rief-an*, to *reave*. Spelman says, *Exactores, quod mulctas regias, et deliquentium facultates, in fiscum raperent, exigerent, deportarent*.

And per is reson as a *reve*. rewarding treuthe.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 54.

The *reve* was a slendre colerike man,

His berd was shave as neighe as ever he can.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 579.

REVEA'L, *v.*

REVEA'LER,

REVEA'LEMENT,

RE'VELATE, *v.*

REVELA'TION.,

Fr. *reveler*; It. *rivelare*; Sp. *re-*

velar; Lat. *revelare*, (*re*, and *velare*),

to discover, to uncover.

To discover, to disclose, to open;

to show openly or manifestly; to

make known.

Honour and glorie be to him that is myghty to conferme ghou bi my gospel and prechyng of Iesus Crist bi the *reuelacioun* of mysterie holdun stille in tymes euerlastyng.

Wiclif. *Romaynes*, ch. xvi.

REVEAL.

REVEL.

For priestes of the temple tellen this,
That dreames been the *reuelacions*
Of Goddes. and als well they tel iwis,
That they been infernalles illusions.
Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book v.

Metodre saith to this matere
As he by *reuelacion*
It had vpon a vision.

Gower. Conf. Am. book viii.

But in conclusion tyme *reueled* truthe and old hyd hatred openly
sprange out.

Hall. Henry VI. p. 152. The twenty-fifth Yere.

The God of Daniel and of his company to be the God of and
aboue all goddis and the lorde of all kingis and *reueler* of all
secretes.
Joye. Expositio of Daniel, ch. iii. p. 41.

He sawe it in fayth and had the day of Christ, that is to say,
all those thinges that shoulde chaunce hym, playnely *reuelated*
vnto him, albeit he were dead many hūdred yeaeres before it were
actually fulfilled and *reuelated* vnto y^e world.

Frith. Workes, p. 109. A Booke of the Sacrament.

That you may be knowē not alonely open lyers and blasphemers
of God and his blessed eternal word, but also of his holy saintes and
fathers, vnto whom hee hath *reuelated* by the Scriptures his veritie.
Barnes. Workes, p. 349. Against Holy Scripture to honour Images.

Earely the morrow next, before that day
His ioyous face did to the world *revele*,
They both uprose and tooke their ready way
Unto the church, their praies to appele.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 2.

Nought could here be done,
But straight was known as soon as once design'd.
Court, council-chamber, closet, all were won,
To be *revealers* of the prince's mind.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book vii.

Though kings still hug suspicion in their bosoms,
They hate the causers; love to hear secrets too,
Yet the *revealers* still fare the worse,
Being either thought guilty of ends or weakness.
Shirley. The Merchant's Wife, act i. sc. 3.

If all or most of the truths declared in the Epistles were to be
received and believed as fundamental articles, what then became
of those Christians who were fallen asleep? as St. Paul witnesses
in his first to the Corinthians many were, before these things in
the Epistles were *revealed* to them.
Locke. Works, vol. ii. p. 539. The Reasonableness of Christianity.

In this state of darkness and error, in reference to the true God,
our Saviour found the world. But the clear *revelation* he brought
with him dissipated this darkness; made the one invisible true
God known to the world: and that with such evidence and energy,
that polytheism and idolatry hath no where been able to withstand
it.
Id. Ib. vol. ii. p. 531.

And this is one reason why he permits so many heinous impieties
to be concealed here on earth, because he intends to dignify that
day with the *revelment* of them.

South. Sermon 13. vol. vii. p. 270.

Divine providence, in compassion to the frailty, the imperfection,
and the blindness of human reason, hath been pleased, at sundry
times and in divers manners, to discover and enforce its laws by
an immediate and direct *revelation*. The doctrines thus delivered
we call the *revealed* or divine law, and they are to be found only in
the Holy Scriptures.

Blackstone. Commentaries. Introduction, sec. 2.

RE'VEL, v. } Fr. *resveiller*, (re, and *veiller*, to
RE'VEL, n. } wake, to watch; Lat. *vigilare*.)
RE'VELLER, } To wake or keep awake; sc. in
RE'VELLING, } feasting, dancing, &c.; to spend the
RE'VELRY. } time joyously, mirthfully, wantonly.

See the Quotation from Locke.

Reveille, an awakening, raising, or rousing from sleep,
sc. by beat of drum or otherwise.

— pe kynge's moder Richard
Ariued at pat *riuale*, brouht him busses pritti
Charged with vitale, with gode men and doubti.
R. Brunne, p. 153.

REVEL.

Ther for ich rede *gow riche. reveles* when *ge maken*
For to solace *goure soules. suche mynstrales* to have.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 115.

For which this noble duk, as he well can,
Comforteth and honoureth every man,
And made *revel* all the longe night,
Unto the strange lordes, as was right.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2719.

This *revell*, full of song, and full of daunce,
Last a fortentight, or little lasse.
Id. The Legend of Philomene

Dancen he coulede so wel and jolily,
That he was cleped Perkin *Revelour*.
Id. The Cokes Tale, v. 4368.

The sweetnesse of hir melodie
Made all mine heart in *reuelrie*.
Id. The Romant of the Rose.

A wif he had of excellent beautee,
And compaignable and *revelous* was she.
Id. The Shipmannes Tale, v. 12933.

The sayd men and womon beyng in *revell* toke no regarde vnto
the sacrament, nor dyd vnto it any honour and reuerence.
Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 390.

When we couple the rich deuill to poore Christ, and to sober
vertue *reuell* and drunkennes; to chast sadnes, dissolute and wanton
pleasures.

Vives. Instruction of a Christian Woman, p. 389.

Turn, Towridge, let us back to the Sabrinian sea,
Where Thetis' handmaids still, in that recoursesful deep,
With those rough gods of sea continual *revells* keep.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 1.

— And in the end agreed
That at a masque and common *revelling*
Which was ordain'd, they should perform the deed.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iii.

For that brave sun, the father of the day,
Doth love this earth, the mother of the night,
And like a *reveller* in rich array
Doth dance his galliard in his leman's sight.
Davies. On Dancing.

Lastly, where keep the winds their *revelry*,
Their violent turnings, and wild whirling hays,
But in the air's translucent gallery? *Id. Ib.*

Above the rest our Britain held they dear,
More solemnly they kept their sabbaths here,
And made more spacious rings, and *revel'd* half the year.
Dryden. The Wife of Bath.

To shew the morn her passage to the east,
Now Birtha's dawn, the lover's day, appears!
So soon love beats *revellies* in her breast;
And like the dewy morn she rose in tears.
Davenant. Gondibert, book iii. can. 5.

Through all the world around
Sound a *reveille*, sound, sound,
The warrior god is come.
Dryden. Alexander's Feast. Secular Musque.

Κῆποι, revellings, were among the Greeks, disorderly spending of
the night in feasting with a licentious indulgence to wine, good
cheer, musick, dancing, &c.

Locke. Paraphrase on Galatians, ch. v. note x.

At fall of eve the fairy people throng,
In various game and *revelry*, to pass
The summer night, as village-stories tell.
Thomson. Summer.

— Yonder stars: for other ends they shine,
Than to light *revellers* from shame to shame,
And, thus, be made accomplices in guilt.
Young. The Complaint. Night 9

RE-
VENGE.

REVE'NGE, v.

REVE'NGE, n.

REVE'NGEABLE,

REVE'NGEFUL,

REVE'NGEFULLY,

REVE'NGEFULNESS,

REVE'NGELESS,

REVE'NGEMENT,

REVE'NGINGLY.

Fr. *revenge*; It. *vengiare*,
vindicare; Sp. *vengar*; Lat.
vindicare, *vim dicere*, to de-
nounce violence. See AVENGE,
and VENGEANCE.

To inflict pain, to punish in
retaliation of an injury; to retali-
ate an injury or wrong; to gratify
the desire of punishment for
wrong received; to punish with malignity or malice.

As soone as we knewe of your commynge, we lepte on our horses
and departed to come to serue you, and to ayde to *revenge* the
dethe of our fathers, whome Richarde of Burdeaux hathe caused
to be slayne.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 240. p. 743.

He prayed, therefore, y^t he might alwaies be victoror, and that
the empire of the whole worlde myghte come into his handes, re-
quiringe that hee woulde not neglecte to take *revengeance* of so
foule an act.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book v. fol. 136.

Likewise as of men, he who so is most like stomacked vnto a
woman, nor lusty couraged, wil remember iniurie longest, and seeke
for vengeance most violently, nor can be content with a meane
revengeance.

Vives. Instruction of a Christian Woman, fol. 256.

At length with few words, for her words were choaked up with
the rising of her *revengeful* heart, she ran down, and with her own
hands saddled a mare of hers.

Sidney. Works, vol. ii. book iii. p. 646. Arcadia.

For they were brought to the king of the country, a tyrant also,
not through suspicion, greediness, or *revengefulness*, as he of
Phrygia, but, as I may term it, of a wanton cruelty.

Id. Ib. vol. i. book ii. p. 229.

But God, which is a iust *reuenger* of all falsehoode and wrongs,
woulde not suffer that wretch long to liue upon earth.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 1112. Henry VIII.

They nor none of theyr naciō, as farre as they may lette it, shall
not hurt nor harme any man of y^e couñtre of Flaunders at any tyme
hereafter in *reuēgemēt* of this warre.

Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 526.

Ne ought the praise of prowesse more doth marre
Then fowle *revengeing* rage, and base contentious iarre.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 2.

So long they fight, and full *revenge* pursue,
That, fainting, each themselves to breathe lette;
And, ofte refreshed, battell oft renewe.

Id. Ib. book i. can. 7.

Revenge is a kind of wilde justice; whiche the more man's
nature runnes to, the more ought law to weed it out. For as for
the first wrong, it doth but offend the law; but the *revenge* of that
wrong putteth the law out of office.

Bacon. Essaies. Of Revenge.

The buzzard, for he doted more
And dared lesse than reason,
Through blind bace loue induring wrong
Revengeable in season.

Warner. Albion's England, book vii.

A thousand ships stuf with *revengeful* fire
To Tenedos the proud Ægean lades,
Whence sprang those high immortal Iliads.

Drayton. The Owl.

Revengefulness is that passion which ariseth from an expectation
or imagination of making him that hath hurt us find his own action
hurtfull to himself, and to acknowledge the same; and this is the
height of *revenge*.

Hobbes. Works, ch. ix. p. 18. Human Nature.

MEN. A guard! a guard! we, full of hearty tears,
For our good father's loss,
(For so we well may call him,
Who did beseech your loves for our succession,
Cannot so lightly over-jump his death,
As leave his woes *revengeless*.)

Marston. The Malcontent, act iv. sc. 3.

Under those bright rayes,
In which heauen's feruour hurles about the dayes;
Must I no more shine his *reuenger* now;
Such as of old, the Iliou overthrow
Witnest my anger.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xi. p. 174.

With that he drives at them with dreadfull might,
Both in remembrance of his friends late harme,
And in *revenge*ment of his owne despight.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 4.

I haue belyed a lady,
The princesse of this country; and the ayre on't
Reuengingly enfeebles me, or could this carle,
A very drudge of nature's, have subdu'de me
In my profession?

Shakspeare. Cymbeline, fol. 392.

Repenting England this *revengeful* day
To Philip's manes did an offering bring;
England, which first, by leading them astray,
Hatch'd up rebellion to destroy her king.

Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.

Ev'n he, the king of men, the foremost name
Of all the Greeks, and most renown'd by fame,
The proud *revenger* of another's wife,
Yet by his own adulteress lost his life.

Id. Virgil. Æneid, book xi.

To despair is not only to reject the mercy which God offers, but
to question his truth and sincerity, to slight his patience, to dispa-
rage his goodness, and to look upon him as a most *revengeful* and
implacable being.

Stillingsfleet. Sermon 9. vol. ii. p. 504.

Revenge impatient rose:
He threw his blood-stain'd sword in thunder down,
And, with a withering look,
The war-denouncing trumpet took,
And blew a blast so loud and dread,
Was ne'er prophetic sound so full of woe.

Collins. The Passions.

Revenge is an insatiable desire to sacrifice every consideration of
pity and humanity to the principle of vindictive justice.

Cogan. On the Passions, vol. i. p. 173.

REVENUE, n., Fr. *revenue*, from *revenir*, to come
back, to return.

The rent; the return of gain or profit; the income.

Whereupon it commeth to passe, that vnto this day the whole
island is the king's owne fee simple, and that all the *reuenues*
thereof pertaine vnto him.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 10. King of Man.

And it is sayde that when king Rufus heard of this aduenturous
deed, he sent for the sayde knight, and gaue him certeyne of his
landes and *reuenues* in Northumberland, and commaunded him
euer afterwarde to be called Perseye, because he had *perced* or
bored out the king's eye.

Grafton. William Rufus. The sixth Yere.

Those hold that, by the lessening our money one-fifth, all people
who are to receive money upon contracts already made will be de-
frauded of twenty per cent. of their due: and thus all men will lose
one-fifth of their settled *reuenues*, and all men that have lent money
one-fifth of their principal and use.

Locke. Works, vol. ii. p. 107. On Raising the Interest, &c.

The king's ordinary *revenue* is such as has either subsisted time
out of mind in the crown, or else it has been granted by parliament,
by way of purchase or exchange for such of the king's inherent
hereditary *reuenues* as were found inconvenient to the subject.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book i. ch. viii.

The *revenue* derived from labour is called wages; that derived
from stock, by the person who manages or employs it, is called
profit.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. vi. p. 20.

REVERBERATE, v. } Fr. *reverberer*; It. *river-*
REVERBERATE, adj. } *berer*; Sp. *reverberar*; Lat.
REVERBERATION, } *reverberare*, (re, and verbe-
REVERBERATORY. } rare, to beat,) to beat back.

To beat or strike back; to reject, to repel, sc. the
sound or noise; to re-sound, to re-echo.

And every soun

N'is but of aire *reverberation*.

Chaucer. The Clerkes Tale, v. 7815.

RE-
VENGE.
—
REVER-
BERATE.

REVERBERATE. For the perpendicular beames reflect and *reuerberate* in themselves, so that the heat is doubled, euery beame striking twice, and by vniting are multiplied.
 Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. iii. p. 49. *The Temperature of Regions*.

We suppose these great indrafts doe growe and are made by the *reuerberation* and reflection of that same current which, at our comming by Ireland, met and crossed vs.

Id. *Ib.* vol. iii. p. 81. *M. Frobisher*.

Thy yongest daughter do's not loue thee least,
 Nor are those empty-hearted, whose low sounds
Reuerbe no hollownesse.

Shakspeare. King Lear, fol. 284.

The lofty hills, this while attentively that stood,
 As to survey the course of every several flood,
 Set forth such echoing shouts which (euery way so shrill)
 With the *reverberate* sound the spacious air did fill.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 9.

Both audibles and visibles will be *reverberate*; as in mirrours,
 and in ecchos.

Bacon. Natural History, sec. 261.

To the reflexion of visibles small glasses suffice, but to the *reuerberation* of audibles are required greater spaces, as hath likewise been said before.

Id. *Ib.* sec. 270.

Moreover, the sound made by *reuerberation* of the aire, which men call *eccho*, is hurtfull unto them; for they feare mightily that resounding noise, comming with a double stroke.

Holland. Plinie, book xi. ch. xix.

Which shadows [in Plato's cave] they concluded to be the only substances and realities, and when they heard the sounds made by those bodies that were betwixt the light and them, or their *reuerberated* ecchos, they imputed them to those shadows which they saw.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. i. p. 19.

Such an aggregate of corpuscles as should, without breaking such frail bodies as glasses, be able in its passage thorough them, that is, in the twinkling of an eye, to melt them; which to do is wont, even in our *reuerberatory* furnaces, to cost the active flames a pretty deal of time.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 683. *Of the great Efficacy of Effluuiums*.

REVERDURE, *It.* *riverdire*, *Fr.* *reverder*, to flourish or wax green again. *Cotgrave*.

The swete tyme of Marche was come, and the wyndes were appeased, and y^e waters swaged of their rages, and the wodes *reuerdured*.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 159. p. 438.

REVE'RE, *v.* *Fr.* *reuerer*, *reuerencer*; *It.* *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 RE'VE'ERENCE, *v.* *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 RE'VE'ERENCE, *n.* *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 RE'VE'ERENCER, *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 RE'VE'EREND, *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 RE'VE'ERENT, *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 REVERE'NTIAL, *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 REVERE'NTIALLY, *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 RE'VE'ERENTLY, *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.
 REVE'RER, *riverire*; *Sp.* *reverenciar*; *Lat.* *reuereri*, (*re*, and *uereri*; *ve*, *i. e.* *valde*, and *rer*;) to think much and again of; to regard or respect much and again.

ence, worship or adoration,) to worship, to adore, to venerate.

And ich a roos ryght up with þat. and *reverencede* hym fafre.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 228.

Reson *reverentliche*. by for al þe reame
 Prechede and provede. þat þuse pestilences
 Was for pure synne. to punyshe þe puple.

Id. *Ib.* p. 81.

Which in the daies of his fleische offride with greet cry & teeris, preieris, and bisechingis to hym that myghte make him saaf fro deeth, and was herde for his *reuerence*.

Wiclif. Ebrewis, ch. v.

And folien soch folke than that wenen, that thilke thing that is right good, that it is eke right worthy of honor and of *reuerence*.

Chaucer. Boecius, book iii. *De Consolatione*.

And they with humble herte ful buxumly
 Kneling upon hir knees ful *reverently*
 Him thonken all.

Id. *The Clerkes Tale*, v. 7999.

VOL. XXVII.

Upon a tyme and as he drough
 Towarde the woodde, he sigh beside
 The great gastly serpent glide,
 Till that she cam in his presence,
 And in hir kinde *reuerence*
 She hath hym do.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

Euery vtwarde *reuerent* behaiour is a token of an inwarde worship and *reuerence* of the same thing where vnto thou knelest.

Joye. Expositio of Daniel, ch. iii. fol. 36.

And albe it that he [Charlis the 8.] refusyd hyr *reuerence*, and sayde that she [Pucelle] erryd in hyr choyse.

Fabyan. Chronicle, ch. viii. Anno 6.

The pope will be called most holy, hys cardinales most *reuerend*, hys byshoppes *reuerend*, hys abbottes and priors most, and other glorious titles haue they that passe master farre.

Frith. Workes, p. 105. *An Antithesis between Christ and the Pope*.

The ancient maner of the Romans from our forefathers hath beene, that in such case, first they purge themselves with water, then for a little they absteyne *reuerendlie*, and so resort to the church.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 106.

Wherfore when thou geuest any vtwarde *reuerence* to an image, thou shewest thysel with inwarde worship to *reuerence* y^e same.

Joye. Expositio of Daniel, ch. iii. fol. 36.

Desiring instantly first, second, and third, according to the lawes, letters *reuerentiall* or dimissories, to bee giuen and deliuered vnto mee in this behalfe.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 1209. *Edward VI.*

He entertained the two quenes with those vyrgins that were of excellent beautie so *reuerentlye*, as yf they had been his sisters.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book iii. fol. 45.

There fayrely them receives a gentle squyre,
 Of myld demeanure and rare courtesee,
 Right cleanly clad in comely sad attyre;
 In word and deede that shew'd great modestee,
 And knew his good to all of each degree,
 Hight *Reverence*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 10.

By then I was half way advanc'd in the room,
 His worship most *rev'rendly* rose.

Cotton. A Voyage to Ireland, can. 2.

A fearful vision doth his soul molest;
 Seeming to see in *rev'rent* form appear
 A fair and goodly woman all distrest;
 Which, with full-weeping eyes and rented hair,
 Wringing her hands, as one that griev'd and pray'd.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book i.

Bid yonder man come home to me and dine,
 (Quoth I) bespeak him *reverently* you see;
 Scorn not his habit; little canst thou tell,
 How rich a mind in those mean rags doth dwell.

Drayton. The Legend of Thomas Cromwell.

And they are M. Antonius his precepts, *ἀιδῶ θεῶν*, *revere* the gods, and *ἐν ἀπάσι θεῶς ἐπιπαλῶ*, in every thing implore the aid and assistance of the gods.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. p. 426.

The Greeks in shouts their joint assent declare,
 The priest to *reverence*, and release the fair.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book i.

About this time, says he, [Polybius,] the Athenians were governed by two men, quite sunk in their affairs; had little or no commerce with the rest of Greece, and were become great *reverencers* of crowned heads.

Swift. Works, vol. iii. ch. ii. p. 31. *Contest and Dissentions in Athens and Rome*.

But when the Fates, in fullness of their rage,
 Spurn the hoar head of unresisting age,
 In dust the *reverend* lineaments deform,
 And pour to dogs the life-blood scarcely warm;
 This, this is misery!

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxii.

A *reverential* silence may well become us in so awful a subject, in which imagination has nothing to do, and of which our most refined and elevated thoughts are infinitely unworthy.

Waterland. Works, vol. i. part ii. p. 250. *A Defence of some Queries. Query 23.*

Tho' this action of his driving the buyers and sellers out of the temple [as I said] will not warrant us to do the same, because we

REVERE have not the same authority that he had, yet it will teach us that we ought every one of us to behave ourselves *reverently* in the house of God. *Sharp. Works*, vol. v. p. 254. *Discourse 9.*

RE-VERSE.

When the divine revelations were committed to writing, the Jews were such scrupulous *reverers* of them, that it was the business of the Masorites to number not onely the sections and lines but even the words and letters of the Old Testament,

Government of the Tongue.

They made him an object of terrour more than of awe and *reverence*, and their religion was a system of the rankest superstition; for nothing can be more true than what St. Austin quotes somewhere from Varro, that they who are religious *revere*, and the superstitious fear, God.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. viii. p. 423. *Fragments.*

He [Plato] made the system of an intellectual world, and, in the respect I am going to mention, as absurdly as many others, but more *reverentially* toward the Supreme Being.

Id. Ib. vol. v. p. 256. *On Human Knowledge. Essay 1.*

When we presume to talk of the Supreme Being, it becomes us to proceed humbly and *reverentially*, with a consciousness that our conceptions are all drawn from experience of what has passed among ourselves; and the same experience may evince that every thing passing with us is by no means applicable to him.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part iii. ch. xxiv. p. 29.

REVERIE, Fr. *resver*, to *rave*. *Resverie*, a raving, idle talking, dotage, trifling, folly, vain fancy, fond imagination. *Cotgrave.*

See the Quotation from Locke.

But this is an excursion so wilde or so wide, that I am awakened, as it were with a fright, out of this *reverie* or dream.

More. Conjectura Cabbalistica, ch. xi. *Appendix.*

When ideas float in our mind without any reflection or regard of the understanding, it is that which the French call *resvery*; our language has scarce a name for it.

Locke. On Human Understanding, book ii. ch. xix.

Revery and chicane! What, because the queen has a tenderness for men of true religion, therefore she must have the like for men of no religion!

Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 292. *A Defence of the Bishop of St. David's.*

A traveller, (says Mr. H.) who describes the religious tenets of any nation, but does not dive into the mysteries of their theology, dishonestly imposes his own *reveries* on the world, and does the greatest injury and violence to letters and the cause of humanity.

Mickle. Inquiry into the Bramin Philosophy.

REVE'RSE, *v.*

REVE'RSE, *n.*

REVE'RSAL, *n.*

REVE'RSAL, *adj.*

REVE'RSEDLY,

REVE'RSEDNESS,

REVE'RSIBLE,

REVE'RSELY,

REVE'RSION,

REVE'RSIONARY,

REVE'RSIONER,

REVE'RT, *v.*

REVE'RT, *n.*

REVE'RTING, *n.*

REVE'RTIVE, *adj.*

Fr. *revertir*; It. *revertire*; Sp. *reverter*; Lat. *revertere*, (*re*, and *vertere*,) to turn back.

To turn back or return; to turn over, to overturn; to turn in a contrary or opposite direction or position; to come or bring back again, to change or alter to the contrary; to repeal. See the Quotation from Blackstone.

To *reverse* and to *revert* differ only in the application.

That pity was to heare the soun,
And the warbles of their throtes,
And the complaint of their notes,
Which from joy cleane was *reversed*.

Chaucer. Dream, p. 392.

But froward fortune and perverse,
When high estates she doth *reverse*,
And maketh hem to tumble doune
Off her whele with sodaine tourne.

Id. Romant of the Rose, v. 5468.

Men moun in olde bookes rede,
Of many a man, more of authoritee
Than ever Caton was, so mote I the,
That all the *revers* sayn of his sentence.

Id. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 14910.

The strength of John they vnderstond,
The grace in which they say they stond,
That doeth the sinfull folke conuert,
And him to Jesu Christ *reuert*.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

By the path of penaunce yet woll I *reuert*
To the well of grace, mercy there to fetch.

Id. The Remedy of Loue.

Whall shall befall here afterwarde
God wote, for nowe vpon this tide
Men see the worlde on euery side
In sondrie wise so diuersed
That it well nigh stant all *reuersed*.

Gower. Conf. Am. The Prologue.

Fram Troie as he goth home ageine
By ship, he founde the sea diuerse,
With many a windie storme *reuerse*.

Id. Ib. book vi.

Wherby he fyndyng the pore woman to susteyn wronges,
reuersed his iugement, and, according to truth and iustyce, gaue to her that she demanded.

Sir Thomas Elyot. The Governour, book ii. ch. v. fol. 110.

None of them all lacked, insomuch that, after the feast was done, the Apostles by the Lord's commandement gathered together the *reversion*, and therewith fylled twelue baskettes.

Udall. Erasmus. St. Marke, ch. vi. fol. 153.

And so there the *reuercion* of the countie of Bloyes after his discease was selde for the somme of two hundred thousande frankes.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 182. p. 553.

But [he] was deprived of all his dignitie, for some default (I cannot tell what) in his answer; and furthermore, after his *reversion* home, was spoiled also of all that he brought with him.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 152.

If thei woulde sende an armye into Gascoyne, the Gascoynes woulde *reuerte* and turne againe to the Englishe part.

Hall. Henry VI. fol. 164. *The thirtieth Yere.*

Where be the batteilles, where the shield and speare,
And all the conquests which them high did reare,
That matter made for famous Poets verse,
And boastfull men so oft abasht to hear?
Beene they all dead, and laide in dolefull herse?
Or doen they only sleepe, and shall again *reverse*?

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 4.

For the faire damzell from the holy herse
Her love-sicke hart to other thoughts did steale;
And that old dame said many an idle verse,
Out of her daughter's hart fond fancies to *reverse*.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 3.

The king likewise in the *reuersall* of the attainders of his partakers, and, discharging them of all offences incident to his service and succour, had his will; and Acts did passe accordingly.

Bacon. King Henry VII. p. 12.

If the judgement be given by him that hath authority, and it be erroneous, it was at common law *reversible* by writ of error.

Hale. History of Pleas of the Crown, ch. xxvi.

ANT. You have not beene in law (friend Delio)

Nor in prison, nor a suitor at the court,

Nor beg'd the *reversion* of some great man's place.

Webster. The Duchesse of Malfy, act iii. sc. 1.

By which means, and quitting the king of his promised *reversionary* officers and a piece of honest policy, (which I have not time to relate,) he got a grant of it from his majesty.

Reliquiae Wottonianae, p. 26.

For which his faith with her he fast engaged,
And thousand voves from bottome of his hart,
That, all so soone as he by wit or art
Could that atchieve whereto he did aspire,
He unto her would speedily *revert*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 6.

This eagle (whose prophecies among the Britons, with the later of Merlin, have been of no less respect than those of Bacis were to the Greeks, or the Sybillines to the Romans) foretold of a *revert ing* of the crown, after the Britons, Saxons, and Normans, to the first again.

Selden. Illustrations of Drayton's Poly-olbion, song 2.

RE-VERSE.

RE-
VERSE.
—
REVER-
SION.

The bending head, deprest
Beneath his helmet, nods upon his breast;
His shield *revers'd* o'er the fallen warrior lies;
And everlasting slumber seals his eyes.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xiii.

A *reverse* often clears up the passage of an old poet as the poet often serves to unriddle a *reverse*.

Addison. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 27. *On ancient Medals*.

So many candidates there stand for wit,
A place at court is scarce so hard to get;
In vain they crowd each other at the door;
For ev'n *reversions* are all begg'd before.

Dryden. *Epistle* 4.

After his death there were *reversal* letters found among his papers.

Burnet. *Own Times*, ch. ii.

This is properly credible which is not apparent of itself, nor certainly to be collected, either antecedently by its cause, or *reversely* by its effect, and yet though by none of these ways hath the attestation of a truth.

Pearson. *On the Creed*, art. 2.

All things *reverted* to their primitive order and regularity, calm, quiet, and composed.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 458. *A Thanksgiving Sermon*.

Till again
The tide *revertive*, unattracted, leaves
A yellow waste of idle sands behind.

Thomson. *To the Memory of Sir Isaac Newton*.

The expressions therefore of seeking the Lord and delighting in his messenger are ironical, expressing the very *reverse* of that which they seem to affirm.

Horsley. *Sermon* 31. vol. iii. p. 26.

Each court of appeal, in their respective stages, may, upon hearing the matter of law in which the error is assigned, *reverse* or affirm the judgment of the inferior courts, but none of them are final, save only the house of peers, to whose judicial decisions all other tribunals must therefore submit and conform their own. And thus much for the *reversal* or affirmance of judgments at law.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book iii. ch. xxv.

He took out of his pocket this letter, for want of a better supply of paper at hand; and on the cover of it, over the direction, which now stands among the notes, intermixed *reversedly* with them, noted from Dr. London's mouth the account which we had to communicate.

Lowth. *Life of Wykeham*, sec. 9.

Sir Edward Coke describes a *reversion* to be the returning of land to the grantor or his heirs after the grant is over.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book ii. ch. ii.

A man leaseth lands to another for years, and, after the lessor or *reversioner* entereth, and maketh a feoffment in fee, or for life, of the same lands to a stranger.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. book iii. ch. xi.

Fleet through the winding shades in rapid flight
The nymphs, as wing'd with terrour, fly their sight.
Fleet though they fled, the mild *reverted* eye
And dimpling smile their seeming fear deny.

Mickle. *The Lusiad*, book ix. v. 848.

REVERSION, in *Law*, is where a man seised in fee simple or of any other estate in lands, tenements, or hereditaments, grants part of such his estate to another, in which case, upon the determination of the part of the estate so granted, the lands or other property *revert* to the grantor. Thus, if A seised in fee conveys to B for a year, here during the year B is possessed of the land for the term, and A is seised in fee of the residue of the estate expectant on the year, which is called his *Reversion*. A *Reversion* is very like a *Remainder*, the difference being that when the party who creates the particular estate reserves to himself the remnant of the estate expectant on the determination of the particular estate, such remnant is called a *Reversion*; but when by the same conveyance he creates a particular estate and gives the remnant expectant thereon to a third person, then the remnant is called a *Remainder*. Thus if A being seised in fee conveys to B for life, the residue of the estate

expectant on B's death is called a *Reversion*; but if A being seised in fee conveys the land limiting it to B for life, and on B's death then to go to C, in this latter case C's interest is called a *Remainder*. See *REMAINDER*.

REVE'ST, } Fr. *revester*; It. *rivestire*; Sp. *re-*
REVE'STURE, } *vestir*; Lat. *revestire*, to clothe again;
REVE'STRY. } to resume a *vest* or clothing.

To put on a clothing or garment again, an additional garment; to dress or attire again.

Revestry, now called *vestry*, the dressing or attiring room.

The gode man vor drede to church wende anon,
& reuestede him by the auter.

R. Gloucester, p. 537.

Ich sawe þe feld ful of folk. fram ende to þe oþer
And reson *revested*. rýgt as a pope.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 81.

Whome Philbert seeing to be *reuested*, came and pluckt his garments from his backe with zeale and vehemencie.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 836. Henry VIII.

And before the church of our lady the bysshope of Parys was *reuested* with the armes of our Lorde Jesu Christ, with all the colledge, and great nōbre of other of the clergy.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. 221.

And where the stole is worne nexte vnto the albe, whan the preest is *reuested* to masse, &c.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, ch. 221. p. 243.

A gentleman called maister Thomas Hussey of Lincolnshire, which was once an officer in ye duke of Northfolk's house, did come into the *reuestrie* to inquire for one Stoning.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 1461. *Queene Mary*.

Then they went to the *reuestry*, and opened the chalices, corporas cases, and chrismatory, and viewed all those things.

Id. *Ib.* fol. 1778.

The aultars of this chapell were hanged with riche *reuesture* of clothe of gold of tissue embroudered with pearles.

Hall. Henry VIII. fol. 74. *The twelfth Yere*.

Her nathelesse

Th' enchaunter finding fit for his intents
Did thus *revest*, and deckt with dew habiliments.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

REVICTIION, i. e. a revival.

Wo is me, (that no error may be wanting to this prodigious age,) do we live to see a *reviction* of the old sadducism so long since dead and forgotten.

Hall. *The Great Mystery of Godliness*, sec. 9.

If we suppose our present calculation, the phoenix now in nature will be the sixth from the creation, but, in the middle of its years; and if the rabbines' prophecy succeed, shall conclude its daies, not in its own, but the last and general flames, without all hope of *reviction*.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. p. 168.

REVI'CTUAL, v. } *Re*, and *victual*, Fr. *victuailles*;
REVI'CTUALLING, n. } It. *vettovagliare*, *vettovaglie*; Sp. *vitualia*; Lat. *victus*, food.

To supply or furnish again with food.

He suffered the erle of Oxenforde to *revitaille* the Mounte.

Leland. *Extractes out of a Cronique*, vol. ii. p. 580.

And the daye that I gaue it vp, it was fournysshed with *vytayles* to haue been kepte seuen yere without any *reuytaylynge*.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. 170. p. 481.

All the premisses considered with diuers other things, I determined to furnish the Moonelight with *revictualling* and sufficient men, and to proceede in this action as God should direct me.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. iii. p. 106. M. John Davis.

REVIE, Fr. *renvier*, to *revy* at play. Cotgrave. "To *vie* was to hazard, to put down a certain sum upon a hand at cards; to *revie* was to cover it with a larger sum, by which the challenged became the challenger,

REVIE. and was to be *revied* in his turn, with a proportionate increase of stake." Gifford. This explains the usage, but does not account for it. See VIE.

REVILE. To *vie* and *revie* are (generally) to challenge and retort, to criminate and recriminate.

WEL. 'Slight, here's a trick *vied* and *revied*.

Ben Jonson. *Every Man in his Humour*, act iv. sc. 1.

L. C. J. Nay, Mr. Sidney, we must not have *vying* and *revying*, I asked you before what you had to say.

State Trials, 35 Charles II. 1683. Algernon Sidney.

REVIE'W, v. } Fr. *revoir*; It. *rivedere*; Sp. *re-*
REVIE'W, n. } *veer*; Lat. *revidere*, to *view* or look
REVIE'WER. } back upon.

To look back, to look at or see again; to inspect or investigate again; to reconsider; to examine carefully, critically.

The plants which, when he went, were growing greene,
Retaine their former liu'ries to be seene,
When he *reviews* them; his expected eye
Preserud their beauty, ready oft to die.

Beaumont. *Of the Prince's Returne*.

Count Gondomar's coming was a great advantage unto me, who hath done me many favours, besides a confirmation of the two sentences of *view* and *review*, and of the execution against the viceroy.

Howell. *Letter* 14. book i. sec. 3.

And back the drooping war-ship comes again,
Dispirited, and thin; her sons asham'd
Thus idly to *review* their native shore;
With not one glory sparkling in their eye,
One triumph on their tongue.

Thomson. *Britannia*.

Who, form'd to dullness from their very youth,
Lies of the day prefer to gospel truth,
Pick up their little knowledge from *reviews*,
And lay out all their stock of faith in news.

Churchill. *The Author*.

Who shall dispute what the *reviewers* say?
Their word's sufficient; and to ask a reason,
In such a state as theirs, is downright treason.

Id. *The Apology*.

REVILE, v. } Fr. *vilener*, *re* and *vile*; *quas*
REVILE, n. } *vilem reputare*. Minshew. *Alicui*
REVILEMENT, } *ut homunculo vili et nullius pretii*
REVILER, } *insultare*. Skinner.
REVILING, n. } To treat, act towards, speak of,
REVILINGLY. } as *vile*, mean, or base; to apply
degrading, debasing, contumelious, or opprobrious
language.

be tentes down he hew, Isaac to *reuite*,
& for non him knew, ashaped he þat while.

R. Brunne, p. 161.

And tolde hem in what degree
His father, and his bretherne bothe,
Whiche as he sayd weren wrothe,
Hym had beaten and *reuided*,
And out of Rome for euer exiled.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

Therefore see that thou not once desire vengeance, but remit all vengeance vnto God, as Christ did, which (sayth Peter, 1 Pet. ii.) whē he was *reuided*, *reuided* not again, neyther threatned when he suffered.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 93. *The Wicked Mammon*.

Who haue applied themselues to ridde their countrey from dishonor, to auouch the trueth, and to shake off the yoke of railers and *reuilers*.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. i. p. 553. *The True State of Island*.

Yet they endured all with patience milde,
And unto rest themselves all onely lent,
Regardlesse of that queane so base and vilde
To be uniuistly blam'd and bitterly *reuidde*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 8.

Yet n'ould she stent
Her bitter rayling and foule *reuilment*.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 4.

Past these *reuiles*; his manlesse rudenesse spurn'd
Diuine Vlysses.
Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xvii. p. 263.

The gracious Judge without *revile* repli'd:
My voice thou oft hast heard, and hast not fear'd,
But still rejoy'ct, how is it now become
So dreadful to thee?

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. v. 118.

Then thus the prince: To these shall we afford
A fate so pure as by the martial sword?
To these, the nightly prostitutes to shame,
And base *reuilers* of our house and name?

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book ii.

Scoffs and *reuilings* are of the growth of all nations; and consequently neither the Greek poets borrowed from other people their art of railing.

Dryden. *Juvenal. Dedication*.

From long complaints arose this haughty sty
Nor thee alone he glories to *revile*;
But e'en the gods, and I, who ne'er offend,
Oft prove the rancour which he cannot mend.

Lewis. *Statius. Thebaid*, book xi.

REVINCE, Lat. *revincere*, to convince.

Which being done, when he should see his error by manifest and sound testimonies of scriptures *reiuined*, Luther should finde no fauour at his hands.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 775. *Henry VIII*.

REVIRESCENCE, Lat. *revirescere*, to grow or become verdant or green again; strong again.

Renewal or revival of strength, of youth.

A serpent represented the divine nature, on account of its great vigour and spirit, its long age and *revirescence*.

Warburton. *The Divine Legation*, book iv. sec. 4.

REVISE, v. } Lat. *revis-um*, past participle of *re-*
REVISE, n. } *videre*, to *review*, q. v.
REVISAL, } To look or inspect again, (sc. with
REVISER, } a *view* to correct or amend,) to re-
REVISION. } examine. By the *revise* of Palinurus,
Warner may have meant his *re-appearance*.

Or how Æneas building there the citie Acesta peopled the same with his women and impotent Troians; or of the drowning and *reuisse* of Palinurus, and many occurrents hapning here.

Warner. *Addition to Albion's England*, book ii.

When there is default'd the many whole editions he had nothing for, the charge he was at the sending of his copies before he printed them unto his friends for their animadversions and advices, his sending them sheet by sheet when printed, and surveying the *revises*, and the great number he gave away to his acquaintance, it will appear that the remainder of his income was but a slight matter.

Fell. *Life of Hammond*, p. 20.

Fir'd that the house reject him, 'sdeath! I'll print it
And shame the fools—your interest, sir, with Lintot.
Lintot, dull rogue! will think your price too much:
Not, sir, if you *revise* it, and retouch.

Pope. *Prologue to the Satires*.

The author is to be excused who never, in regard to his eyes, nor other impediments, gives himself the trouble of corrections and *revises*.

Boyle.

The *revisal* of these letters has been a kind of examination of conscience to me; so fairly and faithfully have I set down in them the undisguised state of the mind.

Pope.

The *revisers* of this version, seemingly aware of this impropriety, have put into the margin, Then began, &c.

Pilkington. *Remarks on Scripture*, p. 188.

Sir Joshua Reynolds requested a sight of it, and made an obliging offer of illustrating it by a series of his own notes. This prompted me to *revise* it with all possible accuracy.

Mason. *Preface to Translation of Du Fresnoy*.

REVISE. But, with much general reverence for the opinions of these learned commentators, I am persuaded that the stops have been misplaced in the Hebrew manuscripts, by the Jewish critics, upon the last revision of the text.

REVIVE.

Horsley. Sermon 8. vol. i. p. 168.
REVISIT, Fr. *revisiter*; It. *rivisitare*; Lat. *revisitare*, (*re*, and *visitare*, a frequentative from *videre*, to see.) In Froissart it is equivalent to *revise*; to look back upon; to look over again, to overlook. Generally, To *visit* or come to see again.

Also they saye that ye haue not dilygently *reuisited* nor ouersene the letters patentes, gyuen, accorded, sworne and sealed by Kyng Johan.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 222. p. 691.

Sweltering they run
 To grots, and caves, and the cool umbrage seek
 Of woven arborets, and oft the rills
 Still streaming fresh *revisit*, to allay
 Thirst inextinguishable.

Philips. Cider, book i.

Tell what were the mutual feelings when first you *revisited* your families and friends!—of the child returning to the fond parent's care—of the father receiving back from the grave the joy, the solace of his age—of the husband restored to the wife of his bosom—of the wife, not yet a widow, again embracing her yet living lord!

Horsley. Sermon 39. vol. iii. p. 204.

REVIVE, v.

REVI'VAL,

REVI'VE,

REVI'VING, n.

REVI'VIFY,

REVIVIFICA'TION,

REVIVI'SCENCE,

REVIVI'SCENCY.

renew.

Fr. *revivre*, *revifier*; It. *rivivere*; Sp. *revivir*; Lat. *reviviscere*, to come or cause to come to life again; (*re*, and *vivere*, to live.) To live or cause to live again; to animate, to inspire again or re-animate, re-inspire; to rouse or raise again; to renovate or

And when wee felt the shippe aflote, we rose vp as men *reuiued*, because the sea was calme and smooth water.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. p. 240. M. Cæsar Frederick.

Therefore onely cõtrition in the which is made a *reuiuing*, taketh away sinne. Hee hath therefore his *reuiuour* present with him, and dwelling within hym.

Barnes. Epitome of Workes, p. 369. Auricular Confession.

And in her cheekes the vermeill red did shew

Like roses in a bed of lillies shed,

The which ambrosiall odours from them threw,

And gazers' sence with double pleasure fed,

Hable to heale the sicke and to *revive* the ded.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 3.

The king has now his curious sight suffis'd

With all lost arts, in their *revival* view'd;

Which when restor'd our pride thinks new devis'd;

Fashions of mindes, call'd new when but renew'd.

Davenant. Gondibert, book iii. can. 4.

The inventor of this argument, or rather the *reviver* of that which had been before used by some scholasticks, affirmeth it to be as good a demonstration for the existence of a God, from his idea, as that in geometry for a triangle's having three angles equal to two right is from the idea of a triangle.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. p. 721.

And now for a litle space grace hath bene shewed from the Lord our God, in causing a remnant to escape, and in giuing vs a nayle in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and give vs a litle *reuiuing* in our seruitude.

Ezra, ch. ix. v. 8.

So corn in fields, and in the garden flow'rs,

Revive, and raise themselves with moderate showers.

Waller. Instructions to a Painter.

Nor will the *revival* of Arianism be ever looked upon as one of those exigencies of the times that shall make it expedient to part with our creeds.

Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 304. On the Athanasian Creed.

That the gross matter which they saw laid in the grave and turn to corruption, or burnt into ashes and blown away by the air, should ever be raised or collected again and *revivified*; of this the most speculative among them had no conception.

Stuckhouse. Appar. to his History of the Bible, p. xii.

This noise we found to be a more constant circumstance of this experiment, than the *revivification* of part of the mercury contained in the sublimate.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 79. Of Qualities and Forms.

To which, [salts or sulphurs,] by this means, when the quicksilver is driven from them in the *revivification*, it is probable that very many of them stick.

Id. Ib. vol. i. part iv. p. 645. Of Mercury.

Neither will the life of the soul alone continuing amount to the *reviviscence* of the whole man.

Pearson. On the Creed, art. 2.

The same articles of religion, with some alterations, in the *reviviscency* of the reformation, in the day of Queen Elizabeth, were again ratified by the authority of the queen and of the clergy.

Id. No Necessity of reforming the Church of England, p. 20.

It is clear that if, upon judgment to be hanged by the neck till he is dead, the criminal be not thoroughly killed, but *revives*, the sheriff must hang him again.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iv. ch. xxxii.

There may be also a bill of *revivor*, when the suit is abated by the death of any of the parties; in order to set the proceedings again in motion, without which they remain at a stand.

Id. Ib. book iii. ch. xxvii.

These meditations will put us on our guard against those gross corruptions of the Christian doctrine which the caprice and vanity of this licentious age have *revived* rather than produced.

Horsley. Sermon 30. vol. iii. p. 3.

REUK, the *Glossary* says—a man.

Wat a wake *reuk* quap repentaunce. rape the to shrýfte.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 110.

Sevene seýthe seith þe bok. sýngeþ day bý day

The alþer rýghtfulleste *reuk*. þat regneþ upon eerthe.

Id. Ib. p. 167.

Bestes ruwelen hem al bý reson. and *reukes* ful fewe.

Id. Ib. p. 225.

Rýght so quap þat *reuke*. reson hit shewep

That he þat knowep cleregie. can sonner a rýse

Out of sýnne and be saf.

Id. Ib. p. 235.

RE-UNITE,

RE-UNI'TION,

RE-U'NION.

Fr. *re-unir*; It. *riunire*; Sp. *re-unir*, to unite or join into one again. To conjoin again; to rejoin; to be or cause to be at one again. (See ATONE.) To restore again to concord or agreement.

The young tendrons or springs of the wilde olive, being boiled and laid too with honey, do rejoyne and *reunite* the skin of the head which was departed from the bones of the skull.

Holland. Plinie, book xxiii. ch. iv.

After which the duke, by the queen-mother's mediation, is reconciled to the king; who, for feare of his power, by an edict of *re-union*, admits no religion but the popish, promiseth never to make peace, &c.

Prynne. Sovereigne Power. Appendix, p. 39.

We conclude, therefore, that the Christian mystery of the resurrection of life consisteth not in the soul's being *reunited* to these vile rags of mortality, these gross bodies of ours, (such as now they are,) but in having them changed into the likeness of Christ's glorious body, and in this mortal's putting on immortality.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. p. 799.

For even in such experiments it appears that when the form of a natural body is abolished, and its parts violently scattered by the bare *re-union* of some parts after the former manner, the very same matter destroyed was before made of may, without addition of other bodies, be brought again to constitute a body of the like nature with the former, though not of equal bulk.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 61. The Redintegration of Bodies.

I believe the immortality of the soul; I believe the resurrection of the body, and its *reunion* with the soul.

Knatchbull. On the New Testament Translation, p. 93.

A patriot king will not despair of reconciling and *reuniting* his subjects to himself and to one another.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. iv. p. 291. Of a Patriot King.

REVIVE.

RE-

UNITE.

RE-
UNITE.
—
REVOLT.

Proclamation is made by a voice issuing from the throne,—“The marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready,” i. e. hath prepared herself, by penitence and reformation, to be reunited to him. *Horsley. Sermon 6. vol. i. p. 103.*

REVOICED, called, spoke, back again; recalled.

And to the winds the waters hoarsely call,
And echo back again revoiced all.

Fletcher. Christ's Triumph on Earth, p. 71.

REVO'KE, v. } Fr. *revoquer*; It. *rivocare*; Sp.
REVO'KE, n. } *revocar*; Lat. *revocare*, (*re*, and
REVO'KEMENT, } *vocare*,) to call back; to recall; to
RE'VOCABLE, } repeal.
RE'VOCATE, } To recall, to repeal; to counter-
REVOCA'TION. } mand; to restrain.

If your holiness did grant us [Henry VIII.] all those things justly, ye did unjustly *revoke* them; and if by good and truth the same was granted, they were not made frustrate nor annihilate without fraud; so as if there were no deceit nor fraud in the *revocation*, then how wrongfully and subtilly have been done those things that have been done! *Burnet. Records, vol. i. book ii. No. 42. p. 169.*

Some remedy should be found for these evils, either by the consent and agreement of rich men's wives, which with their example shoulde *revoke* other againe vnto better minds.

Vives. The Instruction of a Christian Woman, ch. viii. p. 300.

To the which question, of one assent, they sayde, that if the same iudgement were now to be gotten, the same justices and sergeants aforesayde would not giue the same, because it seemed to them that the same iudgement is *revocable* and is erroneous in every part. *Grafton. Richard II. vol. i. part ii. p. 354. The tenth Yere.*

Which it coulde not bee attained at the pope's handes, vnlesse the king would recompence and requite the same by *reuocating* of such statutes as were made and enacted here in the high court of parliament, for the surety of succession and stablishment of the realme. *Fox. Actes, &c. Henry VIII. fol. 980.*

Meaning by this exile to appease the furious rage of the outrageous people, and that pacified, to *reuocate* him to his olde estate, as the queene's chefe friend and counsailer. *Grafton. Henry VI. vol. i. part ii. p. 609. The twenty-eighth Yere.*

So well he did his busie paines apply,
That the faint spright he did *revoke* againe
To her fraile mansion of mortality.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 3.

Don Julian apprehending the meaning, got letters of *revocation* and came back to Spain, where he so comply'd with the king that he became his favorite.

Howell. Letter 32. book i. sec. 3. p. 157.

Let it be nois'd
That, through our intercession, this *reuokement*
And pardon comes.

Shakspeare. Henry VIII. fol. 208.

Though the grant be *revocable*, in this case, upon the person's returning to his old sins, yet it is a real and a present grant; like as the lord, in the gospel, really forgave his servant all his debt, but *revoked* the grant upon that servant's new misbehaviour. *Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 423. Upon Dr. Clark's Exposition.*

We should very nicely and curiously examine our consciences, those faithful records and registers of our actions, and wherever we find the least item of an uncanceled guilt, immediately cross it out by a hearty sorrow for and moral *revocation* of it.

Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iv. p. 141.

But hold—the fates *revoke* their first decree,
And Œdipus revives alone in thee.

Lewis. Statius. Thebaid, book ii.

A devise by writing may be also *revoked* by burning, cancelling, tearing, or obliterating thereof by the deviser, or in his presence and with his consent.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book xxxii. ch. xxiii.

REVO'LT, v. } Fr. *revolter*; It. *rivoltare*; from
REVO'LT, n. } *revolutum*, past participle of *revolvere*,
REVO'LT, n. } to roll, to turn back.

To turn or cause to turn back; to repel or drive back; to reject or cast back; to turn back or away from, sc. obedience, allegiance, to rebel; to desert, to forsake.

He made al such feare him, as before were *revolted*, and regarded him little. *Brende. Quintus Curtius, book ii. fol. 11.*

For they had not lost the battaile at such tyme as the messengers were dispatched that brought the newes of their *revolt*. *Id. Ib. book vii. p. 184.*

Eumenes, therefore, gettinge the vpper hande in two pitched fieldes together, vpheld and maintained his side for a while, whiche was not a litle empaired by the *revoltinge* of his adherentes.

Arthur Goldyng. Justine, book xiii. fol. 72.

The king, in this mean time, (I know not how,)
Was drawn into some actions forth the land,
T' appease the Irish, that *revolted* now.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book i.

— The Romaines
Must, or for Britaines flay vs or receiue vs
For barbarous and vnnaturall *revolts*
During their vse, and slay vs after.

Shakspeare. Cymbeline, fol. 391.

— As a thunderbolt
Perceth the yielding ayre, and doth displace
The soring clouds into sad shoures ymolt;
So to her yold the flames, and did their force *revolt*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 11.

'Tis in their wills, their mercies, or revenges,
And these *revolts* in you shew mere rebellions.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Island Princess, act v. sc. 1.

Of indignation at those practical *revolters* that, having begun in the spirit, will needs end in the flesh; that having made a shew of godlinesse, deny the power of it in their lives.

Hall. Works, vol. ii. p. 441. St. Paul's Combat.

What mercy soever may abide well meaning ignorance, let the wilful *revolter* make account of damnation.

Id. Ib. Sermon on Galatians, v. 1.

Those blessings may all be forfeited, or finally lost, if a person *revolts* from God, either for a time or for ever; and then such person is no longer in a regenerate state, or a state of sonship, with respect to any saving effects; but still God's original grant of adoption or sonship in baptism stands in full force, to take place as often as any such *revolters* shall return, and not otherwise. *Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 348. Regeneration stated and explained.*

In the simplicity of my heart [I] would needs try if I could make the deists believe too. I found it was this that most *revolted* him. *Warburton. Works, vol. xi. p. 340. On several Occasional Reflections, part i.*

But sin marr'd all; and the *revolt* of man,
That source of evils not exhausted yet,
Was punish'd with *revolt* of his from him.
Cowper. The Task, book vi. p. 701.

REVO'LV, v. } Fr. *revolver*; It. *rivolvere*;
REVO'LVENCY, } Sp. *revolver*; Lat. *revolvere*, (*re*,
REVO'LVING, n. } and *volvere*, to roll, A. S. *wealop-*
REVO'LUBLE, } *ian, circumferri*, to be borne or
REVOL'UTION, } carried round; see EVOLVE, IN-
REVOL'UTIONARY, } VOLVE,) to roll back.
REVOL'UTIONIST. }

To roll or turn back; to roll, turn, carry, or bear round, or in a circle; (met.) to turn over in the mind, to consider, to contemplate.

Revolution, (met.) a turning back or away, sc. from the regular, course or progression; and hence, an entire change, sc. in the form of government, or in some especial department.

Myne owne yearthly ladie, (quod I tho) and yet remember to your worthinesse how long sithen by many *revolving* of yeres, &c. *Chaucer. The Testament of Loue, book i.*

But the daye naturell, that is to sayne, 24 houres, is the *revolu-*
cion of the equinoctiall, with as moche partye of the zodiake, as the sonne of his proper mowinge passethe in the meane while. *Id. The Conclusions of the Astrolabie.*

The cause of your dreame in your slepe was this, you being kinge *revolved* in mynde as ye laye in bedde what was to come after. *Joye. Exposition of Daniel, ch. ii. fol. 26.*

REVOLT.
—
RE-
VOLVE.

RE-
VOLVE.
—
RE-
VULSE.

And after in *revolving* diuers bokes, serchyng in diuers libraries, and also speakyng with diuers sages of diuers realmes, finally founde this tretise in Florence.

The Golden Boke. The Prologue, p. 11.

I remember, on a day, I *revolved* the registers in the capitol, I red a right meruailous thyng.

Id. p. 486.

They vnderstanding verie well the *revolutions* of the time, and their appointed courses.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book iv. fol. 79.

Ere he to gentle sleepe his eyes will lay,
His thoughts *revolve* the actions of the day,
What houres from me with dull neglect haue runne.

Beaumont. Ausonius. Idyll. 16.

Us then, to whom the thrice three yeere
Hath fild his *revolvable* orbe, since our arrivall here,
I blame not, to wish home much more.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book ii. p. 22.

Nay, but the terme, sayd he, is limited,
That in this thraldome Britons shall abide;
And the iust *revolution* measured
That they as straungers shal be notifide.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 3.

A little before he had said the word was divine substance; and he here speaks of the godhead being communicated or imparted to the Son, and *revolving* again to the Father as the head or fountain.

Waterland. Works, vol. iii. p. 458. A Second Defence of some Queries. Query 27.

Heaven has to all allotted, soon or late,
Some lucky *revolution* of their fate.

Dryden. Absalom and Achitophel.

From above and behind each eye arises an elegant yellowish white crest, *revolved* backward as a ram's horn.

Cook. Voyage to the Pacific, book iv. ch. vii.

She dreads
An instant's pause, and lives but while she moves.
Its own *revolvency* upholds the world.

Couper. The Task, book i.

That this *revolution* was performed in the same space of time in the beginning of the world as now, I would not over confidently affirm.

Horsley. Sermon 23. vol. ii. p. 228.

In truth, it were easy to find causes of his extraordinary success in the political principles of the times in which he first arose, independent of any uncommon talents of his own, principally in the *revolutionary* phrensy, the spirit of treason and revolt, which prevailed in the countries that were the first prey of his unprincipled ambition.

Id. Sermon 29. p. 407.

It will, perhaps, be said, and with some reason, that in this instance, at least, the writer has followed those alarmists who, on any men of learning belonging to that country being mentioned, immediately ally them to the *revolutionists*, without regard to difference of opinion, or distance of time.

Smith. Life, p. xxiv.

REVOMIT, Fr. *revomir*; Lat. *revomere*, to vomit or throw forth, back again. See EVOMIT, VOMIT.

To throw forth, cast forth, eject back again.

Plato compareth lawes to pillis, medecyns or pocions, which if ye syke bodye *reuomite*, there is no helth to be looked fore.

Joye. Exposition of Daniel, fol. 87.

They poure the wine downe the throate without more adoe, that they might cast it vp againe and so take more in the place, vomiting and *revomiting* twice or thrice together that which they haue drunke.

Hakewill. Apologie, book iv. sec. 3. p. 365.

REVULSIVE, v. } Fr. *revulsion*; Lat. *revulsio*,
REVULSION, } from *revulsus*, past participle of *re-*
REVULSIVE. } *vellere*, (re, and *vellere*, to tear.)

To tear back; to tear, pluck, or pull away.

Revulsion is also "the drawing or forcing of humours from one part of the body into an other." Cotgrave.

There is a fifth way, stanching of blood, also in use, to let blood in an adverse part, for a *revulsion*.

Bacon. Natural History, Cent. i. sec. 66.

In his sicknesses, if they were not so violent to make the recollection of thoughts impossible, he never intermitted study, but rather re-inforc'd it then as the most appropriate *revulsive* and diversion of pain.

Fell. Life of Hammond, p. xvi.

The plethora evacuated, you may endeavour *revulsion* to the contrary parts by friction, cupping, fontanels, &c.

Wiseman. Surgery, book i. ch. xix.

There she fix'd,
Then suddenly *revuls'd* the brazen point,
Rending him as she pull'd.

Cowper. Homer. Iliad, book v.

The new produce and the new capital which has been created, if one may say so, by the colony trade, maintain in Great Britain a greater quantity of productive labour than what can have been thrown out of employment by the *revulsion* of capital from other trades of which the returns are more frequent.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iv. ch. vii. p. 464.

RE'WAH, or RE'VA', formerly a separate territory, but now a district of the Province of Allah-ábád, forming, however, a distinct Principality, the Sovereign of which is subject to Great Britain. It is bounded on the North by Mirzá-púr, on the East by Bundél-k'hand, on the South by the Són river, on the East by Góndwánah and the district of Mirzá-púr, in the Province of Allah-ábád. It is for the most part a high table-land terminating on its Northern side by an abrupt precipice of sand-stone rock rising almost perpendicularly for 200 or 300 feet from a sloping base, and appearing from the plains like a scarp'd line of fortified heights. The table-land is very level and highly cultivated, though the labourers are in a wretched condition. Réwah is watered by a great number of streams tributaries to the Tóns and the Són, the latter of which crosses it, and the former is, in part, its Eastern boundary. In the rainy season, these streams are precipitated over the Northern barrier with a large volume of water, and so nearly at a right angle as to be perceptible only by their spray within the distance of a few yards. The force of these streams has formed deep ravines with wall-like precipices on each side, in some places for the distance of seven or eight miles, adding greatly to the wildness and grandeur of the scenery. The falls of the Tóns, Béhar, (or Bahír,) and Maháná are the most remarkable. The Béhar* descends in one unbroken fall 360 feet; but the cataract of the Tóns, one mile and a half West of the Béhar, though falling only 200 feet, is the grandest of all, from its extraordinary volume and a succession of rapids above the fall. Its breadth at the end of September appeared to be about 60 feet, and its depth at the margin not less than eight. The fall of the Maháná, the height of which is 310 feet, is at Kentí, about 15 miles East of that of the Béhar. It is difficult to approach these cataracts except from above; and so lately has this Country been accessible, in consequence of the anarchy which prevailed, that the existence of these magnificent cataracts was not known till 1813, though the furthest of them is only 70 miles from Allah-ábád. This well-protected tract formerly belonged to the territory called B'háttá, and was never completely conquered by the Moghuls, though annexed by a Fermán of Aúreng-zéb to the Súbah of Allah-ábád.† It was included in the British territory in 1813, on application from the Rájá, who could not control his great feudatories, or prevent them from harbouring banditti, to the ruin of

RE-
VULSE.
—
REWAH.

Bounda-
ries.

Rivers.

Bayhar

Mohanna.

* Perhaps the Boaker of the Diffusion Society's Map.

† No claim of this sort having been made by Akbar, it is not named in the *Ayini Akbari*, or Register of his dominions, drawn up by his Grand Vezir Abú-l Fazl.

- REWAH. his own subjects and the great injury of his neighbours. His Capital Révá, on the banks of the Bichá-nadí, in 24° 32' N. and 81° 18' E., has a large stone castle containing his Palace, and the town is of a considerable size. His annual payment to the British Government is 40,000 rúpíyahs, (£4000,) so that his revenue may be estimated at 350,000 rúpíyahs. The principal towns are, 1. Máó, East North-East of Réwah about 40 miles; a walled town, the chief seat of the Sing'hrání Tribe, who occupy 400 or 500 villages, and are subject to five Chiefs. 2. Rái-púr, North-East from Réwah 12 or 14 miles, another walled town, near which there are some remarkable ruins. 3. Rám-nagar, near the Són, on the South-Eastern boundary, is a considerable frontier town, the second in the Rájá of Réwah's dominions; Mukund-púr and Daúrí are also populous places; and Chur'hat, on the Són, is governed by its own Ráo or Chief subordinate to Réwah.
- Mánik-púr, (Mánikya-pura, ruby-town,) the last division of the Province of Allah-ábád, being on the North-East side of the Jamuná, adjoining to the territories of the King of Aúd'h, has been ceded to him, and now forms a part of his dominions. In the time of Akbar it contained fourteen mahalls or pergunahs, (districts or townships,) measured 666,222 big'hahs and five bis-wahs, (41,515 acres,) and yielded a revenue of 3,39,16,527 dāms, (£84,700,) with suyúrghál (feudal lands) producing 24,46,173 dāms (£2117.) Of the towns mentioned in the *Ayini Akbari*, (ii. 204.) the following are the most considerable: Mánik-púr, the Capital, Rái Bareílí, Dalmaó, Saláún, Jelál-púr or Bilk'har, Nasir-ábád, and Jáyis. Great part of this district lies between the Ganges and the Saí rivers, and its soil is level, and, though sandy, fertile, but ill cultivated. Mánik-púr, whence it receives its name, is on the bank of the Ganges, in 25° 46' N. and 81° 26' E. It had a brick fort, and paid 67,37,729 dāms (£16,845.) Rái Bareílí on the Saí, which had also a fort and was rated at 36,50,984 dāms, (£9127,) is in 26° 16' N. and 81° 6' E. Dal-máó, on the Ganges, in 26° 6' N. and 80° 58' E., is now almost deserted, though formerly very flourishing, being much ornamented by Rájá Tikáyah Rái, who was born there. It has several handsome Pagodas and g'háts (stairs to the river) and a fort of considerable size. It was rated at 36,26,067 dāms (£9065) in the time of Akbar. Saláún, Salún, or Salóna, (*salavana*, salted, seasoned,) about 20 miles South-East of Rái Bareílí, had a fort, and was rated at 27,17,391 dāms (£6794) at the close of the XVIth Century. Jelál-púr, or Bilk'har, which at that time had a brick fort and paid 39,13,017 dāms, (£9782,) is East by South of Mánik-púr about 30 miles. Nasir-ábád, rated at 25,82,079 dāms, (£6455,) and Jáyis at 14,24,737 dāms, (£3562,) lie near each other between the Saí and the Gumatí, about 15 miles East of Rái Bareílí. Pertáb-gar'h (Pratápa gad'ha) and Médni-gáng, near the Saí, to the North-East of Mánik-púr about 30 miles, are modern towns of considerable size.
- Bundél-k'hand, another Serkár of the Súbah of Allah-ábád, is now a part of the British territory, and in addition to the short notice of it already given (xix. 78.) the following particulars from more recent and accurate authorities may be added. 1. Bundel-k'hand (*i. e.* the land of the Bundélas) proper comprises all the tract between the Sind'h and the Désán, a tributary to the Bétwá; (Vétravati;) but the conquered Countries Eastward of the Désán are usually comprehended under the name of Bundél-k'hand, and in that sense REWAH. its boundaries are those already given, as it extends from 24° to 26° 30' N. and 75° to 81° 30' E., measuring 165 British miles in length and 232 in breadth, (*As. Trans.* i. 259.) and containing an area of 23,817 square miles, with a population of 2,400,000 souls. It is divided by the Kén river into two nearly equal parts, the Eastern and Western, each subdivided into pergunahs and t'hánahs. This river rises near Mohár, in 23° 53' N. and 80° 8' E., passes Northwards through the Bandar hills, forming a cataract near Pipariya, and with a very winding course, first Westwards and finally to the East of North, joins the Jamuná at Chilátará in 80° 25' E., having received in its way the waters of the Patiní, Bíramí, Sonár, Mírhásiyá, and several smaller streams. At Sing'hórá, the augmented streams fall over the rocky barrier and force their way through the Panná and Bind'hyáchal (Vind'hyáchal) ranges of hills to the plains below, after a course of 230 miles. It is well stocked with fish, and abounds with very beautiful pebbles. The Désán, (or D'hósán,) next in size to the Kén, rises in the Vind'hya mountains, not very far to South-West of Ságar, and passing between it and Rahatgar'h, by D'hámóní and Gerár, falls into the Bétwá near Chandwár, after a course of 220 miles, having been joined by the Kátén, U'r Saprár, Larkhaíri, and several smaller streams. The Bétwá, (Vétavá, or Bétwantí, from Vétravati, *i. e.* rushy,) which belongs more to Málavá than Bundél-k'hand, rises near B'hópál, in 23° 15' N. and 77° 26' E., passes through the Vind'hyáchal chain 10 miles South of Chandéri, and after receiving the U'r Jámuní, Désán, and Bíramí falls into the Jamuná below Amír-púr, (Hammír,) after a course of 330 miles. The Póhájaj, Ranj, Paísuní, and B'hágí are smaller streams peculiar to Bundel-k'hand. Of the many reservoirs, the most astonishing ones are those West of the D'hósán. The Nandanwára and Arjál-ságar are striking examples of simplicity in contrivance, and extent of labour in the construction of these vast receptacles, without which the greater part of the soil would be wholly unproductive.
- The mountains run in parallel ranges, forming, as is usual in mountainous Countries, an ascent to succeeding terraces of more elevated levels; and therefore called g'hát, (ascent, declivity, defile.) The first is the Bind'hyáchal, (Vind'hyáchal, *i. e.* the immovable barrier,) running from Késó-gar'h North of Sé-undah on the Sind'h, and, taking a wide sweep by Narwar, Chandéri, Ráj-gar'h, Ajay-gar'h, and Kálanjar crossing the boundary of the Bundélas just beyond Bar-gar'h, (in 25° 10' N. and 81° 25' E.) and passing by Vind'hyavásiní and Tára-púr till they approach the Ganges at Siráj-gar'há, and again at Ráj-mahall. Near the Jamuná, the greatest height of this range is 300 feet, at Kalyángar'h* it is 800, and at its greatest elevation 2000 feet. The second is the Panná range, Punnah, about 10 miles distant, with a nearly parallel course. The third is the Bandér range, which has the form of an acute spherical triangle, the apex of which is near Nágaund, in 24° 36' N. and 80° 34' E. This, which is the highest range, describes nearly the same curve as those below it, and gives rise to the Kén and Patiní rivers. The Kaímúr hills (in Berár called T'hamiya, Kymoor and afterwards Vind'hya) run parallel to these ranges, hills, but are included in Bundél-k'hand. The table-land of

* Kishn-gar'h near Kalyán-púr?

REWAH. Gar'há Mandala, Soháj-púr, Sargújá, and Jash-púr, above this fourth and last range, is evidently the culminating level, from its giving rise to so many and such vast streams flowing in opposite directions, as for example, the Són, the Nerbadá, the Vén-Gangá, the Mahá-nadí, and Bráhmañí. There are no forests, but an excess of brushwood, fit only for fuel in the lowlands: such as jujubes, (bér, *Zizyphus jujuba*,) (karandá, *Carissa carandas*,) ákand, (*Asclepias gigantea*;) but bambús and diminutive timber, such as teak (*ságwan*, *Teka tectona*) and tenged, (*Diospyros melanoxylon*,) and drugs, such as the catechu (k'háir or k'hádíra, *Mimosa catechu*) and chirónjí nut, (*Chironjia sapida*,) are abundant. The diamond mines of Panná, so well known, are on the first terrace below or in the Panná range, from the river Kén to the Chilánadí, a distance of about 20 miles, beyond which no diamonds are found. The whole plain is covered with a red or dark brown gravel* from 3 to 12 feet deep, and resting on a bed of white granular quartzose rock of the same nature as the white limestone marked with black spots, usual in this range of hills.

Diamond
mines.

The diamonds are intermixed with pebbles, but never united to them, and vary from the size of a pea to that of a filbert, but the latter are very rare. The workmen believe them to be generated in the soil, and continually search the same spots again. Three-fourths of the value of the smallest is the recompense they receive. (*Edinb. Phil. Jour.* i. 53.) Such was the case in 1814; but the mines are now nearly exhausted, (*As. Trans.* i. 277.) and the stones, which are of the table or flat kind, are rarely found perfect. On the opposite or Western side of the Kén are the iron mines where the ore is found very near the surface, and the metal, after the first process, is sold for 1 rupiyah and 12 ánáś (3s. 6d.) the man (or món = 80 pounds avoirdupois.) The miners are usually Gónds, or other hill-tribes.

Manufac-
tures.

At Gáráutá and Kótrá, they manufacture coarse cloths stained red with an extract from the ál. (*Morinda citrifolia*.) Sugar-candy and paper are made at Kálpí, carpets at J'hánsí, sacking in great quantities at Ch'hat-trapúr and on the banks of the Bétwah. In the valleys the soil is a black loam, and when well watered very productive; on the hills, karkar or calcareous tufa prevails; and in times of dearth, the fruit of the mahwá (mad'húca, *Bassia latifolia*) is almost the only sustenance of the peasantry: when eked out by the pounded bark of the katbal (kat'h-bél? *Feronia elephantum*) it becomes deleterious. The ruins at Máhóbá, Kajrau near Ráj-nagar, at Máľhan above Jód'hpúr, and Sars-wágar'h near Sáliya, the subterraneous cavern called Gópít gódávalí, the cataracts already mentioned, and the celebrated fortresses of Kálinjar and Ajay-gar'h, are all deserving of notice. The only places of peculiar sanctity are Chittra-kót, where Ráma stopped on his way to Láríká; the Jáina Temples at Sénáwal and Kandal-púr, and at Panná, the shrine of Prán-nát'h, (*i. e.* Lord of Life,) a Musulmán Reformer styled Sáhíbjí, (his worship,) who lived in the middle of the last century and wrote a book entitled *Kulzum*, (the Red Sea,) professing to be the revelation given to Mehedí, whose return is expected by the Shí'ís, and whom this person pretended to be.

Soil.

Ruins.

Callinger.
Adjyghur.
Holy
places.
Chittercot.
Punnah.

* The diamonds in the mines of Malavali, in the Serkár of Mustafá-nagar, or Kónda-pillí, are mixed with "roundish stones of deep red ochre of iron and whitish fat quartz."—*Edinb. Phil. Jour.* iii. 72.

REWAKE, *i. e.* to waken, or awaken again.

She oft him kist, and shortly for to sain,
Him to *rewaken* she did all her pain.

Chaucer. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iii.

REWARD, *n.*

REWA'RD, *v.*

REWA'RDABLE,

REWA'RDABLENESS,

REWA'RDER.

See REGUERDON; Fr. *reguerdonner*. Fr. *regarder*, (*re*, and *garder*, to keep,) to keep in view; A. S. *ward-ian*, to look at or to direct the view. See

Tooke, vol. i. p. 409

To look again at, to remember, to reconsider; to look at, as deserving favour or punishment; and, thus, to remunerate, to recompense, to repay, to requite, accordingly.

For riche *rewardons* to Roberd gan loute.

R. Brunne, p. 96.

þan com þe emperour bifore kýng Richard,
þat I did dishonour, sir, haf it to no *reward*.

Id. p. 163.

Rewardynge him þ^r for his rechelesnesse. ryght to þe day of dome.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 205.

Thanne Reson rod forth. and tok *reward* of no man

And dude as conscience kened.

Id. Ib. p. 66.

Demyng the repreef of Crist more richessis than the tresouris of Egipcians, for he biheelde in to the *rewardynge*.

Wiclif. *Ebrewis*, ch. xi.

For it bihoueth that a man comynge to God bileue that he is, and that he is *rewardere* to men that seken hym.

Id. Ib.

Take *rewarde* of (*i. e.* pay regard to, or look again at) thyn owne valewe, that thou ne be to foule to thy selfe.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*.

And yet of danger cometh no blame

In *reward* (*i. e.* in regard) of my doughter shame.

Id. *Romant of the Rose*.

This shuld a rigtwise lord haue in his thought,

And nat be like tirauntes of Lombardy,

That han no *rewarde* [*i. e.* regard] but at tyranny.

Id. *Legende of Good Women*.

Wherfore God himselte toke *reward* to the thynges, and theron suche punyshment let fal.

Id. *Testament of Loue*, book ii.

Thou seruest a full noble lord,

That maketh thee thrall for thy *reward*,

Which aye reneweth thy tourment,

With folly so he hath thee blent.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

For right as lawe punisheth brekers of preceptes, and the contrary doers of the writen constitucions; right so ayenward, law *rewardeth* and yeueth mede to hem that law strenghten.

Id. *The Testament of Loue*, book iii.

But while he hath o daie to liue,

He wol nothyng *rewarde* ageyne,

He grutcheth for to gyue a greyne.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

Neuertheles euery man shall receaue according to his labour; if he preach much, the more shall be his *reward*; if he preach litle thereafter shall he be *rewarded*.

Frith. *Workes*, fol. 43. *Answeres to Syr Thomas More*.

We also tell them that the best worke that any man woorketh with God's helpe and grace, is not yet *rewardable* with heauen of the nature or goodnesse of the worke it selfe.

More. *Workes*, fol. 363. *Tindale's Preface. The Answer*.

Albe it he sayth the firste doers or gyuers lose nat theyr *rewarde*, for theyr wyll and entent is full euenly payسد in a balaunce before hym, that is the *rewarder* of all good.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, ch. 170. fol. 164.

Yet not escaped from the dew *reward*

Of his bad deedes.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 5.

— Ah! noble knyght, what worthy meede

Can wretched lady, quitt from wofull state,

Yield you in lieu of this your gracious deed?

Your vertue selfe her owne *reward* shall breed,

Even immortall prayse and glory wyde.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 12.

RE-
WARD.
—
RHA-
GIUM.

And it is certain, the action that is but indifferent, and without reward, if done only upon our own choice, is an act of duty and of religion, and *rewardable* by the grace and favour of God, if done in obedience to the command of our superiors.

Taylor. *Holy Living*, sec. 2. *Of Obedience*.

What can be the praise or *rewardableness* of doing that which a man cannot chuse but do?

Goodman. *Winter Evening Conf.* p. 2.

But this religious fear is not a fear of God as a meer arbitrary omnipotent Being, much less as hurtful and mischievous (which could not be disjoined from hatred;) but an awful regard of him as of one who is essentially just, and as well a punisher of vice and wickedness, as a *rewarder* of vertue.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. v. p. 660.

Which good and evil, pleasure or pain, attending our observance, or breach of the law, by the decree of the law-maker, is what we call *reward* and punishment.

Locke. *On Human Understanding*, book ii. ch. xxvii.

That the victory of our reason might thro' the difficulty of it be rendered more glorious and *rewardable*, God hath furnished its antagonist, our sense, with the weapons of worldly temptation to assault and oppose it.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iv. p. 271.

Where listless spirites, withouten care or pain,
In idle plesaunce spend their jocund days,
Nor heed *rewardful* toil, nor seeken praise.

Thomson. *Castle of Indolence*.

Death, the deliverer, who rescues man!
Death, the *rewarder*, who the rescued crowns!

Young. *The Complaint*. Night 4.

REWORD, to *word* again, or repeat in the same words.

It is not madnesse
That I haue vttered; bring me to the test
And I the matter will *re-word*; which madnesse
Would gamboll from.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, fol. 271.

REWRITE, to *write* again, over again.

Write, and *re-write*, blot out, and write again,
And for its swiftnesse ne'er applaud your pen.

Young. *Epistle 2. To Mr. Pope*.

RHABDOMANCY, Gr. *ῥαβδομαντεία*; *ῥάβδος*, a rod, and *μαντεία*, prophecy. See the Quotation.

As for the divination or *decision from the staff*, it is an augurial relique, and the practise thereof is accused by God himself: My people ask counsel of their stocks, and their *staff* declareth unto them. Of this kind of *rhabdomancy* was that practised by Nabuchodonosor in that Caldean miscellany, delivered by Ezekiel.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book v. ch. xxii.

RHAGADIOLUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx an imbricated cup; receptacle naked; seeds arched, spreading; down none.

Three species, natives of the South of France, Spain, and Peru.

RHAGIO, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrected, approximating, three-jointed, the basal joint cylindric, second cup-shaped, third conic, with a bristle at the tip; *palpi* exserted, pilose, with the second joint elongate; *ocelli* three, vertical; wings two, divaricating.

Type of the genus, *Musca scolopacea*, Linnæus; Meigen, *Europ. Zweif.* vol. ii. p. 89. pl. xv. fig. 10—21. Twenty-four species, of which about nine have been found in England.

RHAGIUM, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* setaceous, shorter than the body, the basal joint stout, second small, somewhat nodose, third longer than the fourth, which is shorter

than the fifth, the latter being longer than the third, the remaining joints of nearly equal length, about as long as the fourth, *palpi* four, with the terminal joint thickened, short, obconic, truncate; *labium* with divaricating, slender laciniae; head large, with a tumour behind the eyes, the latter rounded; *thorax* constricted within the base and apex, the lateral margins with an acute spine; *elytra* broad, with the shoulders considerably elevated; legs moderate; *femora* rather stout; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *R. indigator*; Fabricius, *Entom. Syst.* vol. iii. p. 313. Panzer, *Faun. Ins. Germ. Init.* lxxxii. fig. 5. About twenty species, of which three are occasionally found in England, frequenting the old stumps of decayed trees.

RHAGODIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Chenopodææ*. Generic character: calyx inferior, deeply five-cleft: corolla none; berry depressed, surrounded by the persisting calyx, seed solitary, orbicular, depressed; occasionally some of the flowers are unisexual.

Seven species, natives of New South Wales.

RHAMNUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Rhamneæ*. Generic character: calyx bell-shaped, four to five-cleft; stamens opposite to the scaly petals, inserted into the calyx; stigma one, two, or four-cleft; berry three or four-seeded.

Fifty-two species, mostly natives of the Northern hemisphere. *R. cartharticus*, the Buckthorn, and *R. frangula* are natives of England.

RHAMPHOMYIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrected, three-jointed, the basal joint cylindric, the second cup-shaped, third conic, compressed, furnished at the apex with a two-jointed style; *proboscis* exserted, perpendicular, or inflexed, slender; wings two, incumbent, parallel, without any transverse nervure at the apex.

Type of the genus, *Empis marginata*; Fabricius, *Entom. Syst.* vol. iv. p. 403; Meigen, *Zweif. Eur.* vol. iii. pl. xxiii. fig. 1—4. About forty European species, of which more than half have been discovered in Britain.

RHAMPHUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* clavate, not geniculated, eleven-jointed, inserted beneath the eyes in the sinciput, slender, the two basal joints, especially the second, thicker than the following, the five next nearly globose, the remainder closely united, and forming an oval acute club; head produced in front into an elongate inflexed rostrum, which is closely applied to the breast, and depressed; eyes large, rounded, united on the forehead; *thorax* short, with the sides rounded, the base and apex truncate; *elytra* obovate, truncate anteriorly, with the apex slightly rounded; legs moderate; *femora* unarmed, and considerably incrassated, especially the posterior, which are formed for leaping; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio pulicarius*, Herbst; Clairville, *Ent. Helv.* vol. i. p. 104. pl. xii. One species, found in Europe, and not uncommonly in England on the birch and willow.

RHANTERIUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx cylindrical, imbricated; receptacle chaffy, down composed of four to six bristles, plumose at the apex; seeds without down.

One species, *R. suaveolens*, native of Tunis.

RHA-
GIUM.
—
RHAN-
TERIUM.

RHA-
PHIUM.

RHEA.

RHAPHIUM, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects. *Generic character.* *Antennæ* porrect, approximating, three-articulate, the terminal joint elongate and compressed in the male; the apex furnished with a two-jointed style; eyes distinct; wings two, incumbent, parallel.

Type of the genus, *R. longicornis*; Meigen, *Zweif. Ins.* vol. iv. p. 28. pl. xxxiv. fig. 1—5. About a dozen species, of which about half have been found in England.

RHAPIS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Palmæ*. *Generic character:* calyx three-cleft, minute; corolla deeply three-cleft, deciduous; filaments awl-shaped; anthers two-lobed; germen three-lobed; seed-vessel a berry, with one large osseous seed.

Three species, noble, fan-leaved Palms, natives of Carolina and China.

RHA'PSODY, } Fr. *rapsodie*; It. *rapsodia*; Lat.

RHAPSO'DICAL, } *rapsodia*; Gr. *ῥαψωδία*, *contextura*

RHA'PSODIST. } *carminum*, (from *ῥάπτειν*, *suere*, to sow, and *ὦδῆ*, a song;) said to have been originally applied to the songs of Homer, connected and collected into an entire Poem. *Rapsodie*, a joining of diverse verses together. Bullokar. An improper collection or confused heaping up of many sentences. Minshew.

Lardner has a note of considerable length and of much learning (on Herodotus, lib. v. 67.) on the etymology of this word. He gives preference to the source which we have adopted over another which derives the term from *ῥάβδος*, a laurel branch, which the Poet, while chanting his *ὦδῆ*, is supposed to have held in his hand.

'Tis hard to speake things common, properly;
And thou maist better bring a *rhapsody*
Of Homer's forth in acts, then of thine owne,
First publish things unspoken and unknowne.

Ben Jonson. Horace. *Art of Poetrie*.

They are all in the English tongue, and by the generality of scholars are looked upon to be rather *rhapsodical* and confus'd, than any way polite or concise, yet for antiquaries, critics, and sometimes for divines, they are useful.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. ii. p. 439.

In these lines the writings of the Provençal poets are principally alluded to, in which simplicity is generally sacrificed to the *rhapsodies* of romantic love.

Langhorne on Collins. *Ode to Simplicity*.

Select ballads in the old Scottish dialect, most of them of the first-rate merit, are also interspersed among those of our ancient English minstrels; and the artless productions of these old *rhapsodists* are occasionally confronted with specimens of the composition of contemporary poets of a higher class; of those who had all the advantages of learning in the times in which they lived, and who wrote for fame and for posterity.

Percy. *Reliques*. Preface, p. xiv.

RHEA, Briss. *Nandu*, Vieill. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Pressirostres*, order *Grallæ*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak straight, short, and depressed, its point obtuse; tongue thick and short; nostrils in the middle of the beak, and lateral; plumage decomposed; wings short, unfit for flight, and the bastard wing terminating in a spur; tail not distinct, but the rump conical and rounded; legs fleshy and feathered at their upper part; three toes in front.

By Linnæus this genus was included among the *Ostriches*, and both Latham and Temminck have placed it with the *Emeus*; but it differs so remarkably from both of these that it is fairly entitled to be placed alone. From the *Ostriches* it is distinguished by having three instead of two toes, and from the *Emeus* by the length of the wing, as in the latter the wings are merely rudi-

mental, whilst in the *Nandu* the several parts of the wing are perfectly formed, although not largely developed. There is but a single species known, viz.

R. Americana, Lath.; *Struthio Rhea*, Lin.; *le Nandu*, Vieill.; *American Emeu*, Lath.; *American Nandu*.

About four feet nine inches in height; upper and back part of the head blackish, and from the nape a black stripe passes down the neck to its junction with the trunk, where it expands and forms a collar surrounding its whole circumference; the other parts of the head and neck white; general colour of the plumage of the body white, except on the back, where it is leaden; shoulders and scapulars ashy, as are also the alar quills, except the primaries, which are white at their roots and blackish in the middle; legs flesh-coloured. The female differs only in being somewhat smaller and in having the neck band not quite so broad, which, however, would scarcely be noticed if the birds were not seen together. It is found only in South America, and is principally met with in the neighbourhood of the Lake Nahuelguapi, in the valleys of the Andes; it is also found in the cold regions of the Cordilleras, in Brazil and Patagonia, but it is never met with in the warmer districts, as Guiana. Great confusion has arisen as to the nomenclature of this bird: in some places it is called *Nandu* and *Chari*; Molina says that in Chili it is called *Cheuque*; the Spaniards of South America name it *Avestruz* or *Ostrich*, and the Portuguese of Brazil know it as the *Ema*. Pairing time is in July; and the cry of the male calling to his mate can be heard at a considerable distance, and resembles the lowing of a Heifer. The female begins to lay towards the end of August from forty to sixty eggs on the ground in a careless manner, but some authors say in a shallow, natural hole, lined with straw, but uncovered, so that the eggs may be seen a long way off. It is doubtful also whether the number of eggs just noted is the produce of a single or of several hens. The eggs are well tasted, and each large enough to hold a quart of fluid; their surface is smooth; their colour white tinged with yellow, and they are rather pointed at the ends. The young begin to be hatched about the early part of November; and the mother's call resembles that of the human whistle. They are very voracious, taking whatever is offered, even pieces of iron; but their favourite food is flies, which they catch with great dexterity. They have no defence except their feet, with which they strike when disturbed. They do not fly, as the wing bones are small and the feathers too weak and flexible to afford a possibility of raising their body from the ground, but they run with great speed, and assist themselves by spreading their wings to the wind, and dropping one or the other as they turn themselves about on their course. When undisturbed, their walk is slow and majestic, carrying the head and neck upright and the back rounded; but in making their escape from their enemies, their speed is so great that they outstrip the fleetest dogs and horses, and when surprised are caught only with the *lasso*. Much caution, however, is required in approaching them, even when hampered in the cord, as they kick so violently as to break even stones. The Indians use their larger feathers for making parasols, bags, and other ornaments.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Vieillot, *Galerie des Oiseaux*; Molina, *History of Chili*; Latham, *General History of Birds*.

RHEEDIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Polyandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Guttiferæ*.

RHEA.

RHEE-
DIA.

RHEE-
DIA. Generic character: calyx none; corolla, petals four;
stigma funnel-shaped; berry ovate, one-celled, three-
seeded.

RHE-
TOR.

One species, *R. lateriflora*, native of Martinique.

RHE'TOR,

RHETO'RICAL,

RHETO'RICALLY,

RHETO'RICATE,

RHETORICA'TION,

RHETORI'CIAN, *adj.*

RHETORI'CIAN, *n.*

RHE'TORICK,

RHE'TORIZE.

Fr. *rheteur, rhetoriquer, rhe-*
toriser; It. *retore*; Lat. *rhe-*
tor, a speaker, Gr. *ρήτωρ*, from
ῥέειν, dicere, to speak.

A *rhetorician*, literally, is a
speaker; hence, one who stu-
dies, practises, teaches speak-
ing, as an Art. See the Quota-
tions from Wilson and Blair;

and also RHETORIC, in our 1st Division.

Thyng þat al þe worlde wot. wherefore sholdest þow spare
To rehercen hit by *retoryk*.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 203.

It muste ben a *rethor* excellent,
That coude his colours longing for that art,
If he shuld hire descriven any part.

Chaucer. *The Squires Tale*, v. 10292.

And with *rhetorike* come forthe musyke, a damosell of oure house,
that singeth nowe lighter modes or prolacions and now heauier.

Id. *Boecius. De Consolatione*, book ii.

With boke in hand, than come Mercurivs,
Right eloquent and ful of *rethorie*,
With polite termes and delicious,
With penne and inke to report al redie.

Id. *The Testament of Creseide*.

For thilke schole of eloquence
Belongeth not to my science,
Upon the forme of *rhetorike*
My wordes for to peinte and pike.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii.

Rhetorique is an arte to set forth by vtterance of words, matter
at large, or, (as Cicero doth say,) it is learned, or rather an arti-
ficial declaration of the mynd, in the handling of any cause called
in contention, that may through reason largely be discussed.

Wilson. *The Arte of Rhetorique*, p. 1.

Then he maketh the dead men's soules by a *rhetoricall* proso-
popœa, to speake out of purgatory pinfolde.

Fox. *Actes, &c. Henry VIII.* fol. 927.

My lorde hath *rhetoricallye* begunne his proposicion to winne his
auditory.

Bale. *Yet a Course*, fol. 44. b.

Whose cause, I pray you, sir, if envie shall stirre up any wrong-
full accusation, defend with your mightie *rhetorike* and other your
rath gifts of learning, as you can.

Spenser. *Epistle to Maister Harvey*, p. 19.

Eyes are vocal, tears have tongues,
And there be words not made with lungs;
Sententious showers, O let them fall!
Their cadence is *rhetorical*.

Crashaw. *On the Death of a Gentleman*.

Hierom informe us; that those who are accustomed to *rhetoricall*
stage-plays, to sweet polished orations and poems, despise the
plaine common phrase and humble stile of the Scriptures as base
and sordid.

Prynne. *Histrio-Mastix*, part i. fol. 541.

Much more must stage-plays (wherein the quintessence, the
confluence of all obscenity is pithily contracted, emphatically ex-
pressed, elegantly adorned, *rhetorically* pronounced) be more pre-
valently powerfull to draw men on to these grosse lecherous sinnes.

Id. *Ib.* fol. 385.

Certainly such *rhetorications* as this cannot be intended for any
but such as are of the very weakest capacity.

More. *Immortality of the Soul*, book i. ch. x.

As no less was that before his book against the Brownists, to
write a letter to a prosopopœia, a certain *rhetoriz'd* woman whom
he calls mother, and complains of some that laid whoredom to her
charge.

Milton. *Works*, vol. i. p. 106. *An Apology for Smectymnus*.

I do not heighten or *rhetoricate* at all in these particulars.
Waterland. Works, vol. ii. p. 49. *Christ's Divinity. Sermon 3.*

Neither of them intended to extenuate the guilt of heresy at all,
but to magnify another kind of guilt, as still greater according to
their way of reasoning, or rather *rhetorizing*.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 357. *Addenda to the Doctrine of the*
Holy Trinity.

Boldly presum'd, with *rhetorician* pride,
To hold of any question either side.

Blackmore. *Creation*, book iii.

The convictive evidence and rapid progress of the Gospel had so
shaken and disconcerted learned pride, that the next age saw a
torrent of believers pour into the church, from the schools of their
rhetors, the colleges of their philosophers, and the cloisters of their
priests.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. viii. p. xx. *Introduction to Julian*.

Like quicksilver, the *rhet'ric* they display
Shines as it runs, but grasp'd at slips away.

Cowper. *Progress of Errour*, p. 611.

The power of eloquence having, after the days of Pericles, be-
come an object of greater consequence than ever, this gave birth to
a set of men till then unknown, called *rhetoricians*, and sometimes
sophists, who arose in multitudes during the Peloponnesian war;
such as Protagoras, Prodicus, Thrasymus, and one who was more
eminent than all the rest, Gorgias of Leontium. The sophists
joined to their art of *rhetoric* a subtle logic, and were generally a
sort of metaphysical sceptics.

Blair. *Lecture 25.* vol. ii.

RHEUM,

RHEUMA'TICK,

RHEU'MATISM,

RHEU'MY.

Fr. *reume, rheume*; It. *reuma*;

Sp. *reuma*; Lat. of Lower Ages,

rheuma; Gr. *ῥέυμα*, from *ῥέειν*, to

flow.

See the Quotations from Pliny.

Reumes and moistures do increase, than meates and drinkes na-
turally very hot, wold be moderatly vsed.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *Castel of Helth*, book ii. ch. xxiv.

Also it is singular against the sharpe and eager flux of fleam
which the Greekes call *rheumes*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxii. ch. xxv.

Some prescribe for to cut the root thereof into thin roundles, and
to keepe them enfiled up, or hanging by a string, and then to seeth
them; for to be eaten against the flux of humours which the
Greeks name *rheumatisms*.

Id. *Ib.* book xxii. ch. xviii.

Moreover, it is thought to bee singular good for the aquosities
gathered within the bodie, and the diseases caused thereby, as
dropsies, &c., for the headach, for *rheumaticke* ulcers also.

Id. *Ib.* book xx. ch. xx.

Here finds he on oak *rheum*-purging polypode.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 13.

If I were feeble, *rheumatic*, or cold,
These were true signs that I were waxed old.

Id. *Henry to Rosamond*.

What, is Brutus sicke?

And will he steale out of his wholesome bed
To dare the vile contagion of the night?
And tempt the *rheumy* and vnpurged ayre
To adde vnto his sicknesse?

Shakspeare. *Julius Cæsar*, fol. 116.

The throttling quinsy 'tis my star appoints,
And *rheumatism*s ascend to rack the joints.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*.

The South he loos'd, who night and horrors brings;
And fogs are shaken from his flaggy wings.
From his divided beard two streams he pours;
His head and *rheumy* eyes distil in showers.

Id. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book i.

RHEUM, in Botany, a genus of the class *Ennean-*
dria, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Polygoneæ*. Generic
character: calyx none; corolla six-cleft, persisting; seed
one, triangular.

Eight species, natives of the Northern parts of Eu-
rope and Asia. The useful medicine Rhubarb is the root
of *R. palmatum*, a native of Bucharica. *R. rhapsodicum*

RHE-
TOR.

RHEUM

RHEUM. and *undulatum* are frequently cultivated in gardens; their large leaf stalks contain oxalic acid.

RHINE.

RHEXIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Octandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Melastomaceæ*. Generic character: calyx pitcher-shaped, four or five-cleft; corolla, petals four, oblique, inserted into the calyx; anthers declining; capsules bristly; receptacle rather crescent-shaped; seeds numerous.

Twenty-nine species, natives of North and South America and the West Indies.

RHIGUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* somewhat geniculated, twelve-jointed, elongate, moderate; the *funiculus* seven-jointed, the joints nearly equal, club oblong-ovate, four-articulate; head produced in front into a short, very much thickened rostrum, the apex of which is deeply notched; eyes ovate, depressed; *thorax* lobate behind the eyes, half the width of the elytra, somewhat cylindric; *elytra* ample, with the shoulders elevated and angulated, prominent; body short; wings two; legs rather long and stout, anterior approximating at the base; *femora* unarmed; anterior *tibiæ* armed within, the apex armed with a short, acute tooth; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio tribuloides*, Pallas; Schön. *Disp. Meth. Curc.* 82. About a dozen species, inhabitants of various parts, chiefly tropical.

RHINA, from the Greek *ῥίς*, a nose, Schneid. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Plagiostomes*, order *Chondropterygii branchiis fixis*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Body wide and armed with spines; muzzle wide, short, and rounded; mouth wide and transverse; teeth tubercular; gill apertures beneath; tail long, very thick at its base, fleshy, and furnished with two dorsal and a caudal fin; pectoral fins very near the ventral.

The animals forming this genus were separated from the *Rajæ* of Linnæus, by Schneider, in consequence of the great thickness of their tail, which resembles that of the Sharks; in this respect *Rhinobates* is also similar, but distinguished by its sharp muzzle, and by the pectoral being far apart from the ventral fins.

R. Ancylostomus, Schneid. About twenty-one inches in length, and three and a half in breadth, including the pectoral fins; head large and flat, with deep temporal pits; jaws curving, and teeth tubercular; eyes wide apart, and the orbits spiny; from near the muzzle and passing back between the eyes a double row of spines, which terminate above the temporal pits; upon the back there are five rows of spines, that of the middle composed of the largest, and the outer pair of the smallest and shortest; first dorsal fin deep and opposite the ventrals; caudal having two lobes, of which the upper is the larger; pectorals narrow; the root of the tail is as thick as the hind part of the body; general colour dusky olive tinged with yellow, becoming lighter on the sides,

and marked with large white spots; irides red. Is found on the Coromandel coast.

R. Sinensis, Schneid.; *Raie Chinoise*, Lacep. Body rather oval; behind each eye there are three spines, many more upon the back, and two rows on the tail, the terminal fin of which is bilobed; upper part of the body yellowish-brown, under part white. Sonnini considers that this is the Ray mentioned by Carreri and other navigators as growing to a great size in the Japanese seas, and the skin of which is highly valued for making sword scabbards. Lacepede took his figure from a Chinese drawing; and Cuvier thinks that in its form it rather resembles the *Torpedos* than the *Rhinæ*.

See Bloch, *Ichthyologia a Schneider*; Lacepede, *Histoire des Poissons*.

RHINA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* clavate, geniculated, nine-jointed, moderate; *funiculus* six-jointed, club elongate, cylindric, the apex compressed and rather solid, and acute; head produced in front into an elongate, porrect, rounded rostrum, unequal above, and reflexed on each side at the apex; eyes very large, oblong; *thorax* somewhat ovate, a little convex; *elytra* elongate, cylindric, convex; legs, especially the anterior, elongate, remote; *femora* simple, compressed; *tibiæ* furnished with spines within, and a large claw at the apex; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *R. barbirostris*; Latreille, *Gen. Crust. et Ins.* vol. ii. p. 269; Drury, *Illust.* vol. ii. pl. xxxiv. fig. 2. g. Inhabits Africa.

RHINANTHUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, natural order *Rhinanthaceæ*. Generic character: calyx four-cleft, ventricose; corolla ringent, superior lip usually compressed; capsule two-celled, obtuse, compressed.

Ten species, natives of Europe, the East Indies, and Africa. *R. Crista-galli*, the Yellow Rattle, is a native of England.

RHINASTUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* clavate, geniculated, twelve-jointed, rather short and slender; *funiculus* seven-jointed, the two basal joints rather long and obconic, remainder short, truncate at the apex; club small, ovate, four-jointed, the articulations closely united; head elongated, produced in front into a long, robust, curved, and angulated rostrum, which is a little inflexed; eyes very remote, lateral small, rather prominent; *thorax* transverse, bisinuated at the base, with the sides flattened, narrow towards the apex; *sternum* mucronated; *scutellum* rounded; *elytra* somewhat cordate, flattened, the margin costated; legs elongate, anterior longest, distinct at the base, slender; *femora* slightly clavate, dentate; *tibiæ* compressed, four anterior curved towards the apex, and angulated within; posterior armed with a perpendicular tooth; *tarsi* broad, tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *R. pertusus*, Dalman; Schön. *Disp. Meth.* p. 262. Two species, natives of South America.

R H I N E.

RHINE, UPPER, a Department in the North-Eastern extremity of France, and constituting its frontier towards Germany and Swisserland, is bounded on the North by the Department of the Lower Rhine; on the East by the river

Rhine; on the South-East by Swisserland; on the South-West by the Department of the Doube; and on the West by those of the Upper Saone and the Vosges. Its outline presents an irregular pentagon, of which the two longer

RHINA.

RHINE.

RHINE. sides are the Eastern and Western; and it derives its name of *Upper* in contradistinction to its sister Alsacian Department of the *Lower* Rhine, from its comparative proximity to the source of the noble stream which forms its Eastern limit.

Surface
of the
Country.

Two-fifths of the Department are occupied by a large plain, which inclines gradually from the Eastern base of the Vosges to the Rhine; and on the Southern extremity, the small hills, which form the connecting branch between the former range and the Jura, give the soil an inclination towards the same river on the one side, and on the other a descent in the contrary direction. Thus the Southern portion of the territory belongs to the basin of the Saone, whilst its Northern, and by far largest part, is comprised in that of the Rhine. Those summits, crowned with gloomy forests, which, together with the river, constitute the natural boundaries of the Department, belong to the two chains of the Jura and the Vosges. The first throws out a few branches only on its Southern confines; and the highest summit among these, that of Chasseraie, is 1618 metres 7 dec. above the level of the sea. This portion of the chain is called the Lower Jura, and presents no other remarkable valleys than those traversed by the Ill and the Largue. As to the chain of the Vosges, a prolongation of which bounds the Upper Rhine on the West, it runs in a direction from West to East a distance of twenty-five leagues, beginning at Langres, and terminating near Belfort. At the latter place it takes a Northern direction, and loses itself in the plain of Trèves, and in the Ardennes. Its most elevated summits lie within the Department, and, from the paraboloidal form which they commonly affect, they are termed balloons (*belchen*.) In general they rise gradually, and the loftiest are separated from the plains by intermediate elevations of small hills. The greatest height known (for several important summits remain as yet unmeasured) is that of the Balloon of Guebwiller or Soultz, which reaches to 1433·4 metres. The chief valleys formed by the Vosges in the Upper Rhine are those of Liepvre or St. Marie aux Mines, in the bottom of which is the town which gives the valley the second of these names; of Ribeauvillé, enlivened by numerous manufactories; of Poutroye and Orbey, sterile but picturesque; of Munster, which is divided above the town into two branches, the great and the little valley; of Florival, (*Blumenthal*,) likewise divided into two, the *exterior*, or valley of Guebwiller, and the *interior*, or valley of Murbach, so named from a celebrated Abbey that formerly stood there; of Soultzmatt, noted for its mineral waters; and of St. Amarin or of Thann, containing the most extensive manufacturing establishments of the Department, and which, taking a Northern direction, embraces the valley of Lauch or Lautenbach, that of Massevaux, from the extremity of which rises the Balloon of Alsace, a height of 1074 metres, and lastly, that of Giromagny, celebrated for its mineral wealth.

Soil.

The soil of this Department may be classed into four principal regions: those of the Ill, the Rhine, the Jura, and the Vosges. Its arable lands sometimes commence at the summit of the mountains, upwards of 3000 feet above the level of the sea, and succeed in general to thick forests. First come the plantations of chestnuts, then the vineyards, and, lastly, the corn lands, which slope gently towards the Rhine. The vast plain which occupies two-fifths of the Department, and which comprises the two first-named regions, may be divided into

three distinct parts, according to the different nature of the soil. Between the Rhine and the Ill its substratum consists of stones, in some parts covered with sand, and in others with a thin layer of clay. Between the Ill and the range of high ground is a stiff and productive soil, varying from one to nearly three feet in thickness; and along the rivers and adjoining the marshes is found a black and very tenacious deposit on a gravel bottom, which produces a vigorous vegetation. In the vicinity of the high lands, however, the soil is generally clay on a calcareous bottom. All the smaller hills likewise are calcareous. Generally speaking, the quality of the cultivated lands is very various; in some parts they are of a blackish-yellow, in others of a brownish-grey, but usually good and fertile. The base of the soil is pebble, gravel, and sand, and is generally covered by a layer of vegetable earth, running from nineteen inches to upwards of three feet in thickness. The most fertile and most important of the four regions is undoubtedly that which is enclosed between the Ill and the Vosges. That district, formerly called *Sundgau*, approaches the preceding in productiveness; the lands between the Ill and Rhine, along the forest of Hardt, yield but little, and good meadows are seldom met with here on account of the overflowings of the latter river; the remainder of the *Sundgau*, from Belfort to Cernay, which ranges along the mountains, presents a spongy soil, little fitted for arable, and covered with numerous woods and ponds. The plain of Cernay, which is about 1000 hectares in extent, and which previously to the Revolution fatigued the eye with the monotony of its sand and marshes, has been in great part redeemed, and now furnishes some excellent grazing ground.

The surface of the Department is divided as follows: **Divisions** in royal forests, forests held in common, and those belonging to individuals, respectively, 24,016,18 hectares, 93,044,18 hectares, and 34,617,00 hectares; in arable land and gardens, 138,038,00 hectares; in vineyards, 11,190,00 hectares; in meadow, 50,290,00 hectares; in pasturage, 30,915,00; in high and cross roads, canals, and rivers, 10,154,64 hectares; in waste lands, houses, and public buildings, &c., 392,257,00 hectares. Thus we find that almost eight-twentieths of the total superficies are occupied by forests of various kinds; seven-twentieths by arable land and gardens; four-twentieths by meadows and pasturage; and the last twentieth by vineyards, roads, &c. The sum total of the territorial product of the Department is estimated at 19,196,000 francs, or 36 francs 19 cents each individual.

The rent of the land is generally paid in kind for Rent, &c. arable land and vineyards; and in money for meadows. Grazing ground, or dairies, (*fromageries*.) are likewise generally leased at a money rent, but are sometimes paid for in produce. The rent of arable land is commonly fixed at a third, that of vineyards at one-half, of the produce; and in the farms let at a third, the meadow attached to them is thrown in. The farmer takes two-thirds of the produce, and furnishes only two-thirds of the seed. The value of land varies of course according to the quality of the soil; in the neighbourhood of Colmar an acre of arable land is worth from 1000 to 1500 francs.

Out of the 138,000 hectares of arable land in the Agricultural Department, little more than 100,000 are in cultivation, through a deficiency of manure; and this fact alone is demonstrative that agriculture here is far from being well understood. Great improvements have, however,

RHINE. taken place within the last thirty years. Wastes have been cleared; large artificial meadows formed; and various manures, as well as a better system of cropping, has been introduced. Still the spirit of routine, which so powerfully influences the farmer, presents many obstacles to the progress of improvement. The plough, with wheels in front and drawn by horses or oxen, according to the locality, is used in the clayey corn country of the region of the Ill. The system of cropping prevalent throughout the Department is the triennial; being wheat the first year, rye the second, and in the third clover, potatoes, beet-root, &c. But in some Cantons the system of alternate cropping has been introduced. Wheat is the principal agricultural product throughout Alsace, and the kind usually sown at the fall is the un-bearded. Experience has proved that the best course for this grain is after tobacco, since it then yields a seventh more than after any other preparatory crop; but the government monopoly of this article prevents the extension of the practice. The land undergoes four ploughings for wheat, which is usually sown from the 20th of September to about the 15th of October, in the proportion of from two to three hectolitres to the hectare. Harvest-time begins from the 25th of July to the 15th of August; and the mean return of the arable land of the whole Department is twelve hectolitres the hectare. Rye is sown, after two or three ploughings, about the 15th of September, and is harvested eight or ten days sooner than wheat. It forms the chief food of the lower classes, and is therefore, together with potatoes, the sole object of cultivation in the lands termed *kritter*, which are assigned to the poor in each Commune. Barley and maize succeed almost every where; but oats are cultivated in the region of the Jura only, and not one-seventh of the consumption is raised. Maize also is grown for green food; and it is computed that a hectare laid down for this purpose is equal to a hectare and a half laid down with lucerne. The latter is very productive here; sainfoin is only grown in some parts of the Department; rape-seed, flax, and hemp are much cultivated; and the Jerusalem artichoke is peculiar to the region of the Rhine, yielding 300 hectolitres to nine hectolitres of seed the hectare. The return of the harvest for the year 1832 was, computed in hectolitres, wheat, 435,328; meslin, 107,819; rye, 172,390; barley, 345,975; buck-wheat, 5,453; maize and millet, 3,398; oats, 154,005; pulse of various kinds, 12,820; other small grains, 10,288; potatoes, 1,640,000; making a total of 2,887,476 hectolitres.

Vineyards. The vine has long constituted an important element in the agricultural industry of the Department. The entire extent of the hills situated on the Western slope of the Vosges, and exposed to the sun all the day long, is covered with vineyards, which produce wines held in much estimation. The vineyards which extend into the plain to the environs of Colmar, and on some hills rising above Mulhausen, yield more abundantly, but the wines are of inferior quality. In 1823 the average produce of the vintage was estimated at 308,000 hectolitres in the Arrondissement of Colmar; at 52,500 in that of Altkirch, and in that of Belfort at 26,500, making a total of 387,000 hectolitres. The vineyards of the Department are divided amongst 36,266 proprietors.

Distilled liquors. Brandy is chiefly distilled by the proprietors themselves from the husks of the grape after pressing, and the lees of the wine. *Kirchen-wasser* is manufactured in considerable quantity; and a species of liqueur is

RHINE. distilled from plums of every kind for home use, and known under the name of *quetschen*. The annual distillation of spirits amounts to 3926 hectolitres, and is the product of 1780 stills; the quantity of beer made to 92,380 hectolitres; and that of vinegar to 2642 hectolitres.

The grazing grounds on the slopes of the hills yield a delicate aromatic grass, which gives a fine flavour to the flesh of the sheep and cattle pastured there. That furnished by the meadows in the plain is of a coarser kind; and, as these are flooded during Winter, acquires a bitter, marshy taste. Artificial meadows have increased considerably within the last twenty years, and with them have been introduced better systems of manuring. The quantity of fodder produced by the Department is estimated at 7,156,680 myriagrammes.

The breeding of cattle is still badly understood, but every encouragement is given to it, both by the general and local government, prizes being annually distributed for this purpose. The total number of horses is about 28,815, of which 3140 are brood mares and 3120 colts. The breed is small, with large heads and slight limbs. Horned cattle too are in general diminutive here, but importations from Switzerland serve to improve and keep up the stock, which would otherwise rapidly degenerate. Their number is computed to be 72,895. Although the soil of the Department is very favourable to the breeding of sheep, yet few branches of rural economy are more neglected. The breed is small, and the wool indifferent. Their number is about 56,391, of which 719 are merinos, and 8584 a cross betwixt them and the native stock. Goats are reared on the mountains to the number of about 10,000; and the swine, which are partly fattened in the woods, are estimated at a total of 42,365. Asses are for the most part confined to the vineyards on the Vosges, and their number is not much above 1000. The rearing of poultry is much neglected, and game is scarce. Among the latter are found the stag, wild boar, wild goat, hare, moor-cock, pheasant, &c. The fisheries are leased out; the rivers, lakes, and ponds furnishing an abundance of excellent fish, as sturgeon, salmon, lamprey, eel, carp, pike, cray-fish, &c. The produce of a preserve of about an acre in extent is valued at from 80 to 120 francs.

The bees, reared on the hills, yield a delicious honey, but the length of the Winters is unfavourable to this rural speculation. Attempts are now making to introduce the silkworm, but it is not probable that they will be attended with much success.

The Department of the Upper Rhine comprehends the Political divisions. ancient territories of Upper Alsace, the Sundgau, and the petty Republic of Mulhausen; and is now divided into three Arrondissements, those of Colmar, Altkirch, and Belfort. The two Arrondissements of Délemont and Porentrui, which belonged to it under the Republic and the Empire, and added nearly one-third to its extent, were severed from it by the Treaties of 1815. Its superficial area is estimated at 392,257 hectares, or 194 square leagues; but this is only an approximation, the government survey not being yet completed. Its greatest length from North to South is 19 leagues, and its extreme breadth from East to West 12 leagues. The Department is partitioned into 29 Cantons and 489 Communes. In the Arrondissement of Colmar, which has an area of 160,093 hectares, are 13 Cantons, 139 Communes, and 189,589 inhabitants; in that of Altkirch, the area is 105,412 hectares, the Cantons 7, Communes 159, and

RHINE.
Population.

population 118,513; whilst the Arrondissement of Belfort, with an area of 126,752 hectares, has 6 Cantons, 191 Communes, and 116,156 inhabitants. Thus Colmar, which comprises five-twelfths of the territory, contains three-sevenths of the whole population; Altkirch, with three-twelfths, has two-sevenths of the population; and the remaining two-sevenths are spread over the four-twelfths of the territory occupied by the Arrondissement of Belfort. Out of the 489 Communes, 113 have each a population exceeding 1000, 61 of which are in the Arrondissement of Colmar, and 26 in each of the two others; and 31 out of these 113 Communes may be reputed towns, as they severally possess a population of above 2000 souls. Examining still further, we find that 13 of these 31 or principal Communes possess from 2000 to 3000 inhabitants; 3 of them, to wit, Munster, Orbey, and Soultz, from 4000 to 5000; Belfort contains upwards of 5000; Ribeauvillé, beyond 6000; St. Marie aux Mines, beyond 9000; Mulhausen, above 13,000; and, lastly, Colmar, upwards of 15,000. The population of the towns, compared with that of the country, is as 1 to 4.

Magistrates.

The local government is administered by a Prefect, who sits at Colmar, and by two Sub-Prefects, who preside in the two other Arrondissements. A Secretary-General and a Prefectural Council, composed of three members, complete the administration. The judiciary consists of a *Cour Royale*; three *Tribunaux de Première Instance*; three *Tribunaux de Commerce*; and Courts of Elders at Mulhausen and Thann, for the arbitration of differences betwixt masters and workmen. Each Canton has a justice of the peace.

Military contingent.

The Department returns five deputies, who are chosen by about 1500 electors.

The National guard presents an effective body of 62,214 men, with a reserve, not called out, of 16,144 citizens, and 317 artillery-men, 1524 sappers and miners, and 391 horse. The gendarmerie of the Department forms part of the 22d legion, and consists of 161 men. In the general military division of the Kingdom, the Upper Rhine belongs to the fifth division, which comprehends Alsace, and the head-quarters of which are at Strasburg. The contingent required for the royal army in 1831 was 1107 men; the recruiting station is at Colmar. Since the raising of Huningen, in 1816, Belfort and Neuf-Brisach, both fortified by Vauban, are the only strong places in the Department.

Mines.

Many mines which were formerly very productive are now abandoned; still this branch of industry is carried to a considerable extent, and it is probable that several of the ancient silver mines might be reopened with advantage. At St. Marie aux Mines, seventeen workmen are still employed in the lead-mine of Surlatte, the only one of the numerous veins now open. The mineral is a sulphuretted lead, which yields an ounce of silver to the ancient quintal. There is a rail-road here. The iron-mines of the Department are numerous and rich. According to a calculation made in 1828, the amount of iron produced at the foundries in pig-iron, castings, &c. was 3,719,110 kilogrammes; the coal consumed was estimated at 159,581 quint. metr.; and the charcoal at 125,320 hectol. The number of workmen was 610. The quantity of bar-iron yearly produced in the forges of the Department is estimated at 2,952,000 kil.; of wrought iron at 1,337,430 kil.; the consumption of charcoal at 396,500 hectol.; and of coal or coke at 22,200 quint. metr. The workmen amount

to about 200. There is a wire-drawing mill, which employs 100 workmen, and manufactures annually 320,000 kil.; a manufactory of steel, where about 20,000 kil. are yearly produced; and there are brass and copper works at Oberbruck, in which the quantity manufactured, both sheet and wire, amounts to 200,000 kil. These last-mentioned works give employment to a hundred hands, and consume, one year with another, 600,000 quint. metr. of coal, and 2000 hectol. of charcoal.

Coal is scarce in the Department, and is obliged to be imported. The few pits opened occupy only 59 men; but of such paramount importance is this mineral justly considered, that an Association has been formed, and is in active operation, to explore the country for its discovery. Turf-pits are extremely numerous in the Department.

Quarries of granite, excellent freestone, and various marbles abound, particularly along the Vosges. In 1828 the produce of the limestone quarries of the Department was 2,147,800 kil. for manure, and 1,542,000 kil. for building. That of the quarries of silicious freestone was 156,140 met. cub.; of calcareous freestone 4846 met. cub.; and of porphyry and granite 3400 met. cub. The number of workmen employed was 486. In the same year the total number of individuals occupied in the various employments connected with minerals or metals was estimated at 4009.

The manufactures of the Department form a much more important branch of industry than the mines. The various manufacturing establishments lie between the Ill and the Vosges, and extend from its Northern to its Southern limit. The cotton manufacture, which is the principal, employs a total of 51,842 hands; 10,242 of these are engaged in spinning, 30,352 in weaving, and the remainder in the manufacture of printed calicos. There are 49 cotton-mills, and the number of spindles is 466,363: these consume 4,146,643 kil. of raw material, and produce 3,699,001 kil. The number of hand-loom is 21,65, of power-loom 426, and of pieces manufactured, muslins, calicos, ginghams, bandanas, &c. 718,010. There are 27 manufactories of printed calicos, which produce 527,935 pieces of goods yearly; and in addition to the above, the produce of 16 cotton mills, situated in the neighbouring Departments, is for the most part consumed in the manufactories of the Upper Rhine. The annual value of the cotton manufactured is 74,000,000 francs. The quantity of woollen cloths manufactured yearly amounts to 3737 pieces of fine, and 2285 pieces of coarser cloth, each piece containing 15 ells. Among the other manufactures carried on here are those of ribbons, caps, and stockings, silk, writing-paper and hanging-paper, occupying, respectively, 128, 347, 210, 300, and 200 workmen. The bleaching and dyeing establishments, which are 10 in number, give employment to 434 hands. There are several manufactories of watch-springs: those at Beaucourt employ 900 workmen who produce annually 144,000 dozen of springs. From 1000 to 1200 hands are likewise occupied in the manufacture of wooden screws, (*vis à bois*), and similar articles, most of which are used in the royal navy.

The principal exports of the Department are wine, hemp, flax, oil made from the colza, (*Brassica arvensis*), cheese, brandy, vinegar, timber, fruit-trees, hardware of every kind, watches, watch wheels and springs, pottery, china ware, calicos, cottons, leather, &c.

The chief imports are cattle, corn, hops, wine, bran-

RHINE.

Manufactures and commerce.

RHINE. dies, and fine liqueurs from the interior of the Kingdom, olive oil, silks, fine linens, furs, fine cloths, coal, salt, and colonial produce, &c. Its carrying trade was formerly considerable, but is now limited to the merchandise coming by sea or from the interior.

Education
and litera-
ture.

The public Colleges and Schools depend upon the University of Strasburg, where only degrees can be taken. In 1833 there were six Communal Colleges in the Department, *viz.*, those of Colmar, Altkirch, Belfort, Thau, Mulhausen, and Rouffach; and in the same year 420 out of the 489 Communes possessed primary schools, affording education to 48,140 children in winter, and 18,411 in summer. The principal scientific Society is that of Mulhausen, from whose labours has emanated the admirable *Statistique du Haut Rhin*. There is a Bible Society at Colmar; and there are thirteen printing-presses in the Department. At Mulhausen is the extensive lithographic establishment of M. Engelmann, the introducer of the Art into France.

Religion.

The Upper Rhine is comprised in the Bishopric of Strasburg, and the number of Roman Catholic Clergy, exclusive of the Vicar-General, who resides at Colmar, is 420. The Lutheran Clergy is composed of 26 Pastors; the Reformed of 10; and the Jews of the Department have 20 Rabbis, who are paid by the State. In 1824, the population was thus divided: Roman Catholics, 318,922; Protestants, 38,480; Anabaptists, 924; Jews, 11,241.

Roads and
inland na-
vigation.

There are seven royal roads and fourteen departmental; all of which, however, need improvement. The vicinal or parish roads, especially, are in wretched condition. Of the rivers, the navigation of the Rhine is confined to the descent from Bâle to Strasburg: the Ill is navigable from Ladhof, near Colmar, to its junction with the Rhine. A few other rivers, as the Lauch, the Béhine, and the Fecht, are partially navigable, but to an inconsiderable extent. The only canal worthy of notice is the important Junction Canal between the Rhine and Rhone, which traverses the Department from South to North, from Fèche-le-Pré to Artzenheim, passing through Mulhausen, and thence to Strasburg.

Geology,
mineralo-
gy, and mi-
neral
springs.

The base and most elevated summits of the Vosges are of primitive formation, being chiefly granite and gneiss. The loftiest points consist of the former, which is often porphyroidal, and abounds most towards the Northern limit. The gneiss is generally met with in the valleys. Besides these two rocks, schistus, primitive limestone, and porphyry are occasionally found. The transition formation, which bounds the chain of the Vosges, is chiefly composed of *phyllade*, quartz, limestone, and porphyry; the first of these alone being stratified. The secondary formations begin at the foot of the Vosges, and form the base of the hills which occupy the Southern portion of the Departments. They consist of coal, red sandstone, variegated marls, oolites, &c., are in general distinctly stratified, and some furnish abundant fossil remains of molluscæ and polypi. These in some places, as at the foot of the Vosges and at Winkel, are covered by the argillaceous and calcareous tertiary formations, which are in their turn partially covered by the alluvial soil that forms the plain of the Upper Rhine, and a part both of the heights and valleys of the Southern plain. This formation is composed of diluvial and alluvial soils with turf; in the first, boulder-stones are met with; the second consists of clays, more or less argillaceous or marly, and of clays and sands sometimes agglutinated into a friable sand-

stone; lignites are found in it in abundance; the turf, which is the most modern portion of the alluvial soil, is met with in more than forty Communes of the Department. The alluvial soil is usually covered by vegetable earth alone; and in the plain it seems almost always to rest on the diluvial.

The minerals not previously mentioned are rock-crystal, calcareous spar, stalactites, gypsum, slate, jasper, agate, the pebble of the Rhine, of which imitations of diamond are made, steatites, potters' earth, manganese, &c.

There are many mineral springs in the Department, but only three of any consequence; those of Sultzbach, Sultzmatt, and Wattwiller. The first two are acidulous, the last is saline.

The government expenses of the Department, in the Finance-year 1831, amounted to 8,000,000 francs; the revenue, arising from taxes direct and indirect, customs, sale of crown wood, lotteries, &c., gave in the same year a clear return of 8,980,873 fr. 94 c. The municipal and communal revenues of the Department are 3,561,737 fr., the expenses of the same 3,184,810 fr.

Colmar, (*Columbaria* or *Colmaria*), the ancient Capital of Upper Alsace, is now the chief town of the Department, and is agreeably situated in a fertile plain about a league from the Vosges. It is in general well built; and its numerous manufacturing establishments, which will soon form a new town, are fed by the river Lauch, which runs through it, and the canal of Fecht. Its chief buildings are the ancient Cathedral, dedicated to St. Martin, and built by William of Marbourg, an architect who died in 1363; the Law Courts; the Mansion of the Prefect; the Guildhall; the College, containing the Public Library, and several Pictures painted on wood, by Martin Schoen, Albert Durer, and Grünwal; the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb; the Civil and Military Hospitals; the Theatre; the Monastery of the Augustins, now a prison; that of the Dominicans occupied by the Gendarmerie; and their Church, which is now the Corn-hall. The only Square worthy of mention is that before the Cathedral, where is held a weekly market, frequented by the inhabitants of more than fifty villages around. Four fairs are annually held here. Its manufactures are those of cloth, cottons, plain and printed paper, leather, and cotton-yarn. Its trade consists in grain, wines, spices, drugs, caps and stockings, silks and ribbons. Population, 15,442. East longitude 7° 32' 26", North latitude 48° 14' 44".

The principal town, however, in point of commercial enterprise is *Mulhausen* or *Mulhouse*, which, in 1805, hardly contained 6000 inhabitants, and whose population, exclusively of about 7000 workmen employed in the town, but who reside beyond the walls, now amounts to upwards of 15,000 souls. In 1828, it possessed thirteen woollen and cotton manufactories, eleven of cloth, seventeen of muslin, seventeen of printed calico, and several leather-works and extensive founderies. It is seated on an island formed by the Ill and the canal of Neuf-Brisach; its streets are for the most part regular; and among its public buildings may be mentioned the Town-house and the Reformed Church.

Belfort rises at the foot of a rock seated at the base of the Vosges, and crowned by an old castle, named Bel-Fort, from its commanding position. Hence the name of the town, which is a manifest corruption, though now sanctioned by usage. It was fortified by Vauban; and the Savoureuse, which waters the walls,

RHINE.

Chief
towns.
Colmar.

Mulhausen.

RHINE. turns a great many mills. Its streets are broad and straight, and the barracks well built and large. The environs are fertile, and yield excellent pasturage. There are several iron-works in the vicinity, as well as cotton manufactories, tanneries, and founderies, both in the town and its immediate neighbourhood. East longitude $6^{\circ} 57'$, North latitude $47^{\circ} 38'$.

RHINE, LOWER, a Department of France to the North of the preceding, is formed out of the Northern portion of the ancient Province of Alsace, with some parts of German Lorraine. It constitutes the extreme limit of France on the East, where the Rhine separates it from Germany, and on the North, where it confines with the Rhenish Bavaria, or Palatinate; on the South it is bounded by the Department of the Upper Rhine, and on the West by those of the Moselle, the Meurthe, and the Vosges. The extreme length of the Lower Rhine from North to South, from Marckolsheim to Wissemburg, is about 110 kilom., or 24 common French leagues; and its extreme width, taken East and West, from Seltz to Harskirchen, is 83 kilom., or 18 leagues. Its least width, between the Ban de la Roche and the Rhine, is about 35 kilom. Its superficies may be estimated at 443,400 hectares, or 224 square leagues.

Mountains. The entire Western portion of the Department is covered by the chain of the Vosges, which is here from two to six leagues in breadth; the easiest pass is that of Saverne. These mountains are less lofty than in the Upper Rhine, but preserve the same paraboloidal form. The highest summit of that part of the chain appertaining to the Lower Rhine is 1095 metres above the level of the sea; and the others vary from 900 to between 300 and 400 metres. From October to April or May these summits are covered with snow; and this phenomenon is particularly observable on the Schneeberg, (Snow-mountain,) which is exactly 900 metres above the sea level, and whose top is crested with snow all the year round. There is this great difference between the Alps, the Pyrenees, and the Vosges, that the latter are covered with vegetation up to their loftiest summits, and never present the naked rocks which crown the former. They almost invariably terminate in rounded plateaux; and, viewed from the plain, present a screen garlanded with festoons, and not those bristly peaks that in the Alps and Pyrenees strike from a distance the eye of the beholder. These, with other well-marked characters, seem to claim for the Vosges a place as a distinct class of mountains, in preference to the general opinion that they are merely a prolongation of the Swiss Alps.

Valleys The mountains of the Lower Rhine are intersected by many delightful valleys; the principal of which, springing from the centre of the chain of the Vosges, open directly into the plain, running either parallel with the chain, or obliquely, or perpendicularly to it, without inclining to any particular direction. Among them the following, taken from North to South, are especially worthy of mention: the valley of Villé, a branch of the vale of Liepvre, belonging to the Upper Rhine; those of Andlau; of Barr; of Klingenthal, noted both for its beauty and its manufacture of arms; of Bruche, watered by the river of the same name; of Kronthal, containing extensive quarries; of Barental; Neiderbronn with its mineral waters; Jägerthal with its founderies and forges; and, lastly, the valley of Katzenthal, near Lembach, which contains mines.

Rivers. The plain which slopes Eastward from the Vosges to the left bank of the Rhine is cut by a great number of

RHINE. streams which run from the mountains of the Jura, and principally from the Vosges, to empty themselves into the Rhine. This noble river receives the waters of upwards of seventeen tributaries within the Department, fifteen of which rise in the Vosges. Two or three rivers, of which the Saar is the chief, flow from the Western slope of the above chain, and, passing for some short space through the Department, carry their waters to the Moselle. In addition to these rivers, more than 300 rivulets intersect the country in every direction, but there are no lakes.

The Department abounds in waterfalls: the most celebrated is that of Nideck, in the valley of Schirmeck, a league from Oberhaslach, which precipitates itself from the summit of a rock above a hundred feet high.

Professor Hammer has divided the soils of the Lower Rhine into five classes: 1. the *gravelly*, extends along the Rhine and the Ill, rising sometimes to the surface, often covered with a layer of vegetable earth, and of but moderate fertility: 2. the *marshy*, consists of extensive low bottoms, and is met with in some Cantons along the Rhine and Ill; it is composed of a gravel, covered with vegetable earth, and yielding tolerably when drained and secured from inundations: 3. the *marly*, of which the first hills of the Vosges, from the Bruche to Landau, chiefly consist; it is easily cultivated, and forms the most fertile part of the Department: 4. the *calcareo-argillaceous*, which runs laterally with the preceding the whole length of the Vosges, and forms the second line of hills. It is found beyond the Vosges, in the Cantons of Saar-Union, Harskirch, and Diemerengen, is as fertile as the *marly* soil, but of more laborious cultivation: 5. the *sandy*, comprising that which is formed from the detritus of the granitic rocks, prevails in that portion of the Department lying among the Vosges, and at their gorges, especially towards the North. It intersects or covers the *marly* soil in the Cantons of Haguenau, Bischwiller, Lauterbourg, Candel, and Landau. This is the most ungrateful of all the soils.

According to a calculation made in 1806, and which has not since been revised, the territory of the Department was divided in hectares and ares as follows: Communes with gardens and orchards 15,246,13 hec.; arable land 178,049,19 hec.; meadow 54,895,04 hec.; vineyards 14,805,26 hec.; pasture 27,897,47 hec.; marsh 275,61 hec.; quarries 57,94 hec.; uncultivated lands 5,120,36 hec.; forest 202,203,00 hec.; making a total of 498,550,00 hec. Many changes have, however, taken place since this epoch, at which the Department was more extensive than at present. For instance, the amount of forest land is now reduced to 149,513 hec. thus divided: in royal forests 56,723 hec.; in communal 73,758 hec.; and in forests belonging to individuals 19,032 hec.

Arthur Young, who wrote at the commencement of the Revolution, says, that this Department presented "one of the finest agricultural scenes in France, and to be rivalled by Flanders alone, which, however, surpasses it." Most of the estates are cultivated by the proprietors; and when farms are leased, it is generally for a period of nine years, and sometimes for eighteen, twenty-seven, and even fifty. The rent here is seldom paid in kind. The general system of cropping is, in the strong lands, wheat for the first year; barley, oats, or beans the second; and in the third, clover, potatoes, tobacco, &c.; the ground is then manured, and the same course is repeated without intermission. The produce of the

RHINE. sandy soils is, for the first year, hemp, potatoes, poppies; for the second, rye, meslin, and rapeseed; and barley or madder for the third, when manure is thrown in, and the system recommences. Madder, however, occupies the ground for two years.

Much attention is paid to manures, to which the great fertility of the Lower Rhine is chiefly owing; and in the North of the Department, particularly in the Arrondissement of Wissemburg, the land is improved by the parking of sheep. Spade husbandry is employed in many Cantons to prepare the ground for hemp and other seeds with perpendicular roots. Horses alone are used for the plough.

Almost every species of grain, vegetable, and fruit is grown in the Department. Thirteen or fourteen varieties of corn are cultivated, and also maize and millet; the latter two ripen with difficulty. Among the roots, potatoes take the first rank, and the Jerusalem artichoke, which perpetuates itself, comes next. Tobacco is grown to the yearly amount of 100,000 metric quintals: madder is raised in considerable quantities, and is found to improve the soil. Hemp is much grown, with some flax. The poppy is cultivated in many Cantons; and the colza and rape seed grow alike in the valleys and the mountains. Hops are of recent introduction.

Of the meadows, the best are those in the valleys and on the lesser hills. Irrigation is but little practised, notwithstanding the great facilities afforded by the water-courses of the Department. The best lands yield two crops a year, the first being carried in June, and the second in September. In the plain, the hay is saved in barns; on the hills, it is occasionally stacked. The produce of a hectare of the best meadows is about fifty quintals for the first, and thirty for the after-crop. Clover is usually laid down for artificial meadow, and is commonly sown with summer wheat; lucerne is less generally cultivated. Beet-root, the Swedish turnip, &c. are raised for cattle. A considerable extent of pasture ground has been converted into arable, but there still exist large tracts along the Rhine and on the mountains.

Horses.

Although the rearing of cattle might be made a source of great profit to the Department, yet, comparatively speaking, it receives but little attention. The horses reared in the plain are a tall, fine breed, well calculated both for agriculture and the army. The Cantons of Oberhausbergen and of Erstein are particularly distinguished in this respect. Every attention is paid by the local government, by the supplying of stallions from the Royal studs, and by the distribution of prizes, to introduce crosses that may improve the breed in speed and action, since the graziers here are accustomed to look rather to the size and weight of the animal, than to other more serviceable qualities. The breeding of horned cattle is still less understood, and more neglected. Sheep are but in small number in the Department; goats, and especially swine, are abundant and profitable.

Most of the vineyards of the Lower Rhine lie on the slopes of the hills; but there are some in the plain, especially in the Southern Cantons.

Mines.

There are upwards of 60 iron mines in the Lower Rhine, 28 of which alone are now worked. Their yearly produce, according to a document published in 1824, is as follows: 78,000 metrical quintals of ore, which yield 20,500 met. quint. of cast iron, half of which quantity is converted into bar iron. The total estimated value is 650,000 francs; and the number of workmen employed, directly and indirectly, in the mines and the

various iron-works dependent on them, is 650. The iron-works of the Department belong to one family, the Dietrichs, and are at considerable distances from each other; but the common centre of these establishments is at Niederbronn. Altogether, there are four blast-furnaces, (*hauts-fourneaux*), ten refineries, four forge-hammers, (*martinets*), one foundery and rolling-house, and one wire-drawing mill.

There is a mine of petroleum at Bechelbronn, in the Arrondissement of Wissemburg, which, in 1824, occupied 70 workmen, and supplied 700 met. quint. of petroleum, or to the value of 52,000 fr.

At Lobsann, in the same Arrondissement, is a mine of maltha, which likewise yields a bituminous clay and lignite. Its annual produce amounted to 500 met. quint. of bituminous mastic, and 70 met. quint. of maltha, worth together 12,000 fr. In the same year in which the above calculation was made, 1824, there were obtained 5500 met. quint. of alum, and 6000 met. quint. of vitriol, of the united value of 360,000 fr., from the mine of lignite at Bouxwiller, in the Arrondissement of Saverne. This mine, and the works attached to it, occupied about 250 workmen.

The chief coal mine in the Department is at Lalaye, in the Arrondissement of Schelestadt. Its yearly produce was computed to be 2300 met. quint. of coal, valued at 6000 fr. Altogether, the mines of various minerals worked in the Lower Rhine gave employment, in 1824, to 1015 hands, and yielded produce worth 1,110,800 fr. In this estimate the numerous quarries of gypsum, limestone, freestone, and slate, together with the gravel-pits of the Department, are not included.

The produce of the turf-pits, in 1832, amounted to 21,130 stères; the mean price of the stère taken at the pit was 2 fr.

The principal manufactures are those of steel, fire-arms, swords and bayonets, brewers' and dyers' vats, and coppers, edge-tools, machinery, hinges for swing-gates, mathematical, surgical, and physical instruments, cotton, calico, cambric-muslin, tobacco, native sugar, madder, cloth, starch, drugs, printing-ink, paper, with tanneries, &c. The Arrondissement of Strasburg is the chief seat of manufacturing activity; in that of Schelestadt there is scarcely any. The mortar and cannon foundery at Strasburg, the manufactory of swords and bayonets at Klingenthal, and that of fire-arms at Mutzig, which can supply about 40,000 stand of arms the year, are superintended by officers belonging to the artillery. The types cast by Levrault at Strasburg are in great estimation at home and abroad; and the carriages of various kinds manufactured in the same town are in high repute both for durability and elegance. The musical instruments made here are likewise in much repute. To the above list may be added, manufactures of soap, candles, glass, pottery, cables and cordage, packing cloths, playing cards, straw hats, ribbons, gloves, buttons, with numerous dyeing and bleaching establishments.

The topographical situation of the Department of the Lower Rhine, and particularly that of the town of Strasburg, lying as they do between France, Germany, and Switzerland, and their position seconded by the navigation of the Rhine, ought to secure them a considerable transport trade. The transfer of the line of custom-houses from the Vosges to the frontier, in 1793, however, struck it a deadly blow; and although in 1819 the trade was apparently thrown open on the Swiss frontier, it is burdened with restrictions that amount to a prohibition.

RHINE

Manufactures and commerce.

RHINE. The trade in tobacco too is monopolized by Government, and the law passed in 1816, which restricts the importation of colonial produce to the sea-ports, has almost destroyed this once important branch of commerce.

The amount of merchandise entered inwards, in 1832, was 110,182 kil. at Lauterburg, and 233,490 kil. at Strasburg; outwards, at Wissemburg 837 kil., and at Strasburg 368,599 kil.

From the account which has been given of the manufactures of the Department, the nature of its exports may be clearly inferred. The principal imports are oats, hops, wines, brandy, fine liqueurs, olive oil, silks, printed calicos, hats, gloves, cotton, cotton stockings and caps, colonial produce, hemp, timber, gold, silver, lead, tin, coal, wool, watches, jewellery, prints, maps, Gruyère and Munster cheese, &c.

The internal trade of the Department is considerable, and is kept alive by yearly fairs held in all its towns and principal villages; and in most of the Communes are weekly markets.

Inland navigation. The Rhine, Ill, and indeed most of the rivers of the Department, are more or less navigable. The common load of the largest boats which ply on the two first-mentioned rivers is from 300 to 600 met. quint. The decay in commerce, *viâ* the Rhine, is shown by the following comparison of the customs at Strasburg in the years 1807 and 1825. In the first-named year the number of quintals entered inwards was 48,031; outwards 101,111; in the second there were entered inwards 17,976; outwards 26,668 met. quint.

The chief canals are the Grand Junction Canal between the Rhine and Rhone, mentioned in our account of the preceding Department; the Canal of La Bruche, formed by Vauban to expedite the transport of materials for the fortifications of Strasburg; and the Canal of the Rhine, which connects this river with the Ill.

Seven royal and twenty-seven departmental roads traverse the Department, the united lengths of which amount to 964,843 met.

Territorial division. The Department of the Lower Rhine is divided into four Arrondissements, which are again subdivided as follows:—

Arrondissements.	Cantons.	Communes.	Hectares.
Saverne	7	165	108,313
Schelestadt	8	114	120,250
Strasburg	12	161	131,400
Wissemburg	6	102	74,972
	<u>33</u>	<u>542</u>	<u>434,935</u>

The difference between the total superficies of the Department, which has been already stated at 443,400 hec., and the extent of the four Arrondissements, as given in the above Table, proceeds probably from the omission in the latter of the surface occupied by the rivers. It must be observed that, previously to 1815, the Department comprised four Cantons, containing eighty-five Communes, more than at present; which, by the Treaty made in that year, were ceded to the King of Bavaria.

The population was estimated by the census of 1831 at 540,213 inhabitants, of which number the Arrondissement of Saverne contained 108,112; that of Schelestadt 131,295; of Strasburg 205,029; of Wissemburg 95,777. Thus the first of these Arrondissements, the superficies of which is equal to a quarter of the whole extent of the Department, contains the fifth of its popu-

RHINE. lation; the second, equal to the two-sevenths, embraces nearly a quarter of the population; the next Arrondissement, containing almost a third of the superficial extent of the Department, includes three-eighths of its population; and the last, with about a sixth of the extent, has also about a sixth of the inhabitants. The number of the Communes being 542, would give as the mean term about 960 inhabitants to each Commune, but the population is actually divided as follows: 197 Communes with a population below 500 souls; 201 with a population of from 500 to 1000; 101 with a population of from 1000 to 2000; 25 with from 2000 to 3000; 8 with from 3000 to 4000; 4, namely, Barr, Brumath, Wasselonne, and Obernai, with from 4000 to 5000; 2, Bischwiller and Saverne, with from 5000 to 6000; 1, Wissemburg, with upwards of 6000; 2, Haguenau and Schelestadt, with upwards of 9000; and, lastly, Strasburg, with 49,712 inhabitants. Generally speaking, the number of those who inhabit the towns is to that of those who live in the country as 1 to 4.

The administration of the Department is confided to a **Local government.** Prefect, assisted by a Council of five, one of whom fills the office of Secretary-General to the Prefecture, and by three Sous-Prefects. The Communes are presided over by Mayors; and where the population is considerable, Assistants (*adjoints*) are appointed according to its extent. The Mayor of Strasburg has four assistants. The labours of these functionaries are assisted by Commissaries of Police, who are subordinate to them. The police of the country (*police rurale*) is especially confided to the *gardes champêtres* and the Gendarmerie. Each Commune ought to have one of the former at the least.

The General Council of the Department is composed of thirty members; and each Sous-Prefect is assisted by a Council, consisting of as many members as there are Cantons in his Arrondissement.

The two Departments of the Rhine are under the jurisdiction of one *Cour Royale*, which sits at Colmar. Each of these Departments has a Court of Assizes, which sits every three months; and the four Arrondissements of the Lower Rhine have each a *Tribunal de Première Instance*. There is likewise a Court for the trial of commercial questions at Strasburg, which is the only one in the Department; and each Canton has its Justice of Peace.

This Department belongs to the fifth military division of the Kingdom, and contains eight fortified towns, *viz.*, Strasburg, the citadel of Strasburg, Schelestadt, Haguenau, Wissemburg, Lauterburg, La Petite Pierre, and Lichtemburg.

At the end of 1832 there were on the lists of the national guard in actual service, 68,092 men; and on those of the reserve, 22,491. The communal national guard amounted to 38,740 foot; the infantry of the Cantons (*infanterie cantonnale*) to 26,645 men; the artillerymen to 922; the sappers or firemen (*sapeurs-pompier*s) to 373; and the cavalry to 1412.

The contingent furnished by this Department to the Royal army, in the levy of 80,000 men, was fixed at 1517.

The Department is divided into six Electoral Arrondissements, each naming a deputy; and the number of electors is about 1800.

The Lower Rhine, like the Upper, forms part of the **Religion.** Diocese of Strasburg, which is dependent on the Archbishopric of Besançon. The Bishop of Strasburg is assisted by three Vicars-General; and the Chapter of Strasburg is composed of nine titular Canons, forty one

RHINE. Honorary Canons, and a Judge, with a Clerk or Registrar. There are within the Department 7 Benefices of the first rank, 35 of the second, 273 Chapels of ease, and 85 Vicarships. The Confession of Augsburg has a Consistory-General at Strasburg, which extends to the two Departments of the Rhine, and to those of the Saone, the Upper Saone, the Doubs, the Meurthe, the Vosges, and the Moselle. The number of local Consistories in the Lower Rhine amounts to twenty-one. The Reformed worship has two Consistorial Churches, the chief seats of which are at Strasburg and Bischwiller. The first named of these has the duty done by nine Pastors, and numbers eight Parishes with ten Chapels of ease. The duties of the last are performed by six Pastors; and it is divided into five Parishes and ten Chapels of ease. The Jews have a Consistorial Synagogue at Strasburg, composed of a Grand Rabbi and four lay members. The Anabaptists have no organized Clergy, but hold their meetings at private houses, where the elders officiate.

Education. The University or Academy of Strasburg has long been held in high repute, and, next to Paris, greater advantages and facilities for education are presented by this town than by any other in the French dominions. Five Faculties are professed in this University, viz., Theology, (according to the Confession of Augsburg,) Law, Medicine, the Sciences, and Letters; the various departments of which are taught by about forty Professors. There are also at Strasburg a Roman Catholic and a Protestant seminary devoted to the preparation of youth for holy orders in these respective Faiths, and a Royal College, on the same plan as the other Royal Colleges throughout France. The Gymnasium at Strasburg is the oldest literary establishment in the town, and is frequented by about 400 pupils. It is a kind of Protestant seminary. The Normal School, established at Strasbourg in 1810 for the instruction of masters for the Primary Schools, contains usually from 100 to 125 young men.

According to the returns made in 1833, the number of Primary Schools in the Arrondissement of Strasburg was 249; to wit: 160 Roman Catholic, 81 Protestant, 4 for the Reformed, and 4 for the Jewish persuasions. In the Arrondissement of Schelestadt there were 108 boys' and 37 girls' Schools, frequented by 8634 boys and 7897 girls. In the Arrondissement of Wissemburg there were 153 Schools, namely, 82 Roman Catholic, 67 Protestant, and 4 Jewish. These 153 Schools were frequented by 16,150 pupils. In the Arrondissement of Saverne, there were at the same date 201 Primary Schools.

There are seventeen Hospitals in the Department, which possess together a yearly revenue of 837,400 fr., and generally contain about 1500 patients. Besides these there are various *Bureaux de Charité* and *Bureaux de Bienfaisance*, together with several charitable Societies supported by voluntary contribution.

Two newspapers are published in the Department; the *Journal du Haut et du Bas-Rhin*, and the *Courier du Bas-Rhin*.

Expendi-
ture.

According to the returns of 1833, the receipts of the Department were 14,336,474 fr., and the expenses 30,548,219 fr., leaving a deficiency to be made good by Government of 16,211,745 fr. This large sum, annually distributed in the Department, must contribute greatly to encourage its agriculture, manufactures, and commerce. Its position on the frontier doubtless gives

rise to this surplusage drawn from Government; the principal expense in its budget appertaining to the war department.

The revenues of the Communes amounted to 2,882,364 fr. ordinary, and 2,300,888 fr. extraordinary; their disbursements were estimated at 2,515,295 fr. ordinary, and 1,796,005 fr. extraordinary.

Strasburg is a strongly fortified town, agreeably situated on the Ill, not far from its confluence with the Rhine, in the midst of a fertile plain as remarkable for the superior husbandry it exhibits, and the beautiful country-houses with which it is studded, as for the multitude of manufactories of every kind which attest the industry of its inhabitants. Seven gates form so many entrances to this city, which is begirt with fortifications, and whose citadel was constructed after the plans of Vauban. Strasburg is of a semicircular form, and is intersected by canals, the bridges over which are mostly of wood. The wooden bridge thrown across the Rhine is 3900 feet in length, and is connected in the middle of the river by an island, on which is a strong fort. The streets, with the exception of the main one, and a few others, are narrow; and the houses, of a soft, red stone, are, as is usual in German towns, lofty, and built in a very solid manner. Among the buildings of which Strasburg boasts, its Gothic Cathedral is justly pre-eminent. The lofty but light steeple of this graceful edifice rises to the height of 436 feet. This is ascended by a staircase consisting of 635 steps. The clock which decorates its interior, and was made in 1571, represents the motions of the constellations and the planetary system, and is reputed to be the most complicated piece of machinery in France. After the Cathedral, the Royal Castle, at present the residence of the Bishop, is the finest edifice. The Court of Justice, the Town-house, the Prefect's Palace, and the New Theatre, are likewise in every way worthy of so important a town. The Church of St. Thomas is distinguished by the mausoleum of Marshal Saxe, the work of Pigal, and the two most beautiful public walks of this city are decorated by obelisks erected in honour of Kleber and Desaix. Strasburg not only holds a high place among the manufacturing towns of France, but is also advantageously distinguished in a literary point of view. As a place of instruction, it rivals the most celebrated in Germany. The Protestant Academy is conducted in an admirable manner; each Faculty has a separate library. The other establishments for education are the Royal and Military Colleges, the Artillery School, the Central School of the Department, the Schools of Anatomy, Practical Chemistry, and Pharmacy; and among the literary and scientific Societies may be enumerated that of Agricultural Science and Arts of the Lower Rhine, besides two Public Libraries, the Physical and Natural History Cabinets, the Cabinets of Antiquities and Mechanics, and a Botanic Garden, where lectures on Botany are regularly given. The manner in which the charitable institutions are managed here is highly creditable to the directors; and the prison discipline, adopted about twelve years ago, may be cited as a model.

Strasburg is the *Argentoratum* of Ptolemy; and the derivation of this word from a Celtic root proves its existence prior to the Roman conquest. It became an important fortress in the time of Drusus, and was even then celebrated for its manufactures of arms and armour. From its being much frequented as a station between

Chief
towns.
Strasburg.

RHINE. Gaul and Germany, it acquired, in the Vth Century, the name of *Strata-Burgus*, and hence the origin of its present name.

RHINO-BATUS.

All the towns in its immediate vicinity are distinguished for some particular branch of industry; those carried on at Strasburg are manufactures of common cloths, lace, cutlery, skins, artificial flowers, vermilion, hats, paper hangings, &c.; and its exports consist of corn, beef, wine and spirits, linen, flax, blankets, carpets, hardware, cotton, tobacco, and leather. It lies in $7^{\circ} 54' 51''$ East longitude, and $48^{\circ} 34' 56''$ North latitude.

Schelestadt.

Schelestadt was formerly the third in importance of the ten free and Imperial Cities of Alsace. It is of high antiquity, having been long the principal seat of the *Tribocci*. Under the Carolingian dynasty it was frequently the seat of the Court; and its decline may date from the Xth Century. It began to recover its importance in the course of the XIIIth Century; and in the reign of Louis XIV. it was strongly fortified by Vauban. Since the union of Alsace with France its population has been more than doubled. The celebrated reformer, Martin Bucer, was born here; and it was in this town that the present mode of varnishing porcelain was invented. In its neighbourhood is the village of *Klingenthal*, noted

for its Royal Armoury, where swords are said to be manufactured rivalling those of Damascus.

Wissemburg, situated on the Lauter, derives its chief importance from its position on the Northern frontier; and its fortifications have been celebrated in the annals of war from the reign of Louis XIV. to the year 1815. In the year 1793, in particular, it was the scene of several severe conflicts between the republican forces and those of the allies. Manufactures of linen, porcelain, and leather are carried on here; and since the incorporation of Alsace with France the population has quadrupled.

Saverne lies near the base of the Vosges, at the extremity of the chain. It is well built, and the heights around it are covered with vineyards. It possesses a College, and in its environs is a considerable manufactory of the coarser hardwares. The hill that bears its name rises on the West; whilst to the South-West are described the ruins of *Haut-Barr*, a castle founded in the XIIIth Century.

Haut-Rhin, par P. A. Dufour; *Bas-Rhin*, par M. Guadet, published in the *Description Géographique, Statistique, et Topographique des Départements de la France et de ses Colonies*.

RHINE.

RHINO-BATUS.

Wissemburg.

Saverne.

RHINGIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, nutant, three-jointed, the second joint lenticular, furnished at the base above with a naked seta; eyes moderate; *hypostome* somewhat compressed, elongate, and conic below; wings two, incumbent, parallel.

Type of the genus, *Conops rostrata*, Linnæus; Meizen, *Zweif Ins.* vol. iii. p. 257. pl. 29. fig. 21—27. Three species, natives of Europe, two of which occur in England.

RHINO-BATUS, from the Greek *ῥίς*, a nose, and *βαῖς*, a ray, Schn. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Plagiostomes*, order *Chondropterygii branchiis fixis*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Body oblong; muzzle pointed; mouth wide and transverse; teeth tubercular; tail long, very thick at its base, almost conical, and furnished with two dorsal and a terminal caudal fin.

The name of this genus is derived from a Greek word, which would seem to indicate a hybrid between the Rays and Angelfish. They connect the Rays with the Sharks by their thick tail and the two dorsal and one caudal fin existing on that organ, whilst the form of their body and pectoral fins resembles that of the Rays, from which, however, they are distinguished by the pointed form of their muzzle, and the lesser breadth of their body.

In some species the first dorsal is opposite the ventral fins, as in

R. Lævis, Schneid. Which is about seventeen inches long; body smooth; orbits armed with spines, as is also the ridge of the back to the second dorsal fin; and on either side, opposite the pectorals, are two rows of smaller spines; teeth of hexagonal form, and disposed in five rows; caudal fin bilobed; general colour brownish, becoming lighter at the sides, and spotted with black and white; head and fins reddish. Is found near Tranquebar. According to the Missionary John's account, this fish sometimes attains the length of seven feet.

R. Djidsensis, Schneid.; *Raj. Djids.* Forsk. About two ells long and three-quarters broad; the spines at the beginning of the back placed in three, but subsequently in a single row; dorsal fin opposite the ventrals; caudal fin two-lobed; general colour of the body ashy, marked with white oval spots on the back and the tips of the pectorals, and behind the vent with dusky and white bands. It is found in the Red Sea. Cuvier thinks that this and the preceding are probably the same species.

In others, the dorsal fin is much behind the ventrals, as in

R. Rhinobatus, Schneid.; *Raj. Rhinob.* Lin. About five feet in length; the body scarcely a foot wide, and the pectoral fins about fifteen inches; body granular and rough, with a single row of tubercles on the ridge of the spine, some of which are sharp and others granular; caudal fin lancet-shaped; upper part of the body dusky, under reddish-white. Is found on the Coromandel coast, in the Red Sea, and is also common in the Bay of Naples, and in the Adriatic. At Genes and Venice it is called *Squatrolino*. It was known to the Ancients as the *Squatro Raia*, from its being supposed to be a mule between the Ray and the Angelfish. Cuvier considers *R. Thoun*, Lacep., and *R. Halavi*, Forsk., as mere varieties of this species.

R. Suttwarah, Russ. Fifteen inches in length; extending from the pointed snout are two diverging rows of prickles, and similar prickles are set thickly between the eyes and on the sides; a row of spinous tubercles pass along the ridge of the back as far as the second dorsal fin, interspersed with small prickles and smooth tubercles; caudal fin oblique and entire. Is found on the Coromandel coast.

R. Electricus, Schneid. About twenty-one inches in length; general form of the body and tail that of a lute, hence it is called by the Portuguese *Pixe viola*; along the edge of the back is a single row of spines like little

RHINO- tubercles; terminal caudal fin lancet-shaped; ventral
BATUS. near the pectoral fins; skin of the body smooth; upper
RHINO- surface light brown, spotted with dusky, and dotted with
CEROS. bluish-white; under surface white in front, and flesh-
 colour mingled with white behind. This fish is caught
 during the wet season in the Bibiribi river in Brazil;
 its flesh is not eaten; but Marcgrave mentions that the
 fishers say, if it be eaten, the persons feeding on it be-
 come half stupid for three hours, and then recover with-
 out assistance. It gives a slight shock like electricity,
 causing a crackling in the joints if the limb is touched
 with one hand; and if taken hold of in the middle, pro-
 duces a general tremor of the limbs.

R. Granulatus, Cuv. Is another species, the skin of
 which is granular, like shagreen.

See Bloch, *Ichthyologia a Schneider*; Forskael, *De-
 scriptiones Animalium, &c. in Itinere Orientali*; Russel,
Fishes of the Coromandel Coast; Marcgrave, *Historia
 Rerum Naturalium Brasilæ*.

RHINOBATUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous*
 insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, clavate,
 twelve-jointed, short, moderately stout, placed towards
 the apex of the rostrum; the two basal joints of the fun-
 iculus slightly elongate, obconic, the remainder short,
 somewhat nodose, the last being broadest; club elongate-
 ovate, slightly acute; head produced in front into a

rather slendered or little bent rostrum, which is longer than
 the thorax, this last is conic, with the base very much
 bisinuated; the outer produced opposite to the scutellum;
elytra broad, ovate, slightly convex, obtuse; *scutellum*
 minute; legs rather stout; *femora* thickened, unarmed;
tibiæ with a minute hook at the tip, within; *tarsi* te-
 tramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio planus*, Fabricius; *Cur-
 ebeneus*, Donovan, *Britt. Ins.* vol. xv. pl. 549. fig. 2. A
 native of Europe and of Britain.

RHINOCEROS, Fr. *rhinoceros*; It. *rinoceronte*;
 Sp. *rinoceronte*; Lat. *rhinoceros*; Gr. *ῥινόκερως*, from
ῥίον, the nose, and *κέρας*, a horn.

See the Quotation from Pliny.

For there is no beast but hath his enemy; as the cony the polcat,
 a sheepe the wolfe, the elephant the *rhinoceros*; and so of other
 beasts the like.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 519. *M. John Hawkins.*

In the same solemnities of Pompey, as many times else, was
 shewed a *rhinoceros*, with one horne and no more, and the same is
 in his snout or muzzle.

Holland. Plinie, book viii. ch. xx.

On high-rai'd decks the haughty Belgians ride,
 Beneath whose shade our humble frigates go;
 Such port the elephant bears, and so defy'd
 By the *rhinoceros* her unequal foe.

Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.

RHINOCEROS.

RHINOCEROS, from the Greek, as above, Lin.
Rhinoceros, Pen. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals be-
 longing to the family *Multungula*, order *Pachydermata*,
 class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth either deficient or
 two in each jaw, or four in each jaw; no cuspid teeth;
 molar seven on a side in each jaw, compound and tuber-
 cular, and when the crowns are worn, the surface of the
 upper teeth exhibits scattered and slightly prominent
 ridges, that of the lower small double crescents, and on
 the hindmost triple crescents; muzzle elongated, and
 the upper lip lengthened and movable; upon the nose
 are placed one or two solid horns; eyes small and high
 up; ears much shorter than the head, with funnel-shaped
 bases; body covered with thick, tough skin, sparingly
 beset with hairs; tail short; feet three-toed, their joints
 enveloped in the skin as far as the nails, which are short,
 rounded, upright, and face forwards.

The animals forming this genus are of heavy pro-
 portions, and two of them are next in size to the Ele-
 phant. Their neck is very short, and the body stands
 higher on the limbs than in either Elephant or Hippopo-
 tamus, although the belly is large and pendent; the tail
 is short, and not reaching so low even as the hocks.
 The skin is very thick and tough, resembling that of
 the Elephant, and sparingly covered with hair. It ex-
 hibits some remarkable folds, as if divided into distinct
 pieces; these are principally noticed behind the head,
 upon the shoulders, and the rump; in those species in
 which the skin is loose they are seen beneath the neck
 and across the upper part of the limbs, but where it is
 more close the folds of the shoulder and the rump are
 merely indicated on the sides. The head is small in
 proportion to the animal's size, and of a triangular form.
 The aperture of the mouth small, and the upper lip pen-

dent, terminating in a point, and very movable, so as to
 render it a prehensile organ, which the animal employs in
 cropping the branches of trees or shrubs. The number
 of incisive teeth varies; in some species there are none,
 in others two in each jaw, in which case they are of very
 large size; in some there are four in each jaw, and when
 this occurs, the middle two in the upper are very large,
 and are supported on their outer side by a very small
 one, whilst on the contrary, in the lower jaw, the middle
 two are much smaller than the outer teeth; the sixth and
 seventh molars are the largest, and the others diminish
 in size as they pass forwards.

The most remarkable character, however, of this genus
 is the horn or horns upon its nose; they are not deci-
 duous, nor have they any bony core, but are supported
 merely upon a projecting knob or process of the nose
 bones, which is received into a corresponding hollow at
 the base of the horn. Its structure consists of coarse
 hairs matted together with horny substance; these coarse
 hairs are placed parallel to each other; their extreme
 points on the lower half, and especially on the hind part
 of the front horn and on the greater part of the hind
 one, project in many places, rendering the surface irre-
 gular, and in some parts giving it a rough feel like that
 of a brush; the upper part of the horn, on the contrary,
 is smooth and plain like that of Oxen. The length of
 the horn varies in different species; where there are two
 the anterior is always the longer.

This genus is found only in very warm climates in
 the Old World, and not unfrequently where Elephants
 are met with. They prefer marshy districts, probably on
 account of the toughness of their hide, and are fond of
 wallowing in the mire like Pigs. They feed on the
 leaves and branches of trees, and especially on a shrub
 called the Rhinoceros bush, *Stæbe Rhinocerotis*; also upon

RHINO- CEROS. the roots of plants, (particularly the stinking *Stapelia*, which has an insipid but cool and watery taste,) which it probably roots up with its nose. Sparrman's relation, on the authority of the Hottentots, that the African species uses the second horn for grubbing up roots, is not probable, if, as there can be little doubt, the first horn is incapable of being turned aside, although he is disposed to believe that assertion also. These animals are of a morose disposition and extremely shy; formerly they were not uncommon in the marshes near Cape Town, but as civilization has advanced they have retired into less frequented districts. They are liable to the attacks of the larger animals of the Cat kind, and it is said also contend with the Elephant; they defend themselves with their horn, and endeavour to rip up the belly of their enemy. They must be divided into two sections.

a. With one horn.

R. Indicus, Cuv.; *Rhin. Unicornis*, Lin.; *Indian Rhinoceros*. Nine feet six inches in length, and four feet eight inches in height. The head triangular, but shortened, and, as it were, truncated in front; upper lip pointed; from the forehead in front of the ear commences a fold of the skin, which passes down a little behind the lower jaw. The skin very thick, tubercular, and nearly bare, forming large folds, the bottom of which are flesh-coloured and very soft; on the neck are two of these folds, the first of which, four inches deep, forms a kind of collar beneath the neck, and the second descends in front of the shoulders, and joins with a longitudinal fold which begins near the wither; one very large fold envelopes the whole upper part of the trunk, commencing behind the shoulder and extending down to the armpit, where it becomes transverse, and a second completes the covering of the trunk towards the rump, thicker on the sides than at the upper part, and passing a little forward on the flanks where it terminates; another fold covers the front of the thigh and the outer surface of the leg; and upon either side of the root of the tail is another which is connected with a piece by the side of the vent, joining below with the covering of the leg. The ears and tail are furnished with a few stiff, smooth bristles, and a small number of woolly hairs are scattered over different parts of the body. The general colour of the animal is deep grey tinged with violet. It is a native of India, and lives in shady forests in the neighbourhood of rivers and marshy places. It grunts like a Hog; and after nine months' gestation brings one young at a birth, which is about three feet in length, and has a callosity indicating the situation of the future horn. Its flesh is eaten, and every part, even to the dung, is esteemed medicinal; the horn especially is in great repute as an antidote against poison, and cups made of it are considered to possess the same virtues.

Pennant considers it to be the *Unicorn* of Scripture, and the Indian Ass, *ὁ Ἰνδικὸς ὄνος* of Aristotle, although that author speaks of it as having only single hoofs as well as a single horn; for, on reference to *Ælian*, book iv. ch. lii., the Indian Ass is there mentioned as having a horn on its forehead which, used as a drinking cup, possesses the same marvellous power, as an antidote against poison and as a curative against disease, ascribed to the horns of the Rhinoceros.

These animals were occasionally exhibited in ancient Rome. Pliny, in his *Natural History*, book viii. ch. xx.,

says, "At the same Games (those of Pompey the Great) was exhibited a Rhinoceros with one horn on its nose, such as I have often seen." But Dion Cassius, in his *History of Rome*, states, they were not exhibited till some time after, viz., at Augustus Cæsar's triumph over Cleopatra; he says, "Many wild beasts also and other animals, and among them the Rhinoceros and Hippopotamus, were then first seen and slain at Rome." Strabo also in his *Geography*, book xvii., when speaking of Arabia, says, "This Country also produces the most powerful Leopards and *Rhinoceroses*, which, as Artemidorus says, are scarcely exceeded in length by the Elephant; and one he saw at Alexandria was almost as tall. But the one which I saw was not of a boxwood colour, but like the Elephant. Its size was that of a Bull, and in shape it resembled a Hog, especially the snout, except the nose, because upon it is a curved horn, the hardest of all bones; this it uses as an organ of offence as the Boar uses its tusks. It has two callosities like the folds of a Dragon, which surround the body from the back to the belly; one inclines towards the crest, and the other towards the loins. What I have related I have myself seen." Of the Rhinoceroses which have appeared in more recent times in Europe, the *first* was sent to Emanuel, King of Portugal, in 1512, and by him forwarded to the Pope; on the voyage, however, it is stated that the animal from some cause became violently irritated and drove in the sides of the vessel; the *second* was brought to England in 1685; the *third* in 1739, and the *fourth* in 1741, were paraded over the greater part of Europe; the *fifth* lived in the Menagerie at Versailles from 1771 to 1793; the *sixth*, sent over for the Emperor of Germany, died in London in 1800; the *seventh* was exhibited in Paris about 1817; two were brought to London in the Spring of 1834, one of which is still in the Gardens of the Zoological Society: and all these were of this species with a single horn.

R. Sondaicus, G. Cuv.; *Javanese Rhinoceros*. It does not appear to be yet ascertained what the actual size of the adult of this species is. The first described, viz., that sent by M. Diard and Duvancel to the French Museum, was a female, the length of which was only five feet five inches and a half, and its height three feet. The second, described by Dr. Horsfield, was nine feet long and four feet three inches high, at the time he saw it, but in four years subsequent it had attained the height of five feet and seven inches. It has a single horn. The head is of a triangular form, and much attenuated to the muzzle; the upper lip is very much lengthened, and the sides of the head marked with protuberances similar to those on the body, but there are no roughnesses or folds. The body is of a lengthened form, and the legs elevated in proportion. The folds less rough or prominent than in the preceding species, those of the neck comparatively smaller, and the posterior fold, which has an oblique direction towards the spine, is less extended. The thick covering of the body is divided on its surface into small tubercles or many-sided plates, having a few short, bristly hairs rising from a depression in their centre. The ears are edged with a row of long, stiff, close-set bristles, and the under surface of the tail throughout its whole length is similarly bristled. This species is found only in Java, where it is known by the name of *Warak*; but in the Western parts of the island and by the Malays it is called *Badak*. It is not confined to any particular district, although most numerous on the Western side of the island, but ranges from the level

RHINO- CEROS.

RHINO-
CEROS.

of the sea to the summits of mountains of great elevation, but it prefers high situations. They are gregarious in many parts, where the vegetation is luxuriant and at a distance from human habitations. Its retreats are discovered by deeply excavated passages which it forms along the declivities of mountains, and which, says Dr. Horsfield, are occasionally of great depth and extent. It is not unfrequently met with in the wilds by both Europeans and natives, but no instance is mentioned of its showing any disposition to make an attack. Its manners are comparatively mild, probably because, from its being the largest animal in the island, it is not liable to be roused by contentions with the Elephant, as in many parts of India. A young animal of this species was brought to the Residence at Magellan in 1815 or 1816; it soon became domesticated, and allowed itself to be carried in a kind of cart to the Capital of Surakarta, where it was kept in a large area bounded by a ditch three feet in width, at the entrance to the palace; and although harassed by the visits of the populace it never showed either uneasiness or anger. Branches of trees, shrubs, and twining plants were provided for its food, from which it preferred a species of *Cissus* and the small twigs of a native fig-tree; but plantains were its favourite food. It required large quantities of water; and when not feeding, or undisturbed, it commonly placed itself in the large hollows made by its own weight in the soft earth of its boundary. As it increased in size, the width of the ditch was insufficient to confine it, and it would sally out and destroy the plantations of fruit trees and vegetables by which the habitations of the natives are surrounded; but it showed no inclination to injure any one, and was as readily driven back to its inclosure as a Buffalo.

b. With two Horns.

R. Africanus, Cuv.; *R. Bicornis*, Lin.; *le Rhinoceros d'Afrique*, Buff.; *le R. Bicorne*, Camper.; *African Rhinoceros*. About the size of the Indian species, being eleven feet and six inches long, and seven feet high. It has no incisive teeth. The skin is very thick, scabrous, and knotty, but without any perceptible folds, and is almost entirely free from hair, except some black ones an inch in length on the edges of the ears, a few between the horns, and some around as well as beneath and at the tip of the tail. The colour of the skin is ashy, except in the groin, where it is less thick, nearly smooth, and flesh-coloured. It is distinguished from the Indian species by the absence of incisive teeth; by its second horn, which is of small size, conical, and compressed; and by its skin not having any folds. It is a native of Africa, and was formerly found in the neighbourhood of the Cape of Good Hope, but, as civilization has advanced, it has retired into more sequestered districts, and is now but rarely met with. It feeds on the boughs of trees, which it bites into small pieces, also on succulent plants, especially the stinking *Stapelia*, and a species of *Stæbe* called *S. Rhinocerotis*. The smallness and sunken state of its eyes are considered to render its vision indistinct, but, if such be the case, it is amply compensated by the acuteness of its organs of scent and hearing: "at the least noise, therefore, more than usual," says Sparrman, "this creature, taking up the alarm and pricking up its ears, stands clapping with them and listening. Above all things one must take care, even when one is at a great distance, not to get to

VOL. XXVII.

the windward of it; for in that case it seldom fails directly to follow the scent and attack the object of its pursuit." Whatever it meets with in its course, men, oxen, or waggons, it overturns and tramples, but it holds on its way and does not return to the attack. The Hottentot hunters formerly used to steal on it whilst asleep and give it several wounds at once, after which they followed its track for some days till, exhausted by loss of blood, it dropped down and died. But at other times they used two or three poisoned darts, which materially shortened the length of their pursuit. According to Burchell's account, however, they now shoot them with ball; but their smell is so keen that, even at a great distance, they scent the approach of man, and at the first suspicion betake themselves to flight. It is, therefore, only by coming up to them against the wind that they can be got at within musket-shot; but this must be done with the greatest caution, as their hearing is so acute that the least noise in the bushes disturbs and puts them to flight. Sometimes, however, when thus disturbed, they become enraged and assail their pursuer, running directly at him; this attack the hunter, if cool avoids by slipping aside, and gains time to reload his musket whilst the animal turns, which it does slowly and with difficulty, and gets sight of him again. Its flesh is eaten, and, Burchell says, is excellent, and has much the taste of beef. Of its skin the Hottentots make their shamboks or whips, which are strips of three or more feet in length, rounded to the thickness of a man's finger and tapering towards the top; this manufacture is not peculiar to the Cape, but is well known in North Africa, and forms an article of trade under the name of *Corbage*. Cups are made from the horns. This, or at least one species of the two-horned Rhinoceroses, was known to the Romans; one example of it is figured on the famous Prænestine pavement, and another on a coin of Domitian. Pausanias, in his *Description of Greece*, mentions it twice; in the Vth book he says, "the Æthiopian oxen have horns on the nose;" and in the IXth book, "I have also seen the Æthiopian oxen, which are called *Rhinoceroses*, from their having one horn at the extremity of the nose, and a little higher up a second, which, however, is not so large; but on the skull they have no horns." And Cosmas Ægyptius, who visited Æthiopia during the reign of Justinian, mentions in the second volume that the species there found have the same number of horns. That it was exhibited at Rome in the Games can hardly be doubted, as Martial, in his twenty-second Epigram, speaks of it as *Rhinoceros cornu gemino*.

*Namque gravem gemino cornu sic extulit ursum,
Jactat, ut impositus taurus in astra pilas.*

And Dion Cassius, lib. ii., says, that Augustus Cæsar exhibited a Rhinoceros (most probably of this species) in his triumph over Cleopatra.

R. Simus, Burchell; *Flat-nosed Rhinoceros*. Rather more than eleven feet in length, and the tail twenty-five inches; it is said, by Burchell, to differ from the African species already described in the truncated and expanded form of the nose and upper lip; the skin is entirely devoid of hair and has not any folds. According to the same writer, the Negroes and Hottentots consider the two animals as distinct, and apply to them different names; besides which, they say this species feeds only on grass, whilst the others eat the branches of trees and bushes. It is found in the interior of Southern Africa, and was first found about the 26th degree of latitude,

M

RHINO-
CEROS.

RHINO-
CEROS.
—
RHI-
NODES.

in the vast plains which during the greater part of the year are arid. It every day frequents the springs, not merely to drink, but also to roll itself in the clay, so as to defend its skin against the scorching heat of the sun. Cuvier does not consider this a distinct species.

R. Sumatrensis, Cuv.; *Sumatran Rhinoceros*, Bell. Seven feet four inches in length and four feet in height. The head is proportionally longer in this than in any other species. Dr. Bell states that it has but two incisive teeth in each jaw; this, however, Sir S. Raffles says is incorrect, as it has two smaller ones in each jaw, placed one on the outer side of each large tooth; they very soon, however, drop out, and hence has arisen Dr. Bell's mistake. The skin is neither divided into plates, as in the Indian species, although there are some folds on the neck, shoulders, and haunches, nor is it so thick, but it is still harsh and black, and covered with coarse, short fur of the same colour. The ears are small, pointed, and edged with short black hairs. The first horn is nine inches long, arched backwards, and connected by a ridge with the base of the second, which is four inches in length, of a pyramidal shape, and placed just before and between the eyes. The female differs only in having shorter horns, and in the skin folds being less distinct. It is a native of Sumatra, but is not bold, as one of large size has been seen to run away from a single wild dog.

Of this genus four fossil species have been discovered, which are distinct from any of those now known to exist.

R. Tichorhinus, Pall.; *Le Rhinoceros de Sibérie*, Cuv.; *Siberian Rhinoceros*. Its size was much greater than that of the African species; its head very long, and sup-

porting two very long horns, the first of which rested on a large bony vault formed by the junction of the bones of the nose, which were supported below by a bony plate, a structure not exhibited in any living species; and it had no incisive teeth in either jaw. Its bones are very common in Siberia, and are found mingled with those of the *Elephas Primigenius*; but they have also been met with at Chatham, in various parts of Germany, and also in France. A whole animal, however, with the skin and all the soft parts, was found, in the year 1771, frozen in the mud on the banks of the river Wiluji, which empties itself into the Lena, and it was covered with thick fur, especially about the legs.

R. Leptorhinus, Cuv.; *Slender-nosed Rhinoceros*. About the size of the African Rhinoceros; its nose furnished with two horns; the muzzle much more slender, and nasal bones more delicate than in the African. It is found in the valley of the Arno.

R. Minimus, Cuv.; *Smallest Rhinoceros*. About the size of a Hog, and having incisive teeth in both jaws. It was found, in 1821, at Saint Laurent, near the town of Moissac, in France.

R. Incisivus, Cuv.; *Incisive Rhinoceros*. Its size equal to that of the Siberian species, but distinguished from it by having incisive teeth. Specimens of its teeth were first found in Germany.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*, and *Ossements Fossiles*; Sparrman, *Voyage to the Cape of Good Hope*; Pennant, *History of Quadrupeds*; Horsfield, *Zoological Researches*; Burchell, *Travels in Southern Africa*.

RHINO-
CEROS.
—
RHINO-
LOPHUS.

RHINOCYLLUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* very short, thick, twelve-jointed, articulations transverse, somewhat perfoliated, and a little constricted, gradually increasing in stoutness to the apex, club ovate, four-articulate, the articulations closely united; head produced in front into a short, thick, angulated, deflexed rostrum; eyes ovate, narrowed beneath; *thorax* somewhat conic, deeply bisinuated behind; *scutellum* very minute; *elytra* oblong, nearly linear, convex, each rounded at the base; legs stout; *tibiæ* armed within at the apex into a minute hook; *tarsi* tetramerous, the penultimate joint bilobed.

Type of the genus, *Curculio thaumaturgus*, Rossi, &c. A very numerous genus; one species of which (the type) inhabits England, and another, *R. antidontalgicus*, has been the subject of a large quarto, by an Italian physician, in which its virtues as a remedy for the toothache are set forth to a marvellous extent.

RHINODES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* not geniculated; twelve-jointed, arising from the middle of the rostrum, curved, the basal joint elongate-clavate, the second short, robust, obconic, the third smaller, the five following robust, somewhat cup-shaped, gradually thickening to the club, which is four-articulate, elongate-ovate, and acuminate; head produced in front into a nearly straight, cylindric, shortish rostrum; eyes large, approximating; *thorax* somewhat truncate behind; *elytra* nearly cylindric, convex, a little truncate in front; legs moderate; *femora*

simple, slightly toothed; *tibiæ* with a minute hook at the apex within; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio pruni*, Linnæus. Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii. p. 164. Three species, of which two are British, and frequent cherry and plum trees.

RHINOLOPHUS, from the Greek *ῥίς*, a nose, and *λόφος*, a crest, Geoffr.; *Horseshoe Bat*, Pen. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Cheiroptera*, order *Sarcophaga*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth, two in the upper jaw; in the movable intermaxillary bone frequently deciduous, and four in the lower jaw, short and trifid; cuspid teeth long, conical, and distinct; molar five on a side in each jaw, or five on a side in the upper and six in the lower jaw, the anterior false and one or two pointed; the others pointed and tritorial; muzzle obtuse; nose furnished with a very complicated membranaceous apparatus, that part of it in front of the nostrils always assuming a horseshoe form, that behind varying in figure according to the species, and the nostrils themselves being funnel-shaped; auricles large, simple, and unprovided with opercles; body furnished with digital, lumbar, and anal membranes, which are not covered with hair; upon the breast two teats furnished with milk tubes, and upon the pubes two warts without milk tubes; the joint of the first finger is single, short, and rudimentary, the others have but two joints; tail contained in the anal membrane, and generally not extending beyond it.

This genus belongs to the Insectivorous tribe of Bats,

RHINO-
LOPHUS.

on account of its first finger or index having only a single joint or phalanx. It is one of the most remarkable kind of Bats, and is at the slightest glance distinguished by the great size of its ears, and by the complication of its nasal apparatus. But that which distinguishes it from all other genera of its family is the existence upon the pubes of a pair of warty teats, besides the true teats upon the breast. These, according to Kuhl's observation, are deficient in the first year of the animal's life, in the second are extremely small, and only in the third year acquire their proper size; but, though connected with reproduction, he has never been able to find any lactiferous glands near them. The auricles are very simple, consisting merely of a large gristle, but without any opercule as in the other Insectivorous Bats, which renders them deaf at pleasure, by shutting up the auditory passage; and hence it is that, during daytime, they bury themselves in the deepest holes and most private recesses. The imperfection of this organ is, however, fully compensated by the remarkable development of the nose. Its external cartilages or gristles are disposed and folded so as to form a funnel, which may more easily catch and conduct the scent to the interior of the nose; the nostrils themselves have a circular or oval form, and are placed at the bottom of the funnel, the expanded upper part of which is bounded in front and on the sides by a fold or folds of membrane which assume the form of a horseshoe, whence is derived the English name of the genus; posteriorly it is bounded by one or two membranes which assume various forms, hereafter to be noticed. This disposition, although found in others of the same family, is most fully developed in this genus. The thickness of the lips arises from the numerous muscular fibres which lie close together and run in different directions. They remain during daytime in the deepest holes, and come out only at night in search of insects.

a. With the upper nasal membrane erect and spear-shaped.

R. Unihastatus, Geoffr.; *Vespertilio Ferrum Equinum*, Lin.; *le Grand Fer à cheval*, Daubent.; *le Chauve Souris fer à cheval*, Buff; *Horseshoe Bat*, Pen; *Single-speared Horseshoe Bat*. Rather more than two and a half inches long from the muzzle to the vent; extent of the wings fourteen inches; head not quite an inch in length and ears three-quarters of an inch long, pointed, upright, and inclining outwards, their margins sinuous horns, and their lower edge notched; anterior upper nasal membrane in shape resembling the body of a violin; posterior large and in form of a spear-head, and folded on either side at its base so as to resemble small vases; fur very soft, of a reddish-cinereous colour above, and yellowish-ash beneath; wing membranes blackish. Is a native of Europe.

R. Bihastatus, Geoffr.; *le petit Fer à cheval*, Daubent.; *Double-speared Horseshoe Bat*. About three-eighths less than the last species, from which it is distinguished by having both the upper nasal membranes spear-shaped, and by the edges of the ears being more sinuous and more deeply indented at their base; fur soft, of an ashy-red colour, tinged with yellowish on the under parts. Is a native of Europe, and common in England.

R. Tridens, Geoffr.; *Trident Horseshoe Bat*. Two inches in length and the tail ten lines more, but remark-

able for one-third of its length extending beyond the interfemoral membrane; upper nasal membrane single and bearing three points like a trident; ears much wider than in the preceding species and more open in front, owing to a band of skin which connects them with the forehead. It is a native of Egypt, and was discovered by Geoffroy in tombs and caves.

R. Affinis, Horsf.; *Yellowish-brown Horseshoe Bat*. Expanse of the wings about twelve inches; upper nasal membrane erect, spear-shaped, its sides and the broad membrane below plicated; cartilaginous septum of the nose hooked; auricles patulous, their outer edge sinuous, and a very large accessory lobe at their base; general colour above yellowish tinged with brown, and yellowish beneath, but of a deeper shade on the throat and chest. Native of Java.

R. Minor, Horsf.; *Lesser Horseshoe Bat*. Expanse of the wings nine inches; upper nasal membrane erect, spear-shaped; nasal septum hooked; auricles large, erect, their outer edge indented, and at their base a very large accessory lobe; tail shorter than the legs. General colour above leaden with a fulvous tinge, and beneath hoary. Native of Java.

b. With the upper nasal membrane stretched transversely.

R. Diadema, Geoffr.; *Crowned Horseshoe Bat*. About four inches in length; the superior nasal membrane is three times wider than its height, and forms a second horseshoe behind the nostrils, and thus the two together form a kind of crown about the nasal organs; auricles slightly indented on the outer edge near the tip; tail as long as the legs; the interfemoral membrane convex; the fur is of a bright ferruginous or almost golden colour. It is a native of the Isle of Timor.

R. Commersonii, Geoffr.; *Commerson's Horseshoe Bat*. Rather less than the last species, but very closely allied to it, and its superior nasal membrane a third less in width; tail not equalling half the length of the legs, and the interfemoral membrane concave. Native of the Isle of Madagascar.

R. Nobilis, Horsf.; *Noble Horseshoe Bat*. About the same size as the Crowned species; extent of the wings nineteen and a half inches; it has the same kind of nasal membrane, and similar habit and proportion of parts, but it differs remarkably in colour, being brown above and varied with grey beneath; the sides of the breast and the body underneath, together with the marks on the back above and beneath the scapula, are light grey inclining to white, with a dusky silvery lustre; the wing membranes pure brown with a tawny glossing; the fur is very long and silky, and has a very delicate down at its base, so that it is very soft. Is a native of Java and is rare. The sombreness of its colours proves that Geoffroy's observation, that they become more bright as the Countries they inhabit approach the equinoctial line, is not correct in all instances, at least neither as relates to this nor *R. Minor*.

R. Larvatus, Horsf.; *Masked Horseshoe Bat*. Three inches in length from the extremity of the nose to the root of the tail, but the head is attached to the neck so nearly at a right angle that, together with the curve of the neck, half an inch of its actual length is lost; extent of the wings fourteen inches; tail one inch long; upper nasal membrane projecting forward like a shelf, and having a slight transversely projecting ridge in the

RHINO-
LOPHUS.

RHINO-
LOPHUS.

middle; lateral membrane composed of three parallel folds, of which the outer is the shortest; the nostrils vertical, and each having a distinct, ovate, funnel-like form; base of the auricles very broad, and not having the involution of one or other of its sides, as in the other species; anterior edge curved, posterior slightly indented and inclining backwards; the fur is very long, close, and silky, very soft, closely investing the body above and below, but becoming thicker beneath; its colour is deep brown with a golden tinge above, and deepening towards the hind parts; beneath the colour is light golden strongly tinged with grey; the wing membranes are blackish-brown glossed with yellow. Native of Java.

R. Vulgaris, Horsf.; *Common Horseshoe Bat*. Extent of the wings twelve inches and a half; upper nasal membrane simple; auricles patulous, excised on their outer edge, and having an involuted hairy lobule on each side of the base; tail rather longer than the legs. General colour brownish above and hoary beneath. Native of Java.

R. Deformis, Horsf.; *Deformed Horseshoe Bat*. Expanse of the wings twelve inches; skull long and compressed; face lengthened and flat; transverse nasal membrane simple; auricles large, approximate, erect, their outer edge but little hollowed, and their base widened by a lobule inclining upwards. Native of Java.

R. Clivus, Cretzschm.; *Ridge-nosed Horseshoe Bat*. Two and a half inches in length from the muzzle to the vent; wings ten inches; length of the tail an inch; auricles two-thirds of an inch long and somewhat hollowed on their outer margin; external olfactory apparatus furnished with regularly elevated ridges; nostrils in a hollow surrounded by the horseshoe membrane, followed by a transverse concave ridge looking forwards; posterior membrane spear-shaped; general colour brown tinged with ash; alar membranes also brown. It lives in holes in walls and rocks, and is a native of Africa.

c. *With upper nasal membrane transverse and a pouch on the forehead.*

R. Speoris, Geoffr.; *Vespertilio Speoris*, Schn.; *le Rhinolophe Cruménifère*, Per. and Les.; *Pouched Horseshoe Bat*. Rather larger than *R. Bihastatus*; like the last section it has the upper nasal membrane transverse, of a concave form below with a middle point; behind this upon the forehead is a small pouch, of which the interior is bare and terminates in a blind extremity; its orifice is marked by a kind of little pad, and can be closed by a sphincter muscle; when the eyelids are closed it gives the animal the appearance of a cyclops. Geoffroy did not find any thing contained in it, and is at a loss to make out its use; he asks, however, whether it may secrete any scent by which insects might be attracted towards the animal? It would seem more probable, however, that it has some connection with the genitals, and that it serves the purpose of the so called tearpits on the cheeks of some animals. Its ears are patulous, somewhat rounded at their tips, the outer edge hollowed, and each side of the base furnished with a lobule inclining inwards. Its colour is bright ferruginous. Is a native of the Island of Timor.

Lichtenstein has mentioned another species of this genus which he calls

R. Capensis; its length is three and a half inches, and

the tail an inch more; the expanse of the wings twelve inches; the body sooty-coloured above and brownish beneath; but of what Country it is a native is unknown.

See Geoffroy in *Annales du Museum*, vol. xx.; Horsfield, *Zoological Researches*; Fischer, *Synopsis Mammalium*.

RHINOMACER, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* curved, long, inserted in the middle of the rostrum, eleven-jointed, the basal joint slightly robust and a little elongate, the second shorter, subnodose, the six following slightly elongate and obconic, the remainder forming a loose, slender club; head produced into a longish rostrum, the base of which is narrowed and rounded, the apex dilated; head transverse; eyes large, prominent; *thorax* oblong, somewhat cylindric; *elytra* rather soft, elongate, sub-linear, moderately convex, the apex of each rounded; legs slender, unarmed; *femora* slightly incrassated; *tibiæ* rounded, anterior a little curved; *tarsi* rather long, tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *R. Attelaboides*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Britt. Ent.*, (*Mandibulata*), vol. iv. p. 207. pl. xxi. fig. 3. A native of Europe and of Scotland.

RHINONCUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* clavate, geniculated, twelve-jointed, rather short, slender; *funiculus* seven-jointed, its basal joint incrassated and elongate, the two following also elongate, subclavate, the remainder stout, subnodose, club ovate, acuminate; head produced in front into a short, stout rostrum, which is inserted during repose into a groove in the breast; head rather depressed; eyes prominent; *thorax* a little coarctate in front; *scutellum* minute; *elytra* shorter than the abdomen; legs moderate; *femora* simple; *tibiæ* truncate at the apex and curved; *tarsi* tetramerous, furnished at the tip with two claws.

Type of the genus, *Curculio pericarpus*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Britt. Ent.*, (*Mandibulata*), vol. iv. p. 40. About twenty European species, of which twelve are found in Britain, frequenting plants.

RHINOPOMA, from the Greek, *ῥίς*, a nose, and *πῶμα*, an opercule, Geoffr. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Cheiroptera*, order *Sarcophaga*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth in the upper jaw, two small ones apart from each other, in the lower four; two moderate-sized cuspid in each jaw; molar four on a side in the upper and five in the lower jaw, the anterior of these false, the others pointed and tritorial; nose long, conical, cut square at its tip, and furnished with a small leaf-like cartilage; nostrils narrow, transverse, and guarded with a small lobe like an opercule; forehead broad and concave; auricles large, connected together, inclining on the face, and furnished with an outer lobe or opercule; interfemoral membrane narrow, square, and enveloping only the base of the tail. There are but two species of this genus known, and they have the same habits as our Bats.

R. Microphyllus, Geoffr.; *Vespertilio Microph.*, Brunn. Two inches in length; the tail an inch more; auricles nearly half an inch long; expanse of wings seven inches and a third. It is remarkable for the large size of its nasal cavities, which cause a great enlargement of the maxillary bones, and for the opercules, by which it is capable of closing its nostrils; these it continually

RHINO-
LOPHUS.RHINO-
POMA.

RHINOPOMA. moves, expanding and contracting them so frequently that no trace of their aperture can be observed; fur long, woolly, and of a greyish-ash colour. They are found in the lowest chambers of the Pyramids near Cairo.

R. Carolinense, Geoffr. Two inches in length; the tail an inch and a half more; expanse of the wings eight inches; auricles of moderate size, rather triangular, and further apart from each other than the last species; membrane of the wings and body dusky. Is a native of Carolina, but it is not fully ascertained whether confined to that State.

See Desmarest, *Mammalogie*.

RHINOSTOMA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Acalepha*.

Generic character. Body gelatinous, free, orbicular, transparent, with a peduncle more or less truncated below; no tentacula at the circumference; four cavities in the lower disc.

Type of the genus, *R. cyanea*; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*, vol. iv. p. 57. Found in the Tropical Ocean.

RHINUSA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, ten-jointed, short, rather stout; *funiculus* five-jointed, its two basal joints obconic, the remainder transverse; club four-jointed, ovate; head produced in front into a free, slightly bent rostrum, the apex of which is usually narrowed; eyes small; *thorax* transverse, narrowed in front; *elytra* somewhat depressed, a little quadrate, not covering the apex of the abdomen; legs short; anterior *tibiæ* with a minute hook at the tip; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio Antirrhini*, Paykull; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iv. p. 14. Four species, of which three inhabit Britain, frequenting flowers in grassy plains.

RHIPIDIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, fourteen-jointed, first joint cylindric, second and third cup-shaped, remainder globose, remote, and bipectinated in the males; *palpi* exserted, incurved, cylindric, four-jointed, the articulations nearly equal; *ocelli* wanting; wings two, incumbent, parallel; legs long, slender, simple.

Type of the genus, *R. maculata*; Meigen, *Europ. Zweif. Insect.* vol. i. pl. v. fig. 9-11. One species, found in Europe and in England, not very common in this Country.

RHIPISALIS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Icosandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Cacti*. *Generic character:* calyx superior, three or four-parted, very short; teeth acuminate, membranaceous; berry one-celled, pellucid.

A genus divided from *Cactus*, Lin., containing three species, natives of the East and West Indies.

RHIZOBOLUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Polyandria*, order *Tetragnynia*, natural order *Sapindi*. *Generic character:* calyx five-cleft; corolla, petals five, ovate, fleshy, inserted below the segments of the calyx; filaments very numerous, longer than the corolla; germen four-angled, superior; nuts four, one-celled, one-seeded.

Two species, *R. butyrosus* and *R. tuberculosus*, both natives of Guiana. The nuts of the latter are the well-known Suwarrow nuts.

RHIZOPHORA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dodecandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Rhizophoræ*. *Generic character:* calyx four-parted; corolla four-parted, stigmas two; seed one, very long, with a fleshy base.

Ten species, natives of the East and West Indies; they are very remarkably small trees, growing on the shores in the Tropical Countries, where they form thickets. *R. mangle* is generally known by the name of Mangrove.

RHIZOPHYZA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Acalepha*.

Generic character. Body gelatinous, free, transparent, vertical, elongated, terminated above by an air-vessel; and with tentacula along the stem, some of which are conical, the others filiform.

Type of the genus, *R. filiformis*; Lamarck, *Syst. Anim. sans Vert.* vol. ii. p. 478. Found in the Mediterranean Sea.

RHODE ISLAND, the smallest State in the North American Union, lies between 41° 19' and 42° North latitude, and between 71° 5' and 71° 55' West longitude. It is bounded on the North and East by Massachusetts, on the South by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the West by Connecticut. Its mean length from North to South is 47 miles, its mean breadth 29, and its area 1360 square miles, or 870,400 acres.

Compared with its limited extent, the surface of this State is extremely diversified, and is divided into three natural sections, of which the first, situated to the West of Narraganset Bay, forms a generally hilly parallelogram; the second is composed of the beautiful islands, Rhode Island, Prudence, and Conanicut, with a few smaller ones, all lying in the above-mentioned bay; and the third section is a small irregular slip, lying along Massachusetts, and East from Narraganset. The soil, generally speaking, is better adapted to grazing than to tillage. A large proportion of the Western and North-Western part of the State has a thin and lean soil; but the islands and the country bordering on Narraganset Bay are very fertile, and are celebrated for their fine cattle, their numerous flocks of sheep, and the abundance and excellence of their butter and cheese. The soil here consists, for the most part, of a deep, rich loam, with a very small proportion of sand or gravel; in the other districts it is much interspersed with rocks and stones. Cider is made for exportation; sufficient corn, wheat excepted, is usually raised for home consumption; and vegetables of every kind are produced in abundance. Owing to its maritime situation, and the mildness of the Winter, the pasture, especially in Hancock and Washington Counties, is of an excellent quality; and neat cattle have grown to the weight of sixteen and even eighteen hundred pounds. The number of sheep reared upon the island amounts to about 30,000; and the Narraganset tract produces a breed of racing-horses remarkable for speed and vigour.

Volney observes, that "were he to select the most favourable spot in America as the place of his abode, his choice would fall upon the Southern point of Rhode Island;" and Mr. Cooper states, "that in point of climate and productions, as well as of appearance, Rhode Island is, perhaps, the most similar to Great Britain of any State in the Union. The Winters are somewhat longer, and more severe; the Summers, perhaps, a little warmer; but it resembles Great Britain in some measure in the defects of the climate, being, from its situation, subject to a moister atmosphere than many of the other States." The Spring commences about the first of March; and the Summer heats are greatest in June, July, and August, but they are seldom oppressive; the fall weather in September and October is delightful. "The Winters," say the authors of the large *American Atlas*, published at Philadelphia in 1827,

RHIZOPHORA.
RHODE ISLAND.

Surface
and soil.

Climate.

RHODE ISLAND.

"have been for the last ten years very irregular and unsteady from December to April, with occasionally very cold days, both early and late in the season." Throughout the year, the air is pure and wholesome, especially in the Narraganset tract, where no destructive disease has ever been known to prevail.

Civil divisions and population.

The State is divided into Counties and Townships, as follows:

Counties.	Townships.	Population 1820.	Population 1830.	County Towns.	Population 1830.
Providence .	10	35,786	47,014	Providence	16,832
Newport . . .	7	15,771	16,534	Newport	8,010
Washington	7	15,687	15,414	South Kingston	3,663
Kent	4	10,228	12,784	East Greenwich	1,591
Bristol	3	5,637	5,466	Bristol	3,054
		83,109	97,212		

There are still to be found in the State about 400 of the aborigines of the Narraganset Tribe. They claim a right to 3000 acres of land. The number of slaves, according to the census of 1830, was only 14.

Chief towns. Providence.

Providence, the largest place and only city in the State, is situated at the head of the tide-waters of Narraganset Bay, about 30 miles from the Atlantic Ocean. It is built on both sides of what is usually termed Providence river, which is an arm of the Bay reaching to the mouth of Morshasuck river, at the upper part of the city, its two sections being connected by two bridges, of which one is 90 feet in width. Vessels of nine hundred tons burthen can come to the wharfs.

The buildings are chiefly of wood, uniformly painted white; though there are many of granite and brick. Some of the dwelling-houses are spacious and elegant, and the situation of those on the high ground to the East is remarkably beautiful. The chief public buildings are the State-house, of brick; the Arcade, of granite; 14 houses of public worship; the Halls of Brown University; the Dexter Asylum for the Poor; the Friends' Boarding-school; five public School-houses; and several large manufacturing establishments. Besides the President, the University has three Professors and two Tutors, and the number of students amounts to about 114. The College Library contains upwards of 6000 volumes; and the philosophical apparatus belonging to this Institution is very extensive. There are also three other Libraries within the walls belonging to Literary Societies, which present an aggregate of 6000 volumes. The public Schools consist of five Grammar Schools, five Primary Schools, and one African School. They originated with the Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Association. Providence was early a place of much commercial enterprise; but the principal source of its prosperity has been the cotton manufacture, which was introduced about 25 years ago, and has increased with astonishing rapidity. It contains 4 cotton manufactories, 2 moved by steam and 2 by water-power, comprising 11,194 spindles and 244 looms, giving direct employment to 352 persons, and indirectly to 739 others. They consume annually 434,971 pounds of cotton, spin 382,875 pounds of yarn, and weave 1,458,000 yards of cloth, mostly of the finest and most valuable quality, to the estimated value of 247,860 dollars. The yearly wages paid at these factories average about 45,801 dollars, and the gross amount of capital employed is calculated at 327,489 dollars. There are also three extensive bleacheries, several iron and brass-foundries, with machine-manufactories, establishments for working in tin, sheet-iron, copper, and dyehouses, &c. Besides these,

there is an extensive manufacture of leather, boots and shoes, soap and candles, glass, cabinet furniture, hats, and sundry other articles. There is a comb-factory here, which annually consumes 4000 dollars' worth of stock, and manufactures combs to the value of 9500 dollars; and there are twenty-seven jewellers' and goldsmiths' shops, employing a capital of 100,200 dollars, 282 persons, and manufacturing goods to the value of 228,253 dollars. The capitalists of Providence have also an amount equal to two millions of dollars invested in cotton, woollen, and other manufactories, in other towns both of this and the adjoining States, agencies of which are established within the city. The imports, in 1831, amounted to 457,717 dollars; the exports, domestic 199,193 dollars, foreign 130,441 dollars, total, 329,634 dollars. The amount of shipping registered is 12,362 tons; enrolled, 4788 tons. There are 4 Insurance Companies, with an aggregate capital of 360,000 dollars; 15 Banks, with an aggregate capital of 4,502,800 dollars; a branch Bank of the United States Bank; and the Saving's Bank, capital 100,000 dollars. There are ten papers published here, two of which are daily. Providence contained, in 1832, a population of 20,000 souls, and is therefore, in this respect, the second town in New England.

Pawtuxet Village, finely situated on the river of the same name, at the falls, four miles South of Providence, is one of the most flourishing manufacturing villages in the United States. Population, in 1830, 1458.

Bristol lies on the East side of Narraganset Bay, 15 miles South South-East of Providence. This town suffered greatly during the American War, but is now in a very flourishing state, and carries on a very considerable trade. It has a commodious harbour. Vegetables and garden stuff of every kind, with a variety of provisions, are raised here in great abundance for exportation.

Newport is beautifully situated on the South-Western end of the island of Rhode Island, five miles from the sea, and 30 South of Providence. The town stretches North and South, gradually ascending East from the water, and is noted for the salubrity of its climate and beauty of situation, being the place of fashionable resort from the Southern and Middle States during the warmest months. It contains a State-house, a Gaol, several Banks and Insurance-offices, a valuable Public Library, and places of public worship for most of the religious denominations found in New England. Newport was formerly more populous, commercial, and flourishing than at present; but it has not recovered the injury it sustained during the Revolutionary War. At present it maintains some trade with the East Indies, Europe, and Cuba; but the most important branch of its commerce is the coasting trade with the Middle and Southern States. In 1819 the amount of shipping owned here was 10,951 tons. The fisheries are very valuable; and it is supposed to be superior to any other town in America for the variety and excellence of its fresh fish.

The principal street is more than a mile long, and the houses present an antique appearance. Its harbour, which spreads Westward before the town, is deservedly celebrated as one of the finest in the world, being capable of holding the largest fleet in perfect safety, and possessing a safe and easy entrance. The town is defended by three forts: Fort Green, to the North; Fort Adams, to the South-West; and Fort Wolcott, on Goat Island, in front of the town.

There are several islands in Narraganset Bay, Islands.

RHODE ISLAND.

RHODE ISLAND.

Government.

the chief of which is Rhode Island, whence the name of this State, 15 miles long by 5 in its greatest breadth. It has an area of about 52 square miles, and includes three Townships, Newport, Portsmouth, and Middleton. Its climate and soil are delightful; the Summers are remarkably pleasant, and the Winters milder than on the Continent. It is a noted resort for invalids from the Southern States, and from its general superiority has acquired the name of the Eden of America. Conanicut is a beautiful island to the West of the former, is seven miles long by one in breadth, and the pasture it yields is very favourable to the growth of cattle and sheep. Prudence Island lies North-East of Conanicut, and is about six miles in length by one in breadth. Block Island, or Manasses, which constitutes the Township of New Shoreham, is seven miles long, four broad, and has an area of about 20 square miles. It lies 13 miles to the South of Charlestown, and 15 South-West from Point Judith. The inhabitants derive their chief support from the fisheries, and the island is famous for cattle and sheep, butter and cheese. There are several other smaller islands interspersed throughout the gulf.

Bays.

Narraganset Bay divides the State into two parts, and communicates with the ocean, between Point Judith on the West, and Point Seaconet on the East. It is about 30 miles long and 15 broad, and embraces, as we have seen, several considerable islands. The entrance of the bay is 16 miles across; its North-East arm is called Mount Hope Bay, the North-West arm Greenwich Bay, and the Northern arm Providence Bay. The principal rivers which fall into it are, Providence river from the North, and Taunton river from the North-East. The Commissioners appointed to examine the coast of the United States in 1817 were of opinion that this bay presented the best site for a naval depôt in the Union, North of Chesapeake Bay. It is accessible from the sea at all seasons of the year, affords capacious harbours, can be entered from the ocean in a few hours' sail, and is not susceptible of a continued blockade, nor obstructed by ice.

The settlement of this State was commenced at Providence, in 1636, by the celebrated Roger Williams, a Minister who was banished from Massachusetts on account of his religious opinions; and in 1638 the settlement of the island of Rhode Island was begun by William Coddington, John Clarke, and others. In 1643 Mr. Williams went to England, and obtained in 1644 a Charter, by which the settlement of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations were united under one government, and which continued in force till 1663, when a new Charter was granted by Charles II., which has ever since formed the basis of the government, this being the only State in the Union that is without a written Constitution.

The legislative power is vested in a General Assembly, consisting of a Senate and a House of Representatives. The former consists of ten members, who are elected annually in April; the latter is composed of seventy-two members, six from Newport, four from each of the towns of Providence, Portsmouth, and Warwick, and two from each of the other towns in the State; and they are elected twice a year, in April and August. The executive power is vested in a Governor, who is chosen annually in April. A Lieutenant-Governor is likewise elected, on whom the executive duties devolve in case of the office of Governor being vacated. The Ge-

neral Assembly meets four times a year; and each of the Senators and Representatives receives 1.50 dollars a-day during Session. The judiciary power is vested in a Supreme Court, and the Judges are appointed annually by the General Assembly. There are Courts of Common Pleas established in the several Counties, the Judges of which have no salary, but are paid by entries.

The following summary of the Treasurer's Report embraces the six months between October 25, 1828, and April 29, 1829.

RHODE ISLAND.

Receipt and expenditure.

	Dollars.	Cents.
Balance in the Treasury, October 1828	11,731	16
Receipts the last six months, except for } Free Schools	8,795	92
	20,527	08
Expenditures	11,673	03
Balance in the Treasury to new account	8,854	05
	20,527	08

In the returns of the Banks made to the General Assembly, October 1829, the total number amounted to forty-seven. The capital stock paid in was calculated at 6,098,307 dollars; the bills in circulation at 675,305 dollars 50 cents; and the specie at 342,165 dollars 74 cents. In the returns of 1833, the total of the Banks was 51; the capital stock paid in 7,438,148 dollars; the bills in circulation 1,264,394 dollars 03 cents; and the specie 403,696 dollars 59 cents. The revenue of the State, which is sufficient for the expenses of the Government, is derived from the following sources, viz., taxes on banks, pedlers, lottery grants, sale of lottery tickets, licences to sell spirits, auctions, bank bonuses, courts, civil commissions, and dividends on stocks. There has been no State tax since 1825.

In the "Statement of the Commerce of each State and Territory, commencing on the 1st day of October, 1827, and ending on the 30th day of September, 1828," given in the *American Almanac for 1830*, we find the following estimate of the trade of Rhode Island. *Value of merchandise imported*: in American vessels, 1,127,347 dollars; in foreign vessels, 879 dollars; total, 1,128,226 dollars. *Value of merchandise exported*: domestic produce, 541,675 dollars; foreign produce, 180,491 dollars; total 722,166 dollars.

The Baptists in this State have 16 Churches, 12 Ministers, 2600 communicants; the Methodists, 10 Preachers and 1200 members; the Congregationalists, 10 Churches, 10 Ministers, and 1000 communicants; the Unitarians, 2 Societies and 2 Ministers; the Sabbatarians, about 1000 communicants; the Six-Principle Baptists, about 8 Churches and about 800 communicants; the Friends are very numerous; and there are some Universalists, and one Roman Catholic Church.

General education has, till within a few years, been much neglected in Rhode Island. In 1828 the Legislature appropriated 10,000 dollars annually for the support of public Schools, with authority to each town to raise by tax double the amount of its proportion of that sum. All the towns availed themselves of this appropriation. The number of towns in the State is 31; the number of public Schools in 1831 was 323; scholars taught in them 17,034; money expended upon them, 21,490 dollars, of which the sum of 11,490 dollars was raised by the towns, and 10,000 dollars drawn from the School fund. Brown University has been already mentioned; a large Hall, in addition to it, will

RHODE ISLAND. soon be completed. There are several Academies and good private Schools in different places.

RHODES. The number of newspapers published in Rhode Island in 1775 was two; (the *Newport Mercury* and *Providence Gazette*;) in 1810, seven; in 1824, fourteen; and in

1834, sixteen. There are besides one or two Literary Journals. RHODE ISLAND.

Warden, *History of the United States*; *American Atlas*, by Carey and Lea, Philadelphia; *American Almanac*. RHODES.

RHODES.

- Name. RHODES, which derives its name (*Ῥόδος*) from its abundance of roses, and is, as Dr. E. D. Clarke testifies, (iii. 278.) "a truly delightful spot," was, according to Meletius, (iii. 223.) the most celebrated of all the Asiatic islands in the *Ægean Sea* on account of its many advantages, but especially for the mildness and healthiness of its climate. It appears to be a part of the chain of Mount Phœnix in Caria, which terminates in Cape Cynos-sema, (Dog's Tomb,) or Onu gnathos, (Ass's Jaw,) now Alepû, (Fox Cape,) and runs parallel with the Northern extremity of the island, the terminating point of which lies in $36^{\circ} 26' N.$ and $28^{\circ} 15' E.$ The Southernmost Cape is in $35^{\circ} 53' N.$ and $27^{\circ} 44' E.$ The whole forms an irregular ellipse, measuring about 33 geographical miles from North to South, and 20 in its widest part from East to West, having a circumference of 920 stadii, (Strabo, xiv. p. 655.) or 115 miles. Its interior is rugged and mountainous, whence the "*Rhodos aspera*" of Statius. (*Silv.* i. l. 104.) It contains, however, many fertile valleys, and its soil, though generally sandy, is, when well cultivated, very productive of fruit and herbs of all kinds, except grain, which is not raised in sufficient quantities for the consumption of its inhabitants. The pomegranate, as appears from its coins, was anciently the symbol of the island, and was introduced probably by the Phœnicians, its first occupants.
- Position. Its raisins, wine, saffron, fish, isinglass, and verdigrise were in great repute. (Plin. *Nat. Hist.* xviii. 71. xxxiv. 26.) Its Capital, together with the island, still called Rhodes, (*Ῥόδος* by the Greeks, and Rodós by the Turks, is placed on a declivity forming a crescent at the head of a bay sheltered by its Northernmost point, and lies in $36^{\circ} 26' 53'' N.$ and $28^{\circ} 14' 14'' E.$ of Greenwich. (*Connois. des Tems*, 1823, p. 320.) This city was formed in the Peloponnesian War (B. C. 408) by a junction of the Capitals of the three States into which the island had been previously divided, (Aristides, *Rhodiaca*, tom. ii. 348. Diod. Sic. xiii. 75.) and its architect was Hippodamus of Miletus, who built the Piræus at Athens. (Strabo, xiv. p. 654.) The magnitude of its double harbour, the beauty of its streets and public buildings, its splendid assemblage of works by the finest artists, and excellent laws and institutions, united in giving Rhodes a claim to the epithet of illustrious, (*claram Rhodon*;) applied to it by Horace. (*Od.* i. 71.) A figure of Jalysus, and a Satyr by Protogenes, with the statues in the Gymnasium and in the Temple of Bacchus, were among its remarkable pieces of sculpture; but the most famous of all, was the Colossus of Apollo, or the Sun, to whom the island was dedicated, of which some account has been already given. After the island was taken by the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem in 1310, and its Capital became the seat of their Order, it received all the strengthening and embellishment which that powerful and wealthy association could give; and it is consequently, to this day, one of the best fortified and best built cities in the Turkish Empire. A venerable moated castle, finely illustrating the military architecture of the Middle Ages, the street city of the Knights, the Cathedral with its richly sculptured doors of sycamore and innumerable escutcheons, bearing the arms of almost all the ancient families in Europe, were still existing in 1801, to bear testimony to the magnificence and dignity of the Order, and are probably at the present time much in the same condition; for the Turks, excepting in time of war and insurrection, seldom destroy the works of their predecessors. Of its two ports, that called Darkah, which faces the East, is gradually filling up through the negligence of the Turks. (Savary, p. 81.) The other, which affords a good shelter against the Westerly winds prevalent during nine months out of the twelve, is much exposed to the North and North-West. Near St. George's gate, which opens to the sea, there is, suspended by a large chain, the head of a monstrous serpent,* long the terror of the neighbourhood, and at last gallantly slain by Dieudonné de Gozon, the twenty-seventh Grand Master of the Order, whose chivalrous and heroic exploit is recorded in an inscription near the relic, dated A. D. 1349, and has, in modern times, been immortalized by Schiller's well-known ballad† and the spirited outlines of Retzsch. Three or four miles South-West of the present Capital, on a hill near the modern village of Trianda, (*Τριάνδα*, i. e. 30.) are the ruins of the ancient city called Eski Rodós by the Turks, and Palæa Rhódos, or Philérimo (*Φιλέρημον*) by the Greeks, said also to be the place where the Knights of St. John first established themselves. (Van Egmont and Heymann, *Travels*, i. 271—278.) This is perhaps the site of Jalysus, (Colonel Leake's Map,) which seems to be so placed by Ptolemy; (*Geog.* v. 2. p. 121.) but other geographers remove Jalysus to Cape St. George, the North-Western extremity of the island, in $36^{\circ} 22' 50'' N.$ and $27^{\circ} 56' 44'' E.$ (*Conn. des Tems*, 1823,) some miles South-West of Trianda. As Jalysus was the nearest of the three original cities to Rhodes, its inhabitants probably removed thither in the greatest numbers, and it was already reduced to the state of a village (*κώμη*) in the time of Strabo; (xiv. p. 655.) and on a mountain near it was Achaia, the Phœnician fortress, by the Greeks distinctively called Ochyrōma. This seems to be the Palæa Rhódos of the modern inhabitants. (Van Egmont and Heymann, *Trav.* i. 271. 278.) Savary, (p. 88.) indeed, and Meletius, (*Geogr.* ii. 16. tom. iii. p. 224.) speak as if its site could no longer be ascertained; but Meletius seems never to have visited Rhodes, and Savary‡ is not to be trusted on points of archæology.
- Produce. Trianda.
- Capital city Eski Rodos.
- Rhodes. Jalysus.
- Colossus. Achaia, or Ochyrōma.

* Probably that of an ox or buffalo, for it is said to be nearly of the same shape and size, and to have horns. (Dapper, p. 11; Cezy is probably his authority.)

† *Der Drachenkampf*.

‡ His summary of the ancient History of Rhodes (*Lett.* xii. p.

RHODES. The promontory called Panòs, (Πανὸς, "the Beacon," or "sacred to Pan,") about 10 miles South-West of Jalysus, was perhaps the termination of the tract called Thoantium, (Strabo, *loc. cit.*) opposite to Chalcia (now Chalké*) and Limonia,† now Limenià, (Λειμενιά, Melet. iii. 22.) small islands belonging to the group called Sporades. The shore here forms a large bay terminated to the South-West by Mylantia, (Μυλαντία,) now Capo di Camiro, or Kandura, in 36° 7' 35" N. and 27° 41' 24" E. (*Conn. des Tems.*) a little to the West of the town bearing that name, (Κάμειρος or Κάμυροι,) one of the three original Dorian cities, and the birthplace of the Poet Pisander. (Suidas.) From Mylantia the coast bends South-Eastwards to its Southern extremity, called Cape Tranquillo by the Italian navigators, perhaps the Mnasyrium of Strabo, a little to the South and East of which is Cordylusa, (Plin. v. 36.) now St. Catharine's Island. Another bay is here formed by the shore which turns to the North-East. Upon it lies Uxilicò, (Ὀ'Εξηλιακὸς) probably the Ixia of Strabo, and Ixus of Artemidorus. (Steph. Byzant. v. 'Ικλαί.) From Capo di San Giovanni, at the Southern extremity of this bay, the coast again recedes, and forms a gulf called Phycus, from a river‡ of the same name, (now Candura or Gandura,) rising from a source called Inessa, being the largest stream in the island, but not navigable. (Dapper from Porcacchi.) Cape Lindo, the Easternmost point of Rhodes, is the Northern boundary of this gulf. At the distance of a gunshot from it, there is a high rocky islet. (Dapper, *Rhodos*, p. 3.) The shore, here much broken, forms several bights or inlets, on one of which, about two miles to the West of the cape, is the village of Lindos, on the site of the ancient city so named, once the metropolis of the island, and 20 or 25 miles distant from the present Capital. A Temple of Minerva, ascribed to Danaus, (B. C. 1485,) and another sacred to Hercules, adorned with a picture by Parrhasius, celebrated for their beauty and sanctity, attracted crowds of strangers to Lindos, the birthplace of Cleobulus, one of the Seven Sages of Greece. (Diod. Sic. v. 28. Athen. xii. 543.) This city stood on a hill looking towards Egypt, and overhanging the sea, as the remains of a large castle and extensive ruins still show. The modern town is on the beach below, and its harbour, which has a depth of 10 or 12 fathoms, affords a secure shelter against the South-Western gales prevalent in Winter. (Savary, p. 89. Dapper, p. 5, 6.) Inscriptions found there (Clarke, iii. 282.) prove that it is on the ancient site, and not two centuries ago it was celebrated for the wealth of its merchants and the excellence of its boats. (*De fraeyeste van Turkye*, says Dapper, *ibid.*) The highest peak of the central chain of mountains is Atabyris, or Artabyrius,§ (now Artámyra,

Atabyris.
Artamita.

48—78) is deservedly praised by Dr. E. D. Clarke; (iii. 279.) but that candid and intelligent writer does not seem to have been aware that all Savary's learning was stolen from Meursius, who has exhausted this subject in his Treatise entitled *Rhodus*. (*Opera*, tom. iii. p. 715.)

* Karki in Dr. Cramer's Map; that learned writer having unfortunately neglected to give the modern names accurately.

† Also called Teutlusa, (i. e. Beet-island,) from Teuthlos, the *Beta Cicla* or mangel-wurzel. (Hemsterhuis, *ad Lucian*, i. 314.)

‡ Meletius (ii. 16. tom. iii. p. 224.) mentions 'this river, but gives no authority for it. Dr. Cramer thinks that Phycus in Caria has been erroneously transferred to Rhodes, but marks the river in his Map.

§ Confounded by Dapper with Philéremon, or Palæa Rhodos, but Atabyris, as we learn from Strabo, (§ 12.) was South of Lindos and near Camirus; Philéremon is, according to Dapper himself, only two miles from the Capital. (*Een halve Duytsche myle van de stad Rhodus*, p. 4.)

VOL. XXVII.

Artémitta, or Monte di San Stefano,) on the summit of RHODES. which was the shrine of the Atabyrian Jove. (Pindar, *Olymp.* vii. 160.) The North-Eastern shore between Lindos and Rhodes forms three bays, one of which, between Capes Paradi and Teuda,* affords an insecure roadstead. (Sonnini, i. 158.)

This island has received many different names and Names. epithets; as Ophiusa, from its many snakes; Æthria from the purity of its atmosphere; Trinacria, from its three promontories; Telchīnis, from its early occupants the Telchīnes; Atabyria, from its highest mountain; Macaria, from its delightful climate and fertility; Asteria, Corymbia, Præessa, Stadia, and Oloessa, from more remote and less certain causes. (Plin. v. 31.) The Telchīnes, accused of dealing in magic, doubtless on account of their superiority in knowledge, and said to be the first workers in iron and brass, are supposed to be the same people as the Curètes. They came into Rhodes from Crete and Cyprus, and were probably a Phœnician colony. But the Poets (Pindar, *Olymp.* vii. 23.) make the first inhabitants of Rhodes Heliadæ, or children of the Sun and Venus; the eldest of whom, Cercāphus, had three sons, Camirus, Lindus, and Jalysus, the founders of the three towns which bore their names respectively, and were, till the Peloponnesian War, the Capitals of three independent States. (Pindar, *Olymp.* vii. 135—137.) The inhabitants of those towns were Dorians, descendants of the colonists established in the island (B. C. 1220) by Tlepōlēmus, son of Hercules, as we learn from Homer, (*Iliad*, B. 653. 668.) who flourished only 300 years after them. The Rhodians appear to have been scarcely ever overpowered by any of their neighbours, and their boldness and success in maritime enterprise are proved by their many and early colonies: Gela and Agrigentum, in Sicily; Parthenope (Naples) and Salapia, in Italy; Rhoda, (Rosas,) in Spain. In the Peloponnesian War they were dependent upon Athens, till released or withdrawn from her influence by the Spartans. (B. C. 412.) About half a century later their island formed an independent State possessing a powerful navy; and their resistance, when besieged by Demetrius Poliorcētes, (B. C. 304,) reflects the highest honour on their resolution and patriotism. Their contest with Antigonos, the father of Demetrius, terminated (B. C. 304) in a peace on very favourable terms, and the Rhodians were considered by the Romans as powerful auxiliaries in their wars against Philip and Antiochus, (B. C. 215—188,) and consequently received from the Senate a great increase of territory. (B. C. 138. Liv. xxxviii. 39.) Their bold and successful repulse of Mithridates (B. C. 88) is a sufficient proof of their power at the close of another century; but their opposition to the Republican General C. Cassius, after the death of Cæsar, (B. C. 41,) was fatal to the shadow of independence which they retained, and in the reign of Vespasian (A. D. 74) Rhodes was declared to be a Roman Province. On the division of the Empire (A. D. 364) this island was naturally subject to the Eastern Emperor, and, though occasionally invaded and plundered by the Saracens, it continued to form a part of their territory till ceded to the Order of St. John of Jerusalem by Andronicus the Elder, A. D. 1310. In the possession of that Order it remained till it was surrendered to Soleimán the Magnificent, on the 1st of January, 1523. Its

* These capes rest on Sonnini's authority, and do not appear in his Map, which, as is too often the case, does not correspond with the text for which it was drawn.

N

RHODES. change of masters, in the period intervening between A. D. 653, when it was taken by Mōáwiyah, and its final cession to the Hospitallers, (A. D. 1310,) seems to have been as follows: it was restored to the Empire by the Saracens on the peace made by Constans, (A. D. 658,) and continued to form a part of the Cibyrrhæote Theme, which embraced the South-Western part of Asia Minor, in the Xth Century. (Constant. Porphyrog. *de Them. ap. Banduri*, i. 44. tom. i. 16.) Its fate, on the division of the Byzantine Empire by the Franks in A. D. 1204, does not appear to have been distinctly recorded, but it was probably assigned to the master of the adjoining continent, and was ceded, at least in name, to the Knights Hospitallers, by Andronicus the Elder, as mentioned above. Under the protection of that gallant and wealthy community, the Island of Rhodes for more than two centuries enjoyed a degree of prosperity it had not before attained subsequently to the loss of its independence.

Naval
power.

While forming a separate commonwealth, though it never took the lead among the Maritime States of Greece, it was considered as a power of considerable importance, on account of its large and well-appointed navy, and the wisdom of its civil institutions. Strabo, who flourished early in the Ist Century of our Era, after extolling the harbours, streets, walls, and arsenals of Rhodes, adds, (xiv. p. 52. § 5.) "It is deserving of admiration both for the wisdom of its laws, and the care with which the business in every department is administered, especially in the navy, by means of which this Republic was long very powerful by sea, and was enabled to repress piracy, and to gain the esteem of the Romans, and of such Sovereigns as were friendly to them and to the Greeks." The attention of the Rhodians to their navy, every part of which was superintended with unwearied care and vigilance, is also justly commended by other ancient writers; and their maritime code, which, from its acknowledged excellence, was adopted by the Roman Emperors, and may be said to be in some measure still in force, is an imperishable monument of their wisdom and patriotism. Rarely, indeed, does History present a more instructive lesson than in the testimony which she bears to the causes which gave birth to the long-continued prosperity and independence of the Rhodians; the picture of so diminutive a State, distinguished by its munificent patronage of the Arts, but still more by its widely scattered colonies, —enriched by its extensive navigation, and treating on terms of equality, if not of rivalry, with its most powerful neighbours,—will be suspected of exaggeration and partiality, till a thorough investigation has ascertained its truth. But when it is found that a scrupulous regard for their engagements, a constant zeal for the public welfare, a peculiar love of order and decency, with an unwearied attention to their duties, public and private, were the qualities to which the Rhodians owed their reputation and success, it will be allowed that they have bequeathed to after ages, and especially to commercial States, a still more valuable legacy than even that code which was admired and commended by the ablest lawyers, (Cicero, *pro Lege Manil.* 18. Godefroy, *de Imperio Maris*, ii. 8.) and adopted by the greatest Sovereigns (Julius Cæsar, Augustus, Vespasian, Trajan, and Antoninus, *Biblioth. Juris.* c. 2. § 9. Grotius, *ad Justinian.* p. 117.) of the ancient world.

Peræa.

The coast of Caria, called Peræa, *i. e.* "overagainst," from its being opposite to Rhodes, was for upwards of two centuries subject to that island. Extending from

Cynos-séma (Alepù, or Fox Cape*) to the Gulf of RHODES. Glaucus, (Makré, or Long Gulf,) along the deeply indented shore of a vast bay which measures about 45 nautical miles from point to point, it not only added a considerable extent of productive territory to the Rhodian dominions, but several large towns, and some of the most capacious and secure harbours on the Southern coast of Asia Minor. Its towns and harbours were as follows: 1. Loryma, (Porto de Cavaglieri, or Hoplo-théké,) on the Western side of the excellent harbour of Cressa, the Ædimus of Constantine Porphyrogennetus, as its ruins still extant testify. It was little more than 20 miles distant from Rhodes, and an Episcopal See under the Metropolitan of Stauropōlis. It stood at the foot of Mount Phœnix, a branch of the lofty ridge which here skirts the coast without interruption as far as Caunus. (Strabo, xiv. p. 652.) Elæüssia (Barba-Nikolò, Daddy Nicol) is a small island near Loryma, and just opposite to the castle called Phœnix, on the ridge of the mountain.

The promontory Posidium, (Paridium or Pandion, now Capo di Marmarizza,) to the North-East of Loryma, was at the entrance of a vast and secure harbour, in which the whole British fleet lay at anchor for more than a month previous to the descent upon Egypt in 1800. At the head of the bay was the little town of Physcus. (Marmaritza, or Mermericheh, Gallicized into Marmarice.) The small island of Rhodussa (Kará āghāj, *i. e.* black tree) was near the cape which forms the Eastern extremity of the port of Physcus, and the Western of Panormus. (Gulf of Kará āghāj.) Psilis (Kóyunjī, *i. e.* Shepherd) was a small town near the mouth of the Calbis, (Kóyunjī sú,) a considerable stream from the North, and navigable for some distance. (Strabo, xiv. p. 651.) A few miles to the East of the Calbis was Caunus, the Capital of Peræa, and one of the most ancient cities in Asia Minor. Its inhabitants, believed by Herodotus (*i. 172.*) to be indigenous, had many peculiar customs. Its harbour appears from Thucydides to have been much frequented, as being very conveniently placed. (Thucyd. viii. 39. 42. 57.) It was probably near marshes, being very unhealthy, as we learn from the sarcastic reply of Stratonicus, "How could I be supposed to call a town sickly where I see even dead men walking." (Strabo, xiv. p. 651.) In the time of the Lower Empire it was called Acalea. (*Geograph. Sacra*, p. 248.) The fort of Imbrus was on a peak above the town. (Strabo, *loc. cit.*) The place now on, or near, its site is called Keuñjigiz† or Keuñjik, (*i. e.* little village,) about four miles South-East of the mouth of the Calbis. Seven miles further on, to the East of Caunus, was the mouth of the Axon, into which the Indus, rising in the Cibyratæan mountains, falls. (Liv. xxxviii. 14. Plin. v. 28.) Eight or nine miles to the South-East of it is Cape Pedalium or Artemisium, from a sanctuary sacred to Diana, (Strabo, xiv. p. 651) now Cape Bokomádion. (Leake, *As. Min.* 224.) It forms the Western extremity of the Gulf of Glaucus, (Makrí,) on the Western shore of which was Crya or Cryassus, near which there were five small islands. (Plin. *Nat. Hist.* v. 35.) On the North-Eastern side of this gulf was Dædala, the last town in the Peræa. Being on the confines of Lycia, it was in

* Called by the Turks Tekir or Tekúr Burnú, *i. e.* Cape Prince.

† Strangely transformed into Kaiguez and Kheugez by Dr. Cramer's authorities. (*As. Min.* ii. 195.) Mr. Hamilton's *Conjek* is much nearer to the original word. It follows Távas in Hájjí Khalífah's list of the Kádflíks of Munteshá. (*Jehán-numá*, p. 638.)

Bounda-
ries.

Loryma.

Phœnix
Mons.

Elæüssa.

Posidium.

Physcus.
Marmorice

Rhodussa.

Psilis.

Calbis.

Caunus.

Koñjik, or
Koñjighiz.

Axon.

Indus.

Pedalium.
Artemi-
sium.

Boko-
madhi.

Gulf of
Glaucus.

Crya.

Dædala.

RHODES. latter times assigned to that Province. (Ptolemy, p. 119. Steph. Byzant. *in voce*.) Mount Dædala was in its immediate neighbourhood. (Strabo, xiv. p. 664.)

RHOM-
BUS.

For authorities, see LYCIA, LYDIA, BITHYNIA, PONTUS, RHODES, CRETE, CYPRUS, &c.

RHOM-
BUS.

RHODIOLA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Octandria*, natural order *Semperviva*. Generic character: male flower, calyx four-parted; corolla, petals four; female flower, nectaries four; pistils four; capsules four.

One species, *R. rosea*, native of the Alps; the root, when growing in its native situation, has a powerful smell of roses, which it loses when cultivated.

RHODODENDRON, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Ericææ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted, rather funnel-shaped, and slightly oblique, stamens declining; capsule five-celled.

A well-known genus of fine flowering shrubs, natives of the Northern hemisphere, especially North America; they are hardy, and flower abundantly if planted in peat earth.

RHODORA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Ericææ*. Generic character: calyx five-toothed; corolla, petals three; stamens declining; capsule five-celled.

A genus allied to *Rhododendron*, containing one species, *R. Canadensis*, native of Canada.

RHOMB, { Fr. *rhombe*; It. *rombo*; Sp. *rombo*; Lat. *rhombus*; Gr. *ῥόμβος*, (ἀπὸ τοῦ ρεμβέειν, *in gyrum circumagi*, to be driven round in a circle,) a reel or whirl. Also

A figure having equal sides and unequal angles.

The equal inclinations of the sides (which make the right angle) are stronger than the *rhombe* or losenge, or any other irregular square.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 15.

See how in warlike muster they appear,

In rhombs and wedges, and half-moons, and wings.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book ii. l. 307.

With as much ease I'll evince clear and clean

That the crosse lines of a *rhomboides*.

That from their meeting to all angles presse.

Be of one length, though one from earth to heaven

Would reach, and that the other were much lesse

Than a small digit of the lowest of seven,

So as she 'pears to us, yet I could prove them even.

More. On the Soul, part ii. book i. can. 2. v. 57.

The amianthus regularly figured of parallel threads, as in the pile of velvet; the selenites, of parallel plates, as in a deck of cards; and they are of a *rhombick* figure; talk of such as are *rhomboid*, with many other diversities.

Grew. Cosmologia Sacra, book i. ch. iii. p. 14.

RHOMBUS, from the Greek *ῥόμβος*, a *rhomb*, to which geometrical figure these fish have a resemblance, Cuv. *Turbot*; Ray, Pen. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Pleuronectes*, order *Malacopterygii subbrachiales*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Eyes mostly on the left side; delicate teeth on the jaws and in the pharynx; body compressed, deep vertically, of a more or less rhomboidal form and unsymmetrical; dorsal fin commencing near the edge of the upper jaw and extending nearly to the tail; anal fin commencing almost immediately behind the ventrals, and nearly reaching the tail.

This genus, which formed part of the Linnæan *Pleuronectes*, till separated from it by Cuvier, is distinguished

from the *Soles* by not having the mouth twisted to one side, and from the *Flounders* by the great length of their dorsal fin. All of them are predaceous, feeding upon small fish, crustaceous and molluscos animals. They are divided into two sections from the position of their eyes and the form of their tail.

a. With the eyes closely approximated and separated only by a slight ridge; the tail rounded.

R. Maximus, Cuv.; *Pleuronectes Max.* Lin.; *le Turbot*, Lacep.; *Turbot*, Pen. Of very square form, being nearly as deep as it is long; sometimes measures five or six feet in length; and Rondelet mentions having seen some as much as five or six ells. On our own coast they are not unfrequently taken weighing twenty pounds, and occasionally even thirty. Both surfaces are covered with small scales, but the left or upper is irregularly studded with little tubercles terminating in short points; this surface is marbled with brown and yellow, and the under is white; the lateral line, after forming a curve on the fore part, equally divides the body into two; eyes large, with brown irides and green pupils; fins yellowish, spotted, and dotted with black. The Turbot is common in the Northern, Baltic, and Mediterranean Seas; it is very cunning when seeking its prey, and buries itself in the mud at the estuaries of rivers or lakes emptying themselves into the sea, to which resort multitudes of small fish and other marine animals. The Turbot is much esteemed on account of its high flavour, and has acquired among our neighbours the French the name of *Faisan d'eau* or *Faisan de la mer*. The Romans held it in great estimation, and it is frequently mentioned by their satirists, Horace, Juvenal, &c., as being a favourite with the gourmands of their time.

Turbots are generally caught with hook and line, as they live in deep water, and it is only by chance that they stray into wears or staked nets. The fishery, as conducted on the Northern coast of England, is carried on in the following manner. Each person is furnished with three lines, and each of these have attached to them, by twisted horsehairs of twenty-seven inches long and six feet two inches apart, two hundred and eighty hooks. Three persons always go out together in one cobble, and the nine lines, being joined and used as one line, are nearly three miles long, and furnished with two thousand five hundred and twenty hooks. An anchor, consisting of a perforated stone and a buoy of leather or cork, is attached at each end of the whole length, and at the extremity of every third single line, so that there are in all four anchors and as many buoys. The lines are laid across the current, and the tides upon our coast running each way about six hours are so rapid that the fishers can only shoot and haul up their lines at the turn of tide, consequently the lines are always on the ground for six hours. The bait considered best is fresh Herrings cut to a proper size, and which are caught at all seasons of the year off this coast; and next to them Lamperns, which are much used by the Dutch in this fishery; small

RHOM-
BUS.

Haddocks cut in pieces, Sandworms, Mussels, Limpets, and even Bullock's liver, are also used. But the larger fish are always taken more readily by a small fish attached to the hook, and therefore the bait is made sufficiently small for them to swallow. For the coast fishery the *cobble* is used, which measures twenty feet and six inches in length, by five in width, is rowed with three pairs of oars, and fitted with sails to be used when the wind serves; its burthen is about one ton. But for the deep sea fishery, as for instance the Dogger Bank, a *five-men boat* is used, which is forty feet long by fifteen in breadth, of twenty-five tons burthen, and managed by six men and a boy, one of the former being employed as cook, and having no immediate concern with the fishing. In the Spring they go off, carrying with them two cobbles, and when they arrive on the ground the boat is anchored and these are put out; but each man is here furnished with double the number of lines, and, instead of waiting the change of tide, is constantly hauling one and shooting the other set of lines. It has been computed that the number of Turbots brought annually to the London markets alone may be valued at £30,000 sterling.

R. Barbatus, Cuv.; *Pleur. Rhombus*, Lin.; *la Barbue*, Lacep.; *Pearl*, Pen. In form and dimensions very similar to the Turbot, but is distinguished from it by not having any spiny tubercles, and by its small oblong scales being very soft, hence it has been called by Rondelet *Pleur. Lævis*. The upper surface is marbled with deep brown and yellow, the under is white; lateral line as in the last species; fins marbled with brown, yellow, and white; a few of the front rays of the dorsal fin are partially free and have their tips divided like whip-lashes; pupils black, with white irides. It is very commonly found throughout the North and Mediterranean Seas, and frequently brought to the London markets; but it is not so well flavoured as the Turbot. A fish of this kind was caught in the Adriatic in the reign of the Emperor Domitian, which measured twenty ells in length and was a foot thick. It has been immortalized by Juvenal, who, in his fourth *Satire*, gives an account of the meeting of the Senate by the tyrant's order to determine upon what should be done with this

spatium admirabile Rhombi.—l. xxxix.

R. Punctatus, Cuv.; *Pleur. Punct.* Bloch; *le Tar-geur*, Duham.; *Smeardab*, Pen. About eighteen inches in length and of similar form to the preceding, from both which it is distinguished by its rough scales, and from the latter in not having the anterior rays of its dorsal fin split at their tips. The upper surface is ashy-grey in the middle, and brown at the edges; the under white marked with five large dusky spots; fins grey, their rays broad and covered with scales; both body and fins are marked with round and oval blackish spots. It is found on the Cornish coast, but is not much valued; but at Copenhagen, to which it is brought from the Danish coast, it is in good repute for the table. Cuvier thinks that Risso's *Pleuronectes Unimaculatus* is a variety in sex of this species.

R. Cardina, Cuv.; *le Cardine ou Calemande*, Duham.; *Whiff*, Pen. Is of an oblong form, measuring eighteen inches in length by seven wide, and has some resemblance to the Halibut. It is covered with large rough scales, and has the lateral line very much curved at its origin, and after making a sharp angle runs straight on to the tail. The upper surface is ashy-brown marked

with white and blackish spots; the under white tinged with red. It is caught in the British Channel.

R. Triocellatus, Cuv.; *Pleur. Trioc.* Schn.; *Triocellated Turbot*. About five and a half inches long; its upper surface very dark, and sometimes obscurely spotted with brown; it has also three spots on the tail placed in a trigonal form with the base in front, formed by two which are round and black with a white spot in the centre, and encircled with a dusky white rim; the third spot, which forms the tip, is situated on the lateral line, of a triangular form, black, dotted, and encircled with white; fins spotted with black. It is found on the Malabar coast, and called by the natives *Nooree Nalaka*.

R. Maculosus, Cuv.; *Spotted Turbot*. About eight inches long and four in width; body of a roundish oval form, much compressed, and its edge carinated; upper surface greenish, marked with large brown spots; under surface bluish-white; edges of the fins margined with dusky, dorsal and anal sometimes spotted. It is also found on the Malabar coast, and known to the natives by the same name.

R. Boscii, Cuv.; *Pleur. Boscii*, Risso; *Bosc's Turbot*. About sixteen inches; body of an oblong oval form, and covered with large scales; upper surface ashy-grey, under whitish; hinder part of the dorsal fin marked with four spots, the anterior two of which are dusky, and the posterior black and iridescent; the anal fin has also two brown and two black spots upon it; eyes very large, and the irides amethyst-green. It is caught off the coast of Nice in April, July, and August.

P. Aramaca, Cuv.; *Aramaca*, Marcgrave; *Stone-coloured Turbot*. Its shape resembles that of the Dab; its upper surface is stone-coloured and the under white. It is found on the Brazilian coast.

R. Aquosus, Cuv.; *Pleur. Aquos.* Mitchell; *Watery Turbot*. From nine to eleven inches in length, and from five to eight inches wide; its body semitransparent, and hence the specific name applied to it; upper surface brown intermingled with blackish-brown spots; sometimes there is a white spot on the root of the upper pectoral fin, and the head, back, and fins marked with silvery specks resembling flakes of mica; edges of the first dorsal rays and the ventral fins white; fins generally varied with oblong spots. Is found in the bays and inlets along the coast of New York, nestling and wintering in the mud.

R. Arnoglossus, Cuv.; *Pleur. Arnogl.* Schneid.; *Smooth Sole*, Pen.; *Pellucid Turbot*. Only a few inches long, and extremely thin and almost transparent, and is covered with very delicate scales, which easily fall off, and justify the specific name applied to it by Pennant; it is of a white colour. It is found, though rarely, on the Cornish coast, where it is called the *Lantern Fish*, and it is also taken in the Mediterranean.

R. Candidissimus, Risso; *Pleur. Diaphanus*, Schneid.; *Whitest Turbot*. Is still smaller than the last species; it is very transparent and white, and its dorsal and anal fins are marked with a row of far separated red spots. It is also found in the Mediterranean.

b. *With the eyes very far separated by a concavity, the upper set far back; on the upper surface near the base of the maxillaries is a small hook-like process, and sometimes a second by the lower orbit.*

R. Podas, Cuv.; *Pleur. Pod.* Laroche; *Podas Turbot*. Eight inches in length; of an oval form,

RHOM-
BUS.

RHOM-
BUS.
RHONE. very wide at the fore part, and much flatter than the Turbot; mouth very small; upper surface brown spotted with numerous indistinct white eyes; under surface white; caudal fin rounded. Is common at Majorca and Ivica, where it is called *Podas*. By Rondelet it has been described under the name *Rhomboides*; and it is also the same as *Pleuronectes Argus* and *Mancus* of Risso.

R. Argus, Cuv.; *Pleur. Arg.* Bloch; *Argus Turbot*. From one to two feet long; upper surface spotted with light yellow, and each spot dotted with brown points edged with light blue, and forming sometimes entire circles, sometimes two or three segments, between which are small blue spots and deep brown dots; near the tail is one large brown spot; under surface ash-coloured; membrane connecting the rays of the fins, which are brown, yellowish, and both spotted with blue; pupils blue, with brown and white irides. This beautiful fish is found on the Southern coasts of America, and on those of the Isles of the Pacific; during Winter it remains at the bottom of the sea, but in Spring approaches the estuaries of rivers. It is considered good eating, and is known in the Brazils by the name of *Aramaca*.

R. Mancus, Cuv.; *Pleur. Manc.* Broussonet; *Sickle-finned Turbot*. Is distinguished from the other species by the unequal length of its pectoral fins, the left being of a sickle-like shape, and its upper rays extending back about three-fourths the length of the body, whilst the right is of an oblong oval form, and very short. The upper surface of the body and fins are ashy, marked with black specks and irregular greenish-white spots, the smaller of which are not larger than mustard seeds, whilst the larger are about half an inch in diameter; under surface greenish-white, marked with dusky, round spots; this side of the fins is unspotted. It is found in the South Seas, and called *Pathi-maure* by the natives of Ulieta. Schneider considers it only a variety of his *Pleuronectes Lunatus*, which Cuvier holds as really the same species as *R. Argus*.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Bloch, *Histoire des Poissons*; Bloch, *Ichthyologia* a Schneider; Russell, *History of Indian Fishes*; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Risso, *Ichthyologie de Nice*; Mitchell, *On the Fishes of New York*, in the *Transactions of the Philosophical Society of New York*.

RHOM-
BUS.
RHONE.

R H O N E.

Boundaries.
&c.

RHONE, a Department in the South-East of France, is formed of parts of the former Provinces of Lyonnais and Beaujolais, deriving its name from the fine river which flows through it. It is bounded on the North by the Department of the Saône and Loire, on the East by those of the Ain and Isère, on the South by the latter and by the Department of the Loire, and on the West by the Departments of the Loire, of the Puy de Dôme, and of Allier. Its superficial extent is 141 geographical square leagues, with a population of 416,575 individuals. The relative extent of its roads and inland navigation to each square league, calculated in metres, is 1362 of the former and 863 of the latter. Its woods cover 12,000 hectares, and its vineyards 13,800. The revenue of the land is estimated at 21,353,000 francs, and the mean annual value of each hectare at 39 francs. "If there is any Department in France," observes M. Malte-Brun, "which may be said to prove the superiority of manufacturing over agricultural industry, it is certainly the Department of the Rhone. The soil, intersected by hills and valleys, is not very fruitful; it does not yield one half of the grain or timber required for the consumption. But if the harvests are scanty, the vineyards are productive, and the vines of an excellent quality; the best are those of Côte Rôtie and Condrieux. Artificial meadows afford pasture to numerous herds of oxen and flocks of sheep and goats. The deficiency of corn is not to be attributed to the negligence of the husbandman, who appears to derive from his fields all the profit they can supply. It is to its manufactures we must attribute the flourishing state of the country; for, with the exception of the Department of Nord, there is none containing so great a population relatively to the surface, the mean number of its inhabitants on every square league being 2954." Vegetation is slow and backward here, owing to the variableness of the temperature. Potatoes are universally cultivated, and form the chief food of the country people. Its principal mi-

neral productions, on which the commercial wealth of the Department mainly depends, are iron, copper, lead, coal, marble, and freestone.

The chief towns are *Lyons*, or *Lyon*, according to the Lyons. French mode of spelling it, next to Paris, the most important city of France in industry, commerce, wealth, and population. Its situation is extremely rich and picturesque. The two large rivers, between which it lies, the hills to the West covered with gardens and vineyards interspersed with houses, the varied scenes presented on either bank of the Saône, and the Alps closing the perspective to the East, together with its magnificent quays, combine to render it one of the most striking cities in Europe. Its two fine streams, the Rhone and the Saône, the communications opened by which are the main source of its prosperity, contribute by the remarkable contrast they offer to add to the effect of this *coup-d'œil*. The former, rapid, impetuous, and foaming with sullen roar along its sterile banks, seems, says the poetic Malte-Brun, "emblematic of war and Civil discord;" while the latter, "an emblem of peace," offers, by its placid current and numerous harbours, every facility to the calm pursuits of commerce. A strong resemblance has been noticed in the scenery of this peaceful stream, particularly towards Isle Barbe, about four miles from Lyons, to that in many parts of Devonshire, and especially to the banks of the Ex, near Exeter. The streets run in straight lines along the banks of these noble rivers, but they are, for the most part, ill paved, narrow, and dirty; and so negligent are the inhabitants in point of cleanliness, that in the fifty-six Squares of a town possessing so many just claims to admiration, rubbish and filth may be seen heaped round sumptuous monuments. The Lyonnese, indeed, plead guilty to the filthiness of their town, but point by way of extenuation to the beauty of its edifices. Numerous bridges supply the requisite communications between the two banks of the Saône and those of the Rhone; of which the handsomest are the *Pont de Tilsit*,

RHONE. over the former, and the *Pont des Cordeliers* over the latter.

"The best internal view of Lyons," writes an agreeable traveller, "is from the South end of the *Pont de Vienne*. From this point the Saône, which is broader than the Trent at Newark, is seen flowing in wavy lines to the right and left for almost the whole length of the city, with high stone houses on either bank. The walk from the *Pont de Tilsit* to *Pont de la Guillotière* affords the next best view of the city. The way leads through a magnificent square, called *Place Belle-Cour*, two sides of which are new, and were erected by Buonaparte. The East side, which is the worst built, is screened from the view by a promenade under trees. In the centre rose the majestic equestrian statue of Louis XIV. between two superb fountains, and facing them were two groups in bronze, representing the Rhone and the Saône. The statue and the fountains were destroyed after the siege. From the centre of *Pont Guillotière* are seen the public buildings situated on its Southern bank, noble houses on both sides, and a fine avenue with a dilapidated bridge; the extensive quay, the rocks above the town, the church of the Chartreux, and the palaces, houses, and cottages, which are dispersed to the right and left of the North side of the city." The best panoramic view of the city is that afforded the spectator from the terrace of the Church on the summit of the hill of Fourvières. The entire town lies mapped out at his feet, and beyond may be seen the islands of the Rhone, the extensive plains of Dauphiné, backed by the hills of Chartreux and Chamberry, and in the distance, if the day be clear, the Alps and the majestic Mont Blanc.

Antiquaries are at variance concerning the origin of this city. There are two principal systems, each violently supported by its respective admirers: of which the first attributes the foundation of the town to Munatius Plancus, the Lieutenant of Cæsar, and friend of Horace and Cicero, to serve as a retreat to the inhabitants of Vienna, driven out by the Allobroges; and the other, founded on a passage of Plutarch, maintains that, long before this era, a town had been erected here by two Greek Princes, Momorus and Atepomorus. Each of these opinions, however, may be reconciled with the other, if we suppose the petty settlement of the Greeks to have become, at a later period, the seat of the Roman colony. If the origin of Lyons be uncertain, the etymology of its Latin name, *Lugdunum*, or *Lugudunum*, is not less so; some antiquaries deriving it from the Celtic, and others from the Latin. Augustus resided here for three years; and from that period it became the metropolis of one of the four Provinces into which he divided Gaul, the headquarters of the legions, and the emporium of the sixty commercial towns which conjointly erected here a magnificent Temple in honour of this Emperor. In this Temple stood the altar at which Caligula played his "fantastic tricks;" and to which allusion is made in the well-known line of Juvenal, *Aut Lugdunensem rhetor dicturus ad aram*. The sole remains of this once famous pile are four granite columns which support the cupola of the Church of Enay, built on its site; and several stones, one of which bears three female figures in relief. This town formed the point of departure of the four great roads opened by Agrippa pursuant to the order of Augustus. The first extended to the Alps, the second to the Rhine, and the remaining two, respectively, to the Atlantic and the Mediterranean. The Emperor Claudius, who was born here, took a lively

interest in its prosperity, and obtained from the Senate its admittance to the rank of a Roman colony; and part of his speech on this occasion is still preserved, engraven on two splendid tables of bronze, which would appear to have been a testimony of the gratitude of his townsmen. Its prosperity met with a sudden and severe check in the reign of Nero. In a single night it was levelled to the ground by fire; but this Emperor, from some motive which is unknown, contributed largely to its restoration, and it soon rose quickly from its ashes. In gratitude for this kindness, *Lugdunum* maintained his cause in the contest with Galba, with a fidelity which, Tacitus observes, nothing could shake. Another severe reverse befell it in the reign of Severus, who, having defeated Albinus in a battle fought near the city, gave it up to pillage for having afforded shelter to his discomfited rival. The persecution set on foot by this Monarch raged here with great fury, and 19,000 individuals, with their Bishop, the celebrated Irenæus, are stated to have fallen victims. Like the rest of Gaul, it suffered from the anarchy which convulsed the latter days of the Roman Empire; and was a prey to the barbarism which preceded and accompanied the first centuries of the Frank dominion. The Burgundians, issuing from the heart of Germany, made it the Capital of a Kingdom which they founded, and which lasted upwards of a hundred years. It was subsequently merged in the conquests of Clovis and his descendants, under whose sway it continued from the VIth to the Xth Century; although, during this period, it suffered from various inroads of the Goths and Saracens. About the year 984, Lyons would appear to have become almost an Ecclesiastical State, it having been for more than two centuries dependent upon its Archbishops rather than the Crown. But in the year 1245, in consequence of disputes which arose betwixt the municipal officers appointed by the Archbishop and the citizens, the French Monarchs took advantage of these misunderstandings to interpose their authority, and Lyons finally submitted to their jurisdiction in the reign of Philip the Fair. The troubles which desolated Italy, in the XIIth and XVth Centuries, enriched Lyons with the wealth and industry of the fugitives. The Pazzi, forced to succumb to the Medici, withdrew hither from Florence, with many of their partisans; and in the time of Francis I., the Genoese laid the foundation of those silk manufactures which have since raised it to so high a rank in a commercial point of view. From this period may be dated the epoch of its prosperity. In 1565, it was surprised by the Calvinists, and was, indeed, frequently ravaged during the Civil wars of the Reformation and the League. But these horrors were slight compared with those which this unfortunate city underwent during the sanguinary epoch of the Revolution. Having risen against the Terrorists, Lyons, although destitute of fortifications, withstood for upwards of two months a besieging force of 60,000 men. A capitulation was not effected until the town was bombarded, and the besieged had suffered all the horrors of famine. The guillotine was erected *en permanence* by Collot d'Herbois and Couthon; but its operations being too slow to satisfy their vindictive impatience, recourse was had to batteries of cannon, which mowed down with grape-shot whole hecatombs of their Countrymen. Pursuant to a decree previously passed by the Convention, "that the city of Lyons be destroyed, and its name effaced from the map of the Republic," the principal edifices, with great part of the town were

RHONE. demolished, and the poor portion that was left received, in insulting mockery, the name of *Ville Affranchie*. To complete this barbarous triumph, a column was erected amidst the ruins of the fallen city, bearing the inscription, "Lyons made war on liberty—Lyons is no more." It should not be forgotten that the immediate author of these atrocities was Fouché, afterwards Duke of Otranto! In 1814, this town was the theatre of several severe contests between the French and the allies.

The remains of antiquity with which Lyons and its vicinity abound, render this town an object of considerable interest to the antiquary. The Palace of the Emperors rose on the hill of St. Just, where the Monastery of Antiquailles, so called, probably, from the number of medals and other antiquities dug up when laying its foundations, was subsequently built; and on the same height was erected an Amphitheatre, the remains of which are still visible in the gardens round the Convent of the Minims. The most important work of antiquity constructed here, and of which there yet exist considerable remains to attest its magnificence, was the great Aqueduct, which brought to Lyons the waters of the small river Furaut from a distance of seven leagues. It began near the town of St. Etienne in the forest, and terminated at the gate of St. Irenée. To effect this great undertaking, considerable difficulties had to be surmounted from the inequality of the level. Many hills were to be cut through and valleys to be crossed. Several of the arches thrown across the latter, and of prodigious height, may be seen in a state of excellent preservation near the hill of Fourvières itself, and in the villages of St. Foy and Champonost. The honour of this work is ascribed to Marcus Antoninus; although from no other authority than his long residence in this part of Gaul, and the custom of the time to employ the legionary soldiers in similar undertakings. Vestiges of other aqueducts are likewise discernible. Among the reservoirs destined to receive their waters, discovered in various parts of the town, the most important is that situated in the vineyard of the Ursulines of St. Just. This, which is almost entire, is composed of a triple row of vaults, and is 45 feet long by 44 feet in width; its wall is 3 feet thick. Another reservoir, 100 feet long, 12 wide, and 15 feet high, lies in the enclosure of the Antiquailles. The red colour of its hard and well-polished cement had led to at one time a false supposition that this was a reservoir for wine. It is in this quarter that the principal Roman antiquities are found; and here have been dug up a great quantity of medals, coins, vases, lachrymatories, sepulchral lamps, and figures both in marble and bronze. The two bronze tablets containing the speech of Claudius, which are now deposited in the Museum, were discovered in 1528 in the hill of Croix-Rousse, which bounds the city to the North. Several mosaics of great beauty, and in excellent preservation, have been met with at various times. The most precious of these relics exhibits an ancient chariot-race, in which the contention and movement which characterised the Circus are portrayed with admirable spirit. It was discovered in 1806; and an elaborate description of it has been published by M. Artaud.

The Place Belle-Cour and the Square of Terreaux form the principal of the fifty-six Squares of Lyons. The former has been already noticed; but we may add, that it was here the Pretor of old pronounced his decrees and that its ancient name was Bella Curia. The

chief objects in the latter are the Abbey of St. Peter, now converted into a museum and a place of meeting for various literary societies, and the Hôtel de Ville. This last building, one of the finest of the kind in Europe, and which is commonly ranked next to that of Amsterdam, was begun in 1647, rendered fit for business in 1651, and completed in 1655. It was erected from the designs and under the superintendence of Simon Maupin, an architect of the town. The façade fronts the Square Terreaux, and its wings run backwards forming two courts, which are joined by terraces supported upon arches. There is considerable beauty, with not a few incongruities and specimens of false taste, in its details; but considered as a whole, it is an edifice honourable alike to the town and to the architect. Of the Churches, that of St. John, now the Metropolitan Church, is a fine specimen of Gothic architecture, and its portal, which was completed in the reign of Louis XI., is rich and florid. The Church of St. Irenée, erected over the tombs of the martyrs St. Epipoy and St. Alexander, and in the vault of whose subterraneous chapel is a collection of bones stated to be those of the 19,000 martyrs, is one of the most ancient in the city. There are many other Churches, ancient and modern, well worthy of note; among which may be particularized the church of St. Bonaventura, a large Gothic building, erected in the Middle Ages, and that of Fourvières, of modern date, built on the site of the *Forum Trajani*, likewise called *Forum Veneris*, of which there are still some remains. The Palace of the Archbishops was built in the reign of Louis XIII.; but additions having been made to it at various times, and in various styles, it is remarkable rather for its vast size than its architecture: from its situation on the banks of the river, it commands an extensive and beautiful view. But of all the buildings, public or individual, which enrich Lyons, the Hôtel de Dieu, designed by Soufflot, and reared on the quay of the Rhone, is at once the most magnificent edifice and the noblest monument of public charity in France. It presents a simple façade of Ionic columns, with a quadrangular dome over the central pavilion, enriched with devices emblematic of its destination. On the ceiling of the cupola is the representation of the crocodile said to have been found in the Rhone about a century ago. Thirteen thousand patients are annually received here; and it contains 1000 iron bedsteads. The regulations of the hospital, and the practical treatment of the objects of the charity, reflect the highest credit on its governors. In the hospital of La Charité, 1400 children are yearly admitted, and quadruple this number are educated and maintained. It is under the same administration as the preceding, and its revenue is estimated at 400,000 francs. Lyons has two theatres; of which the greater is also from the designs of the celebrated Soufflot, and is capable of containing 2000 persons.

Next to Paris, Lyons possesses the greatest number of flourishing literary establishments of any city in France. Its public Library, contained in the Royal College, formerly the Convent of the Trinity, presents a catalogue of 120,000 volumes and 800 manuscripts, in various languages. One of the two most magnificent copies in existence of *The Antiquities of Herculaneum* was presented to this library by Joachim Murat, King of Naples. The Museum of Lyons is one of the richest in antiquities, and the most interesting in Europe. Beside the cabinet of antiquities,

RHONE.

RHONE. which is especially rich in medals, there is in the great gallery an extensive collection of fine Paintings. M. Artaud, the celebrated antiquary and director of this Museum, has published an account of its contents. There are at present in Lyons a Society of Agriculture and Natural History, another of Medicine, and a third of Pharmacy; a Linnæan Society, and a Royal Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Belles Lettres. Of the Schools and places of education may be mentioned one of Rural Economy and the Veterinary Art, another of Arts and Trades, and a third of Drawing; public lectures are likewise delivered on Natural History, Chemistry, Geometry, and Physics. A highly interesting account of the Schools of Art is given in the evidence of Mr. Bowring to the Select Committee of the House of Commons which two years since sat upon the silk trade. He states, that attached to the principal School of Arts are an Anatomical School, a School for the study of the Living Form, a School of Architectural Design, a Botanical School, with a garden belonging to it, a School of Landscape and the Exhibition of Art in its wider bearings, and lastly, what may be termed a School of the application of Machinery to Art, "which takes possession of all that which the boy has invented or produced, and teaches him how it is to be transferred to the silk manufacture." The instruction at this school is gratuitous, its chief expenses being defrayed by the Municipality. It is by this course of careful instruction that Lyons maintains so decided a superiority in the production of patterns. The young men who distinguish themselves at these schools are certain of employment as designers, at salaries varying from 1000 to 4000, and sometimes 6000 francs; but "from the moment," says Mr. Bowring, "a young man's reputation is worth 3000 francs, his fame is established, and he has the offer of a partnership; and this is the history of a great many of the most prosperous manufacturers of Lyons."

In 1788, Lyons, with a population of 180,000 individuals, contained 18,000 looms, which consumed annually 12,000 quintals of raw material. At present the population of the town, strictly speaking, is 150,000; but comprising the Faubourgs of Vaize, Croix-Rousse, and Guillotière, and the quarters of Serin and St. Clair, it may be estimated at 186,000 souls. The looms, now in full employ, are stated in the last edition of Malte-Brun's *Précis* to amount to 25,000; and 80,000 persons are said to be occupied, directly or indirectly, in the manufactures of the town. Its revenue is given in the budget at 5,000,000 francs. In addition to its silks, drugs and liqueurs form important items in its commerce, and a commission-trade to a considerable amount is carried on here. Numerous steam-boats navigate the Saône as far as Chalons, and the Rhone to Arles. A communication by means of a rail-road, between

Lyons and the enterprising town of St. Etienne, is in active progress. Its length will be 65,865 metres; and from the nature of the ground whose difficulties have been triumphed over, as well as the increased facility afforded to the trade between the two towns, it is in every respect a most important work.

Among the individuals of consequence, either from their rank or talents, born at Lyons, the chief are, the Emperors Germanicus, Claudius, Marcus-Aurelius, Caracalla, Geta, the poetical Bishop Sidonius Apollinarius, Pierre Valdo the reformer, Philibert de l'Orme the architect of the Tuilleries, the celebrated statuarys Coustou and Coysevox, Jussieu the botanist, the travellers Poivre and Sonnerat, Morellet and Rozier, the former distinguished by his writings on political economy, and the latter by his agricultural researches; Patrin the naturalist, Fleurieu the celebrated Minister of Marine, Marshal Suchet, and the notorious Camille Jordan.

It may not be uninteresting to mention that Jacquard, the French Arkwright, and inventor of the machine for weaving figured silks, is lately dead, a poor man, at the advanced age of eighty-two. It is to him that Lyons may be said to owe its commercial existence, since for the last century this town produced plain silks only, in which branch of the trade Switzerland, as well as England, can not only successfully compete with but can undersell the French.

It lies in East longitude 4° 49' 24", and in North latitude 45° 45' 48".

Ville-Franche, the chief town of the Arrondissement Ville-Franche, to which it gives its name, consists chiefly of one spacious street above a mile in length. There are large manufactories of cloth and dimities in the vicinity of this town. The hills around are covered with vineyards; and those parts of the district which border the Saône and the little river Morgou are singularly rich and fertile.

Tarare, on the high road from Lyons to Paris, and lying at the foot of the mountain of the same name, is celebrated for its manufactures of muslin and *broderies*, or embroidered works. The latter are the most ancient in France, and afford occupation to upwards of 50,000 hands in the different Cantons around. There are in this town, whose population scarcely amounts to 7000 souls, 65 manufactories of muslin and 25 of *broderies*.

The little stream of Tardine, which supplies its water-power, often causes much damage by overflowing its banks.

Dictionnaire Universel Géographique, &c. 5 tom. 4to., Paris; Millins, *Voyage dans les Départemens du Midi*; *Lettres à ma Fille sur mes Promenades à Lyon*, 1810; *Histoire du Siège de Lyon depuis 1789 to 1796-7*; *A Picturesque Tour through France, Switzerland, &c.*, in 1816. Malte-Brun. Balbi.

RHONE, MOUTHS OF THE, (*Bouches du Rhône*,) a Department in the South of France, derives its name from the different embouchures of the celebrated river which flows on its Western border. It is formed out of parts of the ancient Dioceses of Arles, Aix, and Marseilles, and is bounded on the North by the

Durance, which separates it from the Department of Vaucluse; on the East by the Department of the Var; on the South by the Mediterranean; and on the West by the Rhone, which separates it from the Department of the Gard. It embraces a superficies of 601,960 hectares, or 256 geographical square leagues, contains

RHONE.
—
RHONE,
MOUTHS
OF THE.

RHONE, 61,711 houses, has a population of 1225 souls to each square league, and a territorial revenue of 23,588,000 francs. Its forests occupy 41,000 hectares; 26,500 are laid down in vineyards; the high roads take up in length 953 metres, and the water communications 625 metres to each square league: the average product of the land is 26 francs 77 cents the hectare. The land-tax amounts to 1,521,223 francs; the door and window-tax to 519,800, and the remaining taxes amount to 645,600 francs.

This Department is agricultural as well as commercial, but does not produce sufficient corn for its own consumption. Being a hilly country, it is more adapted to pasture than arable, and horses and sheep are reared here in considerable numbers. Much attention is paid to the breeding of the silkworm; and tobacco, with the kermes, form staple products. There are 29 potteries, 4 glass-houses, numerous lime-kilns, and a large brass foundry, in the Department; with manufactories of olive-oil, soda, essences, perfumes, cutlery, caps for the Eastern market, and in particular, of coral and Naples soap: that of the latter is the most considerable in Europe.

The principal towns are *Marseilles, Aix, Arles, and Tarascon*, of which *Aix* and *Arles* have been separately noticed.

Marseilles. *Marseilles*, the chief town of the Department, lies partly on the side of a hill, and partly in a plain. It is one of the largest and most beautiful seaports of France, is situated at the extremity of a gulf at the mouth of the Rhone, and is covered and defended by numerous islands. *Marseilles* was founded 600 years B.C., by the Phoceans, Greek colonists from Phoea, on the Western coast of Asia Minor. About 123 years before the Christian Era, these settlers were obliged to call in the Romans to their aid against the neighbouring Gauls, and it was not long before they had to look up to their new allies as their masters. When *Massilia* refused to declare itself for either side during the Civil war between Pompey and Cæsar, the latter attacked and took the city after a vigorous defence, but treated it with the utmost clemency. The Roman writers bear the most explicit testimony to the power and high state of civilization of its inhabitants. Tacitus terms it a "School of Morals and Science;" and Cicero says that Greece herself must give precedence to *Massilia*. The testimony of the latter must, however, be taken with some allowance, since it was given in the heat of one of his pleadings for a friend. Yet it is certain that its Academy almost rivalled that of Athens, and won for it the title of *Magistra Studiorum*. In the year 473 it fell under the power of the Barbarians, was annexed to the crown by Clotaire, son of Clovis, and was subsequently erected into a separate sovereignty under the government of Viscounts. It was wholly destroyed by the Saracens, but rose again, shook off the yoke of the Viscounts, fell under that of the Counts of Provence, but was finally reunited to the French Crown by Louis XII., in 1482.

Marseilles, which had enthusiastically declared itself in favour of the Revolution, fell a sacrifice to its noble resistance to the tyranny of the Jacobins; and tumultuous massacre and the guillotine deluged its streets with blood. The sapient Proconsuls, sent to the city by the National Convention, procured a Decree to the following effect: "Rebellious *Marseilles* has no longer a name;" but seeing that they were obliged to speak

of it, it acquired, in contradiction to their notable decree, the appellation of "The City without a name."

The environs of *Marseilles* are worthy of a rich, populous, and commercial town, being covered with vineyards, gardens, and country-houses. The approach to it from the land side is through a spacious avenue lined with trees and well-built houses; a rich landscape opens to the left, and on the right is the long and picturesque roadstead with its numerous ships, the Isles of If, Pomégue, and Ratonneau, and the Mediterranean in the distance. This beautiful city would enjoy the finest climate in the world, were it not for the breath of the impetuous *Mistral*; to the severity of which some physiologists have ascribed the sternness and promptitude to ire which form the alloy in the frank and kindly character of its inhabitants. The swarms of gnats and midges with which it is infested also form a terrible scourge to the stranger, although apparently unfelt by the native. It is divided into the Old and New Town; of which the former, lying on a hill to the East of the harbour, is traversed by three long, but narrow and crooked streets, which are crossed by smaller ones. This division is chiefly inhabited by the fishermen and the poorer classes. The New Town constitutes two-thirds of the whole; its streets are wide and straight, and some of them well paved for foot-passengers; and the houses, several of which bear marks of the chisel of the celebrated Sculptor Puget, are elegant and regularly built. The two principal streets are those of Beauvau and La Canebiere; and the finest Squares are, the Place Castelane, the Place St. Ferreol, the Place de la Comédie, and the Place de Moutiers. The most celebrated edifice is the Hôtel de Ville, or Town-hall, built by Puget; its façade is ornamented with bas-reliefs, and is surmounted by the arms of France, the beautiful execution of which is said to have excited the admiration of Bernini. The Exchange is more remarkable for the scene of bustle it presents, and the signal for its opening and closing, namely, the beat of a drum, than for its architecture. The Cathedral is the most ancient in France, and the Arsenal was once reputed the finest in the Kingdom. The Theatre, which faces a new and beautiful street, is a handsome building, and its hall in particular is much admired; it has an annual revenue of 300,000 francs. Among other monuments deserving of notice may be mentioned the column, raised in 1802, to the memory of the physicians who braved the Plague in order to assist the sick in 1720, which swept off more than 60,000 individuals; the fountain with the column raised to Homer by the descendants of the Phoceans; and the famous bas-relief of the Plague, by Puget, in the Consigné. The strong castle of If, on an islet of the same name, is conjectured to stand on the site of an ancient Temple of Diana. The Museum ranks next in importance to that of Paris, and is particularly rich in Christian monuments. It is contained in the ancient Convent of the Bernardines, the body of which building, with its courts and gardens, is devoted to the Lyceum, whilst the remainder is occupied by the Museum, the School of Design, and the Public Library, which contains 60,000 volumes. Here are held the meetings of the Academy, and of other Literary associations. Among the Greek antiquities in the Museum, the most interesting are a sun-dial, a round and a triangular altar, the tombs of one Telesphorus and his wife, that of Glaucias, and a tomb representing the last farewell of a warrior. The Roman monuments comprise

**RHONE,
MOUTHS
OF THE.**

RHONE, several sarcophagi with inscriptions; an Isis of basalt, a marble chair, and a tragic masque.

Marseilles boasts of five Hospitals. The *Hôtel Dieu*, for the sick and wounded, receives on an average 350 patients; the *Charité*, for old men, children, and incurables, 700; *Saint Lazare*, for lunatics, 100; the *Maternité*, for nurses, children in arms, and being likewise a lying-in hospital, 900; and the *Hôpital St. Joseph*, for prostitutes, 50: making a total of 2100.

Among the numerous and important Literary and Scientific establishments of this fine city may be particularized the Royal College, the Royal School of Navigation, the Secondary School of Medicine, the Musical Academy, that of Industry and Commerce, the Athenæum, where lectures are given by distinguished Professors in every branch of Science, the Royal Academy of Sciences, Belles Lettres, and Arts, the Medical Society, the Statistical Society, (the first which was formed in France,) the Royal Marine Observatory, and the Botanic Garden.

The harbour is in the centre of the city, is defended by several strong fortifications, and forms a basin 525 fathoms in length, by about 150 in breadth. Its depth of water varies from 12 to 24 feet; and dredging machines are constantly at work to prevent the harbour from being filled up with mud. It will not admit the largest class of ships, but is one of the best and safest ports in the world for moderate-sized merchantmen, of which it will receive above 1000, affording every facility for their speedy lading and unlading. A new port, named Dieudonné, (God-given,) has been recently formed in the roadstead between the fortified islets of Ratonneau and Pomégue. Here ships of the line may find secure anchorage, and vessels may lie in quarantine.

The Lazaretto, which lies to the North of the city, is one of the best in Europe; and there is an Hospital on Ratonneau Island for individuals whose health is dubious.

"The trade of Marseilles," writes M'Culloch, "is not only increasing rapidly, but is already very extensive. She is the grand emporium of the commerce between France and the Countries bordering on the Mediterranean. To the Levant she exports colonial products, light woollens, silks, &c. To Italy the exports consist of all kinds of colonial produce, woollens, linens, liqueurs, oil, hardware, and lead. The exports to England consist of silks, brandy, madder, wines, verdigrise, brimstone, soap, oil, preserved fruits, gloves, ribbons, shawls, capers, anchovies, sirups, essences, perfumery, &c. The principal imports are, wheat from the Black Sea and the coast of Africa, sugar and coffee, cotton, indigo, fish, pepper, iron, lead, dye-woods, hides, &c." For the following Tables we are indebted to the same writer.

Customs' Duties collected at Marseilles during each of the five Years ending with 1832.

Years.	Francs.	Years.	Francs.
1828	24,315,130	1831 ...	25,813,063
1829	23,914,247	1832 ...	30,678,584
1830	25,899,394		

In 1831 there arrived at Marseilles

	Ships.	Tons.
French ships from foreign Countries	866	82,612
„ from French colonies..	86	20,469
„ coasters	3,329	176,353
„ from the fishery	43	1,851
Foreign vessels	1,407	185,941
Total	5,731	467,226

The population of Marseilles may be estimated at about 125,000. It lies in 43° 17' 49" North latitude and 5° 22½' East longitude.

In the West of the Department is the Isle of La Camargue, formed by the sea and two of the arms of the Rhone. It embraces a superficies of 72 square leagues, or 142,451 hectares; of which one-sixth is composed of lands of good quality, another sixth of marshes and stagnant waters, and the remainder of salt pastures and barrens; and it contains nine villages with many country-houses, and nearly 350 farms or *mas*, the proprietors of which rear annually 40,000 sheep, 3000 horned cattle, and as many horses. Here too is the royal sheep-walk, called L'Armillière.

The Department abounds in antiquities, most of which, however, have been described in our accounts of Arles and Aix. In the environs of St. Remy, the birth-place of Nostradamus, are seen a Triumphal Arch raised in honour of Claudius Drusus Nero, and a Mausoleum 50 feet high dedicated to Sextus Lucius Marcus, in the finest preservation. The two monuments point out the site of the ancient *Glanum*.

Tarascon is a small town agreeably situated on the left bank of the Rhone, which separates it from Beaucaire. It is commanded by an old castle, kept in a state of tolerable repair, once a country-seat of the Counts of Provence, but which has long been used as a prison. Population 1519.

Statistique des Bouches du Rhône, par M. de Ville-neuve; Malte-Brun; Bottin, *Almanach du Commerce*; M'Culloch, *Dictionary of Commerce*.

RHOPALA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Proteaceæ*. Generic character: calyx none; corolla, petals four, recurved at the apex; stamens inserted into the middle of each petal; nectary of four glands; stigma club-shaped; capsule one-celled; seeds two, winged at each end.

Ten species, mostly natives of South America.

RHOPALUM, in Zoology, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* inserted below the middle of the face, towards the mouth, elbowed, the basal joint elongate, cylindric, the remainder filiform, the second joint shorter than the third; *palpi* robust; mandibles elongate, narrow, bidentate at the apex; *labium* elongate; head large, narrower than the thorax; the latter globose-ovate; wings four, anterior with a large marginal areolet, and a single submarginal one; *abdomen* with the basal segment slightly pear-shaped, and forming an abrupt knot at its base; legs robust, simple; *tibiæ* spinose.

Type of the genus, *Crabro rufiventris*, Panzer, *Faun. Ins. Germ. Init.* pl. lxxii. fig. 12. About five species, of which three are found in Britain, not very abundantly.

RHUBARB, } Fr. *rhubarb*; It. *rabarbaro*;
RHABARBARATE. } Sp. *ruybarbo*; Lat. *rhabarbarum*.
See *Rha*, in Vossius.

And for my parte, beinge of a cholerike humour myxte with fleume, many yeres continually in cruditie, I neuer found any thinge better than fyne *reubarbe*, chewed with raysons of corens.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *Castel of Helth*, book iv. ch. i.

The salt humours must be evacuated by the sennate, *rhabarbarate*, and sweet manna purgers, with acids added, or the purging waters.

Floyer. *On the Humours*.

RHUS, in Botany, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Anacardiaceæ*. Generic

RHONE.
MOUTHS
OF THE.

RHUS.

La Ca-
margue.

Tarascon.

RHUS. character: calyx five-parted; corolla, petals five; berry one-seeded.

RHYME. More than forty species, mostly natives of the Tropics, but some are found in North America and the South of Europe: they are generally large trees, abounding in a resinous, poisonous juice. *R. coriaria* produces the Sumach of Commerce.

RHYACIONIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* rather long and slender, more robust and very pubescent in the males; *palpi* two, short, slender, approximating in form of a beak, ascending, densely clothed with short scales, leaving the terminal joint, which is acute, exposed; *maxillæ* very short; head small, with a loose tuft of scales on the front; eyes large, globose; *thorax* globose, not crested; wings entire, anterior rather elongate-triangular, with the hinder margin obliquely truncate, disc black, with round darker scales, and a very oblique, toothed, white band, sometimes broken into spots, rather before the middle; posterior wings small, ovate, faintly waved on the margin; *cilia* stout; body rather slender, short, with a very small tuft at the apex.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna* (*Tortrix*) *Hastiana*, Linnæus; Hübner, pl. xxix. fig. 186; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent.* (*Haustellata*), vol. iv. p. 180. One species only, a native of Europe and of England, but very rare in this Country.

RHYME, Fr. *rimer*, to rhyme; to write or speak in meter; It. *rimare*; Sp. *rimar*; all, says Skinner, from the Lat. *rhythmus*; Gr. ῥυθμος, *numerus*, *modus*. In A. S. *rim-cræft*, *ge-rim-cræft*, is the craft or art of numbering: *ge-riman*, *riman*, *hriman*, *numerare*; Ger. *reimen*; D. *riimen*; Sw. *rima*. Wachter and Ihre consider *rhyme* or *rime* to be of Northern origin, and to have been applied to the termination of verses or parts of verses, with words or syllables of similar sounds, by Northern Poets, long before the practice of *rhyming* was known by the more Southern Poets. The word appears in the Northern Languages to have been applied generally to *numerous* or *metrical writing*, as the Gr. ῥυθμος was; and thence the French and Italian. *Rhyme* is found equivalent to *rhythm*, q. v., but is more commonly used to denote—

Verses terminating with similar sounds: also, verse or poetry in general.

Tooke has adopted the A. S. *hrim-an*.

pat reuthe is to rede. opere in *ryme* shewe.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 151.

He hath betraied folkes many a time;
Of his falsenesse it dulleth me to *rime*.

Chaucer. *The Chanones Yemannes Tale*, v. 16490.

Wel can the wise poet of Florence,
That highte Dant, speken of this sentence!
Lo, in swiche maner *rime* is Dantes tale.

Id. *The Wif of Bathes Tale*, v. 6637.

But all the holle progenie
Of goddes in that ilke tyme
To longe it were for to *ryme*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

Surelie to follow rather the Gothes in *ryming* than the Greekes in trew versifying, were even to eate acornes with swyne, when we may freely eate wheate bread amonges men.

Ascham. *Works*, p. 327. *The Scholemaster*.

These writers have not left behind them such filthy and reprochful stuffe as that base *rimer*.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. i. p. 552. *The True State of Island*.

Railing *rhymes* were sow'd
Among the vulgar, to prepare his fall
With more applause, and good consent of all.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book ii.

With that a ioyous fellowship issewd
Of minstrales making goodly meriment,
With wanton bardes, and *rymers* impudent.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 12.

Too popular is tragic poesie,
Straining his tip-toes for a farthing fee,
And doth beside on *rhymeless* numbers tread,
Unbid iambs flow from careless head.

Hall. *Satire* 4. book

Methought I fear'd, lest the horse-hoofed well
His native banks did proudly over-swell
In some late discontent, thence to ensue
Such wondrous rabblements of *rhymesters* new.

Id. *Ib.* 2. book i.

My lord Roscommon was more impartial; no man ever *rhymed* truer and evener than he; yet he is so just as to confess, that it is but a trifle, and to wish the tyrant dethroned, and blank verse set up in its room.

Waller. *Preface to his Poems*.

Had the chronicler spoken of been mentioned as a poet or *rhymers*, I should have readily concluded that this is the man, and this the chronicle.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. x. p. 238. *Letter to Mr. Lewis*.

For what can be more absurd, said Minim, than that part of a play should be *rhymed*, and part written in blank verse.

Johnson. *The Idler*, No. 60.

There is, even, a Latin song in *rime* extant in print, which was made upon a great victory obtain'd by king Clothair the second over the Saxons, in the year 622, and serves to support the above opinion, that the vulgar poets of that period had already adopted the art of *rimeing* from the hymns of the church.

Ritson. *Metrical Romances*, vol. i. p. xviii.

Virtue indeed meets many a *rhyming* friend,
And many a compliment politely penn'd.

Cowper. *Table Talk*.

RHYNCHÆA, from the Greek ῥύγχος, *a beak*, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Longirostres*, order *Grallæ*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak strongly compressed, much longer than the head, expanded and bent towards the tip; mandibles of equal length and slightly curved, the upper grooved throughout its whole length, the lower only at its point; nostrils lateral, linear, and pierced completely through; secondary quills as long as the primaries, of which the first three are of nearly equal length; tarsus longer than the middle toe, naked and reticulated; front toes unconnected; hind toe articulated on the tarsus above the others.

This genus has been separated by Cuvier and Temminck from the Woodcocks in consequence of the curving of the tip of the beak and the absence of the single groove which runs along it in the Woodcocks. Their colours are very bright, and they are peculiarly characterised by the eyed spots upon the alar and caudal quill feathers. Much difference of opinion exists as to the number of species included in this genus; Vieillot and Lesson divide them into four, whilst, on the other hand, Temminck and Cuvier include all four under one, and consider the variety of plumage as merely dependent on age.

R. Capensis, Cuv.; *Scolopax Capensis*, Gmel.; *le Bécassine de Madagascar*, Buff.; *Cape Snipe*, Lath. About ten inches in length; head and neck ferruginous; above each eye is a white streak surmounted with a black one; lower part of the neck surrounded with a black collar; back blackish festooned with grey; under parts white; the ferruginous, grey, and blackish of the wing-coverts are marked with numerous, small, close-set

RHYME.

RHYN-
CHÆA.

RHYN-CHÆA. undulations; the middle quills of the wings and the caudal quills are striped transversely with bands of these several colours separated by three or four rows of oval, light ferruginous spots encircled with black, and the primaries are crossed with alternate black and ferruginous bands. This is considered by Temminck and Cuvier to be the adult plumage, but Vieillot and Lesson hold it for a distinct species, and name it *R. Madagascariensis*. The specimen described by Vieillot as *R. Variegata*, and by Lesson as *R. Sinensis*, Temminck says, is the young bird; it has the upper parts of the head brown mingled with black, and marked on the top with a longitudinal ferruginous stripe; before and behind the eye is a ferruginous spot, and the remainder of the head and neck are a mixture of grey and pale brown, the front of the neck being streaked longitudinally, and the collar transversely; upper part of the body and wings delicately mottled and spotted with bluish-grey, brown, ferruginous, and black; primary quills blackish, and marked with an oval, cream-coloured spot; caudal quills blue, grey, and blackish, varied with three or four round, orange spots encircled with black; under parts white. The intermediate plumage between these is that which Lesson calls *R. Africana*, the *Bécassine du Cap de Bonne Espérance* of Buffon, and at this time the top of the head is marked with ferruginous, on each side of which are two grey, and below them two white streaks, which include the eye and pass backwards; at the bottom of the neck is a narrow black zone; a bluish-grey, varied with small, black wavings, forms the ground of the mantle, which crosses a white stripe extending from the shoulder to the rump. Lesson also includes the *Rallus Benghalensis* as a distinct species, under the name of *R. Benghalensis*, but Cuvier and Temminck think it the same as the adult of this species already described. No satisfactory geographical history of this bird is given, but, from the confused accounts, there can be little doubt it is a native of the Cape, and, perhaps, also of India and China.

Cuvier, however, mentions another distinct species as being described in Ferussac's *Bulletin des Sciences* by the name of *R. Hilarea*.

See Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Temminck, *Manuel des Oiseaux*; Buffon, *Histoire des Oiseaux*.

RHYNCHITES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* straight, eleven-jointed, the three terminal joints remote, forming a somewhat perfoliated club, of which the last joint is mostly ovate; head elongate, not narrowed behind, inserted into the thorax by a thick neck, and produced in front into an elongate, filiform, or depressed rostrum, the apex of which is dilated; eyes lateral, more or less prominent; *thorax* cylindric-conic, sometimes with acute lateral spines in one sex; *elytra* slightly convex, sometimes pubescent, each rounded at the apex; the shoulders obtusely angulated; apex of the abdomen exposed, rounded; legs robust, anterior pair approximating; *femora* clavate, unarmed; *tibiæ* rounded, simple; *tarsi* tetramerous, the penultimate joint bilobed.

Type of the genus, *R. populi Auctorum*. A numerous and beautiful genus, of which about twenty species are found in Britain. See Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iv. p. 198.

RHYNCHOLUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* elbowed, short, slightly

thickened, situate in the middle of the rostrum; *funiculus* seven-jointed, the basal joint large, obconic, remainder short, somewhat perfoliated; club minute, indistinctly jointed; head produced in front into a short, linear, cylindric rostrum, nearly as wide as the head itself; eyes lateral, rounded, moderately prominent; *thorax* oblong, convex; *elytra* elongate, convex, somewhat cylindric; body cylindric, hard, furnished with wings, and generally of small stature; legs moderate; *femora* clavate, unarmed; *tarsi* tetramerous, the penultimate joint generally broad and bilobed.

Type of the genus, *Cossonus chloropus*, Gyllenhal, *Ins. Sue.* vol. iii. p. 259. One species, which occurs, though rarely, beneath the bark of elms, near the metropolis; it is also found in other parts of Europe.

RHYNCHOSIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. *Generic character*: calyx two-lipped; superior lip broad, inferior lip three-cleft; middle segment long; corolla, standard ovate, ascending; wings oblong, shorter than the standard; keel rhomboidal, with a long beak; pod membranaceous, two-seeded.

One species, *R. volubilis*, native of China. Loureiro.

RHYNCHOSPORA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Cyperaceæ*. *Generic character*: glumes chaffy, the lower ones empty; corolla none; seed one, crowned with the hard, permanent style; base of the style broad as the seed.

Three species, natives of New South Wales.

RHYNCOBELLA, from the Greek *ῥύγχος*, a beak, Schneid. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Scomberoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Upper lip elongated into a pointed beak; spines of the first dorsal fin unconnected by membrane, as are also the first two of the anal fin; ventrals deficient; body serpentiform.

The animals composing this genus are distinguished from the genus *Ophidium*, from which they were separated by Lacepede under the name of *Macrogathus*, and also by Schneider with the name here used, not only because they live in fresh instead of salt water, but also on account of the great difference in the form of the upper lip, which in this genus is lengthened into a kind of bill or proboscis, and enables them easily to grope among the mud in search of the worms on which they principally feed. Cuvier has divided them into two sections, from the greater or less length of this organ, but with scarcely sufficient reason. If division were necessary, it would be preferable to arrange them into sections distinguishable by the presence or absence of teeth. All of them are eaten and much esteemed.

R. Orientalis, Schneid.; *Ophidium Aculeatum*, Bloch; *le Macrogathe Aiguilloné*, Lacep. Rather more than three feet in length; body compressed; head narrower than it; the proboscis of the upper lip hollowed beneath and divided by numerous transverse plaits, with a central longitudinal one crossing them, an apparatus which resembles the adhering organ of the Remora; mouth toothless, but the palate rough; back reddish-brown, sides silvery, and belly white; eyes small, with white irides and black pupils; pectoral fins short, violet-coloured, and marked with brown in their centre, dorsal fin marbled with ferruginous and brown, and having two black spots enclosed in yellow rings upon it; the number of these spots, however, varies, sometimes there is but one, and at other times they are entirely wanting;

RHYN-CHOLUS.

RHYN-COB-DELLA.

RHYN-
COB-
DELLA.RHYN-
COPS.

anal fin reddish edged with black. It is found at Ceylon.

R. Aral, Schneid. From eight to ten inches long; head and back dusky, the latter becoming lighter on the sides; belly whitish; dorsal fin bluish, and marked with four round, black spots enclosed in rings of yellow, which are bounded with brown margins; the hind part of this fin is dusky and marked with one vertical and two transverse yellow bands; caudal fin striped alternately with brown and yellow. Found in the rivers at Tranquebar.

R. Polyacantha, Schneid.; *le Macrog. armé*, Lacep. About eighteen inches long; the beak is shorter than in the first species, and not more than half its length extends beyond the lower lip; it has no platings, but the jaws are well furnished with numerous rows of very small teeth; the gape is wide, which also distinguishes it from the other species, in which it is narrow; near each eye is a small spine, and upon each gill flap are three others; the colour of the body is varied, and the fins are bluish. It is found at Tranquebar.

R. Pancalus, Schneid.; *Macrog. Panc.* Hamilton. From four to six inches long; jaws armed with fine teeth; back green, belly white, sides marked with many black and small white spots; hind part of the back fin, the anal and caudal fins brownish, marked with numerous black dots ranged in transverse stripes. Is found in the tanks on the banks of the Ganges.

R. Haleppensis, Schneid.; *Mastacembalus*, 402, Gro-nov. In this species the jaws are of equal length, but rather sharp-pointed, have broad, fleshy lips, and are armed with teeth, but the gape is narrow; spines corresponding to the first dorsal fin commencing immediately behind the head; first two spines of the anal fin free; upper parts marked white and ferruginous, becoming deeper on the head and back; belly whitish; dorsal fin sometimes marked with ferruginous spots. It is caught in the river Coic near Aleppo, and is called *Simack il Inglese*.

See Bloch, *Ichthyologia a* Schneider; Lacepede, *Histoire des Poissons*; Hamilton, formerly Buchanan, *Fishes of the Ganges*.

RHYNCOPHORUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* elbowed, placed towards the base of the rostrum; *funiculus* six-jointed; club two-jointed, short or elongate, compressed, truncate, the terminal joint spongy; head produced in front into an elongate, rounded rostrum, which is thickened before the insertion of the *antennæ*; eyes oblong; *thorax* somewhat ovate, marked in front as if bearing a collar, rounded behind, flattish above; *elytra* flat, not covering the apex of the abdomen, which is acutely prominent; legs generally shortish; *tarsi* spongy beneath, with the penultimate joint heart-shaped, but not distinctly bilobed.

Type of the genus, *Calandra palmarum* Auctorum. There are numerous species, forming two divisions of the genus, distinguished by the length of the club of the *antennæ*, and mostly natives of tropical regions.

RHYNCOPS, from the Greek *ρύγχος*, a beak, and *κόπτω*, to cut, Lin.; *Cutwater*, Catesby. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Longipennes*, order *Palmipedes*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak long, straight, and much compressed; upper mandible much shorter than the lower, and becoming rather pointed towards the tip,

which is slightly truncated, its sides closely approximated, so as to leave only a groove in which the lower is received; lower mandible much truncated, its sides or branches only distinct close to the base, but otherwise closely approximated and forming a single plate, which is sharp beneath like a knife-blade; nostrils longitudinal, narrow, concave, patulous, and near the base in the edges of the mandible; wings very long, the second quill feather much the longest; tarsi naked and reticulated, and longer than the middle toe, which is connected to the others by webs slightly hollowed in the centre; hind toe articulated to the tarsus, and its tip just touching the ground.

This genus exhibits one of the most remarkable forms of beak in the whole class of birds. The lower mandible has its two sides so closely approximated at a very short distance from its base as to give it the appearance of the blade of a knife or razor, with this difference, however, that its lower edge is sharp, which enables it to cut through the surface of the water whilst skimming along without impediment to its flight. Its upper edge, when the beak is closed, is received into a groove formed by the sides of the upper mandible in the same way as the blade of a razor is shut between its shells, as has been well observed by Vieillot, or somewhat like a pair of scissors, and hence its French name *bec en ciseaux*. The pointed form of the upper mandible has also its use, in not offering any resistance whilst the bill is in the act of being shut. They live on sand-banks and in salt-marshes, are found usually in parties of fifteen or twenty pairs, and make their nest by forming slight hollows in the sand at no great distance apart. They walk badly, and do not swim much, but are continually on the wing, skimming over the surface of shallow water near the shore where the fry of fishes and shrimps resort; hence has arisen the name of *Skimmer* applied to them by Pennant. They move along with a slow, flapping flight, and with extended wings and bended neck, dip the lower mandible, the mouth being at the same time open, and plough along the surface of the water for the purpose of taking their food, which they capture with as much ease as Swallows take their insect prey. From their thus cutting through the water with their bill they were called by the American Spaniards *Rayador*, or cutters, and hence probably originated Catesby's name, *Cutwater*. The natives of Paraguay call them *Hatiguazu*, from observing that they are constantly among the Terns or Sea Swallows, which are named *Hati* in their language. The cry of the Cutwater is very harsh, and may be expressed by the syllable *gaa*. They are found both in America and Africa.

R. Nigra, Lin.; *le Bec en Ciseaux*, Buff.; *Black Cutwater*. Nineteen inches in length; breadth three feet and eight inches when the wings are expanded; upper mandible three and a half, and under mandible four and a half inches long, both scarlet, tinged with orange and tipped with black; upper part of the head, neck, back, and scapulars deep black, as are also the wings, excepting the secondary quills, the inner vanes of which are white as well as their tips; forehead, cheeks, throat, and under parts white; tail feathers black, broadly edged with white, their coverts white on the outer sides, and black in the middle; legs and feet bright scarlet. The female is distinguished by being about three inches shorter than the male, but the colour and marking of her plumage is the same excepting the tail, which is white-shafted and broadly centred with

RHYN-
COPS.

RHYN-
COPS.
—
RHY-
PHUS.

black. It is found on both sides of the American Continent, and in both hemispheres; Wilson enumerates it among the birds visiting the United States, and Lesson mentions it as being very common on the Chilian coast, where it is called *Piscator*, or the fisher. It makes its appearance in New Jersey early in May, and continues there till the beginning of September, when it migrates. It prefers low sand-banks above the reach of the tide, and dry flat sands in front of the sea. Here they collect in parties of fifteen or twenty pairs, and form their nests, which consist only of a slight hollow in the sand, a few yards distant from each other. In this nest are deposited three oval white eggs, marked with large, round, brownish-black spots, intermingled with other smaller and paler black marks. The female sits only during night, and in stormy weather; but both parent birds tend the young with great care for many weeks after they are hatched, as they are long before capable of flying. Their cry is harsh and screaming; their flight slow and flapping; and as they skim along they frequently dip, with steady expanded wings and bended neck, their lower mandible into the sea, and plough along it with open mouth to catch their food. Their numbers on the coast of Chili are so great, that, together with Gulls and other sea birds, they form thick flocks, like long, black, and floating scarfs, which obscure the sky from the river Penco to the Island of Quiriquina, a distance of twelve miles, as Lesson states he himself has witnessed. And the same author also verifies the statement of their feeding on the animals of bivalve shells, which had been previously denied. He states that "the sandy marshes of Penco are filled with *Macrae*, which the ebbing tide leaves nearly dry, and that the Cutwater, being well aware of this circumstance, places itself on the watch near these mollusca, and, waiting till the animal opens its valves, darts its lower mandible between them, and, raising the shell, strikes it frequently upon the strand till it has cut through the ligament, and then swallows the animal without further difficulty."

R. Flavirostris, Vieill.; *Yellow-beaked Cutwater*. About sixteen inches in length; beak yellowish; forehead, throat, back of the neck, tips of the wing-coverts, and secondary quills white; caudal quills grey within and white without and beneath; remainder of the plumage grey tinged with brown; legs yellow. Is a native of Africa, and found upon the Senegal river.

R. Cinerascens and *R. Brevirostris* are also described by Spix in his *Novæ Species Avium Brasiliensium*.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Vieillot, *Galerie des Oiseaux*; Catesby, *Natural History of Carolina*, &c.; Wilson, *American Ornithology*.

RHYNCOTHECA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Polyandria*, order *Pentagynia*, natural order *Geraniaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-leaved; corolla none; stamens ten; style short; stigma long, thick, diverging; capsule five-celled, bursting on the under side; seeds slightly keeled; receptacle columnar, five-angled.

One species, *R. spinosa*, native of Peru.

RHYPHUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, awl-shaped, sixteen-jointed, the two basal joints distinct; *palpi* exserted, incurved, four-jointed, articulations unequal, the second clavate; *ocelli* three, equal; wings two, parallel, incumbent; legs unequal, the anterior pair shortest.

Type of the genus, *Tipula fenestralis*, Scopoli, *Ent.*

Carn. p. 322; Reaumur, *Ins.* vol. v. pl. iv. fig. 3—10. Several closely allied species, of which four or five are found in Britain; the larva of one species feeds in houses on damp, decayed linen, &c.

RHYSSA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, porrect, of moderate length, consisting of numerous articulations; head short, transverse; eyes ovate, or a little kidney-shaped; *thorax* somewhat convex-cylindric; *prothorax* with raised transverse lines; *metathorax* for the most part longitudinally grooved; *scutellum* more or less convex and somewhat quadrate; wings ample, cellule three-angular; *abdomen* long, smooth, glossy, sessile, the intermediate segments broader than long, the terminal ones cleft beneath in the females, which sex is furnished with a very long ovipositor; legs elongate, especially the posterior pair.

Type of the genus, *Ichneumon persuasorius*, Linnæus, *Syst. Nat.* vol. ii. p. 932. An extensive genus, of which only one species, the type, has yet been discovered in England; it occurs in fir plantations, and appears to be parasitic upon *Sirices*.

RHYTHM, } Lat. *rhythmus*; Gr. ῥυθμος.

RHYTHMICAL. } Numerical proportion or harmony.

Some part fell in *rithm*, and that, God wots, full rude also.

Burnet. *Records*, No. 21. vol. ii. p. 394. Sir T. More to Cromwell.

The term figurate, which we now employ to distinguish florid from more simple melody, was used to denote that which was simply *rhythmical* or accentual.

Mason. *On Church Music*, p. 28.

Rhythm differs from *metre*, inasmuch as *rhythm* is proportion, applied to any motion whatever: *metre* is proportion, applied to the motion of words spoken.—No English word expresses *rhythm* better than the word *time*.

Harris. *Philological Inquiries*, p. 67, 69.

RHYTIDERES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* elbowed, rather short and stoutish, scape clavate, not reaching to the eyes; *funiculus* with the basal joints obconic and longish, third to sixth short, nodose, the last thickened and clavate; club four-jointed, oblong, acuminate; head produced in front into an elongate, rounded rostrum, which is grooved above and a little thickened at the tip; eyes oblong, depressed; *thorax* oblong-quadrate, somewhat rounded, with a lobe behind each eye; *elytra* oblong-ovate, the two emarginate at the base, the shoulders obtusely angulated; legs moderate, anterior pair approximating; *femora* somewhat clavate, unarmed; *tibiæ* rounded, with a horizontal hook at the tip; *tarsi* narrowed, compressed, ciliated, tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio plicatus*, Olivier; Schönherr, *Disp. Meth. Curcu.* p. 150. One species only known.

RHYTIRRHINUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* elbowed, moderate, rather slender; scape clavate, reaching to the eyes; *funiculus* with its basal joint clavate, second obconic, third to sixth lenticular, seventh thickened, and somewhat turbinated; club four-jointed, oblong-ovate, acuminate; head produced in front into a rather long and thickish rostrum, which is slightly angulated, grooved above, unequal, and a little bent; eyes ovate, incurved; *thorax* somewhat rounded, produced in the middle in front, with a proximate lobe on each side behind the eyes; *elytra* somewhat ovate, the base slightly notched within,

RHY-
PHUS.
—
RHYTIR-
RHINUS.

RHYTIR. unequal; legs rather short and stout, anterior approximating at the base; *femora* somewhat linear, incurved; *tibiæ* straight, with a minute hook at the tip; *tarsi* narrow, setose, four-articulate.

RIANT.

Type of the genus, *Curculio inæqualis*, Fabricius; Schönherr, *Disp. Meth. Curcu.* p. 163. Several species, natives of the Cape of Good Hope, &c.

RHYTIS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Polygamia*, order, *Dioecia*. Generic character: hermaphrodite flower, calyx three to six-parted; corolla none; stamens three; stigmas three; berry three-seeded: female flower, calyx many-parted; corolla none; stigmas three; berry three-seeded.

One species, *R. fruticosa*, native of Cochinchina. Loureiro.

RHYZOBIOUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* elongate, pilose, the basal joint large, robust, second somewhat cylindric, shorter and more robust than the third, which is longer than the fourth, both of which are slender, the three following short, somewhat nodose, the remainder forming an elongate, slender club; *palpi* short; mandibles acute, and entire at the apex; head small, rounded; eyes oblong; *thorax* short, convex, the hinder margin closely applied to the base of the elytra, the latter convex; body pubescent; legs simple; *femora* slender; *tibiæ* slightly compressed; *tarsi* short, trimerous.

Type of the genus, *Nitidula litura*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata.)* vol. iv. p. 396. One species, common at the roots of grass throughout Britain, and not unfrequent in other parts of Europe.

RHYZOPERTHA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, clavate; the club three-jointed, the articulations somewhat laciniate; head small, deeply inserted in the thorax, the latter very convex, rough in part; body cylindric; *elytra* elongate, entire; *tibiæ* serrated; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Sinodendron pusillum*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata.)* vol. iii. p. 354. Two species, both of which have been taken in Britain, in foreign roots, consequently not truly indigenous.

RHYZOPHAGUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* clavate, much shorter than the thorax; the basal joint large, clubbed, the second considerably smaller, truncate; third obconic, with the base narrower, the six following very short, coarctate, rather thickening exteriorly, the tenth very large, rounded, pilose, with an obscure rudiment of another joint at the tip; *palpi* four, very short, filiform; head exserted, suddenly contracted before the insertion of the antennæ; eyes small, globose; *thorax* somewhat quadrate, its lateral margins entire; body linear-elongate; *elytra* truncate; legs rather short; *tibiæ* broad at the apex; *tarsi* four, anterior pentamerous, two posterior tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Lyctus ferrugineus*, Paykull; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata.)* vol. iii. p. 19. About a dozen species, nearly all of which are found in Britain, beneath the bark of decaying trees, &c.

RIANT, Fr. *riant*, from *rîre*; Lat. *ridere*.

Laughing, geering, fleering. Cotgrave.

This melancholy kind of greatness, though it be certainly the

highest, ought not to be studied in all sorts of edifices, where yet grandeur must be drawn from the other sources; with a strict caution, however, against any thing light and *riant*.

Burke. *On the Sublime and Beautiful*, sec. 15. p. 2.

RIANT.

RIBALD.

RIB, { A. S. *rib*, *ribbe*; Ger. *ribbe*, *ripp*; D. *ribbe*; **RIB.** } Sw. *ref*, *refben*. Wachter derives from *reif*, *incurvus*, *pars corporis inflexa*. It may be from the A. S. *rypp-an*, to *rip*, to reave, which, in Swedish, is *ref-wa*, or *rif-wa*, whence their *ref*, *ref-ben*. The Gr. *δοῦπα*, *trabs*, from *ἐόρυ*, *ramus decerptus*, is rendered by Chapman *rib*. And a *rib* seems to be, any thing *ripped* or torn asunder; and, hence, are so called

The bones which extend separately or asunder from the back-bone; the split boards with which the sides of a ship are covered or strengthened; certain parts of a leaf or stalk; a strip; a shred.

So þat ribbes þre
þe geant brek of Corineus, as me myzte þer yse.
R. Gloucester, p. 22.

Which masse he willed to be reared hye
Toward the skies, and *ribbed* all with oke.
Surrey. Virgil. *Æneis*, book ii.

And my good L. though the skornful doe mocke me for a time,
yet in the end I hope to geue them all a *rib* of roste for their
paines. Gascoigne. *The Steele Glas*.

In whiche wrestlynge y^e geaut brake a *rybbe* in y^e syde of Cor-
neus. Fabyan. *Chronicle*, ch. iv. p. 10.

Thirdly, in setting on your feather, whether it is pared or drawn
with a thicke *rybbe*, or a thinne *rybbe*, (the *rybbe* is the hard quill
which divideth the feather.)

Ascham. *Works*, p. 145. *The Schole of Shootinge*.

For otherwise *ribbed* they [the leaves] be and full of veins.
Holland. *Plinie*, book xxv. ch. x.

Is't like that lead containes her? 'twere damnation
To thinke so base a thought, it were too grose
To *rib* her searecloath in the obscure graue.
Shakspeare. *The Merchant of Venice*, p. 171.

Then did Vlysses mount on *rib*, perforce,
Like to a rider of a running horse,
To stay himselfe a time, while he might shift
His drenched weeds, that were Calypso's gift.
Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book v. p. 81.

Long and capacious as a shipwright forme
Some bark's broad bottom to out-ride the storms,
So large he built the raft: then *ribb'd* it strong
From space to space, and nail'd the planks along.
Id. *Id.* book v.

That done, he rises, humbly bows,
And gives thanks for the princely blows;
Departs not meanly proud, and boasting
Of his magnificent *rib-roasting*
Butler. *Hudibras*, part ii. ch. i.

But rude at first, and not with easy slope
Receding wide, they press'd against the *ribs*,
And bruise'd the side. Cowper. *The Task*, book i.

RI'BALD, { Fr. *ribaude*; It. *ribaldo*; D. *ra-*
RI'BALD, { *baud*; Low Lat. *ribaldus*. Skinner
RI'BALDISH, { thinks from *re*, and Fr. *baud*; It.
RI'BALDOUS, { *baldo*, bold; q. d. *valde audax*, i. e.
RI'BALDOUSLY, { *impudens*. Ihre, the Suio-Goth. *ri-*
RI'BALDRY, { *balder*, from the Isl. *hrid*, *pugna*, and
RI'BALDROUS. } *balldr*, *audax*. Junius from the
Gr. *ῥαβδάλειν*, *tumultuari*. A *ribaude* seems to have
been a robber, (A. S. *rypere*,) *rapper* or *reaver*; (see to
reave;) and thence any profligate character was so called.
And *ribaldry*, all sorts of profligacy and indecency.
Chaucer's *ribaude*, (*Romant of the Rose*,) whom Mr. Tyrr-
whitt calls "a poor labourer," "though to *robbe* he dis-

RIBALD. daineth," yet "in the tavern all dispendeth," (sc.) his earnings and his time: this disdain of robbery appears to be a peculiarity to the many of whom the Poet is especially speaking; and consequently it may be inferred, the common practice or occupation of the class was rapine. Cotgrave describes a *ribaude* to be "a rogue, ruffian, rascal, scoundrel, varlet, filthy fellow." And it is to filthiness, obscenity, low and vulgar scurrility, that the word *ribaldry* is now usually applied.

Have reuthe of alle þuse *rybaudes*. þat repenten hem sore.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 118.

On fastyng daies by fore none. ich fedde me whit ale
Ought of reson a mong *rybaudes*. here *rybaudrye* to buyre.
Id. Ib. p. 109.

A wise man saied, as we may seen,
Is no man wretched but he it ween,
Be he king, knight, or *ribaude*,
And many a *ribaude* is merrie and baude,
That swinketh, and beareth both day and night,
Many a burthen of great might.
Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, v. 5673.

And not to wander liche a dulled asse,
Ragged and torne, disguised in array,
Ribaud in speech, or out of measure passe,
Thy bound exceeding, thinke on this alway.

Id. The Court of Loue.

Nay, let him tell us of no *ribaudrie*.
Tell us som moral thing, that we mow lere
Som wit, and thanne wol we gladly here.
Id. The Pardoner's Prologue, v. 12195.

A great drinker of wine, and in his furious droonkenesse most like a mad man, a *ribaude*, an adulterer.
Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 74.

Thou shalt promise mee to refuse all lewd and wilde company, all swearing and *ribaldry* talke, and if euer I knowe thee to plaie one 12 pence, at either dice or cardes, then I will shewe this thy bill vnto my maister.
Id. Ib. fol. 1850. Queen Marie.

Thys chaptyer he spendeth al vpon *rybaudrye* raylyng, so shamefull and abhominable, that I weene for verye shame and offendyng of honest mennes eares, it were better bourne it then reherse it.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 704. Against Tindale.

Euerye wel ordered regiō hath by plaine lawes prohibited and forboden suche *ribaldous* behavoure.

Id. Ib. p. 621.

To laugh them to scorne, to mock, to iest, to check, to chide, to brawle, and *ribaldously* to raile, calling the apish, puiish.
Id. Ib. p. 366. On Tindale's Preface.

In stead thereof scoffing scurrilitie,
And scornfull folly with contempt is crept,
Rolling in rhymes of shamelesse *ribaudrie*
Without regard, or due decorum kept.

Spenser. The Teares of the Muses.

Others may talke of mirth, as a thing they have heard of, or vainly fancied; onely the Christian feelles it; and in comparison thereof scorneth the idle, *ribaldish*, and scurrilous mirth of the prophane.

Hall. Works, vol. i. sec. 23. p. 84. Heaven upon Earth.

Hence was that brand, which Seneca stamped vpon all scurrilous persons, which I would such Christians whose tongues are tipt, and hearts delighted with *ribaldous* songs and jests, would seriously apply unto their consciences.

Prynne. Histrio-Mastix, part i. p. 65.

Our stage-playes are fraught with many *ribaldous* passages, many witty obscenities.

Id. Ib. p. 515.

This first step made, within a trice,
The truly docile animal
(Young minds too soon are skill'd in vice!)
In *ribaldry* was clerical.

Cooper. Ver-Vert, ch. iii.

RIBAND, n. } Fr. *ruben, rubenner*. Menage de-
RIBAND, v. } rives from *rubeus*, red, because the
RIBBON. } more beautiful ribbons are of that
colour. Skinner thinks the French borrowed their word

from us, and that *riband* is *re* and *bind*, or *bende, vinculum replicatum, fascia replicata, vel quod replicari potest*; a folded or redoubled bandage. Lye suggests *rib* and *band*, a band with which the ribs were girded; perhaps a *ript, stript band*, as if *ript* or torn from a broader substance.

A band or fillet of silk, satin, &c.

It is a slowe may nat forbear,
Ragges *ribanded* with gold to weare,
For also well woll loue be sette
Under ragges as rich rotchette.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

One that, by teaching great Madonnas to foot it, has miraculously purchast a *ribanded* wastecote, and four clean pair of socks.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Fair Maid of the Inn, act iii. sc. 1.

Before that castle was an open plaine,
And in the midst thereof a pillar placed;
On which this shield, of many sought in vaine,
The shield of Love, whose guerdon me hath graced,
Was hang'd on high with golden ribbands laced.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 10.

Their *riband-wreathed* wiues brought fruit and cakes.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book iv. p. 63.

See, Britain, see thy Walpole shine from far,
His azure ribbon, and his radiant star.

Young. The Instalment.

RIBES, in Botany, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Grossulaceæ*. Generic character: corolla, petals five, which, with the stamens, are inserted into the calyx; style two-cleft; berry many-seeded, inferior.

A numerous genus of shrubs, natives chiefly of the temperate parts of Europe, Asia, and America. There are two natural divisions of the species, one containing the Gooseberries, the other the Currants. The cultivated Gooseberries are varieties of either *R. grossularia*, the Rough Gooseberry, or *R. uva crisa*, the Smooth Gooseberry. *R. rubrum*, the Red Currant, of which the White Currant is a variety, *R. petraeum*, Rock Currant, *R. alpinum*, *R. spicatum*, and *R. nigrum*, the Black Currant, are natives of England. It is remarkable that none of the English species are found in North America, and the North-American species will not produce fruit in England.

RIBIBE, or } A musical instrument. Why put for
RE'BECK. } an old woman, unless, perhaps, from
its shrillness, Mr. Tyrrwhitt cannot guess. See REBECK.

A *rybibour* and a ratoner. a raker and hus knave.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 106.

And so befell, that ones on a day
This sompnour, waiting ever on his pray,
Rode forth to sompne a widewe, an olde *ribibe*,
Feining a case, for he wold han a bribe.

Chaucer. The Freres Tale, v. 6895.

And playen songes on a smal *ribible*.

Id. The Miller's Tale, v. 3332.

RICE, Fr. *riz*; It. *riso*; Sp. *arroz*; Lat. *oryza*; Gr. *ὀρυζα*. The word is said (Martinius) to be Arabic, and to have its name from its constringent or binding qualities, which are indeed ascribed to it from very early times.

As for us Italians (to say a truth) we set most store by *rice*, whereof (being husked and cleansed) we make grotes, like for all the world to those which other men besides doe make of barley husked. The leaves verily that this graine *rice* doth beare, be pulpos and fleshie, resembling porret or leekes, but that they be broader: the stem groweth a cubit high, the flower is of purple colour, and the root round like a jem or pearle.

Holland. Plinie, book xviii. ch. vii.

I judge the same hath (of certain) an excellent spirit of nourishment of *rise*, made into a creame; for *rise* is in Turkey, and other

RIBAND.
RICE.

RICE. countries of the East, most fed upon; but it must be thoroughly boyled in respect of the hardness of it: and also because otherwise it bindeth the body too much.

Bacon. Natural History, sec. 49.

A rice field produces a much greater quantity of food than the most fertile corn field. Two crops in the year, from thirty to sixty bushels each, are said to be the ordinary produce of an acre.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. xi. p. 220.

RICH, adj. Fr. *riche*; It. *ricco*; Sp. *rico*; Ger. *reich*; D. *ryk*; Sw. *rik*; A. S. *ric*, *richen*, from the Gothic *ric-jan*, *con-gerere, colligere*, to collect, to draw together. See **ENRICH, RICHES**.
RICH, v. A collection, accumulation, or heap, a great quantity, a number, *sc.* of money or coin, lands, cattle; (met. any moral or mental qualities or possessions;) plenty, abundance, wealth; opulence, fruitfulness, fertility; costliness, preciousness.

And þer nas of olde house in þe lond non,
 þat he ne amendeðe mýd som lond, oþer mýd býldýnge,
 Oþer mýd boc, oþer rýche cloþ, oþer oþer rýche þýnge.
R. Gloucester, p. 271.

For ich am myd my son on ech half by set,
 And gef ich hem may ouer come þoru gou þe bet,
 Ich gou myd me at holde, and in grete richesse gou do
 Of gýftes, and of ehatews, and of londes al so.
Id. p. 113.

So þat sorwes in Engeland were wel monýfolde.
 þe kýng & oþer rýchemen wel lute þerof tolde.
Id. p. 378.

Mýkelle was þe richesse, þei purueied hir passage.
R. Brunne, p. 30.

þe abbey of Rumeýe he feffed richely,
 With rentes fulle gode & kirkes of pris.
Id. p. 35.

For mý sister Aleýse, þat is now forsaken,
 For on of mor richesse of Nauer þou has taken.
Id. p. 155.

— Mede ýs ý married more for hure mechel richesse
 þan for holýnesse oþ hendenes. oþ for hýe kýnde.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 28.

On alle hure fýve fýngres. rýcheliche ýrýnged
 And þer on rede rubies. and oþ rýche stones.
Id. lb. p. 24.

That he ghyue to ghou afir the richnessis of his glorie vertu to
 be strengthid bi his spyryt. *Wiclif. Effesies, ch. iii.*

The stone was hard of adamaunt,
 Whereof they made the foundemaunt,
 The toure was round made in compas,
 In all this world no richer was.
Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

— A newe markisessse
 He with him brought, in swiche pomp and richesse,
 That never was ther seen with mannes eye
 So noble array in al West Lumbardie.
Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8818.

Thise presents ben ful richelich yfette,
 This is to sain, the swerd and the mirrour.
Id. The Squieres Tale, v. 10480.

Till that when the body deye;
 And than he shall be riched so,
 That it maie faile neuermo.
Gower. Conf. Am. book iv. p. 112.

And he, whiche riche was enough
 This daie, to morowe had nought.
Id. lb. book iii. p. 91.

LEAR. Of all these bounds even from this line to this
 With shadowie forrests, and with champains rich'd
 With plenteous riuers, and wide-skirted meades,
 We make thee lady.
Shakspeare. Lear, fol. 283.

I cannot call riches better than the baggage of virtue; the Ro-
 man word is better, *impedimenta*. For as the baggage is to an
 army, so is riches to virtue.

Bacon. Essaies. Of Riches, ch. xxxv.

VOL. XXVII.

In her the richness of all heavenly grace
 In chiefe degree are heaped up on hye.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 2.

— Then her men tooke land;
 And first, brought forth Vlysses' bed, and all
 That richly furnisht it; he still in thrall
 Of all-subduing sleepe.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xiii. p. 199.

Bring forth that British vale, and be it ne'er so rare,
 But Catmus with that vale for richness shall compare.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, book xxiv.

The first thing that is given in charge to all those that are rich
 in this world is, that they be not highminded, *μη υψηλοφρονειν*, that
 they do not think too well of themselves for being rich, and take
 occasion from thence to despise others that are in meaner circum-
 stances than they.

Sharp. Works, vol. i. p. 91. Sermon 4.

That for which either God approves us, or wise men esteem us,
 or we can speak peace and content to ourselves, is not any thing
 without us, any thing that fortune hath given to us; but something
 that we may more truly call our own; something that we were
 neither born with, nor could any body hinder us of, nor can be taken
 from us; that is to say, the riches of our minds, our virtuous and
 commendable qualities.
Id. lb. p. 92.

With the greater part of rich people the chief enjoyment of riches
 consists in the parade of riches, which, in their eye, is never so
 complete as when they appear to possess those decisive marks of
 opulence which nobody can possess but themselves.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. xi. p. 238.

Columbus turned his view towards their minerals; and in the
 richness of the productions of this third kingdom, he flattered
 himself he had found a full compensation for the insignificance of
 those of the other two (animals or vegetables.)
Id. lb. vol. ii. book iv. ch. vii. p. 393.

RICHARDIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Her-
 andria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Rubiaceæ*. Ge-
 neric character: calyx superior, six-parted, persisting;
 corolla funnel-shaped, six-cleft; stigma three-lobed; fruit
 three-parted; seeds five, truncated.

Two species, natives of South America.

RICHERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pen-
 tandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Euphorbiæ*.
 Generic character: calyx one-leaved, persisting, four or
 five-cleft; corolla, petals four or five; nectary, four or
 five glands at the base of the imperfect germen; capsule
 three-celled, six-valved; seeds solitary, pulpy.

One species, *R. grandis*, a large tree, native of Mont-
 serrat.

RICHMOND, a Borough and Market Town in the
 North Riding of the County of York, built on the side
 of a steep and very picturesque hill above the river Swale.
 Alan, Earl of Bretany, a nephew of the Conqueror, re-
 ceived a Grant of the forfeited estates of Edwin Earl of
 Mercia, among which were the Earldom and district
 called Richmondshire, as a reward for his valour as
 Commander of the Rear in the Battle of Hastings. The
 Castle which he built is now in ruins. Henry VII. was
 Earl of Richmond when he ascended the throne. The
 Dukedom, created by Henry VIII. for a natural son
 who died without issue, was conferred by Charles II.
 on his natural son Charles Lenox. The Parish is a
 Rectory in the Patronage of the Crown. The town
 has two Churches, one of which is Collegiate, is paved,
 and, for the most part, well built of freestone. The
 river is crossed by a stone bridge. The trade is chiefly
 in corn and lead, and a little in the coarse woollen
 stocking manufacture. There are annual horse-races
 near the town. Population, in 1821, 3546, in 1831,
 3900. Distant from London 234 N.W., from Ripon
 25, from York 44 miles. The Borough returns two
 Members to Parliament.

RICH.
RICH-
MOND.

RICI-
NULA.
—
RID.

RICINULA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Trachelipodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell ovate, generally tubercular or spinous externally; aperture longitudinal, with a short recurvate canal, terminated by an oblique notch directed backward; *columella* with unequal teeth; the inner side of the right lip frequently narrowing the aperture.

Type of the genus, *R. horrida*, Lamarck; Bonani, pl. iii. fig. 173. Inhabits the Indian Ocean.

RICINUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monoecia*, order *Monadelphia*, natural order *Euphorbiaceæ*. *Generic character*: male flower, calyx five-parted; stamens numerous: female flower, calyx three-parted; styles three, two-cleft; capsules usually spiny, three-celled, three-seeded.

Ten species, natives of the East and West Indies and Africa. *R. communis*, the Palma Christi, is the plant which produces the castor oil; it is a native of both the East and West Indies.

RICK, or } *D. rok*; Sw. *roek*; "A. S. *hrec*, a reeke
REEK. } or *rick*, a stack, a heap," Somner; from
ricjan, to rake, collect, heap together. See RICH, *ante*.

A heap (of hay, corn, &c.) *raked* or collected together.

And with their sharp sithes of conning al mowen and made thereof great *rekes* and noble, ful of al plenties to fed me and many another.
Chaucer. *The Testament of Loue*, book i.

A crop so plenteous as the land to load,
O'ercome the crowded barns, and lodge on *ricks* abroad.
Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book ii. v. 748.

RI'CKETS, } A disease, says Skinner, among
RI'CKETY. } infants, the existence of which he declares to be new in his time, and then wholly unknown to the rest of the world; he would derive it from Ger. *recken*, to reach, to stretch, to extend, because in this disease the apophyses (natural prominences) of the bones stretch forth and swell out.

Insomuch that I have sometimes observed with wonder, that an excellent person (whom I need not name to you) cures the *rickets* generally in children of several ages and complexions, without having hitherto failed (as she professes) in any one, by prescribing no other remedy than the single use of the above described colotharine flowers, which I presented her with.
Boyle. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 245. *Usefulness of Natural Philosophy*.

Whence multitudes of reverend men and critics
Have got a kind of intellectual *rickets*,
And, by th' immoderate excess of study,
Have found the sickly head t' outgrow the body.
Butler. *Upon Human Learning*.

But even in a young animal, when the solids are too lax, (the case of *rickety* children,) the diet ought to be astringent.
Arbuthnot. *On the Nature of Aliments*, prop. vii. p. 37.

So crude and *rickety* notions, enfeebled by restraint, when permitted to be drawn out and examined, may, by the reform of their obliquities, and the correction of their virulency, at length acquire health and proportion.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. i. p. 145. *Dedication to Freethinkers*.

RICOTIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetradynamia*, order *Siliculosa*, natural order *Cruciferae*. *Generic character*: leaves of the calyx bag-shaped, coloured; pod at maturity one-celled, oblong, compressed, valves flat.

Two species, natives of Egypt and China.

RID, v. } A. S. *hridd-an*. "Ahreddan, to set
RI'DDANCE. } free, to bring or rid out of, to draw or pull out. *Ariddan*, *repellere*, to put or rid away." Somner.

To free or set free, to deliver; to clear, to set or get quit of; to disencumber, to disembarass; to drive away or remove.

But after thou be once in loue, then art thou not in thine owne power, but vnder it, neither thou canst not rid thee therof when thou wouldest.

Hyrde. *Vives. The Instruction of a Christian Woman*, fol. 160.

Being caryed from the banket halfe deade, he was tormented with so intollerable paine, that he desired to haue a sworde to ridde hym selfe out of it wythall.

Arthur Goldyng. *Justine*, book xii. fol. 65.

Right glad was Calepine to be so rid
Of his young charge whereof he skilled nought.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book vi. can. 4.

Yet having cause to do as now he doth,
To mitigate the envy of his blood.
Thought best to lose a friend to rid a foe,
And such a one as now he doubted so.
Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book i.

You haue no children, butchers! if you had,
The thought of them would haue stirr'd vp remorse!
But if you euer chance to haue a childe,
Looke in his youth to haue him so cut off,
As, deathsmen! you haue rid this sweet yong prince!
Shakspeare. *Henry VI. Third Part*, fol. 171.

Else surely death should be no punishment,
As the great iudge at first did it ordaine,
But rather riddance from long languishment.
Spenser. *Daphnaida*.

Haz. A fair riddance;
We have enough o' the tribe; I am sorry I cannot
Furnish her expedition with a pair
Of my own garters.

Anonymous. *The Gamester*, act v.

Such persons as would feed, and desire to be corpulent, or to keepe their bodies soluble, and have the riddance of their bellie at commaund, shall doe well to drinke often at their repast.
Holland. *Plinie*, book xxiii. ch. i.

He likes your house, your housemaid, and your pay,
Reduce his wages, or get rid of her,
Tom quits you with, "Your most obedient, sir."
Cowper. *Truth*.

Aware, that what is base
No polish can make sterling; and that vice,
Though well perfum'd and elegantly dress'd,
Like an unburied carcase trick'd with flow'rs,
Is but a garnish'd nuisance, fitter far
For cleanly riddance, than for fair attire.
Id. *The Task*, book vi.

RI'DDLE, v. } See *ante*, RADDLE.
RI'DDLE, n. } A riddle or raddle; any thing
RI'DDLER, } made of twisted or writhed sticks or
RI'DDLINGLY. } twigs, wire, &c.

To riddle; to twist, to wreathe, to involve. Also to use a riddle or raddle; to shake or otherwise pass through a riddle; to sift.

In Spenser, *riddling* skill, met. skill in things riddled; consequently, in solving or interpreting them. A riddle, (met.) any thing twisted, writhed, involved, or perplexed; any thing perplexing or puzzling.

And the Lord seide to Symound, Symound, lo Satanas hath axid you that he schude ridle as whete.
Wiclif. *Luk*, ch. xxii.

And now (as it wer by a mysticall ryddel or a darke figure) they professed that ineffable Trinitie of the Father, and the Sonne, and the Holy Gost.
Udall. *St. Matthew*, ch. ii. fol. 8.

Jesus speakyng these thynges dyd not as than at large expounde and declare the darke ryddel and similitude.
Id. *Ib.* ch. xiii. fol. 59.

The tale our gossip Redcap told before,
You so well riddled, that there can no more
Be said of it.
Drayton. *The Moon-Calf*.

RID.
—
RIDDLE

RIDDLE.

RIDE.

And, as she lookt about, she did behold
How over that same dore was likewise writ,
Be bolde, be bolde, and every where, be bold;
That much she muz'd, yet could not construe it
By any *ridling* skill or commune wit.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 11.

Robin Goodfellow, he that sweeps the hearth and the house clean,
riddles for the country maides, and does all their other drudgery,
while they are at hot-cockles.

Ben Jonson. Love Restored.

The same are shred and minced so small, as they may passe
through a sieve or a *riddle*.

Holland. Plinie, book xvi. ch. xi.

Oft purposes, oft *riddles*, he devys'd,
And thousands like which flow'd in his braine,
With which he fed her fancy, and entys'd
To take to his new love and leave her old despys'd.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 10.

Riddle me, *riddle* me, what is it? The magistracys in Venice
(except such as are rather of ornament than of power) are all an-
nual, or at most biennial. No man, &c.

Harrington. The Oceana, book i. ch. xii.

HEAR. I would go drunk
A thousand times to bed, rather than dream
Of any of their *riddlemys* *riddlemies*.

Brome. A Jovial Crew, act i.

Though like the pestilence and old fashion'd love,
Riddlingly it catch men, and doth remove
Never, till it be starv'd out, yet their state
Is poor, disarm'd like papists, not worth hate.

Donne. Satire 2.

Why all this frantic pain
To construe what his clearest words contain,
And make a *riddle* what he made so plain?

Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

Perhaps, the *riddling* visions of the night
With contrarieties delude our sight;
And when fair scenes of pleasure they disclose,
Pain they foretel, and sure ensuing woes.

Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book vii.

LADY R. Oh, fate! I fear thee still. Thou *riddler*, speak
Direct and clear; else I will reach thy soul.

Home. Douglas, act iii. sc. 2.

RIDE, v. } A. S. *rid-an*; D. *ryden*; Ger. *reiten*;
RIDE, n. } Sw. *rida*. Junius would derive from
RIDER, n. } *ῥεῖδ-ειν, ingruere*; it is, perhaps, from
RIDING, n. } *hrad-ian*, to hasten, to move hastily,
quickly, speedily. See RATHER. It is, by usage,

To convey or carry, on a horse or other animal, or in
any sort of carriage; to sit upon such animal or in such
carriage, whether the motion be slow or fast; to convey
or carry; be conveyed, carried, supported, or sustained.

An ewe men mýd hým he nom, & þuder ward gan yde.
Hys men pleýde bý þe weý, & spradde aboute wyde.

R. Gloucester, p. 288.

þe ferþ day of Septembre, in þe heruest tide,
At Donkastre mot men se manyon to batale ride.

R. Brunne, p. 17.

Fayne were to folwen hem, and faste ryden after.

Piers Plouhman. Vision.

Short was his gowne, with sleeves long and wide,
Wel coude he sitte on hors, and fayre ride.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 93.

With fresshe thynges, and with glade
The noble towne was all behonged,
And euery wight was sore alonged
To see this lustie ladie ride.

Gower. Conf Am. book vi.

Lyke as the brake within the rider's hand
Doth straine the horse, nye woode with grief of paine.

Wyatt. A Comparison of the Louer's Paines.

Beyond the garden *ridings* were cut out, each answering the
angles of the lodge.

Sidney. Arcadia, book i.

She tooke her horrid stand
Vpon Vlysses huge blacke barke, that did at anchor ride
Amidst the fleet.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xi. p. 142.

And drawne it was (that wonder is to tell)
Of two grym lyons, taken from the wood
In which their powre all others did excell,
Now made forget their former cruell mood,
T' obey their rider's hest, as seemed good.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 3.

So Zancle to th' Italian earth was ty'd,
And men once walk'd where ships at anchor ride.

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xv.

The riders rode abreast, and one his shield,
His lance of cornel-wood another held;
The third his bow, and glorious to behold,
The costly quiver, all of burnish'd gold.

Id. Palamon and Arcite.

The rider quits his seat, in hopes to gain
On foot his safety, but he hopes in vain.

Hoole. Orlando Furioso, book xvi.

RIDGE, n. } A. S. *hric, hricg, hryge*; D. *rugge*;
RIDGE, v. } Ger. *ruck*; Sw. *rygg*; from A. S.
RIDGY. } *hræc-an*; D. and Ger. *ruck-en*; Sw.

rycka; to reach, to extend; or, as Wachter suggests,
to expand, *ob longitudinem et latitudinem ejus*; per-
haps merely on account of the length; reaching from
the neck to the break or breech of the legs. Ridge is
usually applied to

An extended line, raised from or standing above the
adjoining surface; as the ridge of a mountain, a ridge
of land, the ridge of a roo, the ridge of the nose.

The same ridge of the hyll, which went from the further side of
the marris almost to the camp of hys enemyes, was parted from
theyr sayd camp wyth a mean valley.

Arthur Goldyng. Cæsar. Commentaries, book viii. fol. 249.

As the ploughman first setteth forth his plough, and then tilleth
his land, and breaketh it in furrowes, and sometimes *ridgeth* it up

Latimer. Sermon 4. fol. 17.

So loud the echoes cry'd, that they were heard to shriek
To Furnesse ridged front.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 27.

Sometimes
(In quite oppos'de Capriccios) he climes
The hardest rocks, and highest: euery way
Running their ridges.

Chapman. Homer. To Pan.

It draweth downe by urine the corrupt bloud in the reins and
loins, lying cluttered about the ridge-bone.

Holland. Plinie, book xxii. ch. xxi.

The winds were hush'd, the billows scarcely curl'd,
And a dead silence still'd the watery world;
When lifted on a ridgy wave he 'spies
The land at distance, and with sharpen'd eyes.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book v.

Rocks rich in gems, and mountains big with mines,
That on the high equator ridgy rise,
Whence many a bursting stream auriferous plays.

Thomson. Summer, p. 426.

The line that forms a ridge of the nose is beautiful when it is
straight.

Reynolds. The Idler, No. 82.

RIDGEL, } "A rig, rigel, rigil, or rigsie, is a
RIDGELING. } male (horse or other animal) who has
escaped with a partial castration, because some portion
of his testicle was covered, and so hidden from the
operator's view." Tooke, vol. ii. p. 225.

PEN. A pox of yonder old rigel,

The captain, the old captain.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Woman Pleas'd, act ii. sc. 6.

O Tityrus, tend my herd, and see them fed;
To morning pastures, evening waters led;
And 'ware the Libyan ridgel's butting head.

Dryden. Virgil. Pastoral 9.

RIDE.

RIDGE.

RIDGEL.
—
RIDI-
CULE.

O Tityrus, tend them well, and see them fed
In pastures fresh, and to their watering led;
And 'ware the *ridgling* with his budding head.
Dryden. Theocritus. Idyl. 3.

RIDICULE, *n.* } Fr. adj. *ridicule*; It. *ridicolo*;
RIDICULE, *v.* } Sp. *ridiculo*; Lat. *ridiculus*,
RIDICULER, } (from *rid-ere*, to laugh, see
RIDICULIZE, *f.* } DERIDE,) causing or deserving
RIDICULOUS, } laughter.
RIDICULOUSLY, } That which causes or excites
RIDICULOUSNESS. } to laughter; which deserves
laughter; which excites or exposes to mockery, jeering,
or raillery.

So was the comming and assaulting of their enemies to the people
and common souldiers but a trifle, to the king but a *ridicule*.
Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 132.

This ceremoniall order and exposition of theirs, as it is of their
owne fond inuention, without any ground or example of the scrip-
tures of God, so minde I to leaue it still vnto themselves, with
other their apish toies and *ridicules*, as thinges worthy to be laught
at.
Id. Ib. fol. 747. Henry VIII.

A subtile enemye was it (sayth Giraldus) that prouided hym so
ridiculouse and obprobriouse a falle.
Bale. English Volaries, part ii. fol. 137.

Speciallie if he had seene those great rabbines the doctors laden
with so manie badges or cognisances of wisdom, so foolishlie
and *ridiculouse* seeking holes and corners to hide themselves in.
Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 1102. Henry VIII.

My heart still trembling, lest the false alarmes
That words oft strike vp, should *ridiculize* me.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xxiii. p. 356.

Forthwith a hideous gabble rises loud
Among the builders; each to other calls
Not understood, till hoarse, and all in rage,
As mockt they storm; great laughter was in heav'n
And looking down, to see the hubbub strange
And hear the din; thus was the building left
Ridiculous, and the work Confusion nam'd.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book xii. v. 56.

According to that hypothesis it would follow, that every the
smallest and most contemptible animal, that could see the sun, had
a higher degree of entity and perfection in it than the sun itself;
a thing *ridiculously* absurd.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. p. 856.

If every religionist would look upon extraneous religions with
the same venerable candour and awfull sobriety that he does upon
his own, he might rather finde them worthy to be pitied for their
falseness then laughed at for their *ridiculousness*.

More. Appendix against Atheism, ch. ix. p. 168.

Truth, 'tis suppos'd, may bear all lights; and one of those prin-
cipal lights or natural mediums by which things are to be view'd,
in order to a thorow recognition, is *ridicule* itself, or that manner of
proof by which we discern whatever is liable to just raillery in
any subject
Shaftesbury. On Wit and Humour, sec. 1.

They endeavour to *ridicule* and banter all humane as well as
divine accomplishments; all virtue and government of a man's
self, all learning and knowledge, all wisdom and honour, and every
thing for which a man can justly be commended or be esteemed
more excellent than a beast.

Clarke. The Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion, p. 165.

They are generally *ridiculers* of all that is truly excellent.
Id. Ib.

But the conclusion of that parable doth sufficiently shew the
vanity and *ridiculousness* of this trusting in our riches; for a mes-
sage comes to him from God, Thou fool, this night, &c.
Sharp. Works, vol. i. p. 92. Sermon 4.

I've known the young, who *ridicul'd* his rage,

Love's humblest vassals when oppress'd with age.
Grainger. Tibullus, book i. Elegy 5.

Ridicule having, from the hands of a skilful disputant, the same
effect in barbarous minds with the new invented darts of Marius,
which, though so weak as to break in the throw, and pierce no
farther than the surface, yet sticking there, they more intangle
and incommode the combatant than those arms which fly stronger
and strike deeper.

Warburton. Works, vol. i. p. 148. Dedication to the Freethinkers.

Kircher, bewildered as he was, had yet some ground for his
rambles. He fairly followed antiquity; unluckily indeed for him,
it was proved the *ignis fatuus* of antiquity, so he was *ridiculously*
misled.

Warburton. Works, vol. iv. p. 211. The Divine Legation, book iv. sec. 4.

RIDING, *i. e. trithing, q. v.* See the Quotation.

Where a county is divided into *three* of these intermediate juris-
dictions, they are called *trithings*. These *trithings* still subsist in
the large county of York, where by an easy corruption they are de-
nominated *ridings*; the north, the east, and the west *riding*.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. i. p. 117. Introduction, sec. 4.

RIDO'TTO, *n.* } It. *ridotto*; past participle, re-
RIDO'TTO, *v.* } duced, (*reductum*), withdrawn, re-
tured; and hence, the noun; a place of retirement, a
retreat. Florio calls it

"A home, a lodging, a withdrawing place; other
place where good companie do meet;" it is also the
company or assembly.

There the sweet graces kept their court,
The nymphs, the fauns, and dryads play'd,
Thither the muses would resort,
Apollo lov'd the sylvan shade,
The gods and heroes own'd a passion
For wives and daughters of the swains,
And heroines, whilst 'twas the fashion,
Ridotto'd on the rural plains.

Cooper. The Retreat of Aristippus.

How then must four long months be worn away? Four months,
in which there will be no routs, no shows, no *ridottos*; in which
visits must be regulated by the weather, and assemblies will de-
pend upon the moon!

The Rambler, No. 124.

RIFE, *adj.* } D. *ryf*; Sw. *rij*; A. S. *rif*; lar-
RIFELY, } *gus, copiosus, abundans, frequens*;
RIFENESS. } large. copious, abundant, frequent; it
may be from the A. S. *rip-an*, to reap; the harvest,
crop, or produce *reaped*, and hence, consequentially,
Copious, abundant, plentiful; frequent, prevalent,
predominant.

þe Saxones in heore power þo heo were so *riue*,
Sene kynges heo maden in Engelonde, and seþen bute fyue.
R. Gloucester, p. 4.

To Richere þat was erle, men told it fulle *rif*.
R. Brunne, p. 68.

Philyp of Macedony the kyng
Two sonnes had by his wife,
Whose fame yet in Grece is *rife*.
Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

These astronomers thinke, where Mars doth raigne,
That all debate and discorde must be *rife*.
Gascoigne. The Fruites of Warre.

That even the hate of synnes; that groo
Within thy wicked walls so *ryfe*,
For to breake forthe, did conuert soo
That terror colde it not represe.
Surrey. Against London.

Happy! who can abstaine, when rancor *rife*
Kindles revenge, and threats his rusty knife.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 5.

Witness the world, wherein is nothing *rifer*,
Than miseries unken'd before they come.
Daniel. The Complaint of Rosamond.

But ah! unwise and witlesse Colin Cloute,
That kydst the hidden kindes of many a weede,
Yet kydst not ene to cure thy sore heart-roote,
Whose ranckling wound as yet does *rifely* bleede.
Spenser. Shepherd's Calendar. December.

The *rifeness* of their familiar excommunications may have
taught them to seek for a spotlesnesse above; and if their furious
censures had left but one man in their church, yet that one man
would have need to excommunicate the greater halfe of himselfe,
the old man in his owne bosome.

Hall. Works, vol. ii. p. 368. The Beauty, &c. of the Church.

RIDI-
CULE.
—
RIFE.

RIFE. It is heedlessness that makes this sin [swearing and cursing] so very rife. *Sharp. Works*, vol. iv. p. 316. *Sermon 18.*

RIFT. I have not time nor words to lament the visible decay of religion and piety owing to those heats and animosities so rife amongst us: the whole nation feels it, and every good man mourns in secret for it. *Waterland. Works*, vol. ix. p. 19. *Sermon 1.*

RIFF-RAFF, from A. S. *ef-an, reaf-ian*, to rive or tear away.

A torn, tattered, ragged set (of persons or things.)

Ne costom no seruise of þing þat he forgaþ
þat noither he no hise suld chalange *rif no raf.*

R. Brunne, p. 111.

Kyng Richard it wan & tille his sister it gaf
þe Sarazins ilk man he slouh alle *rif & raf.*

Id. p. 151.

In necessity they eat a thousand *rifraffes*, even to the swallowing down of coales, and putting sand into the pottage that they make with this meal.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 306. *The Description of Florida.*

Long it were to make rehersall of all this *rifraffe*, and almost infinite. *Fox. Actes, &c.* fol. 536. *Henry V.*

There's legions now of beggars on the earth
That their original did spring from kings;
And many monarchs now, whose fathers were
The *riff-raff* of their age.

Anonymous. Lord Cromwell, act i. sc. 1.

RI'FLE, v. } Fr. *rifler*, D. *rüffelen*, to reave or
RI'FLE, n. } bereave.

RI'FLER, } To reave, to ransack, to spoil, to pil-
RI'FLING, n. } lage, to rob, to plunder; to seize or take
away.

Ich aros and *rifled* here males.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 99.

And thus the sooth for to telle,
He *rifeleth* both boke and belle.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

The whiche company when they were landyd i Fraunce, and harde that y^e Frēshe lordis were i treatye of a peace, and no man to them gaue wagys as they tofore were promysed, fell vpō a towne callyd (Bellin), and it *ryffled*.

Fabyan. Chronicle, fol. 563.

Murders commonly they did none, except it were by the prouocation of such as resisted them in their *rifelynges* and spoyles.

Grafton. Richard I. The second Yere.

Parting both with cloak and coat, if any please to be the *rifler*.
Milton. Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce.

From purple violets and the teile they bring
Their gather'd sweets, and *rifle* all the spring.

Addison. Virgil. Georgic 4.

On the grave of Augusta these garlands be plac'd,

We'll *rifle* the spring of its earliest bloom,
And there shall the cowslip and primrose be cast,
And the new-blossom'd thorn shall whiten her tomb.

Goldsmith. Threnodia Augustalis.

On the 17th of January (1781) the Americans were discovered posted at a place called Cowpens, near an open wood, and drawn up in two lines; the first of which consisted of militia only, the second of continental infantry and Virginia *riflemen*.

Belsham. History of Great Britain.

RIFT, n. } *Rived, riv'd, rift*, past participle of the
RIFT, v. } verb to rive; A. S. *ref-an, reafian*, to
reave or rive; tear away or asunder.

A tear, rent, or breach; a breach, a disruption, a fissure, or cleft.

Then shalt thou goe the dore before,
If thou mayest finde any shore,
Or hole, or *reft*, whatever it were.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

Thy water to keep the wiseman doth teach,
That thou in no wise let it haue issue
At a narrow *rifte*.

Id. The Remedy of Loue.

Hem nedeth not a *riffe* to stake,
Till thei Pentapolim haue take.

Gower. Conf. Am. book viii.

When lucky gale of winde
All thy puft sailes shall fill, looke well about,
Take in a *rift*.

Surrey. Praise of Meane and Constant Estate.

With groundd axe cutte him in twaine,
And *rifed* him throughtoute.

Drant. Horace, book i. p. 138. *Satire 1.*

And, thinking of those braunches greene to frame
A girlond for her dainty forehead fit,
He pluckt a bough; out of whose *rifte* there came
Smal drops of gory blood, that trickled down the same.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 2.

Then Il'd shrieke, that euen your eares
Should *rift* to heare me.

Shakspeare. The Winter's Tale, fol. 299.

She did confine thee,
By help of her more potent ministers,
(In her unmitigable rage) into a cloven pine,
Within whose *rift* imprison'd, thou didst painfully
Remain a dozen years. *Dryden. The Tempest*, act i.

Scarce a sickly straggling flower
Decks the rough castle's *rifed* tower.

Warton. Ode 10.

Yet frequent now, at midnight's solemn hour,
The *rifed* mounds their yawning cells unfold,
And forth the monarchs stalk with sovereign power,
In pageant robes, and wreath'd with sheeny gold,
And on their twilight tombs aerial council hold.

Collins. On the Superstitions of Scotland

RIG, i. e. ridge, q. v.; "A. S. *rig*, dorsum, a back of a man or beast; also a ridge."

Rig-ban, the back-bone. *Somner.*

There þe poure presseþ by fore. whit a pak at hus *rygge*.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 263.

The shrieve tho unfetterid
Him righte sone anon,
And sentin aftir a gode leche
To hele his *riggē* bon.

Chaucer. The Cokes Tale of Gamelyn

For when he was arrayde then gan he firste be wrothe
For his womb lokid out and his *rigg* both.

Id. The Marchantes Second Tale.

A litil above the girdil
The *riggin* bone to brast.

Id. The Cokes Tale of Gamelyn.

RIG, v. } A. S. *wrigg-an*, to cover.
RI'GGING, n. } To cover, to clothe, to dress.

Where the Troyans fast
Fell to their worke, from the shore vnstock
High *rigged* ships.

Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book iv.

So at last they concluded to go to Rochell as they dyd, and there to take the se; there they *rygged* an xviii. vessels.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. xlvi. fol. 158.

And after they had restyd theym ii. dayes, and preparyd for the *ryggynge* of their ordenaunce, they assaulted the cytie xiiii. dayes continually.

Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 408.

The body of your strength, your noble heart
From ever yielding to dishonest ends,
Rig'd round about with vertue, that no breaches,
No subtil minds may meet ye.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Monsieur Thomas, act ii. sc. 1

I should offer wrong
To her mind's fortitude, should I but ask
How she can brook the rough high-going sea,
Over whose foamy back our ship, well *rigg'd*
With hope and strong assurance, must transport us.

Massinger. The Renegado, act v. sc. 3.

With stays and cordage last he *rigg'd* the ship,
And, roll'd on levers, lanch'd her in the deep.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book v.

RIFT.

RIG.

RIG.
RIGHT.

That done, bears up to th' prize, and views each limb,
To know her by her *rigging* and her trimm.
Dryden. Prologue to the Conquest of Granada, part ii.

RIG, } Perhaps as *rogue* is one who has co-
RIGGISH. } vered, cloaked, or concealed purposes, of
thievery or deceit, so *rig* is one who has cloaked or dis-
guised purposes of wantonness; hence, *rig*,
A wanton; and *riggish*, wanton, lewd.
A *rig*, (Cowper,) a gamesome, a knave's trick.

GAM. Nay, fy on thee, thou rampe, thou *ryg*, with al that take
thy part.

Anonymous. Gammer Gurton's Needle, act iii. sc. 3.

For vildest things
Become themselves in her, that the holy priests
Blesse her, when she is *riggish*.

Shakspeare. Antony and Cleopatra, fol. 347.

The wanton gesticulations of a virgin in a wild assembly of gal-
lants warmed with wine, could be no other than *riggish*, and un-
maidenly.

*Hall. Works, vol. ii. p. 118. Contemplations. John Baptist be-
headed.*

Away went Gilpin, neck or nought;
Away went hat and wig;
He little dreamt, when he set out,
Of running such a *rig*.

Cowper. John Gilpin.

RIGHT, *adj.*

RIGHT, *adv.*

RIGHT, *n.*

RIGHT, *v.*

RIGHTEN,

RIGHTWISE,

RIGHTEOUS,

RIGHTWISELY,

RIGHTEOUSLY,

RIGHTWISENESS,

RIGHTEOUSNESS,

RIGHTFUL,

RIGHTFULLY,

RIGHTFULNESS,

RIGHTLY,

RIGHTNESS.

Lat. *rect-us*; It. *ritto*; D.
and Ger. *recht*; Sw. *rätt*; A. S.
riht; Goth. *raiht*, *garaiht*; in
Sp. *derecho*; Fr. *droit*.

Right, adj. ruled, ordered,
commanded, just; agreeable or
conformable, suitable or adapted,
becoming or convenient, fit, pro-
per, or consistent; *sc.* to or ac-
cording to the will, purpose, or
design of the *rector* or *ruler*; of
the *rule* or order; with the good or
well-being intended or designed.
See Quotation from Hooker.

Right, n. that which is ruled, or-
dered, commanded, just; justice.

Righteous, (eous corrupted from wise, wis, wus) A. S.
right-wis; *rightly*, wise; just, pious. Lye.

Right implies a *rector* or *ruler*; over man as a cre-
ated being; God or the laws of God, his creator;—over
man as a member of a particular state or society; the
law of the land or of the society, according or consist-
ent with those of God.

Right, also, always implies a correlative *duty*; if
there be no such *duty*, the *right* or *rule* is a mere un-
authorized order or command. See JUST, and LAW.

Com Edward, Eilred sonne, out of Normundie,
& Hardeknoute's broþer on his moder side,

Right heyre of þe lond, þorgh grace þat may betide.

R. Brunne, p. 56.

þise were mayntenours, to sustene þe coroun
& *rightfulle* gouernours þe folk in feld & toun.

Id. p. 146.

Rygt so quap þe raton.

Piers Ploughman. Vision, p. 9.

So hit fareþ quap þe frere. by *ryghtful* mannes fallýnge.

Id. lb. p. 168.

For *richtfulliche* reson. sholde ruele gow alle.

Id. lb. p. 15.

þer *ryghtfulnesse* rewarde þe *ryght* as men deserveþ.

Id. lb. p. 76.

Ich may do mercy of my *ryghtwisnesse*.

Id. lb. p. 362.

The Lord seide to my Lord, sitte thou on my *right* half til that
I put thin enemyes a stool of thi feet. RIGHT.

Wiclif. Luk, ch. xx.

The Lorde sayde vnto my Lorde, syt thou on my *right* hande,
tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fute stole.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And this is antichrist of whom ye herden, that he cometh, and
rigt now he is in the world.

Wiclif. 1 Jon, ch. liii.

& be ghe fastned in the will of Crist, and whiche been hool and
sooth and chast and *rightwys*.

Id. Landicensis.

And I seye to you that but for your *rightwisnesse* be more plen-
tuous thanne of scribis and farisees, ye schul not entre in to the
kyngdom of hevenes.

Id. Matthew, ch. v.

For I saye vnto you, excepte your *ryghteousnes* excede the *ryght-
eousnes* of the scribes and pharyses, ye can not entre into the king-
dō of heaue.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But go ye and lerneth what it is: I wole mersy and not sacri-
fice, for I cam not to clepe *rightfull* men, but synful men.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. ix.

Goo and learne what y^t meaneth: I haue pleasure in mercye,
and not in offerige. For I am not come to cal the *righteous*, but
the synners to repentaunce.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But Petir and Ioon answeriden and seiden to hem, if it be *right-
ful* in the sight of God to heere ghou rather than God, deme ghe.

Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostis, ch. iv.

But Peter and John answered vnto them and sayde: whether it
be *right* in the syght of God, to obeye you moare than God, iudge
ye.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But Ihesus answerid and seide to him suffer now, for thus it
fallith to us to fulfille al *rightfulnesse*: thanne Ion suffride him.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. iii.

Jesus answered and sayde to him: Let it be so nowe. For thus
it becōmeth vs to fulfil all *righteousnes*.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And a moughte schal deuoure hem so as wolle, but myn helthe
schal be withoute ende, and *rightfulnesse* into generacions of ge-
neracions.

Wiclif. Advent, p. 155.

And anon hise eeris weren opened and the bond of his tunge
was unbounden and he spak *rightly*.

Id. Mark, ch. vii.

For slain is man *right* as another beest,
And dwelleth eke in prison, and arrest,
And hath siknesse, and gret adversite,
And oftentimes gilteles, parde.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 1311.

But let the justice beware that he do it (*i. e.* dampneth him that
is culpable to the deth) *rightfully*, and that he do it not for delit
to spill blood, but for keping *rightwisnesse*.

Id. The Persones Tale.

I hold and beleve, that God, which that is ful of justice and of
rightwisnesse, hath suffered this betide, by just cause resonable.

Id. The Tale of Melibeus.

Nor in no wise ne foule not the trace
Of her that here is named *rightwisely*,
Which by reason me seemeth in this case,
May be called, La belle Dame sans Mercy.

Id. La belle Dame sans Mercie.

But nathelesse I trow that she
Was faire sometime, and fresh to se,
When she was in her *rightfull* age.

Id. The Romant of the Rose.

And if there were of my degree
In all this place suche a knight,
That wold seyne, it was no *right*,
I wold it with my body proue;
And thervpon he cast his gloue.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iii.

Yeue and departe thyn almesse,
Do mercy forth with *rightwisenes*.

Id. lb. book i.

In a cronike I rede thus
Of the *rightfull* Lycurgus,
Whiche of Athenes prince was.

Id. lb. book vii.

RIGHT. The pope contrarie vnto all conscience and agaynst all the doctrine of Christ, which sayth my kyngdome is not of this world, (John xviii.) hath vsurped the *right* of the emperour.
Tyndall. Workes, p. 114. *The Obedience of a Christian Man.*

Such verilie, if any be, cannot *rightwiselie* claim to be Peter's successors, no more then the night may claime to be successour of the day.
Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 1023. *Henry VIII.*

Considering Alexander *rightously*, wee must impute all his vertues to his owne nature, and hys vyces eyther to hys youth, or to the greatnes of hys fortune.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book x. fol. 302.

Euen for that he willett the godly to aknowledge their synnes and so to take from them the cōfidence in their own *rightwisenes*.
Joye. Exposition of Daniel, ch i. fol. 18.

A virtuous man without any respect, whether the grief be less or more, is never to do that which he cannot assure himself is allowable before the everliving *rightfulness*.
Sidney. Works, vol. ii. book iv. p. 759. *Arcadia.*

They that are vnder Moses' lawe bee *ryghtfully* called bond-servantes, because thei depend vpon diuerse rules prescribed vnto them, and rather for feare then for loue dooe the thing that is appointed them.
Udall. St. John, ch. xv. fol. 493.

AMINT. You that can know to wrong, should know how Men must *right* themselves.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid's Tragedy, act iii.

Get you to your rest,
You shall be *righted*. *Id. Philaster*, act ii. sc. 1.

And God, not we, hath plagu'd thy bloody deed.

Qu. So iust is God, to *right* the innocent.
Shakspeare. Richard III. fol. 178.

Th' other againe
Is my kinsman, whom the king hath wrong'd,
Whom conscience and my kindred bids to *right*.
Id. Richard II. fol. 31.

Goodnesse in actions is like vnto *straitnesse*; wherefore that which is done well we terme *right*, for as the straight way is most acceptable to him that trauaileth, because by it he commeth soonest to his journeyes end: so in action, that which doth lye the euenest between us and the end wee desire, must needes bee the fittest for our use.

Hooker. Ecclesiasticall Politie, book i. sec. 8.

Although there be, according to the opinion of some verie great and iudicious men, a kinde of naturall *right* in the noble, wise, and vertuous, to gouerne them which are of seruile disposition; neuertheless for manifestation of this their *right*, and men's more peaceable contentment on both sides, the assent of them who are to bee gouerned seemeth necessary.
Id. Ib. sec. 10.

So as they had deviz'd, sir Artegall
Him clad in th' armour of a Pagan knight,
And taking with him, as his vanquisht thrall,
That damzell, led her to the Souldan's *right*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 8.

Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve (or *righten*) the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

Isaiah, ch. ii. ver. 17.

He that was pious and just was reckoned a *righteous* man. Godlinesse and integrity was call'd and counted *righteousnesse*. And in their old Saxon English, *righteous* was *right-wise*, and *righteousnesse* was originally *right-wisenesse*. 'Tis the fear of God that is the beginning of wisdom; and all that seek it have a good understanding.
Feltham. Resolve 48.

Or hast thou, Lord, of good men's cause no heed?
Or doth thy iustice sleepe and silent lye?
What booteth then the good and *righteous* deed,
If goodnesse find no grace, nor *righteousness* no meed?

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 11.

The difference of the which operations from the roote whereof they spring, maketh it needful to put two kinds likewise of sanctifying *righteousnesse*, habituall and actuall. Habitual, that holinesse wherewith our soules are inwardly indued, the same instant, when first wee beginne to be the temples of the Holy Ghost. Actuall, that holinesse which afterwards beautifieth all the parts and actions of our life; the holinesse for the which Enoch, Job, Zacharie, Elizabeth, and other saints, are in the scriptures so highly commended.
Hooker. Of Justification, &c. sec. 2.

Nor was without example in those days;
Wherein (as in all ages) states do take
The side of public peace, to counterpaize
The weight of wrong, which time may *rightful* make.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book vii.

Vouchsafe ye then, whom onely it concernes,
To me those secret causes to display;
For none but you, or who of you it learnes,
Can *rightfully* aread so dolefull lay.

Spenser. The Teares of the Muses.

And blaze her fair bright beauty unto man,
As if she were enamour'd of his ways;
And knew not weakness, nor could *rightly* scan
To what defects his hum'rous breath obeys?

Daniel. Musophilus.

We either make a *right* judgement of our duty, or we make a wrong one. In the former case, we call our judgement a *right* conscience, in the latter we call it an erroneous conscience.

Sharp. Works, vol. ii. p. 191. *A Discourse of Conscience.*

This is the *righteousness* that I aspire after, that I may know Christ, not only by a notional belief of his doctrines, or profession of his religion, but by a spiritual experimental knowledge of him, such a knowledge that transforms me into his spirit and temper; and that I may know the power of his resurrection, i. e. that I may experience in myself all the good effects that his resurrection has a power to work in me; that I may feel the virtue and efficacy of it, in my daily dying to sin, and rising again to a new, holy, and heavenly life.
Id. Ib. vol. i. p. 299. *Sermon 12.*

The apostle's reasoning, so far, will run thus:—"Who being essentially God, as Son of God, knew that he was *rightfully* and naturally equal with God, and could not be said to usurp or arrogate respect to what was his own."

Waterland. Works, vol. ii. p. 97. *Equality of Christ with the Father.*

Copernicus, who *rightly* did condemn
This eldest system, form'd a wiser scheme;
In which he leaves the sun at rest, and rolls
The orb terrestrial on its proper poles.

Blackmore. Creation, book ii.

So that it necessarily comes to pass, that what promotes the publick happiness, or happiness upon the whole, is agreeable to the fitness of things, to nature, to reason, and to truth; and such (as will appear by and by) is the divine character, that what promotes the general happiness is required by the will of God; and what has all the above properties must needes be *right*; for *right* means no more than conformity to the rule we go by, whatever that rule be.
Paley. Moral Philosophy, book ii. ch. i.

When a man asks his *right*, he asks only that which it is ordered he shall have. A *right* conduct is, that which is ordered. A *right* reckoning is, that which is ordered. A *right* line is, that which is ordered or directed, (not a random extension) but the shortest between two points. The *right* road is, that ordered or directed to be pursued (for the object you have in view.) To do *right* is, to do that which is ordered to be done. To be in the *right* is, to be in such situation or circumstances as are ordered. To have *right* or law on one's side is, to have in one's favour that which is ordered or laid down. A *right* and just action is, such a one as is ordered and commanded.
Tooke, vol. ii. p. 9.

Mansions once
Knew their own masters; and laborious hinds,
Who had surviv'd the father, serv'd the son.
Now the legitimate and *rightful* lord
Is but a transient guest, newly arriv'd,
As soon to be supplanted.

Cowper. The Task, book iii.

RIGID,
RIGIDLY,
RIGIDNESS,
RIGOUR,
RIGOROUS,
RIGOROUSLY,
RIGOROUSNESS.

austere.

Fr. *rigide*, *rigueur*; It. *rigido*,
rigore; Sp. *rigido*, *rigor*; Lat. *rigidus*, *rigor*, from Lat. *rigere*; Gr. *ρίγ-ειν*, to stiffen or be stiff (with cold.)

Stiff, unbending, or inflexible;
and, consequently, severe, harsh,

The stormes are past, these cloudes are overblowne,
And humble chere great *rigour* hath repress.

Surrey. Bonum est &c.

RIGHT.

RIGID.

RIGID. Who would think that an assembly which a little before had spoken vnto their prince with such fiercenes and *rigour*, could haue beene so sodeinly appaled for feare.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book x. fol. 295.

For whan I come there, I shall fynde and se daylye before me sir Olyuer of Clyssone, whom I can nat loue nor neuer dyde. nor he me (who shall attempte me with *rygorous* wordes.)

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 130. fol. 369.

I am derided, suspected, accused, and condemned, yea, more than that, I am *rigorouslie* reiected when I proffer amendes for my harme.

Gascoigne. The Steele Glas.

But the *rigorousnes* of the tempest was such, and the force of the yce so great, that they burst and spoyled the foresaid prouision.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 41. M. Frobisher.

In which prison there were some which would not eate fleshe, nor drinke wine. Now the same Attalus was taught of God, that he should admonish those prisoners of their *rigorousnesse*, which Attalus did.

Latimer. Sermons, fol. 263.

Though you sometimes proclaime me too severe,
Rigid, and harsh, which is a drug austere,
In friendship, I confesse; but, deare friend, heare.

Ben Jonson. Epistle to a Friend.

————— To have seen you only
And to have touch'd that fortune-making hand,
Will with delight weigh down all tortures that
A flinty hangman's rage could execute,
Or *rigid* tyranny command with pleasure.

Massinger. The Renegado, act ii. sc. 4.

Which severe observation of nature by the one in her commonest, and by the other in her absolutest forms, must needs produce in both a kind of *rigidity*, and consequently more naturalness than gracefulness.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 56.

————— Therewith upon his crest
With *rigor* so outrageous he smitt,
That a large share it hew'd out of the rest,
And glauncing downe his shield from blame him fairly blest.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 2.

Their steeds doe stagger, and amazed stand;
And eke themselves, too rudely *rigorous*,
Astonied with the stroke of their owne hand,
Doe backe rebutte, and each to other yealdeth land.

Id. Ib.

And rather for your owne causes beyng our christened subiectes, we would ye were perswaded then vanquished, taught then ouer-thrown, quietly pacified then *rigorously* persecuted.

Grafton. Edward VI. The third Yere.

Wide-stretching from the Hall, in whose kind haunt
The hospitable genius lingers still,
To where the broken landscape, by degrees,
Ascending, roughens into *rigid* hills.

Thomson. Spring.

In case of lighter injuries, the law of mercy requires us wholly to remit and forgive them; and not *rigidly* to exact the hurt of the offender for such trifling offences, as do no great hurt either to our selves or others.

Scott. Christian Life, part iii. ch. ii. p. 627.

Be not too *rigidly* censorious,
A string may jar in the best master's hand,
And the most skilful archer miss his aim.

Roscommon. Horace. Art of Poetry.

Plotinus *rigidly* and superstitiously adheres to Plato's text here.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. p. 585.

If I am in the right, and my brother in the wrong, to be sure it is my happiness, and, perhaps, 'tis only his misery; and what an unmerciful part it is for me to damn or censure, or *rigorously* treat him, merely because it is his lot to be miserable and mine to be happy!

Scott. Christian Life, part iii. ch. i. p. 515.

The crown of manhood is a winter-joy;
An evergreen, that stands the northern blast,
And blossoms in the *rigour* of our fate.

Young. The Complaint. Night 9.

Capitation taxes are levied at little expense; and, where they are *rigorously* exacted, afford a very sure revenue to the state.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. iii. book v. ch. ii. p. 328.

RIGMAROLE. Whether *rigmarole* and *ragman-rolle* be the same word or not, seems still a matter of doubt. The origin of both remains unaccounted for. See Jamieson, in *v. Ragman Role*.

**RIGMA-
ROLE.**
RIM.

I have troubled Tindall once or twyse here afore, and himsele while he laboured to winde oute, hathe so messhed and entangled himsele therein, that he hath in the hadling of that one matter alone, vtterly destroyed the foundation of all the heresies that they haue in all theyr whole *raggemans rolle*.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 653. Against Tindall.

For by Jupiter and his high majesty,
I dyd what I coulde to scarpe out the scrolles,
Apollo to rase out of her *ragman rolles*.

Skelton. The Crowne of Laurell.

Also the king (then being within age) granted to release the Scottes of all their homage and fealtie which vnto the realme of England by their charter ensealed they were bound; as also their indenture which was called the *ragman role*, wherein was specified the foresaid homage and fealtie to the king and crowne of England, by the said king of Scots, nobles, and prelates, to be made, hauing all their seales annexed to the same.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 345. Edward III.

RIGOL, a circle, say the Commentators; and Mr. Malone produces a passage from Nash's *Lenten Stuff*, in which the word is written "*ringol*," with the addition, or "*ringed circle*."

This sleepe is sounde indeede; this is a sleepe,
That from this golden *rigoll* hath diuorc'd
So many English kings.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. fol. 94.

About the mourning and congeal'd face
Of that black blood, a watery *rigol* goes.

Id. Rape of Lucrece.

RILL, n. } See *ante*, **RAIL**. Skinner from the
RILL, v. } Lat. *rivulus*. Lye from the D. *rivole*.
RILLLET. } *Rivulus*,

A small spring or brook, a small, gentle stream.

Whence climbing to the cliffs herself she firmly sets
The bourns, the brooks, the becks, the *rills*, the rivulets,
Exactly to derive. *Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 1.*

But whilst th' industrious muse thus labours to relate
Those *rilllets* that attend proud Tamer and her state.

Id. Ib.

The water which in one poole hath abiding
Is not so sweet as *rilles* ever gliding.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 3

Apollo, mighty king! let Envy,
Ill-judging and verbose, from Lethe's lake
Draw tuns unmeasurable; while thy favour
Administers to my ambitious thirst
The wholesome draught from Aganippe's spring
Genuine, and with soft murmurs gently *rilling*
Adown the mountains where thy daughters haunt.

Prior. Callimachus. Hymn 2.

Axius, that swells with all his neighbouring *rills*,
And wide around the floating region fills.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

From me the true believer shall receive the living water; not in scanty draughts fetched with toil from this penurious *rill*, but in a well perpetually springing up within him.

Horsley. Sermon 32. vol. iii. p. 41.

RIM, A. S. *rima, ora, margo, labrum*. Sæ-rima, *ora maritima*, the sea-coast or shore: Somner. Skinner says, the inner rim of the belly is the *peritonæum*, q. d. *Margo seu ora ventris (i. e.) intestinorum quæ, instar fasciæ vel institæ, obvolvit*. Tooke calls it the utmost extent in breadth of any thing, from the A. S. *rym-an*, to extend. See **ROOM**.

The extreme part or edge, the border, that which surrounds or envelopes.

RIM.

RIND.

Which ascendyng vp into the head, and touchyng the *ryme*, wherein the brayne is wrapped, causeth head ache, trembling of the members, duskyshnes of the sight, and many other sycknesses.
Sir Thomas Elyot. Castel of Helth, book iii. ch. i. fol. 52.

The lance his target tooke,
Which could not interrupt the blow, that through it cleerly strooke,
And in his bellies *rimme* was sheath'd, beneath his girdle-stead.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book v. p. 74.

Pist. Moy shall not serve, I will have forty moyes;
For I will fetch thy *rymme* out at thy throat,
In droppes of crimson blood.

Shakspeare. Henry V. fol. 87.

It is a singular countrepoyson, resisting the venome of serpents, even as the *rim* of the paunch, which is called in Latine *centipellio*.
Holland. Plinie, book xxviii. ch. ix.

Struck through the belly's *rim*, the warrior lies
Supine, and shades eternal veil his eyes.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xiv.

RIME, Lat. *rima*, a hole or chink.

Though birds have no epiglottis, yet can they so contract the *rim* or chink of their larinx as to prevent the admission of wet or dry ingested; either wherof getting in occasioneth a cough, until it be ejected.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iv. ch. viii. p. 250.

RIME, } A. S. *hrim*; D. *rüm, rüpe*; Ger. *reif*;
RIMY. } Sw. *rim*.

See the Quotation from Grew.

In a hoar frost, that which we call a *rime* is a multitude of quadrangular prismes exactly figured, but piled without any order, one over another.

Grew. Cosmo. Sacra, book i. ch. iii. sec. 33.

Breathing upon a glass giveth a dew; and in *rime* frosts you shall find drops of dew upon the inside of glass windows.

Bacon. Natural History.

The air is now cold, hot, dry, or moist; and then thin, thick, foggy, *rimy*, or poisonous.

Harvey.

RI'MPLE, v. } The words *rimple* and *ripple* ap-
RI'MPLING, n. } pear to be the same, with the mere
RI'PPLE, n. } omission of *m* in the latter. A. S.
RI'PPLE, v. } *hrympelle*; D. *rompelen*; *rugare*,
RI'PPLING, n. } to wrinkle or form into wrinkles or
small uneven lines. See RUMPLE, CRIMPLE.

To roughen or *ruffle* slightly; to move, to run (applied to water) with an uneven surface.

And yet moreouer worst of all,
There is set to keepe, foule her befall,
A *rimpled* vecke ferre ronne in rage,
Frowning and yellow in her visage,
Which in await lieth day and night,
That none of him may haue a sight.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

The skin was tense, also *rimpled* and blistered.

Wiseman. Surgery.

Left the Keswick road, and turned to the left through shady lanes along the vale of Eeman, which runs rapidly on near the way, *rippling* over the stones.

Gray. Works, vol. ii. p. 258. Letter to Beattie.

Reached shore through a most turbulent *rippling*, occasioned by the fierce current of the tides between the islands and the coast.

Pennant. Tour in Scotland.

This, together with the indraught of the lagoon, and of the shoals before it, causeth strong *rippings* and whirlpools.

Cook. Voyages, &c. vol. v. book ii. ch. ix. p. 378.

Throughout the lanes she glides at evening's close,
And softly lulls her infant to repose;
Then sits and gazes, but with viewless look,
As gilds the moon the *rimpling* of the brook.

Crabbe. Parish Register, part i.

RIND, n. A. S. *rind, rinde, hrind*; Ger. *rinde*.
Wachter suggests the Ger. *reinen*; A. S. *hrin-an, tan- gere, ut sit quasi margo arboris*, or from *reinen*; *adhæ- rere, quasi aliquid arbori adhærescens*. Junius the Gr.
VOL. XXVII.

pivos. It is more probably from A. S. *wreon, wryon*, to cover, to protect.

The bark, peel, husk, or skin; the outward coat or covering of trees, fruits, &c.

The prince after þe fest sone his leue toke,
With jolif men of gest toward þe North he schoke,
To chace kýng Robýn, where he myght him fynde,
þat slouh þe gode Comýn, destroe him rote & rýnde.

R. Brunne, p. 333.

So bitter teares wept not as I find
The wofull Mirra, through the barke and *rind*.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book iv.

The *rýndes* of oranges taken in a lyttel quantitie do comfort the stomake, where it disgesteth, specially condite with sugar, and taken fastyng in a smalle quantitie,

Sir Thomas Elyot. Castel of Helth, book ii. fol. 28.

Next within this hard shell (of the cochos nut) is a white *rine* resembling in shewe very much euen as any thing may do to the white of an egge when it is hard boyled.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 537. Sir F. Drake.

Him haply slumbering on the Norway foam
The pilot of some small night-founder'd skiff,
Deeming some island, oft, as seamen tell,
With fixed anchor in his scaly *rind*
Moors by his side under the lee.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. v. 208.

The savorie pulp they chew, and in the *rinde*
Still as they thirsted scoop the brimming stream.

Id. Ib. book iv. v. 335.

But that God, with whom we have to do, sees through all dawb- ings and fucuses of hypocrisy; and can easily discern a rotten core through the most beautiful *rind* that can be distended over it.

Scott. Christian Life, part iii. ch. iv. p. 685.

As when the stock and grafted twig combin'd
Shoot up the same, and wear a common *rind*.

Addison. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book iv.

RING, v.

RING, n.

RI'NGER,

RI'NGING, n.

A. S. *ring-an, hringan*; D. *ringhen*;
Sw. *ringa; pulsare*, to beat. Lye suggests
from *ring, annulus*, as applied to a me-
tallic instrument of music of that circular
form, and which, when beaten, returned *argutum ac streperum sonum*.

To beat or strike, (a metallic substance,) to produce sound; to sound or cause to sound, as metal when beaten or struck; generally, to sound, to resound; to keep up a constant or repeated sound.

Sholde no *ryngýnge* do me rýse. tyl ich were rýpe to dýne.
Piers Ploukman. Vision, p. 110.

I heard in the next bush beside
A nightingale so lustely sing,
That with her clere voice she made *ring*
Through all the greene woode wide.

Chaucer. Of the Cuckow and the Nightingale.

But I ley something
Is no more to pley then who so shoke a *ryng*
Ther no man is wythyn the *ryngyng* to answere.

The Marchantes Second Tale.

Item. That no minister do counterfeit the popish mass, in kiss- ing the Lord's board, &c., *ringing* of the sacryng bell, or setting any light upon the Lord's board.

Burnet. Records, vol. ii. part ii. book i. p. 287.

Whether it being height infinite, and therefore the sound of so huge a frame, whiles it is whirled about, and never resteth in that revolution, cannot be heard with our eares, I cannot so easily re- solve and pronounce; no more I assure you, than I may vouch the *ringing* of the starres that are driven about therewith, and roll with all their owne spheres.

Holland. Plinie, book i. ch. iii.

And oftentimes great grones, and grievous stownds,
When too huge toile and labour them constraines;
And oftentimes loud strokes and *ringing* sowndes
From under that deepe rock most horribly rebowndes.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 3.

Like a *ring* without a finger,
Or a bell without a *ringer*.

Beaumont. A Sonnet.

RING.

The touch, I have heard, gives almost as good evidence as the sight, and the *ringing* of a medal is, I know, a very common experiment. Addison. Works, vol. iii. p. 145. Dialogue 3.

The whole seems to amount to a little more than the *ringing* of changes upon the word necessity, as shall be seen presently. Waterland. Works, vol. iv. ch. ii. p. 429. The Existence of a First Cause.

RING, v. } A. S. *hrincg*; D. *ringh*, *rinck*; Ger. RING, n. } *ring*; Sw. *ring*. Skinner knows not RINGLET. } whether from the Ger. *lencken*, *contorque*; it is more probably from the A. S. *wring-an*, to *wring*, to wreath. Wachter says, a *ring*, *proprie est omne id, quod per declinationem lineæ rectæ in se redit*.

A round or circular line or course; any thing forming a round, circle, or orbit.

A body of persons, formed into a *ring* or circle, the better to hear their leader or other person presiding or addressing them; and hence, *ringleader*, leader of a number of persons assembled or associated for a common purpose.

Edward did smyte round peny, halfpeny, ferthyng,
þe croice passed þe bounde of alle þorghout þe rýng.
R. Brunne, p. 238.

On alle hure fyve fynngres. rycheliche *ýrýnged*
And þer on rede rubies. and oþr riche stones.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 24.

The vertue of this *ring*, if ye wol here,
Is this, that if hire list it for to were
Upon hire thombe, or in hire purse it bere,
Ther is no foule that fleeth under heven,
That she ne shal wel understand his steven,
And know his mening openly and plaine.
Chaucer. The Squires Tale, v. 10461.

Judge infernall, Minos, of Crete king,
Now commeth thy lot, thou commest on the *ring*.
Id. Legend of Ariadne, v. 2.

The vi. day whē his speche was gon, he tooke a *ringe* of his
finger, and deliuered it to Perdicas.

Arthur Goldyng. Justine, book xii. fol. 66.

He caused it to be proclaymed that they shoulde forsake theyr
baggage, and cast themselues in a *ring*.

Id. Cesar. Commentaries, book v. fol. 129.

In the number of whome may rightly be accompted, and no
lesse recommended to the studious Christen reader, these three
learned fathers of blessed memory, whom the printer of this booke
hath diligently collected, and in one volume togethir, inclosed the
workes I meane of William Tyndall, John Frith, and Robert Barnes,
chief *ringleaders* in these latter tymes of thys church of England.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 1. Preface by Foxe.

But when he sawe that the chiefe *ringleader* and master of mis-
chiefe was one of the fiue, he then was vehement to execute his
purpose.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. part ii. p. 106. M. John Davis.

Right so from you all goodly vertues well
Into the rest which round about you *ring*,
Faire lords and ladies which about you dwell,
And doe adorne your court where courtesies excell.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi.

SOM. How now, Sir William, whether were you sent?

LU. Whether my lord, from bought and sold Lord Talbot,
Who, *ring'd* about with bold aduersitie,
Cries out for noble Yorke and Somerset,
To beate assayling death from his weake regions.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. fol. 112.

And I will kisse thy detestable bones,
And put my eyeballs in thy vaultie browes,
And *ring* these fingers with thy household wormes.

Id. John, fol. 12.

— Were Pharamond
As truly valiant, as I feel him cold,
And *ring'd* among the choicest of his friends,
Such as would blush to talk such serious follies,
Or back such bellied commendations,
And from this present, spight of all these bugs,
You should hear further from me.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Philaster, act i. sc. 1.

And when the moon doth once appear,
We'll trace the lower grounds,
When fairies in their *ringlets* there
Do dance their nightly rounds.

Drayton. The Quest of Cynthia.

And he removed that day the he-goats that were *ring-straked* and
spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted.
Genesis, ch. xxx. v. 35.

Thou royal *ring-tail*, fit to fly at nothing
But poor men's poultry, and have every boy
Beat thee from that too with his bread and butter.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Philaster, act v. sc. 1.

Take the green branches of an olive and burne them, there will
distill and drop from the wood a certaine juice or liquor, which
healeth *ringworms*, tettato, and shingles.

Holland. Plinie, book xxiii. ch. iii.

Others were for abolishing
That tool of matrimony, a *ring*,
With which th' unsanctify'd bridegroom
Is marry'd only to a thumb;
(As wise as *ringing* of a pig,
That us'd to break up ground, and dig.)

Butler. Hudibras, part iii. can. 2

Such wavy *ringlets* o'er his shoulders flow!

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book iv.

If I the prize, if me you seek to wife,
Hear the conditions, and commence the strife;
Who first Ulysses' wondrous bow shall bend,
And through twelve *ringlets* the fleet arrow send,
Him will I follow, and forsake my home,
For him forsake this lov'd, this wealthy dome.

Id. Ib. book xxi.

Anaximander had the honour (if it may be so called) to be
named, as being the most ancient of all those atheistical physio-
logers, and the *ringleader* of them.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iii. p. 126.

Their tawny beards uncomb'd, and sweeping long,
Adown their knees in shaggy *ringlets* hung.

Mickle. The Lusiad, book iv.

Say, mid that grove, in lovelorn state,
While yon poor *ringdove* mourns her mate,
Is all that meets the shepherd's ear,
Inspir'd by anguish and despair.

Mason. Ode 7.

The workmen, accordingly, very seldom derive any advantage
from the violence of those tumultuous combinations which, partly
from the interposition of the civil magistrate, partly from the su-
perior steadiness of the masters, partly from the necessity which
the greater part of the workmen are under of submitting for the
sake of present subsistence, generally end in nothing but the pu-
nishment or ruin of the *ringleaders*.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. viii. p. 91.

RINOREA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Pentan-*
dria, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Berberides*. Ge-
neric character: calyx inferior, five-cleft; corolla, petals
ten, ovate, oblong, the five inner ones small; filaments
inserted at the base of the outer petals.

One species, *R. Guianensis*, native of Guiana.

RINSE, v. } Fr. *reinser*; Skinner derives from RINSING, n. } the (Goth. *hrains*,) A. S., D., and Ger. *rein*; Sw. *reen*, *purus*, *mundus a sordibus purgatus*; and this word is probably the A. S. *rein*, *ren*, *rægn*, *rain*, from *renian*, *rinnan*, *pluere*, *defluere*.

To cleanse any thing by passing water or other liquid
through it, or by passing any thing through water or
other liquid; to soak in and press out, water, &c.

And let the priest *rinse* his hands, least any parcels of the bodie
or bloud be left behind in his fingers or in the chalice.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 1273. Queene Mary.

For so may chance (and seene it is not seelde)
His owne companions can contriue a meane,
To cutte his throate and *rinse* his budgets cleane.

Gascoigne. The Fruites of Warre.

RING.
—
RINSE.

RINSE.
—
RIOT.

He tooke a most unvalued bowle, in which none dranke but he,
Nor he, but to the deities, nor any deitie,
But Jove himselfe was serv'd with that; and that he first did clense
With sulphure, then with fluences of sweetest water *rense*.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xvi. p. 223.

By which meanes they became better scoured, and looked fairer
and brighter a hundred times, than if they had been *rinsed* and
washed in water; and yet no part of their substance, but the filth
only, was burnt away.

Holland. Plinie, book xix. ch. i.

RI'OT, *v.*
RI'OT, *n.*
RI'OTER,
RI'OTISE, *n.*
RI'OTOUS,
RI'OTOUSLY,
RI'OTIOUSNESS.

Fr. *riote, riotter*; It. *riotta, riot-
tare*, which is by some derived
from the Lat. *riza*. It is undoubt-
edly the same word as *rout*, dif-
ferently written, and with some
difference also in the application.
Generally,

A disorderly, tumultuous excess, of mirth, licentious-
ness, luxury; any indulgence of the passions. See
Rout. Law-writers distinguish thus: *a route* should
be a speciall kinde of unlawfull assembly; *a riot* the
disorderly fact committed generally by an unlawfull as-
sembly.

git gos kȳng Robȳn forth in his *rioterie*.

R. Brunne, p. 338.

Mercury loveth wisdom and science,
And Venus loveth *riot* and dispence.

Chaucer. The Wif of Bathes Prologue, v. 6281.

Thise *riotours* three, of which I tell,
Long erst or prime rong of any bell,
Were set hem in a tavern for to drinke.

Id. The Pardoner's Tale, v. 12525.

And of swiche woman Soloman sayth, that a man were better
dwell in a desert than with a woman that is *riotous*.

Id. The Tale of Melibeus, p. 109.

In the meane season he and his companions spent their time in
robbing and *rioting*.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 11. K. of Man.

And for y^e kynge myght not so hastily furnysse hym of his
soldyours, he therefore sent vnto the erle of Neuers, by whose
meanys, as to the kynge, was shewed how this *ryet* begā, cōmaund-
vuge him y^t he shulde se this *ryet* appeased.

Fabyan. Chronicle, vol. ii. ch. 235. p. 272.

This mā, before y^e deth of his fader, applyed hym vnto all vyce
and insolency, and drewe vnto hym all *ryottours* and wylde deys-
posed persones.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. ch. 236. p. 577.

By the aduyces of theym many good ordenaūcis and statutys
were made to oppresse the *ryottouse* and other myscheuys that at
those dayes were vsed.

Id. Ib. p. 419.

And he sayth also, if we would consider what excellence and
dignity is in the nature of man, we should understand how great
shame it is to wast it away *riotously*, and to leade the life delicately
and deliciously

Vives. Instruction of a Christian Woman, p. 75.

Those that haue theyr blynde darkenes yet styll, haue maruaile
at this so great a chaungeing of myndes and lyfe in you, and
thynke scorne that their *riotousnes* is condemned by your temperate
fare.

Udall. 1 St. Peter, ch. iv. fol. 12.

To the intent they might spend their first yeares not in *riotous-
nesse*, but in labor and trauel.

Arthur Goldyng. Justine, book iii. fol. 22.

— Or that begun in Lent

By Wyat and his friends, the marriage to prevent,
That Mary did intend with Philip King of Spain;
Since these but *riots* were.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 22.

Which stately manner when as they did see,
The image of superfluous *riotize*,
Exceeding much the state of meane degree,
They greatly wondred whence so sumptuous guize
Might be maintayn'd, and each gan diversely devise.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 1.

In such things therefore did Lucullus lavishly and *riotously*
spend his goods, like spoils gotten of slaves and barbarous people.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch, p. 446. Lucullus.

Had these men lived in those good pagan days wherein they
might have *rioted* with devotion, sacrificed to the gods in drunken
bowls, and worshipp'd in the arms of a strumpet, no men would
have been more religious than they.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. iii. p. 210.

If you take to this kind of reasoning (which is really not reason-
ing, but running *riot* with fancy and imagination) about matters
infinitely surpassing human comprehension, you will make lament-
able work of it.

*Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 210. A Defence of some Queries.
Query 19.*

A *riot* is where three or more actually do an unlawful act of vio-
lence, either with or without a common cause or quarrel; as if
they beat a man, or hunt and kill game in another's park, chase,
warren, or liberty; or do any other unlawful act with force and
violence; or even do a lawful act, as removing a nuisance, in a
violent and tumultuous manner.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iv. ch. ii.

The same day (6 June, 1780) attempts were made by the *rioters*
on the Bank and Pay-Office; but these, being strongly guarded,
happily escaped that destruction which must have involved the
whole nation in irreparable distress and ruin.

Belsham. History of Great Britain, vol. vii. p. 22.

Then to the greedy *riotous* embrace

Resign each hidden charm with dearest grace.

Mickle. The Lusiad, book ix.

Riot, in *Law*, is described to be a tumultuous dis-
turbance of the peace by three persons or more assem-
bling together of their own authority, with an intent
mutually to assist one another against any who shall
oppose them in the execution of some enterprise of a
private nature, and afterwards actually executing the
same in a violent and turbulent manner, to the terror of
the King's subjects. It is not essential to a *Riot* that
the act done should in itself be unlawful; for whether
the act be the beating of a man when the occasion does
not justify such treatment, or the removing a nuisance
which, if it be done peaceably, is lawful, yet the parties
are equally guilty of a *Riot* if they carry their purpose
into execution with violence and in a manner calculated
to excite alarm.

The definition of a *Riot* is confined to enterprises of a
private nature, because, if the enterprise be of a public
nature, such as to redress public grievances, to reform
Religion, or to resist the King's troops when sent to
keep the peace, the offence may become an overt act of
Treason. It is difficult to draw a line so as to show
precisely where *Rioting* ends and *Treason* begins, and
the decision of each case, as it arises, must depend upon
its own circumstances. In the greater bulk of cases no
doubt can arise.

Riots bear a strong resemblance to *routs* and *unlawful
assemblies*. An *unlawful assembly* is, when three or
more assemble to do an unlawful act in a forcible man-
ner, and part without doing it, or making any motion
towards it. A *rout* is, where three or more persons,
assembled together as before, take some steps to carry
their purpose into execution, but part without effecting
it. The three offences are merely gradations of the
same kind of offence. If the offenders, having met,
separate without doing any thing, it is an unlawful as-
sembly; if they take some steps towards completing the
act, it is a *rout*; and if they actually do the act for which
they assembled, it is a *Riot*. In all three cases the meet-
ing must consist of more than three, and must be attended
with demonstrations of violence calculated to excite alarm.

Assemblies at wakes or other festival occasions, and
meetings for the exercise of common sports and diver-

RIOT.

sions, however noisy and tumultuous they may be, yet do not amount to a Riot, so long as the noise and tumult arises from and is confined to the simple prosecution of the original purpose for which the meeting came together. If, however, persons go armed to the assembly with intent to resist with force any interference with the intended sport, the meeting assumes an illegal character. For there are few occasions when the Law will permit persons to take the Law into their own hands, and scarcely any where it is allowable for numbers to meet with a view of enforcing a legal right with a strong hand. Great respect is shown to a man's own dwelling-house, which is said to be his castle; and therefore a man is permitted to assemble his friends in order to resist an unlawful entry, which he expects that some other party will attempt to make in his house; but if the aggression is expected in his close, in this case he must rely on the protection of the Law, and the assembling of his friends to resist with force would be unlawful. These doctrines, it must be remembered, are handed down from an early period in our History, when deeds of violence and terror were far more frequent even among the higher classes of Society than they now are amongst the lower orders; but they are founded on this just principle, namely, that however much it may be desired by the parties concerned, especially when their passions are excited, to rely on the courage of themselves and their partisans for their defence, yet it is for the well-being of the rest of the community that the quarrel should be decided in a peaceful manner by the Law, which may be done without endangering the public peace, or giving rise to feuds and animosities, which will ever be ready to break out afresh when occasion offers.

Riots, routs, and unlawful assemblies, at Common Law, are misdemeanours, punishable by fine and imprisonment.

When the unlawful assembly consists of twelve persons or more, the Legislature has provided summary means for the protection of the Public. The Statute, 1 Geo. I. stat. 2. c. 5, commonly called the *Riot Act*, provides that when such an assembly shall unlawfully remain together for the space of one hour after proclamation made, the offenders shall be guilty of felony, and suffer death as felons. The proclamation may be made by any one or more Justice of the Peace, by the Sheriff of the County or his Under Sheriff, by the Mayor, Bailiff or Bailiffs, or other head officer or Justice of the Peace of any city or town corporate, and it is in the following form, or to the like effect:—

“Our Sovereign Lord the King chargeth and commandeth all persons, being assembled, immediately to disperse themselves, and peaceably to depart to their habitations or to their lawful business, upon the pains contained in the Act made in the first year of King George, for preventing tumults and riotous assemblies.

“God save the King.”

If the assembly does not disperse within the hour, the Act then authorizes that it may be dispersed and the offenders apprehended. And the peace officers, and all aiding them, are indemnified against any death or damage which they may occasion in the execution of this duty. This Statute is founded upon earlier Statutes which expired at the death of Queen Elizabeth, and had been suffered to lie dormant until the accession of George I., when the dangers apprehended from assemblies of the friends of the Pretender caused the

enactment of the Riot Act. If the assembly proceeds to acts of open violence, the Magistrates are not bound to wait the expiration of the hour, because it is their duty, and the duty of all peace officers and others in their aid, to prevent actual breaches of the peace, even though the Riot Act has not been read.

The riotous demolition of churches, buildings, and machinery has been the occasion of various Statutes, which are now repealed, and their provisions consolidated in 7 and 8 Geo. IV. c. 30. sec. 8., by which the offence is made felony punishable with death; and by c. 31, the Hundred is made liable for the damage done. But the parties injured, or their servants, must, *within seven days* after the commission of the offence, go before a Justice of the Peace and be examined on oath, and become bound by recognisance to prosecute the offenders when apprehended; and if these conditions are not complied with, the Hundred is discharged.

See Russell, *On Crimes*, vol. i. p. 247.; Blackstone, *Commentaries*, vol. iv. p. 142, 146.; Hawkins, *Pleas of the Crown*, vol. i. ch. lxxv.

RIP, v.

RIP, n.

RIPPER,

RIPPING, n.

A. S. *hrypan*, *rip-pan*, *secare*, *dis-cindere*, *dissuere*, (to reap,) to cut, rend, or slit asunder; to cut or slit; to cut or tear up or open; and, consequently, to lay bare.

Yet, for as mutche as these men thinke in good policie to huddle vp their maters in the darke, it wil not be amisse to *rippe* them abroad, and to bring them forth into the light.

Jewell. *Workes*, p. 240. *Replie to Hardinge*.

When each partie had *ripped* vp their sundry fortunes and perils past, they highly prayesd God.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. iii. part iii. p. 84. *M. Frobisher*.

Such helpelesse harmes yts better hidden keep,

Then *rip* up grieffe, where it may not availe.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 7.

His [Alexander's] continency unto woman, and for that he did moderately use the exercises of his body, doth so much more condemn Caesar's excess and frailty of his youth, doing and suffering filthy things, not to be *ripped* up any further.

Sir Thomas North. *Plutarch*, p. 617. *Alexander and Caesar*.

Eudox. This *ripping* of auncestors is very pleasing unto me, and indeede savoureth of good conceipt, and some reading withall.

Spenser. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 353. *A View of the State of Ireland*.

It is said indeed, that he once gave him a *ripp* in his flesh-colour doublet, but this was only to make work for himself, in his private character of a tailor.

Spectator, No. 13.

Jove's teeming head the monstrous birth contains,

And the barb'd iron *ripp'd* thee from his brains.

Fawkes. *The Rape of Helen*.

Me howling blasts drive devious, tempest-toss'd,

Sails *ripp'd*, seams op'ning wide, and compass lost.

Cowper. *My Mother's Picture*.

RIP, }

RIPPIER. }

They (says Skinner) are called *ripiers* who convey fish from the sea-shore to the inner parts of the Kingdom, *q. d.* Lat. *riparii*, from the bank or shore (*ripa*) of the sea. Spelman decides for *ripp*, the basket in which the fish were carried; and *ripp* may be so called because made of *ripped* or slit willows or osiers.

And also than was enactyd, that all *ripiers* and other fisshers, cōmyng with fysshe from Rye and Wynchylsee, and other coostys of the sees syde, shulde sell it themselfe in Cornhyll and Chepe, and other stretys of London, to all men that wolde of them by it, excepte fysshmongers and other that wolde bye the sayde fysshe to make sale of it agayn.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, p. 567. *Henry IV.*

Hig. But what's the action we are for now? Ha!

Robbing a *ripper* of his fish.

Baumont and Fletcher. *Beggar's Bush*, act v. sc 1

RIOT.

RIP.

RIPE.

RIPE, *v.* A. S. *ripan*; D. *rüpen*, *maturescere*, which Skinner thinks is from *ripan*, *metere*; because fruits are not reaped till mature; and, thus, to *ripe* or *ripen* will mean,
 RIPE, *adj.*
 RI'PELY,
 RI'PENESS,
 RI'PEN, *v.*
 RI'PING, *n.* To be in a state fit for reaping; cutting, gathering, plucking; to reach or attain their full growth; to mature, to perfect; to complete.

Sholde no rýngýnge do me rýse. tyl ich were rýpe to dyne.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 110.

A non he het elde. an hih for to clymbe
 And shaken hit sharpliche. þe ripen sholden falle.
Id. Ib. p. 310.

Thanne he seide to hise disciplis, sothely ther is myche ripe corn, but fewe work men. Therefore preye ye Lord of the ripe corn that he sende werk men into his ripe corn.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. ix.

I have here in my gourd
 A draught of win, ye of a ripe grape,
 And right anon ye shul seen a good jape.
Chaucer. The Manciples Tale, v. 17031.

This mightie Soldan by his wife
 A doughter hath, that in this life
 Men saide there was none so feire,
 She shulde ben hir father's heire,
 And was of yeres ripe enough.
Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

The saintes must be pacient and abyde God's harness, until the wickednesse of ungodly sinners be full ripe, y^t God may ripe it in dew season.
Tyndall. Workes, p. 260.

What should that serve for, but to rype them, and prepare ready for such as be more lewd.
Vives. Instruction of a Christian Woman, book i. ch. xii.

His age besides scarcely rype, and yet sufficient for so great thinges, did marueously set forthe all his doinges.
Brende. Quintus Curtius, book iii. fol. 31.

After he [William Tindall] had likewise made his aboade a certain space, being now further ripened in the knowledge of God's word, leauing that vniuersitie also, he resorted to one maister Welch, a knight of Glocestershire.
Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 981. Henry VIII.

And had in singular admiration those profound matters, which in his sermons he ripely and exactly explained.
Id. Ib. fol. 770.

For there was some of the seed that light vpon a good ground, and therof sprang grasse, the which grewe, and waxed until it came to it ful ripenes.
Udall. St. Mark, vol. i. ch. iv. fol. 138.

They ought to folowe thriftie husbandmen, whiche think it not sufficient to plant or to sowe, except they dooe also their diligence, that the same that beginneth to growe, may come to hys full ryping.
Id. Ib. Actes, ch. xiv.

Hee is retyr'd, to ripe his growing fortunes,
 To Scotland.
Shakspeare. Henry IV. Second Part, act iv. sc. 1.

For ev'n with goodness men grow discontent,
 Where states are ripe to fall, and vertue spent.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book 7.

Some deepe empurpled as the hyacine,
 Some as the rubine laughing sweetely red,
 Some like faire emeraudes, not yet well ripened.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

And eft, when yeares
 More rype us reason lent to chose our peares,
 Ourselves in league of vowed love we knitt.
Id. Ib. book ii. can. 4.

Thus she him trayned, and thus she him taught,
 In all the skill of deeming wrong and right,
 Untille the ripenesse of man's yeares he raught.
Id. Ib. book v. can. 1.

Slubber not businesse for my sake, Bassanio,
 But stay the very ryping of the time,
 And for the Jewe's bond which he hath of me,
 Let it not enter in your minde of loue.
Shakspeare. The Merchant of Venice, fol. 171.

In the maritime parts and sea-coasts of Spaine ye shall meet with palmes that beare dates, but they are but tart and unpleasant, and indeed never come to their maturitie and ripenesse.

Holland. Plinie, book iii. ch. iv.

Apples and grapes gathered before they be ripe, and laid on heaps together, will ripen well enough afterwards, and the example were more eminent in medlars, if what some call their ripenes, others did not call their rottenness.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 126. On Substantial Forms.

All that the grapes owe to his ripening fires,
 Is paid in numbers which their juice inspires.
Waller. For Drinking of Healths.

Should they submit ere our designs are ripe,
 We both must perish in the common wreck,
 Lost in a general undistinguish'd ruin.
Addison. Cato, act ii. sc. 1.

The Jewish multitude, if I conjecture aright, was ripe to rise, had he declared himself the temporal Messiah which they expected.
Horsley. Sermon 24. vol. ii. p. 267.

But had the Portuguese, Dutch, and English waited for such theoretical ripeness for trade, they had never yet set one foot in India.
Mickle. History of the Portuguese Empire in Asia.

RIPIDIUS, in Zoology, a genus of Coleopterous insects.

Generic character. Antennæ short, stout, the two basal joints most robust, wedge-shaped, third with a stout process on one side as long as the antennæ, fourth and remainder each producing an elongate flattened ray, gradually decreasing in length so as to form (altogether) a truncate cone; palpi four, with terminal joint elongate, cylindric, somewhat truncate; head exerted; eyes extremely large, occupying above five-sixths of the head, and united above, (as in many *Diptera*;) thorax transverse, rough, rounded in front, the base wider, with the angles acute; elytra very short, about one-fifth the length of the abdomen, dilated externally at the base, attenuated at the apex: abdomen slightly narrowed towards the tip, the last obtuse; wings ample; legs slender, anterior approximating, intermediate rather distant, with very long coxæ; femora all slightly thickened in the middle; tibiæ simple, somewhat cylindric; tarsi heteromorous, inserted at the tip of the tibiæ, and broad at the base so as to appear continuous with the tibiæ, subcylindric, but gradually attenuated to the apex; claws dilated at the base beneath.

Type of the genus, *R. flabellatus*; *R. anceps*, Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata.)* vol. v. p. 427. Taken in London, but probably an imported species.

RIPIPHORUS, in Zoology, a genus of Coleopterous insects.

Generic character. Antennæ remote, bipectinated in the males, uniserrated or branched in the females; the basal joint stout, elongate, the second small, third obconic, its inner edge and that of all the following produced into a tooth or branch, as above indicated, the terminal joint being simple; palpi four, awl-shaped, with the terminal joint obconic; mentum ovate; labrum elongate; head small; eyes entire; thorax produced in the middle behind; scutellum wanting; body compressed, arched, narrowed behind; elytra abbreviated, acuminate, and gaping at the apex; wings longer than the elytra, the tip exposed; legs elongate, simple; tibiæ with short spurs; tarsi heteromorous, with the joints entire.

Type of the genus, *Mordella paradoxa*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata.)* vol. v. p. 51. A numerous and remarkable genus, of which the type

RIPE.
 —
 RIPI-
 PHORUS

RIP-
PHORUS.
RIPON.

occurs in Britain, in some years rather abundantly, its larvæ subsisting upon those of the common wasp. (*Vespa vulgaris*.)

RIPOGONUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Similaceæ*. Generic character: corolla six-parted, small; anthers long, four-sided, almost sessile; berry globular, two-seeded; seeds hemispherical.

One species, *R. scandens*, native of Australia.

RIPON, a Borough and Market Town in the West Riding of the County of York, is built between the river Ure and a small streamlet, the Skell. The former is crossed by a handsome stone bridge of seventeen arches, and there are five other bridges within a mile of the town. The town is very irregularly built, and contains only one open spot, the Market Place, in the centre of which is erected an Obelisk commemorating John Aislabie, Esq., of Studley, who filled the post of Chancellor of the Exchequer during part of the reign of George I., and represented the Borough in Parliament for threescore years. The town was once much celebrated for its manufacture of spurs, and "Ripon rowels" became proverbially expressive of fidelity. At present its little trade is confined to woollens and cottons. Near the Minster is a Barrow called Ellshaw, or Alice Hill, the origin and destination of which mound have furnished as much conjecture, and remain involved in as deep obscurity, as those of any of its numerous brethren. Ripon, no doubt, is of great antiquity; but nothing is known of its foundation. A Monastery is mentioned to have existed in it as early as 661; but the afterwards celebrated structure was probably commenced in 678, by Wilfrid, Archbishop of York, in whose memory an annual Feast is still celebrated, commencing on the Saturday after Lammas day, and whose name is preserved in a Crypt, "St. Wilfrid's Needle," a narrow passage leading to a chapel under the great tower. The Scots destroyed the town in the reign of Edward II., and the Church lay in ruins till it was re-edified by the bounty of William of Melton, Archbishop of York, under Edward III. The Collegiate Church, as regulated by James I., and as it existed, (previously to the Ecclesiastical Reform Act,) is formed of a Dean, Subdean, and six Prebendaries. The King nominates to the Deanery; the Subdean is chosen by the Dean from the Prebendaries; and the Dean and Chapter present three persons to the Archbishop of York, who collates one of them to any vacant Prebend. The Church is cruciform, and exhibits many varieties of pointed architecture, having been commenced in 1331 and not finished till 1494. Each of the two Western towers and the central tower is 110 feet high. Till 1660 they were surmounted with wooden steeples rising 120 feet higher; but the central steeple having then been blown down, the others were removed to avoid similar danger. The entire length of the fabric is 270 feet; the extreme breadth of the nave, including the side aisles, 87; a Library above the Chapter House contains a few books curious from their antiquity; and great sums have of late years been expended in various judicious restorations.

Ripon is approached by a navigable canal, and has a Public Market. Distant from London 222 miles; from Boroughbridge six N. W. Population of the Borough, in 1821, 4563; in 1831, 5080. The Borough returns two Members to Parliament. The environs are very agreeable. Studley Royal, one of the finest seats in England, containing the ruins of Fountain Abbey,

stands about three miles S. W. from the town. Newby Hall, the seat of Lord Grantham, is about four miles in an opposite direction.

RIPPLE. See *ante*, RIMPLE.

RIQUERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Tetragynia*. Generic character: calyx threefold; corolla, petals four, concave; filaments compressed; capsule four-celled, crowned by the style.

One species, *R. Avenia*, native of Peru.

RISE, *v.* } A. S. *arisan*, *risan*; Ger. *reis-en*; D.
RISE, *n.* } *rüsen*; Sw. *resa*; *surgere*, *assurgere*,
RI'SER, } *erigere*.

RI'SING, *n.* } To move (come or go) up or upwards, to grow, to spring upwards, and, thus, to come into existence, into view or notice; to become elevated, eminent, or conspicuous; to become of greater value or estimation, more valued, prized, or esteemed.

Bi Hugh of Burgoyn he sent a letter vnto me,
þat I suld, or þou went, be betraied þorgh þe,
& if werre or wo had *risen* vs bituen,
þe and þine to slo with me he suld haue bien.

R. Brunne, p. 154.

Thanne alle the virgins *risen* up and arayeden her laumpis.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xxv.

For in the *risynge* agen to lyf, neither thei schulen wedde neither schulen be weddid, but thei ben as the aungelis of God in hevene.

Id. *Ib.* ch. xxii.

And if a man in honour *rise*,
Or by his wit, or by his prowess,
Of that hath she [Enuie] great heauinesse.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*.

Whan that the firste cocke hath crowe, anon
Up *rist* this joly lover Absolon,
And him arayeth gay, at point devise.

Id. *The Milleres Tale*, v. 3513.

He spake thereof so folilie,
That he awaked Jelousie,
Which all afraied in his *rising*,
When that he heard iangling.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

With that he hasted him to *rise*
Anone and sent after the wise.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vi.

Would not the barbarous deeds have been believed
Of Marius and Sylla, by our children,
Without this fact had *risse* forth greater for them?

Ben Jonson. *Catiline*, act iii. sc. 2.

Men have *rise*
From a more cheap nobility to empires,
From dark originals, and sordid blood,
Nay some that had no fathers, sons of the earth,
And flying people, have aspir'd to kingdoms,
Made nations tremble, and have practis'd frowns
To awe the world.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Coronation*, act iv. sc. 1.

Ovr ship now past the streights of th' ocean flood;
She plow'd the broad sea's billowes, and made good
The ile *Ææ*, where the pallace stands
Of th' early *riser*, with the rosie hands,
Actiue Aurora.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xii. p. 179.

Were he not constant to his daily race,
He would not, by alternate shade and light,
Produce the needful change of day and night:
Nor would the various seasons of the year,
By turns revolving, *rise* and disappear.

Blackmore. *Creation*, book iv. p. 363.

My chief design was not so much to perform the office of a meer historian, as to take *risers*, from the several circumstances I should relate, to convey unperceivedly into the minds of those young persons of quality, for whom I wrote, sentiments of true piety and vertue.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. v. p. 260. *The Martyrdom of Theodora. Preface*.

RIPON.
RISE.

RISE.

RISSE.

But if doom'd,
In powerless humble fortune, to repress
These ardent risings of the kindling soul;
Then, ev'n superior to ambition, we
Would learn the private virtues how to glide
Through shades and plains, along the smoothest stream
Of rural life.
Thomson. *Winter*.

It is not their nominal price only, but their real price, which rises in the progress of improvement. The rise of their nominal price is the effect, not of any degradation of the value of silver, but of the rise in their real price.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. book i. ch. xi. p. 301.

RI/SIBLE, } Fr. *risible*; It. *risibile*; Sp. *risible*;
RISIB/LITY. } Lat. *ridere*, to laugh. See RIDICULE.
That may be laughed at; laughable; and also that
can or may laugh.

We are in a merry world, laughing is our business; as if because it has been made the definition of man, that he is *risible*, his manhood consisteth in nothing else.

Government of the Tongue.

How comes lowness of style and the familiarity of words to be so much the propriety of satyr, that without them a poet can be no more a satyr, than without *risibility* he can be a man.

Dryden. *Juvenal*. *Dedication*.

A few wild blunders, and *risible* absurdities, from which no work of such multiplicity was ever free, may for a time furnish folly with laughter, and harden ignorance in contempt; but useful diligence will at last prevail, and there never can be wanting some who distinguish desert.

Johnson. *Preface to his Dictionary*.

RISK, or
RISQUE, v. } Fr. *risque*; It. *rischio*; Sp. *ries-*
RISK, n. } go. Menage exhibits some curious
RISKER, } attempts at Etymology from various
RISQUING, n. } writers. The true origin seems to
be the A. S. *hrisc-ian*, *vibrare*, *va-*
cillare, to brandish, to quiver, to shake; and, thus,

To set upon a chance; to set at hazard, to hazard, to emperil, to endanger.

Besides the dead intervals of ceasing profit, which happen to money more than land, there is another reason why the profit and income of money let out should be a little higher than that of land; and that is, because money out at interest runs a greater *risque* than land does.

Locke. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 32. *On lowering the Interest*.

Possibly it may be allowed, as a reasonable proposal, that it [interest] should be within such bounds as should not, on the one side, quite eat up the merchant's and tradesman's profit, and discourage their industry; nor, on the other hand, so low, as should hinder men from *risking* their money in other men's hands.

Id. *Ib*.

He, therefore, wisely cast about
All ways he could t'observe and smoke
What courses other *riskers* took,
And to the utmost do his best
To save himself, and hang the rest.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part iii. can. 2.

How often, whether wrong or right,
Must he in jest or earnest fight,
Risking for those both life and limb,
Who would not *risk* one groat for him.

Churchill. *The Duellist*, book iii.

His art [Sculpture] was so much set on overcoming this difficulty that he [Bernini] was for ever attempting it, though by that attempt he *risked* every thing that was valuable in the art.

Reynolds. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 27. *The tenth Discourse*.

RISSE, D. *rūs*, *virga*, *surculus*, à rysen, *surgere*, to arise. Kilian.

A shoot or sprout, twig, bough; *rising* or springing forth.

And thereupon he had a gay surprise,
As white as is the blosme upon the rise.

Chaucer. *The Miller's Tale*, v. 3324.

Her flesh was tender as dew of floure,
Her cheare was simple as bird in boure,
As white as lilly or rose in rise.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*.

RISSE.

RIVE.

RITE, n. } Fr. *rite*; It. *rito*; Sp. *rito*; Lat.
RITUAL, } *ritus*. *Ritus* for *consuetudo* is mani-
RITUAL, } festly, says Vossius, from the Gr. *ῥί-*
RITUALIST, } *βος*, by metathesis and the rejection of
RITUALLY. } the letter β; and *ῥίβος*, from *ῥίβ-ειν*,
terere, signifies a trodden way or path; and met. a
long-followed custom. A custom or customary observ-
ance; a customary ceremony.

But when Moses did institute the *rite* and auctoritie of priesthood, he made no mention of thys priesthoode whiche shoulde bee of the same kynred with the tribe of Juda.

Udall. *Hebrues*, ch. vii. fol. 11.

Containing no maner of doctrine, nor consolation necessarie for that time, but onelie certeine *rituall* decrees to no purpose.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 51.

Thus, when that prince's wrath was pacifide,
He gan renew the late forbidden baine,
And to the knight his daughter dear he tyde
With sacred *rites* and vows for ever to abyde.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 12.

Soft as the wool that nuptial posts did crown,
Or the hallow'd quince's down,
That *rituall* quince which brides did eat
When with their bridegrooms they would treat.

Cartwright. *On the Marriage of the Lady Mary*, &c.

Whereto in some parts of this kingdom is joined also the solemnity of drinking out of a cup, *ritually* composed, decked, and filled with country liquor.

Selden. *Illustrations of Drayton's Poly-olbion*, song 9.

In whose *ritualists*, as Ben Casem, Sid Ben Hali, Abdalla, &c., if you find any such thing, it will be more than could be expected.

Gregory. *Notes on Scripture*, p. 99.

It is very plain that baptism, which is by all acknowledged to be the *rite* of initiating us into Christianity, is in scripture declared to be the *rite* whereby we are entred and admitted into the church.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. i. p. 5. *Sermon 5*.

The *ritual* laws restrained the Jews from conversing familiarly with the heathens or unclean persons; notwithstanding which, our blessed Lord sat down to eat with publicans, in order to convert them, showing mercy to their souls.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 453. *The Nature of the Christian Sacrament*, ch. iv.

He had mentioned this covenant before, in less explicit terms; but in such which, perspicuously though figuratively, express the universal comprehension of it, and the abrogation of the *ritual* law.

Horsley. *Sermon 31*. vol. iii. p. 18.

As the apostles assembled to consider whether the Gentile converts were to be holden to any part of the Jewish *ritual*, and if to any, to what part, it was beside their purpose to mention any thing that was not considered by those who consulted them as a branch of Judaism.

Id. *Sermon 22*. vol. ii. p. 212.

The rest of the sons of Adam, because *ritually* unholy and profane, were deemed to be naturally unrelated to them.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. ix. p. 104. *Sermon 5*.

RIVE, v. } See ARRIVE. Fr. *rivage*, (usually de-
RIVAGE. } rived from *ripa*.) the sea-shore or coast, a
water-bank, water-side, sea-side. Cotgrave. To *rive* or
arrive is to flow, to sail to; and *rivage*, the coast or shore
reached or landed at; generally,
The coast, the shore.

pidder heo gonne *ryue*, and Brut sende vp þere
re hondred men y armed wel, to loke wat lond yt were.
R. *Gloucester*, p. 14.

At þe pask after he *ryued* in þe south,
At a hauen of Sandwich, in þe portis mouth.

R. *Brunne*, p. 31.

RIVE.
—
RIVAL.

Commaunding euery liues wight,
There being present in his sight,
To be the morow on the *riuage*,
Where he begin would his viage.

Chaucer. *Dream*.

And happeneth thilke tyme so,
The lordes both, and the commune
The high festes of Neptuna
Upon the stronde at *riuage*,
As it was custome and vsage
Solempneliche thei be sigh.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii.

For Ihon Vicount Harbon, vice admyrall of Fraunce, had brought
the whole nauy to the *riuage* and shore adioynnyng to the toune.

Hall. *Henry V. The fourth Yere.*

Yet goldsmithes cunning could not understand
To frame such subtil wire, so shinie cleare;
For it did glister like the golden sand,
The which Pactolus with his waters shere
Throwes forth upon the *riuage* round about him nere.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 6.

O doe but thinke
You stand vpon the *riuage*, and behold
A citie on th' inconstant billowes dauncing.

Shakspeare. *Henry V.* fol. 77.

RIVAL, *n.* See ante, CO-RIVAL. Fr. *rival*; It
RIVAL, *adj.* *rivale*; Sp. *rival*; Lat. *rivalis*, from
RIVAL, *v.* *rivus*, a river. Rivals are so called, *q. d.*
RIVALITY, contenders, *strivers*, for the use of the
RIVALRY, same river, of the water of the same
RIVALSHIP. rivers; *quia ut agricolæ, rivum ha-*
bentes communem, de usu aquæ, sæpius contendunt, ita
hi certent de eadem amasiâ. Vossius. Generally,

A contender, striver, competitor for the same object
with another, one who emulates. It is used by Shak-
speare for one who has the same duty to perform; a
comrade.

Hath in any, but in her, love-fellowship maintained friendship
between *rivals*, and beauty taught the beholders chastity?

Sidney. *Works*, vol. i. book i. p. 4. *Arcadia*.

'Tis true he was *rival'd* by a strong and subtil faction, which
cared and consulted for his ruin, as a foundation they must build
upon.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 188.

In Cupid's school I never read those books,
Whose lectures oft we practise in our looks,
Nor ever did suspicious *rival* eye
Yet lie in wait my favours to espy.

Drayton. *The Lady Geraldine to Surrey*.

If you do meet Horatio and
Marcellus, the *riuals* of my watch, bid them make hast.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, fol. 152.

EROS. Cæsar hauing made vse of him in the warres 'gainst Pom-
pey, presently denied him *riuality*, would not let him partake in
the glory of the action.

Id. *Antony and Cleopatra*, fol. 353.

For not the craft of *rivalship* (though more
Than states, wise *rivals* study interest)
Can make him leave his friend, till he restore
Some cold discretion to his burning breast.

Davenant. *Gondibert*, book iii. can. 6.

Amid the long withdrawing vale,
Awakes the *rival'd* nightingale.

Thomson. *Hymn on Solitude*.

We may certainly infer from them, that they absolutely exclude
all *rival* or anti-gods, set up in opposition to God the Father; con-
sequently all idols, and all the gods of the heathen nations.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 85. *Sermon* 4.

Johannes Duns, surnamed Scotus, and dignified with the title
of Doctor Subtilis, was considerable enough to support a kind of
rivalship against Thomas Aquinas, and to be founder of a new sect
or division among the schoolmen.

Id. *Ib.* vol. iv. p. 404. *A Dissertation on the Existence of a first Cause*.

The artificers and manufacturers of such mercantile states, there-
fore, would immediately be *rivalled* in the market of those landed
nations, and soon after undersold and justled out of it altogether.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book iv. ch. x. p. 43.

Rivalship and emulation render excellency, even in mean profes-
sions, an object of ambition, and frequently occasion the very great-
est exertions.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book v. ch. i. p. 169.

RIVE, *v.* } See ante, REAVE, and RIFT.
RIVER. } To tear, to rend asunder; to split
asunder.

Loke, whan that he is set, thou right anon
Arise, as though thou woldest with him play;
And I shal *rive* him thurgh the sides tway,
While that thou stroglest with him as in game,
And with thy dagger loke thou do the same.

Chaucer. *The Pardoner's Tale*, v. 12760.

And whan she might her time well asprie,
Upon the fire of sacrifice she start,
And with his sword she *rofe* her to the herte.

Id. *The Legend of Dido*.

The strokes wherof so shaken, crushed and *riued* y^e walles, that
within fewe daies, the cytie was dispoyled of all her toures and out-
warde defences.

Hall. *Henry VI.* fol. 92. *The third Yere*.

They both encounter in the middle plaine,
And their sharp speares doe both together smite
Amid their shields with so huge might and maine,
That seem'd their soules they would have *ryven* quight
Out of their breasts with furious despight.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 10.

Like as the lightning brond from *riuen* skie,
Throwne out by angry Jove in his vengeance,
With dreadfull force falles on some steeple hie.

Id. *Ib.* book iv. can. 6.

Æneas, his contracted body bends
And o'er him high the *riuen* targe extends,
Sees, through its parting plates, the upper air,
And at his back perceives the quivering spear.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xx.

Where waving wide,
Thick pines with darkening umbrage hide
The rugged vaults, and *riuen* tow'rs
Of that proud castle's painted bow'rs.

Warton. *Ode* 11.

RIVEL, *v.* } To *ruffle*, into wrinkles; to
RIVEL, *n.* } wrinkle; to wither into wrinkles;
RIVELLING, *n.* } to *shrivel*, *q. v.*

He salte pe ken, our lond to bren, and werre bigynne,
þou getes no þing, but þi *riuelyng*, to hang þer inne.

R. Brunne, p. 282.

Men loue ghe ghoure wyues as Crist louyde the chirche, and
ghaf hymself for it to mak it hooli, and clenside it with the
waisschyng of watir in the word of lyf to ghyue the chyrche glo-
rious to hymself that it hadde no wem ne *ryueling* or ony such
thing, but that it be hooly and undefouled.

Wiclif. *Effesies*, ch. v.

Beggars with these hoodes wide,
And high shoes knopped with dagges,
That frouncen like a quale pipe,
Or bootes *riueling* as a gipe. (Frock or cassock.)

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, v. 7214.

My chekes thinne, and all my face
With elde I might see deface.
So *riueled*, and so wo besein,
That there was no thinge full ne pleyn.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii.

The widow may for all thy paine disburse:
A *riuel'd* skinne, a stinking breath, what than?
A tothelesse mouth shall doe thy lippes no harme;
The gold is good.

Wyat. *How to use the Court*.

The leaves be somewhat longer and thicker, with long cuts or
lines wrinkled and *riueled* throughout.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xiii. ch. xxi.

It wanteth the due parching and ripening against the sunne:
and by that means commeth short of the *riuels* and blacknesse that
the outlandish pepper hath.

Id. *Ib.* book xii. ch. vii.

RIVAL.
—
RIVEL.

RIVEL.

RIVET.

She calls her barren jade,
Base quean, and *rivel'd* witch, and wish'd she could be made
But worthy of her hate.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 3.

Then droop'd the fading flowers (their beauty fled),
And clos'd their sickly eyes, and hung the head,
And, *rivel'd* up with heat, lay dying in their bed.

Dryden. *The Flower and the Leaf*.

Praise from the *rivel'd* lips of toothless, bald
Decrepitude, and in the looks of lean
And craving poverty, and in the bow
Respectful of the smutch'd artificer,
Is oft too welcome, and may much disturb
The bias of the purpose.

Cowper. *The Task*, book ii.

RIVER, *n.* } Fr. *riviere*; It. *riviera*; Sp. *rio*;
RIVERET, } Lat. *rivus*, from the Gr. *peiv*, to flow.
RIVULET. } A flood or flowing course, a current,
a stream, of water; a river—implies a spring or well,
whence its waters issue.

Gret plente heo fonde of fissch, as heo wente, by þe weye,
Of wodes and *riuers* as is in þe contrey.

R. Gloucester, p. 21.

The brode *river* sometime wexeth drey.
The grete tounes see we wane and wende.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 3026.

Tyll she came there the launde was,
Through whiche there ran a great *riuere*,
It thought her fayre.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

But from our hermit here the muse we must enforce,
And zealously proceed in our intended course;
How Arden of her rills and *riverets* doth dispose.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 13.

The shades, like ample shields, defend me from the sun,
Through which me to refresh the gentle *rivulets* run.

Id. *The Muses' Elysium*. *Nymphal* 6.

The water every whit as clear and wholesome as if it darted
from the breasts of a marble nymph, or the urn of a *river-god*.

Cowley. *Of Greatness*. *Essay* 6.

These *riverets* or furrows thus devised and conveighed, the La-
tins expresse by the name of *Corrugis*: a word, as I take it, derived
à *Corrivando*, i. of drawing many springs and *rills* together into one
head and channell.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxiii. ch. iv.

The same river Nilus bringeth foorth another beast called hip-
popotamus, i. a *river-horse*.

Id. *Ib.* book viii. ch. xxv.

See, how some noble *river's* swelling tide,
Augmented by the mountains' melting snows,
Breaks from its banks, and o'er the region flows!

Blackmore. *Creation*, book ii. p. 351.

Every good, every desirable thing is in God in full perfection,
and all the excellencies we admire in this world, all the charming
things that here attract our hearts, are all of them but so many
rivulets derived from the inexhausted ocean of his perfections, but
thin and scanty and imperfect emanations from his infinite fulness.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 144. *Sermon* 8.

Where silver *rivulets* play through flowery meads,
And woodbines give their sweets, and limes their shades.

Young. *Love of Fame*. *Satire* 5.

Three or four of the creatures here described are Egyptian: the
two last are notoriously so; they are the *river-horse* and the croco-
dile, those celebrated inhabitants of the Nile.

Id. *Notes on the Paraphrase of Job*.

RIVET, *v.* } Fr. *river*; It. *rivadire*; Sp. *rivetear*;
RIVET. } Cotgrave explains the Fr. *river*, to rivet
or clench, to fasten or clench back the point of a nail,
&c., also to thrust the clothes of a bed in at the sides.
Minshew says that *rivets* (in armory) are the joints by
which arms are fitted and fastened to the body. Me-
nage derives from *gyrare*. Duchat from the Ger. *rei-
ben*, to rub. To *rivet* seems to mean,

To fasten or secure by a return, perhaps by *beating
back*; (Fr. *rebattre*, It. *ribattere*;) to clench, to fasten
firmly; to give a last or finishing stroke.

VOL. XXVII.

Ouer his *riuuet* he had a garment of white cloth of gold with a
redde crosse.

Hall. *Henry VIII.* fol. 25.

My niece Hester is absolutely reclaimed from those foolish im-
pressions which she had taken, God's name be ever blessed for it;
and it is none of the least ends of my going to *rivet* that business.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 568.

Some sharp their swords, some right their morions set,
Their greaves and pouldrons others *rivet* fast.

Drayton. *The Barons' Wars*, book ii.

And then (forsooth) the faint defects of age
Must be the scene of myrth, to cough, and spit,
And with a palsie fumbling on his gorget,
Shake in and out the *riuuet*: and at this sport
Sir Valour dies; cries, O, enough, Patroclus.

Shakspeare. *Troilus and Cressida*, fol. 82.

That there can be no such thing as true happiness, separate from
the love of God and the love of our neighbour. It is a firm unal-
terable maxim, *riveted* in the very frame and constitution of things.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ix. p. 53. *Sermon* 3.

In golden armour glorious to behold;
The *rivets* of their arms were nail'd with gold.

Dryden. *The Flower and the Leaf*.

I could be ever happy in thy sight,
Toil with thee all the day, and through the night
Toil on from watch to watch, bidding my eye,
Fast *rivetted* on science, sleep defy.

Churchill. *Gotham*, book iii.

Every useful habit, which the earlier parts of his education
might have had some tendency to form in him, instead of being
rivetted and confirmed, is almost necessarily either weakened or
effaced.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book v. ch. i. p. 184.

RIVINA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetran-
dria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Phytolacceæ*. Ge-
neric character: calyx none; corolla, petals four, per-
sisting; berry one-seeded; seed lentiform, scabrous.

Seven species, natives of South America and Mada-
gascar.

RIZOA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Didynamia*,
order *Gymnospermia*. Generic character: calyx tubular,
striated, five-toothed, teeth equal; tube of the corolla
long, two-lipped, the superior lip three-cleft, inferior
two-cleft; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla;
stigmas two, setaceous, diverging; seeds ovate.

One species, *R. ovatifolia*, native of Chili.

ROAD, } Fr. *rade*, a road, an open harbour for
ROA'DER. } shipping. Road (*via equestris*, Skinner)
was

Also anciently written *rode*, the past participle of to
ride, *q. v.*; any place *ridden* over. *Rode* is used by old
authors as we now use *inroad*, incursion, invasion.

Where as these men of armes be,
Sometyme ouer the great sea,
So that by londe, and eke by ship,
He mote trauaile for worshyp,
And make many hastie *rodes*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

By meanes hereof it came to passe that they cowlde not raunge
verye farre abroad, nor with their ease make *rodes* agaynste their
neyghbours.

Arthur Goldyng. *Cæsar*. *Commentaries*, book i. fol. 3.

Often times also they wold make *rodes* in the night, and assault
the castles of our camp.

Id. *Ib.* book viii. fol. 261.

By the way as we rowed we saw boates passing betwixt the
roaders and the shore, and men in their shirtes swimming and
wading to shoare.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. ii. p. 161. *The Hon. Erle of Cumb.*

MAR. 'Tis a toil, sir;

Like *riding* in one *rode* perpetually,

It offers no variety.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Love's Pilgrimage*, act ii. sc. 3.

R

RIVET.

ROAD.

ROAD.

ROAN.

And with express condition also that the Athenians should make no *rodes* into Pharnabazus' dominions, to hurt or spoil any of his.
Sir Thomas North. Plutarch, p. 179. Alcibiades.

There having cast out his anchor, and *riding at rode*, he put a messenger on the shoar, and sent him unto the city to his wife.
Id. lb. p. 554. Pompeius.

But how coursly the stoicks philosophize, when they are once turned out of their *rode-way* of moral sentences, any one but moderately skilled in nature and metaphysicks may easily discern.
More. The Immortality of the Soul, book iii. ch. xiii. p. 228.

In fair Arisbe's walls (his native place)
 He held his seat: a friend to human race.
 Fast by the *road*, his ever-open door
 Oblig'd the wealthy, and reliev'd the poor.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book vi.

It is not more than fifty years ago that some of the counties in the neighbourhood of London petitioned the parliament against the extension of the turnpike *roads* into the remoter counties.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. xi. p. 203.

We often meet with the word *roadstead* in Voyages, and I suppose it is still a common term with all seafaring men.

Tooke. Diversions of Purley, vol. i. p. 438.

ROAM, *v.* } Skinner says, perhaps from *room*;
 ROAM, *n.* } It, as *room* also, is from the A. S. *rym-*
 ROA'MER, } *an*; D. *ruymen*; *viam aperire, am-*
 ROA'MING, *n.* } *pliare, dilatare*, to extend, to expand,
 to amplify.

To move over, wander over an extent of space, to range or rove about or abroad.

Hii aligte with drawe suerd, with matis mani on.
 & with many an hard stroc *rumede* hor wey anon.

R. Gloucester, p. 536.

Sipen in Angleseie did set his pauilloun
 Romand in his weie, cried pes in ilk a toun.

R. Brunne, p. 264.

By þe rode quap repentaunce. þow *romest* toward hevene
 By so þat hit be in þyn herte, as ich hure þy tonge.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 104.

Tho come hire other frendes many on,
 And in the alleyes *romed* up and down.

Chaucer. The Frankeleines Tale, v. 11324.

This sorweful prisoner, this Palamon,
 Geth in his chambre *roming* to and fro,
 And to himselfe complaining of his wo.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1072.

This passed forth, till now this other daie
 It fell that I come *roming* all alone
 Into his chambre, and founde how that he laie
 Upon his bedde.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

He *romed* round about the desert, to find out some unknown way that might bring him to the next sea-port.

Sidney. Works, vol. ii. book iii. p. 638. Arcadia.

These *roaming* up and down to seek some settling room,
 First like a deluge fell upon Illyricum.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 8.

[These are] the ravings and *roamings* of a busy fancy.

More. Mystery of Godliness, p. 282.

There, through the prison of unbounded wilds,
 Barr'd by the hand of nature from escape,
 Wide *roams* the Russian exile.

Thomson. Winter.

Where'er I *roam*, whatever realms to see,
 My heart, untravell'd, fondly turns to thee:
 Still to my brother turns with ceaseless pain,
 And drags at each remove a length'ning chain.

Goldsmith. The Traveller.

The boundless space, through which these rovers take
 Their restless *roam*, suggests the sister thought
 Of boundless time.

Young. The Complaint. Night 9.

ROAN, Fr. *rouen, rouan, roan*; It. *roano, ruano*;
 Sp. *ruano*; *ravus color equorum*, and, according to

Scaliger, from the Lat. *ravus*, yellowish, or of a colour between yellow and grey. Menage and Skinner. The word is not confined by usage to this colour.

ROAN.

ROAR.

O how it yern'd my heart, when I beheld
 In London streets that coronation day,
 When Bullingbrooke rode on *roane* Barbary,
 That horse that thou so often hast bestrid,
 That horse that I so carefully haue drest.

Shakspeare. Richard II. fol. 44.

How shall I answer hue and cry,
 For a *roan*-gelding, twelve hands high,
 All spurr'd and switch'd, a lock on's hoof,
 A sorrel mane?

Butler. Hudibras, part ii. can. 2.

ROAR, *v.* } A. S. *rar-an*; D. *reeren*; Fr. *reer*;
 ROAR, } applied to the loud noise made by the
 ROA'RER, } lion or other beast; to any similar
 ROA'RING, *n.* } noise or sound. Generally, to any
 loud noise or cry of animals, the wind, the sea, &c.

And he criede with a greet voice as a lioun whanne he *rorith*.

Wiclif. Apocalips, ch. x.

Be ye sobre and wake ye, for youre aduersarie the deucl as a
rorynge lioun goith aboute seching whom he schal deuoure.

Id. Petir, ch. v.

Emong all this, to romblen gan the heven,
 The thunder *rorod* with a grisly steven;
 Doun come the rain.

Chaucer. The Legend of Good Women.

And up he yaf a *roring* and a cry,
 As doth the mother whan the child shal die;
 "Out! helpe! alas! harow!" he gan to cry.

Id. The Marchantes Tale, v. 10238.

Why nill I bring all Troie vpon a *roore*?

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book v. v. 115.

This Polypheme a geant was,
 And whan he sawe the sooth cas,
 How Galathe him hath forsake,
 And Acis to hir loue take,
 His herte maie it not forbear,
 That he ne *roreth* as a beare.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

He perceiuing his enemies dayly to increase vpon him, and all the countries about to be in a *rore*, making fires and singing songs, &c.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 656. King Edward IV.

Whose [the ryuer of Martia] head springing out of the top of an high mountayn, and falling downe vpon a rocke beneth, made muche noyse and *rorynge*.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book iii. fol. 18.

Thereat he *rored* for exceeding paine,
 That, to have heard, great horror would have bred.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 8.

Be not affrighted when ye hear the *roar*
 Of the wide waters when they charge the shore.

Drayton. Noah's Flood.

Fearful and high it blazes; help, good people.
 Gov. Pox o' their paper houses, how they smother!
 They light like candles, how the *rore* still rises!

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Island Princess, act i. sc. 2.

GAZ. My master's ware!—We are undone!—O strange! a lady to turn *roarer*, and break glasses!

Massinger. The Renegado, act i. sc. 3.

GIL. You are not mad upon the sudden now.

FRA. No, Gill. I have been mad these five hours:

I'll sell my mill, and buy a *roring*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid in the Mill, act iii. sc. 1.

The same ocean, entring (as we wil shew) into many armes and creekes, keepeth a *roaring* against the other gulfes and seas within the earth, and so neer commeth unto them, that the Arabian gulf is not from the Ægyptian sea above 115 miles.

Holland. Plinie, book ii. ch. lxxviii.

So roll the billows to th' Icarian shore,
 From east and south when winds begin to *roar*,
 Burst their dark mansions in the clouds, and sweep
 The whitening surface of the ruffled deep.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

ROAR.

ROB.

Who can number the groans and the plaints, the *roarings* and the howlings, the curses and imprecations, which, out of the anguish of their souls, they do continually belch out against God, against themselves, and against all the world!

Sharp. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 196. Sermon 10.

The *roarer* is an enemy rather terrible than dangerous. He has no other qualification for a champion of controversy than a hardened front and a strong voice.

Rambler, No. 144.

ROAST, *v.* } Fr. *rost*, *roster*; It. *arrostire*. Lye
ROAST, *n.* } and Somner have *ge-rost-od*. The
Ger. *rost* (Wachter) is *crates*, a grate, and *rosten*, (*torrere*,) to heat or dress by fire upon a grate; he observes that the Gr. *τερεειν*, is to dry, to burn, and *ταρσος*, a grate, and that hence, by metathesis, *rost* and *rosten* may have been formed. To *roast* (in culinary usage) is

To dress or cook meat, vegetables, fruits, by placing them to a fire; meat commonly being suspended and turned; then, generally, to *roast* is to heat, to burn, to parch; met. to heat or place in a hot situation; to jeer, to banter.

To rule the *roast*; *sc.* as king of the feast, orderer, purveyor, president; or may it not be to rule the *roost*, an expression of which every poultry-yard would supply an explanation? See the Quotation from Jewell, in *v. Roost*.

pe comon of pe oste bouht pam hors flesch,
Or mules or assis *roste*, or haf bien mete lesse.

R. Brunne, p. 175.

He coude *roste*, and sethe, and broile, and frie.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 319.

And so sitteth downe by his fire, and vpon the hard ground
roseth as it were his wearie sides thus daintily stuffed.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. i. p. 250. Richard Chancellor.

Who home strait led
A five-yeares-old male oxe; feld, slewe, and flead:
Gather'd about him; cut him vp with art;
Spitted and *roasted*; and his euery part
Diuided orderly.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xix. p. 301.

Suffolk, the new-made duke that rules the *rost*,
Hath giuen the dutchy of Aniou and Mayne
Vnto the poore king Reignier.

Shakspeare. *Henry VI. Second Part*, fol. 121.

The rest
Was broil'd and *roasted* for the future feast.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, p. 103.

On holy days an egg, or two at most;
But her ambition never reach'd to *roast*.

Id. *The Cock and the Fox*.

ROB, *v.* } Fr. *rober*; It. *rubare*; Sp. *robar*; D.
R'OBBER, } *rooven*; Ger. *rauben*; A. S. *reaf-an*,
RO'BBERY. } *ryppan*; Goth. *raub-jan*, to *reave*, to
rip, to *rob*; to tear away to take away, with force or
violence. (See the Quotation from Blackstone.) Ge-
nerally, to take away.

To take away, to deprive of, to plunder, to despoil.

pe kyng made hym wroþ ynow and no wonder yt was
þat strange men in hys owne londe dude hym such trespas
þat a sailede ys lond and to *robbery* drowe
And *robbede* yes bestes and his gam, and hys men slowe.

R. Gloucester, p. 16.

And so þe schrewe *robbores* hadde here wille at stonde.

Id. p. 94.

Justyn & Godemunde, of Danmark dukes riche,
Aryued in Southfolk & brent Ipsewiche;
Men & woman slouh, & *robbed* porgh þe lond.

R. Brunne, p. 38.

It sais of þam þis sawe,
þat þei dred no þing God, no gemed euenhed of lawe,
Bot felawes vnto þefes to *robbores* of ilk cuntre.

Id. p. 65.

Poverté myght passe with oute peril of *robbyng*.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 270.

And Ihesus biheeld, and seide, a man cam doun fro Ierusalem
into Ierico: and fel among theuys, and thei *robbeden* hym, and
woundiden hym, and wenten away: and lefte the man half alyue.

Wiclif. *Luk*, ch. x.

The strong, the feeble overgothe,
But I that weare my simple clothe,
Robbe both *robbed*, and *robbores*,
And guile guiling, and guilours.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*.

And hir in bothe his armis hent,
And put his honde toward the cofre,
Where to *robbe* he made a profre.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v

My father your exemplar is

In loue's cause of *robberie*,

I haue it right well vnderstonde.

Id. *ib.*

These two were twinnes, and twixt them two did share

The heritage of all celestiaall grace;

That all the rest it seem'd they *robbed* bare

Of bounty, and of beautie, and all vertues rare.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 6

Each place abounding with fowle injuries,

And fil'd with treasure rackt with *robberies*.

Id. *Mother Hubbard's Tale*.

Bold Amycus from the *robbed* vestry brings

The chalices of heaven, and holy things

Of precious weight.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xii.

Larceny from the person is either by privately stealing, or by
open and violent assault, which is usually called *robbery*.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book iv. ch. xvii.

ROBBERY, in *Law*, is the felonious taking from the
person of another goods or money, effected by open
violence or putting him in bodily fear. It is a greater
offence than privately stealing from the person, as by
the picking of pockets, which latter offence is only
punishable with transportation, while robbery is punish-
able with death. It is a species of larceny. See LARCENY.

ROB, It. *robbo*; Fr. *rob*; the juice of black whortle-
berries preserved; Cotgrave. The word is said to be
from the Arabic verb *raba* or *rubaba*, *concinnare*, *colli-
gere*. See Menage.

The infusion and decoction, prepared as before, being evapo-
rated to a thicker consistence, according to the several degrees of
thickness, passeth into a jelly defrutum, *sapa rob* extract, which
contains all the virtues of the infusion or decoction, freed onely from
some of the watery parts.

Arbuthnot. *Nature of Aliments*, p. 57.

ROBE, *v.* } Fr. *robbe*; It. *roba*; Sp. *ropa*; Low

ROBE, *n.* } Lat. *roba*, *rauba*. In A. S. *hrif* is *venter*,
the belly, and *reaf* is *vestimentum*, a clothing or cover-
ing. In Ger. *raub* is *vestimentum*, and *reif*, *venter*;
the application of *hrif*, *reif*, to the trunk of the body
may be because it is *rived* or severed by the lower limbs,
and of *reaf*, and *raub*, to the clothing, because used to
cover the trunk of the body. See BREECHES. A *robe*
is now

A vestment or clothing thrown over other garments;
and usually applied to those worn on ceremonious occa-
sions.

Hure *robe* was rýccher. þan ich rede couthe.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 24.

Thus *robed* in russett. ich romede a boutē

Al a somer seson.

Id. *ib.* p. 166.

Largesse had on a *robe* fresh

Of riche purple.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 180.

And you shall knowe the cause wherefore these *robes* are worne,
And why I goe outlandishe lyke, yet being Englishe borne.

Gascoigne. *Flowers*.

ROBE. What Christian soldier is there that will not be touched with a religious emulation, to see an order of Jesus, or of St. Francis, or of St. Augustine, do such service, for enlarging the Christian borders; and an order of St. Jago, or St. Michael, or St. George, only to robe, and feast, and perform rites and observances?
Bacon. Works, vol. ii. p. 284. Of an Holy War.

LEAR. I'll see their trial first: bring in the evidence.
 Thou robed man of justice, take thy place;
 And thou, his yoke-fellow of equity,
 Bench by his side.

Shakspeare. King Lear, act. iii. sc. 6.

So, as she bad, that witch they disaraid,
 And rob'd of roiall robes, and purple pall,
 And ornaments that richly were displaid;
 Ne spared they to strip her naked all.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 8.

In auncient time, all the images and statues erected to the honour of any men were in their gownes and robes.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxiv. ch. v.

When rosy morning call'd them from their rest,
 Ulysses rob'd him in the cloak and vest.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book v.

With heavy heart deplores that luckless hour,
 When idly first, ambitious of the town,
 She left her wheel and robes of country brown.

Goldsmith. The Deserted Village.

ROBERGIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Pentagynia*, natural order *Terebintaceæ*. Generic character: calyx inferior, deeply five-cleft, permanent; corolla, petals five, the length of the calyx; filaments inserted into the receptacle; drupe convex on one side, slightly hollowed on the other; nut one-celled. One species, *R. frutescens*, native of Guiana.

ROBERTIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syn-genesia*, order *Æqualis*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: involucre many-leaved, equal; receptacle scaly; down feathery; hairs slightly membranous at the base.

One species, *R. taraxacoides*, native of Corsica.

RO'BIN, } The redbreast; Low Lat. *rubecula*;
RO'BINET. } a rube-dine *pectoris*, from the redness of his breast. A bird familiarly called Robin; as other animals are called Tom, Jack, &c.

And robyn red breste
 He shal be the preest
 The requiem masse to syng.

Skelton. The Boke of Philip Sparow.

— The nightingale, of birds most choice,
 To do her best shall strain her voice;
 And to this bird, to make a set,
 The mavis, merl, and robinet.

Drayton. The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 8.

ROBINIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx small, bell-shaped, four-cleft; standard of the corolla round, spreading, reflexed; wings furnished with a short appendage; stamens in two bundles; pod long, one-celled, many-seeded.

A genus of elegant shrubs, natives of both hemispheres; several are indigenous in Siberia. *R. hispida*, well-known in gardens by the name of Rose Acacia, is a native of North America.

ROBINSONIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Icosandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: calyx five-toothed; corolla, petals five; berry striated, two-celled; cells one-seeded; seeds villose.

One species, *R. melianthifolia*, native of Guiana.

ROBU'ST,
ROBU'STIOUS,
ROBU'STIOUSLY,
ROBU'STIOUSNESS,
ROBU'STNESS.

Fr. *robuste*; It. and Sp. *robusto*; Lat. *robustus*; strong, firm, (from *robur*, strength. See **CORROBORATE**.)
 Strong, hale, hearty, of confirmed strength or vigour; of rude strength; vigorous, rudely vigorous.

The duke of Yorke had fastened his chaine between these two strong and robustious pillars.

Hall. Henry VI. fol. 168.

After they had rush'd in, he being newly awak'd, and staring upon them, and thinking to defend himself, a robust boisterous rogue knockt him down, and so the rest fell upon him, and strangled him with much ado.

Howell. Letter 22. book i. sec. 3. p. 143.

Why fell I not from that my all-arm'd horse,
 On which I rode before the gates of Gaunt,
 Before the Belgic and Burgonian force,
 There challenging their countrie's combatant;
 Cast from my seat in some robustious course,
 That they of me the victory might vaunt?

Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book vi.

Indeed the multitude commend writers as they do fencers or wrestlers, who, if they come in robustiously, and put for it with a deal of violence, are received for the braver fellows.

Ben Jonson. Discoveries.

That robustiousness of body, and puissance of person, which is the only fruit of strength.

Sir E. Sandys. State of Religion, sig. S. 2.

Survey the warlike horse! didst thou invest
 With thunder his robust distended chest?

Young. Paraphrase of Job.

This proceeded rather from the robustness of the bladder, that was able to resist the weight of a taller pillar of water, than from the non-gravitation of water in the upper part of the tube on that in the lower.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 620. Hydrostatical Discourse.

— No works indeed,
 That ask robust, tough sinews, bred to toil,
 Servile employ! but such as may amuse,
 Not tire, demanding rather skill than force.

Cowper. The Task, book iii.

ROCHEA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Pentagynia*, natural order *Crassulaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft; corolla tubular, deeply five-cleft; stamens alternate with the segments of the corolla; five scales at the base of the germen; capsules five.

A genus divided from *Crassula*, containing three species, shrubs, with fleshy leaves, natives of the South of Africa.

ROCHEFORTIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla funnel-shaped, throat open; fruit two-celled, many-seeded.

Two species, natives of the island of Jamaica.

ROCHESTER, a City in the County of Kent, on the Eastern bank of the river Medway, which here is upwards of 600 feet in width, and deep enough to carry ships of any burden. The Watling Street of the Romans passed directly through the City, which is generally believed to be identical with *Durobrevis*. It was incorporated by Henry II., and is situated in a pleasant valley surrounded by hills, except on the side which is bounded by the Medway. The City is connected with Strood on the opposite bank of the river by an ancient stone bridge erected in the XIVth Century, but of late years greatly improved. Immediately after the bridge is passed, the first object which attracts attention are the remains of the Castle on the right hand. Antiquaries have referred its foundation to the Conquest. It stands

ROBUST.
ROCHESTER.

ROCHES-TER. on a small quadrangular eminence embracing a square, each side of which measures 300 feet, within walls 7 feet in thickness, 20 in height. In the South-Eastern angle is the majestic shell of the Keep, nearly perfect. The base is about 70 feet square, the height 104 feet, and the walls are 12 feet thick. Adjoining the Eastern angle is a smaller tower, about two-thirds the height of the greater, and about 28 feet square.

The summit of the great tower may still be reached by a stair in the North-Eastern angle, which communicated with the rooms on each of the three floors. The interior is divided by a strong partition wall, 5 feet in thickness, into two nearly equal apartments, 46 feet by 21, and varying in height; those on the basement being 13 feet, on the second story 20, on the third 32, on the fourth 16. They communicate with each other by open arches on each floor. This central wall contained a well 2 feet 9 inches in diameter. The tenons of the floors were removed in the reign of James I.

The most ancient parts of the Cathedral, the Western doorway, and the lower division of the nave, are attributed to Gundulph, second Bishop after the Conquest, in the XIth Century. The tower rising from the centre is 136 feet high. On the North side of the Cathedral is a very massive tower, also attributed to Gundulph, and once supposed to have been designed by him for a Treasury or Muniment Room, an entrance having been constructed by a flight of steps, rising from an arch which connected its roof with that of the Church; but later observation has proved that a doorway below is coeval with the original building, which probably therefore was then intended to be a Bell Tower. The Chapter consists of a Dean and six Prebendaries. The foundation of the See is traced to Ethelbert, in the VIIth Century. St. Andrew is the Patron Saint. Dimensions of the Cathedral from East to West 306 feet; nave, from West door to the steps of the choir, 150 feet; choir 156; length of West transept 122 feet; of East transept 90, breadth of nave 33 feet; of the nave and side aisles together 75; width of West front 81 feet. This is distinguished by a most beautiful entrance.

Of the four Churches once belonging to Rochester, St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, St. Clement, and St. Mary, only the first two now remain. The charitable establishments of the City are St. Catherine's Hospital, founded by private benevolence in the XIVth Century, rebuilt in 1717, and now affording an asylum and a certain allowance to twelve poor persons; a Grammar School, founded by Henry VIII., and endowed with exhibitions to the Universities; an Almshouse, founded by Mr. Richard Watts in the reign of Elizabeth, to afford one night's lodging and entertainment, and a gratuity of fourpence, to each of six poor travellers, "not being rogues or proctors;" (probably, *procuratores*, itinerant Priests;) the estate left for this purpose now exceeds £1000 a-year, and is applied to the diminution of poor-rates; and a Free School, founded in 1701 by Sir Joseph Williamson, who thrice represented the City in Parliament. A respectable brick-built Town-hall and a Clock-house, erected by Sir Cloudesley Shovel, are the other public structures; the Episcopal Palace is at Bromley. Rochester returns two Members to Parliament. Distant from London 30 miles, S. E., from Maidstone 9, from Canterbury 26, N. W. Population, in 1831, 9831.

ROCK,
RO'CKLESS,
RO'CKY,
RO'CKINESS.

Fr. *roc, roche, rocher*; It. *rocca*; Sp. *roca*, from *ρῶξ*, a cleft, or *ρηγνῆμι*, to break; Skinner. But Tooke considers *rock* to be the past participle *rog, rock*, from *wrig-an*, to cover, and so called, because covered or hidden, *sc.* by water; though afterwards from similarity of appearance, when left uncovered by the secession of the waters, masses of a like substance upon the coast, or upon land, received the same name; and *rock*, met.

A sure hold, a solid foundation, a security, defence, protection. See *Rock*, *infra*.

So þat he was al to raced pecemel in a stonde,
Eche lym from oþer, among þe *roches*, er he com to gronde.
R. Gloucester, p. 22.

And what sowne is it like, quod he?
Peter, lyke the beating of the see,
Quod I, against the *rockes* halow,
Whan tempests done her shippes swallow.
Chaucer. The House of Fame, book iii.

Er thei to londe might approche,
The ship to claus vpon a *roche*,
And all goth downe in to the depe.
Gower. Conf. Am. book viii.

The firste of these legates or messengers was Simon, whose name he chaunged, and called hym Cephas; the which word implieth as much as this Latine name Petrus, y^e is to saie, a *rocke* or a stone.
Udall. St. Marke, ch. iv. fol. 134.

Till in his flight he gan descrie the top
And the stepe flankes of *rocky* Atlas hill,
That with his crowne sustains the welkin vp.
Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book iv.

Because the same was a *rockesure* waie to make al obediente people hate the ghospell, and to prouoke the rulers and magistrates to suppress it.

Udall. Erasmus, vol. i. p. xxxi. *Dedication to Queene Katherine*.

As when a ship, that flies fayre under sayle,
An hidden *rocke* escaped hath unwares,
That lay in waite her wrack for to bewaile;
The mariner yet halfe amazed stares
At perill past, and yet in doubt ne dares
To ioy at his foolhappie oversight.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 6.

But all of diamond perfect pure and clene
It framed was, one massy entire mould,
Hew'n out of adamant *rocke* with engines keene,
That point of speare it never percen could.
Id. Ib. book i. can. 7.

May not a thousand dangers sleep
In the smooth bosome of this deep?
No, 'tis so *rocklesse*, and so cleare,
That the rich bottom does appeare
Pav'd all with precious things, nor torne
From shipwrackt vessels, but there borne.
Beaumont. Of Loving at First Sight.

The sov'reign castle of the *rocky* isle,
Wherein Penelope the princess lay,
Shone with a thousand lamps, which did exile
The shadows dark, and turn'd the night to day.
Davies. On Dancing.

Backe againe I bore,
And swom till I was falne vpon a flood,
Whose shores, me thought, on good aduantage stood,
For my receipt, *rock-free*, and fenc't from wind.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book vii. p. 106.

I'm clear by nature, as a *rockless* stream,
But they dig through the gravel of my heart,
And raise the mud of passions up to cloud me.
Dryden. The Duke of Guise, act iii. sc. 1.

My heart's so plain,
That men on every passing through may look,
Like fishes gliding in a christal brook;
When troubled most, it does the bottom show.
'Tis weedless all above, and *rockless* all below.
Id. The Conquest of Granada, act iv. sc. 1.

ROCK.

What could I do, alas! encompass'd round
With steepy mountains and a rocky ground?
Hoole. Orlando Furioso, book ii. p. 50.

This genial intercourse, and mutual aid,
Cheers what were else a universal shade,
Calls nature from her ivy-mantled den,
And softens human rock-work into men.

Cowper. Charity.

ROCK, *n.* } See ROCK, *ante*.

ROCK, *v.* } A rock (*rog, rok*) is, the parts, covered by the wood, of the machine which spinsters use. *Rocket*, the diminutive of *rock*, part of the dress of a Bishop, or, as formerly, of women; or that with which a person is covered. See *Tooke. Rockett* (in *Froissart*) appears to have been a spear with its point or head covered, to prevent injury, as the point of a fencing foil now is; a firework with the powder closely covered.

To rock, *rook, rouk, or ruck*, to cover, to lie covered, to lie close; to take shelter.

Rooky, in *Shakspeare*, seems to be merely *rooking*, *i. e.* covering, protecting, sheltering.

To *rook* appears also to signify, to play the *rogue*, (see *ROGUE*,) to practise *roguery*; and, consequentially, to cheat, to rob, to plunder.

For there nis no cloth sitteth bette
On damosell than doth *rokette*;
A woman well more fetise is
In *rokette* than in cote, ywis.
The white *rokette*, riddleed faire,
Betokeneth that full debonaire
And swete was she that it bere.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

His casule, chimer, and *rochet*, were all to be rent and torne from his back.
Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 207. Henry II.

For if the Gospell were taught without checke, in a whyle shoulde nothinge remayne of that generation, neyther myter nor *rochette*, shauen croune nor anoyntyng.

Bale. The Image of both Churches, part ii. p. 67.

These homicides all
That in a wayte lye to murder men.
O false murderer, *rucking* in thy den!

Chaucer. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15162.

What is mankynde more unto you yholde
Than is the shepe that *rouketh* in the folde?

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1310.

Now ryse, my dere brother *Troilus*,
For certes it non honour is to the
To wepe, and in thy bed to *rouken* thus.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book v. p. 409.

But now thei *rucken* in her nest,
And resten, as hem liketh beste
In all the swetnes of delices.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

Haue lazie wings, be euer leane,
In sullen corners *ruke*,
When thou art seene be thought a signe
To folke of euill lucke.

Warner. Albion's England, book vii.

And on the Mōday next after, the sayd lx. knightes to be in the same place redy to iuste, and to abyde all cōmers curtesly to ron with *rockettes*.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 173. p. 511.

We shall be at saynt Ingylbartes, in the marches of Calays, the twenty day of the moneth of May nexte commyng, and there contynewe thyrty dayes complete, the Fridayes onely excepte, and to deliuer all maner of knyghtes and squyers, gentlemen, straungers of any maner of nacyon, whatsoeuer they be, that wyll come thyder, for the breakyng of fyue speares, outhur sharp or *rockettes* at their pleasure.

Id. Ib. ch. 162. p. 448.

The owle shriek'd at thy birth, an euill signe;
The night-crow cry'de, aboding lucklesse time;
Dogs howl'd, an hiddeous tempest shook down trees;
The rauen *rook'd* her on the chimnies top,
And chatt'ring pies in dismall discords sung.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. fol. 171.

All noises else,
At bonfires, *rockets*, fireworks, with the shoutes
That cry that gladnesse, which their hearts would pray,
Had they but grace of thinking, at these routes,
On th' often comming of this holy-day.

Ben Jonson. Underwoods. To the King.

Each prest adorn'd was in a surplesse white,
The bishops dond their albes and copes of state,
Aboue their *rockets* button'd faire before,
And miters on their heads, like crownes they wore.

Fairefax. Godfrey of Boulogne, book xi. st. 4.

Alcides ne'er more fit for war's stern shock,
Than when with woman spinning at the *rock*.

Drayton. Queen Catherine to Owen Tudor.

Light thickens,
And the crow makes wing to th' *rookie* wood.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, fol. 141.

Then on the *rock* a scanty measure place
Of vital flax, and turn'd the wheel apace.

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book viii.

WILL. In the gaming-house, where I found most of the town-wits; the prose-wits playing, and the verse-wits *rooking*.

Id. An Evening Love, act iii. sc. 2.

How any one's being put into a mixed herd of unruly boys, and there learning to wrangle at trap, or *rook* at spanfarthing, fits him for civil conversation or business, I do not see.

Locke. On Education, sec. 70.

ROCK, *v.* } Fr. *rocquer un enfant*, to rock a
RO'CKER, } child. Skinner and Junius think from
RO'CKING, *n.* } the Ger. *rucken*; Sw. *rucka, rugga*,
cedere, movere, motilare, to move, to set in motion.
(A. S. *ræcan*, to reach.)

To move, to set in motion; and further, to move to and fro, backwards and forwards; and, consequentially, to lull to rest.

Al so hemselve. suffren muche hunger
And wo in wint tyme. with wakyng a nyghtes
To ryse to þe ruel. (reel) to *rocke* þe cradel. &c.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 151.

The cradel at hire beddes feet was sette,
To *rocken*, and to yeve the child to souke.

Chaucer. The Reves Tale, v. 4154.

And finally to *rocke* vs a sleepe with all, he sayth, that he shall neuer speede well that will seeke in the Scripture whether our prelates teach vs a true fayth, though ten preach ech contrary to other in one day.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 287. Aunsweere to Maister More.

He took her in his arms, and *rocking* her to and fro, In faith, mistress, said he, it is high time for you to bid us good night for ever, since others can possess your place in your own time.

Sidney. Works, vol. ii. book iii. p. 642. Arcadia.

Midwiues, *rockers*, nurses, with the cradle and all, were prepared and in a readines.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 1450. Queene Mary.

Then faire-helm'd Hector turn'd to Troy, an (as he trode the field) The black bul's hide, that at his backe he wore about his shield, (In the extreme circumference) was with his gate so *rockt*, That (being large) it (both at once) his necke and ankles knockt.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book vi. p. 85.

In like manner to procure sleepe, by lying in some pretie bed that may be *rocked* to and fro, is oftentimes good for a man's health.

Holland. Plinie, book xxviii. ch. iv.

At every gate
The thronging populace with hasty strides
Press furious, and, too eager of escape,
Obstruct the easy way; the *rocking* town
Supplants their footsteps.

Philip. Cider, book i. p. 387.

ROCK.

ROCK.
—
RODO-
MONT.

His fellow, who the narrow bed had kept,
Was weary, and without a *rock*er slept!
Supine he snor'd.

Dryden. *The Cock and the Fox*.

The trembling altar his appearance spoke;
The marble floor and glittering ceiling shook;
The doors were *rock'd*; the statue seem'd to nod,
And all the fabric own'd the present god.

Id. Ovid. *Metamorphoses*, book xv.

Every part of a tree will not do for this purpose, [rook's nest,] as some branches may not be sufficiently strong; and still others may be too much exposed to the *rockings* of the wind.

Goldsmith. *History of the Earth*, vol. iii. ch. ii. p. 154.

ROD, D. *roede*; Ger. *rutt*, *reis*; Sw. *ris*. Wachter derives from *rys-en*, *surgere*, *quia surgit ex arbore, et crescendo erigitur*. See RISSE, RUSH, and REED.

A shoot rising or springing, (from a tree.) A long, thin shoot or twig: a long stick, used as an emblem of authority; long, slender twigs, collected into a bundle; a long stick to measure with.

For ye shall see ladies stond,
Ech with a great *rod* in hond,
Clad in black with visage white
Ready each other for to smite.

Chaucer. *Dream*.

For that shall I alwaie beseche
Unto the mighty Cupido,
That he so mochel wolde do
(So as he is of loue a god)
To smite hem with the same *rod*,
With whiche I am of loue smiten.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iii.

I have authoritye geuen vnto me by Christ to punishe rebellions and such as are vnrewlye with the *rodde* of correccion.

Udall. 1 *Corinthians*, ch. iv. fol. 14.

And by his very strength my line so far doth stretch,
As draws my floating cork down to the very ground,
And wresting of my *rod* doth make my boat turn round.

Drayton. *The Muses' Elysium*. *Nymphal* 6.

When he [Octavius] saw that the king Antiochus made no hast to give him his dispatch presently, but said he would make him an answer another day, (he) made no more adoe, but, with a wand or *rod* that he had in his hand, drew a circle about the king, and compelled him perforce to give him his answer before he stirred his foot without that compasse.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxiv. ch. vi.

Princes do find so great conveniency, ease, and security in their government by law, that the sence of that will keep them far better within the compass of laws than the people's holding a *rod* over them, which the best princes are like to suffer the most by, and bad will but grow desperate by it.

Stillingfleet. *Sermon* 7. vol. i. p. 290.

Feeling, but as a monarch ought to feel,
Not for myself, but them, I'll kiss the *rod*,
And, having own'd the justice of my God,
Myself with firmness to the ruin give,
And die with those for whom I wish'd to live.

Churchill. *Gotham*, book ii.

RO'DOMONT, } Fr. *rhodomontade*; from Ro-
RODOMONTA'DE, } domont, one of Boyardo's and
RODOMONTA'DO. } Ariosto's fighting men.

A blusterer, a boaster.

He had thought to have ben the leader
Had the match gone on,
And triumpht our whole nation
In his *rodomont* fashion.

Ben Jonson. *The Masque of Owles*.

I was a little
Mov'd in my nature, to hear his *rodomontados*, and
Make a monster of his mistress.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Coronation*, act iii. sc. 1.

The duke of Epemon, in a kind of a *rodomontado* way, desir'd leave of the king to block up Rochel, and in six weeks he would undertake to deliver her to his hands; but I believe he reckons without his host.

Howell. *Letter* 24. book i. sec. 2.

If we have no reason for it, all these glorious words, generous, brave, &c., are nothing but empty flash and mere *rhodomontado*.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iii. p. 228.

St. Jude argues with the *rodomonts* of his time, out of the story of the archangels and the devil's contest about the body of Moses.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 274. *The Style of the Holy Scriptures*.

ROE, (of a fish.) The *roan* or *roes* of fishes, *ova piscium*, Ger. *roggen*, D. *rogger*, Skinner derives from Lat. *renes*, the reins. Wachter from the Gr. *ῥόγ-αν*, *tu-mere*, to swell.

BEN. Here comes Romeo, here comes Romeo.

MER. Without his *roe*, like a dried hering. O flesh, flesh, how art thou fishified!

Shakspeare. *Romeo and Juliet*, fol. 61.

ROE, } A. S. *raa*; D. *ree*; Ger. *reh*; Sw.
ROE'BUCK. } *rae*. Ihre thinks it so called from its colour, (sc. *roan*, q. v. between a yellow and grey,) and adds that the turtle-dove is in the Goth. called *hrava-dubo*, and, as he conjectures, on the same account.

Alas! quod John, Alein, for Christes pein
Lay down the swerd, and I shal min alsua,
I is ful wight, God wate, as is a *ra*.

Chaucer. *The Reves Tale*, v. 4083.

The *roe's* much swiftnes doth no more avail,
Nor help him now, than if he were a snail.

Drayton. *Noah's Flood*.

A harmless *roe*buck gave the rustling sounds;
Lo, from the thicket swift as thee he bounds.

Mickle. *The Lusiad*, book ix.

ROELLA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Campanulaceæ*. Generic character: corolla funnel-shaped, with deep stamiferous valves; stigma two-cleft; capsule two-celled, cylindrical, inferior.

Five species, natives of Africa.

ROEMERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Polyandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Papaveraceæ*. Generic character: calyx two-leaved; corolla, petals four; capsule elongated, two, three, or four-valved, valves bursting from the apex to the base; seeds kidney-shaped, destitute of a glandular crest.

Three species, natives of Europe and Asia. Decandolle places *Chelidonium hybridum* (Eng. Bot. 201.) in this genus.

ROGATION, Fr. *rogation*; It. *rogazione*; Sp. *rogacione*; Lat. *rogatio*, from *rogare*, to ask, to beg. See the Quotation from Hooker.

I wishe, M. Bilney, that you would but once search and fet out the first origine of these *rogation* daies.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 914. *Henry VIII*.

As things inuented to one purpose are by vse easily conuerted to more, it grew that supplications with this solemnitie for the appeasing of God's wrath, and the auerting of publique euils, were of the Greeke church termed Litanies,—*Rogations* of the Latine.

Hooker. *Ecclesiasticall Politie*, book v. sec. 41.

ROGUE, n.

ROGUE, v.

RO'GUERY,

RO'GUESHIP,

RO'GUISH,

RO'GUISHLY,

RO'GUISHNESS,

RO'GUY.

Skinner and Junius mention, among other Etymologies that have been suggested, the A. S. *wreg-an*, to accuse. Tooke considers it to be (according to the usual change of the characteristic) the past tense, and, therefore, past participle of the A. S. verb *wreg-an*, to *wrine*, to *wrie*, to cover, to cloak; and the meaning, covered, cloaked, to be the most aptly applied to the character designated by the term.

One who has *covered*, cloaked, concealed, secret designs or purposes; insidious, treacherous designs; a dishonest person; very early applied to vagrants or

RODO-
MONT.
—
ROGUE.

ROGUE. vagabonds, beggars or mendicants, from their common dishonesty; also, applied to a playful knave, an arch fellow; to one who practises insinuating or ingratiating artifices.

For if hee be but once so taken idely *roguing*, hee may punish him more lightly, as with stockes, or such like.

Spenser. Works, vol. viii. p. 499. *View of the State of Ireland*.

And to these may be added another sort of like loose fellows, which doe passe up and downe amongst gentlemen by the name of jesters, but are (indeed) notable *rogues*, and partakers not onely of many stealthes, by setting forth other men's goods to be stolne, but also privy to many traitorous practices and common carriers of newes, with desire whereof you would wonder how much the Irish are fed.

Id. Ib. p. 399.

Wherefore, to compass his intent, he fell in friendship with Glaucia and one Staturinus, two of the most bold, most desperate, and most harebrained young men that were in all Rome, who had all the rabblement of *rogues* and beggars, and such tumultuous people, at their commandment.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch, p. 361. *Caius Marius*.

To live in one land is captivity,
To run all countries a wild *roguery*.

Donne. Elegy 3.

THO. This was thy *roguing*,
For thou wert ever whispering; fye upon thee.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Monsieur Thomas, act iii. sc. 1.

But and the outsides offend your *rogueships*, look o' the lining,
'tis silk.

Dekkar. The Honest Whore, act i. sc. 1.

JU. Never was a man so miserably undone,
I would lose a limb to see their *rogueships* totter.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Night Walker, act iii.

Though the persons by whom it is used be of better note then the former *roguish* sort, which you reckoned, yet the fault (me thinks) is no lesse worthy of a marshall.

Spenser. Works, vol. viii. p. 404. *View of the State of Ireland*.

O my dull pate here!
If I had open'd this when it was given me,
This *roguy* box.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Pilgrim, act iii. sc. 1.

MEM. I say, who art thou?

EUMEN. Why, 'tis the princess, sir.

MEM. The devil, sir,

'Tis some *roguey* thing.

Id. The Mad Lover, act iv. sc. 1.

I tell thee there is nothing
(It may be thy case, Tranio, therefore hear me)
Under the sun (reckon the mass of follies
Crept into th' world with man) so desperate,
So mad, so senceless, poor and base, so wretched,
Roguy, and scurvy.

Id. The Woman's Prize, act iii. sc. 1.

His heir *roguishly* wasteth all.

Grainker. On Eccles. p. 303.

Besides all these, there were a sort of wights,
I think my author calls them Teckelites,
Such hearty *rogues* against the king and laws,
That favour'd ev'n a foreign rebel's cause.

Dryden. Epilogue to Constantine the Great.

A flam more senseless than the *roguery*
Of old aurspicy and augury,
That out of garbages of cattle
Presag'd th' events of truce or battle.

Butler. Hudibras, part ii. can. 3.

Cur'd of her splenetic and sullen fits,
To such a peer my willing soul submits,
And to such virtue is more proud to yield,
Than 'gainst ten titled *rogues* to keep the field.

Churchill. The Candidate.

From aromatic shrubs the *roguish* gale
Steals young perfumes, and wafts them through the vale.

Id. The Prophecy of Famine.

ROIL. Chaucer writes the verb, to roll, reile, and,

according to Junius, *roile*; and the application of the noun by Udall and Gascoigne seems to be, to lazy, unwieldy, *rolling* corpulence.

But sure that horse which tyreth like a *roile*,
And lothes the grieve of his forgalded sides,
Is better much than is the hairbrainde colte
Which headlong runnes and for no bridle bydes,
But hunte for sinne in euey hit and holte.

Gascoigne. The Complaint of Phylomene.

Nulla in tam magno est corpore mica salis, There is not one crumme or droppe of good facion in all that great *royle's* bodye.

Udall. Flowres for Latine Speaking, fol. 69.

ROIST, v. } Fr. *rustre*; a ruffin, *royster*, hackster,
ROI'STER, n. } swaggerer; saucy, paultry, scurvy fel-
ROI'STER, v. } low; Cotgrave. The Fr. *rustaud*,

which may be the same word, is explained by Cotgrave to be a clown, a boor, a rude, unmannerly clown; and is derived by Vergy (see Menage) from the Lat. *rusticus*. *Roist* seems more probably to descend from *hrecos-an*, *raesan*, to rush, *ruere*, *irruere*, *impetum facere*; and to be applied, generally, to unruly violence.

To act with unruly violence, riotously, blusteringly; turbulently, licentiously.

There was not to be seene in his house any courtlie *roisting* or idlenesse; no pompe at all, no dishonest word, no swearing could there be heard.

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 1368.

These *roysters* tooke from him all that they could finde, leauing nothing behinde them, insomuch as they tooke awaie the very hose from his legs, for all that he could doe.

Id. Ib. fol. 805. *Henry VIII.*

I haue a *roisting* challenge sent amongst
The dull and factious nobles of the Greekes
Will strike amazement to their drowsie spirits.

Shakspeare. Troilus and Cressida, fol. 87.

Then *royster* doyster in his oylie tearmes,
Cutts, thrusts, and foines at whomesoeuer he meets.

Anonymous. The Returne from Parnassus, act i. sc. 2.

But all his [Edmond Campian] searching in London availing not, he did at length, upon some intimation received, go into Berks, where with his attendants making great enquiries, did with much ado find him out (disguised like a *royster*, as 'tis said) in the house of Edw. Yates, Esq. at Lyford.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, p. 207.

His [Churchyards] heels being equally restless with his head, he went to the royal court, laid aside his books, and for a time, so long as his money lasted, became a *royster*.

Id. Ib. p. 317.

ROLANDRA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Syn- genesia*, order *Segregata*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx two-valved, one-flowered; corolla hermaphrodite, florets collected into a dense head, interspersed with scales; down almost obsolete; apex of the seeds furnished with a toothed membrane.

A genus allied to *Echinops*, containing one species, *R. argentea*, native of the East Indies.

ROLL, v. } Fr. *roule*, *rouler*; It. *rotolare*; Sp.
ROLL, n. } *arollar*; D. *rollen*; Ger. *rollen*; Sw.
Ro'LLER, } *rulla*; Low Lat. *rotula*, *rotulare*, from
Ro'LLING. } Lat. *rota*, a wheel.

To wheel or turn round or about, to turn over, to move or turn upon its own axis; to revolve, to involve, or enfold, to enwrap; to move in *rolling* masses; to make circuitous movements.

And than wold he upon his Bible seke
That ilke proverbe of Ecclesiaste,
Wher he commandeth, and forbedeth faste,
Man shal not suffer his wif go *roule* aboute.

Chaucer. The Wif of Bathes Prologue, v. 6232.

ROIL.
ROLL.

ROLL.
—
RO-
MANCE.

This yongest, which that wente to the toun,
Ful oft in herte he rolleth up and doun
The beautee of thise florens newe and bright.
Chaucer. The Pardoner's Tale, v. 12771.

And the fletyng streme that reileth downe diuersly from high
mountaignes is arrested and resisted ofte tyme by the encountring
of a stone that is departed and fallen from some rocke.
Id. Boecius, book i. met. 7.

The childe laie bathende in hir bloode
Out rolled from the mother barme.
Gower. Conf. Am. book iii.

Comming out of the water, she rowleth herselfe into a yellow
cloth of fourteene braces long.
Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. p. 220. M. Cæsar Frederick.

Also the shippes doe roule very much in the harbour, by reason
in foule weather the sea will bee mightily growen.
Id. Ib. vol. iii. p. 552. The State of the West Indian Townes.

If I should be ruled by the rolle which reciteth the ports that
send barons to the Parliament, I must then adde to these, Hastings
and Hyde.
Id. Ib. vol. i. p. 17. The Cinque Ports.

In the which rolle was conteyned dyuerse artycles agayne y^e
mayre and rulers of the cytie of Lodon, and that by theym the
comynaltie of the cytie was greuously taskyd and wrongyd.
Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 339.

This punishment was geuen vnto him, that he should beare vp a
great stone vnto the top of an hill, and as often as it rolled downe,
to featte it vp againe, but he could neuer cause it to lie, but that
it rolled downe to the hilles foote againe immediately.
Udall. Flowres, fol. 109.

Whom when on ground she groveling saw to rowle,
She ran in hast his life to have bereft;
But, ere she could him reach, the sinfull sowle
Having his carrion corse quite sencelesse left
Was fled to hell.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 7.

These signes haue markt me extraordinarie,
And all the courses of my life doe shew
I am not in the roll of common men.
Shakspeare. Henry IV. fol. 60.

CÆSAR. Cleopatra,
Not what you haue reseru'd, nor what acknowledg'd,
Put we i' th' roll of conquest.
Id. Antony and Cleopatra, fol. 366.

Well, when the said seed is gotten, and the plot of ground laid
even and smooth, with cylinders or rollers, it must be sowne of a
good thicknesse in the moneth of Aprill.
Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. x.

How abject, how inglorious, 'tis to lie
Groveling in dust and darkness, when on high
Empires immense, and rolling worlds of light,
To range their heavenly scenes, the muse invite!
Blackmore. Creation, book i.

Then thus Ulysses! Happy king, whose name
The brightest shines in all the rolls of fame!
In subjects happy! with surprise I gaze!
Thy praise was just; their skill transcends thy praise.
Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book viii.

Still they write on, and like great authors shew;
But 'tis as rowlers in wet gardens grow
Heavy with dirt, and gathering as they go.
Dryden. The Conquest of Granada. Prologue.

Pope is always smooth, uniform, and gentle. Dryden's page is
a natural field, rising into inequalities, and diversified by the va-
ried exuberance of abundant vegetation; Pope's is a velvet lawn,
shaven by the scythe, and levelled by the roller.
Johnson. Life of Pope.

Mark well the rollings of her flaming eye;
And tread on tiptoe, if you dare draw nigh.
Young. Love of Fame. Satire 6.

ROMA'NCE, n. } For the origin of the term see
ROMA'NCER, } the Quotation from Percy; and
ROMA'NTICK, } for its application, that from Rit-
ROMA'NTICAL. } son. As the old romances were
VOL. XXVII.

remarkable for the extravagance of their fictions, ro-
mance became applied to
Any wild, extravagant story, or invention of the ima-
gination.

Sir Henry, Daud sonne, he romance sais so here,
His dedis were more to mone, þan sex he best þer were.
R. Brunne, p. 118.

Whan Philip tille Acres cam, litelle was his dede,
he romance sais grete sham, who so þat pas wille rede.
he romancer it sais, R. did mak a pele. *Id. p. 157.*

Men speken of romaunces of pris,
Of Hornchild, and of Ipotis,
Of Bevis, and sire Guy,
Of sire Libeux, and Pleindamour,
But sire Thopas, he bereth the flour
Of real chevalrie.
Chaucer. The Rime of Sire Thopas, v. 13925.

The god of love than charged me
Anon, as ye shall here and see,
Word by word, by right emprise,
So as the romaunt shall devise.
Id. The Romant of the Rose.

And eke in otherwise also,
Full oft tyme it falleth so,
Myn ere with a good pitance,
Is fed, of redinge of romance,
Of Idoyne, and of Amadas,
That whilome were in my cas.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vi.

Such forces met not, nor so wide a camp,
When Agrican with all his Northern powers
Besieg'd Albracca, as romances tell.
Milton. Paradise Regained, book iii. v. 36.

I speak especially of that imagination which is most free, such
as we use in romantick inventions, or such as accompany the more
severe meditations and disquisitions in philosophy, or any other
intellectual entertainments.

More. The Immortality of the Soul, book ii. ch. xi. p. 106.

But whosoever had the least sagacity in him could not but per-
ceive that this theology of Epicurus was but romantical.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. ii. p. 60.

I cannot but look on an indifferency of mind, as to the good or
evil things of this life, as a meer romantick fancy of such who
would be thought to be much wiser than they ever were, or could be.
Stillingsfleet. Sermon 3. vol. iii. p. 91.

The Latin tongue, as is observed by an ingenious writer, ceased
to be spoken in France about the ninth century, and was succeeded
by what was called the romance tongue, a mixture of the language
of the Franks and bad Latin. As the songs of chivalry became the
most popular compositions in that language, they were emphatically
called romans or romants, though this name was at first given to
any piece of poetry.

Percy. Reliques, vol. iii. p. xxi. On the Ancient Metrical Romances.

If what is called a metrical romance, in its most extensive ac-
ception, be properly defined a fabulous narrative or fictitious
recital in verse, more or less marvellous or probable, it may be
fairly concluded that this species of composition was known at a
very early period to the Greeks, and, in process of time, adopted
from them by the Romans.

Ritson. Romances, vol. i. Dissertation.

The fictions of the Arabs were adopted by the Trobadours and
first Gothic romancers.

Mickle. The Lusiad, book ix.

Yet thus it is; nor otherwise can be;
So far from aught romantic, what I sing.
Bliss has no being, virtue has no strength,
But from the prospect of immortal life.

Young. The Complaint. Night 8.

RO'MANIZE, v. } Romanist; a professor of the
RO'MANISM, } Roman Catholic religion.
RO'MANIST, } To romanize, to adopt, to follow
RO'MISH, } Roman or Latin words or idioms
RO'MIST. } of speech; Roman (Catholic)
ceremonies or principles of belief.

RO-
MANCE.
—
RO-
MANIZE.

ROMAN-
IZE.
—
ROME.

Yet, if your English *romanized* hearts,
'Gainst nature's custome swell with foule defame,
Brandish your stings, and cast your vtmost darts
Against the greatnesse of her glorious name,
Yet shall it lue to your eternall shame.

Mirroure for Magistrates. England's Eliza.

Besides these, manie other greeuances the said *Romanists* doo
inflict and infer. *Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 241.*

Thus Papists have the common faith (and I wish to God they
had no more) and their own proper *Romanism*, to the very same or
like purpose as the Jews have the law and the prophets, and the
Talmud of their rabbies.

Brevint. Of the New Waies to Salvation, p. 5.

Bulls or letters of election only serve in the *Romish* Church.

Ayliffe.

For as the *Romists* hold fast the distinction of mortal and venial
sins, so the Pharisees, with the same result, distinguish'd of the

divine precepts and commandments, that some were great, that is,
necessary to be observed, and some small, that is, such as did not
bind the conscience with so strict an obligation, but that the viola-
tion of them might, with a very fair comportment with the divine
justice, be dispensed with.

South. Sermon 5. vol. vii. p. 110.

The *Romanists* pretend that there was, and is, and shall be
always, an infallibility lodged in the Christian church.

Sharp. Works, vol. vi. p. 21. Sermon 1.

ROMANZOWIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class
Pentandria, order *Pentagynia*, natural order *Droseraceæ*.
Generic character: corolla five-leaved, joined at the
base; the stamens inserted into a tube; capsule two-
valved, two-celled, many-seeded.

A genus allied to *Saxifraga*, containing one species,
R. Unalaschcensis, native of the Island of Unalaschka.

ROMAN-
IZE.
—
ROME.

R O M E.

Under this head, a description of the dominions of the
Pope, or States of the Church, may be conveniently given.

The States of the Church (*Stati Pontefici*) are
bounded on the North by Venetian Lombardy, a de-
pendency of the Austrian Empire, and by the Gulf of
Venice; on the East by the latter gulf and the King-
dom of the Two Sicilies; on the South by the same
Kingdom for a small space, and then by the Mediterrane-
an and the Grand Duchy of Tuscany; and on the
West by this Duchy and the Duchy of Modena. By
the acquisition of the Ferrarese their Eastern portion
shoots a large branch Northwards as far as the Po, and
confining on one side with Tuscany and Lombardy,
and on the other with Naples, they thus form a central
band extending entirely across the country, and separat-
ing the North from the South of Italy. The Apennines
pass entirely through them, and divide the States into
two unequal plains, of which the Western, containing
the City of Rome, is the most extensive; the Eastern,
which comprises the Bolognese and the March of An-
cona, is much narrower, being closely hemmed in be-
tween the Apennines and the Adriatic, but it is more fer-
tile and better cultivated.

Since 1832 the dominions of the Pope have been
divided into twenty-one Provinces, of which that of
Rome is styled *Comarca*, that of Loretto *Commissa-
riato*, and those of Bologna, Ferrara, Ravenna, Forli,
Urbino and Pesaro, and Velletri are denominated *Lega-
zioni*, from their administration being intrusted to a
Legate. The remaining Provinces are termed *Delega-
zioni*, from their having a delegate at the head of the
Government. The Delegation of Benevento is enclosed
within the Intendancy of Principato-Ultra, in the King-
dom of Naples; and the territory of Ponte-Corvo,
which forms part of the Delegation of Frosinone, is
wedged in the Terra di Lavoro, another division of the
same Kingdom. The following Table exhibits the Ter-
ritorial divisions of the Papal States, with their principal
towns.

Provinces.	Capitals and Principal Towns.
Comarca of Rome.....	Roma; Tivoli, Albano, Castel- Gandolfo, Frascati, Subiaco, Palestrina.
Legation of Velletri.....	Velletri; Terracina, Sezze, Cori.
Delegation of Frosinone.....	Frosinone; Alatri, Ponte-Corvo, Veroli, Anagni.
Delegation of Benevento.....	Benevento; S. Leucio.
Delegation of Civita Vecchia..	Civita Vecchia; Tolfa, Corneto, Allumiere.

Provinces.

Capitals and Principal Towns.

Delegation of Viterbo.....	Viterbo; Montefiascone, Ronci- glione, Civita-Castellana, Nepi.
Delegation of Orvieto.....	Orvieto; Acquapendente, Bogna- rea.
Delegation of Rieti.....	Rieti; Poggio-Mirtelo, Magliano.
Delegation of Spoleto.....	Spoleto; Narvi, Terni, Amelia, Norcia, Pie-di-Luco.
Delegation of Perugia.....	Perugia; Foligno, Nocera, Assisi, Città di Castello, Città della Pieve, Todi.
Delegation of Camerino.....	Camerino.
Delegation of Macerata.....	Macerata; Fabriano, Recanati.
Delegation of Fermo.....	Fermo; Porto di Fermo.
Delegation of Ascoli.....	Ascoli; Montalto, Ripatransone.
Commissariat of Loreto.....	Loreto.
Delegation of Ancona.....	Ancona; Iesi, Osimo.
Legation of Urbino and Pesaro	Urbino; Pesaro, Fano, Fossom- brone, Cagli, Gubbio, Siniga- glia, San-Leo.
Legation of Forli.....	Forli; Cesena, Rimini, Savignano, Cesenatico.
Legation of Ravenna.....	Ravenna; Imola, Cervia, Faenza, Castel-Bolognese.
Legation of Bologna.....	Bologna; Cento, Forte-Urbano, Medicina.
Legation of Ferrara.....	Ferrara; Comacchio, Lugo, Bag- na-Cavallo, Ponte di Lagoscuro.

The superficial area of the Papal territory is com-
puted at 13,000 square Italian miles of 60 to a degree.

Previously to the appearance of Count de Tournon's
admirable Work, *Etudes Statistiques sur Rome*, our in-
formation with respect to the Civil and social condition of
the modern Romans, their laws, industry, and commerce,
was exceedingly imperfect. This excellent and intelli-
gent man was appointed Governor of the Department of
Rome when the French took possession of the Country,
and he has confined his statistical researches to this re-
gion, which embraced all Latium, Sabina, and part of
Etruria. But since this is the most interesting and im-
portant part of the States of the Church, even in their
present integral condition, and includes the whole coun-
try from the rivers Nera and Velino to the sea, while it
extends lengthwise from the frontiers of Tuscany to
those of Naples, a more minute description of this por-
tion of the Papal dominions is imperative on the geo-
grapher, and may counterbalance the unsatisfactory
knowledge possessed of the rest.

It is commonly, but erroneously, supposed that the
whole Province of Rome is unhealthy and uncultivated.
A distinction, however, and a most important one, is to

ROME. be made between the *Maremma*, or low lands, and the high calcareous region formed by the secondary chains of the Umbrian and Sabine Apennines. The latter extends on the side of Tivoli and Palestrina to within a few miles of Rome, and enjoys a very healthy atmosphere. The *Maremma*, which consist of a volcanic soil, covered in many parts by alluvial deposits and by the decomposition of rank vegetable matter, stretch like a broad belt along the coast of the Mediterranean to a depth inland seldom exceeding, and on several points falling considerably short of, 25 miles. All, however, is not desolation even here. Two extensive volcanic ridges of high hills, the Cimino to the North and Mounts Albanus and Algidus towards the South-East, intersect this fatal belt in its breadth, and, soaring above the pestilential plains, are covered with a luxuriant vegetation, refreshed by numerous streams, and inhabited by an industrious, healthy population. The towns of Viterbo, Ronciglione, Vetralla, Caprarola, Vignanello, Bassano di Sutri, and Oriolo, surrounded by well-cultivated districts, are seated on the slopes or in the valleys of the Cimino: on the Alban Mount are the delightful residences of Frascati, Albano, Castel-Gandolfo, Gensano, and Marino; and on the opposite slope is the town of Velletri. Even among the deadly flats of the *Maremma* there are spots, such as La Tolfa with its *al-lumiere* or alum mines, which, from some advantage of elevation or other local accident, enjoy immunity from the scourge of the *malaria*.

The whole surface of the Department of Rome, or of that portion of the existing Papal States the extent and boundaries of which we have previously pointed out, is stated by M. Tournon to be about 6000 square miles. Of these the healthy portions, where constant cultivation is practised, occupy 4600; while the unwholesome plains, subject to the *grande culture*, or unequal alternation of crops, pasture, and fallows, fill up the remaining 1400. The following is the *cadastro* or survey of the different soils capable of production in this territory, as taken by the able engineer Marini, Marquis of Vacone.

	Rubbj.
Arable land, capable of producing corn..	242,000
Permanent pastures, meadows, hay fields	162,000
Vineyards	14,600
Orchards and gardens	1,400
Forests, chestnut plantations, copses....	170,000
	590,000

A Roman rubbio is equal to about four English acres, so that the entire cultivable land in the Province amounts to 2,360,000 acres. Of the 242,000 rubbj of arable land, 82,000 lie in the healthy districts, and the remainder are in the low lands. Agriculture is well understood, and the system pursued is that best adapted to the exigences of the climate. "We see clearly," writes M. Tournon, "that wherever the inhabitants can live without fear in the midst of their lands, they pursue assiduously a varied and intelligent system of cultivation, and it is only where the *malaria* forces them away from their properties during four months of the year, that they have adopted the unequal alternation of tillage and pastures. This principle ought to be borne in mind by those who would judge of this Country and its people dispassionately and without prejudice." The low-lying lands are sown for crops every fourth or fifth year, with the exception of a few superior soils, which are alter-

nately laid down in crops and fallows. During the intervening years they spontaneously produce grass of the most luxuriant growth, and support the vast herds of cattle which form the staple of the Country. In these plains there are about 100,000 head of cattle, 4000 buffaloes, and 700,000 sheep. The preference given to the *pastorizia* or grazing system results from its surer, though lower, profit; being attended with comparatively little trouble or risk, and favoured by the easy migration of the cattle to the mountains during the dry season. The farmers who rent these immense estates are termed *mercanti di campagna*, and are at once farmers, merchants, and bankers. They reside for the most part at Rome, where they have their counting-houses, and give employment to numerous clerks, agents, bailiffs, &c. The smallest of these farmers requires an advance of about £1800, and the largest of £15,000 or £18,000.

It is calculated that about 20,000 labourers come down annually from the mountains and disperse themselves over the farms of the *Maremma*. The first migration is in October, when they make their appearance in bands of about a hundred, under the guidance of a leader, who contracts for their services with the agent of the farm. At the beginning of June a new reinforcement is required for the harvest, which must be completed by the middle of July, after which period no one dare remain. Their usual fare is *polenta*, or Indian corn flour, boiled with water and salt into a sort of pudding, with the occasional addition of skimmed milk and cheese. In harvest-time they are better fed, and have a plentiful allowance of wine and water.

The climate of the Papal territory is so closely connected with the state of its agriculture, that the consideration of the one naturally leads to that of the other. The great questions which have divided the scientific world on this point are, whether the pernicious effects commonly attributed to the air of the City and of the Campagna arise from it exclusively, or from adventitious causes depending on the want of proper cultivation of the soil, and admitting of correction by a judicious system of draining and planting, with other precautionary measures. A Milanese Professor, Moscati, believed that he had detected the base of the noxious vapours, exhaled from the rice-grounds of notoriously unhealthy districts, in a mucous substance which floated on the surface of the fluid obtained by condensing such vapours. Brocchi instituted a similar experiment at Rome, passing four nights in the month of September at the Basilica of S. Lorenzo, which is outside the walls, and one of the most unhealthy spots in the vicinity of the City. He did not obtain the same results as Moscati, but candidly acknowledges that his experiments are not conclusive; since "is it not well known that there are elements which baffle the researches of chemistry, and that, for instance, we cannot by analysis discover any difference between the atmosphere of a crowded theatre and that of the best ventilated apartment?" The opinion of this eminent individual was, that the noxious quality of the air depends entirely on the unalterable features of the Campagna, and that no agricultural methods can ever entirely extirpate it, but that the evil may be mitigated by recurring to the practice of the Ancients in wearing woollen clothes next the skin; he also conceived that chlorine may be successfully used as a preservative or a remedy. According to a late German writer, Mr. Bunsen, the truth does not lie exclusively on either side: the Roman fever appears to differ in degree only from

ROME.

Climate.

ROME.

that of the West Indies, where it has been observed that heavy rains render marshy grounds healthy, while they have the contrary effect on districts that were previously dry, though no putrefaction of animal or vegetable matter could have taken place. Hence it has been inferred, that the moisture which remains in the ground after its crust has become dry, under the heat of a Southern climate, engenders a noxious atmosphere; and that, consequently, the malaria arises neither from the gases emitted by decayed matter nor from stagnant waters. These various causes, however, Mr. Bunsen thinks may probably be combined with the want of free ventilation and the action of stifling and relaxing winds, which increase the moisture of the air and of the grounds; and this peculiar humidity of the Roman atmosphere may, he conceives, account for the extraordinary differences of temperature between places in the sun and in the shade, which expose the stranger to the most dangerous alternations of heat and cold. This general result, that the source of disease is the vicinity not of water but of the ground, or of trees injudiciously planted, is borne out by the singular variations observed in the salubrity of different houses in the same street, and of different stories in the same house. However, plantations so situated as to intercept noxious effluvia only would seem to be of decided utility. The Count de Tournon enters at some length into the causes of the malaria. He observes that the unhealthy region is of volcanic formation, containing a vast number of hydro-sulphurous or hydro-carbonic springs; that from out a thousand places emanations of carbonic gas or azote issue; and he supposes that the volcanic strata, acted upon by the rays of the sun, emit quantities of deleterious gas which affect the vital principles of the human frame, and, being assisted by the chillness of the night, may give rise to attacks of fever. Still he believes this to be a co-operating, and not the sole cause, and that the infection proceeds partly from the nature of the soil and of the climate, and partly from the stagnant waters and the decomposition of vegetable matter. An interesting Paper on this subject will be found in the Number of the *Nuovo Giornale de' Letterati* for November 1832, being an account of a series of experiments made by MM. Savi and Passerini, Professors of Natural History and Chemistry in the University of Pisa, on the noxious qualities of the *chara*; plants abounding in the marshes, which exhale a fetid smell similar to that of the marshes themselves. From repeated observations, and the most elaborate analyses, these gentlemen have arrived at the conclusion that the *puterine* or fetid principle of the genus *chara* is, if not the only and general cause of the malaria, one of the most powerful causes at least of its production in Italy. There are no valid grounds for the common supposition that an unfavourable change has taken place in the climate of Rome, as well as in that of the surrounding country, since the time of the Ancients. The Campagna, if distributed into small portions cultivated by independent proprietors, and with due precautions as to the plan of building and the kind of diet and of dress, might be again rendered safely habitable. The history of its depopulation proves this fact. Even the Pontine Marshes could once boast their thirty-three flourishing towns. Strabo expressly states that, with the exception of some marshy spots near the coast, the plain of Latium was a healthy tract; and the memorable expression of Pliny, *Latifundia perdidere Italiam*, reveals the process by which the

population was exterminated and the country rendered a

ROME.

pernicious desert. It is generally and erroneously supposed that these life-destroying districts are confined to the Papal States; but the malaria neither stops Northward on the Tuscan frontiers, nor Southward on those of Naples. In fact, the *Maremma* of Tuscany is as extensive, as solitary, and as unwholesome as that of Rome. "Is it fair, then," asks M. Tournon, "to throw the blame exclusively on the Papal Government, or on the laziness of the Roman population? But the reason may be, that no traveller gives himself the trouble to go out of the beaten track in order to visit the *Maremma* of Grosseto, and the valleys of the Ombrone and the Cecina, whilst the Roman low lands, on the contrary, happen to lie straight in the way of every tourist; they border the high road to Rome, and he can observe them at his ease from the windows of his carriage."

Even the deadly Pontine Marshes have been partly recovered from the water, and in the very middle of them rises Mount Circello, with the village of Santa Felicità. Of the 40,000 acres totally or partially drained here, 7000 are capable of tillage, and the rest is fit for rice, Indian corn, or meadows, besides copse and forests.

The geognostical features of Rome and its vicinity Geology. have been investigated by Breislak, Leopold von Buch, and more particularly by Brocchi. Their conclusions may be resolved into three classes: proofs of inundation, marine and fluvial, and of volcanic agency. The traces of the sea that once covered the site of Rome are most conspicuous in the formation of the hills on the right of the river; in Monte Mario, whose summit is covered with sea shells; and in the remains found in the sandstone and marl of the Vatican. The Janiculus exhibits similar reliquiae. The effects of volcanic action are most discernible on the opposite side of the river. The hills here are mainly formed of vast masses of tufa, which Brocchi distinguishes into two species, both of igneous origin, but different in composition and texture: *tufa litoide*, probably the *lapis quadratus*, used by the Romans for paving, and the material of the *Cloaca Maxima*, and of the inner part of the substructions of the *Tabularium*; it constitutes the bulk of the Capitoline hill; 2. *tufa granulare*, a light and very friable substance, so called from the coarse, ill-compacted grains of which it is composed, and including small lumps of dark grey lava. This tufa, which has arisen from the disintegration of the porous pumice-like lava, termed by the Italians *lapillo*, is more widely diffused than the lithoidal tufa, and forms the main mass of the Pincio, the Quirinal, the Viminal, and the Palatine. On the heights to the right of the river it overlies the marine formation; and the same strata appear on the top of the Janiculus, and extend to the summit of Monte Mario. The only instance of a similar superposition, on the left side of the river, discovered by Brocchi, was under the Tarpeian rock, where the granular tufa, which is covered by the lithoidal, rests on a mass of sand and clay. Brocchi supposes this last to be a marine formation, the continuation of which on the right bank of the Tiber he concludes to be the real basis of the seven hills. Fluvial deposits, which abound in organic remains, are met with high above the level of the river. They occur on the Esquiline at the height of one hundred and forty feet, resting on a bed of tufa. The *travertino* is the most important and interesting of these

ROME. deposits, and is particularly conspicuous on the hills of the left bank. It rests on the Aventine on alluvial sand, which itself covers the volcanic tufa of the same hill. A more singular phenomenon still is observable on the Pincio, as well as in the tract between that hill and the Ponte Molle, where the tufa is found incumbent on vertical beds of *travertino*.

The above facts lead to the following general conclusions. The hills on the right bank of the Tiber formed by marine agency, and which are the oldest basis of the Roman soil, belong to an extensive tertiary formation, which, beginning in the territory of Lucca, stretches with few interruptions along the Western coast of Italy as far as Reggio in Calabria. The detritus of the older rocks, which constitute the sandstone and conglomerate of the Janiculus and the adjoining ridges, was carried down by the sea from the neighbouring Apennines, and the inequalities thus produced determined the course of the Tiber. The products of volcanic agency invariably overlay this formation, and therefore undoubtedly appertain to a later period. Rome itself is seated between the extinct craters of the Monti Cimini on the North, and those of the Alban range on the South, the two most important points in that volcanic line which has been traced, without any interruption, from Tuscany to Campania. It is agreed that the Roman tufa owes its present appearance to the action of water, but whether to that of the sea or of the river is contested. Brocchi's opinion is, that the old tufa was either thrown up from submarine volcanoes or else received and carried along by the sea; and he imagines that the tufa, which is now either superimposed on *travertino* or encloses fresh-water reliquæ, is no longer in its original state, but that, having been decomposed and removed from its primary site by the same streams which brought down the elements of the *travertino*, it was subsequently cemented by chemical agency. Therefore he distinguishes the latter by the name *tufa ricomposto*, though it is by its position alone that this is distinguishable from what he terms *tufa originale*.

Finally, there are distinct traces in the last of these three formations, that there was a period of repose during which the Tiber must have formed a lake on the site of Rome more than one hundred and thirty feet higher than its present surface. That this again must have been interrupted by a state of violent agitation seems attested by the numerous large masses of conglomerate which rest at considerable heights on the *travertino*; but to pursue this subject further, and to inquire into the manner and period of such change, would be to enter the boundless field of speculative geology.

The States are traversed by the Tiber, and bathed at their Northern extremity by the Po. Its remaining rivers are of very limited extent; all of them belong either to the basin of the Mediterranean or to that of the Adriatic.

Rivers.

The Mediterranean receives the Tiber, (*Tevere*), which rises in Tuscany from the Eastern slope of the Apennines, and waters with its affluents the largest portion of the Papal territory, lying to the South of the principal chain of the above mountains. It flows in a South-Western direction, and its length is about 210 English miles. The sacred river of ancient Rome, to preserve the purity of whose waters a magistrate was specially created by Augustus, is the common sewer of the modern City. Its water is now drunk in a few Convents only, but so long maintained its reputation for

its sweetness and health-giving qualities, that Paul III. invariably carried a supply of it with him on his longest journeys, and Clement VII. did the same, by order of his physician, when he repaired to Marseilles to celebrate the marriage of his niece, Catherine de Medicis, with the brother of the Dauphin, afterwards Henry II. It cannot boast of even a single quay, and is so shoal that the sorry steam-boat which plies between Rome and Fiumicino, a distance of about 16 miles, is generally five hours in making the passage. Indeed, without the buffaloes that are put to it, it would be likely to ground till the next rainy season should swell the river. The velocity of its current may be estimated by the fact that it "deposits its coarser gravel at a distance of 30 miles, and the finer at 12, above the City, and thenceforward to its mouth is only charged with the fine yellowish sand from which it has derived its constant epithet." Its Eastern and natural embouchure, indeed its only one before the channel of Fiumicino was dug by order of Claudius, is picturesque; and this celebrated stream, when near its termination, where it is divided and extended by the *Isola Sacra*, may, by a poetical mind, be still invested with something of its ancient majesty, and not deemed utterly unworthy of the verses of Virgil:

*Hunc inter fluvio Tiberinus amæno,
Vorticibus rapidis, et multâ flavus arena
In mare prorumpit.*

Its chief affluent to the right is the Ghiana, which is swollen by the Paglia: on the left its principal affluents are the Topio or Topino, which passes through Foligno and receives the Chiascio and the Timia; the Nera, which bathes Terni and Narni, and is swollen by the Corno and the Velino—the latter passes through Rieti; and lastly by the Teverone, which bathes Tivoli. The Tiber in its course passes through or near the following towns: Castello, Todi, Oste, San Giubileo, Rome, Porto, and Ostia.

The Marta, which, issuing from the lake of Bolsena, bathes Toscanella and Corneto, and the Fiora, which rises in Tuscany and passes through Montalto, likewise empty themselves into the Mediterranean.

The Adriatic Sea receives the Po, two branches of which, the Po di Primaro and the Po di Volano, water the Ferrarese, and consequently belong to the Papal States. The Po di Volano passes through Ferrara; the Po di Primaro has for its affluents the Reno, passing through Vergato; the Savena, through Bologna; the Silaro, through Castel-San-Pietro; the Santerno, through Imola; and the Senio, through Castel-Bolognese.

The remaining streams are the Amone, the Savio, Marecchia, Metauro, Esino, Musone, Potenza, Chienti, and Tronto, which are mountain torrents descending from the Apennines, and watering all that portion of the Papal territory which lies to the North of their principal chain. The above streams pass respectively through the following towns, before throwing themselves into the Adriatic: Faenza, Cesena, Rimini, Urbania, Iesi, San Severino, Tolentino, and Ascoli.

M. Tournon, in treating of the physical state of the Population. Roman Province, divides its population into four races. The first, inhabiting the Mounts Albani and the Volscian territory, are tall with regular features, large dark eyes, haughty yet not unpleasing countenance, and vigorous but flexible limbs. 2. A race not so tall as the former, who are considered by M. Tournon to be the

ROME.

ROME.

descendants of the fierce Hernici, are found among the steep, arid mountains of Alatri and Veroli. Their features are regular but wild in their expression, a characteristic which is increased by their eyebrows meeting together: they are strong and hardy. 3. The inhabitants of the Sabine hills, who have a milder expression of countenance, and thick curly hair. 4. The district around Corneto and North of Mount Cimino produces the handsomest men in the whole Province, being a tall, elegantly-formed race, with regular features and a pleasing mildness of expression: they reminded M. Tournon of the old Hetrusci. The City of Rome and its surrounding plains are occupied by a mixed population, seemingly, of all the races in Europe; and although the Transteverini are generally fine men, the marks of that ancient descent, on which they pride themselves, are very equivocal. Female beauty is very general at Rome. "The Roman ladies," writes Forsyth, "are more indebted to nature than the men. Their general style of beauty is large, like the Juno; and their forms, though luxuriant, are so perfect in proportion, that a critic is driven to their feet before he can find a defect."

The following Table is extracted from the *Saggio di Statistica degli Stati Pontefici* of M. Gabriele Calindri.

Population of the Papal States, including the Legations, 2,592,329, thus classified according to their Civil state.

Single men, adults	239,177
Single women, ditto	234,145
Married of both sexes	913,586
Widowers	43,616
Widows	34,126
Male children	521,185
Female ditto	553,012
Monks or regular Clergy	10,598
Priests or secular ditto	34,600
Nuns	8,284
	2,592,329

Of the above 1,176,178 are landed proprietors, farmers, or labourers, with their families; 691,803 tradespeople or mechanics; 24,908 follow the liberal professions; 21,508 are soldiers or seamen; 53,432 belong to the Clergy of both sexes; and 217,638 are infants.

Government.

The Papal Government is of a very peculiar and complicated nature. The Pope unites in his own person three different offices: first, that of Supreme Pontiff or Head of the Catholic Church and Hierarchy; second, that of Bishop of Rome; third, that of temporal Sovereign of the Roman or Papal States. He is assisted in both his spiritual and temporal capacities by the Consistory or Council of Cardinals; but the immediate administration of the one is confided to different persons from that of the other. The Ministers of the Pontiff, in his spiritual capacity, are first, the Cardinal Great Penitentiary, who decides on cases of conscience; second, the Cardinal Sommista, who presides over the Apostolic Chancery; third, the Cardinal Pro-Datario, who, assisted by numerous officers, decides all questions concerning the temporalities of the Clergy, as well as those relating to dispensations, &c.; but since the suppression or secularization of most of the Church temporalities by the Catholic States, this office has lost much of its importance; fourth, the Cardinal Segretario de' Brevi,

who expedites the briefs *ad Principes*, to foreign Sovereigns, and is charged with the correspondence of the Pope on Ecclesiastical matters; fifth, the Pope's Auditor, (*Uditor Santissimo*), before whom every matter of importance is laid for him to report thereon, and who is officially supposed to be the intimate adviser and confidant of the Pope.

The Pope's authority, as Bishop of Rome, is exercised by the Cardinal Vicar, who has his own tribunal and officers. There is likewise the Congregation *Della Visita Apostolica*, which administers legacies and trusts belonging to this jurisdiction.

The Papal Monarchy is elective, and the power of the Sovereign unlimited. The two principal Ministers of the Pope, as temporal Sovereign, are the Cardinal Secretary of State and the Cardinal Camerlengo. The former is Minister both of foreign affairs and of the home department; he is the representative of his Sovereign, is appointed to office by him, and resigns it when he dies. The Camerlengo is the Minister of Finance, and holds office for life. On the death of a Pope he governs in the name of the Apostolic Chamber, until the Cardinals are assembled in Conclave, when the Government is administered till the election of a new Pope by three Cardinals, who assume office by turns, one day each. The Camerlengo presides at the Court of the Apostolic Chamber, which constitutes a Board of Treasury, and has under him the Treasurer-General, who has the management of the budget, and the administration of the State property and establishment. This last-mentioned office is one of great importance, and is generally filled by men of abilities.

The Governor of Rome is under the authority of the Secretary of State, but is vested with great discretionary powers concerning the police of the City and its district, and can condemn to imprisonment and hard labour. He goes out accompanied by a guard.

The principal business of the internal government is transacted by Boards, (*Congregazioni*), such as La Sacra Consulta, which superintends the political and Civil administration of the Provinces; the Apostolic Chamber, already mentioned, and which (though in its abstract or general sense it is a fictitious denomination, implying the State or Fisc) is a real active body, generally designated in writing by the initials A. C.; and the Buon Governo, &c. The latter is a very remarkable institution under an absolute government, being independent of Ministers: its peculiar functions will be noticed hereafter. We have, at the beginning of this article, described the division of the Papal States into Legations and Delegations. The former are usually administered by Cardinals, the latter by simple Prelates; and these Governors are appointed by the Sacra Consulta. The Legate, or Delegate, is the head of the political administration of his Province. He is assisted by a Council, composed of the Gonfaloniere and two Elders of the town in which he resides. His Assessor, who is a lawyer, acts as Judge in Civil matters for the chief town of the Province, and in each of the other towns the respective Governors exercise judicial power both in Civil and criminal affairs of minor importance. In each Province there is a magistrate called *Pretore*, who judges Civil suits in the first instance, and from whom there lies an appeal to the Court of the *Rota* at Rome, and the Court of Appeal at Bologna: likewise there is in each Province a Criminal Court, composed of the Delegate and four Assessors, which receives appeals

ROME.

ROME.

from the sentences of the Governors of the towns. Lastly, there are two high Criminal Courts for the whole State, the *Sacra Consulta* at Rome, and the Court of Appeal at Bologna. The proceedings in all Criminal Courts are carried on with closed doors, thus reverting to the baneful system which had been abolished by the French. The accused may be defended by the *Avvocato de' Poveri*, who is paid by the State, or may choose his own counsel. The fiscal attorney is the public prosecutor. Every species of torture was abolished by Pius VII. The Judges are appointed by the Sovereign, and are required to be above thirty years of age, and to have practised at the bar at least five years; their character must be unblemished and above suspicion. They are bound to state clearly their grounds of proceeding, the nature of the offence, and to award no other penalty than that fixed by the law.

In each Diocese is an Ecclesiastical Court depending on the Bishop or Archbishop; and there are nine commercial tribunals in the various ports and principal trading towns in the Papal States, in which the French commercial code is followed.

Communal Councils have for Ages existed in all the towns, and in the rural Communes likewise, enjoying extensive powers; and this institution was confirmed and remodelled by Pope Leo XII., in October 1824. Each town or village has a Council consisting of 48, 36, 24, or 18 members, according to its population, to which are referred all affairs of local interest. These councillors are chosen equally from the *notâbles*, or chief landed proprietors, and from the citizens and farmers. The office is for life, and the Council self-elective. A head magistrate, called the *Gonfaloniere*, together with six Elders in large towns, and four or two only in smaller towns or villages, are elected by the Council; and these Elders must be chosen in equal proportions from the two classes of which the Councils are composed. Their choice is laid before the Governor of the Province for his approbation, and the *Gonfaloniere* is renewed every year; the Elders remain in two years. These Communal Councils appoint to all local offices; pay the local police, the schoolmaster, and the apothecary and surgeon; and assess the rates. The Budget (*Tabella*) for the ensuing year is prepared by the *Gonfaloniere* and Elders, submitted to the approval of the Council, and then laid before the Governor of the Province, who forwards it for ratification to the *Congregation del Buon Governo*. This Board, to which we have before alluded, is expressly devoted to the superintendence of the Communal administrations, and often takes their part against the pretensions of Government. It is presided by a Cardinal Prefect, and composed of Cardinals and Prelates. When the *Tabella* has received the sanction of this Board it is returned to the Commune, and published at the beginning of the year, having then the force of law. All sales, leases, and contracts, made for the service of the community, are by public auction.

The Papal administration has been considerably modernized of late years; feudality has been abolished in nearly every essential point; and the admission of laymen to official employments, though not to the higher offices, has been greatly extended.

There are in the Papal State 8 Archbishops, 58 Bishops, and 13 Abbots. The numbers of the Clergy in the City of Rome, in the year 1831, were 1432 secular Priests, 1904 Monks and Friars, and 1375 Nuns. We have no authentic statement of the number of the Clergy in the whole State.

The military force consists of 8000 infantry, besides two Swiss regiments of two battalions each, one regiment of dragoons, one of artillery, and 2300 carabineers who do the police and patrol duty. There are also four provincial battalions, who are a sort of embodied militia. The expense of the military department is about £470,000 per annum.

The revenue is in a great measure conjectural, from the want of official statements. M. Balbi, in a communication to the *Bulletin Universel*, states it to have amounted, in 1818, to £1,720,000: of which there was derived from the land-tax £400,000, from the customs £300,000, monopolies £190,000, registers, &c. £200,000, lottery £135,000. At present, the same writer estimates it at only £1,237,000, burdened with a debt of £24,700,000.

A very remarkable fact in the system of the Papal revenue is the equal distribution of the direct taxation, of which the Clergy and Nobility have always borne their shares like the humble villagers, and in proportion to their respective properties; exemptions and privileges, which in other Countries have engendered so much hostility against the favoured classes, have been for Ages unknown to Papal Rome. "The yearly sum," Count Tournon proceeds to observe, "allotted to the Pope for his household and privy purse, I found to be only 127,000 dollars; a very modest sum for a Sovereign Prince."

In the Roman States South of the Apennines, Rome Education. and Perugia are the only two Cities where Sciences and Literature are cultivated. In the former there are two great establishments for the higher departments of education: the University called *La Sapienza*, from the inscription over its entrance, *Initium sapientiæ timor Dei*, and the Gregorian or Roman College. The actual organization of *La Sapienza* was framed by Leo XII., who increased the salaries of the Professors, and it is now composed of a Chancellorship, held by a Cardinal, a Rectorship, and five Colleges; namely, of Theology, Law, Medicine, Philosophy, and Philology. These Colleges are subdivided into about forty-two Professorships. The Roman College has about twenty Professors. These Institutions have revenues of their own, and are also partly supported by Government. Students attend the Lectures gratis, or on payment of a very trifling annual fee. The Classics, with the Humanities, Rhetoric, and Logic, constitute the courses usually followed by those not intended for the learned professions: the Mathematical, Physical, and Natural Sciences are rather neglected.

Although the system of mutual instruction is interdicted, primary or elementary instruction is afforded with a liberality such as few Countries can boast of. In Rome alone, there are sixty District Schools, (*regionalie*), the teachers in which are laymen, and in which about 2000 children of both sexes receive instruction, some gratis, and others for a payment of about two francs per month. There are seven Parochial Schools, entirely gratuitous, and admitting 500 pupils; and several of the Monastic Orders, the *Scolopii*, (*Scholarum Piarum*), the *Ignorantelli*, the *Filippini*, &c. devote themselves to the instruction of youth. These Orders open classes, gratis, for a certain number of boys, to whom they teach writing and arithmetic. Altogether, about three-fourths of the children are congregated in these various schools.

In the country towns and villages there are masters

ROME.

ROME. paid by the municipal fund, who teach reading, writing, and arithmetic.

Rome.

The City lies about 17 miles from the sea, on the left bank of the Tiber, which, flowing from North to South, is joined just before it reaches the City by the *Anio*, (*Teverone*.) The latter river takes its rise between two of those several ridges which, in this part of Italy, run parallel to each other on the Western side of the great chain of the Apennines. It flows at first from South-East to North-West; but when it has thus completed half its course, meeting with a line of hills (the *Mons Lucretilis*) which run at right angles with it, it suddenly turns the outer ridge of its previous valley—the mountain country of the *Hernici*—and deflects to the West, having Mount *Lucretilis* on its right. The abutment of this line of hills, now called the *Monti Libretti*, is the *Mons Sacer*, which lies in the angle formed by the junction of the *Anio* and the *Tiber*; and at a short distance from the Sacred Mount, yet apparently a continuation of the same chain of rising ground, the last steps before it sinks into the level waste stretching seaward, is the small cluster of hills South of the *Anio*, and close to the Eastern bank of the *Tiber*, on which Rome was built. In its course through the City, a tract of a little more than two miles in length, the *Tiber* makes three great bends of nearly equal compass. It first approaches *Monte Pincio*, receding from the hills on its right bank, the *Monti Mario* and *Vaticano*, which together make a semicircular sweep enclosing with the elbow of the river the Vatican Field, a level about a mile long, terminated towards the South by the Northern foot of the *Janiculus*. The bay contained between the second bend of the river and the hills on the left, which at the same time make a slight turn in the opposite direction, is the *Campus Martius*, the site of the greater part of the modern City. It is bounded to the South by the approach of the river towards the foot of the Capitol. The long straight ridge of the *Janiculus*, running from North to South, forms the chord of the third arc, which encloses the district of *Trastevere*. This tract is connected by a narrow strip with the Vatican Field, and ends towards the South, where the *Janiculus* again meets the river. Of the seven hills on the left bank, four, the Capitoline, Palatine, Aventine, and Cælius, are insulated heights; the three others, the Quirinal, Viminal, and Esquiline, are promontories jutting out towards the *Tiber*, which form one long range, and are separated from each other only by narrow gorges running up into it. This common range, which in many points ends very abruptly on the side of the river, sinks, by an extremely gentle slope, into the plain which stretches from it to the foot of the Apennines. The sides of these hills were steep, and two in particular, the Capitoline and the Palatine, were bold and precipitous: they stood close to the river's edge, and the natural strength of the former justified its selection as the citadel of Rome.

Westward of the Hernican ridge, and in a valley parallel to that of the *Anio*, rises the river *Trerus*, (*Sacco*), which runs in an opposite direction to the former stream, flowing South-East to its junction with the *Liris*, (*Gargigliano*.) The outer ridge of this valley is the last and lowest of these parallel ranges which slope terrace-like from the Apennines; and after following for about 30 miles the same general direction to the South-East, it turns to the South and sweeps round striking the sea at Terracina.

“When this range is viewed from the hills of Rome,

it seems like a gigantic mound enclosing the plain from which it rises abruptly. It is not unlike the line of the Grampians as they are seen from Stirling Castle. Between this mountain range and the sea is spread out the low country of Latium, or the Campagna of Rome; a low country, indeed, compared with the lofty terrace which looks down upon it, but rising in long, grassy swells and flat ridges, which terminate not unfrequently in rocky and precipitous declivities. Upon these natural fastnesses were built the citadels of the many little towns of Latium. The face of the Campagna is intersected also by many small and sluggish streams, winding along in deep channels under steep and broken banks, beautifully fringed with copse-wood and broom. But in the midst of the low lands, in the Northern quarter of Latium, there stands out, at a little distance from the mountain-range, a sort of island cluster of hills; a mass of high ground, beautifully varied within itself with deep valleys and pointed summits, and steep ridges overhanging its sequestered tarns. These are the hills of *Alba*. Upon the highest peak of the group, looking down upon all the expanse of Latium, stood the Temple of *Jupiter Latiaris*. Immediately below, and scarcely finding space to stand on from the steepness of the mountain side, the long town of *Alba* in old time stretched itself, as on a terrace, with the waters of the Alban lake beneath it. The basin of the lake is the crater of an extinct volcano. Further to the North the Romans could descry from their walls a ridge running under the highest summit of the Alban Mount, and seeming like a raised way between it and the more distant points of the Alban hills. This ridge was the edge of a green mountain plain; and this high plain was *Algidus*, where the *Æqui*, in the height of their power, used to pitch their camp in the summer months, and whence they commanded a view of all the Roman low lands to which their descents were to be directed for plunder and ravage. Beneath the ridge of *Algidus*, on the top of the lower and nearer line of the Alban hills, stood the citadel of *Tusculum*, the stronghold of the most faithful allies of the banished Tarquin, and subsequently of the youthful Republic. Further to the North-East, on the last low insulated point of the ridge, the Romans might behold the towers of *Labicum*. Beneath *Tusculum* and *Labicum* lay the lake *Regillus*, which poetical tradition made the scene of the last and deadly struggle with the exiled tyrant. Still further to the North and East is the mountain range which directs the course of the *Anio*, with the towns of *Tibur* and *Præneste* (*Tivoli* and *Palestrina*) crowning its nearest projecting eminences; while, far beyond, the eye glances to the lofty Apennines, which, during more than six months of the year, are white with snow. On the opposite side, towards the sea, the level of the Campagna is broken by no perceptible elevation; and the low straight line of the distant coast melts into the scarcely more level surface of the Mediterranean, which can be distinguished from the land only by the brighter light reflected from its waters. Looking from the Capitol to the Tuscan side of the *Tiber*, the view is immediately bounded by the level line of the long hill of the *Janiculus*.

“Such is the site of Rome, and such is the country which surrounds it,—the narrow field of its early struggles and conquests. The great features of nature must have existed in the earliest Ages as we see them now; and Imagination can easily put aside all that the

ROME.

ROME. hand of Art has added or altered." (*History of Rome, in the Library of Useful Knowledge.*)

All traditions agree in recognising the Palatine as the site of the original Rome. It was protected partly by its natural steepness, and partly by the swamps or stagnant pools which long covered the deepest parts of the valleys that separated the Seven Hills. As its population increased, dwellings would spring up round the foot of the hill; and this enlargement of the original compass seems to be what Tacitus understands by the *Pomerium* of Romulus, (*Ann.* xii. 24.)—"a suburb, a borough," says Niebuhr, "round about the city, scantily fortified with a wall and a narrow ditch, as the Chronicles tell of the *Borghi* round Florence." The circle described by Tacitus is not perfectly continuous. It ran from the *Forum Boarium* through the valley of the Circus; then from the *Septizonium* to below the Baths of Trajan; thence, finally, perhaps, along the *Via Sacra* to the *Forum*: between the Eastern boundary of the latter and the opposite edge of the *Velabrum*, a break occurs, which deficiency was first explained by the conjecture of Niebuhr that the ground omitted must, before the building of the sewers, have been a pool or morass, where it was neither needful nor possible to carry a wall. Referring to the elaborate Work of Niebuhr for the probable steps by which the similar settlements on the adjoining hills became gradually absorbed by that on the Palatine, it is sufficient to mark that in the festival of the *Septimontium* was preserved the memory of a time when the Capitoline, Quirinal, and Viminal hills were not yet incorporated with Rome. The City then consisted of seven districts, each of which had its own holidays and sacrifices, even in the Age of Tiberius: *Palatium*; *Velia*, a low ridge stretching from the South-East foot of the Palatine toward the *Carinæ*; *Cermalus* and *Fagutal*, plains swelling out at the base of the same mount; *Mons Cælius*, originally, perhaps, the chief settlement of the *Luceres*; and, lastly, *Oppius* and *Cispinus*, the two summits of the Esquiline. This was the extent enclosed by the wall of Servius. Even the Aventine was never included in the sacred *Pomerium*, after it became really a part of the City. The local division of the City by Servius Tullius into four Regions, is connected by Varro with another into twenty-seven smaller Districts, and it is conjectured by Mr. Bunsen that the fourteen Regions of Augustus were determined by this old parochial subdivision.

"There are three ancient Romes," justly observes Forsyth, "substantially distinct; the City which the Gauls destroyed, that which Nero burned, and that which he and his successors rebuilt." With the Tarquins began the architectural grandeur of Rome. Servius had indeed reared his rude walls and mounds, but to the Etrurian magnificence of the former were owing the Circus, the Capitol, and the stupendous Sewers, the principal of which, the *Cloaca Maxima*, still remains. In the system of national aggrandizement diligently pursued by the Republic originated the grand Military Roads; and almost at the same time were commenced the celebrated Aqueducts. Solidity and a simple but true grandeur were the leading features of the works of this period: the few Tombs and Temples which can still be assigned to it attest similar manly taste. But the meanness of the streets and private buildings, occasioned by hasty re-edification after the invasion of the Gauls, continued to form a striking contrast with the magnificence of the public edifices until Nero's fire, when the

new plans laid down and enforced by strict police regulations gave the City a symmetry and general stateliness before unknown. With the wealth of the East daily pouring into the lap of Rome came the craving after a style colossal and extravagant. Yet if we deride the splendid absurdity of Nero's *Domus Aurea*, and deplore in too many instances the false taste which buried beauty under a load of ornament, we nevertheless stand awe-struck before the mighty *Coliseum*, and admire the crowded richness of the Arch of Titus. For three hundred years, Forums, Porticos, *Thermæ*, Triumphal Arches, and Mausoleums drained the public treasures and swelled the Imperial pride. With Constantine, and the establishment of Christianity, was introduced a new style of architecture, on the model, and often with the very materials, of the ancient Basilicæ. At length a happier era arrived. "The end of the thirty years' schism," says an anonymous writer, "by which Rome became the fixed seat of an undivided spiritual monarchy, and was enriched by the overflowings of the streams that were continually poured from all parts of Europe into the Papal treasury, was the beginning of a new period of prosperity and splendour to the City. Since that epoch the attention of the Popes has, with little interruption, been actively directed to the reparation and embellishment of their Capital."

"Proceeding from the *Forum*," says Mr. Wood, in a passage which we must quote without curtailment, "in the direction of the *Via Sacra*, you leave on the left the Temple of Antoninus and Faustina, (a,) that of Romulus and Remus, (b,) and other fragments without a name. Afterwards, also on the left, is the Temple of Peace, (c,) and you pass through the Arch of Titus, (d,) both monuments of the destruction of Jerusalem; beyond are the Temples of Venus and Rome, (e,) and at the distance of a few steps the vast extent of the *Coliseum*. These objects burst upon the eye almost at one view, and demand or rather extort attention. Whether this building was a Temple or that a Curia may be questioned, but you cannot for a moment doubt that each is a Roman work, and the ruin of some magnificent edifice. Afterwards you may ascend the Palatine and pass over the extensive remains of the Palace of the Cæsars, with its long vaults and terraces, whose half domes and solid piers attest the grandeur of their ancient construction. But the views from the Palatine are no less striking than those within its walls. Below is the Temple of Romulus; (f;) further to the left that of Vesta; (g;) between these is the Arch of Janus; (h;) the Temple of Castor and Pollux was in the immediate vicinity, and in another place that of Apollo. All these names, and almost every inch of ground, are disputed by the Roman antiquaries; but about such dissensions Imagination does not trouble herself. The form of the ground is still seen in the *Circus Maximus*, but the buildings are gone. The Aventine rises above all the other objects, crowned with Convents and Churches composed of the spoils of the Temples which once adorned it. To the left of this mount is an enormous mass of building which once contained the Baths of Caracalla; the lower story is supposed to be filled up, the upper is uncovered, and the vast piers and solid piles of masonry are sufficient to develop the whole plan of the central building. Nearer, but still more to the left, are the Arch of Constantine and the *Coliseum*, of which you here trace the form and see the whole extent. Turning again to the North, and retracing the *Via Sacra*, you fix your eye on the bold elevation of the

ROME.

ROME. Capitol, and figure to yourself what it must have appeared when all its Temples were entire, each surrounded by stately colonnades, and the whole crowned with the splendid fane of *Jupiter Capitolinus*."

Aqueducts. For nearly four centuries and a half after the building of Rome, its inhabitants had no water except what the Tiber and the natural springs supplied. Appius Claudius built the first Aqueduct A. U. C. 442; and in all there were about eleven ancient Aqueducts, of which the dilapidated arches of the Marcian and Claudian present the only continuous remains. Two were on the Western side of the river; the rest stretched over the Campagna, and approached each other near the *Porta Prænestina*. Close to this gate may be distinctly traced the channels of the *Aqua Marcia*, (i,) of the *Aqua Tepula*, (k,) and of the *Aqua Julia*: (k:) the last was brought to the City by Marcus Agrippa, and named in honour of Julius Cæsar. The two upper water-courses, supposed to be the *Julia* and the *Tepula*, are formed of brick and rubble; the third, or *Aqua Marcia*, is of square blocks of peperino, and the supporting pier is also of that construction. Abundant remains of Aqueducts, whose long branches form conspicuous objects, wind in every direction over the extensive level of Latium, but their number, their mutilated state, and the manner in which they intersect each other, render it a task of almost insuperable difficulty to trace them, or to assign to each the arches that belong to it. The *Aqua Claudia* (l) was 50, the *Aqua Marcia* 62 miles long; and their lofty arches still rank among the most magnificent monuments of the power of Rome.

The modern City, like the ancient, is abundantly supplied with water. The best of these modern waters is that brought by Sixtus V. to the *Fontana di Termini*; the next is the *Acqua Vergine*, (m,) which was reconducted to the *Fontana di Trevi* by Nicolas V.: this is the only ancient water that flows to Rome. Paul V. conveyed a stream over the *Janiculus* to the *Fontana Paolina*; but its water is so unwholesome that its use is prohibited.

Pantheon. The Pantheon, (r,) the most beautiful and best preserved of all the monuments of ancient Rome, is sunk in the dirtiest part of the modern City. The square before it, the *Piazza della Rotonda*, is a vegetable market exhaling disgusting odours, and covered with filth and foul puddles. In this "obscene hole" stands the pre-eminently beautiful fabric of Agrippa. Its noble yet simple portico, a never-failing theme of admiration to the architect, is supported by sixteen columns of red granite, about forty-two English feet in height; their bases and capitals are of white Pentelic marble. The marble doorway corresponds, both internally and externally, with the architecture of the portico, and not with that of the Pantheon itself: the opening is about nineteen feet wide and thirty-eight high, but within this are pilasters of bronze which form the actual doorway. On these hang magnificent doors, also of bronze, and over them is a grating of the same metal. It seems generally agreed that the Rotonda is of earlier erection than the Portico, which was subsequently added to convert it into a Temple. The received conjecture as to its original destination is, that it was built for a *Caldarium*, or at least as some adjunct to the Public Baths of Agrippa. The popular belief, that it was dedicated to all the Gods of antiquity, is unsupported by any proof, and is directly opposed by the testimony of Livy, who states that it was dedicated to Jupiter the Avenger. Its majestic interior

still preserves great part of its ancient coating of marble, principally the *giallo antico*, "the most beautiful of all coloured marbles for the purposes of architecture," and by a skilful disposition it appears much larger than it really is. The pavement of granite and porphyry is the most beautiful that has been spared by the ravages of time, or rather of man. The sculptured silver that embossed its roof, the statues that filled its niches, the columns of Syracusan bronze that sustained its attic, the plates of gilded bronze that covered the roof, and the massy bronze beams of its portico, with numerous other gorgeous ornaments, have disappeared before the cupidity of Barbarians, of Popes, and of Emperors. Yet "its beauty is of that sort, which, while the fabric stands, time has no power to destroy."

The Tomb of the Scipios, (n,) the most ancient and one of the most honoured mausoleums of Republican Rome, stands on the Appian Way, and its discovery, in 1780, forms an era in archaeological history. Two sepulchral inscriptions, the one found two centuries before this event, and called the Barberini marble because it is preserved in the Barberini collection, the other discovered fifty years later, had pointed out the true site of the tomb; but the antiquaries, sticking to the letter of a passage in Cicero, persisted in selecting another spot, until the true sepulchre of the Cornelian family was ascertained by the accidental circumstance of a man digging in his vineyard to make a cellar. A remarkable sarcophagus, now in the Vatican, and several inscriptions, put the matter out of all doubt. It would seem, previously to its conversion into a tomb, to have been a quarry of puzzolana, or of tufo; its ancient entrance, which is nearly all the original masonry left, is formed by an arch of peperino adorned with half columns; additions of the style of later periods are clearly indicated. This entrance had been completely blocked up by the falling in of the earth. The original inscriptions have been removed to the Vatican, and copies are put in their place; and the very bones of the Scipios have been carried off.

The Tomb of Cecilia Metella, the chef-d'œuvre of all sepulchral monuments, and which served as a model for the Imperial mausoleum, was reared in her honour by her husband Crassus. It consists of a round tower formed of immense blocks of Tiburtine stone, fixed together without cement, and resting on a square basement, the greater part of which is sunk beneath the soil. The walls are twenty-four feet thick. There are seen on a bas-relief a trophy and part of a figure of Victory, who is writing on a buckler the exploits, it may be conjectured, of Metellus, conqueror of Crete, and father of Cecilia Metella, as well as the less brilliant deeds of Crassus. Its Doric marble frieze is ornamented with sculptured rams' heads, festooned with garlands of flowers; but these are commonly supposed to be the heads of oxen, the Tomb being vulgarly called *Capo di Bove*. This name, however, arises from the circumstance of the Gaetani family, whose emblem was an ox's head, having converted the tomb into a fortress. The remains of the Castle, which they added to it, are still visible. Uggeri assigns eighty-seven French feet to the whole diameter of the tomb, and only twenty feet to the circular chamber.

For several miles along the Appian Way, and on each side, there are considerable remains of Tombs, which for the most part are merely indistinct masses of rubble; but fragments of white marble are scattered around in

ROME.

ROME. sufficient quantity to show that a large proportion of the Tombs must have been covered with this material.

Temple of Rediculus.

The elegant little building, named the Temple of Rediculus, was erected, says Festus Pompeius, on the spot on which Hannibal struck his camp to retreat from Rome, *a diis injecto metu recessit*. Livy deposes to the fact, but assigns the opposite side of the road as the site of the Temple. Whatever may be the origin of this building, it is of very correct design and finished execution. Its back, which is ornamented by pilasters, is the most conspicuous part: they are of the Corinthian Order, of brick, with their capitals cut out of the same material. It has windows, and there are evident traces of a portico towards the streamlet which waters the valley.

In the same valley, which is called the Caffarelli, and nearer the road, are what have been named the Egerian Grotts. The grotto, or rather the *Nymphæum*, was, perhaps, originally formed by nature in the side of the hill, but enlarged and made regular by Art, and the soft rock was every where covered with brick and reticulated work. It is a long and deep recess or gallery, with a vaulted roof, and niches at the sides for statues. At the top is a mutilated marble statue, probably of a River God. The vault and walls are thickly covered with the beautiful *Adiantum Capillus Veneris*; the supply of water is small, but in quality, if the enthusiasm of its modern votaries deceive them not, it excels every fount or stream hitherto accessible to mortal lips.

We have already given many separate notices of the leading antiquities of Rome. Thus an account of the COLISEUM (o) will be found under the head AMPHITHEATRE. The FORUM ROMANUM, (p,) and each other FORUM, with all the wonders in their vicinities, under FORUM. BASILICA, BRIDGE, CIRCUS, CLOACA MAXIMA (q) and OBELISK, contain information as to the several objects to which they relate; and especially the first nine Chapters of Part I. in the *Essay on ARCHITECTURE*, form a running Commentary on Ancient Roman Buildings; as much of Part IV. in the same *Essay* illustrates the modern style.

The modern City.

The Capital of the States of the Church, and residence of the Pope, is about 15 miles in its actual circumference. It forms nearly an oblong square, the four angles of which, however, project out of the right line, as well as the centre of the two principal sides which face the North and South. The Tiber divides the City into two unequal parts; the larger, lying on its left bank, is Rome, properly so called; the other bears the name of the *Leonine City*, or *Trastevere*. The ground now inhabited lies almost wholly to the North of the ancient City; since the Capitol formed the Northern limit of the latter, and the same building may be almost regarded as the Southern boundary of the modern City. In fact, nearly the entire extent to the South of the Capitol is occupied by gardens, vineyards, and even tilled land. Great part of Rome now stands on the ancient *Campus Martius*.

The present division of the City is into fourteen *rioni*, or quarters, which, however, have no connection, historically or otherwise, with the fourteen Augustan Regions. Twelve was the prevailing number in the Civil constitution of the Christian City. The quarter of *Trastevere* was long considered a distinct town, and it was not until the latter half of the XIVth Century that it was included as a thirteenth *rione*. The *Leonine City*, which now constitutes the *Rione del Borgo*, was added

to the rest by Sixtus V. It had been previously kept apart by the jealousy of the Popes, as their peculiar domain, the inhabitants of which had no claim to the franchise of Roman citizens. But when the Municipal Government became absolutely dependent on the Papal Court, the distinction was without value either way, and accordingly the *Leonine City* was annexed to Rome by Sixtus as the fourteenth *rione*.

It is remarkable that the old distinction between *Montani* and *Pagani*, which originated in the ancient *Septimontium*, is kept up to this day by the inhabitants of the first *rione*, *Di Monti*, which includes the Quirinal, Viminal, and Esquiline, with the intermediate valleys. They form a community marked by a peculiar dialect and manners, and are designated by the name of *Montigiani*, while they themselves, like the People of *Trastevere*, nickname the other Romans *Piani*. Another singularity, noticed by Niebuhr, is, that the People still unconsciously acknowledge the ancient Rome of Servius to be the true City; "the vine-dresser or gardener about the Lateran or Santa Bibiena says, he is going to Rome, or coming from it, just as much as he that lives without the walls of Aurelian."

The soil is much higher now than it used to be of old; the Tarpeian rock does not exceed at present twenty-five or thirty feet in height; and the pavement of a small Church built at the base of the Palatine hill is exactly on a level with the dome of an ancient Temple, erected on the spot where Romulus and Remus were supposed to have been suckled by a wolf. It was necessary to remove the soil to the depth of twenty feet, in order to discover the base of Trajan's Pillar. More than half the pedestal of Constantine's Triumphal Arch was covered with earth. The fine Egyptian Obelisk loaded with hieroglyphics, and cut by order of Rameses thirteen centuries before the Christian Era, was covered with sixteen feet of earth amidst the ruins of the *Circus Maximus*, before it was transported by Sixtus V. to the Square of St. John Lateran. In the Arch of Septimius Severus, the soil reached to above half the height of its principal gate.

It is a common, and assuredly a pleasing error, to associate the ideas of loftiness and grandeur with our notions of the hills of the Eternal City. Nevertheless, even originally, their elevation could have been by no means commanding; and raised as the surface of their valleys now is above the ancient level, by the ruins of the successive edifices which form the very dust of Rome, their dwarfish appearance awakes disappointment in the heart of many a classical pilgrim.

Leaving to the antiquary the numerous *questiones vexatæ* connected with the walls and gates of Rome, we shall confine ourselves to a rapid survey of the present line, or, as they are usually termed, of the walls of Aurelian and Honorius. The *Porta del Popolo*, (1,) which is the first seen by the traveller approaching from the North, is partly modern, partly ancient, and is said to have been rebuilt by Vignola, from a design by Michel Angelo. It stands on or near the site of the *Porta Flaminia*. Proceeding to the right, the wall forms the support of the Pincian hill, and here is the *Muro Torto*, a huge square mass constructed like the wall of rubble-work, with a facing of reticulated tufo: the *Porta Pinciana* (2) is now shut up. Beyond are curtains and towers of more modern work. The *Porta Pia* (3) was opened by Pius IV. in 1561, and built from designs by Michel Angelo, but it is unfinished. Between this

ROME. and the *Porta San Lorenzo* (4) is the site of the ancient Prætorian Camp, (5,) the figure of which is still distinctly traceable. From the latter gate the walls continue to be of brick, with many towers, up to the angle of the *Porta Maggiore*. (6.) This, the finest of all the gates, seems to have been originally an arch of the Aqueduct of Claudius, restored by Vespasian and Titus. It is constructed of large blocks of travertine, joined together without cement, and supported by Ionic pillars. Hence for some distance the wall appears to have been made up of an ancient Aqueduct, by closing the arches. Near the *Porta San Giovanni* (7) some reticulated work occurs; this gate is the great entrance from Naples. After this, the walls are of very shabby brick-work, propt up by buttresses of different dates. The gates next in succession are the *Porta Latina*, (8,) which is shut, and the *Porta San Sebastiano*, (9,) which stands about a mile in front of the ancient *Porta Capena*, the outlet to the Appian Way. About a hundred yards from this gate was discovered the first Roman milestone. Continuing to the *Porta San Paolo*, (10,) traces of more recent fortifications are observable; beyond this, towards *Monte Testaccio*, (11,) the walls present internally a series of open arches.

Rome has at present sixteen gates, including the four of the *Leonine City*, several of which, however, are walled up. It must likewise be borne in mind, that in consequence of the extension of the walls all the gates of Rome are now removed, more or less, beyond their ancient situations.

Entering Rome by the *Porta del Popolo*, and proceeding through the beautiful piazza (12) of the same name, the visitor perceives three principal streets striking off from the latter. They are perfectly straight, and are distinguished both by their length and the beauty of the houses. The central one, called the *Strada del Corso*, is the most frequented and the longest, traversing almost the whole of the modern City on the left bank of the river, and terminating in the *Piazza di Venezia*. It is in this magnificent street that the races are held during the Carnival, and it forms the fashionable evening drive. The right-hand street is the *Strada di Ripetta*, which leads to the quay of the same name on the Tiber; the other, the *Strada di Babuino*, branches off to the left, and ends in the *Piazza di Spagna*. The streets, *Julia*, *Lungara*, and *Condotti*, likewise deserve mention. On the whole, modern Rome, notwithstanding the splendour of many separate edifices, can hardly be called a fine city. Its streets are covered with a reticular pavement, very annoying to the pedestrian, and, though wider than those of Paris, are narrower than those of London. The houses are of stone, coated with a kind of stucco; but the dirt, which is almost as crying a sin here as in Lisbon, detracts much from their appearance. The most agreeable features of the modern City are its numerous Squares, ornamented with obelisks, columns, or fountains, and its Villas—those “*ocelli Italiae*”: its most splendid structures are its Churches, and the “paragon” of these is St. Peter’s, for a brief description of which miracle of Art we must refer to the *Treatise on ARCHITECTURE*, part iv. p. 380.

Rome contains no less than three hundred and sixty-four Churches. The most celebrated of these, next to St. Peter’s, is that of St. John Lateran, (13,) built, as the tradition says, by Constantine on the spot on which he was baptized; and which, as being the peculiar Cure of the Pope, ranks above all the other Churches of the

Catholic world, *Urbis et orbis mater et caput*. Amongst numerous ornaments the Corsini Chapel stands conspicuous for the lavish magnificence yet chasteness of its decorations. It is built in the form of a Greek cross, its walls lined with ancient marbles, its frieze of sculptured bronze, its dome emblazoned with gilding, its pavement inlaid with polished marble, and its altars resplendent with precious stones. Under a handsome portico, built for its reception, is the *Scala Santa*, brought by St. Helena from Palestine, and reputed to be the staircase of Pilate’s house. It is to be ascended only on the knees; and on account of the numerous votaries who perform this ceremony, it has several times been found necessary to renew the thick planks with which the original steps, twenty-eight in number, are carefully protected. The Baptistery is an isolated building, of octagonal form, which seems to have borrowed the descent of its font from the ancient bath, and which has served as the model of all other Roman Catholic Baptisteries.

The most valuable objects, however, in the Church, are four ancient columns of gilt bronze, which support the altar of the Sacrament. It is said that they are the columns made by order of Augustus from the *rostra* of the ships taken in the Battle of Actium; and although this assertion wants proof, they are unquestionably ancient, and probably the only antique columns of bronze in the world.

St. John Lateran is one of the Seven Basilicæ which possess the privilege of granting six thousand years’ indulgence to the Penitent who shall visit in one day their shrines and altars. The others are St. Peter’s, Santa Maria Maggiore, S. Paolo fuore le murà, Santa Croce in Gierusalemme, S. Sebastiano, and S. Lorenzo fuore le murà.

Santa Maria Maggiore (14) stands on the highest of the two summits of the Esquiline hill; it owes its chief beauty to the thirty-six Ionic columns which line the nave, and which are supposed to have belonged to the Temple of Juno Lucina. Here are the chapel and tomb of the ambitious Sixtus V. The mosaics above the columns of the nave are the workmanship of the Vth Century, and were executed by order of Sixtus III., the friend of St. Augustin.

S. Paolo fuore le murà, which in point of size ranked next to St. Peter’s, was almost entirely destroyed by fire in 1823, and is now rebuilding. The number and beauty of the majestic columns that adorned its interior were unequalled by any edifice of the kind. Of these there were one hundred and twenty, of the rarest marble and granite, the spoils of some of the noblest buildings of antiquity, and not more than forty have escaped the action of the flames.

Santa Croce in Gierusalemme (15) was erected by Saint Helena on the ruins of the gardens of Heliogabalus. Among other marvels, a third of the *real* cross is deposited here. In this Church there are eight magnificent ancient columns of Oriental granite; and two of those which support the canopy of the altar are of that very rare marble, termed *Occhio di Pavone*. A beautiful memorial of that love of study which distinguished women of high rank in the XVth Century, is preserved in the Library of the Church; being a fair copy of the *De Senectute* of Cicero, in the handwriting of Hippolyta Sforza, daughter of Francesco, Duke of Milan, and wife of Alphonso, King of Naples. It is enriched by notes and reflections of her own.

ROME.

The Basilica of *S. Sebastiano* was rebuilt in 1611, by the Cardinal Scipio Borghese. Its celebrated catacombs, formed in the quarries of *puzzolana* which supplied the ancient Romans with sand, mortar, &c., although now partly walled up, still extend six miles under ground. They have been explored to a distance of above 15 miles. The cavities for the dead are hollowed out horizontally in the soft rock, in three or four tiers, one above another. Few of these are large enough to admit a man's body, and notwithstanding the legend of the martyred Christians buried here, no less, say the Ecclesiastical records, than fourteen Popes, and 170,000 meaner martyrs, it seems certain that children (whose bodies were never burned) were buried in these *Puticuli*, long before the name of Christian was known. Every vestige of a bone, however, has long since disappeared to grace the *reliquaires* of the devout.

The last of the seven Basilicæ, *San Lorenzo fuori le mura*, is characterised by its two pulpits, which are in fact real tribunes. This Church, in which Pope Honorius XIV. crowned Pierre de Courtenay, Count of Auxerre, Emperor of Constantinople, is chiefly frequented by the *contadini* who supply the markets at Rome, and service is therefore performed before sunrise. Among the frescoes on the portico, which are of the Greco-Italian school, and represent the martyrdom of the Saint, and some subjects taken from the life of Honorius, may be noticed that which portrays the demons contending for the soul of St. Michael, and weighing his actions in imitation of Jupiter in the *Iliad*! Immediately on the right of the door, on entering, is a beautiful antique sarcophagus with a bas-relief representing a Roman marriage. In the interior are ten magnificent ancient columns of Pavonazzetta marble, nearly sunk to the top of their shafts below the pavement; their capitals are Corinthian. On the right, as you walk up the nave, is an Ionic column, with a frog and a lizard sculptured on the capital, declared by the unanimous voices of Winkelman and all succeeding critics to be the very column which, according to Pliny, was so marked by the Spartan architects, Battocus and Saurus, to perpetuate their names.

It would be manifestly impossible, in a general sketch like the present, to give even a synoptical view of the Churches which crowd this Ecclesiastical City, much less to enter into a detail of their architecture and internal decorations. We shall therefore confine ourselves to a summary of the style which is their common characteristic, and then rapidly enumerate the names of those most worthy of note.

"The most common arrangement of the Churches," says Mr. Wood, "is that of a nave with three arches on each side, opening into chapels; or in the more magnificent ones, with side aisles and chapels beyond them. In the centre is a dome resting on four piers. There is one arch in the length of each tribune, four arches, or five, instead of three, in the nave, and sometimes one or two smaller ones besides the three larger. The order is always Corinthian, and the nave a continued vault, springing, not from the top of the cornice, but from an attic, or continued pedestal above it. The windows are generally groined into this vault, but sometimes the pedestal is cut to make room for them, and they are partly in the vault, and partly in the upright, which is displeasing. The principal arches opening into the nave sometimes reach to the architrave of the principal order, and sometimes fall considerably short of it. In the latter case they have a gallery, or a panel,

or, perhaps, something like a window over them, but the arrangement is much more beautiful when these arches are carried up to the full height of the opening, and the key-stone seems to contribute to the support of the entablature. This connects them with the principal order, with which otherwise they have not sufficient union. When the parts are well proportioned, it is impossible to refuse our tribute of admiration to these Churches; and if indeed it may be said with truth that there is not one good front to any Church in Rome, yet internally they surpass beyond all comparison those of every other City."

The Churches of *Jesus* and *St. Ignatius* are, after St. Peter's, pre-eminent for their riches. The altar of the former is the most gorgeous in Rome; the latter possesses a much admired work by Le Gros, the apotheosis of St. Lewis Gonzaga. *St. Pietro in Vincoli*, (16,) considered the most ancient Church in the City, boasts of the mausoleum of Julius II., the work of Michel Angelo, where sits his celebrated figure of Moses "frowning with the terrific eyebrows of Olympian Jove." The *Carthusian Church* was designed by the same great man when he was eighty-eight years of age, and is formed out of the principal hall of the vast Thermæ of Diocletian: here are the tombs of Carlo Maratti and Salvator Rosa, and in the centre of the spacious cloisters is a fountain near whose margin are four cypresses planted by the hand of the mighty architect. *S. Pietro in Montorio* (17) contains Sebastian del Piombo's fine picture of the Flagellations of Christ. *S. Bibiana* is adorned with Bernini's best work, the statue of the Saint, which has extorted the praise of even the fastidious Forsyth. To the above list may be added *S. Martino de' Monti*, (18,) which communicates by subterranean passages with the Baths of Trajan, and *S. Maria in Araceli*, most gratuitously supposed to replace the Temple of the Feretrian Jove.

Palace is a term of dubious import at Rome, many Palaces, houses being dignified by the name which would not be tenanted by an English tradesman of the middling class. Even those justly denominated Palaces, and there are many such, are seldom remarkable for their architecture, and are mostly disfigured by dirt, besides being deficient in Libraries, Music-rooms, Baths, and other appendages of refinement and luxury. The Patricians of Rome have fallen from their high estate. We are told that it is no uncommon thing for an Italian Nobleman to go up into the attics of his own Palace himself, and to let the principal rooms to lodgers. A few families, as the Doria, the Borghesi, and the Colonnese, still retain revenues sufficient to support their hereditary dignity; and galleries of statuary and painting, with collections of antiques, still adorn many a spacious edifice, in spite of the French invasion, and of the poverty of the *Nobili*.

Passing for the present over the Vatican, our list of Palaces will begin with the Modern Capitol, or *Campidoglio*, (19,) which, with its twin galleries of painting and sculpture on either side of its Piazza, and the Senator's Palace in front, is from the designs of Michel Angelo. Nevertheless its architecture deserves but little praise. Its Museum contains, amongst other fine specimens of sculpture, the Osiris and Isis brought from the Canopus of Adrian's villa, the seated statue of Agrippina, and the dying Gladiator. In the centre of the Piazza stands the bronze equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius, on seeing which Michel Angelo is said to have exclaimed, *Cammina!* (Go on then!) That side of the Piazza, in which

ROME.

ROME. is the gallery of paintings, is the *Palazzo de' Conservatori*; officers whose duty seems somewhat analogous to that of the ancient Ediles. The *Palazzo della Cancelleria* (20) is one of the best of Bramante's works; the Library of the *Ghigi* Palace is rich in manuscripts and fine editions, and is at present under the care of the antiquary Fea; the *Barberini* Palace ranks among the first in Rome for its rich hoards of sculpture and painting, and its Library counts 50,000 volumes and precious manuscripts; the *Borghese* Palace is of immense size, and its galleries contain "the greatest number of fine pictures, and the fewest bad, of any in Rome,"—the specimens of *Domenichino*, *Albano*, and *Titian*, are exquisite; the *Doria* Palace is almost equally rich, though in other masters; that of *Colonna* boasts the finest gallery, though not the best pictures, in this City of the Arts; the *Braschi* and *Ruspoli* are distinguished by their magnificent staircases; the *Farnese* Palace (21) is remarkable for the beauty of its architecture; and the Palace of Prince di Canino is stored with rich collections, to which he is daily adding, and more particularly with Etruscan antiquities. A few names, out of more than thirty that remain deserving mention, must complete our catalogue: such are the Palaces *Corsini*, *Aldobrandi*, *Mattei*, *Spada*, *Pamfili*, *Rondanini*, *Strozzi*, *Torlonia*, &c.

Vatican.

The *Vatican*, reared on the mount of the same name, and immediately adjoining St. Peter's, is the principal residence of the Supreme Pontiff. Its extent is almost incredible. The lowest computation gives the number of its apartments at 4422. Its early history is lost in remote antiquity. Charlemagne resided here in the year 800; and the irregular mass of buildings of which this vast Palace is composed, has been the work of a series of Popes. The rooms, afterwards adorned by the pencil of Raphael, were added to it by Nicholas V.; it owes the triple portico to Leo X.; and Pius VI. completed the structure by the addition of the *Museo Pio Clementino*. The genius of ancient and modern times, and the wealth of a mighty hierarchy, have combined to render its walls the depository of the most marvellous productions of man. The Sistine Chapel, immortalized by the Last Judgment of Michel Angelo; the *Camere* of Raphael, painted by himself and pupils, and containing, among numerous other splendid designs, that perfect performance, the School of Athens; among the antiques, the Apollo, the Laocoon, the Meleager; the Perseus, and the Pugilists of Canova, the only modern statues as yet admitted; in the picture gallery, the Transfiguration of Raphael, and the Communion of St. Jerome by Domenichino; in the Library, 80,000 volumes and 24,000 manuscripts, treasures without price, to which has recently been added the collection of works of Art formed by Count Cicognara, and extending to more than 4800 articles; the bare enumeration of these may give some idea of the intrinsic wealth of the Vatican, but none of its bewildering extent and prodigality of magnificence. The length of the Museum of Statues alone is computed to be a mile; that of the Library, nearly 1000 feet; and there is not a spot that does not display some rare or costly deposit. "Its ceilings richly painted in fresco, its pictured pavements of ancient mosaic, its magnificent gates of bronze, its polished columns of ancient porphyry, its endless accumulation of Grecian marbles, Egyptian granites, and Oriental alabasters, its amazing treasures of sculpture, its interminable succession of lengthening galleries

and marble halls with their majestic columns and murmuring fountains, far surpass even the dreams of Eastern magnificence."

The *Quirinal* Palace, otherwise termed *Monte Cavallo*, from the colossal statues of Castor and Pollux which stand in the Piazza (22) before it, is now the chosen seat in which the Conclaves are held. In its Chapel is an Annunciation by Guido; and in one of the rooms is the plaster of the beautiful frieze in bas-relief of the Triumph of Alexander, modelled for Napoleon by Thorwaldsen. Its gardens are extensive, but deformed by puerile devices, and absurd *Giocchi d'Acqua*.

The *Castle of St. Angelo*, (23,) the fortress and state-prison of Rome, is constructed from the remains of the celebrated Mausoleum (24) erected by the Emperor Adrian. This is of circular form, about 219 feet in diameter, and rests on a square base composed of massy blocks of peperino, in which are wrought various sepulchral passages and chambers designed for the dead. It seems to have been converted into a fortress during the siege of Rome by the Goths in 537, and to have sustained much injury by the destruction of its statues and other ornaments. Constantine had removed its column to assist in the building of *S. Paolo*; and during the fierce dissensions of the Middle Ages it must have sustained still further dilapidations. In the annals of that period, it takes the name indifferently of the Tower of Crescentius, or of the House of Theodoric. The superstructure of brick, which crowns the ancient building, was added during the Pontificate of Alexander VI.; and Urban VIII. surrounded the whole with a ditch, and a rampart with bastions. It received its present name from the Angel beheld on its summit by Gregory the Great, as he crossed the bridge to offer up prayers for the deliverance of his people from a pestilence. Hence the brazen statue which still crowns the castle.

Among the Palaces of Rome which bear the name of Villas. Villas from their being regarded as country-houses, although nearly all are within the precincts of the City, may be cited the *Villa Borghese*, or *Pinciana*, (a a,) which has recently been much enlarged; and so inexhaustible is Italy in works of Art that its celebrated Museum, purchased by Napoleon and now in Paris, has been since replaced in the short course of three years: the *Villa Albani* holds, perhaps, the first rank among these storehouses of the precious remains of antiquity, and from its rich collections Winkelman derived much of his critical lore: the *Villa Ludovisi*, which is the only one shut to the stranger, has been much enriched by the late excavations of its wealthy proprietor; the *Villa Aldobrandini* which deserves its other title of *Belvedere*, from its beautiful prospect of sea and mountains; and which gave its name to the famous antique painting called the *Nozzi Aldobrandini*, now in the Vatican: the *Villa Medici*, (25,) so renowned for its Venus and other master-pieces now adorning the gallery at Florence, is at present the residence of the young artists who are yearly sent at the expense of the French Government to study at Rome. To this list may be subjoined the Villas *Farnese*, *Piombino*, *Mattei*, *Farnesina*, *Massimi*, *Gius-tiani*, *Casali*, *Doria*, *Barberini*, &c.

The Roman villas display a decided superiority over the residences of similar nature in the rest of Europe. The taste of the Ancients seems in this particular to have been transmitted to their descendants. Their villas unite elegance with simplicity. Lofty hedges and groves of laurel shelter them from the rigour of Winter, and

ROME.

ROME. preserve a perpetual verdure. The larger are embosomed in the midst of woods, meadows, and pasturage, all but parks; and around all cluster plantations of the orange and lemon with their sweet perfume. Nearly all are open to the Public, and might inscribe on their gates the inscription engraved on the pedestal of an ancient statue in the *Borghese* park, ITO QUO VOLES, PETITO QUE CUPIS, ABITO QUANDO VOLES. EXTERIS MAGIS HEC PARANTUR QUAM HERO.

Piazzas.

There are not less than 46 Piazzas, large, open spaces, sometimes beautiful, but frequently filthy, in Rome. Those of St. Peter's (26) and of Monte Cavallo (22) have been already incidentally mentioned. The *Piazza Navona*, (27,) the largest market-place in the City, may give some idea of its civic administration. It contains an obelisk of granite, colossal statues, four fountains, and not a shed to shelter the market people from the sun or the rain. The *Piazza d'Espagna*, (28,) adorned by the Palace of the Spanish Ambassador, by the fountain *Baraccia*, and the magnificent flight of steps which conducts to the Church of the *Trinità de' Monti*, is filled with hotels, and is the great resort of visitors to Rome. The *Piazza Colonna* (29) takes its name from the column "of rosso antico, about three feet high, called, impudently enough, the *Columna Bellica*," and said to have stood before the Temple of Bellona; the *Piazza del Popolo* (12) has been previously noticed as the first which attracts the stranger's attention on entering from the North.

Fountains.

The fountains of Rome are among its best ornaments. Some are beautiful; one or two grand. Of the last class are those which play before the front of St. Peter's, and the *Fontana Paolina*. Modern Rome is chiefly supplied with water from the fountain of Trevi, the ancient *Acqua Vergine*. The *Fontana di Termini*, that in the *Piazza Barberini*, the fountains in the *Piazza Navona*, and the graceful little fountain of the *Tartaruche*, are but a few others, named at random, from the numbers which pour their unceasing flow of waters on every side.

Charities.

The chapter on charitable and benevolent institutions, in M. Tournon's elaborate Work, affords one of the most favourable aspects of modern Rome. At the period of the French invasion, the number of individuals sheltered in them amounted to about 3500, and their income gave a total of 1,181,400 francs. Our information as to their present state is defective; but the Hospital of S. Michel alone provides for 700 persons, and, independently of the aged of both sexes supported in this noble edifice, it contains Schools of Design and of the useful Arts for the gratuitous instruction of poor children. In the Palace of St. John Lateran are two large fever hospitals, which recently have been put on an improved footing; here too is the establishment of *Les Sœurs Grises*, founded by Leo XII. The *Monte di Pietà*, established in 1539 to lend money on pledges at a moderate interest for considerable sums, while the poor paid none, was an institution once common to every Italian city; its original object, however, is now in a great measure lost sight of.

Literary Institutions.

Having already mentioned the principal foundations for education, as well as the chief Libraries and Museums, we shall confine our notice under this head to a very brief enumeration of the learned Societies which abound in this their natural seat. The Academy of the *Arcadi* is one of the most ancient in Europe; that of the *Nuovi Lincei* is chiefly devoted to Natural History,

but directs its attention to other branches of Science, and has an Observatory attached to it; the Theological Academy of the Roman University; the *Pontificia Accademia Romana d'Archeologia*, the object of which is the illustration of ancient monuments, and the rectification of popular errors on those already known. Of late years there has been founded the *Institute of Archaeological Correspondence*, divided into sections, corresponding with the respective Countries which furnish the most fertile fields for such studies: this is one of the most extensive and useful learned associations hitherto established. The Academy of S. Luc is at the head of the Roman Schools of Art, and is worthily supported by ten Professors, who lecture on Painting, Sculpture, theoretical and practical Architecture, Perspective, &c. Among other Societies may be particularized the *Tiberina*, the *Latina*, the *Filarmonica*, the *Filodrammatica-Romana*.

We may observe that the ancient and nugatory Academies of poetasters and pedants, the titles and labours of which were equally ridiculous, are sinking into oblivion, and that the practical Societies, one of the distinguishing features of the present Age, are beginning to find their way into Italy.

The drama is at a very low ebb in every respect. "Rome has the worst Opera in Italy, but the best sacred music in the world." The *Argentina* (30) is the summer theatre; that of the *Valle*, (31,) the winter. Generally speaking, actors, dancers, plays, music, scenery, and dresses are all equally indifferent. The most amusing spectacle is the *Burattini*, acting puppets which are admirably managed. Little *pièces de circonstance*, satirizing the manners and follies of the day, are produced here with much humour and tact; nor are its conductors less happy in the busy incidents and showy spectacle of melodramas and classical burlettas.

In the third book of M. Tournon's Work will be found ample details on the commerce and manufactures of Rome. He observes that most travellers have limited the industry of the Romans to the manufacture of beads, rosaries, agni dei, relics, and indulgences. Manufactures, however, of common linen cloth, of woollens which employ 2000 workmen, of silk, leather, and paper, iron founderies and forges, common potteries, &c., exist at Rome and in the country round. There were, in 1813, 682 factories and workshops at Rome. The Arts of Engraving, Mosaic, Scagliola, besides Sculpture and Painting, form a very essential branch of Roman industry. The Roman Printing-Office, founded in 1467 by Sweynheim and Pannartz, whence issued so many beautiful editions in the XVIth Century, as the Homer, and the Latin Bible superintended by Aldus, must not be passed over unmentioned, although it is now fallen from its pristine activity.

Any notice of Rome would be incomplete which did not include a description of the quarter of the Jews. Gloomy and filthy, "it exhibits," says a modern traveller, "a multitude of *Parias*, crowded into shops." Its population amounts to 3500 souls, and, were the rest of Rome peopled in proportion, the City would contain 500,000 human beings. This barbarous custom of penning up fellow-creatures, so repugnant to the mild doctrines of the Gospel, has not even the poor sanction of antiquity, since it dates no further back than the Pontificate of Paul IV., about the middle of the XVIth Century. The *Ghetto* forms a species of *Commune*, and takes the name of *Università*; its rectors have the title of *Cacam*. An annual sum of 7000

ROME.

Dramatic amusements.

Manufactures.

Lo Ghetto.

ROME crowns is levied on 109 of the wealthiest families of the community, and is devoted to the expenses of their worship, to schools, physicians, and above all to the relief of the poor.

It is remarkable that this collection of narrow dens, rather than of houses, bordering on the Tiber, and certainly looking the seat of infection, is the reverse of unhealthy.

The following heights of some of the principal buildings in or near Rome are taken from Sir W. Gell's recent Work. They are given in French feet.

	Feet.	In.
Summit of the Tomb of Cecilia Metella . .	228	8
Cross of S. Bonaventura, on the Palatine .	197	6
Tower of the Capitol	290	6
St. Alessio, on the Aventine	243	7
Villa Torlonia, now Manescotti, on the Janiculum	335	9
Top of Villa on Monte Mario	440	0
Santa Maria Maggiore	368	3
Quirinal Palace	293	5
Villa Medici	245	2
Trinità dei Monti	260	3
Summit of the Coliseum	219	0
St. Peter's	497	5

The last observation of the latitude of St. Peter's, by Calandrelli, gives $41^{\circ} 54' 8'' 5'''$.

In our description of the remaining towns of the Papal States we shall adopt the plan pursued by M. Balbi of choosing those most worthy of note as common centres, in a given circle around which places of minor consequence, yet deserving mention, may be conveniently classified. Thus in a circle of 18 miles round Rome we may particularize *Tivoli*, the ancient and poetic *Tibur*, ennobled by high associations, and abounding in natural beauties. Here were the chosen seats of Catullus, Propertius, Mæcenas, Augustus, perhaps of Horace, but certainly of many of the greatest, as well as of the most noble, of ancient Rome; and here, too, Zenobia lingered in obscure captivity. The Cascades, so well described by Gray in his Letters; the ruins of the Temple of the Sibyl; the innumerable relics of villas whose names, whether right or wrong, bear a magic charm with them; the imposing extent of the ruins of Adrian's country-seat, where yet can be pointed out the sites of the *Lyceum*, *Academy*, *Prytaneum*, *Pæcile*, of the *Canopus*, and of other imitations of the most famous buildings of Egypt, Syria, and Greece, clustered into one precinct, and now lost among thick olive groves, and overhung with wild creeping plants, all conjure up the time when Tivoli was indeed *superbum Tibur*. "The hill," Forsyth truly and happily observes, "is all over picture. But, alas! the modern town is all meanness and misery." Its manufactories of oil, gunpowder, and paper harmonize badly with the glorious scenery and impressive memorials around. It is a Bishop's See, and has a population of about 6000 souls. "The Government have recently undertaken," writes Sir W. Gell, "at an enormous expense, to cut two tunnels, in the form of Gothic arches, in the hard limestone rock of Mount Catillus. They are to begin about 100 yards above the old fall of Bernini, and are to conduct the Anio to a spot in the mountain, on the bank opposite to the Temple, at about 100 yards beyond the Temple, and nearly on a level with it, whence it will fall with a tremendous flood into the old bed of the river, so as not in future to risk the undermining

of the rock." The tunnels are to be about 50 feet wide, and during the cutting, which has been already executed, there have been discovered numerous sepulchres, "with a very considerable quantity of *opus reticulatum* supporting the Via Valeria, and also an ancient bridge, two arches of which remain above Bernini's fall." Sir W. Gell supposes the Anio at Tivoli to have originally formed a lake under the Temple, entirely submerging the grotto of Neptune; but that the dam, supporting the pool between the Sibyl and Vopiscus, having been swept away by a flood, the fall was consequently divided into two, one above the other below the Temple, and that thus the grotto was left nearly dry. *Velletri* is a mean-looking town, but distinguished by the beauty of its women, and by some fine buildings. The marble staircase of the *Lancellotti* Palace, erected by the elder *Lunghi*, is cited as peculiarly magnificent; and in the Church of *S. Maria dell' Orto* is a picture of the "Virgin and infant Jesus" by *Rositi*, an artist of the XVIth Century, worthy the traveller's attention. Bishop's See; population 10,000. *Albano* is the most fashionable summer retreat (*villeggiatura*) in the neighbourhood of Rome. At each extremity of the town are the remains of a Mausoleum, the one of which takes the name of the Tomb of Ascanius, the other that of the Tomb of the Horatii and Curiatii. Bishop's See; population 2400. A fine avenue of evergreen oaks leads hence to the town of *Castel-Gandolfo*, which lies on the shores of the Alban lake. The great *Emissarium*, or outlet of the lake, a tunnel a mile and a half in length, originally carried through the mountain to let off the waters which had risen so high as to threaten the whole plain of Latium with inundation, still answers its original purpose, after a lapse of more than 2000 years, as if built only yesterday. Traces of the *Nymphæum* of Domitian are found a little further, on the cool margin of the lake; and there are many vestiges of the tyrant's villa scattered among the extensive grounds of the *Barberini* villa on the hill above. In this town is the only summer residence which the Pope possesses. *Frascati* is situated midway up a mountain's side, in the midst of a delicious country, and lies directly below the ruins of the ancient *Tusculum*. It is crowded with villas, embosomed in beautiful woods of arbutus, ilex, cypress, and stone-pine, and is esteemed very healthy. Some remains, popularly said to be those of Cicero's villa, are shown here. Excavations to a considerable extent have been undertaken by Lucien Buonaparte amongst the ruins of *Tusculum*; and an ancient street, or road, with its fountain at the corner, has already repaid his researches. Bishop's See; population 4000. *Subiaco* is much resorted to by artists on account of its picturesque situation, its woods, lake, grottos, rocks, waterfalls, and ruined castle. Here are some remains of Nero's splendid villa. Population 2000. *Ostia*. The road from Rome to this deserted town is, perhaps, of all the ancient *viæ*, that whose direction has been least changed. After passing the inn of *Malafede*, the traveller comes upon a scene of the poetic history of Rome, of the last six books of the *Æneid*. But all is sterile and unpicturesque. The wood, immortalized by the pathetic episode of the death of Nisus and Euryalus, is a dreary thicket, tenanted by the buffalo and wild boar. Sorry, however, as the view may be to the antiquary, or poetic enthusiast, it is an enchanted region to the sportsman. During the Summer *Ostia* may contain about ten persons, exclusive of the convicts, with their guard, who are employed in the ma-

ROME. manufacture of salt; when the season of the *malaria* is over, its population rises to about 100. The ruins of the ancient flourishing seaport lie about a quarter of a mile from the new town. Some walls, pilasters, and steps of the Theatre, with the ruins of a Temple, are still remaining; and the semicircular form of the ancient town, stretching round the little bay formed by the Tiber, may be distinctly traced. The *Isola Sacra*, in which was formerly celebrated the festival of Castor and Pollux, under the superintendence of the Prefect of Rome, and of a Consul, contains some noble remains of the mole. The sea is now three miles from its ancient harbour.

Viterbo is a clean, well-built town, says Valery; dirty, and with streets deep in mire, says Miss Waldie; agreeably situated at the foot of a mountain, and surrounded by gardens, vineyards, and country-houses belonging to the Roman Nobility. Its principal buildings are the Communal Palace, in which is the Cabinet of Antiquities formed in 1821 by the Academy *degli Ardenti*, one of the most ancient in Italy; and the Gothic Cathedral, which contains paintings by Benefial, Romanelli, Albert Durer, and Carlo Maratti. In the Church of the Franciscan Friars is one of the most esteemed productions of Sebastian del Piombo, "La Pietà." The mountain, at the foot of which the town stands, is the Ciminus, on the Northern side of which Fabius gained his decisive victory over the Etruscans. (*Livy*, lib. ix. dec. 1.) "It still preserves something of its sylvan character, being covered with wild broom and brushwood, amongst which tower some noble chestnut trees and dark-spreading stone-pines." Bishop's See; population 13,000. About two miles from the town is the famous *Bulicame*, a small lake of hot sulphureous water, which boils furiously and incessantly, throwing up a thick white vapour: its rivulet flows from it just as in the time of Dante—

*Quale del Bulicame esce 'l ruscello
Che parton poi tra lor le peccatrici.*

Inf. can. xiv. 79.

In a circle of 26 miles round *Viterbo* are the towns of *Montefiasco*, *Orvieto*, *Todi*, *Terni*, *Amelia*, *Narni*, *Otricoli*, *Magliano*, *Civita-Castellana*, *Baccano*, *Nepi*, *Ronciglione*, *Civita-Vecchia*, *Tolfa*, *Corneto*, *Piano di Voce*, *Ponte-Bodio*, *Montalto*, *Toscanella*, *Canino*, *Bolsena*, *Bracciano*, and *Aquapendente*, almost all of which, if not Bishops' Sees, give their names to their respective Dioceses, and are worthy of notice on various accounts; but our limits will only permit us to particularize the following. *Orvieto*, generally noted for its excellent white wine, is likewise distinguished for its Cathedral, one of the most ancient, rich, and curious monuments of Art in Italy. It was founded in 1290, and built from the designs of a Siennese architect, Laurent Maitani. The grand frescos on wood in one of its Chapels, that of the Madonna of San Brizio, are the work of Luc Signorelli, and were painted by him in 1499, when he was nearly sixty years of age: the Last Judgment, which displays remarkable taste, expression, and anatomical skill, is supposed to have suggested to Michel Angelo, who diligently studied it, the paintings of the Sistine Chapel; and Canova is said to have borrowed the idea of his Cupid and Psyche from two of the figures that are awakening to life. Population 8000. *Terni* is celebrated for its waterfall, formed by the fall of the Velino into the Nera, and which derives its name, *delle Marmore*, from the stalactites with which its rocks are encrusted. Population 5000. *Narni* and

VOL. XXVII.

Nepi are distinguished by their fine aqueducts,—the former, too, boasts an antiquity superior to that of Rome, and its bridge, called *Sanguinazio*, is of Roman construction; *Ronciglione* has a manufactory of paper, and iron-works; *Baccano*, a rich mine of sulphur; *Montefiascone* is renowned for its wine; and *Bolsena* and *Bracciano* derive celebrity from their lovely lakes. *Civita-Vecchia* is one of the two seaports of the Papal States, is fortified, and contains an arsenal. Its chief exports are puzzolana, and alum procured from the rich mines of the neighbouring town of *Tolfa* Bishop's See: population about 8000. *Corneto*, *Piano di Voce*, *Ponte-Bodio*, *Montalto*, and *Canino* are insignificant villages, which, however, have recently acquired notoriety from the discovery of the *Necropoles*, or burying-places of the ancient Etrurian Cities of *Tarquini*, *Corioli*, *Volsinii*, and *Graviscæ*. The excavations carried on in that of the first of these towns have been attended with the richest harvest. There have been discovered here upwards of 500 hypogea: among the numerous interesting objects dug out are a sculptured buckler, more than three feet in diameter, richly ornamented with figures of men and animals; fragments of a car; a large number of vases; plates of gold over bronze, being pieces of armour; gold ornaments; small idols in a bluish earth, exactly resembling those found in such multitudes in the Egyptian catacombs. Several of the tombs contained paintings, in good preservation, representing funeral games and feasts, some of which are extremely beautiful; a few are illustrated by inscriptions. MM. Fossati and Manzi, encouraged by the treasures which thus rewarded the researches of the Prince of Canino, have since discovered the *thermæ* of *Tarquini*, some beautiful mosaics, and three Etruscan Temples with their respective sanctuaries. Tombs of larger size have been found in the *Necropoles* of *Corioli*, *Volsinii*, and *Graviscæ*, together with numerous painted vases; but no paintings.

Perugia, lying on a mountain, with its citadel formerly inhabited by the Popes, and its fortifications of San-Gallo, the *fossés* of which, now filled up, have been converted into the public walk, is a picturesque looking town; and its somewhat wild appearance is not unsuitable to the character of ferocity attributed to its ancient inhabitants. Its University ranks next to those of Rome and Bologna, having between 300 and 400 pupils; attached to it are a Botanic Garden, Mineralogical and Archæological cabinets, the latter rich in Etruscan inscriptions and vases, (vide Inghirami, *Monumenti Etruschi*, tom. vi., and the publications of Vermiglioli and Micali,) and a well-chosen collection of medals. In the same building is the Gallery of Paintings, works of the School of Perugia chronologically arranged, belonging to the Academy of Fine Arts. Of its hundred and thirty Churches and Monasteries, the Benedictine Convent is one of the richest Ecclesiastical establishments in the Roman State, and the Cathedral of San Lorenzo is a bold Gothic edifice, enriched by Baroccio's celebrated "Taking down from the Cross," and by a Library of valuable manuscripts. In the public Palace, the residence of the Delegate, a secret chamber was discovered about twenty years ago containing public records belonging to the palmy days of Perugia; and from this source M. Vermiglioli is supposed to have derived the sumptuary laws of the town in the XIVth Century, published by him, and highly valuable as illustrative of the Perugian dialect. The Public Library contains

U

ROME. about 30,000 volumes, and is rich in editions of the XVth Century, as well as in manuscripts. This town has a Theatre, and carries on some manufactures of silk. Population, estimated by Balbi, in 1826, at 30,000; by Valery, at a later period, at not more than 14,000.

In a circle of 20 miles round Perugia, we meet with *Gubbio*, *Nocera*, *Assisi*, *Foligno*, *Trevi*, and *Todi*, all Bishops' Sees. *Foligno*, which is of importance from its trade and manufactures of cloth, paper, &c., suffered severely from an earthquake, in January 1832, which laid many of its buildings in ruins. Its majestic Cathedral was fortunately spared. Population about 9000. *Gubbio* carries on some trade, and contains a collection of antiquities, among which may be specified the famous *Eugubine Tables*, an Etruscan monument, the deciphering of which tasked the antiquarian lore of Lanzi. Population about 4000. In the lake of Perugia, the *Thrasymenus* of antiquity, is the beautiful little island *Isola Maggiore*. ANCONA has been given in its alphabetical order. Of the towns lying within a circle of 20 miles around, we shall only specify *Sinigaglia*, which derives its consequence from its annual fair, held in July, and which is the largest in Italy. Population about 8000. *Macerata*, having a University and several literary establishments. Population about 12,000. *Loretto*, the goal of many a pilgrim, still boasts its celebrated sanctuary of *Santa Casa*, in that magnificent Temple which was once thought to excel all others in wealth, and whose altars are still "richly dight." Population 8000.

Rimini lies near the embouchure of the *Marecchia*, which, from the retiring of the sea, forms but a small harbour for fishing-boats. A beautiful bridge of white marble, built under Augustus and Tiberius, unites the ancient *Flaminian* and *Æmilian* Ways; and, together with the Arch of Augustus reared by the grateful inhabitants in acknowledgment of his benefits in repairing these celebrated roads, still forms one of the finest ornaments of the City. The streets are well built and handsome, many of the piazzas adorned with fountains, and among its Churches may be distinguished that of *S. Francesco*, the chef-d'œuvre of Battista Alberti, the restorer of modern architecture. It was built in the XVth Century, under the auspices of Sigismondo Pandolfo Malatesta, Lord of Rimini, the warrior friend of the poets and philosophers of the day; and here are assembled the tombs of himself, of his captains, of his literary friends, and of many of his princely descendants. The fortress erected by him, and which commands the town, is now converted into a prison. Rimini has a Public Library of about 30,000 volumes; the manuscripts chiefly relate to the history of the town, with the exception of a papyrus which has been illustrated by Marini, and a few classical ones. A few miles from the town is the Castle of *S. Leo*, where *Cagliostro* died in confinement. Bishop's See; population above 15,000.

Drawing a circle of 26 miles round Rimini, we find included in it the following towns: *Cesenatico*, *Cervia*, *Ravenna*, *Forlì*, *Forlimpopoli*, *Cesena*, *Savignano*, *San Angelo in Vado*, *Urbano*, *Urbino*, *Fossombrone*, *Fano*, *Pesaro*, and the petty Republic of *San Marino*, which has been noticed in its alphabetical order. These towns are either Bishops' Sees, or give titles to their respective Dioceses. Our limited space will only admit of our particularizing *Cervia*, which is important by its extensive salt-works; population 4000. *Forlì*, a large new-looking town, with its houses uniformly painted

of a stone-colour, and on whose ramparts, between the gate of *Cesena* and that of *Ravenna*, *Catherine Sforza*, "nobly immodest, and less a woman than the leader of a party," proved by silent gesture to the revolvers, who threatened to slay her son before her face, that they had no power over her future issue. A rather brisk trade is carried on here; population 16,000. *Cesena* is chiefly remarkable for the beauty of its environs; population 12,000. *Urbino* is an Archbishop's See, and boasts an University; population about 7000. *Fano* contains a celebrated Theatre, built by *Torelli*, supposed to be the oldest of the large modern theatres; population 15,000. *Pesaro* is adorned with numerous handsome public buildings, among which may be specified the Palace of the former Dukes of Urbino, whose Court in the XVth Century vied with the most renowned of Italy in its patronage of Literature and the Arts. It was taken as his model by *Castiglione*, who fixed upon it as the scene of his elegant Work *Il Cortegiano*; and was celebrated by *Ariosto* as the asylum of the Muses. Here too *Tasso*, summoned by the beautiful Princess *Lucrezia d'Este*, read his pastoral of *Aminta*; the house in which he dwelt is still shown; population about 12,000. These two last-named towns are both small seaports in the Gulf of Venice. The port of *Fano* is formed by the ancient *Metaurus*; that of *Pesaro*, by the *Foglia*. The small stream which runs by *Savignano*, under a Roman bridge of the Consular Era, is now universally recognised as the *Rubicon*. At some distance below the town it joins the *Pisatello*, and falls with it into the sea. The bed of the stream is still covered with the red pebbles, from which *Lucan* gave it the epithet of *Puniceus*; and the pavement of its bridge is laid down with stone of the same colour.

RAVENNA is reserved for a separate notice. BOLOGNA, FERRARA, BENEVENTO, COMACCHIO, CAMERINO, and FERMO have been described in their alphabetical order.

Of the remaining towns in the Papal States, *Terracina*, *Spoletto*, and *Rieti* still claim attention. The first of these, the ancient *Anxur*, lies at the Southern extremity of the Pontine Marshes, and is a most unhealthy spot. It contains several remains of antiquity, amongst which the solid ruins of the ancient port and mole, and those of *Theodoric's Palace*, are the most interesting. They likewise show how greatly *Anxur* extended, on both sides, beyond *Terracina*. "Pius VI.," says *Forsyth*, "has left here a grand succession of works, in his road, canal, bridges, and inns on the marshes, his palace, public offices, wharfs, and granaries;" but as the Pontiff was more intent upon ostentatious display than upon following up the best means of attaining his professed object, the desiccation of the marshes, no great amount of good has accrued from his expensive labours. *Terracina* is the frontier town between Rome and Naples; population about 4000. *Spoletto*, chief town of the Delegation to which it gives its name, bears many memorials of its Lombard Dukes, more especially its Aqueduct, and the bridge which conveys it over the *Maroggia*. In its citadel may be observed some traces of Cyclopean walls. The remains of several Temples attest its ancient magnificence; and the *Porta d'Annibale*, a Roman work of the time of *Theodoric*, bears witness to the brave resistance offered by this town to the Carthaginian invader. Of its modern buildings, the Cathedral is an interesting monument of the revival of Art; it is adorned with frescos by the hand of the elder *Lippi*; Bishop's See; population about 7000.

ROME.
ROME
LIA.

The valley of *Spoleto* is characterised by its picturesque beauty. *Rieti*, renowned in the time of the Romans for the productiveness of its territory, is a town of some trade, and contains several handsome buildings. It has a *Lyceum*. The ancient *Via Salaria* passes through it; and some remains of antiquity have recently been discovered here. Bishop's See; population about 12,000.

Tournon, *Etudes Statistiques sur Rome*; Valery, *Voyages Historiques et Littéraires en Italie*; Eustace, *Classical Tour*; Rome in the Nineteenth Century;

Forsyth, *On Antiquities, Arts, and Letters in Italy*; Burgess, *Topography &c. of Rome*; Burton, *Antiquities of Rome*; Woods, *Letters of an Architect, &c.*; Sir W. Gell, *Topography of Rome and its Vicinity*; the various Dissertations of Nibby and Ré; *Foreign Quarterly Review*, No. XXI.; *Journal of Education*, No. IV.; above all, *Beschreibung der Stadt Rom*, von Ernst Platner, Carl Bunsen, Eduard Gerhard, und Wilhelm Röstel. The alphabetical and numerical references refer to the plans which accompany this article.

ROME.
ROME
LIA.

ROMELIA.

Name.

RUM-ILÍ, (the Roman territory,) slightly altered by the modern Greeks and Italians into Romelia, is the name given by the Turks to the greater portion of their dominions in Europe; but, by European geographers, it is generally restricted to the Thrace and Macedonia of the Ancients, including the Kingdom of Bulgaria, established in the Middle Ages. From the Byzantine Greeks, who called a large extent of territory on each side of the Capital Romania, (Constantin. Porphyrog. *De adm. Imp.* p. 21. 128,) the Arabs borrowed the phrase *Biládu-r-rúm*, the land of Rome, of which Rúm-ílí is the equivalent in Turkish. Turks, Slavonians, and Italians, the various nations who inhabit or frequent these wild regions, give a different name to almost every mountain, river, and town, and as the Slavonian nations use different letters of the Roman alphabet to express the same sound, the confusion becomes almost irremediable. As the conquests of the Turks extended, it was necessary to make some subdivisions of their territory, they therefore called the country to the East of the Bosphorus Anatóli, (from the Greek *Ἀνατολή*,) "the East," and that to the West of that strait, Rúm-ílí, the Land of Rome. Hence, in the flourishing period of their Empire, that portion of it which is in Europe was subdivided into the dominion of the Tátár Khán, or the Crimea, with the contiguous districts; the Principalities of Boghdán (Moldavia) and Vlák, (Vallakhia,) and the four Páshálik or Beglerbegliks of Budún, (Buda,) Temeshvár, Bósnah, and Rúm-ílí.

Mountains.

The natural divisions of this extensive tract of country are clearly marked by the different branches diverging from the culminating chain of mountains which undulates from the Southern part of Croatia, in 44° N. and 17° E., to the promontory in the Black Sea, called Emíneh Burún, in 42° 41' N. and 27° 57' E. The central portion of this chain, in 42° N., and stretching from 21° to 23° E., consists of the Scardus, Orbélus, and Scomius of the Ancients, Skierdo, Aropnitza, and Argentaro* of the Moderns. Shár-tágh and Sharta are Turkish and Albanian corruptions of the first, Gliubotin the substitute for the second, and Egrísú dágh (Crooked-river Mountain) the Turkish name of the third. From the North-Western side of this chain spring the Unna and Verbách,† which, taking a North-Eastern direction, fall into the Sava, or Sau, and form the Eastern and Western boundaries of Croatia. Further Eastwards the Bósnah from Mount Plánina (a continua-

tion of the same ridge) traverses the middle of the territory called Bósnah ílí, or Bosnia, of which the Eastern boundary is formed by the Drino, the Stolatz, (table,) and Chemerni (Zemerni?) mountains, and the river Ibar at its junction with the Morava. The Southern boundary of Bósnah is the Raska* chain, a continuation of the Western branch of Hæmus. To the South and South-East of Croatia and Bosnia is *Hertzevovina*, (i. e. the Duchy, called *Hersek* by the Turks,) separated from the little State of *Monte Negro* by Mount Oleshintzi, or Piesiori, an offset of Hæmus running South-West to the Adriatic. Along the coast, a narrow strip of territory belongs to *Ragusa* and the *Bocche di Cattaro*. (Mouths of Cattaro.) *Hertzevovina* is traversed by the Narenta, and *Monte Negro* is separated by the river Moraka and lake of Scútari or Zenta from *Albania*.

A very lofty and precipitous chain of mountains, diverging in a Southerly direction from Scardus, (Skierdo, or Scard,) the Shár tágh of the Turks, (Sharra, i. e. "saw," in Albanian, see Thunmann, p. 221.) and connected by Vitzi, or Bora, (Dhbore, i. e. "snow," in Albanian, see Rora. Thunmann, p. 236.) and Grammos, with Méztzóvo,† or Pindus, separates Albania from Macedonia, not now forming a separate territory, to the South of which the Cerceesian and Cambunian ridges, connected with Olympus by Mount Titarus, now Volutzá,‡ or Voluchá, (Βολυτζά,) form the natural separation between it and *Thessaly*, nearly coinciding with the Turkish jurisdiction of *Tirhálah*, called by the Greeks *Trikkala*. The North-Eastern boundary of Macedonia is the Nestus, called by the Turks Kará-sú, (Black Water,) which runs into the Archipelago with a course almost due South from the point where Despót tágh (Rhodopé) diverges to the South-East from Emíneh tágh. (Hæmus.) The latter of those mountains is the Northern boundary of Macedon and Southern of *Servia*, which to the East is separated from *Bulgaria* by the river Sukava, a tributary to the Nissava, and by the Sulkava. Timok which runs into the Danube above Viddín. The latter river and the Black Sea are the Northern and Eastern boundaries of *Bulgaria*, (Mæsia,) which to the South is separated by the Emíneh Balkán (Hæmus) from Thrace, called Romania in the Xth Century. The Grecian States South of Mount Othrys, (Dhilakhá, or the

Rivers.
Verbacz.
Verbass.
Save.
Bosna.

* The geography of this tract, which is very imperfectly known, is rendered still more intricate by the diversity of names given to the same place.

† Or Voetzatz. (Votsvách,) said to bring down gold-dust. (Von Engel, *Ungern*. iii. 167.)

* Rachka, in Mr. J. Arrowsmith's Map. Its South-Eastern extremity is called Jámús, i. e. buffalo, a Turkish name.

† Can the Smokobo of the Diffusion Society's Map be meant for Metsobo? The name is properly Μετζίβου τὰ βουνά, (Μετζίβου, p. 244.) the mountains of Méztzóvo, derived from Μετζίβουον, according to Anthimus Gazé, (Meletius, ii. 234,) but more probably from the Slavonian 'méch', a signal or landmark.

‡ *Volutana ipsi vocant.* Liv. xlv. 2.

ROME-
LIA.
Gura.

Mountains of Gura,* from Acarnania to Attica, are all comprehended under the name of *Livadhià*, (*Λειβαδία*), anciently *Λεβαδία* and *Λεβαδία*, (*Γεωγρ. Νεωτ. p. 193.*) separated by the Isthmus of Corinth from the *Morea*, (*ὁ Μωρέας*), perhaps, says Meletius, (ii. 367.) so named from its many mulberry trees, (*Μωρέας*), but Peloponnesus, (*ἡ Πελοπόννησος*), its ancient name, is still commonly used by the Greeks, and will probably supplant its barbarous and ambiguous substitute.

Having thus marked the great natural and the corresponding artificial divisions into which the Páshálik of Rum-ílí and Bósnah have been, and are still, in a great degree, distributed, their subdivisions into Kádílik or jurisdictions may be subjoined, further details respecting several of which will be found under the heads of ALBANIA, BULGARIA, CROATIA, CORINTH, &c., in the preceding parts of this Work.

The number of Sanjaks or Military Districts into which Róm-ílí has been divided has varied at different periods: the following Table gives them as existing in the latter half of the XVIIth Century, together with the corresponding names used in the Middle Ages, and by the ancient geographers.

I. Rumelia.

I. Iyyáletí Róm-ílí.

Sanjaks or Livás (i.e. Standards.)

1. Silistirah (Silistra).....	Bulgaria... Mœsia Inferior.
2. Nígebólí	
3. Viddín	
4. Sôfiyah	
Istánból† (a district of itself)	Romelia ... Thracia.
5. Vízah	
6. Kirk kilíseh. (The forty Churches).....	
Edreneh, or Edirneh. (Adrianople)	
7. Chirmen.....	 Macedonia.
8. Gallipoli, (Gelibólí,) including Sirúz (Serres).....	
9. Seláník	
10. Kostendil, or Gostendil ..	
11. Uskúb	Libadia... {Thessalia. Hellas, or Græcia Propria.
12. Monástír, or Tóli	
13. Tirhálah (Tríkkala)	
14. Egríbóz (E'vripos, or Negro-ponte)	
15. Mórah	Morea..... Peloponnesus.
16. Aíneh-bakhtí (Lepanto) ..	
17. Karlí líf	
18. Yánninah (Joannina)	
19. Delbino	Albania, or Arnáúd líf. } Aulon. Illyria.
20. Ilbisán, or Elbisán	
21. Avlónah (Valónah)	
22. Okhrí (O'khrida)	
23. Dúkagín	Scodra.
24. Uskudár (Scútari)	
25. Perserín (Prisrendi)	
26. Veljeterín (Velshetrín, or Usiterna)	
27. Alájah hisár (Krushevatz) ..	Serf viláyetí, } Mœsia Superior. or Servia.
28. Semenderah (Semendria) ..	

* Dhlakhá, (Meletius, ii. p. 437.) or Dhelekhá, (*Γεωγρ. Νεωτ. p. 204.*) which, as the authors of that Work, Daniel and Gregory, were Thessalotes, ought to be right: but it is wrong, says Anthimus Gazé, in his note on Meletius, for Othrys is now called *Βουνά της Γούρας*: perhaps it should be *Ζαγούρας*, Za-gora, "beside the mountain," a common Slavonian name.

† The Arabic word Iyyálet is equivalent to Páshálik in Turkish; so also Livá and Sanjak, (a standard or ensign.)

‡ Changed in modern times, by some fanatic, into Islámból, which may, perhaps, by a forced interpretation, be rendered "Seek or find Islám," not the "City of Islám," as some writers have erroneously stated.

II. Iyyáletí Bósnah.

ROME-
LIA.

1. Izvórník.....	Bosnia Illyria.	Pannonia.
2. Bányah lúkah		
3. Bosnah Serái, or Yení Bázár ..		
4. Poshegáh.....		
5. Róhisah	Dalmatia.... } Dalmatia.	
6. Rahovíjah		
7. Kirkah.....		
8. Kínín (Knin)		
9. Kílís (Clissa)	Herzegovina.	
10. Hersek.....		
11. Khírovát Viláyetí	Croatia. Liburnia.	

1. Silistirah.

1. Silistirah, (Silistra, Silistria, or Dristra, supposed Silistria by some to be Dorostorum, or Durostolum,) on the Southern or right bank of the Danube, in 44° 10' N. and 27° 15' E., is situate in a plain, and considered as one of the strongest towns on the Northern frontier. It has a small Castle, five Mosques, and two Baths, (hammáms,) is the Capital of the Sanjak bearing its name, and is a Metropolitan See in the Greek Church. Subject to it are the following Kádílik:

1. Akhyóli, (*Ἀγχίαλος*), North-East of Búrgház, a Ahioglu. Greek metropolitan city, remarkable on account of its Ahioli. saline springs, salterns, and fine scenery. 2. Dúz-kasrí, Tuskastri. (Russó-kastro,) West of Búrgház, taken by Sultan Murád A. D. 1368, and frequented on account of its hot springs. 3. Aídós, (*Ἄετός*), North of Dúz-kasrí. 4. Karín- Aidos. ábád, West of Aídós. 5. Rás-ghrád, or Hezárgad, Karnabat. South-East of Rus-chúk. 6. Gul-ghrád, on a rocky Rasgrad. promontory near Kavarnah. 7. Hirsóvah, (or Hir- Gulgrad. shóvah,) on the Danube, North-East of Silistria. Hirchova. 8. Parávadí, South-East of Shumlá and West of Várnah. Pravadi. 9. Shumná, commonly called Shumlá, the celebrated Shumla. key to the passage of Balkán, (Hæmus,) nearly due South of Silistria and West of Várnah. 10. Kíliyá, in Kilia. 45° 28' N., very near the mouth of the Danube. 11. Ak-kirmán. (White Fort.)*

The following remarkable places are also found in this Sanjak:

Misivrí, (*Μεσημβρία*), Mesembria, on a tongue of Missivri. land running out into the Black Sea, North-East of Misivri. Akhyóli. (Anchialé.) Várnah, (Odessus?) in 43° 18' Varna. N. and 27° 57' E., in the tract called Dóbrújah (Do- Dobrudza. brudzia in some Maps) by the Tátárs, is a Metropolitan See and well fortified, on a deep bay of the Black Sea, having a good harbour, about half way between Mesembria and Mangalia. Near it, the celebrated defeat of Ladislaus, King of Hungary, took place. (A. D. 1444.) Ekerneh, to the North-East of Várnah, and near Gul-ghrád, is called Kávarena by Greeks, and is the ancient Kawarna. Caria, or the port of the Carians. Sári-saltik is a place Sari Saltik. of pilgrimage in its neighbourhood. Mankaliyá, (*Μανγ- Mangalia. κάλλια*), Kustenjah, (Chiustenza,†) between which and Kustendji. the Danube are the remains of Trajan's wall, and Kará Caraker-kirmán, (Black Fort,) are the chief ports on the coast man. between Kávarena and the mouths of the Danube.

Bábá tagh, (Father's Mount,) in 44° 55' N. N. E. of Babadag. Kará kirmán, midway between the Danube and the Black Sea, on a lagoon named from it, and at the foot of Balkán, is a large town founded by Yildirim Bá-yazid, (Bajazet,) as an outpost to guard the neighbouring pass between the hills and morasses. Its inhabit-

* At the mouth of the Dniestr, and now belonging to Russia.

† *Κωνσταντία*, from Constantia: named from a sister of Constantine the Great, and on the site of Tornii. (Id.)

ROME-LIA. ants suffer, as does the adjoining country, from the want of fresh water. The town has one fountain supplied by a spring three miles off. *I'sákchí gechidí*, (*I'sákchí's Ferry*), about 17 miles West of *Ismá'il*, is the easiest passage across the Danube. *Ismá'il*, properly *Ismá'il gechidí* (*Ismá'el's Ferry*), is a strong fortress at the celebrated passage over the Danube.* *Parávadí*, West by South of *Várnah* about 25 miles, is a small town in a defile not half a mile wide, between two perpendicular cliffs, to which iron rings are said to be riveted, near the summit on which are the ruins of an ancient castle.

Szumla. *Shumlá*, more properly *Shumná*, in $43^{\circ} 17' N.$ and $27^{\circ} E.$, near almost the only road across Mount *Balkán*, and perhaps not unjustly deemed impregnable, capitulated to *Khañru-d-dín Páshá*, Grand Vezír of *Murád I.*, A. H. 789. (A. D. 1387.) The position of the town, on a hill surrounded by fertile valleys well supplied with water, makes it as agreeable an abode as *Bábá tágh* is the reverse: the latter is therefore now almost deserted. (Von Hammer, *Rumili*, p. 31.) *Hájí O'ghlí Bázár*, (*Pilgrim's Son-Market*), commonly called *Bázárjik*, (*Little Market*), about 30 miles North by West of *Várnah*, and *Karah ágháj*, (*Black Tree*), about 15 miles North by East of *Bázárjik*, are also Capitals of districts in the same Sanják. About 15 miles due West of *Karah ágháj*, and 10 or 12 South of the Danube, are Great and Little *Kañárjeh*, at the latter of which the Treaty between Russia and the Porte was concluded in 1774, (Von Hammer, *Gesch. des Osman. Reichs*, viii. 445.) which may be said to have annihilated the power of the Turks in Europe, if not in Asia.

Buyuk and Kutchuk. Kainardji. Below *Silistria* the course of the Danube (called by the Turks *Túnah*, pronounced *Dunáh*, or *Donáh*, from the German *Donau*) is nearly East by North as far as *Rissova*, or *Rassova*, (*Rás-óvah*?) near the confluence of the *Músá-Beg*, whence it takes a North-Eastern direction till it reaches *Sátik keñ dereh*. From thence to *Hirshóva*, (*Hirszowa*), opposite to which it receives the *Yalomnitza*, its course is North by West. From that point to *Machín* (*Maczin*) and *Ibráíl* (*Brañlov*, *Προβλα-βον*, a Metropolitan See, according to *Meletius*, ii. 69.) it takes a direction North by East, makes an elbow in passing on to *Galátz*, or *Galách*,† a few miles beyond which it receives the *Pruth*, and, turning at a sharp angle Southwards, passes, with a frequently changing course, by *I'sákchí*, (*Saxia*), between which place and *Ismá'il* it divides into two large branches: of these the Northern and larger arm passes by *Kilia* and enters the Black Sea by the *Kiliyá bóghází* or *Kiliyá* mouth. The Southern arm again forms two branches just below *Túlchah*: (*Τούλτζα*;) 1. the *Sulínah*‡ arm to the North; and 2. the *Georgievsk*, discharged at the *Khed-relez* § *Bógház* to the South. Near the village of *Bar-*

temi the latter branch sends out a third arm, which passes through the lake or morass of *Rámsín*, (*Halmyris Lacus*), connected with that of *Bábá-tágh*, and enters the sea by the *Yál-óvah kuchúk bogházi*, (*Little Yalóvah Mouth*), and some other very small channels: it appears, therefore, that the Danube has now only four mouths instead of the six mentioned by *Ptolemy*. (iii. p. 77, 78.) The discordance of the best Maps, however, shows that little reliance can be placed on the details of any part of them which lies out of the common routes. The whole of the North or left bank of the Danube from above *Silistria* is alluvial and intersected by small streams.

Nígebóli.

This Sanják contains fifteen *Kádílik*s, the chief of which *Nicopolis* is *Nígebóli*, (*Nicopolis*), a city on the side of a hill, in $43^{\circ} 45' N.$ and $24^{\circ} 53' E.$ It is protected by a strong castle difficult of access, and some of its houses are in a stony valley on the banks of the *Ozmah*, leading down to the Danube. It is the residence of a *Beglerbeg* or *Páshá* with three tails, (*túghs*.) Its few Christian inhabitants are very ill treated by their Musulman neighbours, but very proud of their subterranean Church, said to have been built by *St. Paul*. (*Γεωγ. Νεωτ.* p. 342.) Near it, *Sigismund*, King of Hungary, was completely routed by *Báyazíd* in 1396, in consequence of which Bulgaria became a Turkish Province.

Rúshchuk, or *Rúsjuk*, (*Trimmanium*, *Ptol.* iii. 10. *Rutschuk*, p. 78.) lower down on the right bank of the Danube, about 60 miles above *Silistria*, is a great thoroughfare between *Vallakhía* and *Constantinople*. Near it, the united streams of the *Ak* and *Kará* (black and white) *Lóm* join the Danube. It has several Mosques and other public buildings, but its dwelling-houses being all built of wood are very liable to suffer from fire. It is the only Turkish town on the Danube in which Christians are more numerous than Turks. (*Γεωγ. Νεωτ.* p. 342.) *Rúsjuk* rose from the decline of *Cherna vóda*, (*Czerna voda*, *Black Water*, anciently *Palmatis*), 17 or 18 miles to the South-East. *Rahóvá*, (*Orháva*, *Orava*, *Rahova*, or *Oraíova*), on the Danube, nearly as far above as *Rushchúk* is below *Nicopolis*, is the frontier town of this Sanják. It stands in an extensive and level heath, and near it the *Insikrá* (*Skitul*) joins the Danube.*

Sistóv, (*Sistóva*, or *Sistóvi*, anciently *Dyma*), on a hill at a small distance from the Danube, and about 25 miles South-East of *Nicopolis*, is celebrated on account of the battle fought there in 1791, and the subsequent negotiations with the Court of Vienna. About 35 miles South-East of *Sistova* is *Tírnová*, or Great *Túrnavo*, (*Τούρναβος ὁ μέγας*.) in a strong natural position almost surrounded by the *Yantra*, which springs from the foot of the *Svetigora* (*Holy Hill*) to the South-East. It is a Metropolitan See, and was once the *Vóivodahlik*, or Royal City of Bulgaria. It was taken by 'Alí Páshá, Vezír of Sultán *Murád*, in A. H. 790. (A. D. 1388.) On the road between *Túrnavo* and *Rushchúk* there is a plain three miles in width covered with the ruins of a fine city. (*Nicopolis ad Iatrum*?) *Lófchah*, (*Lovacz*, or *Loftcheh*,

* It must not be confounded with another celebrated passage over the Danube about one degree to the West, viz. *Ibráíl*, called by the Russians *Brahñlov*, one day's journey North-West of *Aidós*. It is in *Vallakhía*, but was formerly considered as belonging to the *Páshálik* of *Rúm-ílí*. (*Hájí Khalifah, Rum-ili und Bosna*, p. 34.)

† Anciently *Callatia*, or *Callatis*, (*Κάλατις*), according to *Meletius*, (iii. 48.) but *Galatz* seems to be the modern corruption of *Callatis*.

‡ Claimed by Russia as the boundary, on the plea that the Northern arm is not always navigable.

§ *Gederileh Bugasi*, in the Prussian Map of the routes from the Danube to Constantinople, published in 1828, and *Kodrilie Bogassi*, in General de Vaudoncourt's Map of Turkey in Europe. *A'gios Geórgios* and *Georgievsk* explain the misspelt Turkish name *Khedrelez*, i. e. *Khizr-líyás*, as those words are vulgarly pronounced. *Khizr*, the friend and patron of Mohammed, is supposed to have been animated by the same soul as *Elias* and *St. George*.

* Opposite to *Rushchúk*, on the *Vallakhian* side, is *Yerkenkí*, (earth-root, or fumitory?) in *Vallakhian Júrjova*, (*Giúrgiovo*), the castle of which, on an island, was built by Sultán Mohammed I. A. H. 819. (A. D. 1416.) It is memorable to the Turks on account of their severe defeat by *Mikhál Voivódá* in A. H. 1003, (A. D. 1595.) and is included by them in the Sanják of *Nígebóli*.

ROME-
LIA.

Lovezia, *i. e.* Lovchia,) on the Ozmah, nearly due West of Tîrnova, is on the Eastern side of a hill, surrounded with gardens, and remarkable on account of its fine bridge over the river. It was taken by Mohammed the Conqueror A. H. 866. (A. D. 1462.)

Islamjeh.
Selimno.

Islâmiyeh,* (Selimno,) on a sandy spot in the heart of Balkân, protected from the North by its snowy summits, is completely embosomed in trees, and famous for its manufacture of blankets, better than those of Angora and Begbázár.

3. Vidin.

Widdin.

About 60 miles above Rahóvah (Orayóva) is the Capital of this Sanjâk, Vidin, or Vidini, (Bononia,) a Metropolitan See. The Christians, who form scarcely a tenth of its inhabitants, occupy only a suburb of the town, which is always well garrisoned. A few miles South-East of it, on the Arzar, is Arzar Palanka, or Argul- (Arzul?) ghrád, on the site of Retiaria. Further up the river 50 or 60 miles is Kládova, called by the Turks Fet-h-Islâm, opposite to the tower of St. Severin, and just above the remains of Trajan's bridge. In an island at the great elbow above Kládova is O'rsova; and at the bend of the river, South-West of it, Geugerjinlik, (the Turkish equivalent of its Servian name *Golubinye*, the dovecot,) on the site of Taliatis. Isferlik, (Zverlik,) about 40 miles South-West of Vidin, is singularly situated; the town being on the summit of one and the castle on that of another very steep hill, with a deep ravine between them. "A rock hewn into the form of a woman is shown there," says Hájí Khalífah. (*Rum-ili und Bosna*, p. 48.) The Kádílik of Kládova and Golubinye, which lie between the rivers Timok and Bereska, are now a part of the Sanjâk of Semendireh, and consequently belong to Servia.

Argulgrad.

Kladova.

Trajan's
bridge.Geuverd-
jinlik, or
Gujersinlik.
Isferlik.

4. Sófiyah.

Sophia.

Sófiyah, (*Σοφία*), in 42° 37' N. and 23° 30' E., called by the Slavonians Triaditza, (Trinity,) and placed in an extensive and fertile plain near the site of Sardica, of which ruins still exist, is the residence of a Beglerbeg, and a Metropolitan See. It is on the river Iskra, or Isker, "in a very beautiful but not a very healthy situation," says Meletius, (iii. 50.) and is celebrated on account of its warm springs. It was long besieged in vain by the Turks, and at length taken by a *ruse de guerre*, (Von Hammer, *Gesch.* i. 187.) in A. H. 784. (A. D. 1382.)

Samako.

Samákov, (*Σαμακόβια*), about 25 miles South-East of Sófiyah, is named from the hammers used in its iron-works, (Hájí Khalífah, *Rum-ili*, p. 56.) for there are iron-mines near it, and all its springs are strongly impregnated with that metal. It is at a small distance from the lofty peak whence the Despót tágh (Rhodope) branches off to the South-East from Emíneh tágh, or Balkân, (Hæmus,) which here diverges to the North-East.

Ichliman.

Ten or twelve miles to the North-East of Samákov, is Ihtimán, (*Ιχθυήμαν*, Meletius, iii. 50.) anciently Elea or Helice; just beyond which is the celebrated defile called Succí and Trajan's Gate (Porta Trajani) by the Ancients. There is a double passage, one called Sú-lú

Kopali.

* M. de Vaudoncourt has converted M. de Hammer's Islamjeh (*Rumili*, p. 40.) into Islemdgie, whence some of our Maps have coined the word Islemdgi, which, if it meant any thing, would signify "an Islâm-monger," a term not likely to be tolerated by Musulmáns.

derbend,* (Watery Barrier,) and the other Kapú-lú derbend. (Gated Barrier.)

ROME-
LIA.

Rather more than half way between this pass and Felibeh is Tátár Bázár, (or Bázárjik,) *i. e.* Tátár's market, (*Τατάρι*, in Meletius,) chief town of another Kádílik, where a road turns off to Keustenijeh, *i. e.* Kostaniczà, (Kostanichá,) frequented on account of its two hot springs.

Philippopolis, called by the Turks Felibeh, a fine city taken by Lálá Sháhín Páshá A. H. 765, (A. D. 1364,) is situated on the bank of the Maritza. (Marícheh.) The surrounding country is very productive, and yields large crops of rice. It is a Metropolitan See, and belongs to Romania, or Thrace, rather than to Bulgaria, being to the South and East of Mount Hæmus. Chirpán, Eski Zagharah, (Old Zágora,) (*Δέβελος*), and Kázánlik, lying between the Maritza and Hæmus, are also Kádílik in this Sanjâk. The second, according to Hájí Khalífah, is on the Tunjah, (Taxus,) and well supplied with water. Its name, which signifies on the mountain side, shows that it is on the declivity of Balkân, but Kázánlik is higher up, (Hájí Khalífah, p. 54.) and on the bank of the Tunjah, which flows from thence through Zagharah to Yánbolí, (*Ιωαννούπολις*), which is nearly due South of Islâmiyeh, and equally famous for its counterpanes.

Felibe.
Philippo-
polis.Eski Za-
gara.

Casanlik.

Yamboli.

Nish, (Nissa, called *τὸ Νῆσι* by Meletius, iii. 44.) anciently Naissus, on the Nissava, (Nesos, or Nesis,) is a large town on the high road from Sófiyah to Belgrade. It was taken by the Turks A. H. 777, (A. D. 1375,) and is frequented on account of its warm mineral springs. It is strongly fortified, a Metropolitan See, and the birth-place of Constantine the Great.

Nissa.

Nisz.

5. Vizah.

Vizah, (Byzia,) in modern Greek Vizú, (*Βυζοῦ*), anciently Libethrium, (Melet. iii. 105.) the residence of a Sanjâk-Beg and a Metropolitan See, stands on the Western declivity of Istránjah tágh, (*Σιργέντζη*, Melet. iii. 104.) also called Little Balkân, running from North-West to South-East parallel with the coast of the Black Sea. The adjoining country is very fertile and famous for its onions.

Viza.

The shore of the Bosphorus and Black Sea from Constantinople to the neighbourhood of Mídiyà falls within this district. Beyond the old light-house (*Παλαιοφά-
ναρον*) is the dangerous line of coast called the Seven Sands, (*Επτὰ ἄμμοι*), then Cape Derkos (Karà burún, *i. e.* black nose) and the lake of Derkos, (Derci,) 36 miles South-East of Medéa, (*Μήδεια*), the Mídiyà of the Turks, which is included in the Sanjâk of Kirk Kilisà, (*i. e.* Forty Churches.)

Dercos.

Midiah.

On the West side of the Istránjah mountains is the Kádílik of I'njighiz, in a beautiful country on the banks of the Kará-sú. In the neighbouring mountains there are some very singular excavations of large chambers and passages communicating with each other, (*Rumili*, p. 17.) and the adjoining valley contains a powerfully cathartic spring. Chatáljah, (Little Fork,) anciently Metrà, an Episcopal See, one day's journey from Constantinople, derives its name from its position at the fork of the Kará-sú and another stream. The river thus increased runs almost due South to the well-known village on the Sea

Indchigis.

Tchat-
altcha.

* This Persian word, adopted by the Turks, might be literally rendered door-band; (*thorband*, Von Hammer, *Gesch.* i. 602.) it signifies, properly, a barricaded or fortified gateway.

ROME
LIA.
Buyuk
Tchek-
medje.
Tchorlu.
Tchatal
Bourgas.
Kirk Ki-
lissia.

of Marmora, called Buyúk chekmejeh. (Ponte Grande.) About 50 miles to the West of Chatáljah, on the road from Constantinople to Adrianople, is Chórlú, or Chórlí, (Τούρουλος, or Τερλώη.) on the river Bathynias, in an extensive and productive plain. It was taken by Murád I. in 763, (A. D. 1362,) and is famous for its cheeses. One day's journey from it is 'Arabah, or Chatál Burgház, (Πύργος,) anciently Arcadiupolis. It is a small town without fortifications and surrounded by corn-fields.

6. Kirk Kilísá.

Midiah.
Ainada.
Inada.
Akhteboli.
Vasilico.
Seitun.
Sizeboli.
Ahioli.
Burgas.
Umur
Fakhi.
Eregli.
Eski Baba.
Chass Kieu.

The Forty Churches (Kirk Kilísá, in Romaicαἱ σαράντα κλησιαί) is the name of the Sanják lying to the North and North-West of Vízah. Its Capital, (Flaviopolis, or Zela?) whence it takes its name, is about 30 miles North-West of Vízah, on a rivulet running into the Tekhdereh-sú. (Convent-dale-water.) The surrounding country is well wooded, though dry and stony. It is five days' journey from Constantinople. Midiyá, (Μήδεια,) near the ancient Salmydessus, is 36 miles above Derci, (οἱ Δέρκοι,) the first anchorage on the Western shore of the Black Sea. Above it is the port of Yniada, put for Thyniada, (Θυνιάδα,) from the neighbouring cape Thynias, (now Teniyá,) about six or seven miles below the Slavonian village of Samakovo. (Σαμακόβι.) Agh-tebóli, (ἡ Ἀγαθούπολις, now Gatápoli,) Vasilikó, (ο βασιλικός,) At-limán, (Horse-port,) a small roadstead, Cape Zeítun, (i. e. Olive, Ἀκρωτήριο τῆς Ἑλαίας, Meletius, iii. 99.) and Seuzeh-bóli, (Σωζούπολις,) the latter on a peninsula, follow in order along the same shore from South to North. Cape San Nicoló, to the North-West of Seuzeh-bóli, and Akhiyóli, (Anchialé,) opposite to it, form the extremities of the gulf of Burgház, (Πύργος,) the first secure harbour on this coast.

Umur Fakih,* North-West of Aghteh-bóli, (Gatápoli,) Kanárah, and Ereklí. (Heraclea,) are the principal places on the road from Aídós to Kirk Kilísá. Eskí Bába, (old father,) (Cabyle?) a small town or a tributary to the Erkeneh, North-West of Chatál Burgház, Hafsah, (Χαψά, anciently Carpūdæ, or Cappa, Meletius, iii. 103.) named from the foundress of some alms-houses, (Rumili, p. 22.) and Kháss Keuī (Crown-village, because belonging to the Privy Purse) follow in succession on the road from Constantinople to Adrianople.

7. Chirmen.

Tchirmen,
or Char-
man.
Chirmenli.
Jeni Saghra
Jamboli.
Jenidje
kizil
aghadj.

North-West of Edreneh (Ἀδριανού, Adrianople) about 17 miles is Chirmen, whence this Sanják receives its name. It was taken by Sultán Murád A. H. 767. (A. D. 1366.) Nearly due West of it is the Kádílik of Khirmen-lí, on the high road to Filibeh. (Philippopolis.) North of it, near the confines of the Sanják, is Yení Zagharah, (New Zagora,) at a small distance West of Yánbóli, a district of the Sanják of Sófiyah, according to Háji Khalífah. (Rumili, p. 53.) The latter is on the bank of the Tunjah, (Tænarus, or Tearus?) which here runs nearly due South in its course to the Maríchah. (Hebrus.) About half way to Adrianople, on the same river, is the Yeníjehi Kizil ágháj, (Red-tree New-town,) which has a bridge over the river, and is seven days' journey from Constantinople. At Jisri Mustafá Páshá, (Mustafá Páshá's Bridge,) on the road from Adrianople, there is a bridge over the Maríchah, (Maritza,) and at Khirmen-lí, the next stage, the road to Filibeh branches off and passes through Uzún-jah ovah, (Longish Plain,) the Westernmost Kádílik in this district.

8. Gelibóli.

At the junction of the Ergeneh (Agrianes) and Maríchah (Hebrus) is the town and Kádílik named from the long stone bridge built by Sultán Murád in A. H. 714, (A. D. 1314,) Jisr Ergeneh. It is the Northernmost place in the Sanják of Gelibóli, and is a few miles North-East of Dímotíkah (Δυμότοιχον, a contraction of Δι-δυμότοιχον,) on the Kizil nehr, (Red River,) a tributary to the Maríchah. Sultán Murád, who took it in 762, (A. D. 1361,) adorned it with a splendid Serái, and made it his chief place of residence. It has a whispering bath, built by Urúj Páshá, which is as renowned in Turkey as the whispering gallery in St. Paul's in England. Dímotíkah is also famous for its manufacture of tankards. Khíreh-bóli,* (Kherépoli, from Chariupolis, Meletius, iii. 104.) South-East of Dímotíkah, and half way between it Rhodostó, is the place where the Sultan has his camel-stud. About 40 miles South-East of Khíreh-bóli, on a steep and elevated neck of land projecting into the Sea of Marmarah, is Ereklí, (Heraclea, and more anciently Perinthus,) near the mouth of the 'Arab-dereh-sú. (Negro-dale-water.) It was once the largest city in Thrace, and under the Emperors was adorned with magnificent buildings. Severus gave it possession of the territory round Byzantium, with precedence over that city, whence the Metropolitan of Constantinople received institution from its Metropolitan. It still retains a few wrecks of its ancient magnificence. (Von Hammer, Ansichten, l. 159.) Between Ereklí and Constantinople are Kuchúk and Buyuk Chekmejeh, known to Europeans by the Italian version of their names, (Ponte Piccolo and Grande,) and Silivrí, (Σηλυμβρία, Silymbria, as pronounced by the latter Greeks,) an Episcopal city, called also Eudoxiupolis, a long day's journey from Constantinople. Rhodósjik, (Little Rhodes,) called Rhodostò, (from Rhædestum, Ῥαιδεστόν, anciently Bisanthé,) is two days further Westward, in a fine position, with a small harbour. Ghánós, (Ganus,) at the foot of the Tekkúr tághí, (King's Hill,) and Avrashah, the first an Archiepiscopal See, the second a Capital of a Kádílik, are on the coast which runs in a South-West direction to Examíli, (Ἐξαμίλιον, Six-mile-passage,) at the mouth of the peninsula anciently called the Thracian Chersonese. At Doghán Arslán, a little below it, are probably the remains of Lysimachia, built from the ruins of Cardia on the Western shore of the Chersonese, its name being still preserved by the village on its site.† (Melet. iii. 56.) About 12 miles below Examíli, on a bay in the Eastern side of the peninsula, is Gelibóli, (Callipolis,) in 40° 25' N., the first European fortress possessed by the Turks. It was taken A. H. 759. (A. D. 1357.) Its harbour and arsenal are considered as the key of the Dardanelles, and it there-

ROME-
LIA.

Jezar Mus-
tafa Pasha.

Uzundja-
ova.
Usunchobi.

Gallipoli.

Djezar
Erkeneh.

Dimotika.

Hirepoli.

Ereklí.
Heraclea.

Kutchuk.
Bujuk
Tcheck
medje.
Silivri.

Selymbria.
Rodosdjik.
Rodosto.
Rhædes-
tum.

Avracha.

Doghan
Arslan.

Gallipoli.

* Faki, in the Map of the High Roads from the Danube to Constantinople, and Omar fakhi in the "Propagation Society's" Map, the author of which, trusting to insecure guides, has made some extraordinary mistakes. Jisr, in Jisr Erkeneh, and Jisr Mustafá Páshá being turned into Jezar, &c., i. e. a bridge into a butcher!

* Irepoli, in the Hauptstrassen-Karte.

† This side of the Chersonese is little known, and only marked as a côte dangereuse in Kauffer's Map. Several places and rivulets, however, are set down by M. de Vaudoncourt. Tourken, in the Society's Map, should be Túrshen keui, as in M. de Vaudoncourt's.

ROME-LIA.	fore ranks as the head of the Kapúdán Páshá's Sanják, which comprehends the Kádílik of Tekkúr tágh, (Ganus,) Khíreh-bóli, Mighalgharah, Dímotíkah, Ibsálah, Keshán, I'nos, Ferehjik, Lemnos, Midillí, (Mitylene, or Lesbos,) Stankoí, (Cos,) and Rodós, (Rhodes,) as well as Monástir in the interior, and places on the Western coast of Greece. Near the Southern extremity of the peninsula is the Kilidu-l-bahr, (Key of the Sea,) an ancient Greek castle fortified by the Turks. It is on the site of Sestus, and its outworks were much strengthened A. H. 1071. (A. D. 1661.) It forms a square of about 190 feet. Near to it is a second and more modern fortress, called Seddu-l-bahr; (Sea-barrier;) and 15 miles lower down, at the mouth of the strait, (Kilid bóghází, Key-strait,) is the Hisár Sultání, (Sultan's Castle,) erected in A. H. 1069 (A. D. 1659) by the celebrated Vezír Keuprílí Mohammed Páshá. Just below the New Castle (Hisár Sultání) is Cabo Griego, (Mastusia,) the Southern termination of the peninsula; and a few miles to the North Crithea, (Κριθεία,) on the site of the ancient Elēus. Crossing the gulf of Sáróz,* (anciently Melas, i. e. black,) on the North-West point of the opposite peninsula is I'nos, (Ænos,) on a deep bay over against the mouth of the Maríchah, (Hebrus,) and 25 miles North of Semendrek. (Σαμοθράκη, or Samothracia.) This gulf abounds in fish; but there are shallows near the shore, and no depth of water sufficient for large ships. To the North-East of I'nos is Keshán, and then Malgharah, or Míghalgharah, (Megalagorà,) a town of moderate size, and the place where the celebrated Sinán Páshá died, A. H. 1004. (A. D. 1596.) Between this place and Rhodostó is Aínehjik,† (Little Mirror,) a small Kádílik on the road from Constantinople to Seláník. (Saloniké.) North-East of Malgharah, on the Maríchah, is Ibsálah, or Ipsálah, (Ἰψάλλα, the ancient Κύψελα,) renovated by Justinian, and thence called Justiniana Nova, on a tributary to the Maríchah. It was taken by Ghází Suleímán, the conqueror of Gallipoli, and its name is pleasantly derived by Háji Khálifah (Rumili, p. 64.) from Ilksaláh, the first prayer offered up by the True Believers. A few miles lower down, near the opposite bank of the Maríchah, is Fereh, or Ferehjik, (Φέρραι,) anciently Berrhæa. Makrí (Μάκρη) is on the coast between Fereh (Pherræ) and Gómuljinah, a place taken by Evrenós, or Ornos Beg in A. H. 763. (A. D. 1362.) Jews were allowed in Háji Khalífah's time to live in its castle there. (Rumili, p. 69.) On the coast West of Makrí is Maronea. (Μαρόνεια.) To the West of Gómuljinah is the bay of Lagos, (Λαγῶς?) the ancient Bistonis, (Βιστωνίς λίμνη,) a lagoon at the mouth of the Kará sú, (Travus,) 10 or 12 miles above which is Tagardí, the chief town of a Kádílik. Yeníjehi Kará-sú, or rather Kará-sú Yeníjeh-sí, (i. e. Blackwater-new-town,) a few miles East of the river (Nestus) whence it is named, and Bereket-lí, (Blessing-town,) are the districts intervening between Tagardí and Kaválah, a seaport surrounded by inaccessible mountains in which there are mines, and guarded by a castle built by Selím I. as a check to the pirates who infest this coast. The Kádílik through which the Kará-sú, or Nestos passes are Razluk, about 25 miles from its source at the foot of a high peak of Despót tághí; (i. e. King's Hill, Rhodope;) Nevrekúb, (Neuro-	copion, anciently Nicopolis,) rich in iron mines; Dirámah, (Drama,) famous for its water, rice, and tent-cloth; and Cháílaik, (or Cháglaik,) near the river's mouth. At Filibeh, half way between Dirámah and Kaválah, are the ruins of Philippi, to the Christian converts in which the Epistle of St. Paul was addressed. It is on the declivity of Mount Pangæus, and remains of its Amphitheatre were still existing in the latter end of the XVIIth Century. (Meletius, ii. 466.) About half way between Kaválah and O'rfán, (Ὀρφάνιον,) at the mouth of the Strymon, is Pirávishtah, (Právista, or Právi, Πράνιστα,) a small place, 10 days' journey from Constantinople. Zíkhnah, (Takhinos?) almost due North of it, is the chief town of another Kádílik, a little way to the South-East of Serres, (Σέρραι, vulgarly Σέρραις, anciently Pherra, or τὰ Σέρρα,) the Sírúz of the Turks. This city is twelve days' journey (300½ miles in a straight line) from Constantinople, (Rumili, p. 73.) and two days' East of Saloníkí. It is on the brow of a hill, and is famous for some warm springs a day's journey to the North-East, for its manufacture of towels and other bathing-cloths, its rice and melons, as well as for the cleverness of its people. In Summer it is unhealthy, and many of its inhabitants remove to the pine forests on the neighbouring mountains. From a tower on a high rock on the South side of these mountains, the surrounding country can be seen to the distance of five days' journey. The manufacturers are Christian women, and the city is a Metropolitan See in the Greek Church.	ROME-LIA. Neurokop. Drama. Tzaglaik. Filibi. Philippi.
Enos.		Orphano.	
		Prabista.	
		Sihna.	
		Seres.	

* This name is thus given in M. Kauffer's Map; but on what authority? The island near it is called Saros, according to M. de Vaudoncourt.

† Jenijik, in Society's Map. Panagia, according to Kauffer.

ROME-LIA.

Karadagh,
Abrethis-
sar.
Ienidja

granates. 9. Karah tágh (Black Mountain) is on a rocky ridge South-West of Demir-hisár, on the road to (10.) 'Avret-hisár, (Woman's Castle,) between Selánik and Karahtovah. Its name is derived from Marulia, the lady who was mistress of it when taken by Avrenós Beg A. H. 775. (A. D. 1373.) 11. Yenijeh Várdár,* half a day's journey North-West of Saloniké, near the river Várdár, is a town without walls, and the burial-place of the Turkish hero Avrenós Beg.† The whole interval between this place and the sea is alluvial, and liable to frequent inundations.

Bodena, or
Vodená.
Ægæ.

12. Vódinah, (Βόδενά,) on the site of the ancient Ægæ, or Edessa. Its beautiful grove of plane-trees (*chinár-lik*) and fine cascade are noticed by the Turkish geographer; but the ancient tombs of the Macedonian Kings, existing a few years ago almost uninjured, give it a peculiar claim to the attention of European travellers. 13. Aghostós, or Niáusta, (Νιόουστα,) on a tributary to the Vistritza, is celebrated for its excellent wine, (Meletius, ii. 472.) and is about half way between

Niagostos,
or Niausta.

Karapheria.

Vodená and (14.) Kará Feryah, (*i. e.* Black Feryah, from Véria, as the Greeks pronounce the word Βερρῆα,) an unwall'd town in a well-watered district very productive of rice. This place was ceded to the Turks by capitulation A. H. 775. (A. D. 1373.) 15. The Lake of Yáijiler, (Bowman's Lake,) three miles in circuit, one day's journey North-West of Selánik, has bitter water in which no fish can live, and deposits in Summer, to the distance of half a bowshot from its edge, a saline crust, which is collected by people to whom it is farmed out by the revenue-officers.

Lake
Ienidja

Ghiusten-
dil.

10. Kústendíl.

1. Kústendíl, or Gústendíl, (probably a corruption of Constantin,) the Justiniana Prima of the Byzantine Historians, is a moderate-sized, unfortified town surrounded by mountains. Its twelve warm sulphureous springs and apples with rattling seeds are noticed by the Turkish geographer, (p. 88.) The Egrí sú (Crooked Water) forces its way through the hills on its Western side, and both gold and silver are found in the neighbouring mountains. This town is at a small distance South of the Vistritza, and nearly South-West of Sophia, from which it is separated by the Kójah Balkán. (Old Man's Balkán, Mount Scomius.) To the North-East of it is (2.) Rádómíyeh, (Dragomir,) just at the foot of the mountains North-West of (3.) Dúpnichah. (Dúpnicha, anciently Æscus.) The hills to the South-West, usually capped with snow, contain some steel mines, are well wooded, and have many villages on their declivity. Descending the Kará sú, (Strymon,†) about 40 miles on the left, near the Vistritza, one of its tributaries, we find Menelik, (Melénikos,) the chief town of the districts bearing that name. To the South-West, on

Egri sou.

Kodja Bal-
kan.
Dragomir.
Dubnitza.

Menlik.

* The Várdár, whence this place is named, must be near it, and is said by Háji Khalífah (p. 85.) to run between Yenijeh and Vódinah; but Mr. Arrowsmith places the former to the West of the Várdár, nearly on the site of Vódinah, as given by M. de Vaudoncourt.

† The Βενίζης (Vrenézis) of Meletius (ii. 472.) and the Byzantine Historians, therefore Avrenós, and not O'rnós.

‡ The geography of these rivers is perplexing. The Eri (Egrí?) sú of M. de Vaudoncourt, a branch of the Egrí dereh or Ponto River, which runs through the lake of Takinos into the Gulf of Contessa, is the Kará sú, or Struma, of Mr. J. Arrowsmith, who calls M. de Vaudoncourt's Kará sú, or Struma, Anghista, and gives it a shorter course.

the river Radovishta, is (5.) Petrofcheh, (Pétrovich,) distant thirteen days' journey from Constantinople.

6. Tóirán, (Doíran, or Tuílan,) to the South-West, is on the side of Mount Chengel, (Bell Mount,) which divides this Sanjak from Selánik. 7. Ostrómchah, (Stromcha,) on the Radovista, is North-West of Pétrovich, at the foot of a hill, on the summit of which is a ruined castle.

It has some very hot natural baths, and in Summer a much frequented fair is held in the adjoining plain of Túyán. 8. Radovishta is further up on the same Radovitz river, a little to the South-East of (9.) Ishtíp, (Istip, Istip, anciently Astibus,) in a valley watered by the Egrí sú.*

It has a strong castle on a lofty hill, and small steel-works in its neighbourhood. At one day's journey to the North-East, at the junction of the Braunista and Egrí sú, is (10.) Karahtovah, (Karátova,) separated from Gústendíl by a mountainous ridge containing valuable silver and copper mines. It is famous for its copper ware and a very singularly constructed bath; on Mount Karátova there is an ancient Monastery, remarkable on account of the tomb of its founders, who died about A. D. 364. (*Rumili*, p. 94.) Tíkvesh, a few miles South of the confluence of the Cherna, (Tzerna, or Kuchúk Karah sú, *i. e.* Little Black River,) Várdár, South by West of Istíp, and (12.) Keuprílí, (Bridge Kopríli. Town, anciently Belessus,) North-West of Tíkvesh, famous for its water melons, and stone bridge over the Várdár, are the adjoining districts. 13. Vívárinah, (Vrana, *i. e.* frog?) at the confluence of the Vívár and Morava, near Mount Kará tágh, (Black Mount,) and North-West of Gústendíl, is celebrated on account of the neighbouring mines of O'lásinah, from the iron of which the best swords and axes are made. This district, which is North of Egrí sú tágh, or Argentaro, (Scomius,) was detached from Servia, to which it properly belongs, (De Vaudoncourt, p. 35.) doubtless on account of its mines.

ROME-LIA.

Petrovitch.
Doiran.
Ostroumja.

Tikavech.

Vrana, or
Vivarina.

11. Uskúb.

Uskup, or
Uskiup.

1. Uskúb, (Scupi, now Scópiá,) on the Várdár, North-West of Istíp, is a handsome town, well supplied with water from Kalkán-delen, (or Kalkán-dereh.) In Háji Kalífah's time it had a town-clock "made in the time of the unbelievers," which struck every hour day and night. 2. Kachánik, (or Kachánlik,) North-West of Uskúb, is remarkable on account of a natural tunnel through the Shár tágh, (Scardus,) on the road to Pristina. 3. Kalkán-delen,† (Kalkán-dereh, Kalkan-Target Valley,) on the Eastern declivity of Shár tágh, is nearly due West of Uskúb, and just below the source of the Várdár. (Axius.) 4. Pirlipeh, or Pirlepeh, (Prilla-pum, now Περλεπέ, says Meletius, ii. 471.) is a castle on the summit of a bare rock North-East of Monástir, (Bitolia,) about half way between that place and Keuprílí. This district properly belongs to the following

Kachanik.

delen.

Perlepe.

* In most Maps erroneously called Egrí dereh, (Crooked Valley, instead of Crooked Stream.) The mountain of Egrí sú, a continuation of Karátovah, says Háji Khalífah, (p. 93.) two days' journey (60 or 70 miles) in length, and two farsangs (five miles) in breadth, is crossed in going from Karátovah to Gústendíl; and the mountain near this latter is separated from that of Egrí sú only by the river so called. This shows that M. de Vaudoncourt is wrong in placing the Karátovah mountain beyond that place instead of Krátovah, midway between it and Kústendíl.

† *Delen* is doubtless the Servian word for "valley," (*dolina*, in Russian, from *dlin*, long,) and therefore equivalent to the Turkish *dereh*.

- ROME-LIA. Sanjak. Morikhovah (Margarovo?) belongs to the same Kádilik.
- Margarovo. The following Kádílik, which form the Sanjak of Monástir, belong to the Military Government (Sanjak) of the Kapadán Páshá.
- Monastir, or Bitolia. 1. Tóli-Monástir, (Bitolia,) on a rocky hill, was formerly the residence of the first Páshá in European Turkey. (*Γεωγρ. Νεωτ.* 262.) The neighbouring plain is very productive of cotton. Near it are ruins, said by its inhabitants to be those of Bylazora, (Azōrus?) but more probably the remains of Heraclea Lyncestidis. (De Vaudoncourt, p. 36.) 2. Filórinah, (Florina,) South-East of Bitolia, on the East side of the mountain of Monástir, is, perhaps, on the site of Cellae. 3. Kesriyeh, (or Geul-Kesriyeh, *i. e.* Lake Castorea, Castoria,) on a peninsula in the North-West side of a lake, and on the site of the ancient Celetrum, (*Liv.* xxxi. 40.) is now a handsome city and a Metropolitan See, seated on an elevated and rocky neck of land connected with the main by a narrow isthmus on which the castle stands. It lies nearly due South of Florina, the road from which is very rugged and dangerous. The neighbouring mountains are inhabited by Servians and Vallakhians.
- Bikhlistas. 4. Bilishtah, (Bikhlista,) to the North-West, which gives its name to a branch of the Injeh Kará sú, (properly called Inikhori,) and (5.) Khórpishtah, (Khrúpista,) South-East of it, inhabited by Bulgarians and Albanians, are adjoining districts. South-East of Kastoria is Lepeni, or Anaselitza, on the Názlícheh, a place of some size North-West of Grevenà, or Kerbenah, called Avlæs by the Greeks, and supposed to be the ancient Elymea, an Episcopal See subject to A'khrida.
- Greuno. South-East of Grevenà is (6.) Serfijeh, (Sérvicha, or Servia,) another Episcopal City, not far from the Southern bank of the Injeh Kará sú. (Haliacmon.) On the Vistritza, (*Æstræus*), North-East of the Lake of Kastoria, is (7.) Sárigeul,* (*Σαριγγιούλ*, Meletius, ii. 470.) or Kitrini, (*Κίτρινη*, *i. e.* Yellow Pool,) also called Kaílari, the Capital of a district containing several villages, and receiving its name from a small lake (Begonites, *Liv.* xliii. 53.) a few miles to the South-East. Across Mount Muriki, and 50 or 60 miles South-East of Kaílari, is Kóziani, (*Κόζιανη*, *i. e.* Kózhani, leathern, a Slavonian name,) a handsome town in a plain at the foot of the hills, inhabited by Christians, and in a very flourishing state a few years before the insurrection at the close of the XVIIIth Century. North-West of Kóziani about nine miles is (8.) Názlícheh, (Anazelitza,) or Lepeni, on the river Názlícheh, (Nazilitza,) detached from Khrúbishtah, and frequented on account of its great autumnal market. North-East of it is Siátista, or Siátzista, a more considerable and wealthy place, till its industrious inhabitants were compelled to take refuge in the Austrian dominions, and increase the Romanic colonies settled at Trieste and Vienna. (*Γεωγρ. Νεωτ.* p. 264.) 9. Egrí bújak, (Crooked Corner,) on the Injeh Kará sú, nearly due East of Siátzista; 10. Jum'ah bázár, (Friday Market, at or near Kastranitza,) inhabited chiefly by Turks; 11. Ostrovah, (O'strova, *i. e.* insular,) on the Vistritza, and (12.) Lánkah, of which the Kádí resides at Díri, (Papso Dereni,† according to M. de Vaudoncourt,)
- Kailari, or Sarigeul.
- Khatista. Chatista.
- Egriboudgiak.
- Diuma Basar.
- Ostrobo. Lanka.

* Sarigol, on the Injeh Kará sú, South-West of Cojain, in Mr. J. Arrowsmith's Map, is a very different place, and probably misnamed, as there is no lake near it. The Turkish Sári geul is his Cailari.

† Papso Dereni, probably, as in the Society's Map, Derveni, being a corruption of *derbend*, "a mountain-pass or defile."

North-East of Kastoria, are the remaining Kádílik in this part of the Kapúdán Páshá's Sanjak.

ROME-LIA.

Trikkala.

12. Tirhálah.

1. Tirhálah, (anciently Tricca, whence the modern Trikkala,) from which this Sanjak receives its name, is a small town nearly due South of Grevenà, at the distance of about 60 miles. It is on the Eastern slope of a mountain, in a beautiful valley compared with the Ghaútah of Damascus, two miles from the river Kostúm, a tributary to the Salamvria, (*Σαλαμβρία*), or Penus, and almost all its inhabitants are Greeks. In Mount Mézovo, (Pindus,) at a short distance from Tirhálah Westwards, are some narrow and difficult passages, particularly at A'ghrafah. (*Ἀγραφα*.) "Across one of these passages, between two high mountains, there is a flying bridge suspended on chains; and many travellers, whose courage fails them, are carried over by men, or even women, from the neighbouring villages."* (*Rumili*, p. 100.) 2. Near the Northern extremity of the Sanjak, on the South side of Mount Volutza, is the Kádílik of Alásónah, (now Elassón, anciently Olösson,) much frequented at its great fair in the beginning of August. It is an Archiepiscopal See. Charíchani, (*Τζαρίτζανη*), a large village on the Sarantáporos, (*i. e.* Tcherit-Forty-ford River, the Eurotas,) is a few miles South of chani. Elassón. 3. Palátamínah, (Platamón,) North-East of Elassón, and on the coast of the Ægean Sea, in 40° N. latitude, is a strong castle on a rocky hill commanding a small harbour. It is a little to the North of the mouth of the Salámberiyah, or Sheftálú-nehr, (Peach River, the Penus,) across which there is a bridge called Pápáz-Keuprí, (Priest's Bridge,) with a paved road through marshes on each side. The town is entirely within the castle, anciently a Convent called Platéa Moné, (*Πλατέα Μονή*), and subsequently an Episcopal See. (Meletius, ii. 459.) Between Elassón and Túrnavo, South-West of Platamón, is (4.) Dómenik; (Dómenicon, vulgarly Domeníco;) and South-East of Túrnavo is (5.) Fanár Kebir, (Great Lighthouse,) a few miles to the East of (6.) Yení-shehr, (New Town,) or Larissa, a large city and Metropolitan See, situated in a fertile plain traversed by the Kostúm, (Penus,) which in Summer-time is fordable. The air is heavy and unhealthy. To South-West of Yení-shehr about 20 miles is Mashkolúr, (*Μασκολούρι*), the ancient Chyretia, where a great fair is held annually on the 10th of May. 7. Velesín (Velestinos, on the site of Pheræ) lies South-East of Yení-shehr, on the road to (8.) Góló, or Gólós, anciently Pagasæ, (*Βούλος*, Vólo,) on the gulf bearing that name. (Sinus Pagasæus.) It has a strong castle and spacious harbour. On that gulf is Demetrias, in modern times made an Archiepiscopal See, and a place of considerable commerce. 9. Armirò, (Armyros,) on the Western side of the gulf of Volo, and (10.) Chatáljeh, (Little Fork,) or Phársala, (Pharsala,) on the river named from it Chatáljeh súi, (Pedanus,) with (11.) A'ghrafah, the chief place of which is Fanár, (Phanari,) due South of Trikkala, are the remaining districts in this Sanjak.

Agrapha.

Alassona.

Platamona.

Salambria.

Cachia.

Tournabo.

Domenico.

Phanari.

Ienitcheri.

Larissa.

Maskolouri.

Valestina.

Volo.

Demetrias.

Armyros.

Satalgik.

Agrapha.

Phanari.

13. Eghríbóz. (Euripus, or Negroponte.)

1. Eghríboz, (Chalcis,) with a strong castle, united Egripo.

* This is probably the earliest notice of a suspension bridge in Europe.

- ROME-LIA. with the main land by a drawbridge, is the metropolis of the Island and a Metropolitan See. In the adjoining plain of Lelanton (Λήλαντον) are some powerfully medicinal warm springs. 2. O'derbóz, (Oreos, or Histiaea,) a castle about a mile from the sea, with a spacious harbour, is famous for its pomegranates. 3. Kizil hisár, (Red Castle, Castel Rosso, anciently Carystus,) is a populous town on a rock near the sea, not far from the Southern point of the island. 4. Izdín, or Zeítún, (Lamia,) is a small town, with an anchorage two miles distant. 5. Módúnij, (Vodonitza,) lies to the West of the Thermopylae. 6. Talandah, (Ταλάνπων,) a large village at the foot of Mount Khlomos, (Kholm, "hill," in the Slavonic dialects,) anciently Cnemus, is near the seacoast, opposite to the Island of Atalanta, and North-East of Livadia. 7. Rúbus (Ῥωβός) is just above the mouth of the Asopus. 8. Kefisah, (Cephissia,) lies a few miles North of Athens. 9. A'tinah, (Ἀθήνα, Meletius, ii. 356.) is a large town, anciently famous as the abode of Plato and other great philosophers, and thence called "the City of Sages." Its castle, on the summit of a rock four miles from the sea, was taken by Timurtash, one of Báyzid's Emirs, in A. H. 789. (A. D. 1387.) Ruins are scattered all the way from the town to the sea, and its honey is the most famous in the world. 10. Opposite to the Island of Eginah, on the coast of Mórak, is Mestúbeh,* a Kádilik near the harbour of Piyádah. Eleusínah (Eleusis) is on the way to (11.) Megharah, which still retains its ancient name, and guards a narrow passage near the castle of Kermeh, a deserted fortress at the end of the gulf of A'tineh. This is the last Kádilik of Egghríbóz on its South-East side. 12. Sálonah, (Σάλωνα,) the ancient Amphissa, is not far from the gulf of Corinth, and a few miles to the West of Kastri, (Delphi,) remarkable on account of its ruins. 13. On the river Mavropótamo, or Gavriàs, (Γαβριάς, Boagrias,) North-East of Salona, and North-West of Talanta, is Turkokhóri, (Turk's Village,) called by the Turks Esed-ábád, (Leontopolis,) a little to the North of which are the ruins of Elatéa. 14. Livádi, (Λειβαδιά, Livadhià, anciently Λεβάδεια, celebrated on account of the neighbouring cave of Trophonius, is now the Capital of the Province. It lies to the South-East of Turkokhóri, two or three miles West of the Lake Topolias, (Τωπόλιας, anciently Cōpaïs.) 15. To the South-West of Livadià is Istifá, (Thiva, Θήβα, Thebes,) "remarkable," says Hájí Khalífah, (p. 111.) "for a kind of soft stone easily cut into blocks and slabs." It is a Metropolitan See, and has still remains of the Cadmea and several other ancient towers. The Turks have two large Mosques (jámi) there, and the Greeks one Church. (Γεωγρ. Νεωτ. p. 193.) 16. The Island of Eginah, (or Aínah,) in the gulf of Athens, has on its Western side a village and a castle near a spacious harbour.
14. Mórak. (Morea, or Peloponnesus.)
- Tripolitza. 1. Trípolíchah, (Τριπολιτζά, Tripolitza, Tripolitià, or Tripis-vunà,) near the ruins of Tegëa, and about nine miles South of the site of Mantinea, has in latter times been the Capital of the Morea and the residence of its Episcopo. Páshà. The old town near it, called Episcopé, was on the site of Tegea. The present town, as its name
- (Tripolitza, Little Three-fields) seems to indicate, sprung up when the Slavonians were masters of Peloponnesus. 2. Arhóz, (Argos,) at the head of the gulf of Anábóli, a village with a castle on a high hill. It is only four miles from Anábóli, so that the call of the Muëzzins in the one place may be heard in the other. (Rumili, p. 113.) Argos was an Archiepiscopal See, but is so now only in name, says Meletius. (ii. 422.) 3. Anábóli, (Nápoli di Romanía, Nauplíá, or Náuplion, vulgarly Ανάπλι, Anapli,) a Metropolitan See, is at the foot of Mount Palamídi, on the shore of a very spacious harbour. Its castle is in a cavity of a projecting hill surrounded on three sides by the sea, but is commanded by a hill on the fourth side. "It was looked upon by the Infidels as a second Jerusalem, but all their batteries and bulwarks could not turn aside the shaft of Fate." (Rumili, p. 114.) Its harbour can give anchorage to 600 ships, and its gulf is separated from that of Athens by the promontory named Chámlíjah, from the island (Hydra) at its extremity. The strait of Biberjik, (Macronisi,) at the end of the promontory of Athens, is 60 miles North-West of the strait of Chámlíjah. On this promontory are the castles of Piyádah, (Piada?) Terfijah, (Tara?) and Kastri; the ports of Mersení, Túzlah, Voltós, and Kúríkus. (Kóraka?) 4. Kóridós (Corinth) is a village at the entrance of the peninsula, with a strong castle, which is a key to it, not being far from the sea on either side: this fortress has 360 towers. 5. Firínah, (Vitina?) between Arhóz and Kalávritah, and (6.) Vitina. Ayá-Petrí, (Hagios Petros, i. e. St. Peter,) to the South-East of Trípolíchah, are Kádiliks between Argos, and (7.) Kalávryta, (τὰ Καλάβρυτα,) a modern town near the ancient Cynætha. 8. Vostíjuh (Vostitza, Βοστίτζα, Vostitza, on the site Ægium) is bounded to the West by (9.) Báliyah Bádírah, (Palæa Patra, Παλαιὰ Πάτρα,) or Patras, Pátras, otherwise called Bádrahjik, (Little Patra,) a large town on a harbour at the North-West extremity of Mórak, opposite to Aínah-bakhti. (Naupactus, or Lepanto.) 10. Holómij, (Khlomutzi, i. e. the Little Hill,) close to Castro Tornese, and very near the Westernmost promontory of the Morea, is at a small distance North-West of Gastenú, (Gastuni,) which has a harbour at the mouth of its river. (the Penëus.) It is 15 miles North-East of Zóklisah. (Zante; Zacynthus.) 11. On the Carbonaro river, South-East of Holómij, is Karítinah, (Kary'tena, ἡ Καρύτυνα,) one of the towns founded in the XIIIth Century by the feudal Lord of Peloponnesus, (Meletius, ii. 403.) and another of them, (12.) Lóndárfi, (Leontarion, Λεοντάριον,) to the South-East of Karytena and on the same river, is Capital of the adjoining district. 13. Fanár, (Phanárion, i. e. the Lighthouse,) nearly due West of Karytena, is about 25 miles North-East of (14.) Arkádiyah, (Arcadía, anciently Cyparissia,) on the shore of the gulf bearing that name. It is eight miles North of (15.) Avárin. (Navarino, Ναβαρίνος.) Its castle, on a cliff overhanging the water, renders it almost impregnable, and its harbour is large enough for nearly 1000 ships. 16. Motún, (Methone, now Mothone, Modon. Μοθώνη,) 16 miles South-East of Navarino, is situated on the Western angle of the fourth promontory of the Morea. It is 15 miles from Cabo Gallo, and opposite to three uninhabited isles called Sapienza. Its castle is guarded on three sides by the sea, and on the fourth by a double foss and a small harbour. "Mótún," says Hájí Khalífah, "was considered as one of the keys of the Ionian sea, as Corfù is the other; and as one has already fallen into the hands of the 'Osmánlis, it is to

* The orthography and meaning of this word are doubtful, as M. de Hammer (p. 120.) has not distinguished long and short vowels or similar consonants. It probably means "graduated."

- ROME-LIA. be hoped that ere long the other will likewise." A battery on the point, erected by the Turks after they took the place, effectually prevented any strangers from attempting the passage between it and the Sapienza islands. 17. Korón, (*Kopónη*, Koróne,) on the Eastern-most point of the same promontory, belongs to the Sanjak, or military government of Mizistirah, (Mistrà,) for the peninsula was originally subdivided into two Sanjaks, Mórak Proper and Mizistirah. This place is surrounded by mountains, and has a small harbour guarded by two castles built by the Venetians. There are shallows extending a mile from the point on which Korón stands. 18. Andurúsah, (Andrusa,) near the Pirnatza, or Dipótamo, (Pamisus,) is North-West of (19.) Kalamata. Kalamátah, (*ἡ Καλαμάρα*, anciently Thalama,) a Kádilik in the Sanjak of Mizistirah. To the South-East of it is the port of Kitris, (Kitriés, *i. e.* citron trees,) and further on Cape Máinah, or Mániyah. (Mána, or Mani, *Mávnē*.) 20. The district bearing that name occupies the Western side of the chain called Pentadáktylon. Its rocky coast and rugged mountains have enabled 15,000 Greek infidels, says Hájí Khalífah, (p. 117.) "to defy the true believers by land and by sea. More than once have they swept away the Beg of Mizistirah with all his people. God grant that some zealous warrior may bring this wretched people under the yoke!" Rúpinah,* a castle on a rock three miles from the shore, and 15 miles from the river Izbárpó, or Ak-sú, (White Water,) on the banks of which some ruins show that there was anciently a large city there, is in this district, as well as the harbour of Portókáli, (Porto Quaglia, or Porto Kaño,) on the Eastern side of the promontory near its extremity, Máinah búrun. (Cape Maína, or Matápan.†) 21. Mizistirah, (*ὁ Μιζιθράς*, contracted into Mistràs, or Mistrà,) on the river Niri, (*Nῆρι*, anciently Eurotas,) three or four miles from the site of Sparta, nearly in the centre of Mana, was the residence of the Sanjak Beg, (*i. e.* Commander of the district,) while the Turks had possession of the plain, for they never were masters of the mountains. It stands on the side of a round, isolated hill, on the top of which is the castle, generally hidden in a cloud of mist. (*Rumili*, p. 115.) A small stream passes through the bazar at the foot of the hill. Adjoining is the district of (22.) Páz-ovah, which extends South-West to the mountains of Maína; and to the South-East about 50 miles distant, on a very small peninsula, is (23.) Mengesheh, (*Μονεμβασία*, Monemvasía, called by the Italians Nápoli di Malvasía,) a very strong fortress. It is 20 miles North-West of Cape Malea, (*Μαλέα*), which is 15 miles North-East of Chókah Atah-sí, (Cloth Island, *i. e.* Tzerigo,) and from Bóghchah Atah-sí (Wrapper Island, *i. e.* Tenedos) 400 miles in a straight line. Mengesheh is 10 miles North-East of the port of Vátikah, and that is 15 miles South of Rúpinah. Malvasia is a place of great trade, and much venerated on account of the Church of Santo Nikoló at the extremity of the point.
15. Aíneh-bakhtí. (*Naupactus*, or *Lepanto*.)
- Epakto. 1. Aíneh-bakhtí, a fortress on the side and summit of a hill opposite to the Northern coast of the Morea, capitulated to the Beglerbeg of Rúm-ílí, Mustafá
- Páshà, in A. H. 905. (A. D. 1500.) The castles on each side of the strait were then built in eighteen days. The harbour has no anchorage for large ships. The other Kádíliks of this Sanjak are (2.) Karavari,* on the Southern side of Mount Vetrenitza, or Vedrinitza, North-East of Návpakto. 3. Abúkór, on the Phidari, (Euenus,) North-West of Karavari. 4. Kirpinish, on the Western side of Mount Liákura, (Parnassus,) and on the river Argolianos. 5. Geul-hisár, (Lake Castle,) South-East of Vrakhorí, on the lake named from that place. 6. Olunduruk, on the Phidari, half way between Geul-hisár and Aíneh-bakhtí, and nearly due North of the latter.
- ROME-LIA. Karavari. Abukor. Kirpinish. Geulhisar Brakhori. Olundurak.
16. Kárlí ílí. (*Charley's Land*.)
- Its Kádíliks are as follows:
1. Altó, (probably Aíta on the Phidari,) nearly due Aito. South of Vrakhorí. 2. Ekseremereh, (Exeremere,) Exemero. North of Geul-hisár. 3. Abúláhór, on the Aspropótami, (White River, anciently Achelous,) West of Exeremere. 4. Engilíkastrí, (Angelókastron,) on the same river, Angelo South of Abúláhór, near a small lake bearing its name. Castro. 5. Vúnijah, (Vonitza, *Bónιζα*, anciently Anactorium,) Vonitza. a fortress near the entrance of the gulf of Nárdah. (Arta.) 6. Ayá Mavrah, (Hagia Mavra, *ἡ Ἁγία Μαύρα*, Santa or Lefkádha, *Λευκάδα*, from Leucas, or Leucadia,) a Maura. Leucadia. town with a castle on an islet between the island and the main land, connected with each by drawbridges. The island is hilly, nearly triangular, and has a spacious harbour called Porto Fico on its South-East side. Porto Fico. 7. Prevezah, (Préveza, *Πρέβεζα*), 10 miles North of Previsa. Ayá Mavrah, and nearly opposite to Vúnijah, is a strong fortress at the mouth of the gulf of Nárdah, erected for the purpose of guarding that narrow passage. This, though on the Northern side of the gulf, is a district attached to Kárlí Alí.
17. Yáninah. (*Joánnina*, *Ἰωάννινα*.)
1. Yáninah, on a lake named from it, (Euræa, on the Lake Pambotis,) is the chief town of the Páshálik, celebrated in modern times as the residence of 'Alí Páshà Tepehdelenlí, and the most flourishing school of learning in modern Greece. It is a place of considerable commerce, and was raised to the dignity of a Metropolitan See by the Emperor Andronicus Comnenus in the latter part of the XIIth Century. Between Joánnina and Zágora is the Monastery of St. Elias, by some supposed to be on the site of Dodona. (Vaudoncourt, p. 43.) 2. Kúnijah, (Kónitza,) "formerly a city, now a village," says Meletius, (ii. 283.) is, perhaps, Stubera on the Voyutza. 3. Korondos, (Dzidza,) Zidza. North-West of Yáninah, though now a separate district, was formerly under its jurisdiction. 4. Nárdah (Arta, the ancient Ambracia) is on the Eastern bank of the river so called, (Arachthus,) and near the gulf bearing that name. This river is navigable only for small vessels. (*Rumili*, p. 130.)
18. Delviniyah, or Delóniyah.
1. Delóniyah, or Delviniyah, (Délvino, or Délbino, Delbino.

* Ruya, in *Rumili una Bosna*, (p. 117.) is evidently, as appears from the sequel, an error of transcription for Rúpinah, *i. e.* Rupina, North-East of Kavó Xyli, (Cape Wood,) near the site of Asopus, now Blitra, according to Colonel Leake.

† *Ματῶπαν*, in the Laconic dialect. (Colonel Leake.)

* The names of these places are given by the Turkish geographer, and their position is taken from M. de Vaudoncourt's Map: but on what authority he has laid them down does not clearly appear. He does not give the Morno, (Hylæus,) and the course of the Phidari, as laid down by him, is irreconcilable with Mr. J. Arrowsmith's data.

ROME-LIA. Δελβινον.) North-West of Yáninah, and nearly opposite to Corfù, is a fortified town four miles from the sea, and North-East of Bucintro, or Butrinto. (Buthrōtūm.) The neighbouring shore is very precipitous. 2. Marazak, (Margarita, Μαργαρίτη,) a small town with a castle, inhabited by Turks, is about 30 miles South of Delvino. At the foot of the mountain bearing its name stood Pargah, (Πάργα, from Ὑπαργος,) a small fortress on a rocky peninsula inhabited chiefly by Albanian traders, says Hájí Khalífah, (p. 131.) "guarded by the inhabitants under the protection (ἐπίσκειψιν) of the Venetian Aristocracy," says Meletius, (ii. 279.) half a century later; "but now," (i. e. in 1806,) adds Anthimus Gazé, in a note, "having a democratic form of government under the protection of the Porte, like Préveza and Vónitza." To the East of Parga lies the mountain of Suli. (Σούλι.) The magnanimity or turbulence which impelled the people of Parga to abandon their town in a body, rather than submit to the Government of 'Alí Páshá, has been warmly debated by political writers, whose intemperate and contradictory statements it is not easy to reconcile so as to form a just notion of the real state of the case; but they who are well acquainted with the general character of the Albanian and Ionian islanders will hesitate before they ascribe to magnanimity what may be accounted for on the supposition of more ordinary motives. 3. North-East of Parga, and North-West of Suli, is Aídanát, (Κάστρον τοῦ Ἁγίου Δονάτου, τὸ ὁποῖον καὶ Παραμυθία λέγεται, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν Τούρκων Ἀϊδωνά, ἢ ὁποία πρότερον Γλυκὴ ἐκαλεῖτο, Melet. ii. 278.) the Paramythia of the Greeks, anciently Glyky', as the river Thyamis, (Palamàs.) not far from it, is now called. 4. Karvalish, on the seacoast, North-West of Delvino, is called by the Greeks Khimara, (Χειμάρα,) and is at the foot of the celebrated Acroceraunian mountains, now called the mountains of Khimara, (Τῆς χειμάρας τὰ βουνά,) probably from the Chimerian promontory, (Χειμέριον,) which terminates them at the Western extremity of the gulf of Avlona. (Melet. ii. 259.)

19. Avlonah. (Valona.)

Avlona. 1. Avlónah (anciently Aulon, now Ἀβλῶνας, called by the Italians Valona) lies on the Northern side of a bay, at the mouth of which is the Island of Sásenah. (Sasseno.) The town is at one end of the bay, the cape Kará burunù, (black nose,) or Linguetta, (Acroceraunium Prom.) at the other. Its lagune abounds in fish; and the pitch from the neighbouring naphtha springs, with the salt manufactured in the salterns, were formerly a considerable source of revenue to the Porte, whose fleets commonly laid in their water at this place. To the North of Avlónah, the river Voyutza, or Poros, (Βοοῦσα, in Meletius, anciently Aōus, Ἀῶος,) falls into the sea; and near its mouth is Póllina, (Apollonia,) and beyond it, further Northwards, the Lom, (anciently Apsus,) Ergent, Tuberathi, Berátina, Samana, or Kavríoni,* (Καυρίονι, Melet. ii. 253.) on the Northern bank of which is (2.) Muzakíyah; (Μοοσαχία, Melet. *ibid.*, Musachi, Barleti, ii. 15. Musaché, Pouqueville, i. 283.) and several miles further up that river is (3.) Berát, or Arnáúd Belghrád, (i. e. White City of Albania,) **Boiussa River.**

* The Turks, Greeks, Albanians, and Slavonians often give, each, a different name to towns and rivers; hence the discordance of Maps and books of travels, and the consequent confusion in the geography of these Countries.

corrupted into Veládhagra (Βελάδαγρα) by the Greeks, anciently Albanopolis, a town on the summit of a hill, and now the chief place in this Sanják. 4. Iskarpar, (Scrapori,) South-East of Berát, is the adjoining Kádílik. Scrapori. 5. Depeh-delen, (Hill-vale,) called by the Greeks Tepeleni. Tepeléní, a small town at the confluence of the Derópulo, (Celydnus,) and Voyutza, or Voyussa, (Aōus,) near the ruins of Hecatompēdon, is the birthplace of the celebrated 'Alí Páshá, thence called Depeh-delen-lí, or Tepelenios. (Rumili, p. 133. De Vaudoncourt, p. 42.) 6. Piremedí, (Premiti,) on the Voyussa, about Premiti. 20 miles nearly due East of Tepeléní, is North-East of (7.) Póghóniyah, (Palæa, Pogonià,) on the ridge of Pogonia. Mount Tzumerka, (Τζουμέρκα, Melet. ii. 259.) and about half way between that place and Argir-kastrí, (Argyró-kastro,) on the Drino, near the site of the ancient tro. Antigonea.

20. I'lbesán, or Elibasáni.

1. I'lbesán, or Elibasani, on the Ishkúmi, Scombi, El Bassan. or Tobi, (Genusus,*) is the second city in Albania. It was founded by Sultán Mohammed II.† A. H. 861, (A. D. 1458,) as a check on the Albanians then making head against him under Iskander Beg, and is still a place of considerable trade. 2. Istár-ovah, South-West of Starova. Uskúb, and (3.) Istúrgah, (Struga,) on a small lake, Isitirga. just half way between Ilbesán and Uskúb, are in the valley of the Black Drino. 4. Ishbát, on a tributary Isbat. to the Ishkúmi, (Scombi,) is East North-East of I'lbesan. 5. Segím, on that river, is nearly due South of Ishbát, Sedjin. and near the source of the Ishkúmi, according to M. de Vaudoncourt, but about its mid course in Mr. J. Arrowsmith's Map. 6. Poklín, or (Pekini,) is near the Pekini. mouth of that river South-West of I'lbesán. 7. Durráj, Durazzo. (Durazzo,) the ancient Dyrrhachium, is on a small bay, with a very strong castle; Eskí Durráj, (Old Durazzo,) to the South of Durráj, is called by the Italians Capo Cape Lade' Lachi.

21. O'khri. (O'khrida, or A'khrida.)

Its Kádíliks are, 1. Okhrí, (Ὀχρίδα, from Akhrys, Ochrida. about 14 miles North of the ancient Lychnídis,) on the North-Eastern side of a large lake from which the Black or Western Drino (Δριλῶν) issues. The inhabitants River Drin. of O'khri, says the Turkish geographer, (p. 140.) are Bulgarians, and there are mines of silver and sulphur in its neighbourhood. 2. Istárdah,† or Starova, on the Istarda. South-West shore of the lake, is nearly due North of (3.) O'pár, on Mount Tomor, or Tomerit. (Tomarus.) Opor. 4. Tomorincha, (Ταμωρίτζα,) on the Southern side of Mount Tomerit, or the valley of the Lom, South-West of O'pár, lying in the mountains, and occupied by Arnáúds. 5. Kolóniyah, (Colonia,) across the mountains South-East of Tomorincha, and on a tributary to Bikhlista, (Eor-Colonia.

* Respecting this river there is much discordance in Maps and geographical writers. Notwithstanding M. de Vaudoncourt's employment in the Illyrian Provinces, little reliance can be placed on this part of his Map. Mr. John Arrowsmith, following much surer guides, brings this stream from Túrnovo, a few miles South-West of Monástir, about 40 geographical miles nearly due East of Segím. (Sedjim, in Mr. Arrowsmith's Map.)

† From a MS. of S'adu-ddín's History; but see De Hammer's Osm. Reich. ii. 95.

‡ Idarda, in the Society's Map.

ROME-LIA. 6. Górtza, Górejeh, or Koridjé,* (Γυόρτζα, Melet, ii. 254.) North-West of Kolóniyah, to the South of O'khrida, on the Southern bank of the Ishkúmi. 7. Persepeh, (Prespa,) on a small lake to the East of the lake of O'khrida: and 8. Dibrí, (Dibra,) on the bank of the Drín, (Black Drino,) to the North of O'khrí. 9. Mát, (Máttia, or Máthia,) North-West of Dibrí, and North-East of Ak-hisár, (Croya,) on a large river bearing the same name, (Máthia, pronounced by the Slavonians Mafia,) which runs into the sea beyond Ishím. 10. Ak-hisár, (White Castle,) or Kroya, built by Sultán Mohammed as a frontier-town in A. H. 871. (A. D. 1467.) 11. Ishím, (Ishini,) North-West of Kroya, and South-East of Alessio, not far from the mouth of the Máthia river. (Mathis.)

Gheortcha.
River
Scombi.
Presba.
Dibre.
Mattia, or
Maffia.

Kroia.
Ichini.
River Maf-
fia.
Mathis.

22. Dúkah-gín, (or Oros.)

Its Kádíliks are, 1. Dúkah-gín, (Ducagino, or Oros,†) South-East of Ishím, and lying between the Máthia, (Máfia Kortino, or Oros Badà, i. e. Oros water,) and Mát, or Máthia, is one of the four territories which bear the names of the families by whom they were possessed in the Middle Ages. (Von Hammer, *Osman. Reich.* i. 659.) 2. Altúníli, (Gold Land,) or Ibalí, (Ibah-lí?) on the Black Drino, North-East of Dúkah-gín. 3. Yákovah, on a tributary to the White Drino, North by West of Altúníli. 4. Ipek, (Ipékhi, or Pekhia,) on the White Drino, North-East of Yákovah, now the Capital of a Province. 5. Pláv, (Plava,) North-West of Ipek, and on the North-West side of a considerable lake. It is inhabited by Montenegrines. 6. Podmilah, South-West of Pláva, and South-East of Ipek. 7. Záderinah, (Za-drín, i. e. beside the Drino,) on the left bank of the Drín, North of Alessio, and probably the ancient Drinopolis, also called Drinavár. These two districts, together with Duckagino, are inhabited by the Albanian Tribe called Meredit, or Mirdit, who are Christians, and have to a considerable degree maintained their independence since the time of Scander-Beg.‡ (De Vaudoncourt, p. 40. Malte-Brun, *Précis*, vi. 195.) 8. Lesh, or Lódrín, (Aléssio, anciently Elissus and Lissus,) at the mouth of the Drino, and South-East of Scútari, (Scodra,) a town at the foot of a mountain, on a projection of which is its castle. "The Drino," says Hájí Khalífah, (p. 146.) "is the outlet of the Lake of Okhrí."

Ibali.
Diakovo.

Ipek.

Plava.

Podmila.
Zadrim.

Mirdit
Arnaouts.

Alessio.

23. Uskudár, or Iskenderiyyeh. (Skútari.)

Alexandria. 1. Iskenderiyyeh, i. e. Alexandria, because supposed
Scutari, or by the Turks to have been built by Alexander, anciently
Scodra.

* Koridgé (Gortza of M. de Vaudoncourt) is placed near the source of the Genusus by M. Pouqueville, but far down its course by Mr. J. Arrowsmith, who has a route along its bank as far as Zapondji Kuressi.

† Oros is here given as synonymous with Ducagino, because those two places are in the same position in the Maps consulted: though the latter place is of rare occurrence, except in M. de Hammer's Works and the Histories of Scander-Beg, not being found, perhaps, in any modern Map except that of M. de Vaudoncourt; Oros vada, i. e. the water of Oros, is evidently the river called Máfia Kortino (Little Máfia?) by that geographer. Orosh is the residence of a mitred Abbot, the spiritual Prinik (Princeps) of the Mirdites, (Merdi,) whose temporal Prince belongs to the family of the Lechi. (Letchi?) (Malte-Brun, *Précis*, vi. 196.)

‡ *Σκωρίτζα*, (Melet. ii. 252.) i. e. *Iskender Beg*, "Lord Alexander," the name given by the Turks to Giorgio Castriotes, when he was circumcised.

named Scodra, whence Uskudár and Skútari have been formed by the Turks and Greeks, is at the Southern extremity of a large lake, Bóyánah, or Zenta, (Labeatis,) seven days' journey in circuit, (about 120 miles,) which receives the waters of the Rikóchernovich, (Black River,) Moraka, and Zem, and discharges them by the large stream of the Bóyánah into the gulf of Drino. On a rocky hill stands the castle, between the extremity of the lake and the Drínás, (Drinasso,) which there joins the Bóyánah. One of the Mosques which was built by the Infidels is called Ayá Sófiyah, (i. e. Sta. Sophia, in imitation, no doubt, of the Cathedral at Constantinople.) The salterns and fishery are farmed out by the revenue officers. The river is navigable only by small vessels, and, frequently overflowing its banks, rises with great violence. Skútari, which is the residence of a Páshá or Beglerbey, has many Mosques, Baths, Alms-houses, and other charitable or religious foundations established by Musulmáns, having been the first frontier-city of the Turks ever since it was taken by Mohammed II. A. H. 883. (A. D. 1478.) Geul-báshí (Lake-head) is probably the castle near Skútari, and Drágóz is another castle in that neighbourhood. 2. Shábiyák, (Szabiak, in Schabiack. M. de Vaudoncourt's Map,) at the Northern extremity of the Lake of Bóyánah, (Boleana,) is a strong castle near the borders of Kará tágh. (Monte Negro.) 3. Kara-Karadjah-tágh, (Black Mountain, Monte Negro,) two days' journey North-East of Skútari, is a district inhabited by a mixture of Arnáúds (Albanians) and Servians. 4. Pozh-góriyah, (Podgoritza, i. e. at the mountain's foot,) on the River Morádchah, (Moraka,) North of Shábiyák, in the neighbourhood of Karajah tágh, is a fortress built by Mohammed II. 5. Gizibiládah, a district of Karajah tágh, lies between Iskenderiyyeh and Kótúr. (Cáttaro.) 6. Kótúr (Cáttaro) is a strong castle possessed by the Venetians, at the bottom of a bay from the back of which rises Karajah tágh. (Monte Negro.) 7. Búdúwah,* (Budua,) on the seacoast South-West of Kótúr: with 8. Bár (Antivari) and O'lgún, (Dulcigno,) two castles South-East of Budua, are the remaining Kádíliks; the first on a precipitous cliff overhanging the sea, and the latter 12 miles† from the bank of the Bóyánah, (Boyana, or Boleana,) a large navigable stream.‡ Near Bár there is a small castle called Pástrovich, where the passage along the shore is only two ells broad.

ROME-LIA.

Lake
Botana.
or Zenta.
Boleana.

24. Perserín. (Prisrenda.)

Its districts or Kádíliks are, 1. Perserín, (Prisrenda,) on the Western side of Mount Skierdo, or Shár tagh, (Scodrus,) near the White Drín, North-West of Ibalí and South-West of Pristina. It is inhabited by Arnáúds. 2. Khaváss Perserín, (Noble Prisrenda,) adjoining to the former. 3. Firchovah, near the Black Drín, about 25 miles South of Ibalí. Firczova. 4. Zahórikó, on the White Drín, North of Prisrenda. Sahorika.

* "Porava," in *Rumili*, (p. 137.) for *d*. This and some other obvious errors of transcription have escaped M. de Hammer's vigilance. Búdúwah is correctly spelt in the Map annexed to Hájí Khalífah's *Esfáru-l bihár*, or History of Maritime Wars of the Turks.

† At least 22 miles, but Hájí Khalífah's distances are often wrong.

‡ Hájí Khalífah, according to M. de Hammer's version, places Olgún (Dulcigno) "on a large navigable stream;" but as there is no river near it, the Boyana must be meant.

ROME-LIA. 5. Buhúr, on the Eastern side of the mountains, West by North of Pristina, inhabited by Servians and Arnáuds. 6. Turgushnah, North-West of Buhúr, also inhabited by Servians.

Buhur.
Turguchna.

25. *Veljeterin. (Vushitrin.)*

Busterin. Its districts are, 1. Veljeterin, (Vushitrin, or Usiterna,) a small town five or six miles North-West of Pristina. 2. Pirstinah, (Pristina, Pristino, or Pristen,) a town of middle size, surrounded by low hills, nearly due North of Pristina. The overseer of the mines near Kosovah is stationed at this place. 3. Yánovah, (Yányevo,) on the left bank of the Ibar, nearly due West of Pristina. 4. Kósovah, or Palashimah, an unwalled town on the edge of a long, narrow plain surrounded by hills, a few miles North-East of Pristina. The inhabitants are chiefly miners. On the adjoining plain were fought two great battles, one in A. H. 791, (A. D. 1389,) in which Murád I. suffered martyrdom, according to the Turkish style, and the Kingdom of Servia was ruined: the other in A. H. 848, (A. D. 1444,) in which John Corvinus Hunniyades was killed. 5. Novah Berdah, (Novo Bordo,) a town with a castle, about 30 miles East of Pristina; most of the inspectors of mines are stationed there. 6. Morávah, (Moráβα, Melet. iii. 40.) or Geul khan, (Lake Inn,) near a small lake South-East of Pristina, not far from the source of the Teplitza, one of the branches of the Morava.

Servia.

26. *Alajah hisár. (Krushevatz.)*

Alajahissar. Its Kádílik is, 1. Al'ajah-hisár, (Pretty Castle,) or Krushevatz, on the Western Morava, formerly a considerable place in the land of Lás, (i. e. Lazarus, King of Servia,) and the residence of the Beg. (Rumili, p. 146.) 2. Urkúb, (Perekop,) on the Eastern Morava, South-East of Krushevatz, near the mines of Saplinah. (Siplina?) 3. Medókah, South-West of Perekop, and North-West of Nova Berda. 4. Lezkóvachah, (Lezkovach,) where a great fair is held in the month of August, is South-East of Perekop. 5. Búlován,* North-East of Krushevatz. 6. Parákín, to the East of the Morava, nearly due North of Krushevatz. Near it is the fort of Kurú cheshmeh, (dry spring,) built A. H. 1048. (A. D. 1638.) 7. Kuznik, a village protected by a castle on a tributary to the Ibar, South-West of Krushevatz, and North-West of (S.) Kúrshún-lí, (i. e. leaden, Kurshumbli,) on a tributary to the Toplitza, and about 30 miles South-West of Perekop.

Semendria.

27. *Semendreh. (Semendria.)*

1. Semendreh, in 44° 38' N. and 21° E., on the right or Southern bank of the Tóná, (Danube,) anciently Spenderobia, or Senterovia, an Episcopal See, and, till the subversion of their Kingdom by the second battle of Kos-ovah, in A. D. 1444, the residence of the Kings of Servia. (Láz, according to the Turkish geographer, from Lazarus, King of Servia, who so long resisted the incursions of the Turks.) It was surrendered to Mo-

ammed II. by the King of Ungurús, (Hungary,) A. H. 863, (A. D. 1459,) and is about 27 miles South-East of (2.) Belghrád, (the White City, anciently Alba Græca, on the site of Singidunum,) at the foot of a hill, and at the confluence of the Sávah and the Danube. "It is divided into the Upper and Lower Fortress," says Hájí Khalílah, (p. 149.) "and is provided with strong bulwarks and towers, the highest of which, in the centre of the fort, is called Benovízah (i. e. stronghold) in the Bosniak tongue; it was formerly the prison of the true believers, but is now the arsenal. The cannon-foundry (Tóp-khánah) is on a height outside of the castle. At the confluence of the two streams is the port, custom-house, and fish-market. From one of the gates of the lower fort there is a wooden bridge over a valley; and in one of the towers there is a large clock which strikes every hour, day and night. Most of the houses are outside of the fortress." It was taken by Suleimán the Magnificent A. H. 927, (A. D. 1521,) and was the residence of the Beglerbeg of Budún (Buda) as long as the Turks had any hope of regaining Hungary. 3. Haválah is a fortress on the top of a high hill nine miles South of Belgrade, built by Suleimán to assist in reducing that city, the key to Hungary, Servia, and Bosnia. 4. Potnáchah, a defile near Podnitza, Belgrade, fortified by Aínah Khán, Beg of Semendreh, A. H. 1004. (A. D. 1596.) 5. Pózórófechah, (Pozaro-Passarovach, or Passarovích,) South-East of Semendria, is well known on account of the Treaty concluded there A. H. 1131. (A. D. 1718.) 6. Harám (Old Harám, or Ram) is on the Danube opposite to Uí Palanka in Hungary. 7. Yení (New) Harám (or Yení Palankah, i. e. New Stockade, in Hungarian Uí Palanka) is on the Northern or left side of the Danube. 8. Rózovah (Orzova, or Orsova, or Khirzova) lies between Perákín, Pózórófechah, and Yagvodín. 9. Mâdení Ipek (Maídán Bek) is on the river Bek, South-West of Golubinye, (Geugerjinlik, i. e. Dove-cot,) on the Danube. 10. Kóchnányah (Kochania, or Koczania. Kochaína) lies about half way between Maídán Bek and Passarovích. 11. Tímók is nearly due South of Maídán Bek, and just below the source of the river so called. 12. Yághódínah is a small town on the Western side of the Morava, nearly due West of Timok. Hasan Páshá Hasan Palankah (Hasan Páshá's Stockade) is about half way between this place and Semendria. 13. Kará-góyefachah, (Kragóyevach,) on the Lepenitza, is West of Yagodin. 14. Rúdnik lies North-West of Kragóyevach and on the Yessava, near its source. 15. Cháchakah (Chachak) is on the Morava, South-West of Kragóyevatz. 16. Póshegáh-jik, (Little Póshegáh, Possega,) on a tributary to the same river, is a few miles to the North-West of Chachak. 17. Uzíchah, (Ussichah,) on a tributary to the Morava, lies North-West of Possega, and half a day's journey nearly due East of Visheghrád. 18. Valliyovah, (Vallievo,) on the Kólúbarah, which runs into the Sávah due South of Shabátz, is a small town in a plain covered on one side by hills. (Rumili, p. 157.)

ROME-LIA.
Belgrade.

III. *Iyyáleti Bósnah. The Páshálik of Bosnia.* Bosnia.

When the Turkish Empire had attained its greatest extent, this Páshálik included eight Sanjaks or military divisions. 1. Izvornik, (Zvornik,) forming Proper. 2. Bósnah Seráí, (including Croatia.) 3. Póshegáh. (Posega.) 4. Ráhvíchah, (Orahovicza,) and (5.) Róhisah, now a part of the Austrian Province of

* Bulovan, or Rachnia, North-East of Krushevatz, about four miles East of the Morava, in Mr. J. Arrowsmith's Map, corresponds with Raznia in that of M. de Vaudoncourt, who places Búlaván on the South side of the Eastern Morava, nearly due East of Krushevatz.

ROME-
LIA.Slavonia.
Herzego-
vina.
Dalmatia.

Slavonia. 6. Hersek. (Herzegovina.) 7. Kilis, (Clissa,) and (8.) Kirkah, the Eastern part of Dalmatia. Of these, three only now belong to Turkey, Izvornik, Bósnah Seráí, and Hersek.

1. Izvorník. (Zvornik.)

Bosnia.
Zvornik.

The Kádíliks belonging to this Sanják are, 1. Izvorník, (Zvornik,) on the Drin, South-East of Bród. The bank of the river is here very high and steep, and the castle is itself of a vast height. The Drin is deep and rapid, but boats go no higher up than this place. The large bones often found in the neighbourhood have given rise to a common saying that Solomon's Genii (*djins*) were sunk in the river there. (*Rumili*, p. 171.) 2. On the Sávah, (or Sau,) about 40 miles North-East of Izvornik, is Beugur-delen,* (Spleen-Valley, Shabach,) a strong castle on a high hill East of the Sávah, which, just above, makes a large elbow to the North-East. Near it is an island called Beugur delen átá-sí. (Spleen-Valley-Island.) 3. South-West of Beugur-delen is Korpaínah. (Krupaín.) 4. O'sád, or Sháhín yuvá-sí, (Falcon's Nest,) because its castle is perched upon an almost inaccessible peak in the mountains, is a small town near Válievoh, (Vallievo.) 5. Bukhórínah is between Korpaínah and Ghrádchánichah. 6. Ghrádchánichah (Grachanicha) lies West by South of I'z vorník. 7. Serberníchah (Shrebernik†) is North-West of Zvorník. 8. Memlahateín, (in Arabic, Túzlah, in Turkish, *i. e.* the two salt springs.) 9. Belínah, near the Drin, North of Zvorník, and a few miles South of the Sávah, with (10.) Bádrah bínár, (Spring,) between Shabách and Krupaín, are the remaining districts.

Beugur-
dlen.
Szabacz, or
Schabatsch
River Save,
or Sau.Beugur-
tlen adasi.
Krupaín.
Ossad.
Vallievo.
Buchorina.Gratsa-
nitza.
Srebernik.
Touzla, or
Saltza.
Belina.
Badra.

2. Bósnah Seráí. (Seráyevo.)

Bonas-
serai, or
Serajewo.

Its subdivisions are, 1. Bósnah Seráí, (Bosnah Palace,) or Seráyevo, the Capital, in 43° 52' N. and 18° 22' E., which derives its name from the palace built there by Sultán Mohammed II. It has level ground on the West, but is enclosed by high mountains on the other three sides, and "is nearly as large as Edreneh," (Adrianople,) says Hájí Khalífah, (p. 160.) "having two Bezestáns, many Baths, and one hundred Mosques, near one of which there is a clock. The river Miláskah, rising East of the city, runs through it, and soon afterwards falls into the Bósnah. No fruit except grapes will ripen here." 2. North-West of Bósnah Seráí, Búzováchah; (Busovach; ‡) and (3.) a few miles North-West of that place Tirávník, (Travnik, or Traunik,) one of the largest towns in Bosnia. 4. Tishneh, (Teshéin,) a little to the South of the Ussora river, and North-East of Trávník. 5. Derbend, (Derventi,) North-West of Teshéin, on the Okrina, near its junction with the Sávah, a strong mountain-pass, such as are common in Bosnia. 6. Borót, (Brod,) on the Sávah,

Bouso-
vatz.
Traunik, or
Traunik.
Teshéin.
Dervent.

Brod.

* "Bücerdilín," *War in Bosnia*, p. 55. The translator of that Tract has strangely misspelt the names even of common places, writing Tzverník, though the Turkish Izvornik might have told him that the Hungarian or Servian, and not the German, orthography is that followed in German as well as other Maps of Slavonia and Bosnia.

† Another place bearing the same name lies to the South of Zvornik and East of Koprivno. It is not quite clear which of the two is here meant.

‡ Assigned to the Sanják of Izvorník by Hájí Khalífah, (p. 172.)

a place of considerable trade, being the great thoroughfare for all the caravans from Hungary and Austria.

7. Izviniyár, (Sviníar,) on the Sávah, West of Brod; and between that town and (8.) Ghrádishkah, (Gradiska,) or Berbir. 9. Zázínah, (Yazenovach,) at the confluence of the Sávah and Unnah. 10. Dúbíchah, a large fortress on the latter river, nine miles above its junction with the Sávah. "This place," says Hájí Khalífah, (p. 162.) "is the Musulmán border." 11. Bihageh, (Bihach,) at a small distance from the Sávah, in a plain nine miles West* of Kará tágh. (Black Mountain.†) 12. Kóshlánichah, (Kostanicha,) on the Unna, West of Dúbíchah, and North-East of Bihageh. It is bounded by Bánah, Lúkah, and Bihageh. 13. Tódór Nóví, (Novi,‡) a frontier town at the confluence of the Sanna and Unna. 14. Póshímah, (Buchím, or Puzhím,) beyond the Unna, not far from Zázínah. 15. Biláí, (Billay,) South of Novi, not far from the Unna, and on the Western border of Kará tágh. (*Rumili*, p. 166.) 16. Pódráfaticah, (Petrovach,) on the Eastern border of Kará tágh, East of Biláí, inhabited by Serfs. (Servians.) 17. Kulúch, (Kliuch,) on the East side of Kará tágh, near the place where the Sanna issues from the mountains, a few miles East of Petrovach. 18. Móden, (Stari Maídán, *i. e.* Old Maídán, or Plain,) a Stari fort on the Sanna, on the Eastern side of Kará tágh. 19. Kozárazah, (Kozaratz,) below Maídán to the North-East, on a tributary to the same stream. 20. Bánah Lúkah, (Banya-luka, the Bath of Luka,) a large town on each side of the Verbás, (or Verbách, anciently Urbates.) It has two castles; the upper wrested from the Infidels, the lower built by Ferhád, and strengthened by Sháhín Páshá. It is on the left bank of the Verbás, which, a little below, receives the Verbanya, or Verbanitza. The town (várósh) below the castle contains 3000 houses and 40 Mosques. It derives its name from two natural baths, and is about 25 miles from Gradiska on the Sávah. The Verbás is navigable as far as Banya-Luka. 21. Vazárvákazí, or Akhisár, (Varcharev Vakup.§) on the East side of Kará tágh, and between it and Mount Lisinah, (*Rumili*, p. 164.) one day's journey South by West from Banya-Luka. Kará tágh (in Slavonian Chernagora) is a remarkable chain of mountains running from South-East to North-West from Sín (Signo) and Clissa, near the Adriatic, giving rise to the Chettina and Kirka; leaving Pliva, Geul-hisár, Ak-hisár, (Vakup,) and Petrovach to the East, and giving rise to the river Pliva from its Eastern, and to the U'nah (Unna) from its Western side, on which side are the forts of Beláí, or Billáí, and Bihach, in the plain near which it appears to terminate. (*Rumili*, p. 163.) 22. Geul-hisár, (Lake Castle, or Yezero, *i. e.* Island,) a castle on an island formed in a small lake,

ROME-
LIA.Swiníar.
Gradiska,
or Brebir.
Sasina, or
Jatzeno-
vatz.
Doubitza.
Behke.
Bihatsch.
Bihacz.Kostai-
nitza.
Buczim, or
Bila, or
Bellaj.

Petrovatz.

Kliucz.

Maidan.

Kozaratz.

Banjaluke,

or Bania

louka.

River Ver-

bitza.

River Ver-

banja.

Varcharev

Vakup.

Zernagora.

Czernigora.

Kara dagh.

Bilaj.

Bihacz, or

Bihke.

Jesero,

* "East," in *Rumili*; (p. 163.) but other passages show that this must be a mistake. The Bosnian name of Bihageh (Behkeh, according to M. de Hammer) is Bihach. (Von Hammer, *Osman. Reichs*, v. 275.)

† Not Monte Negro, as will appear subsequently.

‡ On the Sávah, according to Hájí Khalífah; (p. 163.) but this is probably a mistake. Todor seems to have been added in order to distinguish this place from Nóví (Novigrad) in the Sanják of Kirkah. (*Rumili*, p. 170.)

§ This town seems to be the Ak hisár, also called Vakup by M. de Hammer, (*Rumili*, p. 166.) mentioned by Hájí Khalífah as lying at the foot of pine-covered mountains; but if these places be identical, his distance of one day from Scardona must be wrong. The data given by that writer are often so briefly and indistinctly expressed as to leave considerable doubt respecting the position of the places named.

ROME- through which the Pilávah (Pliva) passes. It is on
LIA. the East side of Kará tágh, and at a small distance
South-West of Ak-hisár. (White Castle, or Vakup.) 23.
River Pliva. Yaíchah, (Egg-town,) North-East of Geul-hisár, at the
confluence of the Pliva and Verbách, an old fortress
said to have been built in imitation of Castell'ovo at
Naples. (Von Engel, *Serv. und Bosn.* 166.) 24. O's-
miyán, (or Oshrina,) South of Yáichah, on the Pliva,
near its source, on the road from Bánah-Lúkah to Kílís.
Jaitza. 25. Yení-Bázár, (New Market, or Novi Bazar,) at the
Ozrina. South-Eastern extremity of the Sanják, North-East of
Novi Bazar, or Ieni Bazar. Pristina, a considerable town, famous for its incom-
parable warm-baths. It is placed at the confluence of
several streams which discharge themselves by one
channel into the Ibav, a few miles Eastwards of the town.
Stari Vlak. 26. Istár Ifák, (Old Vallakhia,) between Pervenek and
Chachak, (Czaczak,) on the Morava, North of Yení-
Preboi. Bázár. 27. Perebói, (Preboi,) South of Visheghrád,
on the Lim, near its confluence with the Vuvach.
Vichegrad. (28.) Visheghrád, on the Drin, nearly due East of
Bósnah Serái. The bridge over the river at this place
is much admired by the Turks. (*Rumili*, p. 161.) 29.
Chelebí Bázár, (Gentleman's Mart,) North of Cháiní-
Chah. (Czainitza,) and South-West of Visheghrád, on
Chelibazar. a tributary to the Drin. 30. O'lúh, (Kózúlíchah,) on
Kosulitza. a branch of the river Krivaya, North-East of Bósnah
Chainitza. Serái. 31. Dúbovichíneh, (Dubovich,) a port South-
Racsa, or West of Bród, one day's journey above Ráchah,
Racza. (Racsa,) on the North side of the Sávah, and opposite
Doubovitz. to its confluence with the Drin.*

6. *Hersek. (Herzegovina.)*

Zakhulmia, afterwards styled the Kingdom of Rama
and Duchy of St. Sabas, was named Herzégovina when
its Sovereign, Stephen, was created Duke (Herzog) by
the Emperor Frederic III., A. D. 1440, and thence this
Sanják is called Hersek by the Turks. Its jurisdictions
or Kádílik are, 1. Mostar, South-West of Bósnah Serái,
Mostar. on the great river Nárent, (Narenta,) over which there is
a remarkable bridge (*most*, whence Mostar) of one arch,
150 cubits in diameter, built A. H. 974, (A. D. 1566,) by
a master-carpenter. The preceding bridge, nothing more
than some wooden planks suspended between chains,
was both alarming and dangerous to the passenger.
Narenta. (*Rumili*, p. 175.) 2. Narenta, perhaps the Belghrádjik
(Little Belghrád) of the Turks, nearly due North of
Mostár, on the Northern border of the Sanják. (*Rumili*,
p. 178.) 3. Kúpres, North-West of Narenta, on the
Keupris. road from Travnik to Clissa. 4. Gulámóch, (Glamoch,)
Glamoez or West of Kúpres, and between the districts of Hili-
Glamotch. nah (Hlivno) and Peksikah. 5. Hili nah, (Hlivno, or
Hliuno, or Hliuno,) on the Eastern side of the Prolog (*i. e.* Inter-
Livno. planitial) mountains, South-West of Kúpres. 6. Kizil
geul, (Red Lake,) or Kusko, on a small lake, a few
Kusko. miles South of Hlivno. 7. Imochkah, (Imoski,) on
Imoschi. the Southern side of the mountains, South of Hlivno
and West of Mostár. 8. Makarskah, on the seashore,
Macarska. South by West of Imoski. This district is also
called Karágustén. (Black Augustine.) The castle of
Zádványah, (Dvasa,) on the Chattínah, North-East of
Almissa, belongs to this Kádílik. 9. Lupushkah, (Gliu-
Glioubouki, boski,) on a tributary to the Narenta, North-West of

(10.) Ghábellah, not far above the mouth of that river. ROME.
LIA. A strong fort there called Sedd Islám* (*i. e.* the Musul-
mán barrier) is the residence of a commander and an
overseer. (*Rumili*, p. 175.) 11. Póchteil, (Bushi-
teíl,) a castle on the Narenta, North of Ghabella. In
the adjoining mountains is the district of Dóbrah.
(Good.) 12. Balagái, (Blagaí), a border-post, South-
Blagaj. West of Mostár, and not far from the castle of Kulúch.†
13. Stolatz, (Throne-town,) South-East of Móstár; Stolatz.
not a separate district in the time of Háji Khalífah.
14. Lúbín, (Gliubigno, *i. e.* Lyubinyo,) South-East of Glioubigní.
Stolatz, on the borders of Dóbrah Venedík. (Ragusa.)
15. Trebinio, (Trebigno,) on the Tribiniestitza, (Tribig-
nestizza,) South-East of Gliubigno, probably the Cher-
benícheh of Háji Khalífah, (p. 178.) 16. Gatsikà, Gasko.
(Gatzko,) North-East of Trebigno, on the road from
Cáttaro to Bosnah Serái. 17. Novah, (Castelnuovo, Castel nu-
i. e. New Castle,) on one of the bays (bocche, *i. e.* ovo.
mouths) of Cáttaro, opposite to the entrance of
the gulf. 18. Novah-zín, (Nevesínio,) North of Glú-
bínio, and East of Móstár. 19. Tarátovah, (Zalum,) Salum.
on the Marava, (Drinovnik,) a branch of the Náren-
tah, near its source, and South-East of Nevesínio.
20. Perepól, (Pryepolye,) East of Gatzko and South-
Priepol. East of Tashlíchah, on the road from Bósnah-Serái to
Yení (Novi) Bázár. 21. Tashlíchah, (Taszlitza,) Tashlidcha,
where the Beg of Hersek resides, North-West of Pere-
pól, on the same road. 22. Cháiníchah, (Cháinitza,) Chainitza.
on a tributary to the Drin, North-West of Tashlíchah,
and North-East of (23.) Fóchah; on the Drin, and Fotcha.
in its neighbourhood, (24.) Belghrádjik,† (Little Belgraded-
Belgrade,) between Serái Móstár and Ak-hisár, (White gik.
Castle,) a place not laid down in our Maps, unless it be
given under some other name. 25. Pózúz, (Possusie,) Possusie.
South of (26.) Duvnah, which properly belongs to Possouchje.
the Sanják of Kílís. (Clissa.) It is East by South of
Livno, or Hliuno, and nearly due North of Imoshkí.
27. Porólózachah,§ (Prolozatz,) between Imóchkah and Prolozatz.
Zádváriyah, (Za-dvaré,) a little way to the West of the
former, and near a small lake. 28. O'mish, (Almissa,) Almissa.
at the mouth of the river Chettínah, and opposite to River Cet-
(29.) Birách, (Brazza,) and Lúzínah, (Lesina,) long tina.
and narrow, but hilly islands, having villages and castles. Islands of
Brazza and
Lesina.
30. Vergórachah, (Vergoratz,) near Yezero, (*i. e.* lake,) Vergoratz.
and North-West of Ghábellah, and (31.) Norín,|| the Jesero, Je-
fork near the mouth of the river of Móstár, (the Narenta,) sova.
and opposite to fort Opus. 32. Kónávlah, between Norin.
Nóvah (Castel Nuovo) and Ragusa, near a small Fort Opus.
castle called Zokólóváchah, (Zakolovac?) neither of Konaoula.
which are found in our Maps. Sacolovatz.

The Sanjáks of Kílís (Clissa) and Kínín, (Knin,) Dalmatia.
which are districts of Dalmatia, are very imperfectly Clissa.
described in Háji Khalífah's Work; and having long Knin.
since been incorporated in the Empire of Austria, do
not now form a part of European Turkey.

See the Baron de Hammer, *Rumeli und Bosna*, Wien,

* There was another Sedd Islám on the mountain North-East
of Zádírah, (Zara,) and 10 or 12 miles from Novi, (Novigrad,)
North-East of that place. (*Rumili*, p. 170.)

† If Kliuch on the Sanna is here meant, Háji Khalífah has
made a great mistake. He has probably confounded Blagái on
the borders, North-West of Kúpres, with the place here mentioned
as lying near Mostár.

‡ No. 20 to 24 belong to Bosnia, being on the Eastern side of
the mountains which divide that Province from Herzegovina.

§ "Porolofdscha," in *Rumili*, (p. 176.) It is here conjectured
that f is a misprint in M. de Hammer's version for s.

|| Nodín, in *Rumili*, (p. 177.) d being erroneously written for r.

* Von Engel, *Geschichte von Dalmatien*, p. 455. *Geschichte
von Serbien und Bosnien*, p. 172. 192. *Geschichte von Ungern*, ii.
455. iii. 172. 192.

ROME-
LIA. 1812, 8vo.; Id. *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reichs*,
Pest, v. y. 10 vols. 8vo.; De Vaudoncourt, *Mémoire*
RONA. *annexé à la Carte de la Turquie d'Europe*, Munic, 1818,
8vo.; Malte-Brun, *Précis de la Géographie Universelle*,
Paris, v. y. 8 tom. 8vo.; Meletius, *Γεωγραφία παλαιά*
καὶ νέα, Venetia, 1807, 4 tom. 8vo.; Daniel and Gre-
gory of Demetrias, *Γεωγραφία Νεωτερεκή*, Vienna, 1791,
8vo.; Hájí Khalifah, *Esfáru-l-bihár*, (Maritime Wars,) Constantinople, A. H. 1141, (A. D. 1728;) Von Engel,

Geschichte von Ungern, Halle, 1798—1802, 4 tomes. 4to.; Pouqueville, *Voyage en Albanie*; Holland, *Albania*; Hobhouse, *Travels in Albania*; Cousineri, *Voyages en Macédoine*; M. de Vaudoncourt, *Map of European Turkey*, Munich, 1818; Mr. J. Arrowsmith, *London Atlas*, 1835; and the Maps published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, from which the names in the margin have for the most part been taken.

ROME-
LIA.
RONDE-
LETIA.

ROMESCOT, or } See the Quotations for a suffi-
Ro'MESHOT. } cient explanation.

This Jue was the firste kynge that grauntyd a peny of euery fyre house thorowe this realme to be payed to y^e court of Rome, whiche at this day is callyd *Rome scote*, or Petyr pens, and yet is payed in many placis of England.

Fabyan. Chronicle, ch. 141. p. 130.

And this was the course the Romanes observed in the conquest of England, for they planted some of their legions in all places convenient, the which they caused the countrey to maintaine, putting upon every portion of land a reasonable rent, which they called *Romescot*.

Spenser. Works, vol. viii. p. 457. *View of the State of Ireland*.

ROMP, n.

ROMP, v.

Ro'MPISHNESS.

} See ante, to RAMP. A romp is
a name given to
A girl noisy and boisterous in
her play.

The air she gave herself was that of a *romping* girl, and whenever I talked to her with any turn of fondness, she would immediately snatch off my perriwig, try it upon herself in the glass, clap her arms a kimbow, draw my sword, and make passes on the wall, take off my cravat, and seize it to make some other use of the lace, or run into some other unaccountable *rompishness*, till the time I had appointed to pass away with her was over.

The Spectator, No. 187.

While romp-loving miss
Is haul'd about in gallantry robust.

Thomson. Autumn, p. 439.

First, giggling, plotting chamber-maids arrive,
Hoydens and romps, led on by Gen'ral Clive.

Churchill. The Rosciad.

RONA, NORTH, a small island which, together with Sulisker, forms the Northernmost of the Western Islands. Its length was estimated by Dr. Macculloch at a mile and a quarter, and its breadth, where widest, at half a mile. Its position is nearly East and West, and its highest point, which is near the Eastern extremity, may be computed at about 600 feet. The above gentleman found the island inhabited by one family, consisting of six individuals, of which the female patriarch had been forty years its indweller. The occupant of the farm was a cottar, who cultivated five or six acres, and tended fifty sheep for his employer. His yearly stipend was two pounds per annum. Such is the violence of the wind in this region, that this second Selkirk's house was excavated in the earth, the roof being but little raised above the surface, and covered with a great weight of turf, above which was the thatch.

The soil is of good quality, producing barley, oats, and potatoes; the water is collected in pools from the rain; turf is used for fuel, and the oil of the cuddy for light. Latitude 58° 32' North, longitude 6° West.

Macculloch, *Highlands and Western Isles of Scotland*.

RONA, EAST, an island of the Hebrides, about five miles long, and less than one in breadth, lies between

the main land and the Isle of Skye. It forms a long, parallel ridge, prolonged from the Northern part of Rasay, and is geologically connected with it by the intermediate island of Maltey, forming, according to Dr. Macculloch, the link between the gneiss and the trap islands. Its greatest elevation does not seem to exceed 500 feet, and its whole ridge is broken by deep, irregular valleys into rocky and barren hills. Presenting no picturesque features and but little verdure, it is as repulsive to the eye as it is unproductive in soil. Its scanty proportion of arable land lies around the scattered village which is seated at the bottom of the bay of *Archasig Hirm*, and, consequently, it is chiefly devoted to the rearing of black cattle. This harbour, which is one of four found on the Western side, is completely landlocked by a rocky islet, and with this advantage, and its double entrance, offers a convenient refuge for coasting vessels. On the coast are extensive caves, in some of which are found fine specimens of stalactites. Latitude 57° 35' North, longitude 5° 53' West.

RONA, WEST, an islet of the same group, lies between Benbecula and North Uist. It is about 600 feet in height, much indented, and exhibiting to the East a broken face, apparently consisting of schist much disturbed, and traversed by trap veins. Latitude 57° 27' North, longitude 7° 6'.

Macculloch, *Western Islands*.

RO'NDEAU, or }
RO'NDEL. } Coigrave calls the *rondeau de*

as it begins. } rime a rhyme or sonnet that ends

And at the love of Palamon and Arcite
Of Thebes, though the storie is knowen lite,
And many an himpne, for your holy daies,
That highten balades, *rondels*, *virelaies*.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Legend of Good Women.

Whiche boke was called the Melyader, counteyninge all the songes, baladdes, *rundeaux*, and vyrelayes, whiche the gentyll duke had made in his tyme.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. xxvi. p. 71.

This mayer fyrste of all mayers brake that auncient and olde contynued custome, and was rowed thyther by water; for y^e which y^e watermen made of hym a *roudell* or songe to his great prayse.

Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 628.

This sort of writing call'd the *rondeau* is what I never knew practis'd in our nation, and, I verily believe, it was not in use with the Greeks or Romans, neither Macrobius nor Hyginus taking the least notice of it.

Pope. Works, vol. v. p. 81. *Letter 14. To Cromwell*.

About the year 1380, in the place of the provencial, a new species of poetry succeeded in France, consisting of chants, *rogaux*, balades, *rondeaux*, and pastorales. Froissart cultivated it [this new species of poetry] with so much success that he has been called its author.

Warton. History of English Poetry, vol. i. p. 465.

RONDELETIA, in Botany, a genus of the class Pentandria, order Monogynia, natural order Cincho-

RONDE-LETTIA. *naceæ*. Generic character: corolla funnel-shaped, apex of the tube slightly inflated, segments of the border roundish, flat; capsule round, crowned, two-celled; seeds one or many.

Fourteen species, natives of the East Indies.

RONDURE, Fr. *rondeur*, a round, a circle, a globe.

So it is not with me as with that muse,
Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his verse;
Who heaven itself for ornament doth use,
And every fair with his fair doth rehearse;
Making a complement of proud compare,
With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich gems,
With April's first-born flowers, and all things rare
That heaven's air in this huge *rondeur* hems.

Shakspeare. Sonnet 21.

RONT. See **RUNT**.

RONYON. See **ROYNE**.

ROOD, } A. S. *rode*, *crux*, a cross, gibbet,
ROODBEAM } or gallows, a rood. Somner. Ger.
ROODTREE. } *rode*; Scotch *rude*. Rode is the

common A. S. for *crux* in the A. S. version of the New Testament; in Goth. *galga*, whence our gallows. Junius derives from old Isl. *roda*, an image; and which Dr. Jamieson seems to favour. But the origin may lie more nearly at hand: *rode* is not only a cross, but a certain measurement of land made by a *rod*, and the cross may have been rudely formed in the imagination of the early A. S. converts of transverse *rods*. The ornaments of pictures of our Saviour, the Virgin, and Saints may have been additions of after times.

þoru here luper mode.

Heo brogte oure Lord Jhesu Christ to dye on þe *rode*.

R. Gloucester, p. 61.

And gut quap Reson by þe *rode*. ich shall no reuthe have.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 71.

He died whan I came fro Jerusalem,
And lith ygrave under the *rode-beem*.

Chaucer. The Wif of Bathes Prologue, v. 6076.

This lorde hir asketh euermo
Howe she beleueth, and she seith,
I leue and trust in Christes feith,
Whiche died vpon the *roode tre*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

By tempeste of thüder and lyghtenyng, a parte of the steeple of the church was throwen downe, and y^e crusifix with the image of our lady. also stondyng vpon the *roode lofte*, was lykewyse ouerthrowen and brokyn, and shatered.

Fabyan. Chronicle, ch. 223. p. 249.

And nigh thereto a little chappel stode,

Which being all with yvy overspred

Deckt all the roofe, and, shadowing the *roode*,

Seem'd like a grove faire braunched over hed.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 5.

ROOF, *n.* } A. S. *hrof*; D. *roef*; the past participle of *hræf-nan*, *sustinere*. Minshew, Junius, and Skinner derive it from the Greek *οροφος*, *tectum*. Tooke, vol. ii. p. 350. The uses of a roof would lead us to suppose that the word meant a covering, a protection; but according to Tooke's Etymology it is

That which is sustained or supported; sc. by the sides of the building; and thence applied to the covering, that which covers, overspreads, is superimposed; and further, to the whole house or habitation.

For whi tho thingis that ye han seide in derknessis, schulen be seid in light, and that that ye han spokun in eere in couchis, schal be prechid in *rooys*.

Wiclif. Luk, ch. xii.

He goth and geteth him a kneding trough,
And after a tubbe, and a kemelin,
And prively he sent hem to his in,
And heng hem in the *roof* in priuete.

Chaucer. The Milleres Tale, v. 3626.

Like the sparke fired
Up in thy *roofe*, whiche for a throwe
Lieth hid, til whan the windes blowe
It blaseth out on euery side.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

With wailing great, and women's shrill yelling
The *roofes* gan roare.

Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book iv.

MACB. Here had we now our countrie's honor *roof'd*,
Were the grac'd person of our Banquo present.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, fol. 141.

Thither he bend his way, determin'd there
To rest at noon, and entr'd soon the shade
High *rooft* and walks beneath, and alleys brown
That open'd in the midst a woody scene.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book ii. v. 291.

Heaven's arch is oft their *roof*, the pleasant shed
Of oak and plain oft serves them for a bed.

Drummond. The Speech of Caledonia.

How reverend is the face of this tall pile,
Whose ancient pillars rear their marble heads,
To bear aloft its arch'd and ponderous *roof*,
By its own weight made steadfast and immoveable,
Looking tranquillity!

Congreve. Mourning Bride, act ii.

Their walls, o'ergrown with moss, display;
And columns, awful in decay,
Rear up their *roofless* heads to form the various scene.

Hughes. The Ecstasy.

Whether to *roofy* houses they repair,
Or sun themselves abroad in open air.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book iii.

ROOK, reek or rick, *i. e.* heap.

A litel fyre is mingled with a greate *rooke* of fowell, so that by lytel and litell it setteth at the whole *rooke* on fyre.

Udall. S. James, vol. ii. fol. 34.

ROOK, } A. S. *hroc*; D. *roeck*; cornix, *frugivora*: from the disposition of this bird to theft, Skinner would derive our verb *to rook*, *i. e.* to cheat, to steal. The reverse is more probably the fact. The name of the bird is usually, however, derived from its hoarse voice (*rauc-us*.)

The crows and *rookes* have a cast by themselves; for when they meet with a hard nut which they are not able to cracke nor breake their shales with their bills, they will flie aloft and fling it against some rock or tyle-house.

Holland. Plinie, book x. ch. xii.

If such divine ministeries as these, wherein the angel of the church represents the person of Christ Jesus, must lie prostitute to sordid fees, and not pass to and fro between our Saviour that of free grace redeem'd us, and the submissive penitent, without the truceage of perishing coin, and the butcherly execution of tormentors, *rooks*, and rakeshames sold to lucre. then have the Babylonish merchants of souls just excuse.

Milton. Works, vol. i. p. 21. Of Reformation in England.

Where in venerable rows
Widely waving oaks enclose
The moat of yonder antique hall,
Swarm the *rooks* with clamorous call;
And, to the toils of nature true,
Wreath their capacious nests anew.

Warton. Ode 10.

At the commencement of spring, the *rookery* (in the Temple) which, during the continuance of winter, seemed to have been deserted, or only guarded by about five or six, like old soldiers in a garrison, now begins to be once more frequented; and in a short time all the bustle and hurry of business is fairly commenced.

Goldsmith. Animated Nature. Of the Pie Kind.

ROOK, *v.* See **ROCK**.

ROOF
—
ROOK.

ROOM.

ROOM, } Goth. *runis*; A. S. *rum*; D. *ruym*;
 Roo'MAGE, } Ger. *raum*; Sw. *rum*. From the
 ROOMTH, } Gr. *ρῦμη*, *platea*, or *εὐρυς*, *latus*. See
 Roo'MY, } Skinner and Junius. It is the past
 Roo'MINESS, } participle of the A. S. *ryman*; D.
 Roo'MLESS, } *ruymen*; Ger. *raumen*; Sw. *ryma*,
 Roo'MSOME. } to roam, *dilatate*, *amplificare*, *ex-*
tendere, (see RUMINAGE.) and means, extended, place,
 space, extent. See Tooke, vol. ii. p. 260.

Dr. Waterland, in a note on the passage quoted from his Works, says, *Arombe* signifies the same with *a far off*, or at a distance, from *removeo*, or the Sax. *ryman*; and adds, that Pecoock has this expression more or lesse, *nygher* or *romber*. Room then is,

Extent, space, place; applied to the different spaces enclosed as apartments in a house. Roomed way, (in Udall,) extended, spacious.

Roomful house, (in Donne,) a house full of room, abounding in room; in common speech, a roomful is a room,—full of, or filled with, people, furniture, &c.

But never was that dent of thunder,
 That so swithe gan downward discend
 As this foule whan it beheld
 That I a roume was in the field.

Chaucer. *The House of Fame*, book ii. v. 32.

His doughter had a bed all by hireselve,
 Right in the same chambre by and by;
 It mighte be no bet, and cause why,
 Ther was no roumer herberwe in the place.

Id. *The Reves Tale*, v. 4142.

Ye wote well that the beast is in a place
 That is not derke, and hath roume and eke space
 To welde an axe, or swerde, staffe, or knife.

Id. *The Legend of Good Women*. Ariadne.

The 23 day the Swallow, to his no small reioicing, came to him againe in the night 10 leagues to the northward of Cape Finister, hauing put roomer and not being able to double the Cape, in that there rose a contrary wind at south-west.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. ii. part ii. p. 56. *The Seventh Voyage to Guinea*.

For M. Hawkins and his companie went more to the west, vpon which course having sayled a while hee espied another iland, which hee thought to bee Teneriffe, and being not able, by meanes of the fogge vpon the hills, to discerne the same, nor yet to fetch it by night, went roomer vntill the morning.

Id. *Ib.* vol. iii. p. 501. M. John Hawkins.

And sithen what a man mai not have and do at the next and immediatli, he wole be well paied and weel plesid for to have it immediatli, that is to seie, for to have it *arombe*, and hi a meene.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. x p. 262. *Letter to the Rev. Mr. Lewis*. From Pecoock, No. 11.

Thei that are of such sortes, dooe choose the brode and the wide roomed waie, and at the firste vieu delectable and flattering, but leading the streight path to death.

Udall. *S. Luke*, vol. i. ch. xiii. p. 320.

The shyppe wherein Jesus preached is very narowe and roomles to vncleane and synfull persons, and contrarily mooste wyde and large, vnto suche as are in cleane lyfe and purged of theyr synnes.

Id. *S. Marke*, vol. i. ch. iii. fol. 134.

But pride of ritch and rome-some thrones,
 That wingeth now your darts,
 It will (I would not as I feare)
 Worke sorrow to your harts.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book iii.

By this the drouping day-light gan to fade,
 And yield his roume to sad succeeding night,
 Who with her sable mantle gan to shade
 The face of earth and wayes of living wight.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 11.

King Candaulus bought of Butarchus a painted table, wherein was drawne the defeature and destruction of the Magnetes, which tooke up no greate roume, and weighed out the poise thereof in good gold.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. xxxviii.

We find man, of all sensible creatures, to have the fullest brain to his proportion, and that it was so provided by the Supreme Being for the lodging of the intellective faculties; it must needs be a silent character of hope, when, in the œconomical providence of nature, (as I may term it,) there is good store of roomage and receipt where those powers are stowed.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 81. *Survey of Education*.

Now in a roomful house this soul doth float,
 And, like a prince, she sends her faculties
 To all her limbs, distant as provinces.

Donne. *The Progress of the Soul*.

But Rydoll, young'st and least, and for the others' pride
 Not finding fitting roomth upon the rising side,
 Alone unto the west directly takes her way.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 6.

I see, I see thee, in the fatal hour,
 Subjected to the victor's cruel power;
 Led hence a slave to some insulting sword,
 Forlorn, and trembling at a foreign lord;
 A spectacle in Argos, at the loom,
 Gracing with Trojan fights a Grecian room.

Dryden. *Homer*. *Iliad*, book vi.

With roomy decks, her guns of mighty strength,
 Whose lowlaid mouths each mounting billow laves.

Id. *Annus Mirabilis*.

And what a jail! so little roomy,
 So dank, so sultry and so gloomy,
 Howard, who ev'ry prison knows,
 Ne'er ventur'd there to thrust his nose.

Mason. *The Dean and the Square*.

ROOST, n. } A. S. *hrost*, past participle of the
 Roost, v. } verb *hrest-an*, *rest-an*, to rest. D.
 Roo'STING, n. } *roesten*, in *pertica gallinaria quies-*
cere, *sedere*, *sidere*; it is used (Kilian adds) of birds,
q. d. rusten, to rest, to repose, to lie down. The roost is,
 The place of rest, of repose, slumber or sleep.

The hens run in the mashfat
 For they go to roost
 Straight ouer the ale ioust.

Skelton. *Elinour Rumming*.

No sooner styrres Aurora's starre,
 the lightest lampe of all,
 But they that roused were in rest
 not fraught with fearefull dreames,
 Do pack apace to labours left
 and to their taske doe fall.

Turbervile. *The Louer to his Bed*.

Geate you nowe vp into your pulpites like bragginge cockes on the rowst, flappe your whinges, and crow out aloude.

Jewell. *Works*, p. 35. *Defence of the Apologie*.

When the crowned cock,
 That to the village lately was the clock,
 Comes to roost by him, with his hen, foreshewing
 The shower would quickly fall that then was brewing.

Drayton. *Noah's Flood*.

The husbandman, surveying of his ground,
 'Mongst all the trees this oak had quickly found;
 And, by all signs and likelihood of trade,
 The birds therein their nightly roosting made.

Id. *The Owl*.

More certain was the crowing of the cock
 To number hours, than is an abbey clock,
 And sooner than the matin bell was rung,
 He clapp'd his wings upon his roost, and sung.

Dryden. *The Cock and the Fox*.

ROOT, n. } Sw. *roet*. See ENROOT, where it
 Root, v. } has been said that root is of uncertain
 Roo'TEDLY, } Etymology. The A. S. *wriþan*, *suc-*
 Roo'TER, } *creocere*, to grow, seems to suggest
 Roo'TLESS, } one. The root of a tree is that from
 Roo'TY. } which it grows, which supplies the
 nourishment of its growth.

To root, to infix, as the root in the ground; to establish, to confirm. Also,

ROOM.

ROOT.

ROOT. To eradicate or tear up from the *roots*, from the foundation; to erase, to exterminate.

The prince after þe fest sone his leue toke,
With jolif men of gest toward þe North he schoke,
To chace kȳng Robȳn, where he mȳght him fȳnde,
þat slouh þe gode Comȳn, destroe him rote & rȳnde.
R. Brunne, p. 333.

Mȳ plouh shal be mȳ pȳk staf. and puche a two þe *roles*.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 131.

And al the riche retȳnaunce. þat *roteth* hem on fals lȳvȳnge
Were bȳd to þat brudale.
Id. B. p. 27.

Therefore as ghe han taken Iesus Crist oure Lord, walke ghe in
him and be ghe *rootid* and bildid about in him and confermyd in
the beleue as ghe han lerned, aboundȳnge in him in doynge of
thankȳngis.
Wiclif. Colocensis, ch. ii.

And as they passiden forth eerly thei sayen the fyge tree maad
drye fro the *rotis*.
Id. Mark, ch. xi.

And whan I was not ferre therefro,
The sauer of the roses swote
Me smote right to the heart *rote*.
Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

But netheles or he forthe went
A fyry darte me thought he sent
And threwe it through mine herte *roote*.
Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

Whom I pray the euerliuing God, if it be his holy will, shortly
to *root* out from thence.
Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. p. 120. *The Losse of Famagasta*.

The tyme was when it was nedefull to beare with the sinistre
rooted persuasion of the Jewes.
Udall. Galathians, ch. v. fol. 18.

Hannibal, being as yet skarse manne growen, was made captaine
of Carthage, not because there was skarsity of men of more yeres
and experience, but for the natural hatred that was knowen to be
rooted in him againste the Romaines euen from his verye child-
hode.
Arthur Goldyng. Justine, book xxvi. fol. 119.

And Cassander the father of them, the *roter* vp of the king's
house, spared neither women nor children, nor neuer ceased vntill
he had vterly destroyed all the offspring of the king's posteritye.
Id. Ib. book xvi. fol. 80.

Rochester will haue loue to goe before and fayth to spring out
of loue. Thus antichrist turneth the *roles* of the tree vpward.
Tyndall. Workes, p. 130. *The Obedience of a Christian Man*.

But by a long continuance, a stronge depe *roted* habitte, not
lyke a *rooteles* tree, scante vp an end in a lose heape of light sand,
that wil with a blast or two be blowē down.
Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 1218. *The thirde Booke of Coumfort*.

Feare, feare, lest seas of sinnes our soules do drowne,
Shall he spare us who spar'd not Abram's race?
As they for lack of faith, so may we fall;
What springs in some, is *rooted* in us all.
Stirling. Doomes-day. The second Houre.

— In that fayre face
The false resemblaunce of deceipt, I wist,
Did closely lurke; yet so true-seeming grace
It carried, that I scarce in darksome place
Could it discerne; though I the mother bee
Of falshood, and *roote* of Duessaes' race.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 5.

Hee's but a sot, as I am, nor hath not
One spirit to command; they all do hate him
As *rootedly* as I.
Shakspeare. The Tempest, fol. 251.

— Yet as a syluane hill
Thrusts back a torrent that hath kept a narrow channell still,
Till at his oken brest it beats; but there a check it takes,
That sends it ouer all the vale, with all the stirre it makes;
Nor can with all the confluence break through his *rooty* sides.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xvii. p. 251.

Nay, lady, sit; if I but wave this wand,
Your nerves are all chain'd up in alabaster,
And you a statue, as Daphne was
Root-bound, that fled Apollo.
Milton. Comus, v. 659.

Lampetia would have help'd her, but she found
Herself withheld, and *rooted* to the ground.
Addison. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book ii.

Heap weights instead of wounds; he chanc'd to see
Where southern storms had *rooted* up a tree;
This, rais'd from earth, against the foe he threw.
Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xii.

Men may go a great way towards the *rooting* out the very seeds
of religion in their minds, when they have given themselves up to
all manner of wickedness, but the foundation of it standeth sure
and firm.
Stillington. Sermon 2. vol. iii. p. 44.

But the late times made the matter yet ten times worse with us,
when the *rooters* and through-reformers made clean work with the
church, and took away all.
South. Sermon, vol. iv. p. 27. *The Scribe Instructed*, &c.

But the detestation of the Portuguese name was deep in India;
and that *rooted* odium, to which their villanies and cruelties had
given birth and had long nourished, was now felt to militate
against them more than millions in arms.
Mickle. History of the Portuguese Empire in Asia.

ROPE, *n.* } Goth. *raip*; A. S. *rape*; D. *reep*,
ROPE, *v.* } *roop*; Sw. *rep*, *ref.*—The D. *roopen*;
RO'PERY. } Sw. *repa*, *trahere*, to draw, seems to
present the immediate origin of the respective D. and
Sw. nouns; but the A. S. *ræp-an*, *vincire*, to bind, is
probably the original source. A *rope* is *vinculum liga-*
mentum.

That which binds, ties, fastens; a string, a cord, (of
some thickness, greater than string usually so called, or
than cord.)

To *rope*, to draw out, *sc.* with adhesive, glutinous,
slimy continuity of parts; and *ropy*,

Adhering, tenacious, slimy, glutinous.

Me rong bellen in al the toun, & vaste the *ropes* drou.
R. Gloucester, p. 509.

And he cam to hem, and for he was of the same craft he dwellide
with hem and wroughte, and thei weren of *roopmakeris* craftes.
Wiclif. Dedis of Apostis, ch. xviii.

Tȳl Robȳn þe *ropere*. arȳse þei bȳsouhte.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 107.

We cleft the walles and closures of the towne;
Wherto all helpe; and vnder set the feet
With sliding rolles, and bound his neck with *ropes*.
Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

Her lewde lypes twayne
They slauer men sayne
Lyke a *ropy* rayne.
Skelton. Elinour Rimming, p. 267.

Viscous bodies, (likewise,) as pitch, wax, birdlime, cheese toasted,
will draw forth and *roape*.
Bacon. Natural History, sec. 845.

And like those upon *ropes* that walk
On gossimer, from stalk to stalk,
The tripping fairy tricks shall play
The evening of the wedding day.
Drayton. The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 8.

With proper instruments they take the road,
Axes to cut, and *ropes* to sling the load.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxiii.

It is a usual practice in these times for our funambulones, or
dancers on the *rope*, to attempt somewhat like to flying, when they
will, with their heads forwards, slide down a long cord extended.
Wilkins. Works, vol. ii. p. 203. *Dædalus*.

It [Petaminaria] is probably derived from the Greek word *πε-*
τασσαι, which signifies to fly, and may refer to such kind of *rope-*
dancers.
Id. Ib.

Both sick and healthful, old and young, conspire
In this one silly mischievous desire.
Mistaken blessing which old age they call,
'Tis a long, nasty, darksome hospital,
A *ropy* chain of rheums.
Dryden. Juvenal. Satire 10.

ROOT.
ROPE.

ROPE.
—
ROSARY.

Oft drops the *ropy* gore upon her tongue,
With cordy sinews oft her jaws are strung,
And thus suspended oft the filthy hag has hung.
Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book vi.

— The sickly taper,
But glimm'ring thro' thy low-brow'd misty vaults,
Furr'd round with mouldy damps and *ropy* slime.
Blair. The Grave.

Here the *rope-fasten'd* stone they heave on shore,
Which serv'd as anchor to the ship before.

Fawkes. Apollonius Rhodius. Argonautics, book i.

The new *ropery*, and the forges where they put fresh touch-holes
into old cannon, are established upon an extensive plan, but there
is little activity in either.

Swinburne. Travels through Spain. Letter 17.

RO'PERY, } *Rope-tricks* we may suppose to
Ro'PE-TRICKS. } mean tricks of which the contriver
would deserve the *rope*. Steevens. It may be added,
that the word *gallows* is, in vulgar tongue, not unfre-
quently applied as an epithet to a fellow, rogue, &c.,
supposed to be worthy of the *gallows*.

NUR. I pray you, sir, what sawcie merchant was this that was
so full of his *roperie*?

Shakspeare. Romeo and Juliet, fol. 62.

Shee may, perhaps, call him halfe a score knaues, or so. Why
that's nothing; and he begin once, hee'l raile in his *rope-tricks*.

Id. The Taming of the Shrew, fol. 213.

RO'RAL,

Ro'RID,

Ro'RY,

Ro'SCID.

Fr. *rosée*; Lat. *ros, roscidus*, dew.
Dewy, damp, moist.

On Libanon at first his foot he set,
And shooke his wings with *roarie* May-dewes wet.

Fairefax. Godfrey of Boulogne, book i. st. 14.

The posture as well as the colours themselves of the rainbow be
necessary results of the mere matter, and are nothing but the re-
flection and refraction of the light of the sun in the round drops
of *rorid* cloud, as Cartesius has admirably demonstrated.

More. Appendix to Antidote against Atheism, ch. xi. p. 175.

The spirits of the wine do prey upon the *roscide* juice of the
body, and intercommon with the spirits of the body, and so deceive
and rob them of their nourishment.

Bacon. Natural History, sec. 55.

In a rainbow there is really nothing without our sight but a
rorid cloud diversely refracting and reflecting the sunbeams in
such an angle.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. i. p. 9.

The appearance of the rainbow is made by the refracted and re-
flected sunbeams from the falling drops of small *roscid* rain.

Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 42. On Genesis, ch. ix. v. 13.

Hygeia's sons with hounds and horn,
And jovial cry, awake the morn.
These see her from the dusky plight,
Smear'd by th' embraces of the night,
With *roral* wash redeem her face,
And prove herself of Titan's race.

Green. The Spleen.

RORIDULA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pen-
tandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Droseraceæ*.
Generic character: calyx five-leaved; corolla, petals
five; anthers with two pores at the apex; a callous ap-
pendage at the base stigma; capsule three-lobed, three-
celled, three-valved; seeds usually single in each cell.

ROSARY, Fr. *rosaire*; It. and Sp. *rosario*; Low
Lat. *rosarium, corona rosacea*, a garland or chaplet of
roses.

See the Quotations.

Among the which friers there was one named Alanus de Rupe,
a blacke frier, which made the *rosarie* of our Ladie's Psalter (so
they terme it.)

Fox. Actes, &c. fol. 667. Edward IV.

Whom erst thy bowed hamme did lowly greet,
When at the corner-crosse thou didst him meete,
Tumbling his *rosaries* hanging at his belt.

Hall. Satire 7. book iv.

The *rosary*, otherwise called Virgin's Psalter, is a new manner
of praying, which, saies Navarrus, never was nor can ever be va-
lued at what it is worth; for it is made up of 150 Ave Maries and
15 Paters tacked together with little buttons upon a string.

Brevint. Saul and Samuel, ch. viii. p. 169.

Christ hath now knit them into *rosaries* and coronets, he hath
put them into promises and rewards, he hath made them part of
the portion of his elect.

Taylor. Holy Dying, ch. iii. sec. 1.

ROSCOMMON, an inland County of Ireland, in the
Province of Connaught, is bounded on the North-West
by the Counties of Mayo and Sligo; on the East by the
river Shannon, which separates it from Leitrim, Long-
ford, Westmeath, and King's County; and on the
South-West by the Suck, which, for the most part of its
course, divides it from Galway. Its length from North
to South is 47 Irish miles; its breadth varies from 30½
miles to 12; and its superficial area is 368,868 Irish
acres.

The country is flat and open, its most prominent fea-
tures being rich and beautiful pastures, interrupted by
extensive bogs; and, as the grass springs up from a
calcareous soil, the verdure is exceedingly luxuriant.
Dr. Beaufort, who wrote in 1792, states that "in the
plains of Roscommon the soil is rich, and as fit for the
ploughman as the grazier; but there is only a small part
under tillage in comparison of what is devoted to the
breeding of black cattle and sheep." Of late years,
however, owing to the extension of the Royal canal and
the improvement of the roads, no inconsiderable quan-
tity of pasture has been laid out into arable. Land lets
in the interior of the County, where the soil is the richest,
at from three to four guineas an acre.

The *Curlews*, which separate Roscommon from Sligo,
are a lofty range of mountains, whose sides are covered
with thriving flocks; the only other mountains in the
County, or, more properly speaking, hills, as they do
not reach a thousand feet in elevation, lie in the parish
of Kiltronan, between Lough Arrow and Lough Allen.
They are rich in mines of coal and iron; and, though lat-
terly the iron-works have been suspended, the collieries
are in full activity. The coal is of the bituminous kind,
and is most conveniently situated for transport, lying
in front of the above-mentioned group of hills, which
rise up from the very margin of the navigable lake
Allen. The best known and longest worked coal-mines
are at Aughabegy, Tullylions, Rover, and Greaghna-
gera; the richest vein of iron yet discovered is at
Aringa.

The fine, long-horned breed of cattle is very nume-
rous in this County; some of the best sheep in Ireland
are reared and fattened here, and extensive flocks of the
long-wooled kind range the hills; the roadsters and
hunters bred in Roscommon are in high esteem.

The chief manufactures are linen and coarse woollens,
the latter principally for home consumption; and the
chief exports are agricultural produce, linens, and wool-
len stockings. Every facility is afforded to trade by
the ready communication, opened by means of the Shan-
non and the navigable canals, with the best ports in the
Kingdom. Besides this noble river, which, with its ex-
pansions, Loughs Allen, Baffin, and Ree, sweeps round
the entire Eastern confines of the County, Roscommon
is likewise watered and fertilized by the beautiful Suck,

ROSARY
—
ROSCOM-
MON.

ROSCOMMON. the Boyle, and the Key. The lake, formed by the latter river, lies wholly within the County; studded with small but lovely islands, and surrounded by luxuriant woods, it is one of the most interesting in Ireland. All these various waters abound in fish.

Roscommon is divided into six Baronies, viz. Boyle, Ballinlobar, *Half* Ballimoe, Roscommon, Athlone, and Maycarne; and these are subdivided into 58 Parishes. It is in the Diocese of Elphin, and Archdiocese of Tuam. Two Members are returned for the County, and one for the Borough of Athlone. Population, in 1792, 86,000; by the last census, in 1831, 267,000.

Beaufort, *Memoir of a Map of Ireland*; Wakefield, *Account of Ireland Statistical and Political*, 1812; Edgeworth and Griffith's *Survey*.

ROSA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Icosandria*, order *Polygynia*, natural order *Rosaceæ*. Generic character: calyx pitcher-shaped, fleshy, contracted at the orifice; corolla, petals five; seeds many, hispid, attached to the inside of the calyx.

Roses seem to be confined almost entirely to the Northern hemisphere; nearly two hundred species have been described, and the varieties cultivated in the gardens are more than fifteen hundred, a strong proof of the high estimation in which plants of this lovely genus are held by florists. The Roses most worthy of notice are *R. centifolia*, the common Hundred-leaved Rose, which, for beauty of form, colour, and fragrance, may be considered as the most perfect example; it is remarkable that, like many other plants that have been almost universally cultivated, as the Wheat, Barley, &c., it is now not found wild, and its native Country is unknown; *R. damascena*, of which the variegated York and Lancaster Rose and the red and white Monthly Roses are varieties, is a native of the South of France; from the leaves of this species the essential oil called Attar of Roses is distilled; *R. semperflorens* and *Indica*, natives of China, and their varieties, are very generally cultivated, as they flower most part of the year; an interesting species, *R. sulphurea*, the double Yellow Rose, which will only flourish in some situations, is a native of the Levant; *R. spinosissima*, the Burnet Rose, *R. arvensis*, the white Dog Rose, *R. villosa*, the Apple Rose, *R. tomentosa*, *R. rubiginosa*, the Sweet-brier, and *R. canina*, the common hedge Dog Rose, are natives of England.

ROSE,
RO'SARY,
RO'SEAL,
RO'SEATE,
RO'SED,
RO'SEN,
RO'SET,
RO'SET,
RO'SY,
RO'SINESS.

Fr. *rose*; It. *rosa*; Sp. *rosa*; Lat. *rosa*; Gr. *ῥόδον*.
Rosy, *roseal*, *roseate*, bearing a resemblance to the colour, the *ruddy* colour of the *rose*; to the scent or smell; the fragrant scent of the *rose*.
Roser or *rosary*, a plantation of *roses*.
The *rose-bush* is called by Chaucer the *roser*.

Priue pride in pes es nettill in herbere,
þe rose is myghtles, þer nettill spredis ouer fer.
R. Brunne, p. 280.

For brode *roses*, and open also,
Ben passed in a day or two,
But knoppes will fresh bee
Two dayes at least, or els three.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*.

His leef a *rosen* chapelet
Had made, and on his head it set. *Id. Ib.*

And after that Lucifer the day sterre hath chased away the

darke nyght, the day the fairer ledeth the *rosen* horse of the sonne.
(*Roseos equos*.)

Chaucer. Boecius. *De Consolatione*, book iii.

Certes they ben like to an hound, when he cometh by the *roser*,
or by other bushes. *Id. The Persones Tale*.

In thilke mirrour saw I tho,
Among a thousand things mo,
A *roser* charged full of *rosis*,
That with an hedge about enclosis.

Id. The Romant of the Rose.

Your *rosing* redde to rotting shall retoure.

Id. The Complaint of Creseide.

Therewith all *rosy* hewed tho woxe she.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

The woman sitting vpon the *rosecouloured* and tenhorned beaste
full of names of blasphemye, she syttyng arayed in purple and
rosecouloure.

Udall. Erasmus. *Preface to the Kinges Majestie Edward VI*.

The *rosiall* colour whiche was wonte to be in his visage
toured into salowe, the resydue pale, his ruddy lypes wan, and
his eyen ledy and holowe.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book ii. fol. 139.

The golden morning bright with *roset* wheelles did mounting ryse.
Phaer. Virgil. Æneidos, book vii. p. 161.

HAM. Such an act

That blurres the grace and blush of modestie,
Cals vertue hypocrite, takes off the *rose*
From the faire forehead of an innocent loue,
And makes a blister there.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, fol. 270.

His hatband too;
Tis of grand price, the stones are *rosial*, and
Of the white rock.

Davenant. *The Wits*, act ii. sc. 1.

With most choice flowers each nymph doth braid her hair,
And not the mean'st but bauldric wise doth wear
Some goodly garland, and the most renown'd
With curious *roseate* anadems are crown'd.

Dryden. *The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal* 3.

Can you blame her then, being a maid, yet *ros'd* ouer with the
virgin crimson of modestie, if shee deny the apparance of a naked
blinde boy?

Shakspeare. *Henry V*. fol. 94.

Her yellow golden heare
Was trimly woven and in tresses wrought,
Ne other tire she on her head did weare,
But crowned with a garland of sweete *rosure*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 9.

The *rosy-fing' red* morning faire,
Weary of aged Tithone's saffron bed,
Had spread her purple robe through deawy aire.

Id. Ib. book i. can. 2.

And Orna now (importun'd to possess
Her long-wish'd joys) breaks thro' her blushes so,
As the fair morn breaks through her *rosyness*,
And from a like guilt did their blushes grow.

Davenant. *Gondibert*, book iii. can. 1.

Is justice fled from heaven? can that permit
A foul deformed ravisher to sit
Upon her virgin-cheek, and pull from thence
The *rose-buds* in their maiden excellence?

Carew. *Upon the Sickness of E. S.*

Under an elder on his sandy marge
Was Tavy set to view his nimble charge,
And there his love he long time had expected;
While many a *rose-checkt* nymph no wyle neglected
To woo him.

Browne. *Britannia's Pastorals*, book ii. song 3.

As pines the mountains, or as fields the corn,
Or as Thessalian steeds the race adorn;
So *rosy-colour'd* Helen is the pride
Of Lacedæmon, and of Greece beside.

Dryden. *Theocritus. Helen and Menelaus*.

Hence burly corpulence
Is his [Death] familiar wear, and sleek disguise.
Behind the *rosy* bloom he loves to lurk,
Or ambush in a smile.

Young. *The Complaint. Night* 5.

ROSE.

ROSE.
—
ROSS-
SHIRE.

Lo! where the *rosy-bosom'd* hours,
Fair Venus' train, appear,
Disclose the long-expecting flowers,
And wake the purple year!

Gray. *Ode on the Spring.*

What time the jocund, *rosy-bosom'd* hours
Led forth the train of Phœbus and the Spring.

Cooper. *The Tomb of Shakspeare.*

When, not unmov'd, I view'd
Her sparkling eyes, her features *rosy-hued*.

Hoole. *Orlando Furioso*, book xxv.

ROSENIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Synge-
nesia*, order *Superflua*. Generic character: calyx im-
bricated, scariose; receptacle chaffy; down capillary.

One species, *R. glandulosa*, native of the South of
Africa.

RO'SIN, } Fr. *resine*; It. *resina*; Sp. *resina*;
Ro'SINED, } Lat. *resina*; Gr. *ρετινη*, from *ρε-ειν*, to
Ro'SINY. } flow, because it flows from trees, chiefly
the fir or pine.

For *rosine* and raw silke there is great store.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. iii. p. 502. M. John Hawkins.

Rosin, if it be found in the firre, is thought a fault in the wood,
whereas the only commoditie of the pitch tree is her *rosin*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvi. ch. x.

Remember the oracle and common proverbe, That wine vessels
are not to be *rosined*, calked, and trimmed in cold.

Id. *Ib.* book xviii. ch. xxxi.

But, Cargo! my fiddlestick cannot play without *rosin*.

Wilkins. *Inforced Marriage*, act iv.

Of all sorts of soil, the best is that upon a sandy gravel or a
rosiny sand.

Temple. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 229. *Of Gardening.*

RO'SMARINE, } Fr. *rosmarine*; It. *rosmarino*;
Ro'SEMARY. } Sp. *rosmero*; Lat. *rores marini*,
Virg. *culex*, v. 402. Vossius suggests various reasons
for the name: *ros*, because it is of a dewy nature, be-
cause it appears as if sprinkled with dew; or because it
is used in *aspergillis*; and *marinus*, either because it
thrives best in places near the sea, or because it has a
taste like that of sea water.

His herbe propre is *rosmarine*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

And greedy *rosmarines* with visages deforme.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 12.

And throw into the well sweet *rosemarges*,

And fragrant violets, and paunces trim.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. can. 1.

He thaws like Chaucer's frosty Januere,
And sets a month's mind upon smiling May,
And dyes his beard that did his age bewray,
Biting on annys-seede and *rosmarine*.

Hall. *Satire* 4. book iv.

Of roses, violets, and lillies mix'd,
And sprigs of flowing *rosemary* betwixt,
She form'd the chaplet that adorn'd her front.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xii.

ROSMARINUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class
Diandria, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Labiatae*.
Generic character: calyx five-toothed; corolla ringent,
superior lip two-parted; filaments long, curved, toothed.

Two species, *R. Chilensis*, native of Chili, and *R. offi-
cinalis*, native of the South of Europe and the Levant;
this is the common Rosemary of the gardens: it is used
in the manufacture of Hungary water.

ROSS-SHIRE, one of the largest Counties in the
North of Scotland, extends across the island from the
German Ocean to the Atlantic. On the North it is
bounded by Sutherlandshire, and on the South by Inver-

ness-shire. The frith of Dornoch penetrates nearly 30
miles, among the mountains, between it and Suther-
land; and from Tarbot Ness, a sharp, low point South
of the above frith, and forming the North-Eastern ex-
tremity of the County, its Eastern coast contracts to
the bay of Cromarty, and then trends away to still
narrower dimensions to the South-Eastern limit of the
County, the Moray frith. The intersection of its
Eastern coast by these three arms of the sea forms on
this side two peninsulas, the greater portion of which
belongs to Cromarty; and throughout it is interspersed
with minute sections of this Shire. Along its Western
shore it measures more than 80 miles in a right line,
and is indented by twelve gulfs which roll the ocean
far inland. Its superficial area is estimated at 2427½
geographical square miles, from which must be deducted
240 at present belonging to Cromarty, although the old
County of this name contains only 18½. The island
of Lewis, which belongs to Ross-shire, and the area of
which is computed at 431 square miles, is not included
in the above estimate. The number of English acres
in the main land is about 2,071,466, of which 220,586
belong to Cromartyshire, and 5973 to the district of
Ferintosh, part of the County of Nairn. Lewis con-
tains about 359,093 English acres.

With the exception of part of its Eastern coast, the Face of the
entire face of the County is mountainous, wild, and County.
pastoral. The mountains, which are mostly in groups,
increase in height and sternness of character as they
approach the Western coast, and their bases are en-
circled by straths or valleys, chiefly covered with wood.
Of the detached mountains, the most remarkable is that
of Ben Wyves, or Nish, (the Mountain of Mist,) which
is about 3720 feet above the level of the sea. It lies on
the Eastern coast, and, being round-backed and placed
between two mountains of inferior height, it seems,
when viewed from the South, to be raised on two sup-
porters, or as if flanked by two wings. It is impossible
to conceive a stronger contrast than that presented by
the two natural divisions of the County, or by Easter
Ross and Wester Ross. The former is a rich cham-
paign, with a soft woodland aspect; the latter, sometimes
picturesque, and, with the outlines of its mountain ranges
finely varied, is generally rugged, grand, and imposing.

Proceeding from North to South, the salt-water lakes, Lakes and
formed by the indentations of the sea on the West coast, rivers.
are Loch Enard, Loch Broom, Little Loch Broom,
Loch Greinord, Loch Ewe, Gairloch, Loch Torridon,
Loch Keeshorn, Loch Carron, and Loch Alsh, with its
inner Southerly arm, Loch Duich. Nor has nature
been less bountiful in her distribution of fresh water.
Along the whole West coast numberless mountain
torrents empty themselves into the above numerous arms
of the sea; and various fresh-water lakes, of which the
largest are Lochs Maree and Tannish, are scattered
over the County. Loch Maree, or Mari, is seated in
the Parish of Gairloch, to the South of Loch Broom,
and is about 16 miles in length, with a breadth varying
from one to two miles. It contains twenty-four small,
well-wooded islands, on the largest of which, called *Islan
Mari*, are the remains of an ancient Druidical building.
It discharges itself into an arm of the sea named Loch
Ewe, and the outlet it thus forms is the principal river
on the West coast. The chief rivers on the East side
of the County are the Conon, which runs into the bay
of Cromarty, and the Oikel and Carron flowing into
the frith of Dornoch. The Altgrad deserves mention

ROSS
SHIRE.

ROSS-SHIRE.

from the wildness of its scenery. It has worn a deep chasm in the rock for the space of two miles, being indeed half of its entire course, and this in some places to a depth of 150 feet. The stream occasionally becomes invisible from the extreme narrowness of the channel.

Soil and agriculture.

This County, in respect to its soil, may be divided into three districts of very unequal extent; the Eastern, Middle, and Western. Bordering the bay of Cromarty, and extending from Contin to Tarbet Ness, is a stretch of very fine land about 60 miles long, but seldom more than two broad, which may rival in fertility the soil of more Southern Counties. It differs, however, in its nature, being in parts light and friable; in others, a deep loam. The central district is an extensive and beautiful highland country, its hills supplying abundance of excellent grass for sheep and black cattle, and many of its straths being rich and fertile. The Western district is a large, and apparently uninviting tract, exhibiting vast piles of rocky mountains with their summits broken, serrated, and uncouth, and with snowy glaciers lodged in the deep-shaded apertures; yet amidst these "alpine solitudes" and dreary heaths are valleys both beautiful and rich. Agriculture, throughout the County, wherever the soil is capable of carrying crops, is conducted with equal spirit and skill. A few of the old cultivators retain the idle and slovenly methods to which they were habituated in their youth; but owing to the zeal for improvement, awakened by the success of strangers who have settled here from the finest districts of the South of Scotland, these exceptions are rare, and systematic husbandry is now generally understood. Notwithstanding the unfavourableness of the climate, great attention is now paid to horticulture. Few cottages are without a garden, and the labourer raises for his family the more common and useful vegetables, which a few years since he was in the habit of purchasing from the farmer. Beehives constitute in some parts of Ross-shire a source of great profit to the cottagers.

Geology.

On the East, the low coast to the South of Sutherland is composed exclusively of the sandstone of the red conglomerate, occasionally accompanied by a lamellar sub-crystalline limestone. Near the remarkable headlands, the Sutors of Cromarty, and at the Northern extremity of the narrow mountainous ridge which there occupies the coast, the red conglomerate rises from its horizontal position in the plain of Easter Ross, where it is for the most part in the state of a fine-grained sandstone, and, swelling into hills which bound Shandwick bay on the South, is recumbent with a highly inclined dip upon a granitic rock, very similar to that of the Ord of Caithness. Near this junction, beds of dark-coloured micaceous shale, only visible at low water, dip away from the coast, resting unconformably upon the edges of the sandstone of the red conglomerate. The laminated beds contain a compact blue argillaceous limestone marked by veins of carbonate of lime, and in which are found the fossil shells of the lias. These beds are cut off on the South by lofty cliffs, composed of various primitive rocks, and whose insulated and broken peaks distinguish this bold coast on both sides of Cromarty bay. Southward, the coast is still chiefly occupied by cliffs of the granitic rock; but the black shales and blue limestone beds re-appear in Ethie bay, where a fine-grained whitish variety of the red conglomerate composing that large peninsula of Ross-shire called the "Black Isle," is elevated into lofty

VOL. XXVII.

hills. Although near Cromarty an unstratified granitic rock is occasionally seen in contact with the red conglomerate, yet the greater portion of the cliffs on the Southern part of this coast consists of the stratified primitive rocks. Turning to the Western coast we find the general character of the country to consist of a basis of gneiss forming an irregular and hilly surface, which varies in elevation, in extreme cases, from 100 to 1500 feet, but which often presents a table land of considerable height, with comparatively small inequalities. Various mountains, either far detached, or collected in groups, are placed on this base, all of which rise to an average altitude of about 3000 feet above the level of the sea, or of 2000 above that of the gneiss. They are composed of red sandstone, having very thin and equal strata in the predominant instances, and in all such cases the angle of inclination is low, in some places deviating but slightly from the horizontal position. It is not uncommon for the beds to possess a schistose, or at least a flaggy structure. As the angle of inclination becomes considerable, the distinctness of the stratification diminishes; and where the beds assume the vertical position, the rock acquires the aspect of some granites, or that of the irregular gneiss which accompanies it, and is split into prismatic or angular fragments.

The strata, stretching South and West, in which is found the bituminous coal of Sutherland, are seen at low water to the North of the entrance of Cromarty bay, and towards Rosemarkie; only one bed of the coal has been seen, about four inches thick. Limestone is abundant on the West coast; bitumen has, in several places, been found in gneiss; and a considerable mass of pyrites, which was discovered near Kishorn, was worked for a long time, but is now abandoned from the accumulation of water in the pit.

Ross-shire contains numerous remains of antiquity, chiefly of Druidical Temples; of Pictish, or, as they are often called, of Danish forts or buildings, termed Duns; and of the castles of the ancient Chieftains. Of the first of these, that which lies in the Parish of Kiltarn is the most worthy of notice. This Temple consists of a single row of twelve large upright stones, disposed in the form of two ovals, the areas of which are equal, being 13 feet from East to West, and 10 feet from North to South. These ovals lie on the summit of an eminence, round which are marked out several concentric circles. The circumference of the first, or lower one, is 80 paces, that of the second 50, and that of the third, or highest circle, 35 paces. Cairns are found on many of the neighbouring hills, and these, as well as the traces of ancient encampments, are numerous on the Eastern coast. On the Western are to be seen the ruins of many of the Danish Duns, which "are here said to have served for so many sentinels to the Western Isles, (then under the dominion of Denmark,) who, by the signal of a torch, could give an early information to their nearer insular friends of any approaching danger, which being, in like manner, communicated from one Dun to another, the alarm would become general." Of the abodes of the ancient Chieftains we may notice the ruins of Castle Donan in the peninsula of Kintail, built in the reign of Alexander III., and a seat of the Seaforth family; *Donan Diarmed*, or Fort of Diarmed, in the same Parish, and near which is the tomb of this Fingalian hero, which measures 15 feet by 3; the Castle of Lochlin, with the Abbey of the same name, in the Parish of Fearn; the remains of a

ROSS-SHIRE.

ROSS-SHIRE.

ROS-TRAL.

large fortalice, in the Parish of Avoch, which cover an oblong space about 350 feet long and 160 broad; and Dunskeath, mentioned by Sir David Dalrymple in his *History of Scotland*: (vol. i. p. 121:) it lies at the termination of that range of rocks which overhang the Moray frith. In the Parish of Kincardine is Craighenichan, where the gallant Marquess of Montrose fought his last battle: the ground takes its Gaelic name from this event, which may be translated the *Rock of Lamentation*.

Climate.

The climate is very variable, and much against the finer departments of horticulture, frost and rain occurring at the most untimely seasons. In general, garden produce is about a fortnight later than in the vicinity of Edinburgh, but harvest not so much. A considerable change in the climate has taken place of late years, as indeed generally throughout the Kingdom, the Winters having become mild and open, and the Summer heat less both in amount and duration.

Fisheries.

The salmon fishery, though extensive, has fallen off considerably of late, partly from over fishing, and partly from the change of climate already noticed. The cod fishery at Gairloch is the most productive of any on the Scottish coast, producing annually 20,000 cod, taken by 20 boats, each having about 400 hooks. The fish are small but rich, and when cleaned for salting average about five pounds each. The fishing is from January to April. From natural causes, hitherto unaccounted for, the herring fishery, which was the staple of the Western coast, has declined here so much as to reduce the population to poverty, and greatly to lower the value of the land. However, as the shoals have gradually disappeared from this quarter, they have resorted to the Eastern coast, and the fishery is there prosecuted, especially at Portmahomack and Cromarty, with much success.

Cromarty and Ross are under the jurisdiction of one Sheriff, but each has a Lord Lieutenant. The leading Highland Clans in the County are the Mackenzies, the Rosses, the Frasers, the Mackays, the Macraes, and the Munroes. The valued rent of Ross-shire, including the scattered portions of Cromarty, is £85,709 15s. 3d. Scots; and the real rental is supposed now to exceed £80,000 sterling. Ross-shire contains 28 Parishes and three Royal Burghs, Dingwall, Tain, and Fortrose, and returns one Member to Parliament. Population of Ross and Cromarty, in 1811, 60,853; in 1821, 68,828; and by the last census, in 1831, 74,800.

Macculloch, *Western Islands; Transactions of the Geological Society*, vols. ii. and iii., new series; *Beauties of Scotland*, vol. v. See also our account of LEWIS.

ROSTELLARIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Trachelipodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell fusiform, or somewhat turreted, terminated below by a beak-shaped canal of considerable length; outer lip entire, or toothed, more or less dilated with age, and having a groove contiguous to the canal.

Type of the genus, *R. curvirostris*, Lamarck; Lister, *Conch.* pl. 854. fig. 12. Inhabits the Indian Ocean. There are several other species.

RO'STRAL, } Lat. *rostratus*, from *rostrum*, a
RO'STRATED. } *rodendo*; particularly applied to the beaks of birds, and transferred, by metaphor, to ships; the sharp or pointed part of the prow.

A *rostral* or *rostrate* coronet; a coronet given for a naval exploit or victory.

Now for as much as we are light upon the mention of navall or *rostrate* coronets, this would be noted, That in old time the said brasen beake-heads of ships woon from the enemies, and set upon the front of the tribunall or publicke pulpit in Rome, served for an ornament to beautifie the forum or common place of the citie.
Holland. Plinie, book vi. ch. iv.

The first, Plenty, leaned her right arm upon a plough, and under her left held a huge horn, out of which she poured a whole autumn of fruits. The other, Commerce, wore a *rostral* crown upon her head, and kept her eyes fixed upon a compass.

The Tatler, No. 161.

He [Lucullus] brought to Italy an hundred and ten *rostrated* gallies of the fleet of Mithridates.
Arbuthnot. On Coins.

ROT, } A. S. *rotan*, *rotian*; D. *rotten*;
ROT, } Ger. *rotten*; Sw. *rota*; *putrescere*,
RO'TTEN, } to putrefy, to corrupt.
RO'TTENNESS. } To putrefy, to corrupt, to decay.

And þat þt rapest rýpeþ. *roteþ* most sannest.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 213.

Youre richessis ben *rotun*, and youre clothis ben eten of moughtis.
Wiclif. James, ch. v.

Your rosing redde to *rotting* shall retoure.
Chaucer. The Complaint of Cresceide.

That ilke fruit [medlar] is even lenger the wers,
Til it be *roten* in mullak, or in stre.
Id. The Reves Tale, v. 3870.

Yea although his body was laid in graue voide of al life, yet there it did not *rotte* or putrifie.

Udall. Actes, ch. ii. fol. 530.

He alone of all men was not corrupt with any *rottennesse* of vice, or of inordinate desires.

Id. St. Luke, ch. xxiii. fol. 377.

The putrifaction and *rottennesse* of all the bodie might bee noysome, and doe dammage to the head.

Foxe. Actes, &c. fol. 1599. *Queen Marie*.

The flattering fruite is fallen to ground before,
And *rotted* here they were halfe mellow ripe.
Spenser. The Shepherd's Calendar. December.

And I, that whilome wont to frame my pype
Unto the shifting of the shepheard's foote,
Sike follies now have gathered as too ripe,
And cast them out as *rotten* and unsoote. *Id. Ib.*

His cattle must of *rot* and murren die,
Botches and blains must all his flesh imboss,
And all his people.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book xii. v. 179.

There mighty spears for lack of use are eaten
With *rotten* worms.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch, p. 61. *Numa*.

Wallowing she lay, like to a boist'rous hulk,
Dropsy'd with riots, and her big-swoln bulk
Stuff'd with infection, *rottenness*, and stench.
Drayton. The Moon-Calf.

The hero, levell'd in his humble grave
With other men, was now nor great nor brave;
While here his trophies, like their master, lay,
To darkness, worms, and *rottenness* a prey.
Otway. Windsor Castle.

Yes; give the pulse full empire; live the brute,
Since, as the brute, we die. The sum of man,
Of godlike man! to revel, and to *rot*.
Young. The Complaint. Night 7.

He found conceal'd beneath a fair outside
The filth of *rottenness*, and worm of pride.

Cowper. Expostulation.

ROOTALA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Salicariæ*. *Generic character*: calyx tubular, three-toothed; corolla none; capsule three-celled, many-seeded.

One species, *R. verticillaris*, native of the East Indies.

ROS-TRAL.

ROOTALA.

ROTA
LIA.

ROTALIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Cephalopodous Mollusca*.

ROTE.

Generic character. Shell orbicular, spiral, convex, or conical above; flat, radiated, and tubercular beneath, many-celled; aperture marginal, triangular, resupinate.

Type of the genus, *Nautilus Beccaria*; Montagu, *Test. Britt.* p. 186, pl. xviii. fig. 4. Several species (minute) are found on the coasts of Britain; others of a larger size occur in a fossil state.

ROTA'TION, } Lat. *rota*, a wheel; *rotatio*, the
ROTA'TOR, } motion of a wheel. *Rotator*, Fr.

RO'TATORY. } *rotateur*; two muscles, a greater and less, which turn about the eye. Cotgrave.

A wheeling, revolving motion; motion or progression round; successive change in such progression.

Touching the wheelright you write of, who from a cart came to be a captain, it made me think of the perpetual *rotations* of fortune, which you know antiquity seated upon a wheel in a restless though not violent volubility.

Howell. *Letter* 11. book iii.

Equal *rotation* is equal vicissitude in government, or succession to magistracy confer'd for such convenient terms, enjoying equal vacations, as take in the whole body by parts, succeeding others, thro the free election or suffrage of the people.

Harrington. *Oceana*, p. 54.

As *rota-men* of politicks

Straight cast about to over-reach

Th' unwary conqu'ror with a fetch,

And make him glad (at least to quit

His victory, and fly the pit.)

Hudibras, part ii. can. 3. v. 1108.

This articulation [of the hip] is confirmed and strengthened by great strong muscles; viz. on the outside by three glutes, on the inside by the triceps, together with the levator, and the four little rotators.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, book vii. ch. viii. *Luxation of the Hip*.

ROTE, in old Fr. *rote*; Lacombe and Roquefort. Ritson, *Dissertation on Romance*, p. clxv., explains, in a note, "The *rote* to be from *rota*, a wheel, in modern French *vielle*, and in vulgar English *hurdy-gurdy*, which is seen so frequently, both in Paris and London, in the hands of Savoyards."

Wel coude he singe and plaien on a rote.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 237.

He taught hir, till she was certayne

Of harpe, citole, and of riote,

With many a tewne, and many a note

Upon musicke, upon measure.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii. p. 256.

There did he find in her delicious boure

The faire Pæana playing on a rote,

Complayning of her cruell paramoure,

And singing all her sorrow to the note,

As she had learned readily by rote.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 9.

ROTE, (to say by.)

See ROTE, ante; Fr. *routine*; to say by rote; to say by memory or recollection, with little attention to the meaning: the metaphor is perhaps borrowed from the motion of a wheel, (*rota*,) which, when once begun, continues with little impulse. *Roated*, in Shakspeare, is, perhaps, rooted, fixed, infixed, impressed, no deeper than your tongue.

Therto he coude endite, and make a thing,

Ther coude no wight pinche at his writing,

And every statute coude he plaine by rote.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 308.

I know and can by rote the tale that I would tel.

Surrey. *Description of the Fickle Affections*, &c.

I thinke it meete that euery christen man not onely know it by rote, and without the boke, but also exercise himself therein euermore continually, as with the daily bread of the soule.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 39. *Prolog. vpon S. Paul to the Romaines*.

ROTE.

ROTUND.

Now it lyes you on to speake to th' people;

Not by your owne instruction, nor by th' matter

Which your heart prompts you, but with such words

That are but *roated* in your tongue;

Though but bastards, and syllables

Of no allowance, to your bosomes truth.

Shakspeare. *Coriolanus*, fol. 17.

For the utmost they can pretend to is a few terms of the atheistical philosophy, which they have learned by rote, and do cant and smatter with as much skill and understanding as parrots do the lessons that are taught them.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iii. p. 214.

ROTELLA, in Zoology, a genus of *Trachelipodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell convex-conoid, orbicular, shining, without epidermis; spine very short, the lower surface convex and callous; aperture half rounded.

Type of the genus, *Turbo vectarius*, Linnæus; *R. lineolata*, Lamarck, *Anim. sans Vert.* Inhabits the Mediterranean Sea.

ROTHER. See RUDDER.

ROTHIA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. *Generic character*: calyx five-cleft, the two superior segments sickle-shaped, arched, and joined together; corolla pea-flowered, standard deflexed; sheath of stamens open at the back; pod linear, many-seeded; seeds kidney-shaped.

One species, *R. trifoliata*.

ROTTBOELLIA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Gramineæ*. *Generic character*: flowers polygamous; rachis jointed, mostly filiform; calyx ovate, lanceolate, one or two-valved; corolla small, two-valved.

Seventeen species, grasses, mostly natives of the East Indies.

ROTTLERA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Icosandria*. *Generic character*: male flower, calyx two-parted; corolla none; stamens thirty to forty: female flower, calyx four-toothed; styles three; capsule three-celled, three-valved, three-seeded.

One species, *R. tinctoria*, native of the East Indies.

ROTULA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*. *Generic character*: calyx five-parted, persisting; corolla rotate, inferior, five-parted; berry watery, small, one-celled, four-seeded.

One species, *R. aquatica*, native of marshes in Cochinchina.

ROTUND, } Fr. *rotondité*; It. *rotondo*, *roton-*

ROTUNDITY. } *dita*, *rotondare*; Sp. *rotundo*, *rotun-*

didad; Lat. *rotundus*, from *rota*, a wheel, which Vossius derives from the Gr. *ροδεν*, *cum impetu ferri ruere*; he adds, the Gr. *τροχος*, *rota*, is from *τροχεν*, to run. See ROUND.

Circular, globular, orbicular, spherical; having the form of a circle, globe, or sphere.

And thou, all-shaking thunder,

Strike flat the thicke rotundity o' th' world,

Cracke Nature's moulds, all germanes spill at once

That makes ingratefull man.

Shakspeare. *Lear*, fol. 296.

The figure of the atoms of all visible fluids, quæ fluids, seemeth to be globular; there being no other figure so well fitted either to

ROTUND. the making of fluidity, or of that visible *rotundity* to which the drops of water and other liquors do constantly conform.

ROVE.

Grew. Cosmo. Sacra, book i. ch. ii. sec. 18.

After having survey'd this dome, I went to see the *rotunda*, (at Rome,) which is generally said to have been the model of it.

Addison. Remarks on Italy, p. 110.

I have often consider'd with myself whether the ordinary figure of the heathen, or that of the Christian temples, be the most beautiful, and the most capable of magnificence, and can't forbear thinking the cross figure more proper for such spacious buildings than the *rotund*.

Id. Ib.

In the next place, the figure of the shield being round, it is an emblem of perfection, for Aristotle has said the round figure is the most perfect. It may likewise signify the immortal reputation that the emperor has acquired by his great actions, *rotundity* being an emblem of eternity that has neither beginning nor end.

Id. Works, vol. iii. p. 31. *On Ancient Medals*.

ROVE, v.

ROVE, n.

RO'VE, n.

RO'VING, n.

RO'VINGLY.

A *rover* is a *reaver*, a *robber*, a pirate; and from his rambling, wandering mode of life,—a *rambler*, a *ranger*, a *wanderer*. To *rove*; to *ramble*, to *range*, to *wander*, *sc.* from one thing to another, changeably, unsteadily; to move about without end or object; to shoot at *rovers*, to shoot without aim, at random; to take a random shot.

And so to the number of foreshore of them departed with a barke and a pinnesse, spoiling their store of victuall, and taking away a great part thereof with them, and so went to the Islands of Hispaniola and Jamaica a *roving*.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 517. *M. John Hawkins*.

And ouer y^t the best men of y^e cytie by thyse ryotous persones were spoyled and robbid; and by the *rovers* also of y^e see.

Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 359. *Anno 1265*.

Wherupon Anselmus iudgyng the king a scismatike, a rebel, and a tyrat, obstinately withstode him to the very face like a ruffelinge *rouer*.

Bale. Englyshe Votaries, part ii. fol. 65.

PER. She *roved* at mee with glauncing eye.

Spenser. The Shepherd's Calendar. August.

With daily shew of courteous, kind behaviour,
Even at the marke white of his hart she *roved*,
And with wide-glauncing words one day she thus him proved.

Id. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 5.

CUP. O yes, here be of all sorts, flights, *rovers*, and butt-shafts.

Ben Jonson. Cynthia's Revels, act v. sc. 3.

Yet Pompey the Great deserveth honor more justly for scouring the seas, and taking from the *rovers* 846 saile of ships.

Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. xxv.

Whene'er I wive, young Strephon cry'd,
Ye powers, that o'er the noose preside!
Wit, beauty, wealth, and humour give,
Or let me still a *rover* live.

Stepney. The Spell.

The wild *rovings* of men's fancies into odd similitudes, startling metaphors, humorous expressions, and sportive representations of things, are grown more acceptable in almost all conversations than the most solid reason and discourse.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. iii. p. 215.

Unless a wise man hath the keeping it, [wit,] that knows when, and where, and how to apply it, it is like wildfire that flies at *rovers*, runs hissing about, and blows up every thing that comes in its way, without any respect or discrimination.

Id. Ib.

God has actually been pleased to discover by supernatural revelation (what, by reason, without it, he can either not at all, or but *rovingly* guess at.)

Boyle. Works, vol. v. p. 522. *The Christian Virtuoso*.

A *roving* soldier seiz'd in Sophia's temple
A virgin shining with distinguish'd charms,
And brought his beauteous plunder to the sultan.

Johnson. Irenic, act i. sc. 2.

In thy nocturnal *rove*, one moment halt
Twixt stage and stage of riot and cabal;
And lift thine eye (if bold an eye to lift,
If bold to meet the face of injur'd heaven)
To yonder stars.

Young. The Complaint. Night 9.

ROUGH, adj.

ROU'GHEN,

ROU'GHLY,

ROU'GHNESS.

A. S. *hruh*, *ruh*; D. *rouw*; **ROUGH.**

Ger. *raugh*; Sw. *ruggig*. Skinner

prefers the Lat. *rudis*; Junius the

Gr. *τριχῶδες*, *pilosus*, hairy. Tooke

considers it to be the past participle of the A. S. verb *reaf-ian*, to reave, to tear; and applied to the edge or surface of things *reft* or torn asunder. Having a torn, ragged, uneven surface; (lit. and met.) coarse, unpolished, harsh, severe, rude, uncivil, unmannerly, boisterous.

He lokede so *rowe*.

R. Gloucester, p. 25.

He loked wel *rowe*.

Id. p. 507.

For as I trow, I have you told ynow

To reise a fend, al loke he never so *row*.

Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16330.

What if the land thou seekest were not straunge?

If not unknowen? or auncient Troye yet stode?

In *rough* seas, yet should Troye towne be sought?

Surrey. Virgil. Aeneis, book iv.

To take a cause out of your hands into mine, I do but mine office; you meddle further than your office will bear you, thus *roughly* to handle me for using of mine.

Burnet. Records, book iii. vol. i. p. 255. *Cromwell to Shaxton*.

They that bee not moued with austeritie and *roughnesse*, be wonte to bee wonne with fayre speakyng and ientilnesse.

Udall. St. Mathew, ch. xi. p. 50.

Whereof the winter, for the *roughnesse* of it, is cleane taken away from shootinge: except it be one daye amonges twenty, or one yeare amonges forty.

Ascham. Workes, p. 79. *Toxophilus*.

As a tall ship tossed in troublous seas,

Whom raging windes, threatning to make the pray

Of the *rough* rockes, doe diversely disease,

Meetes two contrarie billowes by the way.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 2.

Now, for the knitting of sentences, which they call the ioynts and members therof, and for all the compasse of the speech, it is round without *roughnesse*, and learned without hardnesse.

Id. Epistle to Maister Harvey.

The *roughnesse* of paper is polished and smoothed either with some tooth, or els with a porcellane shell: but the letters in such slicke paper will soon fade and decay.

Holland. Plinie, book xiii. ch. xii.

You sit not, rots or burning starres deploring:

In calms, you fish; in *roughs*, use songs and dances.

Fletcher. Piscatory Eclogues. Eclogue 7.

This man, with lyme and *rough-cast*, doth present

Wall, that vile wall, which did these louers sunder.

Shakspeare. A Midsummer Night's Dream, fol. 160.

There's a diuinity that shapes our ends,

Rough-hew them how we will.

Id. Hamlet, fol. 279.

A *rough-hewn* seaman, being brought before a wise just-ass for some misdemeanour, was by him sent away to prison, and being somewhat refractory after he heard his doom, insomuch as he would not stir a foot from the place where he stood, saying, "It were better to stand where he was than go to a worse place."

Bacon. Works, vol. i. p. 536. *Apophthegms*.

Thy head is like a *rough-hewn* statue of jet,

Where marks for eyes, nose, mouth, are yet scarce set.

Donne. Elegy 8.

For wherever that [the *cæsura*] is used, it gives a *roughness* to the verse, of which we can have little need in a language which is over-stocked with consonants.

Dryden. Aeneis. Dedication.

Some, friends to vice, industriously defend

These innocent diversions, and pretend

That I the tricks of youth too *roughly* blame,

Alleging that, when young, we did the same.

Stepney. Imitation of Juvenal.

Imperfect shapes, in marble such are seen,

When the rude chisel does the man begin;

While yet the *roughness* of the stone remains,

Without the rising muscles and the veins.

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book i.

ROUGH. However, in occasions of merriment they were first practised ;
and this *rough*-cast, unhewn poetry was instead of stage-plays, for
ROUND. the space of one hundred and twenty years together.

Dryden. Juvenal. Dedication.

This proves that wit does but *rough*-hew,
Leaves art to polish and review.

[Butler. Satire upon Plagiaries.]

Lord, what a monster of a man is there ! With such a workiday,
rough-hewn face too !

Dryden. The Assination, act iii. sc. 1.

I could endure
Chains no where patiently ; and chains at home,
Where I am free by birthright, not at all.
Then what were left of *roughness* in the grain
Of British natures, wanting its excuse
That it belongs to freemen, would disgust
And shock me.

Cowper. The Task, book v.

The nut of [the hiccory] whose shell is thick, hard, and
roughish, contains an agreeable and wholesome kernel.

Grainger. Sugar Cane, book iv. v. 227. note.

ROUMEA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dioecia*,
order *Polyandria*, natural order *Flacourtiaceæ*. (Decan-
dolle.) Generic character : male flower, corolla none ;
stamens surrounded at the base with crenated glands :
female flower, calyx persisting ; apex of the stigma
depressed ; seeds cartilaginous.

Two species, spiny shrubs, natives of the East and
West Indies.

ROUNCEVAL, a pea so called from the place
whence it was imported, Rouncival.

The colewort, colliflower, and cabbage in their season,
The *rouncefall*, great beans, and early ripening peason.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 20.

HEAR. And another, stumbling at the threshold, tumbled in his
dish of *rouncevals* before him.

Brome. A Jovial Crew, act iv. sc. 2.

ROUND, or } *A. S. runian ; D. roenen ; Ger.*
ROUNE. } *raunen, mussitare, susurrare*, to mut-
ter, to whisper. In the *Glossary to A View of the*
Lancashire Dialect is found *reawnt*, did whisper.

To mutter, to whisper, to talk or speak whisperingly,
lowly, privately, secretly. This word is sometimes mis-
used, as if from the verb to *round* ; *q. d.* to speak
roundly ; without stop, hesitation, or reserve.

And rod forþ to reson, and *rouned* in her ere,
And seide hym as þe kȳng seide.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 64.

Of what so commeth from any tong,
Be *rouned*, red, or song,
Or spoken in suertie or drede,
Certaine it mote thider nede.

Chaucer. The House of Fame, book ii.

What dost thou at my neighebores hous ?
Is she so faire ? art thou so amorous ?
What *rounest* thou with our maide ?

Id. The Wif of Bathes Prologue, v. 5751.

And ofte he *rouneth* in hir eare,
And ofte his arme now here now there
He laide, as he hir wolde embrace.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

And *rouneth* tales in hir ere.

Id. Ib. book v.

Afterwarde when they wer stepped fro the bar they happed to
be heard *rowne* and reioyce to gether, that thei had giuen good
euidēce for acquitayle of theyr felow, with whō them self had ben
at the same robbery.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 998. The Debellacion of Salem and
Byzance.

It is good that euerie ruler of cominalties, that they be not lad
by follies, ne by none other eare *rowner*, that he ne haue an eygh
of loue to the comontie that he hath to rule.

Foxt. Actes, &c. fol. 505. Henry IV.

But Trompart, that his maistres humor knew
In lofty looks to hide an humble minde,
Was inly tickled with that golden view,
And in his eare him *rounded* close behinde.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 10.

The very last yeere, a knight of Rome, as he was talking with
another that had been consull, and *rounding* him in the eare, fell
downe starke dead.

Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. liii.

They're here with me already ; whisp'ring, *rounding* ;
Sicilia is a so-forth.

Shakspeare. Winter's Tale, fol. 279.

ROUND, *adj.*

ROUND, *v.*

ROUND,

ROU'NDLY,

ROU'NDNESS,

ROU'NDISH,

ROU'NDLET,

ROU'NDER.

Fr. ronde, rotondité. Round is
corrupted from the Lat. *rotundus*,
(see *ante*, **ROTUND**.) and has the
same meaning, *viz.*

Circular, globular, orbicular,
spherical, having the form or shape
of a circle, globe, or sphere. It is
also used less rigidly. Having the
even, unbroken motion of a circle or wheel ; having no
odd or uneven parts, as a *round* sum, a *round* number ;
having no stops or breaks ; no secret, unseen lets or
hinderances ; met. no concealed motives or purposes,
as *round* dealing, *i. e.* fair, open, candid, sincere,
hearty.

Rounde about ere þei set,
Out of Aufrik were þei fet.

R. Brunne. Preface, p. cxc.

When he rȳsen romeþ out, and rȳght wel aspief
War he maȳ rapest have a repast op' *rounde* of bacon.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 154.

Full faire was Mirthe, full long and high,
A fairer man I never sigh :
As *round* as apple was his face,
Full roddie and white in every place.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

And if that he ne constrained hem not este sones, into *rounde*-
nesse enclined, the thynges that been now continued by stable
ordinaunce, thei should departen from hir weale, that is to saine,
from hir beginnyng and fallen, that is to saine, tournen into
nought.

Id. Boecius, book v. De Consolatione.

And she began a *roundell* lustely.

Id. The Flower and the Leaf.

And therupon he telleth this,
That as the shelle whole and sounde
Encloseth all aboute *rounde*
What thyng within a neie belongeth ;
Right so this Orbis vnderfongeth
These elementes euerichone.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

They vse great curiositie in kemminge of their heades, whiche
they *round* very seldome.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book viii. fol. 233.

I lost the challenge at shooting at *rounds*, and won at *rovers*.
Burnet. Records, book ii. p. 2. King Edward's Journal.

The Spaniardes, vniting themselves, gathered their whole fleete
close together into a *roundell*.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 598. The Spanish Armada.

Maister Bland answered flatly and *roundly*, as before yee heard.

Foxt. Actes, &c. fol. 1521.

These landes lye ouer against Tartarie, and I doubt not but
that they stretch toward Asia, according to the *roundnesse* of the
world.

Hakluyt. Voyages, vol. iii. p. 239. John Alphonse of Xanctoigne.

Hob. Colin, to heare thy rymes and *roundelays*,
Which thou wert wont on wastefull hilles to sing,
I more delight then larke in summer dayes,
Whose eccho made the neighbour groves to ring.

Spenser. The Shepherd's Calendar. June.

The troubled tears then standing in his eyes,
Through which he did upon the letters look,
Made them to seem like *roundlets* that arise
By a stone cast into a standing brook.

Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book vi.

ROUND.

ROUND.

Her golden lockes she *roundly* did uptye
In breaded tramels, that no looser heares
Did out of order stray about her daintie eares.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 2.

Through armes and vassals Rome the world subdu'd,
That one would weene that one sole citie's strength
Both land and sea in *roundnes* had survey'd,
To be the measure of her bredth and length.
Id. The Ruines of Rome.

Thus flocked all the folke him *round* about.
Id. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 12.

Her chearefull words much chear'd the feeble spright
Of the sicke virgin, that her downe she layd
In her warme bed to sleepe, if that she might;
And the old woman carefully display'd
The clothes about her *round* with busy ayd.
Id. Ib. book iii. can. 2.

A troupe of faunes and satyres far away
Within the wood were dancing in a *round*,
Whiles old Sylvanus slept in shady arber sownd.
Id. Ib. book i. can. 6.

And therin, Anacharsis the Scythian, or after some, Hyperbios
the Corinthian, invented the cast of turning the *roundell* or globe.
Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. lvi.

As swift as swallowes on the waves they went,
That their brode flaggy finnes no fome did reare,
Ne bubling *roundell* they behinde them sent.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 4.

Cud. Sicker, sike a *roundle* never I heard I none.
Id. The Shepherd's Calendar. August.

Attonce he wards and strikes; he takes and paies;
Now forst to yield, now forcing to invade;
Before, behind, and *round* about him laies:
So double was his paines, so double be his praise.
Id. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 2.

I make no doubt but the doctor, and other court-chaplains,
inform his Majesty and the cavalleers, that they must cry to God
against the Parliamenteers and *Roundheads* now in arms to resist
them.

Prynne. Sovereigne Power of Parliaments, part iii. p. 98.

Marry who thou woot, to make a shew to shroud thee from the
storms, *round-headed* opinion, that sways all the world, may let
fall on thee. *Rowley. A Match at Midnight*, act iii. sc. 1.

But if you fondly passe our proffer'd offer,
'Tis not the *rounder* of your old-fac'd walles
Can hide you from our messengers of warre,
Though all these English and their discipline
Were harbour'd in their rude circumference.
Shakspeare. King John, fol. 5.

Now prepare
Materials for the mill; a sturdy post,
Cylindric, to support the grinder's weight
Excessive; and a flexile sallow, entrench'd,
Rounding, capacious of the juicy hord.
Philips. Cider, book ii.

Indeed, from such people nothing (as they think) comes grace-
fully unless it be imbellished with the ornament of some silly
word they have taken up, either a *round* oath, or a curse, or the
corruption of one, or something that is near akin to it.
Sharp. Works, vol. iv. p. 309. *Sermon* 18.

Each poem his perfection has apart;
The British *round* in plainness shows his art.
Dryden. The Art of Poetry, ch. ii.

It were better to deny *roundly* that the same attributes belong
to both, and then we should clearly apprehend each other.
Waterland. Works, vol. i. part ii. p. 65. *A Defence of some*
Queries. Query 6.

They will not allow you to say that the body of Christ is *round*,
or sweet, or white, or the like. So that here is *roundness* without
any thing being *round*, whiteness without any thing being white,
sweetness without any thing being sweet.
Sharp. Works, vol. vii. p. 209. *Sermon* 12.

Is this the custom of king Arthur's court?
Are all *round-table* knights of such a sort
Dryden. The Wife of Bath's Tale.

Uncautious Arcite thought himself alone,
And less than all suspected Palamon,
Who, listening, heard him, while he search'd the grove,
And loudly sung his *roundelay* of love.
Id. Palamon and Arcite.

Make it thy vernal care, when April calls
New shoots to birth, to trim the hedge aslaunt,
And mould it to the *roundness* of the mound,
Itself a shelving hill.

Mason. The English Garden, book ii.

Home is in this manner the centre, if I may say so, *round* which
the capitals of the inhabitants of every country are continually
circulating, and towards which they are always tending.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iv. ch. ii. p. 241.

The effects, therefore, of a capital employed in such a *round-*
about foreign trade of consumption are in every respect the same
as those of one employed in the most direct trade of the same kind,
except that the final returns are likely to be still more distant, as
they must depend upon the returns of two or three distinct foreign
trades.
Id. Ib. book ii. ch. v. p. 137.

ROUSE. See CAROUSE. From the Ger. *rausch*,
semiebrietas as Skinner, or *crupula*, as Wachter inter-
prets, a dizziness of the head. The Ger. verb *rauschen*,
D. *ruyschen*, is *stridere*, *crepare*, *strepitum edere*; in
A. S. *hris-cian*, to make a *rustling* noise. The word
is perhaps formed upon the verb to *rouse*, to *arouse*, to
raise, to excite, to animate. See the Quotation from
Beaumont.

This is the wine,
Which, in former time,
Each wise one of the magi
Was wont to *arouse*
In a frolick bouse,
Recubans sub tegmine fagi.

Beaumont. In the praise of Sack.

OTT. And we will have a *rouse* in each of them, anon, for bold
Britons, & faith.

Ben Jonson. The Silent Woman, act iii. sc. 2.

CAS. 'Fore heauen, they haue giuen me a *rouse* already.

MON. Good-faith a litle one: not past a pint, as I am a souldier.
Shakspeare. Othello, fol. 319.

OR. I have took since supper
A *rouse* or two too much, and by —
It warms my blood.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Knight of Malta, act iii. sc. 4.

GRAC. Fie! no: I know them,
You need not swear them; your lord, by his patent,
Stands bound to take his *rouse*.

Massinger. The Duke of Milan, act i. sc. 1.

ROUSE, v. } See AROUSE.

ROU'SER. } To raise, to excite, to stir up, to awake,
to make or cause to be alert, to put upon the watch.
A *rousing lye*, says Skinner, one that would awake the
sleeping. *Rouser*, one who, that which *arouses*, awakens,
is used by Swift, *Strephon and Chloe*.

And so at the last
This hart *rouzed* and stale away
Fro all the hounds a preuie way.

Chaucer. Dream.

If they wolde vse but a fewe nombre of houndes, onely to
harborowe or *rouse* the game.

Sir Thomas Elyot. The Governour, book i. fol. 66.

And whan the daie began to rowe,
Tho mighten thei the sooth knowe,
That where thei wende frendes fynde,
Thei fonde frendship all behynde.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iii. p. 80.

Some have heads like harts, some like to snakes,
Some like wild bores late *rouz'd* out of the brakes.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 11.

ROUND.

ROUSE.

ROUSE.

ROUT.

*Aeneas, rousing as the foe came on,
(With force collected) heaves a mighty stone.*

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xx.

He put on the outward garb of a devotee, while his heart was still as hard as ever, and his mind not changed. His present fears, rather than any thing of true penitence, *roused* him up, and made him have recourse to God.

Waterland. Works, vol. ix. p. 412. Sermon 33.

Nature, through all her works, in great degree
Borrows a blessing from variety;
Music itself her needful aid requires
To *rouze* the soul, and wake our dying fires.

Churchill. The Apology.

ROUSSEA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: calyx four-leaved; corolla bell-shaped, four-cleft, inferior, segments revolute; berry four-angled, many-seeded.

One species, *R. simplex*, native of the Island of Mauritius.

ROUSSEAUXIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Melastomaceæ*. Generic character: calyx, tube hemispherical, smooth, with four broad lobes; corolla, petals four, obovate; anthers oblong, linear; capsule united to the calyx, with four bristly scales at the apex; fruit a berry, bursting at the top; seeds angular, shining.

Two species, natives of the Island of Madagascar.

ROUST, rowest.

Unto Menetes lodesman than thereof full loud he cried,
Why *roust* away so wyde? take here, I say, loue nie the shore,
Fetch me this left-hand land, and on these rocks let beate thine ore.

Phaer. Aeneidos, book v. fol. 113.

While yet he *rousteth* at some uncouth signe,
Nor ever red his tenure's second line.

Hall. Satire 2. book iv. p. 274.

ROUT, *v.* A. S. *hrut-an*; D. *rotelen*, to snort, snore, or *roust* in sleeping. To *rowt* or *rawt* is to low like an ox or cow, Ray, who refers to the A. S. *hrutan*. Hence also the A. S. *hruther*, *bos*, a *rother*-beast.

Riche men *routen* þo, and in here reste were
þo hit shon to þe shephurdes, a she were of blisse.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 234.

For travaille of his gost he groneth sore,
And efte he *routeth*, for his hed mislay.

Chaucer. The Milleres Tale, v. 3642.

His wif bare him a burdon a ful strong;
Men might hir *routing* heren a furlong.
The wenche *routeth* eke par compaignie.

Id. The Reves Tale, v. 4163.

He wote not howe the nygt is gone,
Ne howe the daie is come aboute,
But onely for to slepe and *route*.
Till high middaie, that he arise.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv. p. 120

Again, while the false dissembling pharisey laye at his ease
routing in his soft bed, Christ contynued without dores, painfully
al night at prayer.
Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 1353. A Treatyce vppon the Passion.

ROUT, *v.*ROUT, *n.*

ROUTIER, or

RU'TIER,

ROW.

Fr. *route*; It. *rotta*; Sp. *rota*;Ger. *rotte*; D. *rot*; Sw. *rotte*. The

Etymologists are divided between

the Lat. *rupta* and *rota*. See Vos-sius, *De Vitiis*, lib. ii. ch. xvi.;

Menage, Wachter, Spelman, and Junius: and see *ante*,
Riot. If from *rupta*, the meaning will be

An irruption, a bursting or rushing in; then ap-
plied to

Those who make an irruption, an inroad, an invasion;

to the concourse or assembly; to the road, way, path, course, the invaders take; to the consequences of such inroad or invasion; the tumult, devastation, defeat, discomfiture, overthrow (of the invaded.) If from *rota*,

A globe or compact body of men; persons assembled, collected, united together; an assembly or concourse; their acts and deeds; the course they take or pursue. See **Riot**.

A *row* (see the Quotations from Gower and Byron) seems merely a corrupt pronunciation of *route*.

He smote in all þe *route*, and sesid him þe chare.

R. Brunne, p. 217.

Thanne ran þer a *route*, of ratones as it were
And smale mys w^t hem.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 9.

But nightingales a full great *roust*
That flien over his head about.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

A twenty thousand peres on a *route*.

Id. The Sompnoures Prologue.

And bad vnto his treasourers,
That thei his treasour all about
Depart amonge the poore *route*
Of woman, and of children both

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

But of some dele I am beknowe
That I maie stonde in thilke *rowe*
Among hem.

Id. Ib. book ii.

For naked thei ben bore bothe,
The lorde no more hath for to clothe,
As of hym that like throwe,
Then hath the poorest of the *rowe*.

Id. Ib. book iv.

He made the more speed, and so the 23. of September entered Messana with such a noyse of trumpets and shalmes, with such a *roust* and show, that it was to the great wonderment and terror both of the Frenchmen, and of all other that did heare and behold the sight.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. p. 21. King Richard the First

Notwithstanding y^e cruelty of this punishment, the souldiers were not sturred to anye sedycion, but repaired by *rowtes* vnto their captaines, and vnto suche as were nere aboute the kyng.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, book x. fol. 297.

A *rutier* or course to be kept for him that will sayle from Cabo Verde to the coast of Brasil, and all along the coast of Brasil vnto the riuer of Plate.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 719. Of Sea Currents.

Awhile they fled, but soone retourn'd againe
With greater fury then before was found;
And evermore their cruell capitaine
Sought with his raskall *routs* t'enclose them round.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

The lustie shepheard swaynes sate in a *roust*,
The which did pype and sing her prayes dew,
And oft reioyce, and oft for wonder shout.

Id. Ib. book vi. can. 9.

But the shot miss'd us all, or else we'd been *routed*.

Cotton. A Voyage to Ireland.

Whereupon the meaner sort *routed* together, and suddenly assailing the Earle of Northumberland in his house, slew him and diuers of his seruants.

Bacon. King Henry VII. p. 68.

Here, at our gates, your brave efforts unite,
Turn back the *routed*, and forbid the flight.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book vi.

He has certain set forms and *routenes* of speech.

Butler. Remains, vol. ii. p. 272.

The *route* of a camel-driver is a scene that scarce could exist in the imagination of an European, and of its attendant distresses he could have no idea.

Langhorn. Collins. On Oriental Eclogues. Eclogue 2.

A *roust* is where three or more meet to do an unlawful act upon a common quarrel, as forcibly breaking down fences upon a right claimed of common or of way; and make some advances towards it.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iv. book iv. ch. ii. p. 146.

ROUT.
—
ROW.

I said nothing to you about it, [Don Juan,] understanding that it is a sore subject with the moral reader, and has been the cause of a great row.
Byron. To Mr. Hoppner, Oct. 28, 1819.

Tell him [Campbell] all this, and let him take it in good part; for I might have rammed it into a review and rowed him.
Id. To Mr. Murray, May 20, 1820.

ROW, A. S. *ræwa*; Ger. *reihe, reige*; D. *reke*; Sw. *rad*; *linea, ordo, series*, a line, order, or series. See REW.

A line; things standing, set, put, or placed in a line, in lineal order or succession.

But right as floures through the cold of night
Iclosed, stoupen in hir stalkes lowe,
Redressen hem ayen the sunne bright,
And spreaden in hir kinde course by rowe.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

But plainly for to make it knowe
Howe that the signes sit a rowe,
Eche after other by degree,
In substance and in propertie.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii. p. 210.

Greate postes of streight timber set on a row equally dystant a two-fote space one from another, are let into the grounde and fastened agayne on the inside, and rammed surely with a great deale of earth.

Arthur Goldyng. Cæsar. Commentaries, book vii. fol. 191.

As in season due the husband mowes
The waving lockes of those faire yeallow heares,
Which bound in sheaves, and layd in comely rowes,
Upon the naked fields in stalkes he reares.

Spenser. The Ruines of Rome.

Meantime the king, his son, and Helen, went
Where the rich wardrobe breath'd a costly scent.
The king selected from the glittering rows
A bowl; the prince a silver beaker chose.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xv.

And now the train, with solemn state and slow,
Approach the royal gate, through many a row
Of fragrant wood walks, and of balmy bowers,
Radiant with fruitage, ever gay with flowers.

Mickle. The Lusiad, book vii. v. 447.

Row, v. } A. S. *row-an, rewan*; Ger. *ruderen*;
Row, n. } D. *roeden, or roeyen*; Sw. *ro*. Skin-
Ro'WER, } ner derives all from the Ger. *reg-en*, to
Ro'WING, } move. The D. *roer, roeder*, is derived
Ro'WABLE. } by Kilian from D. *roeren*, to move, the
ship being guided or steered by the motion of the rudder.
See RUDDER.

The D. *roeren* is the Goth. *reiran*; A. S. *hreran*; Ger. *ruren*, to move, to rear, to raise. To rowen out of synne, in Piers Plouhman, seems to be, to raise or rouse, move or stir, out of sin. To row is

To move or steer, that is, stir, *sc.* a boat, ship, &c., to move or pass along, as if driven or impelled (as usually implied) by oars.

Ac free wil & free wit. folweþ a man evere
To repenten and ryse. and rowen out of synne
To contrition to confession. til he come to hus ende.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 168.

And thei rowiden to the cuntre of Gerazenes; that is agens Galilee.
Wiclif. Luk. ch. viii.

He seide to hem putte ghe the nett into the right half of the rowwyng and ghe schulen fynde.
Id. Jon, ch. xxi.

Algathes the rowers and the mariners haddn by this ydrawen in to hyr mouthes, and dronken the wicked drinkes.

Chaucer. Boecius, book iv. De Consolatione.

Gonzales hath spent 300,000 ducats in the same, and yet neuer could enter so far into the land as my selfe with that poore troupe or rather a handfull of men, being in all about 100 gentlemen, souldiers, rowers, boat-keepers, boyes, and of all sorts.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 637. Sir Walter Raleigh.

In this wide inland sea, that hight by name
The Idle Lake, my wand'ring ship I row,
That knowes her port, and thether sayles by ayme.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 6.

Or that long barren fen
Once rowable, but now doth nourish men
In neighbour-townes, and feesles the weightie plough.

Ben Jonson. Horace. Of the Art of Poetrie.

Now put to sacred seas
Our black saile; in it rowers put, in it fit sacrifice;
And to these I will make ascend, my so much envied prise,
Bright-cheekt Chryseis.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book i. p. 4.

And now a breeze from shore began to blow,
The sailors ship their oars, and cease to row;
Then hoist their yards atrip, and all their sails
Let fall to court the wind and catch the gales.

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book x.

He drew the dragging body down with haste,
Then cross a rower's seat the neck he plac'd;
There, awkward, haggling, he divides the bone,
(The headsman's art was then but rudely known.)

Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book viii.

A galley in which were 100 men in Turkish habit, armed with bucklers and sabres, rowed up to the flag-ship.

Mickle. History of the Discovery of India, p. 541.

Row, cloths rowed and unrowed; barbed, rowed, and shorn; unbarbed, unrowed, unshorn. See Rastell, under the title *Drapery*; or Stat. 27 Henry VIII. c. 13. Skinner doubts whether from the Fr. *rouer*, to turn, to wheel, (*rota*.) because cloths are smoothened, *rota circumducta*, by a wheel (or cylinder) drawn over them.

And to certifie us, whether our set clothes be vendible there or not; and whether they be rowed and shorne; because oftentimes they goe vndrest.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 298. Letter of the Moscovy Company.

RO'WEL, n. } Fr. *rouelle*, from *roue*, a wheel,
Ro'WEL, v. } (*rota*.) Cotgrave says,

Any small hoop, circle, ring, or round thing, that's movable in the place which it holds; *sc.* in the bit of a bridle, in spurs, in armour, in farriery.

Than y^e kinge was aparelled lyke a prelate of the churche, with a cope of reed sylke, and a payre of spurres, with a poynte without a rowell.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 245. p. 753.

A goodly person; and could menage faire
His stubborne steed with curbed canon bitt,
Who under him did trample as the aire,
And chaufft, that any on his backe should sitt;
The yron rowells into frothy fume he bitt.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 7.

Take a sliving or slip of the root and draw it through the eare of sheepe or horse in manner of rowelling.

Holland. Plinie, book xxv. cn. v.

This is truth, and so far I dare speak yet; he has yet past cure of physick, spaw, or any diet, a primitive pox in his bones; and o' my knowledge he has been ten times rowell'd.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Scornful Lady, act iii. sc. 1.

I would have seen you buried quick first,
Your spurs of knighthood to have wanted rowels,
And to be kickt from your heels.

Id. Wit at Several Weapons, act v. sc. 1.

Enrag'd the more, by what might have reform'd
His horrible intent, again he sought
Destruction, with a zeal to be destroy'd,
With sounding whip, and rowels dyed in blood.

Cowper. The Task, book vi.

ROWEN, *i. e.* roughings, latter grass, after-math. See Ray, and Moore, *Suffolk Words*. Rowen or roughings is applied to the second growth both of corn and grass.

ROW.
—
ROWEN.

ROWEN. The *rowen* grasse afterwards commeth up so thicke and high for pasture and forrage, that it yeeldeth as great a benefit as the crops of hay before. *Holland. Plinie, book xviii. ch. xxviii.*

ROXBURGH-SHIRE.

ROXANA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* rather long, slender, pubescent within in the males, simple in the females; *palpi* longer than the head, compressed, ascending, densely clothed with loose scales, somewhat clavate, the terminal joint minute, exposed; *maxillæ* short; head small, with a tuft of loose scales between the antennæ and on the crown; eyes globose; *thorax* slightly crested behind; wings deflexed during repose; anterior elongate-triangular, rounded on the hinder margin; the disc with pencilled metallic figures on a dark ground; posterior ovate-triangular, entire; body rather long, slender, with a largish tuft at the apex in the males, and a small one in the females, the back with a ridge in both sexes; legs short, posterior pair longest and stoutest.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (Tortrix) arcuana*, Linnaeus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haustellata)*, vol. iv. p. 118. One species, found, not uncommonly, in woody places in England in June.

ROXBURGHIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Octandria*, order *Monogynia*. *Generic character*: calyx four-leaved; corolla, petals four; nectary four-leaved, lanceolate, inserted in the middle of the petals; anthers double, hanging from the base of the leaves of the nectary; capsule one-celled, two-valved, many-seeded; seeds inserted in a spongy receptacle.

One species, *R. gloriosa*, a climbing plant, with a large purple flower, native of the East Indies.

ROXBURGHSHIRE, the most Southern County of Scotland, derives its name from the ancient City and Castle of Roxburgh, the Etymology of which has been a subject of much fanciful conjecture, the most honourable of many contradictory opinions being the suggestion that "the Burgh of Roxburgh may have originally been dedicated to Saint Rok or Roch, whence the name may have come." This County is bounded on the North by Berwickshire, with a small portion of Edinburghshire; on the East by Northumberland; on the South by the last-named County, and part of Cumberland; South-East by Dumfries-shire; and on the West by Selkirkshire. Roxburghshire lies between 55° 6' 40" and 55° 42' 52" North latitude; and between 2° 11' and 3° 7' 50" West longitude. According to Dr. Douglas, in his agricultural survey of this County, its medium length is about 30 miles, and its medium breadth rather more than 22, and he estimates its superficial area at nearly 672 square miles, or 430,080 square acres. Measured on the Map annexed to that portion of the County which has been published in the *New Statistical Account of Scotland*, its greatest length, taken from the junction of the Mare burn with the Liddel, is 42 miles; and its extreme breadth from Moodlaw loch to Arkhope cairn is 37½ miles. This County is divided by its waters into several districts. Teviotdale, which constitutes the largest, comprehends the district drained by the Teviot and its tributaries; Liddisdale embraces the alpine country drained by the Lid, the Hermitage, and other streams, whose kindred waters are poured into Solway frith; the third division is that projection which stretches North of the Tweed, between the Gala and the Leader; and the fourth, or lower division of the Shire, is that portion of it which, lying North of the Tweed, is included in the Merse.

VOL. XXVII.

The surface of this County is finely diversified. The Cheviots bound its Eastern and South-Eastern borders, and a remarkable series ranges almost due East and West from Carter fell to Pikellaw hill, in Dumfries-shire. Liddisdale is a congeries of mountains, among which Tinnis hill is a landmark to sailors, and Mellingwood hills rise 2000 feet above the sea level. The interior of Teviotdale abounds more in fertile valleys than in great heights, yet it is studded with many remarkable hills memorable by tradition, and the level of its Northern extremity is distinguished in particular by the Eildon hills and the Minto craigs. Speaking of its Southern and hilly region, Gilpin says, "The downy sides of all these valleys of the Teviot are covered with sheep, which often appear to hang upon immense green walls. So steep is the descent in some parts that the eye, from the bottom, scarce distinguishes the slope from the perpendicular. Several of these mountainous slopes (for some of them are very lofty) are finely tinted with mosses of different hues, which give them every variety of surface." The hills of the County are, indeed, not more ornamental than useful. Adding greatly to its superfluities, they contribute to its pasturage, while they adorn its landscape; few are bleak, and scarcely any rugged.

The rivers and streams which intersect and fertilize the County in every direction are, indeed, sacred to song. Scarcely a vale that has not its stream, and scarcely a stream that has not had its poet. The Tweed, Thomson's "parent stream, whose pastoral banks first heard his Doric reed," enters the Shire at the influx of the Etterick, and, after a winding course of 30 miles, in which it receives the Gala, the Allan, the Teviot, and the Eden, it leaves it at the confluence of the Carham burn. The Teviot, "sweet Teviot, with its silver tide," forms the common drain of the numerous hills which lie on each side of its rather level dale. It rises in the Fan hill, one of the heights between Roxburghshire and Dumfries-shire, and, after meandering "along its wild and willowed shore" for nearly 40 miles, deserts its own dale to join the Tweed. Besides the numerous rivulets which swell its waters, it receives the Borthwick and the Ale from the eminences on its Northern side, and the Allan, Slitrig, Rule, Jed, Oxnam, and the Kail, which have their sources in the heights of the Cheviot range. The Ale and Borthwick both rise in Selkirkshire, and form, for some short distance, the limits of the two Counties; the former, after a course of about 12 miles through the County, falls into the Teviot below Ancrum; the latter, flowing about 13 miles through a pastoral country, mingles with the same river below "the braes of Branxholm." The Jed is the most beautiful of its Southern tributaries; "it rises," writes the Rev. John Purves, "on the North side of the Carlin Tooth, one of the Cheviot mountains, in the Parish of Southdean, at the distance of about 14 miles from Jedburgh, and joins the Teviot about two miles and a half below the town. It receives the tribute of many streamlets, and rushing over a rocky channel, betwixt woody banks and lofty scars fringed with shrubs, and crowned with the oak, the beech, and the weeping birch, presents in its course a succession of highly picturesque and romantic scenes. Its general direction is from South to North. Its waters are pure and salubrious. Its breadth is about 20 yards, and, having a fall of 30 feet per mile, its velocity is considerable." Adjoining the Kail is a rich valley of 1200 or 1500 acres, which rises a few inches only above the surface

ROXBURGH-SHIRE.

Face of the country.

ROX-
BURGH-
SHIRE.

of the water, and is hence, at times, almost entirely overflowed. Liddisdale is emptied of its waters by the Liddel, the Hermitage, and other currents poured from the circumjacent heights. The Hermitage, whose banks are for the most part fringed by natural wood, exhibits the pastoral life in perfection; it rolls over a rocky bottom, in the midst of green hills, and making a turn to the South loses itself in the Liddel. This last river rises near the sources of the Tyne in the midst of an immense bog, surrounded by mountains, and named *Dead Water*. Its course is at first Westerly, and then due South. For 10 miles down the river its banks are entirely naked, but near its confluence with the Hermitage they begin to be covered by thriving plantations. The united stream now tumbles through a more extended valley, with a velocity which has excavated beds for pools of considerable depth; it quits the Shire after a course of 20 miles, at the influx of the Mare burn. Of the two Northern divisions of the County, the upper district is watered by the Allan, the Gala, and the Leader; and the lower division by the Eden, "which derives its descriptive name," says Chalmers, "from the British *Eddain*, denoting the quality of a *gliding* stream."

Soil and
agriculture.

Considered with respect to agriculture, this County may be divided into land under tillage and under pasture. The soils under tillage consist of rich loam, sand and loam mixed, and in some parts the two last are found mixed with gravel. The rich, loamy soil is generally met with near the beds of the rivers; in the higher districts, a very common character of the soil is a heavy, stubborn clay. Thus a sandy loam is the prevailing soil on the arable, and indeed on many of the hills. Moss, marsh, and heath occur in the South-West, and in other directions; throughout Liddisdale there is much mossy ground. It was not till the middle of the XVIIIth Century that the turnip husbandry was introduced by Dr. John Rutherford; but a regular system of cropping was not generally adopted before the complete success of Mr. Dawson—who, after obtaining a practical knowledge of the most approved English husbandry, introduced the new system, in 1753—opened the eyes of the neighbouring farmers. The more recent four-break system is now commonly followed throughout the County. At the period in which Dr. Douglas wrote, 1798, about three-fifths of the surface were in sheep pasture, and the remaining two-fifths under the plough, except about 8000 acres occupied by woods, pleasure-grounds, towns, and villages. As the *New Statistical Account* is yet incomplete, we are without data to show what alterations have taken place in the above proportions. Great improvements have been made of late years in the extension of cultivated as well as planted land, but the amount is not ascertainable. Lands under pasture are commonly distinguished into sweet, sour, and healthy, from the nature of the soil and its grasses, &c.; they are light, and mostly dry, bearing a sward productive of excellent grasses for feeding sheep. Great part of them were anciently under wood and heath; the existence of the former is indicated by the roots of trees yet remaining; the heath has been for the most part destroyed by the sheep.

Considerable quantities of cattle are reared in the County, and the show of the short-horned breed at the meetings of the "Union Agricultural Society" is usually much admired both for number and excellence. The sheep are chiefly of the Cheviot breed, and so long ago as 1805 were estimated at about 260,000 head. The

horses are either of the English breed, with a considerable mixture of blood, or of the Lanarkshire, which are preferred for the plough. With respect to other stock, Chalmers, who wrote in 1810, states that "the breeding of swine is doubled during the last thirty years, and furnishes a small export of their flesh from Berwick to London. Poultry, pigeons, and bees yield considerable profit and some export."

The arable farms vary in size from 50 to 1500 acres, their average being between 300 and 400; they are usually let on leases of nineteen or twenty-one years; the pasture farms are sometimes leased for a shorter period. The stimulus given by the formation of the Agricultural Society above-mentioned has produced the most desirable results. Its meetings are held two years in succession at Kelso, and one year at Coldstream or Cornhill. Regular cattle markets have been established at these places during the Spring and Summer months. Weekly markets for the sale of grain are held at Kelso, Jedburgh, and Hawick. Of the various fairs held in the County, those of St. Boswell and St. James are the principal; the former is held at the Burgh, whence it takes its name, on the 18th of July, for black cattle, sheep, lambs, horses, linen, and woollen cloth; the latter is kept on the 5th of August, on the green of ancient Roxburgh, and for the same produce as that of St. Boswell's.

The felspar porphyry is the most abundant rock of the Cheviot range; and in the Yetholm hills pitchstone porphyry is found either in detached masses subordinate to it, or in irregular beds. Numerous nodules of agate and common jasper are met with in the felspar porphyry; and these are also dispersed in abundance over the surrounding plains, and in the gravel of several of the streams. On descending from the higher ground of Yetholm, towards the North and West, into the vale of the Tweed, the new red sandstone becomes the prevailing formation. West of this sandstone district rise the Eildons: their base is about seven miles in compass, and their height 1364 feet. The rocks of which they are composed are felspar and felspar porphyry. A quarry has recently been cut in the South-West point of these hills, in which the rock is found to consist of regular pentagonal prisms, about 15 inches in diameter: the pillars are very elegant, sharper in their angles than most basaltic columns, and of a pale flesh-colour. At a quarter of a mile South of Jedburgh is the remarkable precipice of which Dr. Hutton has given a drawing in his *Theory of the Earth*. Here, both the primary and secondary formations are seen at one view.

For so mountainous a district, Roxburghshire enjoys few minerals. It is almost destitute of pit-coal; limestone, indeed, abounds, particularly in Liddisdale, but the scarcity of fuel, combined with other causes, renders its calcination too expensive a process to allow much advantage to be derived from it. Marl is found in various parts of the Shire, and the quantity contained in Linton loch alone is estimated from a measurement, so far as this was practicable, at one million of cubic yards. "Its seam varied in thickness from two to eighteen feet. It was sometimes blended with a seam of sand from two to three feet in thickness. The colour of the marl is varied; the greatest part of it being white as lime, and a considerable quantity of it black as moss; and there are portions of it which partake of both colours mingled in various proportions. The black marl was, upon trial, found equally efficacious as the white. Viewed through

ROX-
BURGH-
SHIRE.

Geology
and mine-
ralogy.

ROXBURGHSHIRE.

a microscope, though fine as flour, it presented the appearance of decomposed shells. The black was generally separated from the white marl, and in different layers. A deer's horns, of an extraordinary size, and supposed to be those of the rein-deer, were found imbedded in the marl 14 feet below its surface, above which there were 10 feet of moss. These are now in the possession of Mr. Pringle, of Clifton, the proprietor. They measured three feet in length, and three feet ten inches between each horn." Several skeletons of various animals were likewise found here, one of which exceeded that of a horse in size, and the moss abounded with large and thick oaks. A strong and copious mineral spring was observed to issue from the sand beneath the seams of marl, after it was dug. The expense of digging was so great, in consequence of the great abundance of water which overflowed the pits, that this immense quantity of manure is rendered useless. Freestone is quarried at Sprouston, Denholm, and Pinnacle; and different varieties of whinstone occur in inexhaustible quantities.

Mineral springs.

Mineral and petrifying springs are met with in various parts of the County. That in the *Dead Water* morass is highly impregnated with sulphur, and much frequented by invalids afflicted with cutaneous and scrophulous complaints. At Tudhope, about half a mile from Jedburgh, there is a spring strongly impregnated with iron and sulphur, which has long been resorted to for the cure of scorbutic disorders. Of the petrifying springs, that on the Tweeden seems to be the most powerful: "the progress of the petrification is distinct and beautiful; the fog, which grows on the edge of the spring and is sprinkled with water, is eight inches high; while the lower part is converted into solid stone, the middle appears as if it were half frozen, and the top is green and flourishing. The petrified matter, when burnt, resolves into lime. The spring, when used to irrigate the fields, fertilizes them extremely."

Antiquities.

The streams, and many of the hills, still retain their British names; and sepulchral tumuli have been found in various parts of the Shire containing the supposed remains and military weapons of the people of the Gadani and Ottadini. Roxburghshire also contains numerous monuments, which indicate the worship of its earliest inhabitants. Near Tinnis hill, in Liddisdale, is an oblong cairn, 86 yards long, consisting of freestone of large size, great weight, and square form; at its North end is a Cromlech, and at its South extremity a large upright stone, seven feet above the surface of the moss, and 13 feet in circumference; this is called the *standing stone*, and has for Ages marked the Northern boundary of Canoby, on the debatable ground. On Millburn farm, also in Liddisdale, is a Druid circle, or *oratory*, composed of nine upright stones; and in Morbottle and Linton Parishes are other Druid circles. The highlands of Roxburghshire, forming abundant natural fortresses, present vestiges of fortifications and of ancient *strengths* in every direction. The most Northerly of the Eildon hills, and the Caldshiels hill, which lies two miles West of them, were the great forts of the Gadani, and the commodious centre of the other British works; their summits were protected by a double fosse and rampart. Military roads of a similar character with that of the *Cat-rail* may be traced in the vicinity. British strengths are likewise found in the Western part of Teviotdale, and in Liddisdale; the most conspicuous of those in the first-named tract is at the hamlet of Ches-

ters; and in the second, the fort on Carby hill is the most worthy of notice. The Ottadini have left many corresponding remains in the Eastern districts of the County. The most stupendous of all the works of this kind extant in the Shire is the celebrated *Cat-rail*, which has evidently been a rampart thrown up to protect the Western border, but whether erected by Briton, Saxon, or Roman is uncertain. Whitaker, in his *History of Manchester*, states that "it was in a North-East direction from Canoby on the Esk to Gallow water, beyond Selkirk, lined all the way on the North with forts, and even continues itself by an additional chain of castles along the Gallow to the North." Its whole course is upwards of 45 miles, 18 of which are in Roxburghshire. The great Roman road, the continuation of Watling-street, traversed the County from North to South. The chief evidences of the Saxon occupation of the Country are found in the names they imposed on their places, and in the two Religious Houses of Old Melross, a Monastery, and the Church of Old Jedburgh. Coming to a later date, the ruins of numerous towers, peels, and strongholds attest the warlike propensities of this border land. The Works of Scott have rendered the names, sites, and traditions of the more noted of these "familiar in our mouths as household words;" indeed it were not too much to affirm, that the border history of this County is better known to the mass of English readers than the antiquarian lore of their own land. The "Eildon sisters three," the Castle of Hermitage, Branxholm Tower, Smailholm Tower, (the residence of Scott when a child, and to the impressions created by whose locality he attributed the peculiar character of his poetry,) Melrose Abbey, "*Hawick* and *Haworth*, and merry *Carlisle*," these and many more have been immortalized by too mighty a magician ever to be unknown or forgotten. Abbotsford is situated on the South bank of the Tweed, in Melrose Parish; and in that of Yetholm are located the gipsies, in number about 100, whose tribe furnished the prototype of Meg Merrilies.

In the low situations on the Tweed, the climate is uncommonly mild, and the Spring is usually more forward than in any district to the North of York; still, the Easterly winds, accompanied by cold mists, penetrate here for some months annually. As the country ascends from the Tweed to the South-West, the climate becomes proportionally severe. The autumnal rains in these high districts are extremely violent; and in the Winter months the rains are accompanied by such boisterous winds that few houses are water proof. In general, the inhabitants are healthy and robust, but towards the decline of life the working population is much subject to rheumatisms.

The annual value of the real property in this County, as assessed April 1815, was £254,180. The population, in 1801, 33,682; in 1811, 37,230; in 1821, 40,892; in 1831, 43,700; the rates of increase being for these three terms respectively, 11, 10, and 7 per cent. Roxburghshire contains 34 Parishes, and sends two Members to Parliament; one for the County, and the other for Jedburgh, in conjunction with Dunbar, Haddington, Lauder, and North Berwick.

Chalmers, *Caledonia*; *Beauties of Scotland*, vol. ii.; *New Statistical Account*.

ROXBURGHSHIRE.

ROYAL.

RO'YAL,
RO'YALLY,
RO'YALTY,
RO'YALIST,
RO'YALIZE, v.

Anciently written *rial*, *rialtee*, or
realtee; and *realm* as we now write,
anciently also written *royalme*. Fr.
royal, *royauté*, *royaulme*; It. and
Sp. *reale*; from Fr. *roy*; It. *re*; Sp.

rey; Lat. *rex*, a king.

Regal or kingly; of or pertaining to a king; convenient or becoming, suitable to or befitting a king; e. g. noble, magnanimous, splendid, illustrious.

Wyſedome. þat feer wey is bettere
Than richesſe oþer reaute.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 263.

A cursid be the tyme that I out of Rome went!
That was my fadir's right heir of lyvelode and of rent,
And al the *rial* lordship that he hath in the town.

Chaucer. The Marchantes Second Tale.

There ſaints haue their comming and reſort,
To ſeene the king ſo *rially* beſeine
In purple clad, and eke the quene in ſort,
And on their heads ſaw I crownes tweine,
With ſtones fret, ſo that it was no paine,
Withouten meat and drink, to ſtand and ſee
The kinges honour and the *rialtee*.

Id. The Court of Love.

Ther may men feſt and *realtee* beholde,
And deintees mo than I can you deviſe,
But all to dere they bought it or they riſe.

Id. The Mun of Lawes Tale, v. 4775.

And though that he be come of blood *roiall*,
Him liſt of pride at no wight for to chace,
Benigne he was to ech in generall,
For which he gate him thank in every place.

Id. Troilus and Creſeide, book iv.

It is ful fayre to ben ycleped madame,
And for to gon to vigiles all before,
And have a mantel *reallich* ybore.

Id. The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 378.

There might be no werſe thyng
About a kynges *regalie*,
Than is the vice of flaterie.
And netheles it hath been vſed,
That it was neuer yet refuſed,
As for to ſpeke in courte *riall*,
For there it is moſt ſpeciall.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii. p. 221.

For thyng, whiche is of kynges ſette,
With kynges ought it not be lette.
What kyng of lawe taketh no kepe,
By lawe he maie no *royalme* kepe,
Do lawe awaie, what is a kyng?

Id. Ib. p. 228.

And this done, the kyng ordeynyd a *royall* feſt, and helde
open houſholde for all honeſt comers.

Fabyan. Chronicle, p. 543.

In farre countries it maye be well meruayled of the noble *royalme*
of Fraunce, therin is ſo many cytees, townes, caſtelles, whiche be
without nombre, and that as well in farre partyes therof, as in the
harte of the *royalme*.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. xxxix. p. 121.

That it was thought that king Rycharde ſhulde be put fro all
his *royalte* and ioy that he hath lyued in.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. ch. 241. p. 748.

I maye ſaye, only ſet in ſtudyng for the eſtabliſement and cō-
tinuacion of peace and tranquillitie in this *royalme* for euer.

Udall. Erasmus. Preface, p. vi.

And by deſcent from *royall* lynage came
Of ancient kinges and queenes, that had of yore
Their ſcepters ſtretcht from eaſt to weſterne ſhore,
And all the world in their ſubjection held.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

But what greater debaſement can there be to *royal* dignity, whoſe
towring and ſtedfaſt height reſts upon the unmoveable founda-
tions of juſtice and heroick virtue, than to claim it in a dependance
of ſubſiſting, or ruining, to the painted battlements and gaudy
rottenneſſe of prelacy.

Milton. Works, vol. i. p. 18. *Of Reformation in England*.

His majeſty and all *royaliſts* muſt neceſſarily yeeld, that the
ports, forts, navy, ammunition, armes, and revenues thus ſeiſed on
by the parliament, though his majeſtie's in point of poſſeſſion, yet
are not his, but the kingdome's in point of right and intereſt.

Prynne. Sovereign Power of Parliament, part ii. p. 12.

A weeder out of his proud aduerſaries,
A liberall rewarder of his friends;
To *royalize* his blood, I ſpent mine owne.

Shakspeare. Richard III. fol. 177.

Pallas had put by
With her faire rod Vlyſſes' *royalty*;
And render'd him an aged man againe,
With all his vile integuments.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xvi. p. 256.

Theſe ſtranger knights, through paſſing, forth were led
Into an inner rowme, whoſe *royaltee*
And rich purveyance might uneaſe be red.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 1.

Our feares in Banquo ſticke deepe,
And in his *royaltie* of nature reignes that
Which would be fear'd.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, fol. 139.

Rude Indians, torturing all the *royal* race,
Him with the throne and dear-bought ſceptre grace
That ſuffers beſt.

Waller. To the King.

Characters too were drawn as nearly approaching to private
ones as tragic dignity would permit; and affections raiſed rather
from the impuſe of common humanity, than the diſtreſſes of
royalty and the fate of kingdoms.

Mason. Elfrida. Letter 1.

ROYENA, in *Botany*, a genus of the claſſ *Decan-*
dria, order *Digynia*, natural order *Guaianacæ*. Ge-
neric character: calyx pitcher-shaped; corolla of one
petal, border revolute; capſule one-celled, four-valved.

Nine ſpecies, natives of Africa and the Eaſt Indies.

ROYNE, or } See AROYNT. Fr. *ronger*, which
ROIGNE, } Menage derives from the Lat. *rodere*,
RO'YNISH, } to gnaw.
RO'YNOUS, } To gnaw, to eat, to corrode.
RO'NION. } "A *raynous*, i. e. *roynous*, ſcall

(ſays Tooke) is a ſeparation or diſcontinuity of the ſkin
or fleſh, by a gnawing, eating, forward malady."

The *roynish* clown; lit. the clown who has ſuch ma-
lady; *ronion*, any one who has it; the ſcabby, ſcurvy
clown, or other perſon.

Roynouse ſcabbes'

Bules and botches.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 396.

Her necke was of good faſhion
In length and greatneſſe by reaſon,
Without bleine, ſcabbe, or roine.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

To hem was well fitting and able
The foule crooked bowe hidous,
That knottie was, and all roinous.

Id. Ib.

The whiche vnto my ladie drawe,
For euer on them I *rounge* and gnawe.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii. p. 48.

Yet did he murmure with rebellious ſound,
And ſoftly *royne*, when ſalvage choler gan redound.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 9.

2 LORD. My lord, the *roynish* clown, at whom ſo oft
Your grace was wont to laugh, is alſo miſſing.

Shakspeare. As You Like It, fol. 190.

Aroynt thee, witch, the rumpe-fed *ronyon* cryes.

Id. Macbeth, fol. 132.

ROYTISH. Ray ſays, *rowty* is over-rank and
ſtrong; ſpoken of corn or graſs land.

Mr. Moore, (*Suffolk Words*), "*Rout* is coarſe graſs,
which looks brown and ſere in the ſpring."

ROYAL.
—
ROY-
TISH.

ROY-
TISH.RUB-
BAGE.

No weed presum'd to shew its *roytish* face
In this inclosure; nettles, thistles, brakes,
Thorns, briars, cockle, hemlock, rampant grasse,
With all those herbs the meager wizard rakes
Into his deadly boxes, either yet
Were not at all, or far from Eden set.

Beaumont. *Psyche*, p. 85.

RUB, v.

RUB, n.

RU'BBER,

RU'BHING, n.

Ger. *reib-en*; D. *wrüven*, *terere*,
conterere, *fricare*.

To move one thing in close contact
or with pressure against another; to
press hard upon or against, (while in motion;) conse-
quentially, to cause a stoppage, hinderance, or obstruc-
tion; a difficulty, a struggle; to hinder or obstruct;
also, to cleanse, to polish.

Rubber is also, consequentially, applied to a struggle
or contest, sc. at some game or play.

It shall be expedient, after that the bodye is clensed, to *rubbe*
the bodye with a coarse linnen cloth, first softly and easily, and
after to increase more and more to a harde and swift *rubbing*.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *Castel of Helth*, book ii. ch. xxxii. fol. 48.

Some, with holding in the nocke of their shafte harde, *rubbe* the
skinne of their fingers.

Ascham. *Works*, p. 130. *Toxophilus*.

Ah! sir, said Paridel, do not dismay
Yourselfe for this; myselfe will for you fight,
As ye have done for me; the left hand *rubbs* the right.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 1.

Give me a true friend

That, where occasion is to do a benefit,

Aims at the end, and not the *rubs* before it.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Woman Pleas'd*, act ii. sc. 1.

Sir John after this could have stood down the sun,

Dividing the pulpit and text with one fist,

The glass was compell'd still *rubbers* to run,

And he counted the fift evangelist.

Cartwright. *The Chambermaid's Posset*.

So here's t' you, [Charles,] a *rubber's* to 't;

Here's a cast more; if that won't do 't

Here's half a dozen more.

Brome. *Epistle to C. S.*

JOL. When, at a Tuesday meeting, the country comes in to a
match at two shillings *rubbers*, where they conclude at dinner what
shall be done this parliament.

Killigrew. *The Parson's Wedding*, act i. sc. 3.

Much *rubbing* taketh down the bodie and causeth leanness.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxviii. ch. iv.

This last allusion gall'd the panther more,

Because, indeed, it *rubb'd* upon the sore.

Yet seem'd she not to winch, though shrewdly pain'd;

But thus her passive character maintain'd.

Dryden. *The Hind and the Panther*.

The servants wash the platter, scour the plate,

Then blow the fire with puffing cheeks, and lay

The *rubbers*, and the bathing sheets display.

Id. *Juvenal. Satire* 3. v. 421.

And those are wonderfully busy and active to throw *rubs* and
stumbling-blocks in our way.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 276. *Sermon* 14.

He used for recreation to bowl in a garden, and Martin Marprelate
thence took this taunting scoff, that the bishop would cry, *Rub, rub,*
rub, to his bowl, and, when 'twas gone too far, say, the devil go
with it, and then, quoth he, the bishop would follow.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses*, part i. p. 713.

Behold him taken up, *rubb'd* down,

In elbow-chair and morning-gown;

Behold him in his latter bloom,

Stripp'd, wash'd, and sprinkled with perfume.

Churchill. *The Ghost*, book iv.

RU'BBAGE,

RU'BBDGE,

RU'BBIISH,

RU'BBLE.

From the verb to *rub*, q. that
which comes off by *rubbing*.

Pieces, fragments, ruins; unused
or useless particles. Baret interprets

the Lat. *rudratio*, A laieng of *rubbish*, a paving with
rubble and like matter tempered with lime.

Causing them to burie the dead carcasses, and to gather vp the
rubbish broken downe from the castle walles, and to scour the
ditches.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 692. *Henry VII.*

For such conceits as these seem somewhat too fine among this
rubbage, though I do not produce them in sport.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 12.

Thou siftedst long-hid dust to find lost ore,

And searchedst *rubbish* to encrease our store.

Cartwright. *To the Memory of Sir Henry Spelman*, p. 545.

Others might be named who, from finding fault with the Council
of Nice for corrupting Christianity, (as they fondly supposed,)
have gradually, and in a course of years, come to reject Christianity
itself as needless and useless, and all revealed religion as mere
rubbish.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 102. *Objections removed and Mis-*
takes rectified, ch. v.

Embruted every faculty divine;

Heart-bury'd in the *rubbish* of the world.

Young. *The Complaint. Night* 2.

RUBIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*,
order *Monogynia*, natural order *Rubiaceæ*. Generic
character: corolla of one petal, bell-shaped, four or five-
cleft; berries two, one-seeded; stamens four or five.

Nine species, natives of both hemispheres; *R. tinctor-*
um, which produces the valuable red dye called Madder,
is a native of the South of Europe.

RU'BRICK, adj.

RU'BRICK, n.

RU'BRICAL,

RU'BRICATE, v.

Fr. *rubrique*; It., Sp., and

Low Lat. *rubrica*, from *ruber*,

red. See MINIATE.

Red, the noun, is applied to
certain portions of books (the Prayer Book, law books)
written or printed with *red* ink.

After thy text, ne after thy *rubricke*,

I wol not work as mochel as a gnat.

Chaucer. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*, v. 5928.

For the confirmation of the premisses, marke heere, [reader] I
beseech thee, the *rubricke* heere following, written before the
Masse of the five woundes in the Masse booke.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 1271. *Queene Marie*.

For the one he doth *rubricate* onlie with his red letters, the
other he doth *rubricate* with their owne blood.

Id. *Ib.* fol. 536. *Henry V.*

You persecute ingenuous men over all your book, with this one
over-tired *rubrical* conceit still of blushing.

Milton. *Works*, vol. i. p. 99. *Animadversions upon the Remon-*
strants' Defence, &c.

Other festivals I enquire not after, as of St. Dunstan's, and the
rest that stand *rubricate* in old Kalendars.

Spelman. *On the Original of Terms*, ch. ii.

The light and rays which appear red, or rather make objects
appear so, I call *rubrick* or red making.

Newton.

It is prescribed in the *rubrick* of this day's service, that if there
be a sermon at all, and not a homily, it shall be upon this argu-
ment, The Duty of Subjection.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 34. *Sermon* 2.

Then, with his silver beard and magic wand,

Let Comus rise archbishop of the land;

Let him your *rubric* and your feasts prescribe,

Grand metropolitan of all the tribe.

Cowper. *Progress of Error*.

RUBUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Icosandria*,
order *Polygynia*, natural order *Rosaceæ*. Generic
character: calyx five-cleft, corolla, petals five; fruit a
compound berry, each cell one-seeded.

About fifty species, natives of both hemispheres; the
fruit of many are very grateful. *R. idæus*, the Raspberry,
R. cæsius, the Dewberry, *R. corylifolius*, *R. fruticosus*,

RUB-
BAGE.

RUBUS.

RUBUS. the Blackberry, *R. saxatilis*, *R. arcticus*, and *R. chamaemorus*, the Cloudberry, are natives of England. **RUCK.** Seventeen species, among which are the Raspberry, are natives of North America.

RUBY, Fr. *rubis*; Sp. *rubi*; It. *rubino*;
RU'BIED, Low Lat. *rubinus*, from the Lat.
RU'BIFY, v. *ruber*, red. Du Cange calls it the
RUBI'FICK, carbuncle; and see the Quotation
RUBIFICA'TION, from Pliny. A stone so called
RU'BIFORM, from its red colour.
RU'BIOUS. To rubify; to redden or give a
 red colour to.

On alle hure fyve fyngres. rycheliche yrynged
 And per on rede rubies. and oþr riche stones.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 24.

And be ye wise, as ye be faire to se,
 Well in the ring, than is the rubie set.
Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

What nedeth it for to reherse hem alle?
 Wateres rubifying, and bolles galle,
 Arsenik, sal armoniak, and brimston?
 And herbes coude I tell eke many on.
Id. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16200.

Her inkle, silk, twin with the rubied cherry.
Shakspeare. Pericles, Prince of Tyre, act v. sc. 6.

Tables are set, and on a sudden pil'd
 With angel's food, and rubied nectar flows
 In pearl, in diamond, and massie gold,
 Fruit of delicious vines, the growth of heav'n.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book v. 7. 632.

Thus I sprinkle on thy breast
 Drops that from my fountain pure
 I have kept of precious cure,
 Thrice upon the finger's tip,
 Thrice upon thy rubied lip.
Id. Comus, v. 911.

The coronarium or laton, after that to everie ounce of it there be
 put six scrupals of gold, and be reduced into a verie thin foile, re-
 sembleth the colour of fire, like a rubie or carbuncle stone.
Holland. Plinie, book xxxiv. ch. viii.

And when she spake,
 Sweete wordes, like dropping honny, she did shed;
 And twixt the perles and rubins softly brake
 A silver sound, that heavenly musicke seem'd to make.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 3.

There be againe who, having prepared and rubified the skin with
 saluitre, do annoint the place where the haire is gone or groweth
 thin.
Holland. Plinie, book xxix. ch. vi.

I have been here time enough in conscience to pass all the de-
 grees and effects of fire, as distillation, sublimation, mortification,
 calcination, solution, descension, dealbation, rubification, and fixa-
 tion.
Howell. Letter 42. book ii. p. 348.

Du. Deere lad, beleuee it;
 For they shall yet belye thy happy yeeres,
 That say thou art a man; Diana's lip
 Is not more smooth and rubious.
Shakspeare. Twelfth Night, fol. 257.

I say then, That while the several species of rays, as the rubifick,
 cerulifick, and others, are by refraction separated one from an-
 other, they retain those motions which are proper to each of them.
Grew. Cosmo. Sacra, book ii. ch. ii. p. 38.

Oh race to death devote! with Stygian shade
 Each destin'd peer impending fates invade.
 With tears your wan, distorted cheeks are drown'd,
 With sanguine drops the walls are rubied round.
Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book ii. v. 425.

His ample forehead bore a coronet
 With sparkling diamonds and with rubies set.
Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book ii.

Of those rays which pass close by the snow, the rubiform will
 be the least refracted, and so come to the eye in the directest
 lines.
Newton. Optics.

RUCK. See **Rock.**

RUCTION. See **ERUCTATE.** Gr. ἐρεύγειν, to throw out.

A throwing out or ejection, (sc. of wind.)

Absteyne from meate, that ingenders botches, inflammations,
 fumous ructuations or vapours.

Sir Thomas Elyot. Castel of Helth, book iv. fol. 92.

RUD, adj. Rud is red. Ruddy is usually ap-
RUD, n. plied to a slighter or less degree of
RUD, v. colour than red is.
RU'DDY, Ruddle, or red earth. See the
RU'DDINESS, Quotation from Pliny.
RU'DDLE.

Ich sat stille as Pacience wolde. and thus sone þis doctour
 As rody as a rose. roddede hus chekes.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 248.

His ruddle is like scarlet in grain,
 And I you tell in good certain
 He had a seemly nose.
Chaucer. The Rime of Sire Thopas, v. 13594.

But thus much I dare sain, that she
 Was white, rody, fresh, and lifely hewed,
 And every day her beaute newed.

Id. Dream.

Some one, for she is white of skynne,
 Some one, for she is noble of kynne,
 Some one, for she hath a rodie cheke.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

While the wondering of the people caste a comly rud in her
 chekes (of whiche she before had most misse) that her great shame
 wan her much praise.

*Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 56. The History of King Ri-
 chard III.*

Then they taught to paynt the blacke of eies, and ruddines of
 cheekes, and alter the natural colour of the hairs and visage.

Vives. Instruction of a Christian Woman, p. 84.

Shee threw downe the mantle,
 That bright was of blee;
 And fast, with a redd rudd,
 To her chamber can shee flee.
Percy. Reliques. The Boy and the Mantle, v. 95.

Sweet blushes stayn'd her rud-red cheekes,
 Her eyen were blacke as sloe;
 The ripening cherrie swellde her lippe,
 And all her necke was snowe.
Id. Ib. The Marriage of Sir Gawaine, v. 101.

His ruddy lips did smyle, and rosy red
 Did paint his chearefull cheekes.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 1.

Her cheeks, like apples, which the sun had rudded.
Id. Ib.

Of all other sorts of red earth, the ruddle of Ægypt and Affricke
 is fittest for carpenters; for if they strike their line upon timber
 with it, that shall bee sure that it will take colour and be marked
 verie well.
Holland. Plinie, book xxxv. ch. vi.

The colour of sandaracha ought to be fierie like a flame; a
 pound thereof is bought for five asses, i. half a denier. Calcine
 this and ruddle together, and of both, being incorporat in equall
 quantitie, you shall have the colour called sandyx.
Id. Ib.

PAUL. Good my lord, forbear:
 The ruddinesse vpon her lippe is wet:
 You'le marre it, if you kisse it; stayne your owne
 With oyle painting.
Shakspeare. The Winter's Tale, fol. 302.

His nose was aquiline, his eyes were blue,
 Ruddy his lips, and fresh and fair his hue.
Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book iii.

Not so the diamond shifts its trembling beam;
 Not so the ruby flames with ruddy gleam.
Hoole. Orlando Furioso, book x. v. 395.

RUDBECKIA, in Botany, a genus of the class Syn-
 genesia, order Frustranea, natural order Corymbiferae.

RUCTION.

**RUD-
BECKIA.**

RUD-
BECKIA.
—
RUDE.

Generic character: calyx a double order of scales; receptacle chaffy, conical; margin of the down four-toothed; the down is sometimes wanting.

Twelve species, mostly natives of North America.

RU'DDER, or } A. S. *rother*; Ger. *roeder*; D.
Ro'THER. } *roer*, *roeder*; Sw. *roder*; Somner

calls *rother* an oare, the blade or broader part of an oare. It seems to have been applied generally to

That which rows, moves, steers, guides, or directs the course of (sc. a ship, a boat, any thing.)

Edward do turne þe roþer, & fare ouer þe se.

R. Brunne, p. 289.

The queene her selfe accustomed aye

In the same barge to play,

It needeth neither mast ne *rother*.

Chaucer. *Dream*, p. 388.

The ship of loue hath lost his *rother*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii. p. 64.

At the first shotte he split our *rudder's* head in pieces, and the second shotte he strake vs under the water, and the third shotte he shotte vs through our foremast with a coluering shot, and thus he hauing rent both our *rudder* and maste, and shot vs vnder water, we were inforced to goe in againe.

Hakluyt. *Voyages*, &c. vol. ii. part ii. p. 186. Tho. Sanders.

Yet are they turned about with a very litell stearne whither soeuer the shippe maister's mynde, that gouerneth the *rother*, will set it.

Udall. *Erasmus. St. James*, ch. iv.

And so thei tooke up the ankers, and committed themselves to the sea, and leused withall the joyntes of the sterne and the *rudder*.

Id. *Actes of the Apostles*, ch. xvii.

O thou fayre sonne of gentle faery,

Thou art in mightie armes most magnifyde

Above all knights that ever batteill tryde,

O turne thy *rudder* hetherward awhile.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 12.

Swept from the deck, and from the *rudder* torn,

Far on the swelling surge the chief was borne.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book v. p. 191.

It is observable that the name of an anchor does no where occur in Homer. The ships of which he speaks had only a *rudder* and ballast.

Fawkes. *Apollonius Rhodius. Argonautics*, book i. v. 1235. note.

RUDDOCK, A. S. *rudduk*, the *rud* or *red-breast*.

The tame *ruddocke* and the coward kite.

Chaucer. *The Assembly of Fowls*.

The greedie carle came within a space

That own'd the good, and saw the pot behinde

Where *ruddocks* lay, and in the *ruddock's* place

A knottie corde, but *ruddocks* could not finde.

Turbervile. *Of two desperate Men*.

The ouzell shrills, the *ruddock* warbles soft.

Spenser. *Epithalamium*, v. 82.

RUDE, } Fr. *rude*; It. *rude*, *rozso*; Sp. *rudo*.

RU'DELY, } Menage derives the It. *rozso* from

RU'DENESS. } *rudis*. Skinner asserts that *rude* is

not, as it might at first sight seem to be, from the Lat. *rudis*, but from the A. S. *rethe*, *sævus*, *ferox*, *impolitus*, *wrath*, *fierie*, barbarous, or unpolished. *Rude*, then, or *wrath*, (q. v.) is *writhed*, tortured, sc. with anger; and *rude* seems to be equivalent to

Rugged or rough, ill or unformed, ill or unfashioned; coarse, uncivilized, untaught, unpolished.

He knew not Caton, for his wit was *rude*,

That bade a man shulde wedde his similitude.

Chaucer. *The Milleres Tale*, v. 3163.

O lend book with thy foule *rudenesse*,

Sith thou haste neither beauty ne eloquence,

Who hath thee caused or yeue the hardnesse

For to appeare in my ladies presence.

Id. *Of the Cuckow and the Nightingale*.

And she was of too litell might.

Defence ageyne so *rude* a knight

To make.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v. p. 166.

The matrones and the virgins followe after syngyng a *rude* song after their countrey maner, wherby they beleue to obteyne of Jupiter to shewe his oracle manifest and true.

Brende. *Quintus Curtius*, book iv. fol. 72.

They were all apparelled alike, and that very *rudely* and homely.

Sir Thomas More. *Utopia*, vol. ii. book ii. ch. vi. p. 79.

And go thou into Frese and conquere our herytage, that these Fresones by pride and *rudenes* do witholde fro vs.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. 206. p. 640.

Her scattred brood, soone as their parent deare

They saw so *rudely* falling to the ground,

Groning full deadly all with troublous feare,

Gathred themselves about her body round.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. ch. i.

And now this wish'd-for, but yet dreadful prey,

To Achis' court they led in haste away,

With all unmanly *rudeness* which does wait

Upon th' immoderate vulgar's joy and hate.

Cowley. *The Davideis*, book iii.

————— I must forsooth be forst

To giue my hand oppos'd against my heart

Vnto a mad-braine *rudesby*, full of spleene,

Who woo'd in haste, and meanes to wed at leysure.

Shakespeare. *The Taming of the Shrew*, fol. 219.

————— Ungracious wretch,

Fit for the mountaines and the barbarous caues,

Where manners nere were preach'd: out of my sight.

Be not offended, deere Cesario:

Rudesby, be gone. Id. *Twelfth Night*, fol. 270.

Imperfect shapes, in marble such are seen,

When the *rude* chisel does the man begin.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book i.

It is much to be suspected that many pretend a zeal for scripture who mean nothing by it but to have its fences taken down, that they may deal the more freely or *rudely* with it.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. ch. vii. p. 282. *On Ecclesiastical Antiquities*.

My censures of some reputed virtuosi, that live in it, are written with as harmless and friendly designs as was the seeming *rudeness* of the angel to St. Peter, when he struck him on the side and hastily roused him.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. v. part i. p. 509. *Preface to the Christian Virtuoso*.

How oft in raptures, which man scarce could bear,

Have I, when gone, still thought the Muses there;

Still heard their music, and, as mute as death,

Sat all attention, drew in ev'ry breath,

Lest, breathing all too *rudely*, I should wound

And mar that magic excellence of sound.

Churchill. *Gotham*, book iii.

He chooses company, but not the squire's,

Whose wit is *rudeness*, whose good breeding tires.

Cowper. *Retirement*.

RU'DIMENT, { Fr. *rudiment*; It. *rudimente*; Sp.

RUDIME'NTAL. } *rudimentos*; Lat. *rudimentum*.

The *rude* state, the first or embryotic origin or beginning; the first lessons for *rude* ignorance; elementary instruction; elements or earliest principles.

And partly beecause they shoulde by suche maner (as a man would say) of shadowes and *rudimentes*, bee by litle and lytle instructed to those thinges that belonge vnto true godlynes, which is the soule of man.

Udall. *Erasmus. St. Marke*, vol. i. ch. vii. p. 155.

Teache them that muste bee christened the *rudimentes* and first begininges of the ghospel: which *rudimentes* or principles, except a man wil beleue, his baptisme is in vayne.

Id. *Ib. The Actes of the Apostles*, ch. ii. fol. 531.

————— But first I mean

To exercise him in the Wilderness,

There he shall first lay down the *rudiments*

Of his great warfare, ere I send him forth

To conquer Sin and Death, the two grand foes,

By humiliation and strong sufferance.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book i. v. 155.

RUDE.
—
RUDI-
MENT.

Is this thy promise then, my child, with care
And cool reserve, to mingle in the war?
Too well, alas! I knew how honour's charms
Would fire thy youth to seek the rough alarms,
In these thy first essays, and rudiments of arms!
Oh! dire essays! too fond was thy delight
To learn the dreadful lessons of the fight!

Pitt. Virgil. Æneid, book xi.

O come not ye near innocence and truth,
Ye worms that eat into the bud of youth!
Infectious as impure, your blighting pow'r
Taints in its rudiments the promis'd flow'r.

Cowper. Conversation.

RUDOLPHIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx two-lipped, superior lobe large, obtuse, inferior lobe acute, two very short lateral lobes; standard of the corolla linear, oblong, straight, and very long; wings and keel short; pod compressed, many-seeded, terminated by the sessile style; seeds flat.

Four species, climbing shrubs, natives of the Islands of St. Domingo and Cuba.

RUE, <i>v.</i>	Anciently also written <i>rew</i> . A. S. <i>hreowan</i> , <i>hreowssan</i> , <i>reowsian</i> ; Ger. <i>reuwen</i> ; D. <i>rouwen</i> ; <i>ingemiscere</i> , <i>lugere</i> , <i>pænitere</i> , to groan, moan, or lament, to repent.
RUE'FUL,	
RUE'FULLY,	
RUE'FULNESS,	
RUE'ING, <i>n.</i>	
RU'THFUL,	
RU'THFULLY,	To moan, to mourn, or be sorry,
RU'THLESS.	to lament, to grieve, to regret, to repent, to grieve with or for, to compassion, or have or feel compassion; and, hence,

Ruth, compassion or sympathy, mercy, pity: as also sorrow, mournfulness.

And slow vaste in eyþer half, þat *reueþ* yt was ynou.

R. Gloucester, p. 175.

An telle out euere þe teþe man, & þe nýne þoru out he nome,
And let smýte of her alre heuedýs, & made a *reufol* dom.

Id. p. 327.

þo kyng þei bonde faste y now, þat *rewliche* he gan crie.

Id. p. 126.

Allas! for Sir Harald, for him was mikelle *reuth*.

R. Brunne, p. 71.

þorgh pite mykelle he les, & *reufulhed* of herte.

Id. p. 263.

þe Walssh wer alle day slayn, now *rewes* þam þer res,
& Leulýn is fulle fayn to pray Edward for pes.

Id. p. 237.

So wol þe fader for gyven folke. of mylde hertes
That *rufulliche* repenten. and restitution maken.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 331.

For though I made ghou soori in a pistle it *rewith* me not
though it *rewide*.

Wiclif. 2 Corinthians, ch. vii.

Whanne his disciplis weren clepide togidere he seyde to hem, y
have *ruthe* on the puple for lo now the thridde day thei abiden me
and han not what to ete.

Id. Mark, ch. viii.

The Lord swoor and it schal not *rewe* hym, thou art a preest
withouten ende bi the ordre of Melchisedech.

Id. Ebrewis, ch. vii.

The listes shal I maken in this place,
And God so wisly on my soule *rewe*,
As I shal even juge ben, and trewe.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 1864.

But sens I see there is no better way,
And that too late is now for me to *rue*,
To Diomede I woll algate be true.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book v.

Tho came this woful Theban Palamon
With flotery berd, and ruggy asshy heres,
In clothes blake ydropped all with teres,
And (passing over of weping Emelie)
The *reufullest* of all the compaignie.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 2314.

They cause me to crie so *rufully*.

Chaucer. The Lamentation of Mary Magdalen.

And ye that ben of beauteie croppe and rote,
If therewithall in you ne be no *routh*,
Than is it harme ye liven by my trouth.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

And said: O sister, if ye knewe
Of myn estate, ye wolde *rewe*,
I trowe, and my deliuerance
Ye wold shape, and do vengeance
On hym that is so fals a man.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v. p. 166.

In harde weyes men gone softe,
And er thei climbe aulse them ofte,
And men seen all daie, that rape *reweth*.

Id. Ib. book iii. p. 85.

There came a fisher in the weye,
And sigh a man there naked stonde,
And whan that he hath vnderstonde
The cause, he hath of hym great *routh*.

Id. Ib. book viii. p. 254.

Loe in my dreame before mine eies, me thought
With *rufull* chere I sawe where Hector stood;
Out of whose eies there gushed streames of teares.

Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

And ofte the owle with *rufull* song complain'd
From the house-top, drawing long dolefull tunes.

Id. Ib. book iv.

If *ruthful* gods haue any power, I trust,
Amid the rocks, thy guerdon thou shalt finde;
When thou shalt clepe full oft on Dido's name.

Id. Ib. book iv.

She from hence is fled
Who was the guide and giuer of my breath,
By whome I was with wished pleasure fed
And haue escapt the *ruthlesse* hand of death.

Turbervile. He sorrowes, &c.

He in great passion all this while did dwell,
More busying his quicke eies her face to view,
Then his dull eares to heare what shee did tell;
And said, Faire lady, hart of flint would *rew*
The undeserved woes and sorrowes which ye shew.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 2.

Who when those pittifull outcries he heard
Through all the seas so *rufully* resownd,
His charett swifte in hast he thether stear'd.

Id. Ib. book ii. can. 8.

For he was false, and fraught with ficklenesse;
And learned had to love with secret lookes;
And well could daunce; and sing with *rufulness*;
And fortunes tell; and read in loving bookes.

Id. Ib. book i. can. 4.

Help me, yee banefull byrds! whose shrieking sound
Is signe of dreery death, my deadly cries
Most *ruthfully* to tune.

Id. The Shepherd's Calendar. August.

I pray God this sudden riches make not again a long repent-
ance; this sudden joy a long *ruing*; this speedy enriching a
longer taking.

Strype. Life of Smith. Speech Fourth, on the Queen's Marrying.

Why should I more molest the world with cries,
The air with sighs, the earth below with tears?
Sith I live hateful to those *ruthless* eyes,
Vexing with untun'd moan her dainty ears.

Daniel. Sonnet 21. To Delia.

Rebellion, worse than witchcraft, they pursued:
The pulpit preach'd the crime, the people *rue'd*.

Dryden. Epistle 12.

Alarm'd, th' inferior demons of the place
Rais'd *ruful* shrieks and hideous yells around.

Thomson. Castle of Indolence.

With boil'd, bak'd, roast, all justling in the street;
Dejecting all, and *rufully* dismay'd.

Dryden. Absalom and Achitophel.

RUE.

RUFF.

Divine Achilles! wilt thou then retire,
And leave our hosts in blood, our fleets on fire?
If wrath so dreadful fill thy ruthless mind,
How shall thy friend, thy Phœnix, stay behind?
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ix.

But the vex'd droll, by force, was fated
To be conducted where he hated.
The careful carrier held her prize,
In spite of all his rueful cries.

Cooper. Ver-Vert, can. 3.

When, exercise and air my only aim,
And heedless whither, to that field I came,
Ere yet with ruthless joy the happy hound
Told hill and dale that reynard's track was found.

Cooper. The Needless Alarm.

RUE, Fr. *rue*; It. *ruta*; Sp. *ruda*; Lat. *ruta*; Gr. *pura*, from the verb *ῥύ-ειν*, *servare*, to serve, *quia ut Dioscorides docet, valetudinem conservat.* Vossius.

But woo to you farisees that tithen mynte and *ruwe* and echeerbe,
Wiclif. Luk, ch. xi.

First. They [the Exorcists] are to try the devil by holy water, incense, sulphur, *rue*, which from thence, as we suppose, came to be called herb of grace.

Taylor. Polemical Works, p. 334. Dissuasive from Popery.

RUELLIA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, natural order *Acanthaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted, usually furnished with two bracteal leaves; corolla somewhat bell-shaped, border five-lobed; stamens conjoined; capsule attenuated on both sides; seeds few.

A genus containing sixty species, natives of the tropical climates.

RUFF, *n.* } The A. S. *hrof*, *rof*, *rofe*, is the top,
RUFF, *v.* } the raised, the sustained, the elevated
RU'FFLE, } part of any thing. See ROOF.
RU'FFLE, }
RU'FFLER, } In Fox and Golding, *ruff* seems to
RU'FFLING, *n.* } be elevation, exaltation; in Udall,
} *ruffle*, the elation, haughtiness; in
Hall, a rising, an insurrection, a tumult; and, hence, a
ruff or *ruffle* is

Tumult, confusion, disorder, disturbance. And *ruffler*.

A disorderly person, a disturber of peace or good order.

To *ruff* or *ruffle*; to raise, to throw up; to raise a contest or disturbance, to contest.

Ruff or *ruffle*; articles of dress, so called because raised or puffed out or up, or some parts raised or laid over others, *sc.* in plaits, folds, wrinkles.

Ruff and *ruffle* are, however, evidently used by some writers as if akin to *rough*.

In the fourth booke sufficiently hath beene described the excessive pride and pompe of Antichrist, flourishing in his *ruffe* and securitie, from the time of William Conquerour hitherto.

Foxe. Actes, &c. fol. 364. Edward III.

But Thomyris deuised with her selfe howe she might be reuenged, and with like pollicie and deceypte begyled her enemies nowe being in their chiefe *ruffe* for theyr new gotten victorie.

Arthur Goldyng. Justine, book i. fol. 6.

And some be weeded from the finer stuffe,

Some stande by proppes to maynteyne all their *ruffe*.

Gascoigne. Gardnys.

The lorde mayer had iiii. footemen all in whyte sylke, cutte, *ruffed*, and pounced.

Hall. Henry VIII. fol. 236. The twenty-first Yere.

And thereto they haue so *ruffled* and tangled the temporall and spiritual regiment together, and made thereof such confusion that no man can know the one from the other.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 185. Prologue vnto the Reaer.

VOL. XXVII.

This capitayne moche steyed the citie, notwithstanding that xx. or more persones were sleyne in the *ruffle*.

Hall. Henry VIII. fol. 159. The nineteenth Yere.

Where as he, scant bearing the habit of a clerke, and going in his changes and soft apparell, is more conuersant among the delicat *rufflers* in the court.

Foxe. Actes, &c. fol. 203.

Ye see the entrynges of our philosophie, whereby it was thought good vnto God to saue all mankynde. Ye see the pompe and *ruffling* of the euangelycall schole.

Udall. Erasmus. St. Matthew, ch. iv. fol. 16.

Wherupon Anselmus, iudgyng the king a scismatike, a rebel, and a tyrāt, obstinately withstode him to the very face like a *ruffelinge* rouer.

Bale. Englyshe Notaries, part ii. fol. 65.

Whiles the proud bird, *ruffling* his fethers wyde,
And brushing his faire brest, did her invade.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 11.

Thenceforth the fether in her lofty crest,
Ruffed of love, gan lowly to auaile;

And her prowd portance and her princely gest,
With which she earst triumphed, now did quaille.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 2.

Some pranke their *ruffles*; and others trimly dight
Their gay attyre.

Id. Ib.

His *ruffin* raiment all was stain'd with blood
Which he had spilt, and all to rags yrent.

Id. Ib. book i. can. 4.

His gravity is much lessen'd since the late proclamation came out against *ruffs*, and the king himself shew'd the first example; they were come to that height of excess herein that twenty shillings were us'd to be paid for starching of a *ruff*.

Howell. Letter 32. book i. sec. 3. p. 161.

So they being in this *ruff* and jollity, news came suddenly that Aratus was come.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch, p. 849. Aratus.

The wyld woodgods, arrived in the place,
There find the virgin, doolful, desolate,
With *ruffled* rayments and fayre blubbred face,
As her outrageous foe had left her late.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 6.

Your harpes sweet touch, curl'd lockes, fine shape, and gifts so exquisite,

Given thee by Venus, would have done your fine dames little good,
When bloud and dust had *ruffled* them, and had as little stood
Thy selfe in stead.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book iii. p. 38.

A reverend man, that graz'd his cattle nigh,
(Sometime a blusterer, that the *ruffle* knew
Of court, of citie, and had let go by
The swiftest hours) observed as they flew.

Shakspeare. A Lover's Complaint.

Aso. Lady, I cannot *ruffle* it in red and yellow.

Ben Jonson. Cynthia's Revels, act iii. sc. 3.

And both the parlament and people complain'd, and demanded justice for those assaults, if not murders, done at his own doors by that crew of *rufflers*.

Milton. Works, vol. i. p. 377. An Answer to Eikon Basilike.

The tailor staies thy leasure,
To decke thy bodie with his *ruffling* treasure.

Shakspeare. The Taming of the Shrew, fol. 223.

Farewel my eagle; when thou flew'st, whole armies
Have stoopt below thee: at Passage I have seen thee
Ruffle the Tartars, as they fled thy furie.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Loyal Subject, act i. sc. 3.

While it is thus, it cannot be diseased in that spiritual state wherein it will be wholly separated from all bodily sense and passion; because it has no affection in it that can any way disturb or *ruffle* its calm and gentle thoughts.

Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iii. p. 27.

So roll the billows to th' Icarian shore,
From east and south when winds begin to roar,
Burst their dark mansions in the clouds, and sweep
The whitening surface of the *ruffled* deep.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

2 B

RUFF.

RUFF.
—
RUG.

Her pinions *ruffle*, and, low dropping, scarce
Can bear the mourner to the poplar shade;
Where, all abandon'd to despair, she sings
Her sorrows through the night.

Thomson. *Spring*.

He shows, on holidays, a sacred pin
That touch'd the *ruff* that touch'd Queen Bess's chin.
Young. *Love of Fame. Satire 4.*

Indebted to some smart wig-weaver's hand
For more than half the tresses it sustains;
Her elbows *ruffled*, and her tott'ring form
Ill propp'd upon French heels.

Cowper. *The Task*, book iv.

The person who works the lace of a pair of fine *ruffles*, for example, will sometimes raise the value of, perhaps, a pennyworth of flax to £30 sterling.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book iv. ch. ix. p. 37.

RUFFIAN, *adj.* } The Fr. *ruffien*, It. *ruffiano*,
RU'FFIAN, *n.* } though differently applied, are
RU'FFIAN, *v.* } no doubt the same word, having
RU'FFIANLY, } the same origin as the English,
RU'FFIANOUS. } namely, to *ruff*, to raise or excite,
sc. disorder, tumult.

Disorderly, tumultuous, licentious, boisterous, brutally violent.

Out of the which chase it was certainly knowē that there escaped Drapes the Senon, who, assone as Gallia fyrste began to rebell, (had) gathered to him the *ruffions* out of al places, calling the bondmen to libertye.

Arthur Goldyng. *Cæsar. Commentaries*, book viii. fol. 259.

But are without fayle the congregacyon of Sathan, and the tyrannouse rable of rauenous *ruffyanes*.

Bale. *Image of both Churches*, part i. fol. 28.

In the meane time a commune and notable *rufyan* or these, whiche hadde robbed and slayne a manne, was entred into the barne where Gysyppus laye.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book ii. p. 148.

One example more of the like affinitie commeth heere in minde, which ought not to be omitted, concerning a certaine seruing man of the like *ruffianly* order.

Fox. *Actes, &c.* fol. 1084. *Henry VIII.*

If it hath *ruffian'd* so vpon the sea,
What ribbes of oake, when mountaines melt on them,
Can hold the morties.

Shakspeare. *Othello*, fol. 316.

The windes
Who take the *ruffian* billowes by the top,
Curling their monstrous heads, and hanging them
With deaff'ning clamors on the slipp'ry clouds.
Id. *Henry IV.* fol. 85.

Let our *ruffianly* love-locke wearers marke it.
Prynne. *Histrio-Mastix*, part ii. p. 882.

Yet might it serue beside
To shelter the said monument from all the *ruffinous* pride
Of stormes and tempests, usde to hurt things of that noble kinde.
Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book vi. p. 93.

Where Casium high o'erlooks the shoaly strand,
A bark with armed *ruffians* straight is mann'd,
And the task trusted to Achillas' hand.

Rowe. *Lucan. Pharsalia*, book viii.

His blood a traitor's sacrifice was made,
And smok'd indignant on a *ruffian's* blade.

Young. *The Last Day*, book ii.

RUG, } A. S. *rooc*; Ger., D., and Sw. *rock*, in-
RU'GINE. } *dumentum*; believed, says Wachter, to be
from the Gr. *pákos*, *lacera vestis*. Skinner thinks it may
be from *rough*, *q. d.* a *rough* garment. Tooke con-
siders it to be the same word as *rock*, *q. v.*, the past par-
ticipple of *wrig-an*, to cover, by the usual change of the
characteristic *i* into *oo* or *u*.

A cover or clothing: it is usually applied to a coarse,
thick covering or coverlet for beds, horses, &c. *Rugine*,
the diminutive of *rug*.

Rug, a kind of dog, may be, as Skinner thinks, a
rough.

The townes built of stone, the people rude in conditions, ap-
parelled in diuers coloured *rugs*.

Hakluyt. *Voyages, &c.* vol. ii. part ii. p. 87. *Reports of Japan*.

I wish'd 'em then get him to bed; they did so,
And almost smother'd him with *ruggs* and pillows.
Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Little Thief*, act v. sc. 1.

Horror assumes her seat, from whose abiding flies
Thick vapours, that like *rugs* still hang the troubled air.
Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 26.

MACB. I, in the catalogue ye goe for men,
As hounds, and greyhounds, mungrels, spaniels, cures,
Showghes, *water-rugs*, and demy-wolues, are clept
All by the name of dogges.

Shakspeare. *Macbeth*, fol. 140.

Look, this is the knight, in the *rug-gown*.
Eastward Hoe, act v. sc. 1.

The friendly *rug* preserv'd the ground,
And headlong knight, from bruise or wound.
Butler. *Hudibras*, part i. can. 2.

The lips of [the ulcer] grew turgid with the anguish, and so pain-
ful that she could not endure the wiping the thin ichor from it with
a soft *rug*in with her own hand.

Wiseman. *Treatises*, vol. i. book ii. ch. iv. p. 287.

RUGEN, Isle of, forms part of the Province of Prussian Pomerania. It rises in the Baltic to the North of the mainland, directly opposite Stralsund, and is so deeply indented by the sea as to be divided naturally into four parts, which are connected only by narrow isthmuses. Several smaller islands lie around it, the chief of which are that of *Hiddens* to the North, and that of *Rüden* to the South-East: the latter formed part of Rügen previously to 1309, but was in that year divided from it by a violent invasion of the sea. The Northern portion of the island is chiefly composed of chalk; the central and Southern districts of clay, sand, and flint, as well as of a reddish earth of great fertility, and which seems to be alluvial. In the sand, blocks of granite, of porphyry, and of other rocks, are met with. Its surface is finely undulated, and presents a series of picturesque views, of beautiful gardens, and numerous antiquities. Its most elevated point is the height of *Hertabourg*, which is computed by M. Hagenow to be 153'788 metres above the sea-level; next comes that of *Königsstuhl*, (the King's Seat,) which rises amongst the surrounding cliffs of chalk to the height of 127'365 metres. From the nature of the soil it is evident that agriculture must form the principal occupation of the inhabitants. In fact, Rügen is regarded as the granary of Stralsund; and, in addition to the fine oxen, sheep, and horses supplied from its pastures, the vast numbers of geese, of unusual size, reared here, furnish by their feathers alone a very important article of commerce. The population is for the most part collected into villages, of which *Bergen*, containing about 2000 inhabitants, has assumed the rank and received the privileges of a Capital; and here reside the principal authorities of the island.

The ancient inhabitants of Rügen seem to have been of Slavonic origin, and their conversion to Christianity dates from the XIIth Century. Here was the sanctuary, sacred in the eyes of the Northmen, and so well described by Tacitus; (*De Mor. Ger.* ch. xl.) and the island presents numerous localities, which still live in the songs of the Scandinavian bards. The residence of the ancient Sovereigns of Rügen was at *Carenza*, now *Gartz*, a village containing from 150 to 170 houses, a Church, and a manufactory of sealing-wax.

RUG.
—
RUGEN.

RUGEN.

RUGI-
LUS.

Since 1794, numerous visitors annually resort here in the summer months, from various parts of Germany, to the hot-baths and chalybeate of *Sagard*, a village of about 800 inhabitants, lying in the centre of the peninsula of Jasmund, in the midst of a delightful country; and at *Putbus*, on the Southern coast, salt-water baths have been established within the last twelve years, which attract much company. Population 30,000. Length of the island about 23 miles, by 18 in breadth.

Malte-Brun, *Nouvelle Edition par M. Huot*.

RUGGY, } i.e. rough, roughed; having a torn,
RUGGED, } ragged, wrinkled, uneven surface;
RUGGEDLY, } lit. and met. coarse, unpolished,
RUGGEDNESS. } harsh, severe, rude, uncivil, boisterous.

Tho came this woful Theban Palamon
With flotery berd, and ruggy assy heres,
In clothes blake, ydropped all with teres,
And (passing over of weping Emelie)
The reufullest of all the compaignie.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2814.

For experiēce teacheth, that of a rugged colt commeth a good horse.

Hall. *Henry IV.* fol. 9.

Maud, ruggy, thither skipped,
She was vglye hipped
And vglye lipped.

Skelton. *Elinour Rimming*.

The rugged forehead, that with grave foresight
Welds kingdomes, causes, and affaires of state,
My looser rimes, I wote, doth sharply wite
For praysing love as I have done of late.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 1.

ARRI. Come, ye must resolve, say yea or no.

ORIAN. Then no; nay, look not ruggedly upon me,
I am made up too strong to fear such looks.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Woman-Hater*, act v. sc. 3.

And as for the ruggednesse of any blade, it the bloud of a bucke goat will take it away more effectually, and pollish it better than the very file.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxviii. ch. ix.

But, as an elf (the devil's valet)
Is not so slight a thing to get;
For those that do his business best,
In hell are us'd the ruggedest.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part iii. can. 1.

For I am apt to suspect that if we were sharp-sighted enough, or had such perfect microscopes, as I fear are more to be wished than hoped for, our promoted sense might discern in the physical surfaces of bodies both a great many latent ruggednesses, and the particular sizes, shapes, and situations of the extremely little bodies that cause them.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. p. 680. *The Experimental History of Colours*.

This respect, therefore, we owe to humane nature, which is common to all men, to file off that unmanly sharpness and ruggedness of humour which renders us perverse and untractable in our conversation.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part iii. ch. ii. p. 579.

Then to my ear transmit some gentle song,
Of those whose lives are yet sincere and plain,
Their bounded walks the rugged cliffs along,
And all their prospect but the wintry main.

Collins. *On the Superstitions of the Highlands of Scotland*.

RUGILUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, the basal joint large, clavate, third slightly longer than the second, which, with the fourth and fifth, are nearly of similar form and length, the remainder gradually increasing in thickness to the tip, the apical joint longer, somewhat conic; *palpi* four, filiform; maxillary with the third joint ovate, rather clavate, the terminal minute; *labrum* with two prominent dentations anteriorly in the middle; head large, orbiculate; eyes small; *thorax* small, much narrowed in front; *abdomen* broad, the penultimate joint longest, the apex obtuse; legs long, slender;

tibiæ simple; *tarsi* pentamerous, with the fourth joint simple.

Type of the genus, *Pæderus orbiculatus*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. v. p. 278. About half a dozen species found in Europe, of which four occur in Britain, one of which, *R. fragilis*, is a highly beautiful and rare species.

RUGINE, v. } Fr. *rugine*, *ruginer un os*, to scale
RUGINE, n. } or scrape a bone, Cotgrave; from the Lat. *runcina*, a plane; (Menage;) *runcina* from *runcare*, to hew, to hoe, to cut up.

You ought to apply it on the suspected part; and the next day, where you shall find it moist, there you are to *rugine* it.

Wiseman. *Treatises*, vol. ii. book v. p. 109. *Of Wounds of the Head*.

I open'd the fissure with my *rugines*, scraping away its edges that no sanies or matter might be detain'd.

Id. *Ib.* p. 130.

RUGOSE, } Fr. *rugueux*, *rugosité*; It. *rugoso*;
RUGOSITY. } Sp. *rugoso*; Lat. *ruga*; Gr. *ρυτίς*, from *ρυῖν*, *trahere*; *ruga*, a wrinkle, being (Vossius) *aliud nihil quam cutis in plicas et quasi sulcos contracta*.

Wrinkled, drawn or contracted into folds, furrows, or wrinkles.

Weaknesses, whether they be outward, as stiffness, contraction, *rugosity*; or inward, as aches, pains, numbness, palsies, cramps, tremblings.

Smith. *On Old Age*, p. 63.

The signs are evident to the sight: the inside is turned outward, and the tumour is of a fleshy colour and *rugous*, by reason of the folds and wrinkles of the coat.

Wiseman. *Treatises*, vol. i. book iii. ch. ii. p. 352.

RUIN, v. } Fr. *ruiner*, *ruine*; It. *ruinare*, *ruin*;
RUIN, n. } Sp. *arruinar*, *ruina*; Lat. *ruina*, from
RUINATE, v. } *ruere*; and that from Gr. *ρυῖν*, *trahere*, to draw or drag.
RUINATION, }
RUINER, } *Ruere* is to draw, drag, or pull, so
RUINOUS, } as to cause a downfall, a destruction.
RUINOUSLY. } To ruin is, hence,

To destroy, or cause or bring to destruction; to overthrow, to fall or cause to fall, to overturn, to demolish, to subvert, to lay waste; to pull, tear, break, to pieces; to bring to waste or want.

For in this world there is no creature,

As to my dome, that ever saw *ruine*

Straunger than this, through case or aventure.

Chaucer. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iv.

At Rome first if we begin,
The wall and all the citie within
Stante in *ruine*, and in decaies
The felde is where was the palais.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* p. 14. *The Prologue*.

The buildings within it are also of earth, but ruined and out of good order.

Hakluyt. *Voyages, &c.* vol. i. p. 329. *M. Anth. Jenkinson*.

True it is that this part vnderneath remaineth at this day inhabitable, because of the corrupt aire, as also for that by time, which consumeth all things, it is greatly ruined.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. p. 199. *The Pilgrimage to Mecca*.

Aurely, whiche, as before ye haue harde, helde and occupied the myddell part of Brytayne, with Cambria or Walis, dyd his dilygence to repayre *ruynous* places, as well temples and other.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, ch. xcv. p. 69.

The power of this empyre is ruinously deminished.

Bale. *Image of both Churches*, part ii. fol. 133.

Therefore, Sir Terpin, from you lightly throw
This squalid weede, the patterne of dispaire,
And wend with me, that ye may see and know
How fortune will your ruin'd name repaire.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 4.

RUGI-
LUS
RUIN.

RUIN.
—
RULE.

Ye heavenly spirites, whose ashie cinders lie
Under deep *ruines*, with huge walls opprest,
But not your praise, the which shall never die
Through your faire verses, ne in ashes rest.

Spenser. *The Ruines of Rome*.

But Priam's amorous birth,
Against Tydides bent his bow, hid with a hill of earth,
Part of the *ruinated* tombe for honor'd Ilus built.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xi. p. 149.

Of these Roman coynes great plenty haue beene found, and
daily are found, which were hid, as the Saxon Chronicle saith,
when Maximus carried so many Britaines into France with him,
and at diuers other times ouercouered in the ground in the sodaine
ruinating (in some Editions *ruination*) of townes by the Saxons and
others.

Camden. *Remaines*, p. 199.

She gript his hand, and said,
Mars, Mars, thou *ruiner* of men, that in the dust hast laid
So many cities, and with bloud thy godhead dost disteine.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book v. p. 64.

And all the hinder partes, that few could spie,
Were *ruinous* and old, but painted cunningly.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 4.

So Heien wept, when her too faithful glass
Reflected to her eyes the *ruins* of her face.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xv.

The diadem, with mighty projects lin'd
To catch renown by *ruining* mankind,
Is worth, with all its gold and glitt'ring store,
Just what the toy will sell for, and no more.

Cowper. *Table Talk*.

But I will rally and combat the *ruiner*:
Not a look, not a smile, shall my passion discover.

Goldsmith. *Song*.

Though a particular merchant, with abundance of goods in his
warehouse, may sometimes be *ruined* by not being able to sell them
in time, a nation or country is not liable to the same accident.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, book iv. ch. i.

Of all these expensive and uncertain projects, however, which
bring bankruptcy upon the greater part of the people who
engage in them, there is none perhaps more perfectly *ruinous*
than the search after new silver and gold mines.

Id. *Ib.* book iv. ch. vii.

RULE, v. } Fr. *reigler*, *reigle*; It. *regolare*, *re-*
RULE, n. } *golo*; Sp. *reglar*, *regla*, from the Lat.
RU'ABLE, } *regula*, itself from *reg-ere*; of which
RU'LESS, } the Latin Etymologists give no satis-
RU'LER, } factory account. In A. S. we have
RU'LY. } *regol*, *regula*, *norma*, *canon*, and the
verb *ric-sian*, Goth. *raignon*, *reikinon*, *regere*, *reg-*
nare, *imperare*, *gubernare*, to rule or reign, command
or govern. See RIGHT. *Rule-less*, written by Spenser,
rulesse.

As the French *reigler*, to rule, is,

"To order, govern; temper, moderate; guide, square,
direct; to do things by line and level; also, to decree,
establish, determine, ordain; also, to give a rule (or
order) in a cause." Cotgrave.

For richtfulliche reson, sholde *ruete* zow alle.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 15.

And for thy rygtful *ruelyng*. be rewardid in hevene.

Id. *Ib.* p. 8.

Take ghe tent to ghou and to al the flok in which the hooly
goost hath sett ghou bisschopis to *reule* the chirche of God which
he purchasid with his blood.

Wiclif. *Dedis of Apostis*, ch. xx.

I crie out on the ministres, quod he,
That shulen kepe and *reulen* this citee;
Harow! alas! here lith my felaw slain.

Chaucer. *The Nonnes Preestes Tale*, v. 15049.

RAISOUN. Knowest him no more?

LAMAUNT. Nay, certes, I,

Saue that he yafe me *rules* there,
And went his way I nist where.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

Their hoost of Southworke that with them went as ye have herde
to fore,
That was *rewler* of them al, of las and eke of more,
Ordeyned their dyner wisely.

RULE.
—
RUM.

The Pardonere and Tapstere.

But whyle the lawe is *ruled* so,
That clerkes to the werre intende,
I not howe that thei shall amende
The wofull worlde.

Gower. *Conf. Am. The Prologue*.

A kinge after the *reule* is holde
To modifie, and to adresse
His yestes vpon suche largesse,
That he measure nought excede,

Id. *Ib.* book vii. p. 221.

Let them learn to know that God hathe appoynted them, in
pain of eternal damnatiō, to be subiectes and not superiours, to be
ruled and not to be *rulers*, to be priuate persons and not reform-
ers of common causes.

Stephan. Bishop of Winchester. *True Obedience*, p. 19. To the
Reader.

The olde queene, sir Roger Mortimer, and the bishop of Elie,
in such sorte *ruled* the rost, that all the rest of the nobles and
barons, cast with themselues howe best they might redresse and
remedie the great inconueniences that vnto the realme, by meanes
of them, grewe and happened.

Fox. *Actes*, &c. fol. 345. Edward II.

I meane the sonnes of such rash sinning sires
Are seldome sene to runne a *ruly* race.

Gascoigne. *The Complaynt of Phylomene*.

Ne shall the Saxons selues all peaceably
Enioy the crowne, which they from Britons wonne
First ill, and after *ruled* wickedly.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 3.

Ne thine be kingdomes, ne the scepters thine,
But realmes and *rulers* thou doest both confound,
And loyall truth to treason doest incline.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. can. 7.

For the removing the impression of your nature to be opiniastre
and not *ruable*; first, and above all things, I wish that, all matters
past which cannot be revoked, your lordship would turn altogether
upon insatisfaction, and not upon your nature or proper disposition.

Bacon. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 192. *Letters Temp. Eliz.*

Lo! there lives also the immortall praise
O womankind, most faithfull to her mate,
Penelope; and from her far awayes
A *rulesse* route of yongmen, which her wood,
All slaine with darts, lie wallowed in their blood.

Spenser. *Virgil. Gnat*.

This author looked upon it as a *ruled* point, a thing universally
agreed to, that there neither was nor could be any demonstration
a priori of the existence of God.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. iv. ch. i. p. 407. *On the Argument a Priori*.

And some, with whom compar'd your insect-tribes
Are but the beings of a summer's day,
Have held the scale of empire, *ru'd* the storm
Of mighty war.

Thomson. *Spring*.

Bold was thy aim, and glorious was the prize!
(Ulysses, with a scornful smile, replies;)
For other *rulers* those proud steeds demand,
And scorn the guidance of a vulgar hand.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book x.

Thy *rulers* load thy credit, year by year,
With sums Peruvian mines could never clear;
As if, like arches built with skilful hand,
The more 'twere press'd the firmer it would stand.

Cowper. *Expostulation*.

RULINGIA, in Botany, a genus of the class Dode-
candria, order Monogynia, natural order Partulacacæ.
Generic character: calyx two-leaved; corolla, petals
five; capsule a slender cone, one-celled, six-valved,
valves deciduous; seeds winged.

Five species, natives of the South of Africa.

RUM, Mr. Thomson says, is "the American name
for spirit distilled from sugar. It was called *kill devil*
by sailors, and thence, in cant, signified a parson. It

RUM. is said, by the annotator on Swift, to be in Ireland "a cant word for a poor country clergyman." By usage, RUMBLE. A queer, odd, indescribable person or thing.

Besides what *rum* we sold by the gallon or firkin, we sold it made into punch, wherewith they grew frolicksome.

Dampier. *Voyage to Campeachy*, Anno 1675.

I pity them greatly, but I must be mum,
For how could we do without sugar and *rum*?

Cowper. *Pity for Poor Africans*.

Thus began his meek wife:

It must and it shall be a barrack, my life,
I'm grown a mere mopus; no company comes,
But a rabble of tenants, and rusty dull *rum*s.

Swift. *The Grand Question debated*.

RUM (Danish, wide, ample, roomy) is one of the Hebrides, in the Shire of Argyll, and Parish of Small Isles. It lies about seven miles to the West of the Isle of Eigg, is eight miles long, and much the same in breadth, and contains upwards of 22,000 acres. The general aspect of this island is mountainous, as it consists of an irregular group of high hills rising out of the sea, without plains, and scarcely diversified by an intervening valley. Oreal, the highest of its Western summits, was estimated by Dr. Macculloch at 1798 feet; and Ben More, the loftiest of its Eastern group, was supposed by him to be 500 feet higher. In proportion to its size it may be deemed the most sterile of the Western Isles; even kelp, the staple produce of this stormy group, being scantily supplied by its rugged cliffs. However, sheep of delicious flavour, though of diminutive size, are reared on it; and its small race of horses is beautifully shaped. From the nature both of soil and climate, there is but little land in tillage here. Its only harbour is Loch Skresort, on its Eastern side: it is spacious, easy of access, and affords good anchorage. Sterile and bleak as *Rum* is, it has its charms: "Although," says the writer just quoted, "the rough and dangerous shores, the trackless surface, and the perennial rain of this island are repulsive to the general traveller, the Geologist will meet with appearances of such interest as to induce him to brave its tempests, and defy the toil which he must encounter in its investigation." He ranges it among the trap islands of this group. Its rocks present examples of both the stratified and unstratified classes. Population 394. North latitude 57°, West longitude 6° 15'.

Macculloch, *Western Islands*.

RUMBLE, v. } Fr. *rommeler*; Ger. *rumpeln*;
RUMBLE, n. } D. *rommelen*, *strepere*, from the
RUMBLING, n. } A. S. *hræman*, to *reem*, to cry out,
to make a noise. See GRUMBLE, and SCREAM.

To make a confused, continued noise, as of any substance heavily rolling.

He slily toke it out, this cursed heine,
(Unweting this preest of his false craft)
And in the pannes botome he it laft.
And in the water rombled to and fro,
And wonder prively toke up also
The coper teine.

Chaucer. *The Chanones Yemannes Tale*, v. 16717.

The peple cried and rombled up and down,
That with his eres herd he how they sayde,
Wher is this false tyrant, this Neroun?

Id. *The Monkes Tale*, v. 14389.

Aboute whome he found mucche heavynesse, *rumble*, haste and busynesse, carriage and conueyaunce of her stuffe into saintuary.
Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, fol. 43. *The History of King Richard III.*

In the mean while the skies gan *rumble* sore.

Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book iv.

For none otherwise dooeth the doctrine of the Ghospell trouble the people, but as a medicine of phisike doeth grutche or stiere the body. For excepte there bee fyrste a stiering and a *roumbleing* in the bodie, it must nedes wholly perishe altogether.

Udall. *Erasmus*, ch. xxiii. fol. 375. S. Luke.

His batt' red ballances in peeces lay,
His timbered bones all broken rudely *rumbled*;
So was the high-aspyring with huge ruine humbled.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 2.

The secret heard, she plighted him her troth
(And sacred sure is every woman's oath)
The royal malady should rest unknown,
Both for her husband's honour and her own;
But ne'ethless she pin'd with discontent;
The counsel *rumbled* till it found a vent.

Dryden. *The Wife of Bath's Tale*.

Therefore you wisely scorn your style to humble,
Or for the sense's sake to wave the *rumble*.

Butler. *A Palinode*.

RUMEX, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Hexandria*, order *Tryginia*, natural order *Polygoneæ*. Generic character: calyx three-leaved; corolla, petals three, conniving; seed one, triangular.

This genus, of which more than forty species have been described, seems to be confined to the Northern hemisphere. *R. sanguineus*, *R. crispus*, *R. acutus*, *R. obtusifolius*, *R. pulcher*, *R. maritimus*, *R. palustris*, *R. aquaticus*, *R. digynus*, *R. acetosa*, the Common Sorrel, and *R. acetosella* are natives of England; some of the species are among the commonest of the English weeds called Dock.

RUMIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* simple in both sexes, a little thickened and obscurely serrated within in the males; *palpi* two, short, rather incurved, very squamous, triarticulate, the basal joint a little stout, bent, second larger, curved outwards, and slightly narrowed, terminal one small, ovate-conic; *maxillæ* long, thickened at the base; head small; *thorax* slender, rather woolly; wings partially expanded during repose; anterior pair entire, posterior obtusely angular in the middle; *abdomen* slender, carinated down the back, rather stouter in the females; *larva* with fourteen legs, elongate, cylindrical; head round, two prominent tubercles on the sixth segment; the sides a little roughened posteriorly; *pupa* slender, formed in a slight web amongst leaves.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (Geometra) Cratægata*, Linnæus; Wilkes, pl. xxxix. fig. 80. One species, a native of Europe, common in England.

RUMINATE, v. } Fr. *ruminer*; It. *ruminare*,
RUMINATION, } Sp. *rumiar*; Lat. *ruminare*, from
RUMINATOR, } *rumen* or *ruma*, the gullet, the
RUMINANT, adj. } passage to the stomach, from
RUMINANT, n. } *pūma*, the course or passage.

Hence

To *ruminate* is to pass and repass the food to and from the stomach, to repass it for chewing again; and hence, further, to chew the chew'd or cud; and met. to revolve, to reflect, to re-examine; to weigh, to ponder, to deliberate, to muse or meditate upon.

Let hym, before that occasion of ire doth happen, accustome hym selfe to beholde, and marke well them that be angry, with the successe of that anger, and *ruminate* it in his mynde a good space after.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *Castel of Helth*, book i. ch. ii. p. 63.

For my own particular, the more I *ruminate* upon it, the more it astonisheth my imagination and shaketh all the cells of my brain; so that sometimes I struggle with my faith, and have much ado to believe it yet.

Howell. *Letter 24*, book ii. p. 441.

RUMBLE.
—
RUMI-
NATE.

RUMI-
NATE.
—
RUM-
MAGE.

Now there was near unto this place a wild fig-tree which they called *ruminalis*, of the name of Romulus, as the most part thought; or else because the beasts feeding there were wont to come under the same in the extreame heat of the day, and there did *ruminate*, that is, chew their cud in the shadow.

Sir Thomas North. Plutarch, p. 17. Romulus.

It is a melancholy of mine owne, compounded of many simples, extracted from many objects, and indeed the sundrie contemplation of my traueles, in which by [my] often *rumination* wraps me in a most humorous sadness.

Shakspeare. As You Like It, fol. 200.

She [Nature] hath employed all these methods, as fermentation in the stomachs of most terrestrial and all aquatick animals; expression and squeezing in the omasus of *ruminant* quadrupeds, and in the intestines of all creatures.

Ray. Of the Creation, part ii. p. 401.

The description these [writers] give of the muscular part of the gullet, Dr. Drake saith, is very exact in *ruminants*, but not in men.

Derham. Physico-Theology, book iv. ch. xi. No. 40.

A various groupe the herds and flocks compose,
Rural confusion! on the grassy bank
Some *ruminating* lie; while others stand
Half in the flood, and, often bending, sip
The circling surface.

Thomson. Summer.

Perhaps some doctor, of tremendous paunch,
Awful and deep, a black abyss of drink,
Outlives them all; and from his bury'd flock
Retiring, full of *rumination* sad,
Laments the weakness of these latter times.

Id. Autumn.

As when a traveller, a long day past
In painful search of what he cannot find,
At night's approach, content with the next cot,
There *ruminates* a while his labour lost.

Young. The Complaint. Night 9.

RUMMAGE, or
ROO'MAGE, *v. and n.*
Ro'MMAGER,
Ro'MMAGING, *n.*

Skinner says, signifies to
remove the goods in the
hold of a ship. The Quo-
tations from Hakluyt leave

no doubt as to the meaning.

To fill a *room* or space; to find *room* or space for; to pack or stow away; and, hence, to look into, search, examine, the *roomage* or *space* into which things are packed or stowed; to search, to toss or tumble about in searching. See *Room*.

And that the masters of the ships do looke wel to the *romaging*, for they might bring away a great deale more then they doe, if they would take paine in the *romaging*.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. i. p. 308. Letter of the Mos. Companie.

The master must provide a perfect mariner called a *romager*, to raunge and bestow all merchandize in such place as is conuenient.

Id. Ib. vol. iii. p. 862. Orders of the Contract. House.

Now whilst the mariners were *romaging* the shippes, and mending that which was amisse, the miners followed their labour for getting together of sufficient quantitie of ore, and the carpenters indeuoured to doe their best for the making vp of the boate or pinnesse.

Id. Ib. vol. iii. p. 88. M. Frobisher.

The first thing he [the said familiar] doth, he seizeth the party's breeches, searcheth his pockets, and taketh his keys, and so *rummageth* all his closets and trunks.

Howell. Letter 42. book i. sec. 5. p. 233.

And this (I take it)
Is the maine motiue of our preparations,
The sourse of this our watch, and the cheefe head
Of this post-hast and *romage* in the land.

Shakspeare. Hamlet, fol. 153.

Last winter, being urged to publish my History of Cold, (which soon after came forth,) I *rummaged* among my loose papers.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 4. Discourse to the Reader.

Our greedy seamen *rummage* every hold,
Smile on the booty of each wealthier chest,
And, as the priests who with their gods make bold,
Take what they like, and sacrifice the rest.

Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.

RUMMER, from the *D. ruymmer, ampliare*, to enlarge.

A large (*roomy* or spacious) vessel; a large glass.

Then Rhenish *rummers* walk the round;
In bumpers every king is crown'd.

Dryden. Epistle 7.

With that
A German oft has swill'd his throat, and sworn,
Deluded, that imperial Rhine bestow'd
The generous *rummer*, whilst the owner, pleas'd
Laughs inly at his guests, thus entertain'd
With foreign vintage from his cider cask.

Philips. Cider, book ii.

HARM. SEN. He refus'd to pledge the last *rummer*; so I am out of charity with him.

Dryden. Amboyna, act iv. sc. 1.

RU'MOUR, *n.*

RU'MOUR, *v.*

RU'MOURER,

RU'MOROUS.

Fr. *rumeur*; It. *romore*; Sp.

rumor; Lat. *rumor*, from *pūma*,

dictum, or rather from *peūma*,

fluxus; *rumor* being, *nihil aliud*,

quam sermo in populum emanans. It may have sprung from the A. S. *hræman*; see *ante*, to RUMBLE; a word which seems not unhappily to describe the confused, continued, or repeated sound, in or by which *rumours* are conveyed: *rumour* being applied to

A spreading, circulating conveyance of news, indistinct circulation or report; generally, report, fame.

But ye semen certes ye can do nothing a right but if it be for the audience of the people, and for yle *rumours*.

Chaucer. Boecius, book ii. De Consolatione.

And nowe partely a certayne *rumour* and fame of the cumming of Christe beeyng secretly spred abroad by many.

Udall. Erasmus, ch. iii. fol. 10. S. Matthew.

This monster blithe with many a tale gan sow
This *rumor* then into the common ears.

Surrey. Virgil. Aeneis, book iv.

The *rumourouse* fall of antichryst and his kyngdome.

Bale. On the Revel, p. 3.

Rumour doth double, like the voice and eccho,
The numbers of the feared.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. fol. 86.

This bearer will tell you what we hear of certain *rumorous* surmises at N. and the neighbouring towns; God (who is himself the true center of rest) make us all quiet and have you in his love.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 377.

BRU. Go see this *rumorer* whipt, it cannot be,
The Volces dare breake with vs.

Shakspeare. Coriolanus, fol. 24.

But ah, I dream! th' appointed hour is fled!
And hope, too long with vain delusion fed,
Deaf to the *rumour* of fallacious fame,
Gives to the roll of death his glorious name.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book i.

What then befel him, little I relate,
For various tales are *rumour'd* of his fate.

Hoole. Orlando Furioso, book xxix. v. 39.

RUMP,

RU'MPER,

RU'MPISH.

Ger. *rumpf*; D. *romp, truncus*; Sw.

rumpa, cauda. Wachter derives from

the Lat. *rump-ere, quia truncus est pars a toto avulsa*. It may be from the A. S. *rum, amplus, latus*, large, broad. For *rump*, in English History see the Quotation from Hume.

What may I deeme of thee (faire fawlcen) now,
That neither to my lure nor traine wilt bow,
But this, that when my backe is turnde and gon,
Another gives thee *rumpes* to tyre upon.

Turbervile. To a Fickle and Vnconstant Dame.

Thy diet shall be such,
thy tiring *rumpes* so bare,
As thou shalt know thy keeper well
and for none other care.

Id. To his Friend.

RUM-
MER.
—
RUMP.

RUMP
—
RUN.

It certainly was the most ugly of jades,
His hips and his *rump* made a right ace of spades.
Cotton. Voyage to Ireland, can. 3.

Whacum had neither cross nor pile,
His plunder was not worth the while;
All which the conqueror did discompt,
To pay for curing of his *rump*.
Butler. Hudibras, part ii. can. 3.

Dr. Palmer, a great *rumper*, warden of All Souls' College, being then very ill and weak, had a *rump* thrown up from the street at his windows. He had been one of the *rump-parliament*, and a great favourite of Oliver.
Life of A. Wood, p. 140.

He, Thomas Widdowes, hath written ——— the ——— just devil of Woodstock; or, a true narrative of the several apparitions, the frights and punishments inflicted upon the *rumpish* commissioners sent thither to survey manors and houses belonging to his majesty, Lond. 1649, qu.
Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. ii. p. 193.

A Turkey carpet was his lawn,
Whereon he lov'd to bound,
To skip and gamble like a fawn
And swing his *rump* around.

Cowper. Epitaph on a Hare.

It was agreed that, burying former enmities in oblivion, all efforts should be made for the overthrow of the *rump*; so they called the parliament, in allusion to that part of the animal body.
Hume. History of England, ch. lxii. Anno 1659.

RUMPHIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Terebintaceæ*. Generic character: calyx three-cleft; corolla, petals three; drupe three-celled

One species, *R. Amboinensis*, native of the East Indies.

RU'MPLE, v. } A. S. *hrympelle*, a *rimple*, a
RU'MPLE, n. } wrinkle. See RIMPLE.

Ans. The peremptory analysis that you call it, I believe will be so hardy as once more to unpin your spruce fastidious oratory, to *rumple* her laces, her frizzles, and her hobins, tho' she wince and fling never so peevishly.

Milton. Works, vol. i. p. 79. Animadversions upon the Remonstrants' Defence, &c.

And yet Lucretia's fate would bar that vow;
And fair Virginia would her fate bestow
On Rutila; and change her faultless make
For the foule *rumple* of her camel-back.

Dryden. Juvenal. Satire 10.

Each vital speck, in which remains
The entire but *rumpled* animal, contains
Organs perplex'd, and clues of twining veins.

Blackmore. On the Creation, book vi.

RUN, v. } Goth. and A. S. *rinnan*; Ger. *ren-*
RUN, n. } *nen*; D. *runnen*; Sw. *renna*. In
RU'NNEL, } A. S. it was also written *yrnan, ærnan*;
RU'NNER, } in old English *renne, currere, fluere*;
RU'NNING, n, } always applied to swift motion, whe-
RU'NAGATE, } ther of animate or inanimate things,
RU'NAWAY. } as the horse *runs*, the stream *runs*, met.

time *runs*, i. e. moves or passes along, swiftly, speedily.

To move or pass, come or go, swiftly, speedily; to keep, pursue, or follow, to keep or hold, to proceed in a way or path, course or current, train or tract; to flow, to stream, to glide along, to move as a current of water, as any liquid or fluid, to melt.

To *run after*; to pursue, to follow.

To *run away*; to flee.

To *run over*; to overflow; to move; go over hastily, cursorily.

To *run through*; to pierce, to stab; go through, look through, hastily, cursorily.

Ac ladde hym in to London, & ys men echon,
To a *rennyng* water, þat get ys þer y wene.

R. Gloucester, p. 80.

RUN.

þorgh out Chestreschire werre gan þei dryue.
Had þei no stýntýng, bot þorgh alle þei ran,
Unto Wýnchestre, alle þe lond þei wan.

R. Brunne, p. 1

Emþours and erles. and alle manē lordes
þorouh giftes haven geomen. to *rennen* and to ryde.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 51.

And alle Rome *renners*. for robbers in Fraunce
Bere no sulver over see. þut kýnges sýgne shewep.

Id. Ib. p. 70.

And anon alle the puple seynge Ihesus was astonyed and thei dredden, and thei *rennyng* gretten him.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. ix.

And thei tweyne *runnen* togidre, and thilk othir disciple ran bfore Petir and cam first to the graue.

Id. Jon, ch. xx.

Ran cow and calf, and eke the very hogges
So fered were for berking of the dogges,
And shouting of the men and women eke,
They *rennen* so, hem thought hir hertes breke.
Chaucer. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15391.

The time that may not sojourne
But goth, and may neuer retourne,
As water that doun *runneth* aye
But neuer droppe returne may.

Id. The Romant of the Rose.

For telleth hir, how his hunt hath blow,
And howe his houndes haue well *ronne*,
And howe there shone a mery sonne.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

This signe is veraily resembled
Liche to a man whiche haue assembled
In either honde a water spout,
Wherof the stremes *rennen* out.

Id. Ib. book vii.

Those same workes that bee done afore fayth, though they seeme vnto men laudable, yet are they but vayne, and I doe iudge them as great strength, and as swift *running* out of the way.

Barnes. Workes, p. 233. Faith onely iustifieth before God.

We saw many of them wel fauoured, hauing blacke and great eyes, with a cheerefull and steady looke, not strong of body, yet sharp witted, nymble, and exceeding great *runners*.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 296. John de Verrazzano.

Whome they coulde not ouercome by battell, they ouercame with fear of beating and made them *run away*, not like enemies ouercome by battell, but like *runnagate* slaues.

Arthur Goldyng. Justine, book ii. fol. 12.

Wondering at it, he demaunded the cause of hys *runnagates*, of whom a great number resorted to him day by day.

Id. Cesar. Commentaries, book vii. fol. 206.

Cesar hauing vnderstanding hereof by hys prysoners and *run-aways*, sent in his horsmen before, and commaunded his footemen to folow immediately after them.

Id. Ib. book v. fol. 119.

That cruell word her tender hart so thril'd,
That suddein cold did *ronne* through every vaine.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 7.

And then with such as with the time did *run*,
In most upright opinion he doth stand;
As one that never cross'd what they began,
But seem'd to like that which they took in hand.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book v.

Thus spake she, and Vlysses knew 'twas Pallas by her voyce;
Ran to the *runners*; cast from him his mantle, which his man
And herald, grave Eurybates, the Ithacensian,
That follow'd him, took up.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book ii. p. 20.

Variety (as both Music and Rhetoric teacheth us) erects and rouzes an auditory, like the masterful *running* over many cords and divisions.

Milton. Works, vol. i. p. 86. Animadversions on the Remonstrants' Defence.

My son was born a freeman, this a slave
To beastly passions, a fugitive,
And *run away* from virtue.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Queen of Corinth, act v. sc. 2.

RUN. His discourse *runs* upon this subject; whether God will pardon the sins of men upon any other terms than those which are declared in the Christian religion; the former he calls works, and the latter faith.

RUPALA.

By this the vessel half her course had *run*,
And as much rested till the rising sun.
Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book x.

By land and sea, where'er my arms he spies,
An ignominious *runagate* he flies.
Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book v.

Pale Melancholy sat retir'd;
And from her wild, sequester'd seat,
In notes, by distance made more sweet,
Pour'd through the mellow horn her pensive soul;
And, dashing soft from rocks around,
Bubbling *runnels* join'd the sound.

Collins. Ode on the Passions.

It obliges all of them to be more circumspect in their conduct, and, by not extending their currency beyond its due proportion to their cash, to guard themselves against those malicious *runs* which the rivalry of so many competitors is always ready to bring upon them.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book ii. ch. ii. p. 83.

RUN'DLE, } *i. e. a roundlet, from its shape.*
RU'NDLET. } Skinner. In Chapman, his *rundled* target is—his rounded target.

But Ajax a farre greater stone lift up, and (wreathing round,
With all his body layd to it) he sent it forth to wound,
And gave unmeasur'd force to it; the round stone broke within
His *rundled* target.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xvii. p. 101.

I have sent you a *runlet* of it [wine] in the ship Lion, and if it come safe and unprick'd, I pray bestow some bottles upon the lady (you know) with my humble service.

Howell. Letter 36. book i. sec. 1. p. 65.

In that solemn feast of his which hee made at his triumph, did not he [Julius Cæsar] distribute among his guests Falern wines by the whole barrels, and Greeke wine of Chios by the *rundlets*?

Holland. Plinie, book xiv. ch. xv.

Long before that they stood in steed of *rundlets* or small barrels to keepe wine in.

Id. Ib. book xix. ch. v.

— You may
Have there a *rundlet* of brisk claret, and
As much of Alicant.

Cartwright. The Ordinary, act ii. sc. 1.

RUNNET, an apple, also written, and more properly, *rennet, q. v.*

A childe will chose a sweeting, because it is presentlie faire, and pleasant, and refuse a *runnet*, because it is then greene, hard, and soure.

Ascham. Workes, p. 210. The Schole-Master, book i.

RUNNET, also written *rennet, q. v.* In Gloucestershire it is called *running*. *Grose.*

— As nourishing milke, when *runnet* is put in, *Runnes* all in heapes of tough thicke curd, though in his nature thinne.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book v. p. 82.

RUNT, or } A Scotch or Welch *runt*, oxen, says
RONT. } Lye, of a much smaller size than ours.
In D. *rind*, *rund*, is *bos*; in Ger. *rind* is also *bos*. Wachter derives from *rennen, co-ire*; the word being properly applied to cattle reserved for breeding. But see Jamieson, and Moore's *Suffolk Words*.

If he porgh traytorie salle be at your deuys,
I salle do him hang hie, or drawe with *runcys*.

R. Brunne, p. 177.

My ragged *rontes* all shiver and shake,
As doen high towers in an earthquake.

Spenser. The Shepherd's Calendar. Februarie.

RUPALA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Proteaceæ*. Ge-

neric character: calyx none; corolla, petals four, cohering at the base; stamens inserted in the centre of the petals; pericarp one-celled, one-seeded.

Two species, natives of the Island of Cayenne.

RUPICOLA, from the Latin *rupis, a rock*, and *colo, to inhabit*. Brisson, *Rockcock*. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Dentirostres*, order *Passeres*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak of moderate size, stout, slightly vaulted, and curved at the point, which is compressed and toothed; base of the bill as broad or broader than its depth; lower mandible straight toothed and pointed; nostrils basal, lateral, ovoid, partially open and entirely hidden in the semicircular crest; wings of moderate size, first quill feather elongated into a thread, and the first three shorter than the fourth and fifth; legs stout; tarsus as long as the middle toe, and partially feathered; inner connected to the middle toe beyond the second joint, but the outer only at its root; hind toe very strong and armed with a stout claw.

This genus was first formed by Brisson, but has since been included by Linnæus and Latham among the *Pipræ*, and Cuvier has also included them as a section of that genus. Temminck, however, agrees with Brisson in considering them distinct. Two of the species are natives of America, but the third is found in Asia, and has been described by Sir Stamford Raffles and Dr. Horsfield as a distinct genus by the name *Calypomene*. Temminck, however, does not think there is sufficient variation between them to form a separate genus. They are granivorous.

R. Aurantiaca, Vieill.; *le Coq du Roche*, Buff.; *Guianan*, or *Orange Rockcock*. Rather larger than a Wood Pigeon: general colour of the plumage orange, which becomes more brilliant as the bird increases in age; alar quills brown edged with light yellow, and the first one has its inner web very short for about one-third of its length from the tip; upon the bend and middle of the wings are some touches of white; tail very short and square; the head is ornamented with a crest consisting of two inclining planes of feathers which meet at their tip, and marked on their margin with two semicircles, the lower brown, and the upper light yellow; beak, legs, and claws yellowish-white. The female is distinguished from the male by her plumage being brown, with only slight traces of ferruginous on the rump, tail, and alar quills; the crest is neither so large, so high, nor so round as in the male, but it advances more upon the bill. The young male does not assume his bright plumage at first, but has the brown colour of the female; and at each month more orange is thrown out, till it assumes at last the colours described as those of the adult. It is a native of Guiana, and lives in the deep clefts of rocks and in caverns, the darker parts of which, requiring torchlight to explore, it prefers, and hence it was supposed to be a nocturnal bird; such, however, is not the case, as it is met with in great numbers about the entrance of these caves, but is so shy and active that, unless taken unawares, it escapes to a great distance with a quick but low flight. It feeds on wild fruit, and scratches the earth in search of food like common fowls. Their cry resembles the syllable *ka* pronounced in a shrill, drawling tone. They build their nest of pieces of dry wood in a hole of a rock, and commonly lay two white, spherical eggs about the size of those of a Pigeon. Sonnini mentions having seen them domesticated with poultry at a Dutch post-house on the river Maroni.

RUPALA.

RUPI-
COLA.

RUPI-
COLA.
RURAL.

R. Peruvianus, Tem.; *le Coq de Roche du Pérou*, Buff.; *Peruvian Rockcock*. It is much larger than the last species, and distinguished from it by the tail being longer and not squared; by the wings not being fringed; by the wings and tail being black and the rump ashy; and by the crest being composed of distinct and shorter feathers, and not having any semicircular black stripe upon it. In other respects they so closely resemble the last species, that Buffon has considered them to be merely a variety. It is a native of Peru.

R. Viridis, Tem.; *Calypomena Vir.*; Horsfield, *Green Rockcock*. About six and a half inches long; its general colour brilliant parrot-green, which is lightest around the eyes and on the sides of the neck; head rather large, and the feathers directed forwards from each side so as nearly to conceal the bill; a little above and before the eyes the feathers are deep velvet-black, and only tipped with green, and over the ears the feathers resemble those; wings crossed by three velvet black bands; primary quills and under surface dusky, approaching to black, excepting the outer edges of some which are edged with green; tail short and rounded, green above and bluish-black beneath; irides bluish; legs bluish-black. The female is distinguished by not having any crest, and the feathers of the lore only cover the nostrils; the green is less brilliant, and the black spots on the head are deficient. This species is found among the higher branches of trees in the retired parts of the forests of Singapore and Sumatra.

See Brisson, *Ornithologie*; Buffon, *Histoire Naturelle des Oiseaux*; Temminck, *Planches Coloriées*; Horsfield, *Zoological Illustrations of Java*.

RUPPIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Tetragynia*, natural order *Fluviales*. Generic character: calyx none; corolla none; seeds four, pedicellate.

One species, *R. maritima*, native of England; it is sometimes found with monoecious flowers.

RUPTION, } Fr. *ruption*, *rupture*; It. *rottura*;
RUPTURE, n. } Sp. *rotura*; Lat. *ruptura*, from *rup-*
RUPTURE, v. } *tum*, past participle of *rump-ere*, to break.

A break or breach, a burst or bursting.

It shalbe necessary lytell and lytell, by chafinge the body, first to mollify the partes consolidate, and to extenuate or make thinne the humours, and to louse and open the poores, and than shall ensue to hym that exerciseth, no peryll of obstruction or rupture.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *Castel of Helth*, book ii. ch. xxxii. fol. 48.

In levell grounds, all ruptures most appeare.

Stirling. *Doomes-day*. *The ninth Houre*.

Mean while the tepid caves and fens and shoares
Thir brood as numerous hatch, from the egg that soon
Bursting with kindly rupture forth disclos'd
Thir callow young.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vii. v. 417.

For we that have business to negotiate here are like to suffer much by this rupture.

Howell. *Letter 27*. book i. sec. 3. p. 151.

The plenitude of vessels or plethora causes an extravasation of blood, by rupture or apertion.

Wiseman. *Treatises*.

When he [Gibbon] returned to England in 1787 I was greatly alarmed by a prodigious increase, which I always conceived to proceed from a rupture.

Lord Sheffield. *Memoirs of Gibbon*.

RURAL, } Fr. *rural*; It. *rurale*; Lat. *ruralis*,
RU'RALLY, } from *rus*; Gr. *ἀρουρα*, *preciso a. Vos-*
RU'RALIST. } *sus*. The Gr. *ἀρούριος*, says Lennep,
denotes *aptum et utilem facere, unde arandi notio*. His
VOL. XXVII.

Editor is inclined to derive *rus* from an obsolete theme, *ῥύ-ειν*, *rumpere*, *rus* being *quod rumpitur, laceratur aratro*, that which is broken, torn asunder by the plough, thus making *rus* mean—*earth*, from the A. S. *er-ian*, which is considered by Tooke to have given the Lat. *ar-are*. May not *rus* have had the same origin?

Rurals, n., countrymen, clowns.

Rural, adj., of or pertaining to the country; having the qualities or properties of country, as opposed to town; suited or adapted to the country.

Where vertue is in a gentyl man, it is commonly myxte with more sufferance, more affabilitie and myldenes thā for the more parte it is in a person *rurall* or of a very base lynage.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book i. p. 15.

And for the vyllages and men of the countre there about, had ayde the duke agayne the towne and castell, therfore y^e said sir Thomas punysshed the sayd vyllages and *rurallis* by greuous fynes, and helde them i great survytude and daunger.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, p. 497.

Who knowes not Arlo-hill?

That is the highest head in all men's sights,
Of my old father Mole, whom shepheard's quill
Renowmed hath with hymnes fit for a *rurall* skill.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, can. 6. *Of Mutabilitie*.

The wanton wood-nymphs mixt with her light-footed fauns,
To lead the *rural* routs about the goodly lawns.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 11.

You have recalled to my thoughts an image which must have pleaded strongly with our Egyptian *ruralists* for a direct and unqualified adoration of the solar orb.

Coventry. *Phil. to Hyd. Conv.* 3.

In hunting beasts of prey her youth employs;

And Phœbe rivals in her *rural* joys.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book i.

For I have lov'd the *rural* walk through lanes
Of grassy swarth, close cropp'd by nibbling sheep,
And skirted thick with intertexture firm
Of thorny boughs.

Cowper. *The Task*, book i.

The college itself [Jesus] is *rurally* situated at some distance from the body of the town on the Newmarket road.

Wakefield. *Memoirs*, p. 76.

RUSCUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Monadelphia*, natural order *Similacæ*. Generic character: male flower, calyx six-leaved; corolla none; nectary central, ovate, perforated at the apex: female flower like the male; one style; berry three-celled; seeds two.

Seven species, natives of Europe and Africa. *R. aculeatus*, the Butcher's Broom, is a native of England.

RUSH, v. } A. S. *hrecos-an*, *ruere*, *corruere*, *ca-*
RUSH, n. } *dere*, *decidere*; to fall, to fall together;
RU'SHER, } to move with the force and quickness
RU'SHING, n. } of any thing falling. Ger. *rauschen*,
D. *ruyschen*,

To move with force and haste; to push or press on rapidly, violently.

And reyn feldown, and flodis camen, and wyndis blewen, and *ruschiden* into that hous, and it felde not down, for it was foundid on a stoon.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. vii. p. 8.

And hereth him come *rushing* in the greves,
And breking bothe the boughes and the leves,
And thinketh, here cometh my mortal enemy,
Withouten faille, he must be ded or I.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1642.

So the Englisshmē brake vp y^e barryers and came to y^e gate, and bet and *rushed* so therat, y^t they made the gate to trymble and shake.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. l. p. 174.

The whiles faire Amoret, of nought affeard,
Walkt through the wood for pleasure or for need,
When suddenly behind her backe she heard
One *rushing* forth out of the thickest weed.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 7.

RURAL.
RUSH.

RUSH.

A gentleman of his train that rode a pretty distance behind him, conceiving by the premises it might be a beginning of some mischievous intent, spurred up his horse, and with a violent *rush* severed him from the duke, who with the rest went on quickly through the town. *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, p. 230.

Remit such *rushers* not into the church only but pulpit, to the philosophy school to be shamed.

Whitlock. Manners of the English (1654.)

Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the *rushing* of nations, that make a *rushing* like the *rushing* of mighty waters.

Isaiak, ch. xvii. v. 12.

So Belgian mounds bear on their shatter'd sides
The sea's whole weight increas'd with swelling tides;
But if the *rushing* wave a passage finds,
Enrag'd by watery moons, and warring winds,
The trembling peasant sees his country round
Cover'd with tempests, and in oceans drown'd.

Addison. The Campaign.

Upon the *rushing* in of the air into the ether glass (then also made accessible to the atmosphere) the body that at first shone so strongly, and that continued to shine so long, shewed no glimmering of light.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 169. *Experiments on Light*, &c.

RUSH, *n.* } A. S. *risc* or *rico*. See *ante*, RISE, *n.*,
RU'SHY, } which Mr. Tyrwhitt calls small twigs.
RU'SHED, } D. *rus*, *virgulta*, from *rysen*, to rise or
RU'SHER. } arise. *Rush*, so called from its tall,
upright *rise*, or growth upwards; met.

Any thing of as little value.

Rush-bucklers, perhaps bucklers as slight as if made of *rushes*. *Rusher*, (Ben Jonson,) one who spreads the *rushes*.

To be corsed in constarŷe. hue counteþ nuah a *rusche*.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 47.

That kind bath set through his knowing
About the red roses springing,
The stalke was as *rishe* right,
And thereon stood the knoppe upright.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

Take into this number also their servants; I mean all that flock of stout bragging *rushbucklers*.

Sir Thomas More. Utopia, vol. ii. book ii. ch. iv. p. 38.

The Portugals haue named them all according to some propriety which they haue; some they call *rushtales*, because their tales be not proportionable to their bodies, but long and small like a *rush*.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. ii. part ii. p. 100. *M. Thomas Steuens.*

To come now to the brittle *rushes* that grow in marish grounds, which serve to thatch houses and to make mats.

Holland. Plinie, book xvi. ch. xxxvii.

All the ladies and gallants lie languishing upon the *rushes* like so many pounded cattle in the midst of harvest.

Ben Jonson. Cynthia's Revels, act ii. sc. 1.

Fidlers, *rushers*, puppet-masters, jugglers, and gipsies.

Id. Ib.

A *rushie* ground must be broken up and turned over and over with the broad spade; but if it be stonie, it would be digged with a mattocke or two tined forks.

Holland. Plinie, book xviii. ch. vi.

————— The near'st to her of kin

Is Foothy, tripping down from Vermin's *rushy* lin.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 5.

Who thought it not true honor's glorious prize,

By nimble cap'ring in a daintie dance,

To win th' effects of women's wanton eies,

Ne yet did seeke their glorie to aduance

By only tilting with a *rush-like* lance.

Mirror for Magistrates, p. 788.

As slow he winds, in museful mood,

Near the *rush'd* marge of Cherwell's flood.

Warton. Ode 11.

Oft too the coward hare, then only bold
When mischief prompts, or wintry famine pines,
Will quit her *rush-grown* form, and steal, with ear
Up-prick'd, to gnaw the toils.

Mason. The English Garden, book ii.

A narrow brook, by *rushy* banks conceal'd,
Runs in a bottom, and divides the field.

Cowper. The Needless Alarm.

RUSINA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* deeply bipectinated in the males, the pectinations suddenly shortened towards the apex; ciliated in the females; *palpi* two, ascending, densely squamous, with the terminal joint exposed beyond the scales, rather elongate, composed of three somewhat lengthened joints, the terminal one being most slender; the basal joint about half the length of the second, and a little bent, the apical one one-third the length of the preceding, elongate, obtuse; *maxillæ* moderate; head small, pilose; *thorax* not very stout, clothed with loose, hair-like scales, and slightly crested; wings horizontal, entire; the anterior pair elongate, subtrigonal, narrowed at the base, with the shoulder a little rounded; posterior pair orbiculate-triangular, slightly excised towards the costa; body slender, with a tuft at the apex in the males; legs short, robust.

Type of the genus, *Bombyx ferruginea* Esper; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haustellata)*, vol. iii. p. 112. One species, found occasionally in woods near London, and also in various parts of Europe.

RUSSELLIÆ, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, natural order *Labiata*. *Generic character*: calyx five-leaved; corolla two-lipped, throat villose, superior lip broad, emarginate; inferior lip three-cleft, segments linear; stigma globose; capsule one-celled, two-valved, many-seeded.

Three species, natives of South America.

RU'SSET, *adj.* } Fr. *rousset*; It. *rossetto*; Lat.

RU'SSET, *n.* } *russus*, somewhat *rosy* or red;

RU'SSET, *v.* } *reddish*, tinged with red; "brown,"

RU'SSETING, *n.* } *ruddy*, inclined to dark red."

Cotgrave.

An apple, so called from its colour.

Russet, *adj.*, is used (Shakspeare) met. as equivalent to homespun; plain, unadorned.

Thus robed in *russett*. ich romede a bonte
Al a somer seson.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 166.

And al so glad of a goun. of a gray *russet*.

Id. Ib. p. 280.

Yea than, (quod I,) what done these priests here,
Nonnes and hermites, freres, and all tho,
That sit in white, in *russet*, and in grene.

Chaucer. The Court of Love.

Which skinnies are painted, some yellow and red, some blacke and *russet*, and euery man according to his owne fancy.

Hakluyt. Voyages, &c. vol. iii. p. 517. *M. John Hawkins.*

Also aboute thys tyme the Gray Fryers were compelled to take theyr old habit *russet*, as the shepe doth dye it.

Fabyan. Chronicles, p. 687.

But his firste wyfe, olde plaine *russet* cote Jone of the cōtrie, good wife truth, commeth creeping home to my lordes cōscience, offering her selfe gently vnto hym, and requiringe hys continuall companie, according to his promis.

Stephan, Bishop of Winchester. Of True Obedience, fol. 62.

That which is either purple or ash-coloured and *russet* to see to, as also that which will soone be dissolved, is of exceeding efficacy.

Holland. Plinie, book xxiv. ch. xii.

RUSSET.

RUSSIA.

Himself a palmer poor, in homely *russet* clad,
(And only in his hand his hermit's staff he had.)
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 12.

A goodly hotch-potch! when vile *russetings*
Are match'd with monarchs, and with mighty kings.
Hall. Satire 3. book i.

Henceforth my woing minde shall be exprest
In *russet* yeas, and honest kersie noes.
Shakspeare. Love's Labour Lost, fol. 140.

Whole provinces
Appear to our sight then, even leek (like)
A *russet-mole* upon a lady's cheek.
Middleton. The Witch, act i. sc. 2.

Even his Doric dialect has an incomparable sweetness in its clownishness, like a fair sheperdess, in her country *russet*, talking in a Yorkshire tone.
Dryden. Theocritus. Preface.

Thus solitary, and in pensive guise,
Oft let me wander o'er the *russet* mead,
And through the sadden'd grove, where scarce is heard
One dying strain to cheer the woodman's toil.
Thomson. Autumn.

For me, when I forget the darling theme,
Whether the blossom blows, the summer-ray
Russets the plain, inspiring autumn gleams,
Or winter rises in the blackening east;
Be my tongue mute, my fancy paint no more,
And dead to joy, forget my heart to beat.
Id. A Hymn.

Far as the eye could reach no tree was seen,
Earth, clad in *russet*, scorn'd the lively green.
Churchill. The Prophecy of Famine.

RUSSET.

RUSSIA.

R U S S I A.

RUSSIA (in Europe) is bounded on the North by the Arctic Ocean; on the East by the river Kara Baï-garama, the Oural chain, the river Oural to its embouchure in the Caspian, and thence by the shores of this sea to the Eastern extremity of the Caucasian range; on the South by the crest of the Caucasus, and the Black Sea; and on the West by the Principality of Moldavia, Austria, Prussia, the Baltic, and the Norwegio-Swedish Monarchy. Including that portion of Poland which has been annexed to this vast Empire, but excluding Nova Zembla and the archipelago of Spitzbergen, European Russia lies between 18° 20' 15" and 64° 20' 15" East longitude; and between 40° and 70° North latitude. Its extreme length from the Northern slope of the Caucasus, near the sources of the river Samour, to the banks of the Muonio, near Ekontekis in East Bothnia, is 1840 miles of 60 to the degree; and its breadth from the Western slope of the Ourals, near the sources of the Sylva in the Government of Perm, to the Western frontier of Volhynia on a line with Loutsk, is 1300 miles. "The superficial extent," writes Mr. Murray, "notwithstanding very extensive admeasurements, under the direction of the Government, is by no means precisely ascertained. The great Map, of 100 sheets, drawn up chiefly from provincial surveys, gives to it an area of 1,490,000 English square miles. In 1795, the amount was reduced to 1,293,000, by a Map constructed with very great care; but, from some cause or other, this did not include the Provinces of Poltava and Kherson, which, in the great Map, had been rated at 59,000 miles. Since that time, many new astronomical observations have been made, and many errors rectified. Wichmann, in his *Monarchy of Russia*, published at Leipzig in 1813, raised it to 1,396,000. The latest estimate made by Mr. Bramsen, in his *Work of Russia and the Empire of Russia*, published in 1819, raises it to 1,424,000. Humboldt takes it at 2,040,000; but he includes, we presume, the Polish territories. The discrepancies, as to the details, are still more remarkable, and prove that more accurate observations remain to be made, before this vast territory can be considered as duly surveyed."

Face of the country. The surface of European Russia presents an immense undulating plain, bounded on the East by the chain of the Ourals, on the South by Caucasus and the mountains of Taurida, and by those of Finland and Lapland

on the North. Between these points, the entire expanse is an almost unbroken level, in which the elevations never rise beyond a scarcely perceptible table-land, such as the *plateau* of the Valdaï hills, the culminating point of which is only 373 yards,—the low range forming the water-shed between the Arctic and Caspian *versans*, or slopes,—and that which separates the Don and the Volga in the latter half of their courses. It is only to the North of Lake Onega that these hills assume the rank of mountains, under the names of Mounts Olonetz and Maanselka; still these are of inconsiderable height, not exceeding 600 yards, up to their junction with the last ramifications of the chain of the Dofrines. The highest summits in the peninsula of Crimea are those of the Tchatyr dag, which rise to an elevation of 1680 yards. A description has already been given of the Caucasian chain, (see CAUCASUS,) and that of the Ourals may more properly enter into our account of SIBERIA, or ASIATIC RUSSIA.

The geological constitution of European Russia is not very complicated. The predominating formations are tertiary and alluvial; those of an older date, as the secondary, transition, and primitive, occupying comparatively small spaces. In the South, sandstone and calcareous formations are met with on the declivities of the Caucasian chain, in the midst of which occur rocks of igneous origin. The chain of Taurus consists of gneiss, and other micaceous rocks, overlaid on the North by formations similar to those just mentioned as constituting the Northern declivities of Caucasus. From the 47th to the 48th parallel, the Dniepr traverses a primitive district, consisting of gneiss, or of the old red sandstone and calcareous formations; and, between this river and the Don, the Donets flows at the base of a similar district. Two small table-lands of secondary sandstone and calcareous rocks occur on the Northern margin of Lake Bolch, or Bolchoï; and under the 52d parallel, the Volga runs through a soil of like formation to its confluence with the Mologa. Large tracts, composed of the same rocks and of saline deposits, extend between the schistous slopes of the Ourals, the course of the river Oural, and the shores of the Arctic Ocean. Moscow is surrounded by a country of similar character, as well as Lake Ilmen. Gypsum, mercury, and rock-salt are likewise found near the latter, on both sides of the Dvina near the gulf of Livonia, and on either side of the Valdaï

RUSSIA. hills. From the Western extremity of Esthonia to Lake Onega, the soil is traversed by a double band of schistous and calcareous rocks; the mountains, and all the acclivities of Finland, are formed of micaceous rocks, considered to be primitive; and finally, all the plains of Russia, those vast tracts comprised between the points, the geognostic character of which has just been traced, are composed of alluvial deposits and superior sediment.

The small spaces occupied by schistous and crystalline rocks indicate the comparative unimportance of the mineral kingdom in European Russia: the principal mineral repositories of the Russian Empire lying within its Asiatic confines. Iron, however, is more abundant, or has at least been more diligently explored in its European divisions, and occurs from Perm and Orenburg to Viatka and Vladimir, and then from Nijnii-Novgorod to Toula and Tambov. This, which constitutes the central mining district, is a poor sandy tract, probably belonging, according to Mr. Jameson, to the red marl formation: the ore is described as occurring at 60 feet below the surface, in regular beds. Iron mines are likewise worked in the Valdaï hills, and copper abounds in the Government of Olonetz, in the bosom of the mountains environing Lake Onega to the East and North. Bog iron ore is exceedingly plentiful at Petrozavodsk, near the same lake; and the iron-works here are accounted the most considerable in the North of Russia. "On both sides of the salt country of the Ourals," says the writer just quoted, "is a vast tract of what is commonly called *copper sand*, which extends through a great part of the Governments of Viatka, Perm, and Oufa, and completely skirts the South and West sides of the Oural mountains. The sand is of a dull red or green, and is commonly worked for copper. It contains fossil wood impregnated with copper. Mr. Strangway describes a central salt district, of great extent, in the course of the Volga. There is also a rich and extensive tract of red marl, salt, and gypsum, which extends down the course of the Kama, and is probably connected, on the South, with the salt district of the Volga, and on the North by that of Vologda. The principal salt-works are in the neighbourhood of Solikamsk; and the gypsum grottoes of Koungour, in the Government of Perm, are of great size and magnificence." Coal occurs, but in small quantities. There are mines worked at Toula and at Bakhmout, in the Government of Iekaterinoslav, but to no great extent. Slate is found in various parts; and carbonate of lime, which furnishes excellent quicklime, is abundant, in the central Provinces especially. Fuller's and potter's earth are met with in Taurida; petroleum and naphtha flow from the igneous rocks of Caucasus; the coasts of the Baltic and the soil of the Lithuanian forests yield amber or *succinum*; and the mountains of Finland, as well as those in the Government of Olonetz, supply granites and marbles of great beauty.

Agriculture.

Russia is essentially an agricultural Country, for, assuming the population to be 50,000,000, full 47,000,000 are occupied in the various branches of agriculture. The amazing fertility of this immense Empire is owing to a soil of a distinct character. We are acquainted with two points only on the earth's surface in which Nature has deposited a vast and thick layer of decomposed *humus*, entirely formed of vegetable remains: these are the North of Hindostan and the South of Russia. (See Ritter, *Erdkunde*.) This, the principal basis of the agricultural wealth of Russia, extends from

the North of Volhynia, cutting the system of the Dniepr near Kiev and rising from this point towards Orel, thence to Kalouga and to the South of Riazan, until it intersects the system of the Volga between Nijnii-Novgorod and Kazan, and terminates South of Viatka, and near Perm, at the foot of the Oural chain. The same soil is prolonged, on one side, from this line to the Black Sea; and, on the other, stretches from Perm to Orenburg, and thence to the Caspian. It circumscribes the region, recognised by Humboldt to lie on a level with the ocean, from Orenburg to Saratov, and which—sinking to Tsaritsyn and thence to Kizliar, on the Terek—terminates in a semicircle, forming a basin once occupied by the sea, and the level of which is in some parts, as in the vicinity of Astrakhan, 97 metres below the ocean. These vast plains, below or on a level with the sea, form a superficies of 18,800 square leagues; but the entire region, which we have described as a centre of fertility, presents a surface of more than 65,000 square geographical leagues, or, in other words, an extent exceeding France, Spain, and Prussia united. It is covered throughout with a layer of vegetable *humus*, varying from a metre to a metre and a half in thickness, and of such productive powers as not to tolerate the least manure. Its fertility is exhibited in two products, corn and cattle. It supplies almost all the grain consumed by that portion of the Russian territory extending North of the 61st parallel; restores the equilibrium between the production and consumption of the region lying betwixt the 54th and 60th parallels; and finally pours over the rest of Europe by the Baltic and Black Seas, whenever the demand is made, corn to an amount exceeding in value four millions sterling. According to M. Weydemeyer, rye returns, in some districts, twenty, and even thirty for one; barley and oats, from five to fifteen; and wheat from five to thirty fold.

This layer of *humus*, thus distinguished by its luxuriant harvests, is only partly employed in the production of grain, from the thinness of the population. Were it peopled only in the same ratio as Belgium, it could support upwards of 124,000,000 of human beings; but its largest superficies is still covered with the widely extended pastures or *steppes*, on which innumerable herds are reared almost without expense. This line of *steppes*, which is comprehended in the region above described, extends from about 25 leagues South of Kiev to Pavlovsk on the banks of the Don, stretching thence to Saratov on the Volga it strikes the city of Orenburg, and from this point takes into its domain the low, and formerly submarine country, surrounding the Caspian. In the higher grounds are reared horned cattle, sheep, and horses; and in the lower, which are in general sandy and impregnated with salt, the same animals and camels. Two large oases must be noticed as occurring in the midst of these *steppes*; they form the Country of the Little Russians, and that of the Cossacks.

"Estimating the surface of European Russia," writes Forests M. Schnitzler, "at 402,100,552 dessaitines, 156,000,000 of this number are occupied by forests; 178,000,000 by uncultivated land, water, houses, and roads; 61,500,000 dessaitines by arable, and a little more than 6,000,000 by meadow land. On this general view of the surface, it is evident that comparatively little is held in pasture; its increase would secure a better supply of manure. In fact, pasturage to any considerable extent is met with only in Livonia and Kourland,

RUSSIA. where it forms a sixth of the superficies. The forests, on the contrary, cover immense extents, although very unequally; for, whilst the Northern table-land is bristled with them, their want is felt in Little Russia; and timber, generally speaking, is beginning to be dear in European Russia. However, we may compute that a dessaitine of wood occurs for every $2\frac{1}{2}$ dessaitines without it. The forests, indeed, constitute a source of riches which may long continue inexhaustible, and which might be indefinitely increased by strict regulations for their economy and management. Seventy-six millions of dessaitines are still completely covered with pines, firs, and other cone-bearing trees, without counting the oaks, maples, beeches, poplars, and elms, which are by no means rare in the latitudes within the 52d degree, and the birch which grows in still more Northern districts. In 1804, M. Hermann computed that there were in 31 Governments 8,195,295 pines fit for masts, and being at least 2 feet 9 inches in diameter; besides these, he estimated that there were 86,869,243 fit for house timber; and, in 22 Governments, there were found to be 374,804 oaks, 26 inches and upwards in diameter, and 229,570,427 of inferior dimensions. Pines, firs, the lime, and the birch are the most common forest trees; the latter prevails to the 55th degree of latitude, beyond which it gives place to vast forests of pines and firs. The Governments of Novgorod and Tver, in particular, are studded with forests; that of Volkhonskoï, which extends to the Valdaï hills, is one of the vastest known. In the Government of Perm, out of 18,000,000 of dessaitines, 17,000,000 are forest. These immense tracts, covered with wood, are a great blessing in so inclement a climate, as they form a shelter against the winds from the icy seas. The Provinces to the South have not the same want, and are so destitute of wood as to occasion the burning of grass and dung for fuel."

The brushwood, covering a vast extent of country, consists almost entirely of the hazel, the dwarf-birch, (*Betula nana*), the alder, willow, and juniper; the last growing to a large size, and loaded with fruit. In other places, various wild berries grow in great profusion; in particular the cranberry and the wild bilberry. The cranberry (*Vaccinium oxycoccus*) is extensively imported into this Country from Russia.

Grain, &c.

It has been seen that corn constitutes the principal wealth of the Russian soil. Reckoning one year with another, there are sown in its European portion 50,000,000 of chetwerts, which yield about 167,500,000 chetwerts. Almost all the Provinces furnish more than is required for their own consumption. According to M. Schnitzler, there are only the Governments of Petersburg, Moscow, Arkhangel, Vologda, and Perm, which consume more than they produce: the last from being a mining district, the two first from their populousness, and the remaining two from the rigour of the climate. The most fertile Provinces are those of Orel, Kazan, Nijnii-Novgorod, Penza, Tambov, and Kursk. Rye and oats are the grains most generally cultivated, and their yearly produce may be valued at nearly £24,000,000. The finest wheat is raised in the South, where alone the land can be said to be really ploughed; even here the rotation of crops is very little understood. In the interior, the plough is a wretched instrument which merely scratches the surface, and the harrow is wholly of wood. However, these disadvantages set in still stronger light the amazing productiveness of the soil. Hemp and flax form the next most important articles of culture: the first is

raised in abundance in the environs of Novgorod, Tver, and Riga, and grows naturally on the banks of the Volga, the Terek, and the Oural; the second is grown, of excellent quality, throughout central Russia, and the Baltic Provinces; that raised on the banks of the Kama is in most esteem for its length. The export of these articles, of late years, has averaged upwards of two millions sterling. Tobacco is largely cultivated in the Ukraine, and in the Southern Provinces generally. Hops grow wild in numerous places; they are mostly exported. "Vineyards," says M. Schnitzler, "are rare, and their first plantation does not date beyond a century back. The grapes of Astrakhan are distinguished for size and flavour, and are preserved the Winter through; they form, as fruit, an article of commerce, but are not calculated for wine. The wines of the Crimea and those of Caucasus are of indifferent quality, and are only drunk mixed with foreign wines or brandy. Foreigners have been summoned to Russia to introduce the most approved methods into the vineyards here, and, meanwhile, the Cossacks of the Don prepare their *vino marozka*, or frozen wine, with grapes, berries of all sorts, and brandy, an essential ingredient of every good drink manufactured by the Russians and their neighbours." The wants of the two Capitals have brought the raising of vegetables to considerable perfection in the Governments of Petersburg and Moscow; in that of Iaroslav, the environs of Rostov are renowned in this particular. Gardeners from that district are in high request; and the early vegetables raised there are despatched to the most distant parts of the Empire. With the exception of cabbages, which constitute the common food of the lower classes, most vegetables are dear. The turnips excel ours in richness and sweetness of flavour; and the onions of Borovsk, in the Government of Kalouga, are renowned for their size.

Fruits are more abundant than vegetables, although vast quantities are imported from foreign Countries. Russia produces cherries, plums, and apples in the wild state; and the same fruits are cultivated in the central and Eastern districts of the Empire, where, however, the common European varieties are as yet known only through the medium of commerce, the species grown being all natives of Asia. The apples of Kirevsk are noted for their enormous size; a single one will sometimes weigh four pounds. Those called *nalivniè*, which means filled with transparent juice, and which look like artificial ones, are highly esteemed: they are chiefly produced in the Governments of Moscow and Vladimir. The apples of Kalouga and Rostov are likewise in much repute; and the cherries of Vladimir. Cider and cherry wine are made in large quantities; the latter particularly in the *steppes*. But the commonest fruit in Russia, the consumption of which exceeds all belief, are nuts. The Southern Provinces produce the cooling and grateful fruits of warm climes, melons, water-melons, gourds, mulberries, &c. Cotton and madder are produced in the Province of Astrakhan; and the latter is also met with in Taurida, as well as on the banks of the Volga and the Oka. Pepper grows on the banks of the Samara. In the Crimea, all the productions of Greece and Italy might be introduced and multiplied; such indeed are its geographical situation, its climate and soil, that many of them are indigenous.

The animal kingdom supplies European Russia with Zoology important resources. In its Arctic regions the rein-deer, and among its nomad Tatar Tribes the horse, form alike

RUSSIA. the wealth of peasant and of master. Its herds of horned cattle supply tallow, hides, and horns, in immense quantities, both for home use and exportation. The common breed of oxen is of small size; there is a larger race in the Ukraine, Podolia, and Volhynia, but those of Arkhangel are esteemed the finest. The Russian sheep is covered with a harsh, coarse wool, but the breeds are rapidly improving by the introduction of merinoes and the Saxony sheep. Their number is estimated at about 60,000,000; many proprietors possess flocks of 50,000. The beautiful fur, wrought from the fleece of the lamb of Taurida, is well known. Swine abound, and their bristles form a considerable article of export. Goats of every species are numerous among the nomad Tribes. The ass is very common throughout Taurida; and, in the same country, is found an analogous race, termed the *djiguetai*, or wild mule. Whether the camel be really used in the Southern Provinces as a common beast of burden, appears somewhat doubtful.

Among the wild animals, the stag, deer, elk, bear, wolf, lynx, and hare, supply an ample variety for the chase, which is the delight of the Russian Nobility. Weasels, polecats, foxes, marmots, martins, moles, &c., are common in Russia; the hybrid hare, which, although incompletely, turns white in Winter, occurs even in the central Provinces; the otter is found on the banks of the Oural, and on those of the Volga and the Kama the desman, (*Mygale Moscovitica*), the dwarf jerboa, (*Dipus minutus*), and two varieties of the large-headed field mouse. Three of the most remarkable of the smaller quadrupeds are the bobac or Poland marmot, the soulisk or variegated marmot, and the alpine hare or pika.

Russia possesses a great variety of the feathered tribe; partridges, moorfowl, woodcocks, snipes, the wild goose, wild duck, bustard, coot, &c. The ducks of the species termed *Anas mollissima*, and which furnish the eider-down, abound on the Northern coasts, and principally on those of Nova Zembla. The crow and the pigeon are more common here than in other European Countries; the latter being almost considered sacred, especially by the rural population, as emblematic of the Holy Ghost; and the first is protected for its assistance in getting rid of animal garbage. "Several birds, common in Russia," observes Mr. Swainson, "are but rarely seen in other parts of Europe. Among these may be mentioned the cock of the rock, the largest known species of grouse, nearly as big as a small turkey. The beautiful rose-coloured ousel or starling is not uncommon in the Provinces bordering upon Asia; while the pine-finch, the cross-bill, and a few others of less note, inhabit the dreary pine-forests. In the plains has been found the cream-coloured plover, so rare a bird in Britain, that a specimen, shot in Devonshire, and now in the British Museum, was once sold for nearly £30. The European bee-eater is said to breed in great numbers, in the banks of the Southern rivers."

Fisheries.

The following summary of the Russian fisheries is given by M. Schnitzler. "A prodigious quantity of fish is supplied by the rivers and lakes, constituting almost the sole food of the population of extensive districts, and which, during the long Lents, replaces the use of meat. The fisheries of the Volga and the Oka are particularly productive. Without speaking of the carp, the pike, the trout, the herring, especially that species of herring termed *reipouchki*, and of the pilchard, I shall cite the sturgeon, beluga, and salmon fisheries, and the pickled lampreys and mackerel of the Crimea.

RUSSIA. The sterlet of the Volga is a variety of the sturgeon. Caviar, the consumption of which is so great in Russia, is made from the eggs of this fish, and from those of the beluga. A single sterlet will give from 10 to 30 pounds weight; and from a single beluga there may at times, it is said, be taken as much as 120 pounds. The best caviar comes from the Cossacks of the Oural. The sturgeon fishery is usually of considerable value: 1,850,500 fish of this species, caught in the year 1793 in the Volga, near Astrakhan, yielded 124,970 poods of caviar, and 3575 poods of isinglass. The coasts, which are visited by the cachalot, the whale, and other cetaceous fish, and on which are collected a quantity of pearl oysters and mussels, likewise furnish cod and herrings. The largest fishery of the latter is in the Sea of Kamtschatka. The net annual value of the Russian fisheries amounts to more than 10,000,000 rubles."

Among the insects, useful to man, which belong to Russia, may be particularized the bee, the silk-worm, and the *Coccus Polonorum*. The first yields large quantities of wax, and of the wild honey for which Russia is celebrated, and of which considerable supplies are imported into this Country. Mead, made from it, is in great estimation among the peasantry; and it is sold in the towns as a substitute for sugar, and for other purposes. The silk-worm forms part of the wealth of the Countries bordering the Caucasian chain; and the *Coccus Polonorum*, which lives in the Ukraine on a plant termed the *Polygonum minus*, yields in abundance a beautiful crimson dye, which serves as a substitute for cochineal.

The Countries of which European Russia consists are as follows: Russia, strictly so called, which forms the nucleus of the Empire, and which has been improperly termed Muscovy; the territories of the Cossacks of the Don, and of the Black Sea; the former Kingdoms of Kazan and Astrakhan, wrested long since from the Tatars; Biarmia; almost all Lapland, Ingria, Carelia, Finland, Ostrobothnia, Esthonia, Livonia, the archipelagos of Abo and Aland, and the islands of Dago, Oesel, &c., Countries formerly belonging to the Kingdom of Sweden; the largest portion of the once independent Kingdom of Poland, viz., the Governments of Vitebsk, Moghilev, Minsk, Volhynia, Grodno, Vilna, Podolia, the Province of Bialystok, and the new Kingdom of Poland; the former Khanate of Crimea with Little Tatars, Bessarabia, and part of Moldavia, Countries conquered from the Ottoman Empire; and the entire Caucasian region North of the Caucasian range, forced from the natives, the Turks, and the Persians.

"The Russian Government," observes Balbi, "does not recognise the distinction made by geographers betwixt Russia in Europe, Russia in Asia, and Russia in America. The two first are blended in several Governments. For instance, Perm and Orenburg, being traversed by the Ourals, have one part of their territory in Europe and another in Asia. However, having determined the boundaries of Europe by the crest of the Ourals and that of Caucasus, I have admitted into my Table the whole of the two Governments of Perm and Orenburg, although great part of their territory, lying East of the Ourals, belongs in reality to Asia, and I have rejected the general Government of Caucasus, although its Northern portion is situated within the limits assigned by me to Europe. This was the only course I could pursue in order not to divide what the Russian Government has willed to be united, and to preserve the great natural divisions which are the base of all geography."

Geographical and political divisions.

RUSSIA. The following Table is borrowed from that given by M. Huot in the new edition of Malte-Brun's great Work. contains important items not found in the Table of the RUSSIA. Its divisions correspond with those of Balbi; but it latter.

Governments.	Actual Popu- lation at the beginning of 1827.	Chief Towns.	Popula- tion.	Distance in Versts.		Capital de- clared by the Merchants.	Number of Manufactories.	Annual Harvest in Chetverts.	Natives of each Government.
				From St. Petersburg.	From Moscow.				
<i>Baltic Provinces.</i>									
St. Petersburg	845,000	St. Petersburg	448,221	..	698	26,000,000	170	1,030,000	Russians, Fins, Ijors, Germans.
Finland (Grand Duchy of) ..	1,364,000	Helsingfors	9,400	413	1111	....	20	700,000	Fins, Swedes, Carelians, Laplanders.
Esthonia	300,000	Revel	16,000	359	1057	4,600,000	6	800,000	Esthonians, Germans, Russians.
Livonia	700,000	Riga	41,600	565	1069	14,000,000	39	1,270,000	Letts, Esthonians, Germans, Russians.
Kourland	460,000	Mitau	14,026	607	1111	4,225,000	4	1,250,000	Letts, Germans, Jews.
<i>Great Russia.</i>									
Moscow	1,338,000	Moscow	257,694	698	..	52,000,000	540	2,900,000	Russians, and numerous foreigners.
Smolensk	1,325,000	Smolensk	11,155	700	382	8,000,000	50	4,500,000	Russians, Poles.
Pskov	780,000	Pskov	10,000	330	721	7,500,000	75	3,000,000	Russians, Germans.
Tver	1,260,700	Tver	21,706	537	161	17,000,000	32	4,050,000	Russians, Carelians.
Novgorod	915,500	Novgorod-Veliki ..	7,985	182	515	7,500,000	..	2,150,000	Russians, Carelians.
Olonetz	359,800	Petrozavodsk	5,500	459	1106	2,200,000	24	360,000	Russians, Fins, Laplanders.
Arkhangel	363,100	Arkhangel	19,262	1137	1218	1,900,000	30	230,000	Russians, Laplanders, Samoyedes.
Vologda	802,000	Vologda	12,553	710	428	4,000,000	10	1,400,000	Russians, Fins, Samoyedes.
Iaroslav	1,038,100	Iaroslav	23,860	741	241	9,000,000	85	2,800,000	Russians.
Kostroma	1,455,500	Kostroma	12,058	825	325	3,700,000	350	2,625,000	Russians.
Vladimir	1,334,500	Vladimir	7,144	870	172	11,000,000	340	3,300,000	Russians.
Nijnii-Novgorod	1,380,000	Nijnii-Novgorod ..	14,430	1139	441	4,220,000	00	4,900,000	Russians, Mordouins, &c.
Tambov	1,500,000	Tambov	15,718	1157	459	8,500,000	37	9,080,000	Russians, Tatars.
Riazan	1,308,600	Riazan	18,866	888	190	7,400,000	70	5,525,000	Russians, Tatars.
Toula	1,130,000	Toula	38,850	873	175	10,000,000	55	6,700,000	Russians.
Kalouga	1,175,000	Kalouga	25,660	866	168	12,000,000	49	2,250,000	Russians.
Orel	1,300,000	Orel	30,300	1054	355	13,800,000	145	8,100,000	Russians, Cossacks.
Koursk	1,649,000	Koursk	22,897	1204	506	10,500,000	150	8,200,000	Russians, Cossacks.
Voronej	1,500,000	Voronej	18,508	1196	498	5,500,000	55	6,500,000	Russians, Cossacks, Bohemians.
<i>Little Russia.</i>									
Kiev	1,472,100	Kiev	26,020	1251	888	1,115,000	65	5,500,000	Russians, Poles.
Tchernigov	1,410,000	Tchernigov	5,656	1104	801	6,000,000	65	2,750,000	Russians.
Poltava	1,878,000	Poltava	8,140	1437	844	2,850,000	10	7,000,000	Russians.
Slobodsk Ukraine	950,000	Kharkov	13,370	1405	707	1,700,000	7	4,135,000	Russians, Cossacks.
<i>Southern Russia.</i>									
Iekaterinoslav	826,100	Iekaterinoslav	7,846	1600	921	3,400,000	1	2,350,000	Russians, Cossacks, Wallachians, Greeks, and a mixture of other nations.
Kherson	459,400	Kherson	12,400	1787	1297	3,200,000	12	1,430,000	Idem.
Taurida	346,200	Simferopol	2,330	2067	1485	1,400,000	3	450,000	Tatars of Crimea, Nogaïs, Russians, Germans, Cossacks.
Don Cossacks (Country of) ..	369,800	Tcherkask	11,327	1720	1022	....	..	....	Cossacks, Tatars, Calmucks.
Bessarabia (Province of) ...	800,000	Kichinev	4,249	1693	1419	....	..	....	Wallachians, Cossacks, Greeks, Russians, Germans, Poles.
<i>Western Russia.</i>									
Vilna	1,357,400	Vilna	56,379	787	874	1,000,000	70	4,300,000	Lithuanians, Jews, Poles, Russians.
Grodno	868,100	Grodno	9,237	889	1032	650,000	8	3,400,000	Rusniaks, Lithuanians, Jews, Poles.
Bialystok (Province of)	224,600	Bialystok	6,535	1063	1105	....	..	....	Poles, Jews.
Vitebsk	935,000	Vitebsk	15,500	627	576	2,400,000	3	3,150,000	Rusniaks, Lithuanians, Russians, Poles, Jews.
Moghilev	945,400	Moghilev	21,080	784	563	1,100,000	25	4,800,000	Rusniaks, Russians, Jews, Poles.
Minsk	1,160,100	Minsk	14,591	911	670	1,250,000	12	3,800,000	Rusniaks, Lithuanians, Jews, Poles.
Volhynia	1,496,300	Jitomir	11,430	1248	1040	2,000,000	95	5,000,000	Rusniaks, Poles, Jews.
Podolia	1,462,100	Kamienetz	13,060	1523	1314	2,550,000	39	5,600,000	Idem.
<i>Eastern Russia.</i>									
Kazan	1,028,150	Kazan	47,704	1519	821	6,500,000	150	5,200,000	Russians, Mordouins, Tchérémiss, Tchechs.
Viatka	1,200,000	Viatka	9,147	1460	1002	2,700,000	29	4,070,000	Idem, and Votiaks.
Perm	1,270,000	Perm	9,940	2093	1395	2,500,000	100	2,500,000	Russians, Permiaks, Mordouins, Tchechs.
Simbirsk	1,130,000	Simbirsk	12,700	1448	750	3,900,000	90	6,200,000	Idem.
Penza	1,035,000	Penza	13,490	1397	699	3,900,000	60	1,900,000	Idem.
Astrakhan	222,700	Astrakhan	39,857	2100	1402	5,000,000	110	11,000	Cossacks, Tatars, Calmucks, Hindoos.
Saratov	1,333,500	Saratov	35,250	1596	898	11,500,000	235	6,400,000	Russians, Cossacks, Germans, Tatars.
Orenburg	1,343,500	Oufa	8,450	2043	1345	3,500,000	1	4,350,000	Russians, Cossacks, Baschkirs, Tchérémiss, Teptiars, &c.

RUSSIA. The coasts of Russia are deeply penetrated by the seas with which they are bathed, and which form numerous gulfs; the principal of which, in the Black and Baltic Seas, have been already described. (See **BLACK SEA**; **BALTIC SEA**.) In the Arctic Ocean, two large gulfs have received the name of seas: the most Easterly is the Sea of Kara, (*Karskoé-Moré*), which bathes at once Europe and Asia. It is 150 leagues long from South-West to North-East, and at its Northern entrance is almost constantly encumbered with ice. The most Westerly is the White Sea, (*Bieloé-Moré*), which is about equal in length to the preceding, with a breadth of from 20 to 25 leagues, and is divided into four smaller, yet considerable gulfs—those of Mezen, Dvina, and Onega, which take their names from the chief rivers that flow into them, and that of Kandalask which communicates by the Kovda, a small river, with Lake Kovdozero. Between these two seas likewise there occur two considerable gulfs; that of Tcheskaïa, separated from the White Sea by the peninsula of Kanin, or Kaniskaia Zemlia, and that formed Eastward of this by the estuary of the Petchora. In the Caspian Sea, the principal gulfs lie on the Asiatic shores: the most considerable on the European side are those of Agrakhan and Kouma. The former, which indents the land to the South of the Terek, is about seven leagues long by three at its greatest width.

Peninsulas, &c. The principal peninsulas and capes on the European coasts are the Crimea, and Kinbourn in the Black Sea; Cape Kanin in the Arctic Ocean; Cape Voronov, which lies under the Arctic circle, in the White Sea; and Cape Agrakhan in the Caspian. Cape Sviatoi (*Sviatoi-noss*, Holy Cape) is the most Northerly tongue of land; it approaches the 69th parallel.

Islands. Among the islands which lie off the coasts of Russia, the chief are situated off its Northern shores. Here we meet with the island of Vafgatch, which is 20 leagues long and 15 broad, and to the North of this Nova Zembla, (*Novaïa-Zemlia*), consisting of two islands separated by a narrow channel, to which has been given the name of the Russian navigator, Matotchkin, who discovered it. The circuit of these two islands conjointly is about 2000 miles, and their length about 630 by 340. Nova Zembla is traversed from South to North by a prolongation of the Oural chain; and, on its Northern side, it is every where surrounded by mountains of ice. Its interior is filled with lakes, among which there is one of salt water; and a few rivers channel its rocky and naked surface, on which a few stunted shrubs and polar plants are scantily found. Its sole inhabitants are the arctic bear, the rein-deer, the fox, and different kinds of aquatic and sea birds. Its shores are frequented by seals and other amphibious animals; hence it is visited every Summer by the Russian fishermen and hunters, who are obliged to clothe themselves after the manner of the Samoyedes, in order to support the extreme cold. The winds blow almost constantly from the North; those from the West and South bring with them rain and snow. For three months of the year these inhospitable shores are enveloped in "uncertain night." The sun commonly disappears about the 15th of November, and does not become visible till the close of January, after a twilight of fourteen days. The gloom of this long night is relieved by the splendours of the Aurora Borealis. Fearful tempests, accompanied by violent rain, but more frequently by a fine yet thick snow, often hinder the poor fishermen from leaving their

smoky huts. Nova Zembla lies between the 53d and 70th degrees of East longitude, and the 68th and 74th degrees of North latitude. To the North-East of the peninsula of Kanin, and 20 leagues from its shores, is the Island of Kolgouev, which is mountainous towards its centre, and is watered by four rivers, of which two will admit large barks for a considerable distance. It is about 20 leagues in length and 14 in breadth; its soil is covered with marshes, interspersed with mosses and shrubs. Foxes are met with here, and the *isatis*, wild swans and geese, with other aquatic birds, abound, the down and flesh of which constitute the commercial wealth of the small number of the Samoyedes who inhabit the island. It is under the 69th parallel; and between 48° 30' and 50° 3' East longitude. In the White Sea, the Isles of Solovetskoi, (*Islands of Nightingales*), the largest of which lies at the entrance of the Gulf of Onega, and is about six leagues long by four broad, seem to have been formed by the heaving up of the granitic soil. Plates of mica are collected here for ships' lanterns and lights. In the Baltic Sea, the Islands of Abo, Aland, and Oesel have already been noticed in alphabetical order. Dago, which lies to the North of the latter, at the entrance of the Gulf of Livonia, is separated from the main land by a strait about five leagues in width. It is 12½ leagues in length, and, where broadest, spreads to about 10½ leagues. Its coasts are much indented, and are surrounded by dangerous shoals. Its soil is sandy and calcareous; not fertile, but covered with excellent pasturage. Its woods are filled with game, wolves, and foxes, and there is a seal fishery on its shores. It has a lighthouse on the West point, called Dagherort; its port, named Teven-Haven or Tohenholm, is on the North-East, and is small. Longitude 22° 58' East, latitude 59° North. Almost the only island that claims to be named in the Black Sea is that of Tendra.

"The soil of Russia," writes M. Huot, "is so slightly undulated, that to consider the spaces traversed by its rivers as true basins would be an abuse of terms; notwithstanding that it contains the most important water-courses in Europe. It would not, perhaps, be more exact to apply the same name to the Black, Caspian, and Baltic Seas, or to the Icy Ocean, in one or other of which all its rivers disembogue. I prefer designating by the denomination of *versans* the inclination of the soil to these several seas, and hence shall term them the Tauric, Caspian, Icy, and Baltic *versans*. The Tauric, to which I give the name because all the water-courses which descend on this side have their embouchures around the peninsula of Taurida, is watered by the Dniestr, the Dniepr, the Boug, and the Don; the Caspian, the waters of which fall into the sea of that name, is furrowed by the Terek, the Volga, and the Oural; the Icy *versant*, formed by the tracts which incline towards the White Sea, and Icy or Frozen Ocean, is watered by the Petchora, the Mezen, and the Northern Dvina; lastly, the Baltic comprehends all the streams which fall into the Baltic, the most important being the Tornéo or Tornéa, the Neva, the Southern Dvina or the Duna, and the Niemen." Following the order thus chalked out in our description of the rivers of European Russia, we begin with the Dniestr. Issuing from a lake at the foot of the Carpathians, it descends from Galicia or Austrian Poland, rolls impetuously its yellow waters over shelves of rocks, and forms near Iampol a fall which stops boat-navigation. Further

RUSSIA. on, it glides in a placid current, and loses itself in the *ilman* or lake of Ovidovo, which communicates with the sea. In its course it separates Bessarabia from the Governments of Podolia and Kherson, and bathes Choczim, Moghilev, Bender, and Akerman. Length 480 miles. The Dniepr rises in the Government of Smolensk, and winding between blocks of granite, rocks of felspar, and banks of the older calcareous formation, dashes down cataracts and eddies into whirlpools, of which there are no less than thirteen of note: in the Spring, however, they all disappear with the floods. It springs from a kind of marsh at the foot of the Valdaï hills, and, after leaving the Government of Smolensk, traverses that of Moghilev, separates the Governments of Minsk, Kiev, and Kherson from those of Tchernigov and Poltava, cuts unequally that of Iekaterinoslav, and, after having separated the Government of Kherson from that of Taurida, empties itself into the Black Sea below Kherson. The chief towns bathed by this fine river are Smolensk, Moghilev, Kiev, Iekaterinoslav, and Kherson. Its principal affluents on the right are the Berezina and Pripet, and on the left the Soj, Desna, and Psiol, with a multitude of lesser streams. It communicates by canals with the systems of the Duna and the Niemen; but its falls, the inconsiderable depth of some of its affluents, the number of floating mills with which it is encumbered, the ice with which it is bound for between four and five months every year, and more than all, want of energy, lessen its commercial importance. Its turbid and troubled waters are the favourite haunt of sturgeons, carp, pike, shad, and many other fish. There is a floating bridge over it at Kiev, which is removed in Winter. At its mouth it forms a large, muddy lake or gulf, about 40 miles long, and from two to four in width, named Lake Dnieprovskoï. It is the ancient Borysthenes. Length 1050 miles. The Don traverses the Governments of Toula, Riazan, Tambov, Orel, Voronej, and the Cossack territory to which it gives name. It terminates in the Sea of Azov, in the Government of Iekaterinoslav, by several mouths, at Dimitria and Tcherkask, above which, except during the spring freshes, navigation is interrupted by a succession of rapids 17 miles long. In this long course the Don bathes the towns of Dankov, Pavlovsk, Tcherkask, and Azov. Its principal affluents on the right are the Sosna and Donets; and on the left, the Voronej, at Tavrovskaja, on which river Peter the Great built his ships for the Black Sea; the Khoper, the Medveditsa, and the Manitch. Length 860 miles. The Terek, which has its source at the base of the Kazbek, separates the Province of Caucasus from Kabardah and Daghestan, and bathes in its course Vladikaukas, Mozdok, and Kizliar. It receives, on the right, the tributary waters of the Songa and the Aksai; and those of the Ouroug, Tcherek, Bekhar, and Malka on the left. It enters the Caspian by three principal mouths, between the Gulfs of Kouma and Agrakhan. The Volga, issuing a rivulet from the forest of Volkonski in the Valdaï hills, traverses Lakes Sterj, Penó, Volga, receives the waters of Lake Seligher, and becomes navigable near Rjev, where it is about 90 feet wide. It then flows in an Eastern direction towards Kazan, where, swelled by the Kama, which may be considered a second Volga, it turns to the South and seems to seek the Sea of Azov; but is constrained by the chain of what Malte-Brun terms the *Volgaic* hills to repair to the Caspian. After receiving the Kama it becomes 600 feet wide, and from this to 1200 feet hence to Saratov.

VOL. XXVII.

RUSSIA. Near Astrakhan, where it embraces many islands, its breadth at the periods of its greatest height is nearly five leagues or 20 versts. According to Guldenstedt, its fall is only six inches in four versts; the lakes, which constitute its sources, cannot then be elevated more than 300 feet above its mouths. The latter, in number 70, are formed by eight principal arms. The depth of its navigable canal varies from 6 to 15 feet. Its waters, though of indifferent quality, teem, as we have seen, with an immense quantity of fish. The valley of the Volga from Ostachkov is a continued bottom, from one verst to 20 in width, enclosed on either side by a rising ground from 15 to 60 feet high, and which discovers the layers of clay, marl, gypsum, sandstone, and coal, of which the neighbouring table-lands consist. Near Nijnii-Novgorod, the river has undermined its bank, by the falling in of which considerable buildings are at times buried; but its general course is regular and calm. So suddenly does it swell on the rains, and the melting of the snow, that its waters will force back those of its affluents. It is covered with ice in the Winter through its whole extent; although, towards the South, there always remain smoking apertures through which the river seems, as it were, to breathe; these *poloumna* endanger travelling by shifting their place. For two months the Volga is a carriage road, and for the two opposite months of the year a navigable canal. More than 5000 barks, built in the forests of Northern Russia, descend the river laden with products of every kind; but the return being difficult they are mostly broken up and sold at Astrakhan. Some of these barks, named *ladia*, bear a cargo of 100,000 poods of salt; the *kayouki*, of 53,000 poods' burden, are laden with corn; and the *nosedî* with wood. As the Volga encircles the central table-land of Russia, and receives in tribute the waters of the Oka, the chief river of this fertile region; as in the upper part of its course it is united to Lakes Ladoga and Onega by the canal of Vichnei Volotchok; and, to sum up, as the Kama bears to it all the waters of Eastern Russia, this noble river is the principal commercial road of the interior of the Empire; "and the city of Astrakhan," says Malte-Brun, "may be regarded as the Alexandria of this Scythian Nile." The chief cities and towns by which it passes are Tver, Ouglitch, Romanov, Iaroslavl, Kostroma, Balakhna, Nijnii-Novgorod, Kozmodemiansk, Tcheboksar, Kazan, Simbirsk, Syzran, Saratov, Tsaritsyn, and Astrakhan. Length 1900 miles. The Oural rises on the Eastern slope of the chain which bears its name, traces for a considerable distance the Eastern and Southern frontiers of the Government of Orenburg, and the Eastern limits of Europe, and bathing in its course Troïtskaïa, Orenburg, and Ouralsk, falls into the Caspian near Gouriev. The Sakmara on the right, and the Ilek on the left, are its principal affluents. Length 1050 miles. The Petchora, not inferior to the Loire in the length of its course, flows through the most solitary deserts of Russia; rarely does the hunter venture into the forests which overshadow its source, or a Samoyede family conduct their rein-deer there. Its Eastern bank is confined for some time by the Kamennoi-Poyas, a chain of the Ourals, which would seem to be a continuation of the primitive calcareous rock of the latter. The calcareous downs formed by this chain along its bank are crowded with ravines and caverns; but, after its confluence with the Oussa, the river flows through immense bogs. There are few fish in its limpid waters; probably the two very salient promontories at its estuary

2 D

RUSSIA.

hinder the finny tribes of the Arctic Ocean from remounting its channel. The Petchora rises on the Western slope of the Ourals, in the Government of Perm, and traverses those of Vologda and Arkhangel. The Mezen, which has its source in the marshes of the Government of Vologda, traverses that of Arkhangel, and, after bathing the little town of Mezen, falls into a gulf of the White Sea, almost under the polar circle. The Dvina is formed by the union of the Soukhona, which flows from Lake Koubinskoe, and of the Iouga near Oustioug-Veliki; at least it is here that it begins to receive the name of Dvina, (*double*;) but it is its junction with the Vychegda, on its right, which makes it a large stream. Its channel, which is navigable and stocked with fish, and is about 600 feet broad, divides near Kholmogory into several arms. It is covered with ice from the beginning of November to about the end of April; in the Spring it overflows, and floods a large extent of country. The mud deposited at its mouths forms an obstacle to the entrance of large vessels. It traverses the Governments of Vologda and Arkhangel, and after passing by the towns of Krasnoborsk, Kholmogory, and Arkhangel, falls into the gulf of this name. Length 700 miles. The Tornéo or Tornéa, rising in Swedish Lapland, forms the boundary of the Empire on this side, bathes the town of Tornéa, and discharges itself into the Gulf of Bothnia. It receives, on its left, the Muonio, which likewise traces for some distance the limit of the Empire, and which passes through Ekontekis. Length 281 miles. "The Neva," writes Colonel Jackson, (see *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*, vol. v. part i.) "though it be called a river, is more properly a bosphorus or strait. Its length from Schlussemburgh, at the South-West angle of the Ladoga Lake, to its mouth, is 69 versts, its direction that of a straight line from East to West; its medium breadth about 1500 feet; and its depth, in many places considerable, is generally, in the channel, about 50 feet. The water of the Neva is remarkably pure, and though the first use of it by strangers generally produces slight diarrhœa, yet it is very wholesome and extremely palatable. This fine river is the grand and only outlet for the superabundant waters of four great basins, each of which has an extensive natural reservoir of its own. These reservoirs are the Lakes Onega, Ilmen, Saïma, and Ladoga; the latter receiving the drains of the other three. Ten different streams flow into the Onega, whose length, from North to South, is 190 versts; and its breadth from East to West 70. It discharges into the Ladoga by the Sveer, a river 202 versts long, and of very unequal breadth, being in some places only 210 feet wide, and in others spreading to a breadth of two versts. The Ilmen is 55 versts long from North-East to South-West, and about 30 wide from North-West to South-East. It receives eleven streams, and has its outlet into the Ladoga by the Volkoff, 206 versts long, with a medium breadth of 1400 feet. The Saïma, which is rather a collection of lakes, of gulfs, and bays of all shapes and sizes communicating with each other, than a regularly formed and single sheet of water, is estimated by Peter Friccius at 131 versts long, in the direction of West South-West to East North-East, and 120 from North to South, but on the Swedish side it is about 280 versts more. It pays its tribute to the Ladoga by means of the Voksha or Voxa, a river about 180 versts long, very irregular both in direction and breadth, and not navigable in consequence of its several cascades, of

RUSSIA. which the most considerable, that of Imatra, has a fall of upwards of 32 feet. Besides the Sveer, the Volkoff, and the Voxa, the Ladoga receives the waters of thirteen other streams. This, the largest lake of Europe, is about 175 versts long and 105 broad, and of an oval form. The surfaces of the four lakes are thus estimated: the Onega 430 leagues, of 25 to the degree; the Ilmen 36 leagues; the Saïma 210 leagues; the Ladoga 830 leagues; making altogether a superficies of 1506 leagues. From such an accumulation of waters, on which evaporation, however intense the solar heat while it lasts, acts but during three or four months in the year, it is natural to expect an immense outflowing; and accordingly we find the Neva carry into the Gulf of Finland upwards of 116,000 cubic feet of water in a second, a fraction of which proceeds from eight small, though partly navigable, rivers, which fall into it during its course from the Ladoga to St. Petersburg. The ordinary velocity of the river is about 37 inches per second. At St. Petersburg the Neva divides itself into several *deltoidal* branches, the largest of which, at the place where the observations which form the subject of the present notice were made, (*i. e. Observations on the Congelation of the Neva at St. Petersburg, and Temperature of its Waters when covered with Ice*;) is 1260 feet broad; and bears along a mass of about 74,000 cubic feet of water in a second, while the Nile, at the same time, furnishes but 21,800 cubic feet. That such a body of water, moving at the rate of about two miles and one furlong in an hour, should be annually covered with a sheet of ice seldom less and often more than three feet thick, while the mean temperature of the air during the winter months is seldom lower than 4.5° of Reaumur's thermometer, appears surprising; nor could it happen but for the combination of two circumstances, neither of which would be alone sufficient; these are, the drift ice from the Ladoga, and the long duration of the Winter." From a table constructed by the same writer we learn, 1st, that in the long period of 117 years the ice has never broken up before the 6th of March, and only once at that early period; 2dly, that of 117 times, it has broken up 18 in March and 99 in April, and that the general period is from the 5th to the 15th of April; 3dly, that it has only frozen once so late as the 14th December; 4thly, that of 116 times, it has frozen 13 in October, 95 in November, and only eight in December,—and that the general period is from the 5th to the 20th of November; and 5thly, that, one year with another, the navigation of the river may be said to be free for a period of seven months, and frozen over the remaining five. The Duna, otherwise termed the Southern Dvina, rises in a marsh in the Government of Tver, not far from the sources of the Volga, traverses the Governments of Smolensk, Vitebsk, Mitau, and Riga, bathes the towns of Vitebsk, Polotzk, Dinaburg, and Riga, and falls into the Gulf of Livonia. Its chief affluents are the Dryssa and Pedez on the right; and, on the left, the Meja, Oula, and Disna. Length 490 miles. "Whilst ascending this river by the quay," writes Mr. Ritchie, "I saw, beyond the termination of the line of ships, a number of smooth, oblong eminences, resembling the sand hills near the entrance of the harbour at Memel. These, on nearer approach, proved to be the barges which descend the Dvina every year from the interior of the country. Their burthen is usually about 300 tons, and their construction as rude as possible. An immense oblong mound rises from the vessel, filling nearly her whole area, with the exception of a gangway running

RUSSIA. round, and a space at the bow and stern for working the ship. This mound is a vast warehouse, containing also the dwelling-house of the mariners, provided with a door and glazed windows, and being covered with Russian matting (made of the bark of the linden tree) it looks at a little distance exactly like a sandhill. The small boats are real canoes, being made of nothing more than a hollow tree, with a broad pine plank at each side for the gunwale." The navigators of these barks procure what employment they can at the roads, or in the harbour, and subsequently return in gangs to their villages, their vessels with their wooden houses being broken up and sold. "Sometimes," continues the same writer, "these simple edifices are transported bodily into the neighbouring country; and the Livonian peasant inhabits a dwelling built in the interior of Poland." The Niemen, which has its source in the Government of Minsk, traverses that of Grodno, separates the Government of Vilna from the Polish Palatinate of Augustow, and, after bathing Grodno and Kowno, enters Eastern Prussia, where, under the name of the Memel, it disembogues in the Kurische-Haff. Its chief affluent on the right, in the Russian Empire, is the Vilia, which passes through Vilna.

Canals.

A vast system of canalisation, the conception of which is owing to the genius of Peter I., embraces most of the large water-courses of Russia. There are three lines of communication between the Baltic and Caspian Seas: the Southern by the canal of Vichneï-Volotchok and the Tvertsa; the central by the canal of Tichvina and the Mologa; the Northern by the canal of Maria and the waters of the Cheksna. The town of Rybinsk on the Volga, in the Government of Iaroslav, forms the nucleus of these communications.

The canal of Vichneï-Volotchok, so called from the small town of this name in the Government of Tver, joins, by means of the Tsna, an affluent of the Tvertsa, and of the Chlino, an affluent of the Msta, which last river falls into Lake Ilmen, the Volga to the Volkhov, (an affluent of Lake Ladoga,) and, consequently, the Volga to the Neva and the Baltic Sea to the Caspian. This canal, which was begun in 1711, and not finished till the year 1818, is about three miles long, and has three locks; it is embanked at Vichneï-Volotchok by magnificent quays of granite. The Tichvina canal, projected by Peter I., but begun and finished by Alexander, unites the Tikhvin, an affluent of the Sias, (which is an affluent of Lake Ladoga,) with the Volga, by the intermediation of many rivers, as the Somino, Gouronno, Tchagoda, and Mologa: it has 15 locks, 11 of which belong to the course of the Somino. The canal of Maria, projected by Peter I., but begun in 1799 and completed in 1808, connects two rivers which have been rendered navigable in the higher part of their course, the Kovja, an affluent of Lake Bielo, and the Vytegra, an affluent of Lake Onega. It is about four miles long, has 12 locks, and is fed by an aqueduct about two miles in length. Two very important branch canals are united with the canal of Maria: that which has latterly been carried for nearly 40 miles, between the Cheksna and the Kovja, to avoid the navigation of Lake Bielo; and another, called the Svir canal, about 26 miles long, between the Svir (an affluent of Lake Ladoga) and the Vytegra, to avoid the danger and delay of crossing Lake Onega, as well as the falls on the Svir.

Many branch canals enter into the above three systems, either for the purpose of rendering them more

practicable, or of connecting them with another system, the object of which is to form a junction between the Baltic and White Seas, and between the latter and the Caspian. The chief of these are as follows: the Ladoga canal, begun in 1718 and opened for navigation in 1731, which constitutes the link between the three systems just described. It coasts Lake Ladoga, uniting the Volkhov to the Novaia Ladoga, the Neva, and to the town of Schlusselferg or Chlisselburg. It was cut to avoid the dangerous navigation of the lake; 16 locks conduct to the waters of several rivers, and 16 others lead off its superfluous water into the lake. This is the most frequented canal in the Empire, and, in respect of commerce, one of the most important in the world. According to official returns, 25,000 barks of various kinds, carrying goods to the value of above eight millions sterling, annually clear its principal lock, that of Schlusselferg. The canal of Novgorod or Sievers forms a direct communication between the Msta and the Volkhov, near the town of Novgorod; it was cut to avoid the navigation of Lake Ilmen, which is often dangerous, and is about five miles long. The Sias canal unites the river of this name with the Volkhov, as it enters Lake Ladoga.

The following canals open the communication between the White and Caspian Seas, and, consequently, they join the Baltic also to these two seas. The Koubinskoï canal, called, since 1828, the canal of Duke Alexander of Wirtemberg, by joining the Cheksna, an affluent of the Volga, near Kirilov, (a town in the Government of Novgorod,) to Lake Koubinskoe, which empties itself into the Soukhona, a branch of the Northern Dvina, establishes a communication between the White and Caspian Seas. The Cheksna forms the communication with the Baltic, through the Maria canal. The Northern, or Severnoï Ekaterinskoï canal, forms a junction between the White and Caspian Seas, by connecting the Keltma, an affluent of the Vychegda, (an affluent of the Dvina,) with the Dgouritch, which belongs to the basin of the Kama, an affluent of the Volga. This canal was begun under Catherine I., and not completed till 1820.

The following canals establish the communication between the Baltic and Black Seas. That of Lepel, or the Berezinskoï canal, finished in 1801, joins the Duna with the Dniepr by uniting the small lake of Berehta which, through the Oula, belongs to the basin of the Duna, and that of Plavia which is comprised in the basin of the Berezina, an affluent of the Dniepr. It has four locks, and is about five miles long. The Oginskoï canal, begun in 1765 and completed in 1787 at the expense of Michel-Kasimir Oginski, Grand General of Lithuania, who expended 7,800,000 francs in its construction, has been rendered perfectly navigable by the Government since 1801. It is 36 miles long, and has 10 locks. By uniting the Iasiolda, an affluent of the Pripet, (affluent of the Dniepr,) with the Szczara, or Chatkara, an affluent of the Niemen, it establishes the communication between the Black and Baltic Seas. The Royal canal forms another junction between these two seas by uniting the Pina, an affluent of the Pripet, with the Muchiavec, an affluent of the Boug.

Two canals form the direct communication between the Black and Caspian Seas. These are the canal which may be called Peter the First's, and the Ivanovskoï canal. The former, projected by that great man, and begun in his reign, was to have connected the

RUSSIA. Ilavlia, in the country of the Don Cossacks, an affluent of the Don, with the Kamychenka, an affluent of the Volga, in the Government of Saratov. Interrupted by the Swedish and Persian wars, that portion which has been executed bears the name of the Ravine of Peter the Great. Different modifications have been suggested with respect to this canal, but the original plan, with some trifling alterations, has been finally fixed upon. The two rivers are to be joined by means of a canal 90 miles long, into which some parts of the Ilavlia and the whole of the Ravine are to enter. The Ivanoskoï canal, in the Government of Toula, connects the Chat, an affluent of the Oupa belonging to the basin of the Volga, by means of the Oka, with the upper part of the course of the Don.

The following canals establish communications between various gulfs in the Baltic. The canal of Fellin, in Livonia, joins the Gulf of Riga or Livonia with that of Finland, by opening a communication between the Embach, an affluent of Lake Peïpous, whence the Narova issues, and the Pernau which terminates in the Gulf of Livonia. Another canal, that of Verro, opens a communication between Lake Pskovskoë, a branch of the Peïpous, and the Aa, which empties itself into the Gulf of Riga. The Velikié Louki canal joins the Duna with the Neva through the Lovat, Lake Ilmen, the Volkhov, and Lake Ladoga.

Important works are now executing to connect the Vistula with the Duna and the Niemen, in order that the commerce with the Polish Provinces may be carried on out of the pale of the Prussian Commercial League. The Kourland canal is one of the chief branches of this hydraulic system, and is intended to unite the Niemen with the Duna, through the Vilia and other rivers. Duke James's canal in Kourland, forming part of this system, will join the Niemen to the Vindau; and another, beginning near Augustow, is to connect the Niemen with the Vistula, through the Boug and the Narew; it will have 17 locks.

We now proceed to describe the various Governments that have not been inserted in alphabetical order. Some differences, with regard to the population and number of manufactories, will be observed between these accounts and our general Table. We have given our authority for the latter. our guide in the former is the valuable Work of M. Schnitzler, published last year, (1835,) *La Russie, la Pologne, et la Finlande*.

Iaroslav (Government of) depended till 1777 on the Government of Moscow, from which it was then detached and formed into a Lieutenancy which, with the rest, took the title of Government in 1796. It is bounded by Vologda on the North; Kostroma and Vladimir on the East; by the latter on the South; and by Tver on the West, and Novgorod on the North-West. Its surface, generally speaking, is uniform, monotonous, and varied only by some small eminences, and the valleys of the rivers. Containing large tracts of sand and clay, and vast marshes which render the atmosphere damp, this Government is but moderately fertile; yet the climate is healthy, and the air on the whole pure. However, the Winters are exceedingly rigorous and the Summers very short. Its principal river is the Volga, which enters it from the Government of Tver, and at first takes a Northern direction; at Mologa, where it receives the navigable river of this name, it sweeps round to the South-East, until a little beyond the town of Iaroslavl, it again turns to the North,

and enters the Government of Kostroma. Near Rybinsk it receives the Cheksna, another navigable river which falls into it from the North. The chief lakes are that of Rostov or of Néro, which is about 12 versts long by eight in breadth, and the Nokhözéro: there are 36 others of lesser size. Agriculture is carried on here to a considerable extent, but sufficient grain is not raised for home consumption. Rye, barley, wheat, oats, and peas are annually produced to the amount of about 3,000,000 of chetverts; flax and hemp are likewise grown; kitchen gardens are numerous, yielding excellent vegetables, and, in the Southern districts, the orchards furnish cherries and apples in great abundance. The forests contain but indifferent timber, there being few oaks, pines, or firs. The Crown forests cover an extent of 191,530 dessaitines only. The breeding of cattle, horses excepted, is much neglected. The fisheries are highly productive. The manufacturing industry of this Government is considerable. Looms are common in the villages, and the peasants make their own gloves, caps, stockings, harness, and agricultural implements. In 1830, there were 105 manufactories employing 7970 workmen; most of these were contained in the cities and districts of Iaroslavl, Rostov, and Ouglitch. In the city of Iaroslavl alone there were 39; of which number eight were tanneries, four manufactories of linens, three of cottons, two of silk, one paper-mill, two bell-foundries, three hammer-mills, and two snuff manufactories; and in its district, among others, two manufactories of cloth. The paper-mill at Velikoïe-Célo, a large village in the district of Rostov, deserves mention. In general, leather, paper, linen, and cotton stuffs are the staple manufactures; and the chief exports are Russian leather, sail-cloth, salt provisions, and soap. The high roads of the Government are good; and trade is much facilitated by the communications afforded through the Volga and its affluents, as well as through the canals of the system of Rybinsk. *Iaroslav* forms part of the Arrondissement of the University of Moscow, and possesses, in this quality, a College, five district, and four parochial Schools. There are likewise nine Ecclesiastical Schools, with 36 masters and 1607 pupils, belonging to it as an Eparchy. In all, there was found to be, in 1832, one scholar to every 353 individuals. There are two printing-offices, one of which belongs to the Government. The *Eparchy of Iaroslav and Rostov* is of the second class; and, in 1830, it numbered in its Diocese 15 Monasteries, 4 Convents, 873 Churches, and 12 Cathedrals. *Iaroslavl* is the seat of the Military Governor of this Government, united with that of *Vologda*. The expenses of its administration, according to the State, were 72,000 rubles; and its revenue, in 1808, was estimated at 3,416,000 rubles. It comprehends the 10 districts of Iaroslavl, Rostov, Ouglitch, Michkin, Romanov-Borisoglebsk, Rybinsk, Mologa, Pochekhon, Danilov, and Lioubim. The inhabitants of this Government are a fine race of people, the men tall and well made, and the women highly agreeable; the popular proverb runs, "Fair and rosy as a *Iaroslav* woman."

Iaroslavl, its chief town, lies at the confluence of the Kotorosk with the Volga, on an elevated table-land in an agreeable country. It is surrounded by the extensive and beautiful gardens, for which it is celebrated; and its houses built of stone, its three Monasteries, and 44 Churches give it a city-like appearance. Its manufactories have already been noticed; those of Russian

RUSSIA. leather and of linen are the most esteemed. Its commerce puts annually into circulation upwards of 4,000,000 rubles. At the head of its public establishments must be placed the noble foundation, called from its founder, the Lyceum of Demidof, in which 40 poor students receive gratuitously all the advantages of a university education: next to this magnificent institution, which is provided with a well-furnished library, a cabinet of natural history, a laboratory, and press, &c., come the Ecclesiastical Seminary, the Gymnasium, and the Society of Lovers of the Russian Language. It has a Hospital, and two Houses of Charity. Archbishop's See. Longitude $40^{\circ} 30'$ East, latitude $57^{\circ} 37' 30''$ North.

Rostov, on the lake of this name, claims a very high antiquity, being with Novgorod and Kiev one of the oldest cities in Russia. Its circumference of nine versts still attests its former importance; and its Princes enter conspicuously into the annals of the Empire. It is composed of the city and a large faubourg; the former is surrounded by a rampart and fosse. Its situation is unhealthy, being low, and environed by marshes. The Cathedral, an ancient and highly ornamented building, is the principal one in the *Eparchy*; and the Archbishop's Palace is an extensive building, to which are attached a Seminary and five Churches. *Rostov* itself contains 24 Churches and three Religious Houses; and, in addition to its *Gostinoi-dvor*, 180 shops, and 1016 houses. A very important fair is annually held here, about the end of February. It lasts a month, and attracts merchants from all quarters, native, Armenian, Greek, Tatar, &c. In 1832, the value of Russian merchandise brought here amounted to 6,071,121 rubles; goods from other parts of Europe, and colonial produce to 2,882,670 rubles; tea to 1,800,000 rubles; and the spun cotton of Bokhara to 109,500 rubles; making a total of 10,863,291 rubles. To the above must be added, horses to the value of 125,000 rubles. In the same year, 68 nobles, 4500 merchants, and 40,000 individuals of all ranks resorted to the fair. The revenues of the town amounted to 49,000 rubles; and there were paid for the hire of shops 60,000 rubles, and 35,000 rubles for that of lodging. The inhabitants may therefore be considered as decidedly commercial, and they are accustomed to make long journeys in prosecution of trade. Population between 5000 and 6000. Longitude $39^{\circ} 30'$ East, latitude $57^{\circ} 10'$ North.

Ouglitch is also of ancient, though uncertain origin. Mention is made of it as early as the year 1218; and, it is reported to have contained, previously to the fire of 1607, 150 Churches, 12 Religious Houses, and 30,000 private buildings. Its two quarters, the *Zemlianoi-Gorod* and the *Pogad*, are surrounded by a rampart. Several manufactories are established here; and it now contains 25 Churches, two Religious Houses, and 1075 other buildings. Population about 6000. Longitude $38^{\circ} 20'$ East, latitude $57^{\circ} 27'$ North.

Rybinsk, in the centre of the Government, on the right bank of the Volga, is the principal link of the water communication, by means of canals, between Petersburg and the Caspian, and may thus be considered the emporium of the internal commerce of the Empire. It is $2\frac{1}{2}$ versts long, and one in breadth, and is built along the Volga, facing the confluence of the Cheksna. Of the 469 houses of which it is composed, 148 are of stone; and there are many shops, independently of the square specially devoted to purposes of trade. This

town contains three Churches, a School, a Hospital for 30 patients founded by the merchant Popof, and another for the boatmen of the Volga. The leather, oil, candles, &c., furnished by its manufactories, are mostly consumed on the spot; many of the inhabitants are corn-factors, or rather monopolists, and almost all are engaged in commercial pursuits. The river is here crowded with immense barks, (*roschivy*), some of which, whose size prevents their proceeding further up the Volga, take in a lading of 30,000 poods. The actual population of the town is about 3000, of which number above 700 are merchants or dealers; but in the months of May, June, and July, when the navigation is at its height, there are sometimes 50,000 boatmen (*bouvlak*) in the town. Two fairs are yearly held at Rybinsk, at one of which the value of the goods brought for sale is said to amount to 1,000,000 rubles; cloths, of various kinds, form a fifth of this amount. The chief objects of commerce are grain, and the materials of transport, as barks, matting, &c. Longitude $38^{\circ} 52'$ East, latitude $58^{\circ} 3'$ North.

The remaining towns of the Government are of little importance. In the Government Survey, its superficial area is estimated at 596 geographical square miles of 15 to the degree. M. Schnitzler raises this cipher to 600.

Kalouga (Government of) is bounded on the North and North-East by the Government of Moscow; on the East by Toula; on the South and South-West by Orel; and by Smolensk on the West. Its surface is flat, and the uniformity of its appearance is but seldom diversified by slight elevations. Although well cultivated, its produce is insufficient for home consumption; and the soil, being chiefly sand and clay, requires much manure. The climate is mild for Russia, yet its rivers are frozen from November to March. This Government is watered by no less than 1079 rivulets and rivers. The Oka, which is the most considerable, leaving the Government of Toula, enters near Bielev, flows in a Northern direction till it reaches the environs of the city of Kalouga, then turns to the East and forms on the North-East the boundary line betwixt the Governments of Kalouga and Toula, and, further on, that betwixt those of Toula and Moscow. Its breadth, on entering the Government, is only 50 *sagènes*; but, on leaving it, it is full 200 *sagènes*. On its left, it receives the Jizdra and Tarouza; and, on its right, the Oupa. The chief of the other rivers are affluents of these. Rye is the grain chiefly cultivated, then oats, wheat, barley, *lédianka*, flax, and hemp. The farmer has to contend with an ungrateful soil; and the cattle are few in number and neglected. Two studs are maintained by Government for the improvement of the breed of horses. Some profit is derived from the keeping of bees; there is little game; and the fisheries are inconsiderable. The Crown forests occupied, in 1804, a surface of 217,993 *dessaitines*; those which supply the forges are kept in good order. A little iron is furnished by the marshes; but the greater part of the mineral used in the Government iron-works is imported. An active industry supplies the deficiency of occupation afforded by agriculture. Its principal objects are distilleries of brandy, and manufactures of cloths, cottons, sail-cloth, leather, tallow, paper, hats, and soap, with tanneries, &c. In 1828, there were in eight of its twelve districts only, 26 cotton manufactories, 14 paper-mills, 18 hat manufactories, 20 tanneries, 14 melting-houses and manufactories of candles; and, in 1830, there were in all 156 manufac-

RUSSIA. tories of different kinds, giving employment to 18,569 workmen. Most of the peasants likewise are weavers, and their wives especially devote themselves to this occupation. The merchants of this Government are, generally speaking, affluent, and enjoy a good reputation. Independently of internal, some devote themselves to foreign trade—*via* Arkhangel. The exports consist of iron, oil, brandy, potashes, cloth, and sail-cloth. The chief commercial towns are Kalouga and Borovsk. Since the Ukase of the 12th January, 1831, Kalouga belongs to the Arrondissement of the University of Moscow, and the Schools thus dependent on the jurisdiction of the Minister of Public Instruction were, in 1832, 14 in number, having 49 masters and 958 pupils; and, in seven Ecclesiastical Schools, there were more than 1224 scholars receiving instruction from 31 masters. Thus, throughout the Government, there might be reckoned one scholar to every 371 individuals, taking the population with M. Arsénief at 810,000. The single printing-office in the Government belongs to the Crown. Ecclesiastically considered, Kalouga forms a Bishopric of the third class, bearing the joint title of Kalouga and Borovsk, and contains 627 Churches, of which 12 are Cathedrals, 7 Monasteries, and 1 Convent. Kalouga and Toula are united under one Military Governor. The expenses of the Civil Government, according to the State, were 65,456 rubles; and the revenues of the Crown, in 1818, amounted to 3,561,000 paper rubles.

Kalouga, the chief town, lies on the left bank of the Oka, and, although containing only 3827 houses, it is said to be no less than 10 versts in circumference, and is divided into three quarters which are separated by the Oka, and its tributary the Koloujeka. There are 23 Churches in the town, built of stone, one of wood, a Convent built of stone, and of its houses 230 are of brick. Kalouga has, moreover, a Gymnasium, a School for the children of decayed Nobles, a Foundling Hospital, and several other charitable institutions. It is one of the most commercial cities of the Empire; and, independently of their trade in the interior, the merchants of Kalouga export sheep skins, Russian leather, and wax to Dantzic, Breslau, Berlin, and Leipsic. In the environs of the city, the Monastery of St. Lawrence, which receives into its seminary 120 sons of Clergymen, and the Hermitage of St. Tikhon, whose tomb is still frequented by pilgrims, claim attention. Longitude $36^{\circ} 10'$ East, latitude $54^{\circ} 30'$ North.

Borovsk, an ancient city, is of some note in History, especially for its defence, in 1610, by the Prince Volkhonski, against the false Dimitri. Three versts from it is the Monastery *Pafnoutiev-Borovskoi*, founded in 1444, which contains five Churches and considerable treasures. *Borovsk* is celebrated for its onions and garlic. It has five manufactories of sail-cloth, and carries on a considerable trade in hemp, leather, and the above-mentioned vegetables. Population 5000. Longitude $36^{\circ} 15'$ East, latitude $55^{\circ} 17'$ North.

Malo-Iaroslavets, a small town on the river Louja, lying on the high road to Moscow, is celebrated for the battle fought here, October 24, 1812, between the French and Russians.

Kozelsk, situated in the South-East of the Government, on the left bank of the Jizdra, is a regularly built and neat town, having four stone Churches and three wooden ones. Most of the houses are of wood, but rest on stone foundations. The *Gostinoï-Dvor* is wholly of stone, and is surrounded by a gallery containing 34

shops. It is a town of considerable antiquity, and became the property of the Grand Princes of Moscow in the reign of Vassili Dimitriévitch. Population 2000. Longitude $35^{\circ} 37'$ East, latitude $54^{\circ} 4'$ North.

The Government of Kalouga is divided into 11 districts, *viz.* Kalouga, Malo-Iaroslavets, Borovsk, Medynsk, Masalsk, Metchovsk, Jizdra, Kozelsk, Likhvin, Peremychl, and Tarouza. It contains 12 cities, 803 *kélos*, and about 2880 villages, 353 of which belong to the Crown. There are about 1320 residences belonging to the Noblesse, 1441 mills, and 95 public-houses. The superficial area of this Government, according to the Crown Survey, is 545 square geographical miles, which figure is reduced by M. Schnitzler to 395.

Kostroma (Government of) confines on the North with the Government of Vologda; with that of Viatka on the East; with Nijnii-Novgorod and Vladimir on the South; and with Iaroslav on the West. The face of the country is for the most part flat, diversified by a few undulations, and by the elevated banks of the Volga. To the North it is intersected by marshes; and to the South its soil is mixed with sand and clay, so that it requires frequent manuring. Its climate is healthy, although rigorous, especially in the Northern districts, where much humidity prevails; its Southern portion is more dry, and of a milder temperature. The Volga enters the Government a little beyond Iaroslav, soon passes by the town of Kostroma, and then proceeds to bathe its Southern districts. It receives, on its left, the Kostroma and the Ounja, both rising in a table-land of the district of Sol-Galitzkoï at the Northern extremity of the Government; they run from North to South, and the latter, after cutting the Government into two almost equal parts, unites at length with the Volga at Iourevets-Povolgskoï. In addition to these and other rivers, *Kostroma* is likewise watered by several lakes, the largest of which, Lake Galitchskoe, is 15 versts long and eight wide. The inhabitants raise nearly sufficient rye for their consumption, and large quantities of flax and hemp. The country is covered by immense forests; those appertaining to the Crown extend over 2,027,729 dessaitines, and are, generally speaking, kept in better condition than those of the other Governments: lime trees or lindens abound. They contain little game, but many wild animals. Pasturage being scarce, the breeding of cattle is little attended to. The fisheries are important. In 1830, there were 59 manufactories in the Government, employing 5592 workmen. These are for the most part in the town of Kostroma. The chief manufacture is that of Russian leather. Numbers of the inhabitants repair to the neighbouring Provinces every Summer in search of work, as masons, plasterers, carpenters, &c.; and of those who remain many are occupied in the construction of barks or rafts, and in the manufacture of bark mats, (*ragoji*), which are used for many purposes in Russia, among others for sails. The number of Schools in this Government, which depend on the University of Moscow, were, in 1832, 19 with 49 masters and 779 pupils; adding to these 11 Ecclesiastical Schools with 1699 pupils and 37 masters, and taking the population with M. Arsénief at 880,000, the proportion will be one pupil to every 355 inhabitants. There is only one printing-office, which belongs to the Crown; and there is a lithographic establishment, which is a private speculation. The *Eparchy of Kostroma and Galitch* is of the third class, and comprised, in 1830, 13 Cathedrals, 858 Churches, 11 Monasteries, and

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. 3 Convents. *Kostroma and Vladimir* are under a Military Governor who resides at *Kostroma*. The expenses of the Government are about 77,000 rubles; and its revenue is estimated at 3,283,000 rubles.

Kostroma, the seat of the Government, is an ancient city, pleasantly situated on the high banks of the Volga, and consisting of well-built houses mostly of stone. Its beautiful Cathedral, embosomed by trees, stands on a rising ground of some height, and is surrounded by handsome buildings, among which the Palace of the Governor and the *Gostinói-Dvor* are the most conspicuous. There is no inconsiderable degree of affluence here, and the luxury of large cities is not unknown. The Churches are 44 in number; and in the Tatar faubourg is a Mosque built of wood. Of its two large Monasteries, that of *Ipatiev-Troitskoï* deserves mention from the circumstance of Michel Fædor Romanov having been here with his mother, when he was summoned to the throne in 1613. This event is commemorated by a yearly procession, which takes place March 14. It is likewise the residence of the Bishop. The chief manufactures are those of leather and cloths. Longitude $41^{\circ} 5'$ East, latitude $57^{\circ} 45'$ North. About 40 versts from this city, descending the Volga, is the small town of *Ples*, delightfully seated on the right side of the river, at the base of five small hills. Almost the whole of its population is engaged in weaving. *Galitch*, on the lake of this name, is mentioned in the Chronicles as early as the year 1208. Here are two ancient forts. It has 13 Churches and one Convent. Population about 3000. Longitude $42^{\circ} 30'$ East, latitude $58^{\circ} 18'$ North. *Sol-Galitzkoï* owes its name to its salt springs. The towns of *Makariev* and *Iourievets-Povolgskoï* hold annually several important markets.

This Government consists of 12 districts: *Kostroma*, *Nerekhta*, *Kinekhma*, *Iourievets-Povolgskoï*, *Makariev*, *Galitch*, *Tchoukhlova*, *Sol-Galitzkoï*, *Kologriev*, *Vetloug*, *Varnavin*, and *Bouï*. The Government Survey estimates its superficies at 1441 square geographical miles, which M. Arsénief reduces to 1428.

Koursk (Government of) is limited by that of *Orlov*, or *Orel*, on the North; by *Voronej* on the East; by *Kharkov* or the *Ukraine* on the South; by *Poltava* on the South-West; and on the West by *Tchernigov*. It is one of the most fertile regions in the Empire, encumbered with few marshes or heaths, and having a rich soil generally resting on a clay bottom. The chalk formations rise into hills, or gentle undulations, which, however, are insufficient to relieve the monotonous aspect of the country. "Here," says Malte-Brun, "the change of climate and products becomes sensible; the Winter lasts four months only; and melons and arbuties ripen, but nuts do not." The country is well watered, yet seldom inundated; there are computed to be 13 rivers of moderate size, and 495 lesser streams, none of which are navigable. The lakes and ponds are inconsiderable. The chief rivers are the *Donets*, which rises in this Government and takes a Southern course, and the *Seim* which flows Westerly to join the *Desna* in the Government of *Tchernigov*; the remaining rivers are divided between the *Don* on the East, and the *Dniepr* on the West. The climate is mild and healthy; but it is asserted that the bad quality of the water exposes man to the *tœnia*, and animals to the *fascia hepatica*. Tillage and the breeding of cattle are the chief occupation of the inhabitants. The fertility of the soil is such as to require no manure; consequently, improved methods of

farming and the introduction of better agricultural implements are totally neglected. Corn of all kinds, hemp, tobacco, hops, vegetables, and most fruits except the pear, are raised in abundance, so as to furnish considerable exports. The forests are not numerous, and do not yield fuel sufficient for consumption; those belonging to the Crown cover 80,548 dessaitines. Wolves and foxes infest them in great numbers, and they contain little game, which, however, is abundantly met with in the open country; hares and quails are the most common. The excellent grass of the extensive pastures encourages the rearing of cattle: the horses assimilate to those of the *Ukraine*; the breed of sheep has been improved by crossing with the merino; horned cattle are strong and numerous; swine abound; and the produce of the hive furnishes honey and wax for exportation. Fish is scarce. Some iron is found in the Government, with limestone, gun flints, turf, &c. Although essentially agricultural, this Government borrows additional riches from its manufactures. There were, in 1830, 181 manufactories of woollens, leather, linens, cottons, &c., employing 8466 workmen; "and yet," says Hassel, "the wants of agriculture spare but few hands for domestic industry." In the same year there were computed to be 1606 water-mills, 76 windmills, and 323 inns or public-houses. *Koursk* and *Biel-Gorod* are the principal seats of its trade, which is highly flourishing, but labours under the want of a navigable river and a nearer market. A direct water communication with *Odessa* would prove of great service to this Government. Its exports are grain, flour, hemp, flax, skins, wax, cattle, &c. *Koursk* depends, with respect to the means of education, on the Arrondissement of the University of *Kharkov*. In 1830, there were 21 Schools, consisting of a Gymnasium, 13 District Schools, 5 Communal Schools, and 2 private Boarding Schools, having 99 teachers and 1796 scholars; to these must be added 14 Ecclesiastical establishments, with 42 teachers and 2299 pupils. Taking the population with M. Schnitzler at 1,600,000, this gives a proportion of one person receiving instruction in every 390 individuals. It constitutes an *Eparchy* of the third class, the head of which takes the title of *Archbishop of Koursk and Biel-Gorod*; and which, in 1830, embraced 18 Cathedrals, 859 Churches, 9 Monasteries, and 3 Convents. *Koursk* has sometimes been united with *Orel* under the same Military Governor. In 1796, the expenses of the Government were fixed at 71,990 rubles; and, in 1808, the revenues of the Crown amounted to 5,765,000 rubles.

Koursk, its chief town, lies at the confluence of the *Touskara* and the *Koura*, and is built on a high hill, formerly crowned by a citadel. Its streets are narrow and winding, but paved; most of the houses are of wood, although there are no inconsiderable number of stone; 12 of its Churches are likewise built of this material: 4 are of wood. This city possesses a Seminary, a Gymnasium, Hospital, &c. It is the seat of a brisk trade. The gardens in its neighbourhood are highly cultivated, and are especially noted for their melons and arbuties. Longitude $36^{\circ} 44'$ East, latitude $51^{\circ} 43'$ North.

Korennaiá Poustinia is a *slobod* 27 versts from *Koursk*, on the road to *Orel*, at which a large fair is annually held every Easter. Business to the amount of 23,000,000 rubles was done here in the year 1829. Russian merchandise was disposed of to the value of 20,922,624 rubles; Asiatic to that of 775,870 rubles; and other European merchandise, with colonial produce,

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. made up the remainder of the 23,000,000. Horses were sold, in the same year, to the amount of 277,200 rubles. Business is transacted in 350 shops belonging to the place, (*boutiques à demeure.*) It is likewise a celebrated place of pilgrimage, and hence the origin of the fair.

The districts of *Chigriy*, *Fatej*, and *Dmitriev* form the Northern part of the Government; their chief towns are of no importance. The same may be said of those of the Western districts, with the exception of *Poutivl*, agreeably situated on the Seim. It is cited as a castle by Margeret, in 1606, is the seat of a considerable trade, and its yearly fair is much frequented. It has 19 Churches, 16 of which are of wood. Population 9000. Longitude $34^{\circ} 15'$ East, latitude $51^{\circ} 17'$ North. The *kélo* of *Glouchkova* is famous for its manufacture of cloths.

Biel-Gorod, (White City,) so called from the chalk hill near which the primitive town was built, lies at the point of junction of the high roads from Koursk and Voronej to Kharkov. It is divided into the Old and New Towns, with three faubourgs. Its stone houses are few; there are 1600 of wood. Excellent fruits are raised in the vicinity. Population nearly 8000. Longitude $36^{\circ} 43'$ East, latitude $50^{\circ} 38'$ North.

Karotchka is a well-built town, on the high road to Voronej, containing nearly 10,000 inhabitants. It is environed by 166 gardens. Longitude $37^{\circ} 23'$ East, latitude $50^{\circ} 50'$ North.

Koursk is divided into 15 districts: Koursk, Fatej, Dmitriev, Lgov, Rytsk, Poutivl, Soudja, Oboian, Kotmyjsk, Biel-Gorod, Karotchka, Novoi-Oskol, Staroi-Oskol, and Chigriy. Its population is disseminated over 17 towns, 137 *slobods*, 446 *kélos*, and 1086 villages. The Nobility is numerous, but possesses not more than 250,000 serfs; hence the superior industry and wealth of this Government compared with many others, arising from its free population. Its superficial area, calculated by Schubert on the large Map of Reymann, is 701 square geographical miles.

Novgorod (Government of) is bounded on the North by Olonetz; by Vologda on the East; by Iaroslav and Tver on the South; and by St. Petersburg on the West and North-West. It is the largest Government of Great Russia. In its Northern districts it is flat and low; but the country rises in a South-East direction in a continuous, though insensible manner, terminating in a series of hills of gentle elevation, the highest of which are only 373 yards above the sea level. These are the *Valdaï* hills, the *Mons Alaunus* of the Ancients, and which occupy a surface of about 24 square geographical miles. These heights separate the system of the Ladoga from that of the Volga. "Immediately," says Pallas, "on leaving the marshes of Ingria we begin to ascend the high grounds of Russia, commonly called the *Valdaï* hills, and meet at every step ancient traces of the sea; at first in a tract intersected by ravines, which has visibly suffered from a most violent inundation, or rather from the flowing off of an enormous mass of water; then, in entire calcareous layers, which can only be owing to the deposits of a quiet sea, and which are rendered visible by the channels of the rivers. There are, in the first place, layers of deposited earth, interspersed with blocks of granite detached from their original rock; and then immense banks of pebbles and gravel, mingled with fragments of calcareous stones, petrifications broken, or changed into gun flints, and even bones. A similar rupture of the original layer, and especially of the calcareous banks, has been traced to the vicinity of

Lake Onega." The prevailing formation is therefore RUSSIA. calcareous, mingled with layers of flint, slate, and gypsum; the blocks of granite with which it is strewn afford excellent materials for the roads. Sometimes covered with sand, at others with clay, this secondary formation is by no means fertile, particularly in the Northern districts; but the hills contain iron, vitriol, alum, gypsum, lime, and coal. This Government is abundantly watered, having 60 lakes, and about 40 rivers. The largest of the former are Lakes Ilmen, Bielo Ozéro, (*White Lake*), and Vojé: of the latter, the principal are the Msta, the Volkhov, the Cheksna, and the Mologa. On referring to our account of the canals of Russia, it will be seen that the three great systems uniting the Baltic and Caspian Seas intersect this Government. The climate, in the three Northern districts especially, is rude and cold; colder even than that of St. Petersburg, where the winds from the sea temper the rigour of Winter. Here it is increased by the elevation of the ground, as well as by the humidity proceeding from its abundant waters. Nevertheless, the climate is healthy. Agriculture, generally, is in a languishing state. The only districts which yield a good return are those of Novgorod and Dimiansk; the soil is unproductive, and the night frosts frequently destroy the hopes of the harvest. Forests still cover great part of its surface; those belonging to Government alone occupy 2,727,208 dessaitines. There are scarcely any orchards or fruit trees. The inhabitants, with the exception of those of the two districts above specified, devote themselves to river navigation and the building of barks. Nevertheless the growth of flax and hemp is considerable, even entering into exportation, as does the timber abundantly supplied by the forests, which likewise furnish some animals valuable for their fur. The cattle are few in number; the fisheries are highly productive; and the salt-works at Staraïa-Rous supply the home consumption and that of the Government of Tver. In 1832, there were 47 manufactories: of these, two were of cloth, two of glass, two brass foundries, 16 tile-works, 11 tanneries, six melting-houses, and three candle manufactories. The inhabitants are accustomed to trade from one fair or market to another; and this traffic, with the horses they let to the posts, and for the purposes of boat-navigation, forms the greater part of their income. *Novgorod* is included in the Arrondissement of the University of St. Petersburg, dependent on which there were, in 1832, 10 Schools with 49 teachers and 915 pupils; these, with 15 Ecclesiastical Schools having 43 teachers and 1713 pupils, make the proportion of those who receive instruction one to every 304 inhabitants, if we estimate the population with M. Arsénief at 800,000. The *Eparchy of Novgorod* is of high antiquity, being the first Russian Bishopric raised to an Archbishopric. In 1572, it was made the Metropolitan See, but now divides this honour with St. Petersburg. The *Eparchy* embraces Novgorod and Olonetz; the titular Metropolitan of Novgorod and St. Petersburg generally resides in the latter town, which, however, does not form part of his Diocese. This comprised, in 1830, 18 Cathedrals, 775 Churches, 21 Monasteries, and five Convents. *Novgorod* is the seat of a Military Governor, whose jurisdiction likewise extends to the Government of Tver. The revenues of the Civil Government amount to 2,733,000 rubles, its annual expenses to 76,954 rubles, which must undoubtedly be silver rubles.

RUSSIA. *Novgorod*, anciently surnamed *Véliki*, (the Great,) and long famous among the cities of the North, is now shorn of its former splendour, which exists only in dilapidated monuments, and the history of past Ages. *Novgorod*, which signifies the *new town*, lies to the North of Lake Ilmen, on the banks of the Volkhov, and is seated in a vast plain, on the high road between Moscow and Petersburg. The river divides the city into two parts, the *Sophiskaia*, and the *Torgovaia*, or the quarter of St. Sophia and the Merchants' quarter. They are connected by a bridge, which has been three times renewed. The third, and last, was built in 1825 of wood, but its piles, and the foundations on each side of the river, are of granite. It has 11 arches, of which the central is upwards of 80 feet in span; it is 6 sagènes wide, and 117½ sagènes long. The *Torgovaia* quarter, which is on the right bank, is a mass of sorry wooden cabins, occupying a vast extent, but irregular, dirty, and the streets mostly unpaved. About 50 Churches of wood or stone, a wooden *Gostinoï-Dvor*, a so-called palace, and a large rope manufactory poorly redeem the wretched appearance of this quarter, once the seat of a flourishing commerce. The *Sophiskaia* is surrounded with an earthen rampart and a deep ditch. Here is the *kreml*, or fort, of an oval form, and fenced by a stone wall, strengthened at set distances by round and square towers. In this is the venerable Temple of St. Sophia, whose banner so often led the inhabitants to victory. Originally built of wood, in 992, it was replaced in the XIth Century by a stone edifice, reared on the model of the Church of St. Sophia at Constantinople. It consists of two buildings—the Winter and the Summer Church; the last, which is the most ancient, was completely restored by the Government in 1832. At its Western extremity are the celebrated gates of bronze, which have employed the erudition of Adelung; (see *Die Korssunschen Thüren*, Berlin, 1823;) and in its archives was found a complete copy of the *Rousskaia Pravda*, or the Code of Iaroslav, on parchment, supposed by Strahl to have been written in 1280. Near the Cathedral, in the Northern part of the *kreml*, is the Archiepiscopal Palace; but the actual residence of the Bishop is a stone house of two stories. The situation of the town is highly favourable for trade; and some business is still effected in corn, hemp, and flax. *Novgorod* is of high historical importance. In 864 it became the chief seat of the Russian power. It was, however, in the XIIth Century that it rose most rapidly to importance. Its situation, so favourable for commerce, soon brought it into an active and intimate connection with Denmark and the German towns. *Novgorod*, although it submitted to pay tribute, was preserved from the desolation which followed in the track of the Mogul conquerors; and to such a height did its good fortune exalt the enthusiastic courage of its inhabitants, that *Kto protif Boga i Velikavo Novgoroda* (Who would attack God and Novgorod the Great!) became their adage. Their name was respected in Russia, feared by the Tchouds, their nearest neighbours, and more than once did the banner of St. Sophia witness the rout of the valiant brotherhood of the "Swordbearers," and the no less warlike Swedes. Its entrance into the Hanseatic League dates from 1269; but it was not till the XIVth Century that the republic either coined money itself, or admitted that of other Countries. Barter alone was the medium of trade. In the same century it was obliged to receive its Governors from Moscow, although it still retained its own constitution; and, in

VOL. XXVII.

the succeeding century, the fatal blow which destroyed its independence was struck by Ivan III., who had resolved that, from the foot of the Ourals to the banks of the Narova, Russia should henceforward have but one master. From this period its commercial consequence underwent various changes, at times dwindling into insignificance, at others reviving to a resemblance of its ancient splendour, until the foundation of St. Petersburg sealed its fate as an emporium of trade. "At present," observes M. Schnitzler, "*Novgorod-Véliki* is a vain name, which one scarcely ventures to employ to distinguish this ancient second metropolis from its homonyms *Nijnii-Novgorod*, *Novgorod Séverskoï*, &c." Longitude 31° 10' East, latitude 58° 30' 3" North.

At a short distance from the town are two celebrated Monasteries, dedicated the one to St. Antony, the other to St. George. The Seminary founded in the former by the Metropolitan Job, in 1697, possesses the very select library of the Archbishop Theophanus Prokopovitch.

Staraiâ Rous, lying to the South of Lake Ilmen, is well situated for purposes of trade, being watered by the Polist and the Parousia, which empty themselves into the lake; and the Lovat and Pola flow at an inconsiderable distance from it. This small town sends annually upwards of 300,000 poods of flax to St. Petersburg; it has likewise a salt-pit, the yearly produce of which is estimated at 152,000 poods. The *Gostinoï-Dvor* is built of stone. Population about 5000. Longitude 31° 10' East, latitude 58° North.

The floating bridge at the little town of *Bronnitsy*, in the district of *Krestzi*, over the Msta, as well as a large hospital of stone near it devoted to the service of the military colonies, and a conical mound to which are attached some popular traditions, deserve to be particularized. There is a beautiful bridge over the Malo-Volkhovetz, between *Bronnitsy* and *Novgorod*, which was begun in 1824, and completed the next year. It is based on granite, is 100 toises long, 35 feet wide, and is fenced by balustrades of cast iron, resting on granite.

Valdaï lies on the high road between the Capitals, on the highest portion of the table-land to which it gives name: the Valdaï Lake, which is North-East of it, is 80 feet lower, and is embosomed in the hills. This town, the ancient property of the Iverskoï Monastery, was peopled by Alexis Mikhaïlovitch with Polish and Swedish prisoners. Here are a Palace for the reception of the Imperial family when travelling, a *Gostinoï-Dvor*, three Churches, and a small number of stone houses; the rest are of wood, and of mean appearance. Longitude 33° 14' East, latitude 57° 55' North. *Zimogorié*, which reckons about 2000 inhabitants, and where the ground again sinks to a level, may be considered a faubourg of *Valdaï*. On one of the islands in the lake is the *Iverskoï-Monastyr*, founded in 1654 by the Patriarch Nikon. It is of the first class, contains six Churches of stone, and a curious library. It is surrounded by a gloomy wood.

Oustioujna, on the East of the Government, and on the high road from St. Petersburg to Iaroslavl, is remarkable for the nature of the ground on which it is built, and whence it derives its surname of *Jélésopolskaia*. (*Field of Iron*.) This metal abounds in the vicinity, and is found almost on the surface of the soil.

Kirilov and *Bielozersk* are the chief towns of the two most Northern districts of the Government. The first is noted only for its Monastery, founded in 1398 by St.

2 E

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. Cyril. It is surrounded by two thick and lofty walls, which are flanked by six large towers, and on every side it is bathed by small lakes. Its vast enclosure is so filled with buildings, as to present at a distance the appearance of a fortified town. This Monastery possesses a valuable library, accounted one of the richest (*riznitza*) in the Empire, and, in 1764, had 21,600 serfs belonging to it. The Poles laid siege to it in vain, in the years 1612 and 1613. The austere life of its inmates rendered it renowned throughout Russia, and Princes themselves have intrigued for the honour of entering it. Here too the Patriarch Nikon passed his exile. The Monastery contains nine Churches built of stone. *Bielozersk* is seated on the Southern bank of the Lake *Bielo Ozero*; it is a fortified town, of much trade, and of considerable antiquity.

Tikhvin is chiefly known from the circumstance of its giving its name to one of three systems of canal navigation, already fully described. It contains three Churches, and 795 houses; the Monastery of the Assumption, founded here in 1546 by order of Ivan IV., is of much note. Population 3500. Longitude $33^{\circ} 30'$ East, latitude $59^{\circ} 38' 53''$ North. At a short distance from this town is *Stolbova*, celebrated for the Peace concluded there, in 1617, between Russia and Sweden.

Military colonies occupy the Western frontier of this Government, from its Southern boundary *Pskov*, to the town of *Gronzino* near its Northern limit. *Novgorod* and *Staraia-Rous* are environed by these establishments.

Novgorod is divided into 10 districts: Novgorod, Krestzi, Valdaï, Dimiansk, Borovitchi, Oustioujna, Tcherepovetz, Kirilov, Bielozersk, and Tikhvin.

Nijigorod, or *Nijnii-Novgorod* (Government of) is bounded by Kostroma on the North; by Viatka on the North-East; by Kazan and Simbirska on the East; on the South by Penza and Tambov; and on the West by Vladimir. Its superficial area, according to M. Arsenief, is 880 square miles. Generally, the surface of the Government is flat or slightly undulated; yet the hills are rather numerous along the Oka, and the course of the Volga, from Nijnii-Novgorod, runs in a very deep channel. Between Osablikovo and Doskino the road is mountainous, and presents very wild gorges. The soil, chiefly sandy, is in some places mixed with an excellent black earth; sometimes it is ferruginous and reddish, containing ochre and clay. There is an immense difference between the lands to the South of the Volga, which are fertile and marly, and those to the North where extend plains of sand. As there are no marshes the air is healthy and the climate temperate; hence the mortality is inconsiderable. All the heights are crowned with beautiful forests, abounding in oaks and lindens. The Volga, the chief river of the Government, enters it at Katounski; after running from North to South from Iouriévets-Povolgskoï to Nijnii-Novgorod, it turns Eastward near this town, and pursues this direction as far as Kazan, where it again takes a Southern course. At Nijnii-Novgorod it receives the Oka; which river terminates its long and tortuous course after coasting the Eastern frontier of the Government of Vladimir, and entering the territory now under review. The width of the Volga below Nijnii is uniformly one verst at the least. The remaining water-courses are the Tiocha, Vetlougá, and Sereja; the Soura, an affluent of the Volga, and which formerly constituted the limit between Russia and Kazan, belongs to the Government of Simbirska. The lakes are few in number and insignificant. Agriculture

flourishes on this fertile and well-watered soil. In 1808, **RUSSIA.** the wheat alone that was harvested amounted to 4,910,000 chetverts; an amount exceeding the consumption. Flax and hemp are raised in large quantities; and, in the gardens, hops, excellent fruits, and abundance of greens. Magnificent forests cover vast tracts here; those of the Crown alone occupy 1,198,052 desiatines. The breeding of cattle is carefully attended to, although it cannot be called an essential branch of the agricultural industry: there are various studs in the Government, containing the finest horses of the native breed. In addition to its natural wealth, there are few villages in the Government without artisans and looms. In 1830, there were 208 manufactories, employing 6670 workmen; few, however, of these establishments are of any extent. Leather, soap, cast iron, hardware, cordage, cloths, form the chief objects of this manufacturing industry, which is favoured by the vicinity of the Volga and Oka, and more particularly by the great market of the interior held at Nijnii-Novgorod. With respect to education, this Government depends on the Arrondissement of the University of Kazan. In 1832, the number of Schools under its jurisdiction was 20, having 76 masters and 760 scholars; there were likewise seven Ecclesiastical Schools, with 22 teachers and 1342 pupils: thus, estimating the population with M. Schnitzler at 1,200,000 souls, the proportion of those receiving instruction will be as one to 570. There are two printing-offices in the Government, one of which belongs to the Crown. The *Eparchy of Nijnii-Novgorod and Arzamass* is of the third class, and contains 13 Cathedrals, 762 Churches, 8 Monasteries, and 2 Convents. The administration of this Government, as laid down by the State, costs only 71,990 rubles; and its revenues, in 1808, were estimated at 3,770,000 rubles. The imposts levied in 1825 amounted to 1,400,000 rubles.

Nijnii-Novgorod, (Lower Novgorod,) the Capital of the Government, dates its origin as far back as 1222, and long gave its name to a Russian Principality, founded in the midst of Finnish nations. It lies on the high road from Moscow to Siberia, on the high banks of the Oka and the Volga, being seated on the right of the first-named river, at the point where, spreading to a considerable width, it empties itself into the mother (*matouchka Volga*) of Russian rivers, which has here, according to Olearius, a width of 4600 geometrical feet. The *kreml*, or fort, scales the eminence which rises up from the two rivers, and so commands the country as to be visible for a considerable distance. At its foot is the quarter called the *Lower Market*; and, in the opposite angle, formed by the confluence of the Oka and Volga, is annually held the celebrated fair of Nijnii. The left bank of the Volga is perfectly level, but, from the town, the ground shelves rapidly to the river: on the side of the Oka this descent is not so abrupt. The stone wall which, winding round the hill, encloses the citadel, is five toises high and nearly 1000 in length. It was once additionally fortified by 13 towers, which are now in ruins. This enclosure contains, besides other buildings, a Cathedral, a Protestant Church, the new Seminary, and the Government Palace. Near the latter is reared an obelisk of Finland granite, in honour of the citizen Minina and Prince Pojarskoï, who, in 1612, roused the population to arms and victory against the invading Poles; their busts in relief, and of bronze, adorn its pedestal. This monument is 75 feet high, and the view

RUSSIA. from its top is delightful. "The town displays itself at your feet; immense bazaars unfold themselves further on, and the eye follows with delight the course of the two large rivers—of the Volga, with its steep and undulating banks—and of the Oka, crowded with a variety of barks." (Bussière, *Voyage en Russie*.) There is indeed something imposing in the appearance of the town with its cupolas and towers: its circumference is considerable, and its streets are regular, and mostly paved. The street, parallel with the Oka, in the lower town, contains some very handsome stone buildings. Nijni-Novgorod has 26 stone Churches, two Monasteries, and one Convent. The *Stroganov* Church is a pile of considerable beauty. The fair is held on the left bank of the Oka, where, by its junction with the Volga, it forms an extensive level tongue of land. A bridge of boats, half a verst in length, forms the communication between it and the lower town. The ground being inundated by the Volga in the Spring time, it became necessary to raise it three or four toises higher; and to procure earth for this purpose, as well as to enable boats to come up to the shops, a canal has been dug on three sides of the extent of ground to be raised, which communicates with the Volga, by the medium of Lake Mechtcherskoï. Piles were then sunk, on which were built ranges of shops in stone. The expense of this important work was 11,000,000 rubles. On crossing the bridge of boats, the first object that presents itself is a large sand-bank covered with immense block-houses, (*balagani*), in which are stored iron goods, cordage, leather, &c. A second bridge, thrown over an arm of the Oka, leads to the bazaar properly so called—a town of shops and magazines. Along this arm of the Oka extend the buildings of the Chancellery, or the Governor's Hotel, (*Glavnoi-dom*), adorned with a triple range of columns. Hence, one wide street traverses the entire mass of shops, which are divided into twelve ranges, six on either side of the main street; this terminates in a Russian Church, dedicated to St. Macarius, the patron of the fair, and is nearly half a verst long. The above ranges are crossed by three minor streets, running at right angles with the main street; the ranges, thus broken, form 48 separate rows of shops. In front likewise of the Church, both to its right and left, are two transverse ranges of shops, which, being built in the Chinese style, vary the appearance of the bazaar by their capricious forms. All these ranges consist therefore of 52 separate oblong masses of building, each having a double front, or shops on both sides; there being in all 2500 shops. The rental of these, with that of the *balagani*, during the fair, averages 400,000 rubles. Running the entire length of the shops is a large, covered gallery, which is supported by 8000 pillars of cast iron. Flanking the Church of St. Macarius, but on the opposite sides of the canal, are, on the one hand, an Armenian Church, and, on the other, a Mosque with a cylindrical minaret. Between this Mosque and the little lake of Bagrantsovo, are a Theatre, and further ranges of wooden shops. The conveniences and *cloacæ* attached to this vast establishment are of singular magnitude, and, by means of currents of air, fires, pumps, and annual overflows from the water-courses, are maintained in perfect cleanliness. The fair lasts from the 1st of July to the 1st of August; the day of greatest solemnity being July 25th, (Old Style,) the anniversary of the death of the Saint, whose image is yearly sent to consecrate the fair from the Monastery of Makariev.

Originally it was held at Kazan; but, with the view of attracting to the Russian frontier the rich commerce of Asia, of which that city was then the emporium, Vassili Ivanovitch, in 1524, prohibited the merchants of his Empire from resorting thither, and appointed Makariev as the place of commercial exchange with the Asiatic traders. However, little business was transacted there until a century after the re-establishment of the Monastery of St. Macarius attracted a concourse of wealthy pilgrims, and the usual result followed in the increase of trade. On the destruction of the wooden bazaar erected in this town by fire, the fair once more changed place, and was removed, in 1817, to the more convenient site of Nijni-Novgorod. Formerly the fair was guarded by Calmucks; but 300 Cossacks are now found sufficient to preserve order and guard the roads. There is an office specially devoted to the letting of the shops, and another to all banking concerns. The customary post is increased during the continuance of the fair by two departures and two arrivals weekly. The chief objects of the traffic carried on here are, 1st, native products and manufactures: as, cordage, raw hides, sheep skins, furs, hats and boots of felt, cloths, caviar, wooden vessels, glass, lockwork of all kinds, and stuffs and furniture of every description; 2d, foreign merchandise: tea, cotton from Bokhara, spices, Indian shawls, French millinery and jewellery. The goods brought hither are therefore of three descriptions: Russian merchandise, raw or manufactured; merchandise, chiefly manufactured, from the rest of Europe, and colonial produce; Asiatic produce and merchandise from China, Bokhara, the Kirghis, the Armenians, and Persia. The total and respective value of these three descriptions of goods, for five successive years, will be found in the following Table.

Years.	First, or Russian.	Second, or other European.	Third, or Asiatic.	TOTAL Rubles.
1827	67,000,000	16,060,000	22,000,000	105,000,000
1828	72,313,349	13,800,125	21,270,200	107,383,674
1829	77,424,000	17,230,000	17,400,000	112,054,000
1830	84,000,000	15,433,000	17,385,000	116,818,000
1832	89,500,000	17,000,000	16,700,000	123,200,000

Among the Russian products brought here in 1828, fish and caviar entered for the value of 1,500,000 rubles, bark of various trees and mats for 1,000,000, and nuts for 100,000 rubles. In 1830, Russia sent to the fair silks to the amount of 8,500,000 rubles, whilst the foreign silks were estimated at 1,700,000 rubles only; it furnished hides, raw and dressed, to the value of 3,000,000, and fish, dried and salted, to that of 1,600,000 rubles; the cottons of Russian fabric amounted to 19,000,000, and those of foreign manufacture to 3,000,000 alone. The Russian woollens were estimated at 500,000 rubles; the foreign were of the value of 2,200,000 rubles. The furs amounted to 8,000,000 rubles, and iron, in poods, to 2,000,000: 32,368 chests of tea from China were disposed of, and 306,570 pounds of Chinese silk. It is computed that 200,000 individuals are collected at this fair. During the remainder of the year the town is thinly peopled. Nijni-Novgorod contains one Gymnasium, four primary Schools, one Ecclesiastical Seminary, an Orphan School for soldiers' children, and seven Hospitals. Longitude 44° 14' East, latitude 56° 19' 40" North.

Makariev, a small and now insignificant town, lies

RUSSIA. on the left bank of the Volga, at the point where it receives its tributary the Kerjénetz. It is a shapeless heap of houses, reared in the sand, on wooden piles, in front of the Monastery of St. Macarius, which is girdled by a wall 500 toises in circuit, and which contains in its precincts five stone Churches, the residence of the Archimandrite, and the cells of the Monks. Since the removal of the fair, in 1817, Makariev has remained buried in the profound solitude from which it was once roused for a month at least every year. Population 580. Longitude $45^{\circ} 18'$ East, latitude 56° North. *Semenov*, the chief town of a district, is celebrated for its cabinet-work and turnery. Population 600. *Balakhna* is a small town on the high road from Nijnii-Novgorod to Iaroslavl, which carries on some trade in wheat. It contains 15 Churches, independently of those belonging to the Monastery. *Arzamass*, which gives one of its names to the Eparchy, is an ancient city, with 20 Churches. The remaining towns of the Government are of no interest.

The Government is divided into 11 districts: Nijnii-Novgorod, Gorbato, Arzamass, Ardatov, Loukoianov, Sergatch, Vasil, Kniaghinin, Makariev, Semenov, and Balakhna. It contains 13 towns, and 5380 villages and hamlets, of which 762 are *kélos*.

Olonetz (Government of) is bounded by Arkhangel on the North and North-East; on the South-East by Vologda; by Novgorod and St. Petersburg on the South; and by Lake Ladoga and Finland on the West. Its superficial area may be estimated at about 2943 geographical square miles. The Western portion of the Government, which is in general stony, greatly resembles Finland, presenting alternately marshes, lakes, and mountains. The latter extend from Finland to Lake Onega, and along Lake Ladoga. Their base is granite, but slate is every where superposed, excepting where immense detached blocks of soil are scattered amongst the rocks, which seldom rise to a height of more than 60 toises. The *Solomé* or *Solomensk* stone, which is found near Lake Onega, facing Pétravodsk, and extends in a North-West direction for 100 versts, is composed of slate, quartz, and cement. Wet and marshy tracts of land border these rocks, and, to the South, the land is flat, sterile, and sandy. This Government is watered by more than 1500 lakes of all sizes, and 800 rivers or rivulets; Lake Onega is the largest of the former, and the river of the same name is the principal of the latter. The navigation of most of these streams is rendered impassable by cataracts; but the canals of Onega and Maria, in some measure, balance this disadvantage. The climate is moist and cold; the Winters so rigorous as frequently to destroy all the hopes of the husbandman, the mercury being at times frozen into a solid mass; the Summer heats are intense, and accompanied by heavy dews at night—this part of the year, however, is very beautiful, but of short duration. From the nature of the soil and climate, agriculture cannot be very flourishing: the best cultivated district is that of Kargopol. Grain is of course obliged to be imported; although the food of the peasantry consists chiefly of parsnips, turnips, carrots, &c., which roots enter largely into the composition of their bread. Flax and hemp succeed well, particularly between the two large lakes, and are largely exported. Fruit is scarce, but its place is supplied by the wild berries of the thickets and marshes. The forests are immense, and form the principal resource of the inhabitants; those of the Crown alone cover

8,956,795 dessaitines. They consist chiefly of the pine, fir, birch, alder, larch, and juniper, and supply masts, timber, tar, turpentine, pitch, charcoal, &c. Pasturage is scarce: the cattle feed in the woods during the Winter and part of the Summer; both oxen and horses are equally diminutive. Wild beasts are numerous, and, in addition to bears, wolves, foxes, elks, the glutton and some rarer species are met with. The chase and the fisheries are very productive, and, together with the felling of timber, employ the majority of the inhabitants. The first supplies furs in considerable quantity; the second a large proportion of the common food of the people: the small lamprey (*Cyprinus murænula*) is found on most tables. In the larger lakes are fisheries of seals; in the smaller, and in the rivers, of salmon, sturgeon, carp, &c. The mountains yield mineral wealth in abundance: of 27 important mines now open, there are two of gold and silver, five of copper, and 10 of iron; the quarries supply the marble of Carelia, granite, porphyry, the *Poudoj* and *Solomensk* stone, serpentine, alabaster, limestone, &c.; and there are also found clay of excellent quality, colouring earths, salt springs, and traces of mineral waters. The manufacturing industry of this Government is of little account. In 1832, there were 29 tanneries and three forges; and taking into the calculation the workshops (*zavodes*) of every artisan, however petty, there were in all 191 manufacturing establishments of one kind or other. Their insignificance, however, may be estimated from the circumstance of the tanneries and forges, whose number has just been given, employing no more than 126 hands. Commerce is rather active, yet the number of those engaged in it is on the decrease: in 1808, the capital declared by 701 individuals of this class amounted to 2,230,000 rubles. There are about 660 water, wind, and saw mills in the Government. The exports consist of marble, granite, iron, masts, planks, vitriol, flax, hemp, tar, pitch, skins, furs, &c. to St. Petersburg and Arkhangel; the imports of wheat, salt, brandy, manufactured goods, and colonial produce. It is calculated that a third of the population repairs every Summer to the other Governments in search of employment. *Olonetz* does not constitute an *Eparchy*, but is dependent on that of *Novgorod*. It belongs to the Arrondissement of the University of St. Petersburg, and, in 1832, there were 11 Schools, with 31 masters and 402 scholars; the state of the Ecclesiastical Schools is not known. There is no bookseller's shop in the Government, and the only printing-office belongs to the Crown. *Olonetz* has the same Military Governor as Arkhangel. The expenses of the Government were fixed in 1784 at 132,764 rubles; the revenues, in 1808, amounted to 1,180,000 rubles.

Pétravodsk, so named by Catherine II. in memory of the manufacturing establishments (*zavod*) formed there by Peter the Great, is the chief town of the Government. It is seated on a bay of Lake Onega, at the mouth of the Chouskoï, in a very picturesque country, but presents nothing remarkable except its foundery for cannon, anchors, &c., its gunpowder mills, and other Government manufactures for the service of the navy and artillery. Three fairs are held here yearly. Population 6712. Longitude $34^{\circ} 31'$ East, latitude $61^{\circ} 48'$ North. *Olonetz*, on the Olonka, at no great distance from Lake Ladoga, is a commercial town, chiefly noted as the seat of the first dockyard formed by Peter the Great. Population 2570. Longitude $32^{\circ} 30'$ East latitude $61^{\circ} 3'$ North.

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. This Government is divided into seven districts: Petrozavodsk, Olonetz, Ladeinöi-Polé, Vytegra, Kargopol, Poudoj, and Povienetz; it contains eight towns, 195 *kélos*, and 4630 villages.

Orel, or *Orlov* (Government of) is bounded on the North by Kalouga and Toula; on the East by Tambov and Voronej; on the South by Koursk; and by Tchernigov and Smolensk on the West. Its length from West to East is 600 versts; its width about 200. The superficial area is computed by General Balachef at 38,616 square versts, or 4,022,508 dessaitines; 24,501 dessaitines belonged to the towns and slobods, with their dependencies, and 3,998,007 dessaitines to the districts. He thus divides the total: lands in cultivation, or fit for tillage, 2,163,112 dessaitines; pasture, 329,364 dessaitines; forests, 1,285,008 dessaitines; dwellings, and grounds attached to them, 92,485 dessaitines; unproductive land, 152,538 dessaitines. The surface is generally undulated, and calcareous hills form deep valleys in it; there are few marshes or heaths, and little sterile soil, but frequently a light sand intermixed with fecundating substances. Few districts in Russia are so productive, and its fertility is especially remarkable in its Eastern tracts. The natural productiveness of the soil, which is in general well watered, is assisted by active cultivation. Its waters are divided between the Volga and Dniepr, but the fall of the land is especially directed towards the latter. The chief rivers of the Government are the Desna, the Oka, Sosna, &c.; the Don touches on its Eastern frontier only. The lakes are few in number, and none considerable. The climate is equal, temperate, and even mild; the air is very healthy. The population is chiefly agricultural: in 1821, there was cleared off the ground 5,114,112 chetwerts of grain of various kinds; the quantity sown had been 1,872,326 chetwerts, but the return is sometimes seven and even tenfold. Some flax is likewise raised, hemp in considerable quantities, with tobacco, poppies, hops, &c. Vegetables and fruits are common: in 1821, there were 6256 gardens, and 92,872 kitchen gardens. The forests, composed of birch, alder, pine, lime, and oak trees, cover nearly a third of the surface; those belonging to the Crown extend over 434,369 dessaitines. Wild fowl abound, especially quails; hares and foxes are also common. More attention is now paid to the rearing of cattle, and the breeds are much improved. In 1821, the number of horned cattle was computed at 287,388 head, of sheep at 631,940, and of horses at 488,853; swine and poultry are abundant; and bees form no unimportant object of rural economy. The official returns of 1821 give the following details of the manufacturing industry of the Province: 456 workshops and 27 manufactories, employing together 3518 workmen; 32 (132?) distilleries, which produced 727,978 védros of brandy, of the estimated value of 1,602,727 rubles; and there were likewise 2159 wind and water mills, returning an annual revenue of 600,180 rubles. The exports are grain, flour, flax and hemp seed, hemp, honey, iron, steel, and different metallic products. The chief commercial towns are Orel, Sievsk, Elels, and Briansk. *Orel* is an *Eparchy* of the third class; the titular bears the title of Bishop of *Orel* and *Sievsk*. His Diocese contained, in 1830, 10 Cathedrals, 830 Churches, eight Monasteries, and three Convents. The expenses of the Civil Government, as fixed in 1796, are 72,420 rubles; and the revenues, according to M. Balachef, amount to 10,539,058 rubles. *Orel* forms

part of the district of the University of Moscow; and, in 1832, there were 32 Schools appertaining to its jurisdiction, with 96 teachers and 1656 scholars; the Ecclesiastical Schools, in 1831, were seven, with 25 masters and 2604 pupils: this, taking the population with M. Schnitzler at 1,300,000, would give the proportion of those receiving instruction as one to every 305 inhabitants. The official returns make no mention of either printing or lithographic offices.

Orel, the Capital of the Government, is built of wood, divided into three quarters, and seated at the point of junction of the Oka and Orel: its breadth occupies the space comprised between these two rivers, and its length follows the course of the former. Were it not for the mills which block up its channel, the Oka would be navigable here. Since the commencement of the present century, the progress of this town has been rapid. It is most favourably situated for trade, is the emporium for the grain of Little Russia, and furnishes Moscow with most of its provisions. It likewise sends wheat and flax to St. Petersburg for exportation. Its other articles of trade are the wines of the Southern Provinces which it distributes to the interior, tallow, butter, pig's bristles, leather,—and honey, wax, and wool, which its traders buy up in Little Russia. The town contains tanneries, melting-houses, manufactories of cloth, cordage, &c.; and several large fairs are annually held here. Besides the buildings belonging to the Crown, there are 18 Churches, all, except two, of stone, two Religious Houses, a Bazaar with 150 shops, and about 3000 dwelling-houses; the outskirts are laid out in gardens. Longitude 35° 55' East, latitude 52° 55' North. *Briansk*, on the Desna, and lying on the high road to Smolensk, is a town of considerable trade, with tanneries, a cannon foundry, and a manufactory of arms. Population about 5000. Longitude 34° 19' East, latitude 53° 17' North. *Elels*, on the high road leading from Voronej to Toula and Moscow, is a large, paved town, lying between the river from which it derives its name and the Sosna. It lies on a lofty hill, is of considerable antiquity, and contains 14 Churches. There is an active trade here in corn and cattle. Population 8000. Longitude 38° 40' East, latitude 52° 35' North.

The Government is divided into the 12 following districts: Orel, Mzensk, Bolkhov, Karatchev, Briansk, Troubchevsk, Sievsk, Kromy, Dmitrovsk, Maloarkhangel'sk, Livny, and Elels. It was estimated to contain, in 1821, 12 cities, one slobod or faubourg, and 3949 villages, of which 843 had Churches, (*i. e.* were *kélos*.) There were 19,633 houses in the cities, 70 in the slobod, and 107,762 in the villages, making a total of 127,672 houses.

Pskov (Government of) is bounded on the North by the Governments of St. Petersburg and Novgorod; on the East by those of Tver and Smolensk; on the South by Vitebsk; and on the West by Livonia: Lake Pskovskoë constitutes, for a short space, its North-Western limit. According to the General Survey, made in 1795, its superficial area is 723 geographical square miles. Its surface, which is rather elevated in its Eastern and Southern districts, and scattered with blocks of granite, sinks by gentle declivities towards the North and West. "Sand and marshes," says Maite-Brun, "replace the argillaceous, or shell-limestone soil of the higher lands. The marshes are bordered with fern and turf; and a cloudy sky covers this sterile country, which, nevertheless, owing to its scanty population, exports grain in

RUSSIA.

considerable quantity. Scarcely an oak or apple tree is to be seen, but the marsh plum (*Prunus padus*) abounds; the hollows of trees form the beehives, and all is rude and wild, yet not destitute of picturesque beauty. The limpid waters of the lakes suffer the eye to scan their depths, and the squirrel animates the forests, which yield masts and other timber. . . . The faithful traveller will one day compare this table-land of Pskov and Polotzk with that of the interior of Eastern Prussia: at equal distance from the Baltic, and of similar elevation, they will present an interesting parallel to geognosy." Without possessing any large rivers, this Government, which is only touched upon, at its South-Eastern limit, by the Dvina, but which gives rise to the Chelon, is tolerably well watered. The chief streams, after the latter, are the Velikaia, Lovat, Toropa, Pskova, and Tcherekha. The principal lakes are those of Pskovkoë, which communicates with Lake Peïpous, and is about 20 versts long, of Polisto and Tzevlo, near the Novgorod frontier, and of Jisto and Dvinvilipskoë on the South-East. The climate, which resembles that of St. Petersburg, is cold and cloudy, but not unhealthy. Agriculture constitutes the principal wealth of the inhabitants. The soil, in general, is rendered productive by plentiful manuring alone, and little wheat is raised, but barley, rye, and oats, in such quantity as to leave an excess over the consumption of above a million chetverts for exportation. The whole harvest amounts to about 3,500,000 chetverts. After corn, attention is chiefly directed to the growing of hemp and flax. The forests cover vast tracts, and supply excellent timber; the oak, indeed, is scarce; they abound with game and wild beasts, particularly with wolves and bears. Cattle are not reared in any considerable number; bees are not so common as in other Governments; but compensation is made by the abundant supply of fish which enters largely into the food of the inhabitants. In 1830, the Government contained 61 manufactories, employing 376 workmen only; the different branches of domestic industry are likewise inconsiderable, and, notwithstanding the plentiful supply of grain, even distilleries are rare. Consequently, in addition to its natural products, as timber, tar, corn, hemp and flax, there is little exported except Russian leather, in the preparation of which the inhabitants excel. The titular of the *Eparchy of Pskov, Livonia, and Kourland* is usually an Archbishop: it is of the second class, and embraces 9 Cathedrals, 141 Churches, 8 Monasteries, and 3 Convents. The establishments for education are under the jurisdiction of the University of St. Petersburg. In 1832, there were 41 Schools, with 67 masters and 1240 scholars; in 1831, the Ecclesiastical Schools were seven, with 24 tutors and 870 pupils. Taking the population at 638,000, the proportion of those receiving education is as one to 302. The Government contains but one press, which belongs to the Crown. *Pskov* has long been united with the Baltic Provinces under one Governor-General. In 1808, the Crown drew from it a revenue of 2,214,000 rubles *banco*, and the official statement of the expenses is 51,794 *silver* rubles.

Pskov, the Capital of the Government, lies on the right bank of the Velikaia, and, although long shorn of its power as head of a republic, is still of consequence by its size and trade. In the centre is the *kreml*, surrounded by a wall built in the XIIIth Century, in the reign of Prince Domante, and still called by his name. Around the *kreml* extends the *Middle Town*, in the

shape of a half moon, likewise surrounded with a wall, as is the *Great Town*, which comprises the two others, and is seven versts in circumference. There is also a faubourg. Renouard de Bussière describes *Pskov* as follows: "Ruined walls, the remains of past ages, some ramparts thrown up against the Swedes by Peter the Great, wide and desert streets, 60 Churches of sorry appearance, and an antique Cathedral with its interior glowing with massive gilding, are all that can here fix the attention of the traveller." *Pskov* contains a large Ecclesiastical Seminary, having more than 100 pupils, and four Religious Houses; the Gymnasium does not appear to be yet organized; the *Gostinoï-Dvor* is of stone. A fair is held here every year from the 8th to the 18th of February, (Old Style,) at which merchandise was disposed of in 1826 to the amount of 137,505 rubles; and, in 1827, the sales amounted to 164,645 rubles. Cloths, silks, stuffs from Asia, books, plate, furs, and fancy goods are the articles chiefly brought to the fair. Of the 1486 houses which now constitute *Pskov*, 93 are of stone, and 153 have stone foundations. Longitude 28° 24' East, latitude 57° 48' North.

Toropetz, which takes its name from the Toropa, a tributary of the Duna, is an ancient and commercial town, very advantageously situated by the various lines of water communication with which it is connected for the purposes of trade. Its origin is unknown, but we find it mentioned in the Xth Century, at the epoch of the conversion of Vladimir to Christianity. It has often been taken and retaken in the wars between the Poles and Russians, and frequently laid waste by fire; that of 1758 destroyed 7 Churches and 580 dwelling-houses. *Toropetz* contains a Cathedral, 13 Churches, and 2 Monasteries; it is chiefly built of wood, and its streets are laid down with the same material. Population 7500. Longitude 31° 33' East, latitude 56° 27' North.

The district of *Velikië-Louki* (the Great Meadows) is a continuation of the Southern border of the Government to the West of *Toropetz*. Its chief town, of the same name, lies on the Lovat, and on the high road from Ingria to Smolensk. It is celebrated for its manufacture of Russian leather. Population 3000. Longitude 30° 28' East, latitude 56° 19' North.

Izborsk, in the district of *Ostrov*, which is now only an insignificant burg, deserves mention as having been the seat of Government of one of the three *Vareghi*, the founders of the Russian Empire. It derives its name from *Izbor*, the son of St. Vladimir.

Petchory, on the confines of *Pskov* and *Livonia*, was, in Meyerberg's time, the first Russian town on this border. Near it is the famous Convent of *Pskovo-Petcherskii*, founded in 1473, but built, as it stands at present, in 1519. In 1764, it possessed 4000 serfs.

This Government is divided into the eight following districts: *Pskov*, *Porkhov*, *Kholm*, *Toropetz*, *Velikië-Louki*, *Novorjev*, *Opotchka*, and *Ostrov*.

Riasan will be described under *Tambov*.

Kiev (Government of) is bounded on the North by *Minsk*; on the East by *Tchernigov* and *Poltava*; by *Kherson* and *Podolia* on the South; and on the West by *Podolia* and *Volhynia*. Its superficial area is variously estimated by different geographers: *Wichmann* reduced it to 703 square geographical miles, *Hassel* raised it to 978, but the calculation made on the great Map of Russia, in 1804, according to which its superficial area is 936 square geographical miles, is that adopted

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. by M. Schnitzler. The Government of Kiev partakes of the features common to the whole of Little Russia, being flat, yet less monotonous in its aspect than the region beyond the Borysthenes. Here the appearance of the country begins to assume more variety; and there are some picturesque sites along the Dniepr, whose elevated banks, the last ramifications of the Krapacs, rise in some points to a height of more than 150 feet. In the district of Tchigrin, a small chain of hills branches from the river in a North-West direction, and enters Podolia after traversing the district of Lipovets, forming throughout this extent a series of slight undulations. North of this chain occurs an excellent vegetable soil; to the South it becomes thinner, sand beginning to predominate. Although the Dniepr touches the Government on its Eastern frontier only, its water-courses belong to the system of this fine river. The Pripet, Ouj, and Teterev water its Northern districts; the Irpen and Ros, its central—the latter river, dividing near Sakhnofka, forms with the Dniepr, into which its two branches flow, a large island covered with lakes and a variety of streams; the Southern districts are watered by the Mochny, the Irden, and the Tiasmin. Notwithstanding these waters are frozen for three months in Winter, the climate is not severe, and the plants of more favoured regions are cultivated with success; the air is dry and healthy. From the general fertility of the soil, this Government is decidedly agricultural: corn of every kind is raised to the annual amount of 5,000,000 of chetverts, which allows 1,000,000 for exportation, and under an improved system of agriculture this return might be considerably increased; the yield is six for one. Hemp, flax, and tobacco, and, in the gardens, vegetables, melons, and arbuties are likewise cultivated; wild fruits abound. The forests cover a large extent, and contain most kinds of timber; those belonging to the Crown occupy 178,000 dessaitines. The pasture lands are rich, and rear fine-horned cattle of the Ukraine breed; the horses are diminutive. There are some sheep, and large herds of swine, and bees form an important article of rural economy. Game is abundant in the forests, wild beasts rare; the rivers yield scarcely sufficient fish to supply the consumption. The products of the mineral kingdom are of little importance.

The manufacturing industry of the Government is inconsiderable; in 1830, there were 109 manufactories, the principal of which were of cloth and glass, employing 3021 workmen. There are numerous distilleries of brandy, but their produce is inconsiderable. The internal trade is rather extensive, but the exports are extremely limited; these consist of grain, hides, cattle, and glass. Odessa is the chief outlet for the exports of the Country. Yearly fairs are held in all the towns of this Government; that which goes under the name of the "Contracts of Kiev" is the most celebrated.

Kiev is now the seat of a separate University jurisdiction. In 1832, there were 20 Schools, with 132 teachers and 2536 scholars; the number of Schools under the direction of the Clergy were, in 1831, one Academy, one Seminary, four district and four Parochial Schools, having 43 instructors and 1157 pupils; thus, taking the population with M. Schnitzler at 1,350,000 individuals, we find that the proportion of those who receive education is as one to 365. There is but one printing-office in the Department.

The Greek *Eparchy*, which is now entitled that of *Kiev and Galitch*, dates from the reign of St. Vladimir,

and was the first in Russia; it ranks at present as the third of the first class, and gives the title of Metropolitan. There are 12 Cathedrals, 1283 Churches, and 19 Religious Houses in the Diocese.

As is the case with most of the Governments of Little Russia, that of Kiev is privileged; that is, it has been suffered to retain some of its ancient administrative forms, and is exempt from the monopoly of brandy. Its chief town is the seat of a Governor-General, whose authority usually extends over Tchernigov and Poltava. The expenses of the Government were fixed, in 1796, at 62,202 rubles, and its revenue was estimated at about 2,500,000.

Kiev, the Capital of the Government, and *mother of the Russian towns*, lies on the right bank of the Dniepr, a little below the confluence of the Desna with this river. It rises majestically from the lofty bank, beginning on one hill and terminating on another, and embraces within its quadruple enclosure four distinct quarters, named the *Podol* or the *Lower Town*, *Old Kiev* or the *High Town*, the *Petchersk* or *Citadel*, and the *Town of St. Vladimir*, founded by Catherine II. The Greek inscriptions on the alabaster tables, discovered among the ruins of the ancient Church of St. Basil, and referred to the year 260 of our era, show the high antiquity of this town which was long the *Pantheon of the Slavonic Divinities*, and at a later period one of the sacred cities of the Greek Church and the Capital of the Russian Empire. Its most remarkable buildings are the Cathedral of St. Sophia, one of the finest temples in Russia, alike distinguished by its antiquity, the richness of its decorations, and the marble tomb of its founder, which last monument is particularly valuable from its affording a correct idea of the state of Art in this part of Europe during the XIth Century; the Imperial Palace; the vast buildings of the Ecclesiastical University; the Arsenal; and the famous Monastery called *Kievo-Petcherskaia lavra*, which holds the first rank, and is the most ancient in the Empire. In the catacombs of this Monastery, which consist of two distinct caverns, are exhibited the bodies of about 150 martyrs in a state of desiccation, but of thorough preservation, and which annually attract pilgrims from all quarters. In 1824 were discovered the ruins of the famous Church of the Tenth, (*Déiatinnaia*), built in 996 by St. Vladimir, and destroyed by the Mongols. In addition to its University and Schools, Kiev possesses a good library. It was here that the Bishop Zaluski formed a library consisting of 200,000 volumes, which he bequeathed to the Republic of Poland, and which was transferred from Warsaw by Catherine II., in the year 1795, to St. Petersburg, where it laid the foundation of the present Imperial library.

The Exchange, or *House of Contracts*, is situated in the Podol, and is a large, handsome building, capable of containing in its largest apartment 3000 persons. The fair of the *Contracts* takes place in the month of January, and continues for a fortnight. It is at once a time of business and of pleasure. In 1830, there was an influx of 4138 individuals, the hire of shops amounted to 93,622 rubles, goods were disposed of to the amount of 626,875 rubles, and Government received for the registry of contracts 40,712 silver, and 61,962 paper rubles; the stamps brought in 52,034 rubles.

Kiev contains 30 Churches, one of which is a Catholic and another a Lutheran place of worship, nine Religious Houses, a Foundling and other Hospitals, and 3728

RUSSIA. houses, the greater number of which are of wood. The streets are crooked and narrow. It lies in $50^{\circ} 26' 53''$ North latitude, and $30^{\circ} 28'$ East longitude.

To the South of the district of Kiev is that of Vasilkov, whose chief town of the same name is unimportant, but within whose district is the town of *Bélaïa-Tserkov*, on the Ros, remarkable for the victory gained here in 1626 by the Poles over the Prekop Tatars, and for the family seat of the wealthy *Branecki*, who possess extensive domains in its vicinity. In the district of Bogouslav is *Traktimirov*, the residence of the Hetmans, and given to the Cossacks by Stephen Batory: it lies on an almost inaccessible rock overhanging the Dniepr. Near *Tchigrin* was the former Capital of the Ukraine Cossacks, which was destroyed in 1678. *Ouman*, which is 259 versts South of Kiev, is a small town surrounded by ramparts, and containing about 3000 inhabitants; near it is the magnificent castle of the Pototzki family, called *Sophiofka*, from the Countess Sophia. *Targovitsa*, on the confines of the Government of Kherson, is noted in History as the seat of the Confederation formed against the Polish Constitution of 1791, and in favour of Russia, May 14th, 1792; and which was headed by *Branecki*, *Pototzki*, and *Rzewuski*.

This Government is divided into the following 12 districts: Kiev, Vasilkov, Bogouslav, Therkasy, Tchigrin, Zvenigorodka, Ouman, Lipovets, Tarachtcha, Skvira, Makhnovka, and Radomysl.

Poltava (Government of) is bounded on the North by Tchernigov and Kursk; on the East by the latter Government and the slobods of the Ukraine; on the South by Iekaterinoslav, Kherson, and Kiev; and on the West by Kiev. According to a calculation made on Reymann's Map, its superficial area has been estimated at 850 square geographical miles. Its surface is flat and monotonous, and, with the exception of the banks of the Dniepr and of a few other rivers, not an eminence is to be seen. The ground is alluvial, being a mixture of sand and clay, and is nearly every where covered by a rich soil; here and there only a thinner soil is announced by heath; and chalk prevails on the high grounds bordering the rivers. These are all affluents of the Dniepr, and the principal are the Soula which traverses the Government from North to South, the Psiol, the Vorskla, and the Orel, which traces with its slow and troubled stream its Southern frontier. There are no lakes. The climate is already considerably ameliorated; melons and arbutus grow in the open air; yet the Summers are dry and burning, and the Winters very rigorous, since there is no protection interposed between this immense plain and the icy winds of the North. This Government, with the surrounding ones, forms the granary of Russia. Few are better cultivated, or covered with such magnificent fields of corn, requiring little manure, and yielding six for one. It produces rye, barley, oats, wheat, millet, buck-wheat, and a kind of unbearded summer wheat called *ghirka*. The harvest averages 6,500,000 chetverts, of which nearly 5,000,000 are absorbed in the consumption. There is little wood in the Government, and so much is the want of it felt in the South-Eastern districts that reeds are used for firing. Horticulture is particularly attended to, and supplies greens, melons, arbutus, hops, turnsol, (from the seeds of which an oil is extracted,) and carrots, which form a considerable item in the food of the labouring class. The excellent grass of the steppes furnishes rich pasture to the beautiful oxen of

the Ukraine, and to the large flocks of sheep, which are beginning to be improved by crossing. Bees abound; some of the peasants will possess a hundred hives, and a white honey obtained from the *linden* is in high estimation. The Polish cochineal is plentiful on the steppes. Game, excepting the winged tribe, is not met with; and the fish caught, although the supply is not scanty, is yet insufficient for the wants of the inhabitants. The produce of the mineral kingdom is unimportant.

The manufacturing industry of the Government, although of consequence, furnishes little for export trade. In 1828, there were 31 manufactories, employing 1938 workmen, of which 7 were of cloth, 2 of cables, 3 of candles, and 15 were melting-houses for tallow. The commerce, of which Odessa is the principal outlet, consists of corn, brandy, flax, hemp, hemp seed, tobacco, wax, honey, tallow, wool, hides, and cattle. Its chief trading towns are Kremenchoug, Poltava, and Romen.

Poltava belongs to the jurisdiction of the University of Kharkov. In 1832, there were 1 Gymnasium, 15 district, 2 parochial, and 2 private Schools, the number of masters being 110 and of pupils 1823; the Ecclesiastical Schools were 5, with 18 masters and 1044 pupils: estimating the population with Hassel at 1,900,000 souls, the proportion of those who receive education is as one to 662 of the inhabitants.

The *Eparchy of Poltava and Péréiaslavl* is of the third class, and embraced, in 1830, 15 Cathedrals, 1015 Churches, 2 Monasteries, and 3 Convents.

Poltava is a privileged Government, and is usually under the same Governor-General as Kiev and Tchernigov. Its Southern border was formerly protected by the fortified lines of the Ukraine, which consisted of a chain of forts extending at intervals from the Dniepr to the Donets, beginning along the right bank of the Orel, and ending along the left bank of a small affluent of the Donets. The expenses of the Government are not stated; its revenue, according to Hassel, amounted in 1808 to 4,732,000 rubles.

Poltava, the Capital of the Government, is chiefly of wood, but with straight and wide streets. It was built by the Cossacks in 1608, and became a Russian town after the Peace of Androussof. In the middle of a handsome square, surrounded by houses of stone, is a monument of granite in honour of Peter the Great; and, among its 10 Churches, may be distinguished the Cathedral. The town is surrounded by a rampart; and cherry orchards are numerous in the vicinity, a liquor being distilled from the fruit. There is some trade carried on here, and various manufactures. North latitude $49^{\circ} 35' 4''$, East longitude $34^{\circ} 37'$.

A funeral service is yearly performed and prayers offered up for the dead on the anniversary of the famous Battle of Poltava.

Kremenchoug is a commercial town, lying near the point where the Kagamlik throws itself into the Dniepr, which is here crossed on a flying bridge. The Raskolniks have a Church and a Monastery in this town; and Armenian, Greek, and Jew merchants are settled here. Population 8000. Péréiaslavl is one of the oldest towns in the Government, being named in the Treaty concluded between Oleg and the Emperor of Constantinople in the year 907. Population variously stated at from 6000 to 8000. Romen, on the Soula, is of importance from its fairs. In 1833, there were brought to the principal one, that of Ascension, cattle, agricultural produce, and merchandise to the value of 11,390,624

RUSSIA. rubles, and sales were effected to the amount of 3,384,510 rubles.

The Government is divided into 15 districts: Poltava, Konstantinograd, Kobyliaki, Kremenchoug, Khorol, Zolotonocha, Peréiaslavl, Piriatin, Prilouki, Romen, Lokhvitsa, Ghadiatch, Mirgorod, Loubny, and Zenkov.

Grodno (Government of) is bounded on the North by Vilna; on the East by Minsk; on the South by Volhynia; by the Kingdom of Poland on the South-West; on the West by the Province of Bialystok; and on the North-West by Poland. Its superficial area is known only by an approximative measurement, and is estimated by M. Lakhnitzki at 722 square geographical miles. The same authority gives 260 and 180 versts as its extreme and least length, computing its extreme breadth at 180 versts, and its least at 140 versts. Its surface presents a vast plain covered by an alluvial soil, with few undulations, excepting the banks of the Niemen, which are of chalk, flat to the North, but swelling occasionally towards the South to a considerable height. These chalk hills contain, among other petrifications, large quantities of belemnites and pyrites. Marshes prevail in the Southern districts, and can only be rendered practicable by canals to carry off the superfluous waters: near *Divin*, on the Southern limit of the Government, these marshes form large lakes which frequently overflow. A large extent of country is likewise occupied by forests; nevertheless, there are extensive tracts adapted to the raising of grain, which alternate with excellent pastures. The principal rivers are the Niemen, Boug, Narev, and Iasiolda. The climate is cloudy and humid; in general temperate, but with very cold Winters. That frightful disease, the *Plica Polonica*, is common here. Rye is the grain chiefly raised: in 1815 there were harvested 1,563,056 chetwerts of rye, and 641,840 chetwerts of oats; of this quantity 816,463 chetwerts were reserved for seed, the consumption required 1,520,861 chetwerts, and consequently there remained an exportable excess of 729,785 chetwerts. Hops, flax, and hemp are likewise cultivated to some extent; horticulture is much neglected. The Imperial forest of *Bialowiez*, of immense extent, and tenanted by the *Urus*, has been noticed in the account of *POLAND*. Much attention is paid to the rearing of cattle, and the breed of native sheep has been improved by the importation of rams from Germany. Honey is procured in considerable quantity; the fisheries are not very productive; and the mineral kingdom supplies only a small quantity of iron, limestone, saltpetre, and some stone for building.

The principal objects of the manufacturing industry of the Government are cloth, leather, and hats. In 1830 there were 37 manufactories, which gave employment to 1940 workmen. Memel and Königsberg are the chief outlets for the exports of the Country, which consist of corn, flour, cattle, wool, honey, and wax. Part of this produce is carried by land to Riga and Libau. The direction of its commerce, however, will be diverted from the first-named towns to the Russian port of Vindau, by means of a canal now forming to connect this port with the navigation of the Niemen.

Grodno depends, with respect to education, on the jurisdiction of the University of Vilna. In 1832 there were 32 Schools, with 102 teachers and 1012 scholars; the state of the Ecclesiastical Schools is not known. There were at the same period two printing-offices in the Government, one of which was private property.

VOL. XXVII.

This Government does not form a separate Diocese. RUSSIA. The Catholic Churches depend on the Bishopric of Vilna, those of the Uniate worship have their Metropolitan at Polotsk, and the Greek belong to the *Eparchy of Minsk*. The number of the latter is about 70.

Grodno is one of the Governments which are termed privileged, and the Jews enjoy rights here which they do not possess out of ancient Poland. The total revenue was estimated, in 1816, at 1,977,599 rubles; the net revenue at 1,517,874 rubles.

Grodno, the Capital of the Government, is a vast but dilapidated town, seated on a rising ground on the right bank of the Niemen, and on the North-West border of the Government. Its origin is unknown, but we find that it was frequently attacked in the XIIIth and XIVth Centuries by the Knights of the Teutonic Order and by the Prussians. The returns of 1816 gave to it 122 houses of stone, and 987 of wood, half of which were occupied by Jews. Several large fairs are held here, and some manufactures are carried on. Its new Castle, the buildings belonging to the Chancellery, its Public Library, and scientific collections are deserving of mention. In this town were signed the terms of the second partition of Poland in 1793, and the abdication of Stanislas-Augustus in 1795. North latitude 53° 40' 44", East longitude 23° 48'.

Novogrodek, to the East of *Grodno*, and on the high road leading to the interior of the Empire, was formerly the Capital of a Lithuanian Palatinate, and considered the chief town of Black Russia. It is surrounded with walls, and contains six Churches, three Religious Houses, one Mosque, and two Synagogues. Population 1200, chiefly Jews. The immense domains of the Radzivill family extend over a large portion of the district of *Novogrodek*. *Slonim*, nearly in the centre of the Government, on the *Chtchara*, is likewise mostly peopled by Jews. It contains 658 houses, of which four only are of stone, six Churches built of stone, and two Synagogues of wood. Population 1500. Six Lithuanian miles from *Slonim* is the estate of *Mérétchofchtchina*, on which Kosciusko was born. *Brzesc-Litevski* is an ancient town, formerly the Capital of a Lithuanian Palatinate, lying at the confluence of the *Moukhavets* and the *Boug*. It contains 463 houses, 17 of which are partly of stone; 14 Churches, three being in part of stone; and two celebrated Synagogues. According to M. Chodzko, this town was distinguished in the XVIth Century for its literary activity; and it was here that the Bible, termed the *Radzivill Bible*, was printed at the expense of Nicolas Radzivill. Population 3602.

In 1817 there were estimated to be within the Government 8 district towns, 88 small towns and burghs, 7998 dwellings belonging to Nobles, 2271 estates belonging to Nobles, (*dvory*), and 104,483 peasants' huts; to the above M. Lakhnitzki adds 559 Churches and Religious Houses, and 7080 brandy shops. (*Karczmy po wioskach*.)

The districts are eight in number: *Grodno*, *Lida*, *Novogrodek*, *Slonim*, *Volkovitchk*, *Proujany*, *Kobryn*, and *Brzesc-Litevski*.

Moghilev (Government of) is bounded on the North by *Vitebsk*; on the East by *Smolensk*; on the South-East and on the South by *Tchernigov*; and on the West by *Minsk*. Its superficial extent, according to Schubert and Hassel, is 867 square geographical miles. Its surface exhibits immense plains, partly covered with forests, and undulated only by the elevation of the banks

RUSSIA. of the rivers: the marshes are numerous. The chief water-courses are the Dniepr, with its affluents the Soj and the Drouts, which traverse it from North to South: there are many lakes, but they are mostly small; the largest are those of Dolghoe and Sienna in the North-West quarter of the Government. The climate is temperate. A large proportion of the soil is productive under active manuring, and the meadow land is good: the grain annually raised amounts to about 4,000,000 chetverts, which far exceeds the consumption; flax and hemp are likewise cultivated, and vegetables, hops, and poppies are produced in the gardens. The forests are of immense extent, and filled with timber of the best description, more particularly those bordering the Soj, in the district of Tcherikov: the Crown forests amount to no more than 51,520 dessaitines. All these forests abound in game. The cattle is of inferior breed; the sheep, however, are beginning to be improved by crossing with merinos or with the Saxon sheep; goats and swine are reared in vast numbers. The rivers and lakes furnish ample supplies of fish; and the marshes, if properly worked, would supply large quantities of iron.

The manufacturing industry of this Government is of little importance. In 1830, there were 31 manufactories, employing 913 workmen; these are for the most part on a very confined scale, and the manufacture of pot-ashes, leather, and even the quantity of tallow melted, are neither proportionate to the extent of the forests nor the number of the cattle. One of the most productive branches of industry is the fabrication of the barks, named *strouses*, for the transport of the natural produce of the Government. Corn, flour, hemp, flax, hemp-seed, flax-seed, timber, fire-wood, cattle, honey, wax, and pig's bristles, are the chief exports.

The Schools of the Government depend on the jurisdiction of the Arrondissement of White Russia. In 1832, there were 25 of these establishments, with 78 teachers and 1265 pupils: the state of the Ecclesiastical Schools is not known.

The Greek *Eparchy of Moghilev* includes the Government of Vitebsk, and contains 379 Churches, five Cathedrals, nine Monasteries, and three Convents; its titular has the rank of Archbishop. The Catholic Bishopric of this city was founded in 1773, and raised to an Archbishopric in 1782: its titular is at the head of all the Catholic Clergy in Russia.

The Governor-General of Moghilev and Vitebsk resides in the town of Moghilev. The expenses of the Government were fixed, in 1778, at 124,465 rubles, and the revenue was valued, in 1808, at 1,408,000 rubles.

Moghilev, the Capital of the Government, is a town of some antiquity, lying on the right bank of the Dniepr, and of handsome appearance. It is divided into four quarters: the first is occupied by the *krem*, and lies on rising ground; two others are surrounded by a rampart; the remaining quarter is only a faubourg. Being the favourite resort of the Nobility of the Country in the Winter season, it then becomes an animated scene. It trades with Riga, Königsberg, Dantzic, and Odessa; and constitutes the head-quarters of the Russian army of the West. Of its 20 Churches, that of St. Joseph is deserving of mention. The two Archbishops have each a Palace here; and the town possesses two Seminaries, one Gymnasium, and several charitable institutions. North latitude 53° 53' 49", East longitude 30° 22'.

Orcha, on the Dniepr, lies at the intersection of the high road from Moghilev to St. Petersburg by that from

Minsk to Smolensk; and it is here that Napoleon, pressed by Koutousof and Miloradovitch, burned the papers from which he had designed in the leisure of his wintering in Russia to compose the memoirs of his life. The whole of this district is memorable as being the scene of the admirable retreat of the heroic Ney. *Mstislavl*, on the Soj, is a town of high antiquity, supposed to derive its name from one of the sons of Vladimir. It was long the seat of a Russian Principality, and formed an apanage of the Princes of Smolensk. The fortifications no longer exist, and it is now a thriving commercial town. It has several Churches, Greek and Catholic, and a Synagogue. Population 5000. The districts of *Mstislavl*, *Rogatchev*, and *Klimovitchi*, were among those selected for the experiment of the military colonies. *Staroï-Bykhov* is deserving of notice from its fortifications having been executed by order of the famous Khodkiévitch, to whom all this region had been given by Stephen Batory.

The following are the 12 districts into which the Government is divided: Moghilev, Kopys, Sienna, Babinovitchi, Orcha, Mstislavl, Tchaouzy, Klimovitchi, Tcherikov, Staroï-Bykhov, Rogatchev, and Nov-Bielitsa.

Minsk (Government of) is bounded on the North by Vitebsk; on the East by the latter Government, Moghilev, and Tchernigov; on the South by Kiev and Volhynia; and by Grodno and Vilna on the West. According to a calculation made on the great Map of Russia, (*podrobnaiâ*), the superficial area of this Government amounts to 1832 geographical square miles. The whole range of the country to the North of Volhynia is flat, and broken by no elevation except the banks of the principal rivers; the soil is alluvial, consisting of sand of every colour, clay, and marl. In the Northern districts the soil, which is covered with thick forests, is still rather dry; to the South, on the contrary, it buries itself under the water of the marshes, and the immense wildernesses of forest become inaccessible. Clay succeeds to sand, in proportion as we advance Southward, until at last the town of Pinsk occurs in the midst of a vast marsh, the substratum of which, indeed, is sand blended with a good black earth, but entirely under water: the surface is intersected in every direction, and pools, rivers, and lakes become more and more frequent. If the Southern region of the Government is too abundantly watered, the Northern is still sufficiently so: its waters chiefly belong to the system of the Dniepr, which river, however, only confines with it on its South-Eastern border, after receiving the Berezina. The Dvina limits its North-Eastern frontier, and drains its extreme Northern waters. The Berezina traverses great part of its extent from North to South; the Plitch intersects its centre; and the Pripet crosses its Southern extremity from West to East. The Oginsky canal, which forms a link of the communication between the Niemen and the Dniepr, is more serviceable as a drainage for the country than used for the purposes of navigation. The lakes are numerous, but small; the marshes extend to a great width, particularly on each side of the Pripet. The climate, which is humid in the Southern, is healthier in the Northern districts; the Winters are very cold and very long. In every respect Minsk is one of the poorest and most backward Governments of the Empire; the districts of Pinsk and of Mozyr are, as we have seen, complete deserts; and in the others agriculture, which is the principal occupation of the inhabitants, is still much neglected. Yet the soil is by no means ungrateful,

RUSSIA. and, under improved methods, its returns would be considerable. Rye is the grain chiefly raised; then barley, oats, and some wheat. The harvest may average 4,000,000 chetwerts, and exceeds the consumption. Flax and hemp are among the best productions of the Country, as are wood, potashes, and tar. The forests are immense; those of the Crown occupy 486,673 dessatines; they are filled with game and wild beasts in great variety. The wild fowl especially are innumerable: horses are likewise met with in the wild state. The rearing of cattle is still imperfectly understood, although some of the Nobles pay much attention to it; the pastures are good, and cattle thrive upon them; the horses are small, but active; the sheep yield a very coarse, indifferent wool; goats and swine are reared by the peasantry in great numbers, and bees form an important branch of rural economy. The fisheries are less productive than might be supposed from the numerous waters comprised in the Government. Manna may be mentioned as one of the vegetable products; the cochineal insect as one of the animal; and the mineral kingdom furnishes lime, marl, rubble for building, and a little iron.

The manufacturing industry of the Government was confined, in 1830, to 20 establishments, giving employment to 335 workmen: it consists of some manufactures of woollens, glass, and iron, and at Pinsk of Russian leather. Brandy is distilled from corn in considerable quantity. There are only about 300 individuals engaged in commercial pursuits: the exports are masts, timber of every kind, potashes, flour, flax, hemp-seed, leather, honey, oxen, and horses.

Until 1832, Minsk was under the jurisdiction of the University of Vilna, but, this having been suppressed, it still remains unattached. In the above year, there were 30 Schools, with 158 teachers and 2159 pupils belonging to the jurisdiction just mentioned; but to know the exact state of education it would be necessary to have returns of the Greek and Uniate Schools peculiar to the Government. There are three printing-offices, one of which belongs to the Crown.

The Archbishop of *Minsk and Lithuania* is placed at the head of the orthodox Eparchy, organized by the Ukase of May 16th, 1793. He presides over the Russian Churches of Lithuania, properly so called, and in 1830 there were included in his Eparchy seven Cathedrals, 413 Churches, six Monasteries, and one Convent. The Catholics have likewise a Bishop at Minsk: the Uniates are under the pastoral care of the Bishop of Polotsk. The Jews have their Synagogues, and the Tatars their *Metchets* or Mosques.

The Government of Minsk is of the number of those which have preserved some of their privileges: its expenses were fixed, in 1795, at 139,529 rubles, and its revenues are valued at 1,836,000 rubles.

Minsk, the Capital of the Government, is seated on the Svislotch, and is, next to Vilna, the largest town of Lithuania. Its streets are narrow and irregular, and its houses mostly of wood; yet the town has a handsome appearance and contains some fine buildings. According to M. Chodzko there are ten Catholic Churches here; and he adds that there are likewise several Churches belonging to the Greek persuasion, as well as a Synagogue. The Gymnasium is stated by him to be upon a very excellent footing; and the Theatre to be large and beautiful. Minsk is the seat of an orthodox Archbishop, and of a Catholic Bishop; and the festival

of S. Joseph attracts yearly a brilliant concourse of the neighbouring Nobility, who come both to transact business and for purposes of amusement. Little is known of the early history of the town. It was made the seat of a waiwodship by the Lithuanians; subsequently the Jesuits were installed here by the Poles; the Russians took possession of it in 1656, but it was afterwards restored to Poland, which preserved it till the partition of 1793. M. Chodzko estimates its population at 20,000; Hassel at 3000! Such are the contradictions perpetually occurring between the best authorities on whatever relates to this vast Empire. North latitude $53^{\circ} 54' 9''$, East longitude $27^{\circ} 36'$.

Borisov, a small burgh with not more than 1000 inhabitants, is celebrated as being the site of the fatal passage of the retreating army of the French over the Berezina, in November, 1812.

Sloutsk was formerly the Capital of the Palatinate of Novogrodek, and subsequently became one of the numerous possessions of the famous Radzivill family. With the exception of the Churches and Religious Houses, it is almost entirely of wood. A central School has recently been organized here, with Professors of the Physical Sciences, Mathematics, Philosophy, Belles-lettres, Latin, and German. Population, among which are many Jews, 5000.

Pinsk, which lies in the midst of the marshes of the Southern extremity of the Government, was the ancient Capital of Polesia. It carries on rather a brisk trade, and is noted for its manufactures of Russian leather. Population 4000.

This Government is divided into the following ten districts: Minsk, Vileika, Disna, Borisov, Igoumen, Bobrouisk, Sloutsk, Pinsk, Mozyr, and Rogatchev.

Podolia (Government of) is bounded by Volhynia on the North; by Kiev on the North-East; by Kherson on the East and South-East; by Bessarabia on the South; and on the West by the Austrian Kingdom of Galicia. According to the Map of Rudlicki, an engineer in the service of the Government, the superficial area of Podolia must be restricted to 738 geographical square miles; an estimate far below those of Brœmsen, Weichman, and Hassel. This Government, dismembered in 1793 from Poland, was formed by the junction of the two Polish Palatinates of Podolia and Bratslav, with the addition of some portions of the Ukraine: the origin of its name is uncertain. Very different from the neighbouring Ukraine, Podolia presents a varied and very picturesque surface. Its greater portion is composed of a table-land of small elevation, from which beautiful hills branch off with gentle descent towards the banks of the Dniestr. These heights, which are called Miodoborski, (*honey-forests*), and the loftiest of which are not 500 feet above the sea level, depend on the Krapacks, one of whose ramifications advances in this manner towards the North-East, and loses itself in the steppes of the Ukraine: they are chiefly formed of transition rocks, but granite is found as they approach the river. The basis of the soil is clay, sometimes mixed with marl, and covered with a very fertile earth; it is only Eastward, in the districts detached from Polish Ukraine, that sandy tracts are met with assimilating in appearance to steppes. Chalk, gypsum, and slate are spread over considerable spaces, and the land is in general so stony as to require as many as twelve oxen to a plough. Podolia is well watered, especially in its Western districts; most of the rivers are absorbed by

RUSSIA. the Dniestr, which forms the limit betwixt this Government and Bessarabia. However, the Boug must be considered its principal stream, as it traverses it for almost its entire length. Neither of these rivers is navigable to any extent; the first, which is very rapid, makes many falls and is extremely variable in point of depth; the latter would be highly favourable to internal transit, were it not for the masses of rock by which its course is at times impeded. The Government contains no lakes, but there are numerous pools, and near Ladysin is a mineral spring. The air is healthy, and the climate very favourable; the temperature is that of Southern climes, and the vine and mulberry succeed in the open air. The greatest cold is experienced in the month of January, but it is often far from rigorous. Although the soil is stony, it is extremely fertile, Podolia having always ranked as one of the most productive as well as populous of the Polish Provinces. In 1820 the harvest amounted to 6,000,000 chetverts of corn, leaving an excess of 2,000,000 above the consumption: flax, hemp, tobacco, and hops are likewise raised, as well as various fruits and vegetables in the gardens. The cultivation of the vine, although extending, is as yet unimportant. So luxuriant is the grass of the meadows that it is said to overtop the cattle fed there: from an extent of about 280,000 dessaitines more than 6,000,000 poods of hay are yearly obtained. The forests cover 991,442 dessaitines, of which 98,827 belong to the Crown, and 15,008 furnish timber fit for the building of ships; they chiefly consist of oak, maples, and limes, are free from wild beasts, and contain large quantities of game. Considerable attention is paid to the breeding of cattle, and the race of horses has been much improved; their number, in 1830, was estimated to be 50,492, with 12,660 mares. At the same period there were computed to be 127,049 bulls and oxen, and 118,475 cows of the beautiful Podolian breed, vast herds of which are yearly exported even to the centre of Germany; the sheep were numbered at 281,319; their wool is of tolerable quality. Goats, swine, poultry, and particularly bees, form important items of rural economy. The kermes, *Coccus Polonorum*, is abundant; the fisheries are very productive; and the mineral kingdom supplies saltpetre, lime, gypsum, alabaster, and some stone for building. The manufacturing industry of the Government is of little account: in 1830 there were 44 manufactories, chiefly of cloth and leather, employing only 750 workmen; but the distillation of brandy is very considerable. Trade is chiefly in the hands of the Jews. Podolia depends, as regards education, on the jurisdiction of the University of St. Vladimir recently founded at Kiev, and opened in 1834, on July 15th, Old Style. We possess no information on the number and state of the schools. The only printing-office in Podolia belongs to the Crown. The *Eparchy of Podolia and Bratslav* is of the second class, and comprised, in 1830, 11 Cathedrals, 1528 Churches, seven Monasteries, and two Convents. In the Catholic Diocese, there are one Cathedral and 84 Churches. Podolia is one of the privileged Governments. The expenses of its administration are fixed at 62,623 rubles; its revenues were estimated, in 1810, at 2,120,000 rubles. Together with Volhynia it depends on the Military Government of Kiev.

Kamienetz, the Capital of the Government, derives its name from *kamenh*, (stone,) being built on steep rocks overhanging the Smotritch, an affluent of the Dniestr. It is defended by a citadel, which is situated

on a hill commanding the town, but which is in its turn commanded by a higher eminence. The fortifications of the town itself were razed in 1812 by order of the Russian Government. The streets are very winding and irregularly built, but the town contains some fine edifices, amongst which the Cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul, a splendid Gothic building, and the Dominican Church are conspicuous. The number of the houses is about 600. North latitude $48^{\circ} 40' 30''$, East longitude $26^{\circ} 53' 20''$.

Moghilev is a town of moderate size, formerly the seat of a considerable trade, and still possessed of many advantages from its favourable position on the Dniestr. Its Gymnasium is very celebrated. For some years Moghilev has been the centre of the quarters of the Russian army of the West. Population 7000. The remaining towns require no separate notice.

Podolia is divided into the 12 following districts: Kamienetz, Ouchitsa, Moghilev, Iampol, Olgopol, Balta, Gaïsin, Bratslav, Vinnitsa, Litin, Letitchev, and Proskourov.

Kazan (Government of) is bounded by Viatka on the North; on the East by Orenbourg; on the South by Simbirsk; and by Nijnii-Novgorod on the West. Its superficial area is about 1124 geographical square miles. The surface of the country is, generally speaking, flat; but, besides the steep nature of the right or Western bank of the Volga, the ramifications of the Ourals extend into the Eastern districts of the Government. It is thus sufficiently undulated, swelling into heights of more than 200 feet above the common level, particularly along the river. These consist of transition rocks, as limestone, slate, potter's earth, &c., and here and there contain copper. They are nearly everywhere covered with a black earth: in a few places the soil is meagre and sandy, and in some others marshy. All its water-courses belong to the system of the Volga, which bisects the Government: it enters a little above the town of Kozmodemiansk on the Novgorod frontier, runs Eastward to Kazan, and then sweeps to the Southward, entering the Government of Simbirsk a little below the town of Tetiouchi: its width is never less than 2500 feet, and in some parts exceeds three-quarters of a mile; its chief affluent is the Kama. The lakes are numerous, but small. The climate is rigorous; mercury sometimes freezes in the Winter; it is still cold in the month of May, and the frosts return in August; the whole of July is dry and hot; occasionally too there will be some fine days even in September. The air is healthy, and endemic diseases originate solely in the manner of living.

Agriculture constitutes the chief wealth of this Government, and the harvests must be considerable; the exact returns are not known. The grain chiefly raised is rye; then wheat; hemp, flax, and poppies are likewise produced to some extent. Vegetables of various kinds are grown in the gardens, and some of the hardier fruits are found to ripen. Excellent pasture is met with in abundance along the rivers; artificial meadows have not yet been introduced. The forests occupy nearly half of the superficial area of the Government, *viz.*, 3,008,330 dessaitines, of which 2,669,521 belong to the Crown; but they are badly kept, and are often set on fire in the Summer by the carelessness of the wood-cutters. They consist, for the most part, of pines and firs; but likewise produce the oak, maple, birch, and elm; hence they supply large quantities of charcoal, tar, pitch,

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. potashes, with masts and other timber. Cattle are reared in great numbers, but little attention is given to the improvement of the different breeds. Honey is exported to a considerable amount, and the fisheries annually produce from 40,000 to 50,000 poods weight. Their chief seat is in the Kama. Copper is found in the district of Mamadych, and the mineral kingdom also furnishes lime, clay, &c. The manufacturing industry of the Government consists chiefly of tanneries, manufactures of cloth, candles, copper-mills, glass-works, &c. In 1830 there were 154 manufactories, employing 3532 workmen; there were numerous oil-mills, 85 saw-mills, 66 potash works, and 57 distilleries of brandy. Trades of all kinds are commonly exercised throughout the Country as well as in the towns; and linen is made in every household. The commerce of the Government, of which Kazan is the centre, is highly flourishing through the communications with Perm, Moscow, Astrakhan, and Taganrog, afforded by the Kama and the Volga. The exports consist of flour, timber, tar, potashes, cattle, leather, honey, wax, soap, &c.; the imports of salt, iron, and copper. Kazan is the seat of a University jurisdiction. In 1832, there were 22 Schools, with 112 masters and 1118 scholars; to these must be added the Ecclesiastical and the Mahomedan Schools, of the number of which there is no return. There are two printing-offices maintained by the Government. The *Eparchy of Kazan and Simbirsk* embraces both these Governments, as well as the territory of the Oural Cossacks. It comprises in Kazan about 420 Greek Churches, and several Religious Houses. The Mahomedans depend on the Mufti of Orenbourg: they have 688 Mosques. Kazan is governed by a Governor-General, who likewise presides over the Government of Viatka. The expenses were fixed, in 1781, at 74,420 rubles, and Hassel estimates the revenue at 5,013,000 rubles.

Kazan, the ancient Capital of the Khanate of the same name, is seated on the river Kasanka, about 6 versts to the left of the Volga, and is built on an unequal tract which swells upward from the last-mentioned river, and becomes near the Kasanka a steep and sudden height. This tract is rendered very picturesque by several gorges or ravines which run into it, and is cut on the South by three lakes, named the Upper, Middle, and Lower Kaban, which are connected by a canal, and communicate with the Kasanka by means of the river Boulak. The name of the city is Tatar, and signifies a caldron. It was founded in the XIIIth Century, and was finally wrested from the Turks (the Tatars of the Russians) by Ivan II., in 1552. Kazan is a large and handsome city, and viewed from the Volga, which is here about a mile in width, it presents a very imposing appearance. However, most of the houses are of wood, the streets unpaved, and the ground on which the city, properly so called, stands, is low and marshy. According to M. Erdmann, (*Topographie Médicale de Kazan*), there are in all 907 streets, 72 passages, 10 bridges, 6 barriers, 4310 houses, of which 400 are of stone, 4 Cathedrals, 54 Churches, 4 Religious Houses, 10 Mosques, 2 inns, and about 12 public-houses. Kazan is divided into three parts: the most Northern and elevated is the *kreml* or citadel, which rises on the summit of the high ground above mentioned; to the North-East, and East of the citadel, extends the city, which is regularly built with wide streets, spacious open places and markets, and is the central and most animated part; to the South, East and North of this are the faubourgs, with the Tatar

slobods. Among its principal buildings may be cited the Great Cathedral, in the *kreml*; the beautiful Summer Cathedral, finished in 1808, and surmounted by five cupolas, the loftiest of which is 150 feet high; the Nunery, called *Bogoroditzkoï Kasanskoï*, which contains 6 Churches; the Governor's Palace; the Arsenal; the Palace of the Archbishop; the Government Offices; the *Gostinoy-dvor*; the Hospitals; the large cloth manufactory established in 1714 by Peter the Great, and which now employs about 1000 workmen; and the University. The latter was founded in 1804 by the Emperor Alexander, and was opened in 1814. It embraces the principal faculties of Science and Literature; and in 1835 the number of professors, including associates as well as principals, was 42; the number of students is stated by Balbi to exceed 1000. The study of the Oriental languages, and those of the exact and physical sciences, are cultivated with particular success. The library of the University includes that of the celebrated physician Frank, and consisted in 1834 of 25,793 volumes, to which must be added a collection of about 260 manuscripts, chiefly Oriental. There is a separate library for the general use of the students. The Gymnasium likewise and the Seminary have each distinct libraries. The Observatory is richly provided with instruments; the Cabinet of Russian and Tatar medals is highly interesting; and the Laboratory, the Botanic Garden, the collection of Natural History, and the various Museums and Medical Schools are all deserving of mention. Several papers and periodicals are published at Kazan: the University has its own printing-office. In addition to these means, of instruction, there is a normal School for the preparation of teachers; a Tatar School; and an office devoted to the printing of Works in the Turkish language. Among the public Societies may be specified "the Society of the Friends of National Literature," and the "Missionary Institute" for the conversion of the Tatars, Tchermisses, &c. Kazan is the seat of an active and flourishing trade, and the emporium of the commerce betwixt Siberia and European Russia. It has been one of the most rapidly increasing towns of the Empire, and is the chief seat of the Tatars or Turks, subjected to it, who, by their schools, manufactures, and general industry, claim a high rank among the people of these regions. North latitude 55° 47' 26", East longitude 49° 10'.

The town next in importance is *Tchistopolé*, which has a population of 7350 individuals.

The Government is divided into the 12 following districts: Kazan, Tsarevokokchaïsk, Kozmodemiansk, Tchiboksar, Iadrin, Tsyvilsk, Sviajsk, Tetiouchi, Laichev, Mamadych, Tchistopolé, and Spask.

Orenbourg (Government of) is bounded by Perm on the North; by the Province of Omsk and Government of Tobolsk on the North-West, where it stretches furthest into Asia; on the East and the South by the Kirghiz Tatars; on the West by Astrakhan, Saratov, Simbirsk, and Kazan; and on the North-West by Viatka. Its superficial area, according to M. Schubert, is 5626 geographical square miles. The surface of this immense extent is very diversified. In the Country of the Oural Cossacks, it is a *steppe* destitute of trees, and with a *Flora* peculiar to salt districts. Beyond the Oural chain, it is a plain intersected by marshes and numerous lakes; but on this side the ground is undulated in every direction, presents a remarkable variety, and is often very picturesque. On its entrance into the Government

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. from the North, the Oural chain takes the name of the Baschkir Oural; that portion which descends directly Southward, parallel with the river Oural, abutting on the latter when it forms an elbow by turning to the West, is called the Gouberlin mountains; these send forth ramifications Westward into the Governments of Saratov and Astrakhan, and form, amongst others, those branches which are denominated the Obchei Siert. The general character of the Ourals will be described in our account of Perm: the entire Western portion of the Government is highly fertile, the soil consisting of a rich clay mixed with sand, and covered with a fat earth. The Oural is the principal river; it has its source in the chain to which it owes its name, in the district of Troitsk, and forms the Eastern limit of the Government as far as Orsk, whence to Ouralsk it traces its Southern frontier, and then becomes its Eastern boundary again. From its shallowness it is of little advantage to navigation; but it serves as a barrier against the nomads of the steppes. The lakes, both saline and others, are numerous; those called Kamych Samarskie are the largest; they are six in number, and when the waters of the great and little Ouzen, which flow into them, rise to any height, they form one large sheet of water of more than 200 versts in circumference. There are springs of sulphur and asphaltum at Serghievsk, in the district of Bogoroslán. The climate varies considerably from North to South; it is much more rigorous beyond than on this side of the Ourals. In the steppes, the heat in Summer is very great, but the nights are cool; the Winters are usually cold. The greatest heat at Orenbourg is $+ 33^{\circ}$ Reaumur; the greatest cold, $- 23^{\circ}$. Whirlwinds or hurricanes are common, and the sudden transitions from heat to cold engender fevers and other diseases. Want of rain and the grasshoppers (*sauterelles*) form another scourge, especially in the South. Agriculture, in which the Tatars excel, is favoured by the fertility of the soil. The grains chiefly cultivated are rye, barley, oats, black wheat, (*sarrasin*), and millet. In 1832 the corn harvest yielded 4,000,000 chetwerts. Flax, hemp, tobacco, vegetables, &c., are produced in very small quantity only. The forests are immense: that called the Baschirian, and which is private property, covers no less than 4,909,313 dessaitines; those belonging to the Crown extend over 10,066,483 dessaitines. The mines alone consume a prodigious quantity of wood; and tar and potashes are likewise made to a considerable amount. Hunting is very productive in these forests; and the lakes abound with wild fowl. However, the chief wealth of the Government consists in its cattle. The horses of the Tatar or Baschkir breed are beautiful and strong: the Baschkirs and Metchériaks possess herds of from 200 to 2000 head; the Russians, Cossacks, and Tatars of from 50 to 100. All have numerous flocks of oxen, goats, and sheep; of which the nomads will own flocks of from 500 to 4000 head, and the settled inhabitants of from 400 to 500. Large herds of swine are likewise kept by the Christian part of the population; and the nomads have many camels. The Baschkirs are celebrated for their management of bees; so much so that their name is derived from this, their principal occupation. The fisheries of the Bielaia and Kama are alone sufficient for the home consumption; those of the Oural are a source of great profit to the Cossacks. Dependent on the mining district of Slatoust are gold and platina sands which are very productive; copper and iron also

abound; 500,000 poods of salt are yearly extracted from the salt mines of Iletsk, and the Cossacks collect salt from their lakes, particularly from that of Inder. Asphaltum, sulphur, vitriol, marble, alabaster, agate, precious stones, mill-stones, and some stone for building are likewise met with. The manufactures of the Government employ 3546 hands: the number of factories and workshops is 126. The commerce of the Government presents some curious particulars: it takes place, on the one hand, with the nomad Tribes, who exchange their cattle, furs, rugs, and coarse manufactures of beaver and wool, for Russian manufactures; and, on the other hand, with the Kirghiz and Boukhars, who expedite caravans to the two great Tatar marts of Troitsk and Orenbourg. Merchandise is forwarded through the same channels to Bokhara, Khiva, Taschkent, and the steppe of the Kirghiz. In 1833, arrived 14 caravans, with 2547 camels and 27 horses; and 13 caravans, with 4769 camels and 264 draught horses, departed for the frontier. The importations were valued at 3,551,198 rubles, the exports at 3,577,921 rubles. This commerce with Asia is already highly important, and promises still greater advantages. The commerce with the interior of the Empire mostly consists of mineral products, which, with the others, enter partly into the exports from the Baltic. Orenbourg depends, as to education, on the jurisdiction of the University of Kazan. The number of the civil Schools in 1832 was 7, with 30 teachers and 625 pupils; of Ecclesiastical Schools, 7, with 21 masters and 564 scholars. There are no returns of the Tatar Schools. The *Eparchy of Orenbourg and Oufa* comprises 280 Churches and 1 Monastery. The Mahomedans, whose Mufti resides at Oufa, have 1714 Mosques. The Government of Orenbourg is organized like those of Great Russia, excepting that the Civil Government neither extends to the Kirghizes nor the Cossacks, who are under military jurisdiction. It is especially the duty of the Military Governor to watch over the safety of the frontier, which is defended towards the Kirghiz steppe by a succession of fortresses, and by the Cossacks, Metchériaks, Baschkirs, and Calmucs, who, on account of this service, are exempt from all taxes. The forts of the *line of Orenbourg* extend from Iletzkaia Kreposth Northward to the Tobol, with intervals of three miles between each; and Southward of the same place, to Gouriev, extends the line of the Cossacks of the Oural. The civil expenses are fixed at 70,700 rubles, and the revenue amounts to 3,520,000 rubles.

Oufa, the Capital, which was destroyed by fire in 1816, but since rebuilt, is of importance only from being the seat of Government, and of the religious authorities both Christian and Mahomedan. North latitude $54^{\circ} 42' 34''$, East longitude $55^{\circ} 50'$. Troitsk is a regularly-built, strong town, animated with all the bustle of an active commerce, and is a principal station for the Customs. Its immense *Gostinói-dvor* and stone Cathedral are deserving of mention. Population 2034.

Orenbourg, seated in a vast plain, is the principal post of the military line to which it gives name, and the residence of the Military Governor. It is of an oval form, regularly built, and well fortified. Its Asiatic commerce is, as we have seen, very extensive; and the grand mart lies on the opposite bank of the river Oural, being a vast square bazaar of stone, which is constantly defended by a camp of Cossacks. Almost all the inhabitants are engaged in traffic. Here is a principal

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. Custom-house station. In 1825 a School was established, specially designed for the instruction of the Musulmans, and for the study of their languages. Population 2268. The *Territory of the Cossacks of the Oural*, which constitutes the most Southern portion of the Government of Orenbourg, extends for 670 versts along the river, and covers a superficies of 7,000,000 dessaitines. Its population is estimated at 29,353 individuals: they are chiefly occupied in the fisheries and the defence of the frontier, being bound to furnish 10 *polks*, or regiments of horse, of 578 men each. They are wealthy, and disdain all mechanical employments. *Ouralsk*, the seat of their Hetman, is a fortified town on the right bank of the Oural, containing about 4000 inhabitants. *Gouriev* is a fort, with a small harbour, lying above the embouchure of the Oural into the Caspian, where Cossacks, Armenians, and Tatars meet to barter with the Kirghizes.

This Government is divided into the following 12 districts: Oufa, Birsik, Menzelinsk, Bougoulma, Beliebei, Sterlitamak, Verkho-Ouralsk, Troïtsk, Tcheliabinsk, Orenbourg, Bouzoulouk, and Bogoroslân.

Penza (Government of) is bounded by Nijnii-Novgorod on the North; by Simbirsk on the East; by Saratov on the South; and on the South-West and West by Tambov. Its superficial area, according to Schubert, is 777 geographical square miles. The surface presents a monotonous and almost level plain; the soil is in general very fertile, intermixed with a few tracts of clay and sand, and it is watered by 325 streams, mostly belonging to the system of the Volga, and too insignificant to contribute to navigation: the principal are the Soura and the Mokcha. The climate is temperate and agreeable in Summer; the Winters are cold; the air is clear and healthy. The fertility of the soil is such that it needs no manure, and grain of every kind is produced in abundance; in 1808 the harvest amounted to above 9,000,000 chetwerts. Flax and hemp succeed well; horticulture is likewise making considerable progress, but fruit trees are much neglected from the quantities of wild fruits furnished by the woods. The latter cover vast tracts of land, the Crown alone possessing 748,893 dessaitines: the prevailing timber is beech, birch, oak, and alder. Wild beasts are still met with, and game is plentiful. Cattle are reared in considerable numbers, particularly sheep; and, in 1832, there were 819 brood mares in the various studs. In the same year, the number of beehives was estimated at 160,672. The fisheries are insignificant; the mineral kingdom supplies some iron, vitriol, sulphur, and mill-stones. The manufactures were computed, in 1830, to employ 4496 workmen, distributed among 84 manufactories: of these, 12 were of cloths, 6 of beetroot sugar, 7 of soap, 3 were glass-works, 4 iron foundries, and 34 tanneries. Looms are common throughout the country districts for the home supply of coarse stuffs. The distillation of brandy amounts yearly to about 2,000,000 *védro*s. Blankets and carpets are manufactured at Ista, a village of the district of Insara. From its defective water communication, the commerce of the Government is chiefly carried on by land transport, more especially with Nijnii-Novgorod. Yearly fairs are held at Penza, Nij-Lamov, and Saransk. The exports consist of grain, flour, brandy, leather, soap, wax, honey, potashes, wool, sail-cloth, carpets, wooden ware, &c. Penza belongs to the jurisdiction of the University of Kazan: in 1832 there were 9 Schools with 43 teachers and 665 scholars, be-

longing to the above jurisdiction; the number of Ecclesiastical Schools, in 1831, was 5, with 20 instructors and 1230 pupils. To the above must be added the Mahomedan Schools, of which we have no returns. The *Eparchy of Penza* embraces 11 Cathedrals, 608 Churches, 5 Monasteries, and 1 Convent. The Tatars have 70 Mosques. Penza is, in general, delegated to the authority of the Military Governor of Nijnii-Novgorod: the expenses of the Government are fixed at 134,523 rubles, and the revenue amounted, in 1808, to 3,336,000 rubles.

Penza, the Capital, is seated on a rising ground, at the point of junction between the river of the same name and the Soura. It was founded in 1666, is the centre of an active trade, and important by its manufactures. Its Cathedral is a handsome building; and it likewise contains 12 Churches, 6 of which are of stone. The Gymnasium and Ecclesiastical Seminary are of high repute. North latitude 53° 11', East longitude 44° 29'.

The remaining towns are populous, but possess little interest.

This Government is divided into the 10 following districts: Penza, Goroditch, Mokchansk, Saransk, Insara, Krasno-slobodsk, Norovtchat, Kerensk, Nij-Lamov, and Tchembar.

Perm (Government of) derives its name from its ancient occupants, the Permians. It is bounded on the North by Vologda and Tobolsk; by the latter Government on the East; by Orenbourg on the South; by Viatka on the West; and on the North-West by Vologda. Its superficial area, according to M. Moderach, is 5996 geographical square miles. This Government, which is for the most part mountainous and devoid of that monotony which prevails in so many of the other Governments, is divided by the chain of the Ourals, which traverses it from North to South, into two unequal portions—the larger in Europe, the other in Asia. But although the highest summit of the chain, the *Padvinski Kamenn*, rises to an elevation of 6400 French feet above the level of the sea, the inclination is in general so gradual, especially on the European side, as to cause it to appear a mere mountainous mass, presenting neither the lofty crest of a continuous chain, nor the grandeur of a well-defined table-land. In fact, the Ourals deceive the expectations of all travellers on the route from Perm to Iekaterinbourg; they find themselves at the highest point of the range on this road, which is about 1600 feet above the sea level, without being aware of any particular ascent. The breadth of the chain as it traverses the Government varies from 1½ to 15 geographical miles, and the length of this portion is about 100. The country slopes in gentle terraces from the Oural towards the West; rather more rapidly, but to a less depth, on the Asiatic side. Its base is granite, which is covered with alluvial products and stratifications of every kind, serpentine, diorite, talcous schist, limestone, sand, slate, marl, clay, with various intermixtures of metallic particles. The most mountainous districts, those of Tcherdyn, Verkhotourié, Solikamsk, and Iekaterinbourg, are almost entirely covered with forests: in the two first are likewise immense marshes. The Southern districts of the European side, in which clay and sand either alternate or mix, are very susceptible of cultivation; in Asia, the district of Chadrinsk seems to be the most fertile. The country presents a very different appearance according as it is seen, in Europe, above or below the 60th degree

RUSSIA.

RUSSIA. of latitude; in Asia above or below the 58th: on this side is cultivation—beyond, all is barren and desert. It is the chain of the Oural which stamps the character of the country and marks out the course of the rivers. The chief of these is the Kama. There are above 600 lakes in the Government, with some sulphurous and other mineral springs. The climate is unequal; very rigorous in the mountains and to the East, but milder to the South-West: the air is generally salubrious. Agriculture occupies numerous hands, and the produce is abundant in the districts of Chadrinsk and Kamouischlof, as well as in part of those of Irbit, Krasnooufmsk, and Osa; but, even in good years, the returns do not equal the consumption. There are computed to be 1,500,000 dessaitines of land under tillage; and, in 1833, the seed absorbed 1,081,522 chetwerts, and the harvest returned 3,263,273 chetwerts, being 673,221 chetwerts less than the consumption. Rye, barley, oats, potatoes, and flax are the chief products. About 535,842 dessaitines are laid down in meadow, and the pastures may occupy 1,670,000 dessaitines. The forests are almost immeasurable; above 15,000,000 dessaitines belong to the Crown, of which 53,410 yield timber for building. Besides pines, firs, and birches, the oak, beech, elm, lime, maple, and—in the districts of Tcherdyn and Verkhotourié—the cedar are also met with. Game, and beasts of value for their fur, abound; although, with the exception of the Vogols, the chase is but a secondary object with the inhabitants. The produce of the fisheries is insignificant. The number of horned cattle is estimated at 636,892; of sheep at 671,651; of swine at 387,650; of goats at 8700; and of horses at 572,291. The Baschkirs pay much attention to the management of bees, and had formerly a breed of camels, which would seem to be extinct: there are some rein-deer among the Vogols in the North. But the chief wealth of the Government arises from its mineral treasures; and the working of the mines occupies the greater proportion of its inhabitants. Iron, copper in abundance, some lead, gold, silver, salt, marble, jasper, agates, amethysts, loadstone, and some diamonds are the principal products. Gold is found both in sand and in auriferous veins; the latter were long so productive as to cause the former to be neglected; but gold is now extracted by means of washings at every station, for which each workman procures yearly from 32 to 44 zolotniks: latterly there have been procured, one year with another, about 250 poods of this precious metal, and 100 poods of platina. The richest mines are those of Berezov; and the greatest quantity of mineral is found between the Sosva and Bélaïa. There are 25 iron-works (*zavodes*) in the Ourals belonging to the Crown: 13 for the smelting and preparation of iron, 6 for that of copper, 5 for that of gold, and 1 for the manufacture of swords, bayonets, &c.; these occupy 33,000 workmen. Belonging to individuals, there are 99 iron-works, 35 of copper, and 2 of sulphur and vitriol. The whole of the various works in this Government, dependent on the mines, give constant employment to about 95,756 males; and those of the Ourals collectively employ about 154,000. The entire return of the mining districts of the Ourals may be estimated at 300 poods of gold, 200,000 poods of copper, and 1,400,000 poods of iron, wrought and cast. The largest proportion of these products is furnished by this Government, which likewise yields about 7,000,000 poods of salt yearly. In 1830, the manufactures of the Government occupied 4256 hands; there were 125 of

leather, 15 of soap, 9 of tallow, 5 of candles, 2 of potash, 2 glass-works, 1 porcelain manufactory, &c. A single manufactory of cloth, belonging to M. Vsévoljski, produces yearly 8000 *arsheens*; and the same proprietor possesses about 2000 Spanish sheep. The commerce of this Government is exceedingly active; owing, on the one hand, to the water communications opened by the Kama and its affluents, and, on the other, to the numerous fairs established in it. There are no less than 39 of these, 18 of which are held in different towns, the remainder in villages; that of Irbit is the most important. The exports may be known from what has been previously stated respecting the native products of the Government; the imports chiefly consist of corn, cattle, brandy, colonial produce, and manufactured goods. Perm depends on the jurisdiction of the University of Kazan, and in 1832 the public schools under its superintendence amounted to 18, having 54 teachers and 1234 scholars; the private Schools were 16, with 16 masters and 420 pupils; besides these, there were 20 Schools for the Crown miners, with 24 teachers and 1331 scholars. Adding to the above 8 Ecclesiastical Schools, with their 23 instructors and 1084 pupils, we have a total of 4069 individuals receiving instruction; which, estimating the population with M. Schnitzler at 1,200,000, gives the proportion of 1 to every 294 inhabitants. The *Bishopric of Perm and Iekaterinbourg* is of the third class, and embraces 15 Cathedrals, 394 Churches, 3 Monasteries, and 1 Convent. The other Christian denominations possess 4 places of worship. There are 137 Mosques. Perm is under the same Military Governor as Kazan. Its civil expenses were fixed in 1797 at 81,488 rubles, and its revenues, exclusive of the mines, amounted in 1808 to 4,648,000 rubles. The mines, with the population dependent on them, are under a peculiar jurisdiction which is centralized at Iekaterinbourg.

Perm, the Capital, dates its existence from a Ukase of Catherine II., in the year 1780. Its houses, about 1000 in number, are chiefly of wood, but the streets are wide and regular. A kind of boulevard, planted with trees, runs round the city. Having only two Churches, its appearance is very different from that of the generality of Russian cities. It is described by M. Engelhardt as a very quiet town, possessing nothing either to interest or excite; a circumstance accounted for by the non-residence of the Nobles who chiefly own it. North latitude 58°, East longitude 56° 3'. *Iekaterinbourg* is seated in the Oural chain, and lies partly on the side of a hill, partly at its base, about 800 feet above the level of the sea. It is traversed by the river Iceth, and is regularly built and fortified, with long, straight, but unpaved streets: most of the houses are of wood; some, however, are of stone, and are very fine buildings. Altogether Iekaterinbourg wears an aspect of ease, which is not to be found in many of the Russian Capitals. This city received its name from Peter I., in honour of the Empress Catherine, and is the centre of the mining department and its operations. A large square, of stone, built on the bank of the Iceth, contains the Government Offices, a Mineralogical Cabinet, a Chemical Laboratory, the Mint, a Hospital, and various works for the amalgamation and washing of metals, cutting of precious stones, &c. Copper money alone is coined here. In the vicinity are the gold mines of Berezov, which spread over an extent of 56 square versts, and those of Neviansk, as well as the iron mines of the latter; on this

RUSSIA. side of the Ourals are the gold, silver, and iron mines of the system of Blagodath, near the Tchysovaia. In the district of Verkhotourié, auriferous alluvions and gold sands abound: here are the gold and copper mines of Bogoslovsk; the platina mines of Nijneï-Tourinsk; the great iron-foundry of Nijneï-Taghilsk; the washings of Petropavlovskoï, &c. Population 10,695. *Irbít* is a small, ill-built town, on the confines of the Government of Tobolsk, which contained, in 1831, 521 houses, 14 streets, 3 Churches, 1 School, and 1 Hospital. It is well known by the fair held here every year from the 15th of February to the 15th of March, for the exchange of European merchandise and colonial produce, with the products of Siberia and of the neighbouring nomad Tribes. Shops are supplied by a vast *Gostinoï-dvor*, and there are many others in the streets. The value of the merchandise brought here in 1832 was estimated at 14,576,000 rubles. Population 2700.

This Government is divided into the following 12 districts: Perm, Koun gour, Krasnooufinsk, Osa, Okhansk, Solikamsk, and Tcherdyn, in Europe; Verkhotourié, Irbít, Kamouischlov, Chadrinsk, and Iekaterinbourg, in Asia.

History. The early History of Russia, like that of most other Countries, is involved in obscurity. The origin of its rude hordes is as uncertain as the etymology of their names. Southern Europe first became acquainted with the nations that peopled the Sarmatian forests during the fierce visitations of the Goths and Huns; and they seem to have been indiscriminately denominated Sarmatians, or Scythians, until the VIth Century, when the distinct appellation of *slaves* is first met with. The derivation of this name which seems best supported is that from the word *slovo*; (speech;) so that the *slaves* would signify the *speaking*, or the natives, in opposition to the term *niemtsi*, (mutes,) which they applied to those nations which spoke a different language, and by which term the Russian still designates a *foreigner*. Of the numerous Tribes belonging to the great Slavonic family, and which spread themselves in a series of colonies from the Borysthenes to the Elbe, two principal branches are distinguished, rivals of each other, and still cherishing the bitterest animosity—the Russians *great* and *little*, and the Poles. A foreign impulse first propelled them into that career of conquest and acquisition which has been since so steadily pursued. The Vareghi (*conquering*) Russ, one of the enterprising Tribes of Scandinavia, whose fleets had appeared in the Bosphorus during the first half of the IXth Century, were invited by the Slaves in the following terms: “Our Country is large and fertile, but as to order there is none; come, and govern, and reign over us.” This invitation was willingly accepted; and three brothers, Rurik, Sineus, and Trouvor immediately established themselves in the midst of the Slaves of Novgorod, and in the Country of the Vess and the Krivitch. These settlements, in which were comprised the present Governments of Novgorod, Pskov, St. Petersburg, and Esthonia, began henceforward to be known by the name of the Russian Country—*Rousskaïa Zemlia*. Three centuries later, the Tatar invasion effaced all traces of the democratic principle of the Scandinavian Governments, and gave that Oriental impress which has ever since so deeply marked both the polity and habits of the Russian Empire. After a fierce and protracted struggle, these Eastern invaders were driven beyond the limits of Europe; and, finally, the

Moscovite Monarchy was consolidated and established on a firm basis by the victorious arms of Ivan Vasiljewicz, in 1470. With Peter the Great began the civilization of the “giant who had grown up unknown and unobserved in the bosom of his native forests.” His defeat of Charles XII. gave his Country reputation among the nations of Europe; and he laid the foundation of her real strength by enabling her to share in the commercial advantages of the Baltic. The dazzling reign of Catherine II. raised Russia to a perfect equality with the other great Powers; and the results of the last general War which convulsed Europe have given a preponderance to this colossal Empire which is already sensibly felt in the scale of nations.

An enumeration of the territorial acquisitions of Russia, during the last sixty years only, will be the best means of showing the rapid march of her aggrandizement:—

	Inhabitants.
In 1770, Bessarabia	500,000
1771, The Crimea (incorporated 1783) . . .	460,000
1785, Georgia (incorporated 1831) . . .	400,000
1793, Little Poland and the Ukraine . .	6,500,000
1794, Western Russia, including Lithuania, Podolia, &c.	8,500,000
1795, Kourland	400,000
1803, The Lesghis and other Caucasian Tribes	300,000
1809, Finland	1,400,000
1813, Schirwan	140,000
1815, Kingdom of Poland (incorporated 1832)	4,000,000
1827, Erivan and districts adjacent . . .	150,000
1829, Turkish Armenia, and other cessions by Turkey	500,000
Total	23,250,000

“Thus,” observes the writer from whom the above is taken, “little more than half a century has sufficed to extend the sway of Russia from the Gulf of Bothnia to the banks of the Pruth, and from the Araxes to the Vistula; whilst she has added, within that interval, an amount of population to her native resources, which, at the present day, is nearly equal to that of the whole United Kingdom.”

All power in Russia emanates from the Sovereign. Govern-
The title of *Samoderjetz* which he assumes, and which ment.
literally signifies *autocrat*, clearly indicates the nature of his authority, as derivable from God alone. Under the Sovereign are three principal bodies, which stand at the head of the administration: 1st. the *Council of the Empire*, composed of an indefinite number of members, but always including the Minister for the time being, and before which is brought all business of importance, excepting questions of foreign policy: 2dly. the *Directing Senate*, or supreme tribunal, which is the guardian of the laws, and watches over their execution: and 3dly. the *Holy Synod*, which protects the rights of the national Religion, but in the name of the Emperor only, he being the head of the Church as well as of the State. The Russian Empire, according to the best authorities, is divided into 49 Governments and 12 Provinces; (*oblast*;) but various parts of the Empire present great differences with respect to their administration, some being governed according to ancient privileges which have been continued to them, and others according to the constitutions secured to them at the time of their

RUSSIA. annexation to the Empire. Thus, the Cossacks of the Don and those of the Black Sea form what may be termed military republics; the Grand Duchy of Finland enjoys a constitution entirely distinct from that of the other parts of the Empire; and Livonia, Esthonia, and Kourland possess separate and great privileges.

The administration and police of each Government are confided to civil and military functionaries, styled Governors, and to a Council. Its treasury is under the superintendence of the Minister of Finance, and maintains a correspondence with the district receivers. Justice is administered in each by a Civil and Criminal Court, part of the individuals composing which are elective; and by a Court of Appeal, whose Judges are appointed for life. There are also a Council of Public Health, a Committee of Charity, and Greek, Catholic, and Protestant Consistories. A Marshal of the Nobility, elected by this body, presides at stated periods over an assembly composed of deputies from it. District Marshals are subordinate to him.

The municipal organization is divided into three separate classes of jurisdiction: 1st. the Rural Communes; 2dly. the City Communes—each of these is framed on an elective basis; 3dly. the Administration of the Open Country, (or the territory not included in the Communes,) which is confided to the delegates of the Nobility.

The Russian Government has published a collection of all the Ukases, Rules, Ordinances, &c. in vigour in Russia, which amounted, in 1830, to 45 volumes, systematically arranged, with copious indexes, and forming a single body of laws divided into several codes. This measure, according to the Imperial manifesto, dated January 31, 1833, guarantees the execution of the laws for the present, at the same time that it establishes a solid basis for their progressive improvement. This body of laws became the standard code of the Empire with the commencement of the year 1835.

Social condition.

The population of Russia is divided into a great number of classes, among which the Nobles hold the first rank, not merely nominally, but by their privileges and education: the former consist for the most part in exemption from military conscription, and taxes of all kinds; the latter is an object of no mean care, and among the Russian Nobles there are many who would do honour to any aristocracy in Europe. With few exceptions, they fill all public employments; but no one is eligible, whether noble or not, to such appointments, unless he belong to one of the fourteen classes of rank (*tchynny*) into which the civil and military services, and the clergy, are correspondingly arranged. Thus the first class, or highest rank in the army, is that of Field-Marshal, on a par with which is the Chancellor of the Empire in the Civil department, and a Metropolitan in the Ecclesiastical. A fixed term of service, and a prescribed form of examination, are undergone previously to acquiring rank.

Nobility is hereditary; the right of conferring it rests with the Emperor; and corporal punishment is inflicted on a Noble only by special order of the autocrat, or in case of homicide.

The citizens form the second grand division of the Russian nation. Every inhabitant of a town who is neither noble, nor the property of another—that is, who is not a serf—is a citizen, (*meshtchanin*.) The Notables constitute the highest class among them, and possess privileges similar to those of the Nobles. Next

to these come the merchants of the *three Guilds*. The first, or highest Guild, corresponds with the eighth class of rank, and enjoys most of the immunities of the Notables. In fact, whoever has belonged ten years to the first Guild, or twenty to the second, without incurring any visitation of the law, becomes a Notable. All three Guilds are personally free from conscription; but this exemption does not extend to their children, until they themselves become incorporated in one of the Guilds. The qualification for the first Guild is 50,000 rubles; for the second 20,000; and for the third 8000. The foreign merchants (*inostrannii*, or *inorgorodnii-gost*) constitute a fourth class of citizens, and enjoy peculiar privileges. Besides these, there are several minor degrees of citizenship, as the Artisans of Tribes, (*tsekho-vyie*.) &c.

The largest and lowest division of the Russian nation is that of the peasantry or serfs, who go under the general denomination of Christians, (*Krestiane*), a name applied by the Tatars on account of the national Religion, and retained ever since. They may be divided into three principal classes: the serfs of the apanage, (*Udelnye Krestiane*), who are the private property of the Imperial family; the fiscal serfs, (*Kazennye Krestiane*), immediately subject to Government; and the serfs who belong to the Nobility, or private individuals, (*Pomeshtchytchye Krestiane*.) All these serfs are attached to the soil, are incapable of possessing any property in land, are exempted from no public burden, and are the actual property of their landlords. All the males pay a poll-tax, and their owners are bound to enter their names in the Government Registers, (*Skazki*), under penalty of a heavy fine on themselves, and banishment to Siberia for the serf. The means of education are carefully kept from them; the Government regulations for their protection are suffered to become a dead letter; and their happiness or misery entirely depends on the personal character of their master.

In addition to the foregoing classes of serfs, there are a considerable number of rent peasants, (*Obrotchnye Krestiane*), who, by paying an annual rent (*obrok*) to their proprietors, purchase the right of carrying on trade or business on their own account. Some of these have been known to amass considerable property. However, they still continue slaves. There is yet another variety, called free peasants. (*Volnye Krestiane*.) These enjoy personal freedom and immunity from taxes, on condition of keeping post-horses for the public service, which they furnish at a charge regulated by the Government.

The established Religion of the Empire is that of Religion. the Greek Church. All other Religions, however, are not only tolerated, but are free from political disabilities of every kind. The higher orders of the established Clergy are all Monks, living in well-endowed establishments, mostly of irreproachable manners and exemplary life, and often distinguished by their learning. On the contrary, the parish Priests are bound to marry, possess very limited incomes, which they eke out by fees, and are by their general ignorance and vulgar habits but little removed from the lowest class of society. The ceremonies of the Church are gorgeous in the extreme: its doctrines differ from those of the Latin Church chiefly as regards the supremacy of the Pope, the doctrine of the procession of the Holy Ghost from the Son, communion in both kinds, and the marriage of Priests. It terms itself the *orthodox* Greek Church, because it adopts the Seven Œcumenic Councils, as well as the *Quini-*

RUSSIA. *sexum.* Its principal festivals are those of the Resurrection; that which celebrates the breaking up of the ice on the Neva; and another, on a similarly natural occasion, being to hail the first springing up of verdure from the long frozen earth. Each cottage has its image, and every Russian his patron saint.

The following is an approximative estimate of the numbers which belong to the various beliefs professed, or followed, throughout the Russian Empire.

Members of the Orthodox Greek Church .	45,000,000
Dissenters from this Church, called <i>Raskolniks</i> or Heretics, and divided into 72 Sects	350,000
Roman Catholics (including the United Greeks and the United Armenians) ..	3,500,000
Armenians, not united	250,000
Members of the Confession of Augsburg	2,000,000
Members of the Reformed Church	54,000
Moravians	10,000
Memnonites	6,000
Mahomedans	2,500,000
Jews	600,000
Worshippers of the Grand Lama	300,000
Indians, devotees of Fetichism	600,000
Idolaters	170,000
Total	55,340,000

Education. The Minister of Public Instruction is the head of all establishments for education in Russia, whether founded by Government or opened by individuals; and, in connection with the Greek Synod and Consistories of other Sects, he superintends every measure relating to the education of the people. The whole Empire, with respect to the purposes of instruction, is divided into seven University districts, the head-quarters of which are Vilna, Moscow, Dorpat, Kharkov, Kasan, Petersburg, and Helsingfors. In each of these Universities the various branches of education are distributed among four Faculties, according to the German mode, *viz.*, Theology, Jurisprudence, Medicine, and Philosophy. The course of study laid down occupies, in general, six *sémes*tres, or three years. From the despotic nature of the Government, and the strict regulations by which the Professors are confined to merely formal teaching, the only departments of instruction successfully cultivated are those of Medicine and Surgery. Every Capital of a Government has its Gymnasium and Elementary School; and each of the districts into which it is subdivided has an Elementary School in its chief town, and, when this is a town of any importance, mostly its Gymnasium also; all which are under the jurisdiction of their respective University. The total number of Government establishments of this nature throughout the Empire is 1676, which employ 4608 professors and teachers, and afford instruction to 97,572 pupils of both sexes. The number of males thus educated are computed at 78,623, of females 7949.

The Ecclesiastical Academies, Schools, and Seminaries amount to 1498, and the pupils educated in them are about 53,380.

Besides these Gymnasias and Seminaries, and the various establishments conducted by private individuals under the superintendence of the Universities, there are several Military Schools, Schools for Engineers, and Colleges of Medicine under the direction of the Minister for War and the Minister of the Interior.

The Nobility, rich merchants, and manufacturers, and the higher ranks of Government officers, &c. either educate their children at home, or in boarding-schools; and as the mass of the people are slaves, debarred from instruction, it is only the middle class which derives benefit from the University and Ecclesiastical Academies. This class, taken through all the Empire, does not amount to more than 4,500,000; and, estimating the whole population of Russia in round numbers at 50,000,000, the proportion between those who reap advantage from these establishments and those who do not is about as 1 to 11. Again, taking the number of pupils at present receiving instruction in them at the high figure of 200,000, this will give 1 in every 22 of the same class as enjoying the benefits of education, and 1 in every 250 of the population at large.

Russia may now boast a literature of her own. Such Literature. was the impetus given to the national intellect by the institutions founded by Catherine, that whereas previously to the year 1800 there did not exist above 1000 printed Works in the vernacular tongue, this number had quadrupled in 1807, and in 1821 the press had diffused over Russia 13,250 Russian Works; a number which must, at the present date, have considerably increased. Karamzin, by his historical and other writings, has already acquired a European reputation; and Russia justly boasts among her Poets the names of Lomonosov, Sumorokov, and Pushkin.

There are now 79 papers and minor periodicals published in Russia, and about 12 Scientific and Literary Journals. Every Work, however, as well imported as published, is submitted to a double censorship.

In 1791 there were only 15 printing-offices in all Russia; there are now 61, *viz.*, 7 belonging to the Government, and 54 to individuals. Of these, 14 are at Petersburg, and 11 at Moscow.

The number of literary and scientific institutions throughout the Empire, including several purely philanthropic associations, is 47; of which 20 belong to the city of Petersburg, and 9 to Moscow. Many of these are highly endowed. The Academy of Sciences, founded by Peter the Great, completed by Catherine I., and organized according to plans laid down by Wolf and Leibnitz, has an annual revenue of £5000. It comprises the following collections: the Zoological Museum; the Cabinet of Mineralogy; the Collection of dried Plants; the Asiatic Museum; the Collection of ancient Medals and Coins; the three Cabinets of Asiatic, Russian, and modern Medals; the Cabinet of Curiosities; the Library. The latter contains 300,000 printed books and 12,000 manuscripts; it is particularly rich in ancient manuscript Chronicles, and in Chinese, Mandshoo, Javanese, Mongolese, and Tibetan printed books and manuscripts. The above-mentioned Museums present many novel and interesting features; the Asiatic especially, in which are collected the dresses, arms, and implements of the rude nations of Siberia and Tatar, and the ornaments found in the tombs of the Altai. Two specimens also, in two different branches of Natural History, are of paramount interest—the celebrated skeleton of the mammoth, and the mass known under the name of native iron of Pallas, a crystallized aerolite weighing 1656 pounds. Among the celebrated names connected with the Academy may be distinguished those of Gmelin and Pallas. The Academy of Arts enjoys a yearly income of £12,000, which is devoted to the maintenance and instruction of 300 pupils, and to

RUSSIA. the purchase of models of every kind. Moscow possesses several valuable cabinets of Natural History. The Museum of the celebrated Loder in this city is very rich in osteology; the collection of crania intended to illustrate the theory of Gall, and the influence of mercury on the bones, amounting to more than 2000 specimens.

**Manufac-
tures.**

Since the year 1628, the Russian Government has displayed an increasing anxiety to develop the manufacturing industry of the nation. Of late years especially, it has been unwearied in its exertions to promote this end, and the increase has been proportionally rapid. In 1815 the total number of manufacturing establishments was estimated at 3250, which gave employment to about 150,000 workmen: in 1829 these ciphers had increased to 5269 and 231,624 respectively; and in 1832 the manufactories of all kinds exceeded 10,000. Still, with the exception of some of its fabrics of iron and hardware, and of what may be termed its indigenous manufactures, as sailcloth, duck, sheeting, sackcloth, and other coarse articles of flax and hemp, the manufactures of Russia are rude and imperfect. The most profitable branch of its productive industry is undoubtedly the distillation of brandy; the annual value of which amounts to 270,000,000 rubles, yielding the Government an excise of more than 90,000,000 rubles. The chief seat of its iron manufactures is at Toul; and the Government works there furnish annually 17,000 muskets, 6500 brace of pistols, and 16,000 side arms. At Zlatoust, where the Emperor Alexander settled a colony of workmen from Solingen, 30,000 side arms of the best quality are yearly manufactured. Every effort has been employed to establish and perfect the silk and cotton manufactures, and of late years they have made very great progress. The Government of Moscow is the chief seat of these branches of industry, and its various cotton mills contain in all 60,000 looms; the silk looms here are estimated at 16,000, of which 5000 are Jacquard looms introduced since 1827. The value of the cotton yarn imported by Russia averages yearly about £2,000,000 sterling; and her Trans-Caucasian Provinces already supply her with one-third of her annual consumption of raw silk. Yet, notwithstanding the impetus given and the real advancement made, the peasant is still, throughout the greater portion of the Empire, his own manufacturer, and fabricates for himself most of the articles of domestic use.

Commerce.

The important works carried into execution, to facilitate the transport of merchandise to all parts of the Empire, more particularly since the beginning of the present century, have, together with the increase of manufactures, powerfully contributed to extend commercial intercourse, not only between the different Provinces, but with foreign nations. The principal exports are tallow, hemp, flax, timber, flour, iron, copper, leather, hides, sailcloth, potashes, tar, pitch, wax, train-oil, cordage, furs, linseed, &c.; and the chief imports are wines, cotton-yarn, cottons, silks, fine cloths, dyes, tin, tea, sugar, coffee, and other colonial products, fruits, brandy, lead, mercury, tobacco, woods for cabinet-work, rosin, machinery, tools, and instruments of various kinds.

There are three chartered trading Companies in Russia. The *American Company*, established at Petersburg in 1797, and which has branch establishments at Moscow, Kazan, Tomsk, Irkutsk, Yakutsk, Okhotsk, and Kamtschatka; the *Steam Navigation Company*, formed in 1823 for the purpose of promoting navigation on the Volga, the Kama, and in the Caspian Sea; and the

RUSSIA. *South-West Russian Company*, which was set on foot in 1824, in order to extend the means of communication on the great rivers, and in the Black and Baltic Seas.

"In the ten years' interval between 1824 and 1834," according to a statement made in the *Companion to the Newspaper* for July, 1834, "the importation of foreign merchandise into Russia amounted to 1,951,844,649 rubles, (£89,392,230,) which gives an average value of £8,939,223 per annum. During the preceding ten years' interval it was 1,646,904,710 rubles, (£75,475,230.) The average increase in the importations during the last ten years has therefore been £1,391,700 per annum. The amount of exportations between 1824 and 1834 was 2,307,399,005 rubles, (£105,669,950,) or, on the average, £10,566,995 yearly; being also an excess of 125,504,581 rubles (£5,752,290) over the exportations of the preceding ten years, or an average annual increase of £575,229. In the last ten years the excess of exports over imports has, therefore, amounted in the whole to £16,277,720, which gives a yearly average of £1,627,772. The *Duties of Customs*, between 1824 and 1834, so far as foreign merchandise is concerned, produced 673,339,401 rubles, or £30,861,370, and the excess in that produce over the duties collected in the preceding interval (1814 to 1824) amounted to 277,213,113 rubles, or £12,705,650, being an increase of 70 per cent. In the last ten years also, 5000 vessels more arrived in the Russian ports in ballast, for the purpose of taking in Russian produce, than in the ten years preceding."

In the *Statistics* published in the same Work in the January Number for 1836, it is stated that—

	Rubles.
The exports to foreign Countries, in	
1834, amounted to	217,322,446
To Finland	2,440,993
To Poland	10,656,441
Total	230,419,880
or £10,560,900.	
The imports from foreign Countries	
amounted to	214,324,630
From Finland	969,919
From Poland	2,798,803
Total	218,093,352
or £9,996,000.	

Excess of exports over imports £564,900.

The importation of gold and silver exceeded the exportation in the sum of 15,402,575 rubles, or £706,050.

The largest articles of export were:—

Hemp	2,824,935 poods.
Copper	317,222 „
Timber and deals	8,985,489 rubles.
Raw hides	11,235,988 „

"The trade of the Country assumed last year a somewhat new aspect. There was so bad a harvest in 1833 that many Provinces, instead of being large exporters of grain, became, in consequence of the remission of all duties, considerable importers; hence a natural decrease in the imports of other articles. When, however, the necessity of providing supplies of foreign grain ceased, the trade of Russia reverted to its accustomed course.

"The export of raw hides was double the quantity of that exported in 1833, owing to the prodigious number of beasts slaughtered from want of fodder. The export of tallow from the Northern ports amounted to 3,780,831

RUSSIA. poods; somewhat less than the export of the preceding year; but from Odessa there were exported 788,000 poods, being double the quantity exported in 1833.

"With regard to the imports, the most observable fact was, that in 1834, 1,100,000 chetwerts of grain, valued at 20,714,000 rubles or about £949,440, and 469,479 vedros of spirit from corn, were imported for the use of the great brandy distillery in St. Petersburg."

Many important details respecting the trade of Russia are given in the descriptions of *Iaroslav*, *Koursk*, *Nijnii-Novgorod*, *Kiev*, *Poltava*, *Orenbourg*, and *Perm*, embodied in the present article.

Revenues. The revenues of the Russian Government arise chiefly from a capitation tax of 2 rubles on each peasant, and 5 on each burgher; a tax on merchants' capital of about $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.; the leases of the Crown lands, and *obrok* of the Crown peasants; the customs; stamps, patents, various licenses, &c.; the monopoly of spirituous liquors and salt; the mines; the purchase of exemption from military service; fines on smugglers and other delinquents; the Crown fisheries, mills, manufactories, and baths, &c.; the Post-office; and the *iassac*, or tribute in furs of the nomad races. If the budget of Russia were judged according to appearances, no state in Europe would be administered with so much economy, or at least with so little expense. However, we are not only ignorant of many of the elements of the public revenue, but there are many sums never carried to the account of either receipts or expenditure, because they are either appropriated to certain local purposes, or are discharged in kind by various portions of the population. Thus the rent of the fisheries on the Oural is not posted among the receipts, as it either serves as pay for specific services, or is assigned in perpetuity to certain classes of the community. It is thus likewise that whole Governments are often required to provision the army, without these supplies ever being noticed in the budget. In some districts, the capitation tax is commuted, either wholly or in part, for labour in the mines, and the carriage of metals, or of salt; in others, whole Tribes are exempted, on condition of performing military service; and, finally, neither the raw produce of the Crown lands, nor the ammunition supplied by its founderies, figure in the financial returns. The annual revenue is estimated at the gross sum of £20,000,000; but the abuses inseparable from the complicated machinery of the Government, a heavy debt, and the depreciated state of the paper money, leave the receipts below the current expenses, even in time of peace. To what this deficiency may amount, as well as many other particulars relative to the finances, is purposely kept secret. However, the Minister confessed, in 1824, to the public debt's exceeding £35,000,000; a debt which the military operations that have since occurred must have considerably increased.

Army. By the official returns, the land forces are estimated at 730,000 men; of which number 130,000 are composed of the irregular cavalry of the Cossacks and other semi-barbarous Tribes; the Imperial guard consists of about 30,000 chosen men. In war time, the entire armed force of Russia is, on the same authority, reported to amount to above 1,000,000. However, these are paper armies, which present a formidable amount of figures, but are not to be found in existence. It is probable that all the troops of the Empire, regular and irregular, do not exceed 300,000 effective men; and, when the extent of the frontiers and the jarring elements of that

Empire are taken into consideration, this amount is far from formidable. The celebrated military colonies, which were to have furnished a regular supply of 3,000,000 of recruits, have entirely failed. The expenses of their establishment, the insubordination excited by the severity of their regulations, and perhaps a wise fear that these colonies might become to Russia what the Prætorian guards were to Rome, have all contributed to this result. They have been entirely re-organized, and are now merely the fixed cantonments of part of the army. There are three of these stations in European Russia; one, the military colony of Novgorod, for a body of about 40,000 infantry; and two others, in the Governments of Kherson and Poltava, for two divisions of cavalry amounting to about 15,000 men.

Every nerve is strained by her Government to render Navy. Russia a naval as well as military power. She maintains squadrons on the Black, Baltic, and Caspian Seas; and is more particularly anxious to organize a powerful marine on the former. In 1832 she possessed 40 ships of the line, 35 frigates, 11 corvettes, 17 brigs, and 297 small craft; in all, 400 vessels. The number of men employed, in the same year, was returned at 44,000.

According to Humboldt, the Russian mines yield **Mines.** annually about 22,000 marks of gold, and 77,000 of silver. In 1828, the produce of gold was 22,256 marks, (or 318 poods, of which 115 were obtained from Imperial, and 203 from private mines,) of silver 76,498 marks, (or 1093 poods,) of platina 6570 marks, (or 94 poods;) and the respective value was, of gold, 4,896,000 Russian dollars, (£700,000,) and of silver, 1,071,000 dollars, (£153,000.) The gold mines of the Oural yielded in

1826 ...	232 poods,	or 14,652 marks.
1827 ...	282	" 19,710 "
1828 ...	291	" 20,340 "

In the first six months of 1829 they gave 142 poods of gold (46 from Imperial, and 96 from private mines) and 43 poods of platina. The total produce of the Oural mines from 1814 to 1828 was 1551 poods, of the value of about £3,413,000; the last five years alone yielded 1247 poods. The yearly produce of gold in Europe and in Asiatic Russia amounts to 26,500 marks of gold, and 292,000 of silver; of which the Russian Empire alone yields 22,000 marks of gold, and 76,500 of silver.

By a document published in the *Russian Mining Journal* for 1830, we find that there were in the Oural districts alone 58 smelting-works, (seven belonging to the Crown, and 51 to individuals,) which produced, in 1827, 9,731,147 poods of cast iron. The forges, which amounted to 105, (8 belonging to the Crown, and 97 to individuals,) sent into the markets, in the same year, 5,578,474 poods of wrought iron. From the same source we learn that the steel manufactured in all the Empire, in 1829, amounted only to 80,000 poods; and that the total produce of copper in the same year was above 200,000 poods; of lead, about 40,000 poods; of salt, 22,000,000 poods; and of alum, 16,000 poods.

The auriferous sands of the Ourals have been lately found to yield diamonds; to what amount is unknown.

An approximative measurement of the superficies of **Superficial** European Russia has already been given; but a very ^{extent.} elaborate calculation having recently been published by M. Sernoff, who has invented an improved method of computing areas, by which he can allow for the inequalities of boundaries, we subjoin the following estimate of its area, as computed by him.

RUSSIA.
—
RUST.

"Russia in Europe, including Russian Poland and the islands of the Baltic and German Ocean, contains 2,078,646 $\frac{7}{10}$ English square miles, of which 151,048 $\frac{1}{10}$ lie within the Frigid zone, and 1,927,598 $\frac{1}{10}$ within the Temperate zone. Siberia (under which designation are included the islands of the North Frozen Ocean, except Nova Zembla, and of the Pacific Ocean, as well as the peninsula of Alyaska in America) contains 4,866,643 $\frac{7}{10}$ English square miles, of which 1,130,495 $\frac{9}{10}$ are situated within the Frigid zone, and 3,736,147 $\frac{1}{10}$ within the Temperate zone. It is impossible to calculate the exact area of Nova Zembla, as the Southern coast of that island has not been laid down; but, if it be supposed to extend in the form of a circle between the promontories of Nikolskoï and Winter, the area would amount to 83,271 $\frac{3}{10}$ English square miles. Thus the whole superficial extent of the Russian Empire is about 7,028,561 $\frac{1}{10}$ English square miles, of which 1,364,815 $\frac{1}{10}$ lie within the Frozen, and 5,663,745 $\frac{9}{10}$ within the Temperate zone."

The extent of Russia had been previously estimated by Kraft at 7,023,252 English square miles: his calculation, however, included 571,858 miles of steppes possessed by the Kirghishes, which are omitted by M. Sernoff.

Population. According to official documents made public, in 1829, by the Minister of the Interior, the entire population of the Empire, excluding Poland, was in that year 44,418,058 souls: adding Poland, which was returned in the same year at 4,581,942, the whole population was officially estimated at 49,000,000. The yearly excess of births over deaths is about 500,000. M. Balbi, in his *Empire Russe comparé aux Principaux Etats du Monde*, computed the population for the end of the year 1826, without Poland, to have been 56,070,000; and M. Huot, who contends that the Ministerial returns are defective, and supports his opinion by many statistical details, computes the gross population of the Empire, at the end of the year 1832, to have been 61,117,627. According to the latter writer, the numbers, belonging to the different races which compose the heterogeneous population of Russia, may be thus apportioned: the Slavonic nations 46,930,000; the Finnish and Finno-Hunnic 2,962,000; the Tatar or Turkish 2,260,200; the Caucasian 1,350,000; the Teutonic and Scandinavian 537,200; the Mongol 213,000; the different petty nations of the North-East, as the Samoyedes, Kamtschadales, Esquimaux, &c., 260,700; various Asiatic nations 667,900: and different European nations, as the Moldavians, Wallachians, with the Greeks, English, French, &c., settled in Russia, 159,000.

The number of hereditary Nobility, in the returns of

1829, was stated at 148,330; of those enjoying personal Nobility or rank 46,441; of regular Clergy or Monks 4592; of Russian secular Clergy 218,418; of merchants of the first guild 1497; of the second guild, 3998; of the third guild, among whom were 7525 Jews and 1050 Mahomedans, 68,212. The peasants belonging to the Crown were estimated at 7,122,389; and those who were the property of individuals at 10,109,668.

Karamzin, *Istoria Rossiiskaho Gosudárstva*; *Histoire Universelle de Halle*; Busching, *Hist. Geogr. Magazin*; Hassel, *Vollständiges Handbuch der neuesten Erdbeschreibung*, vols. xi. xii. and xiv.; Muller, *Samml. Russ. Gesch.*; Strahl, *Russische Kirchengeschichte*; Storch, *Gemälde des Russ. Reichs*, and *Russland unter Alexander I.*; Hupel, *Nordische Miscellaneen*, and *Versuch die Staatsverfassung des Russ.*, &c.; Engelhardt, *Russische Miscellen*; Erman, *Reise um die Welt. Hist. Bericht*; Weber, *Das veränderte Russland*; Oldekop, *Der Russische Mercur*, and *St. Petersburg Zeitschrift*; Busse, *Journal von Russland*; Hagemeister, *Russland Territorialvergrößerung*, &c.; Bacmeister, *Russische Bibliothek*; Bergmann, *Magazin für Russlands Geschichte, Læuder und Völkerkunde*; Cromé, *Allgemeine Uebersicht der Staatskräfte*; Erdmann, *Reisen im Innern Russland*; St. Gall, *Bruchstücke aus einigen Reisen nach dem Südlichen Russland in den Jahren 1822-8*; Stchekatof, *Géographitcheskoi Slovár Rossiiskaho Gosudárstva*; Balachef, *Obchtchaïa Statisticheskaiâ Tablitz*, &c.; Plater, *Géographie de l'Est de l'Europe*; Kraft, *Géographie de la Russie*; Stanislaus Sestrenevitz de Bohujz, *Recherches Historiques sur l'Origine des Sarmates, des Esclavons, et des Esclaves*; Klaproth, *Asia Polyglotta*; Pallas, Gmelin, and Klaproth, *Travels in various Parts of Russia*; Schnitzler, *Essai d'une Statistique Générale de l'Empire de Russie*, &c., and *La Russie, la Pologne, et la Finlande*; *Almanach de St. Petersbourg*; *Journal Russe des Manufactures et du Commerce*; *Gazette Russe du Commerce*; *Journal Russe du Ministère de l'Intérieur*; *Journal de St. Petersbourg*; *Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences de St. Petersbourg*; *Allgemein. Geograph. Ephemeriden*; *Nouvelles Annales des Voyages*; Tooke, *Views of the Russian Empire, Life of Catherine the Second*, and *History of Russia*; Coxe, Clarke, Lyall, Cochrane, and Holman, *Travels in Russia*; Malte-Brun, *Nouvelle Edition par M. Huot*; Balbi, *L'Empire Russe comparé aux principaux Etats du Monde*, and *Abrégé de Géographie*; Macculloch, *Dictionary of Commerce*; Hagemeister, *Report on the Commerce of the Ports of the Black Sea*; *Transactions of the Geological Society*, vol. i. Second Series.

RUSSIA.
—
RUST.

RUST, n. } A. S. *rust*, *rustian*; Ger. *rost*; D.
Rust, v. } *roest*; Sw. *rost*; perhaps (see Wachter)
Ru'sty. } from the Lat. *rustus*, and so applied
from the (*russet*) colour it gives to the surface of metals.
Rust, v. is used met.

To spoil for want of use; of action or exertion; to feel or move as if clogged by *rust*.

But gadir ye to you tresouris in hevене, where neither *rust* ne mought distrieth and where thefis delven out and stelen.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. vi. p. 7.

Rust of defame is inseparable.

A Ballad imputed to Chaucer.

And on his haunch a rusty fel fauchoun,
And in his hand he had a rusty sword.

Chaucer. *The Testament of Creside.*

She was adrad, and he out brayde
A rusty swerde, and to hir saide,
Thou shalt be dead.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii.

Their armour they should make look so *rustily* and ill-favouredly as weil might become such wearers.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book i.

RUST.
—
RUS
TICK.

Some armed with lether, and some with *rustye* mayle, and some there were ryght well armed.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. 215. p. 661.

In like wyse as wee see by *rusty* and cankered pottes when they shall be made cleane, fyrst they rubbe away the *ruste*, and after that washe it with water. So did this holy prophete, fyrst by his wepyng scoured and made full cleane his soule from the *rustinesse* and cankerynge of his foule syn, and after washed it with wepyng teares.

Fysher. *Seuen Psalmes*, p. 137.

But at her feet her sword was likewise layde,

Whose long rest *rusted* the bright steely brand;

Yet whenas foes enforst, or friends sought ayde,

She could it sternely draw, that all the world dismayde.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 9.

And on his arme a bounch of keyes he bore,

The which unused *rust* did overgrow.

Id. *Ib.* book i. can. 8.

And therefore you shall see Achilles commonly painted scraping off the *rust* of his speare head with his sword into the wound of the said Telephus.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxv. ch. v.

And on his head a steele-cap he did weare

Of colour *rustie*-brown, but sure and strong.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 12.

The powder beeing incorporat in honey and gall-nuts, doth smooth and cleare the *rustinesse* of the windpipes, occasioned by a rheume.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xx. ch. xvii.

Our rational faculties, which being unemploy'd will naturally contract *rust*, and grow every day more weak and restive.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part iii. ch. iii.

The trenchant blade, Toledo trusty,

For want of fighting, was grown *rusty*.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part i. can. 1.

Strange doctrine this! that without scruple tears

The laurel, that the very lightning spares;

Brings down the warrior's trophy to the dust,

And eats into his bloody sword like *rust*.

Cowper. *Table Talk*.

RU'STICK,

RU'STICAL,

RU'STICALLY,

RU'STICATE, v.

RUSTICA'TION,

RUSTI'CITY.

Fr. *rustique*; It. *rustico*; Sp.

rustico; Lat. *rusticus*, from *rus*.

See RURAL.

Of or pertaining to the country;

having the manners of country;

plain, unadorned, simple; also rude,

uncivilized, unpolished

The Lacedemonians sometime purposely caused their *rusticall* seruantes to be made very drunk.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book iii. p. 212.

They were called Paramisadans, beinge a *rusticall* kinde of men, and most rude amonges al the barbarous nacions.

Brende. *Quintus Curtius*, book vii. fol. 179.

By these examples it doth appere how good men dyd alwaye flee from rewardes all though they mought haue ben lefully taken, whiche in them was neyther folyshenes nor yet *rusticitie*, but of a prudent consideration.

Sir Thomas Elyot. *The Governour*, book iii. p. 202.

This poet, more circumspect then Theocritus, as the matter it self declareth, seemeth to doubt least that eclogue which is intituled Pollio, will not appeare *rusticklike* enough.

Phaer. *The Life of Virgil*, fol. 14.

Whether he useth them by such casualtie and custome, or of set purposes and choise, as thinking them fittest for such *rustical* rudenesse of shepheards, either for that their rough sound would make his rimes more ragged and *rusticall*, or else because such old and obsolete wordes are most used of country folke.

Spenser. *Epistle to Maister Harvey*.

Now as these men have no regard at all to the speculation of Nature, and to the course of the stars; so the other beforenamed are given to much thereto, and rapt they are so high among the stars and planets, that their owne eies bee dazeled therewith; and besides, their subtilties and quiddities doe blind others, considering that the practise of these matters must passe through the hands of

rusticall peasants, who are so far off from conceiving astronomie and the constellations above, that they know not one letter of the book, nor never learned their A B C.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. xxiv.

My brother Jaques he keepes at schoole, and report speakes goldenly of his profit; for my part, he keepes me *rustically* at home, or (to speak more properly) staies me heere at home vnkept.

Shakspeare. *As You Like It*, fol. 185.

Seemeth that such wilde woodes should far expell

All civile usage and gentility,

And gentle sprite deforme with rude *rusticity*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 6.

But let that same delitious poet lend

A little leave unto a *rusticke* Muse

To sing his mistresse prayse; and let him mend,

If ought amis her liking may abuse.

Id. *Ib.* book iii.

Which he perceiving kindly doth entreat,

Reproves the *rustics* for that offer'd wrong,

Averting it an injury too great,

To such, of right, all kindness did belong.

Drayton. *Moses His Birth and Miracles*, book i.

To you it seemes so, (*rustickly*), Ajax Oileus said;

Your words are suited to your eyes. Those mares leade still that led,

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xxiii. p. 318.

The truth of it is, the sweetness and *rusticity* of a pastoral cannot be so well expressed in any other tongue as in the Greek, when rightly mixed and qualified with the Doric dialect.

Addison. *Essay on Virgil's Georgics*.

Hence to your fields, you *rusticks*! hence away,

Nor stain with grief the pleasures of the day.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xxi.

Lay bashfulness, that *rustic* virtue, by;

To manly confidence thy thoughts apply.

Dryden. *Ovid. Art of Love*, book i.

The time is now come when the town is again beginning to be full, and the *rusticated* beauty sees an end of her banishment.

The Idler, No. 80.

RU'STLE, v.

RU'STLE, n.

RU'STLING, n.

A. S. *hristlan*; Ger. *rasseln*; D.

ruyssele; from Goth. *hrisyan*, to

shake. To make the noise of things

shaken; of armour, (in Pliny,) silk, straw, leaves, &c.; now generally confined to that of things similar in substance to the latter.

Being charged to make a signe to declare if he were a dumbe spirite, he *russeled* and made a noise againe, and that was the sign and token.

Fox. *Actes, &c. Henry VIII.* fol. 1176.

As he let his sword fall upon it, another knight all in black came *rustling* in, who struck the shield almost as soon as he, and so strongly that he brake the shield in two.

Sidney. *Works*, vol. i. book i. p. 115. *Arcadia*.

AB. Go in to him, and fetch him out.

CLO. He is comming, sir, he is comming; I heare his

Straw *rustle*.

Shakspeare. *Measure for Measure*, fol. 77.

In the time of the Cimbrian warres, we have been told that armour was heard to *rustle*, and the trumpet to sound out of heaven.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ii. ch. lvii.

Her bow and quiver at her back behind,

That eas'ly moving with the wanton wind,

Made a soft *rustling*, such as you do hear

Amongst the reeds some gliding river near.

Drayton. *The Man in the Moon*.

Not the sea, when up the North-spirit blows

Her raging billows, bellows so against the beaten shore;

Not such a *rustling* keeps a fire, driven with violent bore,

Through woods that grow against a hill.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xiv. p. 196.

So stands the Thracian herdsman with his spear,

Full in the gap, and hopes the hunted bear,

And hears him *rustling* in the wood, and sees

His course at distance by the bending trees.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book ii.

RUS-
TICK

RUSTLE.

RUSTLE.

RUTIDO-
SOMA.

A house there is (and that's enough)
From whence one fatal morning issues
A brace of warriors, not in buff,
But rustling in their silks and tissues.

Gray. *A Long Story*.

When the noise of a torrent, the rustle of a wood, the song of birds, or the play of lambs, had power to fill the attention, and suspend all perception of the course of time.

The Idler, No. 44.

He spoke; a rustling urges through the trees;
Instant new vigour strings his active knees.

Mickle. *The Lusiad*, book ix.

RUT, v. } Fr. *ruit*, *reat*, from the Lat. *rugitus*,
RUT, n. } and *rere*, to bellow as a stag, from *ru-*
RUTTISH. } *gire*. See Menage. *Rut*, from the
noise the deer make at the season when they seek to copulate.

After cours of conception, non tok kepe of oþer
As when þei hadde *rutied*. anon þei resten after.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 222.

They deere begin to goe to *rut* after the rising of the starre Arc-
turus, which is much about the fift of September.

Holland. *Plinie*, book viii. ch. xxxii.

And there arose such *rut* th' unruly rout among,
That soon the noise thereof through all the ocean rung.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 2.

SOPH. Pray be not mistaken; by this hand
Your wife's as chaste and honest as a virgin,
For any thing I know; 'tis true she gave me
A ring.

PETRU. For *rutting*.

SOPH. You are much deceiv'd.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Tamer Tamed*, act iv. sc. 3.

That is an advertisement to a proper maide in Florence, one
Diana, to take heede of the allurement of one Count Rossilion, a
foolish idle boy, but for all that very *rutty*.

Shakspeare. *All's Well that Ends Well*, fol. 248.

What piety forbids the lusty ram
Or more salacious goat, to *rut* their dam.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book x.

RUT, } See ante, ROUT.

RUTTY. } The *rut*, course, or tract, (*sc.* of a wheel.)

And as from hills raine waters headlong fall
That all wayes eate huge *ruts*, which met in one bed, fill a vall
With such a confluence of streames, that on the mountaine grounds
Farre off, in frighted shepheards' eares, the bustling noise rebounds.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book iv. p. 60.

To behold thee not painted inclines somewhat neere
A miracle; these in thy face here were deep *rutts*.

Webster. *The Dutchesse of Malfy*, act ii. sc. 1.

That heav'nly voice I more delight to heare
Than gentle airs to breathe, or swelling waves
Against the sounding rocks their bosoms tear,
Or whistling reeds, that *rutty* Jordan laves.

Fletcher. *Christ's Triumph over Death*.

I was almost killed between Sheffield Place and East Grinstead,
by hard, frozen, long and cross *ruts*, that would disgrace the ap-
proach of an Indian wigwam.

Gibbon to Lord Sheffield, Jan. 1794.

RUTA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Decandria*,
order *Monogynia*, natural order *Rutaceæ*. Generic
character: calyx four or five-parted; corolla, petals
concave, receptacle with ten melliferous punctures; cap-
sule lobed (sometimes four petals and eight stamens.)

Ten species, mostly natives of the South of Europe;
the most remarkable is *R. graveolens*, the Garden Rue.

RUTH. See RUE.

RUTIDOSOMA, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, twelve-

jointed, rather short and stout; *funiculus* seven-jointed, *RUTIDO-*
the two basal joints elongate, the remainder nodose; *SOMA.*
club large, acuminate; head produced in front into a
rather long, stout, considerably bent rostrum, inserted
during repose in a pectoral groove, which extends to
the base of the intermediate legs; head rounded, in-
serted up to the eyes, which are globose, in the thorax;
the latter short, narrowed anteriorly, with the sides
rounded, the base bisinuated; *scutellum* obsolete; *elytra*
globose, movable; legs rather long, stout; *femora*
clavate, each furnished with a minute tooth; *tibiæ* with
the apex truncate, armed with a hook; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio globulus*, Herbst; Ste-
phens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iv. p. 45.
One species, found occasionally on sallows in England.

RUTILANT, Lat. *rutilare*, *rutilus*, from Gr. *ερυθ-*
ρος, red; Fr. *rutiler*, "to glisten, glitter, shine, glare."
Cotgrave.

Parchments coloured with this *rutilant* mixture.

Evelyn, book ii. ch. iv. sec. 1.

RUTLANDSHIRE, an inland County, and the
smallest of the English Shires, is bounded by Leices-
tershire on the North-East and East; by Northamp-
tonshire on the South-East and South; and on the
South-West, West, and North-West by Leicestershire.
It extends from 51° 31' 28" to 51° 45' 34" North lati-
tude; and from 25' to 48' West longitude. It is nearly
of a circular figure; its extreme length is 18 miles, its
greatest breadth 15 miles, and its circumference 58
miles; and its superficial contents, according to the
trigonometrical survey, amount to 149 square miles, or
about 95,360 acres, which exceeds the computation of
Parkinson, in his *Agricultural Survey*, by about seven
square miles.

The general appearance of the County is highly syl- Aspect
van and pastoral, varied by continuous undulations, and of the
having its valleys intersected by abundant springs and County.
rivulets. These valleys are mostly about half a mile in
width, and are formed by a series of gentle elevations,
which run East and West. Its principal vale, that of
Catmose, lies in the centre of the Shire, and is described
by Camden as "a pleasant and fertile valley, perhaps
from *coet maes*, which signify in British, a woody plain:"
much of the cheese called Stilton is made in this
vale, and likewise in the district of Leafield forest.
North of the vale, the ground swells upwards for about
a mile and a half to Burley hill, whence it forms a dead
flat, or table-land, which overlooks the rich plains of
Leicester and Nottingham, and the levels of Lincoln.
Its Eastern districts are the most diversified, its Western
the best wooded; and, on the South, it sinks into a
very extensive valley, mostly open land, which stretches
into Northamptonshire. It is conjectured that the
whole vale of Catmose was once an extensive tract of
woodland, and it is certain, at least, that the forest of
Leafield, or Lyfield, once occupied the greatest part of
Oakham Hundred. Leland, when speaking of this
forest, in the reign of Henry VIII., says, "From Wis-
combe partely through woddy ground of the forest of
Leafield, and so to Rutlandshire, by woddy first, and
then all champain ground, but exceeding rich of coru
and pasture;" and this description is strictly applicable
at the present day, since there is not a tract in the King-
dom of the same extent which presents a richer prospect
of wood and cultivation. Some of the finest views may
be obtained from Manton, which is the highest ground

RUTLAND.

RUTLAND.

Rivers.

in the County; from Beaumont Chase, Burley House, Rakesborough hill, the village of Teigh, the Whissendine hills, and Witchley common.

The only rivers of any importance which water the County are the Guash or Wash, and the Welland. The former, which runs from West to East, bisects the Shire into two nearly equal parts, and its course is aptly described by Leland, who says, "Washe riveret riseth in Leycestershire, and cometh by Greatham in Rutlandshire—the hole course from the hedde of it a little byneth Wasche-bridge where it goeth into Weland river, a little benethe Staunford town, is an xviii. or xx. miles. The common saying is there that Washe and Wiland shall drown al Holonde"—alluding to Holland in Lincolnshire. The Welland, which forms the boundary between this County and Northamptonshire, takes its rise in Leicestershire likewise; it enters Rutlandshire near Caldecott, and, proceeding in a meandering course towards the North-East, runs past Stamford in Lincolnshire, crosses the fens in that County, and empties itself into the Fossdyke: its navigable extent does not reach into Rutland. The only line of internal navigation possessed by the County is that of Oakham Canal, which is an extension of the Melton Mowbray Canal from the river Soar to the latter town. It enters the County near Teigh, and passes by Market Overton, Barrow, Cotsmore, and Burley, until it approaches Oakham on its North side, in the level of the vale of Catmose. Its course through Leicestershire and Rutland is about South-East, for an extent of 15 miles, and its first moiety has a regular rise of 126 feet perpendicular; but after entering the County, it continues on a level. The Rutland line of $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles was completed in 1803; and the whole expense was £86,000, raised in shares of £100. The principal objects of this navigation are the supply of coals and timber, and the transport of agricultural produce.

Though the rivers are few, and comparatively unimportant, the County is, in general, well watered for agricultural purposes; principally, by springs and ponds. Most of the towns and villages, which are not seated on the Wash or the Welland, have, nevertheless, the advantages of possessing other small streams or rivulets, and although water for the purposes of irrigation is not plentiful here, this is of little consequence, since most of the meadows are upland.

Soil.

The soil consists in general of red land, good clay, poor clay, hazel earth, white stony land, black clay, and gravelly clay. Mr. Parkinson discriminates the various soils, observing that the East and South-East parts are of a shallow staple upon limestone rock, with a small mixture of cold woodland and a clay soil; whilst the other parts of the County are composed of a strong loam, to which the vale of Catmose is in some measure an exception, as it consists of good clay, red loam, and a mixture of clay and red loam. The same writer divides the superficies of the County as follows: pasture lands 34,861 acres; meadow 9356 acres; arable 42,536 acres; common 693 acres; waste 30 acres; plantations 65 acres; woods 2815 acres; water 44 acres, allowing for fractions in each part.

Agriculture

The modes of agriculture naturally differ according to the differences of soil, and the lands being open or enclosed. The enclosed lands are partly under the Norfolk mode, of four years' rotation, without feeding off except in the turnip crops; and partly under a mode of more recent introduction, which consists in taking two

crops of spring corn after breaking up the clover, then turnips, next barley with rye grass and clover, after which sheep are turned on for three or four years, and the land is once more broken up for spring corn. On the unenclosed arable lands, the old course of two crops and a fallow prevails, but, to this, there are many exceptions. The crops commonly grown are wheat, barley, oats, peas, beans, turnips, cabbages, tares, and lentils: the average crop of wheat is $22\frac{3}{4}$ bushels per acre; of barley, which is of such superior quality that the Rutland farmers generally call it corn, specifying other kinds of grain by their different names, 32 bushels; of oats, $42\frac{1}{4}$ bushels; of peas $24\frac{3}{4}$ bushels; and of beans $23\frac{3}{4}$ bushels. The artificial grasses are clover, trefoil, ray-grass, and sainfoin. There is no breed of cattle peculiar to the County.

The mineralogy of this County is on a very limited Mineralogy scale. An excellent stone for building is quarried at Ketton, and the limestone found in many parts, both of a soft and hard species, deserves the attention of the naturalist. These stones contain a great number of marine substances, and are themselves to be met with in various degrees of tenacity, from that of mere indurated clay, or hardened sea ooze, to the consistence of stone. The red, ochry tint, common to the soil of the Southern parts, evidently arises from the presence of ferruginous matter; a fact proved by the number of chalybeate springs throughout the County.

The inhabitants of Rutland formed part of that nation or people, termed by the Romans *Coritani*, and on the subjugation of this district, during the reign of the Emperor Claudius, Rutland was included in their division of *Flavia Caesariensis*. During the Saxon Heptarchy, between 582 and 827, it formed part of the Kingdom of Mercia, under eighteen successive Monarchs; and, after the union of the separate Monarchies under one head, it seems to have been the property of the Crown. This County is supposed to have been an Earldom soon after the Conquest. Its antiquities are limited to the remains of a Roman station at Bridge Casterton, the name of which has been a fertile subject of dispute to antiquaries; and the great road, called "Ermine Street," appears to have run in this direction. Among the most interesting antiquarian relics of a later period, may be cited the Castle, Church, County-hall, and Hospital of Oakham; Tickencote, Essendine, Exton, and Ketton Churches; and some handsome monuments in the Churches of Ashwell, Drystoke, and Exton.

The climate of the County is considered to be mild, healthy, and pleasant. According to a register, kept by Samuel Barker, Esq., it appears that during the period from 1791 to 1798 inclusive, there were no preponderant winds in the County, and that the average of rain fallen was 24.61 inches per year; the greatest quantity being 29.40 and the smallest 21.40 inches.

There are no manufactures of any importance in the County, which is very justly attributed by Mr. Parkinson to the want of water and scarcity of fuel.

The population, according to the Returns of 1801, 1811, 1821, and 1831, was severally—16,356, 16,380, 18,487, and 19,400; giving the rate of increase in the two last censuses to be, respectively, 13 and 5 per cent. The annual value of the real property, as assessed April 1815, was £133,487. Rutland has no Boroughs; the only Market Towns are Oakham and Uppingham. It is divided into the four Hundreds of Alstoe, East, Mar-

RUT-
LAND.

tinsley, and Wrandike, and the *Soke* of Oakham, and returns two Knights to Parliament for the Shire, who are elected at Oakham. Rutlandshire lies partly in the Diocese of Peterborough, and partly in that of Lincoln, and is in the Province of Canterbury. It is included in the Midland Circuit: the Assizes and Quarter Sessions are held at Oakham, where is the County gaol; there are seven acting Magistrates. The rates raised in the County for the year ending March 25, 1827, amounted to £14,029 7s., the expenditure to £13,873 14s., of which £9479 18s. were applied to the poor.

The official Tables of the "Occupations of the People," formed on the Population Returns of 1831, furnish the following details as to the divisions of employment among the inhabitants of Rutlandshire:

Occupiers of land employing labourers . . .	429
Occupiers of land not employing labourers . . .	424
Labourers employed in agriculture	1910
Employed in manufacture	12
Employed in retail trade or handicraft	1373
Capitalists, bankers, &c.	150
Labourers not agricultural	269
Other males 20 years of age	224
Male servants	252
Female servants	879

The proportion of offenders to the population, calculated on the same census, was 1 in 775: the centesimal proportion of males 92, of females 8.

Oakham, the Capital of the County, lies in the *Soke* of the same name, in the luxuriant vale of Catmose. The only antiquity of which the town boasted, namely, the Castle, erected here soon after the Conquest by Walkelin de Ferrariis, a Norman baron, has been long demolished; but its ancient privilege is still retained, by which every Peer of the Realm, on his first passing through the place, forfeits a shoe from his carriage or riding horse. On refusal, it may be taken forcibly by the Bailiff of the Lordship, or the forfeit may be commuted for money. This singular custom probably refers to the armorial bearings of the family of Ferrars, which still display three horseshoes; and, among other shoes of curious workmanship and value, preserved in the Town-hall, may be mentioned those given by Queen Elizabeth, by the late Duke of York, and by the late King, when Prince Regent. *Oakham* is divided into two parishes, the Lord's Hold, and the Dean's Hold, belonging respectively to the Earl of Winchelsea and the Dean of Westminster; the former of whom holds Court-leets annually, and the latter triennially, for the election of parochial and other officers. The town is within the jurisdiction of the County Magistrates; and the County Assizes and Quarter Sessions are held in the present Castle, or Shire hall. The living is a Vicarage, with the perpetual Curacies of Barleythorpe, Brooke, Eagleton, and Laughton; it is rated in the King's books at £28 3s. 1½d.; patron, (1829,) Earl of Winchelsea. Its Church, dedicated to All Saints, is a handsome, spacious edifice, in the later style of English architecture. There is a well-endowed Free School here, enjoying exhibitions to Oxford and Cambridge, and to which some charities are annexed: there are likewise a National School and Almshouses. The only manufactory of any consequence is one, established a few years since, for the weaving of silk shag for hats. there is, however, considerable trade in coals and corn. The common gaol and house of

correction is a commodious building, and admits the classification of prisoners. Jeffrey Hudson, the dwarf, introduced in Sir Walter Scott's novel of *Peveril of the Peak*, was born here. Population of Lord's Hold 1364; of Dean's Hold 796. Distance from London 95 miles North North-West.

Uppingham, a Market Town and Parish in the Hundred of Martinsley, derives its name from its situation on a rising ground. It chiefly consists of one long street, with an open place in the centre, and is well paved. The standard of weights and measures for the County is kept here, in pursuance of the Statute of 11 Henry VII. The Grammar School was founded at the same time as that of Oakham, in the year 1584, and enjoys similar advantages: it boasts among its pupils Dr. Charles Manners Sutton, late Archbishop of Canterbury; Lord Manners, late Chancellor of Ireland; and Henry Ferne, D.D., Bishop of Chester. Its living is a Rectory, in the Archdeaconry of Northampton, and Diocese of Peterborough; it is rated in the King's books at £20 0s. 10d.; patron, Bishop of London. The Church, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, is a large Gothic structure. The market, granted by Edward I., in 1280, to Peter de Montfort, is held on Wednesdays; and there are fairs here for horses, horned cattle, coarse linens, &c., twice a-year, on March 7 and July 7. Population 1630. Distance from Oakham six miles; from London 89 miles North North-West.

Wright, *History and Antiquities of the County of Rutland*, 1684; Blore, *History and Antiquities, &c.*, vol. i. part ii. 1812; Parkinson, *Agricultural Survey; Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. xii. part ii.

RUTTER, Fr. *reistre*, a German horseman, Cotgrave. Ger. *reiter*, *reuter*, *equitans*, *eques*, from *reiten*, to ride.

A rider; a horseman, a cavalier.

In the same season there was a cōpany of *rutters* gadered togyder in the wode of Respayle.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. p. 1.

And with them there was a great *routter* of Byerne, the lorde of Launce playne. *Id. Ib.* ch. 119. p. 340.

Neither shall they be accōpanied wyth a garde of ruffelynge *rutters*. *Bale. The Image of both Churches*, part ii. p. 10.

But now we have in maner generallie given over that kind of artillerie, and certes, the Frenchmen and *rutters*, deriding our new archerie in respect of their corslets, will not let in open skirmish, if anie leisure serve, to turn up their tails, and crie, "Shoote Englishe!" and all because our strong shooting is decaied and laid in bed.

Sir Thomas More. *Utopia*, vol. ii. book ii. ch. x. p. 188.

If brauerie or honour can
make the an happie man,
Lettes by a cut throte *rutterkin*
whiche in beste mannor can
Recyte thy tytles, and thy names,
who also mucche reioyses
To craue, and iog those on the syde
that haue th' electinge voyces.

Drant. *Horace. Epistles*, p. 49.

SOPH. It should be but by'r lady
She holds him out at pikes' end, and defies him,
And now is fortifi'd, such a regiment of *rutters*
Never defied men braver.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Tamer Tamed*, act i. sc. 4.

RUTTER. See ROUT.

RUYSCHIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: calyx five-leaved, accompanied by an involucre; corolla, petals five, reflexed; style none; stigmas four or five; berries usually five-celled, many-seeded.

Two species, natives of Martinique and Guiana.

RUT-
LAND.
—
RUYS-
CHIA.

RYA-
NÆA.
—
RYE-
GATE.

RYANÆA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monadelphia*, order *Monandria*, natural order *Flacourtiaceæ*.
Generic character: calyx five-leaved, coloured on the inside, persisting; a pitcher-shaped appendage between the stamens and pistil; fruit a berry.

One species, *R. speciosa*, native of Cayenne.

RYDER. When a Bill during its progress through the House of Commons has been engrossed on parchment, which is not done until after the House has agreed or disagreed to the Bill as reported by the Committee, it is still competent to any Member to propose amendments or alterations. If the alteration is to be made in one of the clauses of the Bill as engrossed, it is prepared on paper with a reference to the line of the engrossment where it is to be made. But if the alteration consist of the addition of an entirely new clause, this must be prepared on parchment, and, if agreed to by the House, it is tacked to the Bill and called a Ryder. Dwaris, *On Statutes*, 217; Blackstone, *Commentaries*, vol. i. p. 183.

RYE, A. S. *ryge*, *rige*; Ger. *rocken*; D. *rogge*; Sw. *roggh*. Skinner thinks from *hrige*; the ridge, *q. d. ridged* with prickles or spikes. Wachter thinks otherwise. See ROCKEN.

A quarter of whete was solde at London for xvis. and derer shuld haue been, had nat ben the proucyon of marchauntes that brought rye and rye floure out of Spruce.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, p. 570.

That which is called secale and farrago in Latine, (*i. e. rie*), needeth no more adoe but be harrowed and the clods well broken.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. xvi.

RYE, a Market Town in the County of Sussex, was annexed with Winchelsea to the Cinque Ports, subordinate to the Port of Hastings before the reign of Henry III. One of the towers (Ypres Castle) erected in its fortifications by Edward III. still remains, and is used as the town gaol. Of the walls some ruins may still be traced, and the Northern or Land Gate is yet standing. The town is situated on a cliff at the West side of the mouth of the river Rother. The Church is large and built of stone, but presents nothing remarkable in its architecture. Most of the population are Dissenters. The Market-house and Town-hall are the chief buildings of this ancient Borough, which has returned two Members to Parliament since the reign of Edward III., till the Reform Bill in 1832 reduced the number to one. Rye afforded an asylum to a colony of French refugees after the revocation of the Edict of Nantz, whose descendants are chiefly fishermen. Distance 63 miles South-East from London. Population, in 1831, 3715. Chief trade in hops, wool, timber, cannon, and iron goods. Herring and mackerel fishery. Great improvements, chiefly under the direction of the Reverend Dr. Pope, a neighbouring Clergyman, have been made of late years in the harbour, which had been nearly destroyed by irruptions of the sea. The cliffs near Eastbourne supply an inexhaustible quantity of chalk, which is continually exported from Rye to be burned into lime.

RYEGATE, or REIGATE, a Borough, Market Town, and Parish in the County of Surrey, is situated in the agreeable but chalky valley of Holmsdale, on one of the branches of the river Mole, and the sand rock upon which it stands is supposed to be the finest in the Kingdom. The town consists principally of two streets, and contains a handsome modern mansion called the Priory, built on the foundation of an ancient Friary, the

property of Lord Somers. The Church is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen; and over the Market-house, which was formerly a Chapel of St. Thomas à Becket, is an apartment used as a Town-hall. The Castle of Reigate stood on the North of the town behind the principal street, and, until its demolition during the Civil Wars, appears to have been of great military importance. The Borough has sent two Members to Parliament from the reign of Edward I., till the Reform Bill of 1832 reduced the number to one. Fuller's earth and medicinal springs are abundant in the neighbourhood. Population, in 1831, 3397. Distance from London 21 miles, Kingston 13, and Guildford 16. Reigate gives the title of Baron to the Earl of Peterborough.

RYTINA, from the Greek *ρυτίς*, a wrinkle, Illig. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Cetacea Herbivora*, order *Cetacea*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Neither incisive, cuspid, nor any true molar teeth, but in the place of the latter a pair of bones with irregular surfaces, one in the palate and the other in the lower jaw, not implanted in sockets, but connected to the soft parts by papillæ; muzzle obtuse; no auricles; body covered with a rough, fibrous, and thick cuticle, of a lengthened form and tapering towards the tail; teats pectoral; fore limbs arm-shaped, terminating in a hoof-like callus, but without any toes; hind limbs, if any, not visible externally.

This remarkable genus, of which the only authentic account has been given by Steller, was confounded both by Gmelin and Shaw with the *Manatis*, from which, however, it is readily distinguished by not having true teeth, by the body not being at all hairy, and by the feet not having any toes, and also by its food consisting entirely of sea-weed, and its never coming to land to feed on grass. Illiger, therefore, properly formed it into a new genus, giving it a name which implies the wrinkled appearance of its skin. There is but one species known, *viz.*

R. Stelleri, Desmr.; *Trichechus Borealis*, Shaw. About twenty-three feet in length, and eight thousand pounds in weight. The body is covered with a very thick hide, the cuticle of which resembles the bark of the *Quercus Annua* rather than cuticle; it is black, rough, wrinkled, so hard and tough as scarcely to be cut with an axe, about an inch thick, and not hairy. When cut through transversely it resembles ebony both in colour and smoothness. The folds of this cuticle are circular from the nape to the tail, but on the sides it is very rough, and exhibits numerous cup-like cavities resembling mushrooms, especially about the head. It covers the whole body like a thick crust, and consists of simple tubes placed side by side, implanted vertically on the true skin by their roundish, convex bulbs, giving to the under surface, when a portion is torn off from the true skin, an appearance resembling Spanish leather, and which bulbs are received into corresponding cavities. Through these tubes a mucus exudes which largely imbues the head and sides, but is less copious on the back, so that when the animal has been ashore for a few hours the latter becomes quite dry although the former is still moist. The use of this thick covering is evidently not only to preserve the vital heat, but also to protect them against the blows they are exposed to when thrown about by the waves upon the rocks and among the ice whilst in search of food. When wet, the colour of the cuticle is a dusky black, resembling smoke-dried bacon, but when dry it is quite black;

RYE-
GATE.

RYTINA.

RYTINA. but sometimes it is varied with rather large spots and zones of white.

The head, when compared with the size of the body, is small, of an oblong square figure, and not well defined from the trunk; the summit flat, and the whole head from the occiput to the nostrils slanting down; from thence to the lips also slanting, and the extremity of the muzzle but eight inches thick. Gape not large in comparison with the size of the animal, but quite sufficient for feeding on sea-weed. The lips are double and cleft, the outer upper semicircular, flat, full, and thick, white, smooth, but studded with numerous little tubercles, from the centre of which spring up white transparent bristles from four to five inches long, and about as thick as pigeon's quills; the inner lip, which resembles a calf's tongue, is covered with villi, giving it the resemblance of a broom; it is very movable, and with it the animal tears up the sea-weed and conveys it into the mouth just as do Oxen. The external lower lip is black and smooth, free from bristles, and heart-shaped, as it is called. The bristles are thickest and strongest on the insides of the outer lips of both jaws, answering the purpose of teeth in plucking the weed and preventing the contents of the mouth falling out during mastication, whilst, by means of the lips, the submarine plants which the animal has torn from the rocks, and which are less fit for food than roots, are cut to pieces as completely as with a knife. Mastication is performed by two bones instead of teeth, one of which is placed in the palate and the other in the lower jaw; these are not attached by a bony connection, but are fixed upon numerous papillæ which are received into hollows on the surfaces by which they are connected, whilst the surfaces towards the mouth are hollowed by numerous tortuous and undulating cavities which break down the sea-weed as millstones grind corn. The nostrils are wide and patulous, and internally irregular, with numerous large wrinkles and many black pores; from each of the latter project bristles about half an inch long and as thick as sewing thread. They have no auricle, and the entrance of the auditory passage is so small that it is easily overlooked and mistaken for a pore; it is scarcely large enough to receive the stem of a Cock's quill. The eyes are placed exactly midway between the nostrils and ears, and are extremely small, not being bigger than a small egg; they have no eyelashes nor any other of the external appendages of the eye, but are seen through a small round aperture in the skin scarcely half an inch in diameter.

The junction of the head and neck with the body cannot be distinguished when the animal is at rest, but it has the power of moving the neck so that the head can be bowed down to feed, as is done by cattle. From the shoulders to the navel the body increases in bulk, but from thence to the tail it gradually tapers and terminates in a very hard black fin not divided into rays, but continuous, and for three-fourths of its length prickly, like the fins of some fishes. The fin itself is six feet and six inches wide, but only seven inches and three-quarters long, and an inch and a half thick; its end is crescent-shaped, and both horns are of equal length, in which respect it resembles the Whales, and like them is distinguished from the larger fishes, as Sharks and others. Illiger states that the hind limbs of this animal are enveloped in the fleshy tail: this, however, does not agree with the account given by Steller; he says that two bones are found connected with the spine

which correspond with the pelvic bones, but makes no mention even of rudimentary pieces of either of the other bones of the thigh, leg, or foot, which may therefore be presumed to be deficient. The fore limb, hand or leg, has no vestige of toes, but terminates with the carpus and metacarpus, which are largely covered with fat, tendons, and skin, so that they resemble a human stump after amputation. The skin, and especially the cuticle, is thicker, tougher, and drier at this part, and has a slight resemblance to a horse-hoof, but is thinner, sharper, and better suited for grubbing; its upper surface is smooth and convex, but the lower is flat, sometimes hollowed, and closely set with innumerable bristles about half an inch long resembling a brush. Steller mentions that he has seen this anomalous hoof occasionally cleft like an ox-hoof, but considers this to have arisen from accident rather than as being a natural formation. These arms are to the animal of great importance; with them it swims as with fins and moves along the watery shore, or supports itself and holds upon the slippery rocks; with them it digs and tears up the sea-weed and other marine plants upon which it feeds; with them it strikes and defends itself as a Horse does with its fore feet; and, when caught with the hook, with them it dashes off pieces of the cuticle for the purpose of unfixing the iron.

These animals are fond of shallow, sandy places upon the sea-shore, but, attracted by the sweetness of the water, they freely resort in herds to the mouths of rivulets, always keeping the young and weakly in the centre of the flock, and, as the tide rises, come so close to the shore that they may be touched even with the hand. If touched, they immediately swim off to a greater distance, but, soon forgetting the injury offered, again come to the bank. Most commonly several families, consisting of the male and female with their cubs, live together; they are probably monogamous, and bring forth in Autumn. They are very voracious, and feed with the head under water, only raising their snouts every four or five minutes to breathe, and, in expiring, throw out the air and a little water with a noise similar to that of a Horse snorting. They move along whilst feeding very like Oxen, trailing one leg slowly after the other, partly walking, partly swimming, and have then the back and sides always above the surface. They do not feed indiscriminately on the sea-weed, but principally on *Fucus crispus*, *edulis*, and *saccharinus*; and wherever they have resorted for a day or two large roots and stems of marine plants are found thrown up by the waves upon the beach. Having thoroughly gorged themselves, they sometimes recline on their backs, and being left by the ebbing tide, which does not, however, leave them quite out of water, they are often suffocated by the loose ice which is thrown ashore.

They are caught with a large iron hook, one end of which resembles the fluke of an anchor, and at the other is a ring through which a long stout rope is attached. The fisher, standing in the bow of a boat, is gently rowed by four or five others to the herd, and, having approached as near as convenient, strikes the hook into the animal, immediately on which thirty persons, who are on shore, haul at the rope, whilst the boatmen attaching another rope, the animal is, after repeated efforts, drawn to land, and despatched with knives and other weapons. Large and full-grown animals are much more easily taken than cubs, because the motions of the latter are much more active, and also because the

RYTINA. hook often tears out in consequence of the skin being less tough. But if the animal hooked is more violent than usual, those of his fellows who are near endeavour to assist the captive either by upsetting the boat, lying upon and breaking the line, or detaching the hook from its hold by blows with their tails, in which they not unfrequently succeed. Their conjugal attachment is so great that, if the female be hooked, her mate will, after having made fruitless efforts for her release, and in spite of the blows inflicted on him by the fishers, dash on shore to her, though dead, with the swiftness of an arrow. And Steller mentions that he saw a male visit his dead mate not only on the second day when she was cut in pieces, but also on the third. They utter no cry, but breathe loudly and sigh when wounded.

Occasionally, these animals are thrown by storms dead on the promontory of Kronozkoi and in the Gulf of Awatscha, and are called by the Kamtschatkans, *Kapustnik*, on account of their food. Their skins are used by the Americans for soles to their shoes; and the Tschutkians convert it into boats, spreading it out to dry in form upon sticks. The fat covering the body scarcely equals nine inches in thickness; it is firm and white, and when exposed to the sun becomes yellow like butter; it is not at all like the fat of other marine animals, and is far preferable to that of quadrupeds, as in the greatest heat it does not turn rancid: when boiled, it has a pleasant flavour, resembling that of oil of almonds, and may be used for all purposes like butter. The fleshy fibre is firmer and coarser than ox flesh, and is redder than that of land animals, and it has the curious property of preserving its sweetness in the hottest weather, although exposed to the open air and surrounded with worms: which Steller accounts for by the sea-weed on which the animal feeds containing so little sulphur and so much muriate and nitrate of soda, that no evaporation of the sulphur occurs, and the softening and putridity of the flesh is therefore prevented, just as when meat is salted.

See Steller, *Novi Commentarii Petropolitani*, tom. xi.; Illiger, *Prodromus Mammalium*.

RYZÆNA, from the Greek *ρυζειν*, to snarl like a dog, Illig.; *Suricate*. In Zoology, a genus of animals

belonging to the family *Carnivora*, order *Sarcophaga*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth six in each jaw, cuspid long and sharp-pointed; molar six on a side in either jaw; in the *upper* the anterior three, false molars, the fourth a large carnivorous molar with an internal stud, and followed by two small tubercular teeth; in the *lower* four false, one carnivorous, and one tubercular molar; muzzle pointed; the snout obtuse, but lengthy and movable; ears small and rounded; body covered with long fur; tail long; feet four-toed, armed with strong, curved claws, their soles hairy.

This genus was separated by Illiger from the *Viverræ*, among which it was included by Gmelin, on account of its having only four instead of five toes: it also stands higher on the legs.

R. Capensis, Illig.; *le Suricate*, Buff.; *Four-toed Weasel*, Pen.; *Cape Suricate*. Nearly four feet in length, two-thirds of which belong to the tail. Its general appearance and the nature of its fur resembles that of the *Ichneumons*. The nose, ocular circlets, and ears black; sides of the head and muzzle, and under part of the lower jaw whitish; forehead brown; all the upper and outer parts white, brown, yellowish, and black mingled, in consequence of the different markings of the hair, which is of two kinds, the longer being marked with black, brown, and white, the latter woolly and of a yellowish colour; insides of the limbs yellowish, as is also the tail, the upper surface of which is clouded with black, and its extremity tipped with the same. It is found at the Cape of Good Hope, where it is called the *Meer-rat*, and from its making a rattling noise with its tail when pleased *Klapper-maus*. Clapperton mentions that it is also met with on the banks of the rivers in the neighbourhood of the Lake Tschad. It is found also at Java; its native name is *Jupe*, but the Dutch call it *Suricatje*. It is constantly in motion in search of mice and cockroaches, and makes a grunting noise. When at rest, it sits upright with its fore legs dropping on the chest, and moving its head freely about as in the act of listening.

See Illiger, *Prodromus Mammalium*; Pennant, *History of Quadrupeds*.

RYZÆ-
NA.

S.

S.

S (says Ben Jonson) is a most easy and gentle letter, and softly hisseth against the teeth in prolotion. It is called the serpent's letter. It varieth the powers much in our pronunciation. It sometimes inclineth to *z*, as in *muse*, *wise*. So after the liquids, as *bells*, *gems*, *wens*, *burs*. Where the vowel sets hard, it is commonly doubled. Bishop Wilkins observes, that it is framed by

an appulse of the tongue towards the upper teeth or gums, and then forcing out the breath from betwixt the tongue and the upper teeth. The disability of pronouncing this letter is called *lisp*, when it is corruptly sounded *th*. It is of the same affinity with *z*, as *p* with *b*, *t* with *d*, *e* with *g*.

S A B Æ A N S.

SA-BÆANS. SABÆANS, SABIANS, MENDAITES, or Christians of St. John, are names commonly, though very erroneously, used as convertible terms, inasmuch as the persons to whom they are applicable had, strictly speaking, nothing in common either with respect to age, nation, or religion.

1. Sabæans. 1. The Sabæans were the people of Sabæa, or Saba, (שבא) still called Sabá by the Arabs, and named from Abdu-sh Shems, or Sabá ibn Yash-hab, the third or fifth in descent from Ishmael, according to the Arabian genealogists. (Eichhorn, *Mon.* p. 64.) Sabá, afterwards called Máreb, (Idrisí, p. 31. *Geogr. Nubia*, p. 26.) is the Mariaba of Strabo (xvi. p. 768.) and Pliny, (*Nat. Hist.* vi. 28.) and is supposed by Niebuhr to be situate in 15° 45' N. and 44° 58' E. The Province bearing the same name was, together with Hadramaut, (הצרמות, Hazarmaveth, *Gen.* x. 26.) among the most fertile in Arabia Felix, called Yemen by the Arabs; and near to its Capital, the metropolis of the Sabæans, was the lofty mound or dyke (called *al'arim*, i. e. the embankment) thrown across the narrow opening of a valley, which was thus converted into a vast reservoir, receiving the water of seventy torrents. The rupture of that barrier, about three centuries before the beginning of our Era, occasioned the ruin and dispersion of the Sabæans, (Sale, *Koran*, p. 10, 4to. edition,) eight Tribes of whom emigrated Northwards and formed the Principalities of Ghassán and Hírah, to the West of the Euphrates; and those of Diyár-Bekr, Modar, and Rabl'ah, between that river and the Tigris. (Idrisí, p. 229. *Geogr. Nub.* p. 199.) Hence arose the confusion in writers of different periods, respecting the position of the Sabæans; and the application of their name to the professors of the faith held by the ancient inhabitants of the Arabian Desert and Mesopotamia, who are called Sabians by the Arabs.

2. Sabians. 2. That these Sábíyah, or Sabians, mentioned in the *Korán*, and by many Arabian writers, (Pococke, *Spec. Hist. Arab.* p. 138. Prideaux, *Connect.* i. 177.) were distinguished by their creed, and not as a peculiar Tribe or people, and that they had no connection with the Sabæans, is proved also by the spelling of their name. Its first letter differs from that of Saba or Sheba, and it is said to be derived from Sábí,* son of Idrís or Enoch, the founder of their religion; the tenets of which, though unknown to the Greeks, have been clearly stated by several Arabic or Syriac writers; to the latter of whom, the language of the Sabians was vernacular, as it was certainly the Nabatæan† or Chaldaic, which differs very little from the Western Aramæan, or Syriac dialect. And many Works no doubt were extant in the time of the first Khalífs, which, like the Treatise on Agriculture (*Al Faláhat al-Nabatíyat*) translated by Ibn Wahshíyah, were written long anterior to the Christian Era. (*Nouv. Journ. Asiat.*

xv. 235.) Sábah, or Sábíyah, the religion, and Sábí-yún, its professors, are terms of great antiquity, denoting "a Faith," says Maimonides, (*More Neb.* iii. 23.) "which filled the earth;" and was derived immediately from the Patriarchs. In its most impure form, it constituted the earliest kind of idolatry prevalent in the world. In its purest form, it differed little from the religion of the Patriarchs. "The Sabians, or Syrians," says Ibn Shohnah, (D'Herbelot, *Bib. Or.* v. Sabi,) "are descended from the most ancient nation in the world, and speak, to this day, in their books at least, the tongue spoken by Adam and his children. They received their religion and their law from Sheith (Seth) and Idrís, (Enoch,) whose books they still possess, full of precepts warning them to fly from sin and practise righteousness." "Their belief," says Abú-l Faraj, (*Hist. Dynas.* p. 184, 282.) (who was well acquainted with the writings of Thábit Ibn Korrah, a very learned Sabian,) "is the same as that of the ancient Kaldáni-yún: (Chaldæans:) when praying they turn to towards the North Pole; are diligent in cultivating the four cardinal virtues; pray thrice a-day,* at sunrise, noon, and sunset; observe three fasts, one of thirty days in A'dár; (March;) another of nine days in the first Kánún; (December;) and a third of seven in Shébat. (February.) They adore the stars; offer up many holocausts; abstain from eating beans and garlic; some eschewing even kidney-beans, cabbage, cale, and lentils. Their sayings come near to the sayings of the wise men; and their arguments for the unity of God are exceedingly strong. They believe that the souls of the wicked will, after suffering torture for nine thousand ages, be again received into the mercy of God." This may be considered as the Sabian creed in its purest state, such as was held by the most learned and enlightened among its professors; but admiration of the heavenly bodies, and vain notions of their influence on sublunary things, soon led the ignorant and superstitious to consider those luminaries as mediators and inferior deities to whom prayers ought to be addressed: a species of idolatry to which there is a manifest allusion in the book of *Job*, (xxxi. 26—28.) who appears to have dwelt in the immediate neighbourhood of the Sabians. They professed monotheism, and as such were tolerated by the Arabs. Mas'údí, in the Xth Century, speaks of a Sabian Temple at Harrán in Mesopotamia; (*Nouv. Journ. Asiat.* xv. 260.) and Al Shehristání, who died in the middle of the XIIth Century, describes two Sects of Sabians: 1. the *As-hábu-l hayákil*; and 2. the *As-hábu 'l ashkhás*; who both agreed in the doctrine that man cannot approach the Deity without a mediator, but believed that function to be performed by pure spirits invisible to mortals. Hence they supposed an inferior class of mediators to be necessary; such as might be the visible objects of man's supplications. These secondary mediators were believed to make the seven Planets their shrines or tabernacles. The Planets were therefore worshipped by the former, and their images by the latter. The

* Or from their worshipping "the Host of Heaven;" (צבא השמים, *sabá has-samáim*;) but the derivation from Sábí is more probable.

† That the language of the Nabats or Nabatæans was nearly approaching to pure Chaldaic, is clearly proved by M. Quatremère, in his learned dissertation on the origin and history of that people, (*Nouv. Journ. Asiat.* xv. p. 210.) where he gives a very copious list of Works in their language, (p. 227.)

* With a determinate number of genuflexions (*rik'ah*) and prostrations, (*sejadeh*), as is practised to this day by the orthodox Musulmáns, (D'Ohsson, *Tabl. de l'Empire Ottoman*, ii. 82, 139 pl. xiv.) who probably borrowed these ceremonies from the Sabians.

SA-BÆANS.

SA-
BÆANS.

heavenly orbs they imagined to be living bodies animated by these pure Intelligences, just as the human body receives life and intelligence from the soul. Hence they observed the positions, motions, and conjunctions of the Planets; and assigned to the guardianship of one or other of them every day, night, and hour; believing that each had his distinct region and office. These Intelligences they called "Lords and Gods;" but the True God alone "the Lord of Lords." By the aid of these visible mediators a constant intercourse, they imagined, was maintained between earth and heaven. Their influence also was supposed to be conveyed by mystic figures and seals, *i. e.* talismans* constructed according to astrological rules, and rendered efficacious by spells and charms. But such notions were too subtle and refined for the ruder and less cultivated classes; they therefore gave human forms to these celestial bodies, and addressed to such *Images*, their prayers for the mediation of their guardian spirits. The shrines or figures (σχήματα) which they constructed for the reception of these spiritual and intellectual essences were, 1. spherical figures, symbolical of the First Cause, Intellect, Providence, Necessity, and the Human Soul; 2. a hexagon, as the symbol of Saturn; 3. a triangle, for Jupiter; 4. an oblong quadrangle, for Mars; 5. a quadrangle, for the Sun; 6. a triangle inscribed in a quadrangle, for Venus; 7. a triangle circumscribed by an oblong quadrangle, for Mercury; and 8. an octangle, for the Moon. Other rites and tenets, some of them scarcely compatible with those above mentioned, are noticed by other Mohammedan writers; but those here described seem to be the best authenticated. The monotheism of the Sabians is moreover strongly corroborated by the manner in which Mohammed speaks of them in the Korán, (ii. 61. v. 78. xxii. 17.) where he clearly distinguishes them, as well as the Jews, Christians, and Magi, from Polytheists. This, as it was the earliest, seems to have been the latest form of idolatry which prevailed in the regions which gave it birth. The period at which it became extinct does not clearly appear; that it was still flourishing in the XIIth Century is evident from what has been already said; but Abú-l Faraj, who lived in the XIVth, seems to speak of it as no longer extant. (*Hist. Dynast.* p. 184.) The principal seats of the Sabian Faith were Harrán and Rohá, (Edessa,) in Syriac U'rhoi; "Ur of the Chaldees," (*Gen.* xi. 31.)

3. Man-
daïtes, or
Christians
of St. John.

3. As the Musulmáns and Eastern Christians have often applied the term Sábiyah to the professors of any religion except that of the Jews, Christians, or Magians, it is not surprising that the Sect of the Mandaïtes or Christians of St. John should have been so called. But Abraham Ecchellensis, (*Eutyech. Vindic.* p. 327.) the first writer who appears to have given the name of Sabians to the Mandaïtes, was evidently misled by incautiously supposing that what was said of the former, was applicable to the latter; and to his error may be traced that of all the subsequent writers who have confounded the two creeds together. It is also, by a similar error that the Mandaïtes have been called "the Christians of St. John," for they hold Christianity in abhorrence. Compared with the Sabians their creed is of modern

date, and the professors of it are found principally, if not solely, near the mouths of the Euphrates, and on the confines of Persia, near Baghdád and Basrah. Father Philip a Sanctâ Trinitate, the first writer who mentions them, (*Itinerarium*, p. 272.) says, "They call themselves Mendaï, but are named by the Arabs Sobbi; (Sábí;) and Father Ignatius a Jesu, author of a Tract entitled *Narratio originis Rituum et Errorum Christianorum Sancti Joannis*, printed at Rome in 1652, observes, that (p. 12.) "by themselves" they are called Mendaï, and sometimes Mendaï Yahyá, (*i. e.* disciples of John,) but by the Arabs and Persians Sabbi. (Sábí.) The name of John their founder, together with their practice of baptism, led the latter author to suppose that they were disciples of St. John the Baptist; and Abraham Ecchellensis, (*Eutyech. Vindic.* p. 327, *et seq.*) in consequence of their being called Sabians by the Arabs, because they are not idolaters, though neither Jews, Christians, nor Magians, applied to them what the Arabs have said concerning the ancient Sabians; so that writers of great learning, such as Joseph Simon Assemani and others, have fallen into great errors* respecting the name, origin, and doctrines of these visionaries, considered by some as heretical Christians, but believed by others to be Jews. As many, however, if not all of their sacred books have been brought into Europe, an examination of them will give some view of their doctrines, and may lead to some probable inferences as to their antiquity and origin: but to affirm any thing positively on the subject is scarcely possible; for not only are their Sheikhs or superiors too ignorant and jealous to be willing or able to explain their own doctrines, but the style of their Scriptures is extremely obscure and mysterious; the language in which they are written presents almost insuperable difficulties. *Il faut avoir essayé soi-même*, says M. de Sacy, a very competent judge, (*Jour. des Sav.* 1819, p. 659.) *de traduire les livres des Mandaïtes, pour se faire une idée des difficultés... réunies souvent dans un seul mot. Ces difficultés cependant... sont peu de chose encore comparées à celles qui ont leur source dans les choses mêmes dont traite la plus grande partie de ces livres. C'est un sujet extrêmement obscur, qui se compose tout entier d'idées fantastiques, de rêves d'une imagination en délire, d'actes et de raisonnemens attribués à une infinité d'êtres d'une nature étrange, et qui n'ont aucune réalité; des détails de la plus absurde cosmogonie; de l'histoire enfin d'un monde imaginaire, peuplé par des milliers de génies, dont les noms mêmes sont autant d'énigmes, presque toujours insolubles. Pour tout dire en un mot, c'est un sujet sur lequel le raisonnement et le bon sens n'ont aucune prise.*

This difficulty will, however, appear scarcely credible when the reader is told that the *Codex Nasaræus*, or Book of Adam, comprehending a large part of the Mendaïte Scriptures, was published in 1816, with a Latin version by M. Norberg, Professor of Oriental Languages in the University of Lund: but the inaccuracy of his version, and his arbitrary alterations of the text, destroy the authority of his Work, and render it almost useless, except to such as have the means of comparing it with

SA-
BÆANS.

* The word talisman is a corruption of the Arabic plural *tilsemán*; the singular *tilsem* being a corruption of the Greek word *τίλισμα*, a thing perfected by sacred mysteries; and thence a magical figure constructed under a certain horoscope.

* One of the most unfounded of these errors is that of Professor Norberg, who, misled by a Maronite priest named Germane Conti, asserts that they call themselves Galilæans, and are called by others Nazaræans. Hence he gave to their Scriptures the title of *Codex Nasaræus*

SA-
BÆANS.

the MSS. which it professes to copy, and have patience to seek for a solution of the enigmas which the original continually presents. Happily for those who take an interest in the history of religious opinions, this has been in a great measure effected by one of the few men capable of engaging in such a task. The Baron Sylvestre de Sacy, whose deep learning and intimate acquaintance with all the Semitic languages peculiarly qualified him for the undertaking, has not only pointed the sources of Professor Norberg's errors, but has compared a great part of his text with the original MSS. which are preserved in the *Bibliothèque du Roi*, and has thence collected a summary of the Mendaïte doctrine, of which an abstract will be given in the sequel.

The unwillingness of these visionaries to disclose the mysteries of their Faith is such, that it is yet doubtful whether we know even the names of all their sacred books. Those hitherto ascertained are, 1. The *Book of Adam*; 2. The *Book of Yahyá*, or John the Baptist; and 3. The *Kholasteh*, or Ritual. (*Journ. des Sav.* 1819, p. 647.) Of these, the first is the only one hitherto published, or as it should seem, examined with any care. The character and language in which these Scriptures are written, are peculiar to the people who consider them as sacred. The Mendaïte character is apparently derived from the Syriac or Western Aramæan, to which it bears a close resemblance; (Kæmpfer, p. 440. Hyde, *Rel. Vet. Pers.* pl. viii. p. 521.) but it has this peculiarity, that all the vowels, short as well as long, are expressed by the corresponding quiescent consonants A, Y, or W: so that instead of five vowels, as in Syriac, the Mendaïtes have only three. The gutturals are also confounded with each other, *há*, *khéth*, and *'ain* being used promiscuously, and frequently omitted. Final vowels are often suppressed; contractions very common; while inversions, and the permutation of consonants belonging to the same organ, continually occur: and every one of these defects may sometimes be found in the same word. The language itself is a dialect of the Chaldæan or Syriac, containing many words foreign to either of them, and many common to both, used in a sense peculiar to itself; but it has much that agrees only with the Chaldaic or Eastern Aramæan: the writings of the Talmudists, therefore, are almost always the best interpreters of the Mendaïte Scriptures. (De Sacy, *Journ. des Sav.* 1819, p. 651.) A Chaldæan rather than a Syrian origin seems to be indicated by these peculiarities; and Mosheim was, perhaps, right in conjecturing that these religionists may have sprung from the Jewish Sect of the Hemerobaptists. (*De Rebus Christ.* p. 44.) But a review of the contents of the *Book of Adam* will furnish a more solid foundation for speculations as to the origin of this Faith.

The *Sidra l-Adam* (i. e. Book of Adam) (of which one copy in the *Bibliothèque du Roi* was transcribed A. D. 1560) is divided into two parts, of which the first is much the longest. Of the second, Professor Norberg has very unaccountably printed only a portion, (*Cod. Nas.* iii. 124—315.) while in the MSS. which he used it is complete. (*Journ. des Sav.* 1819, p. 649, 656.) The first part contains forty-one separate Tracts of different lengths: the second also consists of many detached Tracts, but seems to be more liturgical, and throws less light on the religious opinions of the Mendaïtes than the first. (*Id.* p. 656.) Most of the Tracts begin with this formula, "In the name of the great primæval, wonderful, excellent Life, above all the worlds (Æons)

of light, and above all works," (i. e. created things.) These worlds (*'alemayá*, like the *'ólamim* in Hebrew, and *aiōνες* in Greek) are evidently the Æons of the Gnostics (Mosheim, *De Rebus Christ.* p. 29.) and the ancient philosophers of the East. In the same manner, the Book of Adam declares that there are two eternal and independent Principles, one called *Fira*,* (in Chaldee *Firá*), the other *Ayar*, (the Greek *ἀἴρ*, *oyar* in Syriac, *auér* in Chaldee,) signifying "space" as well as "air" in the writings of the Talmudists; and answering to the *πλήρωμα* (fulness) of the Gnostics; the *Fira*, therefore, is the *βυθός* or Abyss of the Oriental Philosophy. *Fira* gave birth first to *Mana*, (Ma'ná, "spirit," "intellect," in Arabic,) the Lord of Glory and King of Light, and then to *Yúrá*, the Lord of Light and Brightness. *Mana* produced other *Manas*, and afterwards *Fira* gave birth to millions of *Firas* and myriads of *Shekintas*, (the *Shekinah* or divine presence of the Hebrew, in Chaldee *Shekintá*.)

Each of these secondary *Firas* produced millions of *Tiras*, (probably the *tír* or *tiyyar*, i. e. "watchman," "spy" of the Rabbinical writers,) and innumerable myriads of *Shekintas*. All these beings stand up and praise *Mana*, Lord of Glory, who inhabits *Ayar*, the Lord of Life, who is in Jordan, the white water produced by *Mana*. From Jordan sprang *Life*, by the operation of *Mana*. At the prayer of *Life* *Mana* enabled her to give birth to an *'Utra*, (Wealth,) which sustains her, and is called the *Second Life*. This *'Utra*, dwelling in the Land of Light watered by the first Jordan, called into existence *'Utras*, *Shekintas*, and a second Jordan, which those new *'Utras* inhabited. Three of these latter *'Utras*, jealous of the power of the First Life, called upon the Second Life to give them some of her light and brightness, that they might produce new *Shekintas* and a new world, where they might dwell, and the First Life to be buried in oblivion. The First Life, alarmed at this rebellious project, offered up prayers to the Great *Mana*, who called up a powerful Genius named *Hibil ziva* (the brilliant Abel) and *Manda di Haï*, (the knowledge or gnosis of life,) and asked what he thought of the deeds of these children of Light, who were about to cast themselves into *Súf*, (the Red Sea,) that great sea of darkness? She then declared him Father of the *'Utras*, and sent him down into this lower world, to prevent his children from bringing to pass their mad projects.

Manda di Haï is terrified at the sight of the dark abyss of *Súf*, whence Light is for ever banished. He therefore repairs to the First Light, who gives him an account of the origin of things, but refers him to the Great Ones, (i. e. the Æons,) who will explain to him the origin of darkness. He receives their instructions, and is commissioned to make them known to the faithful. The substance of what he then learns is, that Light and Darkness are entirely distinct principles, which can never be changed or mixed together. After this he goes into "the abode of Darkness, the habitation of the wicked, the place where all corrupters dwell, the space inhabited by dragons, the grate of the devouring flame, the grate of the furnace, the flames of which mount up even to the firmament." There he finds the *Buras*, (*bú'rá*, "torch," "flambeau," in Chaldee,) the rebellious inhabitants of Darkness, whose Chief, named *U'r*, (Fire,) the King of Darkness, together with *Tura*,

SA-
BÆANS.

* M. Norberg has, without any authority, converted the *Fira* into a phoenix.

SA-
BÆANS.

(mountain?) prepares, with the aid of the Turis and other rebel Genii, to combat him. Tura, the son of the Planet Venus, also named "*Namrus*" and "*the Holy Ghost*," had been inflamed with a hatred of Manda di Haï, by his mother's discourse; but the mere sight of the Envoy of Life discomfited his enemies. In vain did U'r swallow up the earth; he was forthwith vanquished by his celestial foe, and shut up in a seven-walled tower.

Manda di Haï now prays that Gabriel may be sent to create a new world. His prayer is heard: and it is revealed to him that, after the doctrines of the Seven Planets, the Twelve Signs of the Zodiac, and the Five Stars have prevailed in the world, each in its turn, a new Faith shall succeed them: a *beloved son* shall come, dry up the Abyss, form the world, enlighten it, and breathe into bodies the breath of life. Three 'Utras shall preserve this breath, and two others produce a Jordan in the newly created world, which shall possess every good thing. Manda di Haï then places Rab-ziva (the brilliant Lord) on the throne, and, leaving two 'Utras in charge of the mundane Jordan, returns to the abode of the First Life, and is rewarded with an accumulation of glory and honour.

Another world, in the mean time, is created by the 'Utras with the aid of the Second Life, which encourages the rebellious Genius called the Spirit (*i. e.* the Planet Venus) to entertain a hope of reconquering her dominions from Manda di Haï, by a new generation of creatures similar to herself. For that purpose she solicits an incestuous intercourse with her son U'r, chief of the rebels imprisoned in the Abyss. The fruits of their incest are, 1st, the Seven Planets; 2dly, the Twelve Signs of the Zodiac; and lastly, the Five Stars; but neither of these generations enables her to regain her dominions. While she is sinking in despair, Fetáhil, an inferior 'Utra, is clothed with fire by Life, and descending into the Abyss, dries it up, and, condensing the cloud of dust thus raised, forms the earth, and attempts to join it, by a wall, with the firmament. Just before his work is finished, the Planets, Signs, and Five Stars throw themselves into the arch of Heaven; deceived by the Spirit, he suffers them to remain there, and they soon take possession of the world which he had created. These rebels are called Nefeliyà, in allusion, no doubt, to the Hebrew Nefilím, (Giants, *Gen. vi. 4.*) Fetáhil then proposes to leave the empire of the Earth, and the Abyss, or Sea of Súf, to the Spirit (Venus) and her children, while the Heaven remains in the power of the Genii created by Life. Three hundred and sixty thousand years were to pass before the formation of Adam, and four hundred and eighty thousand after the creation of Adam and the lower world. The length of these years is determined by the *Spirit of Lying*. Fetáhil then comes down again into the lower world, and declares his intention of creating the *Beloved Son*, *i. e.* Adam. "Let us create Eve with Adam," said the Genii of the Seven Planets, "and then he will be ours!" But to Adam, when created, they could not give a soul; Fetáhil, therefore, obtained from Abá-Túr, the Father of 'Utras, and the Third Life, a luminous garment, borrowed from the Great Mana; he then returned to the earth, accompanied by three excellent 'Utras, Hebil, Shetil, and Anúsh, (Abel, Seth, and Enos,) who were appointed to guard the soul of Adam. But not being able to unite the soul with the body, Fetáhil was obliged to apply to Manda di Haï,

VOL. XXVII.

who set Adam on his legs, and breathed the breath of life into him. Adam instructed, as well as animated, by Manda di Haï, renounced the Genii who formed his body, and acknowledged Mana, now called Adakas Ziva, as the real author of his being, and thereby obtained the privilege of entering, after his life is ended, into the brilliant abode of Mana.

SA-
BÆANS.

The Evil Genii held a council on Mount Carmel in order to seduce Adam and Eve, who had been created by Manda di Haï and the good 'Utras as a helpmate for him. This, it may be observed, is in direct contradiction to what was stated above, but no inconsistency or absurdity is too great for the revelations of the Manda di Haï. Adam himself attended to the counsels of his spiritual guardians, but his son, Adam II., gave way to the seductions of the Evil Genii, and was near holding an illicit intercourse with "*the Spirit*," U'r's mother, who assumed the appearance of his wife and sister Eve II. Manda di Haï, however, appeared, and saved him from falling into the snare. That exalted Genius then assumed a corporeal form, visited the powers of Darkness, chained down the Spirit, chastised the Planets, and returned to Adam. The Planets, he said, ought not to be worshipped, for, after dividing the Zodiac among themselves, they brought death into the world; but the souls of the faithful will ascend into the abode of Light, while the Planets remain tied and bound till they are consumed. In this part of the *Sidra l-Adam* the destruction of different Sects is predicted. Each is said to be under the guidance of some Evil Genius; as the Jews, the followers of the Messiah, acknowledge A'donai (the Sun) as their chief; the Yazúkís (Magians) worship fire, the symbol of the Messiah, &c. Each of the Zodiacal Signs has a certain term of years assigned to him, and each has produced divers animals, &c., in order to injure the family of Life; (Mankind;) but by the vigilance of Manda di Haï they have all been rendered serviceable instead of being injurious. This Tract is terminated by some maxims and invocations.

Such are the contents of one of the longest and most curious portions of the Book of Adam; curious more, perhaps, as a monument of human folly and imposture, than in any other point of view; for to draw any satisfactory conclusions from such a tissue of absurdity, not to say indecency and profaneness, is quite hopeless. It shows, however, what these wretched visionaries are taught to believe as a revelation of divine things, and furnishes materials whence a probable conjecture may be formed as to the source whence this doctrine sprang, and the age in which it first appeared.

But it will be proper, before the examination of that question, to notice some other peculiarities which are found in the Book of Adam. 1. The abuse of Christ and his followers. Christ is called Nebú Meshíhá, *i. e.* Nebo, (Mercury,) the Messiah; his followers, it is said, will be clad in a baptismal garment, have a tonsure on their head, and wear a vesture like darkness. He will give life and speech to the dead by his enchantments; will baptize with unclean (or evaporating) water, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and "abandon the living baptism with which Adam was baptized in Jordan of the living waters." John, son of Abá Sabá and Aníshebát, born in his parents' old age, will baptize in the Jordan forty-two years before Nebu (Mercury) assumes a body. Jesus the Messiah will be baptized by John, but will corrupt his doctrine. The

SA-
BÆANS.

Good Genius Anúsh will come and detect the imposture, acquainting the Jews that he is one of the Seven Planets, and will deliver him up to be crucified.

Manda di Haï, it is said, in another place, was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan. (*Cod. Nas. ii. 17.*) Various passages in the Old and New Testaments are imitated or paraphrased in these books, particularly *Psalm cxiv.* (*Cod. Nas. i. 321.*) The destruction of Jerusalem (formed by the incestuous intercourse of the Seven Planets with their mother the Spirit) is prophetically described; and "the sign thereof," it is added, "will be a *white eagle*, which shall rest upon that city." One of the Tracts in the second volume gives a list of the Sects which belong to each of the Planets; but no part of the Work is more difficult of interpretation than this. Many of these Sects are evidently Christian, but the names given to them are very enigmatic. The Zandíkí or Mardemóní, apparently Manichæans, are accused of a most horrible abomination, which has been laid to their charge by some ancient Christian writers. (Mosheim, *De Rebus ante Const.* p. 395.) The worship of images is forbidden. Marriage is highly extolled in these books, and celibacy reprobated. Every kind of meat is allowed. Extreme unction is ordained as indispensable for the progress of the soul to the abode of Light. (*Cod. Nas. ii. 281.*) The juice of the grape will be drunk in that brilliant realm. Daily prayer at sunrise, at the seventh hour, and at sunset; alms, preaching the doctrine of life, clothing the naked, assembling in the Temple at sunrise on the first day of the week, baptizing their children in Jordan on that day, signing them with the sign of life, hearing the true faith preached, and mutually instructing each other, are the duties enjoined. Food dressed by infidels, and the flesh of beasts sacrificed to the Planets, are strictly prohibited. The parent is answerable for his children's faults till they are fifteen years old. The faithful Mendaïtes will be saved, but the faithless will be cast into the deepest pit of the place of Darkness.

With respect to the antiquity of these documents we may observe, 1. that there is no certain evidence that any one of the Tracts contained in the Book of Adam is older than the rest: 2. on the contrary, an exact coincidence in respect to matter, style, and phraseology renders it almost certain that they are all of the same date, and composed by the same author: 3. not only are the Patriarchs, John the Baptist, Jesus Christ, and Mohammed mentioned in them, but likewise the conquest of Persia by the Arabs, and a succession of Arabian Kings of that Country for seventy-one years subsequent to that event, *i. e.* to the beginning of the VIIIth Century: 4. the speaker in these books is usually the Manda di Haï, (*i. e.* the Knowledge of Life, the Gnosis or Logos of the Gnostics,) a Genius of the highest order, called also Yavar, or Yúr, and having a vast number of appellations; (*Onomast. Cod. Nas. p. 62.*) there can be no doubt, therefore, that his words are given as received by inspiration, though it be not distinctly claimed in any part of the book. 5. In the second part, Mana, Intellect, (from the Arabic word *ma'ná*, the internal sense, in opposition to *súrat*, the outward form,) is generally the speaker, and is here an emanation from the Supreme Soul sent to animate the human body.

6. It is manifest that the Mendaïtes are neither Jews, Christians, Mohammedans, nor Sabians; they revile the Apostles of the three first as magicians and impostors, and violate the distinctive tenet of the last by severely condemning all reverence for the Planets: 7. the Mendaïtes are called in their books Nasurayí, a name of uncertain origin and interpretation; they also call Christians Khristiání, but themselves Mendaï, or Mendaï Yahyá, literally Gnostics, or, endowed with knowledge, or disciples of John. That this John was the Baptist appears probable from their reverence for baptism, and from the mention of him in their books; (*Journ. des Sav. 1819, p. 352, 647.*) but 8. the Mendaïtes themselves have a tradition that the John from whom they derive their doctrine died in Shuster, on or near the site of the ancient Susa. Their books, moreover, can hardly be older than the VIIIth Century; it is therefore more probable that the John from whom they are named, was some Hemerobaptist of that age, who pretended to have communications with Genii and Spirits, and engrafted on his former faith such portions of the Gnostic and Valentinian doctrines as accorded with the reveries of his own brain, and seemed likely to suit his purpose. It is not impossible that he may have once embraced the creed of the Gnostics or Valentinians, and, having been expelled from their body on account of some irregularity, may have determined to publish a new revelation, which, by incorporating the most attractive parts of all the systems known to him, might draw over to his party a large number of the ignorant and fanatical among the various hostile Sects then existing in Asia.

Eichhorn, *Monumenta Antiquissimæ Historiæ Arabum*, Gothæ, 1775, 8vo.; Idrisi, *Geographia Nubiensis*, Parisiis, 1619, 4to.; *Idem, Arabicæ*, Romæ, Typis Mediceis, 1592, 4to. min.; Strabo, *Geographia a Tzschukke*; Plinius, *Historia Naturalis*, ed. Harduini; Niebuhr, *Beschreibung von Arabien*, Kopenhagen, 1772, 4to.; Sale, *Koran*, London, 1734, 4to.; Pococke, *Specimen Historiæ Arabum*, Oxon. 1650, 4to.; Abul Pharagii *Historia Dynastiarum*, 2 tom. Oxon. 1672, 4to.; Prideaux, *Connections*, 3 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1719; *Nouveau Journal Asiatique*, tom. xv. Par. 1835, 8vo.; D'Herbelot, *Bibliothèque Orientale*, 4 tom. à la Haye, 1777, 4to.; D'Ohsson, *Tableau de l'Empire Ottoman*; *Alcoranus*, ed. Maracci, 2 vols. fol. Patavii, 1698; Abraham Ecchellensis, *Eutychiüs Vindicatus*; P. Philippus a Sanctâ Trinitate, *Itinerarium*, Lugduni, 1649, 8vo.; P. Ignatius a Jesu, *Narratio originis Rituum et Errorum Christianorum Sancti Joannis*, Romæ, 1652; *Codex Nasaræus, Liber Adami appellatus, Syriacè transcriptus, loco Vocalium, ubi vicem litterarum gutturalium gerunt, his substitutis, Latineque redditus à Matth. Norberg, S. S. Theol. Doct. Ling. Orient. et Græcæ Ling. Professore, &c. Londini Gothorum*, 3 tom. 1815—16, 4to.; *Ejusdem Lexidion Codicis Nasaræi*, Lond. Goth. 1816, 4to.; *Onomasticon Codicis Nasaræi*, Lond. Goth. 1817, 4to.; *Journal des Savans*, Paris, 1819, p. 343, 646; *Ibid.* 1820; Hyde, *Religio Veterum Persarum*, Oxon. 1700, 4to.; Kämpfer, *Amœnitates Exoticæ*, Lemgovia, 1712, 4to.; Moshemius, *De Rebus Christianorum ante Constantinum Magnum Commentarius*, Helmstad, 1753, 4to.

SA-
BÆANS.

SA-
BAZIA.
—
SAB-
BATH.

SABAZIA, (Σαβαζία,) mysteries or secret orgies in honour of Bacchus, called Sabazius in the Phrygian dialect. (Eustathius in *Dionysii Perieges*, v. 1069.) A golden snake was, in those rites, put into the bosom of the person to be initiated, and passed under his

clothes as an emblem of the rape of Proserpine by Jupiter in the form of a snake; in consequence of which she gave birth to Bacchus. (Clem. Alexandr. *Protrept.* 5. Arnobius, lib. v. Julius Firmicus, c. ii. Euseb. *Præpar. Evang.* lib. ii p. 71. ed. Oxon.)

SA-
BAZIA.
—
SAB-
BATH.

S A B B A T H.

SA'BBATH, Fr. *sâbath*; It. *sabbato*; Sp. *sabado*; Fr. *sabatizer*, to rest, or keep holy the *sabbath* day. *Sabbath* is applied, consequentially, to A time of rest; a cessation from toil, trouble, or any affliction.

And it was don eftsoones whanne the Lord walkide in the *sabbatis* bi the cornes, and hise discipulis bigunnen to passe forthe and plucke eeris of the corn. *Wiclif. Mark*, ch. ii. p. 25.

For all that moveth doth in change delight;
But thenceforth all shall rest eternally
With him that is God of *Sabaoth* hight;
O! that great *Sabaoth* God, grant me that *sabbath's* sight.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, can. 12. *Of Mutabilitie*.

And although men should refrain themselves from injury and evil arts, yet this incessant and *sabbathless* pursuit of a man's fortune leaveth not that tribute which we owe to God of our time, who, we see, demandeth a tenth of our substance, and a seventh, which is more strict, of our time.

Bacon. Works, vol. i. p. 120. *Of Learning*, book ii.

Only there is mention of a *sabbath* in the second verse of this chapter, of which there were no words before. And this is that *sabbatisme* or rest, that the author to the Hebrews exhorts them to strive to enter into through faith and obedience.

More. Defence of the Moral Cabbala, ch. ii. p. 160.

The Jews doo reckon their daies by their distance from their *sabaoth*, so that the first daie of their weeke is the first daie of the *sabaoth* and so forth vnto the sixt.

Holinshed. Description of England, ch. xiv.

Laws against profanation; I do not mean tending to judaism or *sabbatarianism*.

Bishop Ward. Sermon 30. January 1673.

Sabbatarian paradoxes, and Apocalyptically frensies under the name and covert of the true professors of Protestant doctrine.

Mountague. Appeal to Caesar. Dedication.

Now if this can be made out, I think there is as sure and effectual a foundation laid for the perpetual obligation to observe the *sabbath* as the strictest of the *sabbatarians* can desire.

Sharp. Works, vol. iv. p. 206. *Sermon* 12.

The famous *sabbatical* river for six days bears all before it with a mighty torrent, and carries stones of such incredible bigness that there is no passing over it; the admirable nature of that river is, that it keeps the *sabbath* and rests all that day.

Stillingsfleet. Works, vol. i. p. 329. *Sermon* 8.

Even many of their laws (for instance, the law of jealousy, those for the attendance of the Jews at their three great festivals, and for their resting in the *sabbatic* year) were so contrived, as to be demonstrative proofs of the immediate interposition of God in the affairs of that people.

Atterbury. Works, vol. i. *Sermon* 4.

But with his clumsy port the wretch has lost
His ignorance and harmless manners too.
To swear, to game, to drink; to show at home,
By lewdness, idleness, and *sabbath* breach,
The great proficiency he made abroad.

Cowper. Task, book iv.

Profanation of the Lord's day, vulgarly (but improperly) called *sabbath-breaking*, is a ninth offence against God and religion, punished by the municipal law of England.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iv. book iv. ch. iv. p. 63.

SABBATH, שבת, σαββατον, *Sabbathum*, or *Sabbatum*, rest, ceasing from work.

Its first mention in Scripture occurs in the well-known application of the term Sabbath to the day (*Gen.* ii. 2, 3.) when God ceased from his work, after having appropriated six days to so many successive operations in producing "the heavens and the earth and all the host of them." He is said then to have rested (שבת) on the seventh day, and therefore to have blessed and sanctified it.

The plural שבתות, *my sabbaths*, (as in *Lev.* xix. 30.) is used to denote generally the days which had been sanctified and set apart to religious observances under the Law.

Zanchius, Spenser, Heylin, and others, are of opinion that all these are embraced under the *fourth commandment*; but this is contrary to the specific reasons alleged in the commandment, and wholly without Scripture foundation.

Sabbath (as in *Luke* xviii. 12. xxiv. 1. *John* xx. 19.) designates the whole week.

In *Heb.* iv. 9. it is applied, but figuratively, to describe the blessed rest of God's saints in heaven; the term used is σαββατισμος, a resting, keeping a Sabbath, a time of tranquillity, devotion, and communion with God.

The principal subject of this article is, however, the Sabbath or seventh day, which God sanctified as a day commemorative of his ceasing from the work of creation.

There are several questions which have been formerly raised, and discussed with much learning and ingenuity, relative to this ordinance; and, recently, the subject has again been brought prominently forward. In a Work of this nature, it is desirable not to assume the character of a partisan in such controversies, though every writer is probably insensibly swayed more or less by the bias of his own opinions. So far as this bias can be overcome, and the circumscribed limits of an article for an Encyclopædia will allow, an impartial and general statement of the principal points of controversy relative to the Sabbath will be attempted. And, as all cannot be embraced, the selection will be directed to such points as are at once important, and yet do not lie in the beaten track of similar publications. To facilitate this object, the questions connected with the Sabbath may be distributed under the three following periods.

PERIOD I. From the first *distinct* mention of the Sabbath after the account of the creation, to the next *distinct* mention of it in the sixteenth chapter of *Exodus*, when the Manna was sent to enable the Israelites to rest on that day.

PERIOD II. From the sending of the Manna to the death of Christ.

SAB-
BATH.

PERIOD III. From the death of Christ to the present time.

To each of these periods there are questions belonging; and in order to prevent repetition and to save space, each argument will be numbered, and a corresponding number affixed to the reply.

Period I. From the creation to the sending the Manna, *Exodus xvi.*

The chief questions connected with this period are, whether the Sabbath was instituted immediately after the creation?

Whether it was observed by the Patriarchs or their descendants before the sending of the Manna?

The arguments respecting these (though distinct) questions are so blended together that it may be convenient not to separate them.

Those who maintain the negative may argue thus:

1. The phrase *bless* or *sanctify* (*Gen. ii. 3.*) the seventh day would not necessarily imply the setting apart that day for *devotional* purposes; but that meaning is justly attributed to it, as interpreted through the medium of the Law, and the sense in which Moses must have known that his countrymen would understand it. Therefore the same rule which leads to the conclusion that these words imply an institution of it for religious purposes, would also justify the conclusion that it must have been ordained to be observed with all the rigour of the Jewish Law. But there is evidence that it was not so observed. A miracle was necessary to enable them to observe it in the Wilderness. In Egypt their task-masters would not permit them; and there is no trace of any such rest among the Patriarchs.

2. Admitting this phrase to denote simply a *general* separation of the day for devotional purposes, and not the niceties of the legal Sabbath, the passage itself is to be taken *proleptically*, or by anticipation, as though Moses did not mean to describe the order of time at which the Sabbath was instituted, but merely, in relating the history of the creation, to state (*obiter*) that the completion of creation formed the subject of commemoration of that day of rest, which was not, in fact, separated and sanctified till after their departure from Egypt. Archbishop Whately illustrates this: "Just as any writer now who should notice in a summary of Gospel history the Annunciation to the Virgin Mary, might naturally remark, that this is the event which Christians annually celebrate under the title of our Lady's day, without meaning to imply that it was instituted at this or that period."

3. Up to the time of sending the Manna, a period of between two and three thousand years, there is no mention of the Sabbath having been observed.

4. Its *first institution* is expressly recorded, (*Exodus xvi.*) and a miracle was wrought to enable the people to observe it.

5. In common with all the legal ordinances, it was instituted for purposes, principally, if not solely, relating to the *peculiar* circumstances and polity of the Jews, and it was not known before the Exodus, nor intended to be of force after the consummation of the Law in Christ.

6. In *Nehemiah ix. 12.* God is said, at his coming down from Sinai, to have *made known* the Sabbath; and in *Ezekiel xx. 10—12.* to have *given* it; therefore men could not previously have observed that which was only then *made known and given*.

7. Of the early Christian writers, many contend

that the Patriarchs did not observe the Sabbath; and even Philo admits that his countrymen had lost sight of it in Egypt.

To these arguments it may be replied:

1. The phrase "sanctify," &c. may indeed be reasonably interpreted in the sense in which the historian would naturally expect it to be understood by those for whom his history was written. They would understand *generally*, that it was to be observed as a day set apart for rest and devotion; but it would by no means thence follow, that it was to be understood as originally instituted with *all the particulars* of the legal ceremonial; for they themselves had been long accustomed to a different observance of it. The *general* purport and principle of its institution might be understood in the phrase, without necessarily comprehending all the particulars of their ecclesiastical regulations.

2. There is nothing in *Gen. ii. 2, 3.* to warrant the presumption that Moses spoke *proleptically*. The mention of the sanctification of the seventh day naturally succeeds the account of the creation, and harmonizes with the course of the history. First, creation and provision for man's bodily functions; then, the crown of all, provision for his spiritual functions and the exercise of communion with his Creator.

3. The *no mention* of the observance of it was not extraordinary in the rapid sketch given of so large a portion of the history of mankind, but is rather evidence of its notoriety. For the sacred historian could hardly have overlooked the *reasonable* surprise that his countrymen would have felt at an omission so at variance not only with the strictness of their own Church, but with all notions of the relation between God and man. For the same premises, if they proved the non-observance of the Sabbath, would prove also that *no day whatsoever* had been appropriated to the public and social worship of God from the creation. This would be a state of things scarcely compatible with the existence of any religion. If the contrary to this were not universally understood, surely Moses would have felt it necessary to have offered some explanation. But if the Sabbath had been, in any form, *always* known to the Jews, and was *not* an entirely new ordinance, he would in that case not specially notice it, unless some transaction of his history happened to be essentially connected with some particular observance of it. *Incidental allusions* to its observance would be the utmost we should expect, and these, if occurring, would be the best evidences that its observance had neither been questioned nor *doubted*. Such allusions, it is contended, do occur, as *Gen. iv. 3. Job i. 6. comp. Gen. vi. 2. In Gen. viii. also, v. 8—12.* Noah evidently observes the period of weeks, if he did not actually, as some think, send out the dove on the Sabbath days, as a propitious day. It is maintained by some that the Egyptians themselves observed the seventh day, and would therefore, from their own superstitions, be induced to permit the observance by the Israelites.

4. There is no new institution, nor any thing like it, in *Exodus xvi.* The allusions to the Sabbath arise out of the question put to Moses by the rulers, relative to the people's having on the sixth day gathered a double quantity of Manna contrary to the direction which they had before received, to gather only enough for the day's consumption. Moses tells them that a double portion was sent them, to enable them to observe the Sabbath with complete rest, which they could not do in their

SAB-
BATH.

SAB-
BATH.

migratory state without a miracle; that *therefore* the people *had not done wrong*. He is not instructing them in the nature or intent of the Sabbath, which they already knew, but that because the next day would be the Sabbath, *therefore* they might *gather the food of two days*. The mode in which he here speaks for the first time of the keeping the Sabbath, is a direct confirmation of the argument respecting the *no mention* of it being accounted for by the *notoriety* of its observance. He speaks of it as an ordinance *not new*, but perfectly *familiar* to them. He gives no explanation of what is *meant* by the Sabbath, but simply says, "*to-morrow is the rest of holy Sabbath.*"

5. Though the ordinances of the law had respect to the peculiar circumstances of the Jewish people, yet this was not always the *sole* intent of them. Some of them might be connected also with other dispensations. This, however, will be more fully touched upon in the questions respecting the Sabbath under the Jewish dispensation.

6. The passage in *Nehemiah ix. 12.*, from its connection with the descent upon Mount Sinai, refers to the *solemn proclamation* of the Sabbath to the Jewish nation, not to the first institution of it; for it was unquestionably *made known* to them before—at the giving of the Manna. Though it is urged, that *Nehemiah* in this passage had not in view the order of events, yet there is no ground to disconnect the declaration of the Sabbath from that event, with which the ordinary sense of the passage would join it. If there were, it could not be used as argument for *fixing any time*. The passage in *Ezekiel xx. 12.* declares not the *time* at which, but *one of the purposes* for which, the Sabbath was *given*; that it should be to that people a sign, or, in other words, they should, in keeping it, remember, that God only was their Maker and Lord. The term "*give*," in this sense, does not relate to the original institution, but to this one *purpose*, for which it was urged upon this people; and the Prophet's use of the fact is to set forth, *not the institution* of the Sabbath, but *how* the Jews had *perverted* it, and *disregarded the purpose* for which it was intended.

7. The opinions of the early Christian writers, however their reasonings might be entitled to consideration, are not authorities *on this point*. It may be questioned also whether, in the passages cited by Spenser, Heylin, and Selden, the fathers meant to deny the observance of a seventh day by the Patriarchs, or only their observance, according to Jewish forms, of the *Jewish Sabbath*, (Saturday,) and the solemn days of the Law generally. Their object is to controvert the obligation of the Law properly so called, and oppose the obstinacy with which the Jews and Judaizing Christians contended for its necessity. The use of the doubtful terms, *Sabbata*, plural, and *Sabbatizo*, which had its *controversial* as well as its ordinary sense, and the general combination of these phrases with *circumcision*, offer strong grounds for this question. (Compare also *Irenæus, Adv. Hær. lib. iv. cap. xxx. with cap. xxxi.*) But this is merely thrown out as a *query*, their opinion being, as above stated, no authority on the point discussed.

With respect to the Israelites having lost sight of the institution in Egypt, this may or may not have been the case; but it may be contended, with at least equal probability, that it was observed as well as circumstances permitted, though not as a day of entire rest. Those who maintain that the Sabbath was instituted at the

SAB-
BATH.

creation need not contend for the uninterrupted observance of one particular day, *viz.* every seventh day from the finishing of the creation, but simply that one day in seven was generally observed with whatever accidental interruption, or variation of the mode of its observance, till the giving of the Law.

Period II. From the sending of the Manna to the death of Christ.

The principal questions proposed for consideration under this head will relate to the *fourth commandment*; whether its obligations were meant to be confined to the Jewish nation and to the duration of the law; or were coeval with creation, and to be extended to all worshippers of the Creator of the universe to the end of time.

By those who maintain the former opinions, the following are some of the chief arguments.

1. The whole of the Decalogue, and more particularly the fourth commandment, was given with a special, if not sole, view to the peculiar circumstances of the Jewish nation. The Sabbath, Spenser observes, was a kind of compendium of the history of the creation, which could not be present to the mind of the Jews without putting out all thoughts of idolatrous worship. No sane person could commemorate the work of the universal Creator and at the same time worship the creature. Some also question whether any public religious observances were appointed for this day, or any other observance than mere *rest*.

2. The whole Law, moral and ceremonial, was abrogated by the Christian dispensation.

3. If it be contended that the moral laws were not annulled, being of universal obligation, the fourth commandment is a *positive*, not a moral precept; the duty of resting on the seventh day not being based upon any moral fitness, but solely on the command; it being antecedently to a divine command, wholly indifferent, or at least not determinable by any known principle of moral fitness, whether one day in seven, or one in ten, or any other proportion, were separated for the purpose.

4. The seventh, not a seventh day is named and intended in the commandment; and even admitting the primeval institution of the Sabbath, (*Gen. ii.*) it was the *last*, and not any other day of the week that was appointed by God, and therefore it must be the *last* day of the week, (Saturday,) if any, which must be binding upon us now.

5. If the obligation of any part of the Law in this matter be recognised, we are, as St. Paul argues, "debtors to keep the whole," such as not kindling a fire, (*Exodus xxxv. 3.*) &c.; and if the Patriarchal precept to keep the Sabbath be urged, why are we not equally obliged to obey all other precepts antecedent to the Law, such as abstaining from blood? *Gen. ix. 4.*

6. Christ himself lays down this distinction between the fourth commandment and the rest of the Decalogue when he says, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath, and therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath." (*Mark ii. 26, 27.*) For the moral commandments are of intrinsic and eternal obligation, and not made for man. Jesus, therefore, by this distinction, directly lays claim to a power of dispensing with the Sabbath altogether as a positive ordinance.

To these it may be replied:

1. Though it be granted that the several precepts of the Decalogue might have in view the peculiar circum-

SAB-
BATH.

stances and objects of the Jewish Church and nation, it would not thence follow that they could have reference to *no other* circumstances, times, or people.

The Sabbath, under the Law, was observed not only by rest, but also by special religious rites. (*Numbers* xxviii. 9. *Lev.* xxiv. 8.) See also *Acts* xiii. 27. xv. 21.

2. That which was *peculiar* to the Law was abrogated. But it does not hence follow that those principles, which were *common* to the Law, with *all other* dispensations, were also to be abrogated. Those principles of natural religion which lie at the foundation of all piety and morality, whether under the Law, or without the Law, are not to be annulled merely because they were *admitted* into the Law. They appear there (and the order (*Exod.* xix. xx.) in which they are introduced harmonizes with that intent) as the *foundation* of all its religious and moral obligations, and even of obedience to its peculiar precepts; not as a *part* of its *peculiar* features. Comp. Irenæus, cap. xxx. xxxi. St. Paul, *Rom.* i. ii. *et passim*. Our Saviour thus speaks of the commandments when he says they are all comprised in the love of God and of our neighbour; and that on these two principles *hang* all the Law and the Prophets.

3. Whether the observance of the Sabbath be a subject of positive or moral law, it has undoubtedly been placed in the *same Table* with those of which the moral and natural authority is not denied. Though we can discover no moral fitness in the *proportion* of one day in seven, we can discover, if not a moral fitness, at least an *inseparable relation* (as between the means and the end) between the appointment of *some* day set apart for public religious observance, and the natural duty of worshipping God. Neither the primitive character of that part of the command which fixes the proportion of time to be consecrated to God in remembrance of the creation, nor the *adaptation* of the command itself to the peculiarities of the Jewish Church, can divest it of that inseparable relation, nor dissociate it from those *purely moral* precepts among which it has been placed, both by the Creator and by the *motives* of universal obligation by which, at its first institution, it was bound upon his creatures. The reference to the creation, though expressed in the form of a reason for the original institution of the Sabbath, is obviously intended as a *motive* to its observance. The same may be said of *Deut.* v. 15.; though Mede fancies that this implies a change of the original Sabbath day, and, with some other facts, affords a foundation for this theory, that the Jews' Sabbath was the hebdomadal commemoration of the overthrow in the Red Sea. Both his facts and his conclusions have been controverted. (See Molesworth, *On the Passover*, p. 72. note.)

4. The definite article *the* merely denotes *proportion* not *order*; *the* seventh day of rest, in contradistinction to the six days of labour. The keeping of that identical day every seventh from the creation could not have been contemplated, as change of longitude and defective computation would have rendered it impracticable.

5. The fourth commandment, which alone is placed among the moral laws of the two Tables, recognises generally, in its general application as a fundamental law, only the separation of a Sabbath as a day of rest for all, though in its *adaptation* to the Jewish Church it respects the Sabbath of that Church. It commands a rest of men and beasts, but not the details in which that rest and the proper public observances might consist. These last were matters of ecclesiastical regula-

tion, to be adapted to the peculiar circumstances, religious, local, and political, of the Jews. They were not part of the fundamental Law itself, but *ecclesiastical* regulations applying that Law to the polity and circumstances of the Jewish Church. It is true that these, in other parts of the Law, are enjoined by *God himself*; but they are so, only as the *whole polity*, civil and ecclesiastical, was immediately dictated by God. The Sabbath is distinguished from the prohibition to eat blood, and other Patriarchal precepts of a positive nature, by the position which God assigned it among the fundamental laws of all piety and morality, combined with the natural fitness of *some* day being set apart for public and social worship by Divine authority, and with the *universal* obligation of the *reason* assigned for the selection of the *proportion*, the memorial of the mercies of the *universal Creator and Father*.

6. That Jesus, by his Divine authority, might have abrogated the Sabbath altogether, or altered the proportion to be set apart for social worship, cannot be doubted. But he does *not contemplate this authority* (*Mark* ii. 27, 28.) when he says he is "Lord also of the Sabbath," or in those other passages in which he is charged with violating it by healing on that day. He is then (the Law not yet having been fulfilled) an *observer* of the Sabbath, and is repelling the charge of *violating* it, not *admitting* that he violates it, and then justifying the violation by claiming the power to annul it altogether. He denies the charge of himself or his disciples having violated it, upon two grounds: 1st, that they had done no more than David, the Priests, and his very accusers did, in cases of *necessity* and *duty*; 2dly, that, in doing acts of charity and mercy, he was acting according to the *spirit* of the commandment, and not to be condemned for violating it upon the mere letter of it. Man was not made for the Sabbath, but the Sabbath for man. *Therefore* the Son of man, in doing his errand, was *κύριος καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου* even of the Sabbath; might, on occasion, dispense with its real observance without violating its *spirit*; and, *a fortiori*, might set at nought the frivolous or malignant glosses the Pharisees put upon it. His argument, therefore, has no reference to any distinction between the fourth and the other commandments; or to the question, whether it were a positive precept, or part and parcel of the moral law?

Under this period it may be convenient to state, as briefly as possible, what is known respecting the mode of the observance of the Sabbath from the beginning to the death of Christ.

Of the mode of its observance, antecedent to the Manna, we have no express account; nor any means of conjecturing, unless from the interpretation which may be put upon the phrase "sanctified and blessed" the seventh day, in *Gen.* ii., coupled with the *rest* of God from the work of creation, and the commemoration of that event mentioned in the fourth commandment. From this we may *infer* that it was separated for devotional purposes, and to be observed by a cessation from worldly labour. But we have nothing to support the notion that it was observed with all the strictness afterwards imposed by the discipline of the Law. Under the Law it is clear that it was observed with great rigour, and that even death (*Numb.* xv. 32, &c.) was the punishment of its profanation. The Rabbis also superadded a number of very minute and burdensome rules. It has been already stated that (*Numb.* xxviii. 9. *Lev.* xxiv. 8. *Acts* xiii. 27. v. 21.) Scripture bears positive testi-

SAB-
BATH.

SAB-
BATH.

mony of public services being ordained both in the Temple and in the Synagogues for this day. In *Lev.* xxiii. 3. it is also ordered that there shall be a "holy convocation." What precise portion of the day was devoted to these public religious exercises at the time of Moses we have no means of ascertaining. Nor do we know exactly how the "rest" or cessation from labour was then observed. That the injunction of Moses, (*Exodus* xvi. 29.) "Let no man go out of his place," is not to be construed literally, is clear, for they could not then have attended the "convocation." The phrase "Sabbath day's journey" is well known. It is evident too that not only Jesus and his disciples (*Luke* xvii.) were walking in the fields on that day, but also the Jews, who censured them for plucking the ears of corn. The injunction, therefore, refers to their not occupying themselves in going out to gather food. It is clear, however, that after their public services the Jews kept the day as a feast and not as a fast; for Jesus himself is present at an entertainment on that day. (*Luke* xiv. v. i. 7. 12. 15.) The Jewish Sabbath commenced at sunset on Friday, and closed at sunset on Saturday. The length to which this article has extended precludes the enumeration of the numberless minutiae with which the Jews at the time of our Saviour, and in modern times, have observed this day; and it is the less to be regretted, as they may be seen in Buxtorf, *Syn. Jud.* or Calmet, and are generally known more than they are regarded.

Period III. From the death of Christ to the present time.

In this period it is not intended, for reasons already stated, to trace the observance of the Sabbath by the modern Jews, but merely to state the practice of the Christian Church. Here we find that it was observed for some time, but that another day was selected as the Christian day for social worship, called the Lord's Day; that this was the *first*, and not the *last* day of the week; that it finally superseded the Jewish Sabbath. It is held that the Apostles and early Christians, (see Bingham, *Ant.* book xx. ch. 110. sec. 4.) though they observed both the Jewish Sabbath and the Lord's Day, were in the former case induced to do so, not that they considered it as obligatory, but as a compliance with the prejudices of the Jewish converts; and the Apostles often resorted to the Synagogues on that day for the purpose of introducing the Christian doctrine. The Apostles positively claim freedom from the Jewish Law, and the early Christian writers not only follow their example, but endeavour to mark the distinction more clearly between the Lord's Day and the Jewish Sabbath. Ignatius even uses a phrase founded upon this contrast, *μηκετι σαββατιζοτες, αλλα κατα κυριακην ζωνν ζωντες*; and the Council of Laodicea denounces those who should rest on the Jewish Sabbath.

The Lord's Day is, however, traced in *Apostolic* and *primitive practice*, and collected from various passages of Scripture without any formal appointment. The Apostles are found assembled on the first day of the week (*Acts* xx. 7.) to break bread; on that day St. Paul desires them (*1 Cor.* xvi. 2.) to make their collections. St. John (*Rev.* i. 10.) denominates it the Lord's Day; a name under which it was early and commonly known to the Primitive Church, though sometimes called Sunday, particularly in addresses to the Heathens, as most familiar to them. The mode of its observance, and the decrees made to preserve it from violation, are set forth

at large in Bingham, *Christian Antiquities*, book xx. ch. ii. Here it may be sufficient to state, that it was spent in religious exercises, abstinence from business, from public games, and from labour. The Christian Fathers also exhort their brethren not to make their rest from labour, like that of the Jews, a pretext for luxury and voluptuousness, but a holy and reasonable rest.

These being the facts of the case, on what authority is the Lord's Day binding on Christians? "The power of the Church," says Archbishop Whately, "bestowed by Christ himself, would alone (even independent of Apostolic example and ancient usage) be amply sufficient to sanction and enforce the observance."

Undoubtedly it would; but it has nevertheless additional authority. It has the authority of the fourth commandment, so far as the universal authority of that commandment rests upon the *natural* fitness of the Divine separation of *some* day for public and social worship; and on the *proportion* to be so separated having been fixed at the creation by God himself, and not altered by Jesus or his inspired servants. The *proportion* has thus been made common to *all* dispensations of the religion of the only God and Creator; the day and the details of the Jewish Sabbath were the province of the Divine founder of the Jewish Church, as the day and the details of the Christian Sabbath are the province of the same Spirit establishing the Christian Church. When Christ died, the Law, all that was *peculiar* to the Jewish dispensation, was annulled, and his Apostles, under the immediate inspiration of the Holy Ghost, chose for their Sabbath day the day of their new creation—the day when their Lord rose from the dead—the first day of the week—their Lord's Day.

The view of the question here given, though imperfect, may suggest the presumption of dogmatizing upon it, and the consideration with which *legislation* upon it should be undertaken. These are points to which this Work cannot attempt to do justice. But the following landmarks may be important to be kept in view by those who wish to enter deeply into the matter.

The province of the Legislature, as respects the Lord's Day, is to co-operate with the national Church, in maintaining decency and promoting general morality and piety, but not to decide by power controverted questions of Theology.

The province of the Church is to model her public ordinances to the increase of edification; and, as far as circumstances will permit, upon the pattern of Scripture and primitive practice.

The province of individuals is, in their social capacity, to reverence and obey the public ordinances of the Church, and the Legislature, where they do not contravene God's word; in their private capacity, to meditate upon the instruction of God's ministers; to study God's word; to use prayer and all the outward means of grace, that their consciences may be *rightly informed* how the Lord's Day ought *privately* to be observed consistently with their duty to the Church, with the *spirit* of the ordinance, and with their Christian liberty; and then to *act accordingly*, neither abusing nor circumscribing their privileges.

Principal Works referred to for this article. Spenser, *De Leg. &c.*; Heylin, *Hist. of Sabb.*; Selden, *De Jure Nat. et Gent.*; Whately, *Essays*; Paley, *Moral Phil.*; Michaelis, *Com. on Laws of Moses*; Jennings, *Jewish Ant.*; Justin Martyr; Irenæus; Wake, *Apostolical Fathers*; Mede, *Works*; Molesworth, *On Passover*,

SAB-
BATH.

SAB- and *Answer to Davison*; Bingham, *Christian Ant.*;
BATH. Riveti *Opera*; Calmet, *Dictionary*; Cruden, *Con-*
SABLE. cordance; Lightfoot, *Works*; and Newcome, *Sermons*
on the *Catechism*. The list is given for those who may

desire to enter more largely into the controversy, without
meaning to affirm that in these Works all arguments
here found have their authority. Some are original.

SAB-
BATH.
—
SAC-
CHA-
RUM.

SABBATIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Gentianeæ*. Generic character: corolla pitcher-shaped, border five to twelve cleft; stigma two-parted, with spiral divisions; anthers revolute.

Four species, natives of North America.

SABELLARIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Annelides*.

Generic character. Body somewhat cylindrical, attenuated behind, with bundles of awl-shaped setæ in one row on each side, and with spatulous bristles and transverse scales edged with hooked setæ; anterior extremity obliquely truncate, elliptical, crowned with six rows of brilliant scales; mouth an elongated cleft, with two lips; *branchiæ* small, short, placed near the mouth, inhabits a tube composed of grains of sand and frequently of shells, with cup-shaped orifices.

Type of the genus, *S. alveolata*, Lamarck; Pennant, *Britt. Zool.* vol. iv. pl. lv. fig. 1. Inhabits the British and European coasts.

SABIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft; corolla, petals five, lanceolate, persisting; stamens straight; drupe superior, reniform, one-seeded; embryo direct, spiral, no perisperm.

One species, *S. lanceolata*, a shrub, native of Bengal.

SABICEA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Cinchonaceæ*. Generic character: involucre two to four-leaved; corolla funnel-shaped, border spreading; stigma five-parted; berry five-celled, many-seeded, (the number of four stamens, cells, &c. sometimes occurs.)

Five species, natives of South America and the West Indies.

SABINEA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphica*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx bell-shaped, margin truncated; corolla pea-flowered, keel obtuse; four of the stamens only have the length of the others; pod stipitate, compressed, linear, many-seeded.

Two species, shrubs, natives of the West Indies. Decandolle.

SA'BLE, n. } Fr. *sable*; It. *zibellino*; Sp. *cebel-*
SA'BLE, adj. } *linas*; Ger. *zobel*; Sw. *sabel*. A skin
SA'BLEM. } (says Wachter) imported from Siberia,
and hence the name of *Sibelinæ* for *Siberinæ*. For
other conjectures, see *Menage in vv. Ermine*, and *Marte Sabline*.

The armes the which that Cupide bare,
Were pearced hartes with teares besprent,
In siluer and sable to declare

The stedfast loue he alwayes ment.

Vncertaine Auctors. *Thassault of Cupide*, p. 412.

Next him went Griefe and Fury matcht yfere;

Griefe all in sable sorrowfully clad,

Downe hanging his dull head with heavy chere,

Yet inly being more then seeming sad.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 12.

OPHE. Nay, 'tis twice two months, my Lord.

HAM. So long? Nay then let the diuel weare blacke, for I'le
haue a suite of sables.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, act. iii. sc. 2. fol. 267.

Nought but profoundest hell can be his shroud;
In vain with timbrel'd anthems dark
The sable-stoled sorcerers bear his worshipt ark.
Milton. *On the Morning of Christ's Nativity*, st. 24. v. 218.

And sabled all in black the shady sky.

Fletcher. *Christ's Triumph over Death*.

Last came the felon, on his sable steed,

Arm'd with his naked sword, and urg'd his dogs to speed.

Dryden. *Theodore and Honoria*, p. 63.

At the same time I had a present from his daughter of a handsome sable muff.

Cook. *Voyages*, book v. ch. ix. *Third Voyage*.

SA'BRE, n. } Ger. *sabel*; D. and Sw. *sabel*; Fr.

SA'BRE, v. } *sabre*. From the Arabic *seif*, *gladius*.

See Wachter and Ihre.

A radiant *sabre* grac'd his purple zone,

And on his foot the golden sandal shone.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xx.

You send troops to *sabre* and bayonet us into submission.

Burke.

SACÆA. The *Sacæa* (τὰ Σάκαια, Strabo, xi. p. 512.) was a festival celebrated by the Persians in commemoration of the defeat of the *Sacæ*, either by Cyrus, or at an earlier period. A whole night and day was passed in revelling and drunkenness by men and women disguised as Scythians, near a Temple built on the spot and dedicated to Anōites (Náhíd) and her associate deities, Omanus and Anandatus. This festival was also kept by the Babylonians much in the same way as the Saturnalia of the Romans. (Athenæus, xiv. 10.) Five days, beginning with the sixteenth of Lōus, being spent in rioting, and the slaves were allowed to play the master with impunity. (Eustathius, *ad Homer. Il.* xvii. p. 132. *ad Dionys. Perieg.* v. 749. Brisson, *De Regn. Pers.* ii. 187.)

SA'CCHARINE, } Fr. *saccharin*; It. *zaccherino*;

SA'CCHARIZE, v. } Lat. *saccharum*; which (Vossius says) is in the Arab. *saccar*. Pliny calls it a kind of honey, gathered and candied in certain canes. (See SUGAR, and the Quotation from Pliny.) Vossius adds, that the name *saccharium* was given (to sugar) because it resembled this kind of honey so gathered from canes.

Sugary,—having the properties of, or resembling those of sugar.

Manna, which is an essential *saccharine* salt, sweating from the leaves of most plants.

Arbuthnot. *On Aliments*, ch. iii. p. 44.

It is hoped the reader will pardon the introduction of the verb *saccharize*, as no other so emphatically expressed the author's meaning; for some chymists define sugar to be a native salt, and others a soap.

Gräinger. *The Sugar-cane*, book i. p. 483. note.

SACCHARUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Gramineæ*. Generic character: calyx a long woolly involucre, two-valved; corolla one or two-valved, with or without bristles, seeds one to three.

Thirteen species, natives of the East and West Indies, Italy, and North America. The most remarkable is the *S. officinale*, the Sugar-cane, said to be native of both

SAC-
CHA-
RUM.

Indies; but, like many other cultivated plants, the true habitat is doubtful.

SACCO-
PHA-
RYNX.

SACCOMYS, from the Greek σακκος, *a pouch*, and μῦς, *a mouse*, Geoffr. *Pouched Mouse*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Claviculata*, order *Rodentia*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth chisel-shaped, two in each jaw, the upper smooth in front, the lower compressed; molar four on a side in either jaw, diminishing in size from before to behind, and compound; muzzle obtuse, upper lip cleft; cheek-pouches external to the mouth and opening downwards; auricles large and elliptical; body short and covered with long silky hair; tail slender, long, and covered with verticillated square scales, from the base of which spring one or two short stiff hairs; feet five-toed, their soles furnished with naked tubercles, of which those on the fore feet are the longest; claws short, sharp, and compressed, excepting those of the thumbs of the fore and the second toe of the hind feet, which are straighter, wider, and flatter.

This genus was first described by Geoffroy from a specimen which he received from North America. He named it

S. Anthophilus, Geoffr. From its cheek being filled with flowers and grain in a perfect state, the former being those of the *Securidaca volubilis*, a plant indigenous to North America; and the latter supposed to belong to a convolvulus. Its length, including the tail, which is as long as the body, is about five inches and a half. The form of the head is similar to that of a Mouse, but more bulky; the upper lip is grooved without being cleft, and dips into the mouth behind the incisive teeth; the lower lip is very thick. Just below the four parallel rows of whiskers which spring from the side of the upper lip, but exterior to the mouth, are two long, narrow apertures, only separated from each other beneath the chin by a narrow partition, which are the openings of a pair of large cheek-pouches; these cover the whole of the cheeks, extend beyond the head, are lost in the skin of the shoulders and arms, and their interior is studded with a few short hairs. The molar teeth, of which there are four on a side in either jaw, diminish from before to behind, the anterior being nearly twice as large as the others, and differing from them in having a deep notch on the outer edge, whilst their crowns are divided distinctly into two by a deep transverse groove; all, however, have fangs distinguishing the genus from the *Saccophori*, which have none. The colour of the silky fur, in which the animal is clad, is light tawny-brown on the head, shoulders, back, and rump, becoming paler on the muzzle, cheeks, limbs, and under parts of the body, and the tail reddish-white. From the length and bulk of the limbs and the sharpness of the claws, together with the flowers filling the cheek-pouches, Geoffroy thinks that it probably lives in trees, and has, perhaps, the habits of the Squirrels.

See Geoffroy, *Mémoires du Muséum*, tom. x.

SACCOPHARYNX, from the Greek σάκκος, *a pouch*, and φαρυγξ, *a throat*, Mitchell. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Anguilliformes*, order *Malacopterygii Abdominales*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head small and flattened anteriorly; the upper rather longer than the lower jaw, the branches of which, meeting in an acute angle at the chin, are capable of separation so as to render the gape enormously wide; teeth in the intermaxillary bones very fine, pointed, and inclining backwards, sometimes

VOL. XXVII.

also, but not always, in the lower jaw; tongue very small; eyes small and near the tip of the upper jaw; branchial apertures before and below the pectoral fins; body scaleless, compressed, serpentiform, and capable of great distension; tail very long, and becoming filamentous at the tip.

The first description of this curious genus was given in 1824 by Dr. Mitchell, and named by him, from "the pouch-like form of the throat," *Saccopharynx*. Subsequently, in 1827, a Paper was read by Dr. Harwood before the Royal Society, giving an account of "a newly discovered genus of Serpentine Fishes," to which he assigned the name *Ophiognathus*, from the general resemblance of its jaws to those of Serpents. He has mentioned some points overlooked by Dr. Mitchell, but there can be no doubt that both animals belong to the same genus, if not to the same species, although the former measured six feet in length, whilst the latter was only four feet and six inches.

The form of the body is so little fish-like that Dr. Mitchell doubted whether his specimen were a fish until he had discovered the gills: he says, "the belly, when the animal was first seen, was distended as if blown up to the size of a quart decanter or the crown of a hat;" and Dr. Harwood mentions that the captain by whom his fish was caught at first mistook it "for an inflated seal skin, such as the Esquimaux employ in the destruction of large aquatic animals." The head and trunk together form rather less than a fifth of the whole length of the animal, the remainder consisting of a whip-like tail about an inch in diameter at its root, and gradually tapering towards its tip to a thin whipcord-like form, which allows of its being tied in knots. The head is small and triangular; the eyes small, and placed near the tip of the muzzle; the gape from two to three inches in length, and capable of extension to the same width, the junction of the branches of the lower jaw being elastic like that of Serpents, and allowing of considerable separation when the fish is gorging its prey; to what extent this is admitted is shown by the fact, that Dr. Harwood's specimen, when first seen, was occupied in gorging a fish of seven inches in circumference. The intermaxillary bones and the branches of the lower jaw were, in Dr. Harwood's specimen, furnished with fine sharp teeth curved backwards, but in Dr. Mitchell's the lower jaw was toothless. The throat, or pharynx, is of sufficient size to admit the hand, and communicates with an enormous air-bladder, extending in length from the snout twenty inches, which is perforated by the rectum. It is by means of this organ that the body is distended to so large a size, but for what purpose is not at present understood. The gill apertures, placed on either side of the neck, are mere slits about an inch and a half in length, and the gills themselves are found within arranged in three bundles; when the throat is not distended, these apertures are placed almost on the under part of the body, and have only a narrow commissure between them. The skin is scaleless, slimy, and smooth, but has a slightly granular appearance, and is very loose when the air-bladder is not expanded. The dorsal fin, which commences at some distance from the head, is very narrow, composed of simple rays, and insensibly terminates upon the tape-like tail, giving origin near its extremity to a few minute filaments. The anal fin, also narrow, commences immediately behind the vent, and is also lost on the tail. The pectoral fins are each composed of a small fatty disc fringed by

SACCO
PHA
RYNX.

SACCO-PHYNX. a narrow radiated membrane. Both the individuals described were taken in the Atlantic, between 52° and 62° North latitude, and 30° and 57° West longitude. There can be no doubt, from the character of their teeth, that they are predaceous, which is indeed fully proved by the facts related both by Mitchill and Harwood.

The points mentioned particularly, in the descriptions given by the authors alluded to, are as follows: in

S. Mitchilli. A female; length six feet, of which fourteen inches belonged to the body, measuring from the tip of the snout to the vent, and the remainder to the tail, which gradually tapered to a point where the dorsal and anal fins became connected; the caudal fin very indistinct, but numerous hair-like rays might be distinguished; the colour dusky-brown, and from the head along each side of the back, as far as its bony structure could be traced, a whitish line passed, and from either side of the vent another similar one proceeded, and was soon lost on the tail. Filiform processes about an inch long depended on each side of the dorsal stripe to the tail, about fifty pairs: the length of the mouth from the muzzle to the angle was three inches. The lower jaw toothless, but the upper jaw for an inch and a half furnished with a row of bony, hooked teeth. No appearance of any tongue. In its stomach was a fish ten inches in length, and recently swallowed.

S. Harwoodi; Ophiognathus Ampullaceus, Harwood. Four feet and six inches long; colour uniformly purplish-black, excepting the filamentous extremity of the tail, which is lighter; the air-vessel in length from the extremity of the snout twenty inches, its parietes extremely delicate, and, when partially distended, it measured nine inches in circumference below its union with the tail; dorsal fin commencing about eighteen inches from the snout, terminating insensibly on the slender, tape-like tail, which extends about twenty inches and a half beyond, and about the termination of the dorsal fin a few other minute filaments arise; anal fin, commencing from the vent, terminates at about fourteen inches short of the tip of the tail. Tongue almost entirely deficient; teeth disposed above and below in a single row, above only in the margin of the intermaxillary bones, below along almost the whole length of the maxilla; the jaws, when gently opened, measured two inches and a half across, and three and a half from above to below.

See Mitchill, *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York*, vol. i.; Harwood, *Philosophical Transactions*, 1827.

SACCOPHORUS, from the Greek σακκος, a pouch, and φέρω, to bear, Kuhl. *Pouched Rat*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Claviculata*, order *Rodentia*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth two in each jaw, uncovered by the lips, chisel-shaped, the lower smooth, the upper each scored with one or two vertical grooves, of which, when two, the outer is the widest and deepest; molar, five on a side above, inclining obliquely backwards, and four below inclining forwards, penetrating into the alveolar cavities without division into fangs, their crowns discoidal, transversely oblong oval, edged with enamel, and hollowed in the centre; first molar double, its crown presenting two discs separated by a deep furrow; head and trunk bulky; eyes small; ears short; cheek-pouches very large, unconnected with the mouth, but opening downwards and towards it; legs short; feet five-toed, the front claws very long and much curved, hind claws short; tail of variable length.

The first notice of this very curious genus of animals was given by Dr. Shaw to the Linnæan Society in the year 1799, and published in the fifth volume of their *Transactions*, under the name of *Mus Bursarius*. In this very brief account he states that it "belongs to a particular division in the genus, (*Mus*), containing such species as are furnished with cheek-pouches for the temporary reception of their food;" and that these "are far larger in proportion to the animal than in any other of this tribe, and therefore have given occasion to the specific name." He also describes the fore feet as having the claws very large, formed for burrowing in the ground, and in this respect "differently formed from any of the pouched species hitherto described." The figure appended to this notice, and drawn from an animal in the possession of Governor Prescott, to whom it was sent from the upper parts of interior Canada, has a very coarse resemblance to what might be expected from a mule between a Rat and a Mole; but it is especially remarkable for two large oval bags placed on either side of the mouth, and which are of such bulk as to trail upon the ground, according to the sketch, and give to the animal a most curious appearance. Nothing is stated as to the apertures of these bags, which are the cheek-pouches, either whether they open within or without the mouth; nor is the slightest notice taken of the teeth.

In the fifth volume of the *New York Medical Repository*, 1802, edited by Drs. Mitchill and Miller, is found an account of an *Undescribed little Quadruped of Georgia*, by Josiah Meigs, President of the University of New Georgia. "Its body is of the length and thickness of a common sized Rat, and of the same colour; the head is between that of a Rat and a Mole, with small whiskers and a short snout; the tail is without hairs, but shorter than that of a Rat; the fore feet like those of a Mole, with nails nearly an inch long; the hind feet like those of a Rat, but the nails not of the same length; short ears; teeth like a Squirrel, and full as long. On both sides of the jaw, externally, are sacks or wallets where it deposits its food, and each will contain as much as can be put into a large table-spoon."

Kuhl first founded the new genus by the name of *Saccophorus* from a specimen which he saw in Paris in 1818, and has given a very general description of its characters; but he does not notice the form of the molar teeth, and seems to have had no idea of the cheek-pouches being situated other than naturally, though placed externally, as in Shaw's specimens.

The detection of the mistake as to the real situation of the cheek-pouches was first published by Dr. Mitchill, in Silliman's *Journal* for 1822, who became acquainted with it in an accidental conversation with Governor Cass, from whom he had received his specimen. The Governor stated "that the pouches did not appear externally in the living animal; that they were concealed within the skin; that the orifices were on the outside of the neck; and they had been inverted, like pockets turned inside out, for the sake of preserving them from the knife when the skin was taken off, and of drying them more effectually in the stuffed preparation."

Shortly after this notice of Dr. Mitchill's, appeared Major Long's *Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains*; and in the zoological notes attached to it by Mr. Say, who accompanied the expedition, is found a more full and satisfactory account of

SACCO-PHORUS.

SACCO-PHORUS. the genus than had been previously given. He describes the molar teeth as being destitute of radicles or fangs, in which respect they resemble the Hare and some other animals, but differ from the Hare in having their simple discoidal crowns, which are margined with enamel, without a groove at either of their ends, or a dividing crest of enamel, and in the first molar being double, a profound duplicature being in its side, so that its crown presents two oval discs, of which the anterior is the smaller. Their cheek-pouches are voluminous, are perfectly exterior to the mouth, from which they are separated by the common integument, and downwards and towards it, from the position of these orifices, they might at first be mistaken for supernumerary or false mouths, and Say has therefore given to the genus the name of *Pseudostoma*.

To Professor Lichtenstein, however, is due the credit of having given a full description of the genus, to which he gave the name *Ascomys*, and of showing that the cheek-pouches in Shaw's specimen, which he examined at Bullock's Museum in London, in 1819, were not in the natural position from which they had been everted. His Paper is entitled *Über äussere Backentaschen an Nagethieren*, and is published in the *Abhandlungen der Königl. Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin*, 1822 and 1823. He states that above half an inch behind and above the muzzle, and just above the orifice of the mouth, the skin folds in forming an aperture on each side scarcely an inch long, which reaches to the middle of the neck, and is the commencement of a cavity extending to the shoulder, and about an inch and three-quarters deep; its interior is lined with soft, white hair, and its exterior so firmly connected with the skin that it cannot be separated but by division with a knife, and when this is done, the surface of the sack is found to be overspread with a strong muscle. Lichtenstein gives ten molar teeth to the upper, and eight to the lower jaw, whilst Say says there are but eight in each; the absence of fangs, however, and the double form of the front molar teeth, together with the rest of their description, tally so completely, that there can be no doubt as to the identity of the animals described. The fore legs have immediately below the wrist joint a projecting pad similar to that found in the Climbing Porcupines, (*Synetheres*, F. Cuv.) and other long-clawed animals; the foot is short, and has five toes, each of which only shows externally a single joint, as the second and third are alike covered by the enormous claws, of which that belonging to the middle toe makes a curve nearly an inch in length, that of the fourth toe a quarter of an inch shorter, of the little toe four and a half, and of the hinder toe five and a half lines long, whilst that of the thumb is but two lines in length; all these claws are curved, sharp, white, transparent, and each covered from its root for about a fifth of its length with a nail-skin or quick truncated vertically, which, on the inner toes, supports a brush of stiff hairs, whilst the outer toes and the instep are only covered with a delicate kind of fur. The hind feet, which are almost bare, have also five toes, of which the middle is the longest, then the second, fourth, the thumb, and the outer toe, which is the shortest, and, including the claw, not more than two lines in length. The instep is long and narrow, and the toes do not project much beyond it, but are covered, except one joint, by the nail-skin; and the middle toe, including the claw, is not more than five lines long; the claws of the middle toes are strong, moderately

curved, but blunt and short, the longest not exceeding two lines.

M. Rafinesque Smaltz, in a Paper published by him in 1817, in the *American Monthly Magazine*, has given a short notice of a genus which he has named *Geomys*, consisting of two species, to one of which he refers the *Mus Bursarius* of Shaw, and speaks of its mouth being furnished with external pouches, and its feet resembling those of a Mole; to the other, the Hamster of Georgia, described by Mitchill, Anderson, and Mears; but does not make any observation on the form of their molar teeth. He has also formed another genus, which he names *Diplostoma*, having the mouth double, the exterior consisting of two large cavities or cheek-pouches, approaching each other in front of the incisive teeth, and extending back as far as the shoulders: he speaks of the grooving of the incisive teeth, and of there being four molar teeth on a side in each jaw, but takes no notice of the form of their crowns or of their roots; and he also states that they have no tail. He says further, that they are the animals known to the early French settlers by the name of *Gauffres*.

Dr. Harlan, in his *Fauna Americana*, considers the genus *Geomys* of Smaltz to be the same as Say's *Pseudostoma*, having the cheek-pouches with external openings; he refers Shaw's animal to it, and also the Canadian Gopher; and further observes, that Mitchill's specimen, from which Smaltz had probably formed his *Diplostoma*, had lost its tail, and, by not even naming it, seems to indicate that he did not believe in its separate existence.

This confusion of accounts is not diminished by Dr. Richardson, in his *Fauna Americana*; he considers Lichtenstein's *Ascomys* and Smaltz's *Geomys* as identical, which cannot be the case if his statement be correct, that *Geomys* has the cheek-pouches large, pendulous, and opening within the mouth, and that the number of molar teeth are four on a side in either jaw. With regard to the first observation, Smaltz does not say that the cheek-pouches open internally; and Lichtenstein's description of Shaw's animal, which Richardson is disposed to refer to the genus *Geomys*, shows that they really do open externally. His account of the toes is not so satisfactory as Lichtenstein's; but the other particulars so nearly resemble, with the single exception of the difference of number of the teeth of the lower jaw, that there cannot be much doubt of both being really one and the same genus, the *Saccophorus* of Kuhl. Richardson also considers Smaltz's *Diplostoma* as a distinct genus; but he adds nothing to our knowledge of the form of the molar teeth, which in his specimen were deficient, and seems rather to ground his notion of difference on the hood-like form of the cheek-pouches in his *Diplostoma Fuscus*, which, he says, could not be everted like the pendulous pouches he ascribes to *Geomys*. Further and more accurate observation can alone settle the disputed point as to the cheek-pouches being ever everted, as stated by Shaw, Smaltz, and Richardson; and till then it seems more advisable to consider with Fischer, in his *Synopsis Mammalium*, that *Saccophorus*, *Pseudostoma*, *Geomys*, and *Diplostoma* are really one and the same genus.

S. Bursarius, Kuhl; *Mus Bursarius*, Shaw; *Geomys Cinereus*, Smaltz; *Ascomys Canadensis*, Lichtenstein; *Canadian Pouched Rat*. Length from the muzzle to the root of the tail eight, and of the tail itself five inches; upper surface of the body reddish, inclining to yellowish

SACCO-PHORUS.

**SACCO-
PHORUS.**

on the sides; under parts hoary. They are found in the United States, from Florida as high as Lake Superior, and as far West as the Missouri, extending also into Canada, where they are commonly known as *Gauffres*. Lewis and Clarke observe, that large tracts of land in Louisiana had the appearance of a ploughed field from the labours of these animals; and the mounds of earth which they throw up without any external opening vary in size from a few inches to several yards, and resemble such heaps as would be formed by emptying the loose contents of a flower-pot on the soil. Mr. Schoolcraft, in his *Journal*, states, "that the animal uses its cheek-pouches for carrying the earth out of its hole, filling them with its fore paws, and emptying them by ejecting them from each cheek in the manner that a cap or stocking is turned;" and so thoroughly does it root up the ground that the White Hunters frequently plant corn on the prairies thus mellowed. They feed entirely on the roots of plants, are very voracious, and especially destructive of beet, carrot, and other tap-rooted plants. It is known on the Colombia river by the name of *Camas Rat*, from the bulbous root of the quamash or camas plant being its favourite food.

S. Mexicanus, Kuhl; *Ascom. Mexic. Licht.*; *Mexican Pouched Rat*. Thirteen inches in length from the tip of the muzzle to the root of the tail, and the latter rather more than three and a quarter inches long; it has only a single groove on the front of its incisive teeth; and both the claws of the fore feet and the tail are shorter than in the last species: the upper parts are shining, dusky black, and the under ashy. It is the *Tucan* of Hernandez, and the *Tuza* or *Tozo* of Clavigero. It is a native of Mexico, but very little authentic is known of it.

S. Douglasii, Kuhl; *Geomys Douglasii*, Richardson; *Columbian Pouched Rat*. Length of the head and body six and a half inches, and of the tail nearly three inches. This species has but a single groove on its incisive teeth; the cheek-pouches, according to Dr. Richardson, are large, resembling the thumb of a lady's glove in form and size, and hanging down by the sides of the head; when full, they are of an oblong form, but corrugated or retracted to one-third of the length when empty, and are lined internally with small, orbicular, indurated glands, which are more numerous near the aperture. The colour is dusky-brown above, but on the belly and feet paler. They are very numerous about Fort Vancouver on the Colombia river; feed on acorns, nuts, grass, and potatoes, to which they are very destructive, carrying off a considerable quantity in their cheek-pouches, which they disgorge by squeezing the pouches with their fore paws and chin against the breast whilst sitting up like a Marmot or Squirrel.

S. Umbrinus, Kuhl; *Geom. Umbr.* Richards.; *Umber Pouched Rat*. From the head to the root of the tail measures seven inches, and the tail itself an inch and three-quarters; the upper parts are umber-brown, deepest on the head, and mingled with chestnut on the flanks; the under parts and hind legs are pale grey tinged with brown; the tail clad in greyish-white hair. No account is given of its teeth or of its habits. It is found in Louisiana.

S. Talpoides, Kuhl; *Geomys Talp.* Richards.; *Mole-shaped Pouched Rat*. Length of the head and body rather more than seven inches and a quarter, of the tail nearly two inches; the body resembling that of a Mole. The fore foot has four toes and a rudimental

thumb; the middle toe the longest, and furnished with the largest claw; the first and third are of equal length, the outer shorter and far back, and the thumb still further back, and consisting only of a small claw; hind feet have each four toes and a minute rudiment of a fifth; head and body clad in greyish-black fur; the under and hinder part of the cheek-pouches white; chin and throat white; tail covered with short white hairs. Native of Hudson's Bay

See Shaw, *Linnæan Transactions*, vol. v., and his *General Zoology*; Mitchill, *New York Medical Repository*, vol. v.; and Silliman's *Journal*, vol. iv.; Kuhl, *Beyträge zur Zoologie*; Lichtenstein, *Abhandlungen der Königlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin*; Say, in Long's *Expedition to the Rocky Mountains*; Harlan, *Fauna Americana*; Richardson, *Fauna Boreali-Americana*.

SACERDO'TAL, { Fr. *sacerdot*, *sacerdotal*; It. *SACERDO'TE*. } *sacerdote*, *sacerdotale*; Sp. *sacerdote*, *sacerdotal*; Lat. *sacerdos*; one who administers, presides over sacred things, sacred rites or ceremonies; a priest.

Priestly; of or pertaining to a priest or a minister of religion.

ELD. LOV. I'll rather love a fever and continual thirst, rather contract my youth to drink and *sacerdote* upon quarrels, or take a drawn whore from an hospital, that time, diseases, and mercury had eaten, than to be drawn to love you.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Scornful Lady*, act iv.

The ancient Fathers are still more particular in expounding the *sacerdotal* consecration, and the divine sanctification consequent thereupon. *Waterland. Works*, vol. vii. p. 93.

Clemens,—who adds to epistolary writing *sacerdotal*, a way of writing, though like the epistolary, by an alphabet, yet being confined to the use of the priests, not so well known, he with equal judgment explains their nature.

Warburton. *Divine Legation*, book iv. sec. 4.

SACHEL, Lat. *sacculus*; Ger. *seekel*; diminutive of sack.

A small sack or bag.

Sille ye tho thingis that ye han in possessioun; and gyue ye almes, and make ye to you *sachels* that wexen not oold, tresour that faylith not in heuenes. *Wiclif. Luk.* ch. xii.

Our leader draweth together his riches into his toure, and thei been ententife, about sarpleris or *sachelles*, vnprofitable for to taken. *Chaucer. Boecius*, book i. p. 409.

DUTCH. And that fine little eye to it, like an elephant's.

LORD. Yes, if her feet were round and her ears *sachels*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Woman Pleas'd*, act v. sc. 2.

MOR. O my importunate belly, I have nothing
To satisfie thee; I have sought,
As far as my weak legs would carry me,
Yet can find nothing: neither meat nor water,
Nor any thing that's nourishing;
My bellies grown together like an empty *sachel*.

Id. The Sea-Voyage, act iii. sc. 1.

Then he shewed the avarice and ambition of the clergy on former days; and how the bishop of Rome abused Peter's keys to fill Judas's *sachel*.

Strype. Memorials, book ii. ch. xv. p. 196. *Edward VI.*

The shell-fish is collected by the women, whose business it seems to be to attend at low water, with a basket in one hand, a stick, pointed and barbed, in the other, and a *sachel* at their backs.

Cook. First Voyage, book i. ch. iv.

SACK, *n.*

SACK, *v.*

SA'CKCLOTHED,

SA'CKFUL, *n.*

A. S. *saec*; Fr. *sac*; It. *sacco*; Sp. *saca*; Lat. *saccus*; Gr. *σακκίς*, a word (says Skinner) common to all languages,—a relic, as it is believed, of the antediluvian tongue; and hence the

**SACCO-
PHORUS.**

SACK.

SACK. verb, to *sack*, *saccos expilare*. (See **SACK**, *infra*.)
Vossius derives the Greek from the Hebrew. Commonly—

A large bag (for corn, flour, coals, &c.); a large loose robe.

Lord Jhesus, he said, als so verreyly
As my luf is on the laid, & on thi moder Mary,
Helpe me to venge thi dede of this Sarazins kynd,
That gaf conseile & rede, the to bete & bynd,
& namly on that blode, that com of fals Pilate,
That wist *sakles* thou stode, whan he on thi dome sate.
R. Brunne, p. 182.

That somme sewe the *sak* for shedyng of the wete.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 128.

And thei schulen profecie a thousynde daies two hundride and
sixti, and schulen be clothid with *sakis*.
Wiclif. Apocalips, ch. xi. p. 148.

And the sunne was maad blak as a *sak* of heire, and al the
moone was maad as blood. *Id. Ib.* ch. vi. p. 146.

A sturdy harlot went hem ay behind,
That was hir hostes man, and bare a *sakke*,
And what men yave hem; laid it on his bakke.
Chaucer. The Sompnoures Tale, v. 7736.

She ne had on but a straite old *sacke*,
And many a cloute on it there *stacke*,
This was her cote, and her mantele,
Nor more was there neuer a dele
To cloath her with.
Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 174.

And when the mule is *sacked* and ybound.
Id. The Reves Tale, v. 3998.

Such ministrelles if they wearen.
So been Augustins, and Cordileers,
And Carmes, and eke *sacked* freers,
And all freers shode and bare.
Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 226.

She hath no lith withoute a lacke
But like vnto the woll *sacke*.
Gower. Conf. Am. book i. p. 30.

The whiche man, after examyned by the erle of Arundell, confessyd that he was sente thyther by the sayd bysshop, to the ende to murder kynge Henry the jiii.; after whiche confessyon, the sayd erle let *sakke* that man, and soo caste hym in the Thamys.
Fabyan. Chronycle, part vii. *Henry VI. Anno* 1427.

I was in *sackcloath*, I nowe am I cladde in golde,
And weare such roabes, as I my selfe take pleasure to beholde.
Gascoigne. Deuise of a Maske.

The parricide was afterwards sow'd up in a *sack* or bag; and in after-times there was sow'd in with him, an ape, a cock, a serpent, (or, as some more particularly, a viper,) and a dog.
Holiday. Juvenalis. Satire 8. note.

This little *sackful* of bones I thought to bequeath to Westminster Abbey, to be interred in the cloyster within the south side of the garden, close to the wall.
Howell. Letter 29. book ii. p. 338.

And, to augment her painefull penance more,
Thrise every weeke in ashes shee did sitt,
And next her wrinkled skin rough *sackcloth* wore,
And thrise-three times did fast from any bitt.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 3.

The antient penitents are described in Scripture as girding themselves with *sackcloth*, and repenting in dust and ashes; in allusion to the antient manner of great and solemn mournings, which was to put on *sackcloth*, cover the head with ashes, and sit in the dust.
Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iv. p. 81.

The floating *sack* is thrown aside,
The vestments, proper for a ride,
Such as we oft in Hyde-park view
Of fustian white lapell'd with blue,
By Betty's care were on the spot.
Whitehead. The Dog.

SACK, *v.* } See **SACK**, *ante*. *Saccos, expilare*, to
SACK, *n.* } plunder, bag and baggage. Lye thinks
SA'CCAGE. } it is from *secce, bellum*: also written
sæcce, from *sæc-an, certare, contendere*:
To pillage, to plunder, to rifle.

The plenteous housses *sackt*, the owners end with shame
Their sparkelid goods. *Surrey. Ecclesiastes*, ch. v.

Haue Medea still in minde,
let Circe be in thought:
And Helen that to vtter *sack*
both Greece and Troie brought.
Turbervile. Dispraye of Women, p. 612.

Proceed by processe,
Least parties (as he is belou'd) breake out,
And *sacke* great Rome with Romanes.
Shakspeare. Coriolanus, act iii. sc. 1. fol. 17.

Speake to me, Muse, the man who after Troy was *sack'd*
Saw many townes and men, and could their manners tract.
Ben Jonson. Horace. Art of Poetrie.

Howbeit Cato survived not the raising and *saccage* of Carthage,
for he died the yeare immediately following this resolution.
Holland. Plinie, book xv. ch. xviii.

Now will I sing the *sackfull* troopes, Pelasgian Argos held.
That in deepe Alus, Alope, and soft Trechina dwel'd.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

Your common gift shall two large goblets be
Of silver, wrought with curious imagery;
And high embost, which, when old Priam reign'd,
My conquering sire at *sack'd* Arisba gain'd.
Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book xix.

View but an army at the *sacking* of a town; and see what observation, or sense of moral principles, or what touch of conscience for all the outrages they do.
Locke. Of the Human Understanding, book i. ch. iii.

SACK, Lat. *saccare*, is to strain through a *sack* or bag; and in Low Lat. *saccare, per saccum colare et exprimere*; and *saccadum, liquor aquæ faci vini admixtus, sacco expressus*. Du Cange. For the kind of wine so called, see the commentators on Shakspeare, *Henry IV.* part i.; Drake, *Shakspeare and his Times*, vol. ii. p. 130.

What can the cause be, when the king hath given
His poet *sack*, the house-hold will not pay?
Are they so scanted in their store? or driven,
For want of knowing the poet, to say him nay?
Ben Jonson. An Epigram, p. 485.

Let me rejoice in sprightly *sack*, that can
Create a braine even in an empty pan.
Canary! it's thou that dost inspire
And actuate the soule with heavenly fire.
F. Beaumont. The Vertue of Sack.

SACKBUT, Old Fr. *sacquebutte*, a sort of trumpet, Roquefort; from Sp. *sacabuche, tuba ductilis*, and this from the Sp. *sacar del buche*, because they who use this instrument draw up their breath with great force, and blow with all their might. Skinner. And Delpino says,—Sp. *sacabuche*, a musical instrument, called a *sack-but*, from *saca* and *buche*, drawn out of the maw.

A dead march within of drum and *sagbutts*.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Mad Lover, act iii. sc. 1.

Look in, and you would swear
That Babylonian tyrant, with a nod,
Had summon'd them to serve his golden god.
So well that thought th' employment seems to suit,
Psalt'ry and *sackbut*, dulcimer and flute.
Cowper. Progress of Error.

SA'CRAMENT,
SACRAME'NTAL, *adj.* } Fr. *sacrement*; It. *sacra-*
SACRAME'NTAL, *n.* } *mènto*; Sp. *sacramento*; Lat.
SACRAME'NTALLY, } *sacramentum. Juramentum*
SACRAME'NTARY, *adj.* } *militare*, (from *sacrare*, to
SACRAME'NTARY, *n.* } devote to,) a military oath.
SACRAMENTA'RIAN. } An oath; a sacred devo-
 } tion to any thing; a bond or
 } obligation by ceremony of devotion.

SACK.
SACRA-
MENT

SACRA-
MENT.

For this thing a man schal forsake his fadir and modir, and he schal drawe to his wyf, and thei schulen be tweyne in oo fleisch: this sacrament is greet.

Wiclif. *Effesies*, ch. vi.

But finally yeomen is the day,
That to the chirche bothe ben they went,
For to receive the holy sacrament.

Chaucer. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 9574.

This worde *sacrament* is as much to say as an holy signe, and representeth alway some promise of God.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 143.

And priests may receive and take (ministring the *sacrament* and *sacramentals* in the church to the congregation) a living for the same.

Burnet. *Records*, part ii. book i. p. 202. No. 25.

The inward eyes as soone as they see the bread, they passe ouer the creatures, and thinke not of that bread which is baken of the baker, but of hym that called him selfe the bread of lyfe which is signified by the mysticall or *sacramentall* bread.

Fryth. *Workes*, p. 134.

The *sacrament* of the altar was not instituted to be received of one man for another *sacramentally*, no more than one man to receive it in faith and cleanness of life for himself.

Burnet. *Records*, part ii. book i. p. 188. No. 25.

If M. Hardinge had wel considered that whole homile, happily he woulde haue charged Chrysostome him selfe with his *sacramentarie* quarel.

Jewell. *Replie to Hardinge*, p. 334.

That no person be admitted or received to any ecclesiastical function, benefit, or office, being a *sacramentary*, infected or defamed with any notable kind of heresy, or other great crime.

Burnet. *Records*, part ii. book ii. p. 350. No. 10.

But if they be *sacramentaries*, that shamefully abuse and corrupte the holy *sacramentes*, then may M. Hardinge and his frendes rightly be called *sacramentaries*.

Jewell. *Replie to Hardinge*, p. 334.

There cannot be
A fitter drink to make this sanction in.
Here I begin the *sacrament* to all.

Ben Jonson. *Catiline*, act i. sc. 1.

When desperate men have *sacramented* themselves to destroy,
God can prevent and deliver.

Archbishop Laud, p. 86.

And trains, by ev'ry rule
Of holy discipline, to glorious war
The *sacramental* host of God's elect!

Cowper. *The Task*, book ii.

SACRAMENT, (*Sacramentum*.) a term of various import among profane as well as ecclesiastical authors. Literally, it means that by which a person solemnly binds himself to any person or thing. Among the Roman authors it is taken for a formal deposit of a certain sum of money with the Pontifex in civil suits, as well as the money so deposited; which sum was forfeited by the party losing the suit. (Asconius Pedianus, in *Cic. Verr.* i. 9. Varro, *de Linguâ Latinâ*, l. iv. extr.) It also implied the oath of fidelity which was taken by soldiers to their commanding officer; (Pliny, *Ep.* l. x. 97. Scheller, *Latin Lexicon*, sub voce;) and under this idea it was first adopted into the language of religion, as affording a convenient term for an assemblage of ideas which no single Scriptural word would exactly express. In the earlier ages of Christianity its ecclesiastical meaning was very indefinite; and we find it used by the writers of the Latin or Western Church, in order to denote any thing mysterious in religion. (Bingham, *Antiquities*, book xii. ch. i. sec. 4.) By degrees, however, it obtained a more confined and definite signification.

The definitions vary a little even before we come to the mere Protestant notion. As a specimen we may quote that of Gregory the Great: "*Sacramentum est per quod sub integumento rerum visibilium divina*

virtus salutem secretius operatur." The Anglican Church has confined the meaning of the word within somewhat narrower limits, and, like most Protestant bodies, excludes all but the two ordinances of Baptism and the Supper of the Lord from the name of Sacraments, while she differs from them in her notions of the value of these ordinances. Before we quote the definition adopted by the Anglican Church, the following remarks of the judicious Hooker will be found very valuable towards a due estimation of the nature of a Sacrament.

"Sacraments, by reason of their mixed nature, are more diversely interpreted and disputed of than any other parts of religion besides; for that in so great a store of properties belonging to the self-same thing, as every man's wit hath taken hold of some especial consideration above the rest, so they have accordingly seemed one to cross another, as touching their several opinions about the necessity of Sacraments; whereas, in truth, their disagreement is not great. For, let respect be had to the duty which every communicant doth undertake, and we may well determine concerning the use of Sacraments, that they serve as bonds of obedience to God, strict obligations to the mutual exercise of Christian charity, provocations to godliness, preservations from sin, memorials of the principal benefits of Christ. Respect the time of their institution, and it thereby appeareth that God hath annexed them for ever unto the New Testament, as other rites were before with the Old; regard the weakness which is in us, and they are warrants for the more security of our belief; compare the receivers of them with such as receive them not, and Sacraments are marks of distinction to separate God's own from strangers: so that in all these respects they are found to be most necessary. But their chiefest force and virtue consisteth not herein, so much as that they are heavenly ceremonies which God hath sanctified and ordained to be administered in his Church: first, as marks whereby to know when God doth impart the vital or saving grace of Christ to all that are capable thereof; and secondly, as means conditional, which God requireth in them unto whom he imparteth grace." (Hooker, book v.)

The Anglican Church defines a Sacrament to be "an outward and visible sign of an inward and spiritual grace given unto us, ordained by Christ himself, as a means whereby we receive the same, and as a pledge to assure us thereof." In a Sacrament there must first be "an outward and visible sign of an inward and spiritual grace;" that is, a sensible representation of the benefit received, the solemn application of some bodily and sensible thing or action to a means and purpose which of its own nature it hath not: secondly, there must be "an inward and spiritual grace given unto us," i. e. some favour or grace freely bestowed on us from Heaven, by which our inward and spiritual condition, the state of our souls, is made better: thirdly, it must be distinguished from other ceremonies, as having our Lord's authority. Common ceremonies the Church may decree and abrogate at pleasure: they are useful merely for the sake of order, and under different circumstances different ceremonies take place. But a Sacrament, as ordained by Christ, is of perpetual obligation. Fourthly, a Sacrament is "a mean whereby we receive the grace of God." A Sacrament must not only be a sign of grace, but a means whereby we receive it. None but our Lord could appoint such means, and which of his ordinances should be such none but he could determine.

SACRA-
MENT.

SACRA-
MENT.

From his word we are to learn it; and then, if we desire the grace, to use the means. God has, however, annexed conditions to these means, and if we neglect them, and do not seek the grace with the requisite qualifications, we have no right to expect it. By "means of grace" is not signified "means by which we merit grace," but means by which what our Lord has merited is conveyed to us. Reading, hearing the word of God, &c., may be also means of grace, but as these actions do not represent the benefits received, they are not *signs* of grace. Fifthly, a Sacrament is a *pledge* to assure us of grace. God's promise gives us as great an assurance as is possible; but the imagination of man is most deeply and strongly impressed with that which addresses itself to his senses; and in condescension to our infirmity God has graciously added these outward performances to his covenant. (See Bishop Mant, *Commentary on the Catechism*, in his *Commentary on the Book of Common Prayer*.)

Number
of the Sa-
craments.

It is sometimes stated that, under the Jewish dispensation, there were two Sacraments, *viz.* CIRCUMCISION and the PASSOVER; corresponding to which, in the Christian dispensation, are the two (and only two) ordinances of BAPTISM and the LORD'S SUPPER, or EUCHARIST, as it is frequently termed, which were instituted by Jesus Christ himself. The Romish Church authoritatively decreed, in the seventh session of the Council of Trent, "If any shall say that the Sacraments of the new law were not all instituted by our Lord Jesus Christ, or that they are more or fewer than seven, to wit, Baptism, Confirmation, the Eucharist, Penance, Extreme Unction, Orders, and Matrimony, or that any of these seven is not truly and properly a Sacrament, let him be accursed." (*Decret. Conc. Trid.* sess. vii. canon 1.) To omit the speculations of some earlier divines of the Romish Church, Otto, Bishop of Bamberg, was the FIRST who, A. D. 1124, enumerated seven Sacraments; and through the influence of Peter Lombard and of Gratian, who introduced the same sentiment into his *Decretum*, the admission of this number became general among the Romish clergy, and received the approbation of Pope Eugenius IV. at the Council of Florence held in 1439; and, finally, in 1537, the Tridentine assembly, on pain of anathema, decreed that there are seven Sacraments instead of the two originally instituted by Jesus Christ. (Muenscher, *Elements of Dogmatic History*, p. 112.) The Church of England and all the Reformed Protestant bodies reject the five Sacraments thus unscripturally superadded by the Romish Church; which, the Anglican Church professes, "are not to be counted for Sacraments of the Gospel, being such as have grown partly of the corrupt following of the Apostles, partly are states of life allowed in the Scriptures, but yet have not like nature of Sacraments with Baptism and the Lord's Supper, for that they have not any visible sign or testimony ordained of God." (*Art.* xxv.) For instance, "Matrimony, Orders, and Penance have the word of God, but they have no outward creature or element; Extreme Unction and Confirmation have neither word nor element. Wherefore these five latter, in proper use of speech, are not taken for necessary Sacraments of the Church. The ancient learned Fathers, Irenæus, Justin Martyr, Tertullian, St. Ambrose, Cyrillus Alexandrinus, and others, speak only of two Sacraments, Baptism and the Lord's Supper, and name no other." . . . "To be short, Cardinal Bessarion says, *Hæc duo sola Sacramenta in Evan-*

geliis manifestè tradita legimus." (Bishop Jewel, *Defence of the Apology*, p. 216.)

The Romish Church asserts that the Sacraments produce justification in their recipients, as a matter of course, *ex opere operato*; the Anglican Church teaches that the "Sacraments ordained by Christ be not only badges or tokens of Christian men's profession, but rather they be certain sure witnesses and effectual signs of grace and God's good will towards us, by the which he doth work invisibly in us, and doth not only quicken but also strengthen and confirm our faith in him." (*Art.* xxv.) The Romish Church denounces an anathema, "if any say that there is not required in the ministers, while they perform and confer the Sacraments, at least the intention of doing what the Church does." (*Decret. Conc. Trid.* sess. vii. canon 11.) In opposition to this mischievous tenet, the Church of England teaches that "the effect of Christ's ordinance is not taken away by the wickedness" of the persons administering them; "nor is the grace of God's gift diminished from such as by faith and rightly do receive the Sacraments ministered unto them; which be effectual because of Christ's institution and promise, although they be ministered by evil men." (*Art.* xxvi.) For the Sacraments are federal acts, which it pleased Jesus Christ to institute, and to the due reception of which he has annexed certain benefits; but it is no where said in Scripture, nor is it agreeable to reason, that the efficacy of these holy ordinances should in any degree depend upon the worthiness of those who administer them. If the faults of ministers vitiate the Sacraments, no one can tell whether he has received the Lord's Supper or whether he has been baptized or not.

The doctrine of the Sacraments, as held by the Romish Church, is copiously discussed by Richard and Giraud in their *Bibliothèque Sacrée*, voce *Sacrement*, tom. xxi. p. 337—353. For the doctrine of the United Church of England and Ireland, and of the Protestant Episcopal Churches in Scotland and in America, the reader is referred to Dr. Barrow, *Doctrine of the Sacraments*, (*Works*, vol. i. p. 517, 518. folio;) Hooker, *Ecclesiastical Polity*, book v. sec. 50—57.; Bishops Burnet and Tomline, *On the Thirty-nine Articles*; and Dr. Waterland, *Charge on The Doctrinal Use of the Christian Sacraments*, (*Works*, vol. viii. p. 129—144.)

According to the Greek Church, "Jesus Christ established in his Church mysteries or holy ordinances, in which, under sensible signs, the invisible grace of God is communicated to believers." This Church holds that, in the New Testament, there are "seven mysteries, *viz.* Baptism, the Chrism, the Eucharist, Repentance, Ordination, Marriage, and the sanctified oil." (Platen, *Orthodox Doctrine*, translated from the Slavonian by Dr. Pinkerton, p. 171, 172, 175.)

SA'CRE, *v.*

SA'CRED,

SA'CREDLY,

SA'CREDNESS,

SA'CRING, *n.*

SA'CRIST,

SA'CRISTY,

SA'CROSANCT.

Fr. *sacer*, *sacre*, *sacristain*; It. *sacro*, *sacristano*; Sp. *sacro*, *sacristan*; Lat. *sacer*, from the Gr. *αγιος*, *purus*. *Sacre*, the verb, was used by our old writers as we now use *consecrate*. Waterhouse uses *sacrate* as a verb.

To hallow, to dedicate, to devote unto, to set apart for the service, honour, or worship of. *Sacred*,—hallowed, dedicated, devoted to, holy, venerable; of inviolable purity; inviolable; of religious obligation; religious.

Dedicated to ill or mischief, accursed.

SACRA-
MENT.

SACRE.

Efficacy
of the Sa-
craments.

Doctrine of
the Greek
Church.

SACRE.
—
SACRI-
FICE.

Ac hym self hym crownede, & made hym kyng so.
The *sacryng* was lute worth, and natheles y^t was ydo.
R. Gloucester, p. 106.

I *sacred* he was tho to kyng of erchebyssshopes tuo
Of Canterbury & Euerwyk, & other byssshopes also.
Id. p. 330.

Which tent was church perochiall,
Ordaint was in especiall,
For the feast and for the *sacre*.
Chaucer. Dream, p. 394.

And seing that the oyle is not of necessitie, let M. More tell me
what more vertue is in the oyle of confirmatiō, in as much as the
bishop *sacredh* the one as well as the other.
Tyndall. Workes, p. 253.

He [Charlys] was, by the sayd pope Leo, or Leon, *sacryd* or
enoynted emperoure of Rome.
Fabyan. Chronycle, part vi. ch. 155.

On Trinyte Sunday, the yere of oure lord a M.CCC. LXIII. kyng
Charles, sone and heyre to kyng John, was crowned and *sacred*
kyng in the great churche of our lady in Reyns.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 223.

Wherwith Panthus scapte from the Grekish dartes,
Otreus sonne, Phebus prest, brought in hand
The *sacred* reliques, and the vanquist gods.
Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii. p. 341.

Vnbricius, who was counted the most skilfull Aruspex of our
age, saith, That usually they lay three egges; whereof they take
one of them to *sacre* and blesse (as it were) the other egges and
the nest; and then soone after they cast it away.
Holland. Plinie, book x. ch. vi.

As farr then, be
Thy chaste fame shot (O queene of archerie)
Sacring my song, to euey deitie.
Chapman. Homer. Hymne to Diana, p. 117.

Thereby a christall streame did gently play,
Which from a *sacred* fountaine welled forth away.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

Said then the palmer; Lo! where does appeare
The *sacred* soile where all our perills grow!
Therefore, sir knight, your ready arms about you throw.
Id. Ib. book ii. can. 12.

Come, come, our empress with her *sacred* wit,
To villainy and vengeance consecrate,
Will we acquaint with all that we intend.
Shakspeare. Titus Andronicus, act ii. sc. 1.

TIM. Most *sacred* sir—
THEO. *Sacred*, as 'tis accus'd,
Is proper to me.
Massinger. The Emperor of the East, act iv. sc. 5.
The marble of some monument *sacrated* to learning.
Waterhouse. Apology for Learning, p. 51.

And to make resistance and withstand perforce the tribune,
armed with his *sacrosanct* and inviolable authoritie, they had no
warrant by law.
Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. xlv.

The few by Nature form'd with learning fraught,
Born to instruct, as others to be taught,
Must study well the *sacred* page; and see
Which doctrine, this, or that, does best agree
With the whole tenour of the work divine.
Dryden. Religio Laici.

Next mighty Pan was her illustrious lord,
Her high vicegerent, *sacredly* ador'd.
Pomfret. On the Death of Queen Mary.

For how can we think of him without dread and reverence, when
we consider how he is secluded by the infinite *sacredness* of his
own majesty from all immediate converse and intercourse with us.
Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. vii. p. 404.

The *sacring* of the kings of France (as Leysel says) is the sign
of their sovereign priesthood as well as kingdom; and in the right
thereof they are capable of holding all vacant benefices of the
church.

Sir W. Temple. On the Original Nature of Government.
A *sacrist* or treasurer are not dignitaries in the church of com-
mon right, but only by custom.
Ayliffe. Parergon.

One instance more of sobriety of mind, which ought to be
sacredly regarded by the young, is persevering and expressing a
due esteem and reverence of such as are farther advanced in years.
Secker. Sermon 4, vol. ii. p. 62.

ERM. Oh! my liege, remember
What honour's voice inspires, when helpless woman
Implores and pleads the *sacredness* of promise.
Mickle. The Siege of Marseilles, act iii. sc. 4.

The cellarer, *sacrist*, and others of the brethren, who had hoped
to have been entertained with their diverting arts, &c. when they
found them to be only two indigent ecclesiastics, who could only
administer spiritual consolation, and were consequently disap-
pointed of their mirth, beat them and turned them out of the mo-
nastery.

Percy. Reliques. Notes on Ancient Minstrels of England.
In the *sacristy* [at Bruges] is a picture, painted by John Van
Eyck, of the Virgin and Child, with St. George and other saints.
Reynolds. Works, vol. ii. p. 250. *Journey to Flanders*.

S A C R I F I C E.

SACRIFICE, v. } Fr. *sacrificer*, *sacrificateur*;
SACRIFICE, n. } It. *sacrificare*, *sacrificatore*;
SACRIFICABLE, } Sp. *sacrificar*, *sacrificador*; Lat.
SACRIFICANT, } *sacrifico*; *sacrum facere*: to
SACRIFICATOR, } make or render sacred, sc. by
SACRIFICER, } slaughter, or other act of devo-
SACRIFICIAL. } tion.

To slay or immolate—in devotion or dedication to;
to offer up, to give or yield up; as a victim, to slaughter;
generally, to destruction, to loss or ruin.

And that he hadde, to honoure hem, a priue stude there,
To *sacrifise* to his goddes, that moni war nere.
R. Gloucester, p. 25.

And notheles such *sacrifise* y ne kept not at myn house.
Id. Ib.

Saul for he *sacrifisede*, sorwe hym by tydde
And hus sones for hus synnes.
Piers Ploughman. Vision, p. 232.

Therefore britheren I biseche ghou bi the merci of God, that ghe
ghyue ghoure bodies a lyuyng *sacrifise* hooli plesynge to God and
ghoure seruyse resonable.
Wiclif. Romaynes, ch. xii. p. 75.

But of these thingis that ben *sacrifised* to idolis we witen for alle
we han kunnyng.
Id. 1 Corinth, ch. viii. p. 80.

Fulille thi seruyce, be thou sobre, for I am *sacrifised* now, and
the tyme of my departyng is nygh.
Id. Tyte, ch. iv. p. 106.

Whan the orison was don of Palamon
His *sacrifice* he did, and that anon,
Full pitously, with alle circumstances.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2283.

For Troie in great deuocion
Came also with possession
Aynst this noble *sacrifice*
With great honour, and in this wise
Unto the gates thei it brought.
Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

SACRI-
FICE.

Both did their best, for neither now ran for a sacrifice;
Or for the sacrificers hide (our runners usual prize.)

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xxii.

Metellus, the high priest and chief sacrificer at Rome, had a
stutting and stammering tongue.

Holland. Plinie, book xi. ch. xxv.

The Lacedæmonians had a peculiar custom of sacrificing to the
Muses, which was either designed to soften and mollify their pas-
sionate transports, it being their custom to enter the battle calm
and sedate, or to animate them to perform noble and heroical ex-
ploits, deserving to be transmitted by those goddesses to posterity

Potter. Antiquities of Greece, vol. ii. book iii. ch. ix. p. 77.

The soothsayers inspected all the sacrifices, to presage the suc-
cess of the battle; and, till the omens proved favourable, they
rather chose tamely to resign their lives to the enemy than to de-
fend themselves.

Id. Ib.

Although his [Jephthah] vow run generally for the words,
Whatsoever shall come forth, &c., yet might it be restrained in
the sense, for whatsoever was sacrificable, and justly subject to
lawful immolation.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors, book v. ch. xiv. p. 310.

Homer did believe there were certain evil demons who took
pleasure in fumes and nidours of sacrifices; and that they were
ready, as a reward, to gratify the sacrificants with the destruction
of any person, if they so desired it.

Halliwell. Metampr. p. 102.

It being therefore a sacrifice so abominable unto God, although
he had pursued it, it is not probable the priests and wisdom of
Israel would have permitted it; and that not only in regard to
the subject or sacrifice itself, but also the sacrificator, which the
picture makes to be Jephthah.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors, book v. ch. xiv.

This observation will be of use when we come to consider the
Eucharist in its sacrificial view under a distinct chapter below.

Waterland. Works, vol. vii. p. 41.

Pliant and powerless now,
Like new-born infant wound up in his swathes,
Or victim tumbled flat upon its back,
That throbs beneath the sacrificer's knife.

Blair. Grave.

The law may be explained as an institution requiring perfect
obedience, and threatening judgment on every transgression; at
the same time accepting, in mercy, certain sacrificial atonements.

Gilpin. Hint 38. vol. iii.

SACRIFICE, (*Sacrificium*), among the old writers,
appears to have denoted rather the ceremonies of reli-
gious worship than the victim. But its import has not
been confined to this. Sometimes it designated the
victim consumed on the altar; sometimes any kind of
offering, whether consumed or not; and sometimes, in
the sense first alluded to, it was equivalent to *ιερουργια*,
or the worship, rites, and solemnities employed in the
offering, or in the consecration of gifts or persons to the
use or service of the Gods.

By the term Sacrifice, we now generally understand
an offering, wholly or in part consumed upon the altar.
Lactantius mentions a distinction between gifts or offer-
ings and Sacrifices: *Donum est quicquid auro argen-
toque fabricatur, etiam quicquid purpura et serico texi-
tur; Sacrificium est victima, et quæcunque in ara
cremantur.* (lib. vi. c. 25.) This is, perhaps, hardly
accurate enough even for that kind of definition which
our present purpose will need. It is not always neces-
sary that the victim should be burnt, to constitute a
Sacrifice in the common acceptation of the term. Sykes
observes of the Heathen Sacrifices, that those offered to
the Deities of the Ocean were cast into the sea, and it
was not always required that the victim should be
burned on the altar. It was enough that it was con-
sumed in some way, or rendered unfit for the use of the
offerer. Cruden's definition, therefore, will come nearer
our purpose in the term Sacrifice, as employed in this
article: "A Sacrifice differs from a mere oblation in

VOL. XXVII

this, that in a Sacrifice there must be a real change or
destruction of the thing offered, whereas an oblation is
but a simple offering of a gift."

SACRI-
FICE.

In Heb. xiii. 16. the application of the term Sacrifices
to works of charity and beneficence is figurative; indicating
that such works are agreeable to God, as are Sacrifices,
when presented not from any reliance on the mere of-
fering, but from faith in his covenant, and a desire to
please and obey him.

The history of Sacrifice and of the questions connected
with it obviously divides itself into two distinct streams:
the one taking its course through the nations involved
in Paganism; the other through the several dispensa-
tions of God's Church and people recorded in Scripture.
It must be evident also that each of these streams tra-
verses fields of inquiry through which, in a Work of this
kind, they cannot be traced in all their windings, but
only in a few principal and selected points; the principle
of selection being their possessing most interest to the
student or inquirer of the present generation.

Upon this principle little need be said upon the sever-
al kinds of Sacrifice in use among the Heathens; for it
is well known that there was an almost endless multi-
plicity of them. Egypt alone is said to have had no
less than six hundred and sixty-six varieties. The ge-
neral use, adoption, and observance of them also were
based upon such doubtful notions, such mixed and ca-
pricious views and motives, that the reduction of them
to any certain classes is a matter hardly to be accom-
plished. That in some instances their intent was similar
to that of some of the Jewish Sacrifices is true. Some
were regarded as piacular, some as eucharistic, and
some as vicarious. These points of resemblance would,
perhaps, prove little as to the intent of Sacrifice ante-
cedently to the time of Moses, inasmuch as the ideas
themselves might have been borrowed from the Jews
under the Law. And, if we assume that Sacrifice, being
so universal, must have taken its rise from the common
usage, before the dispersion at Babel, still we cannot, per-
haps, thence fairly conclude that it derived from the same
source the above, and not all other peculiarities, merely be-
cause certain Heathen Sacrifices in these points happened
to correspond with those under the Law. They may,
however, be auxiliary to other more conclusive reasons.

It is not questioned that the Heathen Sacrifices were
sometimes federal rites, as between the Deities and the
worshipper; but not so often, perhaps, as is generally
imagined. The solemnities of Sacrifice were frequently
used on great occasions for the purpose of ratifying and
giving greater weight to covenants. But the covenant
was usually between two mortal contracting parties, who
made the offering, and was not intended to refer federally
to the Deities to whom the offering was made. The inter-
vention of the Gods was called for, not as parties, but
as witnesses, to avenge the violation of the compact,
should such be attempted or meditated.

The notion of bribing their Deities by gifts, as well as
other barbarous and superstitious notions, prevailed
among the vulgar worshippers of the Heathens, but we
are not justified in thence concluding that any such
notion was involved in the Jewish doctrine of atone-
ment, or that the error took its rise from that quarter.
The operation of man's ignorance and corruption, when
left to his own devices and trusting in his own wisdom,
will sufficiently account for these errors. Indeed they
seem to stand as proofs and records of his folly for the
instruction and warning of the world.

SACRI-
FICE.

The notion of conciliating an offended or capricious Deity by gifts was not an unlikely one to arise in the mind of worshippers who had no worthy conception of his nature and perfections. But this will hardly apply to the rationale of piacular Sacrifices, of which the principle was reconciliation by shedding of blood, upon the presumption that the life of the offerer was forfeited. The abuse of this notion, and the doubt of the insufficiency of mere brute victims, seems to have given rise to the Sacrifice of human victims.

It is known to every reader that multitudes of perversions of Sacrifice prevailed among the Heathens, and that their worship was debased with the most deplorable superstitions, the vilest brutality and profligacy, and the most atrocious cruelties. The blood of human victims has streamed on the altars of idolatry. Even Greece and Rome, with all their proud pretensions to science and civilization, were disgraced by examples of this horrid practice. The Druidical wholesale murders are familiar to every one who has looked into the early history of this country. Yet sanguinary as were the rites of the Britons, their barbarities were cast into the shade by the still greater prevalence of human Sacrifice among the Scandinavian Tribes from which their invaders issued. Magee cites the authority of De Pauw, (*Rech. Phil. sur les Améric.* vol. i. p. 211.) asserting "that there is no nation mentioned in history whom we cannot reproach with having more than once made the blood of its citizens stream forth in holy and pious ceremonies to appease the Divinity when he appeared angry, or to move him when he appeared indolent." From the prevalence of this practice Magee argues how little likelihood there is in the supposition that "human reason could discover the sufficiency of repentance to regain the favour of an offended God." It was an acknowledgment of the necessity of an atonement, whether a sense of that necessity was derived from the common suggestions of reason, or from some source of revelation or tradition antecedent to the dispersion of mankind.

Every thing tends to carry back the origin of the mere rite of Heathen Sacrifice (not of course all its variations and conditions) to a point to which no profane testimony reaches, and of which only Scripture can give a satisfactory account, viz. the period when all the nations were one family and language. We must turn then to

The Scripture account of Sacrifice.

The first express Scriptural mention of it is in the case of Abel and Cain, (*Gen. iv.*) though the mention of the skins in which Adam and his wife were clothed has been supposed to indicate that they practised it; as the permission to eat animal food is not recorded to have been given till after the Flood, and consequently there is no assignable reason on record, except sacrifice, for which the beasts whose skins were worn should be slain. It is occasionally mentioned during the Patriarchal history, as being offered on remarkable occasions. And under the Law it is enjoined with much ceremonial accompaniment and various adaptations to different offences.

On these points all are agreed. But a great question has been raised upon the origin of Sacrifice, whether it was at first of Divine institution or of human invention, and afterwards adopted by God, and applied to the peculiar circumstances of the Jewish people. Instead of taking the controverted question in the order of time, and beginning with the discussion of the origin of Sacrifice, it will, perhaps, be a more convenient plan for the

purposes of this Article to give an outline of the different kinds of Sacrifice under the Law of Moses, and then to subjoin a summary notice of the questions as to its origin and primeval intent.

The Sacrifices under the Law.

The materials of the Jewish Sacrifices were various: some offerings consisted of animals—sheep and goats, doves and pigeons, bullock, cow, or heifer.

Other offerings were called meat offerings. Of these some were accompanied with drink offerings, and were composed of fine flour prepared with salt and oil, and kneaded into thick cakes or thin wafers. The drink offering was a libation of wine at the base of the altar. "Those meat and drink offerings," says Jennings, "were a sort of appendages to the Sacrifices; they were offered along with all the burnt offerings except of birds; and with the peace offerings, *Numb. xv. 3., &c.*; but not with the sin offerings, except that which was offered at the cleansing of a leper, *Lev. xiv. 10.*

"The meat offerings alone, which were not offered along with animal sacrifices, were either public or private. The public were the wave sheaf, *Lev. xxiii. 10, 11.* and the twelve cakes of shew bread, *Lev. xxiv. 5.* The private were either enjoined by the Law, as that of the Priest at his consecration, *Lev. vi. 20.*, and that which the jealous husband was to offer, *Numb. v. 15.*; or they were allowed in case of poverty, when the persons could not afford a more costly sacrifice, *Lev. v. 11.*

"The meat offerings were all of white flour, except that of the jealous husband, which was of barley meal without any mixture, and the wave sheaf, which was not ground into flour; all the rest were fine wheat flour seasoned with salt, *Lev. ii. 13.* Some were mixed with oil, frankincense, or both, *ver. 15.* Some were offered unbaked, others baked." (Jennings, *Jewish Ant.*)

The principal Sacrifices of the Law are classed under these four denominations:

1. *עֹלֹת*, burnt offerings or holocausts, which were burnt and entirely consumed, except the skin. These were esteemed the most excellent of all the Sacrifices.

2. *חַטָּאת*, sin offerings. These were not always burnt entirely as the former were. On ordinary occasions only the fat was burnt on the altar, some of the blood put on the horns of the altar, and part poured out at the foot of it. (*Lev. iv. 25, 26.*) The flesh was the Priest's due. (*Lev. vi. 25, 26.*)

On certain solemn occasions, however, they were to be entirely consumed, though not as the burnt offerings were, upon the altar, but without the camp; excepting the fat and kidneys, which were burnt on the altar.

3. *אֲשָׁמִים*, trespass offerings. These differ but little from the sin offerings, chiefly indeed in their being offered only for individuals, whereas sin offerings were sometimes used for the whole congregation. In all these three atonement was understood; the offerer, under a sense of sin, sought reconciliation with God, and readmission to the communion and benefits of the Church.

4. *שְׁלָמִים*, peace offerings, either of the flock or of the herd, male or female. The fat only together with the kidneys (and if they were sheep or goats, the rump or tail) were burnt upon the altar. (*Lev. iii. 3—5. 9—11.*) The breast and right shoulder (called the wave breast and heave shoulder) (*Lev. vii. 34.*) belonged to the Priests, to maintain them during their respective terms of attendance at the sanctuary. With the remainder the offerer made a feast with his friends. With

SACRI-
FICE.

SACRI-
FICE.

these peace offerings cakes of flour mixed with oil, leavened and unleavened, were offered and became the Priest's due. (*Lev. vii. 12. 13.*) The peace offerings were not, as the three former, offered under a notion of guilt contracted; but "the offerer was supposed," says Jennings, "to be at peace with God, and the offering was made rather in a way of thankful acknowledgment for mercies received, or as accompanying vows for the obtaining of further blessings; or as a means of preserving and continuing peace with God. Thus the peace offerings are distinguished into Sacrifices of thanksgiving, votive offerings, and voluntary or free-will offerings. (*Lev. vii. 11, 12, 16.*) The Sacrifice of thanksgiving, which the Septuagint renders *θυσια της αλυσσεως*, is evidently referred to in these words of the Epistle to the Hebrews: 'By him let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God.' (*Heb. xiii. 15.*) Some peace offerings were required by the Law to be offered at certain times and on particular occasions; as on the feast of Pentecost; (*Lev. xxiii. 19.*) by a Nazarite when he had accomplished his vow; (*Numb. vi. 14.*) and at the consecration of the Priest. (*Exod. xxix. 28.*) But generally it was referred to the devotion and free will of the people to offer these Sacrifices, when and how often they pleased." (Jennings, *Jewish Ant.* book i. ch. v.)

The three first kinds of Sacrifices were offered, as already stated, for various moral offences and ceremonial transgressions. Some were public offerings for the use of the whole people, and others, again, private, for the offences of particular persons. Of the several offences for which they were respectively appointed, the limits of this Article will not admit of an account. But a very good summary of them may be seen in Jennings's *Jewish Antiquities*, book i. ch. v., from which, chiefly, the above account has been drawn up.

That these Sacrifices under the Law had respect, not only to the peculiar circumstances of the Jews, but also to the great Sacrifice which was to be offered for the sins of the whole world, is laid down with a clearness and decision in the Epistle to the Hebrews, which can leave no doubt on the mind of the believer in the New Testament. They were *types*, and as such, the sacrificial terms are applied to Christ by the inspired writers, both in that Epistle and elsewhere. But relative to the origin of Sacrifice, whether it were, in its beginning, of divine or of human institution, there has been much controversy. In estimating the judgment of the early Christian writers, not only their weight, as *authorities* in this remote question, is to be taken into the account, but also the *bias*, which might dispose them both to receive favourably the notion of the human institution of Sacrifice. The Christians were taunted by their Pagan opponents as *atheists* because they despised Sacrifices, and, therefore, might not be unwilling to admit a tenet so decidedly adverse to this prejudice against their religion; for they could not be, with any show of reason, considered *atheists* for neglecting that which was of mere human invention. And, at the same time, the reluctance of the Heathen to abandon this rite would be increased if he found his opponents admitting its origin to be from God. Many of the old Fathers and some of the Jewish commentators adopted the human institution; and in more recent times, in our own country, the names of Warburton, Spenser, and Sykes have been chiefly distinguished among its advocates. Witsius, Law, and others have taken an opposite view; and, still more recently, the divine origin of Sacrifice has been powerfully

contended for in Magee's well-known Work on the Atonement. In 1825 the controversy was revived by an acute and learned theologian, the late Rev. J. Davison, whose general character claimed great consideration, and whose polemical skill in the Work in question attracted much attention. He took the side of the human invention of Sacrifice. His book was answered by the Rev. G. S. Faber, Rev. W. Vansittart, and the Rev. J. E. N. Molesworth.

Mr. Davison did not reply to any of these, and since that time the question has not been agitated.

The point at issue is argued upon the respective probability or improbability of the divine or the human institution. Upon Abel's Sacrifice, as referred to in the *New Testament*.

Upon the omission of any express mention of the divine institution of it antecedently to the giving of the Law.

Upon Adam and his wife being clothed in the skins of animals, antecedently to the recorded permission to use animal food.

Upon the prohibition to eat blood. (*Lev. xvii. 10—12.* compared with *Gen. ix. 4.*)

Upon the sense which the Jews would naturally put upon the phrases in which the Patriarchal Sacrifices were described.

Upon the peculiar character of Abraham's Sacrifice. (*Gen. xxii.*) Respecting this transaction, the writer of this Article has maintained an original theory, (*vide* Molesworth, *Answer to Davison*, p. 55—59. and, *St. Paul's Key to the Types of Gen. xxii.*) contending that, according to St. Paul, Isaac was not the type of Christ, but of all "the faithful," the spiritual seed of Abraham; that the type of Christ was the ram or male lamb, sacrificed instead of Isaac, the type of the faithful; that the restoration of Isaac, when his life was by his parent's act acknowledged to be forfeited, and the substitution of the victim, provided by God according to his promise, (*Gen. xxii. 8, 13, 14.*) typified the restoration of believers (the spiritual seed of Abraham) through the vicarious Sacrifice of Christ, the victim provided by God, and promised after the fall.

Upon Job's expiatory Sacrifice, (*Job i. 5.*) recognising the connection of atonement with Sacrifice, which could not belong to it antecedently to the Law, without divine appointment.

Upon the interpretation of a disputed passage. (*Gen. iv. 7.*)

Upon the nature and intent of the atonements under the Law, and their application to moral transgression. Upon certain special cases of moral transgression for which atonement is confessedly provided under the Law, but of which the force is sought to be nullified by explaining them only as "abatements or qualifications in the debility of the Law."

Upon St. Paul's account of the "debility of the Law," his describing it as the "ministration of death."

Upon the "progressive character" of God's dispensations.

Upon the notice of Abel's Sacrifice and the recognition of the typical character of the Sacrifices of the Law in the New Testament.

Upon the relation of the Sacrifice of Christ to the primeval promise of the seed that should "bruise the serpent's head," and the alleged continued traces of typical Sacrifice from that period till the fulfilment of the types in the Sacrifice of Christ.

SACRI-
FICE.

SACRI-
FICE.
—
SACRI-
LEGE.

A glance at this catalogue will satisfy the reader of the space which it would require to give a lucid view of the arguments on either side under each of these heads, and that such an attempt would be utterly incompatible with our limits. To those writers who have taken part in the controversy, and specially to Magee, we must refer those who desire to obtain a more complete view of the question.

We shall close this Article with remarking, that the conclusions deducible from the *human* institution of Sacrifice, if such could be established, however they might demand the acquiescence of our *faith*, would militate strongly against the general idea of God's pro-

ceedings, and especially against the apparent system of that dispensation of grace and salvation which was intimated even to our fallen first parents, and is the only refuge of all their posterity. For Dr. Magee has well observed, that those who ascribe Sacrifice to human invention are involved immediately in these consequences. They are thereby "compelled to account for the divine institution of the Jewish Sacrifices as a mere accommodation to prevailing practice; and, consequently, to admit the Sacrifice of Christ itself to have grown out of, and been adapted to, this creature of human excogitation."

SACRI-
FICE.
—
SAD.

SA'CRILEGE, } Fr. *sacrilège*; It. *sacrilegio*;
SACRILE'GIOUS, } Sp. *sacrilegio*; Lat. *sacrilegium*;
SACRILE'GIOUSLY, } *sacrum, legere*, i. e. *furari*, to
SA'CRILEGER, } steal: *et qui nocturnus divum*
SA'CRILEGIST. } *sacra legerit*, (Horace, *Satire* 1,
3, 117,) *legere*, to gather or take up; consequentially,
to take away, to steal.

To commit *sacrilege* is—to take away, to steal any thing *sacred*, or consecrated, or dedicated to holy or religious uses.

Thou that wlatist mawmetis, doist *sacrilegie*.
Wiclif. *Romaynes*, ch. ii.

For ghe han brought these men neither *sacrilegeris*, neither
blasfemynghe ghoure goddesse.
Id. *Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xix. p. 127.

The thirde, whiche was after shamed,
Was Nabugodonosor named:
And he Hierusalem put vnder,
Of *sacrilege* and many a wonder
There in the holy temple he wrought.
Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v. p. 177.

Sacrilege is the diversion of holy and ecclesiastick things to prophane and secular use:—as Simeon and Levi, theft and *sacrilege* be evil brethren: theft robs thy neighbour, *sacrilege* thy God.
Spelman. *English Words*. Preface.

O Time, hadst thou preserv'd what labouring man hath done,
Thou, long before this day, might'st to thyself have won
A deity with the gods, and in thy temple plac'd;
But *sacrilegious* thou hast all great works defac'd.
Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 21.

O Holy Ghost, whose temple I
Am, but of mud walls and condensed dust.
And being *sacrilegiously*
Half wasted with youth's fires, of pride, and lust,
Must with new storms be weather-beat;
Double in my heart thy flame.
Donne. *The Litany*.

In the yeere 1535 the pope sent a messenger into Scotland, requiring king James to assist him against the king of England, whome he had decreed an heretike, scismatike, a wedlocke breaker, a public murtherer, and a *sacrileger*.

Holinshed. *Historie of Scotland*, Anno 1535.

The hand of God is still upon the posterity of Antiochus Epiphanes the *sacrilegist*.

Spelman. *History of Sacrilege*, sec. 6.

Nor was it unfrequent to punish notorious offenders, by dragging their remains out of their retirement, and depriving them of the graves to which they had no just pretension, as may appear from several instances. *Sacrilegious* persons were commonly thus treated.

Potter. *Antiquities of Greece*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. i. p. 174.

Plato makes it the necessary introduction to his laws, to establish the being and providence of the gods by a law against *sacrilege*. And he explains what he means by *sacrilege* in the following

words:—"Either the denial of the being of the gods; or, if that be owned, the denial of their providence over men; or, thirdly, the teaching that they are flexible, and easy to be cajoled by prayer and sacrifice."

Warburton. *Works*, vol. i. *The Divine Legation*, book ii. sec. 3. p. 345.

However, Psyche falls into the snare her sisters had laid for her, and, against the express injunction of the god, *sacrilegiously* attempts this forbidden sight.
Id. *Ib.* book ii. sec. 4.

SAD, } The Etymology of this word has
SA'DDEN, v. } scarcely been attempted. Minshew
SA'DLY, } derives from the Ger. *schatt*, shade,
SA'DNESS. } because *sad* people affect solitude (or the shade.) It seems clearly to be the past participle *sæt*, *sæd*, *sad*, of the A. S. verb *settan*, or *sætan*, *sedere*, *sedare*, to *set*, and to mean, *set*, *settled*, *sedate*.

A *sad* stone (so Wiclif renders *petra*, a rock) is a *set*, *fixed*, firm stone,—firmly set.

Sadness, (*firmitas*, *firmitas*, Wiclif,) is settledness, firmness, fixedness, stability. *Saddere men*, (*firmeores*), in Common Version, *strong*. R. Brunne uses *setness* (see SET) for *settlement*, *settled* agreement. *Sad*, then, is

Fixed, firm, compact, cohesive, heavy, dense, gloomy. *Sedate*, grave, serious, gloomy, melancholy, grievous, mournful.

A *sad* man is a *sedate*, grave man.

A *sad* fellow is one who does *serious* things, things of serious consequence; and, thus, a mischievous fellow.

Ich shal sei the my sone, seide the frere thenne
How seven sithes the *sadde* man, syngeth on the day.
Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 167.

And whanne gret flood was maad the flood was hurlid to that house: and it myghte not move it, for it was foundid on a *sad* stoon.
Wiclif. *Luk*, ch. vi. p. 40.

But the *sad* fundament of God stondith hauynge this mark, the Lord knowith whiche ben hise.
Id. 2 *Tymothy*, ch. ii. p. 105.

But we *saddere* [*firmeiores*] men owen to susteyne the feblenesses of sike men, and not plesse to usself.

Id. *Romaynes*, ch. xv.

For we ben maad parcerneris of Crist, if nethes we holden the begynnynge of his substance *sad* in the ende.

Id. *Ebreyes*, ch. iii.

Though I be absent in bodi, bi spyryt I am with ghoul, ioiynge and seynghe ghoure ordre and the *sadnesse* [Common Version, *stedfastness*] of ghoure bileue that is in Crist.

Id. *Colocensis*, ch. ii. p. 98.

Therefore ye britheren bifore witinge kepe you silff, lest ye be disseiued bi error of unwise men, and falle awei fro youre owne *sadnesse*. [Common Version, *stedfastness*.]

Id. 1 *Peter*, ch. iii. p. 139.

SAD.

Thus saiden *sade* folk in that citee,
Whan that the peple gased up and down.

Chaucer. *The Clerkes Tale*, v. 8879.

Who so it bee that cleare of vertue, *sadde*, and well ordinate of
liuyng, that hath putte vnder foote the proude wierdes, and looketh
vpriht vpon either fortune, he maie holden his chere vndiscom-
fited.

Id. Boecius, book i. p. 409

Ther is no more to say, but est and west
In gon the speres *sadly* in the rest.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2532.

For if that on have beautee in hire face,
Another stont so in the peples grace
For hire *sadnesse* and hire benigneitee,
That of the peple the gretest vois hath shee.

Id. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 9463.

Whiche treaty was wysely handled by *sadde* and discrete coun-
sayle of both parties.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. 278.

Whereby as I grant that it seemeth outwardlie to be verie thicke
and well doone : so if you respect the *sadnes* thereof, it dooth prooue
in the end to be verie hollow and not able to hold out water.

Holinshead. *Description of England*, book ii. ch. xxii.

Forth came that auncient lord, and aged queene,
Arayd in antique robes downe to the grownd,
And *sad* habiliments right well beseene.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 12.

ANT. Tell me, Panthino, what *sad* talk was that wherewith my
brother held you in the cloister.

Shakspeare. *Two Gentlemen of Verona*, act i. sc. 3.

And settl'd in his face I see
Sad resolution and secure.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vi. v. 540.

VOLP. ————— Go,

Straight give out about the streets, you two,
That I am dead; do it with constancy,
Sadly, do you hear?

Ben Jonson. *The Fox*, act iv. sc. 1.

But, O my virgin lady, where is she?
How chance she is not in your company?

E. B. To tell thee *sadly*, shepherd, without blame,
Or our neglect, we lost her as we came.

Milton. *Comus*, v. 507.

CHLOE. But, sweet lady, say; am I well enough attired for the
court in *sadness*?

Ben Jonson. *Poetaster*, act iv. sc. 1.

— 'Tis my destiny
That you must either love, or I must die.

ANN. Comes this in *sadness* from you?

Ford. 'Tis pity she's a Whore, act i. sc. 2.

From off a hill whose concave womb re-worded
A plaintful story from a sisting vale,
My spirits to attend this double voice accorded,
And down I lay to list the *sad-tun'd* tale.

Shakspeare. *A Lover's Complaint*.

The limping smith observ'd the *sadden'd* feast,
And hopping here and there, (himself a jest,)
Put in his word, that neither might offend;
To Jove obsequious, yet his mother's friend.

Dryden. *Homer. Iliad*, book i. p. 145.

Thus joyful Troy maintain'd the watch of night;
While fear, pale comrade of inglorious flight,
And heaven-bred horror, on the Grecian part,
Sat on each face, and *sadden'd* every heart.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book ix.

Man's feeble race what ills await,
Labour, and penury, the racks of pain,
Disease, and sorrow's weeping train,
And death, *sad* refuge from the storms of fate,

Gray. *The Progress of Poesy*, p. 149.

When I assert that the gloomy grandeur of some among his
moral writings communicates a sympathetic *sadness* to the reader's
mind, I by no means detract from his literary honours.

Knox. *Essays*, No. 92.

Warm Charity, the general friend,
With Justice, to herself severe,
And Pity, dropping soft the *sadly-pleasing* tear.

Gray. *Hymn to Adversity*, p. 147.

SADAF, in Arabic, is the pearl oyster-shell; (Avicenna, canon i. 241.) *sadaf-el-firfir*, the purple oyster-shell (*Ibid.*) is the *Murex* of the Ancients; hence *sadaf* is used for *purpura* in the old medical writers.

SADAF.

SADDLE.

SADAR, a corruption of the Arabic word *Sidar*, is the name of the shrub called *Lotus* by Herodotus, (iv. 177.) whence a people, on the Northern coast of Africa, between the modern Tripoli and Tunis, were called *Lotophagi*, (Lotus-eaters.) *Sidar* is the plural of *Sidrah*; and the fruit is called *nabk* or *nabikah*, a name commonly given to the tree also, at Caïro. It is the *Zizyphus*, or *Rhamnus Spina Christi* of Linnæus, (not his *Lotus*.) a small thorny tree, rather taller than plum or cherry, bearing a very palatable fruit of the size of an olive, and larger than the kindred jujube. It is found in all the more fertile parts of Northern Africa, as well as in Arabia and Palestine. Its fruits, it can hardly be doubted, are the *Baccas semper frondentis Acanthi* of Virgil. (*Georg.* ii. 119.) Figures of it are given by Prosper Alpinus, (*Hist. Nat. Egypt.* ii. 10.) Shaw, (*Trav.* p. 467. fig. 269.) and Sprengel, (*Geschichte der Botanik*, Altenburg, 1817, 8vo.) It is well described by the late M. Desfontaines in the *Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences*; (*An.* 1788, p. 443. tab. 21.) but erroneously spelt *Rabich* for *Nabec*, in Leo Africanus, (p. 257.) *Africae Descriptio*, Lugduni Batavor. apud Elzevir, 1632, 12mo.

Theophrastus, *Hist. Plant.* iv. p. 46.; Dioscorides, *De Mat. Med.* i. 171.; Athenæus, *Deipnosophist.* xiv. 18.; Scylax, *Periplus*, p. 48. ed. Hudsoni.

SA'DDLE, v. } A. S. *sadl*; Ger. *sattel*; D.
SA'DDLE, n. } *sadel*. Skinner is not content with
SA'DDLING, n. } the A. S. *sett*, a seat, from *settan*, to
SA'DDLER. } set or sed, but resorts to the Lat.

sedile.

A *saddle*, a seat on horseback; a *saddling*, a hollow, similar to that between the back and front of a *saddle*; a *saddle-hill*, shaped concavely like a *saddle*.

Sir Hugh of Cressyngham in armes nouht ne deiht,
For ridyng laucht he skam, out of his *sadelle* he fleiht.

R. Brunne, p. 298.

And er that Arcite may take any kepe,
He pight him on the pomel of his hed,
That in the place he lay as he were ded,
His brest to-brosten with his *sadel* bow.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2690.

A stede there was *sadilid*,
Smarth was it and eke flete;
Gamelyn diddin a peire of
Sporis fast on his fete.

Id. *The Cokes Tale*, p. 610

Then, hurling up his harmefull blade on hy,
Smote him so hugely on his haughtie crest,
That from his *saddle* forced him to fly.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. ch. viii.

Of the *saddles* in use amongst us we find no mention in any ancient writers.

Potter. *Antiquities of Greece*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iii. p. 13.

Here the land is low, making a *saddling* between two small hills.
Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1684, vol. i. p. 112. *Caldera Bay*.

It is a pretty high island, and very remarkable, by reason of two *saddles*, or risings and fallings on the top.

Id. *Ib.* Anno 1685, vol. i. p. 172.

Mr. John Dennis was the son of a *sadler*, in London, born in 1657.

Pope. *The Dunciad* book i.

There is, however, about three or four leagues to the south-west of it, and very near the shore, a remarkable *saddle-hill* which is a good direction to it on that quarter.

Cook. *First Voyage*, book ii. ch. vii.

SADDLE. On each side of this break the land is quite low; beyond the opening rises a remarkable *saddle-like* hill.

SADDUCEES.

Cook. Third Voyage, book vi. ch. iii.

For *saddle-tree* scarce reach'd had he
His journey to begin,
When turning round his head, he saw
Three customers come in.

Cowper. John Gilpin.

SA'DDUCEE, } Their tenets are expressed in
SA'DDUCISM, } the Quotation from Wiclif.
SA'DDUCIZE, v. }

For *saducees* seien, that no rising aghen of deede men is, neithir aungel, neither spirit.

Wiclif. Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxiii.

For the *saduces* saye, that there is no resurrection, neyther angell, nor spirite.

Id. Bible, Anno 1551.

That earthly and cold disease of *sadducism* and atheism.

More. Song of the Soul. Preface.

Infidelity, or modern Deism, (which is little else but revived Epicureism, *Sadducism*, and *Zendichism*.)

Waterland. Works, vol. viii. p. 80.

Sadducizing Christians, I suppose, they were, who said, there was no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit.

Atterbury. Sermons, vol. ii. Preface.

SADDUCEES, in Hebrew צַדִּיקִים, the name of certain Jewish sectarians, of whose system the distinguishing features were, that they rejected tradition, and denied both the immortality of the soul and the resurrection of the body. If there were authors among them, their Works have perished, so that it is impossible to gather their opinions from their own statements; but the New Testament, Josephus, and the Rabbinical writings, all agree in the above representation of their peculiar tenets.

The origin of the Sect is not equally certain. The Rabbinical account, which most Christian writers have adopted, is this: Antigonus of Socho, a disciple of Simon the Just, whom the Jews make identical with Saddua, High Priest in the time of Alexander the Great, taught, that men should serve God, not from an expectation of recompense, but out of pure love. Sadoc and Baithos, two of Antigonus's disciples, mistook their master's meaning, and went forth and taught, that man has neither reward nor punishment to expect after this life. (See *Pirke Aboth*, c. i. 3. and Maimonides's Comment. on the place.) But this account, notwithstanding its general reception, is not very probable. It seems rather strange that two acute Jewish students should mistake so simple a doctrine, and still more so that they should never have been set right by their master; or, if they were so, that they should continue so incorrigibly obstinate as to persist in their own mistake, and to teach as the doctrine of Antigonus, that which he denied. If there had been only one so stupid or so obstinate, or if they had been two strangers who suddenly walked into his lecture-room, heard this one sentence, and then walked out again without hearing any thing more, the story would have had a little more probability: but that two of his regular students, who heard him every day, and were acquainted with his whole system, should so far mistake a proposition so simple, is altogether incredible. Besides, it is further said, that this Sadoc afterwards left Jerusalem and went to Samaria, and there attained considerable eminence amongst the schismatic Priests of the Temple built in that city. Now, if this be true, it is still more incredible that such a man, a deserter to the Samaritans, should ever gain many and influential followers amongst the Jews. The national

antipathy against every thing Samaritan was too great to suffer even the most abandoned of the Jewish nation to embrace the system or bear the name of a Samaritan Priest. Epiphanius, (*Hæres. xiv. lib. i.*) as cited by Drusius and most writers on this subject, says, "*Sad-ducees* is, by interpretation, *righteous*, for *sedek* is righteousness, and they named themselves righteous." This would lead us to suppose that the Sadducees originally called themselves צַדִּיקִים *Tsaddikim*, and not צַדִּיקִים *Tsaddukim*, and that, therefore, neither the Sect nor the name originated with Sadoc. It is true that the Rabbinical writers never give them this title, but this is no valid objection against Epiphanius's assertion. The Rabbies were accustomed to a sort of punning, which consisted in altering some of the letters so as to change the signification, and practised it particularly if the name of what they hated signified any thing good. Thus they have altered the Hebrew of our Lord's name יֵשׁוּעַ *Jeshua*, into יֵשׁוּ *Jeshu*, so as to signify a fearful imprecation against his name and memory; and the Greek name of the Gospel they write Αὐτοῦ, so as to turn "good tidings" into "a revelation of iniquity." (See Buxtorf, *Lex Talm. in Rad.*, אָוֶה.) It is, therefore, highly probable that, if the hostile Sect called themselves *Tsaddikim*, righteous, they would alter the name into *Tsaddukim*, Sadducees, which would contain an allusion to Sadoc, the apostate Priest; and this alteration in the name probably gave rise to the story of Sadoc's founding the Sect.

The rapid progress of Pharisaism accounts more satisfactorily for the rise of the antagonist party. The attempt of the Pharisees to impose their doctrines and traditions on the Jewish Church naturally called forth the opposition of those who did not choose to be burdened with human inventions, and at length organized them into a Sect. The first Sadducees probably contented themselves with rejecting tradition, and asserting the sufficiency of Scripture. It is at least certain that there was a Sect, a remnant of which continues to this day, which rejects tradition, but believes in the fundamental doctrines of the immortality of the soul and the resurrection of the body; and Maimonides asserts that this Sect, the Karaites, was derived from the Sadducees. The love of opposition, however, led the more zealous to deny, first, that the doctrine of a future state and of the resurrection of the body was taught in the Law of Moses, and ultimately to deny it altogether. It appears from the anathemas of the Pharisees against all who should deny that the resurrection was taught in the Pentateuch, (*Sanhed. c. ii.*) that the first and main object of dispute between them and the Sadducees was not the doctrine of the resurrection generally, but whether it had been taught by Moses. As the Pharisees maintained the affirmative, the Sadducees of course asserted the negative, and the letter of the Mosaic Law seemed most in their favour. Being a national Law, and nations existing only in time, its promises and threats were all of a necessarily temporal nature; the Sadducees therefore falsely concluded from the absence of eternal promises, that the resurrection was not even implied. They asserted truly, that the sanctions of the Law, as regarded the nation, were only temporal, but they inferred falsely that what was true of the nation was also true of individuals. The Lord Jesus Christ showed that the doctrine of a future state was implied in the promise to Abraham; and the laws against

SADDUCEES.

SADDUCEES. seeking counsel of the dead (*Deut. xviii. 11.*) plainly intimate the belief in a state of existence after death.

SAFFRON.

It has been a matter of dispute whether the Sadducees believed in the divine authority of the Prophets and Hagiographa. Some think this impossible, because such a belief seems inconsistent with their peculiar errors respecting the resurrection and the existence of angels; but this inference does not seem sufficient to counterbalance the want of historic evidence, and much less to invalidate the testimony which Lightfoot (in *John iv. 35.*) has adduced from the Talmud to prove that they received all the canonical books. The rationalism of the Germans and modern Socinians shows how easy it is to explain away the plainest language; and Maimonides and Abarbanel, both traditionists, have not scrupled to deny the real and permanent existence of angels, wherever it seemed to interfere with their own system or to favour that of Christians.

The history of the Sadducees does not present many events of interest. They sometimes had influence, as in the time of John Hyrcanus, and again in the days of Alexander Jannæus, when, if the Rabbies say truth, all the members of the Sanhedrim except one were Sadducees. But their power never lasted long, nor did their influence ever become universal. The bulk of mankind are more easily duped by superstition and fanaticism than by scepticism, and therefore their rivals, the Pharisees, were the most successful in gaining the affections and ruling the consciences of the multitude. After the dispersion, all historic traces of the Sect are lost. The troubles of the times probably compelled them to submit to the ordinances of the traditionists, who thenceforward monopolized the name of Jew. It is said that the Sect continued for many centuries, and that one Ananus, about the year 1255, revived and extended it; but the testimony is not sufficient to establish any thing more than this, that there have been individuals amongst the Jews in various ages holding Sadducean opinions, as there are also at present. There is no proof of a continuation of the original Sect. Indeed it would be difficult to imagine how it could possibly exist for any length of time after the expulsion from the land of Israel. Their principle was to observe nothing but what was commanded in the Mosaic Law. But this Law gives no directions about synagogues, nor public prayer, nor any kind of worship, except that of the Temple, which could not be observed in the captivity. A Sect, therefore, which had no place nor order of public worship, and no bond of religious union, could not possibly last long.

Consult Drusius, *De Trib. Sect.*; Scaliger, *Elench. Trihæres.*; Basnage, *Hist. des Juifs*, liv. ii. 12, 13.; Lundius, *Jüdische Heiligthümer*, lib. iv. ch. xii.

SAFFRON, n. } Fr. *saffran*, *saffranée*; It. *zafferano*; Sp. *azafran*; Ger. *saffran*; D. *saffraen*. *Vox Arabica*, a *flavo colore desumpta*, Wachter. See also Menage, and the Quotation from Fuller, *infra*.

It. *saffrano*, from the Arabic *za'ferân*, the *crocus*, צפרן in Chaldee, is probably from the Arabic.

To tinge or stain with yellow, or *saffron* colour.

And in Latin I speke a wordes fewe,
To *saffron* with my predication,
And for to stere men to devotion.

Chaucer. *The Pardoner's Tale*, v. 12218.

His here, his berde, was like *saffron*.

Id. *The Rime of Sire Thopas*, v. 13660.

And so a solemn interview was appointed; but, as the poets say, Hymen had not there his *saffron-coloured* coat.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii.

Give us bacon, rindes of walnuts,
Shells of cockles, and of smalnuts;
Ribands, bells, and *saffron* linnen,
All the world is ours to winne in.

Ben Jonson. *Song* 28. p. 526.

The principall *saffron* groweth in Cilicia, and especially upon the mountaine Corycus, there; next to it, is that of Lycia and namely upon the hill Olympus: and then in a third degree of goodnesse, is reckoned the *saffron* centuripinum in Sicilie.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxi. ch. vi.

Plenty hereof in this county, growing about Walden, a fair market town; which *saffron* may seem to have coloured with the name thereof. It is called (as Serapione affirmeth) *sahafaran* by the Arabians, whence certainly our English word is derived.

Fuller. *Worthies. Essex*.

SAG, v. supposed to be a corruption of *swag*. It is the Goth. *sig-uan*; A. S. *sig-an*, *asig-an*, *cadere*, *de-labi*, *subsidiere*; Ger. *sieg-en*; Scotch, *to segg*. See Jamieson; also Nares, and Mr. Moore's *Suffolk Words*.

To fall, to sink, to subside, to settle; to move along, as if sinking or dragged down.

The raine I sway by, and the heart I bear,
Shall never *sagg* with doubt, nor shake with fear.

Shakspeare. *Macbeth*, act v. sc. 3.

Syrinx the faire! from whom the instrument
That fills your feasts with joy, (which when I blow,
Drawes to the *sagging* dug milke white as snow)
Had his beginning.

Browne. *Britannia's Pastorals*, book ii. sec. 4.

This said, the aged street [Watling] *sagg'd* sadly on alone.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 16.

Sure I am, no hospital is tyed with better or stricter laws, that it may not *sagg* from the intention of the founder.

Fuller. *Worthies. London*.

SAGATHY, perhaps the Fr. *sayette*, *saitte*, very coarse silk. And see the Quotation.

I have given myself some time to find out, how distinguishing the frays in a lot of muslins, or drawing up a regiment of thread-laces, or making a panegyrick on pieces of *sagathy* or Scotch-plod, should entitle a man to a laced hat or sword, a wig tied up with ribands, or an embroidered coat.

Tatler, No. 270.

SAGE, adj.

SAGE, n.

SA'GELY,

SA'GENESS,

SAGA'CIOUS,

SAGA'CIOUSLY,

SAGA'CIOUSNESS,

SAGA'CITY.

Sage, seeing or foreseeing, provident or prudent, wise. *Sagacious*, seeing clearly; quick or sharp sighted; quick scented.

As Tullius can determine,
Which in his time was full *sage*,
In a booke he made of age.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 209.

In whose tyme sikerlich the seven *sages* were
In Rome ydwelling decently.

Id. *The Marchantes Second Tale*, p. 641

This *sage* then in the starres had spyed the fates
Threatned him death without delay.

Id. *The Death of Zoroas*, p. 443.

And, if by lookes one may the mind aread,
He seem'd to be a *sage* and sober syre.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

SAFFRON.

SAGE.

SAGE.

To *sage* philosophy next lend thine ear,
From heaven descended to the low-rooft house
Of Socrates, see there his tenement,
Whom well inspir'd the oracle pronounc'd
Wisest of men.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book iv. v. 269.

Within the walls then view
The schools of ancient *sages*; his who bred
Great Alexander to subdue the world,
Lyceum there, and painted Stoa next.

Id. *Ib.* v. 247.

To whom our Saviour *sagely* thus repli'd.
Think not but that I know these things, or think
I know them not; nor therefore am I short
Of knowing what I ought: he who receives
Light from above, from the fountain of light,
No other doctrine needs, though granted true.

Id. *Ib.* v. 282.

Yourselfe knowe four or five, which as in all good learninge,
vertue, and *sagenesse*, they geve other men example what thinge
they should do, even so by their shootinge they plainlye shewe
what honest pastime other men geven to learninge may honestlye
use.

Ascham. *Works*, book i. p. 77. *Toxophilus*.

So seated the grim feature, and upturn'd
His nostril wide into the murkie air,
Sagacious of his quarry from so far.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. v. 279.

That instinct suggests to them every where what is most for
their safety, and makes them many times *sagacious* above our
apprehension.

More. *The Immortality of the Soul*, book iii. ch. xiii.

Wherefore they *sagaciously* apprehended that there must needs
be some other mystery or intrigue of nature in this business, than
was commonly dream'd of or suspected.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. i. p. 33.

It cannot be imagined, that either he should foresee events so
clearly, or spy opportunities so *sagaciously*, or weigh things so
impartially, or deliberate so calmly, or transact so cautiously, as
the man that is free from those manifold prepossessions which his
mind is fraught with.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. i. p. 33. *Sermon 2*.

Where this love is not only called *πολυμητις*, of much counsel
or *sagaciousness*, which implies it to have been a substantial and
intellectual thing, but also *πρεσβυτατος*, the oldest of all, and there-
fore senior to chaos, as likewise *αυτοτελης*, self-perfect or self-ori-
ginated.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv. p. 259.

I have a sense of something in me while I thus speak, which I
must confess is of so retruse a nature that I want a name for it,
unless I should adventure to term it divine *sagacity*, which is the
first rise of successfull reason, especially in matters of great com-
prehension and moment.

More. *Philosophical Writings*. *Preface*, p. vii.

Nor thee, his ancient master, laughing *sage*,
Chaucer, whose native manners-painting verse,
Well-moraliz'd, shines through the gothic cloud
Of time and language o'er thy genius thrown.

Thomson. *Summer*.

Another sensible evidence of a divine providence is, the *saga-
cious* providence of things that have no foresight in themselves.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iv. p. 258.

A quickness in the mind to find out these intermediate ideas
(that shall discover the agreement or disagreement of any other)
and to apply them right, is, I suppose, that which is called *sagacity*.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book iv. ch. ii.

Oh they are in their generations wise,
Each path of interest they have *sagely* trod,—
To live—to thrive—to rise—and still to rise.

Smart. *Ode 7*.

The world grown old her deep discernment shews,
Claps spectacles on her *sagacious* nose,
Peruses closely the true Christian's face,
And finds it a mere mask of sly grimace.

Cowper. *Conversation*.

Natural *sagacity*, improved by generous education, and exercised
in a civilised community, was enabled to make just conclusions

concerning the powers, the passions, the duties, the vices of man
as an individual, and as connected with others in his domestic,
social, and civil relations.

Knor. *Essays*. No. 22.

SAGE, Fr. *sauge*, *saulge*; It. *sàlvia*; Sp. *salvia*,
Lat. *salvia*, from *salvere*, *hoc est*, *salvum esse*.

A herb so called on account of its salutary efficacy.

Our moderne herbarists in these daies, doe call that in Latine
salvia, i. *sange*, which the Grekes name Elelisphacos. An hearbe
it is much resembling mints, of a grey and hoarie colour, and
withall odoriferous.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxii. ch. xxv.

SAGHALIEN, a large island in the Sea of Okhotsk,
lying between 45° 45' and 54° 35' N., and opposite to
the mouths of the great river Amúr, is separated from
the continent by so narrow a strait as to have been sup-
posed by Admiral de Krusenstern to be a peninsula.
Its true name is Tarakaï, or Taraïkaï, as we learn from
the Japanese, to whom its Southern districts once be-
longed, and by whom alone the strait between it and
the land of the Mancheús has been explored. By them
it is called Karafutó, or Karaftó, and sometimes Oku-
Ye-zo, (Upper Yezo,) or Kità-Yezo. (Northern, or
Khitá (China) Yezo.) By La Pérouse it was named
Chóka, from its largest village. Saghalien is a cor-
ruption of Sakhalian anga-khada, i. e. Black Mouth
Rock, the Mancheú name of the mouth of the Sakhalian-
ula, (Black River,) or Amúr. (Klaproth, *Asia Polygl.*
p. 292. 301.) From that phrase found in the Manchú
Chinese Maps which furnished D'Anville with materials
for this part of his Map of Asia, the word Saghalien was
transferred to the island, where it is still marked as the
name of the Southern division. Karaftó, also called
Narubesi, (Klaproth, *Sankokf Tsou Ran Sets*, p. 189.)
has an irregularly oblong form, and extends due
North and South for about 450 miles, with an average
breadth of about 50 miles. Its Southern extremity is
separated from the island of Ye-zo, improperly called
Matsmaï, (*Sankokf*, p. 182.) by the Strait of La Pé-
rouse. On the West, a channel varying much in breadth,
the Strait of Tessoï of the old, the Gulf of Tartary of
modern Maps, but called M'amia-no Sets (Mamia's
Strait) by the Japanese, separates this island from the
main land, to which it approaches a little way Southwards
of the mouth of the Amúr, so near as to leave a channel
of only four or five miles, which appears to be encum-
bered with sand. This strait was laid down in 1808
by Mamia Rinsöo, from whom it is named, and since
that time more accurately by order of the Japanese
Government. (*Nouv. Journ. Asiat.* iii. 393.) Copies
of this survey were brought to Europe by the enter-
prising Dr. Siebold, (*Bulletin de la Société de Géo-
graphie*, *deux. série*, iv. 57.) and M. de Krusenstern
has candidly abandoned the opinion given in his voy-
age, (*Reise um die Welt*. ii. 191.) but ably combated
by M. Malte-Brun in his *Précis*, (iii. 461.) A chain of
lofty, snow-clad, rugged, and impassable mountains
traverse the island as far as latitude 50° N., whence
they sink into sandy downs to its Southern end, where
the soil appears to be very productive. (*Voyage de la
Pérouse*, iii. 40. 43. iv. 73.) The North-West districts
are inhabited by the Smeren Tribe opposite to the San-
tans* (Saldans of Krusenstern) and Mancheús. (*Sankokf*,
p. 189.) The Eastern coast appears to be uninhabited,
though full of woody valleys. The natives of the island
are Aïnos, called Mo-zin, (in Chinese Mao-shin,) i. e.

SAGE.
—
SAGHA-
LIEN.

* The Santans are South, and the Mancheús North, of the river
Amúr. (*Nouv. Journ. Asiat.* iii. 394.)

SAGHA-
LIEN.

shaggy-skin, by the Japanese, who represent them as having their bodies almost entirely covered with thick hair. (*Oriental Collections*, vol. iii. pl.* p. 137.) Different branches of this race occupy the whole tract from the Southern part of Kamchatka to the Southern extremity of the Island of Ye-so,† or Yezo, (*i. e.* shrimp barbarians,) so named by the Japanese from its inhabitants, who call themselves *Aïno*, *i. e.* Man. *Kuril*, whence the Russians have named the neighbouring islands *Kuril'skiya Ostrovà*, is probably derived from the *Aïno* word "*kur*," "race," "tribe;" (Klaproth, *Asia Polygl.* p. 300.) and the Southern point of Kamchatka has, in like manner, been called *Kuril'skaya Lopatka*, *i. e.* "the Kurilian Shoulder-blade, or Shovel," from its form and inhabitants, who said they were "*kúr*," *i. e.* a "tribe." The *Aïnos* have a peculiar language, of which M. Klaproth has published a Vocabulary; (*San Kokf*, p. 242. *Asia Polygl.* p. 302.) but in features they bear some resemblance to the Japanese. They are, however, taller and stouter, have thick, black, curly hair, and beards almost covering their face; their eyes are not so dark, but their complexion is darker than that of their Southern neighbours. They are gentle and timid, frank and honest; active and skilful in diving, fishing, and the use of the bow. On the chase and their fisheries they depend for the principal part of their food. "They are unacquainted," says a Japanese writer, (*San Kokf*, p. 185.) with the art of writing, the value of precious things, husbandry, or weaving. Their clothes are made of the fibres of plants, the bark of trees, or the skins of beasts. They supply the Russians with sea-otter-skins, (*rakko*, in the *Aïno* tongue *yeri*,) and receive in return sugar, pepper, and brandy. (*Ibid.* p. 199.) Salmon, (*sake*,) herrings, (*kado*,) sea-worms, (*becho do mar*, or *tripang swálá*,) and sea-ears, (*awabi*,) are found in their seas, and the latter are eagerly bought up by the Chinese and Japanese. The best sort of sweet sea-weed (*Fucus saccharinus*; *kumbu*, in Chinese, *kwen-pu*) is found near the South-East coast of this island. The Government of the *Aïnos* is patriarchal, the richest or oldest man in the community has supreme authority, and all disturbers of the public peace are banished. (*Nouv. Journ. Asiat.* vii. 71. 78.) Their huts are sheds formed of grass and rushes, and placed over holes sunk in the ground, and in the Northern tracts they are plastered over with mud. A mat, fishing and hunting implements, and a few pots, are all their furniture. Their faces are tattooed, and the mistress of the house is distinguished by the blue or green paint round her mouth. The mother of the family frequently suckles a bear's whelp, (*Ibid.* p. 75. *San Kokf*, p. 236. *Orient. Collect.* pl. p. 137.) for the purpose of fattening it, and killing it in winter; for bear's flesh is considered as a great luxury, and their gall is a sovereign remedy for many diseases.

The Japanese say that the *Aïnos* have no religion; but at the same time acknowledge that they pray and sacrifice to the Gods. They reverence, and probably adore, the heavenly bodies, and pray daily to *Kotan Kara Kamoï*, (God of the House and Yard,) represented

by a pole five feet high erected near their huts. They believe likewise in Heaven and Hell, and carry about portable temples, obtained probably from the Japanese, whose customs they delight in imitating. (*San Kokf*, p. 241.) They have an annual feast called *Omsia*, at which they partake largely of bear's flesh and *rake*, (brandy.) Members of the same family generally intermarry with each other, but not the nearest relations.* The women are said to be very faithful, and more scrupulous about uncovering their bosom than any other part of their bodies. The men have from four to eight wives, each of whom lives apart from the rest. Adultery is not severely punished. The adult males are distinguished by a kind of hat, which answers the same purpose as the *toga virilis* of the Romans. After death, the body is clothed in a new dress, wrapped up in a mat, and burned, and its ashes, deposited in a chapel, are venerated for some years; but the Southern *Aïnos* embalm the bodies of the deceased, and preserve them in a richly carved sepulchre, which they visit annually, evidently in imitation of their Japanese neighbours. They cover their heads as a sign of mourning, and continue to do so for several years. The children of those who have been killed make a mock-fight, and offer their blood to *Kamoï*, their household God. The Japanese say they have never been able to convert and civilize them; none but the Missionaries of the *Zioódo-sin-siá* (the new observance of the Land of Purity, *i. e.* the Religion of Fo) have had any success. It seems most probable that so simple and free a people as the *Aïnos* are little disposed to adopt the rigorous and sanguinary despotism of the Japanese. M. Klaproth has shown that *Tarái-kaï* is probably the country called *Ta-han* and *Lyeú kweï* by the Chinese in the VIIIth Century. (*Annales*, p. 5.)

Klaproth, *Asia Polyglotta*, Paris, 1823, 4to.; *Annales des Empereurs du Japon*, Paris, 1834, 4to.; *Aperçu Général des trois Royaumes*, Paris, 1832, 8vo.; *Nouveau Journal Asiatique*, Paris, v. y. 8vo.; *Malte-Brun, Précis de la Géographie*, Paris, v. y. 8vo.; *Vsévoljsky, Dictionnaire Géographique de l'Empire de Russie*, Moscou, 1813, 8vo.

SAGINA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Tetragynia*, natural order *Caryophyllæ*. Generic character: calyx four-leaved; corolla, petals four; capsule four-celled, four-valved, many-seeded.

Four species, natives of Europe; *S. procumbens*, *apetala*, and *erecta* are natives of England.

SA'GITTAL. Vossius details various Etymological conjectures; from *sagaci*, *i. e.* *veloci ictu*; from Gr. *σαγμα*, *theca clypei*, from *απίδος*, (*præmissos*), oblique case of *απίς*, *ferrea cusps*, or from *σαγί*, *omnia armorum genera*. Tooke affirms the Lat. *saggitta* (pronounced *sag-hitta*) is the past participle *skit* of the A. S. verb *scytan*, to shoot, to throw, to cast forth.

Belonging, pertaining to, or resembling an arrow.

The ix. signe in November also,
Whiche foloweth after Scorpio,
Is cleped *Sagittarius*. Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

— The dreadful *sagittary*
Appals our numbers, haste we Diomed
To re-enforcement, or we perish all.
Shakspeare. *Troilus and Cressida*, act v. sc. 5. fol. 103.

* The plate, of which this is an engraving, though coarse, is very characteristic, and exactly corresponds with the text of the *San Kokf*, (p. 236, 237.) whence it is taken. Lithographic copies of such plates would have been a very useful illustration of M. Klaproth's version of that Work. The omission of these (note, p. 241.) is to be regretted.

† Ye-so, pronounced Hya-I by the Chinese, signifies "prawn or shrimp strangers."

SAGHA-
LIEN.
—
SA-
GITTAL.

* In the *San Kokf*, on the contrary, it is said, (p. 232.) *Chez les Yeso, un frère épouse sa sœur*: but Dr. Siebold (*Nouv. Journ. Asiat.* vii. 76.) differs in many things besides this from that Work.

SA-
GITTAL.
—
SAGO.

The way of finding them is, by passing one string from ear to ear, and another from the nose to the crown of the head. The former of these will show you the coronal suture, the second the sagittal, which usually begins where these lines intersect.

Wiseman. Surgery, book v. ch. ix.

SAGITTARIA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Monoecia*, order *Polyandria*, natural order *Alismaceæ*. Generic character: male flower, calyx three-leaved; corolla, petals three; filaments nearly twenty-four: female flower, calyx and corolla as the male flower; pistils many; capsule aggregated; one seed.

Ten species, natives of Europe, North America, and the East Indies; *S. sagittifolia* is a water-plant, native of England.

SA'GO', or **SA'GU'**, signifies, in the Maláyú language, the pith of a kind of palm, (*Sagus* of Gærtner; *Metroxylon* of Koenig in the *Annals of Botany*.) indigenous in the Eastern side of the Malayan Archipelago, from Celebes to New Guinea.* This pith, when separated from the fibres which it encloses, crumbles into a fine meal, which, though not quite so palatable or nutritious as that of bread-corn, is a very good substitute for it. When granulated and dried, the paste of this meal forms the Sago of our *Pharmacopæias*, well known as an agreeable mucilage. A similar substance may be obtained from the internal pith of most palms: and some of the Sago imported into Europe is extracted from the Sagueiro, (Sago-tree, in Portuguese,) the Gomúto of the Malays; (*Saguerus Rumphii* of Roxburgh; *Arenga saccharifera* of Labillardière; *Mémoires de l'Institut*, tom. iv. An. xi.; Rumph. tab. xiii.) the grain of which is commonly called Ságu Burní, (Rumphius, *Hortus Amboinensis*, i. 64.) and is probably no way inferior to the true Sago, as Rumphius adds, "from which grains a pleasant broth is cooked." (*Van welke korreltjes men een smaakelyken bry kookt.*) The *Caryota urens* (in Maláyú called Nibóng besár) is also called Saguaster by Rumphius, (i. 65. tab. xiv.) because its pith yields Sago, but much inferior in taste and value to that of the Rambiyá Labí or true Sago-tree, the *Sagus*, sive *Palma farinaria*, of that writer, (i. p. 72. tab. xvii.) This tree, one of the lowest of the palm tribe, has, like the date-palm, long the appearance of a large bush, with tall, upright fronds, sometimes twenty feet high, armed with rows of sharp thorns; a providential defence against the attack of wild boars, who would otherwise root up the trees for the sake of their pith. The frond is feathered, and its leaflets point upwards, while those of the coco-nut (*kalápa*) point downwards, a difference which distinguishes those trees at first sight. The stem, when once formed, rises with great rapidity, and has the same diameter at first as at its full growth. It consists of the sheaths forming the base of the fronds, which fall off alternately, and leave a solid tube about two fingers thick, and notched outside by the midrib of the leaves. The stalk and edges of the leaves are thorny, but when about twelve feet high, the tree loses all its larger thorns. The shoot whence the fronds issue is from twelve to fifteen feet long, and exceeds that of any other of the tribe except the Nípah;

* It may be remarked that Mr. Crawford's argument, derived from the number of different names given to the Sago-palm, loses much of its force when we observe that these names are all but one (*húda*) etymologically identical; for *Labí*, *Lapiyá*, *Rambiyá*, *Rombiyá*, and *Romihó*, are merely dialectic variations of the same word, which is probably a derivative of *rambái*, or *rombái*, "fringed," "tasselled." *Húda* is the Ternatian name of the *Rambiyá*.

(*Nípah fruticans*, Rumph. tab. xvi.) some feet of SAGO. its summit may be cut off without injuring the growth of the tree, and the fibres of this shoot when twisted form a strong cord; but the tree itself rarely attains the height of thirty feet. When it has reached maturity, usually before it is thirty years old, its fronds become white and mealy, and it shoots out from the centre of them a pointed spathe or sheath three feet in height, out of which, when opened, there issues a large corymb, with branches formed by sheathing scales, from which the male and female flowers spring. The latter are succeeded by a nut, the shell of which is covered with closely adherent scales, and so much resembles the cone of a fir-tree, that the old Botanists called the plant *Palma-pinus*. The native soil of this palm is a bog, nor can it exist without an abundant supply of water. If not belonging to the same genus, it is closely allied to the African palms called *Raphia* by M. Palisot de Beauvois, and *Ruffia* by M. Bory de St. Vincent. (*Voyage aux Quatre Isles dans les Mers des Indes*.) The former of these travellers has given, in his splendid Work on the plants of Benin, (*Flore d'Oware et de Benin*, i. tab. x. fig. 1.) an excellent figure and a complete description of one species of the wine-palm, (*Raphia vinifera*.) The Sago-tree is rarely suffered to come to maturity, as in that case its pith is all absorbed by the inflorescence; but when it has attained the proper age, a short time before the flowering sheath appears, it is cut down near the root, sawed asunder crosswise into several portions, which are then cut in half or into slices lengthwise; from these the pith is scraped out into a trough, at one end of which hangs a coarse sieve made of the fibrous web (*rúnut*) of the *kalápa*. (*Cocos nucifera*.) The soft pith falls through this sieve into water, and leaves the stringy fibrous part behind. After one or two washings, the meal or starch is fit for use. It is then called *ságú mantah*, (raw Sago,) and will keep for a month. Cakes or loaves of Sago-bread are made by simply filling the divisions of an earthen pan, called *bátú ba-pondi*, (stone cell,) (Forrest, *Voyage to New Guinea*, pl. 27.) previously heated, with the dry meal, which is supplied as often as wanted. These cakes, moistened in coco-nut milk, with water, salt, capsicum, and spices, make an excellent soup, says Rumphius, (i. 80.) but when dissolved in warm water, and seasoned with fish sauce and lemon juice, they form *papeda*; "a savoury dish," he adds, "for those who have been drunk the day before, as it drives away vapours, salves a hoarse throat, and makes a turned stomach hungry again." The paste made of the meal mixed with water is rolled into small grains of the size of coriander seed, (Rumphius, i. 64.) and is then the Sago of our shops.

Nor is this all the benefit that can be derived from the Sago-tree. The tough coating, called *kurúrong*, which surrounds the root of the fronds, is gun-shot proof, of the consistence of tough leather, and a proper material for buckets, troughs, &c.; the midrib of the dead fronds, called *gabba-gabba*, makes excellent poles and posts; the fronds themselves, with their leaves, furnish thatch, (*atap*.) and the fibres of the spathes thread; but when the *gabba-gabba* is not well seasoned, it contracts and makes the wall of a house like a row of organ-pipes. (Rumphius, i. 81.) The palmito, heart or cabbage of this palm, is supposed to bring on dropsy and diarrhoea, and is not so palatable as that of the Nibóng, (*Caryota urens*), or the *Kalápa*, (*Cocos nucifera*.)

SAGO. The fermented liquor called Sagwire, or, more properly, *Sagueiro*, from the Portuguese name of the tree producing it, is rarely, if ever, obtained from the Rombiyá, or true Ságú. It is the Gomúto (*Gomutus Rumphii*, *Hort. Amb.* i. 57. tab. xiii. *Borassus Gomutus*, Loureiro, *Flora Cochinchinensis*, p. 618.) which furnishes the Eastern islanders with that liquor. This is a low monoecious palm which, though feathered, differs greatly from the Sago; its fruit-sheathes come out below the fronds; nor does it yield any thing profitable besides its wine, and the tough hairy fibre round its trunk, (*rúnut*), which can be easily manufactured into very strong and durable cables. In order to procure the vinous fluid, the stem of a female spadix or fruit-stalk is bruised and pommelled for two or three days successively to make it soft and pliant, and is then cut off near the parent trunk; a bag of kurúrong, or a joint of bambú, being suspended under it to receive the fluid discharged. The bag is emptied twice a-day; and when first tapped or tyffer'd, as the Dutch say, (from the Portuguese word *tifár*), two or three trees will fill a large jar (*tapáyang*) in the course of one day.

The Sagwire, or Sagueiro, is at first clear and sweet, in colour and taste exactly like fresh towák, (toddy,*) or new wine, (must,) but when it has stood a little it becomes thick, whitish, and rather sharp and biting to the tongue. When fresh, it is considered as unwholesome; but its noxious qualities are removed by steeping two or more bundles of the root of the sesót-tree in a large jar of the liquor, which then takes the colour and consistence of milk and water, with a yellowish tint, and a strong astringency, so as to prevent its bitterness from being unpleasant. (Rumphius, *Hort. Amb.* i. 60.) Its smell and taste are, however, very offensive at first, but this dislike soon goes off, and it becomes a favourite, though, when taken to excess, a very unwholesome beverage. The sweet Sagueir, when exposed to the sun, makes good vinegar. The infusion of the sesót promotes the fermentation of the liquor, and in about eight hours' time it is fit for use and may be kept bottled for a long time. The nut of the Gomúto palm is covered with a hardish white pulp, the juice of which, when it touches the skin, produces an intolerable and painful itching.

The water in which this pulp has been steeped occasions the same annoyance, to such a degree, that it has sometimes proved an useful auxiliary to the islanders when besieged by their enemies. Many other uses and properties of this and the remaining Asiatic palms may be found in the accurate Work of Rumphius, to whom the world is indebted for almost all that is known respecting most of the vegetable productions of the Eastern Archipelago.

Marsden, *History of Sumatra*, London, 1811, 4to.; Crawford, *History of the Indian Archipelago*, Edinburgh, 1820, 3 vols. 8vo.; Kurt Sprengel, *Anleitung zur Kenntniss der Gewächse*, Halle, 1817, 3 tom. 8vo. (tom. ii. tab. vi.)

SAGRA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects. *Generic character.* *Antennæ* nearly filiform, a little thickened towards the apex, composed of eleven cylindrical joints, the last longer than the basal one; *palpi* short, filiform, the terminal joint nearly ovoid; *mandibles* entire, acute; *labium* deeply notched; eyes somewhat acute; legs very unequal, two anterior pair short, hinder pair very long, their femora very large, thickened, compressed, and margined on the lower edge, occasionally dentate; *tarsi* tetramerous, the three joints deeply notched.

Type of the genus, *S. femoralis*, Olivier; *Coleopteres*, vol. v. pl. i. fig. 1. Four or five brilliant species; all natives of the Asiatic and African tropics.

SAGRÆA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Melastomaceæ*. *Generic character:* calyx four-lobed, short, persisting; corolla, petals four, oval; stigma obtuse; fruit a four-celled berry; seeds small, ovate, angular.

Fifteen species, natives of the West India Islands and South America. Decandolle.

SAGUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monoecia*, order *Hexandria*, natural order *Palmæ*. *Generic character:* male flower, calyx three-leaved; corolla none; filament dilated: female flower, calyx three-leaved; leaves doubly two-cleft; corolla none; style very short; stigma simple; nut imbricated, one-seeded.

Three species, natives of the East Indies; the nutritive Sago is obtained from the trunk of *S. farinifera*.

S A H A R A.

Boundaries.

SAHARA, or, according to the Spanish orthography, Zahara, is nothing more than the Arabic word Sahrá, or its plural Sahará, *i. e.* "plain, or plains," signifying a wide extent of open, level country, and thence, by an easy transition, that vast and dreary expanse of Deserts which forms the central region of Northern Africa, and, stretching from the Atlantic Ocean to the borders of Egypt one way, and from the Southern side of Mount Atlas to the vicinity of the Niger the other, occupies an area of nearly two millions of square miles.

This "ocean of sand," as the Arabs have not inaptly called it, was very imperfectly known to the Ancients, who seem never to have had any, except accidental intercourse with the Negro race; and it is probable that the warlike, predatory, and unsettled habits of the natives

of the Desert presented then, as well as in our own times, a more formidable obstacle to the progress of travellers across their inhospitable territory, than want of water or overwhelming sand storms, which may be generally overcome by care and foresight.

The Niger, or, more properly, Nigir,* a considerable river far South of Libya, and, consequently, very imperfectly known to the Ancients, was considered by them as the boundary between the Æthiops or Negroes and the Leucæthiopes, (*i. e.* Fair Ethiopians,) who seem to answer exactly to the white or tawny (*subfusi*, Leo, p. 12.) inhabitants of Northern Africa, that is, to the *Berbers*, whose widely extended and permanent occupation of the Oases in the Great Desert is evidenced by a

* Properly, *tádi*, or *tári*; the fermented juice extracted from the *tál* or *tár*, (*Borassus flabelliformis*), the lontar of the Malays.

* *Gir* and *Nigir*, the names of the two principal rivers South of Atlas, appear to be words of similar import, the latter being distinguished from the former by the prefix *ni*.

SAHARA. peculiarity in the ancient as well as modern names of many places in that region. Those habitable specks, (whence their Egyptian, Arabian, and Grecian names, Wahe, Wáh, or Oasis,) thinly scattered over this brown and dreary waste, were aptly compared by Cneius Piso, the Governor of such parts of it as were subject to Rome, (Strabo, ii. p. 130.) to the spots which diversify the tawny skin of the leopard. Of these islands in the ocean of sand, few only are yet known; it is, therefore, almost hopeless to think of determining the position of the Tribes and places mentioned by Ptolemy, the only writer among the Ancients who had any thing more than a very superficial knowledge of the regions South of Mount Atlas. If, however, we assume the Egyptian Oases, the Oracle of Jupiter Ammon, Augila, Garama, and Cydamus, as determined points, they afford a scale by which the error in Ptolemy's positions may be checked, and, supposing his intermediate distances to be near to the truth, a plausible conjecture may be formed as to the real position of the places which he names. In the following Table are given the most remarkable points on the coast from the confines of Mauritania to the mouth of the Stachir, or Trachir, as laid down by that geographer,* (iv. 1, 6.) together with the corresponding places in modern Maps; whence it will appear how nearly Ptolemy approached to the truth with respect to the latitude, though, as might be expected, his longitudes are for the most part extremely erroneous.

1. *Positions on the Coast between Mauritania and Æthiopia Interior*

	N. lat.	E. long.		N. lat.	E. long. of Ferro.
Usadium ...	29° 15'	7° 10'	Nún, or Núl	28° 41'	6° 54'
Atlas Major	26 30	8 0	Bojador ...	26 25	3 56
C. Gannaria	20 30	9 30	C. Blanco ..	20 50	1 2
C. Soloës...	17 30	9 30	Portandik ..	18 19	2 5
Daras R....	15 0	10 0	Senegal R..	15 55	1 36
C. Arsina-					
rium	13 0	8 0	Cape Verde	14 44	0 37
Stachir R. .	11 0	9 30	Gambia....	13 28	1 34

2. *Positions in the Interior.*

	N. lat.	E. long.		N. lat.	E. long.
Cydamus ..	0° 0'	36° 0'	Ghadámis ..	30° 7'	27° 25'
Garama ...	21 30	0 0	Jarmah	25 33	32 0
Source of River Gir ..	16 0	42 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
The Garamantic valley	10 0	58 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Augila	28 0	52 30	Aujilah ...	29 18	38 2
Oasis of } Ammon	30 40	42 20	{ Siwah	29 15	44 29
Oasis Parva	28 45	60 15	{ Shantariyah	29 54	42 56
			Kasr in El Wáh el bahriyah.	28 18	47 6
Oasis Magna	26 55	59 50	El Wáh el khárijah	25 22	50 59

As Ptolemy's longitudes, with the exception of the Oasis of Ammon, are all greatly in excess, a proportionate reduction must be made in any attempt to ascertain the position of places named by him. His latitudes, as the above Table shows, approach nearly to the truth; and it is possible that, when the African Continent shall

* It is much to be lamented that only one tolerable edition of Ptolemy's *Geography* has ever been printed; even that hardly deserves to be called a critical revision of his text. The numerals in the Latin version often differ from the Greek. Those nearest to the truth have been here adopted.

be better known, the true place of many mountains and rivers marked by him will be ascertained. Taking Cape Arsinarium (Cape Verde) and the mouth of the Daras, (Senegal,) which are placed by him each within two degrees of their true position, as the Western end of the line bounding this region, and the Great Oasis as its Eastern limit, it will be found that the principal mountains and streams mentioned by Ptolemy, going Eastwards from the ocean, are as follows:

	N. lat.	E. long.
The Garamantic Ravine the boundary of the Garamantes extended	13° 0'	38° 37'
The Nubian Lake	17 0	42 37
The Libyan Lake or Morass	19 30	27 37
Mandrus, which gives rise to the Salathus, Massa, and all the streams between them	20 0	6 37
Mount Usargala	22 0	25 37
Mount Sagapöla, or Salapöla.	24 0	5 37
Mount Girgiris	28 0	32 37

From Usargala sprang the Bagradus, (Mejerdah, or Mountains and rivers. N. and 10° 10' E. of Greenwich, (28° 19' E. of Ferro,) in 32° 40' N. and 34° E., according to Ptolemy.

Sagapola gives rise to the Subus, the mouth of which is placed by Ptolemy in 25° N. and 9° E. It is, therefore, probably, the Wád Nún, or Núl, in 28° 40' N. 6° 54' E.

From Girgiris rose the Cinyps from two sources, both in 23° N. or 24° N., and one in 32° 37' E., the other in 37° 37' E., but joining their streams in 27° 34' E.

The two largest rivers of the interior of Africa known to the Ancients were the Gir and Nigir. The former seems to have risen in Mount Usargala, and to have been joined by one from the Garamantic Ravine in 19° N. and 34° 37' E., the united stream terminating in the Lake Chelónides, the centre of which Ptolemy places in 22° or 23° N. and 42° E.

The Nigir, from Mount Mandrus, falls into the Lake Nigrites in 20° N. and 8° E., but as this river is beyond the Southern extremity of the Desert, it need not be further noticed in this place.

To the South of Mount Mandrus were the Nigritæ, Nations, or people on the river Nigir, for this name does not appear to have any relation to the Latin word *niger*; and the Negroes are manifestly the Æthiopians of the Ancients. To the North and West of the Nigritæ were the Melano Gætuli, or Black Gætulians, probably Fúlaks or Berbers; to the West were the Pyrrhæi Æthiopes, (Copper-coloured Æthiopians,) Garamantes, or people of Gárama; and the Nuba, or Nubians, who were the Southern and Eastern neighbours of the former.

From this imperfect outline of the ancient geography of the Great African Desert, the reader will turn with Modern geography. satisfaction to the more ample materials furnished by the Arabs of the Middle Ages, and by the enterprising travellers of our own days. That dreary waste has at length been traversed in various directions; a glimpse of its principal features has been obtained, and a few tracks and resting-places serve to fill up a part of the blank which the good sense of modern geographers has substituted for the unauthenticated names with which their predecessors endeavoured to conceal their ignorance. The different levels, mountains, plains, and valleys by which this extensive space is diversified, are still almost entirely unknown; but, from its general want of water, it may be conjectured that the greater

SAHARA. part is a table-land, undulating, rather than broken into elevated ridges, and rarely, if ever, enclosing any deep or extensive depressions. The valleys, wherever they occur, are blessed with some supply of water, and thence become the resting-places of travellers and the abode of the migratory Tribes who are in effect the proprietors of the Desert. Of its general appearance in distant tracts, the following summary will give some notion.

The Western side of the Sahrá, between the Empire of Morocco and Negroland, (Bilád-es-súdán,) appears from the descriptions of Adams, Scott, and Caillé, who traversed it in opposite directions, to be one scarcely interrupted level, having a gradual and almost imperceptible ascent from the South and East, occasionally traversed by low ridges of sandy downs, till, at about one-third of the distance from its Southern boundary, scattered rocks of granite appear. Tombuktú, which is only nine miles from the Jálíabá, or Nigir, (*Voyage à Tombouctou*, iii. 337.) is situated in an immense plain of white sand, the uniformity of which is broken only by a few downs or hillocks of sand rising here and there, and producing nothing but a few stunted mimosas. (*Mimosa ferruginea*.) Between that place and El-A'rawán, the first Oasis on the road to Táfiláit, a distance of 138 miles, the soil is usually a dry, loose, but rarely deep, sand. As the traveller advances, he occasionally meets with stones or gravel and a rocky soil. Here and there small tracts occur producing arák (*Salvadora Persica*) and prickly saintfoin, (al-háji* Maurorum,) which yield a scanty meal to the camels. The aridity and uniformity of the level is the constant complaint throughout the whole of this route, nor is any water found till within six miles of its termination. A'rawán is an assemblage of about 500 wretched houses, little better than huts, in a hollow surrounded by high downs of sand running in a Westerly direction. Its population, amounting to about 2500, is maintained by the passage of the Caravans, and a trade in rock-salt brought from Túdeneh near Telík, about 200 miles to the North. Downs of moving sand (Caillé, ii. 384.) sometimes vary the prospect, but it often presents one vast field of shining sand bounded only by a distant horizon. (*Ib.* 386.) Small tracts of gravel occasionally intervene, and, it seems, a scanty vegetation affords some pasture for the camels. About midway between A'rawán and Telík, rocks of grey and white quartz, succeeded by sandy downs, show a change of soil and level; and in the plain above the soil is more firm red and black granite occurring among the rocky masses scattered over it. Quartzose gravel, hard sand sprinkled with a stunted herbage, bordered by downs of moving sand, lead to a tract of chalk or gypsum, and afterwards to schistose or slaty beds, when the ground rises rather abruptly for three or four hundred feet, forming a ridge at the Northern foot of which is Telík, in a hollow, the soil of which is a coarse yellow sand. (ii. 402.) At the depth of three or four feet, brackish water is found there. Túdeíní, or Túdeneh, apparently on a bed of rock-salt, is only nine or ten miles to the West of Telík. From it the country to the South and South-East is supplied with salt, which, as we know from Mungo Park, is so great a rarity, and so much prized throughout Negroland.

* This pea is very appropriately called the pilgrim's (Háji) pulse by the Arabs.

Between Telík and El 'Aríb,* a distance of 550 miles, SAHARA. only nine watering-places occur. The soil is more covered with firm quartzose gravelly and granitic nodules, the downs being of harder sand, and producing thorny saintfoin (al-háji Maurorum) on their Western declivity. A chain of higher downs occurs at the distance of 65 miles from Telík; and it is probable that the level on their Northern is always higher than that on their Southern side. Further on large blocks of salt are found on the surface near the Wells of Tegazza. gházá.† The water, as may be supposed, is brackish. Pebbly gravel and higher downs covered with thorny shrubs, eagerly devoured by the camels, lie on the road to the next wells, the tamarisks near which, as well as a cooler atmosphere, are indications of a change of soil and level. A tract of harder ground, probably schistose, leads to a chain of granitic rocks, where fresh water is found and the first ascent of any consequence occurs. Here stunted mimosas are seen, and near the Wells of Ekseif, 230 miles North of Telík, a steep and rugged pass through rocks of rose-coloured granite, may be considered as an indication of the comparative vicinity of Mount Atlas. Here excellent water affords another proof of the entire change of region. (*Ib.* iii. 6.) A similar alternation of gravelly levels and downs of loose sand marks the terrace, for such it may be termed, which is traversed on the Northern side of the granitic hills for 190 miles to the Wells of Mayara, where a narrow pass between cliffs of grey quartz and granite, 70 fathoms high, according to M. Caillé, afford shade, and no doubt moisture sufficient to maintain something like verdure, enough, at least, to make the place appear a paradise to those who have been long fainting in the Desert. A plain covered with black gravel, varied here and there with verdant patches of mimosas, leads to the Wells of Sibisia, in a glen surrounded by hills of granite, and shaded by a grove of date trees. (Caillé, iii. 14.) The level ground may be said here to cease, and, 30 miles further Northwards, the traveller has to descend or mount the rugged defiles on the Southern declivity of Atlas.

A comparison of these statements with the materials furnished by Alexander Scott, (*Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, iv. 38.) whose route approached that of Caillé, will give some idea of the Western side of the Sahrá; of its central and Eastern tracts a still more correct notion may be formed from the narratives of Clapperton, Brown, and Caillaud.

To the North of Bornú, the Desert may be said to commence in about 10° N.; but the intervals without water are seldom of more than 30 or 40 miles in extent, and the level gradually rises to the Pass of Zaú,‡ about 18° N. A bed of loose, unproductive sand, tossed up into hills by the wind, usually fills the valley, enclosed between two parallel ridges of dark-coloured coarse sandstone. (Denham, p. 28.) The Wádi Kawwár,§ extending from Bilmah to Ané, is a narrow Oasis included

* El Harib in Caillé; but aspirates are generally a shibboleth to Frenchmen. M. D'Avezac, whose authority is considerable, spells the word with 'aïn, not with á.

† "Trasas" in Caillé. (ii. 418.) This is a common name among the Berbers, derived probably from the Tribe so called, but named Trarzas by the French.

‡ Perhaps Jaú, i. e. lowland; the two valleys are called Jau saghír and kabír, i. e. little and great; but zaú means "difficulty," in the language of Bornú.

§ Kawwas in the Map, by mistake for Kawwár. (See Lyon, iii. 256.) The name is not found in Colonel Denham's Narrative.

SAHARA. between those parallel ranges, the singular appearance of which is well represented in Colonel Denham's Plate, (p. 17.) The length of this valley is about 45 miles, and beyond it is a desert of about 30 miles crossing a low ridge of hills entirely barren. Wádí Ikbár, a small but verdant Oasis, overshadowed by a grove of bifurcate palms. (The Dúm of the Arabs, *Crucifera Thebaica* of modern Botanists, and Thebaïc palm of the Ancients.) A desert interval of about 50 miles occurs between Ikbár and Izhya,* (Denham, p. 15.) where there is a scanty supply of water. To the West is the Oasis of Segedem, about 30 or 35 miles from Ikbár. The sandstone ridges continue on each side of the valley, and a narrow stony pass separates Izhya from the plain of La Gaba.† Dark sandstone hills of no considerable height, and one or two hollows producing dúms, occur in the way to Mafras, where there are a few stunted palms near a low ridge of white sandstone hills, about 40 miles to the North of Izhya. Beds of gypsum, with soft sand and gravel, and some ridges of sandstone, are passed in the way to the next watering-place, 45 miles distant. At this place, called El Ahmar, "the red," from the colour of the neighbouring hills, (Denham, p. 12.) there are scarcely any signs of vegetation even in winter; a few straggling shrubs of Arák or Siwák (*Salvadora Persica*) being all the fodder the camels can obtain. From thence to Omah, 80 miles distant, there are no signs of vegetation, though water is found at El Wa'ar, (i. e. the rugged,) where there is a narrow pass, and considerable ascent at Mashrú' (commenced, i. e. the desert) between two chains of sandstone hills running East and West. Between that place, near Teigherí and Mestútah, and another Oasis not very far from Murzúk, the capital of Fezzán, is a desert tract about 30 miles in extent, the last of any magnitude before the extensive and once fertile territory of Fezzán is reached. Between it and Bonjem, on the road to the coast, there are two more intervals of desert, the first of 90, the other of 80 miles, crossed by two or three parallel ranges of hills running from East to West nearly at right angles to the general course of the mountains in this part of Africa. The Sahrá, therefore, on this side, has a far more uneven surface than further West; it has likewise many more valleys where water is found. Of the relative heights of the different levels it is difficult to form any conjecture, from the very imperfect statements given by Colonel Denham and his associates, but it can scarcely be doubted that the Lake Chád, or Tzád, is at a very considerable height above the sea.

This Great Level, for such is the true meaning of its Arabic name, is bounded on the South-East by Háusá and Burnú, and but for the many intervals of desert in the chain of hills running almost due Southwards from Fezzán nearly to the lake just named, might be considered as bounded to the East by those heights; but as the country of the Tibús to the East of them, as far as the Egyptian Oases, nearly resembles the Western Desert, and is overrun by Tawárik and other Berber Tribes, it can hardly be separated from the central and Western Sahrá. This will appear clearly by some extracts from M. Cailliaud's *Travels to the Oses*. "To the West

of Fayyúm," he says, (i. 31.) "the Desert presents nothing to the eye but a boundless plain of sand not producing a single blade of grass." (p. 33.) The soil is calcareous rock, and it rises into hills at a small distance from the valley of the Nile. The hilly tracts here are often covered with an incrustation of salt; below the surface are beds of fossil shells; and on the table-land at their summit are vast plains of sand où la vue s'étend à une grande distance. (i. 38.) A bank of sand a few miles to the North-West is said to extend from North to South for 16 or 18 leagues, (40 or 50 miles.) Near Abú Shajarah (i. e. Father Tree) in this neighbourhood is found a vast quantity of petrified wood, principally stems of palm trees, some of them 50 feet in length. (Ib. 39, 40.) The deep silence which reigns in these Deserts leaves an indelible but almost indefinable impression on the mind. *L'aspect morne et silencieux de ces plaines stériles*, says this traveller, *a pour le voyageur quelque chose de triste et d'accablant qui est indéfinissable*. (p. 43.) Never certainly does man feel that he was "not born to live alone" more than when in the midst of these almost boundless solitudes.

Near the gulf of Sort, or Sidrah,* the Sahrá approaches the sea, and how completely it there deserves to be called the "Ocean of sand" will best appear from the striking picture drawn by the ardent and ill-fated Pacho. (p. 270.) *Là, nulle végétation, quelque grêle et grisâtre qu'elle soit, ne fait hâter le pas du chameau, et n'interrompt la monotonie de sa marche; nulle colline, quelque aride et calcinée qu'elle soit, ne coupe la nudité du désert et ne suggère au voyageur de vagues rêveries par ses formes fantastiques; nul palmier solitaire, agitant au loin sa cime au gré des vents, ne provoque les chants de l'Arabe par l'annonce de la source hospitalière; nul troupeau de gazelles, se jouant dans la plaine, ne vient distraire la caravane attristée: l'hyène même et les autres bêtes sauvages de Libye ne s'aventurent jamais dans cette zone brûlée, et le silence de ce tombeau de la nature n'est pas même troublé par leurs hurlements nocturnes. Un ciel de feu, un sol constamment uni, du sable, toujours du sable, rien que du sable, sans eau, telle est la région qui s'étend du littoral des Syrtes jusqu'à la station de Rassam; et cet espace, en n'en parcourant qu'une ligne, forme au moins trente lieues d'étendue*. Between Rássam, which has scarcely any vegetation about it, and Aujilah, there is another and a similar tract of desert, 20 leagues in extent.

The Oases, or habitable spots in this part of the Sahrá Eastern are probably not more rare than in its Western and central Oases. tracts; but no part of the Desert is less known than that which intervenes between Egypt and Bilmah. Of the Oases in the Western Desert, of which any accounts have been obtained, the following are the most remarkable: 1. Waddán, called Huadem by De Barros, (i. 3. Hoden, o. 12. tom i. p. 260.) and Hoden by Ca da Mosto, (Astley, *Voy.* i. 577.) at the distance of 70 leagues, (De Barros,) and six days on camels, (Ca da Mosto,) Eastwards from the Castle of Arguim, (Arging,) about 200 nautical miles, according to modern Maps. The Portuguese had a factory there for a short time in the reign of John II. (1481—1495.) It appears to be a wretched place, hardly deserving to be called an Oasis, though its

* If this be an Arabic word, it should be written Iz-hiyá. The Tibús call the place Yaát, or Yáth, the *Hiats* of Major Rennell.

† Probably El 'Akabeh, "the ascent." The unlettered Africans commonly eat up the short *a* in *abú, al, &c.*, hence La Gaba for Al-'akabah.

* Sort, of which scarcely any vestige now remains, (Pacho, p. 269.) derived its name from the ancient Syrtis; and Sidrah is the Arabic word signifying lotus, (*Zizyphus spina Christi* of modern Botanists,) from which the inhabitants of the adjoining country were called Lotophagi (Lotos-eaters) by the Greeks.

SAHARA. name* implies that it is provided with moisture, and the Portuguese call it "a Cidade Huádem." If any reliance can be placed on the report of 'Abd-al-latif, a native of Waddán, that place is in an extensive valley, watered by a stream coming from Shingárin, or Shingátí, (a well-known salt mine,) and running to the South-West till absorbed by the Desert. (*Bulletin de la Soc. de Géogr.* xix. 345.) It is, however, most probable that this account is entirely false. The Waddán inhabited by Sidi Ahmed ibn Tuweiri-l jennah is doubtless the Hoden of Ca da Mosto, from its connection with Walátah, which, in Leo's days, was subject to the Wadáyá, who appears to have derived their name from it. (Leo Afric. 37.) It has salt mines, according to the account given to Caillé, (ii. 380.) who supposes it to be 15 or 18 days' journey to the North-West of El A'rawán,† mentioned above as the first station on the road from Tombuktú to Morocco. Nearly half way between Waddán and Kabrah, on the Niger, is Tishít, another Oasis celebrated for its salt mines, as is Shingárin,‡ half way between Tishít and Tombuktú. Ten or twelve miles nearly due West of Telik, and about 140 miles North-West of Tombuktú, is Tudeñí, or Taudeneh, where, at the depth of three or four feet, thick beds of salt are found. The water there is rendered drinkable by a mixture of millet-meal, (dhokhn, *Sorghum saccharatum*,) honey, and cheese made of curdled milk. Taúdeneh§ is probably the Tagháza of Ibn Batútah, (p. 231.) placed by him midway between Sijilmásah and Walátah, at a distance of 25 days from each. According to Caillé's estimate, it is 13 days' journey from Tombuktú, and about 33 days from Táfilált, (which is probably on the site of Sijilmásah,) so that the sum total is four days less than Ibn Batútah's estimate. (Caillé, ii. 404.) To the South of Shingátí, or Shingárin, is Walátah,|| considered by Leo (638.) as the North-Easternmost of the Negro States; but his position does not agree with that which modern accounts have assigned to this place, unless he included in it some of the resting-places in the Desert 300 miles South of Nún, and 500 miles from Tombuktú. (Tombuttu, as he calls it, and as it is still called by the Mandingas.) It contained in his time only three towns and some hamlets enclosed in groves of date-trees. It had been long the capital and great emporium of the Desert, but was superseded by Tombuktú, and had become tributary to it, when visited by Leo at the close of the XVth Century. Its inhabitants were Berbers, but then in a state of great insignificance and ignorance.

There are, no doubt, other cultivable spots in this vast area, as about 150 miles to the South-West of Taúdeneh, according to Alexander Scott's Narrative, there is, lying between the sand and saline clay, a woody tract, which he

* *Weddán*, or *Waddán*, "the moistener," is applied to several small Oases besides this. It is spelled *Wádán* in an itinerary given in the *Memoirs of the Geographical Society of Paris*, (ii. 58.) but that document has many orthographical errors, and therefore cannot be considered as an authority.

† El-A'rawán is the name of a plant.

‡ Probably Shingátín, spelled Shingétí according to the Maghribí pronunciation, in an itinerary given by a Moor of Senegal to Baron Roger. (*Bulletin de la Soc. Géogr.* x. 35.)

§ Probably Taúdeneh, a plural of *Weddán*.

|| Vulgarly pronounced Walét. It is the Eíwaláten of Ibn Batútah, (p. 239.) that being, perhaps, the true Berber name of the place. It is singular that the learned and acute author of the *History of Maritime and Inland Discovery* (p. 207.) should have followed Professor Lee in disfiguring this name by adopting the reading of a very incorrect MS. in preference to that found in Seetzen's copy, and published by Professor Kosegarten.

was two days in crossing; (*Edinburgh Phil. Journ.* iv. 44.) but as these places are out of the straightest line of transit, they are not traversed by the Caravans of traders who necessarily follow the shortest route. To the East of Caillé's route, and nearly in the centre of the Sahrá, is Tewát, one of the largest Oases of which any account has been obtained. As it lies on the direct road from Tripoli to Tombuktú, its existence was ascertained from itineraries procured at the former of those places, but it did not till lately appear in our Maps. It is so slightly noticed by Leo Africanus* (p. 9, 630.) as to have escaped the observation of the older geographers. Leo places it on the Western confines of Tegararin, and to the North of the Desert called Khaír, (good,) from its being less barren than other parts of the Sahrá. It appears to have been then crossed by the Caravans travelling from Telemsán (Tremecen) to Aghadá,† (or Aúdaghast.) Búdá is mentioned by Ibn Batútah as the largest town in Tewát, 70 days' journey from Tekeddá, itself at a considerable distance from Kúkú‡ on the Nile; and as the Arabian traveller came from the South-East, a direction in which we have no other route to Tewát, it is not surprising that his accounts should appear to accord so little with those which we possess. Búdá may also be the ancient or Berber name of Akablí, present capital of Tewát, (Walckenaer, *Recherches*, p. 423.) as in those countries almost every town has more than one name. (*Ibid.* p. 438, *et seq.*) 'Aín-es-saláh, the Easternmost town in this Oasis, lies in 27° 11' N. and 2° 15' E., and is celebrated on account of the holy men (morábits) from whose tombs it derives its name of "Saints' spring." Two days' journey further on is the capital, Akablí, (perhaps al kiblí, i. e. the South-East.) It was built by Abú Na'ámah, (Father Ostrich,) and is said to be dependent on Morocco, but this is probably a mistake. The South-Westernmost place in Tewát is Tenezarof, on the edge of a desert of sand, destitute of all verdure, and as flat as a bowling-green. (*Quarterly Rev.* xxviii. 102.) This place is in 23° 56' N. and 2° 40' E., so that Tewát probably extends somewhat more than three degrees from North to South, and 25 geographical miles from East to West. It is hilly, and can furnish dates, grain,§ and cattle. (Walckenaer, p. 423.)

To the South-East of Tewát, at the distance of more than 500 miles, is Azben, (Azbán?) a mountainous tract rather than an Oasis, the capital of which is Aghádes,|| the Aúdaghast of Ibn Haukal and the older Arabian geographers. It is distant from Sijilmásah, now called Táfilált, as M. Walckenaer (*Rech.* 285.) suspected, and M. D'Avezac (*Bulletin de la Soc. Geogr.* v. 17. 2^e série) has proved, 51 days' journey, (about 1020 miles,) 110 days (2200 miles) from Kaírawán South of Tunis, and 15 days (300 miles) from Ghánah. It stands in a sandy plain at the foot of a barren and naked mountain, and not far from another much higher, and

* Its name is spelled *Teguat* in one place, and *Tuath* in another; but such discrepancies are common in Leo. Perhaps Mármol is more correct, as he does not merely follow the printed text of Leo.

† Agadá, may possibly be the Tekeddá, or Tegedá of Ibn Batútah; but this is very doubtful.

‡ This can scarcely be the Gago of Leo, (646.) which appears not to have been near the Niger.

§ "*Farine de cassave*" (Walckenaer, *loc. cit.*) is a mistake of M. Delaporte, who doubtless thus translated *kasab*, (reed,) the Maghribí name of dhokhn, (*Sorghum saccharatum*.)

|| Agádes, or, perhaps, Akádes, according to the Berber orthography, (Walckenaer, p. 449.) probably, by error, for Akadás. (Agadez.)

SAHARA. remarkable on account of a large bird, apparently of the pigeon tribe, found there, and the trees which yield the gum used in Spain for the purpose of giving a lustre to silks, (Bekrî, in the *Notices et Extraits*, xii. 615.) as well as the antelope called lamt.* In the middle of the Xth Century Aúdaghast was large and populous, possessed of a jámi' (cathedral) and several smaller mosques, and surrounded by gardens and palm-groves. Its sandy soil required constant irrigation by means of buckets,† so that only a small quantity of wheat could be raised; the poorer people were obliged to content themselves with dhurrah, (*Sorghum vulgare*.) Gourds succeeded excellently in such a soil. The fruit from its gardens produced a considerable revenue. Wells of fresh water were found every where, and sheep and oxen were reared in vast numbers. Honey was imported in great abundance by the Negroes. Such was the noise and bustle in the market, that a man could hardly hear what his neighbour said to him. Gold dust (*tibs*) was the current money. The houses were high, and many of them well built, but the air was unhealthy, and the inhabitants were always pale and sal-low. Wheat and dried fruits, such as raisins, &c., were imported from the Musulman countries. Most of the inhabitants were Berbers of different Tribes from Northern Africa; their women, often extremely fair and beautiful, were remarkable for their slender waste and prominent thighs. Their Negro cookmaids were famous for their skill in making pastry and sweetmeats. Excellent amber, easily procured on account of the vicinity of the ocean,‡ and gold of the purest quality, were the principal articles of export from this wealthy city. In A. H. 350 (A. D. 961) Aúdaghast was governed by a Chief of the Sanhájah Tribe of Berbers, who was Lord Paramount over more than twenty Negro Kings. His Empire extended over a tract of country measuring two months' journey (500 or 600 miles) both in length and breadth. He could bring into the field 100,000 chosen men. Aúdaghast was, however, subject to Ghánah in the following century, and was, under colour of its submission to Infidels, taken, plundered, and in a great measure destroyed by the Morábits (A. H. 446, A. D. 1055) inflamed by a holy zeal against these recreant Moslims. (Bekrî, *Notices et Extraits*, xii. 630.) Hence Idrísí represents it as being in the XIIth Century "a town surrounded by deserts with very little water." (*Cl. ii. pt. i. Ar. 45. Lat. 39.*) "The town itself," he says, (*Ibid.* in the MSS. of the unabridged Work, but not in the printed epitome,) "is placed between two mountains exactly as Mecca is. It has few inhabitants and little trade. Its people are possessed of camels, from which they derive their subsistence." He adds, "that near the neighbouring wells mushrooms (*komá'ah*) were found which weigh three rotls," (3 pounds Troy.) They say there are none on the earth like these, and they say the truth! (*Annals of*

Oriental Lit. p. 492.) Aúdaghast* is distant from SAHARA. Jermah in Fezzán, according to the same writer, nearly 25 days' journey, (500 miles,) and 31 days (610 miles) from Wárkálán. (Wergela of the Maps.)

The chains of hills, if not of mountains, some of which are not unproductive, extending nearly from Bornú to the fertile shores of the Mediterranean, appear to form a boundary to the Sahrá considered as one unbroken desert; but it is probable that, if ever this inhospitable region shall be thoroughly examined, the cultivable tracts will still be found to be like islands enclosed by a connected ocean of waste; however, in the present state of our knowledge, that cannot be positively affirmed. This hilly tract, therefore, may for the present be assumed as the Eastern boundary of the Sahrá, and the few scattered notices which can be collected respecting the habitable spots in the Egyptian or Eastern portion of it lying between Bilmah and Kawwár, and the Oases known to the Ancients, may be reserved for the word Wah, the Arabic and old Egyptian name of those secluded valleys. To speculate upon the possibility of diminishing the extent of these frightful deserts would be idle as long as the uncivilized state of the nations on their borders renders any attempt to remedy their physical defects abortive; but the once flourishing state of Aúdaghast is in itself sufficient to show what a powerful and settled government might do towards again "building the ruined places, and planting that that was desolate." Wells might be dug where none are at present to be found, and reservoirs might be made even where there are no springs. By relays of beasts of burden, and proper places of refreshment on the road, journeys which now require months might be performed in a few weeks, and almost all the expense of life and health to which the traveller is now exposed might be obviated. A moderate impost would be amply repaid by the ease and security obtained, and would cover the charge incurred by the accommodation and protection afforded. But from the blind and fluctuating policy of Mohammedan despotism such an enlarged and beneficent enterprise cannot be expected. Should the French nation succeed in colonizing the Algerine territory and reducing the Berber mountaineers and migratory inhabitants of "the Land of Dates" to a permanent subordination, more progress will be made in African civilization and African discovery in a few years than has hitherto been effected in twice as many centuries.

For authorities see BARBARY, FEZZAN, MOROCCO, &c., and the following Works: Caillé, *Voyage à Tombouctou*, 3 tomes, 8vo. 1830; Al. Scott, in *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, vol. iv. Edinb. 1821; Denham and Clapperton's *Travels*, 4to. Lond. 1826; Cailliaud, *Voyage à Meroé*, 4 tomes, 8vo. Par. 1827; Pacho, *Voyage dans la Marmarique et la Cyrénaïque*, 4to. Paris, 1828; Ramusio, *Viaggi*, 3 tom. fol. Venezia, 1603; *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie à Paris*, v. y.; Astley, *Collection of Voyages*, 4 vols. 4to. Lond. 1745; Ibn Batútah, *a Kosegarten*, Jenæ, 1818, 4to.; Ibn Batútah, *Travels*, Lond. 1829, 4to.; Walckenaer, *Recherches*

* From *lamt*, miswritten *dant* in Leo Africanus, (751.) the Portuguese have adopted the words *danta* and *anta*. It is odd, as Leo has *lant*, that M. Quatremère (*Not. et Ex.* p. 634.) should spell it *lamat*. "It is like the ghazál," says Abú-l Fedá, "but stronger than it." (*Africa*, p. 13.)

† Watering-wheels, called in India Persian wheels, that is, those to the circumference of which pots or buckets (*delw*, in Arabic) are fixed, such as are to this day universally used in the East, were then rare. (Bekrî, *loc. cit.* 616.) A similar contrivance is adopted in the dredging machines stationed near Woolwich.

‡ The name of the Negro island of U'ílí, which may be pronounced Awálí, or Owálí, reminds us of Awárlí, or Owerí, adjoining to Bení, or Benín, at the mouth of the Niger.

* From Aúdaghast to the Island of U'ílí (or Awálí) one month, (600 miles.) M. Walckenaer places Aghades in 19° 30' N. and 12° 20' E. In the Map attached to Captain Clapperton's *Travels* it is in 16° 5' N. and 8° 34' E., which makes it somewhat less than 12° from the Rio Nún, or mouth of the Niger, a distance much nearer to one month's journey than the interval between it and the Western coast, and so far a confirmation of the conjecture hazarded in the last note; but Al Bekrî seems (p. 636.) to prove that U'ílí was on the Western coast.

SAHARA. *Géographiques sur l'Afrique Septentrionale*, Paris, 1821, 8vo.; Al Bekri, in *Notices et Extraits des Manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du Roi*, Paris, 1831, 4to.; Idrisi's *Nigritia*, in *Annals of Oriental Literature*, Lond. 1821, 8vo.; De Barros, *Asia Portuguesa*, 8 tom.

12mo. Lisboa, 1778; Johan Leo, *Beschreibung von SAHARA. Africa, übersetzt von Lorshach*, Herborn, 1805, 8vo.; *History of Maritime and Inland Discovery*, 3 vols. 12mo. Lond. 1830.

SAICK, or, as spelled by the French writers, Saïque, is a corruption of the Turkish word *Shāīkah*, (from the Arabic *Shāhikah*, lofty?) signifying a large merchant-vessel of 300 or 400 tons, built much in the form of the ships of the Middle Ages, with very high prow and stern, only two masts, a lofty main with a main-top and a small mizen. The sails are square. Before the wind these vessels go with great speed, but they can make no way on a side wind. In rivers they can be rowed, but are never used as galleys at sea.

Meninski, *Lexicon Arab. Turco-Pers.*; Rees, *Encyclopædia*; Hyde, *Syntagma Dissertat.* i. 101.

SAIL, *n.* } A. S. *segl*, *seglian*; Ger. *segel*, *segelen*; Dut. *seyl*, *seghel*, *seyten*; Sw. *segel*, *seglo*; Fr. *singlar*; Sp. *cinglar*; Low Lat. *sigla*. All of which may have come from the Goth. and A. S. *sig-an*, *labi*, to glide along.

To glide, to float along, to swim; to move or pass along, with a gliding, floating motion or course, by the action or impulse of the wind; upon wings; to *strike sail*, to lower it, to take it down; (met.) to slacken speed, move more slowly, with more humility.

He wende with al ys power, and *sailed* hem a non.

R. Gloucester, p. 17.

Heore *seyles* heo spredeth in the se, thyder cometh y wis.

Id. p. 133.

Fro Cipres he was *sailand*.

R. Brunne, p. 171.

And we wenten up into the schip of Adrymetis and bigunnen to *saille*, and weren borun aboute the places of Asie.

Wiclif. Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxvii.

And we entred into a ship of Adramiciū, and lowsed frō lande, apoynted to *sayle* by y^e costes of Asia.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And with a litil *seil* lift up bi blowing of the wynd thei wenten to the bank.

Wiclif. Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxvii.

And hoysed up the mayne *sayle* to the wynde and drue to lade.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And whanne *seyling* was not sikir for that fasting was passid.

Wiclif. Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxvii.

When *sailige* was now ieoperdeous, because also y^t we had ouerlonge fasted.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Wel said, by corpus Domini, quod our hoste,
Now longe mote thou *sailen* by the coste,
Thou gentil maister, gentil marinere.

Chaucer. The Prioresses Prologue, v. 13365.

Ther nis no more, but Farewell fair Custance,
She peineth hire to make good countenance,
And forth I let hire *sayle* in this manere,
And turne I wol againe to my matere.

Id. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 4761.

He was with worthie companie
Araied, and with good nauie
To ship he goeth, the winde him driueth,
And *saileth*, till that he ariueth
Saufe in the port of Antioche.

Gower. Conf. Am. book viii. p. 252.

VOL. XXVII.

Tyll at last into that place,
Whiche as thei sought, thei arriue,
And striken *sayle*, and forth as bluee
Thei sente vnto the kinge.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v. p. 148.

There I found my sword among some of the shrowds, wishing, I must confess, if I died, to be found with that in my hand, and withal waving it about my head, that *sailers* by might have the better glimpse of me.

Sidney. Works, vol. i. book i. p. 52. *Arcadia*.

Two dayes now in that sea he *sayled* has,
Ne ever land beheld, ne living wight,
Ne ought save perill, still as he did pas.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

All those, and all that els does horror breed,
About them flew, and fild their *sayles* with feare:
Yet staid they not, but forward did proceed,
Whiles th' one did row, and th' other stifly steare.

Id. Ib.

Like to an eagle, in his kingly pride
Soring through his wide empire of the aire,
To weather his brode *sailles*, by chaunce hath spide
A goshaue, which hath seized for her share
Uppon some fowle.

Id. Ib. book v. can. 4.

Sailers, by their voyages, find out and come to the knowledge of these starres most of any other.

Holland. Plinie, book ii. ch. lxx.

Awhile thus taking breath, our way yet fair in view,
The Muse her former course doth seriously pursue,
From Penmen's craggy height to try her *saily* wings.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 9.

Such dalliance as alone the north wind hath with her
Oritha not enjoy'd from Thrace when he her took
And in his *saily* plumes the trembling virgin shook.

Id. Ib.

At last his *sail-broad* vannes
He spreads for flight, and in the surging smoak
Uplifted spurns the ground.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book ii. l. 927.

They have extraordinary good eyes, and will descry a *sail* at sea farther, and see any thing better than we.

Dampier. Voyages, ch. i. Anno 1681.

Sails were commonly of linen, sometimes of any other materials fit for receiving and repelling the winds. In Dio, we have mention of leathern *sails*; it was likewise usual, for want of other *sails*, to hang up their garments; whence came the fable of Hercules, who is feigned to have *sailed* with the back of a lion, because he used no other *sail* but his garment, which was a lion's skin.

Potter. Antiquities of Greece, vol. ii. book iii. ch. xvi.

It is of great use to the *sailor* to know the length of his line, though he cannot with it fathom all the depths of the ocean.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, book i. ch. i. *Introduction*.

On the 13th, at six o'clock in the morning, I *sailed* from Plymouth Sound, with the Adventure in company; and on the evening of the 29th anchored in Funchiale road, in the island of Madeira.

Cook. Second Voyage, book i. ch. i.

Her fancy follow'd him through foaming waves
To distant shores; and she would sit and weep
At what a *sailor* suffers.

Cowper. Task, book i.

Every individual had been sick except the *sail-maker*, an old man between seventy and eighty years of age.

Cook. First Voyage, book ii. ch. x.

SAINT.

SAINT, *n.*SAINT, *v.*

SAI'NTESS,

SAI'NTING, *n.*

SAI'NTLIKE,

SAI'NTLY,

SAI'NTISM,

SAI'NTSHIP.

and canonized, for his holiness or piety.

Now beeth thees *seintes* as men seyen, and sovereynes in hevene.
*Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 197.*Dar ony of ghou that hath a cause aghens a nothir be demed at
wicked men, and not at hooli men? wher ghe witen not that *seyntis*
schulen deme of this world? *Wiclif. 1 Corynth. ch. vi.*How dare one of you hauyng busines with another go to law
under the wicked and not rather under the *sayntes*? Do ye not
know the *sayntes* shal iudge the world?
*Bible, Anno 1551.*And she was holden there
A *saint*, and ever of her day yhallowed dere,
As in hir law; and thus endeth Lucesse.
*Chaucer. The Legend of Lucrece, p. 313.*While there is oyle for to fire
The lampe is lightly set a fire,
And is full herde er it be queinte,
But onely if he be some *seinte*,
Whiche God preserueth of his grace.
*Gower. Conf. Am. book viii. p. 271.*The most blessed company of *sayntes* and *sayntesses*.
*Fisher. Sermon.*Joy may you have, and everlasting fame,
Of late most hard atchiev'ment by you donne,
For which enrolled is your glorious name
In heavenly regesters above the sunne,
Where you a *saint* with *saints* your seat have wonne!
*Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 1.*And in the unconceiving vulgar sort,
Such an impression of his goodness gave,
As *sainted* him, and rais'd a strange report
Of miracles effected on his grave.
*Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book i. p. 59.*LADY. Shall we be the better by it then?
ELD. L. No, he that makes a woman better by his words, I'll
have him *sainted*.
*Beaumont and Fletcher. The Scornful Lady, act iv. sc. 1.*Think women still to thrive with men,
To sin, and never for to *saint*.
*Shakspeare. Passionate Pilgrim.*Protestants daily grow more prying into the pope's proceedings,
and the suspected perfections of such persons who are to be *sainted*.
*Fuller. Worthies, ch. iii. England.*Then Woolsey will we bring, of Westminster so nam'd,
And by that title known, in power and goodness great;
And meriting as well his *sainting* as his seat.
*Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 24.*There thou must walke in sober gravitee,
And seeme as *saintlike* as *sant* Radegund.
*Spenser. Mother Hubbard's Tale.*Oliver Cromwel, when protector, gave him [John Pointer] a
canonry Ch. Ch. in Oxon, as a reward for the pains he took in con-
verting him to godliness, *i. e.* to canting puritanism and *saintism*.
*Wood. Fasti Oxonienses, vol. ii. p. 209.*At length being reformed, and pretending to *saintship*, he
[Cromwell] married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bouchier,
of Essex.
*Id. Ib. p. 818.*All this they do to mask their depraved tempers, that they may
appear what they are not, in the view of the world, and juggle
themselves into a *saint-like* reputation.
*Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iv. p. 102.*She, half an angel in her own account,
Doubts not hereafter with the *saints* to mount,
Though not a grace appears on strictest search,
But that she fasts, and item, goes to church.
*Cowper. Truth.*Then, rising light, your host you bless,
And o'er his *saintly* temples bland distil
Seraphic day-dreams of Heav'n's happiness.
*Mason. Elfrida.*If suff'rings, Scripture no where recommends,
Devis'd by self to answer selfish ends,
Give *saintship*, then all Europe must agree
Ten starv'ling hermits suffer less than he.
*Cowper. Truth.*SAKER, *Fr. sacre; It. sàgra, sàgro; Sp. sacre.* A
hawk, and a species of artillery. Minshew suggests,
sacra avis: it is more probably from the verb to *sack*.Four pieces of ordnance, called *sacres*, were lost.
*Strype. Memorials, vol. v. ch. lvi.*As this he vtter'd; on his right hand flew
A *saker*, sacred to the god of view:
That, in his tallons trust, and plum'd a doue.
*Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xv.*Of guns the long *saker* is most esteemed.
*Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1688.*SALACIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Gynan-*
dria, order *Triandria*, natural order *Hippocrateaceæ*.
Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla, petals
five; anthers sitting on the apex of the germen; style
very short.One species, *S. Chinensis*, native of China.
SALA'CIOUS, } *Fr. salace, salacité; It. salàce;*
SALA'CITY. } *Lat. salax, not from sal, salt, but*
from *sal-ire*, to leap, (*Gr. αλλειν, Vossius,*) as animals
in the rutting season. As the *Fr.*Lecherous, lascivious, lustful.
After she had buried him, [Josh. Allein,] and being not able to
continue long without a consort, she freely courted a lusty chaun-
dler of Taunton, alienated his affections by false reports, from a
young damsel he was enamoured with, and by three days' courting,
they were the fourth day married, as I have been credibly in-
formed by several persons of Taunton, and so obtained him meerly
to supply her *salacious* humour.
*Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. ii. p. 422.*The other ground that brings its long life into question, is the
immoderate *sallacity* and almost unparalleled excess of venery,
which every September may be observed in this animal.Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errors, book iii. ch. ix.*
What piety forbids the lusty ram,
Or more *salacious* goat, to rut their dam?
*Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book x.*O, nobly done! lascivious old man!
Meet match for satyrs, or *salacious* Pan.
*Fawkes. Theocritus, idyl 4.*SALAD, *Fr. salade; It. insalàta; Sp. ensalade,*
quasi *salada*, salted; because eaten with *salt*; the *Lat.*
acetarium, because eaten with vinegar, (*acetum.*)And after that they yede about gadering
Pleasaunt *salades* which they made hem eat,
For to refresh their great vnkindly heat.
*Chaucer. The Flower and the Leaf.*And thus having so good a reason as this to induce and draw
us on, we may not sticke to have pretious baulmes upon our heads,
so it be under our *sallats* and *mourrons*.
*Holland. Plinie, book xiii. ch. iii.*Cæsar supping one night in Millain with his friend Valerius
Leo, there was served sperage to his board, and oyle of perfume
put into it instead of *sallet-oyl*.
*Sir Thomas North. Plutarch. Julius Cæsar, p. 599.*The Dutch have instructed the natives in the art of gardening;
by which means they have abundance of herbage for *sallading*.
*Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. p. 12. Anno 1688.*SALAMANCA, a city of Spain, in the Intendancy
of the same name, and in the Province of Leon, has
long been renowned as the chief seat of Spanish learning.
Its University, which ranked among the most celebrated
of Europe, was once the resort of students from France,

SAINT.

SALA-
MANCA.

SALA-
MANCA.
—
SALA-
MAN-
DRA.

Germany, England, &c.; and it has sent forth some of the ablest theologians, lawyers, historians, and statesmen of whom the Kingdom boasts.

The situation of this town, which rises amphitheatrically on the right bank of the Tormes, is highly picturesque, and its surrounding country is both beautiful and fertile. The above river is crossed by a noble bridge of stone, having 27 arches, and being about 530 feet in length; it bathes part of the walls of the city, and waters the fine plain of Salamanca. The Tormes abounds in eels, barbel, and excellent trout. Salamanca is built on a very unequal ground, presenting a series of ascents and descents; it is surrounded by a strong wall; and it still contains many edifices remarkable either for their antiquity or their architecture, notwithstanding the devastations committed during the Peninsular War. Owing to its numerous squares, the city is well ventilated; the largest of these, the *Plaza Mayor*, is one of the finest in Spain, being very spacious, regular, and of modern and elegant architecture. Each side of this square has its piazza; the houses are three stories high, and are adorned by one uniform balcony; and in the archivolted are placed medallions of the Kings of Castile and Leon, down to Charles III.; then of the most illustrious Spanish warriors, among whom the famous Bernardo del Carpio is conspicuous. The entablature of this symmetrical pile of building is surmounted by a balustrade. One of its sides forms the Town Hall. The Cathedral of Salamanca is one of the noblest Gothic monuments in the Kingdom; its façade is majestic and imposing; and its interior is admired for the boldness of its vaulted ceiling, and the rich carving of its ornaments. Among its other religious buildings may be cited the Monasteries of St. Dominic and St. Bernard, that of the Augustin friars, and the Church formerly belonging to the Jesuits, now dedicated to St. Mark. The *Collegios Mayores de San Bartholomeo* may be particularized as one of that class of buildings which, in this city, attract notice from their vast size and imposing mass. The University is of considerable extent. The architecture of its principal entrance, which is referred to the XVth Century, is of high beauty, and harmonizes strictly with the character of the edifice to which it gives admittance, being severe and majestic. The interior is admirably distributed for the purposes of study; and its fine library is adorned with statues of eminent literary and scientific characters. One of its

halls is large enough to contain 2000 persons. The foundation dates from the year 1239; and in its palmy period the University assembled as many as 8000 students, natives of Spain, and 7000 from other parts of Europe. It has 61 chairs, and 80 salaried professors; its revenues amount to above 1,200,000 reals. The number of students is at present about 2000. There are likewise attached to the University four *Collegios Mayores*, or great Colleges, whose professors are always men of high celebrity, and to which the noblest families send their children: there are only seven of these Colleges in all Spain.

At the bridge of Tormes begins the Roman road called *La Plata*, which runs to Merida, and is in some parts in high preservation. In the valley of Valmuza, which lies a few miles South of the city, are seen the remains of an ancient villa and baths, where valuable fragments of the choicest mosaic have been occasionally discovered.

Salamanca is also famous as giving name to one of Wellington's most glorious victories gained over the French by the British and Spanish troops under his command, July 23, 1812. Population 14,000. North latitude 41° 5' 30", West longitude 5° 43'.

Miñano, *Diccionario Geografico Estadistico de España y Portugal*; Laborde, *Itinéraire de l'Espagne*.

SALAMANDER, } Fr. *salamandre*; It. *salamandra*; }
SALAMA'NDRINE. } *mandra*; Sp. *salamandria*; }
Lat. *salamandra*; Gr. *σαλαμανδρινα*, so called, Martinius thinks, *quod amet propre σαλον (humidum) habere μανδραν, (stabulum.)* See the Quotation from Plinie.

The salamander to the ark retires;
To fly the flood, it doth forsake the fires.

Drayton. *Noah's Flood*, p. 470.

The salamander made in fashion of a lizard, marked with spots like to starres, never comes abroad and sheweth it selfe but in great showers; for in faire wheather he is not seene. He is of so cold a complexion, that if hee doe but touch the fire, he will quench it as presently, as if yce were put into it.

Holland. *Plinie*, book x. ch. lxvii.

There is an ancient received tradition of the salamander, that it liveth in the fire, and hath force also to extinguish the fire.

Bacon. *Natural History*, sec. 860.

We laid it [the coquette's heart] into a pan of burning coals, when we observed in it a certain *salamandrine* quality, that made it capable of living in the midst of fire and flame, without being consumed or so much as singed.

Spectator, No. 281.

SALAMANDRA.

SALAMANDRA, from the Greek *σαλαμανδρα*, Laurenti, *Salamander*. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Caudata*, order *Batrachia*, class *Reptilia*.

Generic character. Head flattened; ears concealed beneath the skin, and without a tympanum; jaws armed with numerous small teeth on their edges, and two longitudinal rows in the palate; tongue adherent at the sides, reflected at the extremity; body lengthened, lizard-shaped, covered with smooth, scaleless skin largely provided with mucous pores; tail long, and more or less rounded; four-footed, the front feet having four and the hind feet five nailless toes; generation oviparous.

The animals comprising this genus were included by

Linnæus among the Lizards, from which, however, they were separated by Brogniart. From the family of Lizards the Salamanders are distinguished by their shining, scaleless skin; by the shortness of their limbs, and the unequal length of their nailless toes; by the entire absence of a third eyelid; by the ear being completely hidden, and by the deficiency of its tympanal portion, in place of which the oval hole is covered by a plate of cartilage; by the jaws as well as the palate being armed with teeth, and by the tongue adhering on the sides of the jaw and being reflected at its tip. Laurenti further restricted the genus to such as have the tail more or less rounded, which distinguishes them from the Tritons, or Water Salamanders, as they were formerly called, in

SALA-
MAN-
DRA.

which the tail is compressed laterally. This division has, however, fallen under the severe displeasure of Schneider in his *Historia Amphibiorum*, who thinks the transition in this respect is so gradual among the several species of the old genus *Salamandra*, which included both Salamanders and Tritons, that there is not sufficient reason for dividing it into two genera, but that the two sections, Land and Water Salamanders, only are warrantable. The disposition, however, into two genera, proposed by Laurenti, is generally adopted by modern zoologists; and it may be further observed, that although the generation of the Salamander has yet been but little inquired into and is still doubtful, yet the interesting and curious observations of Rusconi on the Tritons prove that genus to be oviparous, whilst a preparation in the Museum of the College of Surgeons of London, in which ova and young Salamanders furnished with gills are seen in the oviducts, show that this genus is oviparous, and that whilst in their imperfect state they probably live in water, which is supported by the observation of a Naturalist quoted by Latreille: *J'ai vu la Salamandre terrestre déposer ses œufs ou ses fœtus dans le sein des eaux.* Maupertuis had previously noticed the fact in the *Journal de Normandie*, 1788, of two bunches of eggs of a yellowish-white colour, and as large as coriander seeds, being found in a female Salamander, the double uterus of which was also filled with young Salamanders. And Lacepede, in his *Histoire Naturelle des Quadrupèdes Ovipares*, quotes a letter he had received from a Benedictine, who, on opening a pregnant Salamander, found several bags containing the young in various degrees of perfection; the more advanced he found doubled up and surrounded with amnion fluid, having been liberated from which, they soon expanded themselves and moved briskly about. On examining them with a microscope, two kinds of longish fins, (doubtless the gills,) of large size comparatively with the body, were observed sprouting from each side of the head, but there was no appearance of hind limbs. Others, less formed, had a kind of tumour of a deep yellow colour about the middle of the body, but were not so active as those just mentioned. Whilst in some part of the body from its middle to the tip of the tail only was formed, the other part being still composed of the yellow matter just mentioned. The question, therefore, as to the oviparous generation of the Salamanders, and the existence of gills in the young animals, may be fairly considered as decided. It is not easy to assign a reason why animals, rarely if ever met with in their imperfect state either in the water or on its banks, and in their perfect state generally found selecting damp, cool places, under stones, or among broken timber, or in the holes of old walls, even in towns and in great numbers, should travel for some distance to deposit their offspring in the marshes; still, however, it seems probable that such is the case.

As the straightness of the skinny covering of the Salamanders would prevent its growth, they are continually shedding it, Latreille says, every ten days during the warm weather. The skin is not shed entire, but in flakes, which, under the microscope, have a reticular appearance. Dr. Barton observed this process in the *S. Subviolacea*; the first appearance of change was on the tail; a few hours after the skin about the side of the chest began to loosen, and four hours subsequently the loosening had extended over the intermediate part; on the following morning the skin had entirely separated

from the tail and belly, and was scattered about in shrivelled portions; towards afternoon the skin of the feet was thrown off entire like gloves, and on the third morning the old skin had sloughed completely.

The body of the Salamanders is largely covered beneath the skin with glands, or follicles, which secrete and retain a considerable quantity of milky fluid, of a very glutinous nature. According to Dr. Barton's observation, it does not dissolve in water, but is readily soluble in spirits of wine. When the animal is irritated, it secretes this fluid in large quantities, and is capable of ejecting it to some distance. This has given rise to the report of these animals being poisonous, an imputation attached vulgarly to the Toad, which is also capable of ejecting from its pores a similar excretion. To man and the larger animals they certainly are not so, but such is not the case with those of smaller size, for Laurenti has proved that Lizards can be destroyed by it. He provoked two grey Lizards to bite a Salamander, which, after making great efforts to escape from them, at last ejected some of this fluid into their mouths; one of them died immediately, and the other was attacked with convulsions which lasted for a couple of minutes, and then expired. A third Lizard, into the mouth of which some of the same fluid was introduced, became convulsed, the whole of one side of the body was paralyzed, and it very soon died. Dr. Barton says, that the fluid of the *S. Subviolacea* has an extremely acrid taste, closely resembling that of corrosive sublimate, and very astringent. The Romans considered these animals very poisonous; Julius Scaliger states, that whole fields were infected by their pestilential breath, and that whoever ate grain which had been there produced was destroyed by the poison. It is not, therefore, surprising that the laws should adjudge punishment like that of the *Lex Cornelia de Sicariis et Veneficis* to those who wickedly gave hemlock, Salamander, or aconite. So firm was the belief in the poisonous character of Salamanders that Nicander, in his *Alexipharmicus*, details the following symptoms:

*Continuo stupido lingua inflammatur in ore
Et subito torpent languore, malique tremores
Frigida concutiunt solvuntque in corpore membra;
Et quadrupes pronus, pueri instar, inambulat æger;
Usque adeo obtusum est, et hebescit mentis acumen.*

From the relation of these horrible symptoms, Wulf-bain tritely remarks, probably arose the proverb, *Eum quem Salamandra momorderit, tot opus habere medicis quot bestia habet maculas.* It is curious to observe how long this absurd notion was entertained, for it is recorded in the *Acta Academiæ Naturæ Curiosorum*, as a valuable observation, disproving this notion, that a man had eaten a Salamander which his wife, who was desirous of getting rid of him, had put in his food, without having suffered any inconvenience. And the point was only at last finally settled by Maupertuis in 1727, who applied the teeth of a Salamander to the thigh of a Fowl previously plucked of its feathers, to the lips and tongue of a Dog, and also to the tongue of a Guinea Fowl, but in neither instance did any poisonous effects take place. They are really timid, harmless animals, which cannot be induced to bite; indeed, their teeth are so weakly connected with the jaws that any forcible attempt to make them bite immediately detaches them - and rather than engage in any contest, they endeavour to avoid their tormentors by as speedy a flight as their slow pace will allow.

SALA-
MAN-
DRA.

SALA-
MAN-
DRA.

But the most remarkable property attributed to this genus is its power of living in or extinguishing fire. This has been held perfectly true for ages, and even to a very late period there have been believers of and vouchers for the fact, as will be presently noticed. Aristotle is the first who makes mention of the Salamander extinguishing a fire if thrown into it, but the wary old Naturalist qualifies his statement with *ᾧς φασι*. Ælian next speaks of it in book ii. ch. xxxi. : he says that it will live in the fire, and renders the flame green, facts of which there are numerous witnesses among workmen. Nicander, Dioscorides, and Pliny repeat the wondrous tale; nor are there wanting, among the early Fathers of the Church, reporters of the same prodigy. The German Poets of the Middle Ages also made frequent reference to this subject; and Dr. Funk, in his Work *De Salamandræ terrestris vita evolutione et formatione*, has collected all the legendary lore connected with this point, to which the reader is referred. It remained, however, for M. Pothonier, who was French Consul at Rhodes, to give the last and seemingly most authentic narration of this remarkable property of the Salamander, which may be found in the *Bibliothèque Physico-économique* for 1789, and is further curious as showing the effect which preconceived notions will occasionally have on the perceptive faculties. He says, "Whilst engaged in writing in my chamber at Rhodes, I suddenly heard a most extraordinary cry in my kitchen; I ran, and found my cook horribly frightened, who told me he had seen the devil in the fire. I looked attentively, and saw in the midst of the very bright fire a little animal with its mouth wide open and throat palpitating. Having convinced myself that this was not an illusion, I took the tongs and endeavoured to catch hold of it. At my first attempt the animal, which had been motionless up to this time, a space of two or three minutes, ran away into a corner of the chimney, having lost the tip of its tail in making its escape, and buried itself in a heap of hot ashes; but I was more successful in a second attempt, and, having caught it round the body, drew it out. The animal was a kind of small Lizard. I put it into a bottle of spirits of wine for preservation, and afterwards gave it to M. Buffon, who found it different from any he possessed." This marvellous story is, however, completely upset by M. Sonnini, who happened to arrive at Rhodes a few days after the capture of this wonderful animal. M. Pothonier, who he speaks of as *homme fort estimable, mais d'une ignorance complète en tout ce qui a rapport à l'histoire naturelle*, showed the Lizard to him, and was very communicative on the prodigy he had witnessed. Sonnini, however, doubts not that his excited imagination had deceived him as to the length of time which the animal had been in the fire; and adds, moreover, that he did not like to disturb his illusion, which prevented him from seeing that the feet and some parts of the body of this (to his eyes) incombustible animal were half roasted. There can be no doubt that the effusion of fluid from the Salamander's body, increased by the heat of the fire, would for a very short period defend it from the hot ashes, just as a damp cloth would for a time resist burning, but so soon as the moisture is evaporated, both one and the other are naturally consumed. The power of resisting heat attributed to the Salamander, led also to a report of cloth being made of their skins which was incombustible; this is mentioned by Marco Polo, in his Work *De Regionibus Orientalibus*, but he states that

this incombustible cloth was really made of *minera quædam terræ, quæ fila producit, lanæ haud dissimilia*, which was doubtless asbestos, known to the older writers as "Salamander's wool;" and of this material was probably the napkin *ex Salamandra contextam*, presented to the Roman Pontiff by a Tartar King, which was reported to be at Rome in Marco Polo's time, and used as a wrapper to the head-cloth of our Lord there said to be preserved. The old Venetian, however, does not seem to give much credit to the fire-resisting power of the Salamander, and says, *De Salamandra vero serpente, quæ in igne vivere dicitur, nihil explorare potui in orientalibus regionibus*.

Not more than three or four Salamanders are found in Europe, and those only in the warmer climates; but very many have been met with of late years, and described, in America.

S. Maculosa, Laur.; *Lacerta Salamandra*, Lin.; *la Salamandre Commune*, Cuv.; *Spotted Salamander*. Between six and seven inches in length; general colour dull livid-black, spotted with yellow on the upper surface of the body; from behind the eyes extends on each side a series of longitudinal yellow streaks of irregular figure, and separated from each other by the black ground; the belly is of a bluish-black, varied with yellow, as are also the limbs, but on them the yellow is of a paler hue. Along the sides of the head and body are some rows of tubercles, which consist of follicles secreting a kind of milky fluid, acrid, and capable of being projected to some distance when the animal is irritated. They are found in France, and in the warmer parts of Europe, but are not met with in this country. During Winter it becomes torpid, having buried itself in the chinks of old walls, hollow trees, or even in holes in the ground, and so remains till the warmth of Spring again excites it to action. When at rest, it coils itself up like a Snake, and rarely leaves its hole but in rainy or damp weather, which best suits its economy, and it then readily finds the insects and worms on which it feeds.

S. Atra, Laur.; *la Salamandre Noire*, Latr.; *Black Salamander*. About half the size of the last species; upon the back of its head are some flattened, oblong elevations; the neck is narrower than the head; on each of its ribs is a kind of wart; the feet and toes are flatter and more slender. It is entirely black, without admixture of any colour. It is found in Austria, in the mountains of Etscher and Loibel, in which neighbourhood the Spotted Salamander is never met with, and it is commonly called *Tattermandel*.

S. Perspicillata, Savi; *la Salamandre à lunettes*, Cuv.; *Spectacled Salamander*. It is distinguished by having only four instead of five toes on the hind feet; it is black above, and yellow spotted with black beneath; and above each eye is a transverse, yellow stripe. It is found in the Apennines. The three-toed Salamander of Lacepede is a mutilated specimen of this species.

S. Subviolacea, Harl.; *Lacerta Subviol.* Barton; *la Salamandre Venimeuse*, Daud.; *Dusky Violet Salamander*. About seven inches in length; upper surface of the body dusky purple or violet, marked with two longitudinal stripes of fine yellow spots, some round, others oval, coalescing into one stripe on the lower half of the tail; under surface, legs, and tail livid-purple, and marked with very minute bluish-white spots of varying size. It is native of Pennsylvania. In South Carolina there is a variety of larger size, and with differently arranged spots. Dr. Barton mentions that the

SALA-
MAN-
DRA.

SALA-
MAN-
DRA.
—
SALA-
MAN-
DROPS.

milky fluid which exudes from the surface, principally from the upper part of the tail, is of a white colour, very glutinous, but not gummy, and, though it will not dissolve in water, is very soluble in alcohol. When applied to the tongue, it almost immediately communicated a very astringent taste, which soon became caustic, as if corrosive sublimate had been taken into the mouth, occasioning a plentiful flow of saliva, and the caustic taste remained during the greater part of the day, in spite of frequent rinsings of the mouth with water.

S. Tigrina, Green; *Tigerine Salamander*. Eight inches in length; the tail rather longer than the body, tapering, compressed, and rounded at the tip; irides gold and brown; upper parts and sides of the body blackish, marked with numerous large, pale, ochrish spots of irregular size, and largest on the upper part of the tail; throat pale ochrish; under part of body cinereous, irregularly marked with ochraceous spots; under part of the tail unspotted, and having a granular appearance; under part of legs and feet reddish; but it is doubtful if the latter be a permanent character. The skin is smooth, and secretes very little of the glutinous fluid common to the genus. It has a very near resemblance to *S. Vulgaris* and *S. Subviolacea*. It is found in New Jersey.

S. Cylindracea, Harl.; *Round-tailed Salamander*. Five inches in length; the tail rather longer than the body, cylindrical, thick, and gradually tapering; general colour blackish, or dark slate-green, becoming lighter on the throat and under surface of the tail. The male has its head larger than the neck, and rather protuberant on the occiput, which, in the female, is flatter, and along her spine is a slightly impressed longitudinal furrow. Native of South Carolina.

S. Fasciata, Green; *Banded Salamander*. Between four and five inches in length; tail about as long as the body, oval, tapering, and pointed; upper part of the body brown marked with transverse, irregular, blue bands; upper surface of the tail brown marked with light yellow spots; under parts ash-coloured. Native of New Jersey.

S. Sinciput-albida, Green; *White-nosed Salamander*. Three inches long; tail shorter than the body, thick, tapering, and pointed; upper parts dirty ferruginous, under parts yellow; snout oval, and white above. Is a native of New Jersey, and said to be found in shallow streams.

S. Erythronota, Green; *Red-backed Salamander*. About four inches in length; the tail shorter than the

body; back red mingled with brown, the colours forming a stripe from the snout to the tail; throat whitish, with a few crimson spots near the neck, other under parts ashy. Is not uncommon in New Jersey, and found in elevated situations.

S. Japonica, Hutton; *Japan Salamander*. It has the tail long, round, and only slightly compressed at the top; eyes small, furnished with large eyelids; upper parts leaden, under yellowish; a yellow streak extends from the head to the tip of the tail. It is found in Japan, and considered by the natives to possess aphrodisiacal properties.

S. Cinerea, Green; *Dapple Salamander*. Four inches in length; upper parts dark brown dotted with white, under parts black and white mingled. Found in New Jersey.

S. Glutinosa, Green; *Glutinous Salamander*. Six inches in length, and the tail twice as long as the body; upper parts blackish marked with white spots composed of dots; under parts black. It is remarkable for the large quantity of mucus which exudes from its body. Native of New Jersey.

S. Fusca, Green; *Brown Salamander*. Three inches long; the tail of the same length as the body, and slightly compressed; upper parts yellowish-brown; under parts white, with a line of black spots on each side; throat spotted with black. Native of New Jersey.

S. Cirrigera, Green; *Bearded Salamander*. Three inches in length, and the tail rather longer than the body; snout obtuse, and furnished with a pair of thick, fleshy cirrhi about a quarter of an inch in length, projecting between the nostrils and upper lip; it is questionable whether these are permanent, or merely appearing at the time of fecundation, like the membrane on the toes of *Triton Palmipes*, and the crest of *Triton Cristata*. Upper parts yellowish speckled with black points, and bounded on each side by a black line edged above with white, which, commencing behind either eye, is continued a little above the legs, and united at the tip of the tail; along its lower edge is a line of very fine white dots; sides of the body speckled in dusky lines; under surface whitish. The female is more robust, her markings are less distinct, and she has not any cirrhi. They somewhat resemble *S. Erythronota*, and are found near New Orleans.

See Laurenti, *Synopsis Reptilium*; Latreille, *Histoire Naturelle des Reptiles*; Schneider, *Historia Amphibiorum*; Funk, *De Salamandræ terrestres vita, &c.*; Green and Harlan, *passim*, in *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences at Philadelphia*.

SALA-
MAN-
DRA.
—
SALA-
MAN-
DROPS.

SALAMANDROPS, from *σαλαμανδρα*, a *Salamander*, and *ωψ* a *form*, Wagler. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Caudata*, order *Batrachia*, class *Reptilia*.

Generic character.—Head broad and flattened; lower jaw furnished with a single row of teeth; upper with two concentric rows, the inner semicircular and palatine; tongue free anteriorly; operculum half way between the posterior edge of the gape and the fore leg; opercular cartilages three, the aperture between the hinder two; outer edge of the feet fimbriated; four toes to the fore, and five to the hind feet, the fourth and fifth of the latter webbed and clawless.

The remarkable animal on which this genus is founded was discovered by the French traveller Michaux, in the Alleghany mountains, and he only gives the following brief notice of it: *Dans les torrens on trouve une espece de Salamandre appelée par les habitants Alligator des Montagnes; il y en a qui ont jusqu'au deux pieds de long.* The animal he obtained was deposited in the Cabinet of Natural History of Paris, and a very short notice of it given by M. Bosc, under the article *Salamandre*, in the *Nouveau Dictionnaire d'Histoire Naturelle*, who states that it was about thirteen inches long, and therefore the largest of the Salamanders; that he could not say whether it was terrestrial or aquatic, though its very short

SALA-
MAN-
DROPS.

and flattened tail edged with a membranous fringe which extended along the back led him to suppose that it was aquatic. In 1812, Dr. B. S. Barton published at Philadelphia a Tract entitled *Memoir concerning an Animal of the Class Reptilia or Amphibia, which is known by the name of Alligator and Hellbender*, which consists of twenty-six pages, and probably gives a detailed account of the animal; but as it is very scarce, and unfortunately not to be met with in London, the only notices to be obtained from it are those contained in other American writers, which are very short.

Professor Mitchell, in Silliman's *Journal*, vol. vii., conceived he had described this animal, which, however, he has only confounded with the *Menobranthus Lateralis*, Harlan, or *Triton Lateralis*, Say; and Captain Leconte, in the *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural Philosophy of New York*, vol. i., though he states the two to be very different animals, yet erroneously considers that the Proteus "may possibly be the larva of this animal; (*Salamandrops*;) for most of the animals that inhabit the lakes are found in the western rivers."

Dr. Harlan of Philadelphia, in an excellent paper, *Observations on the Genus Salamandra*, has, however, proved the right of this animal to be arranged in a distinct genus. It differs from the Salamanders in the want of that remarkable characteristic, *anum habent vulvæ muliebris simillimum*; from the *Menobranthus* by having five toes on the hind feet instead of four, and by never having gills at any period of life, but merely spiracular openings on the sides of the neck covered with a simple flap, in which respect it resembles the *Amphiuma*, Lin., but distinguished from it by the more perfect development of the legs and the semicircular disposition of the hinder row of teeth. Harlan at first gave it the name of *Abranchus*, from its not possessing gills, but subsequently changed the generic name to *Menopoma*, in consequence of the title *Abranchus* having been previously applied by Van Hasselt to a genus of Mollusca. Barton called it, in his paper, *Protonopsis*, and Lechart and Fitzinger named it *Cryptobranthus*. The generic name here used is that employed by Wagler. There is but one species.

S. Alleghanensis, Wagl.; *Menopoma Allegh.* Harl. It is about two feet in length, and sometimes more; is very thick and chubbed; the head is broad, the mouth wide, nostrils prominent, and the spiracles midway between the mouth and the fore leg; the legs are strong and short; the outer edge of the feet fimbriated, and the two outer toes of the hind feet webbed; the tail is compressed vertically, and is nearly as long as the body; the general colour is slate, with darker spots on the body, and a dark line running through the eyes. It is of a very uncouth and disgusting form, is much dreaded by fishermen, and believed by them to be poisonous. It is found in the Ohio and Alleghany rivers; lives in the water, eats flesh, and spares nothing it can devour. The Indians call it *Tweeg*, and by the Anglo-Americans it is called *Hellbender*, *Mud Devil*, *Ground Puppy*, and *Young Alligator*. It does not seem unlikely that it is to this animal Dr. Hildreth refers in his *Notes on certain Parts of the State of Ohio*: "In the Ohio an animal between the Newt and the Alligator is often taken on the hooks set for fish in the Spring of the year. It is between two and three feet in length, and of a most disagreeable and disgusting appearance."

See Wagler, *Natürliches System der Amphibien*; Harlan, in *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History*

of New York, vol. i.; Barnes, in Silliman's *American Journal of Science and Arts*, vol. ii.; Hildreth in same, vol. x.

SALANX, from the Greek, an unknown fish so called, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Esocides*, order *Malacopterygii Abdominales*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head flat; opercles folding upon each other beneath; four flat rays to the gills; jaws short, pointed, and each furnished with a row of curved teeth; upper jaw formed almost entirely of the intermaxillary bones; the lower increased in length beyond the chin by a small appendage furnished with teeth; the palate and tongue smooth and toothless, and the latter without any ridge.

The above is all which is mentioned by Cuvier, who forms it into a genus, and places it between *Chauliodus* and *Belone*.

See Cuvier, *Règne Animal*.

SALARIAS, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Gobioides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Upper part of the head much compressed, lower part very wide; forehead vertical; lips full and fleshy; teeth very fine, numerous, compressed laterally, and curved, closely set in a single row in each jaw.

This genus, formed by Cuvier, is distinguished from the genus *Blennius* by the extreme minuteness of the teeth, which in a recent specimen move like the keys of a harpsichord. Three species are distinctly noted by this author as belonging to the genus; besides which, he states there are several others, and imagines that the *Blennius Edentulus*, Bloch, also belongs to it, thinking it probable that it has teeth, although stated by Bloch to have none.

S. Quadripennis, Cuv.; *Blennius Gattorugine*, Forskael. Six or seven inches in length; general colour consisting of little reddish, grey, and yellowish spots, with small dashes of red, and a deep reddish-brown stripe extending on to the dorsal fin. It is found in the Mediterranean; called by the Venetians the *Gattorugine*, and by the Arabs *Koschar*. Risso thinks it probable that this species differs from that found in the Atlantic; both, however, are generally considered the same.

S. Simus, Cuv.; *Blenn. Simus*, Sujef. About eight inches in length; general colour olive, dotted symmetrically with small black spots; in front of the anal fin is a fatty substance covered with blackish points, and above each eye is a small appendage. It is caught in the fresh waters of the Var, which separates France from Italy.

S. Saliens, Cuv.; *Blenn. Saliens*, Lacep.; *Allicus Saltatorius*, Commerson. About two inches and a half in length; general colour brown striped with black; it is much compressed laterally so as merely to resemble a thin sword-blade; its pectoral fins are of great size, reaching, when laid close to the body, nearly as far as the vent, and when unfolded resembling a sort of disc, which gives them similar habits to the flying fish, *Exocetus*. It darts with great agility, glides quickly, or rather, as Commerson expresses it, flies upon the surface of the water; and prefers the neighbourhood of rocks against which the waves dash violently. It is found upon the shores and reefs of New Britain, in the South Sea, and was first observed in Bougainville's voyage.

SALA-
MAN-
DROPS.SALA-
RIAS.

SALA-
RIAS.

SALEP.

See Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Lacepede, *Histoire des Poissons*; Risso, *Ichthyologie de Nice*.

SALARY, Fr. *salarie*, *salarier*; It. *salario*; Sp. *salario*; Lat. *salarium*, from *sal*, salt. See the Quotation from Pennant. Generally,

Pay made for services done in stated times, or periods of time.

And som tyme my svauns. here *salerye* his by bynde.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 112.

The pope causeth his to be knowen, by theyr shauen crownes, by gathering vp of tithes, masse pence, and offeringes, by the gylden trentalles, and *salaries* to sing.

Fryth. *Workes*, p. 101. *Antithesis between Christ and the Pope*.

Moreover, this tearme in Latine of *sal*, is taken up and used in warre, yea, and divers honours and dignities bestowed upon brave men for some worthie service, goe under this name, and bee called *salaries*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxi. ch. vii.

As to my *sallary*, he told me I should have 24 dollars per month, which was as much as he gave to the old gunner.

Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1690.

The latter [the Romans] also made salt part of the pay of their soldiers, which was called *salarium*; and from which is derived our word *salary*.

Pennant. *Tour from Chester*, p. 35.

SALE. See SELL.

SA'LEBROUS, } Lat. *salebrosus*, from *salebræ*,
SALEBRO'SITY. } *ut sæpius salientum*; a rough or
rugged way, difficult to pass, requiring the exertion of
leaping.

Rough, rugged, ruttty.

————— We now again proceed

Thorough a vale that's *salebrous* indeed;

————— bruising our flesh and bones;

To thrust betwixt massy and pointed stones.

Cotton. *Wonders of the Peuke*, (1681,) p. 54.

I believe not him that said, if crownes were rightly viewed, there would be more kingdoms than kings; for nature rises to sovereignty, and there is a blaze of honour gilding the bryers and enticing the mind; yet is not this without its thornes and *salebrosity*.

Feltham. *Upon Eccles.* ch. ii. p. 378.

SALEP is part of the Arabic phrase *Khusá-th-tha'-leb*, or *Khusyetu th-tha'-leb*, Fox's Testicles, given as a name to various species of Orchis, from the appearance of their double root. The Persians and Turks, who cannot pronounce *th*, say *sa'leb*; and the latter, like the Germans, always sound a final *sonant* as a *surd*, hence our Turkey merchants, abbreviating the word, write it *Salep*. The *Khusá-th-tha'leb* is, according to Avicenna (Ibn Síná) (*Kánún*, i. 269.) the name of two plants; one the *Satyrium* of Dioscorides, (iii. 143.) and the other, probably, some species of the Orchis tribe. The *Satyrium* was supposed by the old Botanists to be the *Orchis bifolia*, but the Salep of the Levantines appears to be the *Orchis mascula* of Linnæus. This name, as well as *Khusá-l-kelb*, (the *Cynos orchis* of Dioscorides,) is now given by the Asiatics to more than one species of this genus, several of them little known in this country, the roots of which are generally prepared and used by them for medicinal purposes. The *Orchis bifolia* is called *Testiculus vulpinus*, by Lobel, from the *Khusá-th-tha'-leb* of the Arabs, who give the name of *Khusá-l-kelb* (*Cynos orchis*) to the *O. morio*, *mascula*, *militaris*, &c. These, with *Maculata*, *Pyramidalis*, and *Latifolia*, all retain their places in some of the foreign *Pharmacopœias*, though long since expunged from ours as superfluous. The bulb of most, if not all of the species, when stripped of its outer integument, and exposed for a few minutes to the ordinary heat of an oven, acquires the colour and transparency of horn; and when dried in the open air, or by a very moderate

artificial heat, becomes the Salep of commerce. Reduced to powder and dissolved in water, it forms a thick and very nutritious jelly. It was much recommended by Dr. Percival of Manchester as an admirable demulcent, well adapted to prevent the dissolution of the crasis of the blood arising from ulcers on the lungs, wounds, or amputation. The supposed aphrodisiac qualities of the Orchis tribe probably sprung from the visionary doctrine of Signatures. (Woodville, *Med. Bot.*) As the Orchis is found in all our heaths and woods, it is surprising that the value of its roots is so little known. It might be made available for culinary and charitable purposes at a very small expense of trouble or money.

Avicenna, *Canon Medicinæ*; Lobel, *Observationes Botanice*; Woodville, *Medical Botany*.

SALE'W, v. }

SALE'WING, n. }

Fr. *saluer*, to salute.

The besy larke, the messenger of day,

Saleweth in hire song the morwe gray.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1494.

A privee spice of pride, that waiteth first to be *salewed*, or he wol *salew*, all be he lesse worthy than that other is.

Id. *The Persones Tale*.

————— And let vs fast go

Right to theeffect, withouten tales mo,

Why all this folke assembled in this place,

And let vs of all hir *salvinges* pace.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book ii.

With that Constance anone preyend

Spake to hir lorde, that he abide,

So that I maie tofore ride,

To ben vpon his bien venu

The firste, whiche shall him *salu*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii.

But Glauce, seeing all that chaunced there,

Well weeting how their errour to assoyle,

Full glad of so good end, to them drew nere,

And her *salewd* with seemely be-accoyle.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 6.

By this, that straunger knight in presence came,

And goodly *salved* them; who nought againe

Him answered, as courtesie became.

Id. *Ib.* book ii, can. 8.

SALFORD, a large and populous suburb of Manchester, to which town it bears much the same relation that Southwark does to London. Salford has been briefly described under Lancashire, and would not be again noticed had it not, by the Reform Bill of 1832, (passed since the publication of that Article,) acquired the right of returning one of the three Members by which Manchester is now represented in Parliament. Population, in 1831, 40,786.

SALICORNIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Atriplices*. Generic character: calyx ventricose, entire; corolla none; stamens one or two; seed one, covered by the calyx.

Ten species, sea-side plants, natives of Europe and North America; like many other sea-side plants, they abound in soda. *S. herbacea* and *fruticosa* are natives of England; they are somewhat similar, and are often mistaken for samphire.

SALIENT, Lat. *saliens*, from *sal-ire*, to leap; Gr. αλλειν.

Leaping, jumping, shooting.

The legs of both sides moving together, as frogs and *saliant* animals, is properly called leaping.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iv. ch. vi.

SALEP.

SA-

LIENT.

SALIENT.
—
SALIS-
BURY.

The goddess then: Who best can send on high
The *salient* spout, far streaming to the sky?
His be yon Juno of majestic size.
Pope. Dunciad, book ii. v. 162.

Cold horrors thrill each sick'ning vein;
Deep broken sighs my bosom strain;
The *salient* pulse of health gives o'er,
And life and pleasure are no more.

Blacklock. An Ode.

SALINE, } Fr. *saline*; Sp. *saline*, a salt-pit
SALINATION, } or salt-house; It. *salso*; Lat. *salinarius*, from *sal*, salt.
SALINOUS, }
SALSUGINOUS. } Having the qualities of salt;
having or causing to have the nature of salt.

We read in Plutarch, that Philippus Libertus washed the body of Pompey with salt water, which, perhaps, might be either because it was more abstersive, or that it helped to prevent putrefaction; and it is not improbable the Egyptians might have been accustomed to wash the body with the same pickle they used in *salination*; in order to preserving and embalming it.

Greenhill. Art of Embalming, p. 59.

When wood and many other bodies do petrify, either by the sea, other waters, or earths abounding in such spirits; we do not usually ascribe their induration to cold, but rather unto *salinous* spirits, concretionary juices, and causes circumjacent, which do assimilate all bodies not indisposed for their impressions.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors, book ii. ch. i.

The knowledge of the distinction of salts which we have proposed, whereby they are discriminated into acid, volatile, or *salsuginous*, (if I may, for distinction sake, so call the fugitive salts of animal substances,) and fixed or alcalinate.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. p. 765.

There is one material refreshment which this eastern side of Patagonia seems to be very defective in, and that is fresh waters; for the land being generally of a nitrous and *saline* nature, the ponds and streams are frequently brackish.

Anson. Voyages, ch. v.

He [Aristotle] supposed (and mankind were for ages content with the solution) that the sun continually raised dry *saline* exhalations from the earth, and deposited them upon the sea; and hence, say his followers, the waters of the sea are more salt at top than at bottom.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. i. ch. xv. p. 137.

SALISBURIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monoecia*, order *Polyandria*. Generic character: male flower, catkin naked; calyx none; corolla none; anthers imbricated: female flower, calyx four-cleft; drupe with a triangular nut.

One species, *S. adiantifolia*, native of Japan; it is a hardy shrub, and worthy of cultivation: the leaves are very similar to the Ferns of the genus *Adiantum*.

SALISBURY, or NEW SARUM, the Capital of Wiltshire, owes its origin to certain disputes about "walks and limits" betwixt the Bishop and the Castellan of Old Sarum, in which we are told by Holinshed "they fell at last to sad blowes," and during a solemn procession on Rogation Sunday, in the last year of the reign of King Richard I., the soldiery, "espousing their time, gat between the clergie and the town, and so coiled them" that they durst not again attempt the performance of any ceremony of a similar nature. The townspeople of Sarum, missing the "goode cheere" with which they had been accustomed to be entertained on such occasions, espoused the quarrel of the Clergy, and greatly rejoiced when Herbert Poore, their Bishop, obtained permission from Henry III. to build a Church about a mile and a half from their troublesome neighbours in the Castle, on a spot called Merrifield, which, as tradition asserts, was especially recommended for that purpose by the Virgin Mary.

The Cathedral, however, was not begun until Richard

Poore had succeeded his brother Herbert in the See of Sarum, and it was finished six years afterwards, A. D. 1258. It is a noble and regular structure, in the style of architecture then prevalent, when the pointed was rapidly superseding the circular arch; and clusters of tall, slender, and graceful pillars, with capitals of almost Corinthian foliage, were taking place of the short, massive, and little ornamented Saxon and early Norman column. Salisbury Cathedral is indeed esteemed to be the best existing specimen of the architecture of that period; and it is distinguished from every English, and from most continental Cathedrals, by its systematic completion on one uniform plan, and in one consistent style of building, without any subsequent addition or alteration; excepting only the spire, the loftiest in England, which was raised many years afterwards. It is well placed in an open area not encroached upon by walls and houses, and is altogether worthy of the especial attention of the student in the department of architecture commonly called Gothic.

A new town gradually arose in the neighbourhood of the Cathedral, called New Sarum, or Sairesburi, the freedom of which being secured by Royal Charter, a market was instituted, and certain fairs were appointed to be held annually. The greater part of the inhabitants of the old city settled within it; and Edward III. causing the Great Western Road to be turned through its streets, the new city increased as rapidly as the old one declined, and became one of the most thriving and prosperous places in England. The soil is good, the water plentiful and excellent, and the air of the surrounding downs is reckoned particularly healthy.

Salisbury is divided into two unequal portions, each under its own separate jurisdiction, ecclesiastical and civil. In the close, which is the smaller division, are the Cathedral, the Palace, the Deanery, the dwellings of the minor Clergy, and several handsome private houses held on Church leases. The town is built with considerable regularity. Five principal streets run from East to West, and as many from North to South: all of which are at right angles to each other, and along the middle of every street flows a narrow but clear stream, conducted by artificial means from the rivers Avon, Bourne, and Wiley, which unite in the broad valley in which the city is situated. The market-place is very large, and contains a magnificent Council-house, built by the Earl of Radnor in 1795. Since the reign of Edward I. Salisbury has returned two Members to Parliament, who are chosen by the Corporation, which consists of the Mayor, Recorder, High Steward, twenty-four Aldermen, and several minor civil dignitaries. The principal manufactures are flannels, lace, and cutlery, particularly scissors. Distant from London 80½ miles West by South. Population, in 1831, 9876.

Several persons of note have been natives of Salisbury, and many eminent Prelates have held the See. Among the former, the erudite Dr. Bennet, Chubb the celebrated controversialist, and Harris, the author of *Hermes*; and among the latter, the names of Jewell, Abbot, Burnet, and Hoadley need no accompanying comments.

Few traces of the forsaken city of Old Sarum are now remaining. It was once a place of considerable importance; either founded by the Romans, or very early adopted by them as one of their principal stations, and distinguished by the local advantages which usually mark the wisdom of their choice, being situated on a

SALIS-
BURY.

SALIS-
BURY.

SALLAD.

steep hill commanding the whole of the neighbouring country, and with more than one river in its vicinity. The ground plan of the Cathedral, which was finished in the reign of Stephen, may still be traced; some few ruins of the walls and of the Castle are yet standing; and there are extensive indications of its once formidable entrenchments consisting both of deep fosse and earthen rampart. When visited by Leland, in the reign of Henry VIII., he describes old Sarum as "an auntient thyng exceeding stronge," still retaining marks of its former importance, but even then utterly ruinous and almost uninhabited; nevertheless, until the Reform Bill was passed, it continued to send two Members to Parliament, who were chosen by the proprietors of certain adjacent lands.

John of Salisbury, called "the eye and the hand" of Thomas à Becket, and one of the most eminent scholars of the XIIth Century, was a native of Old Sarum.

About two miles South-East of Salisbury stood the Palace of Clarendon, memorable in English records as giving its name to the enactments called "the Constitutions of Clarendon," in the reign of Henry II.

SALIV'AL, } Fr. *salival*; It. *salivale*; Sp. *salivato*; v. } *livoro*; Lat. *saliva*; Gr. *σάλω*, }
SA'LIVATE, v. } from *σείειν*, *movere*, Lennep. *Saliva*, }
SALIVA'TION, } commonly called *spittle*, is the water }
SALI'VARY, } or fluid that rises in the mouth, or is }
SALI'VOUS. } secreted by certain glands, called *salival*.

In the room of the said glands, they [woodpecker and other birds] have a couple of bags filled with a viscous humour, as it were a natural bird-lime or liquid glew. Which, by small canals, like the *salival*, being brought into their mouths, they dip their tongues herein; and so, with the help of this natural bird-lime, attack the prey.

Grew. *Cosmo. Sacra*, book i. ch. v.

The methods of *salivating* are divers, but all by mercury; besides which faculty of raising a *salivation*, it heals, attenuates, resolves.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, book viii. ch. x.

The humour of *salivation* is not properly spittle, but putrified blood.

Id. *ib.*

Such animals as swallow their aliment without chewing, want *salivary* glands.

Arbuthnot. *On Aliments*, ch. i.

There also happeneth an elongation of the uvula, through the abundance of *salivous* humour flowing upon it.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. vii. p. 203.

Whether a gentle *salivation*,
Consistently with reputation,
Might not of precious use be found.

Churchill. *The Ghost*, book i.

SALIX, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Diandria*, natural order *Salicineæ*. Generic character: male flower, catkin cylindrical; calyx, the scales of the catkin furnished with nectariferous glands at the base; female flower as the male; style two-cleft; capsule one-celled, two-valved; seeds downy.

A very extensive genus, containing more than one hundred and twenty species of trees and shrubs called Willows, chiefly confined to the Northern hemisphere, extending from Senegal to near the North Pole: the most Northern woody plant known is the *S. arctica*; forty-five species are natives of England. *S. Babylonica*, the Weeping Willow, is a native of the Levant; it was first cultivated in the garden at Hampton Court in 1692, and it is remarkable that all the numerous trees now growing in England have been propagated by cuttings originally from the Hampton Court plant; that being a female plant, all now cultivated are females.

SA'LLAD, or } Fr. *salade*, a helmet or head-
SA'LLET. } piece. It. *celata*; Sp. *celada*. The

Sp. *celada* is an ambush, a place of ambush, and also a helmet, a *celando*, from covering, or hiding, (Delpino;) and Du Cange (*in v. Celata, i. e. insidiæ*) says, *Celada*, the helmet, is so called, because the soldier who wears it, *celetur et occultetur ut a nemine agnoscatur*.

And to the barge me thought echone
They went, without was left not one,
Horse, male, trusse, ne bagage,
Salad, speare, gard brace, ne page,
But was lodged and room ynough.

Chaucer. *Dreame*, p. 389.

The whiche came shortly to London, a lytell before his corona-
cion, and musteryd in the Moore Feldes wele vpon IIII. M. men,
in theyr beste iakkis and rusty *salettes*, with a fewe in whyte
harnys, nor burnysshed to the sale.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, Anno 1477.

Some bare his *salette* in his hande, some on his backe, some
drew their swerdes after them naked, and some in the shethes.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. 186.

And I think this word *sallet* was born to do me good; for many
a time, but for a *sallet*, my brain-pan had been cleft with a brown
bill; and many a time, when I have been dry, and bravely march-
ing, it hath served me instead of a quart-pot to drink in; and now
the word *sallet* must serve me to feed on.

Shakspeare. *Henry VI.* act iv. sc. 10.

SA'LLOW, } Fr. *saule*, *saulx*; It. *sàlcio*, *sàlce*;
SALE, n. } Lat. *salit*, *quod salit et surgit cito*,
(see Vossius,) from the long shoots it makes in a season's
growth.

To make fine cages for the nightingale,
And baskets of bulrushes, was my wont:
Who to entrap the fish in winding sale
Was better seene, or hurtfull beastes to hont?

Spenser. *The Shepherd's Calendar. December*.

The leaves of pomegranats and almond trees stand much upon
the red colour. But very straunge it is and wonderfull which hap-
peneth to the elme, tillet or linden, the olive tree, aspe, and *sallow*
or willow; for their leaves after midsummer turne about upside
downe.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvi. ch. xxiii.

For lo! their spears the Syracusians wield,
And bend the pliant *sallow* to a shield.

Fawkes. *Theocritus. Idyl.* 16. p. 211.

SA'LLY, v } Fr. *saillir*, *saillie*; Sp. *salir*; Lat.
SA'LLY, n. } *salire*, to leap, to spring forth.

SA'LLIANCE. } To issue forth, to rush, to burst
forth; to make an eruption, an excursion; to run out
extravagantly.

Tho him she brought aboard, and her swift bote
Forthwith directed to that further strand;
The which on the dull waves did lightly flote,
And soon arrived on the shallow sand,
Where gladsome Guyon *sailed* forth to land.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 6.

And now, all girt in armes; the ports, set wide,
They *sallied* forth, Vlysses being their guide.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey* book xxiv.

How well were we within the narrow bounds
Of our sufficient-yielding Macedon,
Before our kings enlarg'd them with our wounds,
And made these *sallies* of ambition!

Daniel. *Choruses in Philotas*, p. 581.

Then said the Redcrosse knight, Now mote I weete,
Sir Guyon, why with so fierce *saliaunce*,
And fell intent ye did at earst me meet;
For, sith I know your goodly gouvernaunce,
Great cause, I weene, you guided, or some uncouth chaunce.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

It might be on account of some of these uncantious *sallies* of
Origen, that he was forced to purge himself to Pope Fabian, in a
letter to him.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 261.

We find people very brisk and active in seasons of joy, breaking
out continually into wanton and extravagant *sallies* unless re-
strained by decency and reflection.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxi. p. 56

SALLAD.

SALLY.

SALMAGUNDI, Fr. *salmagondi*, sorte de ragoût. *Salgami conditus*, *salmi-conditus*, *salmi-gondi*. Menage. Lat. *salgama*, pickles, preserves, and *conditus*, seasoned.

A seasoned hotchpotch.

The first delighting in hodge-podge, gallimaufries, forced meats, jussels, and *salmagundies*.

King. *Art of Cookery*. Letter 9, p. 259.

SALMASIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Trigynia*. Generic character: calyx five-

parted; corolla, petals five; style none; capsules three celled, three-valved, many-seeded.

One species, *S. racemosa*, native of the woods of Guiana.

SALMEA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: receptacle conical, chaffy, down with two awns; pericarps depressed; involucre imbricated.

Two species, natives of Vera Cruz and Jamaica.

SALMASIA.
SALMO.

S A L M O.

SALMO, from *salio*, I leap, Cuv.; *Salmon*, Pen. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Salmonidæ*, order *Malacopterygii Abdominales*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head smooth; mouth large, and in the old fish the lower jaw curved upwards and received in a hollow in the upper; teeth conical, pointed, arming all the bones of the mouth, also the tongue and branchial arches; branchial rays ten or twelve, and rarely of corresponding number on both sides; body lengthy; pectoral and ventral fins of moderate size, the latter on middle of the belly, opposite the true dorsal fin, and along their base a fleshy fringe; opposite the anal a spurious dorsal fin, consisting only of fat enveloped in skin; caudal fin attached to a very fleshy root.

According to the modern arrangement, this genus forms only a part of that of Linnæus, which has been converted by Cuvier into a family on account of its containing many individuals with very different, though with a few general characters.

The body of all the true Salmon or Trout kind has a lengthened form; the mouth is large and furnished with powerful conical and pointed teeth, with which all the bones of the mouth, including the tongue and branchial arches, are armed. The margin of the upper jaw forms a single continuous arch, a conformation which is partaken with the *Clupeæ*, and with that exception only found in the higher classes of animals, as M. Agassiz has observed. The branchial rays are also remarkable for being of unequal number on the two sides, and vary from ten to twelve. The ventral fins are placed opposite the dorsal, and along their junction with the body there is a fleshy fringe corresponding to the long scales observed at this part in the greater number of the Herrings. The tail fin is connected with a very strong fleshy root, consisting of very powerful muscles, which enable the fish to perform the surprising leaps for which they are so celebrated.

They are extremely voracious, and feed on living prey, which consists of small fish, both of their own and other species, on aquatic insects and their larvæ, worms, small crustaceous animals, and the eggs of some Echinodermata.

They are found in the temperate and Northern parts of Europe, Asia, and America, but seem to prefer the colder streams; Lewis and Clarke, in their Travels to the source of the Missouri, found Salmon in the upper parts of the Columbia river; Mackenzie, in a journey to explore the Northern Continent of America, caught Trout within the Polar circle; as did also Sir John

Franklin's party in their visits to the Polar seas between the years 1819 and 1822. Salmon is also said to be caught in the Amazons river, near its sources. They are not, however, found in the Mediterranean, which accounts for their being so little known to the Ancients. The Greeks make no mention of any kind; and of the Roman writers there are but two who notice them, viz., Pliny and Ausonius; the former speaks of the Salmon as being found in the rivers of Aquitaine, and the latter in those of the Moselle; he also mentions the *Salar*, which is believed to be the Trout, and another kind which he calls *Fario*, the specific characters of which cannot be ascertained.

All the species are extremely active in their motions, and some traverse considerable distances in the performance of certain of their animal functions. According to the observations of M. Agassiz the seasons have considerable influence on the colours of the individuals forming this genus, which vary so much at different times as to give rise to great difficulty in defining the species. The peculiar kind of food on which they live is another cause of the variety of colour among the same species. M. Agassiz states that the deep colour of the flesh arises from the greater or smaller quantity of *Gammarinæ* which they have devoured. Sir Humphrey Davy, in his *Salmonia*, had previously given the same opinion, stating that Trout which lived in a clear cool river and fed upon larvæ, became, by swallowing their hard cases, much more yellow, and had their red spots in much greater proportion than the black ones. And Mr. Yarrell refers the cause of the brilliant marking of Trout to the albuminous character of the fish spawn on which they often feed. Agassiz also considers that this genus assumes, like birds, gayer colours, or, as he expresses it, "array themselves in a nuptial garb," when the sexes seek each other at spawning time, which occurs between the months of October and January, their tints then becoming more brilliant by the increased quantity of coloured pigment deposited in the mucous tissue.

Some of the genus are considered to be sea fish, though they cannot be strictly so called, since they are spawned in fresh water, and only visit the sea periodically for a short time; indeed, some even of these remain constantly in rivers, being there confined accidentally. But that their annual visit to the ocean is of importance to their economy, is proved by the fact that fish so restrained do not thrive or acquire their usual size. Others, however, are naturally located in rivers and pools of fresh running water which they never leave, and are

SALMO. therefore strictly fresh-water fish. They are all edible fish, generally of high flavour, and highly esteemed. The Salmon especially is most valuable, both on account of the large quantity of excellent food afforded by it, and the great number of persons engaged in its capture.

They are usually divided into two sections, the migratory or sea fish, which annually visit the sea for a few months; and the stationary or river fish, which always continue in the fresh water; but, as to structure and general character, there does not appear to be any material difference.

SECTION I. *Migratory.*

S. Salar, Lin. ; *le Salmone Saumon*, Lacep. ; *Salmon*, Pen. The length of the head is one-fifth of the total length of the animal; it is distinguished from the Bull Trout and Salmon Trout, according to the observations of Mr. Yarrell, by the hinder edge of the gill cover forming part of a circle, by the lower edge of the subopercule being directed obliquely upwards and backwards, and its line of union with the opercule being oblique and parallel with its own lower edge, by its interopercule being narrow vertically, and its union with the opercule considerably above the junction of that with the subopercular bone. The teeth on the vomer, in the middle of the mouth, rarely exceed two, sometimes but one, and these placed on the front of the bone. The body is of a lengthened form, the lateral line dividing it equally, and the convexity of the back and belly corresponding to each other; the scales are of moderate size, oval and thin. The first two rays of the dorsal fin simple, shorter than the third, which is the longest, and it with the remaining rays are branched; the last, however, is double, but springing from a single root and implanted about the middle of the whole length of the body; midway between this and the tail is the hinder end of the fatty fin, opposite the last ray of the anal, which commences midway between the origin of the ventral and lower rays of the caudal fin, its third ray being longest, the first two rays simple, and the others branched; the pectoral fins are two-thirds the length of the head, and the ventrals opposite the middle of the dorsal fin. The dorsal surface of the Salmon is grey or bluish-black, inclining to a lighter tint on the sides; it is sometimes spotted with black, more especially in the females, and at other times plain; the belly silvery; the dorsal, pectoral, and caudal fins blackish, the fatty fin corresponding to that part of the back on which it is placed; ventral fins white on their outer, and more or less dusky on their inner surface; anal white. The *S. Hamatus* of Cuvier is merely the old, and the *S. Gadeni* of Bloch the young of this species, according to Agassiz's observations.

The Salmon is a voracious fish, and its digestion would seem to be very quick, as the stomach, at least of those which are found high up in rivers, so rarely contains food, that fishermen say they never find any in it. Dr. Knox, however, in a paper of his in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, states, that the food of the Salmon, and that on which all its estimable qualities and, in his opinion, its very existence depend, and which the fish can only obtain in the ocean, he has found to be the ova or eggs of various kinds of Echinodermata and some Crustacea. Dr. Fleming mentions the Sand Lance as being their favourite food at sea, and the remains of these fish have been found in their

stomachs by Mr. Yarrell. Sir William Jardine also **SALMO.** says that they are often caught on the Haddock lines which are baited with Sand Eels. They rise, however, as is well known, to a fly, and will often not refuse either worm or minnow. Pennant thinks it not improbable that, during the time they are in rivers for the purpose of spawning, they subject themselves to a kind of fast which has connection with the function they are performing. This may, perhaps, be correct, as Sir Humphrey Davy states he was told, that food is found in the stomachs of such Salmon as remain in rivers during winter instead of returning to the sea.

Salmon are found in all the rivers and seas of the Northern climes, but do not extend below the latitude of the Southern coast of Great Britain. In the Mediterranean they have never been taken. It is said that they are caught in the Amazons river, and also that they are taken in the rivers of New Holland. The greater number of them begin to leave the sea about the middle of August, and are found at the estuaries of rivers waiting for a convenient opportunity to ascend the streams, up which they swim for many hundred miles; and thus the Salmon of the Baltic are found passing up the Rhine as high as Schaffhausen, and up the Elbe even to Bohemia. The speed with which they move is much varied according to circumstances; it is usually considered to be about two miles an hour, but this seems to depend much upon the state of the current; and they have been noticed to swim thirty-five miles in a tide. They continue in the rivers till about the middle of February, when they revisit the sea for a few months, and return again about August. Though they approach the estuaries in large shoals, yet, being very shy, they are often frightened back to the sea by storms; and such fish are by many not considered to leave it again for that season. And so again, on endeavouring to enter the rivers in which they have been spawned, which is generally believed to be their habit, if they meet with any material obstruction, they proceed in search of some other stream.

During the summer months, Salmon are found in immense numbers along the coast and at the estuaries of rivers, in which they rest a longer or shorter time without any apparent reason, moving up and down with the tide before they commence their regular ascent of the stream. It has been held, generally, that they come to these stations in search of food; but, as Mr. Stephen says, (*see Report*), "it is known, and disputed by nobody, that Salmon must find abundance of food in the sea, for it is there, and there only, that they arrive at maturity and perfection;" this, therefore, cannot be the reason of their visit. Again, it is said that they take to the fresh water for the purpose of getting rid of the Sea Louse, *Monoculus Piscinus* of Linnæus, which adheres in great numbers to the scales about the shoulders only, whilst the fish remains in the sea, but soon drops off and dies as the fish ascends the rivers; but it cannot be supposed that this louse does the Salmon much harm, as those which are in the highest condition, *i. e.* immediately on leaving the sea, are always thus infested.

The true reason, however, of the entrance of Salmon into rivers seems to be for the purpose of spawning; and their stay at the estuaries, with frequent returns to the sea, appears sufficiently accounted for by the necessity there is for the animal's constitution being gradually accommodated to the great change it is about to undergo in passing from salt water to fresh. This

SALMO. would seem also to be proved by the fact that the fry and the fish which have spawned, when about to return to sea, always remain for some time in the estuaries before they proceed to the ocean.

About the middle of August the milt and roe, which in May had been about as large as the finger, begin to swell rapidly, and towards the end of the month have attained such size as materially to diminish the quality of the fish; for, as they increase, the walls of the belly, which had previously been thick, lose the fat which had been deposited there in large quantities, and to such extent that little more than the skin alone is left. From this time (August) the male fish is called a *Kipper*, and the female a *Baggit*. When the fish have attained this condition, they begin to ascend the rivers, and continue so to do through September and October, by which time they generally reach the spawning ground. It is commonly believed by those engaged in the fisheries that Salmon return to their native streams; and this seems proved by the fact that particular rivers always produce fish which have some minor characters as to form peculiar to them. An instance of this is given by Mr. Mackenzie, in his evidence before the Committee on the Salmon Fisheries, appointed by the House of Commons in 1825. He states, that a fish spawned in the Oykeil was marked by fastening a wire round the body just above the tail, in 1823, and the same fish was caught in the same river in the following year, having in its course up Cromarty Frith passed the mouths of other two rivers. Sir William Jardine also states that, in 1833, Mr. Baigrie marked some fry in the Laxford and Dinard, rivers on the western coast of Scotland, which returned during the same Summer, varying from three and a half to six and a half pounds, to the rivers in which they had been spawned. This appears to be the general rule, but of course exceptions are found, if the fish be frightened by any accidental circumstances from their intended course, in which case they shelter themselves as opportunity offers. The Salmon in its ascent continues its course along the banks of the rivers, preferring the shallow water, and making its way over mill-dams, weirs, and up cataracts with persevering resolution, often for hundreds of miles, till it has reached the proper locality. During its residence in fresh water the fish undergoes a considerable change in appearance, the male becoming striped on the cheek, with orange-coloured marks like a *Labrus*, and the body assuming a golden-orange tint, from which circumstance they are called *Red-fish*; whilst the females, becoming very dark, are called *Black-fish*. The flesh also loses colour and becomes paler. Dr. Flemming does not consider this to prove loss of muscular power; but it is generally considered by those engaged in Salmon fisheries that such is the case. With regard to this change of colour, however, and falling off in condition, Mr. Stephens says, "that it is not different, nor to a greater extent than takes place in all Salmon in the sea towards the close of the fishing season." They select shallow running water at the top and foot of fords, where the bottom is fine and gravelly, or low down in pools where the water begins to run, which assists them in moving the gravel. Although the fish generally select the shallower, and even the shallowest parts of streams, so that the back fin is seen above the surface, yet, not unfrequently, they spawn in fourteen, eighteen, or twenty-four inches depth of water. They commence spawning in October, and the process

is continued during November and December; occasionally some are found spawning at other times of the year, but this is the general rule. Mr. Buist (see *Report*) mentions having heard of a female Salmon being caught a little below Perth, in the Tay, on the 4th of January, 1825, apparently ready to spawn, and the peas of the roe were about the size of ordinary field peas, and, on being counted, were found to be 18,130, the fish weighing sixteen pounds, and the roe four and a half pounds. This was considered a very rare instance.

The business of spawning occupies some time, as the fish are only engaged in it early in the morning or at evening twilight. They go in pairs, and after playing about the ground begin to make furrows, working up the gravel against the stream for a distance of about twelve feet; into this furrow they both deposit the spawn, and as it drops the gravel is turned over it by the male with his tail. Having reached the extremity of the furrow, they sweep round to the point at which they had commenced, and passing along its side form a second, which is in like manner filled with spawn, and this process is repeated till a bed of eight or ten feet in width is produced. It is observed that, at this period, the under jaw of the male becomes considerably lengthened by a long cartilaginous process or bill with which, according to Mr. Little's observations, (see *Report*), the gravel is grooved; and he also says that, occasionally, this grows to such extent as to pierce the upper jaw and destroy the fish by drowning it. Dr. Flemming and others consider this curving of the lower jaw to be a sexual distinction of the male Salmon, and not consequent on the rooting up of the gravel. The ova or eggs are at first about the size of mustard seed, but when about to be dropped are as large as field peas, and the average number contained in the roe is from 18,000 to 20,000, but instances have occurred in which as many as 26,000 have been found. If during spawning time the male is destroyed, the female returns to deep water and selects another mate, after which she returns and completes the exclusion of the eggs. If, as occasionally happens, the shoal of Salmon which has entered a river and chosen its spawning ground be too large for the locality they have selected, great destruction of the spawn occurs by the ground in which that first deposited being afterwards disturbed, as Mr. Sheppard says he has seen in some of the Irish rivers.

The ova remain in the gravel seemingly unchanged for three or four months, after which, as the natural warmth affects the water, the young fish or *fry*, as they are called, begin to rise about the beginning of March, and are all hatched about the middle of April; this, however, varies according to the warmth of the weather, which renders them either earlier or later. Instances indeed, though very rare, have occurred in which the fry has been hatched in January. To use Mr. Little's expression, "They rise from the gravel beds like a crop of oats or thick beard of grain, rushing up all round the stones in very great numbers. The tail comes up first, and they will come from these beds with a part of the pea (or egg) about their heads." They keep in the eddy pools till they acquire strength for their further movements, and then, being from two to three inches in length, and from half an ounce to an ounce in weight, they are called *Smouts*. They descend along the margin of the stream, as being easy water, till they reach the tideway, when they leave the banks and run into the deep water, where they are least disturbed

SALMO.

SALMO. by the action of the tide, and are most free from observation. Here they remain for two or three days, and then go off to sea. They are about a month in coming down, and it is not till the tenth or twelfth of May that they finally leave the rivers. When the spawning is completed, the parent fish resort to the pools, where they remain for a fortnight or three weeks to recruit their strength; the male fish leaves first, but the females remain for a much longer time, and are often seen to descend with the early fry at the end of April or beginning of May. The fish which have spawned are known in Scotland by the name of *Kelts*, or *spent fish*, and in the Shannon as *Slats*. After having dropped their spawn, Salmon are almost or quite black, but in the course of a fortnight usually resume their natural colours; this does not, however, always happen, for in some instances, in the Whittater, for example, which empties itself into the Tweed, the fish remain black as late as March, and are even blacker than those which have not shed their spawn. The form of the Kelt is much altered, it is very thin, being long in comparison with its thickness; the head is large, and the flesh cuts white. The fish which have spawned are considered to be *foul* and equally unfit for food as shortly before spawning, when the ova are large, and they only recover their healthy character by returning to the sea. They begin to come down in February, and continue descending till about the 12th of May, at which period the rivers are generally free of them, excepting some few fish which have been accidentally delayed, and which continue dropping down through the rest of the year. If the weather be dry the fish remain longer in the rivers, but if it be wet they go off more quickly. After remaining for some time in the rivers, Salmon are attacked by another parasitic animal, *Lernæa Salmoæna*, Lin., which fastens upon the gills, and often eats through them. This is doubtless a great annoyance to the Salmon, as the animal attaches itself on a very sensitive part, but it soon drops off after the fish has returned to the salt water. The Kelts, like the fry, when they have descended to that part of the river acted upon by the tide, prefer the deep water, where they are least exposed to the violent action of the waves, and like them, having remained in the estuaries a few days, go off to sea, and retire to the deep water at a considerable distance from the shore.

The growth of the fry, whilst remaining in salt water, is very rapid, as, when they return to the rivers about the middle of June, they weigh from two to three pounds. They are then known as *Gilse* or *Grilse*, and it is matter of great dispute among those engaged in the fisheries, whether they are not a distinct species, as their shape differs considerably from the adult fish, their snout and head being smaller and sharper, the tail smaller, and the caudal fin swallow-tailed instead of nearly straight. The difficulty in deciding this point is also further increased by the well-ascertained fact, that these fish of the year breed during the first Winter; their ova being of equal size with those of the Salmon, but they mature only a much smaller number. That they really are young Salmon there can, however, be no doubt, as the observations made by Mr. Mackenzie and Mr. Baigrie, already referred to, (p. 285.) prove that marked fry and Grilse, at their subsequent visits to fresh water, have become Salmon. As to the difference in the form of the head and tail of the Grilse and the full-grown Salmon, "all this," says Stephens, "is certainly true, in particular with regard to the younger Grilses. But, by

the time they reach six pounds weight, these distinguishing marks have much disappeared, and I do not think there is a greater difference of shape or make between a Grilse and a Salmon, each weighing six pounds, than there is between full grown out not completely formed and full grown completely formed animals of the same species, such, for instance, as the Horse or Bullock." Their growth, whilst on the coast and at the estuaries, is very rapid, and, according to Mr. Little's observations, during the whole period of the fishery they continue increasing steadily at about half a pound a-week, so that by the end of August, which is the height of the Grilse season in the Tweed, they weigh from six to eight pounds. In September they become scarce, and it is believed drop down to the sea, from which they return in the following year as perfect Salmon of eight or nine pounds weight. It is generally believed that Salmon increase at the rate of a sixth of their bulk monthly, and in the course of a season gain from eight to thirteen pounds in weight. On the Dee and Don it is calculated that all under eighteen pounds are young fish, or Salmon in their second year, and those above in their third or more advanced years. To what size the fish may attain seems uncertain: Mr. Mudie mentions one of sixty pounds; Pennant another of seventy-four pounds; and Mr. Yarrell one of eighty-three pounds, a female, short for its weight, but of unusual thickness and depth, which was brought to London about 1821. These were either taken in nets or snares. But two others of large size are mentioned as having been taken with a fly: the one by Sir Humphrey Davy in the Tweed, above Yair Bridge, which weighed forty-two pounds; and the other recorded by Mr. Lascelles, in his *Letters on Sporting*, the weight of which was fifty-four pounds and a half.

It is a question, and rather a curious one, whether all Salmon spawn every year? but it has not been satisfactorily determined. Stephens thinks that they do not, because every year a proportion of old Salmon, weighing about eighteen pounds, are taken in fine condition coming in from the sea, in the months of January, February, and March, when the breeders are only going down the river as Kelts. And he also thinks that a large proportion of the Grilses keep the sea during the Winter, and return in the following year as young Salmon, having in some way got over the spawning time, and speedily recovering their condition come to maturity and enter the rivers in the Spring and Summer months; whilst the breeding Grilses, from their confinement in the fresh water and their exhaustion in spawning, advance little towards the form of Salmon.

It has been already mentioned that, in ascending to their spawning grounds, Salmon contend bravely and successfully with almost incredible obstacles, such as the rapidity of streams, and the falls over which they often pass. It is stated that they employ only three months in ascending to the sources of the Maragnon, or River of Amazons, a distance of more than three thousand miles from the sea, the current of which is remarkably rapid, and thus average nearly forty miles a-day. And this does not seem improbable, if the fact stated by Mr. Little (see *Report*, 1824) be correct, that they will run twenty-five or thirty miles in a tide, if there is a flood in the river.

If the torrent be very rapid, from being pent up in a narrow gorge, the Salmon are not able to withstand its force, though they might be able to surmount its height;

SALMO.

SALMO. they are therefore compelled to wait till the floods convert the fall into a rapid, up which the fish make their way without difficulty. Such is the case at the Keith of Blairgowrie; here the large pool at the foot of the fall, which is about thirty feet deep, is after long continued dry weather filled with Salmon, "not merely," as Mr. Mudie says, in his *British Naturalist*, "covering the extent from side to side, but actually built, as it were, one stratum above another, all hanging suspended in the water, and waiting till a flood shall come, and, by filling the gorge, overflow the rocks, and thus convert the fall into a brawling rapid, which they can ascend." The falls of Kilmorach, on the river Beaulie, in Inverness-shire, is also another of the remarkable Salmon leaps in Scotland, and are rendered famous by a story told of the last Lord Lovat, who, being well aware that of the great number of fish which endeavoured to spring over the fall many often missed their aim and fell upon the bank, placed a large pot on a fire made on the rocks close by, into which the fish occasionally dropped in their unsuccessful attempts, and thus enabled him to boast that, in his country, provisions abounded so much that, if a fire were made and a pot set on to boil on the banks of a river, the Salmon would of themselves leap into it to be boiled without the aid of a fisherman. The falls of Ballyshannon, which are a little below the bridge of that town, are produced by a ridge of rocks of about twelve feet high at the last of ebb tide, but hardly three feet at high water. At the latter time the Salmon swim up without difficulty, but at low water they leap. Mr. Twiss, in his *Tour in Ireland in 1775*, says, "It is hardly credible but to those who have been eye-witnesses that these fish should be able to dart themselves nearly fourteen feet perpendicular out of the water; and, allowing for the curvature, they leap at least twenty. I remained hours in observing them; they do not always succeed at the first leap; sometimes they bound almost to the summit, but the falling water dashes them down again; at other times they dart head foremost and sidelong upon a rock, remain stunned for a few moments, and then struggle into the water again; when they are so lucky as to reach the top, they swim out of sight in a moment. They do not bound from the surface of the water, and it cannot be known from what depth they take their leap; it is probably performed by a forcible spring with their tails bent, for the chief strength of most fish lies in the tail. They have often been shot, or caught with strong barbed hooks fixed to a pole during their flight, as it may be termed; and instances have been known of women catching them in their aprons. Sometimes I have seen fifty or sixty of these leaps in an hour, and at other times only two or three."

A curious circumstance is mentioned by Mr. Hogarth, in his evidence before the House of Commons, in regard to the natural means sometimes afforded to Salmon in their ascent to the upper waters, where from the height or violence of the torrent they would be otherwise unable to pass up. He says, "I know of a natural ladder similar to the one now before me, (alluding to a model of Smith or Thorn,) in one of the small rivers in Sutherland, where the fish go up step by step. The first step is about six feet high, it is like a staircase; the next step is from two to three feet, and the others much the same; they rest on each, and I have seen them taken out there by a loop-net."

As to the mode in which Salmon leap up the falls, it is a commonly received notion that they take their tails

in their mouths and thus spring up; this, however, is a manifest absurdity, for a fish in such position would necessarily be motionless. Mr. Mudie says, "That the fish bends itself laterally is true, because the muscles have of course their principal action in that direction in which the tail can act as an oar in swimming, and as a fulcrum in leaping; and that when they put forth all their vigour, the tail is brought nearly in contact with the head. We have watched them often, both in places where they could succeed and where they could not; but though we could distinctly see the curvature before the fish vaulted into the air, the whole effort was so instantaneous that we could not discover clearly whether the body was bent to or from the fall; we think, however, that it was bent towards it; and as in the eddies from which they take their spring this position would give the tail most power as a fulcrum, there is every reason to believe that this is their position." Opposed even to this modified curving of the Salmon is Pennant's observation, "such as we saw spring up quite straight and with a strong tremulous motion." And Agassiz says, "This elastic tail is to these fishes a most powerful lever; when wishing to leap to a great height they strike the surface of the water with a kind of double stroke." The impetus thus afforded to the animal would seem to be amply sufficient for the purpose without the great curvature of the body mentioned by Mr. Mudie, and may be readily made apparent by smartly striking one end of an elastic rod against any dense body, and then suddenly loosing the other end, immediately upon which the rod springs up to a height proportionate to the weight of the stroke.

Salmon is, as is well known, a very important article of food, but is not at all times in season. The fish which have just come up from the sea are considered to be in finest condition; they do not deteriorate for the first twenty-four hours, but after that time gradually decline in flavour and appearance. They are technically said to be either *clean* or *foul* fish; clean when they first leave the sea and whilst the roe is small, and foul when the roe is advanced near to spawning time; and after that function is completed and the return of the fish to the sea, a residence in which for three months, by the facility it offers for providing the most nutritious food, restores the condition of the fish, which then revisits the estuaries and shores of the sea clean.

The importance of protecting the Salmon in its passage up the rivers to spawn very early attracted the attention of the Government in this Kingdom. An Act in the 13th of Edward I., A. D. 1285, forbade the capture of Salmon from Martinmas (November 1) to Lady-day, in the Humber, Ouse, Trent, Don, Acre, Derwent, Wharfe, Ind, Yore, Swale, and Tees, and all other parts of the Kingdom. The catching of young Salmon at mill-pools, between the middle of April and the 24th of June, was also prohibited. In the year 1337, Edward III. ordered that no young Salmon should be taken. By the Scotch laws the fishermen were obliged to leave a free passage for the fish from Saturday night to Monday morning, which was called *Saterdayes sloppe*, or Saturday's slap, a regulation still in force. By a law of James IV. of Scotland, "Slayers of reide fish or smoltes of Salmon, the third time are punished with death; and siclike he quha commands the samine to be done:" but previous to this enactment the offender was allowed to compound for his life.

Various alterations have been made with reference to

SALMO.

SALMO. the time at which Salmon should not be taken, and the restricted period is called *close time*. This at present is from the 14th of September to the 1st of February. But it having been shown to the satisfaction of the Committee of the House of Commons, which sat on the subject of the Salmon Fisheries, that the time at which the fish entered the rivers for the purpose of spawning varied very considerably, they recommended that the *close time* should be varied accordingly, with this proviso, however, that in all cases its duration should not be less than one hundred and thirty-nine days; and that the weekly close time, or Saturday slap should be observed during the whole fishing season, both in the rivers and lakes, and on the sea-coast.

The fisheries for Salmon are carried on in different modes, according to the difference of situation in which the fish are found, and are either stationary or movable engines. In the coast fisheries and those at the estuaries, the common nets used in Scotland are the stake and bag-nets, which are laid out from the shore at such angles as to intercept the track of the fish as they run along the coast and up the river mouths. These nets have only been used to a great extent during the last few years; but Mr. Cameron (see *Minutes of Evidence*) considers that such fixed engines had been allowed as early as the beginning of the XVth Century on the Scotch coast, and quotes the following passage from Boethius's Introduction to his *Scottorum Historia*: *Sed novus is piscandi mos est. In intimo maris sinu cratem longo tractu directam cœnam inducunt, in angulis suis ternis quaternisve gyris involutam, adversus quam inveniente mari delati in gyris illis sese impli- cant; unde nec facilis manente aqua fit illis exitus; itaque mox abeunte oceano in sicco destituti advenien- tium manibus prædas sese exhibent.* The movable nets used at the mouths of rivers are the seine and the cobble- net, which differ little from each other, and are worked with boats. At Carrick-a-rede, on the Northern coast of Antrim, the Irish fishers lay out a net directly from the shore with a slight curve, forming a bosom in the direction of the approach of the Salmon. From the far end of this net a rope is carried obliquely to another part of the shore, which allows of it being easily swept round like a seine and drawn ashore. A person being set to watch, as soon as he sees the Salmon approaching the net makes a signal, when the further end is hauled in, "whilst the rest of the party," says the Rev. Mr. Hamilton, "keep up an incessant cannonade with their ammunition of stones to prevent the return of the fish till the net has been completely pulled round them; after which they all join forces and drag the net and fish quietly to the rocks." The river fisheries are managed by means of dams or weirs, and cruives or wooden cages, which allow the passage of fish of small dimen- sions, but entrap those of larger size. On some rivers, as in the Spey, a dike is built of loose stones, wide at the lower part, and gradually approaching the shore at the upper so as to leave but a narrow channel, above which a hut, composed of boughs of trees, is built, in which is seated a man who watches the Salmon inter- cepted by the tail of the dike, and as they pass through the upper end strikes them with a five-pronged spear. "Blazing a river" is a mode employed by poachers during spawning time; one person walks in the centre having a faggot made of dry fir, sometimes dry broom, put on a pole, which he carries high above his head. He is attended on each side by others, each carrying a

leister or spear with three prongs, who strike the Salmon discovered by the light as they lie on the spawning beds. **SALMO.**

On taking the fish out of the nets or cruives, it is usual to strike them on the head, which, by depriving them of motion, prevents their beating about and bruising themselves or disturbing the scales, and it is also said makes them crimp better. They are then conveyed either on horses or in carts to the ice-house, where they are packed in ice in boxes which contain about 100 or 130 pounds of fish, and averaging ten or a dozen in number, according to their size. These are generally shipped and sent off to the London markets. The quantity thus forwarded and received in London, ac- cording to Mr. Hogarth's account, (see *Evidence*,) was, in 1834, 31,000 boxes, or 1542 tons, and in 1835, 42,319 boxes, or 2101 tons from Scotland; whilst from the Irish fisheries in the former years 400 boxes were received, and in the latter 467 boxes, each box weighing 111 pounds. This, though of course but a very limited estimate, as it does not include the home consumption in either country, nor the quantity pickled or kippered, may afford a slight notion of the importance of this branch of the British fisheries. The total value of Sal- mon caught in the Scotch rivers has been estimated at £150,000 a-year.

Besides the trade in fresh Salmon, a very large quan- tity is cured by *salting*. This method of preserving the fish has been used for many years, and so highly were they esteemed that, in Henry VI.'s reign, the Queen of Scotland considered them as worthy of forming a royal present, and sent to the Duchess of Clarence ten casks full, which were admitted by the King into England free of duty. Of late years this trade has much fallen off, in consequence of the increase of the Newfoundland fisheries, and little of that salted is used for other than foreign consumption. They are cured by first being split and rubbed with fine salt, after which they are laid in pickle in large tubs for six weeks, and from these they are removed to be packed with layers of coarse Spanish salt in tierces.

In many parts of Scotland Salmon is cured by a pro- cess called *kippering*, which is effected in the following manner. By cutting through the gills immediately after the fish has been killed, all the blood is abstracted; a cut is then made along the back on either side of the spine or backbone, which is taken out to within two or three inches of the tail, the entrails removed and the head taken off, but the skin of the belly is left untouched. The fish is then laid with the skin downwards upon a board and well rubbed and covered with equal parts of salt and pepper, especially the fins, which otherwise in warm weather would very soon become putrid. Some- times a shallow wooden trough is used so as to keep the brine more completely about the fish, of which often two or three are kippered together, one being laid upon the other. Having remained thus for two or three days in a cool place, it is taken out, again rubbed with pepper and salt, and then, having been stretched out with small sticks placed across it, is hung up by the tail and ex- posed to the sun or the heat of a fire for a few days, when it becomes dry and fit for use. A peculiar flavour is sometimes imparted to it by hanging up for two or three weeks in a chimney, where it is smoked with the reek of peat or juniper berries, which mode of treatment is considered to make it more relishing.

Another mode of preparing Salmon is *pickling with vinegar and spices*, first discovered by Mr. Cockburn, of

SALMO. Berwick, in 1763. The Salmon thus prepared is as soon as taken from the nets, and scarcely dead, cut up into small thick pieces, and, having been boiled, immediately headed down in small tubs or *kits* filled with pickle. The boiling of the fish so recently dead gives the Scotch pickled Salmon that crispness and flavour for which it is so celebrated.

Lewis and Clarke, in their *Travels to the Source of the Missouri River and across the American Continent*, &c., mention a mode of drying Salmon employed by the Indians on the river Towahnahooks, a large branch of the Columbia: "After opening the fish and exposing it to the sun on their scaffolds, when sufficiently dried it is pounded fine between two stones till pulverized, and is then placed in a basket, about two feet long and one in diameter, neatly made of grass and rushes, and lined with the skin of a Salmon stretched and dried for the purpose. Here they are pressed down as hard as possible, and the top covered with the skins of fish which are secured by cords through the holes of the basket. The baskets are then placed in some dry situation, the corded part upwards, seven being usually placed as close as they can be put together, and five on the top of them. The whole is then wrapped up in mats and made fast by cords, over which mats are again thrown. Twelve of these baskets, each of which contains from 90 to 100 pounds, form a stack, which is now left exposed till it is sent to market; the fish thus preserved is kept sound and sweet for several years."

S. Trutta, Lin.; *la Truite Saumonée*, Bl.; *Sea Trout*, Jardine. Usually about eighteen inches in length, and weighing three or four pounds. Mr. Yarrell, however, mentions having seen in London, in 1831, a female weighing seventeen pounds. It is distinguished from the Salmon by the hinder edge of the gill-flap being less rounded, by the union of the opercule with the subopercule, and the lower edge of the latter being oblique so as to form a large angle with the body of the fish, and by the hinder edge of the preopercule being rounded. The teeth are more slender and numerous, and those on the vomer extended further along it, and indenting the tongue deeply between the two rows of teeth there placed. The tail is smaller than in the Salmon, but, like it, is square in the full-grown fish, though less forked in the young. The head is about a fourth of the whole length of the body, which is deep in comparison with its length; the second ray of the dorsal fin longest, and the last directly in the middle of the whole length of the fish, as is the fatty fin midway between it and the extremity of the tail. The scales are rather more oval than in the Salmon; the lateral line straight and in the middle of the body. Upper parts bluish-black, becoming lighter on the sides, and marked principally above the lateral line with spots in form of an X; cheeks, gill-covers, lower part of the sides, and belly white; pectoral fins bluish-white; ventrals and anal white; the other fins of similar colour to the back. In Devonshire, Wales, and Ireland, this fish is called the *White Trout*; it is also found in the Cornish rivers and in the Severn, and is very numerous in the Esk and Eden. Agassiz considers that the species described as *S. Lemanus* by Cuvier, and shortly noticed by him as having the head and body marked with small, round, blackish spots upon a white ground, and the *S. Albus* of Rondeletius, to be identical with this species. The Sea Trout makes its appearance in the Scottish rivers about the first week in June; the run, as it is called, increases gradually to the

middle of the month, when it is at its height, and from that period declines. As the shoals of this species coast along the bays and headlands, they are seen leaping and sporting about in great numbers, and in some of the smaller bays may be traced circling it several times as if employed in feeding. They do not seem to be very choice in their food when in the estuaries, as the contents of the stomachs of those which are then taken are found to consist of the remains of small fish, flies, beetles, or other insects carried out by the wind and tide, of which the *Phylopertha Vulgaris*, or Bracken Clock, forms in some districts the largest portion; the *Talitrus Locusta*, or Common Sandhopper, is their most common food, and the stomach is often completely filled with it. They enter the rivers in great numbers, and on this account are a great nuisance in fishing for Salmon; two or three hundred being often taken at a draught, and those not of the smallest, the size of the meshes in the Salmon net allowing the escape of the small fish.

S. Albus, Flem.; *Phinock*, or *Herling*. Rarely reaches a foot in length. Mr. Yarrell says it so exactly resembles the young of the Sea Trout, that he cannot point out any distinguishing specific character. M. Agassiz considers it to be the same species. It does not come to the rivers till the middle of July, when the Sea Trout has fallen off, and its numbers are in the proportion of ten to one of the latter. It is called by the fishermen the *Smaller Sea Trout*, and Flemming thinks it is probably the *Saumon Cumberland* of Lacepede.

S. Eriox, Lin.; *Bull Trout*, Yarr. Is about a foot and a half or two feet long, and from three to six pounds in weight. The opercule is larger than in either the Salmon or the Sea Trout; its vertical edge is straighter, the hinder angle more extended, its junction with the subopercule nearly parallel with the axis of the body, and the lower edge of the latter parallel to the line of its union with the former; the interopercule much deeper vertically, and the vertical edge of the preopercule more sinuous; its teeth are longer and stronger than in *S. Salar*, but like it the two or three teeth on the vomer are placed only on its front. The head is about a fourth of the whole length of the fish, and its body similar to that of the Salmon, but thicker about the nape and shoulders; the base of all the fins are more muscular, as is also the fleshy part of the tail, the fin of which is square at a twelvemonth, when, and during the second year, it is called a *Whitling* in the Tweed; afterwards it is known as the *Bull Trout*; and the middle rays of the tail continuing to increase in length, the fin becomes of a rounded form, and hence in the Annan it is known as the *Round Tail*. The back and sides above the lateral line are deep grey, marked with numerous and somewhat cruciform purplish spots; the belly silvery, and the sides tinged with yellow. In the spawning season the head of the male becomes olive-brown, the body reddish or orange-brown, but in the female blackish-grey; all the fins dusky except the dorsal, which is reddish-brown spotted with a darker tint, and the caudal, which is dark brown. The dorsal fin commences at the midst of the back, and its base is longer than its longest ray; the fatty fin large, and nearer the tail than the dorsal fin; the scales are thin, and smaller than those of a Salmon of corresponding size. It is found in the North Seas, in the British and Irish Channels; it comes up the Esk between July and September, and is then in spawn; and its fry are believed to go down

SALMO. earlier to the sea than that of the Salmon. The young of this species are known in Northumberland and Durham as the *Warkworth* and *Coquet Trout*. Occasionally it weighs as much as twenty, but more commonly is under fifteen pounds weight. Its flesh when in season is of a pale orange or yellowish-white colour, and it is not considered so good as Salmon.

S. Salmulus, Willugh.; *Parr*, Jard. From five to eight inches in length; the head about one-fifth of the total length; lower jaw shorter than the upper; teeth small, disposed in five rows on the upper surface of the mouth; on each side of the lower jaw a row of small teeth, and on either side of the tongue near its tip two or three small hooked teeth; the opercle rounded and thus approaching the Salmon, but differing from the Trout, in which it is angular; the interopercle longer and narrower; the maxillary bones very short, and rendering the gape much less than in a Trout of the same size; the body of greater girth than in the young Salmon of the same size; the last ray of the dorsal fin midway between the tip of the nose and the end of the upper half of the tail, its third ray the longest, and the whole base of the fin much shorter than it; the fatty fin midway between the first dorsal ray and the end of the upper half of the tail; the pectoral fins of great size, nearly as long as the head; the tail much more deeply forked than in the Trout. The head is green and ash; gill-covers varying green and purple, with one and sometimes two round, dark-coloured spots on each; back and sides dusky, with numerous dark-coloured spots above the lateral line, along which are from sixteen to thirty bright vermilion spots; sides marked with nine or ten oval, dusky bluish bars, which gradually fade and disappear, but much later than in the Salmon; belly white; dorsal fins marked with a few dusky spots, all the others inclining to yellow. In Scotland this fish is known as the *Parr*; in Yorkshire it is called the *Brandling*, or *Fingerling*, from the marks on its sides; in Devonshire it is called the *Heppar*; in Herefordshire it is known as the *Samlet* and the *Laspring*; and in the Thames it bears the name of *Skegger*. It has long been matter of dispute whether the Parr be not the young of the Salmon, Sea Trout, Bull Trout, or Common Trout, and Agassiz still considers it as being identical with the latter species. Jardine and Yarrell, however, both consider it distinct; the former says, "In the markings they are so distinct as to be at once separated from the Trout by any observer;" and the latter observes that their difference from the Salmon "is sufficiently obvious, from the circumstance that Parrs by hundreds may be taken in the rivers all the Summer long after the fry of the year of the larger migratory species have gone down to the sea; and the greater part of these Parrs taken even in Autumn do not exceed five inches in length, when no example of the young Salmon can be found under sixteen or eighteen inches, and the young of the Bull Trout and Salmon Trout (Sea Trout) are large in proportion." They begin to deposit their spawn in the sand during December, and, perhaps, part of January, and as soon as this function is performed retire to the sea in January and February with empty bellies, and of an emaciated appearance. According to the temperature of the weather, the fry are hatched in April or May, and continue in the rivers till Autumn, when the old fish return from the sea, at which time, but not before, they acquire their full size. They frequent the clearest streams with a fine gravelly bottom,

and are seen in shoals constantly day and night in great activity. **SALMO.**

The following species, though never leaving the fresh water, are to be included amongst the migratory, as they are, in like manner with the fish which leave the sea, obliged to leave the lakes or rivers in which they usually reside, and pass up the tributary streams for many miles for the purpose of spawning in suitable localities. They therefore form a link between those species which enter the rivers periodically only, and those which constantly remain there.

S. Lacustris, Lin.; *Illanken*, Bl.; *Lake Trout*. This fish will weigh from thirty to forty pounds; in form it more nearly resembles the Salmon than the Sea Trout, but has a larger head; the lower jaw curves upwards in the second year; the nostrils are each divided by a membranous partition, giving the appearance of a double nostril on either side; the front of the head and cheeks are marbled with greyish and black; the back deep blue gradually lightening towards the lateral line, below which the body is silvery, but neither on the back nor belly are there any red spots or points; all the fins are grey except the dorsal and caudal, which are blue, the latter tipped with black, shovel-shaped, and but slightly forked. This fish, according to Bloch and Agassiz, is the same as *S. Schieffermulleri*, which is found not only in the Baltic, but also in the lakes of Austria and Switzerland. On the coast of Pomerania it is known as the *Silberlachs*, or Silver Salmon, and weighs about six or eight pounds; it is caught in Summer and Autumn, but in Austria it is taken only in May, and hence gets its name *May-forelle*, or May Trout. In Austria and Switzerland it never leaves the fresh water, but remains in the rivers or lakes throughout the year. This curious circumstance of a fish, which in some parts of the world makes an annual visit to the ocean and in another remains stationary, as it is considered impossible for any Salmon to ascend the Rhine by leaping the falls of Schaffhausen, is accounted for by Bloch's supposition, that at the time of the deluge some of this and other species have been permanently transferred from the sea to the lakes. Dr. Wartmann has given, in Bloch's *Ichthyologie*, a very interesting account of this species in the Lake of Constance, from which it appears that, during the Winter, it resorts to the depths of the lake, but on the breaking up of the ice about April it enters the Old Rhine near Rheinegg and Rheinthal, but on account of the rapidity of the current it is a long while in making its way to Gaisau, which is but a little distance from the lake; ten days more are spent in reaching Lustnau, a distance of six miles; and so slow are its motions that the people living at the upper part of that village do not see it till twenty-four hours after it has passed the lower part. It swims leisurely onwards, and at Feldkirch enters the Ill, and hence derives its country name, the *Illanken*. The females enter the river first, the males remaining for some time at the confluence of the river with the Rhine, probably to accustom themselves to the change of water, after which they also ascend and fecundate the spawn. Sometimes the fish make their way up to Coire in the Grisons, and even as far as Rheinwald, a distance of seventy-two miles from the Lake of Constance. When the weather is fine and the water clear, this fish plays about near the surface, but in foul weather it remains constantly at the bottom. After having spawned, they lose a third or even half their weight, and, becoming very poor, speedily

SALMO. return about September to the Lake, and in their passage down the Rhine are floated by the stream with their head opposed to the current, so that they seem to move backwards. Though they deposit a large quantity of ova, the numbers of young fish are comparatively few, as the spawn is preyed upon by Pikes, Eels, Burbot, and Wild Geese; in this way also a great quantity of the fry is destroyed. They feed upon fish, worms, insects, and carrion, and are especially fond of Charr, which they devour with great avidity; and hence, though in great estimation, and considered the best fish produced by the Rhine or by the Lake, the havoc they make among the Charr is not compensated by the small number of them which are taken.

S. Ferox, Jardine; *Great Grey Trout*, Yarr. The length of the head in this species is rather less than a fifth of its total length; the teeth are large, strong, and numerous, forming four lines below and five above, and thus occupying the whole length of the vomer; the free edge of the gill-flap is more angular in the male, and rounded in the female; the junction of the opercle with the subopercle, and the lower edge of the latter, oblique; the dorsal fin begins midway between the tip of the nose and the root of the upper ray of the tail, its third ray longest, and of equal length with the whole base of the fin; fatty fin midway between the dorsal and the extremity of the tail, and opposite the last ray of the anal fin; ventral fins furnished with a long axillary scale; caudal fin always square; scales extremely tough and strong, particularly those forming the lateral line. When in full season, the colours are deep purplish-brown above, changing to reddish-grey, and thence to fine orange-yellow on the breast and belly; gill-covers marked with large, dark spots, and the upper parts and sides of the body marked with spots varying in size and number, in some individuals being few, large, and scattered, in others small and thickset, each spot being surrounded with a paler ring, occasionally assuming a reddish hue. When first caught, the whole body is tinged with rich lake, which fades rapidly as the fish dies. Dorsal fin of same colour as upper parts of body. This fish appears to have been first noticed by Pennant, who says that "in Lough Neagh, in Ireland, are Trouts, called there Buddaghs, which he was told sometimes weighed thirty pounds; and others, probably of the same species, are also taken in Hulse Water, in Cumberland, of a much superior size to those of Lough Neagh." Dr. Heysham says that in the latter lake they sometimes weigh sixty or seventy pounds. They were found in Loch Awe, in Scotland, about forty-five years ago, and have also been met with both in the Orkneys and Shetland Isles. Sir William Jardine says they are distributed in all the larger and deeper lochs of Scotland, roving indiscriminately, and feeding nearly entirely on the smaller fish. They are extremely voracious, and after being hooked and dragged forty or fifty yards will again strike at the bait. It was considered to be similar to the Trout of the Lake of Geneva, which were supposed to be a distinct species, but now believed not to be so.

S. Hucho, Lin.; *le Heuch*, Bl.; *Huchen*, Davy. Sometimes attaining four or five feet in length, and weighing from forty to seventy pounds; in form it resembles an ill-fed Trout, but is longer and thicker; the head, rather pointed, is brown on the upper part and silvery on the cheeks and throat; the sides are silvery tinged with red, and the whole body covered with

violet spots; all the fins have a yellowish tinge, and Bloch says, with the exception of the pectorals, are all similarly spotted to the back; Sir Humphrey Davy, however, says he has never seen any of the fins spotted, but thinks there may be some stream in Bavaria producing such variety, as he considers it, Professor Wagner having told him he had seen this spotting on the fins, although in the specimens at the Munich Collection there is no such marking. The vent is very near the tail, which is forked. According to M. Agassiz the young fish are marked with large, transverse black bands upon the back down to the middle of the sides, which in the second and third year break up into black spots less deep in colour, and gradually subsiding till the whole fish is nearly of a uniform colour; the fins also in the young fish have a reddish tinge. The Huchen is found in the Danube and most of its tributaries. In the Save and Laybach rivers they are always found; but it is generally believed they run from the Danube twice a-year, viz., in Spring and Autumn. Sir Humphrey Davy vouches for their migration in the Spring, having caught several in April in "streams connected with the Save and Laybach rivers which had evidently come from the still dead water into the clear running streams, for they had the Winter leech or louse of the Trout upon them." He doubts it being only a fresh-water fish, though generally so considered, "because it is never found beyond certain falls—as in the Traun, the Drave, and the Save; and there can be no doubt comes into these rivers from the Danube, and, probably, in its largest state, is a fish of the Black Sea." It is not, however, compelled like the Salmon to make an annual visit to the sea, but merely falls back in Winter to the warmer waters of the large rivers, which it leaves in Spring to ascend the cooler streams and breed, and it prefers making its voyage when the water is foul so as to escape notice. The fishermen of Grätz say it spawns in the Mur, between March and May, but Marsigli says in June, in the Danube. As already mentioned, they are never found above the great falls of the streams connected with the Danube, nor in any of those in this district which run into the Rhine and Elbe, or which empty themselves into the Mediterranean, though Trout are found in all, and Salmon and Sea Trout in those connected with the ocean. According to Pallas, it is also found in the rivers of Siberia. The Huchen is the most predaceous fish of this genus; when on the watch, it will be immovable for several minutes like the Pike, and then dash with violence on its prey. To this habit of keeping still may probably be attributed the great number of lice with which in Spring its gills become so infested as almost to preclude respiration, in consequence of which they resort to the most turbulent streams to get rid of their plague, and are stopped neither by torrent nor cataract unless the height be too great for them to overcome it.

SECTION II. *Stationary.*

S. Fario, Lin.; *le Salmone Truite*, Lacep.; *Common Trout*, Flem. From twelve to thirty inches long, of which the head measures one-fifth, exclusive of the caudal fin; and the depth of the body rather more than the length of the head. The head is blunt, and the whole length of the vomer covered with teeth strong and curving backwards, the dorsal and ventral convexities corresponding to each other; the back and

SALMO.

sides marked with numerous reddish-brown spots on a yellow-brown ground; the lower parts of the sides are golden-yellow, and the belly white; the lateral line marked with ten or a dozen bright red spots, and a few of the same colour are both above and below it, but all vary much in size and colour. In the young fish Agassiz says that these spots are yellow, green, brown, and even black and violet, also black and red, but at length they all entirely disappear; the dorsal, caudal, and fatty fins are brown marked with darker spots, and the latter tipped with red; the other fins pale brown; tail a little forked, but becoming square in the old fish. The Trout is found in most rivers and lakes, but prefers the cold streams of the mountains which run swiftly over a gravelly bottom. Risso mentions it as being found in the Maritime Alps at a height of between 4000 and 5000 feet above the sea. It swims with very great rapidity, and, like the Salmon, springs out of water to a considerable height. It is very voracious, and feeds upon small fish, not excepting its own species, on fish spawn, and also upon snails, worms, and aquatic insects. It spawns in September or October, and thrusts itself among the roots of large trees or beneath stones to deposit its eggs. The young Trout are seen constantly sporting over the gravelly shallows, but the older fish remain in deep water concealed under large stones; these haunts they only leave to feed, and, having satisfied their hunger, return to their old station; a circumstance very well known to poachers, who avail themselves of it to capture them by *tickling*. Dr. Brookes, in his *Art of Angling*, 1740, mentions this trick. He says, "I knew one who was very expert in that art; he would grope for them (Trouts) in their lurking places, and gently tickle their sides, which they seemed delighted with, till at length, approaching their gills, he held them fast and made them prisoners." And an old quaint writer, Thomas Cogan, in his *Haven of Health*, 1589, observes, "This fishe of nature loveth flatterie; for being in the water it will suffer it selfe to be rubbed and clawed, and so be taken." Trout are in highest season and exhibit the most beautiful colours from the latter end of May till towards the end of September; this depends on the greater quantity and variety of their food, of which insects seem the most nutritive, according to the observations of Mr. Stoddart in his *Art of Angling as practised in Scotland*, in which a relation is given of some experiments to decide the value of different food. Fish were placed in three different tanks, and it was noticed that "the Trout fed with worms grew slowly and had a clean appearance; those nourished on minnows, which it was observed they darted at with great voracity, became much larger; while such as were fattened upon flies only (the small dark-coloured water-flies found moving about on the surface under banks and shady places) attained in a short time prodigious dimensions, weighing twice as much as both the others together, although the quantity of food swallowed by them was in no wise great." The brilliancy and variety of colour in the Trout seems to depend materially both on the nature of the water in which they live and the kind of food by which they are nourished. The Black Moss Trout of Loch Knitching is said to acquire its colour owing to the drainage of boggy moors into the waters in which it lives; and Sir Humphrey Davy states, that "fish in a cool, clear river, that feed much on larvæ and that swallow their hard cases, become yellower, and their red spots increase so as to out-

number the black ones; and these qualities become fixed in the young fishes and establish a particular variety." Mr. Yarrell also mentions that the albuminous nature of spawn of fish is also the cause of similar brilliant marking. The flesh of Trout varies in colour; sometimes it is found white, and at other times red, the former is its state in Winter, when out of season, and the latter in Summer, according to Bloch. But Davy considers the colour permanent, marking a variety in the fish, and depending originally upon some accidental circumstance as to food and water; for he states that Trout taken from a lake in Scotland, and remarkable for their deep red flesh, when transferred into another lake where the Trout had white flesh, retained their peculiar red colour for many years, and though mingling at spawning time in the brook supplying the lake with those originally belonging to it, could still be distinguished by their darker backs and brighter sides. By degrees their colour became changed, their young were less red than the parent fish, and in about twenty years the colour was so entirely lost that no distinction of colour existed between the two kinds, but all were alike white.

It has not been ascertained to what age the Trout lives, but Stephen Oliver, in his *Scenes and Recollections of Fly Fishing*, 1834, mentions that, "in August 1809, a Trout died which had been for twenty-eight years an inhabitant of the well at Dumbarton Castle. It had never increased in weight from the time of its being put in, when it weighed about a pound; and had become so tame that it would receive its food from the hands of the soldiers." The *Westmoreland Advertiser* of August, 1826, also speaks of a Trout which had lived fifty-three years in a well near Broughton in Furness. The Trout usually taken measure from twelve to seventeen inches, and weigh from one to two pounds, but occasionally they are caught of much larger size. In 1818 a Trout was netted in the Isis, near Oxford, by Rose, a fisherman, which measured thirty inches in length, sixteen in girth, and weighed fourteen pounds and three-quarters. Oliver records one caught at Great Duffield, in September, 1832, which measured thirty-one inches in length, twenty-one in girth, and weighed seventeen pounds. Another is mentioned in the *Linneæan Transactions*, caught in a branch of the Avon about ten feet wide, behind Castle Street, Salisbury, which when first taken from the water weighed twenty-five pounds; it was put in a pond, where it lived four months, and during that time lost three pounds and three-quarters of its weight. Mr. Yarrell mentions a Trout of thirty inches in length, and fifteen pounds in weight; and another of twenty-eight inches length, and eleven pounds weight, both netted and caught in the Spring of 1835.

There is a peculiar kind of Trout found in Lough Neagh, called the *Gillaroo*; this is considered by Pennant, Yarrell, and Agassiz to be merely a variety of the Common Trout; the cuticular covering of the stomach is remarkably thick, but the other coats not thicker than in the Trout; it was filled with the shells of the *Paludina Impura*. In no other respect has any difference between the two fish been ascertained. Sir Humphrey Davy, however, is inclined to believe the *Gillaroo* a distinct species, and says that he has caught some not longer than his finger, in which the stomach was as hard as in the larger ones, with the same thickness of coat, and the same shells contained in it; he

SALMO.

SALMO. also states that he has never met with this fish in any of the lakes on the European Continent; and indeed, **SALMON.** as far as is at present known, it seems confined to the lakes of the County of Galway. Sir Humphrey considers the Gillaroo as forming the link between the Trout and the Charr.

M. Agassiz considers the *S. Erythrinus*, Lin., *Sylvaticus*, Schrank, *Alpinus*, Bl., *Marmoratus* and *Punctatus*, Cuv., to be merely the Common Trout under its different markings.

S. Umbra, Lin.; *l'Ombre Chevalier*, Bl.; *Northern Charr*, Yarr. From nine to twelve inches long, and sometimes reaching two feet; length of the head about one-sixth of the total length; teeth small, four rows below, and as many above, besides which there are a few only in the front of the vomer; dorsal fin commences midway between the nose and the fatty fin, and the hind edge of the latter midway between the last ray of the dorsal and the longest of the caudal fin; pectorals small; ventrals commencing midway between the nose and the root of the tail, their axillary scale half as long as the fin; anal small; caudal deeply forked; upper parts of the head and body umber-brown, lighter on the sides; belly and lower fins deep reddish-orange, the first ray of the ventral and anal white; dorsal and caudal fins dark purplish-brown; gill-covers yellowish-olive; lateral line straight, but rising gradually to the top of the gill-flap; sides, both above and below this line, spotted numerously with red. In this state it is the *S. Salvelinus* of Meidinger. When its colours are not so bright, and the upper parts of the head and body are purplish-brown, becoming lighter towards the sides, which are silvery, the belly pale orange, and the spots above the lateral line white, all the lower fins brownish-red, the dorsal brown, and the tail purplish-brown, it is the *S. Alpinus* of Linnæus. M. Agassiz says, that whilst this species is young it is of a greenish-yellow colour with a white belly, the green subsequently becomes of a deeper colour, and the belly merges into yellow and orange, and finally assumes a golden colour; the sides are early marked with ocellated yellow spots, but ere long these subside entirely. From this variation in colour at the same time of year, the Charr in our several Northern lakes are supposed to be different, and are hence called *Case Charr*, *Gilt Charr*, *Red Charr*, and *Silver Charr*, but Pennant states that, after close examination, he could find no specific difference. Jurine says that, in the Lake of Geneva, the females have the finest colours, whilst, on the contrary, Mr. Mascall states that the males of Ennerdale Lake in Cumberland have the preference. This variation Mr. Yarrell considers dependent on the vigour of the fish rather than being a sexual difference. The Northern Charr is found in the lakes of the North, and of the mountainous parts of

Europe, especially in those of the Lapland Alps, where **SALMO.** it feeds on the larvæ of the Gnats which pester the **SALMON.** Rein-deer. It is found also in many of the English, Scotch, Irish, and Swiss lakes. It prefers the deep water, and rarely leaves the lake excepting at spawning time, which is in November and December, when they pass up the rivers in shoals.

S. Salvelinus, Donovan; *le Saumoneau du Rhin?* Cuv.; *Welsh Charr*, Yarr. Not exceeding seven inches in length; the head about a fifth of the total length, and the depth of the body equal to the length of the head; teeth very large, those on the vomer only near its fore part; dorsal fin commencing midway between the tip of the nose and the root of the tail; hinder edge of the fatty fin midway between the last dorsal and the tip of the longest caudal ray; pectorals large; ventrals half way between the hinder edge of the orbit and the origin of the tail, the maxillary scale not a third of the length of the fin; tail not deeply forked; upper parts of the head and body dark brown or blackish-green, becoming of an olive tinge on the sides, which fades below the lateral line into golden, and becomes deep reddish-orange on the belly; above the lateral line a few small, round, yellowish-white spots, upon and below it numerous red ones; the sides marked with dusky patches common to the young of this genus; all the fins brown except the ventral and anal, which are dark reddish-orange, and the first ray of each of the latter yellowish white. Mr. Yarrell considers this a distinct species from the former, its shape being less elegant and its fins larger. Agassiz, however, thinks it merely the young of the preceding, as already mentioned. It is found in Llanberris Lake or in Llyn Cawellyn, situated on the sides of Snowdon, and is called the *Torgoch*, or *Red Belly*. During Summer the fish remain in the depths of the lakes, but appear in the shallows about the middle of December, probably for the purpose of spawning.

Other species of this genus have been named by various writers, but as their exact place is not at present fully determined, it is better that they should not be here mentioned.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* à Gmelin; Bloch, *Ichthyologie*; Pennant, *British Zoology*; *Reports on the Salmon Fisheries of the United Kingdom*, 1824 and 1825; *Reports on the Salmon Fisheries of Scotland*, 1836; Sir William Jardine, *Observations upon the Salmonidæ met with during an Excursion to the North-West of Sutherlandshire in 1834*, in *Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*, vol. xviii.; Agassiz, *Remarks on the different Species of the Genus Salmo, which frequent the various Rivers and Lakes of Europe*, in *Report of Fourth Meeting of the British Association*; Yarrell, *History of British Fishes*.

SALMON, } Fr. *saumon*; It. *salmon*; Sp. *sal-*
SALMLET. } *mon*; Lat. *salmo*, so called—a *saliendo*,
from the leaps they make. Pennant says, "they spring
with amazing agility over cataracts of several feet in
height."

The third, the goodly Barow which doth hoord

Great heaps of *salmons* in his deepe bosome.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 11.

Then they leave it to their Creator's protection, who, by a gentle

heat which he infuses into that cold element, makes it brood, and beget life in the spawn, and to become *salmlets* early in the spring next following.

Walton. *Angler*, part i. ch. vii.

In the countrey of Aquitaine or Guienne in Fraunce, the river *salmon* passeth all other sea *salmons* whatsoever.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ix. ch. xviii.

For its strange leaping, (or flying rather,) so that some will have them termed *salmons à saiendo*.

Fuller. *Worthies*. Herefordshire.

SALOMONIA.
SAL-
SOLA.

SALOMONIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: calyx compressed, five-cleft, segments short; corolla inferior, three-cleft, segments short, erect; capsule two-celled, scabrous, one-seeded; seed compressed.

One species, *S. Cantoniensis*, native of Canton in China. Loureiro.

SALOON, Fr. *salle*, *salon*; It. *sàla*, *salone*; Sp. *sala*, *salon*; Ger. *saal*; D. *sale*; A. S. *sele*. A palace, a hall, a prince's court or house; Gr. *αυλη*. See Wachter and Menage.

He [Mons. Bordier] took Du Fresnoy to that house now Livry, which is but two leagues from Paris, to paint the *saloon*.

Mason. *Du Fresnoy. Art of Painting.*

SALOOP, Turk. *saleb*. The root of the male orchis dried.

When boiled, it is somewhat like *saloop*; the taste is not disagreeable.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book iii. ch. xi.

SALPA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Tunicata*.

Generic character. Body free, oblong, cylindrical, truncated at one or both extremities; head none; exterior tunic soft, with hollow tubercles, which act as suckers, variable in number and disposition; orifices mostly terminal; one larger, transverse, with a movable lip, the other tubercular.

Type of the genus, *S. pennata*, Lamarck; *Anim. sans vert.* vol. iii. p. 110. Several species, all inhabitants of the ocean. The *S. moniliformis* is common amongst the Western Islands of Scotland in August.

SALPIGLOSSIS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, natural order *Bignoniaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-angled, five-cleft; corolla funnel-shaped; rudiments of five filaments between the long stamens; style strap-shaped; stigma truncated; capsule two-celled, two-valved.

One species, *S. sinuata*, native of Chili.

SALPINGA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Melastomaceæ*. Generic character: calyx very long, eight or ten-ribbed; corolla, petals four or five, acute, conniving; style short; stigma orbicular; capsule triangular, free within the calyx, three-valved; seed numerous.

Four species, natives of South America.

SALPINGUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* rather short, clavate, the basal joint robust, globose, the two following of nearly equal length, obconic, the succeeding two rather stouter, nodose, the remainder forming an elongate five-jointed club, the three first joints of which are transverse, semiglobose, and the terminal one subovate, acute; *palpi* filiform, with the terminal joint rather thickened, obtuse; *labrum* quadrate; head depressed, produced anteriorly into a rostrum, which is generally a little elongate, and contracted in the middle; *thorax* subcor-date, narrowed behind, the lateral margins entire; *elytra* rigid; body oblong-ovate, glabrous, with the head and thorax considerably narrower than the elytra; legs quadrate; *tarsi* heteromorous, the four anterior five-jointed, the two posterior four-jointed.

Type of the genus, *Curculio ruficollis*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Britt. Ent. (Mundibulata)*, vol. iv. p. 217. About eight species, half of which occur in Britain; being usually found beneath the bark of trees.

SALSOLA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Chenopodeæ*.

Generic character: calyx five-leaved, capsular at the base; corolla none; styles two or three; capsule one-seeded; seed spiral.

More than forty species, mostly natives of the sea-shores of Europe; all the species abound in the salt called soda, particularly *S. kali*, a native of the sea-shores of Great Britain.

SALT, *n.*

SALT, *v.*

SALT, *adj.*

SA'LTER,

SA'LTERN,

SA'LTISH,

SA'LTLESS,

SA'LTNESS.

Fr. *sel*; It. *sale*; Sp. *sal*; Lat. *sal*. *Ab αλος, est salis, et per aphæresin, sal.* (Vossius.) The Gr. *αλος, sal*, is derived by Lennep from *αλ-ειν, coacervare*; so named *a naturæ ad coagulandum proclive*; (see the Quotation from Pliny;) further, that the sea is so called, *ob salsedinem aquæ*, from the salt taste of the water. His editor, Scheideus, deduces the word, *a notione exsiliendi, subsultandi*; it being the nature of salt to leap and explode when thrown upon fire: (of course it must have been thrown upon fire before it received this name.) Salt is used, consequentially,

Seasoning, savour, taste, relish; adjectively,

Having a taste, relish, inclination for—salacious. Met.

Wit, humour; high seasoning or savour.

Of salt fysch and eche fresch, and fayre ryneres ther to.

R. Gloucester, p. 1.

Ye ben salt of the erthe, that if the salt vawishe away wherynne schal it be saltid.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. v. p. 6.

I am your doughter, your Custance, quod she,

That whilom ye han sent into Surrie;

It am I, fader, that in the salte see

Was put alone, and dampned for to die.

Chaucer. *The Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 5463.

But passe thei the salte fome,

To whom Christe bad thei shulen preche

To all the worlde, and his feith teache.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

True preaching is a *salting* that stirreth vp by persecution, and an office that no man is mete for, saue he that is seasoned hymselfe.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 196.

Every man sees (as I sayd before) new wax is best for printing; new claie fittest for working; new shorn woll aptest for sone and surest dying; new fresh flesh for good and durable *salting*.

Ascham. *Schole-master*, book ii. p. 221.

But of the causes of all these things, and of the ebbing and flowing and *saltness* of the sea; and finally, of the original beginning and nature of heaven and of the world, they hold partly the same opinions that our old philosophers hold.

Sir Thomas More. *Utopia*, book ii. ch. vii.

Salt is either artificiall or naturall; and both the one and the other is to be considered in many and divers sorts, which may be reduced into two causes; for salt commeth either of an humor congealed, or els dried.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxi. ch. vii.

Much like as when the beaten marinere,

That long hath wandred in the ocean wide,

Ofte soust in swelling Tethys saltish teare.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 3.

He that hath beheld what quantity of lead the test of *saltless* ashes will imbibe, upon the refining of silver, hath encouragement to think it will do very much more in water.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book ii. ch. v.

A salt-eat made at the sallern.

Mortimer.

The earth that is brackish, and standeth much upon *saltpetre*, is thought to be more sound for many plants than others.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. iv.

Now when the solemn rites of prayer were past,

Their salted cakes on crackling flames they cast.

Dryden. *Iliad*, book v.

Where is the salt? where are the hospitable tables? For in despite of these he has been the author of these troubles.

Potter. *Antiquities of Greece*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. xxi. p. 415.

SAL-
SOLA.
SALT.

SALT. I asked of a *salter* how manie fornaces they had at all the three springs, and he numbred them to eightene score.

Holinshed. Description of England, book iii. ch. xiii.

SALTICUS.

I return to the embalming of the Egyptians; and shall next proceed to speak of the surgeon or embalmer, and all other inferior officers under him, such as the dissector, emboweller, pol-
linctor, *salter*, and other dependant servants.

Greenhill. On Embalming, p. 283.

Salt-petre, in Latine, *sal-petræ*, rather so called because, *exudat* & *petris*, it usually sweats out of rocks, than because it is wrought up at the last to a rocky or stony consistency.

Fuller. Worthies. Northamptonshire.

This prickly shrub delights most in barren sandy grounds; and they [prickle-pear, or shrub] thrive best in places that are near the sea; especially where the sand is *saltish*.

Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1685, vol. i. p. 222.

Probably there may be *saltpetre* earth in other places, especially about Passage Fort, where, as I have been informed, the canes will not make good sugar, by reason of the *saltiness* of the soil.

Id. Ib. Anno 1675, vol. ii. part ii. p. 8.

If we had a larger assortment of goods, and a sufficient quantity of *salt* on board, I make no doubt that we might have *salted* as much pork as would have served both ships near twelve months.

Cook. Third Voyage, book iii. ch. vii.

The art of making *salt* was known in very early times to the Gauls and Germans; it is not, therefore, likely that the Britons, who had in several places plenty of *salt-springs*, should be ignorant of it.

Pennant. Journey from Chester.

Whence the sea has derived that peculiar bitterish *saltiness* which we find in it, appears, by Aristotle, to have exercised the curiosity of naturalists in all ages.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. i. ch. xv. p. 137.

SALT, n. Fr. *sault, saulter*; It. *saltàre*; Sp. *salta*; Lat. *saltus*, from *salire*, to leap or jump; (Gr. αλειν.)
SALTANT, SA'LTANT, }
SALTA'TION. }
SA'LTATORY. } A leap, jump, spring, or bound.

He could make
More wanton *salts* from this brave promontory
Down to this valley, than the nimble roe.

Ben Jonson. The Divelle is an Asse.

And frisking lambs
Make wanton *salts* about their dry-suck'd dams.

Id. Vision of Delight.

When he chaseth and followeth after other beasts, hee goeth allwaies *saltant* or rampant; which he never useth to doe when he is chased in sight, but is onely passant.

Holland. Plinie, book viii. ch. xvi.

HOST. A second, a lavoltetere, a *saltatory*, a dancer with a kit at his bum.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Fair Maid of the Inn, act iii. sc. 1.

Nature to him
Has giv'n a stouter stalk, patient of cold,
Of Phœbus ev'n in youth, his verdant blood
In brisk *saltation* circulates and flows
Indesinently vigorous.

Smart. The Hop-Garden, p. 37.

SALTASH, a Market Town, and formerly a Borough, situated on a steep hill on the right bank of the river Tamar in Cornwall, 220 miles South-West from London. From the reign of Edward VI. to the enactment of the Reform Bill in 1832, Saltash returned two Members to Parliament, the right of election being vested in the Mayor, the Recorder, six Aldermen, and twenty Freeholders. It is now disfranchised. Population, in 1831, 1637.

SALTICUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Arachnidæ*.

Generic character. *Maxillæ* straight, longitudinal, somewhat rhomboidal; *labium* elongate, somewhat oval, the tip obtuse; eyes eight, disposed in the form of a horseshoe, the two middle ones largest; legs eight,

thick and short, formed for leaping, the first pair stoutest, the fourth longest.

Type of the genus, *Aranea scenica*, Linnæus; Latreille, *Gen. Crust.*, &c. vol. i. p. 123. The singular animals included in this genus are known by the names of hunting or jumping spiders; there are ten or twelve species of them found in Britain.

SALTIER, Fr. *saultoir*, St. Andrew's cross, termed so in Heraldry.

Upon his surcoat valiant Nevil bore

A silver *saltire* upon martial red.

Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book ii.

In elder times, ere heralds yet unroll'd

The bleeding ruby in a field of gold,

Or infant language pain'd the tender ear

With fess, bent, argent, chev'ron and *saltier*.

Cawthorn. Nobility, p. 250.

SALTWOOD, a small village with an ancient Church, situated one mile North of Hythe in Kent, is worthy of notice only for the highly interesting remains of its Castle. The walls surround an extensive area, and are strengthened at intervals by square or circular towers, all of which, together with a spacious chapel and other buildings, are now in ruins. The keep is in excellent preservation, and the principal entrance is flanked by two noble towers. The hall within is large, lofty, and the roof vaulted and strongly groined. The situation of the Castle is very picturesque and beautiful, but like many similar places it is not left to the silence and the loneliness which would best accord with its fallen greatness. A farmer and his labourers inhabit the keep, and the eye is consequently offended by the frequent intrusion of objects little in unison with the venerable antiquity which surrounds them. The date of the building is uncertain, and its oldest portions have been attributed in turn to Romans, Saxons, and Normans. The keep was occasionally used as an Archiepiscopal Palace, and was either wholly rebuilt or greatly altered and improved by Archbishop Courtenay in the reign of Richard II., but long before that period it had been a place of strength and importance. Ranulph de Broc, its Castellan in the reign of Henry II., being exasperated against Becket by his excommunication of Robert, his son, from the Archiepiscopal Chair, on Christmas-day, 1170, for some trifling offence, willingly lent his aid to his assassins. Saltwood Castle was their rendezvous, and they slept there the night before the murder, which occurred only five days after the excommunication. Both the De Brocs accompanied the conspirators to Canterbury, and, although not actual sharers in their crime, appear to have witnessed its perpetration. Their descendants, however, were long afterwards resident at Saltwood; and in the North aisle of the Church is the tomb of Thomas Brockhill and his wife, with their effigies inlaid in brass upon it. He is represented in complete armour. The date is 1437.

SALVADORA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: calyx four-cleft; corolla four-cleft; berry one-seeded; seeds furnished with an arillus.

One species, *S. persica*, native of the East Indies.

SALVAGE. See SAVAGE.

SALVAGE, in Law, is a compensation payable by the owners to those persons by whose assistance a ship or its cargo is saved when in danger, or recovered after having been actually lost. This compensation is pay-

SAL-

TICUS.

SAL-

VAGE.

SAL-
VAGE.

able, although the Salvors afford their assistance without any previous communication with the owners, a rule founded on obvious maxims of policy; but when the owners, or persons employed by the owners, are on the spot and refuse the offers of assistance made to them by strangers, the latter cannot, by officiously interfering and obtruding their services, entitle themselves to compensation. There are two occasions when the claim for Salvage arises: 1st, when effects are rescued from the perils of the seas; 2d, when effects are recaptured from an enemy. In the former case there is no rate of Salvage fixed by the Law of England, though by the maritime codes of some foreign States certain rules are laid down by which the amount is to be ascertained. The principle of the English Law is, that the compensation is to be reasonable, and, in determining what is reasonable, regard must be paid to the labour and peril incurred by the Salvors, the promptitude and alacrity manifested by them, the value of the ship and cargo, and the degree of danger to which the latter were exposed, together with any other circumstances which may bear upon the question. When life alone is preserved, Salvage is not payable; but when effects are preserved to which Salvage attaches, the circumstance of life having been also preserved may be taken into consideration. It is the duty of the crew to exert their utmost endeavours for the preservation of the ship and cargo, and therefore they cannot be entitled to Salvage, and passengers stand on a footing somewhat similar; for in the time of danger it is the duty of every one on board to exert himself for the common safety. There is, however, this distinction between the passengers and the crew, namely, that the passengers are at liberty to quit the vessel whenever they please, while it is the duty of the crew to remain so long as there is any reasonable hope of saving the vessel; if, therefore, a passenger, who has the opportunity of quitting the vessel, remains with it, not for the mere purpose of prosecuting his voyage as a passenger, but in order to assist in the preservation of the vessel, he does that which he is not legally required to do, and is entitled to Salvage. When the parties disagree, the amount of Salvage is usually determined either by a jury in Action at Law, or by proceedings in the Court of Admiralty, which latter Court has jurisdiction when the claim arises for services performed on the high seas, or between high and low water mark. The salvors are entitled to retain the effects preserved until their claim is satisfied, or a reasonable compensation is tendered to them. There are various Statutes relating to the mode of affording assistance to ships in distress, and adjusting the Salvage in certain cases. See 12 Anne, stat. ii. cap. 18.; 26. George II. cap. 19.; 48 George III. cap. 130.; 53 George III. cap. 87.; and 1 and 2 George IV. cap. 75 and cap. 76.; some parts of which relate only to the Cinque Ports, and the others to the rest of the Kingdom, but these provisions are too long to be detailed in this Work.

In case of recapture from an enemy, the rate of Salvage is fixed by Act of Parliament. When the recaption is made by private ships, the recaptors are to have one-sixth of the value of the property taken; when by his Majesty's hired armed ships, or the Royal Navy, one eighth; when by the combined operation of private ships and his Majesty's vessels, such Salvage as the Court deems reasonable. If, however, the ship before recaption has been commissioned and set forth by the enemy as a vessel of war, it becomes the entire property

of the recaptors, whether they be private persons, or in his Majesty's service; and this rule applies, although at the time of the recaption the enemy's commission is withdrawn, and the vessel is then being employed merely as a merchant vessel.

When the property of any of the allies of Great Britain is retaken from the common enemy by the subjects of his Majesty, the English Courts adopt the same rule as would be adopted in the Courts of that ally in case their subjects had recaptured British property, which renders it the interest of the allies of Great Britain to deal liberally with the property of British subjects.

SALVA'TION,

SA'LVATORY,

SA'LVABLE,

SALVABI'LITY,

SA'LVAGE,

SA'LVER.

Fr. *salut*; It. *salvazione*; Sp. *salvacion*, from Lat. *salvare*, to save. Generally applied to *Safety*, (sc.) from the effects of evil or sin; security, preservation or conservation.

Salvo, a saving, a reservation, an exception.

Gregore wist this wel. and wilnede to my soule

Salvacion for the sothness. that he seið in myn werkes.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 205.

Whan he withstandeth our temptation,

It is a cause of his *salvation*,

Al be it that it was not our entente

He shuld be *sauf*, but that we wold him hente.

Chaucer. The Freres Tale, v. 7079.

For thy to thy *saluacion*

Thou shalt haue informacion

Such as Siluester shall the teche,

The nedeth of none other leche.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

This name Jesus signifieth a sauioure, and therefore there is nothinge asked in the name of Jesus, but that is wholesome, and helpyng to the *saluacion* of the asker.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 18. *The Type of John Picus*.

— Him the most High

Rapt in a balmie cloud with winged steeds

Did, as thou sawst, receave to walk with God,

High in *salvation* and the climes of bliss

Exempt from death.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book x. l. 705.

I consider the admirable powers of sensation, of phantasie, of memory, in what *salvatories* or repositories the species of things past are conserved.

Hale. Origination of Mankind, p. 156.

We have not only manifested that there is a natural prolepsis, and anticipation of a God in the minds of men, as the object of their fear, preventing reason, but also that the belief thereof is sustained and upheld by the strongest reason; the phænomena of nature being no way *salvable*, nor the causes of things assignable, without a Deity.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. p. 691.

The main principle of his religion, as a Papist, is more destructive of the comfort of a conjugal society than are the principles of most hereticks, yea than those of pagans or atheists; for holding that there is no *salvability* but in the church; and that none is in the church, but such as acknowledge subjection to the see of Rome.

Sanderson. Cases of Conscience, p. 3.

Seeing one man does not violate the right of another, by his erroneous opinions, and undue manner of worship, nor is his perdition any prejudice to another man's affairs; therefore the care of each man's *salvation* belongs only to himself.

Locke. Works, vol. ii. p. 249. *A Letter concerning Toleration*.

Between each act the trembling *salvers* ring

From soup to sweet wine, and God bless the king.

Pope. Moral Essays. Essay 4.

I shall inquire what *salvos* or qualifying considerations we may reasonably understand the general doctrine of God the Father's being the only true God, or Lord.

Waterland. Works, vol. ii. p. 72.

By the statute 27 Edw. III. c. 13. if any ship be lost on the shore, and the goods come to land, (which cannot, says the statute,

SAL-
VAGE.SALVA-
TION.

SALVA-
TION.
—
SALVE.

be called wreck,) they shall presently be delivered to the merchants, paying only a reasonable reward to those that saved and preserved them, which is entitled *salvage*.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book i. ch. viii.

SALUBRIOUS,

SALUBRIOUSLY,

SALUBRITY,

SA'LUTARY,

SALUTIFEROUS,

SALUTIFEROUSLY.

Fr. *salubre, salulaire*; It. *salubre, salutare*; Sp. *salubre, salutifero*; Lat. *salubris, salutaris, salutifer*, from *salus, quod inserta liquida a Gr. σως, venit, quod est salvus, safe*. See *SAVE*.

Causing or producing, bringing or bearing, safety, health; healthy, wholesome.

Who, though his heart were sunk and gone, doth in
The precious portion it again receive,
Whilst from the cheerly *salutiferous* cup
A draught of liquid life he drinketh up.

Beaumont. Psyche, can. 7. st. 31.

Give the *salubrious* draughts with your own hand;
Persuasion has the force of a command.

King. Art of Love, part viii. p. 271.

— In senates he, to freedom firm,

Enlighten'd freedom, plann'd *salubrious* laws.

Thomson. To the Memory of Lord Talbot.

Though God be but one, yet hath he about himself innumerable auxiliary powers, all of them *salutiferous* and procuring good of that which is made, &c.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, p. 501.

But that highest and most ancient Being, the Parent of all things, the chief Prince of this great city, and the Emperour of this invincible army, who governeth all things *salutiferously*, Him have they covered, concealed and obscured, by bestowing counterfeit personal names of gods upon each of these things.

Id. Ib. p. 509.

When St. Paul delivered over to Satan, the design of it was kind and *salutary*, that "the spirit might be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus."

Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 58.

The draught is nauseous, though *salubrious*; hence the writer endeavours to borrow something from art to render it an elegant medicine.

Knox. Winter Evenings. Evening 3.

Does not the sweat of the mason and carpenter, who toil in order to partake the sweat of the peasant, flow as pleasantly and as *salubriously* in the construction and repair of the majestick edifices of religion, as in the painted booths and sordid sties of vice and luxury.

Burke. On the French Revolution.

This great philosopher, Priestley, has lately discovered a method of fabricating a new species of air, of infinitely superior *salubrity* and duration to that vulgar atmospherical air, which, for want of better, we have been obliged to breathe for upwards of five thousand years.

Mason. Ode to Pinchbeck, note 2.

But its aperient quality was so very slight, that what effect it produced was rather *salutary* than hurtful.

Cook. First Voyage, book iii. ch. ix.

Or plough Tunbridgia's *salutiferous* hills
Industrious, and, with draughts chalybeate heal'd,
Confess divine Hygeia's blissful seat.

Smart. The Hop-Garden.

SALVE, v.

SALVE, n.

SA'LIVING, n.

Goth. *salbon, ungere*, to anoint;

A. S. *sealfian*; Ger. *salben*; D.

salsen, salven; Sw. *saliva, unguentum*.

All of which (Junius thinks) have a wonderful affinity with the Gr. ἀλειφειν, to anoint, to rub, or smear with ointment. To *salve* is

To mollify, assuage, or mitigate, to relieve, to aid or help, to remedy, to apply a remedy, to heal, to rescue; to save or keep safe. There seems a confusion in the usage of the verb to *salve*; sometimes as if from the A. S. *sealf-ian*; and, sometimes, as if from *salve*. See *SALVATION*.

For treuthe telleth that love. ys tryacle for synne
And most sovereyne *salve*. for saule and for body.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 20.

VOL. XXVII.

To other woundes, and to broken armes,
Som hadden *salves*, and som hadden charmes.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2713.

As whē we say of a wanton child, this sheepe hath magottes in his tayle, he must be anoynted with byrchin *salve*, which speach I borow of the shepherdes.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 166. Obedience of a Christian Man.

Which Cambell seeing, though he could not *salve*,

Ne done undoe, yet, for to *salve* his name

And purchase honour to his friends behalve,

This goodly counterfesaunce he did frame.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 4.

All wrongs have mendes, but no amendes of shame,

Now therefore, lady, rise out of your paine,

And see the *salving* of your blotted name.

Id. Ib. book ii. can. 1.

But mine is not, quoth she, like other wovnd;

For which no reason can finde remedye.

Was never such, but mote the like be found,

Said she; and though no reason may apply

Salve to your sore, yet Love can higher styte

Then Reason's reach, and oft hath wonders donne.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 2.

Epicurus, (who was also an atomick atheist,) having, in all probability, therefore a mind to innovate something, that he might not seem to have borrowed all from Democritus, did by violence introduce liberty of will into his hypothesis; for the *salving* whereof, he ridiculously devized that his Third Motion of Atoms, called by Lucretius, *Exiguum Clinamen Principiorum*.

Cudworth. Intellectual System. Preface, p. 6.

SALVERTIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Vochysiacæ*. Generic character: calyx five-lobed; corolla, petals five, the two superior petals narrow; stamens inserted into the calyx; style club-shaped; capsule three-celled, three-valved, three-angled; cells one-seeded.

One species, *S. covallariodora*, native of Brazil.

SALVIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Labiatae*. Generic character: corolla unequal; filaments fixed to a transverse foot-stalk; seeds four, naked.

A very extensive genus, containing more than one hundred species; they are mostly natives of the Northern hemisphere. *S. officinalis*, the common Sage, is a native of the South of Europe; *S. pratensis* and *verbenaca* are natives of England.

SALU'TE, v.

SALU'TE, n.

SALUTA'TION,

SALU'TATORY.

Also written *salve, saluing*, nearer

the Fr. *saluer*; It. *salutare*; Sp. *sa-*

ludar; Lat. *salutare*, to wish health.

(See *SALEW*.) *Salus*,

To hail, to welcome, to greet; to congratulate; to receive with marks of welcome, of respect, of affection, as by firing guns, shaking hands, embracing, joining lips, &c.

For so as the vois of thi *salutacioun* was maad in myn eeris,
the yong child gladide in joye in my wombe.

Wiclif. Luk, ch. i. p. 56.

Swiche *salutations* and contenances

Passen, as doth a shadwe upon a wall.

Chaucer. The Shipman's Tale, v. 13938.

When that noble top doth nod I believe she *salutes* me.

Sidney. Arcadia, book i.

He faire the knight *saluted*, louting low,

Who faire him quited, as that courteous was.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

As thy *salutes* my sorrows do adjourn,

So back to thee their int'rest I return.

Drayton. Mortimer to Queen Isabel, p. 66.

Farewell young princes: to graue Nestor's eare

This *salutation* from my gratitude beare.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xv.

2 Q

SALVE.

SALUTE.

SALUTE.
—
SALZ-
BURG.

The good emperor never ceas'd by prayers and tears till he was absolv'd; for with coming to the bishop with supplication into the *salutatory* some out-porch of the church, he was charged by him of tyrannical madness against God, for coming in to holy ground.
Milton. Of Reformation in England, book ii.

The morning-lark, the messenger of day,
Saluted in her song the morning gray.
Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book ii. p. 25.

The most common *salutation* was by the conjunction of their right hands, the right hand being accounted a pledge of fidelity and friendship; whence Pythagoras advised that the right hand should not be given to every man, meaning that all persons were not fit to be made our friends.

Potter. Antiquities of Greece, vol. ii. book iv. ch. xix. p. 275.

I sent a lieutenant ashore to acquaint the governor of our arrival, and to make an excuse for our not *saluting*; for as I could *salute* only with three guns, except the swivels, which I was of opinion would not be heard, I thought it was better to let it alone.

Cook. Third Voyage, book ii. ch. x.

But at the very time while he is bowing at the threshold of the rich man, the philosopher shall pass by, and because he possesses only a competency without superfluity, and without influence, he shall not be honoured with the common civility of a *salutation*.

Knox. Essay 88.

SALZBURG, now a Circle of Upper Austria, (*Ober-Österreich* or *Land ob der Ens*), was formerly an Archbishopric, whose Prelate was a Sovereign Prince; in 1803, the territory was given in indemnity to the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, when it was formed into an Electorate; and, in 1805, it was finally ceded to Austria. It is 100 miles long by 60 in breadth, and is bounded on the North by Bavaria, on the East by Austria and Styria, on the South by Carinthia, and on the West by the Tyrol and Bavaria. The ground rises gradually from North to South, and, in the vicinity of Salzburg, and the adjacent Bavarese district of Berchtesgaden, the number and elevation of the mountains, which form part of the Noric Alps, render the country highly interesting to the geologist. They are composed of granite, freestone, limestone, &c.; and quartz, various precious stones, asbestos, marble, rock-salt, feldspar, and serpentine, with most of the metals, are met with at different heights. The salt-mines of Hallein alone furnish annually 900,000 quintals of this mineral; and in Salzach, one of the most important of the mining districts, the mines worked supply yearly 300 marks of gold, 700 marks of silver, from 300 to 400 quintals of copper, 500 quintals of lead, 15,000 quintals of iron, 10 quintals of arsenic, and 53 quintals of sulphate of iron. In general, the Spring and Autumn are very short in the Salzburg mountains; so that out of 300 species of plants found there, scarcely 20 are annual or biennial, whilst the rest are hardy perennials. Cretinism is a common disease on these high lands. The Circle is traversed by the river Salzach, an affluent of the Inn.

Salzburg, the Capital of the above Circle, is of high antiquity, and has successively borne the names of *Juvavium*, *Hadriana*, and *Petena*. In the year 448 it was laid in ruins by Attila; but was rebuilt by the Dukes of Bavaria, at the instigation of St. Rupert. It is divided into two quarters by the Salzach, is surrounded by a rampart, and has three faubourgs beyond the walls, which are named *Müllen*, *Nounthal*, and *Stein*. This city is very regularly built; but the quietude which reigns throughout its streets, together with the uniformity of its houses, which are built on the Italian model, give it an air of gloom and dreariness. Its principal gateway, which is 150 feet long, and from 20 to 24 broad, is hewn out of a rock; fronting it is a co-

lossal statue of St. Sigismund. The square called Court Square is adorned by a very beautiful fountain; and that before the Cathedral is surrounded by arcades and galleries. This Church, which is the finest of the 17 contained in the city, is said by a German geographer to be built in imitation of St. Peter's at Rome; but the resemblance would seem to exist rather in his imagination than in reality. The bronze statue of the Virgin, over its principal entrance, is much admired. The other buildings of consequence are the Archbishop's Palace, and the strong Castle of *Hohen-Salzburg*. The Lyceum here has a library of 20,000 volumes, and a cabinet of Natural History; there are likewise a Medical and Surgical School, a Gymnasium, a normal School, a Seminary, and a high School. Attached to the Abbey of St. Peter is another Public Library, containing 36,000 volumes. The famous alchemist, Paracelsus, died here, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Sebastian. There are some fine remains of Roman baths in St. John's Hospital; and several of the wealthier inhabitants possess interesting collections of antiquities. The manufactures of the place are unimportant; but it has some carrying trade, and serves as a depôt for the scythes of Styria. Salzburg ranks as the second fortress of Upper Austria. The suffragans of its Archbishop are the Bishops of Lavant, Leoben, and Seckau in Styria; the Bishop of Brixen in the Tyrol; and the Bishop of Gurk in Illyria. The climate of Salzburg is very variable and unhealthy. Population 14,000. North latitude 47° 48', East longitude 13° 4'. In the vicinity of the city, the villa of *Leopoldskron*, with its Picture Gallery, and the Amphitheatre hewn out of the solid rock in the side of the mountain called *Monchberg*, are deserving of notice. The remaining towns of the Circle of Salzburg are *Hallein*, which has a population, including the miners of its district, of 4400 souls; and *Gastein* and *Radstadt*, with a population of 1000 each.

Malte-Brun, Nouvelle Edition, par M. Huot; Balbi; De Braun, Salzburg und Berchtesgaden.

SAMARA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Rhamni*. Generic character: calyx four-parted; corolla, petals four; stamens inserted into the base of the petals; stigma funnel-shaped; drupe one-seeded.

Four species, natives of the East and West Indies and the South of Africa.

SAMBUCUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Caprifolia*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla five-cleft; berry three-seeded.

Six species, natives of the Northern hemisphere; *S. ebulus*, the dwarf Elder, and *S. nigra*, the common Elder, are natives of England.

SAMBUKE, a musical instrument; perhaps so called, because made of the *sambuke* or elder tree.

And whatsoever ye iudge, this I am sure, that lutes, harpes, all maner of pypes, baritons, *sambukes*, with other instrumentes every one, whiche standeth by fine and quicke fingeringe, be condemned of Aristotle, as not to be broughte in and used among them, which studye for learynge and vertue.

Ascham. Workes, book i. p. 72. Toxophilus.

SAME, *adj.* } Goth. *samo*; A. S. *same*; Ger. SAME, *n.* } *same*; D. *saemen*; Sw. *samme*; at SA'MENESS. } one place, at one time; from A. S. *samnian*; Ger. *sammen*, *samten*; D. *saemen*, *saemelen*; Sw. *samla*, *colligere*, *congregare*, to collect or bring to-

SALZ-
BURG.
—
SAME.

SAME. gether, to *summon*, (*sc.*) into *one* place, at *one* time;
 SAMOS. *congerere*, to form into *one* heap, mass, or body; to
 counite, to conjoin into *one*. (See the Quotation from
 R. Brunne, and to *SUMMON*.) And, hence, *same* is—

One in nature or kind, in qualities; having or pos-
 sessing unity or oneness; having no sensible difference.
 And see the Quotation from Locke.

To Paris turned the kyng, for that ilk sawe,
 & ther a *samenyng* his barons thider gan drawe.

R. Brunne, p. 143.

When my fader and she suilk *samenyng* can make,

Id. p. 156.

And oon and the *same* spirit worchith alle these thingis depart-
 ynge to ech bi hemsilf as he wole.

Wiclif. 1 *Corynth*. ch. xii.

Sum thought they spake wisely that estemed all thinge to altre
 as swiftely as the water runneth in the streame, and thought ther-
 fore no man coulde uttre a worde beyng the *same* man in thende
 of a worde, that he was when he beganne to speake.

Gardner. *Explication of Transubstantiation*, fol. 98.

What soeuer is done to the lest of vs (whether it be good or bad)
 it is done to Christ, and what soeuer is done to my brother (if I be
 a Christen mā) that *same* is done to me.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 383.

Much more than that which was in Paphos built,
 Or that in Cyprus, both long since this *same*,
 Though all the pillours of the one were guilt,
 And all the other's pavement were with yvory spilt.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 10.

For what concord han light and darke *sam*?

Id. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. June.

There are some who would persuade us that body and extension
 are the *same* thing, who change the signification of words, which
 I wou'd not suspect them of, they having so severely condemned
 the philosophy of others.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book ii. ch. xiii.

Whatever substance begins to exist, it must, during its exist-
 ence, necessarily be the *same*; whatever compositions of substances
 begin to exist, during the union of those substances, the concrete
 must be the *same*; whatsoever mode begins to exist, during its
 existence, it is the *same*.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book ii. ch. xxvii.

We worship the Father of Truth, and the Son the Truth itself,
 being two things as to hypostasis; but one in agreement, consent,
 and *sameness* of will.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, p. 559.

A *sameness* of the terms, if it really existed, would be an argu-
 ment for assigning one and the *same* meaning to the promises.

Horsley, vol. ii. *Sermon* 26.

SAMITE. Fr. *samy*,—which Cotgrave calls “a
 silken or half-silk stuff, which hath a gloss like *satin*,
 and is narrower but lasteth better than it.” D. and Ger.
sammet; Low Lat. *samitum*, *exametum*; Gr. *εξα-
 μτρος*, because consisting of *six threads*, woven with six
 threads. See Du Cange, in *v. Exametum*; Menage
 and Wachter.

And in an over gilt *samite*

Clad she was. Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*.

Mayde Elene al so tye,

In a robe of *samyte*

Anoon sche gan her tyre.

Ritson. *Lybeaus Disconus*, v. 832.

SAMOLUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentan-*
dria, order *Monogynia*. natural order *Primulaceæ*.
 Generic character: corolla salver-shaped, five-cleft, with
 intervening scales; stamens inserted into the tube;
 capsule one-celled, five-toothed, many-seeded.

Two species, *S. valerandi*, native of Europe, and *S.
 repens*, native of New Zealand

S A M O S.

Position.

SAMOS, an island near the coast of Ionia, not far
 from the confines of Caria, lies between 37° 37' and 43°
 N., and extends from 26° 36' to 27° 8' E. By the ancient
 poets and historians it has been called Parthénia, from
 the river Parthenius, Anthemis, (flowery,) Dryusa, (oak-
 bearing,) Melamphylos,* (black-leaved,) and finally,
 Samos, either from the height of its mountains, (Strabo,
 x. p. 457. Eustath. *ad* Dionys. *Perieges*, 533.) or more
 probably, from Cephallenia, which anciently (Hom. *Il.*
 ii. 634.) bore that name, and appears to have sent colo-
 nies to this as well as to the Thracian Samos, (Samo-
 thrace, Strabo, xiv. p. 637.) about ten or eleven cen-
 turies before the beginning of our era. The Turks,
 observing the resemblance of its name to that of an
 useful plant cultivated by its inhabitants, called it Sam-
 sam-ât á-sí, *i. e.* “Sesamum Island.” Its coast, which
 is broken by some deep bays and large promontories,
 has nearly the form of a lozenge, and its diameter from
 East to West is more than double of that from North to
 South. Its circumference, according to the Ancients,
 measured from 600 to 696 stadia, (75 or 87 miles.)
 (Strabo, xiv. p. 637. Plin. *Nat. Hist.* v. 31.) Like
 all the islands in the Ægean, it is very rugged, being,
 in fact, a continuation of Mount Mycalé on the coast of
 Ionia, from which it is separated by a strait scarcely a

mile wide, (7 stadia, Strabo, *loc. cit.*) called by the Turks Dard, or
 dár-bóghází. (Narrow Strait.) Ampelus (now Ampe- Little
 lónas, *i. e.* vineyard) is the name of the mountain which Bogas.
 may be said to occupy the whole island. Its highest Mountains.
 peak, nearly in the centre of Samos, is 3728 feet† above
 the sea; and another towards the cape called Ampelus
 (now Aspro Kavo, White Cape, or Capo de' Colonna) is
 3326 feet in perpendicular altitude, while a third, Mount
 St. Nicolas, rises to 2224 feet. But the highest peak
 is the summit of Cercetes, or Cerceteus, (Κερκέτης,
 Nicander, *Alexipharm.* 152. Κερκετός, Strabo, x. p.
 488.) now Kerkís, (Κερκίς,) near the Western extre-
 mity of the island, which measures 4723 feet above the
 sea. It is terminated by a precipice, “the most tre-
 mendous we had ever seen,” says Dr. E. D. Clarke,
 (*Trav.* iii. 241.) which is remarkable on account of a
 lambent flame said to appear in stormy weather at about
 two-thirds of its height from the water. This mega
 thauma, (μέγα θαύμα,) great wonder, as the islanders
 call it, (Tournefort, i. 435.) is firmly believed to exist
 by all the Greek sailors, and, if not a mere legend, or
 some trick of smugglers and pirates, is probably an elec-
 tric phenomenon like the well-known St. Elmo's fire.
 From this flame is probably derived the present name

* The accurate Chart laid down in 1835 by Lieut. Brock,
 R. N., from which the other measurements are also taken.

* Or Melamphylos, (black-tribed.) Strabo, *loc. cit.*

- SAMOS.** of the precipice, Catevatis, a corruption of Cataebates, (*καταβάτης*), "hurling down thunderbolts." (Jul. Pollux, *Onomast.* i. 1.) It was anciently called Cerce-teus, (*i. e.* Kerketeus, now Kerkés,) Cantharium,* and Ampelos, and is the Capo di San Doménico, or Capo di Samo of the Venetians and Genoese in the Middle Ages. Though this lofty mountain, which in reality forms the whole island, was named Ampelos (vine) by the Ancients, it was in no repute for its wines; whence we may infer that the muscadel grape, so much esteemed for its flavour and the delicious wine made from it, were not known to the Ancients, or at least not in this island, where it is now much cultivated. (Tournefort, i. 409.) The Southern promontory of Samos, called the Heræum (*τὸ Ἡραῖον*) by the Ancients, from the much venerated Temple of Juno. Cabo de Colonna (Cape Columns) by the Genoese, and Aspro Kavo ("Ἀσπρο Κάβο) by the modern Samiotes, runs out 8 or 10 miles into the sea, and is about 15 miles South-West of the ancient Capital, ruins of which may still be traced for some miles along the shore, as is distinctly marked in the beautiful and accurate Chart constructed last year (1836) by Lieut. Brock, one of his Majesty's officers now employed in surveying the Archipelago. The present Capital, called Khora, or Megali Khora, (*Μεγάλη χώρα*, the Great Town,) is at the foot of the mountain, on the flank of which stood the upper part or citadel of the ancient city of Samos, about two miles from the sea; in a narrow valley between high mountains opening into a gradual descent to the level beach, where, as is usual in Turkey, the water is allowed to stagnate and infect the air with very noxious exhalations. To the South-East of the town is Tigani, (*Τηγάνιον*, a little frying-pan,) the ancient harbour, named from its circular form occasioned by the ancient mole or pier, of which considerable remains may still be traced. (Tournefort, i. 415.) At the mouth of the Little Bógház, Tár Bógház,† (Narrow Mouth,) according to Archbishop Georgirenes, (p. 4.) is the islet Narthecis, (*Ναρθηκίς*, Strabo, *loc. cit.*) just below the promontory of Neptune, (Posidium,) to the North of which there is a second port, Kádirghah límání, (*i. e.* Galley Harbour,) at the bottom of which are the ruins of an ancient town (Calami? Liv. xxxvii. 11.) containing the remains of two Temples. Between the promontory called Posidium and the Port of Prasonisí (*τὸ Πρασονησίον*, the Green Island) is a mountainous peninsula, perhaps the ancient Assorum, whence the river Amphilysus sprang. (Stephan. Byzant.) The port last named is near the North-East extremity of the island, and is separated from the deep and spacious harbour of Vathy' (*Βαθύ*, *i. e.* deep, anciently Panormus?) by a lofty projecting ridge 1228 feet above the sea. The harbour of Vathy', which opens to the North-East, is spacious enough to give anchorage to a large fleet, and is so completely land-locked as to be sheltered in almost every quarter. On its Western side, not very far from the entrance, are the ruins of a large ancient city; and on the rising ground near the bottom of the gulf is the modern town of Vathy', the second in the island, and the residence of the European Vice-Consuls. Kárl 'óvah-sí, (Snowy Plain,) about 20 miles West of Vathy', is another large village, which has a roadstead for boats at the mouth of a river. (Ibettes? Plin. v. 31.) A deputy of the Vaivódah, or Turkish Governor, of the island, formerly resided there. Sheítán límání, (Devil's Harbour,) the worst port in the island, is about nine miles West of Kárl 'óvah-sí, and about 13 North-East of Catevatis, the tremendous precipice (*cette roche effroyable*, says Tournefort, i. 407.) which forms the Western extremity of Samos. A low point to the South-East of Katavatis is perhaps the ancient Chesium, whence Diana was styled Chesias, (*Χησιάς*, Callimach. *Hymn. ad Dian.* 228.) and the adjoining stream Chesius. Beyond it is the flat beach of Marathrocampo, (Fennel-field,) separated by a small stream from the Southern promontory, Capo de' Colonna, on which are the villages of Spatharis (*ὁ Σπαθάρης*, the Sword-bearer) and Syreca, (*Συρεκα*), and near its extremity the islet of Samópulo, (*τὸ Σαμόπουλον*, *i. e.* Little Samos,) the Rhypara* of Pliny. (*Nat. Hist.* v. 31.) At the North-East extremity of the peninsula terminating in Cape Colonna is the mouth of the Imbrasus, or Parthenius, (Callimach. *ap. Schol. Apoll. Rhod.*, ii. 868.) in size the second river of the island, (now called *Μεγάλος ποταμός*, Tournefort, i. 415.) Half way between its left bank and the sea are the ruins of the Heræum, or Sanctuary of Juno, once so much admired and visited on account of the beauty and antiquity of its numerous pictures and statues. "The whole Temple and its Chapels are now," says Strabo, (xiv. p. 637.) who wrote in the Ist Century, "a complete picture-gallery, (*πινακοθήκη*), and the Hypæthrum (Colonnade, or Portico) is full of the finest statues." The antiquity of this Temple was so great that many fables were current respecting its origin. In the time of Pausanias (the latter half of the IId Century) the Samians showed a shrub called *Agnus Castus*, (*Ἀγνος*, *Vitex Agnus Castus*, *Λυγαρία*, or in the plural, *Λυγαρίαῖς*, in modern Greek,) growing in the Heræum, near the bank of the Imbrasus, beneath the shade of which they believed Juno to have been born. (*Achaic.* vii. 4, 4.) Her statue there was said to be the work of Smilis, a contemporary of Dædalus. (B. c. 1240.) Of all these wonders of art, the only relics which Tournefort could discover in 1702 were two fragments of columns with some bases, in an unornamented and singular style of sculpture, (i. p. 422.) Herodotus (who says (iii. 60.) that this Temple was the largest of which he had ever heard, and that its first builder was Rhæcus, son of Phileas, a Samian,) calls it one of the three greatest works ever executed by the Greeks, the other two being the mole or pier forming the harbour, and the gallery or tunnel through which water was conveyed to the city. The former was a mound or breakwater 20 orgyias (120 feet) in height, and more than two stadia (a quarter of a mile) long, bending round one side of the harbour and giving to it a circular form, whence its modern name (*Τηγάνιον*) is derived. The latter was a tunnel eight feet in height and width, carried through a mountain 150 orgyias (900 feet) high, to the

* "A certain promontory looking, in some degree, to the Drepanum of Icaria," says Strabo, (xiv. p. 637.) "is called Ampelos;" (vine;) and in another place (p. 639.) he adds, "The Promontory of Icaria, called Dracanum, (*i. e.* Drepanum,) is distant from the Samian promontory, called Cantharium, 80 stadia, (10 miles,) which is the shortest distance between those islands." Ptolemy also places Cape Ampelos six miles South and 50 miles West of the town of Samos; and therefore not where Dr. Cramer has placed it, at Cape Colonna.

† This and some adjacent islets were a nest of pirates in the latter part of the XVIIth Century. (Georgirenes, p. 3.)

* Tragia is the ancient name assigned to this island in the Admiralty Chart; but, as Strabo says that the islands called Tragiæ were in front of Ladé, (*Βάδενah kú,l*) near Miletus, Samópulo can hardly be Tragia, which was probably one of the Tragiæ, if it were not another name of Ladé. (Thucyd. i. 116. Strabo, xiv. 635.)

- SAMOS.** distance of seven stadia, (nearly a mile,) and having through its whole length a canal 20 cubits in depth, and three feet wide, by means of which the city was constantly supplied with water from a copious source. The architect of this great excavation was Eupalinus, son of Naustrophus of Megara. An ancient excavation near an aqueduct, in the ravine passed in the way from Vathy to Khora, appeared to M. de Tournefort (i. 419.) to be one of the entrances to this tunnel. The stream arising from that spring is probably the ancient Leucothea. (Plin. vii. 11.) It is the largest in the island, and falls into the sea at the Eastern end of the Port of Tigáni. The ancient Capital extended from that harbour to the Imbrasus, a distance of six or seven miles. The upper town, or citadel, called Astypalæa, (Polyæn. *Strat.* i.) was built by Polycrates, (B. C. 530.) Its walls, of which large massive fragments still remain, may be easily traced, and are clearly laid down in the Admiralty Chart mentioned above. They seem, by Tournefort's description, (i. 416.) to belong to the second period of the Cyclopean architecture. On the declivity of the mountain is the Church of Our Lady of the Thousand Veils, or of the Cavern, (Παναγία χιλιαρμενιστά, or Σπηλαιανὰ,) adorned with many shafts of ancient columns, and just above the site of an ancient Theatre. Beside numberless fragments of columns, friezes, &c. in the plain below, and the remains of more than one aqueduct, inscriptions occasionally found, and now generally preserved, as well as coins, many of which have been published, bear witness to the power and opulence of this ancient Capital.
- Ancient city.** The surface of the country, being everywhere broken by towering ridges and deep valleys, cannot in many places be cultivated, but in others the soil is extremely fertile, so as to be said proverbially to yield even "hen's milk."* Among the villages deserving of notice are,
- Mitylenous.** 1. Mitylinús, (the Mitylenians,) peopled by a colony from that island established there by the celebrated Kapúdán Páshá Uluj 'Alí, (called Ochiali by European writers,) to whom the island was given as a fief, in A. D. 1550, by Suleiman the Magnificent. (Tournefort, i. 429.) Beside its copious spring already mentioned, Mitylinús is also remarkable on account of an ancient sculptured tablet encased in the wall of its Church at the angle opposite to the great source. (Tournefort, i. 433.) 2. At the distance of four miles from Marathrocampo, on the South side of the island, is the hermitage called the Panayía Phaneromeni, (ἡ Παναγία φανερωμένη, Our Lady manifested,) an almost inaccessible cavern surrounded by bold and picturesque scenery. 3. Panayía is to cacoperaton, (Παναγία εἰς τὸ κακοπέρατον,) "Our Lady at the bad road," is a Chapel of the Virgin in the recess of a cavern, the only approach to which is by a steep path barely half a foot wide, excavated from the side of a frightful precipice. The surrounding mountains, covered with pine, arbutus, and heath, offer a rich harvest to the Naturalist. This hermitage is near Kárl 'ovah-sí, on the North side of the island. 4. Vurliotes, (Βουρλιώταις, i. e. the Vurliotes,) a colony from Vúrlah, on the Gulf of Smyrna, to the South-West of Kelizmán, on the site of the ancient Clazomenæ. These colonies were brought hither in 1550, at the termination of the war with Venice, in the course of which Samos
- had been almost depopulated. This village is at the foot of the coldest mountains in the country; and in its neighbourhood many rare plants are found. 5. Alvanitokhoríð, (Ἀλβανιτοχωρεῖδον,) an Albanian village, was named from an Albanian colony introduced at the same time. It is at the back of Catavatis, not far from the Western end of the island. Castanià, (chestnut tree,) Cumarià, (strawberry tree,) and Plátanos, (plane tree,) the largest of all the villages, are worthy of notice on account of the beauty and fertility of the surrounding country. Pagontus, or Bávonda,* (Ὁ ὑπάγωντας, the departer,) Pyrgos, (ὁ Πύργος, the tower,) and Myli, (οἱ Μύλοι, the mills,) are near the Imbrasus, and Gaítáni (Γαῖτάνι, lace, or hobbin,) near Mitylinús, (Μιτυληνοῦς,) is on the river taking its name from that place. There were, in Tournefort's time, seven Monasteries and four Nunneries, all under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop, whose Diocese includes Icaría also. His revenue, at that period, amounted to about £600 yearly. The Kharáj, or Capitation-tax on 1290 heads, then amounted to 6450 crowns, and the Customs yielded nearly 12,000; so that the whole sum levied by the Turks on the island was about £5000. On the death of Uluj 'Alí, in A. D. 1587, the revenue of this island was settled as an endowment on the Mosque at Tóp-khánah in Ghalatah, founded by that daring and successful pirate in the preceding year, (Von Hammer *Osm. Reich.* iv. 164.) and as being assigned for a charitable purpose, it was not liable to any claim on the part of the Kapudán Páshá.
- The fertility of Samos was anciently proverbial, as has been already remarked. Tournefort was informed that it produced yearly 3000 barrels of muscadet wine, each containing 50 óhs, (about 18 gallons,) 900 barrels of oil, and 27 kilohs (202,500 pounds) of wheat for exportation to France. Large white millet, called by the Greeks kakhrí or kenkhrí, (Κεχρί or Κεγχρί,†) and dári, dárú, or tárú, (i. e. *Sorghum vulgare.*) is much cultivated as a cheap article of food for the poor, particularly in the tract called ὁ ὀπίσω κάμπος, "the back field," near the centre of the island. (Georgirenes, p. 24.) Silk, figs, scammony (Mahmúdiyeh, *Convulvulus scammonia*) of an inferior quality, sesamum, (samsam, or semsem in Turkish, whence the name of the island,) and velanía,‡ are also produced in Samos. Among the rare plants to be sought in this island are a species of teucrium, called by Tournefort (i. 426.) betony-leaved germander, and found near the Convent of Our Lady the Great, (ἡ Παναγία μεγάλη,) about 12 miles to the West of Khóra; and the broad-leaved scandix, which abounds in that neighbourhood, as well as various kinds of pine, (*Pinus pinea, sylvestris,* &c.) some of them, perhaps, not yet described. Game is abundant, particularly the francolin, (τα γενάρι, or Ἀρτιχωνάρι, from the ancient Attagen,) the *Perdix francolinus* of modern Naturalists, in the salt-marshes between Khóra and the Little Bógház. The soil about Págotas (vulgò Bávonda) is strongly impregnated with iron,§ but the Samian earth, so much valued by the Ancients, (Dioscorides, v. 172.) is no longer known.
- Panagia Phaneromeni.**
- Panagia Cacoperata.**
- Vourliotes.**

* Φέρι και ὀρνίθων γάλα. (Menander, ap. Strabo, xiv. p. 637.) Did this proverb allude to the abundance of eggs? The yolk of an egg, beat up as a substitute for cream, is called *lait de poule* in French.

* From the accusative with the article τὸν πόνοντα, pronounced To Bávonda.

† The ancient Cenchrus was probably the *Panicum Italicum* of Linnæus, and Kekhrí is also the modern Greek name of *Panicum Crus Galli*. (*Flora Græca*, i. 40.)

‡ The cup of the Velanfidhi, (Βελανία,) *Quercus Egilops*, used as a mordant by dyers.

§ Le bol est un safran de Mars naturel, dont on retire le fer par le moyen de l'huile de lin. (Tournefort, i. 413.)

SAMOS. Clay for pottery is found near Furni, (the ovens.) a village not noticed by Tournefort. (Georgirenes, p. 21.) Emery, ochre serving for a red dye, and a black earth occurring near Kárl 'ovah-sí, and also used in dyeing, are valuable minerals; its mountains are generally calcareous, consisting of white marble, and fine jasper is found near Plátanos. The zoology of Samos is very imperfectly known.

History. This island is said to have been first occupied by Carians and Leleges, a people originally from Thessaly; (Larcher, *Chronol. d'Hérodote*, p. 193.) it was afterwards inhabited by a colony of Ionians, under Procles, who at length made themselves masters of the whole. They cultivated the Arts, and became skilful navigators. Aminocles of Corinth built four triremes for the Samians, (B. C. 704,) who in the second Messenian War, (B. C. 674,) sent a fleet to the assistance of the Spartans. Samos, however, reached the zenith of its glory in the following century, during the reign of Polycrates, who (B. C. 532) succeeded, with the aid of only fifteen soldiers, in making himself absolute sovereign of the island. (Herod. iii. 120.) He equipped a navy of 100 ships, conquered Lesbos and other islands, and was courted as an ally by his most powerful neighbours. But, as he had attained this eminence in the first instance by murder and treachery, so by treachery did he fall, having been entrapped by the simulated friendship of Orætes, Satrap of Sardes, who put him to death by the tortures of a lingering crucifixion. (B. C. 521, Herod. iii. 125.) Pythagoras and Anacreon were entertained with distinction at his Court. In the Persian invasion, the Samians, then subject to the Great King, were opposed to the Greeks, so that their city and temples escaped the devastation elsewhere inflicted by the Persians on the seats of idolatry; (Herod. vi. 25.) but after the success of the Greeks at Mycale, (B. C. 479,) the Samians expelled the Governor placed over them by the Persian King, and reasserted their independence. On their subsequently rising against the Athenians, however, they were subjugated by Pericles. (B. C. 441.) At a later period, (B. C. 410,) they assisted, under the command of Alcibiades, in re-establishing the freedom of Athens. After the death of Alexander, (B. C. 323,) Samos passed from the dominion of the Ptolemies to that of the Kings of Syria; and on the deposition of Antiochus XII. (B. C. 66) it became a part of the Roman Empire. Together with the rest of the Grecian islands, it continued to be subject to the Roman Emperor during the interval between the division of the Empire (A. D. 364) and its subversion by the Franks, A. D. 1204,) when it probably formed a part of the

dominions* of Baldwin; as the want of a navy seems to have prevented Alexius and Vataces from reconquering it, and it was continually overrun and laid waste by the pirates who for many centuries screened themselves in the rocky creeks of the Little or Eastern Bógház. Its fortunes during the two centuries and a half which elapsed between that period and the final destruction of the Greek Empire, in 1453, are not easily traced. It was at that time,† according to Meletius, (*Geogr.* iii. 218.) in possession of the Genoese family of Giustiniani, who, being unable to repel the continued incursions of the neighbouring pirates, removed its inhabitants, he says, to Chios. Of this, however, no notice occurs in the *Annali di Genoa*, by the Bishop of Nebio, (Genoa, 1537,) himself a member of that family. The island was nearly depopulated in the war with Venice, which was terminated by the peace of 1573. Subsequently to that period, it was given, as before remarked, to Uluj, or Kilij 'Alí, (Ochiali,) the celebrated Turkish High Admiral, who settled its revenue as an endowment on his Mosque at Tóp-khánah, in the suburbs of Ghatalah, opposite to Seraglio Point. Being close to the Asiatic shore, and never having been reckoned as one of the Cyclades, Samos was not included in the territory assigned to the Kingdom of Greece by the Treaty of 1829; but the Samiotes, as well as their neighbours, were blessed with revolutionary demagogues; and so lately as the latter end of 1833, affecting to set the Turks at defiance, provoked the Sultan to despatch a powerful armament for the purpose of reminding them that, for more than two centuries, they had little if any cause to complain of extortion or oppression, having, as a religious endowment, been screened from the dreaded visits of the Kapúdán Páshá.

For authorities, see RHODES, CARIA, &c.; and particularly a little duodecimo volume entitled "*A Description of the Present State of Samos, Nicaria, Patmos, and Mount Athos*," by Joseph Georgirenes, (Γεωργιρένης,) Archbishop of Samos, now living in London. Translated by one that knew the author in Constantinople, London, 1678." The dedication to James Duke of York, in ancient Greek, (an evidence of the author's erudition,) is far from being correctly printed. This book is mentioned by Tournefort, (i. 433.) who says he never could meet with it; but Dapper, from whom he has tacitly borrowed much, has nearly transcribed it, as he candidly acknowledges; (*Beschryving van de Archipelago*, Amst. 1688, p. 74.) hence the many coincidences between the French traveller and Archbishop Georgirenes.

SAMOTHRACE, (ἡ Σαμοθράκη,) a small island in the Ægean Sea, North-East of Lemnos, and North-West of Imbros, has escaped the notice of almost all modern travellers, notwithstanding its claims to attention on account of the sanctity of its sacred mysteries, and the structure and productions of its soil, which has not,

* Among the Provinces enumerated in the Partition Treaty given by Andrea Dandolo, (Muratori, *Script. Rerum Ital.* xii. 326.) as forming a part of the Emperor's (Baldwin) dominions in "the Second Part of the Empire," are Provincia Laodiceæ et Mæandrium Provincia Sampson (Sámsún, i. e. Mount Mycale) et Samaclicum, (Samochicum, sc. mare, the Samian and Chian Sea?)

perhaps, been examined by a single Naturalist. Its highest point, Mount Saoce, is in 40° 26' 57" N. and 25° 36' 23" E.,‡ and according to Pliny (iv. 12.) is 10 miles high; the circumference of the island being 32 miles. It is, as he adds, 22 miles (North by East) from

† Archbishop Georgirenes says that it was then completely abandoned, and that Kilij 'Alí having landed upon it for the purpose of sporting, was so much struck with its fertility as to ask the Sultán Selím (Suleimán?) to allow him to colonize it. (Dapper, p. 72.)

‡ By Captain Gauttier's observations in 1819. (*Connais. des Tens*, 1823, p. 322.)

SAMOS.
—
SAMO-
THRACE.

SAMO-THRACE. Lemnos, 13 miles from Imbros, (North by West,) and 19 miles from the Promontory of Sarpedon, on the coast of Thrace.* Strabo (x. 457.) thinks its name was probably derived from its height, (σάμος,) because Homer says (*Il.* xiii. 13.) that thence "all Ida and the city of Priam were seen;" and in another place (vii. p. 331.) he observes that Samos was the ancient name of the island; probably a Pelasgian word expressive of its great height. Its first inhabitants were supposed to be aboriginal. (αὐτόχθονες, Diod. Sic. v. 47.) They spoke a peculiar language, many fragments of which were preserved in their sacred rites, (ἐν ταῖς θυσίαις.) Their island was named the Thracian, to distinguish it from the Ionian Samos. They affirmed that it had been reduced to very small dimensions by the mighty deluge occasioned by the bursting of the Euxine Sea through the Bosphorus and Hellespont, which took place before the other floods, *i. e.* those of Ogyges (B. C. 1831) and Deucalion (B. C. 1521.) The Cabirian mysteries, a sacred initiation universally venerated by the Ancients, were established in this island at a very early period; but at what time or by what people cannot be satisfactorily determined. It is probable that they were brought from the neighbouring Continent of Thrace. Saon, the reputed son of Jupiter or Mercury, was believed to have first civilized the Samothracians, and divided them into five Tribes. Dardanus, a native of the island, reputed son of Jupiter and Electra, first passed over to Asia on a raft, built the town of Dardanus, and founded the Kingdom afterwards called Troy, whence his subjects were named Dardani. His brother Jasion was initiated by Jupiter in the mysteries long before practised in the island, but then almost abandoned, and Cadmus, who came thither in quest of Europa, after he had been initiated by Jasion, married his sister Harmonia. At her nuptials the gods assisted, and Cybele, who gifted the island with corn, became enamoured of Jasion and married him; the fruit of which marriage was Corybas, who with his mother and uncle Dardanus established her sacred rites in Asia. But the Cabirian mysteries were those for which Samothrace was most frequented. That they were derived from the Pelasgi, and that the latter were a Thracian people who first colonized this island, is highly probable. (Herod. ii. 51.) The persons initiated were believed to be purified from moral imperfections, and secure from danger, especially by sea. (Scholiast. in Aristoph. *Pacem.* 277.) Such was the sanctity of these mysteries that the island was considered as sacred ground, and was left in possession of its native government by the Romans, (*Insula Samothrace, quæ libera*, Plin. v. 12.) when it became subject to them on the defeat of Perseus. (B. C. 168.) The Cabirian mysteries were still celebrated in the reign of Tiberius. (A. D. 18. Tac. *Ann.* ii. 54.) There were two towns, one called Samothrace on the Northern, and the other Demetrium (Liv. xlv. 6.) on the Southern side of the island, but it has nothing like a secure roadstead, (*vel importunissima omnium, (sc. insularum,)* Plin. *loc. cit.*) Dardania, Electis, Melite, and Leucosia, are some of its many ancient names. Samandrakhi, or rather Mandhraki,† is the modern

Towns,

Names

* Pliny says 32 miles from Imbros, and 28 from the coast of Thrace; in the former, his numerals have probably been mistranscribed; in the latter, he perhaps reckoned from the mouth of the Hebrus, opposite to which he places this island; "*Insula Samothrace, ante Hebrum.*"

† Mandhraki, (Μανδράκι,) "a little sheep-fold," was easily formed by the ignorant sailors, who supposed Samothraki to signify

corruption current in the Middle Ages, (Bondelmonti, *Libr. Ins. Archipel.* c. 68. p. 126.) when it was famed for its productiveness, particularly in honey and goats.

See Cramer's *Greece*, i. 335.; and for the Cabirian Mysteries, Kruse's *Hellas*, i. 450, where the mystic names of the Cabiri are well explained; De Sainte-Croix, *Mystères du Paganisme*, i. § 2. p. 38.

SA'MPHIRE, or } Skinner quotes from Minshew;
SA'MPIRE. } the Fr. *Saint Pierre, q. d. herbæ Sancti Petri*; and Sherwood,—*herbe de S. Pierre.*

Halfe way downe

Hangs one that gathers *sampire*; dreadfull trade!

Me thinkes he seemes no bigger then his head.

Shakspeare. *Lear*, act iv. sc. 6.

But far within, upon a mossy throne,

With washy ooze and *samphire* overgrown,

The sea-green king his forkie sceptre rears.

Hughes. *The Court of Neptune.*

SA'MPLE, *n.* } *i. e.* the example; the pattern or
SA'MPLE, *v.* } precedent; pattern of the kind or
SA'MPLER. } sort.

Sampler,—a specimen (*sc.*) of skill, and industry.

And thauh men maden bokes. God who were maister

And seynt spirit the *saumplarie* and seide what men sholde wryte.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 231.

For Iesu entride not into hooli thingis maad by hondis that ben *saumpleris* of verrei thingis, but into hauene it silff that it appere now to the chere of God for men. Wiclif. *Ebrewis*, ch. ix.

Alas then, O love, why dost thou in thy beautiful *sampler* set such a work for my desire to take out, which is as much impossible?

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii.

Walla by chance was in a meadow by,

Learning to *sample* earth's embroidery.

Browne. *Britannia's Pastorals*, book ii. song 3.

Whole troops of heroes Greece has yet to boast,

And sends thee one, a *sample* of her host.

Such as I am, I come to prove thy might.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book vii.

A naturalist, before he chose one as a *sample*, would examine many, since, if he took the first that occurred, it might have, by accident or otherwise, such a form as that it would scarcely be known to belong to that species.

Idler, No. 82.

To both these kinds of cloth they work borders of different colours, in stitches somewhat like carpeting, or rather like those used in the *samplers* which girls work at school.

Cook. *First Voyage*, book ii. ch. ix.

Our traders deal out knowledge in bulky volumes, and our girls forsake their *samplers* to teach kingdoms wisdom.

Idler, No. 2.

SAMYDA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Samydeæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted, coloured; corolla none; nectary bell-shaped, bearing the stamens: capsule a four-valved berry, one-celled; seeds in a pulp; (stamens from eight to twelve or more.)

Nine species, natives of North America and the East and West Indies.

SANCHESIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dian-dria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: calyx five-parted, segments obtuse; corolla tubular, segments equal; anthers with spurs; stigma two-cleft; capsule oblong, two-celled, two-valved.

Two species, *S. hirsuta* and *glabra*, native of Peru.

Is manthraki, (ἰς μανδράκι,) "to the fold;" as Stalimno, Stineo, and Stanpolin were formed from ἰς τὴν Λημανον, ἰς τὴν Κω, ἰς τὴν πόλιν, &c.

SANC-
TIFY.

SA'NCTIFY, v.

SA'NCTIFIER,

SA'NCTIFICATE, v.

SANCTIFICA'TION,

SA'NCTIMONY,

SANCTIMO'NIOUS,

SANCTIMO'NIOUSLY,

SA'NCTION,

SA'NCTITUDE,

SA'NCTITY,

SA'NCTUARY,

SA'NCTUARIZE, v.

Fr. *sanctifier*; It. *santificatore*; Sp. *santificar*; Lat. of the Lower Ages, *sanctificare*, *sanctum facere*, to hallow or make holy. See SACRED, SAINT.

To hallow or make holy; to purify, (sc.) from sin or the consequences of sin; to keep or preserve pure and inviolate. See the Quotation from Tyndall.

Spirituel merchandise is proprely simonie, that is ententif desire to buy thing spirituel, that is, thing which apperteineth to the *seintuarie* of God, and to the cure of the soule.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*.

Sanctifie, to cleanse and purify, to appoynt a thing to holy vses, and to seporate from vncleane and vnholly vses.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 11.

Sanctuary, a place hallowed and dedicate vnto God.

Id. *Ib.*

& y^t done they went to Westmynster, & toke w^t them all maner of *seyntuary* men.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, Anno 1380.

Whā the yonge man begynner of all this busynesse sawe this inconuenyēce ensue of his wantonnesse were it by couceyll or otherwise, feryng y^e sequell of y^e mater, yode streyght vnto Westmynster, and there taryed as a *seyntuary* man, tyll all the mater were endid.

Id. *Ib.* Anno 1456.

It appeareth also that in the Old Testament, in the ordering of priests, there were both visible and invisible *sanctification*.

Burnet. *Records*, book iii. No. 21.

And therefore of the out warde formes we take but litle, according to the Nicene Decree, acknowledginge, that spiritual foode to serue to *sanctimonie*, not to sacietie.

Jewell. *Defence of the Apologie*, p. 285.

Ainulphus of royal British blood was an holy hermit, who, waving the vanities of this wicked world, betook himself in this county to a solitary life, renowned for the *sanctity* (or rather *sanctimony*) thereof.

Fuller. *Worthies*. *Bedfords*.

When in that way they went, next Sebert them succeeds. Scarce seconded again for *sanctimonious* deeds.

Drayton. *Poly-obion*, song 11.

ALB. Let these tears tell how I honor ye;
Ye know, dear lady, since ye are mine,
How truly I have lov'd ye, how *sanctimoniously*
Observ'd your honor.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Sea Voyage*, act i. sc. 1.

Two of far nobler shape erect and tall,
Godlike erect, with native honour clad
In naked majestie seemd lords of all,
And worthie seemd, for in thir looks divine
The image of their glorious maker shon,
Truth, wisdom, *sanctitude* severe and pure,
Severe, but in true filial freedom plac'd.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book iv.

About him all the *sanctities* of heaven
Stood thick as starrs, and from his sight receiv'd
Beatitude past utterance.

Id. *Ib.* book iii.

But cause of feare sure had she none at all
Of him, who goodly learned had of yore
The course of loose effection to forstall,
And lawlesse lust to rule with reasons lore;
That all the while he by his side he bore,
She was as safe as in a *sanctuary*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 9.

LAER. To cut his throat i' th' church.

KING. No place, indeed, should murder *sancturize*.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, act iv. sc. 7.

Those men have little or no sense of religion, that make no conscience of *sanctifying* that day, or that put no difference between it and other days.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. i. Sermon 9.

Wherefore likewise doth Saint Peter ascribe our election to the Father predestinating, to the Son propitiating, to the Holy Ghost *sanctifying*?

Barrow. *Works*, vol. ii. Sermon 34.

Another of these ordinary operations of the Spirit is *sanctification*; which consist in the purifying our wills and affections from those wicked inclinations and inordinate lusts, which countermand God's will in us, and set us at enmity against him.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. vii.

Law is to things, which to free choice relate;
Love is not in our choice, but in our fate;
Laws are put positive; love's power we see,
Is nature's *sanction*, and her first decree.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book i.

Ev'n then her awful *sanctity* appear'd;
The swains the local majesty rever'd.

Pitt. *Virgil*. *Aeneid*, book viii.

To form his party histories report,
A *sanctuary* was open'd in his court,
Where glad offenders safely might resort.

Dryden. *Tarquin and Tullia*.

All which operations tending wholly to improve us in piety and virtue, which together make up true *sanctity* or holiness, he is accordingly stiled the *sanctifier*.

Secker. *Sermon* 1. vol. iii.

In the blessed sacrament, (says Bishop Taylor,) we receive him who is life and light, the fountain of grace, the *sanctifier* of our secular comfort, and the author of holiness and glory.

Knox. *On the Lord's Supper*, sec. 32.

All that by sage and *sanctimonious* rites
Might of the gods be ask'd, we have essay'd;
And yet, nor to our wish, nor to their wont,
Gave they benign assent.

Mason. *Caractacus*.

For ill the wizard's pedant arts retain
That *sanctitude* which Macan's laws ordain,
Whose tenets, all replete with love divine,
Prohibit idols from his hallow'd shrine.

Brooke. *Jerusalem Delivered*, book ii.

For solitude, however some may rave,
Seeming a *sanctuary*, proves a grave,
A sepulchre, in which the living lie,
Where all good qualities grow sick and die.

Cowper. *Retirement*.

SAND, n. } A. S. *sand*; Ger., D., and Sw. *sand*;
SAND, v. } *ψαμμος*, from *ψαειν*, *comminuere*; to
SA'NDED, } break or bruise into small particles:—
SA'NDISH, } all the Etymologists (though with some
SA'NDY. } doubt.) The A. S. *sund-rian*, *synd-rian*,
to *sunder*, presents an obvious origin; *sundred*, separated into the smallest particles.

Sanded,—means of a *sandy* colour, which is one of the true denotements of a blood-hound. (Steevens.)

Sand-blind,—having the sight blinded; the appearances of floating particles, small as *sand*.

His folk went vpto lond, him seluen was the last,
To bank ouer the *sond*, plankes thei ouer kast.

R. Brunne, p. 70

Thei gede on the *sand*, to that Ilde wele inouh.

Id. p. 27.

And whanne this was takun up thei usiden helpis, girdinge togidre the schip and dreden lest thei schulen falle into *sondi* places.

Wiclif. *Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xxvii.

Faire in the *sond*, to bath hire merily,
Lith Pertelote, and all hire susters by.

Chaucer. *The Nonnes Preestes Tale*, v. 15203.

And after hard condicions of peace,
His realme, nor life desired may he brooke;
But fall before his time vngraued amid the *sandes*.

Surrey. *Virgil*. *Aeneis*, book iv.

Let W. on the *sandie* Cheasell haue
This dolefull rime in stead of better Hierse.

Turbervile. *An Epitaph on Maister Win.*

SANC-
TIFY.
—
SAND.

SAND. The greatest wonder belonging thereto was this, How those huge chapters of pillars, together with their frizes and architraves, being brought up and raised so high, should be fitted to the sockets of their shafts! but as it is said, he compassed this enterprise and brought it to effect, by the means of certaine bags or sacks filled with sand.
Holland. Plinie, book xxxvi. ch. xiv.

THES. My hounds are bred out of the Spartan kinde,
So flew'd, so *sanded*, and their heads are hung
With eares that sweepe away the morning dew.
Shakspeare. Midsummer Night's Dream, act iv. sc. i.

Travellers and seamen, when they have been *sanded* or dashed on a rock, for ever after fear not that mischance only, but all such dangers whatsoever.

Burton. Anatomy of Melancholy, p. 148.

But th' heedful boteman strongly forth did stretch
His brawnie armes, and all his bodie straine,
That th' utmost *sandy* beach they shortly fetch,
Whiles the dread daunger does behind remaine.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

Plant the tenuifolia's and ranunculus's in fresh *san'dish* earth,
taken from under the turf.
Evelyn. Kalendar.

Why, signiors, and my honest neighbors, will you impute that as a neglect of my friends, which is an imperfection in me? I have been *san'd-blind* from my infancy.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Martial Maid, act i. sc. 2.

Philip's great son, whose consecrated name
Memphis adores, the first in regal fame,
Envious of this, detach'd a chosen band
'To range th' extreme of *Aethiopia's sand*?

Hughes. Lucan. Pharsalia, book x.

On some there are a few low bushes of Burton-wood, but they are mostly barren and *sandy*, bearing nothing but only a little chicken-weed.

Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1675.

And the *sands* being composed of parts, almost as small as those of water, they assume similar appearance, rolling onward in waves like those of a troubled sea, and overwhelming all they meet with inevitable destruction.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, ch. ii.

They established their precepts on the firm basis of revealed religion, and not on the *sandy* foundation of human systems.

Knor. Essay 22.

SANDAL, Fr. *sandale*; It. *sandal*; Sp. *sandalia*; Lat. *sandalium*; Gr. *σανδαλιον*, *pro* *σαδαλιον*. Lemess thinks, from *σαττειν*, *onerare*, to load. Scheideus, from *σανις*, *σανιδος*, *tabula lignea*, because originally made of wooden boards, bound to the soles of the feet.

And commaundide hem that thei schulden not take ony thing in the weye but a yerde oneli, not a scrippe, ne breed, nether money in ther girdil: but schood with *sandalis*, and that thei schulden not be clothid with tweie cootis.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. vi.

A silly man, in simple weeds forworne,
And soild with dust of the long dried way;
His *sandales* were with toilsome travell torne,
And face all tand with scorching sunny ray.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 6.

Neither have they the use of stockings and shoes, but a sort of *sandals* are worn by the better sort.

Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1688.

Whoever may be sovereign of Egypt, it [Anthilla] is assigned perpetually as part of the revenues of the queens, and appropriated to the particular purpose of providing them with *sandals*.

Beloe. Herodotus. Euterpe, ch. xcviil.

SANDALUS, in Zoology, a genus of Coleopterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennae* filiform, short, serrated, inserted beneath a protuberance before the eyes, and composed of eleven joints; *palpi* short, the apical joint oval; mandibles acute, not dentate; body oval, oblong; *elytra* rather soft; *tarsi* pentamerous.

Type of the genus, *S. niger*, Knock; Latreille, Nov. Dict. Hist. Nat. vol. xxx. p. 123. Inhabits Brazil.

SANDORICUM, in Botany, a genus of the class Decandria, order Monogynia, natural order Meliaceae.

VOL. XXVII.

Generic character: calyx five-toothed; nectary cylindrical, truncated, bearing the anthers at its mouth; drupe large; nuts five.

One species, *S. Indicum*, a tree, native of the East Indies.

SANDWICH, a Cinque Port, Borough, and Market Town, situated on the river Stour in Kent, two miles from the sea, and sixty-eight miles East by South from London. Frequent mention of this town occurs in the early annals of England, when its harbour was spacious and of much resort. Sandwich was the landing-place of St. Augustine; the general rendezvous of the fleets and armies of Edward III. during his wars with France; and the port to which, after the battle of Crecy, the Black Prince brought his royal and noble prisoners. Towards the end of the XVth Century, the harbour, which had probably been neglected in the Civil Wars, when Sandwich was ravaged by enemies both foreign and domestic, began to suffer from the accumulation of sand washed up by the waves of the sea, and shortly afterwards the wreck of a large vessel, stranded at its entrance, still further contributed to its decay. That of the town, however, which would naturally have followed, was delayed by its becoming the refuge of numerous Protestants fleeing from religious persecution, to whom the politic Elizabeth gave a liberal and hospitable reception, and received from them in return much valuable information in the manufactures of France and Flanders. Under her letters patent more than four hundred of those unfortunate persons, principally workers in serges, baize, flannel, &c., settled in Sandwich, and soon formed a flourishing community, long since gone to decay. Small vessels only can now navigate the river, and the trade is inconsiderable. Population, in 1831, 3136. Sandown Castle, in the neighbourhood, is one of those strong but tasteless buildings which, like the castles of Walmer and Deal, owe their erection to the precaution of Henry VIII. when he had offended the principal continental powers by the divorce of Queen Catherine, and his quarrel with the Pope. It is a formidable looking fortress, very strongly fortified, surrounded by a deep fosse, and approached by a drawbridge. The upper part of the enormous circular tower in the centre contains a cistern for water, and in the lower is a large vaulted apartment bomb-proof.

SANE, Fr. *saner*, *sanable*; It. *sano*, *sanare*, *SA'NABLE*, *sanabile*; Sp. *sanar*, *sanable*; Lat. *sanation*, *sanabilis*, that may be made sound; *SA'NATIVE*, *sanare*, *sanus*, Gr. *σαος*, sound, whole.

Sanable,—that may be made whole, that may be healed or cured; healable, curable.

Sane, (met.)—sound, healthy in mind or mental faculties.

O medicine *sanatife* to sores langorous.

Chaucer. The Craft of Lovers.

Those that are *sanable* or preservable from this dreadful sin of idolatry may find the efficacy of our antidote.

More. Antidote against Idolatry. Preface.

Neither was it onely the peculiar judgement of the priest, that was here intended; but the thankfulness of the patient; that by the sacrifice which he should bring with him, he might give God the glory of his *sanation*.

Hall. Contemp'tations. The Ten Lepers.

It hath been noted by the aucients, that wounds which are made with brass, heal more easily than wounds made with iron. The cause is, for that brass hath, in it selfe, a *sanative* vertue.

Bacon. Naturall Historie, sec. 787.

2 R

**SANDO-
RICUM.**
—
SANE.

SANE. England affordeth most *sanative* waters for English bodies, if men were as judicious in taking, as nature is bountiful in tendering them.
Fuller. Worthies. England, ch. ii.

SAN-GUIFY.

POET. How pregnant (sometimes) his replies are!
A happinesse, that often madnesse hits on,
Which reason and *sanitie* could not
So prosperously be deliuer'd of.
Shakspeare. Hamlet, act ii. sc. 2.

As Pringle, to procure a *sane* secretion,
Purges the *primæ viæ* of repletion.
Mason. Epistle to Dr. Shebbeare.

But let the man whose bones are thinly clad,
With cheerful ease and succulent repast
Improve his habit if he can; for each
Extreme departs from perfect *sanity*.
Armstrong. Art of Preserving Health.

For sure no blessing in the power of fate
Can be compar'd, in *sanity* of mind,
To friends of such companionable kind.
Francis. Horace, book i. Satire 5.

SANGUIFY, v. Fr. *sanguifier, sanguin*; It.
SANGUIFICATION, *sanguificare, sanguigno, sangui-*
SANGUIFIER, *neo*; Sp. *sanguineo*; Lat. *san-*
SANGUINARY, *guineus, sanguis, blood*; of un-
SANGUINE, adj. certain origin. To *sanguify*
SANGUINE, n. is,
SANGUINED, To make, cause, or produce,
SANGUINELY, blood. *Sanguine, (met.)*
SANGUINENESS, Having the life, the anima-
SANGUINEOUS, tion, of blood; lively, animated,
SANGUIFEROUS, hopeful, ardent. Possessing
SANGUINOLENT. blood, (sc.) in abundance; full
of, abounding with, blood; red, crimson, like blood in
colour.

A Frankelein was in this compaignie;
White was his berd, as is the dayesie.
Of his complexion he was *sanguin*.
Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 333.

This face had been more comlie, if that hie redde in the cheeke
were somewhat more pure *sanguin* than it is.
Ascham. Schole-master, book ii.

I doubt his will like a hard spleen draws faster than his under-
standing can *sanguify*.
Milton. The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce, ch. xv.

At the same time I think, I deliberate, I purpose, I command;
in inferiour faculties, I walk, I see, I hear, I digest, I *sanguifie*, I
carnifie.
Hale. Origination of Mankind, p. 31.

In whose white alabaster brest did stick
A cruell knife that made a griesly wownd,
From which forth gusht a stream of goreblood thick,
That all her goodly garments staid arownd,
And into a deepe *sanguine* dide the grassy grownd.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 1.

Sharpe axes, turbils, two-hand swords, and speares with two heads
borne,
Were then the weapons; faire short swords, with *sanguine* hilts
still worne,
Had use in like sort.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xv.

Now as touching the apparell of these knights, it remaineth
such as King Edward, the first deuiser of this order, left it, that
is to saie, euerie yeare one of the colours, that is to saie, scarlet,
sanguine in grain, blue and white.
Holinshed. Description of England, book ii. ch. v.

LOD. I would send
His face to the cutlers then, and have it *sanguin'd*,
Twill look a great deal sweeter.
Baumont and Fletcher. The Captain, act ii. sc. 2.

This animal of Plato containeth not only *sanguiferous* and re-
parable particles, but is made up of veins, nerves, and arteries.
Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors.

It [golden rod] is extolled above all other herbes, for the stop-
ping of blood in *sanguinolent* ulcers, and bleeding wounds; and
bath in time past been had in greater estimation and regard then
in these days.
Fuller. Worthies. England, ch. ii.

The lungs are the first and chief instrument of *sanguification*.
Arbuthnot. On Aliments, ch. ii.

Bitters, like choler, are the best *sanguifiers*, and also the best
febrifuges.
Floyer. On the Humours.

Her flag aloft spread ruffling to the wind,
And *sanguine* streamers seem the flood to fire.
Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.

The bars betwixt are easy to remove;
For *sanguinary* laws were never made above.
Id. The Hind and the Panther.

I shall not mention what with warm applications we have done,
to revive the expired motion of the parts even of perfect and *sanguineous* animals, when they seemed to have been killed.
Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 124.

There belongs to it the optick nerve, and according to modern
discoveries, lymphæducts, besides *sanguiferous* vessels.
Id. Ib. vol. vi. p. 736.

This task has been undertaken accordingly by every divine,
sanguinely and dogmatically by most, weakly by all of them.
Bolingbroke. Fragment of Essays. Essay 26.

Well—one at least is safe. One shelter'd hare
Has never heard the *sanguinary* yell
Of cruel man, exulting in her woes.
Cowper. Task, book iii.

SANGUINARIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class
Polyandria, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Papave-*
raceæ. Generic character: calyx two-leaved; corolla,
petals eight; pod ovate, one-celled.

One species, *S. Canadensis*, native of North America.

SANGUINOLARIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Ce-*
phalopodous Mollusca.

Generic character. Shell gaping, transverse, some-
what pellucid, slightly gaping at the lateral extremities;
upper edge arched, not parallel to the inferior; hinge
with two approximated teeth in each valve; ligament
exterior.

Type of the genus, *Solen sanguinolentus*, Linnæus;
Lamarck, *Anim. sans vert.*, vol. v. p. 519. Inhabits the
Indian and European Oceans; two species inhabit the
British coasts.

SANGUISORBA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class
Tetrandria, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Rosaceæ*.
Generic character: calyx two-leaved, inferior; corolla
superior; germen situated between the calyx and co-
rolla.

Four species, natives of Europe and North America.

SANHEDRIN, (written by the Jews thus, סנהדרין) a corruption of the Greek word συνέδριον, and the name of certain Jewish tribunals in the last period of the Jews' political existence. According to the Rabbies, there was in every town and village of Judea, whose population amounted to one hundred and twenty, one of these tribunals, consisting of twenty-three persons, called the *Minor Sanhedrin*, and possessing the power of life and death. The word is, however, best known as the name of the Great Council of Seventy-one, which held its sessions within the precincts of the Temple at Jerusalem, and which was called by the Jews the Great Sanhedrin, or the Great House of Judgment. Amongst its seventy-one members the most learned was elected President, with the title of נשיא Nasi, or Prince; and the next in reputation was chosen *Av beth din*, Father of the House of Judgment, or Vice President. This tribunal was self-elective, and filled up vacancies in the

SAN-

GUIFY.

SANHE-

DRIN.

SANHE-
DRIN.

following manner. It sought out throughout the land persons distinguished for learning and piety, and first made them judges in their own city; thence it advanced them to be members of the Minor Sanhedrin, which sat at the Gate of the Mountain of the House; thence to the similar tribunal at the Gate of the Court; and thence to the Supreme Council. The qualifications required in candidates were of the highest order. They were to be handsome, tall, free from all corporeal blemish, of good family, pious, and of good report; skilled in medicine, magic, astronomy, and astrology; acquainted with all the rites of all existing forms of idolatry; and, moreover, able to converse in seventy languages, that is, as the Rabbies suppose, all the languages in the world.

The jurisdiction of the Sanhedrin was unlimited, and from its sentence there was no appeal. The extent of its power may be calculated from an enumeration of those duties which were considered as its peculiar prerogatives. To it belonged exclusively the right to choose a King; to appoint the Minor Sanhedrins throughout all the Tribes and cities of Israel; to judge an idolatrous Tribe; to inflict capital punishment upon a false Prophet, or a High Priest; to administer the waters of jealousy, and to declare war. Such at least are the powers ascribed to it by the Rabbies, and which, if ever exercised, would have made the Judge, the King, and the High Priest mere ciphers. But the Sanhedrin was, besides, the infallible interpreter of the Law for the time being; and to question its decisions was a capital offence. We say, for the time being, for no Sanhedrin was bound to respect the decisions of its predecessors. What was affirmed by the Sanhedrin of one generation might be denied by that of the following generation, and yet both decisions were to be received as the true sense of the Law on pain of strangulation.

The Jews affirm that this tribunal was instituted by Moses, and that it continued to exist thence until after the destruction of the Temple. But this assertion, though received by many Christians of high character for learning, is palpably false. There is no trace of it in the Law, the Prophets, or the historical books; and from those sources it is quite evident that neither Kings nor Priests were subject to any such control. The Jews cite two texts from the Law in proof of their assertion; but those texts prove, on the contrary, that the existence of the Sanhedrin is totally inconsistent with the Mosaic constitution and therefore could not have been instituted by Moses. To prove that the Sanhedrin ought to consist of seventy-one persons, they quote *Numb. xi. 16*, "And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them." These seventy elders, together with Moses, make seventy-one. To demonstrate the necessity of implicit obedience, they refer to *Deut. xvii. 9, &c.*, "Thou shalt come unto the Priests the Levites, and unto the Judge that shall be in those days, and inquire: and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment. . . . According to the sentence of the Law, which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall show thee, to the right hand nor to the left." The Jews take for granted that these two passages refer to one and the same tribunal, but this assumption is certainly contrary to truth. Even allowing that the seventy elders were to constitute one judicial body, and not to be scattered through all Israel, it

is plain that they were to be taken indiscriminately from all the Tribes; and in like manner the Rabbies teach that the Sanhedrin was to consist of Priests, Levites, and Israelites, if possible, though they say that if there be no Priests, the Sanhedrin would still be lawful. This first passage then refers to a miscellaneous body taken from all the Tribes of Israel. The second passage, on the contrary, speaks of an exclusive body, where at the very most there could be only one person not a Priest. "Thou shalt come unto the Priests the Levites, and unto the Judge." The Supreme Court established by Moses was to consist exclusively of Priests, with only one exception in favour of the chief civil magistrate, the Judge; and if, as in the days of Eli, the Judge himself happened to be a Priest, then the Supreme Court consisted of none but Priests. In neither case can this exclusive body be identical with that miscellaneous assembly taken promiscuously from all the Tribes of Israel, and therefore that assembly cannot be a Supreme Court, for to suppose two Supreme Courts would be absurd; and therefore the Court of the Seventy Elders cannot be the same as the Sanhedrin described by the Rabbies. And, further, as Moses did establish a Supreme Court consisting solely of Priests together with the Judge, it is evident that he could not have established a second Supreme Court of an entirely different constitution. The Supreme Court established by Moses is totally incompatible with the existence of the Sanhedrin, and we may thence conclude with confidence that it never did exist, so long as the Mosaic constitution remained entire.

If then the Sanhedrin did not originate with Moses, to what period are we to ascribe its rise? Its Greek name suggests the answer, probably it arose in the time of the Greeks. If it had existed previously, the Greek name would never have become universal among the Jews, who heartily hated every thing Grecian, and that with good reason. The probability is that the Greek conquerors erected a new tribunal, and, as they did not care for the precepts of Moses, and were led from political motives to depress the authority of the High Priests and Civil Governors, composed it of all classes of Jews. Those who were made members tasted the sweetness of power, and when the Greeks were gone, determined to keep it. The genius of Pharisaism, which began at that period to acquire influence, and whose great object was to usurp the office and power of the Priests, confirmed them in their determination. The Sanhedrin was a welcome auxiliary for the accomplishment of their purpose, and was therefore perpetuated, and the people were taught to believe that it was a revival of the Mosaic institution of the Seventy Elders. This supposition is strongly confirmed by the total silence of Josephus as to its existence until long after the time of the Maccabees.

But at all events it is certain that the constitution of the Sanhedrin is in direct opposition to that of the Supreme Court instituted by Moses, and that it could not have been established by him. Whenever it arose, it was an unlawful tribunal, which usurped the power committed by Moses to the Priests and Civil Governor; its sentence, therefore, upon the Lord Jesus Christ in no wise affects the validity of his claims, and furnishes no warrant for Jewish unbelief. If the Jews be really zealous for the Law of Moses, they are bound to repudiate the Sanhedrin and all its decisions. If they submit to the Sanhedrin, they not merely condemn Jesus of Nazareth, but declare themselves enemies to the Mosaic Law.

SANHE-
DRIN.

SANHE-
DRIN.
—
SAN-
TALUM.

Consult Josephus, *Life*, sec. 12.; *Antiquities*, xiv. 9.; *Talm. Bab. Treatise Sanhedrin*; Maimonides, *Yad Hachazakah*, *Hilchoth Sanhedrin*, *Mamrim*, and *M'lachim*; Selden, *De Synedriis*; Lundius, *Levitisches Priesterthum*, book iii. ch. xii.—xviii.

SANHEDRIN, THE PARISIAN. This title is given to the mock deliberative assembly of Jewish deputies convoked by Napoleon, and which met in Paris the 26th July, 1806. Napoleon's professed aim was to reform Judaism, and ameliorate the condition of the Jews; his real object, to make that people the tools of his ambition. The so-called enlightened part of the assembly, who cared nothing for religion, and a great deal for political privileges, was quite willing to forward Napoleon's views, but owing to the constancy, firmness, and honest zeal of the old-fashioned Rabbinic Jews, the project failed, and ended in the establishment of a consistorial system, as oppressive to all devout Jews, as it was contrary to the genius of Judaism. For an account of the proceedings, see *Transactions of the Parisian Sanhedrim*, published in French by M. Diogene Tama, and translated by F. D. Kirwan, London, without any date.

SANICULA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order, *Umbelliferae*. Generic character: umbels crowded, forming a head; florets of the centre abortive; fruit furnished with hooked spines.

Four species, *S. Europæa*, is a native of England.

SANIOUS, Fr. *sanieux*; It. *saniòso*; Lat. *sanius*, from *sanies*, corrupt blood or matter. *Sanies* is said to be of a thinner substance than blood, (*sanguis*), *varie crassa, glutinosa, et colorata*. See Vossius. Fr. *sanieux*,

"Mattery, corrupt, yielding, or full of filthy moisture." Cotgrave.

It daily growing more painful, and not to be endured, I was sent for, and observing the ulcer *sanious*, proposed digestion, as the only way to remove the pain.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, book ii. ch. iv.

SANS, Fr. *sans*; It. *sènza*, from the Lat. *sine*, without.

In luf & pes sanz faile went Edward our kyng,
& spak with the kyng of France at Paris as he went.
R. Brunne, p. 245.

The owner thereof is lady of estate
Whoos name to tell is dame saunce pere.
Skelton. *The Bouge of Court*.

I am blest in a wife (Heaven make me thankfull)
Inferiour to none, (*sans* pride to speak it,)
Yet if I were a free-man, and could purchase
At any rate the certainty to enjoy
Lisander's conversation while I liv'd,
Forgive me my Calista, and the sex,
I never would seek change.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Lover's Progress*, act i. sc. 1.

DOR. Who's that?

ALCI. 'Tis one in armour. A bloody sword in his hand.

DOR. *Sans* question the murtherer. Id. *Ib.* p. 505.

SANSEVIERA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Asphodelæ*. Generic character: corolla inferior, of one petal, tube slender, border six-parted, revolved; stamens inserted into the border; berry one-seeded.

Three species, natives of Africa and the East Indies.

SANTALUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Santalaceæ*. Generic character: corolla, petals four; calyx four-

toothed; stamens inserted into the base of the calyx; berry, inferior, one-seeded.

One species, *S. album*, Sanders wood, native of the East Indies.

SANTOLINA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx imbricated, hemispherical, scales keeled, scariose at the apex; receptacle chaffy; down none.

Twelve species, mostly natives of the Northern hemisphere; *S. maritima* and *ericoides* are natives of England.

SANTON, a holy man. (*Santon*, un saint, sanctus, —Lacombe.)

There was formerly a *santon* whose name was Barsisa, which for the space of an hundred years very frequently apply'd himself to prayer; and scarce ever went out of the grotto in which he made his residence, for fear of exposing himself to the danger of offending God.

Guardian, No. 148.

SANTORIN. See SPORADES.

SANVITALIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx imbricated, flat; receptacle chaffy; seeds of the rays with three bristles, of the centre winged.

One species, *S. procumbens*, native of Mexico.

SAONE-ET-LOIRE (Department of) is formed out of a part of the ancient Province of Burgundy, and is named from its two principal rivers; one of which, the Saône, traverses it from North to South, and constitutes its South-Eastern limit; the other, the Loire, running in the contrary direction, flows through its South-Western borders. This Department is bounded by that of the Côte-d'Or on the North; by those of Jura and Ain on the East; by the Departments of the Rhône and the Loire on the South; and by those of Allier and Nièvre on the West. It enjoys a very temperate climate, and the air is, in general, healthy.

A chain of mountains, which forms the commencement of the grand range of the Cevennes, crosses the Department from South to North; its most elevated summit is that of Mont-Beuvray, which is about 3300 feet above the level of the sea. It is thus divided by this range into two portions, of which the Western, the larger, belongs to the basin of the Loire, and the Eastern to that of the Rhône. Its surface is luxuriant and agreeably diversified; presenting hills clothed by rich vineyards, beautiful valleys, fertile plains, and vast forests. Large numbers of cattle are bred on its extensive and abundant pasture grounds; and the hay carried from its immense meadows is both considerable in quantity, and mostly of first-rate quality. The country bordering the Saône, in particular, is renowned for its prolific abundance, and picturesque beauties. This river pursues a tranquil course through its lovely basin, bathing numerous towns and villages, and fertilizing vast meadows; beyond which rise verdant hills, dotted with châteaux and country seats, and constantly opening to view romantic sites and smiling landscapes.

The coal measures of this Department are among the richest in France; and although the mines opened are neither so numerous nor productive as the abundance of this mineral would warrant, they may rank next in importance to those of the Departments of the Nord, and of the Loire. They form two large basins, of which that of Autun, lying northerly, covers a surface of 31,000 hectares; but only a fifth of this extent has been leased

SAN-
TALUM.
—
SAONE-
ET-
LOIRE.

SAONE-
ET-
LOIRE.

for mining purposes, and there is only one mine of consequence yet worked in it, that of Epinac. The other basin, that of Blanzv and Creuzot, which lies in the centre of the Department, is more than double the area of the former, and has the advantage of being tracked for about nine leagues by the Canal du Centre; about half of its surface is leased out in mines. There is another smaller coal formation in the South of the Department, which is held by one owner; this estate goes by the name of Chapelle-sous-Dun. Some iron mines are worked, but they are unproductive; there is a lead mine, which is not wrought; and one of manganese, which is in full activity, yields richly, and the lodes are extensive. Besides the above, the chief minerals are rock crystal, marble, freestone, and limestone. The latter is for the most part burnt for manure; the marble is not worked. There are mineral springs, of note even in the time of the Romans, at Bourbon-Lancy.

Vegetable
productions.

The corn, chiefly wheat and rye, and the hay raised in the Department, are more than sufficient for home consumption; but the vegetable produce which enters most largely into exportation are the well-known wines which go under the general name of Vins de Maçon. Two-thirds of the vintage are annually exported to the North of France and to foreign countries. The average yearly quantity produced of these wines is computed at 800,000 *hectolitres*. They are generally classed as ordinary wines; but some of the growths, as those of Romanèche, Thorrens, Moulin-à-Vent, Givry, and Mercurey, &c. are held in high estimation. Flax, fruits, and potatoes form the other principal vegetable productions.

Cattle.

The greatest number of horned cattle and horses is bred in the Southern districts of the Department, termed the Charolais, to which the Swiss are accustomed to resort, and where they buy them whilst young to rear and fatten in their own grazing lands, selling them again in France; they do the same with the swine, of which they are considerable purchasers. Game is abundant; and the rivers and preserves (*étangs*) yield plenty of excellent fish.

Trade and
manufac-
tures.

The chief manufactures are cloths, woollen and cotton coverlets, foot carpets, (*tapis de pied*), clocks, kitchen utensils, earthenware, tiles, &c. There are also tanneries, four paper-mills, twelve iron-works, four brass-foundries, one steel mill, three glass-works, two sugar-refineries, and, above all, coal mines. The trade consists in the products of the above, and in wine, brandy, vinegar, grain, and cattle.

Area.

This Department covers a superficies of 857,678 *hectares*, or 290 geographical square leagues. The high roads extend in length 1266 metres to each square league, and the water lines 825 metres. The forests occupy 132,000 *hectares*; the vineyards 45,000 *hectares*. The gross territorial revenue is estimated at 28,480,000 francs. The Department is divided into five Arrondissements, which are subdivided into 49 Cantons, and these into 595 Communes. Population, 523,970.

Maçon, the chief town of the Department, is agreeably situated in a fertile country, on the right bank of the Saône. It is built partly on the side and partly at the foot of a hill; and, like most old towns, its streets are very irregularly laid out and badly paved. However, the ramparts which formerly hemmed it in have given place to some very pleasant walks, and its quays are very noble piles, long, broad, and lined with rows of handsome houses. The chief buildings of the town are its Hospital, designed by the celebrated Soufflot; the

Hôtel de Ville, in which is deposited the public library, consisting of about four thousand volumes; the *Hôtel de la Préfecture*, which, previously to the Revolution, was the residence of the Bishop; and the new church of St. Vincent. Twelve Churches and its beautiful Cathedral fell sacrifices to the revolutionary mania. The river is crossed by a bridge of twelve arches, which is referred to the XIth Century. There is a small theatre here. Maçon is of high antiquity, having been a burgh of Celtic Gaul; and from the statues, altars, vases, inscriptions, and coins which, from time to time, have been discovered here, it must have become an important and handsome town after the Roman conquest. It was plundered and reduced to ashes by the Huns in 451; sacked by the Saracens in 720; the prey of the murderous bands named *Ecorcheurs* and *Malandrins* in 1361; and the scene of various sieges and atrocities in the religious wars which subsequently desolated France. The situation of the town on the bank of the Saône is favourable to its trade; but, lying in a corner of the Department, it is disadvantageously placed as the head of the local Government. Maçon has a Communal College, and an Agricultural and Scientific Society. Population 10,998. East longitude 4° 35' 44", North latitude 46° 20'.

Autun has been given in its alphabetical order.

Chalons-sur-Saône is a large and handsome town, seated in a fertile plain covered with rich meadows and vineyards. It lies on both banks of the Saône, and at the mouth of the Canal du Centre, which joins the Loire at Digoin; hence it is very advantageously situated for commercial purposes. It is in general well built, especially the parts bordering the river, over which is thrown a stone bridge of five bold arches, and of ancient and singular architecture. Several of the *places*, or squares, are spacious, of pleasing effect, and ornamented with beautiful fountains. The principal edifices are the Cathedral, a Gothic building of the XIVth Century, and the Hospital of St. Lawrence, founded by Francis I. This town was an ancient Roman station, and from its position was selected by Cæsar as the *depôt* of corn and provisions for the troops quartered in the surrounding districts. There are here manufactories of hats, dye-stuffs, with foundries, potteries, and corn and oil-mills worked by steam. Chalons is the emporium of merchandise of every kind for the North and South of France, and enjoys a considerable transit trade. Three steam-boats ply between Chalons and Lyons. It is the staple of iron and of wines for the last-named town and St. Etienne. Population 12,220. East longitude 4° 51', North latitude 46° 47'.

Charolles is a pretty town, the capital of the former Province of Charolais, agreeably seated in a small valley at the confluence of the Semence and Arconce. It is commanded by an eminence, on the summit of which are the picturesque ruins of its ancient castle. In its neighbourhood are the numerous large forges which supply the iron-works of St. Etienne. Population 2984. Louhans is a long, straggling, narrow town, which carries on a considerable trade in the finer wheats, and is a *depôt* for goods from Lyons to Switzerland. It lies at the junction of the Seille and the Solnan. Population 3411. Bourbon-Lancy is celebrated for its hot baths. Romanèche, a small town of 2285 inhabitants, is situated in the midst of a rich wine country, which produces the choicest and most delicate growths of the Department. Near it is the richest mine of manganese

SAONE.
ET-
LOIRE.

SAONE-
ET-
LOIRE.
—
SAP.

in France; the product of which, in 1831, was 1,855,000 kilogrammes of ore. *Creuzot* is the centre of the principal mining district. Out of its population of 3117, about 2000 find employment in the coal mines and iron-works of the vicinity. Its famous glass-works were purchased, in 1831, by the proprietors of those of Baccarat and St. Louis, in order, by discontinuing them, to get rid of a formidable rival.

Malte-Brun; Balbi; *Guide Pittoresque du Voyageur en France.*

SAP, } A. S. *sap*, *sæpig*, *sæpleas*; Ger.
SA'PLESS, } *saft*; D. *sap*; Sw. *saft*. In Fr. *sève*.
SA'PLING, n. } Sapa, *plantarum succus Palladio*
SA'PPY, } *vocatur, quia sapit, hoc est sapida est.*
SA'PPINESS. } All, perhaps, from the A. S. *sip-an*,
syp-an, *macerare*, *humectare*, *irrigare*, to steep, to sop,
to moisten, to water. And applied to—

The moisture or juice of plants. See SAP, *infra*.

(O how it pleas'd my fancie ones) to kneele vpon my knees,
To griffe a pippine stocke, when *sappe* begins to swell:
But since the gaynes scarce quite the cost, Fanie (quoth
he) farewell.

Gascoigne. Vpon the Fruite of Fetters.

As if but one soule in them all did dwell,
Which did her powre into three parts diuide;
Like three faire branches budding farre and wide,
That from one roote deriv'd their vitall sap.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 2.

Look well upon me,
I am the root that gave thee nourishment,
And made thee spring fair, do not let me perish
Now I am old and *sapless*.

Baumont and Fletcher. The Captain, act i. sc. 3.

And through the cumb'rous thicks, as fearfully he makes,
He with his branched head the tender *saplings* shakes,
That sprinkling their moist pearl do seem for him to weep.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 13.

The tallow moreouer of their wombs [kine and oxen] is so moist
and *sappie* that it neuer waxeth hard, but relenteth of the owne
accorde, and becommeth like unto oile.

Holinshed. Description of Scotland, ch. iii.

In her left hand a cup of gold she held,
And with her right the riper fruit did reach,
Whose *sappy* liquor, that with fulnesse sweld,
Into her cup she scrud with daintie breach
Of her fine fingers.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

Some fell the trees, others saw and cut them into convenient
logs, and one chips off the *sap*, and he is commonly a principal
man.

Dampier. Voyages. Anno 1676.

These heartless, *sapless* services, which had no godliness, no
sincerity, no true love of God in them, were not the services which
God required, or took delight in.

Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 218.

The *sappy* parts, and next resembling juice,
Were turn'd to moisture, for the body's use,
Supplying humours, blood, and nourishment.

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book i.

Much of their brush or small wood I observed to be very *sappy*,
so that when we brake a twig of it, there would come a substance
out of some of it like unto milk; and the *sappiness* of that under-
wood may, as I apprehend it, be ascribed in part to the fatness of
that soil.

Terry. Voyage to the East Indies, (1655,) p. 103.

But the *sap* that made them shoot, and makes them flourish,
rises from the root through the trunk, and their productions are
varied according to the variety of strainers through which it flows.

Bolingbroke. Letter to Pope.

We recreate our minds and delight our ears with melodious
sounds, attemperate the inconstant undulations of the air to mu-
sical tunes, add a pleasant voice to a *sapless* log, and draw a sweet
eloquence from a rigid metal.

Knox. Remarks on Grammar Schools.

We all know that the mountain-oak, which is one day to make
the strength of our fleets, is of slower growth than the *saplings*,
which adorn our gardens.

Hurd. Life of Warburton.

SAP, v. } Fr. *sapper*; It. *zappare*; Sp. *zapar*.
SA'PPER. } Somner says, the A. S. *sip-an*, is *ma-*
SA'PLATH. } *cerare*, to soften by steeping in liquor,
to soke or wash in water or other liquor, to *sappe*.
Hence to *sappe* may mean—

To soak or wash, (sc.) the roots, the foundation;
consequently, to undermine.

To undermine, (by any means,) to work a way under
the foundations, (by digging or otherwise,) to subvert;
to work under ground, out of sight.

In plastering likewise of our fairest houses ouer our heads, we
use to laie first a laine or two of white mortar tempered with haire
vpon laths, which are nailed one by another (or sometimes vpon
reed or wickers more dangerous for fire,) and made fast here and
there with *sap-laths* for falling down.

Holinshed. Description of England, book ii. ch. xii.

There are some beauties so strong, that they are leaguer-proof,
they are so barricado'd, that no battery, no petard, or any kind of
engine, *sapping* or mining, can do good upon them.

Howell. Letter 4. book ii.

These are instruments and tools belonging to pioners, *sappers*,
diggers, and labouring men.

Translation of Boccacini, (1626,) p. 92.

It [Gibbon] furnishes arguments for the superficial and vicious
in defence of scepticism and profligacy, and thus indirectly tends
to *sap* the foundation of human happiness.

Knox. Essay 23.

At ev'ry draught more large and large they grow,
A bloated mass of rank unwieldy woe;
Till *sapp'd* their strength, and ev'ry part unsound,
Down, down they sink, and spread a ruin round.

Goldsmith. Deserted Village.

SAPERDA, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* as long as, or scarcely
longer than, the body, sometimes a little hairy, twelve
or eleven-jointed, the basal joint stout, not much elon-
gate; the second minute, nodose; third elongate,
remainder diminishing in length to the end; *palpi* four,
terminated by a subfusiform joint, long and rather slen-
der, somewhat filiform; head deflexed vertically, flat in
front, sometimes broader than the thorax, the latter cy-
lindric, not armed with spines on the sides; body
cylindric, depressed on the back; *elytra* long, linear,
sometimes a little narrowed behind, the shoulders gene-
rally prominent; legs moderate; *tibiæ* simple; *tarsi*
pentamerous.

Type of the genus, *S. carcharias*, Linnæus; Ste-
phens, *Britt. Ent. Illust. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iv. p. 239.
A very numerous genus, of which nearly a dozen species
have been found in England, many of them, especially
the type, in profusion: their larvæ are very destructive
to timber trees, boring within the solid wood, and when
numerous, rendering them liable to overthrow by storms
of wind, by destroying their substance.

SAPHY, perhaps, from the Arabic *saft*, "pure,
select, excellent," is the name given by the Negroes to
the amulets with which they are supplied by the Mo-
hammedans, who have themselves no less faith in these
phylacteries. They consist of strips of paper on which
are written sentences from the Korán, often intermixed
with cabalistical characters and numerals. Sometimes
they are long rolls filled with such sentences and prayers
in Arabic, enclosed in silver tubes or silk bags. They
are always worn near the skin, and generally sewn up
in some part of the dress. Most of the Africans, whe-

SAP.
—
SAPHY.

SAPHY. ther Musulmáns or Pagans, men or women, are largely provided with them. They are mentioned by almost all the travellers in Negroland; and Mungo Park was for a time obliged to fabricate them as a means of subsistence. Bowdich's *Ashantee*, p. 271. They seem to be more valued than the feitiços (whence our word fetish) of the Pagan conjurors.

SA-PIENT.

SA'PID, } It. *sapòre*; Lat. *sapidus*, *sapor*.
SAPIDITY, } Some think *sapere* was first applied to
SA'PIDNESS, } things of good or ill taste, and thence
SA'POUR. } to the mind: others reverse the order.

See *sapere*, in Vossius; and **INSIPID**, and **SAVOUR**.

Tasteful; having a high relish or flavour.

There is some *sapor* in all aliments, as being to be distinguished and judged by the gust, which cannot be admitted in ayr.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errors*, book iii. ch. xxi.

Thus camels, to make the water *sapid*, do raise the mud with their feet.

Id. Ib.

As for their taste, if their nutriment be ayr, either can it be an instrument thereof; for the body of that element is ingustible, void of all *sapidity*, and without any action of the tongue, is by the rough artery or weazon conducted into the lungs.

Id. Ib.

When the Israelites fancied the *sapidness* and relish of the flesh-pots, they longed to taste and to return.

Taylor, vol. ii. Sermon 17.

We see that *sapidness* and volatility are wont to denominate the chymists mercury or spirit; and yet how many bodies, think you, may agree in those qualities, which may yet be of very different natures, and disagree in qualities either more numerous, or more considerable, or both?

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. p. 532.

Now *sapour* being an accident or an affection of matter, that relates to our tongue, palate, and other organs of taste, it may very possibly be, that the small parts of a body may be of such a size and shape, as, either by their extreme littleness, or by their slenderness, or by their figure, to be unable to pierce into and make perceptible impression upon the nerves or membranous parts of the organs of taste.

Id. Ib. vol. i. p. 573.

"I think," says he, "I shall now chiefly apply myself to the reading of such books as are rather persuasive than instructive; such as are *sapid*, pathetic, and divinely relishing."

Knox. *Christian Philosophy*, sec. 32.

SA'PIENT, } Fr. *sapience*; It. *sapiènte*, *sapiènza*;
SA'PIENCE, } Sp. *sapiencia*; Lat. *sapiens*, *sapientia*,
SAPIE'NTIAL. } from *sapere*, to feel strongly, have a clear sense of. *Sapient* and *sapience* are used as equivalent to the English—

Wise, wisdom; sage, sageness.

In what Salamon seith quath hue, in *sapience*.

Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 62.

Seint James eke sayth: If any of you have nede of *sapience*, axe it of God.

Chaucer. *Tale of Melibeus*.

Spot more delicious then those gardens feign'd
 Or of reviv'd Adonis, or renown'd
 Alcinous, host of old Laertes' son;
 Or that, not mystic, where the *sapient* king
 Held dalliance with his faire Egyptian spouse
 Much hie the place admir'd, the person more.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ix.

Eve, now I see thou art exact of taste,
 And elegant, of *sapience* no small part.
 Since to each meaning favour we apply
 And palate call judicious.

Id. Ib.

(Open your Bibles where you will, in all the *sapiential* or prophetic books.

Hall. *Remaines*, p. 66.

At this deep Sidrophel look'd wise,
 And, staring round with owl-like eyes,
 He put his face into a posture
 Of *sapience*, and began to bluster.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part ii. can. 3.

The herds, as *sapient* of the coming storm,
 (For beasts partake some portion of the sky)
 In troops associate.

Grainger. *The Sugar-Cane*, book ii.

How grave his aspect! No Solon ever looked so *sapient* as he does when he is on the point of making a bet, or insidiously plotting a bargain or an intrigue.

Knox. *Essay* 157.

SAPINDUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Octandria*, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Sapindaceæ*. Generic character: calyx four-leaved; corolla, petals four; capsule fleshy, connate, ventricose.

Ten species, natives of the East and West Indies; the fruit of *S. saponaria* has properties resembling soap.

SAPIUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monoecia*, order *Monadelphia*, natural order *Euphorbiaceæ*. Generic character: male flower, calyx two-cleft; corolla none; filaments two-cleft: female flower, calyx three-toothed; style short; stigma three-cleft; capsule three-celled.

Three species, natives of South America and the East Indies.

SAPONA'CEOUS, } A. S. *sape*; Ger. *seife*; D.

SA'PONARY. } zeep; Sw. *sæpa*; Lat. *sapo*;

Eng. *soap* (q. v.)

Of or pertaining to, having the qualities, the likeness of—*soap*.

It is a *saponaceous* substance, being composed of an alkaline salt, oil, and water, all of which can be extracted from it.

Arbuthnot. *On Aliments*, ch. i.

By digesting a solution of salt of tartar with oil of almonds, I could reduce them to a soft *saponary* substance.

Boyle.

What the white was we could not discover; it was close grained, *saponaceous* to the touch, and almost as heavy as white lead.

Cook. *First Voyage*, book ii. ch. vi.

SAPONARIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dicandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Caryophyllææ*. Generic character: calyx tubular, one-leaved, naked; corolla, petals five, hooked; capsule oblong, one-celled.

Nine species, natives of the Northern hemisphere; *S. officinalis*, Soapwort, is a native of England.

SAPPHICK, a kind of metre, so called from *Sappho*, who wrote in it.

She came to him, and took out of his hand the lute, and laying fast hold of Philoclea's face with her eyes, she sung those *sapphicks*, speaking as it were to her own hope.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book i.

SAPPHIRE, } Fr. *saphir*, It. *zaffiro*; Sp. *safirs*,
SA'PPHIRINE. } or *zaphio*; Lat. *sapphirus*; Gr.

σαπφειρος. See the Quotation from Pliny.

Of rubies, *saphires*, and of perles white

Were all his clothes brouded up and down,

For he in gemmes gretly gan delite.

Chaucer. *The Monkes Tale*, v. 14386.

And there ypon

The *saphir* is his propre stone.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

There fall those *saphire-coloured* brooks,

Which conduit-like with curious crooks

Sweet islands make in that sweet land.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii.

The *sapphire* also glittereth with markes and prickles of gold. *Saphires* are likewise sometime blew: mixed also with purple, although that be very seldom.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxvii. ch. ix.

She was too *saphirine* and dear for thee:

Clay, flint, and jet now thy fit dwellings be.

Donne. *Elegy* 11.

Jewellers reckon among *sapphires* not only that sort of azure gems, which usually pass for such, but also another sort of stones, because of their *sapphirine* degree of hardness.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 525.

SA-PIENT

SAP-PHIRE.

SAP-
PHIRE. Sometimes they appeared quite pellucid, at other times assuming various tints of blue, from a pale *sapphirine* to a deep violet colour; which were frequently mixed with a ruby or opaline redness.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book iii. ch. xiii.

SARA-
GOSSA.

The living throne, the *sapphire* blaze,
Where angels tremble, while they gaze,
He saw
Gray. *Progress of Poesy*.

SAPROMYZA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* deflexed, three-jointed, the terminal joint oblong, compressed, with the tip obtuse, its base with a short plumose or villose dorsal seta; head somewhat hemispherical; *hypostome* a little descending, naked, flat; eyes distant, rounded; wings two, incumbent, parallel; *abdomen* oblong, five-jointed.

Type of the genus, *Musca flava*, Linnæus; Meigen, *Dipt. Europ.* vol. v. p. 258. pl. xlv. fig. 6—12. Above thirty species, about two-thirds of which are found in England.

SAPYGA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* in both sexes as long as the head and thorax, thicker towards their extremities, especially in the males; mandibles very strong, trigonate, many toothed; head large, broader than the thorax, orbiculate, depressed; *thorax* with the first segment, or the collar, distinct; *metathorax* convex; wings four, anterior with the marginal areolet not remote, not folded longitudinally; legs somewhat equal, the hinder pair rather longest, slender; *tibiæ* with two acute spurs at the apex.

Type of the genus, *Apis clavicornis*, Linnæus; Klug, *Monog. Siric.* p. 63. pl. vii. fig. 4—6. Two species, both of which are indigenous, one common; the other local, and consequently less common.

SARABAND, Fr. *sarabande*; It. *sarabanda*; Sp. *zarabanda*; supposed to be of Moorish origin. See *Menage*.

No more for Moorish *sarabands* they call,
Their castanets hang idle on the wall.

Harte. *The Vision of Death*.

SARACA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Hexandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. *Generic character*: calyx none; corolla funnel-shaped, four-cleft; filaments three on each side of the orifice of the tube; pod pedicellate.

One species, *S. Indica*, native of the East Indies.

SARAGOSSA, or ZARAGOZA, the Capital of Aragon, lies in a vast, open, and fertile plain, which, besides the Ebro, is fecundated by the two rivers the Galego and the Huerva, and by the canal of Aragon. The first-named river traverses this celebrated city, and is crossed by the finest wooden bridge in Europe, as well as by one of stone. The streets are mostly narrow, irregular, and ill-paved; but the houses, of antique fashion, are in general regularly built. The *Calle Santa*, commonly called the *Calle del Coso*, is the main street, and forms one of the principal promenades of the city; it is straight, very wide, of considerable length, and its buildings are tolerably uniform. Previously to the French invasion, its churches were distinguished as among the most magnificent and rich in Spain, but they have suffered severely along with its other public edifices. Many of them, however, still boast something of their pristine grandeur. In particular, the Church of Our Lady of the Pillar is renowned over the Peninsula, and attracts crowds of pilgrims. It is full 500 feet in length, with three spacious naves, separated by pillars, which on either side

support seven arches. Architecture, sculpture, and painting have emulously united to decorate the interior of this church, with which, however, its exterior is far from corresponding. This is a defect observable likewise in the Cathedral, a Gothic building, and internally of a simple but very noble style of architecture. The University has about 1000 students. A learned society established among the better informed citizens has opened classes for instruction in mathematics, political economy, and natural history; and there is an Academy of Fine Arts, as well as two public Libraries in the city. The trade and manufactures of *Saragossa* are of little importance. Its antiquity is attested by numerous Roman remains still observable; it is conveyed too in its name, which is a corruption of *Cæsar-Augusta*, the city having been so called in honour of Augustus, who enlarged and improved it. *Saragossa* will ever be memorable in History for its glorious defence against the French in 1808-9. Without other walls than one of earth and the breasts of its heroic citizens, and unprovided with the requisite *matériel* or with provisions for sustaining a siege, it fell at last before an overwhelming force, house by house, and street by street, with its defenders buried beneath their ruins. Population 48,000. West longitude 0° 48', North latitude 41° 45'. Laborde, *Itinéraire de l'Espagne*.

SARATOV, a Government of Russia, is bounded on the North by the Governments of Penza and Simbirsk; on the East by that of Orenbourg; on the West by the country of the Don Cossacks and the Government of Tambov; and on the South and South-East by the Government of Astrakhan. According to Schubert, its superficial area is 4292 square geographical miles, or 208,319 square versts; but this cipher is reduced by M. Arsénief to 3620 square geographical miles.

Beyond the Volga, which, traversing the Government Surface, from North to South, divides it into two almost equal portions, there extends one immense *steppe*, destitute of wood and fresh water, and open to the winds; but, on this side, the surface is covered Northwards with a fine black soil, which becomes thin and stony towards the South. The flatness and monotony of the *steppe* is relieved on the North by the last ramifications of the *Obcheï Siert*, which stretch in a series of sandhills, rising from a clay bottom, as far as the Volga. The Western half of the Government is generally undulated. Limestone and slate hills accompany the river in its Southern course, dividing the Volga from the Don, and opposing an apparently insurmountable obstacle to the junction of these two rivers, first proposed by Peter the Great. The line of communication would be through the Medvieditsa and the Ilavlia, affluents of the Don, and thence by a canal to the Volga. Salt lakes abound in the Eastern half of the Government; the largest is that of Ieltonskoé, which is 47 versts in circumference, and has a superficies of 17,000 dessaitines. "Looking on it in the height of Summer," writes Erdmann, "the eye seems to wander over a sea of ice and snow, so great is the illusion produced by the salt crystallized along its banks and over its surface." It yields annually 100,000 tons of salt.

Agriculture can only be carried on on this side of the Volga, the *steppe* on the other side, with the exception of a narrow strip along the river, merely serving for pasturage. In the fertile soil already specified it is considered a bad harvest when the return is not five for one. The grain chiefly raised is rye, wheat, oats, and

SARA-
GOSSA.
—
SARA-
TOV.

SARA-
TOV.

millet; peas, flax, and hemp are also grown; and the colonists settled in the Government have introduced the cultivation of tobacco, hops, and madder. Melons, arbutus, fruit trees, and even vines are reared near Sarepta, and mulberry trees at Saratov and on the Akhtouba. In 1808 the harvest amounted to 6,320,014 chetverts. The breeding of cattle is now the subject of much attention, particularly the improvement of the sheep. The Tatars rear bees; game abounds in the North-Western districts; and the fisheries of the Volga yield not only sufficient for home consumption, but supply a considerable export trade.

Forests, &c.

The Crown forests occupy 418,541 dessaitines; and between the Khoper and the Soura is an oak forest of full 30,000 dessaitines in extent. However, the supply of wood falls short of the demand. Besides salt, the mineral kingdom furnishes mill-stones and a little iron.

Trade and
commerce.

The manufacturing industry of the Government employed, in 1830, about 2300 workmen, distributed in 188 manufactories and work-yards. Tanning, the making of tiles, and manufacture of tobacco are the chief businesses of this portion of the community. The colonists weave linen and cloth. Brandy distilleries are numerous; and tallow and potashes are prepared in large quantities. The water communications of the Government are favourable to commerce. The Tatars trade to a large amount in hides and lamb-skins; and the Calmucks bring large droves of horses to the markets. According to M. Schnitzler, the capital in trade, as declared by 5053 merchants, amounted to 11,175,000 rubles.

Education.

Saratov is dependent, with respect to public instruction, on the jurisdiction of the University of Kasan. In 1832 the Civil Schools were nine, with 40 teachers and 1005 pupils; the Ecclesiastical Schools, in 1831, were seven in number, and had 34 masters and 1435 scholars. In 1830 there was only one printing-office in the Government, and that belonged to the Crown.

Religion.

The Greek Eparchy is of recent date, and does not embrace the entire population. Saratov is a Diocese of the third or fourth class, which comprised, in 1830, 10 Cathedrals, 586 Churches, and three Religious houses. The Mahometans have 124 Mosques. The Protestant Consistory of Saratov has been merged in that of St. Petersburg, but the Moravian brothers of Sarepta have their special synod.

The administration of the Government is on the usual footing, except that the colonists are placed under a separate department. The revenue, in 1808, amounted to 4,074,000 rubles; but we have no data either for its actual state, or for the expenses.

The climate is temperate, the mean heat being $+14^{\circ}$ Reaumur, and the mean cold -4° Reaumur. Violent whirlwinds are not uncommon. The air is dry and healthy.

Towns.

Saratov, the Capital of the Government, is seated on the right bank of the Volga, in an arid and naked valley, lying between the river and some hills of limestone. The town has neither beauty nor regularity. The houses are chiefly of wood; but there are some handsome stone ones, as well as six Churches, two Religious houses, and the Gostinoï-Dvor, of the same material. It has a Gymnasium and a Botanic Garden. The trade is active, as Saratov is the emporium of the colonists. Population, according to the official returns, 35,664 souls. East longitude 46° , North latitude $51^{\circ} 31' 34''$.

Volsk lies likewise on the right side of the Volga, at

VOL. XXVII.

a distance of 130 versts from Saratov, up the river. It is distinguished by the residence of many rich merchants and traders, and numbers 11,000 inhabitants. Its Gostinoï-Dvor is a handsome and convenient edifice. East longitude $47^{\circ} 12'$, North latitude 52° .

Tsaritsyn, which takes its name from the Tsaritsa, lies at the confluence of this river with the Volga, at the South-Western extremity of the Government. It is a fortified town, and always garrisoned. In its vicinity are some mineral springs. Population 5000. East longitude $44^{\circ} 15'$, North latitude $48^{\circ} 34'$.

Sarepta, still further South, is a pretty town, founded by the Moravian brethren in 1765. Comfort and cleanliness, two marvels in Russia, reign throughout it. The streets all terminate in one large market-place, from a fountain in which water is supplied to every house. About 500 families, numbering 3000 souls, are congregated here. The wish of these colonists, at first, was to deliver themselves to agriculture, but this was opposed by the sterility of the soil. At present the population is employed in various manufactures, and in trade.

The population is chiefly composed of Russians, Population Great and Little Tatars, Cossacks, Mordouins, Tchouvaches, Metcheriaks, and Bohemians. The German and other colonists, settled here in 1763, and who were then 10,000 in number only, had increased, in 1811, to 55,000 souls. The total of the population is estimated by Arsénief at 1,100,000. The Government is divided into the following 10 districts: Saratov, Volsk, Khvalinsk, Kouznetzk, Petrovsk, Serdobsck, Balachev, Atkarsk, Kamychin, and Tsaritsyn.

Schnitzler, *La Russie, la Pologne, et la Finlande*; Erdmann, *Reisen im Innern Russlands*; *Journal de St. Petersbourg*, 1826, No. 154.

SA'RCASM, } Fr. *sarcasme*; It. *sarcasmo*;
SARCA'STICK, } Lat. *sarcasmus*; Gr. *σαρκασμος*,
SARCA'STICAL, } (from *σαρκαζειν*, *carne detrahere*,
SARCA'STICALLY. } to tear off the flesh; Gr. *σαρξ*;) met. a biting, bitter mockery or derision.

A keen or cutting reproach, (as if tearing or lacerating the flesh;) cutting and bitterly wounding the feelings.

O let this shrill *sarcasm* of wisdoms, the (how long, ye simple ones) be for ever a sounding in our ears.

Hammond. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 581.

He sets it down after this *sarcastical* manner, below the gravity of an historian; and all the better to conceal his own ignorance, and to tax the government.

Styke. *Memorials*, vol. iii. book ii. ch. xv. Edward VI.

And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, &c., i. e. disputed *sarcastically* and contumeliously against it, that certainly there was no such matter.

Hammond. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 670. Sermon 16.

Like th' Hebrew calf, and down before it
The saints fell prostrate to adore it;
So say the wicked—and will you
Make that *sarcasmus* scandal true,
By running after dogs and bears,
Beasts more unclean than calves or steers?

Butler. *Hudibras*, part i. can. 2.

I shall cite one only for a sample, because he has urged it as ingeniously and *sarcastically* as a man could well do, in a dedication to the pope.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 128.

Wit, undistinguishing, is apt to strike
The guilty and not guilty both alike;
I grant the *sarcasm* is too severe,
And we can readily refute it here.

Cowper. *Table Talk*.

I am aware how much by this advice I have laid myself open to the *sarcasms* of those critics who imagine our art to be a matter of inspiration.

Reynolds. *Discourse* 15.

SARA-
TOV.SAR-
CASM.

SAR-
CASM.
—
SARCO-
PHAGA.

If he [S. Johnson] were alive, he would crush the swarms of insects that have attacked his character, and with one *sarcastic* blow flap them into non-existence.

Knox. *Winter Evenings*. Evening 12.

SARCENET, Fr. *sarcenet*; Low Lat. *saracenum*. Pannus *saracenicus* operi, (Du Cange,) a very thin and finely woven silk. *Sericum saracenicum*, Skinner. There are no words in Pliny corresponding with those enumerated by his translator.

And surely she [a woman in Coos named Pamphila] is not to be defrauded of her due honour and praise, for the invention of that fine silke, tiffanie, *sarcenet*, and cypres, which, instead of apparell to cover and hide, shew women naked through them.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xi. ch. xxi.

Thou tender heir apparent to a church-ale,
Thou sleight prince of single *sarcenet*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Philaster*, act v. sc. 1.

SARCINULA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Polypi*.

Generic character. Polypiferous mass stony, free, composed of united tubes, which are numerous, cylindrical, parallel, vertical, and united into bundles by intermediate and transverse partitions; the interior of the tubes with radiated laminæ.

Type of the genus, *Madrepora organum*, Linnæus; Lamarck, *Anim. sans vert.* vol. ii. p. 222. Inhabits the Red Sea.

SARCLING, Fr. *sarcler*; It. *sarchellare*; Lat. *sarculum*, a weeding tool, from *sarrire*, to clear, *sc.* of weeds. Gr. *σαρ-ειν*, *purgare*, *verrere*; to cleanse or clear away. Minshew has—

To *sarculate*,—or weed with a hook;

Sarceling time, the time when the countreyman weedeth his corne.

As for the *sarcling* or second harrowing, it dooth much good to corne; for by loosening the ground about it, which by the winter cold was hardened, clunged, and (as it were) hide-bound, it is somewhat enlarged and at libertie against the spring tide, and full gladly admitteth and receiveth the benefite of the freshe and new come sunshine daies.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. xxi.

SARCOCAPNOS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Hexandria*, natural order *Fumariaceæ*. *Generic character*: corolla, petals four, one with a spur at the base; capsule two-valved, two-seeded; valve three-nerved, flat.

Two species, natives of the South of Europe.

SARCODIUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. *Generic character*: calyx somewhat truncated, wings of the corolla flat, short, keel-hooked; filaments subulate; pod fleshy, round; seeds reniform.

One species, *S. scandens*, native of the woods of Cochinchina.

SARCOLÆNA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monadelphia*, order *Polyandria*, natural order *Chelidoniaceæ*. *Generic character*: involucre fleshy, pitcher-shaped, five-toothed; corolla, petals five, forming a tube at the base; stamens inserted into the tube; capsule three-celled; cells two-seeded.

Three species, natives of the island of Madagascar.

SARCOPHAGA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* incumbent, three-jointed, the third joint oblong, prismatic, with a plumose dorsal seta at the base, having its apex naked;

head moderate; eyes not united; wings two, divaricating, with a transverse apical nervure.

Type of the genus, *Musca mortuorum*, Linnæus; Donovan, *Britt. Ins.* vol. xv. pl. 507. Thirty species, about half of which are British.

SARCOPHAGY, Fr. *sarcophage*, a stone called cat-flesh, Cotgrave. Lat. *sarcophagus*; Gr. *σαρκάφαγος*, (from *σαρξ*, flesh, and *φαγ-ειν*, to eat.) See the Quotation from Pliny.

Near unto Assos, a citie in Troas, there is found in the quarries a certaine stone called *sarcophagus*, which runneth in a direct veine, and is apt to be cloven and so cut out of the rocke by flakes. The reason of that name is this, because that within the space of fortie daies it is known for certaine to consume the bodies of the dead which are bestowed therein, skin, flesh, and bone, all save the teeth.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxvi. ch. xvii.

There was no *sarcophagie* before the flood; and without the eating of flesh, our fathers, from vegetable aliments, preserved themselves unto longer lives then their posterity by any other.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. ch. xxv.

SARCOPHYLLUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. *Generic character*: calyx bell-shaped, five-parted, regular; pod sword-shaped, acute.

One species, *S. carnosum*, native of the South of Africa.

SARCOSTEMMA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Asclepiadææ*. *Generic character*: masses of pollen ten, smooth, pendulous; crown of stamens double, the exterior cup-shaped, or annular, crenated; corolla rotate.

One species, *C. viminalis*, native of the East Indies.

SARCOTICK, Fr. *sarcotique*; It. *rimedi sarcotici*; Sp. *sarcotico*.

Breeding new flesh, (*σαρξ*.) Cotgrave.

But if too mild detergents or *sarcoticks* caused the flesh to grow lax and spongy, then more powerful driers are required, yea, causthetick or caustick medicaments, as you see cause.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, book ii. ch. vi.

SARDAR (often spelt Serdar, Sirdar, or Surdar) is a Persian word signifying "head possessor," and is used in Turkey, Persia, and India, as the general title of a military commander. The Governors of fortresses are called Serdâr or Diz-dâr (Castellan) by the Turks; and the Grand Vezîr, when in the field as commander-in-chief, is styled Serdâri Efkhem, Most Glorious Generalissimo. (Von Hammer, *Osman. Reich Staatsverfassung*, ii. 84.) In Hindûstân, Serdâr (or headman) is the title of an inferior officer who has the command of twenty men of the Moghul's body-guard; his monthly pay, in the time of Akbar, was from 50 to 200 dâms, (3s. to 12s.) (*Ayeen Akbery*, i. 207.)

SARDINE, } Fr. *sardine*; It. *sardonico*; Sp. *SARDO'NYX*. } *sardonica*; Lat. *sardonix*; Gr. *σαρδο-νυξ*. See the Quotation from Pliny.

Also the name of a fish, probably so called from the Island of Sardinia.

Anoon I was in spirit, and lo a seete was sette in heuene, and upon the seete oon sittynge, and he that saat was lyk the sigt of a stoon iaspis and to *sardyn*.

Wiclif. *Apocalips*, ch. iii.

Now that I have treated of the onyx, I must not defer to say somewhat also of the nature of *sarda*, which maketh the other halfe of the stone *sard-onyx*, and so by that means (as it were by the way) to discourse of those gems that are of an ardent and fierie colour.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxvii. ch. vi.

This *sarda* giveth part of the name to the *sard-onyx*; the gem it selfe is verie common, found first about *Sardis*.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. ch. vii.

SARCO-
PHAGA
—
SAR-
DINE.

SARDINIA.

SAR-
DINIA.

SARDINIA (Kingdom of) is bounded on the North by Switzerland, or, speaking more definitely, by the Canton and Lake of Geneva, and the Cantons of the Valais and Tesino; on the East by the last-named Canton, the Austrian Government of Milan, the Duchy of Parma, Tuscany, and the Duchy of Massa, (now a dependency of that of Modena;) on the South by the Mediterranean; on the West by the French Departments of Var, the Upper and Lower Alps, Isère, and Ain.

The ancient possessions of Sardinia, still retained by this monarchy, are Savoy, (with the exception of a fraction of this Duchy ceded to Geneva;) the Principality of Piedmont; the Duchies of Aosta and Montferrat; the Lordship of Vercelli; the Countships of Nice (*Nizza*) and Asti; the Marquisate of Saluzzo; a part of the Duchy of Milan; (namely, the Provinces of Alessandria, Valenza, Valsesia, Novara, Tortona, Vigevano, Lomellina, part of the *Pavesan*, and the greater portion of the Countship of Anghiera;) the Fiefs of Canavese and of Asti; and the Island of Sardinia. The new possessions comprise the former Republic, now the Duchy of Genoa; the Island of Capraja; and the *Langhe* or Imperial Fiefs. Thus the Kingdom of Sardinia comprehends territories of very dissimilar character, though united by political circumstances, and which may be classified into four large and distinct parts, Piedmont, Genoa, Savoy, and Sardinia. The superficial area of the continental portion of the Sardinian States is estimated by Hassel at 15,168 Italian square miles; and, according to the census of 1821, its total population amounted to 3,675,324 souls, which gives 242 inhabitants to the square mile.

Surface.

Piedmont is a continuation of the great Lombard plain, somewhat contracted by the mighty mountain ranges which bound it. These are the Pennine Alps on the North, the Graian and Cottian Alps on the West, and the Maritime Alps and the Apennines on the South. Its broad, fertile valleys, and rich champaigns render it the most valuable possession of the Crown. Its staple produce is silk, which is for the most part exported raw. Genoa is a land of narrow vales and mountain ravines, running from North to South, and formed by transverse ridges of the Maritime Alps and Apennines, thrown off nearly at right angles with the main ranges, and abutting on the sea. Consequently, it is unfitted for general agricultural purposes, but produces olives in abundance, with some silk and wine. Savoy is a rugged, highland country, assimilating to Switzerland rather than Italy, but interspersed with smiling valleys which are fertile in corn and wine, and affording good pasturage on many of its mountain sides. The geology of these countries requires no further illustration than what has been already given in our Articles ALPS and APENNINES.

Rivers.

The continental part of the Kingdom is abundantly watered. Its chief rivers are the Rhône, which defines part of the Western frontier of Savoy, and its affluents, the Arne, Isère, and Arc; the Var, which, traversing the Western portion of the Intendancy of Nice, forms, in the lower part of its course, the boundary between this State and France; the Magra, which bathes the

Duchy of Genoa, with its affluent the Vara; and the Po, which divides Piedmont into two nearly equal portions, and, receiving numerous tributaries, (the Vraita, Maira, Tanaro, Scrivia, Staffora, Tidone, and Trebbia on the right, the Cluson, Dora-Riparia, Orco, Dora-Baltea, Sesia, Gogna, Tordoppio, and Tesino on the left,) waters the Intendancies of Turin, Alessandria, Novara, &c. Thus all its rivers fall into the Mediterranean, with the exception of the Po, which disembogues into the Adriatic. Most of these rivers, from their proximity to their mountain sources, are liable to sudden and destructive inundations.

The continental part of the Kingdom, or the States of Terra Firma, (*Stati di Terra Firma*), is divided into eight Provinces or general Intendancies, which are subdivided into forty smaller Intendancies. Each of the latter again is divided into Communes. The Intendant (*Intendente*) is the Administrator of the Province, and the Syndic (*Sindaco*) that of the Commune. Eight grand military divisions correspond with the eight general Intendancies. There are Chambers (*Camere*) of Agriculture and Commerce in Chambery, Turin, and Nice, and a Chamber of Commerce in Genoa.

The Sardinian Government is a pure despotism. In the continental States, although the privileges of the nobility have been much circumscribed, they are still very great. They alone are eligible to the higher commands in the army, are exempt from all taxes, and are screened from the operation of the ordinary tribunals of the country. With regard to penalties, the following article occurs in the Sardinian regulations: "When the convicted criminals are noble, if their crimes be not such as to carry with them the stain of infamy, *de jure et de facto*, (for in that case they shall not be entitled to any consideration whatsoever,) the judges, out of regard for their rank, instead of infamatory penalties, shall award them such others as are more suitable to their condition, but still proportionate to their guilt." Where the *lex scripta* allows such distinctions, justice must be unknown. Accordingly, the Government, at its pleasure, can reconsider judgments already given, annul arbitrations, alter wills, and delegate all trials or suits, respecting its officials, to Commissioners of its own appointment. The Judges are dependent on the breath of the Court, and even the royal mercies form an article of revenue. All criminal processes are conducted in secret; the defendant is not permitted to be present at the examination of witnesses; and, should his innocence be established, he is only released from prison after the payment of heavy expenses. Sons inherit to the exclusion of the daughters; and all the ancient and contradictory customs of the various Provinces composing the Sardinian States, which had been superseded by the clear and uniform regulations of the French codes, have been re-established in their pristine confusion. Every attempt at emigration is visited by fines and degrading punishments.

Catholicism is the religion of the State; others are only tolerated. The continental Provinces are divided into 21 Bishoprics and three Archbishoprics. The number of Monasteries is 241, of Convents 82; and at their re-establishment, in 1814, property to the

SAR-
DINIA.Admini-
strative
divisions.Govern-
ment.

Religion.

SAR-
DINIA.

value of upwards of 100,000,000 *lire* was assigned to these Religious houses. The revenue of the secular clergy is unknown. Owing to recent alterations, the unjust distinctions which fettered and oppressed the *Vaudois* have been abolished; and this primitive and interesting mountain race are now on an equality with their fellow-citizens. Their pastors are paid by the Government; and some of their countrymen have received commissions in the army from the reigning monarch. The Jews still wear the badge of servitude, and are subjected to grievous restrictions and exactions.

Army and
navy.

The continental portion of the Sardinian army consists of 35,000 men, who, in 1834, were distributed in 319 stations. The royal navy numbers four ships of the line, four frigates, two corvettes, two brigs, and one cutter; mounting in all 526 guns, and whose complement of men is 3450.

Revenue.

The revenue of the Sardinian Kingdom is 69,800,000 *lire* from its continental States, and 2,800,000 from the Island of Sardinia. The entire public debt is 87,000,000 *lire*. On the continent the land-tax may be estimated at 18 *lire* the head, but on the Island it amounts to no more than five *lire*; a fact accounted for by the multiplicity of feudal holdings in the latter.

Trade and
commerce.

In 1822 the entire exports from the continental States amounted to 48,000,000 *lire*, into which raw silk entered for 18,000,000 *lire*, and oil for 16,000,000 *lire*. The entire imports into this portion of the Kingdom, for the same year, amounted to 36,000,000 *lire*, of which sum cottons constituted 19,800,000 *lire*, and woollens 10,500,000 *lire*. There are about 5000 merchant-vessels, of every description, belonging to the different harbours of the Sardinian States; chiefly to Genoa and the other seafaring towns on the Riviera; and about 40,000 seamen. The Genoese trade directly with South America in their own vessels. The principal manufactures are those of paper, coral, silk, velvet, linen, chairs, all which form articles of export, and of glass, muslins, cotton and woollen goods. There are likewise sugar refineries; and arms are manufactured at Turin. The paper-mills are 94 in number, the woollen manufactories 99; the last employ 3539 hands, not including women and girls.

Education.

The means of education for the higher classes are provided on the continent by the Universities of Turin and Genoa; the former founded in 1412, the latter in 1812. The first has about 40 professors, 1250 students, and a library of 112,000 volumes. The last has 36 professors, 500 students, and a library containing 45,000 volumes. They have likewise various Museums, and collections attached to them. There are schools of surgery and medicine, subsidiary to the respective chairs of these sciences founded in the Universities, at Chambery, Mondovi, Nice, and Vercelli. The secondary schools for males are 286 in number, which, taking the population of the States of Terra Firma at 3,750,000, gives the proportion of these establishments for superior instruction as 1 for every 13,112 souls; a proportion which evidences an advance beyond the other Italian States. This grade of education for females, as well as the elementary, is intrusted to the nunneries, 42 of which are devoted to the office. There are elementary schools for boys in almost every Commune; but returns of the numbers who attend are wanting.

The following Table exhibits the capital, population, and number of Communes of each of the eight general Intendancies of the continental Provinces.

Intendancy.	Capital with Population.	Entire Population.	Communes.	SAR- DINIA.
Savoy	Chambery . . .	12,000	501,165	628
Piedmont . .	Turin	117,000	764,549	456
Cuneo	Cuneo, or Coni	18,000	521,631	261
Alessandria	Alessandria . .	35,000	547,662	394
Novara . . .	Novara	15,000	481,450	445
Aosta	Aosta	5,500	71,096	73
Nizza	Nice	30,000	204,538	184
Genoa	Genoa	100,000	583,233	271
Total		3,675,324	2712	

Since Alessandria, Aosta, Genoa, and Nice have been described in their alphabetical order, and Turin will be reserved for a distinct Article, the remaining towns of Terra Firma will demand but very cursory notice.

In the Intendancy of Cuneo, the chief town is *Coni*, or *Cuneo*, the capital, which was formerly a place of great strength, and sustained several sieges; its fortifications were razed in 1801. The trade of the town is not unimportant; and it possesses a literary and phil-harmonic society. Bishop's See. East longitude 7° 40', North latitude 44° 25'. *Mondovi*, *Savigliano*, and *Fossano* are manufacturing towns; the population of the two first is about 15,000, of the last 13,000. *Vinadio* is noted for the baths in its neighbourhood, and for its lead and silver mine.

Novara, the Capital of the Intendancy of the same name, is a pretty and industrious town, which is partially fortified. The Basilica of San Gaudenzio, the Cathedral, and the Bellini Palace are its most remarkable edifices. East longitude 8° 35' 30", North latitude 45° 25' 30". In the same Intendancy we meet with *Vercelli*, formerly a rich and flourishing town, which is distinguished by the beauty of several of its Churches, and has a public Library; it is the residence of the Archbishop: *Vigevano*, a Bishop's See, with manufactures of silk, soap, and other articles: and *Arona*, a bustling little port on *Lago Maggiore*, which carries on a considerable transit trade between Piedmont and Switzerland. The respective populations of the three last-named towns are 15,000, 12,000, and 2000 souls. The magnificent road of the Simplon commences a few miles from *Arona*.

Chambéry, the Capital of the Intendancy of Savoy, lies in a very beautiful valley, formed by ridges thrown off from the Alps, at an elevation of 930 feet above the sea. It is an Archbishop's See, is the residence of the Military Governor of the Province, and the seat of the Senate or High Court of Justice. The most important features of the town are the *Place de Lans*, the castle, the barracks, which can accommodate 4000 men, the Hospital, the new Theatre, the *Promenade de Vernay*, and the beautiful Arcade built at the expense of General de Boignes, who, after an adventurous career in India in the last century, returned home with a considerable fortune, a great part of which he devoted to the service and embellishment of his native city. *Chambéry* has a Royal College, an academy of sciences called the Royal Academy of Savoy, which publishes its memoirs, and combines agricultural, commercial, and statistical, with its scientific objects; a public Library and Cabinet of Natural History, and numerous charitable institutions. The environs of the town are highly picturesque, richly cultivated, and adorned by innumerable magnificent mulberry trees for the rearing of silkworms. East longitude 5° 40' 15", North latitude 45° 35' 35". Seven

SAR-
DINIA.

miles North by East of of *Chambéry* is *Aix*, the *Aquæ Allobrogum* and *Aquæ Gratianæ* or *Domitianæ* of the Romans, and still renowned for its thermal springs. Their temperature is from 112° to 117° Fahrenheit. Population about 2000.

SARDINIA, (Island of,) from the possession of which the reigning house assumed the royal title, is one of the least valuable Provinces of the Sardinian monarchy, although its natural advantages ought to render it the reverse. The early hydrographer, Scylax, had stated Sardinia to be the largest of the Mediterranean Islands; a fact generally doubted, until the recent admeasurements of Captain Smyth, of the Royal Navy, proved it to be larger than Sicily. According to this gentleman, it is 140 nautical miles in length from North to South, or rather from Longo-Sardo to Cape Spartivento, with an average breadth of 60.

Geology
and mine-
ralogy.

The Island is traversed from North to South by a chain of mountains of primitive formation, consisting of granite, with ramifications of schistus, and large masses of quartz, mica, and felspar, and terminating in the height of *Genargentu*, which is 5276 feet above the sea level, and which supplies the snow consumed in the Capital. Two branches are thrown off by this chain to the West. One of them extends in a North-Westerly direction, and forms the *Nurra* range, which is composed of granite, schistus, and limestone; the other, running South-West, forms the mountains of *Sulcis*, which consist of granite and primitive limestone. The volcanic district commences in the vicinity of *Monastir*, runs between *Nurri* and *Sardara*, embraces *Ales*, *Milis*, and *St. Lussurgiu*, extends hence from the centre of the Island to the seashore on the West, and, stretching to *Castel Sardo*, forms the precipices on the Northern coast. The effects of volcanic action are also visible elsewhere; and, near *Giavesu*, there are conclusive evidences of a modern volcano. The tertiary formation lies on the West side of the principal inorganic chain, and besides forming the *Campidano*, or large plain between *Cagliari* and *Oristano*, and the basis on which the volcanic substances rest, constitutes the hills of *Cagliari*, *Sassari*, and *Sarso*. The existence of gold in the Sardinian mountains is very problematical. Silver, copper, and quicksilver occasionally occur; iron is very plentifully distributed; and lead mines are profusely scattered over various parts of the Island. Among the mineral products may also be mentioned porphyry, basalt, alabaster, the marbles of the *Goceano* and *Monte Raso*, rock crystal, carnelians, agates, turquoises, the sardonyx, amethysts, schorls, and jaspers, with the volcanic enamels and pyrites. Almost the only bituminous substances are friable, earthy, and fibrous lignites, and the imperfect Bovey coal found at *Villa-Cidro*, *Chiaromonte*, and other places. Mineral springs abound, but are much neglected.

Agricul-
ture.

The superficial area of the Island is 7264 Italian square miles, one-third of which is occupied by large sandy or stony districts, called *Macchie*; a similar extent may be assigned to forests and pastures; and the remainder is laid out in corn-fields, vineyards, olive-grounds, orchards, and gardens. With regard to vegetation, the Island offers three different zones: that of the mountains, which is analogous to the climate of Corsica; that of the Northern plains and coasts, which assimilates to the climate of Provence, and of part of Italy; whilst the Southern plains and coast recall to mind the naked aspect of Africa. Those fruitful tracts,

the plains, of which the larger are termed *Campidani*, and the secondary ones *Campi*, are watered by numerous small streams, the principal of which are the *Tirsi*, the *Coguinas*, the *Flumendosa*, the *Temus*, and the *Mannu*. About 1,000,000 of *starelli*, or 800,000 acres, are allotted for the growth of corn, the average produce of which returns seven or eight for one. Properly cultivated, the growth might be tripled; and, indeed, in some favoured districts, the yield is from fifteen to twenty. There is no regular system of manuring; paring and burning is the grand restorative; the advantage of laying down grasses when the land is exhausted is unknown; and few of the grounds, except the enclosures called *Tanche*, which are of very limited extent, are irrigated by artificial means. The plough is the simple *aratrum* of the Romans; and the corn is thrashed in the fields by the tread of mares and colts. The only artificial fodder is the *mischiale*, or barley, lucerne, basil, and vetches, mixed in the manner mentioned by Pliny; couch-grass is suffered to grow generally, and is eaten by the cattle; and as no precautions are taken for providing dry forage, or housing the animals, the stock suffers considerably, since the Summer heats destroy all verdure. Cattle, sheep, goats, and swine are divided into two classes: those which work, or yield milk, wool, &c. go under the denomination of *manso*, and are admitted to the best pastures; those intended for slaughter, or kept for breeding, the *rude*, are turned to graze on the hills and wastes till they become almost wild. There is an establishment for the improvement of the breed of horses, and of stock in general, maintained at the expense of Government, but with little effect. The following Table shows the average agricultural produce and quantity of live stock, as given in a detailed statistical report to Government of the ten years between 1815 and 1825:

SAR-
DINIA.

Produce.		
	Starelli sowed.	Starelli reaped.
Wheat	269,383	1,254,982
Barley	97,718	358,000
Legumes	67,845	221,580
Live Stock.		
	Mansi.	Rudi.
Horses	28,800	19,900
Oxen	94,100	148,622
Cows	12,872	..
Calves	7,600	..
Sheep .....	.. .....	802,930
Goats .....	.. .....	245,900
Kids .....	.. .....	299,481
Swine	23,314	150,140

The Island is divided into two Intendancies, the first Govern- ment. of which, or the General Intendancy of *Cagliari*, comprises the six Provinces of *Cagliari*, *Iglesias*, *Isili*, *Lanusei*, *Nuoro*, and *Busachi*; the second, or the General Vice-Intendancy of *Sassari*, comprehends the five Provinces of *Sassari*, *Alghero*, *Cuglieri*, *Ozieri*, and *Tempio*. These eleven Provinces are subdivided into 32 Districts and 360 Communes. It is at present governed by a Viceroy for the House of Savoy, who continues in office for three years, with an annual appointment of 60,000 *lire*. The second person in the State is the Regent, or Great Chancellor, who presides over the tribunals for the general administration of the Kingdom, with a salary of 3000 *scudi*. The civil affairs of the cities are

SAR-
DINIA.

regulated by a bench of magistrates under the *Capo Giurato* or Chief Judge; and those of the Communes by a council of from three to seven members, under a Syndic. These Courts are amenable to the audit of the Intendant-General of Finance. The national concerns are discussed by a representative body, called the *Stamenti*, consisting of the three orders of the State, or the Ecclesiastics, the Nobles, and the Representatives of the Towns and Communes, who hold their deliberations in separate chambers, and communicate by deputies. These *stamenti* are convened and holden at the royal pleasure. The feudal system is in full activity; and although vassals in Sardinia are born free, the degrading services and tenures of feudalism are still in vigour. So heavy is the weight of the grinding extortions of this system, superadded to the burden of royal and other imposts, that in some parts the contributions, taken altogether, amount to nearly seventy per cent. on the earnings of the vassal. Yet the average of the direct taxation is no more than five *lire* the head; a very small sum compared with that paid by other Italian States, and which proves the existence of numerous *privileged properties*. The consequence of this exemption of the feudal holders from any tribute or tax, is the insufficiency of the revenue to meet the expenses of the administration of the Island.

Religion.

Catholicism is the exclusive religion of the Island. There are three Archbishoprics, those of *Cagliari*, *Sassari*, and *Oristano*, and eight Bishoprics. The secular clergy enjoy a revenue of 264,000 *lire*; the regular clergy, whose various establishments amount to 93 Convents for men, and 13 for women, have an income of 696,000 *lire*. The education of those intended for holy orders is rather scholastic and casuistical than general and classical; but the superior classes are, in general, fully capable of executing the duties of their respective charges.

Education.

There is a University at *Cagliari* with a library of 15,000 volumes, and one at *Sassari* with a library of 5000 volumes. The number of professors in the first is 25, of students about 250; in the second the professors are 19 in number, and the students 230. Secondary instruction is provided for by lower Latin schools, one of which is established in each Capital of the eleven Provinces; and, pursuant to a decree dated June, 1823, normal schools for elementary instruction are opened in most of the villages. The *Scolopii* have six schools in the Diocese of *Cagliari*, the Jesuits two in that of *Sassari*. There are no female schools of any kind.

Trade and
commerce.

The value of the imports and exports of the Island is given by Serrestori, as follows:

Imports.		Exports.	
<i>Lire Italiane.</i>		<i>Lire Italiane.</i>	
4,749,000	 1824	 4,387,000	
4,692,000	 1831	 4,355,000	
6,000,000	 1834	 6,000,000	

The consumption of foreign products is averaged by the same economist at nine *lire* for each individual; a proof that ease and competence are confined to a small number. In 1833 the customs amounted to 1,026,000 *lire*. Corn is the principal article of export; and, in good years, the exports from the whole Island may amount to 400,000 *starelli* (500,000 bushels) of wheat, 200,000 *starelli* of barley, 6000 *starelli* of maize, 100,000 *starelli* of beans, 200,000 *starelli* of peas, and 1000 *starelli* of lentils. The culture of vines is gradually growing into importance; about 3500 Catalan pipes are

exported, principally from *Alghero* and *Ogliastra*. Considerable quantities of cheese, and of salt, which is a royal monopoly, are exported. Flax, linseed, hides, oil, saffron, rags, alquifoux, are among the articles of export. The tunny and coral fisheries employ numerous hands; but these, as indeed is almost all the trade of Sardinia, are chiefly in the hands of foreigners. The former fishery has been for some years on the decline, but its profits, in favourable seasons, are enormous; the expenses, at one of the choice stations, in 1823, amounted to £5174 sterling, the receipts to £14,690, thus leaving a clear profit of £9516 sterling. The only manufactures carried on in the Island are those of gunpowder, salt, tobacco, and woollen caps. Almost every article of dress, whether for the gentry or the peasantry, is imported, as well as furniture, soap, stationery, glass, earthenware, &c.; and all colonial produce is supplied by foreigners. Notwithstanding the rich mines of the Island, the Sardis import all their iron and steel. The advantageous position of the Island for commercial purposes is lost upon the natives; a circumstance chiefly attributable to the apathy engendered by the feudal system, and the blind policy of a Government which burdens every exportable article with heavy duties. To such an extent has the industry of the Island been sacrificed by this short-sighted rapacity, that this "benignant nurse" of ancient Rome (Val. Maximus, lib. vii. c. 6.) is sometimes, notwithstanding its scanty population, constrained to supply its deficient harvests by importation. Some ameliorations have, however, been introduced into various departments of industry, and several improvements have been made within these few years. A good road has at length been formed from *Cagliari* to *Sassari*, and cross roads are being carried from it to some of the larger towns. "Let the freedom of exportation, with reasonable duties on imports, and the security of property be established," writes Mr. Macculloch, "and we venture to predict that Sardinia will, at no very remote period, recover her ancient prosperity."

The Sardis are of middle stature and well-shaped, with dark eyes and coarse black hair; but blue eyes and fair complexions are met with in the mountains. They are kind, hospitable, and of frank address; qualities counterbalanced by dissimulation and an insatiable thirst for revenge. The latter passion is the proximate cause of the hordes of banditti which infest the Island; most of whom are men who have fled from justice on account of having committed homicide. The nobles and citizens generally adopt the Italian fashions in their dress; but the *gente mannu*, or country gentlemen, as well as the *mussaras*, or upper class of farmers, and all the peasantry are distinguished by peculiar costumes, among which the sheep and goat skins of antiquity still constitute a characteristic feature. Throughout the Island the *cittadini* hold the *contadini* in utter contempt, a feeling as warmly returned by the rustics. The Sardis are greatly attached to the pleasures of the table; all ranks are earnestly devoted to festivity, and dancing is joyously kept up on all public festivals. Many of their customs and manners, as well as of the peculiarities of their dress, have evidently descended from the Hellenic colonies; some, in particular the partial seclusion of females, who never sit at meals with visitors, are traits probably derived from their ancient Moorish masters. Their superstitions and prejudices are numerous, recalling those of the remotest periods.

The climate of Sardinia is temperate; Captain Smyth Climate.

SAR-
DINIA.

SAR-
DINIA.

found the mean temperature of the thermometer to be about 61° , and the medium height of the barometer about $29^{\circ} 69'$. The weather is proverbially variable as to heat and cold, but hail and thunder-storms rarely occur. The dews, in some measure, compensate for the deficiency of rain, which often greatly distresses the country. "That certain local causes," observes Captain Smyth, "have through all ages tainted the atmosphere of Sardinia, may be gathered from the remarks and sarcasms of a host of early authors." This insalubrity probably arises from the same causes as the *malaria* of Italy and Sicily; but the *intemperie*, as it is termed, differs from the *malaria*, inasmuch as the latter is comparatively harmless, unless imbibed during sleep, whereas the former, though worst at night, is pernicious at all times. It begins during the Summer heat, and continues until the latter end of November. The most prevalent winds are the North-West and the East, the first of which is the healthiest. The *maladetto levante*, so complained of by the natives for its debilitating effects, is a South-East wind, and answers to the *sirocco* of the Neapolitans. Snow is common in the higher grounds in winter. Earthquakes are rare, and happily feeble in their effects.

Natural
history.

The woods and forests abound with stags, muffs, wild boars, and all the variety of game. The oxen are small in size, with long horns; the horses likewise are small but vigorous. Besides the coast fisheries, the lakes at *Oristano*, *Cagliari*, and *Porto Pino* abound with extremely fine mullet, bream, and other fish, which are carefully fattened. Amongst the common orchard fruits are figs, grapes, melons, apples, apricots, peaches, almonds, and the *ficu moriscu*, or prickly pear; walnuts and chestnuts are almost confined to *Arissu*, *Tonara*, and *St. Lussurgiu*; the cultivation of oranges, lemons, citrons, and dates is but little attended to. The value of the yearly export of fruit is little more than £1000 sterling. The vegetables, both wild and cultivated, are particularly fine and abundant. Belief in the existence of the herb which has given rise to the proverb of the *risus Sardonicus* is common, but its "whereabout" unknown; however, whatever be the cause, the honey still retains the bitterness alluded to by Horace. The forests, which are both fine and extensive in the mountainous districts, chiefly consist of oak, beech, chestnut, and cork trees. The eagle builds her eyrie on the mountains; the vulture clears the plains of carrion; the flamingo arrives from Africa about the middle of August; and, two months later, swans, ducks, and geese join them from the Northern regions, and are followed by herons and cormorants. Insects are rare when compared with the other Southern countries of Europe; the only noxious one is the *solifuga*, a species of tarantula. Snakes, vipers, toads, and scorpions are frequently met with; but no reptile in the Island is mortally venomous.

History.

The Island of Sardinia, which borrowed its present Roman name from its Greek appellation of *Σαρδων*, is said to have been so called in honour of one of its first colonizers, Sardus, son of Hercules. It was conquered in turn by the Pelasgi, Phœnicians, Etrusci, and Carthaginians, which last nation remained in possession of it until the first Punic War. Soon after passing into the hands of the Romans, it was erected, in conjunction with Corsica, into a Province; and both its population and fertility were much greater whilst it constituted part of the Empire than at present. The Vandals, the Goths,

the Greek Emperors, and the Arabs were then successively masters of Sardinia, to whom succeeded, in the XIth Century, the Pisans and the Genoese. Two centuries later the Popes endeavoured to annex it to the Papal dominions, and finally gave it in investiture to the Crown of Arragon. But it was only in the XIVth Century that James IV., King of Arragon, gained full and entire possession of the Island. From this period it remained annexed to the Spanish dominions until the War of the Succession, when, in 1708, the English seized it in the name of the Emperor of Germany. In 1720 it was ceded to the Duke of Savoy, in exchange for Sicily, (it cannot be called an equivalent,) and was then erected into a Kingdom. When the French, in 1796, overran Italy, his Sardinian Majesty was obliged to fly from his continental States, and seek refuge in the Island, which remained his sole possession until restored to his ancient dominions by the General Peace of 1814.

Cagliari, (the Roman *Calaris*.) the Capital, lies at the bottom of a gulf, on the Southern extremity of the Island; and is built partly on the sea-side, and partly on the slope of a steep hill, which is crowned by a castle, originally erected by the Pisans. It is divided into four quarters, *Castello*, *Stampace*, *Marina*, and *Villanuova*. The streets are narrow and winding, the houses mean and badly built. Besides its Cathedral, which is rich in marbles, it has 38 Churches, and 21 Religious houses. The chief building is the Palace of the Viceroy. In addition to its University, *Cagliari* has a Museum with good collections of minerals, birds of the Island, and medals; a Royal Society of Agriculture and Public Economy; a College for the Nobility; and a Diocesan Seminary. There are likewise a Royal Mint, an excellent Hospital, and a Theatre. *Cagliari* is the chief port of the Island, indeed almost the only one frequented by foreign vessels, and it enjoys great municipal revenues and privileges. The high judicial court for the South division of the Island, and the commercial tribunal hold their sittings here.

The Gulf of *Cagliari* extends from Pula on the West to Cape Carbonara on the East, a distance of about 24 miles across, and about 12 in depth, with good anchorage everywhere after getting into soundings. A mole projects from the Pratique Office, and there is a very convenient pier harbour capable of holding 14 or 16 vessels of tolerable size, besides small craft. Altogether it is one of the best and safest ports in the Mediterranean. In 1831, 210 ships cleared out of the port of *Cagliari*, whose united tonnage was 22,099 tons, and crews 1636 men. Of these vessels 159 were Sardinian, 20 were Neapolitan, 10 Austrian, six French, five Swedish, four English, two American, two from Tuscany, one from Spain, and one from Russia. The chief manufactory is the royal one of tobacco; and there are extensive saline works, likewise belonging to the Crown, near *Cagliari*. *Cagliari* is an Archbishop's See, which dates from the beginning of the IVth Century, and St. Lucifer was one of its earliest Bishops. Population, in 1825, 27,300. North latitude $39^{\circ} 12' 13''$, East longitude $9^{\circ} 6' 44''$.

There exists in the Intendancy of *Cagliari* a small district called *Barbagia*, consisting chiefly of mountain and forest, which is peopled by the descendants of the Berbers, who took refuge here at the time of the invasion of their native Barbary by the Vandals. Their chief place is *Scalo*, a village with about 12,000 inhabitants.

The only other town of importance is *Sassari*, which

SAR-
DINIA.

SAR-
DINIA.
—
SARGUS.

is an Archbishop's See, and the residence of the Vice-Intendant. It lies in a beautiful valley on the North-West of the Island, rising gently on the slope of a hill, and surrounded with vineyards and olive grounds. Its Gothic castle and walls are still kept up, and its houses are in general well built. The principal buildings are the Government Palace, that of the Archbishop, and the Cathedral, the façade of which is much admired. There are likewise four parochial Churches and thirteen Religious houses. Besides the University, there are a College for the Nobles, a School of applied Mathematics, and a diocesan Seminary. Population about 20,000. North latitude 40° 48', East longitude 8° 45'.

The remaining principal places are *Oristano*, on the West coast, the chief seat of the tunny fishery, with a population of 10,000; *Bosa* with 6000, and *Alghero* with 7000 inhabitants, celebrated for their coral fisheries; *Porto-Conte* and *Castel Sardo*, of consequence from their fortifications, and *Ozieri*, a very populous village of about 8000 inhabitants.

Antiquities. Sardinia abounds in monuments recalling the domination of its successive rulers. The most remarkable are the singular remains termed *Nuragis*, which are strewn over the Island to the number of several hundreds, and which have exercised the antiquarian sagacity of Peyron, Marmara, Mima, Manno, and Petit-Radel.

They are strong buildings, in the form of a truncated cone, composed of masses of stone from two to five or six feet square, arranged in layers, and without cement. Their materials are lava, freestone, or such substances as their respective sites afford, and they generally crown the summits of hills. The entrance is usually very low. The interior is lower than the surrounding surface, and is almost invariably divided into two floors, each consisting of a vaulted room, to which access is gained from a ramp between two concentric walls, leading nearly to the summit, where a flight of steps completes the ascent. The most imposing of these monuments stands between *Sanugheu* and *Fordongianus*, in the district of *Busachi*, and from its height of nearly 60 feet is called *Su Nuraggi longu*. They are generally referred to the Pelasgic period, and probably served both for sepulture and defence, according to circumstances. A very excellent description of one of the most remarkable of them, with plan and sections, is given in the Work of Captain Smyth already referred to, and to which this Article is greatly indebted.

Marmara, *Voyage en Sardaigne*; Smyth, *Present State of the Island of Sardinia*; Serrestori, *Statistica del Regno di Sardegna*; *Calendario Sardo*; *Annales du Commerce Maritime* for 1833; *Foreign Quarterly Review*, No. 23.

SAR-
DINIA.
—
SARGUS.

SARDO'NIAN, } Fr. *sardonien*; It. *sardònico*;
SARDO'NIC, } Lat. *sardonius*. *Sardonian* laugh,
SARDO'NICAN. } (γελως σαρδονιος.) a bitter laugh.
See the Quotation from Taylor's *Pausanias*.

Fly, fly to the courts;
Fly to fond worldlings sports,
Where strain'd *sardonick* smiles are closing still,
And grief is forc'd to laugh against her will.
Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 391.

Who [Ulysses] his head
Shrunke quietly aside; and let it shed
His malice on the wall. The suffering man
A laughter raising, most *Sardinian*
With scorn, and wrath mixt.
Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xx.

Shunning the blow, but gratified his just
Resentment with a broad *sardonick* smile
Of dread significance. *Cowper. Id. Ib.*

This same island [Sardinia] is free from all kinds of poisonous and deadly herbs, excepting one herb, which resembles parsley, and which, they say, causes those who eat it to die laughing. From this circumstance Homer first, and others after him, calls laughter, which conceals some noxious design, *Sardonian*.

Taylor. *Pausanias. Description of Greece*, vol. iii. p. 149.

SARGUS, from the Greek *σαργος*, Geoffr., Cuv. *Sar*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Sparoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Jaws slightly extensible, furnished on the sides with molar teeth disposed like a pavement, and in front with incisive teeth similar to those of man; dorsal fin single and extended; opercles neither spined nor denticulated; height of the body nearly equal to its length.

The most remarkable character of this genus consists in the form of the incisive or front teeth, which, being broad, compressed, and square at the crown, resemble the same class of teeth in the human subject. The square form of the incisive teeth distinguishes this from the genus *Chrysophrys*, in which they are conical.

The Sars are shore fish, are common on the Southern coasts of France, but are not found in the British Channel; they are also met with on the Western coast of Spain, and generally on all the shores washed by the Mediterranean, and also in the Red Sea. Upon the American coast, and some of the islands in the Atlantic, they are also found. They feed generally on small shell-fish and crustaceous animals, for the breaking up of which the form of their molar teeth is well adapted; but some of them appear to feed upon sea-weed.

In some species the incisive teeth are smooth, and the molar are arranged in two or three rows; such are

S. Rondeletii, Cuv.; *Rondeletian Sar*. From seven to twelve inches in length, of which the head makes one-fourth; the body is deep and compressed; the muzzle is obtuse and thick; the mouth moderately wide; incisive teeth in each jaw eight, upright, four-sided, with a cutting edge on their crown, and a tapering fang, and the two outer teeth rather smaller than the others; the molar teeth are placed in the upper jaw immediately behind the incisive in three rows, of which the hinder are the largest, and the middle the smallest; of the lower molars there are but two rows; the lower lip is thin before the incisive, but becomes very thick opposite the molars, forming a deep fold, at the fore corner of which is a fleshy tubercle, similar to a short beard; the eye is situated near the upper part of the cheek; the dorsal fin is low but long, its spines strong, and alternately narrow on one edge and broad on the other to allow its folding up and dropping into a deep groove formed along the back by the elevation of the scales above the root of the fin; the tail is forked, and its upper lobe rather longer than the lower. The whole body, except the forehead and suborbital bones, which are naked, is covered with soft, flexible, slightly adherent, and imbricated scales. The general colour is silvery-grey with a reddish tinge, very pale on the back, and

SARGUS. whitish on the belly; the sides are marked with from twenty to twenty-four leaden-grey or golden longitudinal stripes, deeper above than below the lateral line, and crossed by five or six narrow bands; upon the tail is a deep black spot; the forehead and cheek are deep grey tinged with purple; the edge of the opercle above the angle black, as is also a spot at the root of the pectoral fins, which are grey; ventrals deep black, as also the anal, except at its root, which is grey; the dorsal fin greyish tinged with yellow, its spines silvery, and its soft part edged with black. It is found along the French and Italian coasts, and other shores washed by the Mediterranean. At Alexandria it is called *Ghenyne*, from its being believed to make a grunting noise when captured; Geoffroy named it *S. Raucus*, but the Alexandrian is the same as the species now described. It is also found in the Lake of Biserta. It feeds on small fish, testaceous and molluscos animals, and never goes far from shore like the *Dorado*; and it is caught on the French coast with hooks baited with a paste composed of cheese, stinking Sardines, and flour, or with small fish.

S. Salviani, Cuv.; *Salvian's Sar*. About nine inches in length and two in depth; the size of the head in the same proportion as in the last species, but the muzzle is more projecting, and between the orbits the forehead is protuberant; the eyes are larger and lower on the cheek; lips more delicate, the upper wide and plaited as in the *Labri*, the lower lip has also its tubercle, but it cannot be seen till the edge of the lip is raised; the incisive teeth are narrower and placed more obliquely, and the molar behind those of the upper jaw are much smaller; the tail is more deeply cleft, the scales larger, and the lateral line marked upon a series of smaller scales. The colours of this species are very brilliant; the forehead is grey, and above each eye is a golden spot; between the forehead, dorsal fin, and upper angle of the opercle blackish, inclining to golden towards the back, and deep black near the opercle; the sides are golden-grey striped longitudinally with golden bands, of which the five above the lateral line are very bright, and the ten below paler; the annular spot on the tail is broad, and extended upon the soft part of the dorsal fin and on its scaly sheath; the dorsal fin marked with several blackish spots; pectorals grey; ventrals black, very deep above, and whitish below; anal blackish; caudal whitish. It is found in the Mediterranean, and more common than the preceding species. Throughout Italy it also bears the same name, *Sargo* or *Sargone*; and at Alexandria, where it is extremely common, it is called by the Arabs *Chargouch*, or *Sea Rat*.

S. Annularis, Cuv.; *Sparus Annul.*, Lin.; *Annular Sar*. Of more slender proportions than the preceding; the head a fourth of the total length of the body, which is seven inches; muzzle rather pointed; the profile, being a continuation of the curve of the back, gives to the body an oval form; the protuberance between the eyes slight; upper lip thick and not plaited, lower thin and without a tubercle; incisive teeth vertical, wider, cut more square than in any other species, and more closely resembling the incisive teeth of man; molar teeth very numerous and closely set in three rows in the upper jaw, and in two or three in the lower; caudal fin cleft, and its two lobes rounded on their inner edges. The back of this species is yellow, inclining to golden, and each scale above the lateral line edged with greyish-brown; the belly silvery-grey; the spot on the tail deep

black; dorsal and caudal fins grey tinged with yellowish; pectorals grey; ventrals bright orange-yellow; anal fin orange. They are found in great numbers in the Mediterranean, as well on the rocky coast of France, Tuscany, and Italy, as on the muddy shores of Lower Egypt, and they are also taken off the Canaries. By the French it is called *Sparaillon*, by the Spaniards *Spargoil*, and the Italians know it as the *Sparlo* in some, and the *Carlino*, or *Carlinoto* in other Provinces; at Iviça and Majorca it is called *Esparay*, but never grows to any large size.

S. Vetula, Cuv.; *Ancient Sar*. About a foot in length; profile high, and back much curved; head scarcely a fourth of the total length; muzzle very obtuse and much rounded on account of the great thickness of the jaws, which, besides the incisive, support a much larger number of molar teeth than in the other species, there being four rows in the upper and three in the lower jaw; space between the eyes broad and rounded, but not protuberant. Body golden-grey glossed with silvery, and marked with eighteen or twenty dusky longitudinal stripes upon the sides; upon the upper part of the tail is a black spot which, descending, is lost upon the sides. It is found at Naples and at Martigues. Willughby considered the *Orada Vecchia* of the Venetians to be this species.

S. Nocte, Cuv.; *Spotted-tail Sar*. From seven to nine inches long; its form resembles that of the *S. Annularis*, but it is distinguished by its incisive teeth being narrower and more oblique; it has eight of these in the upper and six in the lower jaw, and its molars are in four rows in the upper and three in the lower jaw, which render the jaw more full. Its colour is greenish-grey tinged with golden, and each side marked with twenty longitudinal grey lines; on either side of the origin of the tail a round black spot divided into halves by the lateral line which traverses it; the dorsal, anal, and caudal fins yellowish; the pectorals reddish and ventrals brownish. It is found in the Red Sea, and called by the Arabs *Nocte*, which signifies, in their language, a spot.

S. Ovis, Cuv.; *Sparus Ovis*, Mitch.; *Sheep's Head Sar*. Sometimes acquires fourteen or fifteen pounds weight, but more commonly varies between four and seven pounds: the proportions of one of four and a half pounds were twenty inches in length, eight in depth, and three in thickness; it is therefore a long and deep but narrow fish; the muzzle is more obtuse than in *S. Vetula*, in consequence of the nape being higher, and the dorsal edge more curved and descending more vertically; the forehead is wider, the limb of the preopercle wider, and the angle of the opercle more acute; the lips are thick and distinct, and in the edge of the lower there is the same fleshy tubercle as in *S. Rondeletii*; the lower jaw shorter than the upper; the incisive teeth are, according to Mitchill, "four in each jaw, and two other teeth situated next to them, one on each side, that may be considered *canine*; the former straight, the latter rather turned inwards." Cuvier says there are eight wide incisive teeth to each jaw. Within these teeth are two or three rows of round-topped molar teeth, of which the outer row in the upper jaw are the most conical. The scales are large, horny, of a square form, with rounded angles, and marked with radiated and concentric lines; they are deeply and firmly connected with the skin. The general colour is white or dusky silvery, with a smutty daubing over the face and

SARGUS. chin, which, together with the form of the mouth, presents a distant resemblance to the face of a Sheep, and hence its trivial Anglo-American name, *Sheep's Head*; the eyes large and brown, connected by a prominent brow, above which is a greenish tinge; belly dull, inclining sometimes to cream colour; the body is marked vertically with six or seven dark bands about an inch in width, which extend from the back to the belly; lateral line brown; rays of all the fins coarse, and the fins themselves blackish, except the pectorals, which are yellowish, long, and pointed. This species is an annual visitant of the coast of Long Island, New York, coming in shoals during the warmest season, viz. from the beginning of June to September, and never leaves the salt water. After September it retires to the depths of the ocean, and does not appear till the following June. According to Lesueur it is also found, though of very small size, in the Lake of Pont Chartrain, near New Orleans, and called by the French colonists *Casse-burgot*, from its breaking up with its teeth the shells on which it feeds. It is the most highly esteemed of any New York fish, and fetches a higher price than any other except Salmon and Trout, but requires cooking soon after being taken, as it quickly becomes tainted. It is caught with nets, and hundreds are often caught at a draught; it is also taken with hook and line, but the tackle requires to be very good, as the fish is very powerful. On some parts of the coast it is also speared by torchlight, as Salmon are in Scotland.

S. Aries, Cuv.; *Ram's Head Sar*. About a foot in length, and very nearly resembling the last species, but the curve of the back is more convex, and the muzzle rather more projecting; the incisive teeth are longer and narrower, and the molar less numerous. The general colour is bright golden-yellow; and the seven vertical bands narrower and lighter than in *S. Rondeletii*; the dorsal fin edged with blackish; the anal browner; ventrals deep blue or black, but no black on the caudal crescent. It is found on the coast of Rio Janeiro, and in the Lagune of Maracaibo.

S. Lineatus, Cuv.; *Lineated Sar*. Nine inches in length, with the muzzle obtuse; it is marked with five very narrow linear stripes descending from the back to the sides; the tail is encircled in a broad black band, and the root of the pectoral fins with a blackish ring. From the Brazils.

S. Fasciatus, Cuv.; *Banded Sar*. About a foot long; the body more lengthy, and the muzzle projecting; incisive teeth narrow and projecting much forward; body almost completely surrounded with five broad bands. From the Brazils.

S. Argenteus, Cuv.; *Silvery Sar*. From eight to nine inches long, with a prominent muzzle and small, projecting, incisive teeth; the molars small also; sides silvery marked with a score of longitudinal grey lines, which are gradually lost on the belly; fins grey, except the ventral, which are black. From the Brazils.

S. Flavolineatus, Cuv.; *Yellow-lined Sar*. Nine inches long; incisive teeth broad and upright; molars of moderate size; the dorsal fin has more spines than any other species. The back is bluish; the belly silvery; and the sides striped longitudinally with thirteen or fourteen stripes, which are golden-yellow on the back, but nearly indistinct on the belly; dorsal fin bluish, and its soft part tinged with reddish; pectorals black; ventrals grey; anal and caudal red. Is found at St. Jago, on the coast of Cuba, where it is called *Grand-goré*.

S. Ascensionis, Cuv.; *Ascension Sar*. Ten inches in length, and nearly resembling *S. Argenteus*, but the body is less deep, the muzzle much shorter, the incisive teeth are broader and more upright, and the molars more numerous. It is of a silvery-grey colour marked longitudinally with pale grey bands. From the Island of Ascension.

S. Unimaculatus, Cuv.; *Perca Unimacul.*, Bl.; *Grammistes Unimacul.*, Schn.; *Single-spotted Sar*. From three to seven inches in length; the head small and scarcely a fourth of the whole length of the fish; muzzle obtuse; gape small, and jaws of equal length; incisive teeth six in the upper and eight in the lower jaw, and each marked with a small notch on the middle of its edge; molars very small, rounded and disposed in three rows in the upper and two in the lower jaw, and at the bottom of the mouth are two larger than the others; eyes placed high in the cheek, and in front of them a slight projection; upon the nape a slight depression; opercule narrow and slightly pointed; pectoral fins long and falciform; caudal forked; lateral line slightly curved. General colour silvery tinged with greyish on the back, and marked on either side with twenty longitudinal stripes or narrow bands of a clear golden colour; membrane of the dorsal fin violet, its spines silvery, and its soft part, as also the anal and caudal fins, yellow; pectorals pale and ventrals blackish. Is very common on the coast of Brazil; and Maregrave states that it lives in fresh as well as in salt water.

S. Rhomboides, Cuv.; *Rhomboidal Sar*. About six inches in length; it has the muzzle more prominent than in the last species, the nape and back less elevated, the scales smaller, and the rays of its fins being more numerous and weaker; incisive teeth notched, and eight in either jaw, in which there are but two rows of molar teeth; general colour silvery longitudinally marked with twenty-four or twenty-five golden bands; four or five brownish stripes, more or less distinct, according to the light, descend from the back to the sides; behind the shoulder a blackish spot crosses the lateral line; dorsal fin greyish; pectorals and ventrals bright yellow; anal yellow edged with violet; caudal olive-green-yellow. It is common on the Northern coasts of America, not lower than Louisiana, and is called by Garden the *Salt-water Bream*. At New Orleans it is called *Filou* or *Coupeur*, perhaps from cutting the fishing lines with its sharp teeth. It is also met with in the Lake of Pont Chartrain, but not in great numbers. It is considered a great delicacy, and eaten fried.

S. Puntazzo, Sparus *Puntazzo*, Gmel.; *Charax*, Risso. About a foot in length, of which the head forms nearly a fourth; the muzzle, pointed and projecting, gives this a more slender appearance than the other species; lips rather thick and plaited on the sides; incisive teeth eight in each jaw, narrow, projecting forwards, and their roots very delicate; a single row of molar teeth, consisting merely of a dozen granules placed on the edges of the jaws, which therefore renders the head much narrower than in any other species; the eyes of moderate size, intermediate between the muzzle and the angle of the opercule, which is sharper than in any other species found in the Mediterranean; forehead slightly prominent; dorsal and anal fins shallow; pectorals pointed; tail slightly forked. General colours silvery-grey glossed with golden and marked with seven narrow, blackish, vertical stripes; on each side of the

SARGUS. tail is a very broad four-sided black spot, and upon the belly some traces of parallel blackish lines; dorsal, ventral, and anal fins blackish; pectorals pale; caudal yellow and bordered with deep black. It feeds on seaweed, and is found throughout the year on the coast of Nice upon the rocks; on the Italian coast it is also met with, and called *Puntazzo*; and on the Island of Iviça it is known as the *Murada*, but is not common. Risso has placed it in a distinct genus, which he calls *Charax*, making the small size of its molar teeth the principal generic character.

See Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire Naturelle des Poissons*; Mitchill, in *Transactions of New York Literary and Philosophical Society*, vol. i.

SARGUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, three-jointed, the basal joint somewhat cylindric, the second cup-shaped, the third denticulate, three-annulate, with a seta at the apex; *scutellum* unarmed; *ocelli* three; wings two.

Type of the genus, *Musca cupraria*, Linnæus; Meigen, *Zweif. Ins.* vol. iii. pl. xxv. fig. 1—15. A beautiful but not very extensive genus, of which most of the species are found in England. Meigen's second section has been lately found with a genus named *Chloromyia*.

SARK, *n.* A. S. *syric*, *syrc*; Sw. *scerk*, from Gr. *σηρικος*, *sericum*, silk, of which *sarks* were first made. See Ihre and Jamieson. *Sark* is a common Scotch word. The A. S. *syric*, also written (Ihre) *scyric*, is probably *scired*, *scert*, (*i. e.* *shirt*), from the v. *sciran*, to cut, to shear.

A shirt; or, as the female covering is called, a *shift*.

Bare in *serke* & breke Isaac away fled.

R. Brunne, p. 161.

Flaunting beaus gang with their breasts open, and their *sarks* over their waistcoats.

Arbuthnot. John Bull.

Boun-
daries.

SARMATIA, the land of the Sarmatæ or Sauromatæ, (Ovid, *Pont.* i. xi. 79.) was a vast tract of country extending from the Sinus Venedicus (Gulf of the Venedi) in the Suecic Sea or Codan Gulf (Sinus Codanus, now the Baltic) to the mouths of Rha, (Volga,) and bounded on the South by the Vistula, the Southern branch or tributary to the Borysthènes, (Priepetz,) that river itself, (Dnièpr,) the Palus Mæotis, (Sea of Azov,) and the Rha, (Volga,) beyond the upper course of which the Sarmatæ extended for some distance Eastwards; but their Northern and North-Eastern boundaries were not known to the Greeks and Romans, and were probably fluctuating, as was always the case with respect to migratory nations. The Tribes to the East of the Tanaïs (Don) were called the Asiatic, those to the West of that river the European Sarmatæ; for the Tanaïs was considered as the boundary between Europe and Asia. The former appear to have occupied the original (Herod. iv. 21.) territory of this people, which extended Northwards and Eastwards for fifteen days' journey (about 300 miles) from the extremity of the Mæotis. They invaded Europe at the suggestion of Mithridates, and gradually abandoned their migratory habits when they had made themselves masters of the shores of the Baltic. (Malte-Brun, *Précis*, i. 3. Plin. iv. 14.) From their position on the Northern declivity of Caucasus, M. Malte-Brun supposes (vi. 80, 109.) the Sarmatians as well as the Huns to have been a Mongol or Tatarian race; but it is difficult from the doubtful accounts left by the Ancients, to form any satisfactory opinion as to their origin and affinities. They were called Hamaxobii, from their habit of living in waggons. Hence they

Divisions.

frequently changed their abode, which accounts for the contradictory statements of ancient writers as to their limits. They appear to have sometimes come down to the Ister, (Danube,) but the Scythians, mentioned by Herodotus (iv. 51.) as having that river for their boundary, while the Tyras (Danastis, or Dnièstr) traversed their country, were probably not considered by him as Sarmatians. Ptolemy expressly says (iii. 5. p. 73.) that the Tyras separated the Dacians from the Sarmatians. On this river, 140 stadia (17½ miles) above its mouth, there was a city of the same name, anciently called Ophiussa, (*i. e.* Snaky, Plin. iv. 12. Steph. Byzant. *in voce*, Strabo, vii. p. 306.) It was a Milesian colony, situate in a fertile country, and possessing a secure harbour. (Scymnus Chius, *Frag.* 5.) Its inhabitants were styled Syritæ. Beyond the Tyras was the Hypanis, (Bog, Ovid, *Pont.* iv. x. 47.) and the Axiaces, a small river, running into the Euxine between the Hypanis and the Borysthènes, (or Danapris, now Dnièpr,) was the proper boundary of the Sarmatians. "The Tyras rises," says Ammianus Marcellinus, (xxii. 18.) "in the mountains of the Neuri, and rushes into the sea with an overwhelming surf, after having been increased by many tributary streams." Ptolemy (iii. v. p. 73.) places the source of its Northern branch, or true Borysthènes, 2° S. of Mount Budinus; that which he calls the Southern branch is now considered as a separate stream, and is called Priepetz. On the bank of the Borysthènes was Olbia, Olbipolis, Borysthènes or Miletopolis, it being a Milesian colony. (Strabo, *loc. cit.*) Sabia seems to have been its first name. (*Anonymi Periplus Pont. Euxin.* § 12.) It was probably 240 stadia (30 miles) above the mouth of the river. (*Anon. ibid.* Steph. Byzant.) Ordessus (Ὀρδεσσός, Ptol. iii. 5. Ordessus. p. 74.) was another port in the Euxine Sea not far from the Borysthènes. Leuce, (ἡ Λευκή, the White Island,) Leuce, sacred to Achilles, was between the Tyras and the Borysthènes, and just beyond it was the peninsula called Achilles' Race-course, (Δρόμος Ἀχιλλέως,) a narrow strip of land about 100 stadia (12½ miles) in length. (Strabo, Achilles. vii. p. 307. Mela, ii. 1.) To the North of this was the Panticapes, which separated the Nomades (migratory) from the Georgi (agricultural) Sarmatians, the latter being on the South side of the river. (Herod. iv. 54.) The Hyacaris, increased by the Gerrhus, flowed into the Gerrhus. Carcinitic Gulf, a little above the Panticapes. (Mela, ii. 1.) The town of Carcine, or Carcinitis, gave its name to that gulf. The Palus or Lacus Mæotis was separated from this gulf by the Tauric isthmus, (now Perecop.) From thence the shore runs in a North-Easterly direction for 9000 stadia (1125 miles) to the mouth of the Tanaïs; (Don;) most of the various Tribes inhabiting the banks of these rivers derived their name from them; but the Callipedæ, on the Hypanis, are an exception. Most of them are occasionally called Scythæ, which is the reason for doubting whether they were genuine Sarmatians. The Basilidæ, (Pomponius Mela, ii. 1.) above the isthmus, were doubtless the Royal Scythians of Herodotus. (iv. 20.) The Jazyges also occupied the shore of the Mæotis; but Ovid (*Pont.* i. xi. 79.) seems to distinguish them from the Sauromatæ. The Neuri were near the source of the Tyras; the Anchetæ near those of the Hypanis; the Rhoxalani (Russians?) to the West of the Alani, who occupied the country near the mouth of the Tanaïs; but that was at a late period, in the time of Ammianus Marcellinus, (xxii. 19.) The latter, if not a mixed, were probably a Gothic race; they are, how-

SAR-
MATIA.

Nomades.
Tyras.
Dniester.
Tyras.
Ophiussa.

Hypanis.
Bogh.
Axiaces.
Borys-
thenes.
Dneper.

Cursus
of land about 100 stadia (12½ miles) in length. (Strabo, Achilles. vii. p. 307. Mela, ii. 1.)

Hyacaris.

Carcine.

Isthmus

Tauricus.

Perekop.

Palus.

Mæotis.

Tanaïs.

Don.

Callipedæ.

Basilidæ.

Royal

Scythians.

Jazyges.

Neuri.

Anchetæ.

Rhoxalani.

Alani.

SAR-
MATIA.SARRO-
THRI-
PUS.Geloni.
Budini.
Agathyrsi.
Melan-
chlænæ.
Andro-
phagi.
Tanaïtæ.
Hyperbo-
reans.
Rhipæan
mountains.
Essedones.
Arimaspi.
Borusci.
Chuni.
Tanaïs In-
sula
Alopecia.

ever, called Scythians by Josephus, (*De Bello Jud.* vii. 29.) though distinguished from them by Lucian. (*Toraris*, p. 67, 69.) The Geloni (Γελωνοί) of Hellenic origin were mixed with the Budini, (*Herod.* iv. 108.) and, like the Picts, painted their bodies, (*Virg. Georg.* ii. 115.) as did their neighbours the Agathyrsi. (*Virg. Æn.* iv. 146.) The latter are said by Mela (ii. 1.) to be Hamaxobii, which seems to identify them with the Sarmatians. The Melanchlænæ (Black-mantles) and Anthropophagi were to the North and East of the last, and the only Sarmatians who were cannibals. (*Herod.* iv. 106.) The Tanaïtæ were to the South of the Hyperboreans, who lived on the declivity of the Rhipæan or Rhipæan mountains, and were scarcely known to the Greeks, except in the fables of their poets. The Essedones and Arimaspi were both on the Palus Mæotis and the Tanaïs. Among the Sarmatæ mentioned by Ptolemy and later writers the Borusci and the Chuni are deserving of notice, as being probably the forefathers of the Prussi and Huns. An island at the mouth of the Tanaïs was named after that river, and also called Alopecia. (Fox Island.)

For authorities, see DACIA, BLACK SEA, &c.

SARMIENTA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Gesnerææ*. Generic character: corolla pitcher-shaped; three sterile filaments; capsule one-celled, cut round.

One species, native of Peru.

SAROTHTA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Caryophyllææ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla, petals five; capsule one-celled, three-valved, coloured.

One species, *S. gentianoides*, native of Virginia.

SARPLIER, *n. Fr. sarpillière*, a piece of canvass, cloth, or other stuff to wrap or pack up wares in. Cotgrave.

So that there was a subsidie paid for all *sarpliers* of wooll that went out of the relme, and in semblable wise for folies and hides.
Holinshed. Chronicles. Edward I. Anno 1294.

SARRACENIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Polyandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Sarraceniacææ*. Generic character: calyx double, three to five-leaved; corolla, petals five; capsule five-celled; style furnished with a large shield-shaped stigma.

Four species, natives of North America; they are bog plants of singular structure; the leaves are in the form of pitchers with a lid; the stigma is very large, and five-angled.

SARROTHRIPUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* long, slender, setaceous, simple in both sexes; *palpi* long, filiform, porrected in form of a beak, slender, clothed with long hairy scales, which conceal the terminal joint, which is very long and slender, nearly filiform; *maxillæ* long; head rather short, with a porrected fascicle of scales in front; eyes subglobose; *thorax* short, with a rounded crest behind; wings entire, anterior rounded at the base, the *costa* faintly emarginated in the middle and ciliated; hinder margin rounded and furnished with long cilia, the disc with a few slightly elevated scales; posterior wings ample, faintly notched towards the apex; *cilia* long; *abdomen* somewhat robust in both sexes, stoutest in the females, moderately long and furnished at the tip with a small tuft; legs moderate, intermediate longest, anterior with a long brush of hairs on the inside of the femora and of the tibiæ.

Type of the genus, *Torticus degenerana*, Hübner; *Tor. bifasciana*; Donovan, *Britt. Ins.* vol. xi. pl. 357. fig 3. A native of Britain, to which may be added six other indigenous species, and two or three foreign ones.

SARROTRIUM, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, thick, ten-jointed, the three basal joints rather slender, the second and third being semiglobose, the remainder forming a somewhat oval, fusiform, slightly compressed, and curved club, of which the six basal joints are transverse, very stout in proportion to their length, lentiform, and finished with elongate pile and hairs, the terminal joint subglobose, with the base truncate; *palpi* four, short, unequal; the maxillary with the terminal joint rather thickened, ovate-obtuse; *maxillæ* membranaceous at the apex, bifid; mandibles acutely bidentate; *labrum* exerted, entire; body elongate-quadrate, sublinear; head and *thorax* quadrate; *elytra* elongate, somewhat linear, with the apex rounded; legs short, stout; *tibiæ* subcylindric, armed with very short spurs; *tarsi* short, four-articulate.

Type of the genus, *Hispa mutica*, Linnæus; Curtis, *Britt. Ent.* vol. vii. pl. 314. One species, found in sandy places.

SARTHE (one of the Western Departments of France) is mostly formed out of Upper Maine, with a small portion of Anjou, and derives its name from the river Sarthe, which traverses it from North to South as far as Mans, whence, turning Westward, it falls into the Loire. This Department is bounded on the North by that of Orne; by those of Eure and Loir, and of Loir and Cher on the East; by those of Indre and Loire, and of Maine and Loire on the South; and, on the West, by that of Mayenne. Its superficial area is 639,276 *hectares*, or 323 square geographical leagues; of which space 58,600 *hectares* are covered with wood, and 10,400 *hectares* laid out in vineyards. The high roads are in length 1105 *metres* to the square league, and the water lines 415 *metres*. The territorial revenue of the Department is estimated at 19,596,000 francs; its entire population, according to the census of 1831, is 457,372 inhabitants.

The territory of this Department consists of tolerably fruitful plains, hills covered with vineyards yielding wines of middling quality, extensive forests, and agreeable valleys which are fertilized by innumerable small streams and rivulets. A large portion of the surface is still occupied by uncultivated *landes*, which, however, are susceptible of improvement; these wastes lie between the rivers Sarthe, Huisne, Braye, and Loir. The lands are almost universally enclosed; a custom, apparently, of high antiquity, and from which it may be inferred that this was in old times a grazing rather than an arable country. Notwithstanding the paucity of meadows, a considerable number of cattle, particularly of sheep and swine, are still reared. The poultry is excellent and abundant, and forms an important item of rural economy, as likewise does the rearing of bees.

Wheat and most kinds of grain are raised in sufficient quantity to meet the consumption; the fruits and vegetables are of excellent quality, and in great plenty; and the scarcity of natural is now beginning to be fully remedied by the formation of artificial meadows. The vineyards produce annually about 160,000 *hectolitres* of wine; the orchards about 224,000 *hectolitres* of cider. Game and fresh-water fish abound.

SARRO-
THRI-
PUS.

SARTHE.

SARTHE. The metallic wealth of the Department is chiefly limited to some deposits of iron which are easily wrought, as they mostly lie in soft clays, and some of which are hematic and hepatic. Near some of these veins of iron occur oxides applicable to the arts, as red and yellow ochres. A tubiform ferruginous freestone is met with in layers of sand, near Ponthibaut, the tubes of which vary from 11 to 18 inches in diameter, and from one to three feet in length. There are also large quarries of freestone, marble, slate, limestone, millstones, and a mine of anthracite coal. Tufa, (*tuffeau*), marl, clays in which occur Sienna earth and umber, fossil amber, rock crystal, and kaolin, nearly complete the list of the mineral riches of the Department. Turf is dug out of the marshy *landes*, and there are mineral springs in several of the Communes.

Trade and manufactures. The principal manufactures are sailcloth, coloured cottons for the colonies, muslins, common stuffs, calicos, gloves, and wax tapers. The bleaching establishments are numerous, as are paper-mills, tanneries, and iron-works. The chief articles of trade may be inferred from the manufactures just enumerated, and from what has been said of the agricultural and mineral produce of the Department.

The Department of Sarthe is divided into the four *Arrondissements* of Le Mans, Mamers, St. Calais, and La Flèche, and contains 393 *Communes*.

Le Mans, the chief town of the Department, was founded in the II^d Century by the Romans, and parts of the wall by which it was then surrounded still exist. Few towns have undergone a greater variety of masters, or suffered more from the vicissitudes of war. In the IXth Century it was the common battle ground of the Bretons and Normans; a few centuries later the French and English disputed its possession at various intervals, and with changeful success; it was a victim alike to the troubles of the League and of the Fronde; and, finally, in 1793, Marceau, with the Republican army, made a frightful carnage of the inhabitants, after gaining the long and furiously contested battle which terminated the hopes of the Vendéans. *Le Mans* is agreeably seated on the brow and slope of a hill, at the foot of which flows the Sarthe. The river is crossed by three bridges; that part of the town which lies on its banks is badly built, and the streets are winding and too narrow for carts or carriages; but the upper town, without being regular, is handsomely and commodiously built. Its chief buildings are the Cathedral, a fine Gothic pile, remarkable for the rich tracery of its choir, and the beauty of its stained windows; the Churches of *La Couture* and *St. Julien du Pré*, the latter being a fine specimen of the Roman style; and the *Hôtel de la Préfecture*, where are deposited the Public Library and Museum. The Library comprises 45,000 printed books and 500 manuscripts; many of the latter are Chinese, but the gem of the collection appears to be *Une Vraie Chronique de Messire Bertrand du Glaiequin*, of the XIVth Century. In the Museum are assembled excellent collections of the natural productions of the Department, of armour, Roman antiquities, and some valuable paintings, chiefly of the Flemish school. The Theatre is one of the prettiest in France, and the new *Halle* is a large and convenient building. *Le Mans* is the chief manufacturing town of the Department, and the centre of its corn, cattle, and other trade. Its situation renders it highly convenient as the head of the administration of the Department, and seat of its chief tribunals. In ad-

dition to these, it possesses a Royal Society of Agriculture, Science, and Art; a Medical Society; a Communal College, and other literary and scientific establishments. It was erected into a Bishopric in the III^d Century. Population 19,852. North latitude 48°, East longitude 0° 10'.

Mamers lies in the Northern division of the Department, and is the seat of a Sub-prefecture, with the corresponding legal and commercial tribunals. It has a Communal College, and a Council of Elders, (*Prud'hommes*.) The origin of this town is unknown, but it was probably founded shortly after the arrival of the Franks in Gaul. It was fortified by the Normans, fell at various times into the hands of both French and English, during the invasions of the latter, and its fortifications were raised by order of the Earl of Salisbury in 1428. Since the Revolution this town has been considerably embellished. It consists of about a dozen streets, which terminate in two spacious public places; one of which is ornamented by a new market-house, or *Halle*, and the other by the large and beautiful building which was formerly the Convent of the Visitation, but in which are now united under the same roof the Guildhall, College, Barracks, Prison, and Theatre of the town. Several manufactures are carried on here, particularly those of linen, cotton, and mother-of-pearl buttons. Population 5822. North latitude 48° 21', East longitude 0° 20'.

St. Calais is a small town which owes its name to a saint of the VIth Century, who founded a Monastery here. It is seated in the somewhat sterile basin of the *Anille*, and is surrounded by *landes* and forests. Its chief boasts are its two pretty public walks, and its Gothic parochial Church. There are forges, tanneries, tile and brick works here; and it is the centre of a considerable trade in corn, wine, wood, and cattle. *St. Calais* is the seat of a Sub-prefecture, with tribunals, and a Communal College. Population 3638. North latitude 47° 55', East longitude 0° 45'.

La Flèche is a pretty town, charmingly situated on the right bank of the Loir, in the midst of a fertile valley, and surrounded by hills covered with vineyards. It is on the whole well built; the streets are wide and clean, and ornamented by fountains which are fed by an aqueduct more than 500 toises in length. The remains of its strong castle, which was one of the most celebrated fortresses of Anjou, and which, though frequently besieged, was never taken, are still visible on a small islet of the Loir. The most remarkable building of the town is the College, founded by Henry IV., and which had the honour of educating Descartes, the astronomer Picard, and Prince Eugene. It is now converted into a Military School, in which about 400 pupils are educated at the expense of Government. The Library, which is adorned by several valuable paintings, contains about 20,000 volumes. The only other buildings worthy of note are the Church of St. Thomas, a massive edifice in the Roman style, the *Hôtel de Ville*, and the Hospital. The manufactures and trade of the town are inconsiderable. It is the seat of a Sub-prefecture. Population 6421. North latitude 47° 42', West longitude 0° 6'.

Malte-Brun; *Guide Pittoresque du Voyageur en France*.

SASH, } Fr. *chassis*, a case, (*casse*), sc. for a pane
SA'SHED. } or more panes of glass.

You are to know, sir, that a Jezebel (so called by the neighbourhood from displaying her charms at her window) appears con-

SARTHE.

SASH.

SASH. stantly dress'd at her *sash*, and has a thousand little tricks and fooleries to attract the eyes of all the idle young fellows in the neighbourhood.
SATAN. *Spectator*, No. 175.

Yet who the footman's arrogance can quell,
 Whose flambeau gilds the *sashes* of Pall-mall.
Gay. Trivia, book iii.

Then dedicate each glass to some fair name,
 And on the *sash* the diamond scrawls my flame.
Id. Epistle 2.

The windows are all *sashed* with the finest crystalline glass brought from England.
Lady Montague. Letter 43.

SASH, } Skinner writes it *shash*, and calls it,—a
SA'SHED. } tiara, a Turkish cap. It is also so written (as a known English word) by Sir Thomas Herbert; and is supposed, by Mr. Thomson, to have been adopted during the crusades: but when was this name given to the *girdle* worn by the Christian, in imitation, probably, of the Jewish priest? Skinner, upon the authority of Doct. Th. H. gives an Italian word, *sessà*, a kind of shaggy cloth, with the folds of which the Turks adorn their caps.

A belt, girdle, band, riband.

Shops breathe perfumes, through *sashes* ribbons glow,
 The mutual arms of ladies and the beau.
Gay. Trivia, book ii.

Whether the Druid slipt or broke
 The mistletoe upon the oak?
 If Hector's spear was made of ash?
 Or Agamemnon wore a *sash*?

Cawthorn. The Antiquarians.

They are so *sashed* and plumed, that they are grown infinitely more insolent in their fine clothes, even than they were in their rags.
Burke. On a Regicide Peace.

SA'TAN, } The word is Hebrew, meaning,
SATA'NICK, } as Milton interprets it, the enemy,
SATA'NICAL, } the arch-enemy.
SATA'NICALLY, } The enemy; the devil. *Satanick*,
SA'TANISM, } —devilish; diabolical.
SA'TANIST. }

And thilke dragoun was cast down, the greet olde serpent, that is clepid the deuel, and *Sathanas* that disseyueth al the world.
Wiclif. Apocalips, ch. xii.

And the great dragon, that olde serpent called the deuil and *Sathanas* was caste oute. Which deceaueth all the worlde.
Bible, Anno 1551.

————— To whom th' arch enemy,
 And thence in heav'n call'd *Satan*, with bold words
 Breaking the horrid silence thus began.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book i.

His weakness shall o'ercome *satanic* strength
 And all the world, and mass of sinfull flesh.
Id. Paradise Regained, book i.

For *satanical* it is, [the inquisition,] by the conjunction of three qualities; indefatigable diligence, profound subtilty, and inhuman cruelty.
Trapp. Popery Stated, part ii. sec. 12.

This spiritual assassinaçy, this deepest die of bloud being most *satanically* designed on souls, and (because they cannot get those into their power) practising it in effigie, slaughtering them here in this t'other Calvary, the place for the crucifying of reputations, turning men (upon any, upon no occasion) out of the communion of their charity, when they cannot out of bliss, and no doubt rejecting many, whom the angels entertain most hospitably.
Hammond. Works, vol. iv. p. 470.

So mild was Moses' count'nance, when he pray'd
 For them whose *satanism* his power gainsay'd.
Elegy on Dr. Donne.

There shall be fantastical babblers, and deceitful *satanists*, in these last times, whose words and deeds are all falsehood and lies.
Granger. On Eccl. (1621,) p. 343.

SATE, } Fr. *satiété*; It. *sàzio*, *saziare*,
SA'TELESS, } *sazietà*; Lat. *satiare*, to suffice, to
SA'TIATE, adj. } content, to give enough, from *satis*;
SA'TIATE, v. } perhaps the Gr. *σαττ-ειν*, to stuff or
SATI'ETY, } stow closely.
SATIA'TION. } To have or give enough; to suffice, to content; to give or take till the desire of receiving is over; to glut.

SATE
SATEL-
LITE.

————— But vertue, as it neuer wil be moued,
 Though lewdnesse court it in a shape of heauen:
 So lust, though to a radiant angell link'd,
 Will *sate* it selfe in a celestiall bed, and prey on garbage.
Shakspeare. Hamlet, act i. sc. 5.

Wherefore did nature pour her bounties forth,
 With such a full and unwithdrawing hand,
 Covering the earth with odours, fruits and flocks,
 Thronging the seas with spawn innumerable,
 But all to please, and *sate* the curious taste?
Milton. Comus.

When she had giuen her moane so many teares,
 That now 'twas *satiare*; her yet louing feares
 Askt thus much further.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xix.

Since sonnets thus in bundles are impress'd,
 And ev'ry drudge doth dull our *satiare* ear.
Drayton. Idea 31.

Thus fairely shee attempered her feast,
 And pleas'd them all with meete *satiety*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

————— Nor can be *satiare*
 (As good men should) with this vile warre. *Satiety* of state,
Satiety of sleepe and love, *satiety* of ease,
 Of musicke, dancing, can finde place; yet harsh warre still
 must please
 Past all these pleasures, even past these.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xiii.
 [This is] as if *satiety* were the usher of diseases and mortality.
Whitaker. Blood of the Grape, p. 7.

Such be thy life, O since the glorious rage
 That fir'd thy youth, flames unsubdued by age!
 Though wealth, nor fame, now touch thy *sated* mind,
 Still tinge the canvas, bounteous to mankind.
Tickell. To Sir G. Kneller.

He saw those troops that long had faithful stood
 Friends to his cause, and enemies to good,
 Grown weary of their chief, and *satiare* with blood.
Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book v.

Oh, had thy gentle spirit past in peace,
 The son expiring in the sire's embrace,
 While both thy parents wept thy fatal hour,
 And bending o'er thee, mix'd the tender shower!
 Some comfort that had been, some sad relief,
 To melt in full *satiety* of grief!
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxiii.

His very crimes attest his dignity;
 His *sateless* thirst of pleasure, gold, and fame,
 Declares him born for blessings infinite.
Young. Complaint. Night 7.

The variety of objects dissipates care for a short time; but weariness soon ensues, and *satiety* converts the promised pleasure to indifference, at least, if not to pain.
Knox. Christian Philosophy, sec. 57.

SA'TELLITE, } Fr. *satellite*; It. *satellite*; Lat.
SATELLI'TIOUS. } *satelles*. Vossius thinks from a Syriac word meaning *latus*, and applied to one who attended the *side*, upon the person of another.

See the Quotation from Locke for the astronomical usage.

The secondary planets move round about other planets. Besides the moon, which moves about the earth, four moons move about Jupiter, and five about Saturn, which are called their *satellites*.
Locke. Elements of Natural Philosophy, ch. iii.

Their solidity and opacity, and their *satellitious* attendance, their revolutions about the sun, and their rotations about their axes, are exactly the same.
Cheyne. Philosophical Principles.

SATIRE.

SA'TIRE,

SATI'RIC,

SATI'RICAL,

SATI'RICALY,

SATI'RICALNESS,

SA'TIRIST,

SA'TIRIZE, v.

Fr. *satyre*, *satyric*; It. *sàtira*, *satirico*; Sp. *satyra*, *satyrico*; Lat. *satira*, *satyra*, *satura*. The origin of this word has been the subject of much dispute. Dryden's Preface to the Translation of *Juvenal* gives a full view of it. See

the Quotation from him below, and under the word SATYR.

Dryden calls it—

An invective poem: *i. e.* a poem in which the vices and follies of men are inveighed against, exposed, and held out to ridicule or contempt.

His [Heinsius] chief ground is in effect this, that according to the ancient use and law of *satyre*, it should be nearer the comedy than the tragedy, not declaiming against vice, but jeering at it. *Holiday. Juvenal. Preface.*

For a *satyr* as it was born out of a tragedy, so ought to resemble his parentage, to strike high, and adventure dangerously at the most eminent vices among the greatest persons, and not to creep into every blind taphouse that fears a constable more than a *satyr*. *Milton. Apology for Smectymnus, sec. 6.*

And surely Nashe, though he a proser were,
A branch of laurel yet deserves to bear,
Sharply *satyric* was he.

Drayton. To H. Reynolds, Esq.

Or they be morall, which for the most part be mixed with some *satyricall* bitterness.

Spenser. The Shepherd's Calendar. Argument, p. 20.

Thus does he impie the epidemical impietie of those times, wherein hell was counted rather a fable than a place of justice, and only such *satyrically* supposed to believe it, as could not understand it. *Holiday. Juvenal. Satire 2. Illustrations.*

He [Robert Person] had an ill-natured wit, biassed to *satyricallness*. *Fuller. Worthies. Somersetshire.*

I first adventure, with fool-hardy might,
To tread the steps of perilous despite.
I first adventure, follow me who list,
And be the second English *satirist*.

Hall. Satire 1. book i.

Amongst the Romans it [the word *satire*] was not only used for those discourses which decry'd vice, or expos'd folly, but for others also, where virtue was recommended. But in our modern languages we apply it only to invective poems, where the very name of *satire* is formidable to those persons who would appear to the world what they are not in themselves. For in English, to say *satire*, is to mean reflection, as we use that word in the worst sense. *Dryden. Dedication.*

The *satyrique*, says he, is a dramattick poem, annex'd to a tragedy; having a chorus, which consists of *satyrs*; the persone represented in it are illustrious men; the action of it is great; the stile is partly serious, and partly jocular; and the event of the action most commonly is happy. *Id. Ib.*

Your lordship has perceiv'd, by this time, that this *satyrique* tragedy and the Roman *satire* have little resemblance in any of their features. The very kinds are different; for what has a pastoral tragedy to do with a paper of verses *satirically* written? *Id. Ib.*

What ever since that golden age was done,
What humane kind desires, and what they shun,
Rage, passions, pleasures, impotence of will,
Shall this *satyricall* collection fill.

Id. Juvenal. Satire 1. v. 129.

So that the Greek poem, made according to the manner of a *satyr*, and expressing his qualities, must properly be called *satyricall*, and not *satire*. *Id. Ib. Dedication.*

Horace has written many of them [the odes and epodes] *satirically*, against his private enemies. *Id. Ib.*

Both Horace and Quintilian give a kind of primacy of honour to Lucilius, amongst the Latin *satirists*. *Id. Ib.*

Libel and *satire* are promiscuously joined together in the notions of the vulgar, though the *satirist* and libeller differ as much as the libeller and murderer. In the consideration of human life, the

satirist never falls upon persons who are not glaringly faulty, and the libeller on none but who are conspicuously commendable. *Tatler, No. 92.*

SATIRE.
SATISFY.

Covetousness was undoubtedly none of his [Nero] faults; but it is here described as a veil cast over the true meaning of the poet, which was to *satirize* his prodigality and voluptuousness. *Dryden. Persius. Satire 4. Argument.*

Horace, the politest writer whom the world ever produced, adopted *satirical* writing, and succeeded in it, though there is every reason to believe that his natural disposition was not severe. *Knox. Essays, No. 137.*

Selfishness, avarice, and voluptuousness, are *satirically* attributed to them as their distinguished characteristics. *Id. Ib. No. 10.*

To maintain the contrary is to *satirize* his majesty's government; it is to insinuate, that his views and interests are so disjoined from those of his people, that they cannot be effectuated by the uninfluenced concurrence of honest men. *Id. The Spirit of Despotism, sec. 37.*

SATISFY, v.

SATISFA'CTION,

SATISFA'CTORY,

SATISFA'CTORILY,

SATISFA'CTORINESS,

SA'TISFIER.

Fr. *satisfaire*; It. *satisfare*, *soddisfare*; Sp. *satisfacer*; Lat. *satisfacere*; to do enough. See SATE.

To do enough; as much as may be sought or wished, to content, to fulfil, to please fully; to give or pay enough, as much as may be due or required; to content, to appease; to remove all wish for more, all need of more.

But hallowe ye the Lord Crist in your hertis, and euermore be ye redi to *satisfaccioun* to ech man axinge you resoun of that feith and hope that is in you, but with myldnesse and drede. *Wiclif. 1 Peter, ch. iii.*

Graunte me grace of verray penance, confession and *satisfaction* to don in this present lif, thogh the benigne grace of him that is king of kinges and preste of all prestes, that bought us with the precious blode of his herte. *Chaucer. The Persones Tale.*

That masses *satisfactory* should continue to be sung for souls departed, by priests hired thereunto, I think it not convenient. *Burnet. Records, part ii. book i. No. 25.*

Not all so *satisfide*, with greedy eye
He sought, all round about, his thirsty blade
To bathe in blood of faithlesse enemy.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 5.

Hereafter, lest (past fates)
Hell be thy headlong home, retire; make bold stand never neare,
Where he advanceth; but his fate, once *satisfied*, then beare
A free and full sayle: no Greeke else shall end thee.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xx.

His whole felicity is endlesse strife,
No peace, no *satisfaction*, crownes his life.

Beaumont. Of the Miserable State of Man

By a final and *satisfactive* discernment of faith, we lay the last effects upon the first cause of all things. *Brown.*

Now there could be no *satisfactory* confutation of this atheistick hypothesis, without a fair proposal first made of the several grounds of it to their best advantage. *Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iii.*

Were you able *satisfactorily* to answer the following queries, this one, while it stands unanswered, would be enough for all. *Waterland. Works, vol. i. part ii. query 2.*

The substance of a speech made in the House of Commons on Monday 4 Decem. 1648, touching the *satisfactoriness* of the king's answer to the propositions of both Houses for settlement of a firm lasting peace, &c. *Ibid. 1648.*

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. ii.

A man's own experience may discover unto him the excellency, *satisfactoriness*, and the advantageousness of those graces and virtues that are recommended by Christianity. *Boyle. Works, vol. vi. p. 778.*

For the transgressions of man, man ought to make *satisfaction*; but he could not. God could; but he ought not. And therefore,

SATISFY. that he might *satisfy*—both that ought and could, it was fit that the *satisfier* should be God and man.

SATUR DAY.

It is very true that motives, not at all akin to pride, frequently induce those of high rank to neglect or even refuse *satisfying* their creditors.

The word *satisfaction* is frequently employed to express the full accomplishment of some particular desire; which always communicates a temporary pleasure, whatever may be the nature of that desire.

It was high time to think of settling Omai; and the presence of these chiefs, I guessed, would enable me to do it in the most *satisfactory* manner.

SATIVE, Lat. *sativus*, from *satus*, past participle of *serere*, to sow.

Preferring the domestick or *sative* for the fuller growth.

SA'TRAP, { Fr. *satrape*; It. *satrapo*; Sp. *satrapa*;
SA'TRAPY. { Lat. *satrapa*; Gr. *σατραπης*, a Persian word. See the Quotation from Beloe's *Herodotus*.

Yea, the angels themselves, in whom no disorder is fear'd, as the apostle that saw them in his rapture describes, are distinguish'd and quaternion'd into their celestial principedoms, and *satrapies*, according as God himself has writ his imperial decrees through the great provinces of heaven.

Milton. *The Reason of Church Government*, book i. ch. i.

Th' innumerable host
Roll back by nations, and admit their lord
With all his *satraps*.

The government also of this country, which the Persians call a *satrapy*, is deemed by much the noblest in the empire.

SA'TURATE, v. { Fr. *saturité*; It. *sàturo*, *satu-*
SA'TURATE, adj. { *rità*; Lat. *satur*, from *satis*. See
SATURA'TION, { *SATE*.
SATU'RITY. { To give enough; as much as is wanted, as much as can be received or taken; to fill to excess.

For be the figures of the salts never so various, yet if the atoms of water were fluid and alterable, they wou'd always so conform to those figures, as to fill up all vacuities; and consequently the water would be *saturable* with the same quantity of any salt, which it is not.

To both these may be applied the termes of reduplication and *saturation*; the former, when essence or substance is but once redoubled into it self or into another; the latter, when so oft, that it will not easily admit any thing more.

More. *The Immortality of the Soul*, book i. ch. ii.

Who seeing their *saturitie*,
And practising to winne
His purples thence, Excesse, he sayd,
'Doth worke accesse to sinne.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book v. ch. xxiv.

Still night succeeds,
A soften'd shade, and *saturated* earth
Awaits the morning-beam.

The innocent are gay—the lark is gay,
That dries his feathers, *saturate* with dew,
Beneath the rosy cloud, while yet the beams
Of day-spring over-shoot his humble nest.

Cowper. *Task*, book i.

SATURDAY, A. S. *sæternes dæg*; *saturni dies*. See the Quotation from Verstegan.

Aftur ech of hem in the wike y clepud ys a day;
First (of the) Sonne, & so of othere and the senethe *Saturday*.
And for weder, & other thing on erthe, aftur hem mucche is.

R. Gloucester, p. 113.

And the day unto which we yet give the name of *Saterday*, did first receive by being unto him [the idol Seater] celebrated, the same appellation.

Verstegan. *Decayed Intelligence*, ch. iii.

SATUREJA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Didynamia*, order *Gymnospermia*, natural order *Labiata*. Generic character: calyx tubular, striated; segments of the corolla nearly equal; stamens distant.

Twelve species, natives of both hemispheres.

SATU'RNAL, n. { Fr. *saturnales*, *saturnien*; It.
SATURNA'LIAN, { *saturnàli*, *saturnino*; Sp. *satur-*
SATU'RNIAN, { *nales*, *saturnino*; Lat. *satur-*
SA'TURNINE, { *nalìa*, *saturninus*.
SA'TURNIST. { *Saturnalian*,—of or pertaining to the *saturnalia*, feasts of *Saturn*; and, consequently, insubordinate, licentious.

Saturnine,—sad, grave, sedate, gloomy; so applied, because those born under the planet *Saturn* were said by astrologers to be distinguished by disposition, sad, grave, &c.

Seating himselfe within a darkesome cave,
(Such places heavy *saturnists* doe crave)
Where yet the gladsome day was never seene,
Nor Phœbus' piercing beams had ever beene.

Browne. *Britannia's Pastorals*, book ii.

Whether we celebrate the Christian festivals, or the bloody *saturnals*, or barbarous bacchanalia, is no greater matter to him, provided our minds be but canker'd with wrath and malice, and cruelty and revenge.

Here pleas'd behold her mighty wings outspread
To hatch a new *saturnian* age of lead.

Pope. *Dunciad*, book i.

I may cast my readers unto two general divisions, the mercurial and the *saturnine*. The first are the gay parts of my disciples, who require speculations of wit and humour; the others are those of a more solemn and sober turn, who find no pleasure but in papers of morality and sound sense: the former call every thing that is serious stupid; the latter look upon every thing as impertinent that is ludicrous.

Hence so many various systems of morality to suit every man's bent of mind and frame of constitution. The indolent, the active, the sanguine, the flegmatic, and the *saturnine*, have all their correspondent theories.

Warburton. *Divine Legation*, book ix. Introduction.

In order to make this *saturnalian* amusement general in the family, you sent it down stairs.

Burke. *On a Regicide Peace*.

SATURNIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* somewhat cylindric, very short; of the males bipectinated, the pectinations divergent, and diminishing in length to the apex of the antennæ, each joint of which bears two ramifications internally and externally; of the females with each joint bidentate; *palpi* and *maxillæ* obsolete, their place occupied by a dense tuft of hair; head small, scarcely visible from above; *thorax* short, densely hairy; *abdomen* abbreviated in the males, rather long and stout in the females, pilose, slightly tufted at the apex; wings broad, horizontally expanded during repose, entire, rounded, posterior ones simple; *cilia* very short. *Larva* marked with a coloured ring on each segment, adorned with several bundles of hair placed upon distinct warts; *pupa* enclosed in a rigid pear-shaped cocoon.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (Attacus) Pavonia*, Linnæus; Harris, *Aurelian*, pl. xxv. fig. b—d. The insects comprised in this genus are generally of large size, sometimes more than half a foot in expanse, and are usually adorned with gay and lively colours; there are many species, but one only has hitherto occurred in Britain.

SATYR, Fr. *satyre*; It. *satoro*; Sp. *satiro*; Lat. *satyrus*. See the Quotation from Pliny.

Among the western mountains of India the *satyres* haunt, (the country wherein they are is called the region of the Cartadali.)

SATU-REJA.

SATYR.

SATYR. creatures of all others most swift in footmanship; which one whiles run with all foure; otherwiles upon two feet onely like men; but so light-footed they are, that unlesse they be very old or sicke, they can never be taken.

Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. ii.

Scaliger the father will have it descend from Greece to Rome; and derives the word *satyre* from *satyrus*, that mixt kind of animal, or, as the ancients thought him, rural god, made up betwixt a man and a goat: with a human head, hook'd nose, powting lips, a bunch, or struma under the chin, prick'd ears, and upright horns; the body shagg'd with hair, especially from the waste, and ending in a goat, with the legs and feet of that creature.

Dryden. Juvenal. Dedication, p. 17.

SATYRIUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Gynandria*, order *Monandria*, natural order *Orchideæ*. Generic character: calyx deflexed, petals connected at the base with the calyx, deflexed, lip turned upwards, concave with a double spur behind; anther reversed; stigma two-lipped.

Eleven species, natives of the South of Africa.

SA'VAGE, adj. Fr. *sauvage*; It. *salvaggio*; Sp. *salvaje*; Low Lat. *salvatus*, pro *silvaticus*, in the woods, (*silvæ*), wild, untamed.
SA'VAGE, n.
SA'VAGE, v.
SA'VAGELY,
SA'VAGENESS,
SA'VAGERY. Wild, untamed, as birds or beasts; brutal, ferocious, cruel.

Greekes weening that were yong of age,
That this tigre had be *sauage*,
And cruelly besetting all the place.

The Story of Thebes, part iii.

As *salvage* bull, whom two fierce mastives bayt,
When rancour doth with rage him once engore,
Forgets with wary warde them to awayt,
But with his dreadfull hornes them drives afore.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 8.

My heart agrieud that such a wretch should raigne,
Whose bloodie breast so *sauag'd* out of kind,
That Phalaris had nere so foule a mind.

Mirror for Magistrates, p. 442.

If this sort once possess the arteries
Of forlorn man, madness and stupor seize
His *salvag'd* heart, and death dwells in his eyes.

More. Pre-existence of the Soul, 1647, st. 38.

Our scions, put in wild and *savage* stock,
Spirt up so suddenly into the clouds,
And overlook their grafters.

Shakspeare. Henry V. act iii. sc. 5.

Rosse. Your castle is surpriz'd; your wife and babes
Sauagely slaughter'd.

Id. Macbeth, act iv. sc. 3. fol. 147.

Breathe his faults so quaintly,
That they may seem the taints of liberty;
The flash and outbreak of a fiery mind;
A *savageness* in unreclaimed blood,
Of general assault.

Id. Hamlet, act ii. sc. 1.

This is the bloodiest shame,
The wildest *sauagery*, the vilest stroke
That euer wall-ey'd wrath, or staring rage
Presented to the teares of soft remorse.

Id. King John, act iv. sc. 3. fol. 17.

Her fallow leas,
The darnell, hemlock, and ranke femetary,
Doth root vpon; while that the cutler rusts,
That should deracinate such *sauagery*.

Id. Henry V. act v. sc. 2. fol. 92.

And though the blindness of some ferities have *savaged* on the bodies of the dead, and been so injurious unto worms as to disenter the bodies of the deceased, yet had they therein no design upon the soul.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors, book vii. ch. xix.

The sullen door,
Yet uninfected, on its cautious hinge
Fearing to turn, abhors society;
Dependants, friends, relations, Love himself
Savag'd by woe, forget the tender tie,
The sweet engagement of the feeling heart.

Thomson. Summer.

The lion thus, with dreadful anguish stung,
Roars through the desert, and demands his young!
When the grim *savage*, to his rifled den
Too late returning, snuffs the track of men.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xviii.

As man in his perfect state is the best of all animals, so, separated from law and right, he is the worst; for out of society we see his nature presently degenerates, and instead of being inclined to assist, grows always most *salvage* and barbarous to his own kind.

Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iii.

There can be no true liberty where such licentiousness is suffered with impunity. This is part of the *savageness* of corrupt nature.

Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 294.

Without thee what were unenlighten'd man?
A *savage* roaming through the woods and wilds,
In quest of prey; and with th' unfashion'd fur
Rough-clad; devoid of every finer art,
And elegance of life.

Thomson. Summer.

If we contemplate a *savage* nation in any part of the globe, a supine indolence and a carelessness of futurity will be found to constitute their general character.

Gibbon. Roman Empire, ch. ix.

Try if 'twill tame these insolent invaders;
Who thus, in *savageness* of conquest, claim
Whom chance of war has spar'd.

Mason. Caractacus.

SAVANNAH. In the West Indies, says Delpino, *savana* signifies a plain. And see the Quotation from Dampier. But *savana*, in Spanish, Delpino also says, is a large sheet for a bed; and sometimes used for a large linen cloth.

Savannahs are clear pieces of land without woods; not because more barren than the woodland, for they are frequently spots of as good land as any, and often are intermixt with woodland.

Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1683.

The soil, however, is frequently sandy, and many of the lawns, or *savannahs*, are rocky and barren.

Cook. Voyages, book ii. ch. vi.

SAUCE, n. Fr. *sauce*, *sauces*; It. *salsa*; Sp. *salsa*, from *salsus*, savoury; *sale aspersus*. See **INSULSE**. Applied generally to
SAUCE, v.
SAU'GER,
SAU'CY,
SAU'CILY,
SAU'CINESS. Seasoning; to any savoury, relishing addition to food; *sauce*, met. (as *salt* also,) seasoning; wit or humour, carried to excess, in contempt of superiors; and hence, impudent language; impudence.

To *sauce*; to season; to add, or intermix seasoning, or any addition to the main thing.

Saucer, a vessel to contain *sauce*; or to be used for any similar purpose.

Ac here *sauce* was over soure. and unsavourliche grounde
In a mortar post mortem. of meny bitere peynes.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 244.

Wo was his coke, but if his *sauce* were
Poinant and sharpe, and ready all his gere.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 234.

Such *sawce* as they haue serued,

To me without desart,

Euen as they haue deserued

Therof God send them part.

Wyat. The Louer Suspected.

They sent vs succor *sauist* with soure despite,
They saued our liues and spoylde vs of the rest,
They stale our goods by day and eke by night,
They shewed the worst and closely kept the best.

Gascoigne. Voyage into Hollande, Anno 1572.

Miso, to whom chearfulness in others was ever a *sauce* of envy in her self, took quickly mark of his behaviour.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii.

Miso had no sooner espied Basilius, but that, as spitefully as her rotten voice could utter, she set forth the *sauiness* of Amphialus.

Id. Ib. book ii.

SAVAGE.
—
SAUCE.

SAUCE.
—
SAVE.

And ever among she would *sauce* her speeches with such bastinadoes, that poor Dametas began now to think that either a general madding was fallen, or else that all this was but a vision.
Sidney. Arcadia, book iv.

— If it be so, as fast
As she answers thee with frowning looks, ile *sauce*
Her with bitter words; why looke you so vpon me?
Shakspeare. As You Like It, act iii. sc. 5.

Nay we entermingle all climats and coasts of heaven and earth to satisfie our appetite; for to one kind of meat wee must have drugs and spices fetcht as far as from India; to another, out of Ægypt, Candie, and Cyrene; and, in one word, for every dish wee have a several land to find us *sawce*.
Holland. Plinie, book xv. ch. xxvi.

— I remember
My father would prefer the boys he kept
To greater men than he, but did it not
Till they were grown too *saucy* for himself.
Beaumont and Fletcher. Philaster, act ii. sc. 1.

Yet into closets *saucily* dar'st peep,
Telling for truth what thou canst but suppose.
Divulging that which thou should'st not disclose.
Drayton. Legend of Robert Duke of Normandy.

And here I cannot pretermit
To that epitome of wit,
Knowledge and art, to him whom we
Saucily call, and I more *saucily*
Presume to write the little *d*.
Cotton. Epistle to John Bradshaw, Esq.

3 CIT. How now, Goodman squitter-breech, why do you lean on me?

PHIL. Because I will.

3 CIT. Will you, sir *sawce-box*?

1 CIT. Look if one ha'not struck Philip.

Beaumont and Fletcher. A King and No King, act 1.

— When sparkling bowls go round,
And tunnies' tales in savoury *sauce* are drown'd,
Thou mutter'st prayers obscene.
Dryden. Persius. Satire 5.

CAM. (crying out) Ah. Madam, 'tis he himself; but he's as big again as he us'd to be, with eyes like *sawcers*.
Id. An Evening's Love, act iv.

And because none should remember his practices, nor suspect the rest to come, he shaveth his crown as broad as a *sawcer*.
Strype. Memorials, vol. iv. ch. xxxv. Q. Mary I.

A very little wit joined with a great deal of *sauciness* will enable a man to make sport with the most serious arguments.
Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. iii.

— And the brown loaf
Lodg'd on the shelf, half eaten without *sauce*
Of sav'ry cheese, or butter, costlier still.
Cowper. The Task, book iv.

But if I put it [a snowball] into a *saucepan* over the fire it will lose its specific essence, being turned into water, and may exchange its quality of freezing for that of scalding.
Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part i. ch. i.

Wantonness and *sauciness* are laughed at and encouraged as marks of spirit.
Knox. Liberal Education, sec. 33.

SAVE, v.	} Fr. <i>sauver, sauf</i> ; It. <i>salvare, salvo</i> ; Sp. <i>salvar, salvo</i> ; Lat. <i>salvere, i. e. saluum esse</i> , from the Greek <i>σας</i> , (<i>inserta liquida</i>), to <i>save</i> . To take out, to keep out of harm, ill, danger; to rescue or free from, to preserve from, harm, ill, or danger; to secure, to keep from waste, from expenditure; to reserve; to spare. <i>Saviour</i> , emphatically, the <i>saver</i> or preserver of men.
SA'VER,	
SA'VING, n.	
SA'VINGLY,	
SA'VINGNESS,	
SA'VIOUR,	
SAFE, adj.	
SAFE, v.	
SA'FELY,	
SA'FENESS,	
SA'FETY.	

And be yuolled in holy water, & myd Cristendom monge ze mowe *saustliche* het holy þyng, as he dude, auouge.
R. Gloucester, p. 239.

SAVE.

& if a clerke men founde in his lond þat reft, þorgh slauhter or wounde, or þorgh oþer theft, Men suld schewe his guilte in þe courte of lay, & þer be *saued* or splite, bot Thomas said him nay.
R. Brunne, p. 129.

R. for alle þe pres *saucely* did þam vp ryue.
Id. p. 191.

þe mayden Edward toke, als he was fulle curteys, In *saufte* did hir toke, & þanked þe burgeis.
Id. p. 136.

For wente nevere men þis way. þat he ne was here rifled. *Save* my selve sothliche. and suche as ich lovede.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 326.

Ich shal by seche for alle synfulle. our *Savjour* of grace To a menden ous of oure mysdedes. do mercy to ous alle.
Id. Ib. p. 116.

And if thou werken wott by good consel, I undertake, withouten mast or seyl, Yet shal I saven hire, and thee and me. Hast thou not herd how *saued* was Noe?
Chaucer. The Milleres Tale, v. 3527.

And though that nothing, *save* the death only, Might thee fro me depart trewly, Thou shalt no more departe now fro me Than fro the death, for I woll go with thee.
Id. The Legend of Tisbe of Babilon.

Women may now go *safely* up and down.
Id. The Wif of Bathes Tale, v. 6460.

As for hir soules *safete*, At lord and lady, and hir meine, I aske, whan they hem to me shrive, The propertie of all her live.
Id. The Romant of the Rose.

And God so wise be my succour, But thou yeve me my *Saviour* At Easter, whan it liketh mee, Without preasing more on thee.
Id. Ib.

And ferthermore with good courage He saith, be so he maie hir haue, That Christ, that came this worlde to *saue*, He woll beleue.
Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

For God sent not his sone into the world that he juge the world, but that the world be *saued* by him.
Wiclif. Jon, ch. iii.

For God sente not hys sonne into the worlde to condempne the worlde, but that the worlde thorowe him myght be *saued*.
Bible, Anno 1551.

But he sigh the wynd strong, and was aferd, and whanne he biganne to drenche he criede and seide, Lord make me *saaf*.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xiv.

But when he sawe a myghtye wynde, he was afrayed. And as he beganne to syncke he cryed, sayinge, Master, *saue* me.
Bible, Anno 1551.

I my selfe dyd read the *safeconduite* that come vnto hym, which had but onely this one condition annexed vnto it, that if he came before the feast of Christmasse then next insueing, he should haue free libertie to departe at his pleasure.
Frith. Workes, p. 156.

And therefore (quod the Archebishophe of Yorke) Godde forbydde that anye manne shoulde for anye thyng earthlye enterpryse to breake the immunitie and libertye of that sacred sainctuary, that hath bene the *safegarde* of so many a good mannes life.
More. Workes, p. 46.

This name Jesus signifieth a *saviour*, and therefore nothinge asked in the name of Jesus, but that is wholesome and helping to the saluacion of the asker.
Id. Ib. p. 18.

Flee then, my son, and geue this trauail end; Ne shall I thee forsake in *saufegard* till I haue thee brought vnto thy father's gate.
Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

Sagittarius, one of y^e foresayde iii of that company, the whiche myne auctor reportith to be a bysshop, fled to haue *sauegardyd* hym selfe, but in his flyght he was slayne.
Fabyan. Chronicles, part v. ch. 123.

SAVE.

Say, heav'nly powers, where shall we find such love,
Which of ye will be mortal to redeem
Man's mortal crime, and just th' unjust to save,
Dwells in all heaven charitie so deare?

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book iii.

Seest thou yon dreary plain, forlorn and wilde,
The seat of desolation, voyd of light,
Save what the glimmering of these livid flames
Casts pale and dreadful?

Id. *Ib.* book i.

Hail, Son of God, *Saviour* of men, thy name
Shall be the copious matter of my song
Henceforth, and never shall my harp thy praise
Forget, nor from thy Father's praise disjoine.

Id. *Ib.* book iii.

And who so worketh or ministreth iustice in due order, he not
onlie *safegardeth* himself, but also holdeth people in a suertie of
restfulness, of the which insueth peace and plentie.

Holinshed. *Chronicles*. Richard II. Anno 23.

This not doing the deed, to make him a *saver* he was fain to
crave another help of the same hand under the new name of a
subsidie.

Fuller. *Worthies*. Cornwall.

The meaning of which observation is, that we may understand,
that as in the person prayed for there ought to be the great dispo-
sition of being in a *saveable* condition, so there ought also all the
intermedial aptnesses.

Taylor. *Sermon* 6. vol. i.

And a man cannot ordinarily know that he is in a *saveable* con-
dition.

Id. *Sermon* 1. vol. iii.

My more particular,
And that which most with you should *safe* my going,
Is Fulvia's death.

Shakspeare. *Antony and Cleopatra*, act i. sc. 3.

Daunger without discretion to attempt,
Inglorious, beast-like is! therefore, sir knight,
Aread what course of you is *safest* dempt,
And how with our foe may come to fight.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 11.

Here now behoveth us well to avyse,
And of our *safety* good heede to take;
For here before a perious passage lyes.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. can. 12.

And after her are gone
All the brave knightes, that doen in armes excell,
To *saveguard* her ywandred all alone.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. can. 8.

Ne thenceforth his approved skill, to ward,
Or strike, or hurle rownd in warlike gyre,
Remembred he, ne car'd for his *saufgard*,
But rugely rag'd, and like a cruell tygre far'd.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. can. 5.

He kept the verge of Troy, nor dar'd to wait
Achilles' fury at the Scæan gate;
He try'd it once, and scarce was *sav'd* by fate.

Pope. *Homer*. *Iliad*, book ix.

OF. How sits the conquest on great Arthur's brow?

ALB. As when the lover, with the ring is mixt,
He puts the gain of Britain in a scale,
Which weighing with the loss of Emmeline
He thinks he's scarce a *saver*.

Dryden. *Plays*. *King Arthur*, act ii.

Now ask the fruit of all his favour—
He was not hitherto a *saver*.

Swift. *The Pheasant and the Lark*.

The nature of certain subjects proper for moving the passions
may require a little more latitude, and then, without offence to the
critics, sure there may be room for a *saving* in equity from the
severity of the common law of Parnassus, as well as of the King's
Bench.

Lansdowne. *The British Enchanters*. Preface.

For as much as concerns the main question now in agitation,
(about the *saveableness* of Protestants,) if the first part of your
book be answered, there needs no reply to the second.

Chillingworth. *The Religion of Protestants*, p. 317.

They are capable of being *savingly* born of water and the Spirit,
and of being adopted into sonship with what depends thereupon;
because, though they bring no virtues with them, no positive
righteousness, yet they bring no obstacle or impediment.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 357.

As to the safety and *savingness* which it promiseth (the great
imposture of the times) I do sincerely represent here, both what it
is, and what it can do.

Brevint. *Saul and Samuel*. Preface, p. 5.

From the loud camp retir'd, and noisy court,
In honourable ease and rural sport,
The remnant of his days he *safely* past;
Nor found they lagg'd too slow, nor flew too fast.

Prior. *Henry and Emma*.

If a man should forbear his food or his business till he had cer-
tainty of the *safeness* of what he was going about, he must starve
and die disputing.

South.

As the well-laying the foundations of a house secures the super-
structures against the violences of all future storms and foul wea-
ther, so the first settling of your resolutions upon a firm and stedfast
basis, will be a mighty *safeguard* to it against all ensuing storms
of temptation.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. iv.

Proud of his well-spread walls, he views his trees,
That meet, no barren interval between,
With pleasure more than ev'n their fruits afford;
Which, *save* himself who trains them, none can feel.

Cowper. *The Task*, book iii.

Nay if thy poet rightly weens,
(Though little skill'd in ways and means,
Its *save-all* is but shallow.

Mason. *Ode to Pinchbeck*.

These poultry, as they are fed with what would otherwise be
lost, are a mere *save-all*; and as they cost the farmer scarce any
thing, so he can afford to sell them for very little.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, book i. ch. xi.

SAVIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dioecia*,
order *Pentandria*. Generic character: male flower,
calyx five-leaved; corolla, three to five petals; nectary
with a fleshy margin: female flower, styles three, two-
cleft; capsule three-celled.

One species, *S. sessiliflora*, native of the Island of San
Domingo.

SAVIGNYA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetra-
dynamia*, order *Siliculosa*, natural order *Cruciferae*.
Generic character: cotyledones flat, accumbent; corolla,
petals entire; stamens toothless; pod sessile, elliptical;
seeds very flat, with a broad margin.

One species, *S. Ægyptiaca*, native of Egypt.

SAVINE, Fr. *savinier*; Lat. *sabina*.

There is an herbe, whiche men calleth
Saueyne, and that behoueth nede
To hym that woll his purpose spede.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

As for the *savine*, an hearbe or plant it is that will take if it bee
in this sort couched in the ground; also a sprig, if it be slipped off
clean from the stocke, will come againe and root.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. xiii.

SAUNDRES, Fr. *sandal*. "*Sanders*,—a sweet-
smelling wood, brought out of the Indies." Cotgrave.

But of some dele I am beknowe,
That I maie stonde in thilke rowe
Amonge hem, that *saundres* vse,
I woll not me therof excuse.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii.

SAUNTER, n. } Skinner derives from the Fr.

SAU'NTER, } *sauter*, to leap, to skip, i. e. con-

SAU'NTERER. } sequently, to move *desultorily*,

without fixed aim or object. Lye says, some learned
men suppose it formed of the Italian *alla santa terra*,
and refer its origin to the time of the expeditions to the
Holy Land; but he thinks the word too modern for
such an origin; others again from *sans terre*, applied
to wanderers without a home. See Grose. Mr. Thom-
son invents a Bar. Lat. *segnitare*, from *segnis*, idle,
sluggish.

To loiter or linger about; wander, stroll, or move
about idly, sluggishly.

SAUN-
TER.
—
SAVOUR.

Unhappy wretch
What hast thou gotten by this fetch,
Of all thy tricks, in this new trade,
Thy holy brotherhood o' th' blade?
By *sauntering* still on some adventure,
And growing to thy horse a centaur?

Butler. *Hudibras*, part iii. can. 1.

Upon the first suspicion a father has, that his son is of a *sauntering* temper, he must carefully observe him, whether he be listless and indifferent in all his actions, or whether in some things alone he be slow and sluggish, but in others vigorous and eager.

Locke. *Of Education*.

Whether, on the other hand, a handsome seat amidst well-improved lands, fair villages, and a thriving neighbourhood, may not invite a man to dwell on his own estate, and quit the life of an insignificant *saunterer* about town, for that of an useful country-gentleman?

Berkeley. *Works*. *The Querist*, sec. 413.

For in my bed, or in the colonnade
Sauntering, I call reflection to my aid.
This was well done. Here happiness attends.
This conduct makes me pleasing to my friends.

Francis. *Horace*. *Satire* 4. book i.

She walks all the morning *sauntering* about the shop with her armes through her pocket-holes, or stands gaping at the door-sill, and looking at every person that passes by.

The Idler, No. 15.

A fine lady will seem to have more charms to a man of study or business than to a *saunterer*.

Lord Chesterfield.

SA'VOUR, n.	} Fr. <i>savour</i> , <i>savourer</i> ; It. <i>sapore</i> , <i>saporare</i> ; Sp. <i>savor</i> , <i>savorear</i> ; Lat. <i>sapere</i> . See ante, SAPID. <i>Savour</i> is applied either to the Taste or smell; to the relish or flavour, scent, odour; met. quick, keen sensation or perception.
SA'VOUR, v.	
SA'VOURY,	
SA'VOURILY,	
SA'VOURINESS,	
SA'VOURLESS,	
SA'VOURLY,	
SA'VOUROUS.	

Ac eet nat ich bote. or hunger ye take
And send of hus sauce. to *saverie* with thy lippes.
Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 142.

Fayn ich wolde
A saÿe what *savour* hit hadde. Id. *Ib.* p. 309.

Somme aren rÿpe
Swettour and *saverroure*. and also more grettows
Than þat seilde haven þe sonne. Id. *Ib.* p. 307.

And he turnyde and seide to Petir, Sathanas go aftir me, thou art a sleaundre to me, for thou *saverist* not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, chap. xvi.

The turned he about, and said vnto Peter, Come after me Satan, thou offendest me, because thou *sauourest* not godlye thynges, but worldly thynges.

Bible, Anno 1551.

For I seie bi the grace that is ghounn to me to alle that ben among ghon, that ghe *sauere* not more than it bihoueth to *sauere*, but for to *sauere* to sobrenesse, and to ech man as God hath departid the mesure of feith.

Wiclif. *Romaynes*, ch. xii.

And the hous was fulfillid of the *sauoure* of the oynement.
Id. *Jon*, ch. xii.

And y^e house was filled of the *sauer* of the ointment.
Tyndall. *Id.*

And every man schal be saltid with fier, and every slayn sacrifice schal be maad *savery* with salt. Salt is good; if salt be unsavery, in what thing schulen ye make it *savery*? have ye salt among you, and have ye pees among you?

Wiclif. *Mark*, ch. ix.

Abide, quod she, my tale is not begonne;
Nay thou shalt drinken of another tonne
Er that I go, shal *savour* worse than ale.
Chaucer. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*, v. 5751.

I wonder this time of the yere
Whennes that swete *savour* cometh so
Of roses and lilies, that I smelle here.
Id. *The Second Nonnes Tale*, v. 15651.

And further over ther they shul have defaute of all maner delites, for certes delites ben after the appetites of the five wittes; as sight, hering, smelling, *savouring*, and touching.
Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*.

SAVOUR.
—
SAU-
RURUS.

For to ben gay and amorous,
The time is then so *sauorous*.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

If it [love] be wicke, a wonder thinketh me,
Whan every torment and adversite
That cometh of him, may to me *savery* think;
For aie thurst I the more that iche it drinke.

Id. *Troilus and Crescide*, book i.

That what man couth awaie take
The rust, of whiche thei woxen blake,
And the *savour* of the hardnes,
Thei shulden take the sikeness
Of golde or siluer perfectly.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

What if the salte haue lost his propre strength and *sauerinesse*, and, as Christe saithe, be good for no vse, scante woorth the castinge on the dounghil.

Jewell. *The Defence of the Apology*, p. 604.

Not such as earth out of her fruitfull wombe
Throwes forth to men, sweet and well *savored*,
But direfull deadly black, both leafe and bloom,
Fitt to adorne the dead and deck the drery toombe.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 7.

Goe whither fate and inclination strong
Leads thee, I shall not lag behinde, nor erre
The way, thou leading, such a sent I draw
Of carnage, prey innumerable, and taste
The *savour* of death from all things there that live.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x.

The vallies there, being watered with sundrie pleasant streames, doo yeeld a sweet and verie *sauorie* grasse, wherewith all sorts of cattell are verie much delighted.

Holinshed. *Description of Scotland*, ch. v.

For the base TrochYTE thinketh it no pain,
To scour vile carrion for a *savoury* gain.

Drayton. *The Owl*.

Other sometimes bearing the image of Christ in her arms, weeping *savourily*, she would make her hair to increase to that length and largeness that it would come to her heels, and cover her all over and the image of Christe in her armes.

More. *An Antidote against Atheism*, book iii. ch. iv.

The learned think them too perspicuous; being named with Juvenal, Persius, and the other antient satires; the unlearned, *savourless*, because too obscure, and obscure because not under their reach.

Hall. *Postscript to Satires*.

His [Rubens] gusto of design *savours* somewhat more of the Flemish than of the beauty of the antique, because he stay'd not long at Rome.

Dryden. *Dufresnoy's Judgment on the Principal Painters*.

There will be something peculiar and distinguishing in his manner, something *savouring* of the pious frame and disposition of his heart.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 418.

There's a dearth of wit in this dull town,
When silly plays so *savourily* go down.

Dryden.

Then when he hath done his best toward the dispatch of his work, his food doth taste *savourily*, then his diversions and recreations have a lively gustfulness, then his sleep is very sound and pleasant; according to that of the preacher, The sleep of a labouring man is sweet.

Barrow. *Sermon* 19. vol. iii.

While as they rode, he better mark'd her face,
Her beauteous features, and her pleasing grace,
That *savour'd* of a court.

Hoole. *Ariosto*, book iv.

Omai himself now began to think that they were of no manner of use to him; that a baked hog was more *savory* food than a boiled one.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book iii. ch. vi.

SAVOY. See SARDINIA and TARENTEISE.

SAURURUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Hep-tandria*, order *Tetragnynia*, natural order *Saurureæ*. Generic character: calyx, the scales of the catkin, one-

SAURUS. flowered; corolla none; germens four; berries four, one-seeded.

SAURUS. One species, *S. cernuus*, native of Virginia.

SAURUS, from the Greek *σαυρα*, a fish so called; Cuv. *Saury*. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Salmonides*, order *Malacopterygii Abdominales*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head of moderate size, and rather depressed; muzzle more or less acute; nostrils double and in front of the eyes, which are near the top of the snout and close together; gape wide, and extending far behind the eyes; edge of the upper jaw formed entirely by the intermaxillary bones; teeth long, very sharp, and thickly set in both jaws, in the palatine and pharyngeal bones, upon the tongue, and on the inner edges of the branchial arches; branchial membrane supported by from fifteen to eighteen very delicate rays, and branchial opening very large; body roundish and tapering, covered with large oblique scales; cheeks entirely, and gill-flap partially, scaly; ventral fins far forward and lengthy.

This is one of the genera into which the Linnæan genus *Salmo* has been divided by modern zoologists. It is distinguished from the *True Salmons* by the edge of its upper jaw being formed entirely of the intermaxillary bones, and by not having any teeth in the vomer; from the *Smelts*, which have only eight rays in their branchial membrane; and from the *Lavarets* and *Argentines*, which have no teeth in the jaws. Some are met with in the Mediterranean, but the greater number in the Indian Seas and on the coast of Brazil. They are very predaceous. Spix hazards a question as to their entering the rivers like Salmon.

S. Mediterraneus, Cuv.; *Osmerus Saurus*, Lambert, *Mediterranean Saury*. About twelve inches long; head large; muzzle long and depressed; eyes large and approximated; aperture of nostrils simple; opercles covered with small scales; body covered with ciliated scales, of a green colour mingled with bluish, and marked with narrow, irregular, reddish streaks; belly silvery; dorsal fin supported by fifteen rays; pectoral fins reddish; caudal forked. Is found off the coast of Nice, but is rare.

S. Salviani, Cuv.; *Salmo Saurus*, Bl.; *Salvian Saury*. This is considered by Cuvier to be distinct from the preceding species in consequence of its having only twelve rays to its dorsal fin; the back is green, inclining to black; the belly white spotted with blue, brown, and greenish. It is found in the Mediterranean, and at Rome is called *Tarantola*, and in France *Lezard*, from its markings, and the sharp form of its muzzle; it is also met with in the Red Sea and off the Antilles.

S. Fædens, Cuv.; *Salm. Fæt.* Lin.; *Fætid Saury*. About twelve or fourteen inches in length, and of a slender form; head truncated; mouth wide; nostrils round, single, and near the eyes, which are high up, and separated from each other by a groove; pectoral fins short; anal long; rays of all the fins flexible and ramified; back blackish; sides and belly silvery; fins reddish-brown. It is caught on the coast of Carolina, where it is called the *Sea Sparrow Hawk*, but is not common.

S. Tumbil, Cuv.; *Salm. Tumb.* Bl.; *Tumbil Saury*. Mouth very large; jaws narrow and pointed; head and body covered with large round scales; sides of the body yellow with reddish-brown bands descending from the back to the belly, which is silvery; fins yellow at their

base, and blue towards the tips. Is found on the Malabar coast. SAURUS.

S. Lemniscatus, Cuv.; *Osmerus Lemnisc.* Lacep.; *Ribboned Saury*. Head flesh-coloured, marked with small spots of red and blue; body striped longitudinally with blue, and transversely banded with ten or eleven brown stripes; dorsal fin yellow marked with two blue stripes; ventrals varied with yellow and blue; anal blue edged with yellow; and caudal tipped with blue.

S. Variegatus, Cuv.; *Salm. Varieg.* Commers.; *Variegated Saury*. About six inches long, and of a rounded and rather conical shape; back clouded with brown, spotted with red, and striped longitudinally and alternately with red and black; belly whitish; fins red and black. It is caught, though rarely, off the Isle of France.

S. Fasciatus, Cuv.; *Osmerus Fasc.* Risso; *Banded Saury*. From six to twelve inches in length; head elongated; nape smooth; a groove between the orbits; mouth large; body slender, oblong, flattened, and covered with large silvery scales spotted with black on the back, and crossed on the sides with golden and blue bands; belly dingy white; fins streaked with black. Is common on the coast of Nice.

S. Badi, Cuv.; *Yellow Saury*. Eight or ten inches long; head small, depressed, rather flattened on the sides, its upper surface scaly; eyes near the muzzle; hinder nostril the larger; teeth very numerous; gill-flaps scaleless, and only half covering the branchial membrane; body lance-shaped, compressed, and roundish; scales large; back slightly arched; lateral line high, straight, and loricated; general colour dusky yellowish, inclining to a dull white on the belly; dorsal fin composed of twelve declining rays; caudal forked; anal fin far back, opposite the fatty fin, and much smaller than the ventrals, which are opposite the dorsal and of same shape with it, but their rays shorter; pectoral fins short. Found on the Coromandel coast, and called by the natives *Badi Mottah*. It is transparent, like a *Smelt*, but is very dry and insipid.

S. Minutus, Lesuer; *Minute Saury*. About two inches in length; muzzle pointed; head large, and depressed above; first dorsal fin short, elevated, and rather posterior to the ventrals; second dorsal supported by a single divided ray; pectorals rounded and reaching to the ventrals; anal elongated, narrow, and straight; caudal fin forked. From the Isle of France.

S. Myops, Cuv.; *Salmo Myops*, Forst.; *Mouse-eyed Saury*. Head oblong and covered with scales; muzzle very short; eyes small, high up, and near the front of the mouth; body oblong, compressed, and covered with large scales. Is found off St. Helena, and called by the colonists the *Ground Spearing*.

S. Longirostris, Spix; *Long-nosed Saury*. From seven to eight inches and a half in length; head very narrow, attenuated in front with a long sharp snout; flattened above, and marked only on the occiput with striæ; eyes far apart; nostrils very small, and double on each side, the anterior two pyriform, the posterior ovaloid and patulous; gill-flap completely covered with scales; body cylindrical, thickest opposite the dorsal fin, and covered with small, delicate, paper-like scales, and marked very closely with concentric lines; lateral line arched downwards; upper surface olive-green, inclining to golden on the sides; dorsal fin delicate, its anterior rays only simple, the rest cleft at the tip; fatty fin very small; caudal fin deeply cleft, its inner rays

SAURUS. split at the top, the outer simple; anal fin smaller than in the other species, its rays very slender; ventral fins long, its first ray simple and shorter than the others, which, gradually increasing in length, are cleft at the tip; first ray of pectoral fin simple and thicker than the others, the tips of which are split. Is found on the sea-coast of the Brazils, and occasionally visits the rivers.

S. Intermedius, Spix; *Banded Saury*. Eight inches and a half in length; head long, with a projecting muzzle, but less acute than the last species; grooved between the eyes; anterior nostrils small, round, and somewhat tubular, posterior larger, oval, and patulous; cheeks and gill-flaps scaly; body completely cylindrical, and diminishing posteriorly, covered with large and rather angular scales; its colour olive-green, inclining to golden on the sides, and marked with several broad, transverse, blackish bands; all the rays of the dorsal fin split, except the anterior two, which are single; fatty fin small, expanded at its tip, and roundish; forking of tail and rays of caudal fin as in last species; rays of anal fin far apart, all simple; ventral fins very long, all their rays split; pectoral fins subfalcate, the first ray stoutest. Found on the Brazilian coast.

S. Truncatus, Spix; *Truncated Saury*. From six to seven inches long; head obtuse, truncated anteriorly and equally to a fourth part of its length, its upper surface very rough; eyes at the top of the muzzle, and very close to each other; nostrils very small at the very tip of the muzzle, the anterior large and covered with skin, posterior much smaller and pyriform; cheeks scaly; gill-flap bare; body slightly compressed, and diminishing posteriorly, covered with very smooth, delicate, papyraceous scales; general colour olive marked longitudinally with golden stripes; dorsal fin dotted with black, slender, its anterior rays simple, the posterior split at their tips; fatty fin small, wedge-shaped; tail forked, inner rays cleft, outer simple and smaller; rays of anal simple; ventral fins subthoracic, very long, all their rays cleft; pectoral fins small, subfalcate, the first ray stouter than the others, and simple. Found at the mouth of the Brazilian rivers.

S. Ophidion, Cuv.; *Silurus Cirris Carens*, Russ.; *Trifid-tailed Saury*. Nine inches in length; head small, long, declivous, compressed, obtuse, the front depressed and scabrous; mouth low, very wide; teeth very long, flexible, and dissimilar, some of the front and margins large, conical, and curved back, others linear, crowded, and in many rows; eyes very close to muzzle and very small; anterior nostrils small and round, posterior larger and oval; gill-flaps composed of a single soft lamina, open below and exposing the branchial membrane; back slightly arched to fatty fin, then rising a little towards caudal fin, and the tail becoming broader near it; belly almost straight; sides compressed, but roundish; lateral line high, nearly straight, and slightly raised; general colour yellowish-white marked with minute black dots, especially behind the anal fin; dorsal fin composed of twelve descending rays; fatty fin very small; caudal fin composed of three lobes setaceous at the point; each lateral lobe consisting of eight exclusive of the accessory rays; middle lobe pyramidal-shaped, ending in a setaceous thread, and pennated on the sides, is rather longer than the lateral lobes, and measures an inch and a half; anal fin same shape as dorsal; ventrals opposite the dorsal, setaceous, the first ray two inches and two-thirds long; pectoral fins very high, subfalcate, and setaceous, the longest ray measures

two inches and a quarter; the fins are of similar colour to the body, but are not dotted. It is found in the sea off the Coromandel coast, but is not very common. It is almost transparent, is flabby, oily, and soon becomes rancid, but when salted and dried is used in India as a condiment. The natives call it *Wana Mottah*. Cuvier also mentions another species,—

S. Mexicanus, Cuv.; *Mexican Saury*. Which is also nearly transparent, and is found in the Lake of Mexico.

S. Microps, Cuv.; *Salmo Microps*, Lesuer; *Small-eyed Saury*. Total length four inches; of a lengthened form, slightly compressed, thicker in front, and becoming thin and slender towards the tail; snout very short, rather longer than the diameter of the eye; eyes small, very near to the jaws; summit of the head and tip of the muzzle so close together as scarce leaving room for the nostrils, which are small and indistinct; branchial aperture very large; body covered with small, pellucid, and very soft scales marked with concentric lines, rounded; lateral line almost straight; first dorsal fin rather triangular, short, and elevated behind; ventrals under origin of dorsal fin, about an inch and a quarter long, having large base, and terminating in a point extending to near the middle of the anal, which is of moderate size, its posterior edge emarginate; it is placed midway between the ventrals and caudal fins, and opposite fatty fin; pectorals falciform, more than an inch long; tail long and narrow, terminated by a proportionally small fin, slightly emarginate, its upper lobe largest and longest; general colour reddish marked on the back with numerous brownish points. Found in the Indian seas. Lesuer thinks it closely allied to the *Sauri*, but distinguished from them by the teeth in the vomer; and as, on account of its large pectoral and ventral fins, and its movable and barbed teeth, it could not be placed among the true Salmons, Lesuer proposes to make it a new genus, by the name of *Harpodon*. Cuvier, however, thinks Lesuer has mistaken the pharyngeal teeth for teeth in the vomer on account of the shortness of the muzzle, and believes it to be very near the last species, if not identical to it.

See Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Bloch, *Ichthyologie*; Pat. Russell, *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast*; Spix, *Selecta Genera et Species Piscium*.

SAUSTRA BEADY, *Sahasra-béd'hí*, i. e. thousand-wound (wort) or thousand-wound (stone,) is the Sanskrit name of the *Ferula Asa-fetida*, and of a kind of bastard sorrel, (*Oxalis monadelphica*), as well as of a mineral substance considered by the Hindús as a sovereign panacea. The latter is a reddish talc, which, after having been subjected to a hundred calcinations and concocted with the juice of many herbs, is believed to have acquired the desired efficacy. It is probable that the plants bearing the same name are also supposed to possess similar virtues. Rees, *Cyclopædia*; Sir G. C. Haughton, *Sanskrit and Bengali Dictionary*.

SAUTE: a bitch is said to be salt when in heat. More, *Suffolk Words*.

In as much as the wedding of our virgins (shame it is to speak it) are more lyke unto the saute of a biche, then the marryng of a reasonable creature. Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 107.

SAUTE, i. e. assault.

Sheding of blood, ne manfull hardinesse,
Ne oft wounding at sautes by distresse,
Nor in parting of life nor death also,
All is for nought, Loue taketh no heed therto.

Chaucer. *The Complaint of the Black Knight*.

SAURUS.
SAUTE.

SAUTER. **SAU'TER,** } *Sauter* is the *Psalter* or book of
SAU'TRY. } *Psalms*. *Sautry* is also *Psalterium*, a
SAW. musical instrument, a harp or lyre. See Du Cange.

David in þe *sauter*, of shuche makeþ mynde.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 259.

For him was lever han at his beddes hed
 A twenty bokes, clothed in black or red,
 Of Aristotle, and his philosophie,
 Than robes riche, or fidel, or *sautrie*.
Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 276.

As harpes, pipes, lutes, and *sautry*.
Id. The Flower and the Leaf.

Their instruments were various in their kind,
 Some for the how, and some for breathing wind;
 The *sautry*, pipe, and hautboy's noisy band,
 And the soft lute trembling beneath the touching hand.
Dryden. The Flower and the Leaf.

SAUVEGESIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class
Pentandria, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Violaceæ*.
 Generic character: calyx five-leaved; corolla, petals
 five, fringed; nectary five-leaved, alternating with the
 petals; capsule three-celled, three-furrowed, three-
 valved, margin of the valves bent inwards, (stipules ci-
 liated.)

Two species, natives of South America and Mada-
 gascar.

SAW, *n.* A. S. *saga*, a saying. See *infra*, **SAY**.

Any thing *said*. A saying; a sententious saying, a
 maxim.

þis þat I haf said it is Pers *sawe*,
 Als he in romance laid, þer hafter gan I drawe.
R. Brunne, p. 205.

To Paris turned þe kýng, for þat ilk *sawe*,
 & þer a samenýng his barons þider gan drawe.
Id. p. 143.

And þat my *sawe* be soth, þe *sauter* bereþ witnesse.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 177.

Ful litel wote Arcite of his felaw,
 That was so neigh to herken of his *saw*,
 For in the bush he sitteth now ful still.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 1457.

For Cayton sayth, that he that gilty is,
 Demeth all thing be spoken of him ywis;
 That was the cause, he gan so nigh him drawe
 To his yeman, to herken all his *sawe*.
Id. The Chanones Yemannes Prologue, v. 16154.

The Painym herde, an vnderstoode,
 And thought it was a wonder lawe.
 And thus vpon their sondrie *sawe*
 Talkende both forth thei went.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

Nowe tolden thei, nowe tolde he,
 Thei speaken pleyne after the lawe,
 But he the wordes of his *sawe*
 Coloureth in an other weie
 Spekende.
Id. Ib. book vii.

First and foremost therefore, I will for the most part deale by
 oracles, that is to say, sententious *sawes*, for to determine this
 question in hand; concerning which, there are as many to be found
 in number, and those as true in effect, as in any other part and
 possession of this our life whatsoever.

Holland. Plinie, book xviii. ch. iv.

Severe to censure, earnest to advise,
 And with old *saws* the present age chastise.

Francis. Horace. Art of Poetry.

SAW, *n.* } A. S. *saw-an*, *saga*; Ger. *sceg-en*,
SAW, *v.* } *scege*; D. *saeg-en*, *saeg*; Sw. *scega*,
SAWYER, } *sæg*; Fr. *scier* or *sier*, *scie*; It. *seg-*
SA'WING, *n.* } *are*, *sega*; Sp. *aserrar*, *sierra*. Me-
 nage derives the Fr. from the Lat. *sec-are*, to cut. The
 Spanish is plainly the Lat. *serra*, (from *sec-are*, *q. d.*

secerra, unless formed from the sound. Vossius.) Skin-
 ner, Wachter, and Ihre refer the Northern words to the
 Lat. *sec-are* to cut. To *saw* is (by usage) to cut by
 moving the tool backwards and forwards with pressure
 of the edge upon the material to be cut.

Sawyer was formerly written *sawer*, as *lawyer*, *lawer*.

Carpenter's art was the invention of Dedalus, as also the tooles
 thereto belonging, to wit, the *saw*, the chip, axe, and hatchet,
 the plumbe line, the auger, and wimble, the strong glew, as also
 fish-glew, and stone-saudre.

Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. lvi.

And because it [elme] twineth and casteth not, it is passing
 good for hinges and hookes, for *sawne* bords, for ledges in dores
 and gates.
Id. Ib. book xvi. ch. xl.

By which meanes the slit is hindred, and the worke goeth not
 forward; which is the cause also that the *sawyers* draw up and let
 downe the saw twice before the teeth send from them any dust into
 the pit.
Id. Ib. book xvi. ch. xliii.

The oke and the box wood, which, although they be greene,
 doe stiffely withstand the *saw-gate*, choking and filling up their
 teeth even.
Id. Ib.

Then *saws* were tooth'd, and sounding axes made,
 (For wedges first did yielding wood invade,)
 And various arts in order did succeed.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book i. p. 305.

The persons I am now arguing against love their palats too
 well to admire those who can discern no difference of tastes; and
 would be well enough contented to be thought deaf if they could
 put no distinction between the pleasant sound of vocal or instru-
 mental musick, and the harsh jarring of two *saws* drawn cross
 each other.
Stillington. Sermon 10. vol. i.

Make chips of elms produce the largest trees,
 Or sowing *saw-dust* furnish nurseries.

Butler. The Elephant in the Moon.

It is that [landscape by Rubens] where two men are *sawing* the
 trunk of a tree.

Reynolds. A Tour to Flanders and Holland.

SAXICAVA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Cephalopodous*
Mollusca.

Generic character. Shell bivalve, transverse, inequi-
 lateral, gaping anteriorly at the upper margin; hinge
 nearly without teeth; ligament exterior.

S. pholadis, Lamarck, *Anim. sans Vert.* vol. v. p.
 502. Inhabits rocks in the Northern oceans; other
 species are found in the south.

SAXICOLA, from the Latin *saxum*, a rock, and
colo, I inhabit; Bechst. *Wheatear*, *Chat*, Pen. In
Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family
Dentirostres, order *Passeres*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak straight, slender, and ra-
 ther wider than deep at its base, its ridge slightly cari-
 nated and advancing on the forehead; point of the
 mandibles awl-shaped, and the upper slightly curved
 and emarginated; gape bearded; nostrils basal, lateral,
 oval, and partially concealed by membrane; tarsi gene-
 rally very long; one toe behind and three before, the
 outer two connected at their base; claws not much
 curved, but that of the hind toe shorter than the toe but
 much curved; first alar quill of moderate length, the
 second much shorter than the third and fourth, which
 are the longest; greater wing coverts much shorter than
 the quill feathers.

This genus, originally forming part of the Linnæan
Motacilla, was detached from it by Bechstein, whose
 arrangement has been followed by most modern orni-
 thologists. Vieillot has, however, applied to it the name
Enanthe, and Stephens that of *Vitiflora*, but without
 good reason for such change of name. The *Saxicolæ*,
 by the breadth of the base of their beak, are connected
 with the true Fly-catchers, *Muscicapæ*, and by their
 habits an almost direct passage to that section of the

SAW.

SAXI-
COLA.

SAXI-
COLA.

Thrushes, *Turdi*, which live among the rocks. They are all found in the Old World, are shy, living only in pairs upon open moors, or in rocky districts, where, on the least alarm, they hide either behind stones or in holes; but they are never found in woods, and rarely even among bushes. They build their nests either in clefts of rocks or among the roots of shrubs, and are sometimes found at considerable elevations. The great length of their legs renders them good runners, and they feed upon insects and worms, which they catch upon the ground with great activity. They moult only once a-year, but the action of the air and light so much discharges some of their colours that their plumage in Autumn differs remarkably from that of the Spring. The greater number of the species present a general correspondence in the distribution of the black and white upon their tails, the greater part of the tail being white, whilst the middle two quills and the tips of all are black. In Great Britain three species are found, but two of these are migratory; and, though generally they are found in the Southern parts of Europe, and in that part of Africa which borders or is near to the Mediterranean, yet some species are found constantly remaining in high Northern latitudes.

S. Cachinnans, Tem.; *Turdus Leucurus*, Gmel.; *Black Wheatear*, Gould. Seven inches in length; irides dark brown; entire plumage black, except the rump, which is white; the middle two caudal quills black, all the others white, but banded with black near their tips, which are white; beak and legs black. In the female the colours are similar, but the black inclines towards brown. The young of the first year resemble the female. This species feeds on insects, beetles, &c., and is found in the dry rocky districts of Spain, Sicily, the Mediterranean Isles, and the opposite coast of Africa; it is common at Gibraltar, and is also found in the South of France.

S. Œnanthe, Bechst.; *Motacilla Œn.* Gmel.; *le Moteux ou Vitbec*, Buff.; *Wheatear*, Pen. From five to six inches in length; irides dark hazel; upper parts of the body ashy-grey; forehead and stripe above each eye white; throat buff; from the base of the beak extending below the eye and covering the aperture of the ear is a black streak; wings black; rump and tail coverts white; middle two caudal quills black, the others white, except the extreme third next to their tips, which is black; front of the neck tinged with reddish-white; under parts white; beak and legs black. In the female all the parts are ashy-brown, which in the male are black; neck and chest reddish; edges of the wing feathers more or less ferruginous; the black on the tail quills increased at the expense of the white. The young birds resemble the female in plumage, but with a tinge of red, especially on the quills of the wings and tail. The Wheatear is a migratory bird; it comes to this country early in March, and remains here till September, when, collecting together on the Southern downs in large flocks, they take their flight to the continent with the first favourable wind. In its Spring migration it ascends as high Northward as the Orkneys, but it is more common in temperate than in high Northern or Southern latitudes. It especially prefers open and bare grounds, and does not seek for covert, in which respect it differs from the other British species; from this cause, together with some slight variation in figure, it has been formed by Brisson, Stephens, and others into a new genus bearing the name *Vitiflora*, although the *S. Rubetra* and *S.*

Rubicola, which have the same form and habits, are excluded without any sufficient reason. In its manners it is lively though retired, hopping from clod to clod with great activity, and occasionally taking short flights near the ground in pursuit of winged insects, which, together with *Coleoptera* and their larvæ, and also worms, form their food. During pairing time it has a sweet and varied note, which it frequently warbles whilst on the wing in company with its mate, or in the neighbourhood of its nest, which is made either in the Rabbit burrows commonly found on sandy coasts, or when on open downs beneath large stones, or in clefts of rocks, or holes in the ground, or old walls. The nest is made of moss and grass, lined with wool or hair, and contains five or six pale blue eggs. The Wheatear at its first arrival, and just prior to its departure, is fat, of a fine flavour, and considered nearly equal to the Ortolan; it is therefore in much repute as a table delicacy, and caught in considerable numbers for that purpose, principally by shepherds, who, placing two turfs on an edge, attach a horse-hair noose at either end, and the bird running in, either in search of food or to escape notice, is immediately snared by one or other of them. The number of Wheatears caught in this manner is very great; Pennant mentions that at Eastbourn alone 1840 dozen are annually taken.

S. Stapazina, Tem.; *Motacilla Stap.* Gmel.; *Sylvia Stap.* Lath.; *le Culblanc Roux*, Buff.; *Russet Wheatear*, Gould. About five inches and three-quarters in length; space between the eye and beak, ocular circle, throat, scapulars, and wings deep black; crown, rump, and under parts pure white; nape and back light rufous; tail white, excepting the extreme fourth, which is black, as are also the greater part of the outer and the whole of the middle two quill feathers; beak and legs black. After the Autumnal moult the top of the head and back are rather deeply tinged with ashy, the breast becomes reddish, and gradually fades off to whitish, of which colour are the under parts; throat, scapulars, and wings deep black, and most of the feathers tipped with ferruginous; rump always pure white. Temminck says that this variation in the Spring and Autumnal plumage is so great that it cannot be conceived they are the same species; friction, the action of the light, and air affect to such extent the tips of all the feathers, that the reddish with which they are edged at the Autumnal moult subsides entirely towards Spring, and exposes the pure white of the upper part of the feathers; whilst the deep black of the other feathers is perfected in the same way. The old female has the top of the head reddish-brown, with broad, whitish eyebrows extending to the ears; the ocular circle and throat blackish-brown mingled with ashy, and sometimes with reddish; front of throat and chest ferruginous-white; nape and back dirty ferruginous; scapulars black tipped with reddish; wings blackish-brown; the quill feathers edged with reddish; hinder parts as in male, but the black markings of the caudal quills more extensive. The first year's birds differ little from the female. Are found on the rocky hills in the South, but never in the central parts of Europe; are very common on the rocks about the Mediterranean, in the Southern parts of Italy, Dalmatia, and the Archipelago.

S. Aurita, Tem.; *Mot. Stapazina*, var. B. Lath.; *le Culblanc Roussâtre*, Buff.; *Black-eared Wheatear*, Gould. In size and plumage nearly resembling the preceding, but distinguished from it by the whiteness of

SAXI-
COLA.

SAXI-
COLA.

its throat. It is found on the low hills of the South of Europe, and is more common in the North of Italy than the Russet Wheatear, but it is never seen in central Europe.

S. Leucomela, Tem.; *Motac. Leucom.* Pall.; *Pied Wheatear*, Gould. About five and a half inches long; sides of the head, space between the eye and beak, throat, and front of the neck, the back, and wings black; flanks deep ash; all the other parts white, except the extreme third of the tail at its middle two quills, which are black. The female is distinguished by the upper parts being of an ashy-brown, which becomes lighter on the nape and head; throat whitish; front of the neck deep ash tinged with ferruginous; belly ashy. The first year's bird has the throat and front of the neck streaked with ferruginous and black; the white of the head and belly is dingy, and the feathers of the back and wing coverts edged with ferruginous. It is found in the North of Europe, in Russia, and Lapland; it is also met with in Egypt, and has been renamed by M. Lichtenstein *S. Lugens*. It builds in the clefts of rocks, in the holes formed by wasps along the borders of rivers, and rarely under the roofs of old churches and houses.

S. Leucorrhoa, Cuv.; *Mot. Leucorrh.* Gmel.; *le Mot-teux et le Culblanc du Sénégal*, Buff.; *Rufous Wheatear*, Lath. Seven inches in length; upper parts reddish-brown; wing coverts and quills margined with rufous; breast reddish, other under parts yellowish-white, excepting the under tail coverts, which, together with the upper, the rump, and the base of the tail, are pure white; beak and legs black. Native of Senegal.

S. Hottentotta, Cuv.; *Mot. Hotent.* Gmel.; *l'Imitateur*, Le Vaill.; *Cape Wheatear*, Lath. Eight inches long; top of the head and breast varied with pale and dark brown; upper parts fulvous-brown; wings brown edged with yellowish; upper parts of belly and sides fulvous; lower part of belly dingy white; rump pale fulvous; under tail coverts yellowish, and upper white, as is also the base of the tail, the middle of which is black and its tip whitish, except the middle two quills, which are fulvous. Is found at the Cape of Good Hope.

S. Familiaris, Cuv.; *le Traquet Familier*, Le Vaill.; *Familiar Wheatear*. Of a greyish-brown colour, slightly tinged with rufous, and deeper on the upper parts; breasts, flanks, auriculars, and rump rufous; caudal quills brown, all margined externally with rufous, except the middle two; beak brown; legs black. Is found in Southern Africa.

S. Montana, Cuv.; *le Traquet Montagnard*, Le Vaill.; *Mountain Wheatear*. General colour of the plumage black, but the belly, shoulders, tail coverts, and outer margins of the outer caudal quills white; beak and legs black. The young are grey, with a bluish tinge above; the quills edged with grey; shoulders and rump whitish-grey; middle two caudal quills black, the others partially white; beak and legs brown. After the second moult, the crown and nape become grey; shoulders mingled with white; chin, throat, breast, back, and wing coverts black. Native of Southern Africa.

S. Pileata, Cuv.; *Mot. Pil.* Gmel.; *Black-hooded Wheatear*, Steph. Six inches long; head black, with a crescent of the same round the neck; forehead, streak over eyes, and the chin white; back and wings russet-brown; under parts white, as are also the caudal quills, excepting their tips, and the whole of the middle two, which are black; beak black. Is found at the Cape of Good Hope, and called by the colonists *Schaap-Wagter*.

VOL. XXVII.

SAXI-
COLA.

S. Formicivora, Cuv.; *le Traquet Fourmillier*, Le Vaill.; *Ant-eating Wheatear*. Six and a half inches long; its general colour brown, and becomes paler on the under parts; all the feathers edged with pale rufous; chin whitish; upon either shoulder a white patch.

S. Melanura, Tem.; *Black-tailed Wheatear*. Five inches and a half in length; all the upper parts dingy ash-coloured, and the under whitish-ash; wings slightly tinged with brown; tail entirely black and slightly rounded; beak and legs black. Native of Arabia.

S. Monacha, Rupp.; *Monk Wheatear*. Rather more than six and a half inches long; the whole head covered with a white hood extending down to the nape; chest, belly, and rump, and nearly the whole tail white, the middle two quills of the latter being black edged with brown, and towards the tip of the second pair a small black spot; the rest of the plumage, beak, and tail black. From Nubia.

S. Deserti, Rupp.; *Desert Wheatear*. About six inches in length; lore, throat, ears, sides, and a small part of the front of the neck black; a white streak passes from the nostrils to the nape above the eyes; head and back ashy-dun; chest and under parts whitish-dun; upper part of insertion of wing pure white; rump, upper tail coverts, the bases only of all the caudal quills, and the edging of the alar quills whitish; the remainder of the wings and the greater part of the tail black. From Egypt.

S. Isabellina, Tem.; *Bay Wheatear*. Five inches long; upper parts more or less decided bay, assuming a brownish tinge on the auriculars; under parts and half the tail whitish; the middle of the neck and chest tinged with bay; wings dingy brown, and their coverts edged with light brown; larger half of all the caudal quills blackish-brown; beak brown; legs black. Found in Nubia.

S. Bifasciata, Tem.; *Two-banded Wheatear*. Rather more than six inches long, and distinguished from all the other species by its tail being entirely black; head and back brown, with broad dashes of black; a whitish streak passes from above the lore over the eyes; throat, front of neck, wing coverts, and the three or four alar quills next the body deep black; a white band tinged with bay covers the antibrachium; under parts and rump ferruginous. Is a native of Caffraria.

S. Rubetra, Bechst.; *le Grand Traquet ou Tarier*, Buff.; *Whin Chat*, Pen. About four inches and three-quarters in length; top of the head, sides of the neck, and upper parts of the body blackish-brown, and each feather broadly edged with light ferruginous; below the eye a dark streak extending on to the occiput; throat, and a streak above the eyes, white; front of the neck and chest bright pale ferruginous; on the wings and tail a large white spot; the tip of the tail, its middle two quills, and the stems of all blackish-brown. The female is distinguished by having those parts which are white in the male tinged with yellow; the white space above the eye and on the wing of smaller extent; the colours of the chest and belly less pure, and the upper part of the tail reddish-white. Is common throughout Europe, but does not extend so high North as the Wheatear. It is one of our migratory species, but rarely appears in the Southern countries before the middle of April, and not till the end of that month in the Northern. It prefers open moors and commons covered with furze, whence its trivial name, and builds its nest either on the ground or in some low bush, of dried grass and moss,

SAXI-
COLA.

and lined with finer grass; it is hidden with great care, and the entrance not direct, but by a long winding path through the surrounding herbage. It lays five or six eggs of a greenish-blue, speckled with light reddish at the larger end. During the period of incubation, the male bird exhibits great agitation if the nest be approached, flying from bush to bush, and uttering its peculiar cry, *u-tick*, the latter syllable frequently repeated, and so shrilly as to be heard at a great distance.

S. Rubicola, Bechst.; *Mot. Rubic.* Gmel.; *le Traquet*, Buff.; *Stone Chat*, Pen. Four inches and three-quarters long; head, throat, and tail deep black; sides of the neck, scapulars, and rump white; nape and back deep black, but their feathers edged with light ferruginous; wings blackish, edged with ferruginous; chest deep ferruginous; the other under parts reddish-white. The female is characterised by the upper parts being blackish-brown, edged with yellowish-ferruginous: the wings and tail are similarly edged, but otherwise are brown; the black throat is marked with little reddish and whitish spots; the white markings on the sides of the neck and wings smaller than in the male, and the ferruginous of the chest less brilliant. The young, prior to their second moult, resemble the female. After the Autumnal moult, all have the feathers of the head and back tipped with brown, which, however, fade by the action of the air and light, so that in the Spring these parts are entirely black, as already mentioned. According to Temminck this species is indigenous to Africa, and only a bird of passage in Europe; however true this may be in reference to the continent, it is certain that they are resident in this country throughout the year. Like the Whin Chat they prefer low bushes to the ground, but are still more restless, flying constantly from bush to bush, and uttering a kind of clicking call compared to the word *ouistrata*. It builds early, in the bottom of a furze or other bush, a nest consisting of moss and dry grass lined with hair or feathers, and lays five or six greenish-blue eggs, with small reddish-brown spots at the larger end.

S. Caprata, Cuv.; *Mot. Capr.* Lin.; *le Traquet de l'Isle de Luçon*, Buff.; *Manilla Wheatear*. General colour of the plumage blackish-brown; lesser wing coverts nearest the body and vent white; beak and legs dusky. The female has the upper parts brown, and the under rufous; throat whitish; rump and upper tail coverts pale rufous, under dingy reddish-white; tail brown. Is found at Manilla.

S. Fulicata, Cuv.; *Mot. Ful.* Lin.; *le Traquet des Philippines*, Buff.; *Sooty Wheatear*. Rather more than six inches long; general colour violet-black, with a white bar on the wings, and the under tail coverts pale chestnut; beak and legs brown. Native of the Philippine Islands.

S. Philippensis, Cuv.; *Mot. Philip.* Gmel.; *le Grand Traquet des Philippines*, Buff.; *Philippine Wheatear*. Rather more than six inches in length; head reddish-white inclining to yellow; back, wings, and tail violet-black; wing coverts and outer edge of the wing striped with white, some of the greater coverts tipped with white; neck dirty red; breast banded with blue; under parts reddish-white; outer caudal quills edged with rufous-white externally; beak dirty yellow; legs ferruginous. Native of the Philippine Islands.

S. Sperata, Cuv.; *le Traquet du Cap de Bonne Espérance*, Buff.; *Cape Wheatear*. Six inches long; upper parts of the head, neck, and body greenish-brown; alar quills and coverts brown, their edges paler; under

parts grey tinged with rufous; middle two caudal quills dusky brown, the others obliquely brown and fulvous; beak black. Native of the Cape of Good Hope.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Buffon, *Histoire Naturelle des Oiseaux*; Temminck, *Planches Coloriées, et Manuel des Oiseaux d'Europe*; Le Vaillant, *Oiseaux d'Afrique*; Pennant, *British Zoology*; Selby, *Illustrations of British Zoology*.

SAXIFRAGA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Saxifrageæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla, petals five; capsule two-beaked, one-celled, many seeded.

A numerous genus of elegant, small, herbaceous plants, mostly natives of Alpine situations in the Northern hemisphere; more than seventy species have been described; fifteen of these are natives of Great Britain.

SAXMUNDHAM, a market town in Suffolk, situated on a commanding hill near a small stream which flows into the Alde. It is a Rectory, and has a spacious Church. Distant from London 89 miles North-East. Population, in 1831, 1048.

SAXON. See the Quotation from Verstegan.

This name then of *Saxons* they undoubtedly have (though some hold it unlikely) of their use and wearing of a certain kind of sword or weapon invented and made bowing crooked, much after the fashion of a sithe, in imitation thereof it should seeme to have first bin made. And when of late I conferred with the excellent learned man, M. Justu. Lipsius, about the Saxons' true appellation, (who I also found to concur with me in opinion,) he could presently put me in mind that a sithe is yet at this present in the Nether-lands called a *Saisen*.

Verstegan. *Restitution of Decayed Intelligence*, ch. i.

Elstob, the learned *Saxonist*.

Note in Bishop Nicolson's *Ep. Corr.* ch. i. p. 68.

The language is not much more easy or intelligible than that of many of the Norman Saxon poems quoted in the preceding section; it is full of *Saxonisms*, which indeed abound, more or less, in every writer before Gower and Chaucer.

Warton. *History of English Poetry*, vol. i. p. 49.

SAXONY. This sovereign House is divided into two branches: the Ducal, or *Ernestine*, which is the eldest, but the possessions of which are by far the most inconsiderable; and the Royal, also called the *Albertine*, which constituted the former Electorate, and now possesses the Kingdom of Saxony. The first or eldest branch is divided into four families, to which belong severally the Grand Duchy of Saxe-Weimar, and the three Duchies of Saxe-Cobourg-Gotha, Saxe-Meiningen, and Saxe-Altenburg. The territory of the Duchy of Gotha, on the extinction of this branch of the family in 1825, was portioned out among the three last-named Duchies.

The Kingdom of Saxony is bounded by the Prussian Governments of Merseburg, Frankfort, and Lignitz on the North; by the latter Government, and by a very small portion of the Kingdom of Bohemia, dependent on the Austrian Empire, on the East; by the same Kingdom, and the Bavarian Circle of Upper Mein, on the South; and on the West by the last-named Circle, the possessions of the House of Reuss, the Grand Duchy of Saxe-Weimar, the Duchy of Saxe-Altenburg, and the Prussian Government of Merseburg.

The cessions made to Prussia at the Congress of Vienna stripped Saxony of a considerable portion of her territory, and subtracted from 800,000 to 900,000 souls from her population. Thus diminished, the Kingdom of Saxony consists, at present, of the greater part of the former Electorate, that is to say, of the Erzgebirge,

SAXI-
COLA.

SAXONY.

SAXONY. Voigtland, almost the whole of the Circles of Misnia and Leipsic, and about half of that of Merseburg; of the mediatised States of the Counts of Schœnburg, which are fiefs of the Kingdom of Saxony; and of about two-fifths of the Margravate of Upper Lusatia.

Area and population.

The total superficial extent of the Kingdom is nearly

4999 English square miles. Its population amounted, **SAXONY,** in 1834, to 1,595,668 souls, (775,244 males, 820,424 females,) and hence the average number of inhabitants to the square mile is about 319. The following Table shows the division of the territory and population by Circles.

Circles.	German square Miles.	Number of Towns.	Number of Villages, &c.	Number of Houses.	Total Population.
Dresden	78,783	32	998	53,407	411,864
Leipzig	63,139	38	1001	46,109	361,251
Zwickau	84,227	58	873	66,656	549,811
Bautzen (<i>Budissin</i>) . .	45,527	13	629	42,950	257,444
Military and their families . .	..	..	..	..	15,298
Totals	271,676	141	3501	209,122	1,595,668

Of the towns there are four with and above 10,000 inhabitants each; 26, 4000; 92, 1000; and 19 with less than 1000. Of the villages and hamlets there are 152 with and above 1000 inhabitants each; 2494, 100; and 855 with less than 100. For the whole Kingdom the average proportion of the inhabitants of towns to the rural population is as 1:000 to 2:108; and the average proportion of males to females is as 1:000 to 1:058. On a division of the population by ages, it is found that children under 14 years of age form nearly one-third of the entire population; and a further division shows that the number of householders is 351,723; of married couples 277,812; of married persons living separate 41,213; and of unmarried persons (including the widowed and divorced) 1,028,831. The excess of births over the deaths amounted, in 1834, to 13,122; and the average proportion of deaths, on a comparison with the entire population, is about three per cent.

Surface and geology.

Saxony is a hilly country, but its centre is part of the vast plain of the Elbe, extending along its course for about a hundred miles after it forces itself a channel through the stony barrier of the Erzgebirge. Several of the finest tributaries of this noble river water the Kingdom with their commencing streams, although they do not effect their junction within its present boundaries; the chief of these are the Mulde and the White Elster from the West, and the Black Elster from the East. Its chief affluents, within the Saxon territory, are the Müglitz and the Weistritz. The Southern portion of the Kingdom is formed by the last slopes of the Erzgebirge, or *Metallic Mountains*, which trend off to the East to join the Riesen-birge range. These mountains are mostly covered with gneiss, on a base of granite; but, towards their Eastern extremity, the granite is overlaid by rocks of more recent formation, as by beds of the freestone called *psammites*, and by close-grained limestones. In other parts the granite rests on *talcs*, intermingled with layers of schistus which sometimes cover it, and, at others, support summits of gneiss. Descending from these mountains a porphyritic rock is met with, which contains anthracite; particularly in the vicinity of Lischwitz and Frauenstein. A tract of about 50 miles in length by about 20 in breadth stretches from Dresden to the Eastern borders of the Kingdom, in which the granite shows itself freely on the surface; and Southward of this, as well as on both banks of the Elbe, an excellent and serviceable freestone lies under the chalk, extending over a very wide area. Westward of Dresden, a narrow strip of compact limestone rests on this, which is called the Pirna freestone. The coal measures lie between Schneeberg and Zwickau, and in

the vicinity of Dresden. In the plains the schistous rocks which descend from the Erzgebirge bury themselves under the soil, and are overlaid by porphyries, which rise into detached hills, with their bases resting in the midst of the sands and clays that form the soil of these fertile districts.

The mountains are clothed with extensive and beautiful woods, which, however, since the loss of the vast forests of Lusatia and Thuringia, are inadequate to the supply of the mines and manufactures. The soil is everywhere of good quality, and agriculture is well understood. It receives too encouragement from numerous Societies formed for the advancement of agricultural knowledge; but the corn raised does not meet the consumption of the crowded manufacturing and mining population of the country. Potatoes enter largely into the subsistence of the humbler classes; and fruits and vegetables are produced in abundance. Flax, hemp, hops, and tobacco are grown in some districts; and the vineyards, to which considerable attention has been paid of late years, yield wines of good quality. A large portion of the surface is devoted to the grazing of the fine sheep, whose wool constitutes one of the staples of the country. Their number was estimated by the Baron Von Malchus, in 1828, at 1,300,000. The same writer, in his *Statistik und Staatenkunde*, gives the following summary of the agriculture and live stock of Saxony for the same year: total of cultivated land 4,000,000 acres; arable lands 2,520,000; meadows and pastures 500,000; vineyards 10,000; woodland 800,000; grain 8,400,000 bushels; wine 20,000 eimers; horses and mules 64,000; horned cattle 345,000; swine 151,000; goats 8000. The climate of Saxony is dry and temperate; the mountainous regions alone being exposed to rigorous cold.

Saxony excels the rest of Germany in her manufactures, particularly in cottons; and Hassel asserts that the Saxon ginghams and muslins equal the English in every respect. By a computation made some years back, the cotton manufacture alone employed nearly 400,000 hands; that of cloth about 25,000; the manufacture of different objects in metal 50,000; and that of straw bonnets alone 5000. Altogether it was estimated that nearly 800,000 persons were occupied in the above manufactures, and in those of porcelain, paper, ribands, lace, musical instruments, arms, &c. It may safely be concluded that full three-fifths of the present population of Saxony are employed in her manufactures. Stein computes the total value of the internal trade of the Kingdom at 12,000,000 rix-dollars; and business to the average amount of 18,000,000 rix-dollars is yearly

SAXONY. done at the three great fairs of Leipsic, into which the book trade enters for about 2,000,000 rix-dollars. The badness of the roads and the want of canals operate against trade, which is chiefly carried on by waggons, although a good deal also goes along the Elbe. Saxony is now a member of the Prussian Commercial League.

Mines. It is in its mineral products, however, that the chief wealth of Saxony consists; and, notwithstanding that the mines are in the hands of the Government, they are worked with a science and spirit unequalled by any other country. The silver, annually produced, is estimated at 48,000 marks; the lead at 10,400 hundred-weight; cobalt 8900; tin 2400; copper 600; iron 24,000 tons. About 1,200,000 quintals of sulphur, alum, and nitrate of potash are yearly collected, and upwards of 5000 quintals of arsenic. Considerable quantities of coal, bismuth, manganese, kaolin, (to the which earth the Dresden china is indebted for its superiority to all other European porcelain,) and various precious stones and marbles are likewise yielded by this metalliferous kingdom. The gross annual proceeds from mines and minerals of all kinds have been valued at £350,000. To compensate for the loss of the salt-works, which are situated in that portion of the Saxon territory ceded to Prussia by the Congress of Vienna, it was stipulated that the Prussian Government should supply the Saxon with 250,000 quintals of salt yearly, at a rate which would enable the latter to derive advantages from this monopoly equivalent to those it had obtained previously to the Treaty of 1815.

Government. The Government of Saxony is an hereditary and constitutional Monarchy. The King is of age at eighteen, and nominated to all offices, civil and military. Some Lordships, however, still retain peculiar privileges; and only a third of the taxes levied on them goes to the Government, the remaining two-thirds belonging to the Lord. A General Assembly, convened by order from the Sovereign, is commonly held every six years, under the name of the States, and is composed of three orders: the Clergy, the Nobility, and Deputies from the towns. The States regulate the assessment of the taxes, decide on the amount of the budget, and deliberate on the laws submitted to them by the Monarch. They are divided into two Chambers, and their sittings are now public. Neither of these Chambers enjoys the right of introducing legislative measures, which are proposed by the ministers; and the Chambers are not empowered to reject them, or to withhold the supplies, except conditionally. In case they refuse the supplies, the King can levy the usual taxes for a year; but six months before the expiration of this term, he is bound to convoke an extraordinary assembly of the States. The executive is intrusted to a Cabinet Council, a Treasury Chamber, and a Military Council; the interests of justice are superintended by a high court of appeal, and those of religion by a superior Ecclesiastical Consistory. Each of the Circles which form the territorial division has a local administration and a high court of justice. The peasants are personally free; but as the States consist of the privileged orders and the corporations, both the peasantry and the small proprietors are unrepresented, and consequently have to bear an unequal share of the public burthens.

Revenue. The revenue is estimated at 11,000,000 florins; the public debt at 36,000,000 florins.

Army. The army which, in 1813, numbered 37,000 men, is now reduced to a peace establishment of about 12,000,

with an unorganized reserve of young men, comprising all between the ages of eighteen and thirty-one, who may be called upon to recruit its ranks. The towns have a national guard, in which all citizens above thirty years of age are obliged to do duty; and a body of gen-d'armerie is maintained for the security of the roads. The contingent of Saxony, as a member of the Germanic Confederation, is rated at 14,357 men.

The prevailing religion is that of the Confession of Religion. Augsburg; and, with reference to religious persuasions, the division of the population is, for every 100,000 individuals, 98,091 Lutherans; 101 Reformists; 1749 Catholics; 6 Greek Church; 53 Jewish persuasion. The reigning family professes the Catholic religion.

There are two Royal Provincial Schools (Meissen Education. and Grimma) with 23 professors and masters, and 248 pupils; 12 Gymnasias and other superior Schools, having 124 teachers and 1613 scholars; and 2039 National Schools, (*volkschulen*), with 2695 teachers and 274,305 pupils, the sexes being about equal. Besides these there were in Dresden, in 1831, 48 private Schools, frequented by 3413 pupils; and, in Leipzig, 10 private Schools, with 984 pupils, making a total of 58 private Schools, and 4397 pupils. The Normal Schools (*schullerer-seminarian*) were seven in number, with 11 teachers and 223 students. A comparison of the whole number of persons receiving education, with the entire population, shows the average proportion of the former to the latter to be about 1 in 6, or 178 in every 1000 individuals; which is about the average ratio for the whole of Germany.

The reigning House traces its descent from the illustrious Witikind, Duke of the Saxons. Frederick the Warlike was the first to assume the title of Elector of Saxony, in 1422; and from his two grandsons, Ernest and Albert, proceed the two branches which still reign over the Saxon States. It is to the ill fortune of John Frederick, who, chosen as their leader by the Protestants, fell into the power of the Emperor Charles V., and only saved his life by yielding the Electoral dignity to Maurice, the representative of the *Albertine* family, that this, the younger branch, owes the advantage of possessing four times as much territory as the *Ernestine*. The election of Frederic Augustus I., who abjured the Reformed Religion, to the Crown of Poland, in 1697, drew upon Saxony the vengeance of Charles XII. of Sweden, who invaded the country and levied contributions to the amount of 23,000,000 crowns. In the next century, Saxony became involved in the Seven Years' War, which changed the fertile plains of Saxony into frightful deserts. After the subjugation of Prussia by Napoleon, the policy of the conqueror led him to double the Saxon dominions, and to raise the Electorate into a Kingdom. These arrangements, however, were subverted by the Congress of Vienna, and Saxony reduced to less than her original limits.

Hassel; Stein; Malte-Brun; *Mittheilungen des Statistischen Vereins für das Königreich Sachsen*.

SAY, *n.* } That the word did exist in Goth. is
SA'YING, *n.* } clear from the compounds *innsagaht*,
sermo, Luc. i. 29. *insaht*, *narratio*, Luc. i. 1. In A. S. *sag-an*, *sæg-an*, *seġan*, *dicere*, *narrare*; Ger. *sag-en*; D. *segghen*; Sw. *sæg-a*. Wachter thinks all are of Latin origin; in which language *seco*, *sequo*, and *sequor* were anciently used for *dicere*. See *Sequor*, in Vossius. *Re-sequi*, is *respondere*. *Verba* (Wachter adds) *secare dicuntur*, *sicut dicuntur rampi*. See Wachter and Ihre.

SAXONY.
—
SAY.

SAY.

The Ger. *sag-en*, *scindere*, probably the same word as *sag-en*, is also referred by Wachter to the same Lat. origin. See *ante*, to SAW. To say is

To project or produce; to utter, or to give utterance, *sc.* vocally, or in separate words, or vocal sounds, by speech, or the organs of speech; subsequently—in writing: to speak, to tell, to pronounce, to relate, to repeat, to rehearse, (*sc.* in words, orally or in writing.) *Saying* is distinguished from *singing*, as in the directions to sing or say. See the *Book of Common Prayer*.

My Goddes of heuene and of erþe, wat *segge* now ge?
R. Gloucester, p. 57.

þe prynde, he seide, oþer kyng nys to preyse nogt,
þat in tyme of werre as a lomb ys boþe meke & mylde,
And in tyme of pes as a lyon boþe cruel & wylde.
Id. *Ib.*

Whan þe kyng herd *say*, sho had so wele farn,
þider he went away, to se hir & hir barn.
R. Brunne, p. 310.

Men *sais* in þe courte of France, among þe deze pers,
With right he leses his chance, þorgh faut þat not oþers.
Id. p. 255.

Ich *segge* hit by suche quap studie. þat shewen by here werkus.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 183.

The sauter *seith* it is no synne. for such men as ben trewe
For to *seggen* as þei seen. *Id.* *Ib.* p. 202.

Certes ich *seyde*. and so me God helpe
Ich am to waik to worche. w^t sykkel oþ^r w^t sythe.
Id. *Ib.* p. 76.

And the tempter came nigh and *seide* to him, yf thou art Godis
sone, *seye* that these stones be maad looves.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. iv.

Then came to hi the tēpter, and *sayd*: yf thou be y^e sonnne of
God, *commaund* y^t these stones be made bread.
Bible, Anno 1551.

And Pilat axide him, art thou kyng of Jewis? and Jhesus an-
sweride and *seide* to him thou *seist*.
Wiclif. Mark, ch. xv.

And Pylate asked him, arte thou the kynge of the Jewes? and
he answered and *saide* vnto him, thou *sayest* it.
Bible, Anno 1551.

And Jhesus answeride and *seide* to hem, treuly I *sey* to you, if
ye han feith and douten not, not oonly ye schulen do as of the fyge
tre; but also if ye *seyen* to this hill, take and caste thee into the
see, it schal be don so.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xxi.

Jesus answered and *sayde* vnto thē, Verely I *say* vnto you, yf ye
shall haue faith and shall not doute, ye shall not onely do that
which I haue done to y^e fygge tre; but also yf ye shall *say* vnto
this mountayn, take thy selfe a waye, and cast thy selfe into the
sea, it shal be done.
Bible, Anno 1551.

That other answered, I not how that may be;
He wote well that the gold is with us tweye,
What shuln we don? what shuln we to him *seye*?
Chaucer. The Pardoner's Tale, v. 12750.

But *sayth* and conseillesh me as you liketh, for
I am redy to do right as ye wol desire.
Id. The Tale of Melibeus.

But soth is *said*, gon sithen are many yeres,
That feld hath eyen, and the wood hath eres.
Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1453.

Certainly his noble *saiyngs* can I not amend.
Id. The Testament of Loue book iii.

Thus grante I you myn holl voyce,
Chese for vs both, I you praie;
And what as euer that ye *saie*,
Right as ye woll, so woll I.
Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

And she began the wood rage,
And asketh hym, what diuel he thought
And bare on hond, that hym ne rought
What labour that she toke on honde,
And *saith*, that suche an husbonde
Was to a wif not worth a stre.
Id. Ib. book iii.

Demetrius men *saiden* tho
The better knight was of the two,
To whom the lande was attendant,
As he whiche heire was apparent
To regne after his father's daie.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

But it was a common *saying* with him, that suche altercations
were for a logician, and not merely for a philosopher.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 5.

Unjust thou *saist*,
Flatly unjust, to bind with laws the free,
And equal over equals to let reigne,
One over all with unsucceeded power.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book v.

My heart hath beene a store-house long of things
And *sayings* laid up, portending strange events.
Id. Paradise Regained, book ii.

'Tis hard to *say*, if greater want of skill
Appear in writing or in judging ill.
Pope. Essay on Criticism.

I *say* first, of God above, or man below,
What can we reason, but from what we know?
Of man, what see we but his station here,
From which to reason, or to which refer?
Through worlds unnumber'd though the God be known,
'Tis ours to trace him only in our own.
Id. Essay on Man. Epistle 1.

I *say* the pulpit (in the sober use
Of its legitimate, peculiar pow'rs,)
Must stand acknowledg'd, while the world shall stand,
The most important and effectual guard,
Support, and ornament, of virtue's cause.
Cowper. The Task, book ii.

SAY, v. } *i. e.* to *assay*. To try or attempt, to exa-
SAY, n. } mine, to prove.

Which when he spyde upon the earth t'encroch,
Through the dead carcasses he made his way,
Mongst which he found a sword of better *say*,
With which he forth went into th' open light.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 11.

Once I'll *say*
To strike the ear of time in those fresh strains,
As shall, beside the cunning of their ground,
Give cause to some of wonder, some despite,
And more despair, to imitate their sound.
Ben Jonson. The Poetaster, vol. ii. p. 549. *To the Reader*.

This fellow, captain,
Will come, in time, to be a great distiller,
And give a *say*—I will no *say* directly,
But very fair—at the philosopher's stone.
Id. The Alchemist.

The tailor brings a suit home; he it *says*,
Looks o'er the bill, likes it.
Id. Epigram 12, vol. viii. p. 158.

Edm. In wisdom, I should ask thy name;
But, since thy outside looks so fair and warlike,
And that thy tongue some *'say* of breeding breathes,
What safe and nicely I might well delay
By rule of knighthood, I disdain and spurn.
Shakspeare. Lear, act v. sc. 3.

Weston, their treasure, as their treasurer,
That mine of wisdom, and of counsells deep,
Great *say-master* of state, who cannot erre,
But doth his carract and just standard keepe
In all the prov'd assays.
Ben Jonson. The Vnder-Wood, p. 488.

SAY, n. Fr. *soye*; It. *saia*. Menage and Skinner
derive from the Lat. *sagum*, a military cloak, because
(says Skinner) the kind of stuff called *say* was very
suitable for making such cloaks. The Fr. *saye*, It.
saio, Sp. *sayo*, is a *sagum* or cassock.

His garment neither was of silke nor *say*,
But paynted plumes in goodly order dight,
Like as the sunburnt Indians do aray
Their tawney bodies in their proudest plight.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 12.

SAY.

SAY.

SCAB-
BARD.

This is making of that fine *say*, whereof silke cloth is made; which men also are not abashed to put on and use, because in summer-time they would goe light and thin.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xi. ch. xxiii.

And henge on hym a scheld,
Ryche and over geld,
With a gryffoun of *say*.

Ritson. *Lybeaus Disconus*, vol. ii.

Whether the woollen-manufacture of England is not divided into several parts or branches, appropriated to particular places, where they are only principally manufactured; fine cloths in Somersetshire, *saies* at Sudbury, crapes at Norwich, and so forth?

Berkely. *Querist*, sec. 520.

SCAB, } It. *scabbia*; D. *schabbe*; Sw. *skabbe*;
SCA'BBED, } Lat. *scabies*, from *scabere*; Gr. *σκαπτειν*,
SCA'BBY. } *fod-ere*, to dig. Perhaps from the D.
and Ger. *schab-en*; A. S. *scæf-an*, to shave, *radere*,
tondere, to rub or scrape off; to peel off.

In Latin, as well as English, applied met. to

A *shabby* fellow; a mean, dirty fellow.

A *scab*, a dry, hard portion of skin, peeling or separating from the continuous surface of the skin; (usually) covering a sore, and formed from the matter of it.

pou *scabbed* Scotte, pi nek pi hotte, pe duelle it breke.

R. Brunne, p. 282.

Raynouse *scabbes*

Bules and botches.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 396.

And fothermore
Of pockes, and of *scab*, and every sore
Shal every shepe be hole, that of this well
Drinketh a draught; take kepe of that I tell.

Chaucer. *The Pardoner's Tale*, v. 12231.

For thys little *scabbe* of hys folye hee laboureth somewhat to hide and couer, so that a manne must pul of the cloute ere he can spie the botche.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, book ii. ch. ii. p. 1078.

There might seeme some deformitie in their owne cankered carcase, by the comparyng of these whole members to their *scabed* body.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 116.

The keepyng of people from heresies and putting the *scabbed* heretikes out of the clene flocke, is one of the special things that the apostle gaue the bishop warning of.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 938.

That free from gouts thou may'st preserve thy care,
And clear from *scabs*, produc'd by freezing air.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book iii.

Th' infectious *scab*, arising from extremes
Of want, or surfeit, is by water cur'd
Of lime, or sodden stave-acre, or oil
Dispersive of Norwegian tar, renown'd
By virtuous Berkeley, whose benevolence
Explor'd its powers, and easy medicine thence
Sought for the poor.

Dyer. *The Fleece*, book i. p. 231.

A kind of periodic bird, (the cuckoo.)
Of nasty hue, and body *scabby*,
No would-be-play-wright half so shabby.

Lloyd. *To David Garrick, Esq.*, (1760,) p. 84.

SCABBARD, D. *schabbe*; *schobbe* vetus. *Operculum*, Kilian.

In D. and Ger. *scheide* or *scheyde*, a *sheath*, (q. v.) from A. S. *scead-an*, separate, *segregare*, *dividere*; to separate, to dispart. Scabbard (*scauberd*, in R. Gloucester) seems to form more readily from A. S. *scæf-an*. See SCAB.

The sheath or case in which a sword or other instrument is enclosed, and from which it is drawn.

OLD K. You will say so then,

Alas sweet neece, all this is but the *scabbard*,
Now I draw forth the weapon.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Wit at several Weapons*, act i. sc. 1.

Sometimes it [lightning] hath been known to scorch up the cloathes without penetrating the body; and sometimes again, to break all the bones without discolouring the flesh or cloathes; nay, even to melt the sword without injuring the *scabbard*.

Warburton. *Julian*, book ii. ch. iii.

Some of our people said they could distinguish several of the natives parading about in the clothes of our unfortunate comrades; and among them a chief brandishing Captain Cook's hanger, and a woman holding the *scabbard*.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book v. ch. iv.

SCABIOSA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Dipsacæ*. Generic character: common calyx many-leaved; proper calyx double, superior; receptacle chaffy or naked; flowers composite.

More than fifty species, mostly natives of the Northern hemisphere. *S. atropurpurea*, the Musk Scabious of the gardens, is a familiar example of the genus. *S. succisa*, *arvensis*, and *columbaria* are natives of England.

SCA'BROUS, } Fr. *scabreux*; It. *scabroso*; Sp.
SCABRE'DITY. } *escabroso*; Lat. *scabrosus*, *scaber*,
from *scabies*. See SCAB.

Rough, rugged, harsh, uneven, halting.

Lucretius is *scabrous* and rough in these; he seeks them as some do Chaucerisms with us, which were better expunged and banished.

Ben Jonson. *Discoveries*.

He will find neves, inequalities, roughnesse, *scabredity*, paleness.

Burton. *Anatomy of Melancholy*, part iii. sec. 2. p. 558.

Then, his verse is *scabrous*, and hobbling, and his words not everywhere well chosen.

Dryden. *Dedication to Juvenal*.

SCÆVA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, nutant, three-jointed, the third joint orbiculate, compressed, with a pubescent seta inserted at the base above; *hypostome* tuberculated; wings two, incumbent, parallel, with the ordinary transverse nervure nearly perpendicular; body of livid colour, usually with bright yellow markings; legs slender, simple.

Type of the genus *S. pyractis*, Fabricius; Meigen, *Zweiflugeligen Insekten*, vol. ii. p. 271. A very numerous genus, of which nearly thirty species occur in this country.

SCÆVOLA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Scævoleæ*. Generic character: corolla of one petal, the tube cleft longitudinally, border five-cleft; drupe inferior, one-seeded; nut two-celled.

Five species, natives of the East Indies and New South Wales.

SCA'FFOLD, } Fr. *eschafaut*, *eschafaud*, *es-*
SCA'FFOLDAGE, } *chaufaudage*; D. *schavat*, Some,
SCA'FFOLDING, n. } says Skinner, derive from Ger. *schawhausz*, and this from the verb *schawen*, *spectare*, and *hausz*, a house; or from the same *schawen*, and *vat*, a vessel, or any thing that can hold or contain, *sc.* spectators; q. d. a place to look or see from. Skinner himself prefers Ger. *schaffen*, *efficere*, *formare*, to make, to frame, to shape; *fabrica tumultuaria*, a fabric hastily raised. Lye refers to the A. S. *scylf*, a *shelf*. The word is applied to

A fabric raised, a stage for a temporary purpose; from which something is to be seen, or on which some spectacle is to be exhibited: or any other structure to be formed, or work to be performed by builders, painters, or other artists.

SCAB-
BARD.SCAF-
FOLD.

SCAF-
FOLD.

SCALE.

Somtime to shew his lightnesse and maistrie
He plaieth Herode on a skaffold hie.

Chaucer. *The Miller's Tale*, v. 3484.

They dradde none assaut,
Of ginne, gonne, nor skaffaut.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 201.

Worc'ster (who had escap'd unhappily
His death in battle) on a scaffold dies.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book iv. p. 482.

And like a strutting player, whose conceit
Lies in his ham-string, and doth thinke it rich
To heare the wooden dialogue and sound
Twixt his stretcht footing and the scaffolage.

Shakspeare. *Troilus and Cressida*, fol. 82.

They [faith and consideration, hearing of God's word, &c.]
are all but scaffolds to that heavenly building of inward purity
and goodness; and when this is once furnished for eternity, then
must those scaffolds all go down as things of no farther use or
necessity.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. ii.

Yet this solution but once more affords

New change of terms, and scaffolding of words.

Prior. *Solomon*, book i. *Knowledge*.

As soon as the priests had ended their prayers, the carcass of
the dog, with what belonged to it, were laid on a whatta, or scaf-
fold, about six feet high, that stood close by.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book iii. ch. ii.

He begins now to look for those excellences which address
themselves to the admiration, and considers deception as a scaf-
folding to be now thrown aside, as of no importance to this finished
fabrick.

Reynolds. *Notes on the Art of Painting*. Note 52.

SCALA'DO, } From the Sp. *escalada*, *scalada*;
SCA'LARY. } Fr. *escalade*; It. *scalata*, the assault
of a city *per scalas*, (Skinner,) by ladders. See ESCA-
LADE.

And therefore friends, while we hold parley here,
Raise your *scalado* on the other side,
But, enter'd, wreak your sufferings.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Double Marriage*, act v. sc. 1.

Finally, as touching the honour which geese deserved and woon
by discovering the *skallade* that the Frenchmen made into the
Capitol hill of Rome, I have written heretofore.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxix. ch. iii.

He [Caius Gracchus] made at nearer distances certain elevated
places and *scalary* ascents, that they might with better ease ascend,
or mount their horses.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errors*, book v. ch. xiii.

SCALARIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Gastropodous*
Mollusca.

Generic character. Shell somewhat turreted, desti-
tute of folds at the columella, the whorls with longitu-
dinal, elevated, margined, interrupted ribs; aperture
almost round, the margins indented circularly, and ter-
minated by a thick reflected ridge.

Type of the genus, *Turbo scalaris*, Linnæus; *S. pre-
tiosa*, Lamarck; D'Argenville, *Conchology*, pl. xi. fig. 5.
An inhabitant of the Indian seas; formerly esteemed of
great value.

SCALE, v. } Skinner says, to *scale*, from the Sp.
SCALE, n. } *escalar*; Fr. *escaller*, *escheller*; It.
SCALES, } *scalare per scalas*, *ascendere*, to mount
SCALL, } or ascend by ladders: *scales*, (of fish,)
SCA'LED, } from the Fr. *escailles*; It. *scaglie*.
SCALD, v. } *Scales*, (of balance,) from the A. S.
SCALD, n. } *sceale*, *lanx*, *trutina*. To *scald*, from
SCA'LELESS, } the Fr. *eschauder*, from the It. *scal-*
SCA'LY. } *dare*, *calida urere*, q. d. *ex-calidare*,

to burn with hot (water.) *Scald head*, he thinks, may
be *caput ustulatum*, or *scaled head*: in this latter he
agrees with Tooke; who derives all these words, and
many others, (see SHELL, SHOAL, &c.) from the A. S.
scyl-an, to divide, to separate, to make a difference, to
discern, to *skill*; and he is elaborate and decisive in his

explanation of some of the passages quoted below; and SCALE.
which explanations are not only applicable to, but con-
firmed by various other passages from our elder writers,
and also quoted below. We have (he observes) *scale*, a
ladder, and thence *scale* of a besieged place. A pair of
scales; a *scale* of degrees; *scale* of a fish or of our dis-
eased skin; *scale* of a bone, or (he might have added)
of any other substance. *Scall* and *scaled* or *scald head*;
in all of which one common meaning presents itself, viz.
divided, *separated*.

Scale, Lat. *scala*, a ladder, so called from the *separa-*
tions between step and step, or of the *separate* stepping-
pieces of which it consists; see ESCALADE.

Scale of a besieged place, consequentially, because
effected by mounting or ascending by a *scale* or ladder;
and to *scale*, to mount, to ascend, to climb.

Scall or *scald*, because the skin or a portion (of the
skin) is *separated* from the flesh by the heat; and
hence, *scalding* hot, is hot enough to *take off* the skin;
burning hot, excessively hot. See the Quotation from Sir
Thomas More.

In *Measure for Measure*, "The corrupt deputy was
scaled by *separating* from him, or stripping off his co-
vering of hypocrisy. The tale of Menenius (in *Corio-*
lanus) was '*scaled* a little more,' by being *divided*
more into particulars and degrees; more circumstan-
tially or at length." Tooke. "*Scaling* his present
bearing with the past," (also in *Coriolanus*,) looking
separately at each, and, thence comparing them.

"An old *seck* is aye *skailing*, (Ray's *Scottish Pro-*
verbs,) i. e. parting, dividing, separating, breaking;"
(Tooke;) the shedding or spilling of the grain is the
consequence.

"*Scale*, to spread, as manure, gravel, or other loose
materials. North. *Skale* or *skail*, to scatter and
throw abroad, as mole hills are when levelled." North.
Grose. See also Bocket, and Jamieson, Nares, and
the Commentators on Shakspeare. Jamieson supplies
some peculiar Scottish usages, all tending to establish
the etymology of Tooke.

Next the foresaid cercle of the A. B. C. vnder the crosse line is
marked the *scale*, in maner of twoo squaires, or els in maner of
ledders, that serueth by his xxii. poinctes, and his diuisions of full
many a subtell conclusion of this forsaid scale.

Chaucer. *The Conclusion of the Astrolabie*.

Under thy long locks thou maist haue the *scall*.

Id. *Words unto his own Scrivener*.

Upon the poore folke they geten
Full much of that they spend or kepe,
Nis none of hem that they nill strepe,
And urine hem selfe well at full,
Without *scalding* they hem pull.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

As hote he was, and likerous as a sparwe,
With *scalled* browes blake, and pilled berd.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 628.

And euer amonge the holy tales,
Like as thei weren fisshes *scales*
Thei fellen from hym nowe and efte,

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii.

The Grekes toward the palace rushed fast
And couered with engines the gates beset,
And rered vp ladders against the walles,
Under the windowes *scaling* by their steppes.

Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book ii.

Than shall al these *scalde* and scabbed peces *scale* clene of, and
the hole body of Christes holy church remaine pure.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 185.

He had promised himself not only the conquest of him, but the
scaling of the walls, and delivery of Pamela.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book iii.

SCALE.

He [Manlius Capitolinus] was the first Roman knight or man of armes, that was honored with a murall crown of gold for *skaling* over the wall in an assault.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. xxviii.

Others have besides them, sharpe prickes, as the vrchins; some be *skaled*, as fishes; others are rough-coated, as the soles, and with their skins folke use to polish and smooth wood and yvorie.

Id. *Ib.* book ix. ch. xii.

And here, by this, is your brother saved, your honour untainted, the poor Mariana advantaged, and the corrupt deputy *scaled*.

Shakspeare. *Measure for Measure*, act iii. sc. 1.

I shall tell you
A pretty tale; it may be, you have heard it;
But, since it serves my purpose, I will venture
To *scale* 't a little more.

Id. *Coriolanus*, act i. sc. 1.

Your gravity once laid
My head and heels together in the dungeon,
For cracking a *scaled* officer's crown, for which
A time is come for vengeance, and expect it;
For know, you have not full three hours to live.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Bloody Brother*, act i. sc. 1.

Saucy lictors
Will catch at us, like strumpets; and *scaled* rhymers
Ballad us out o' tune.

Shakspeare. *Antony and Cleopatra*, act v. sc. 2.

But you have found,
Scaling his present bearing with his past,
That he's your fixed enemy, and revoke
Your sudden approbation.

Id. *Coriolanus*, act ii. sc. 3.

Satan from hence now on the lower stair
That *scaled* by steps of God to heav'n gate
Look down with wonder at the sudden view
Of all this world at once.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book iii.

Now take the right likewise, sayd Artegale,
And counterpeise the same with so much wrong.
So first the right he put into one *scale*;
And then the gyant strove with puissance strong
To fill the other *scale* with so much wrong.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 2.

How often have I *scaled* the craggie oke,
All to dislodge the raven of her nest?

Id. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. December.

Her head, altogether bald,
Was overgrown with scurfie and filthy *scaled*.

Id. *Ib.*

But to all weathers,
The chilling frost and *scaled* sun, expose
Their equal face.

Carew. *Cælum Britannicum*.

EVA. This is well; he has made us his vouting-stag. I desire you, that we may be friends; and let us knog our prains together, to be revenge on this same *scall*, scurvy, cogging companion, the host of the Garter.

Shakspeare. *Merry Wives of Windsor*, act iii. sc. 2.

And the right side of his [Hugh de Lacie] face, from the chin upwards, by a mischance was shrewdlie *skalled*.

Holinshed. *Conquest of Ireland*, ch. xxiv.

Baveuse, s. a certain *scaleless* fish, that covers her selfe, when she lists, with her own foam.

Cotgrave. *In v. Baveuse*.

Who when those pittiful outcries he heard
Through all the seas so ruefully resownd,
His charett swifte in hast he thither steard,
Which with a treeme of *scaly* phocas bownd
Was drawne upon the waves, that fomed him arownd.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 8.

Before the gates there sat
On either side a formidable shape;
The one seem'd woman to the waste, and fair,
But ended foul in many a *scaly* fould
Voluminous and vast, a serpent arm'd
With mortal sting.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. v. 648.

She came not, like a good old wife, to know
The wholesome nature of all plants that grow;
Nor did so far from her own country roam,
To cure *scaled*-heals and broken shins at home.

Cowley. *Wisdom*.

Trembling he sat, and, shrunk in abject fears,
From his wild visage wip'd the *scaled* tears.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book ii.

A very ravenous wolf, with craving maw,
With hungry teeth and wide-devouring jaw,
He charg'd with fury, as the folks report,
Scaled the high wall, and sack'd a royal fort
Replete with various wealth.

Francis. *Horace. Epistles*, book ii.

The head, back, and tail is fenced with pretty hard scales joyned together with a very thick, tough skin; over its eyes there are two hard *sally* knobs, as big as a man's fist.

Dampier. *Voyages*. Anno 1676.

On the 12th of January, 1780, at noon, we unmoored, and *scaled* the guns, which, on board my ship, now amounted to ten.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book v. ch. x.

For the mind uses a nicer balance than the master of the mint; a cobweb will draw down the *scale* when nothing offers to counterpoize.

Search. *Light of Nature*, part i. ch. vi.

In the same grove what music void of strife!
Heirs of one stream what tribes of *scaly* life!

Langhorne. *Enlargement of the Mind*. Epistle 1.

SCA'LLOP, or } See ESCALOP.

SCO'LLOP. }

Skinner believes from the A. S. *scala*, *sceala*, shells; and that it signifies a shell generally, and also a kind of shell-fish, *ostreum*, *piscis testaceus*, κατ' ἐξοκην.

To *scallop* is to form a shape in likeness to the edge of the shell of the scallop, i. e. with segments of circles.

Behold, the ensignes of a Christian knight,
Whose field is, like his minde, of siluer bright;
His bloudy crosse supports five golden shels,
A precious pearle in every *scallop* dwels.

J. Beaumont. *Vpon Lord Buckingham's Armes*.

It may be known, that Monteth was a gentleman with a *scaled* coat.

King. *Art of Cookery*.

The wooden head may raise the dancier's bound,
And with the *scallop'd* top his step be crown'd;
Let firm, well-hammer'd soles protect thy feet
Thro' freezing snows, and rains, and soaking sleet.

Gay. *Trivia*, book i.

And luscious *scallops* to allure the tastes
Of rigid zealots to delicious fasts.

Id. *Ib.* book ii.

In the middle is the fire-place, surrounded with heaps of muscle pearl, *scallop*, and crayfish shells.

Cook. *Second Voyage*, book i. ch. vii.

SCALOPS, from the Greek σκαλλω, *I dig*, Cuv.; *Shrew-Mole*, Godm. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Insectivora*, order *Sarcophaga*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth in each jaw two, perpendicular and cuneiform, the lower smallest; no true cuspid teeth; in upper jaw, on either side, six false molar, of which the anterior four are cylindrical, the last two lance-shaped, with their points inclining backwards; three molar with many pointed crowns: in lower jaw, on each side, from four to seven false molar, conical, but obtuse, and three molar with many pointed crowns; muzzle lengthy, and terminating in a cartilaginous button; eyes small; auricles deficient; body thick, cylindrical, without distinct neck; tail short; legs short; feet five-toed, the fore feet very wide and strong, the toes connected to the last joint, their claws large, semi-lanceolate, with narrow and rather obtuse points; claws of hind toes much shorter, compressed, and sharp.

SCA-
LOPS.

This genus was formed by Cuvier upon the individual described by Pennant in his Arctic Zoology by the name *Brown Mole*. He seems, however, to have had some vague notion of the propriety of separating it, together with two other species, from the Moles, and ranging them under a section of the Shrews, as he says, "I call them Moles from their shape, which differs not from the European kind; but those who choose to be very systematic may divide the genus of Shrews, and style these *Sorices Talpæformes*." The animals to which the Shrew-Moles have the nearest affinity in the form and disposition of their teeth is the genus *Mygale*, but the latter are distinguished by having a greater number of false molar teeth. In the shape of their body and the form of their feet they have a general resemblance to the Moles *Talpæ*, in which, however, there are six incisive teeth in either jaw, and distinct upper cuspid teeth; an arrangement from which the Shrew-Moles differ remarkably, whilst the number and indistinct and doubtful form of the teeth supplying the place of the true cuspid approximate them to the Shrews *Sorex*.

The number of teeth assigned to the genus *Scalops* is variously stated by different systematic writers. Desmarest only enumerates thirty in both jaws; F. Cuvier and Godman speak of thirty-six; Harlan of forty, and Richardson of forty-four. This seeming difference, however, may be easily reconciled by the well-known fact that the false molars which occupy the place of the cuspid and anterior molars fall out early and at irregular periods, and thus cause the gaps which have been noticed by some writers as characteristics of the genus. The species described by Dr. Richardson from a specimen in the Hudson's Bay Museum, had a pair of incisive teeth in each jaw, very similar in form and position to the human, but those of the upper were the larger and longer; then in the upper jaw followed on each side six false grinders, the first four conical, and rather trigonal, the fifth slightly compressed, with a minute projection at the hinder end of the base, and the sixth still more compressed, and with a larger projection. Of the following four, which are the true grinders, the first is distinguished from the sixth false, which it nearly resembles, by a minute lobe on its inner side; the next two have three distinct sharp points, of which the inner is the lowest, besides some smaller points; and the last molar is smaller than the preceding two. In the lower jaw the seven small conical, but obtuse, false molars are flattened on their inner side, have their points inclined forwards, and increase in height as they recede from the front of the jaw; the three true molars are similar to those of the upper jaw, but have no inner lobe.

The eyes of this genus are extremely minute, and can scarcely be seen without a good glass. They are entirely hidden by the fur, which, when turned aside, leaves a bare space about as large as a moderate sized pin's head; in the centre of this is seen a small black speck, shown by the microscope to consist of a number of hairs ranged in a semi-elliptical form, and enclosing an aperture in the skin large enough to admit a fine horse-hair. This is the aperture of the eyelids, and behind it is the globe of the eye, not so large as a mustard seed. The vision of the animal must therefore be limited, as the focal distance of such an eye must necessarily be very short.

S. Canadensis, Cuv.; *Sorex Aquaticus*, Lin.; *Brown Mole*, Pen.; *Shrew-Mole*, Godm. Length from the tip of the muzzle to the root of the tail five inches, the tail

itself one inch long. When at rest it more nearly resembles in shape a stuffed bag than a living animal, its head being extended nearly to a point, without any auricles, and the eyes so small and completely covered with fur as to escape notice. It is covered with a soft, close-set, glossy fur, half an inch long, of a uniform bright leaden colour, with silvery glossings when viewed in front, but of a darker hue, with purplish reflexions when observed from behind, a variation depending on the incidence of the light. There is, however, a slightly ferruginous tint around the base of the snout, which is extended on the roots of the fur as far as the ears; immediately behind the chin is a narrow, distinct, transverse, ferruginous band, and a slight tinge of the same colour is seen along the centre of the belly. The *S. Pennsylvanica* of Harlan is probably the same species, but with varying number of false molar teeth, though he states the structure of the true molars is different. The Shrew-Mole is very common in America between Canada and Virginia; Dr. Richardson considers it does not exist on the East side of the Rocky Mountains higher than 50° North latitude, but thinks it may be found higher up on the milder coast of the Pacific. It often lives in the neighbourhood of water-courses or dikes, but not exclusively, for Godman states he has often found them at a very considerable distance from water-courses, and frequently in high rather than in low ground. Like the Mole it burrows with great celerity, and travels under ground with great speed. It tunnels its way by means of its broad strong fore feet, which are thrust forward as far as the tip of the nose, and then being carried outwards the earth is thrown backwards with great rapidity. The burrows consist of oval galleries running directly forwards or in gentle curves, generally at from one to three inches from the surface, but this varying according to the firmness of the soil, so that occasionally the gallery descends much below the surface. The passages frequently communicate with others, and at distances of little more than two feet apart small hillocks of loose earth are frequently thrown up. How these are formed Godman is in doubt; he considers that the earth must have been brought from a distance, as the quantity of soil removed in the construction of the neighbouring galleries is not sufficient for the purpose. He often watched their formation, and states, that "a slight motion is observed at the surface, and presently this loose earth is seen to be worked up through a small orifice, whence, falling on all sides, by its accumulation the hills just mentioned are produced." The food of the Shrew-Mole is earth-worms, grubs, and insects of various kinds, and it is doubtless on account of the near residence of these animals to the surface that the galleries are driven so superficially. It is generally supposed that they, as well as Moles, do much damage to the roots of grass and succulent vegetables, but it is probable that the benefit derived from their incessant pursuit and destruction of slugs, worms, and insects, which are injurious to vegetation, is far greater than the damage they cause by disturbing the earth about the roots of herbage.

They exhibit most activity at early morn, at mid-day, and at even. After heavy rains they are busily employed in repairing the damage done to their burrows by the wet, and if the foul weather continue they resort to the higher land for security. A very peculiar circumstance is their daily appearance at the surface exactly at noon, a fact well known to the country people. When taken out of their galleries and exposed for a few minutes to

SCA-
LOPS.

SCA-
LOPS.SCAM-
BLE.

the air, especially if cold, they shiver as if affected by the change of temperature. Upon the surface they run with more rapidity than their conformation would lead one to expect, the fore and hind feet being moved in quick succession, and trailing the body along with a slight undulatory motion.

The strength of the Shrew-Mole far exceeds that which might be expected in so small an animal; Godman mentions that one which he possessed, after escaping from the basket in which it was confined, hurried round the room, and when impeded by the legs of the heavy chairs did not turn aside, but wedging itself between the chair and the wall thrust it off without much apparent effort till it made a free thoroughfare, and finally hid itself behind a large pile of quarto books more than two feet high, which it also moved away from the wall.

They are tamed without much difficulty, and are observed to pass the greater part of the day in sleep, but at night are very active; they do not appear to see in any light, as they uniformly run their nose against every obstacle several times before learning to avoid those which were permanent. When tamed, they may be kept in boxes of loose earth with dried grass for their bed; eat freely of fresh meat, either cooked or raw, drink freely, and follow the hand of their feeder by scent. They eat in a peculiar manner, doubling the flexible snout so as to thrust the food directly backwards into the mouth, and often after receiving any thing burrow that they may eat it undisturbed.

See Pennant, *Arctic Zoology*; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Godman, *American Natural History*; Richardson, *Fauna Boreali Americana*.

SCALP, *n.* } Skinner derives the *scalp* of the head
SCALP, *v.* } (in *It. scalpo della testa*) from the *D. shelve*, a *shell*; and a *scalping* iron, that which takes off the skin of the head; *scalps* it: *chirurgorum scalprum*, a *scalpendo*.

The *scalp* is that which is *shaled*, or *scaled*, or stripped (the skin, hair, &c.) from the *skull*.

Whose iugemēt semeth me som what like, as though mē should gesse y^e beury of one longe before departed, by her *scalpe* taken out of the charnel house.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 57.

Upon his crested *scalp* so sore did smite,
That to the skull a yawning wound it made;
The deadly dint his dulled senses all dismay'd.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 11.

The anthropophagi about the Northern pole use to drinke out of the skulls of men's heads, and to wear the *scalpes*, haire and all, in steed of mandellions or stomachers, before their breasts, according as Isogonus the Nicean witnesseth.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. ii.

The art of *scalping* the head was probably introduced to avoid the trouble and fatigue of carrying these sanguinary trophies to any considerable distance.

Beloe. *Herodotus*, book iv. ch. xi. p. 70.

Her rank oppressions give them cause to rise,
Her want of prudence means, and arms supplies,
Whilst her brave rage, not satisfied with life,
Rising in blood, adopts the *scalping* knife.

Churchill. *Gotham*, book i.

SCAMBLE, *v.* } Skinner says, If he had Greek
SCAMBLER, } enough he would boldly derive
SCAMBLING, *n.* } from the Gr. *σκამβος*, oblique, incurvate, writhing. Dr. Percy thinks *scamble* to be so written for *scramble*, *q. v.* Gifford, in his note upon Ford, says, *scambling* appears to be used for obtaining by impudent importunity, by false pretences, &c. in a word, much in the sense of *skelder*, as we have in John-

son, Dekker, and others. Todd gives it among the words considered by Tooke as false English.

Whereas I bathe not now in blisse pardie,
But boyle in bale and *skamble* thus in skathe,
Bycause I thinke on thine vnconstancie.

Gascoigne. *Don Bartholmew of Bathe*.

It may be in like sort that your honour will take offense at my rash and retchlesse behauiour vsed in the composition of this volume, and much more that being *scambled* vp after this maner, I dare presume to make tendour of the protection thereof vnto your lordship's hands.

Holinshed. *Chronicle*. *Epistle Dedicatorie*.

Yea, but it is a harder, and not so easie for an old man, since the cushion was taken away from it; meaning, since Dr. Scambler had *scambled* away the revenues thereof.

Fuller. *Worthies*. London.

CANT. My lord, I'll tell you,—that self bill is urg'd,
Which in the eleventh year o' the last king's reign
Was like, and had indeed against us pass'd,
But that the *scambling* and unquiet time
Did push it out of further question.

Shakspeare. *Henry V.* act i. sc. 1.

A world of desperate undertakings, possibly,
Procures some hungry meals, some tavern surfeits,
Some frippery to hide nakedness: perhaps
The *scambling* half a ducat now and then
To raar and noise it with the tattling hostess,
For a week's lodging.

Ford. *Chaste and Noble*, act i. sc. 3.

But now the pillars that bare
Up this blessed town in that regular debate, and
Scambling, are dead; the more's the pity.
Beaumont and Fletcher. *Love's Pilgrimage*, act iv. sc. 2

What man! I know them, yea,
And what they weigh, even to the utmost scruple:
Scambling, out-facing, fashion-mong'ring boys,
That lie, and cog, and flout, deprave and slander.
Shakspeare. *Much Ado about Nothing*, act v. sc. 1.

The Scots' proverb, (is) "It is well kenn'd your father's son was never a *scambler*." A *scambler*, in its literal sense, is one who goes about among his friends to get a dinner, by the Irish called a cosherer.

Steevens. *Note on Shakspeare*. *Much Ado about Nothing*, ut supra.

SCAMPER. The *It. scampare*; *Fr. escamper*; *Sp. escampar*, to escape, are derived by Menage from *campus*, thus, *exscampus*, *exscampo*, *scampo*; to run from the field, *ex campo exire*. See to ESCAPE, and SCAPE.

To run with the speed and disorder of those who are pursued by an enemy.

His wandering slaves he did command,
And made them *scamper* right, and in rude ranges run.

Pomfret. *Dies Novissima*.

We were forc'd to cut our cables in all haste, and *scamper* away as well as we could.

Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1685.

What causes move us, knowing, as we must,
That these menageries all fail their trust,
To send our sons to scout and *scamper* there,
While colts and puppies cost us so much care?

Cowper. *Tirocinium*.

SCAN, *v.* } *Fr. scandre un vers*; *It. scandere un*
SCAN'SION. } *verso*; *Lat. scandere versus: sic enim*
(says Skinner) *ab uno digito ad alterum quasi per gradus ascendimus*.

To measure, and number the feet of a verse; to examine it; and thus, generally, to examine, to balance, to ponder, to weigh.

All were to little for the merchauntes hande,
And yet my trauerye bigger than his booke:
But when this hotte accompte was coldly scande,
I thought highe time about me for to looke.

Gascoigne. *Memories*.

SCAM-
BLE.

SCAN.

SCAN.
—
SCAN-
DAL.

Whose silver gates (by which there sate an hory
Old aged sire, with hower-glasse in hand,
High Tyme) she entred, were he liefie or sory;
Ne staide till she the highest stage had *scand*,
Where Cynthia did sit, that never still did stand.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, can. 6. *Of Mutabilitie*.

Moreover, it was commonly *scanned* abroad of every body, that
it seemed the goddess was not content, nor glad of Alcibiades'
return: and that she did hide herself, because she would not see
him, nor have him come near her.

North. Plutarch, p. 181.

Bold is the wretch, and blasphemous the man,
Who, finite, will attempt to *scan*
The works of him that's infinitely wise.

Pomfret. Upon the Divine Attributes.

POLY. My reverend city-friends, you are well met!
On what great work were your grave wisdoms set?
Which of my actions were you *scanning* here?

Dryden. Marriage A-la-mode, act. iv. sc. 4.

A pen I handled for a fan,
And learnt not how to dance but *scan*.

Warton. Sappho's Advice.

Wonderful is the advantage of *scansion*, aided by the occasional
admission of the *pes proceleusmaticus*, in detecting the errors of
copyists and printers.

Gifford. Ben Jonson's Works, note.

SCA'NDAL, *n.* } Fr. *scandale*; It. *scandalo*;
SCA'NDAL, *v.* } Sp. *escandalo*; Low Lat. *scan-*
SCA'NDALIZE, *v.* } *dalum*. The Gr. *σκανδαλον*,
SCA'NDALOUS, } *σκανδαλιζω*, are only to be found
SCA'NDALOUSLY, } *apud ecclesiæ scriptores*, Vossius.
SCA'NDALOUSNESS, } *De Vitiis*. He derives *σκανδαλον*
with Scapula from *σκαζ-ειν*, to halt, to trip, to stumble;
and explains it to be any thing laid in the way, that may
cause the passenger, who strikes his foot against it, to
stumble or fall. And hence, in the *New Testament*,
σκανδαλιζ-ειν is, met., to cause one to fall into, to ensnare
into, sin and ruin. (See Parkhurst, and the Quotation
from Sharp.) *Scandal* is—

A cause or occasion of sin; also a charge or imputa-
tion of sin or evil, of guilt or criminality; (*falsely*, is
usually implied or understood.)

Scandal is also applied to things *scandalous*, oppro-
brious, or infamous.

The loss in war, sustained through his blame,
A lasting *scandal* to the English name.

Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book v.

By their petulant life
The goods deuouring, *scandalizing* the wife
Of no meane person; who (they still would say)
Could neuer more see his returning day.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xxiv.

Must I be *scandal'd* by ye,
That hedg'd in all the helps I had to save ye?
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Humorous Lieutenant, act ii. sc. 2.

CAS. Hear me, the villain
Scandals her, honour'd lords.

Id. The Lawes of Candy, act iv. sc. 1.

Who will live
So innocently pious as to give
The world no *scandal*?

Habington. On the Death of the Earl of S.

For now thou art enforc'd t' apologize
With foreign states, for two enormous things,
Wherein thou dost appear to *scandalize*
The public right, and common cause of kings.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

This, by the calumniators of Epicurus's philosophy, was objected
as one of the most *scandalous* of all their sayings; which, accord-
ing to my charitable understanding, may admit a very virtuous
sense.

Cowley. Of Liberty.

Cupid must go no more so *scandalously* naked, but is enjoyned
to make him breeches, though of his mother's petticoats.

Carew. Caelum Britannicum.

Nor would it much mend the matter if, instead of offences, we
would say *scandals*, and instead of offending we should say *scan-*
dalizing, and instead of being offended we should say being *scan-*
dalized; for tho' these be English words now, and of the very
same sound with the Greek, and are indeed taken from them, yet,
as we commonly apply them, they have a quite different sense in
our language from what those terms have in scripture.

Sharp. Works, vol. vi. *Sermon* 3.

A troop of silly pilgrims, as 'tis said,
Foolishly zealous, *scandalously* play'd,
Instead of heroes, and of love's complaints,
The angels, God, the virgin, and the saints.

Dryden. The Art of Poetry.

When *scandal* has new minted an old lie,
Or tax'd invention for a fresh supply,
'Tis call'd a satire, and the world appears
Gath'ring around it with erected ears.

Cowper. Charity.

Words tending to *scandalize* a magistrate, or person in a
public trust, are reputed more highly injurious than when spoken
of a private man.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iii. book iii. ch. viii.

Then nature injur'd, *scandaliz'd*, defil'd,
Unveil'd her blushing cheek, look'd on, and smil'd.

Cowper. Expostulation.

But if that proves otherwise, and either the *scandalousness* of
their lives, or imminent danger of being at length perverted by
them, requires a more speedy and abrupt step to be taken, we
shall do well, on some flagrant occasion, to renounce all com-
merce with them at once.

Secker. Works, vol. i. *Sermon* 28.

SCANDALUM MAGNATUM, in *Law*, is the
name applied to slander spoken of a Peer, a Judge, or
other great officer of the realm. The defamation of
such persons is regarded as a matter of more serious
consequence than the defamation of a private individual,
and, consequently, words, of which the Law does not
take any notice when they are spoken of a private indi-
vidual, may be actionable when the person defamed fills
any of the high public stations above mentioned. In
the case of a private individual the words must charge
him with some offence punishable by Law, or must be
productive of some actual injury to him, or must be di-
rectly calculated to injure him in the particular trade or
profession which he exercises as a means of livelihood,
otherwise they are not generally actionable; but in the
case of any of the high public officers above mentioned,
words are actionable when they are of a disgraceful
nature, and merely calculated to bring the party defamed
into public hatred and contempt. The remedy is also
of a more extensive nature than in the case of ordinary
slander. A private individual can only recover damages,
the amount of which is at the discretion of the jury. But
as Scandalum Magnatum is regarded not only as inju-
rious to the individual, but as being an offence against
the public, the Law has provided a special action on
the case, by which the party slandered may not only
recover damages for his particular satisfaction, but may
also procure the offender to be punished by imprison-
ment, the length of which depends upon the discretion
of the Judges. It is a *qui tam* action, *i. e.* the plaintiff
sues *tam pro domino rege quam pro seipso*, as well on
behalf of the Crown for the offence against the public, as
on his account. This mode of punishing a party guilty
of the offence of Scandalum Magnatum is provided by
various ancient Statutes; and it is not often enforced in
modern times. See SLANDER.

SCANDIX, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pen-*
tandria, order *Digynia*, natural order *Umbelliferae*.
Generic character: umbel simple, flowers radiate; in-

SCAN-
DAL.
—
SCAN-
DIX.

SCAN- volucre many-leaved, emarginate; fruit with a long
DIX. terminal beak, slightly pilose.

SCANT.

Five species, natives of both hemispheres.

SCANT, *adj.*

SCANT, *n.*

SCANT, *v.*

SCANTY,

SCANTILY,

SCANTINESS,

SCANTLY,

SCANTNESS,

SCANTLE, *v.*

SCANTLET,

SCANTLING, *n.*

Junius has some suspicion, that
Scant may be from the A. S. verb
scan-an, frangere, comminuer; to
break, to reduce to small pieces.

Skinner says,

Scant; to which any thing is
wanting; any thing cut or *shorn*
close; from which the *cantles* or
corners are cut or *shorn* away. See
CANTLE, CANTON;

Curt, short; deficient; scarce;

sparing, parsimonious, penurious.

Scantlet; a short or small piece or portion, a portion
or proportion.

To *scantle*; to shear or divide; to reduce to small
pieces or portions; to diminish, to lessen, to be deficient,
to fail or fall.

And Saint Gregory sayth, that precious clothing is culpable for
the derthe of it, and for his softnesse, and for his strangenesse
and disguising, and for the superfluitee, or for the inordinate
scantnesse of it.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale.*

Though it were of no rounde stone,
Wrought with squier and *scantilone*.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose.*

It appeareth M. Harding is mutche *scanted* of good authorities,
when he is thus driuen by tales and fables to countreuaile the
tradition of y^e Apostles.

Jewell. *Replie to Hardinge*, p. 552.

The tyme doth flete, and I see how the howers do bend,
So fast, that I haue *scant* the space to marke my comming end.

Wyat. *The Absence of his Loue.*

Alurede ladde an vncertayne lyfe, and vneasy, which fewe folks
aboute hym in the wode cuntrye of Somersetshyre, and had ryght
scante to lyue with, but suche as he and his people myght purchase
by huntynge and fysshynge.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, ch. 172.

Than to brynge this storie to effecte, whereof, if I shuld declare
ye specialtyes thereof, wolde aske a longe tyme: for ye shall
vnderstonde that theyse jj storyes of the greate Charlys, and of
this Lewys, occupy in Fréshe, of leuys of great *scâteleon*, ouer
lxiiii.

Id. *Ib.* ch. lxii.

And after Whitsontyde the kyng beyng *scantly* hole of y^e wond,
assemblyd his houst and made toward y^e kynges of Westsaxon.

Id. *Ib.* ch. 130.

When I [Sir T. More] sent word by my servant unto the prior
of the Charterhouse, that she [the nun of Kent] was undoubtedly
proved a false deceiving hypocrite; the good man had had so
good opinion of her so long, that he could at the first *scantly*
believe me therein.

Burnet. *Records*, vol. ii. part ii. book ii. No. 21.

What can the cause be, when the king hath given

His poet sack, the house-hold will not pay?

Are they so *scanted* in their store? or driven,

For want of knowing the poet, to say him nay?

Jonson. *An Epigram*. Anno 1630.

Doubting lest they some needful things might want,
As in the army victuals might grow *scant*.

Drayton. *David and Goliath*.

Remain still firm; be provident,

And think before the summer's spent

Of following winter; like the ant

In plenty hoard for time of *scant*.

Carew. *Persuasions to Love*.

PER. Was she a maid, do you think?

MARG. I dare not sware for her,

For she had but a *scant* fame.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Rule a Wife and have a Wife*, act iii. sc. 1.

Such is the *scantitie* of them here in England, in comparison of
the plentie that is to be seene in other countries.

Holinshed. *Description of England*, ch. iv.

But if I may crave your patience till time you see me shoot my SCANT.
bolt, I hope you will not denie, but that as neere the pricke as you
are, and as verie an hagler as I am, yet the *scantling* shall be mine.

Holinshed. *Description of Ireland*, ch. i.

Yet still the more the Hebrews are oppress'd

Like to firm seed they fructify the more,

That by th' eternal providence fore-blest,

Goshen gives roomth, but *scantly* to their store.

Drayton. *Moses His Birth and Miracles*, book i.

She could sell winds to any one that would

Buy them for money, forcing them to hold

What time she listed, tie them in a thread,

Which ever as the seafarer undid,

They rose or *scantled*, as his sails would drive,

To the same port whereas he would arrive.

Id. *The Moon-Calf*.

The soaring kite there *scantled* his large wings,

And to the ark the hovering castril brings.

Id. *Noah's Flood*.

But I dare assure any man, that if he do but search into the
bottom of this enormous disease of the soul, as Trismegist truly
calls it, he will find nothing to be the cause thereof but either
vanity of mind, or brutish sensuality and an untamed desire of
satisfying a man's own will in every thing, an obnoxious con-
science, and a base fear of divine vengeance, ignorance of the
scantness and insufficiency of second causes, a jumbled feculency
and incomposedness of the spirits by reason of perpetual intem-
perance and luxury.

More. *Antidote against Atheism*, book iii. ch. vi.

While the world was but thin, the ages of mankind were longer;
and as the world grew fuller, so their lives were successively
reduced to a shorter *scantlet* till they came to that time of life
which they now have.

Hale. *Origination of Mankind*.

Why am I *scanted* by a niggard birth?

My soul disclaims the kindred of her earth.

Dryden. *Absalom and Achitophel*.

As provisions are the staple commodity of that place and of its
neighbourhood, the knowledge of this circumstance may be of
great use to such cruisers as find their provisions grow *scant*.

Anson. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. viii.

It is wisdom that applies remedy to these mischiefs. Things
must be compared to, and arbitrated by, her standard, or else they
will contain something of monstrous enormity; either strutting in
unwieldy bulk, or sinking in defective *scantness*.

Barrow. *Sermon* 9. vol. i.

But still she found, or rather thought she found,

Her own worth wanting, others to abound;

Ascrib'd above their due to every one,

Unjust and *scanty* to herself alone.

Dryden. *Eleonora*.

For such is the *scantiness* of sensual goods, that we, not being
able to content ourselves with any one of them, are fain to walk
the rounds in a constant succession and circle of varieties.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part iii. ch. iii.

For in this narrow *scantling* of capacity, which we are accus-
tomed to, and sensible of here, wherein we enjoy but one pleasure
at once, which, when all uneasiness is away, is, whilst it lasts,
sufficient to make us think ourselves happy; it is not all remote,
and even apparent good, that affects us.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book ii. ch. xxi.

The wind was *scant*, so that we had to ply up.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book iii. ch. viii.

The lowest class of labourers, therefore, notwithstanding their
scanty subsistence, must some way or another make shift to con-
tinue their race so far as to keep up their usual numbers.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, book i. ch. viii.

One of the arts of supplying the defect of a *scantiness* of dress
by means of the back-ground, may be observed in a whole length
portrait by Vandyck, which is in the cabinet of the Duke of
Montague.

Reynolds. *On the Art of Painting*, note 212.

To suppose the contemplation forced upon him [God] involun-
tarily would be still building with our slender *scantlings* and
judging rashly of his intelligence by our own.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part iii. ch. xxiv.

SCANT.
—
SCAPHI-
SOMA.

His kirtle made of forest green
Reached *scantly* to his knee;
And, at his belt, of arrows keen
A furbished sheaf bore he.

Scott. *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, can. 3.

SCAPE, *v.* } *i. e.* 'Scape, or escape, (*q. v.*)
SCAPE, *n.* } To go away, get away; *sc.* out of the
reach of danger, out of difficulty, out of sight, out of
notice; to avoid or evade.

And slow hem to gronde al for nogt, so pat at þe laste,
Heo, þat mygte of *scape*, bi gone to fle faste.

R. Gloucester, p. 20.

git he *skaped* out, þe monke of prisoun.

R. Brunne, p. 171.

For whanne thei schulen seie pees is and sikyrnesse, thanne
sodeyn deeth schal come on hem as sorowe to a womman that is
with childe, and thei schulen not *scape*.

Wiclif. 1 *Tessalonicensis*, ch. v.

When they shall saye peace and no daunger, then commeth on
them soden destruccion, as ye trauaylynge of a woman wyth chylde,
and they shall not *scape*.

Bible, Anno 1551.

He knew full well there shall not *scapen* one
That Troian is.

Chaucer. *Troilus and Creseide*, book v.

For as a bittur in the eagle's clawe,

That may not hope by flight to *scape* alive,
Still waytes for death with dread and trembling aw.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 8.

1 CRED. I sir, it may be so; but we must be paid, and we will
be paid before you *scape*; we have wife and children, and a charge.

Beaumont and Fletcher *The Honest Man's Fortune*, act ii. sc. 1.

Declaring unto them, that though we do presume the gods are
easie to be pacified, and that they readily pardon all faults and
scapes committed by negligence, yet if it were no more but for
respect of commonwealth's sake they should not slightly nor care-
lessly dissemble or pass over faults committed in those matters.

North. *Plutarch*, p. 206.

— Then lay'st thy *scapes* on names ador'd,
Apollo, Neptune, Jupiter, or Pan,
Satyr, or Fawn, or Silvan?

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book ii.

For shortlie vpo his deliuerance, he gathered a power of wicked
scape-thrifts, and with the same comming into Inuernes, burnt the
towne.

Holinshed. *Historie of Scotland*. Anno 1427.

Wretch! thou hast '*scap'd*' again, once more thy flight
Has sav'd thee, and the partial god of light.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xx.

SCAPHIDIUM, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopte-
rous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* longer than the thorax,
slender at the base, with an abrupt elongate club, com-
posed of five somewhat hemispheric, nearly equal joints,
the terminal one rounded at the tip; *palpi* four, filiform;
head produced in front; *thorax* ample, margined on the
sides; body robust, acuminate at each extremity;
elytra margined, truncate; *scutellum* distinct; legs
slender, elongate; *tibiæ* smooth.

Type of the genus, *S. 4-maculatum*, Olivier, *Entom.*
vol. ii. p. 10, pl. i. fig. 1, *a—c*. A very beautiful in-
sect, found occasionally at the roots of trees, amongst
fungi of various kinds; rather [scarce near London,
but more abundant in the West and in the North of
England: two or three other European species have
been detected.

SCAPHISOMA, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopte-
rous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* longer than the thorax,
pilose, the two basal joints robust, the rest very slender,
with a slight club, composed of five somewhat oval
joints, the second of which is smaller than the rest;
palpi four, filiform; head produced and narrowed in
front; *thorax* large, its hinder margin produced into an

angle in the middle; *scutellum* not visible; body ro-
bust, acuminate at each extremity; *elytra* truncate;
legs very slender; *tibiæ* simple.

Type of the genus, *Silpha agaricina*, Linnaeus;
Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii.
p. 4. Not an uncommon European insect; found
abundantly in some parts of this country: there is pro-
bably a second species, or a very striking variety; they
occur in rotten fungi.

SCAPULAR, } Lat. *scapulæ*, the shoulder-blades,
SCAPULARY. } from *σκαπτεσθαι*, to be hollow; ex-
ternally they project, internally they are hollow. Vossius.
Of or pertaining to

The shoulder-blades.

A *scapulary*; Fr. *scapulaire*; It. *scapulare*; Sp. *esca-
pulario*; so called because thrown over the shoulders.
See the Quotation from Brevint.

What betokeneth your great hood, your *scaplerie*, your knotted
girdle, and your wide cope?

Jack Upland. *Imputed to Chaucer*.

Not one side too heavy for the other, but all in nice æquipoise:
the shoulders, arms, and sides æquilibrated on one part; on the
other part the viscera of the belly counterpoised with the weight of
the *scapular* part, and that useful cushion of flesh behind.

Derham. *Physico-Theology*, book v. ch. ii.

The head of the shoulder-bone being round is inserted into so
shallow a cavity in the *scapular*, that were there no other guards
for it, it would fall out, or be thrust out, almost upon every occa-
sion.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, book vii. ch. v.

The badge it gives, which is call'd the holy *scapulary*, is made of
two small pieces of woollen stuff, about the extent of a hand, hang-
ing by two little laces down from the neck upon both the back and
the brest of the devout person who wears it.

Brevint. *Saul and Samuel*, ch. xiii.

SCAR, *n.* } Fr. *eschar*; Ger. *schar*, *vulnus*, *vel*
SCAR, *v.* } *incisio*, says Wachter, from the Ger.
SCARLESS, } *scheer-en*, *secare*, to *sheer*, to cut; see
SCARRY. } SHEER: and Serenius derives from the

Sw. *skara*, to cut; and in Sw. *skeier*, Ihre says, is a
rock divided from the land; and Tooke considers it
(scar) to be the past participle of the A. S. *scyr-an*, to
shear, to cut, to divide, to separate. Camden says,
scarr is a craggy, stony hill; and Ray, a *scarre*, the cliff
of a rock, and a naked rock on the dry land, from the
Saxon *carre*, *cautes*. Pot-scars, he adds, pot-shreds, or
broken pieces of pots. A scar is any

Cliff, cleft, or division or separation in the skin, in a
bank, hill, or any thing else; the mark left by a cut or
wound.

Scar, in Scarborough, is the same word. Ray.

And eke full ofte a littel *skare*
Upon a banke, er men be ware,
Let in the streme, whiche with gret peine,
If any man it shall restreine.
Where lawe failleth, errour groweth.

Gower. *Conf. Am. Prologue*.

And leaues a *skarre* although the wound be heald,
Which giues disgrace and cannot be conceald.

Gascoigne. *The Fruites of Warre*.

Ne may I (friend) forget
(vnlesse I would but faine)
The salue that doth recure my sore
and heales the *scarre* againe.

Turbervile. *Answers to his Ladie*.

They [radish roots] will bring to the native and lively colour
the parts that are cicatrized or newly *skarred*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xx. ch. iv.

I know a cave, wherein the bright day's eye,
Look'd never but ascance, through a small creeke
Or little cranny of the fretted *scarre*:
There have I sometimes liv'd.

The Tragedy of Hoffman, (1631.)

SCAPHI-
SOMA.
—
SCAR.

SCAR.
—
SCARA-
MOUCH.

His fury when his waves on furnesse seem to war,
Whose crooked back is arm'd with many a rugged *scarr*.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 28.

So after all the spoil, disgrace and wreck,
That time, the world, and death, could bring combin'd,
Amidst that mass of ruins they did make,
Safe and all *scarless* yet remains my mind.
Drummond. Flowers of Sion.

When it is come to Masham, it receiue the Burne by south-
west, (as it did the Wile, from verie deepe *scarrie* rockes, before
at Askaran,) and diuerse other wild rilles not worthie to be remem-
bred.
Holinshead. Description of Britain, ch. xiv.

But if the soil be barren, only *scar*
The surface, and but lightly print the share,
When cold Arcturus rises with the Sun.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book i.

We found in it both the hands of Captain Cook entire, which
were well known from a remarkable *scar* on one of them, that
divided the thumb from the fore-finger the whole length of the
metacarpal bone.
Cook. Third Voyage, book v. ch. iv.

SCARAB, } Lat. *scarabæus*; It. *scarabeo*; Gr.
SCARABEE. } *καρὰβος*.

MART. Note but yonder *scarabs*,
That liv'd upon the dung of her base pleasure,
How from the fear that she may yet prove honest
Hang down their wicked heads.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Thierry and Theodoret, act ii. sc. 1.

Up to my pitch no common judgment flies,
I scorn all earthly dung-bred *scarabies*.

Drayton. Idea 31.

Such as you render the throne of majesty, the court, suspected
and contemptible; you are *scarabees* that batten in her dung, and
have no palats to tast her curious viands.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Elder Brother, act iv. sc. 1.

How the *scarab* lays its eggs in the leaf, whether by terrebrating
the leaf, or whether the maggot when hatched doth it, I could
never see

Derham. Physico-Theology, book iv. ch. xiv. note.

To signify the sun, they sometimes painted a hawk, and this
was tropical; sometimes a *scarabæus* with a round ball in its claws,
and this, as we see in Clemens, was of the enigmatic kind.

Warburton. The Divine Legation, book iv. sec. 4.

SCARABÆUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, lamellated, ten-
jointed, *palpi* four, labial with the basal joint quadrate-
oval, longer than broad; *clypeus* somewhat trilobed, or
deeply crenulated in front; body very much depressed,
nearly twice as broad as high; *elytra* nearly quadrate;
legs unequal; anterior *tibiæ* stout, armed externally
with four strong teeth, posterior larger, obliquely trun-
cate at the apex; *tarsi* inserted before the apex, shorter
than the spur, and wanting on the anterior legs.

Type of the genus, *S. sacer*; Linnæus, *Syst. Nat.*
vol. i. part ii. p. 545. A native of Europe: the genus
is a very extensive one; and the typical species has
been long celebrated as having been worshipped by the
ancient Egyptians.

SCARAMOUCH, It. *scaramuccia*; Fr. *escarmo-
cheur*; a skirmisher.

A buffoon so called, from the *skirmishing* antics he
performs.

Th' Italian merry-andrews took their place,
And quite debauch'd the stage with lewd grimace;
Instead of wit, and humours, your delight
Was there to see two hobby-horses fight,
Stout *scaramoucha* with rush lance rode in,
And ran a tilt at centaure arlequin.

Dryden. Epilogue spoken by Mr. Hart.

They [Saturnian and Fescennine verses] were made extempore,
and were, as the French call them, *impromptus*; for which the

Tarsians of old were much renowned; and we see the daily exam-
ples of them in the Italian farces of harlequin and *scaramucha*.

Dryden. Dedication to Juvenal.

Scaramouch is to have the honour of the day, and now marches
to the engagement on the shoulders of the philosopher.

Warburton. On Prod. p. 31.

SCARBOROUGH, a Market, Seaport, and Borough
Town in the North Riding of Yorkshire, situated, as its
name (*scar*, rock) imports, on a steep cliff in the recess
of a beautiful bay on the coast of the German Ocean.
Along the shore beneath the town, which rises above it
in the manner of an amphitheatre, are extensive sands,
fine, smooth, and compact, and equally well adapted for
bathing and for exercise. The quay is good, and the
harbour, protected by piers of great size and strength,
which extend far into the sea, is one of the best in the
Kingdom, and is the only shelter betwixt the Humber
and Tynemouth haven, in which ships of large burden
can find refuge during violent Easterly gales. The
town is handsome and well built, and there are ranges
of houses delightfully situated on the cliff, which afford
excellent accommodation for the visitors who frequent
the place for the benefit of sea-bathing, and to drink
the waters of the spa near the town, where are two
medicinal springs, one of which is a fine chalybeate.
Scarborough is a Vicarage. The Church, which be-
longed to a Cistercian Monastery, retains but few evi-
dences of its antiquity, having nearly been destroyed in
the Civil War, and since rebuilt. In the time of
Leland it had three towers, none of which are now
standing; and on the ruins of that called the transept
tower the present steeple was erected, which is placed
in an unusual situation at the East end of the Church.

On the summit of a lofty eminence East of the town
are the ruins of the Castle, one of the numerous fort-
resses built during the turbulent reign of Stephen.
Prior to the invention of artillery its nearly inaccessible
station rendered it impregnable by storm, and it was in
consequence carefully kept in repair, improved, and
enlarged by several monarchs. In the Civil War Scar-
borough Castle was twice besieged and taken by the
Parliamentary forces, and the area upon which it stands
is still a fortified military station.

Scarborough is a town corporate, and since the
reign of the first Edward has returned two Members to
Parliament. It has a manufactory for sail-cloth, three
rope-walks, and several ship-yards, where vessels of
600 tons are built. Population, in 1831, 8369. Dis-
tance from York 22 miles; from London through Lin-
coln 214 miles.

SCARCE, *adj.*

SCARCE, *adv.*

SCARCELY,

SCARCENESS,

SCARCITY,

SCARCEHEAD.

Fr. *escars*; It. *scarso*; Sp. *es-*

casso; D. *schaers*. Menage forms

the It. *scarso* from *exparcus*; Wach-

ter, from the Ger. *karg*; D. *karig*.

Tooke thinks it may have a North-

ern origin, but proposes nothing.

In Dutch *schaers* is a *share*; from *sheer-en*, A. S. *scyr-*
an, to shear: may not *schaers* (*parcus*) be from the
same source,—*sheared* or *short*, (see *SHORT*),—and thus
mean—*short*; consequentially,

Deficient, wanting, sparing; parsimonious, penu-
rious; and also rare, unfrequent.

Hys moder he dude in warde, & *scars* lyf lede he fonde.

R. Gloucester, p. 334.

For I seie this thing, he that soweth *scarsli* schal also repe
scarsli, and he that sowith in blessingis schal also repe of bless-
yngis.

Wiclif. 2 Corinthians. ch. ix.

SCARA-
MOUCH.

—
SCARCE.

SCARCE.

Looke that no man for *scarce* thee hold
For that may greeue thee manifold.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose.*

The thridde maner is venial sinne; trewely, *scarsely* may any of
thise be without venial sinne, for the corruption and for the delit
therof.

Id. *The Persones Tale.*

Of which ther was a dosein in that hous,
Worthy to ben stewardes of rent and lond.

Of any lord that is in Englelond,
To maken him live by his propre good,
In honour detteles, but if he were wood,
Or live as *scarsly*, as him list desire.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 579.

But in his court let him first devise
To exile *scarcehead* and couetise.

Lidgate. *The Story of Thebes*, p. 3.

This is to sayn, the more that cloth is wasted, the more must it
cost to the poure peple for the *scarcesse*.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale.*

I say not that honestee in clothing of man or woman is unco-
venable, but certes the superfluitee or disordinat *scarcitee* of cloth-
ing is reprevable.

Id. *Ib.*

For thy my sonne, as thou arte holde
Touchende of this telle me the shrifte,
Hast thou be *scarce* or large of gifte
Unto thy loue, whom thou seruest.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

What man that *scarce* is of his good,
And wol not gyue, he shall nought take

Id. *Ib.*

Panthus, quod I, in what estate stand we?
Or for refuge what fortresse shall we take?

Scarce spake I thus, when wailing thus he sayd.

Surrey. *Virgil. Aeneis*, book ii.

And where the riche wanteth, what can the pore finde, who in a
common *scarsitie*, lyueth most *scarsely*, and feeleth quickliest the
sharpnesse of staruing, when euerye man for lack is hungerbitten.

Cheeke. *The Hurt of Sedition*, p. 49.

The grounde was vntylled and vnsowen, wherof ensued great
scarsytie and hunger, and after hunger ensued deth.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, ch. lxxv.

With loftie eyes, halfe loth to looke so lowe,
She thancked them in her disdainefull wise;
Ne other grace vouchsafed them to shoue
Of princesse worthy; *scarce* them bad arise.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 4.

Some great intent
Conceals him; when twelve years he *scarce* had seen,
I lost him, but so found, as well I saw
He could not loose himself; but went about
His Father's business.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book ii.

And what the people but a herd confus'd,
A miscellaneous rabble, who extol
Things vulgar, and well weigh'd, *scarce* worth the praise.
They praise and they admire they know not what;
And know not whom, but as one leads the other.

Id. *Ib.* book iii.

And eke so faint in every ioynt and vayne,
Through that fraile fountain, which him feeble made,
That *scarsely* could he weeld his bootlesse single blade.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 7.

High o'er his head the circling lash he wields;
His bounding horses *scarsely* touch the fields.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xxiii.

For the rarity of transparent gems, their lustre, and the great
value which their *scarcesse*, and men's folly sets upon them, im-
boldens some to say, and inclines others to believe, that such rare
and noble productions of nature must be endowed with propor-
tionable, and, consequently, with extraordinary qualities.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 544.

All hands are at work, first to build the house they are to dwell
in, and to divide it into its several apartments, and then to store
them all with provision against the ensuing time of scarcity.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iv.

Another defect of this great painter [Rubens] is his inattention
to the foldings of his drapery, especially that of his women: it is
scarsely ever cast with any choice or skill.

Reynolds. *A Tour to Flanders and Holland.*

Value is more frequently raised by *scarcity* than by use.

The Idler, No. 103.

SCARE, v. Skinner gives a preference to the It.
scorare, to discourage; *animos seu cor adimere*. To
scare seems to be, to cause to separate or disperse;
(A. S. *scyr-an*, see *ante*, SCAR.) We have the expression
to *sheer off*; applied when it appears dangerous or dis-
agreeable to stay any longer: and see *ante*, to FEAR.

To disperse or put to flight; and hence applied to
the feeling which causes or attends the flight:—

To terrify, to affright or frighten.

Let me twine

Mine armes about that body, where against
My grained ash an hundred times hath broke,
And *scarr'd* the moone with splinters.

Shakspeare. *Coriolanus*, act iv. sc. 5.

Th' insnared fish, here on the toppe doth scud,
There underneath the banckes, then in the mud;
And with his franticke fits so *scares* the shole,
That each one takes his hyde or starting hole.

Browne. *Britannia's Pastorals*, book i. song 5.

Thereat the *scarcrow* wexed wondrous prowd,
Through fortune of his first adventure sayre,
And with big thundring voice reuyld him lowd.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 3.

The very same Metellus became blind in his old age: for he
lost both his eyes in a *share-fire*, at what time as he would have
saved and got away the palladium, i. the image of Minerva, out
of the temple of Vesta.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. xliii.

Bob. Oh craven-chicken of a cock o' th' game; well, what
remedy? Did thy father see this, o' my conscience, he would cut off
thy masculine gender, crop thine ears, beat out thine eyes, and set
thee in one of the pear trees for a *scarecrow*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Love's Cure*, act ii. sc. 2.

It much conduces, all the cares to know
Of gardening, how to *scare* nocturnal thieves,
And how the little race of birds that hop
From spray to spray, scooping the costliest fruit
Insatiate, undisturb'd.

Philips. *Cider*, book i.

Captain Swan, seeing the blaze by us, cut his cables as we did,
his bark did the like; so we kept under sail all the night, being
more *scar'd* than hurt.

Dampier. *Voyages*. Anno 1685.

And as a child, when *scaring* sounds molest,
Clings close and closer to the mother's breast,
So the loud torrent, and the whirlwind's roar,
But bind him to his native mountains more.

Goldsmith. *The Traveller*.

SCARF, n. } Also written *scarp*.

SCARF, v. } Fr. *escharp*; Ger. *scherpe*. Skinner
derives from the Ger. *scherf*, *segmen*, or rather from the
A. S. *scearp*, clothing, apparel. In A. S. *scearf* is a
fragment, probably from the verb *scyr-an*, to shear, to
separate: and a *scarf*, *fascia qua læsum brachium sus-
penditur, semper ex latiori serico vel linteo descenditur*.
Skinner.

Scarf is applied to

A loose piece, sc. of silk, gauze, &c.; used as an ar-
ticle of dress, or for the purpose mentioned by Skinner,
viz. to support a disabled limb.

Scarf or *scarp*, Fr. *escarpe*, Cotgrave calls "a little
wall without the main rampier of a fort," i. e. separated
from it.

To *scarf*, (see the Quotation from Anson,) to piece or
put parts or pieces together

SCARCE.

SCARF.

SCARF.
—
SCAR-
LET.

HAM. Vp from my cabin,
My sea-gowne *scarfte* about me in the darke,
Grop'd I to finde out them.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, act v. sc. 2.

The sturdy ploughman doth the soldier see
All *scarfed* with py'd colours to the knee,
Whom Indian pillage hath made fortunate,
And now he gins to loathe his former state.

Hall. *Satire* 6. book iv.

For this was Dony, Florimell's owne dwarfe,
Whom having lost (as ye have heard whyleare)
And finding in the way the scattred *scarfe*,
The fortune of her life long time did feare.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 2.

Iris there with humid bow
Waters the odorous banks, that blow
Flowers of more mingled hue
Than her purfled *scarf* can shew.

Milton. *Comus*.

With eager haste away she moves,
Never regarding *scarf* or gloves!
Into the grotto soon she creeps,
And into every thicket peeps.

King. *Art of Love*.

The leak was found to be below the fifteen-foot mark, and was principally occasioned by one of the bolts being worn away and loose in the joining of the stern, where it was *scarfed*.

Anson. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. vii.

SCARIFY, v. } Fr. *scarifier*; It. *scarificare*; Lat.
SCARIFICA'TION. } *scarificare*. But Vossius thinks
scarifo the true Latin word, Gr. *σκαριφ-ασσαι*, *scal-*
pere, *radere*, *superficiem leviter scindere*, slightly to open
or make incision into. Cotgrave says, the A. S. *scyr-an*,
to cut, (see SCAR,) still presents itself as the root.

And for the foresaid corns of the feet especially, if they be *scar-*
rified and scraped before, it is of great efficacie.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxii. ch. xxiii.

Now concerning the juice or soveraigne liquour beforesaid, the manner was to draw it after two sorts; to wit, by *scarification*, either out of the root, or forth of the stem and maister stalke.

Id. *Ib.* book xix. ch. iii.

We are content to fast, when we perceive it's necessary to obviate an approaching fever; to be cupp'd and *scarified* with all the artifice of pain to prevent or remove a dangerous disease.

Scott. *Christian Life*, ch. iv. p. 1.

They will think you defunct in earnest, and finding your vital motions continue, but no signs of sensation, they will send doctors and surgeons to wrap you in blisters and *scarify* you all over.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part ii. ch. xxiii.

SCARITES, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* moniliform, with the basal joint largest, subconic, the remaining joints gradually thickening to the tip; *palpi* six, external maxillary ones, and terminal joints of the labial, nearly cylindrical; *labrum* very short, tridentate; *labium* short, broad, concave, notched; *mentum* trilobed; mandibles large, porrected, strongly dentate internally; head large; *thorax* broad, lunate; body oblong, more or less depressed; legs short; anterior *tibiæ* strongly palmated, the rest simple; *tarsi* pentamerous.

Type of the genus, *S. subterraneus*, Fabricius; Martyn. *Col.* pl. xxxviii. fig. 46. Supposed (but erroneously) to be a native of England; it is common in North America; other species are, however, found in the South of Europe, not uncommonly: they frequent sandy plains, and the genus is extensive.

SCARLET, adj. } Fr. *escarlata*; Sp. *escarlata*;
SCARLET, n. } It. *scarlato*; Ger. *scharlack*; Low
Lat. *scarlatum*. Of unknown origin. See *Scharlach*,

in Wachter, *Ecarlate*, in *Menage*; *Scarlatum*, in Du Cange.

Hire hosen weren of fine *scarlet* rede,
Ful streite yteyed, and shoon ful moist and newe.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 458.

Hee had a faire companion of his way,
A goodly lady clad in *scarlot* red,
Purfled with gold and pearle of rich assay.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 2.

All sodainely she saw transfigured
Her linnen stole to robe of *scarlet* red,
And moone-like mitre to a crowne of gold.

Id. *Ib.* book v. can. 7.

To say nothing of the graine brought out of Galatia, Affricke, and Portugall, whereof is made the royall *skarlet*, reserved for princes only and great captaines to weare in their rich mantles of estate and coats of armes.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxii. ch. ii.

When they [the cochineel] fly up they are red, when they fall down they are black; and when first they are quite dry they are white as the sheet wherein they lie, though the colour change a little after. These yield the much esteemed *scarlet*.

Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1685.

The meanness which would pass unnoticed, or might even be palliated in his natural station, becomes, when he is invested with the gold chain and the *scarlet* robe, a solemn mockery of magistracy.

Knox. *Winter Evenings*. Evening 56.

There was one piece of *scarlet* broad-cloth, four or five yards in length, conspicuous among the other ornaments; which, no doubt, had been a present from the Spaniards.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book iii. ch. i.

SCARMOGE. See SKIRMISH.

SCATHE, v. } Goth. *skath-jan*, *ga-shath-jan*;
SCATHE, n. } A. S. *scath-an*, *scath-ian*; Ger.
SCA'THEFUL, } *schaden*; D. *schaeden*; Sw. *skada*.
SCA'THELESS, } The A. S. *scadian*, *scæd-an*, *divi-*
SCA'THELY. } *dere*, *separare*, to divide, to sever,

(see SHADE,) appears to give the origin. *Sceath-ian* is, to take away, to steal;—and hence “to harm, hurt, or do *scath*, or mischief.” To *scathe* may thus be

To separate, to sever, *sc.* parts constituting one whole; what appertains or belongs to another; and, thus, to harm or injure; also, to sever, to split, to rend asunder, to destroy.

Grete *scathe* afterward in a little prawe
Come tille kyng R. for þat envios saide.

R. Brunne, p. 180.

W'oute gult God wot. gat ich þys *scayþe*.

Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 60.

But he was slaine alas, the more harme is,
Unhappiij at Thebes all to rathe,
Polimite, and many a man to *scathe*.

Chaucer. *Troilus and Creseide*, book v.

A good wif was ther of beside Bathe,
But she was som del defe, and that was *scathe*.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 447.

Creseide, which that never did hem *scathe*,
Shall now no lenger in her blisse bathe,
But Antenor, he shall come home to toun,
And she shall out.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iv.

O *scathful* harm, condition of poverté,
With thirst, with cold, with hunger so confounded.

Id. *The Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 4519.

But at the laste than thought I,
That *scatheless*, full sikerly,
I might vnto the welle go,
Whereof shull I abashen so.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

Thou sleer, devourer, and confusion
Of gentlewomen, gentle creatures,
Thou madest thy reclaiming and thy lures
To ladies of thy *scathliche* apparaunce,
And of thy words farsed with pleasaunce.

Id. *The Legend of Hipsiphile*.

SCAR-
LET.
—
SCATHE.

SCATHE. But he was after demed an enemy to the empyre for harme and
scathes by hym done in Fraunce.

SCARUS.

Fabyon. Chronycle, ch. lxxv.

Whereas I bathe not now in blisse pardie,
But boyle in Bale and skamble thus in skathe,
Bycause I thinke on thine vnconstancie.
Gascoigne. Don Bartholmew of Bathe.

So be it, Troy! and saued by me from scathe,
Kepe faith with me, and stand to thy behest,
If I speake truth, and opening thinges of weight
For graunt of life requite thee large amendes.
Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

Astonnied some the scathefull gift beheld,
Behight by vow vnto the chaste Minerve.

Id. Ib. p. 338.

Then said the prophesier: that is the scathfull wind and dreadfull
tempest, which shall blow such calamitie and trouble to the whole
state of the whole realme of Scotland.

Holinshed. Historie of Scotland, Anno 1279.

Thereat sir Guyon smylde; And is that all,
Said he, that thee so sore displeased hath?
Great mercy sure, for to enlarge a thrall,
Whose freedom shall thee turne to greatest scath!
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 5.

I CAP. You are a saucy boy. Is't so, indeed?

This trick may chance to scath you.

Shakspeare. Romeo and Juliet, act i. sc. 5.

As when heaven's fire
Hath scath'd the forest oaks, or mountain pines,
With singed top thir stately growth though bare
Stands on the blasted heath.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book i.

A bawbling vessel was he captain of,
For shallow draught, and bulk, unprizable;
With which such scathful grapple did he make
With the most noble bottom of our fleet,
That very envy, and the tongue of loss,
Cry'd fame and honour on him.

Shakspeare. Twelfth Night, act v. sc. 1.

SCARUS, from the Greek σκαρπω, *I leap*, Lin.,
Cuv.; *Parrot-fish*, Catesby. In *Zoology*, a genus of
animals belonging to the family *Labroides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Jaws composed of the inter-
maxillary and præmandibular bones, convex, rounded,
and furnished with teeth, disposed like scales on their
edge and anterior surface, and moving in succession
from behind forwards; pharyngeal teeth disposed on
two plates in the upper, and on one in the lower jaw, in
some species merely transverse laminae, in others pave-
ment-like; lips fleshy; body covered with large scales;
lateral line uninterrupted.

The fishes forming this genus are usually known by
the name of *Parrot-fish*, on account of the form of their
jaws and the brilliancy of their colours. They are
principally natives of the tropical seas.

Some have the tail crescentic; such are

S. Cretensis, Aldrov. and Cuv.; *Cretan Parrot-fish*.

About thirteen inches in length, the forehead depressed;
upon the outer edge of the upper jaw ten sharp teeth,
disposed in a sinuous form, on the lower numerous fine
teeth; body covered with large scales, and those forming
the unbroken lateral line marked with a foliaceous
engraving; dorsal fin low, commencing immediately
behind the head, and extending along nearly the whole
length of the back; tail crescent-shaped. According to
Aldrovandi, the general colour of the fish is greenish-
yellow above, and the head and sides dusky green; but
Cuvier says it is blue or red, varying with the season.
It is taken off the shores of Crete, and being pickled
with the entrails undisturbed is used as food by the

VOL. XXVII.

natives. Cuvier considers it to be the *Scarus* of the
ancients, and by them esteemed as a great luxury.
According to Macrobius, (*Saturnalia*, lib. iii.) "Octa-
vius, or as some call him, Optatus, (a freedman of
Tiberius Cæsar,) prefect of the fleet, being aware that
the *Scarus* was so entirely unknown upon the shores of
Italy, that there was not even a Latin name for the fish,
distributed an incredible number of these *Scari* in the
sea between Ostia and the Campanian shore, thus
giving a new and wonderful instance of sowing the sea
with fish as the earth is sown with seeds. He also took
great pains for the space of five years to compel every
person who, whilst fishing, captured any of these *Scari* in
their nets, to return them immediately unhurt into the
sea, so that the naturalization should become a public
benefit." Subsequently they became much esteemed as
articles of luxury, and to their high character in this
respect Philemon apud Athenæum says, *Quod si illi
qui vilioribus vescantur piscibus Scarum haberent, aut
ex Atticâ Glauciscum, &c., omnes sane qui gustassent
fierent dii.* It appears, however, that not the whole
fish, but merely its entrails, were considered as a
delicacy; for Martial says,

*Hic Scarus æquoreis qui venit obesus ab undis,
Visceribus bonus est, cætera vile sapit.*

In Disticis.

Willughby differs in opinion from Cuvier as to this
species being the *Scarus* of the ancients, and applies
the above observations to a fish which he calls *Scarus
Bellonii*, which, however, does not appear to belong to
the genus. Bloch, in his *Ichthyologie*, describes one
species by the name of *S. Cretensis*, but says he only
uses this specific name as Aldrovandi had employed it
before, the fish to which he applies the name being a
native of the Indian seas, and not of that washing the
Cretan shores. Schneider states that it is found in both
seas, but Cuvier denies that Bloch and Aldrovandi's
fish are the same species, although he does not mention
in what respects they differ.

S. Coccineus, Schn.; *Sparus Abildgardii*, Bl.;
Violet Parrot-fish. Fifteen inches in length; the
scales very large and thin, rounded on the gill flaps, and
hexagonal on the body; back violet; head, sides, and
fins partly violet and partly yellow. Found at St. Croix,
in South America.

S. Catesbii, Lacep.; *Catesby's Parrot-fish*. General
colour green; upper part of the head brown, its lower
part and the gill-flaps blue, bordered with dusky red;
behind the gill-flap a red streak, and immediately above
it a bright yellow spot; upon each side of the tail an
oval yellow spot; dorsal fin cinnamon colour; pectoral
mingled black, green, and purple, with their upper
edge blue; ventral red, margined with blue; anal green
banded transversely with a red crescent, parallel to the
curve of the tail. This fish is not much esteemed for
its flavour; it is caught upon the coasts of Hispaniola,
Cuba, and the Bahama Islands.

S. Frenatus, Lacep.; *Bridled Parrot-fish*. Has two
bands, one above and the other below the muzzle, con-
nected near the eye, and prolonged to the posterior edge
of the opercule like a bridle. Is found in the tropical seas.

S. Chrysopterus, Schn.; *Golden-finned Parrot-fish*.
Scales very large and rhomboidal, general colour green;
all the fins golden, except the caudal, which is golden
in the middle, and green on the upper and lower edges.
Is found in the American seas.

SCARUS. *S. Capitaneus*, Cuv.; *Scare ennéacanthé, denticulé, chadri*, Lacep.; *Blue Parrot-fish*. The three species just named of Lacepede are considered by Cuvier as belonging to a single species; its general colour is blackish, or deep blue spotted with purple or deep green, or bluish points or streaks on the head; fins margined with blue or green of a more or less deep tinge. Found in the Arabian seas.

S. Vaigiensis, Quoy and Gaym.; *Waigian Parrot-fish*. About three and a half inches long; body slender, and back slightly elevated; head elongated, and forehead flat; general colour greenish, with a broad brown spot on the forehead; body spotted with reddish-brown, as is also the anal fin; dorsal and caudal fins sea-green. From the coasts of the Isle of Waigiou in the South Seas.

S. Flavescens, Schneid.; *Guacamaya*, Paria; *Yellowish Parrot-fish*. Head rose-coloured, except its upper part, which is dusky; fore part of the body cinnamon, with a dusky tinge, hinder part green; belly mingled red and green; fins blackish, their base green, except the pectorals, in which this part is blood-coloured; tail red. Found at the Havannah, where it is known as the *Guacamaya* by the colonists.

Some of those with the crescentic tail have the forehead very full; such are

S. Cæruleus, Schneid.; *Coryphæna Cær.* Bl.; *Cærulean Parrot-fish*. The general colour of this fish is bluish-grey above, and white beneath; its dorsal fin is tinged with brown, and the tail black; the other fins are pale. It is caught off the Bahama Islands, and there known as the *Bone-fish*.

S. Lori, Schn.; *Green Parrot-fish*. Which is entirely green: is also taken in the same seas as the preceding.

Others have the tail square, as

S. Vetula, Schn.; *Old Parrot-fish*. Sides of the head streaked with red and green, general colour green; edge of the pectoral fins yellow; ventrals green, tinged with rose colour; dorsal and anal mingled green, blue, and red; edge of the caudal fin yellow. Native of the South Seas, and called by the Spaniards *Vieja*.

S. Psittacus, Forsk.; *Labrus Psittacus*, Gmel.; *Arabian Parrot-fish*. Edges of the lips blue, as are also a streak from the upper jaw, passing back beneath the eye, a transverse stripe on both sides of the lower lip, a longitudinal stripe at the under part of the head, and another at the lower edge of the gill-flap; general colour greenish, with yellowish stripes; all the fins purple, except the pectoral, which are purple only on their superior edge, and the remaining part blue. It is found at Djedda, and called by the Arabians *Durrat el Varr*, that is, Parrot of the Earth.

S. Chloris, Parra; *Greenish Parrot-fish*. Of a lighter green, with the fins red. Found in the South Seas.

Cuvier also enumerates the

S. Tæniopterus, Desm., as belonging to this division.

Cuvier has ranged those which have the lateral teeth of the upper jaw pointed and distinct under the sub-genus *Calliodon*; such are the following, and some other species which he does not enumerate.

S. Spinidens, Quoy and Gaym.; *Spiny-toothed Parrot-fish*. About four inches long; the head large, but not elevated, in which it resembles the *Labri*; forehead flat, cheeks scaly; curve of the back very slight, that of the belly very prominent; tail round; general colour greenish, spotted with reddish; upper part of the

head brown; pectoral and caudal fins dotted with pale brown. From the coast of the Isle of Waigiou.

Others, which have the thick lips and pavement-like teeth on the pharyngeal bones, and an unbroken lateral line, connecting them with the *Labri*, are formed by Cuvier into his sub-genus *Odax*; such is

S. Pullus, Schn.; *Sparus Pull.* Forster; *Blackish Parrot-fish*. The shape of this fish is slender, and its general colour dusky black. It is found in the South Seas, and called by the New Zealanders *Maràree*.

See Aldrovandi *De Piscibus*; Bloch, *Ichthyologia a Schneider*; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*.

SCATHARUS, from the modern Greek *σκαθαροῦ*, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Sparoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head short; muzzle obtuse, and mouth small; each jaw armed with a single row of small, flattened, pointed teeth; cheek furnished with six or seven rows of scales; opercle rather broad, and having on it a bony ridge terminating in a sharpish point; interopercle broad and arched; gill membrane supported by six rays; body oval; spines of the dorsal fin slender; pectoral fins rather long.

This genus is formed by Cuvier on a single species,

S. Græcus, Cuv. Found by the Naturalists of the French expedition to the Morea in the Mediterranean. The form of the ridge on the opercle approximates it to the *Sciænoides*, but it has no fullness of the head. It is about seven inches long; the scales are small, and the lateral line marked by a broad deep ribbon parallel to the back; the sides are marked with silvery glossings and longitudinal golden streaks.

See Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire Naturelle des Poissons*.

SCATOPHAGA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* deflexed, three-jointed, with the third joint elongate, prismatic, obtuse, its base above furnished with a naked or plumose seta; head spheroidal; *hypostome* descending, hairy; eyes remote, rounded; wings two, large, incumbent, parallel, considerably longer than the abdomen, which is five-jointed, and linear in the male.

Type of the genus, *Musca stercoraria*, Linnæus; Reaumur, *Ins.* vol. iv. p. 118. pl. xxvi. Rather an extensive genus, of which about twenty species are indigenous; they frequent excrementitious matter.

SCATOPSE, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, porrected, cylindric, perfoliate, composed of eleven joints; eyes kidney-shaped; *ocelli* three, placed in a triangle; *palpi* concealed; wings two, ample, with a strong, conspicuous, costal nervure; legs smooth.

Type of the genus *Tipula notata*, Linnæus; Meigen, *Europ. Zweif. Insekt.* vol. i. pl. x. fig. 13. Fourteen European species, the greater portion of which occur in this country; the larvæ are found in dung.

SCA'TTER, v.	} D. schetteren; A. S. scad-ian; D. sheeden, sheyden; Ger. scheiden, to divide, to separate, to disperse. See ante, SCATHE; and SHED, infra.
SCA'TTEREDLY,	
SCA'TTERER,	
SCA'TTERING, n.	
SCA'TTERINGLY,	
SCA'TTERLING, n.	To disperse, to dissipate; to throw about, to drop, to fall, (to shed,) in small, scanty parts or portions.

SCARUS.

SCAT-TER.

SCATTER. He that is not with me, is agens me, and he that gedrith not with me, *seaterith* abroad. *Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xii.*

SCAURUS. He that is not wyth me, is agaist me. And he y^t gathereth not wt me, *scattereth* abroad. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

For feare of which persecution they fled into all costes and preached vnto the Jewes that were *scattered*, prouing that Jesus was Christ the Sauour of the world, both by the Scripture and also by miracles. *Tyndall. Workes, p. 275.*

They kepte theym hole togyder without *scatterynge* or spryngynge abroad. *Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. 217.*

The godly matrone by the hand him beares
Forth from her presence, by a narrow way,
Scattered with bushy thornes and ragged breares,
Which still before him she remov'd away.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 10.

Yet oft annoyd with sondry bordragings
Of neighbour Scots, and forrein *scatterlings*
With which the world did in those dayes abound.
Id. Ib. book ii. can. 10.

The idea of God is not a compilement or aggregation of things, which exist *scatteredly* and apart in the world; for then would it be a meer arbitrary thing; and it might be what every one pleased; one adding more things together, and another fewer. *Cudworth. Intellectual System, p. 695.*

And gathering unto him all the *scatterlings* and out-lawes out of all the woods and mountaines, in which they long had lurked, hee marched forth into the English pale. *Spenser. View of the State of Ireland.*

A thousand temptations doth he really prevent, which would otherwise come upon us, *scattering* the snares of our malicious adversary, and counter-working his stratagems. *Sharp. Works. Sermon 14. vol. vi.*

So God sends us from heaven in one volume, a, at least virtual, collection of all those divine truths and holy precepts, others *scatteringly* and sparingly glean out of human books. *Boyle. Works, vol. ii. p. 286.*

But the rest (despairing by reason of the shamefull flight of the gouernor) did *scatteringly* depart wandring whither they thought good, without anie order. *Holinshed. Historie of Scotland, Anno 1544.*

As soon as we got round this cape, we hauled our wind to the westward, in order to get within the islands, which lie *scattered* in the bay in great numbers, and extend out to sea as far as the eye could reach even from the mast-head. *Cook. First Voyage, book ii. ch. ii.*

As we found the hulls of these *scattered* round the places where the Indians had made their fires, we took for granted that they were fit to eat; those however who made the experiment paid dear for their knowledge of the contrary, for they operated both as an emetic and cathartic with great violence. *Id. Ib. ch. vi.*

SCAVENGER, A. S. *scaf-an*; D. *schaben*; Ger. *schaben*, to shave, to scrape. Applied to

Those who *scrape* and clear away the filth from public streets, or other places.

To see the pope's blacke knight, a cloaked frere,
Sweating in the channel like a *scavenger*.
Hall. Satire 7. book iv.

Do not I know thee for the alguazier,
Whose dunghil all the parish *scavengers*
Could never rid?
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Martial Maid, act ii. sc. 1.

The hero or patron in a libel is but a *scavenger* to carry off the dirt, and by that very employment is the filthiest creature in the street. *Tatler, No. 92.*

For thee the *scavenger* bids kennels glide
Within their bounds, and heaps of dirt subside.
Gay. Trivia, book i.

SCAURUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, eleven-jointed, the third joint elongate, somewhat cylindric, fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh short, obconic-cylindric, eighth, ninth, and tenth ovate-cylindric, eleventh as long as the third,

elongate-obconic, with the tip acute; body elongate-ovate; head not so wide as the thorax, which is ample, as broad as, or broader than, the elytra, truncate in front and behind, with the sides rounded and the disk flattish; *elytra* united, inflexed beneath, flat on the back; *abdomen* ovate; legs short; anterior *femora* thickened; *tibiæ* slender, with short spurs; *tarsi* heteromerous.

Type of the genus, *S. striatus*; Fabricius, *Syst. Eleut.* tom. i. p. 122. Inhabits Southern Europe and Northern Africa.

SCELESTICK, Lat. *scelestus*, wicked, from *scelus*, wickedness; Fr. *scélere*, (Cotgrave,) *scélérat*.

For my own part, I think the world hath not better men, then some, that suffer under that name; nor withall, more *scelestique* villaines. *Feltham. Resolve 5. fol. 8.*

SCELIO, in Zoology, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* ten-jointed, of the male filiform and elongate, of the female shorter and distinctly thickened at the apex; the articulations distinct, with the basal ones of equal length; wings four, anterior with a minute nervure towards the costa, slightly branching inwards; mandibles bidentate at the apex; body elongated; head somewhat globose; *abdomen* depressed.

Type of the genus, *S. rugulosus*, Latreille, *Hist. Nat. des Crust. et des Ins.* vol. xiii. p. 227. A native of France and of England, not very uncommon in some parts of the latter country.

SCENE, } Fr. *scène*; It. *scena*; Sp. *scena*;
SCENERY, } Lat. *scena*; Gr. *σκηνή*, com-
SCE'NICK, } monly derived from *σκια*, i. e. *um-*
SCE'NICAL, } *bra*, quia *scena* proprie sit *umbr-*
SCENO'GRAPHY. } *culum seu tabernaculum*; the word
being first applied to the shaded part of a theatre. See the Quotation from Potter.

The shaded part of the theatre assigned to the actors; the dramatic action, part or parts of the dramatic action represented there; the painting before which the actors perform their parts; any view or spectacle; a combination of objects viewed or presenting themselves to the view or sight.

Scenography, Gr. *σκηνή* and *γραφ-ειν*, to describe.

But now prepare thee for another *scene*.
He lookt and saw wide territorie spread
Before him, towns, and rural works between,
Cities of men with lofty gates and towers,
Concours in arms, fierce faces threatening warr,
Giants of mighty bone, and bould emprise.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book xi. l. 637.

They dance over a distracted comedy of love, expressing their confused affections, in the *scenical* persons and habits of the four prime European nations.

Ben Jonson. Love's Triumph.

Scena was a partition assigned for the actors, reaching quite cross the theatre, which, at the first, agreeably to the ancient simplicity, was dressed with boughs and leaves, but in more expensive ages was adorned with rich and costly hangings, to hide the management of machines, and other actions of the players, from the spectators. *Potter. Antiquities of Greece, book i. ch. viii.*

I, to the temple will conduct the crew;
The sacrifice and sacrificers view;
From thence return, attended with my train,
Where the proud theatres disclose the *scene*.
Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book v. p. 315.

The hills shine out, the rocks in prospect rise,
And streams, and vales, and forests, strike the eyes;
The smiling *scene* wide opens to the sight,
And all th' unmeasur'd ether flames with light.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xvi. p. 106.

To make a sketch, or a more perfect model of a picture, is, in the language of poets, to draw up the *scenery* of a play; and the

SCENE. reason is the same for both; to guide the undertaking, and to preserve the remembrance of such things whose natures are difficult to obtain.
SCENT. Dryden. *On Poetry and Painting*.

We shall here also represent to you the ichnography and scenography of the ancient burial-places of the Egyptians, near the pyramids, out of which the mummies are brought; with a prospect of Memphis, Babylon, Cairo.

Greenhill. *Art of Embalming*, p. 203.

The entrance of a new personage upon the stage, forms what is called a new *scene*. These scenes, or successive conversations, should be closely linked and connected with each other; and much of the art of dramatic composition is shown in maintaining this connection.

Blair. *Lecture 45*.

Sophocles increased the number of actors to three, and added the decoration of painted scenery.

Twining. *Aristotle. On Poetry*, part i.

I shall not urge, as of much weight, what hath been observed who take this side of the question, the *scenical* image of Job and his friends sitting together on the ground seven days and seven nights without a word speaking.

Warburton. *The Divine Legation*, book vi. sec. 2.

If he [Gildas] had prepared any thing *scenical* to be acted on the theatre, certainly it would have been a tragedy

Fuller. *Worthies. Somersetshire*.

'Tis yours, this night, to bid the reign commence
Of rescued nature and reviving sense;
To chase the charms of sound, the pomp of show,
For useful mirth and salutary woe;
Bid *scenic* virtue form the rising age,
And truth diffuse her radiance from the stage.

Johnson. *Prologue. Opening Drury Lane*, 1747.

SCENOPINUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* somewhat deflexed, three-jointed, the basal joints small, the third elongate, somewhat cylindric, truncate, not furnished with a seta; *proboscis* retracted, concealed; wings two, incumbent, parallel; *abdomen* linear, flat, composed of eight segments; legs short, slender.

Type of the genus, *Musca fenestralis*, Linnæus; Meigen, *Europ. Zweif. Insekten*, vol. iv. p. 113. pl. xxxvi. fig. 17. A dozen species, most of which have been detected in England.

SCENT, *n.* } Fr. *sentir*; It. *sentire*; Lat. *sentire*, to feel; usually restricted in
SCENT, *v.* }
SCE'NTFUL, } English to the feeling or sense of
SCE'NTLESS, } smell.
SCE'NTINGLY. } To feel, (by the sense of smell,) to
smell; to cause to smell or emit a smell. *Smell*, that which smells or causes the sensation of smelling; an odour, a perfume.

One that had marked him would have judged that his eyes would have run into him, and his soul out of him; so unkindly did either take a *scent* of danger.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book iii.

There is a fish called a rasoir: looke, whatsoever toucheth it *senteth* presently of yron.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxii. ch. ii.

Thunderbolts and lightnings in like manner doe *sent* strongly of brimstone.

Id. *Ib.* book xxxv. ch. xv.

FER. Is Virolet in the conspiracie?

RON. The head of all, he only *scented* me:

And from his fear that I plaid false is fled.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Double Marriage*, act i. sc. 1.

That kind of sideritis growing upon mud wals, if it be brused or stamped, yeeldeth a stinking *sent*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxv. ch. v.

— A maiden gath'ring on the plains

A *sentfull* nosegay (to set neere her pap,

Or as a favour, for her shepherd's cap,)

Is seene farre off to stray, if she have spide

A flower that might increase her posie's pride.

Browne. *Britannia's Pastorals*, book ii. song 2.

The *sentfull* osprey by the rocke had fish'd,
And many a prittie shrimp in scallops dish'd,
Some way convay'd her.

Browne. *Britannia's Pastorals*, book ii. song 3.

Yet I find but one man, Richard Smart by name, (the more remarkable because but once, and that *scentingly*, mentioned by Mr. Fox,) burnt at Salisbury.

Fuller. *Worthies. Wiltshire*.

And lo! this second Paris come again,
With his unmanly, soft, luxurious train,
In *scented* tresses and a mitre gay,
To bear my bride, his ravish'd prize, away.

Pitt. *Virgil. Æneid*, book iv.

Meantime the king, his son, and Helen, went
Where the rich wardrobe breath'd a costly *scent*.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xv.

'Ye blossoms, that one varied landscape rise,
And send your *scentful* tribute to the skies;
Diffusive like yon royal branches smile,
Grace the young year, and glad the grateful isle!

Savage. *The Volunteer Laureat*, No. 2.

The thing which first strikes him and fixes his attention, is the majesty and splendour of the king's own dress; which indeed is described by the single circumstance of the profusion of rich perfumes with which it was *scented*.

Horsley. *Sermon* 8. vol. i.

The *scentless* and the *scented* rose; this red,
And of an humbler growth, the other tall,
And throwing up into the darkest gloom
Of neighb'ring cypress, or more sable yew,
Her silver globes, light as the foamy surf,
That the wind severs from the broken wave.

Cowper. *The Task*, book vi.

SCE'PTRE, } Fr. *sceptre*; It. *scettro*; Sp. *cetro*;
SCE'PTRED. } Lat. *sceptrum*; Gr. *σκηπτρον*, *baculus*,
quo quis innititur, from *σκηπτειν*, *inniti*, a staff, on which any one *leans*. See the Quotation from Potter. It is applied generally to

The ensign of authority; to royal or imperial authority or power.

And she that bare the *sceptre* ful of floures,
Shal bere a distaf hire cost for to quite.

Chaucer. *The Monkes Tale*, v. 14378.

And forsothe this foresaied woman, bare smale bookes in her right hande, and in her left hand she bare a *scepter*.

Id. *Boecius. De Consolatione*, book i.

Thy temples wounded with a thorny crown, thy face spat upon, thy cheeks buffeted, thy head smitten, thy hand *sceptred* with a reed, thyself derided with wry mouths, bended knees, scoffing acclamations!

Hall. *Contemplations. Christ before Pilate*.

But in a body which doth freely yeeld
His partes to reason's rule obedient,
And letteth her that ought the *scepter* weeld,
All happy peace and goodly government
Is settled there in sure establishment.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 11.

— Our faire Phœbus' shine,
Shall light those places,
With lustrous graces,
Where darknesse, with her glomie *sceptred* hand,
Doth now command.

Ben Jonson. *To James Earle of Desmond*.

Sometime let gorgeous tragedy
In *scepter'd* pall come sweeping by,
Presenting Thebes, or Pelops' line,
Or the tale of Troy divine.

Milton. *Il Penseroso*.

It may not be improper to mention in this place, that *σκηπτρον*, the *scepter*, or staff, was always the ensign of judicial and sovereign power; whence, in Homer, it is accounted sacred, and the most solemn oaths are sworn by it.

Potter. *Antiquities of Greece*, book i. ch. xx.

SCEP
TRE.

High on his car Sesostri struck my view,
Whom scepter'd slaves in golden harness drew.
Pope. *The Temple of Fame*.

SCHEME. SCERN, i.e. discern.

But, as he nigher drew, he easily
Might *scerne* that it was not his sweetest sweet.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 10.

SCHÆFFERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Tetrandria*. Generic character: male flower, calyx four-leaved; corolla, petals four, sometimes none: female flower, calyx and corolla as the male; berry two-celled; seeds solitary.

Two species, shrubs, natives of Jamaica and Hispaniola.

SCHÆNUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: glumes chaffy, one-valved, heaped together in bundles; corolla none; seed one, nearly round, situated among the glumes.

More than fifty species of rush-like plants, natives of both hemispheres; *S. mariscus*, *nigricans*, *compressus*, *rufus*, and *monoicus*, are natives of Great Britain.

SCHAFFHAUSEN. See SWITZERLAND.

SCHEDULE, also anciently written Cedula, *q. v.* Fr. *schede*, *schedule*, *cedule*; It. *cedola*; Sp. *cedula*; Lat. *schedula*, *scheda*; Gr. *σχῆδη* or *σχῆδη*, a sheet, (of paper,) from *σχίζ-ειν*, to divide, to cleave; Cotgrave calls it

"A scrawl, handwriting, or private instrument in writing. An addition or scrawl, annexed unto a testament or other deed." Also a list, a catalogue.

Then were certain devices for laws delivered to my learned council to pen, as by a *schedule* appeareth.

Burnet. *Records*, vol. ii. part ii. book ii. p. 61.

Of folded *schedules* had she many a one,
Which she perus'd, sign'd, tore, and gave the flood.

Shakspeare. *A Lover's Complaint*, p. 66.

Than sir Loys of Sanxere, marshall of France, signified the state of thenglysshmen to Parys to y^e kyng, and to the knights that were ther, and made writynges and *seadules* to be set vp on the pales, and in other places, sayeng thus, &c.

Lord Berners. *Froissart*. *Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. 273.

SCHELHAMMERA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Melanthaceæ*. Generic character: corolla bell-shaped, petals six, involute; stamens inserted into the claws of the petals; anthers posterior; stigmas three, recurved; capsule superior, three-celled, three-valved; seeds many.

Two species, natives of New South Wales.

SCHEME, *n.* and *v.* } Gr. *σχῆμα*, *habitus*, from
SCHEMATISM, } *σχεῖν*, *habere*, the habit,
SCHEMATIST, } form. Our application of
SCHEMIST, } this word seems to be modern,
SCHEMER. } and peculiar to our own lan-
guage.

The form or frame, fabric, construction, contrivance; the plan or plot, the design or purpose. Johnson uses the verb in his explanation of *contrive*, and *schemer* is common in speech.

I might tary long time in declaring the nature of diuers *schemes*, which are wordes or sentences altered, either by speaking, or writing, contrarie to the vulgare custome of our speech, without chaunging their nature at al.

Wilson. *The Arte of Rhetorique*, p. 179.

All *schemes* are slighted which attempt to shine
At once with strange and probable design.

Parnell. *On the Different Styles of Poetry*.

They are not either of them ingenerable and incorruptible elements, much less the sole matter of all tangible bodies, but only

two of the primordial and of the most obvious *schematisms* of that, SCHEME. which is indeed the universal matter.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 106.

SCHI-
SANDRA.

The treasurer maketh little use of the *schematists*, who are dayly plying him with their visions, but to be thoroughly convinced by the comparison that his own notions are the best.

Swift. *Letter to Dr. King*.

Baron Puffendorf observed well of those independent *schemists* in the words here following.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 500. *Supplement to the Christian Sacrament*.

For useless lay the now-neglected chain;

Threats fail'd, and punishments were *schem'd* in vain.

Lewis. *Thebaid of Statius*, book ii.

The idea of the possibility of multiplying paper money to almost any extent, was the real foundation of what is called the Mississippi *scheme*, the most extravagant project, both of banking and stock-jobbing, that perhaps the world ever saw.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, book ii. ch. ii.

SCHÉPPERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Capparideæ*. Generic character: calyx four-leaved, spreading; corolla, petals four; nectary concave; seed-vessel a fleshy pod.

One species, *S. juncea*, native of the South of Africa.

SCHEUCHZERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Hexandria*, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Juncagineæ*. Generic character: calyx none; corolla six-parted; anthers linear; stigma sessile; capsule inflated, distinct, usually two-seeded.

One species, *S. palustris*, native of Lapland and Canada.

SCHINUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Anacardiaceæ*. Generic character: male flower, calyx five-cleft; corolla, petals five: female flower, calyx and corolla as the male; berry three-celled.

Six species, native of South America.

SCHIRROUS, or } Fr. *schirre*; It. *scirro*; Lat.
SKI'RRIOUS, } *schirrus*; Gr. *σκιρρ-ος*, *tumor*
SCHIRRO'SITY. } *durus*, a hard swelling, from

σκειρ-ειν, *indurare*, to harden. Cotgrave calls it—

A hard and almost insensible swelling, a kernel, bred between the flesh and skin by cold; or of thick and clammy phlegm.

All hard and *schirrous* tumors, occasioned by the gathering of humors, are healed with vervaine or cinquefoile sodden in vinegre.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxvi. ch. xii.

As for cesterne waters, the physicians also themselves confesse, that they breed obstructions and *schirrhosities* in the bellie, yea, and otherwise bee hurtfull to the throat.

Id. *Ib.* book xxxi. ch. iii.

The difficulty of swallowing and breathing, occasioned by *schirrosities* of the glands, is not to be cured any otherwise than by extirpation.

Arbuthnot. *On Diet*, ch. iii.

The rough file grates; yet useful is its touch,
As sharp corrosives to the *schirrous* flesh,
Or, to the stubborn temper, keen rebuke.

Jago. *Edge-Hill*, book iii.

A fine portrait of Vesalius the anatomist when young, by Tintoret. He has a *schirrous* bone in his left hand, the other holds a compass.

Reynolds. *Journey to Flanders and Holland*.

SCHISANDRA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monoecia*, order *Pentandria*, natural order *Menispermæ*. Generic character: male flower, calyx nine-leaved, disposed in three series; corolla none; anthers nearly sessile, cohering at their apices: female flower, calyx and corolla as the male; pistils numerous; berry one-seeded, inserted into the elongated receptacle.

One species, *S. coccinea*, native of North America.

S C H I S M.

SCHISM.

SCHISM, SCHISMA'TICK, SCHISMA'TICAL, SCHISMA'TICALLY, SCHISMA'TICALNESS, SCHISMLESS. Fr. *scisme*; It. *scismo*; Sp. *cisma*; Low Lat. *scisma*; Gr. *σχίσμα*, from *σχίζ-ειν*, to divide or sever. Cotgrave renders Fr. *scismatizer*, to *schismatize* it, to play the *schismatick*. See the Quotation from Locke.

A division, a separation.

Neither had the world any rest this many hundred yeares for reformyng of friers and monkes, and ceasyng of *schismes* that were among our clergy. Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 176.

Euen to be called a rayler, seditious, a maker of discorde, and a troubler of the comō peace, yea a *schismatike* and an hereticke also. Id. *Ib.* p. 196.

Surely by hys holy sainctes and martirs he meaneth theyr holy *scysmatikes* and heretiques.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 302.

Therefore we are well assured that your *schismaticall* superintendentship can not stande, though al the power of the world were bente to holde it vp.

Jewell. *Defence of the Apologie*, p. 697.

Item. Whether any such as were ordered *schismatically*, and contrary to the old order and custom of the catholick church, or being unlawfully and *schismatically* married.

Burnet. *Records*, part ii. book ii. No. 15.

Schism is a rent or division in the church, when it comes to the separating of congregations, and may also happen to a true church, as well as to a false.

Milton. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 123. *Of True Religion*, &c.

None gives religion a more dangerous wound

(Of which firme union is a certaine signe)

Then *schismatics*, whose dreames would truth confound,

And to divide what faith should fast combine.

Stirling. *Doomes-day. The Seventh Houre.*

As mischievous a mark as any of her carnality, is her dissension and *schismaticallness* even to mutual persecution; as also the unnatural and unchristian wars of one part of reformed Christendom against the other. More. *On the Seven Churches*, p. 113.

The peace and good of the church is not terminated in the *schismless* estate of one or two kingdoms, but should be provided for the joint consultation of all reformed Christendom; that all controversy may end in the final pronounce or canon of one arch-primate or protestant pope.

Milton. *The Reason of Church Government*, book i. ch. vi.

Schism then, for the same reasons that have already been alledged, is nothing else but a separation made in the communion of the church, upon account of something in divine worship, or ecclesiastical discipline, that is not any necessary part of it.

Locke. *Letter concerning Toleration.*

He that denies not any thing that the Holy Scriptures teach in express words, nor makes a separation upon occasion of any thing that is not manifestly contained in the sacred text; however he may be nicknamed by any sect of Christians, and declared by some, or all of them, to be utterly void of true Christianity; yet in deed and in truth this man cannot be either a heretick or *schismatick*. Id. *Ib.*

But being *schismatically* inclined, he [John Geree] refused to conform to certain ceremonies in the church of England.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses.*

The vulgar thus through imitation err;

As oft the learn'd by being singular;

So much they scorn the crowd, that if the wrong

By chance go right, they purposely go wrong:

Schismatics the plain believers quit,

And are but damn'd for having too much wit.

Pope. *Essay on Criticism.*

The design of all which is to bind us over to the study and practice of unity and concord, and restrain us by the strictest obligations from all *schismaticall*, factious, and turbulent behaviour in those sacred or civil societies whereof we are members.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. iii.

The sin of *schism*, as such, is by no means the object of temporal coercion and punishment.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book iv. ch. iv.

SCHISM, a rent, a state of division. This word is restricted to Ecclesiastical usage. Dr. Hammond remarks, "It signifies literally *scissure* or *division*, which being a figurative, and withal a *relative* word, referring to some *body*, which is thus cut or divided, but that no natural but political body, the church or congregation of Christians; the literal notation of the word, in the Ecclesiastical use, will be τῆς ἐνότητος διαίρεσις, a *division in or from the unity of the church of Christ*. Only the form and termination of the word must be further noted; which being not σχίσσις, from the active σχίζω, but σχίσμα, from the passive σχιζομαι, the use of such passives is observable, being of the nature (and, for want of conjugations, designed to supply the place) of the Hebrew Hithpael, and so noting *reciprocal action*, or *passion*, where the passion is *from and on himself*, and is most fully expressed by the Latin neutrals, which partake both of active and passive, but are strictly neither of them. . . . The distinct nature of the word is a *voluntary* dividing, or in the neutral expression, which the Fathers familiarly use, a separating or receding of any member from the unity of the body, i. e. of the church of Christ; and so the schismatic is he that *divides himself* from the church of God, not he that is *cast out* by the governors of the church."*

I. The word Schism therefore describes an act or state of separation from the visible unity of the church; for which reason we find that writers in defence of modern Schisms, under the hard necessity of finding, or of forcing a theory which should harmonize with their state of division, have bent themselves with all their strength to overthrow the visible unity of the church. "For if there be no visible church, then no sin of Schism."—"If the visible unity of the church be not founded by God, then is there no crime of Schism in breaking that unity;"† the only sin of Schism which could then remain would be the sin of a contentious spirit, which is, in fact, only to use a name, and to deny the specific kind of sin altogether.

It is necessary in this Article to assume as proved, the doctrine of the visible unity of the church, which will naturally occur in its own place and order. See UNITY.

The following passages from the Fathers will at the same time exhibit the judgment of primitive times respecting the nature of Schism, and also fix the interpretation of such passages of Holy Scripture as are now equally claimed by those who maintain and those who deny the visible unity of the church.

On the words of St. Paul, "Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions (σχίσματα) among you."‡ Theodoret says, "He did not blame them for their difference of opinion, but for their strife and contention about their ministers."

St. Chrysostom, also, on the same verse: "The emphatic meaning of the word Schism, and the very term of

* Ham. *Of Schism*, ch. ii. 2. *Works*, vol. i. p. 333.

† Thorndike, *Weights and Measures*, p. 3.

‡ 1 Cor. i. 10.

SCHISM.

SCHISM. the accusation itself, suffices deeply to inculcate them. For the parts did not become many entire members, but even the one (body) perished. Were these (sects) perfect churches, there must needs have been manifold diversity in the system, but in that they are Schisms, the one is destroyed. For when a whole is divided into many, not only is it not multiplied, but even the one perishes. Such is the nature of Schisms.*

And in 1 Cor. xi. 18, "I hear there are Schisms among you." Theodoret writes, "He does not speak of Schisms of opinion, but such as arose from the desire of pre-eminence, with which he had charged them in the beginning of the Epistle."

St. Chrysostom also says, "Let me say this to such as attach themselves indiscriminately to those that divide the church. For if they hold also contrary doctrines, even for this very reason it is not right to mix with them, but if they agree with us, much less: wherefore? because their disease is love of pre-eminence. Know ye not what befell Corah, Dathan, and Abiram? Did not their fellows also share their punishment? What sayest thou? Their faith is the same as ours. They too are orthodox. Why then are they not with us? There is one Lord, one faith, one baptism. If they are right, we are wrong. But if we are right, they are wrong. . . . Tell me, do ye think this enough, to say they are orthodox? But their orders, are they lost? And what good is there in all the rest if these are not perfect? For we must contend as for the faith, so also for the orders of the church. Since, if it be lawful for every man "to fill his hands," as they were wont to say of old, and to become a priest, let all draw near. In vain was this altar builded; in vain is the complement of the church; in vain is the defined number of the priests. Let us away with these things and destroy them. Some man says, God forbid. . . . If they have the same doctrines, the same sacraments, wherefore does another ruler intrude upon a church which is not his own?"†

"Wherefore we tell you these things that ye may not be able in that day to say, Nobody told us. Nobody explained it to us. We knew it not. We thought this sin to be nothing. Wherefore I declare unto you, that rending the church is no less sin than falling into heresy."‡

Zonaras, on the thirty-third Canon of the Council of Laodicea, which forbids Catholics to pray with schismatics, writes, "They are called heretics who err concerning the faith. But schismatics are they that are sound in doctrine, but for some cause or other separate, and set up congregations."§

And so the Fathers of the Latin church, as St. Cyprian, who writes, "He who holds not this unity of the church, does he think he holds the faith? . . . For the blessed apostle St. Paul teaches the same thing, and exhibits the sacredness of unity in these words; 'There is one body, and one spirit, &c.' This unity it is our duty to hold, and to vindicate with firmness, especially ourselves the Bishops, who preside in the church, that we may show the Episcopate to be one, and undivided. . . . The Episcopate is one, a share of which is vested by a common tenure in each alike. The church is one, though extended far and wide by its naturally prolific

tendency, in like manner as the sun has rays many, yet one light; and in a tree many boughs, but their strength, which lies in the firmness of the root, is one; and when many streams flow from one fountain, although by the abundance of the discharge they may seem to be manifold and diverse, yet is unity preserved in their head. Divide the ray from the sun, the unity of light forbids division; break the bough from the tree, it can no longer blossom; cut off the stream from the fountain, and it dries up. So in the church of God. Whosoever separates from the church separates from the promises which are in the church. Nor will he attain the reward of Christ who leaves the church of Christ. . . . The Lord admonishes us, 'He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.' He that breaks the peace and concord of Christ sets himself against Christ. He that gathereth anywhere but in the church scattereth the church of Christ. . . . The Lord saith, 'I and my Father are one;' and again, of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost it is written, 'And these three are one.' And does any man believe that this unity, which is derived from the indivisibility of God, and blends itself by heavenly mysteries, can be rent in the church, and separated by the repulsion of conflicting wills? He who holds not this unity, holds not the law of God, holds not the faith of the Father and the Son, holds neither life nor salvation. . . .

"The Son himself admonishes us in his Gospel, and says, 'And there shall be one fold and one shepherd.' And does any one think there can be in one place many shepherds, and many flocks? . . . There is one God, there is one Christ, one Church, which is His; one faith, one people, conjoined by the band of concord in the solid unity of one body. The unity may not be sundered, the individual body may not be separated by the dissolution of its joints, or torn in pieces by the rending of its scattered elements."*

And lastly, St. Augustine. "Whosoever they be that agree not with the Holy Scriptures concerning the head, (Christ,) although they be found in all places wheresoever the church is planted, they are not in the church."

And again, "Whosoever shall agree with the Holy Scriptures concerning the head, and yet communicate not in the unity of the church, they are not in the church, because they hold not with the testimony of Christ himself concerning the body of Christ, which is the church."†

Again, "Ye are in our fellowship, in baptism, in the creed, in the other mysteries of the Lord. But in the spirit of unity and the bond of peace, above all in the Catholic church itself, ye are not with us."‡

From these passages it is plain that the Fathers of the church understood and taught the meaning of the word Schism to be the act or state of separation from the visible unity of the body, without any regard to the accidents of motive, or the spirit of contention, or the difference of opinion, which might accompany, but could never change, the nature of the act. Schism was in their belief the antagonist of unity, as falsehood is of truth; and so to be regarded apart from all its accidents, whether before or after the act.

II. Such being the nature of Schism, we must proceed to consider its several kinds.

The church, or kingdom of God upon earth, being a

* St. Chrys. Hom. iii. in Ep. ad Cor.

† Hom. in Ep. ad Eph. xi. 5

§ Beveridge, Pandect. i. 469.

‡ Ibid.

* Cyprian, De Unitate Ecclesiae.

† Contra Don. Ep. tom. ix. 341-2.

‡ Ep. xciii. ad Vincent. sec. 46. Aug. tom. ii. 249. ed. Ben.

SCHISM. body no less visible than the empires of the world, must therefore have a visible government, and order of faith and discipline.

Our Lord Jesus Christ committed to his Apostles the mysteries of truth and grace, with authority for the government of his flock, and they again delivered the mysteries of the Gospel to the churches planted throughout the world, and ordained in the name of Christ an order for the perpetual government of the body. The mysteries of grace and truth, *i.e.* the word and sacraments, were a fixed and unchangeable deposit; but the authority committed to the Bishops of the church was designed to be continuous, and endowed with a manifold power for every emergency until the coming of their Lord.

The conditions of communion were therefore a profession of the Catholic faith, and subordination to Apostolical authority. This authority comprehended among its functions, 1. the power of the keys, *i.e.* in giving or refusing the holy sacraments and absolution; 2. the power of enjoining ritual and liturgical observances, and the detail of matters indifferent. Such were the terms on which men were received and suffered to continue in its communion. Now, what the individual was to the particular church, the particular churches were to the church at large. They too were bound to keep the Catholic faith whole and undefiled, and to submit to the collective Apostolical authority of the church Catholic.

And therefore, as the obligations to unity were twofold, internal, *i.e.* of each several member to the church in particular, and external, *i.e.* of each several church to the whole Catholic body, so the act of Schism is likewise twofold.

1. And first of external Schism. The church Catholic, being a body in perfect unity of subordination, has, therefore, many relations between its several integral parts; such as the Patriarchal and Metropolitaneal authority, as well as the equality of the several churches one with another, whether subordinate to any ecclesiastical superior, or of independent jurisdiction.*

External Schism, therefore, *i.e.* the breach of intercommunion, varies in its character, as the act of separation may be from a church possessing Patriarchal, Metropolitaneal, or simply independent authority. Still, whatsoever may be the accidents of Schism, its nature remains the same, *i.e.* a suspension of intercommunion between any two or more churches of the Catholic body. For instance:—

After the Council of Ephesus, (431,) the churches of Mesopotamia and Assyria in the East, taking the Nestorian side, fell away from the unity of the whole.

After the Council of Chalcedon, (451,) the churches of Egypt and Æthiopia, taking the part of Eutyches, separated themselves.

After the failure of the Council of Florence, (1442,) the churches of the East, under the Patriarchate of Constantinople, and those of the Western church, under or in communion with the Patriarchate of Rome, finally separated from each other.

After the Council of Trent, (1564,) the Roman Patriarch, and the churches in communion with Rome, committed a deliberate Schism by erecting new barriers of division from the rest of the Christian church.

In all these cases the several churches retained their internal unity in succession and discipline; they de-

parted indeed from the unity of the faith, the Nestorian and Eutychian churches by rejecting a portion of truth, and the Roman by superadding to the Catholic doctrine the novelties of unauthorized tradition. But their Schism consisted in breaking from intercommunion.

2. And secondly, of internal Schism: of these there are two kinds: 1. where the Apostolical succession has been pretended; 2. where Apostolical discipline has been rejected altogether.

(1.) Of that kind of internal Schism which pretends to perpetuate the Apostolical succession, the following are examples. The Schism in the IVth Century at Antioch, in which was for many years a twofold succession, one acknowledged by the Eastern, and the other by the Western church. The intruding party at length prevailed.

The Schism of Donatus in the African churches lasted for more than one hundred years; the schismatical Bishops being at one time four hundred in number, and only fewer by sixty or seventy than the Catholic. The great Western Schism, in which for fifty years there were two rival Popes at Rome and Avignon, and in the year 1409 a third was elected by the Council of Pisa.

Under this head may be added the Roman Schisms in England and Ireland, in which a succession has been intruded since the beginning of the XVIIth Century.

(2.) A second and the commonest kind of internal Schism is that of one or more members of a church voluntarily withdrawing themselves from communion without any pretension of continuing the Apostolical succession. This has been the prevalent form of Schism in Protestant countries since the Reformation, till at length the very precept and obligation of visible unity have been absolutely denied.

This kind of Schism is wont to take the shape of an established system pretending to primitive purity, or of irregular voluntary combinations, ever dissolving and forming around some new centre. As examples of these may be taken the Presbyterian and Independent bodies at home and abroad, and the unnumbered sects ever subdividing under some new name.

There are two other indirect forms of Schism to be instanced; the first, when any member of a church shall contumaciously refuse to undergo a penance imposed by rightful authority; the second, when any man shall persevere in a state of separation contrary to better instruction, or through neglect of opportunities of being instructed.

III. Such being the *nature* and the several *kinds* of Schism, it remains only to observe that the act of separation, inasmuch as it is a direct breach of a Divine order, must always partake of the nature of sin; and also inasmuch as it is a contravention of God's ordained discipline for his people, it cannot fail to be in every case hurtful both to the party separating and to the church itself.

For Schism is to the church what a wound is to the body; not always deadly, but always injurious, both in its immediate and ultimate effects.

God has been pleased to ordain that unity should be "the sacrament of truth," the mode of its expression, and the safeguard of its very being. Every Schism, therefore, shakes its safety, and makes the voice of the church feeble and tremulous.

The first four General Councils gave united witness to the great Catholic mysteries defined in the creed of Constantinople. From that time successive Schisms

* *Ἀὐτοκεφάλως*, as Cyprus and Britain.

SCHISM. have made the gathering of a General Council impossible; the church has therefore forfeited the Urim and Thummim, by which of old she was wont to inquire of the Lord. Instead of Catholic consent can now be found only the discord of particular churches.

**SCHIZO-
PETA-
LUM.**

Again, Schism exhausts the strength of the church. The one Episcopate, once so mighty in the concord of its diffused multitude, by division is fallen too much under secular dominion. If the kings of the earth have become the hearers of the church, and her benefactors, they have often exercised an injurious lordship over her. The churches of Christendom are being punished for their division by the hard rule of secular authorities.

And further, Schism destroys the purity of the church. As in a healthy constitution of body the morbid humours are thrown out, so from the church, when at unity in herself, were heresies expelled by a healthful universal action. But in a divided state the disease is absorbed into the members, so that they grow severally corrupt, each with its own particular affection. The Catholic features of unity in faith and discipline have been gradually overgrown by particular differences. National customs, civil enactments, private interpretations, false traditions, and the successive, though transitory, influence of individual men all combine by a continued action to heighten differences into repugnancy, and Schism into warfare.

And thus the stream of Apostolical teaching is either in part obstructed, or catches a foreign quality in its course. Divided churches can at best boast only of a comparative purity.

These are some of the many direct evils flowing from external Schism between the several churches of Christendom; but there are ulterior effects of a deeper and more searching kind still to be traced. For external Schism, by shaking the authoritative certainty of Apostolic truth, and the strength of ecclesiastical discipline, and by infecting the purity of the body, generates the inward diseases which end in breaches of subordination and charity. Ill-will and false teaching are the legitimate offspring of Schism, and the perpetual affliction, even where they may fail to effect the final destruction, of particular churches.

Lastly, the chiefest sufferer by an act of Schism is he that commits it. For it is no less than a voluntary excommunication, a self-infliction of that punishment which, by the power of the keys, the church imposes upon the unworthy. A man is thereby cut off from the ordained channels of grace through which the mystical body of Christ is quickened and sanctified. There is a connection between the unity of the church and the perfection of charity in the individual mind, as between the mould and the cast. Subordination and brotherly fellowship are the perfective ordinances as well as the unerring tests of charity. "And this," writes St. Augustine, "is the charity they have not who are cut off from the communion of the church Catholic. And though they speak with the tongue of men and angels, and know all mysteries and all knowledge, it profiteth them nothing; for they have not the love which is of God who love not the unity of the church." Aug. *De Bapt.* lib. iii. c. 16.

**SCHISM.
SCHOLY.**

SCHIVERECKIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetradynamia*, order *Siliculosa*, natural order *Cruciferae*. Generic character: calyx equal at the base; petals entire; stamens large, toothed; silicule ovate; valves convex, longitudinally depressed in the middle; seeds many.

One species *S. podolica*, native of Poland. De Candolle.

SCHIZOCERUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* three-jointed, the two basal joints short, third elongate, furcate, with numerous rows of rigid hairs on each branch; in the female simple, filiform, and naked; mandibles unidentate; head transverse, with a frontal tubercle; *ocelli* three; wings ample, anterior with one perfect marginal areolet, and three imperfect, nearly equal, submarginal ones, the former with its nervure carried to the apex; *abdomen* rather short; legs simple; *tibiæ* with spurs at the apex only.

Type of the genus, *Tenthredo furcata*, Villers, *Entom.*; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)*, vol. vi. p. 20. Two species, both of which are found, but very rarely, in England.

SCHIZOLÆNA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monadelphia*, order *Polyandria*, natural order *Chenaceæ*. Generic character: involucre two-flowered; calyx three-leaved; corolla, petals five; capsule, enclosed in the involucre, three-celled; cells many-seeded.

Three species, elegant, small-sized trees, natives of Madagascar.

SCHIZOPETALUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the

VOL. XXVII.

class *Tetradynamia*, order *Siliquosa*, natural order *Cruciferae*. Generic character: calyx cylindrical, closed; corolla, petals ovate, deeply cleft; stigma gibbose; silique and seeds unknown.

One species, *S. Walkeri*, native of Chili.

SCHIZOPYGA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* slender, half the length of the body, with the apex a little curved; head short, transverse; eyes prominent; *thorax* somewhat cylindrical; *scutellum* nearly triangular, and slightly tuberculated; wings four, moderate, anterior without a cellule; *abdomen* sessile, with the segments transversely impressed, the sixth and seventh beneath with a longitudinal cleft, where, in the female, the ovipositor, which is very short and erect, arises; legs rather short; *femora* stout.

Type of the genus, *S. podagrica*, Gravenhorst, *Ichneumonologia Europææ*, vol. iii. p. 128. Four species, two of which occur sometimes in England.

SCHMIDELIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Octandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Sapindaceæ*. Generic character: calyx four-parted; corolla, petals four, bearded on the inside; berry one-seeded.

Eighteen species, natives of the Southern hemisphere.

SCHOLY,

SCHOLICAL,

SCHOLIAZE, v.

SCHOLIAST,

SCHOLIASTICK,

SCHOLIASTICAL.

Fr. *scholiaste*; It. *scoliaste*; Sp. *ecoleador*; Lat. *scholiastes*; Gr. *σχολιαστής*, scriptor *scholiorum*, (quasi a *σχολιαζειν*,) quod per otium (ἐν σχολῇ,) componatur. See Vossius and Martinius. A *scholy*, or *scholium* seems to have been—

SCHOLY. A note, remark, or observation, to explain or illustrate, written without much labour, (*otiose*.) See **SCHOOL.**

SCHOOL.

He therefore which made vs to liue, hath also taught vs to pray, to the end that speaking vnto the Father in the Sonnes owne pre-script forme without *scholy* or glosse of ours, wee may bee sure that we vtter nothing which God will eyther disallow or deny.

Hooker. *Ecclesiasticall Politie*, book v. sec. 35.

This being required euen of learners in the school of Christ, the dutie of their teachers in bringing them vnto such ripenesse, must needes bee somewhat more, then only to reade the sentences of Scripture, and then paraphrastically to *scholy* them, to vary them with sundry formes of speech, without arguing or disputing about any thing which they contain.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. sec. 8.

Whereunto Maximus Planudes (except my memorie faile me,) addeth this *scholie* after his manner, saieing that from morning vnto noone (which is six of the clocke after the vnequall accompt,) each one dooth trauell about his necessarie affaires, that beeing doone, &c.

Holinshead. *Description of England*, book i.

He thinks to *scholiaz*e upon the gospel.

Milton. *Tetrachordon*.

It is a common *scholical* errour to fill our papers and note-books with observations of great and famous events: meanwhile things of ordinary course and common life gain no room in our paper-books.

Hales. *Remains*, p. 275.

The Nominales against the Reales; the *Scholasticall*es against the Canonistes; the contention is greater, and the doubt darker, then euer they were before.

Jewell. *Replie to Hardinge*, p. 259.

The bending shelves with ponderous *scholiasts* groan,
And deep divines, to modern shops unknown.

Gay. *Trivia*, book ii.

And therefore the true illuminated (that is to say, the darkest of all) have met with such numberless commentators, whose *scholastic* midwifery hath delivered them of meanings, that the authors themselves perhaps never conceived, and yet may very justly be allowed the lawful parents of them.

Swift. *Concerning Madness*.

From morn to ev'ning destin'd to explore
Th' verbal critic and the *scholiast's* lore;
Alas! what beam of heav'nly ardour shines
In musty lexicons and school divines!

Blacklock. *To Dr. Beattie*, p. 218.

SCHOOL, n.

SCHOOL, v.

SCHO'OLERY,

SCHO'OLING, n.

SCHO'LAR,

SCHOLA'RITY,

SCHO'LARLIKE,

SCHO'LARSHIP,

SCHOLA'STIC, adj.

SCHOLA'STIC, n.

SCHOLA'STICAL,

SCHOLA'STICALLY,

SCHOLA'STICISM.

Fr. *eschole, escole*; It. *schola*;
Sp. *escuela*; Lat. *schola*; Gr.
σχολη, otium; *inhibitio operis*,
from *σχε-ειν, inhibere otium*;
as applied to retirement from
active labours; and, conse-
quentially, leisure for study, for
literary or philosophical specu-
lations; to the place where lite-
rary or philosophical men as-
sembled. See the Quotation
from Pliny. See also **SCHOLY**,
ante. The common modern

application is to

The place, the house in which persons are taught, instructed, educated, disciplined, trained; then, to the system or peculiar doctrines of different sects, teachers, or instructors; limitedly, to certain teachers or writers, and their doctrines,—the Realists, Nominalists, &c.

Freres go to *scole*

And lerne logyk and lawe. and eke contemplacion.

Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 406.

Ion þe Baliol, no witte was in þi pol, whan þou folie þouhtes,
To leue þe right *scole*.

R. Brunne, p. 279.

He ghede awei fro hem and departide the disciplis, and disputed in the *scole* of a myghti man ech dai.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xix.

He departed from them, and seperated the disciples; and he disputed dailye in the *scole* of one called *Tyrannus*.

Tyndall. *Bible*, Anno 1551.

But all that he might of his frendes hente,
On bokes and on lerning he it spente,
And besily gan for the soules.praie
Of hem, that yave him wherwith to *scolaie*.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 282.

Than were ther yonge *scoleres* two,
That dwelten in the halle of which I say.

Id. *The Reves Tale*, v. 3930.

Twies a day it passed thurgh his throte,
To *scoleward* and homeward whan he wente.

Id. *The Prioresses Tale*, v. 13478.

There maie a man the *schole* lere
Of rhetoric the eloquence.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

Your owne *scholeman* say, the pope's power is so greate, that no man can, nor may discusse it.

Barnes. *Workes*, p. 213.

As for virtue he counted it but a *school-name*.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book iv.

MENE. Consider this! He has bin bred i' th' warres
Since a could draw a sword, and is ill-*school'd*
In bouted language: meale and bran together
He throwes without distinction.

Shakspeare. *Coriolanus*, act iii. sc. 1.

If thy nature still wants *schooling*,
As thou dost grow old, grow wise.

Brome. *Political Songs*, p. 661. *The New Gentry*.

For hee pictured the noble ladie Hesione, K. Alexander the Great, and Philip the king, his father, with the goddesse Minerva; which tables hang in the philosophers' *schoole* or walking-place within the stately galleries of Octavia, where the learned clerks and gentlemen favours of learning were wont to meet and converse.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxv. ch. x.

In the same place, and namelie in the *schoole* or gallerie of learned men, there be many more images highly commended, and yet no man knoweth who wrought them.

Id. *Ib.* book xxxvi. ch. v.

The world thou hast not seen, much less her glory,
Empires, and monarchs, and thir radiant courts,
Best *school* of best experience, quickest in sight
In all things that to greatest actions lead.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book iii.

From whose [Socrates] mouth issu'd forth
Mellifluous streams that water'd all the *schools*
Of academics old and new.

Id. *Ib.* book iv.

But Demetrius come,
And come Egeus, you shall go with me,
I haue some priuate *scooting* for you both.

Shakspeare. *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, act i. sc. 1.

From his cradle
He was a *scholler*, and a ripe and good one:
Exceeding wise, faire spoken, and perswading.

Id. *Henry VIII.* act iv. sc. 2.

AND. Content, I'll pay your *scholarity*. Who offers?

Ben Jonson. *Cyuthia's Revels*, act v. sc. 2.

This place should be at once both *school* and university, not needing a remove to any other house of *scholarship*, except it be some peculiar college of law, or physic, where they mean to be practitioners.

Milton. *Of Education*.

His second argument is drawn from that *scholasticke* riddle, which I must confess seems to verge too near to profound nonsense, That the soul of man is *tota in tota in qualibet parte corporis*.

More. *Immortality of the Soul*, book i. ch. x.

I believe their honest and ingenuous natures coming to the universities to store themselves with good and solid learning, and there unfortunately fed with nothing else but the scragged and thorny lectures of monkish and miserable sophistry, were sent home again with such a *scholastic* bur in their throats, as hath stopp'd and hinder'd all true and generous philosophy from entring.

Milton. *The Reason of Church Government*, book ii.

SILV. What labour and what travel have I run through
And through, what cities to absolve this riddle,
Diviners, dreamers, *school-men*, deep magicians,
All have I try'd and all give several meaning.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Woman Pleas'd*, act iv. sc. 1.

SCHOOL.

SCHOOL.
—
SCIÆNA.

The sleek-fac'd *schoolboy* satchel takes,
And with slow pace small riddance makes;
For why? the haste we make, you know,
To knowledge and to virtue's slow.

Cotton. *The Morning Quatrains.*

Leonides, his tutor and *schoolemaister*, by way of a light reproofe, said unto him thus: Sir, you should in that manner burne incense when you have once conquered those nations where there groweth incense.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xii. ch. xiv.

Sith that in salvage forests she did dwell,
So farre from court and royall citadell,
The great *schoolmaistresse* of all courtesy.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 6.

To this abuse, and the mischiefs of confounding the signification of words, logick, and the liberal sciences, as they have been handled in the *schools*, have given reputation.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book iii. ch. x.

He remembers only the name of Conon, and forgets the other on set purpose (whether he means Anaximander or Eudoxus, I dispute not); but he was certainly forgotten, to show his country swain was no great *scholar*.

Dryden. *Virgil. Dedication.*

In the most strict and *scholastical* sense of that word.

Barrgw. *On the Creed.*

As for the obligation, I know no moralists or casuists that treat *scholastically* of justice, but treat of gratitude under that general head, as a part or species of it.

South. *Sermon* 11. vol. i.

It ought to be determined whether those we call monsters be really a distinct species, according to the *scholastic* notion of the word species.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book iii. ch. vi.

Scholasticks have been so intemperate in the use of these words, that they could not make a rational discourse of any thing, though never so small, but they must stuff it with their quiddities, entities, essences, hæceities, and the like.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, p. 67.

Men of rank and fortune bring up their children with care, and

bestow upon them every improvement which their capacity will receive; and there is often found, in the genteel and most elevated circles of society, the union of the fine gentleman with the polite and well accomplished *scholar*.

Knox. *Winter Evenings. Evening* 26.

Ye once were justly fam'd for bringing forth,
Undoubted *scholarship* and genuine worth.

Cowper. *Tirocinium.*

The charitable foundations of *scholarships*, exhibitions, bursaries, &c. necessarily attach a certain number of students to certain colleges, independent altogether of the merit of those particular colleges.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, book v. ch. i.

Great *schools* rejected then, as those that swell
Beyond a size that can be manag'd well.

Cowper. *Tirocinium.*

He [the father] may also delegate part of his parental authority, during his life, to the tutor or *schoolmaster* of his child; who is then in *loco parentis*, and has such a portion of the power of the parent committed to his charge, viz., that of restraint and correction, as may be necessary to answer the purposes for which he is employed.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book i. ch. xvi.

SCHOTIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft; corolla, petals five, inserted into the calyx; pod on a foot-stalk.

One species, *S. speciosa*, native of Senegal.

SCHOUWIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetradynamia*, order *Siliculosa*. Generic character: silicle oval; valves furnished with a narrow wing at the back.

One species, *S. Arabica*, native of Arabia.

SCHRUHRIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx five-leaved; radial florets solitary; receptacle naked; down chaffy, five-leaved.

One species, *S. abrotanoides*, native of Mexico.

SCIÆNA.

SCIÆNA, from the Greek *σκια*, a shadow, Lin. *Maigre*, Yarrell. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Sciænoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head bulky, entirely covered with scales, supported by cavernous bones; under part of the lower jaw studded with pores; no teeth on the tongue, vomer, or palatine bones; edges of the jaws armed with teeth, in some species all of a size or nearly so, and in others varying, some teeth being of great length; preopercule denticulated; opercule terminating in points; branchial rays seven; dorsal fins two, the second very long, and not entirely distinct from the first; spines of the anal fin of varying size.

The family *Sciænoides*, formed by Cuvier upon the genus *Sciæna* of Linnæus, seems, according to the former author, a repetition of the subdivisions of the family of Perch, but is distinguished from them by having the palate completely smooth, no teeth existing either on the vomer or palatine bones, in which respect they are connected to the hard-cheeked family by the genus *Synanceia*. In very many of their internal details, however, the *Sciænoid* approach the *Percoid* family more closely. By Linnæus the genus *Sciæna* was made to include several kinds of fish, which, together with others, now form the family; but the disposition of zoological writers to form new genera, by subdivision

upon minor and not very important characters, has been exemplified in few instances more fully than in the present; in which it will be seen that the so considered distinctive marks pass so gradually from one to the other genus, as to render it almost impossible to fix satisfactory boundaries; whilst for all practical purposes it is amply sufficient to group those species which more nearly resemble each other into subdivisions of one large genus, a permission granted by Cuvier, and practised by Temminck in his *Manual of Ornithology*. With this notion the present article includes all those species of the genus *Sciæna* of Linnæus, in which the dorsal fin is divided, and the lower jaw beardless; the variation in the size and arrangement of the teeth, and the strength of the spiny rays of the fins affording the opportunity of further dividing it into the three subgenera—*Maigres*, *Otolithes*, and *Corbs*.

True *Maigres*.—*Sciæna*.

Anal spines very slender; no cuspid teeth; a single row of strong, pointed teeth, of nearly equal length; besides which, in the upper jaw, is a narrow band of fine teeth.

S. Aquila, Cuv.; *le Chéilodiptère aigle*, Lacep.; *Maigre*, Yarr. This fish is rarely caught less than three feet in length, and sometimes attains six or seven:

SCIÆNA. it is bulky for its length, and the head to the gills is about a fourth of its whole length; the mouth is not very wide; the lips fleshy; the larger teeth are distant, pointed, and rather curved; in the lower jaw the interspaces have many very small teeth, and in the upper jaw a narrow row of similar teeth behind the larger ones; on each side of the lower jaw, near the chin, are three deep pores; the branchial aperture is large, and extends as far as the anterior margin of the orbit; its membrane is really supported by seven rays, of which the seventh is hidden by the gill-flap, and hence originated Linnæus's incorrect statement of only six rays to the branchial membrane; the first dorsal fin is supported by seven hard spiny rays, and scarcely separated from the second, as the fin membrane is continued from one to the other about a line or two deep; the second fin has from twenty-seven to thirty rays, but none of them are hard; the pectoral and ventral fins are about a sixth of the whole length of the body; the anal fin very short, consisting of but nine rays, of which the first only is spiny, very slender, and almost hidden in the edge of the fin; the caudal fin has seventeen branching rays, and is straight. The colour of the Maigre is silvery-grey, with a brownish tinge towards the back, and whitish on the belly; the first dorsal, the pectoral, and ventral fins are bright red, and the other fins reddish-brown. This fish is a native of the Mediterranean, and occasionally, though rarely, taken in the British Channel. According to Duhamel, the fishermen of Royan consider the appearance of the Maigre as indicative of the approach of the Sardines, whilst at Dieppe it is held to usher in the Herring; a circumstance only explained by the predatory habits of the fish inducing it to hover about the approaching shoals of its finny prey. When moving together in great numbers they are said to utter a very loud grunting noise, which may be heard from the depth of twenty fathoms. In the XVIth Century it was well known in the markets of Paris, where it was called the *Maigre*. Upon the coasts of Languedoc it was called, according to Rondelet, the *Peis-rei*, or Royal-fish. At Nice it is now known as the *Figou* and *Vanloo*; and Cuvier considers it certain that, according to the description left by Salvian, it is the same as the fish in his time called in the Roman markets *Umbrina*, which name Salvian attaches to it, and believes it the same as the famous *Umbra* of the ancients. It was then highly valued as a table dainty, but by some chance has of late years been so scarce, probably from shifting its ground, that Cuvier with the greatest difficulty succeeded in obtaining a few specimens from the coast, the Parisian market being unable to furnish any; though in the XVIth Century so common as to give rise to the proverb, *Il vient de la Rochelle, il est chargé de Maigre*. From the writings of Apuleius it appears that the Maigre was in high repute among the ancient Romans; and Salvian mentions that in his time it was esteemed only second to the Sturgeon, at all times of the year, but especially during the dog-days, when it was in highest season. The parts most valued by epicures were the belly and head, the latter of which it was the custom, when the fish exceeded an ell's length, to present to the three persons who were guardians of the city of Rome. With reference to this custom Paulus Jovius mentions an amusing story. One T. Tamisius, as celebrated among the Roman courtiers for his wit as degraded by his devotion to the pleasures of the table, having been apprized by his servant, who

he was in the habit of setting to watch for the purpose, **SCIÆNA.** that the head of a fine Maigre had been carried to the Triumvirs, hasted off to the Capitol pretending urgent business with the magistrates, and hoping that by spinning out his conversation he might occupy them till dinner time and be invited to partake of the fish. The Triumvirs, however, had determined on sending it to Cardinal Riarius, the nephew of Pope Sixtus IV., and as Tamisius gained the very threshold he met the magnificent head borne away on a large dish and crowned with flowers. He directed his servant to accompany the bearers, and, himself following, was delighted at the present being taken to the Cardinal's, where he fully anticipated partaking of it. Riarius, however, who was rather disposed to pun, on receiving it, observed, "Certainly this great triumviral head is due to the greatest Cardinal," and accordingly forwarded it to Cardinal Frederic Sansuerinus, who was a very fat man. Hither was it followed by Tamisius, blaming Riarius for his ill-timed munificence, but again to be disappointed, as the Cardinal sent it on a golden dish to Chisius, a rich banker, to whom he was under great obligations, who lived on the other side of the Tiber, and built the Farnese palace. Here, weary and dripping with perspiration, Tamisius arrived, and with no better luck, as the banker immediately despatched it, decked with fresh flowers, to his mistress Imperia, who had acquired that name on account of her beauty and elegant allurements. More angered by his disappointment than with his insatiable gluttony, which had caused him so much trouble, Tamisius turned his horse and rode beneath a scorching sun across the Sistine bridge to the house of Imperia; so fierce and violent was his insatiable appetite, that, noble and aged as he was, he shamelessly introduced himself to the table of a courtesan, who was astonished at the arrival of this new admirer.

The ear-stones, which in this and the genus *Umbrina* are larger than in any other genus of fish, were formerly considered to possess medicinal virtues as antidotes to the colic, were hence called Colic-stones, and worn about the neck enclosed in gold.

S. Hololepidota, Cuv.; *le Labre Hololepidote*, Lacep.; *Cape Maigre*. Its general form, proportions, and number of rays similar to the last species; but the head is rather fuller, the teeth rather more delicate, and the branchial rays flatter and more slender. Cuvier almost doubts its being a distinct species. It is very common at the Cape of Good Hope, where it is caught both with hook and net, and is salted and dried like Cod.

S. Pama, Cuv.; *Bola Pama*, Buchan.; *Gangetic Maigre*. It acquires four or five feet in length; the head is large, especially on the sides; the notches in the preopercule are slight, and the bony opercule terminates in two flat points; the lower jaw has but two very minute pores on its extremity, and is scaly, but not the lips; both jaws have a narrow row of fine teeth, besides a row of strong pointed teeth far apart, of which the anterior two are longest in the upper, and the lateral in the lower jaw, with two in the middle rather longer, as in the Otolithes; the first dorsal fin is triangular, and its spines very slender, the soft rays of the second are from forty-one to fifty-five; the anal has but two very small, and hidden in the edge of the fin; the caudal is rhomboidal and much pointed; the back is greenish-brown with golden glossings; the sides and belly silvery; the first dorsal fin is edged with black; both

SCIÆNA. dorsals and the caudal marked with black points. It is caught in great numbers at the mouths of the Ganges, but does not ascend higher than the tide; at Calcutta, those which do not exceed twelve or fifteen inches in length are called *Whitings*.

Otolithes.—Otolithi.

Upper jaw furnished with two strong pointed teeth; two small and scarcely distinguishable pores on the lower jaw; anal spines not so strong as in the Maigres.

S. Rubra; *Otolithus Ruber*, Cuv.; *Johnius Ruber*, Bl.; *Red Otolithe*. Is fifteen inches long, and, when the mouth is closed, resembles a small Maigre; the length of the head is rather more than a third of that of the body; the middle two teeth of the upper jaw are very large and strong, and separated by two of moderate size, on either side are some small conical teeth, and within a row of very fine teeth; two large teeth are also in the lower jaw, of which one is often lost, and the fine teeth are disposed as in the upper jaw; the anal fin is small; the caudal rhomboidal in the young, but as the fish grows becomes round and even truncated; its general colour is reddish, and the lateral line silvery. It is caught upon the Coromandel coast, especially at Pondicherry, where it is taken throughout the year, and called by the natives *Panan*.

S. Argentea; *Otol. Argent*, Kuhl and Van Hass.; *Silvery Otolithe*. According to Kuhl and Van Hasselt this fish is six and a half inches long, very similar to the last species, but its head not so deep; only twenty-eight soft rays to the second dorsal fin, and the caudal very rhomboidal; the back violet; the belly silvery with violet glossings; and the fins yellowish-grey with violet edges. Dussumier, however, met with specimens of twelve and fifteen inches long, and, according to the narration of the fishermen, some attain the size of a Salmon; he says the back is greenish clouded with red, and the belly silvery; the pairs of fins and the anal yellow; the dorsal of the same colour as the back, and the caudal tinged with red. They are caught off the coasts of Batavia and Malacca, and at the latter place known to the natives by the name of *Ikarohampay*.

S. Maculata; *Otol. Mac.* Kuhl and Van Hass.; *Spotted Otolithe*. Nine inches in length; the first dorsal has nine spiny, and the second thirty-one soft rays; the back is yellowish-brown, and the belly white; the cheeks tinged slightly with violet; the fins yellowish-grey; the back, sides, second dorsal, and caudal fin irregularly spotted with brown.

S. Versicolor; *Otol. Versic.* Cuv.; *Varying Otolithe*. About a foot long; it has but twenty-one soft rays to the second dorsal fin; the back is bright green, changing to deep blue and golden; and the belly below the lateral line pearly; fins slightly tinged with yellow; caudal fin slightly rhomboidal. It is found on the Coromandel coast, and called by the natives *Potteekanasah*.

S. Bispinosa; *Otol. Bisp.* Cuv.; *Two-Spined Otolithe*. Four inches and a half in length, with two small, well-defined spines to the angle of the preopercle in addition to the usual notches; its second dorsal fin has thirty-one rays; the caudal fin more pointed than in either of the others; the colour silvery tinged with brown on the back. Found in the neighbourhood of Rangoon.

S. Æquidens; *Otol. Æquid.* Cuv.; *Equal-toothed Otolithe*. From two to three feet in length, and resem-

bling in size the Cape Maigre, from which, however, it is distinguished by its pectoral fins being longer and more pointed; its tail longer and crescentic instead of square; its teeth, except the cuspid, are all equally short.

S. Regalis; *Otol. Reg.* Cuv.; *Labrus Squeteague*, Mitch.; *Royal Otolithe*. Generally not more than fifteen inches in length, but occasionally as much as twenty-seven, and weighing more than six pounds. Like all the other American species of this division, the lower jaw has no cuspid teeth, but has two very strong in the upper jaw; the opercle terminates in two flat points; the two dorsal fins are quite distinct, and the latter with the anal and caudal fin are for the most part covered with small scales; the anal fin has thirteen rays; the head and back are brown, often tinged with greenish; the sides silvery with dusky spots, which are sometimes wanting; ventral and anal fins yellow, all the rest brownish. This species is very common at New York, and is always found in company with the Bar. It is known to the Anglo-Americans by the name of *Weakfish*, because considered by some as a debilitating food, and by others from it pulling but slightly on the line with which it is caught. The fishermen assert that it makes a dull noise like the beat of a drum, which they hear beneath the water when the fish is abundant. It is used for the table, and its horny air-bladder makes as good isinglass as that of the Sturgeon. The Narragansets call it *Squeteague*, and the Mohicans *Checous*. Cuvier considers it to be the same fish as the *Johnius Regalis* of Schneider.

S. Virescens; *Otol. Vir.* Cuv.; *Greenish Otolithe*. About eleven inches long, and very nearly resembling the last species, but it has only seven rays to the anal fin, and its tail is rhomboidal or even pointed; the opercle terminates in a single sharp point; the back is olive-green, and the sides and belly silvery. It is found at Surinam,

S. Toe-roë; *Otol. Toe-roë*, Cuv.; *Tou-rou Otolithe*. About twice as large as the Weakfish, which it resembles, except that its muzzle is shorter and more obtuse, its lower jaw less prominent, and its cuspid teeth are smaller; the number of soft rays to the second dorsal fin only twenty; the tail rhomboidal; its general colour is silvery, with bluish glossings on the opercle. It is found on the South American coasts, and at Surinam is known as the *Toeroë* and *Schell-vish*.

S. Guatucupa; *Otol. Guat.* Cuv.; *Striated Otolithe*. About twenty-seven inches long; is very similar to the last species, but distinguished by its square tail, by the greater length of its head, by the lower jaw being rather longer than the upper, and the teeth of the outer row being smaller and more numerous; by the spine of the anal fin being much shorter, and the second dorsal having only eighteen rays; its general colour is silvery, tinged with greenish-golden on the back; the middle of each scale is marked by a brownish line, which, passing from the back obliquely forwards, is lost on the belly; fins greenish-brown. Found on the coast of Monte Video.

S. Leiarcha; *Otol. Leiarch.* Cuv.; *Short-spined Otolithe*. Ten inches in length, and very similar to the Weakfish, but its anal spine shorter than many other species; its caudal fin square; general colour silvery with a brownish tinge. Found on the Brazilian and Cayenne coasts.

S. Microlepidota; *Otol. Microl.* Cuv.; *Small-scaled Otolithe*. Sixteen inches in length, and remarkable for

SCIÆNA. the small size of its scales, which are especially small on the opercle; its colour is silvery, glossed with green upon the back. Is taken at Surinam.

S. Nebulosa; *Otol. Nebul.* Cuv.; *Cloudy Otolithe*. Both this and the last species have great resemblance to *S. Leiarcha*, but it is distinguished by the round spots and cloudings of the back, and the longitudinal stripes across the rays of the second dorsal fin.

Two species, which have the muzzle short, and some of the teeth very long, and a long pointed tail, have been separated by Cuvier from the sub-genus *Otolithus* for these peculiarities, and called by him *Ancylodon*.

S. Jaculidens; *Ancylodon Jac.* Cuv.; *Lonch. Ancyl. Bl.*; *Spear-toothed Otolithe*. Sometimes attains a foot in length; its card-like teeth are so numerous and in so narrow a row that they are scarcely discernible, but in either jaw are rows of teeth which widen about their middle like the head of a spear; the upper jaw has two rows of these teeth, and between them in the middle are two very large ones; and in the lower jaw the first three teeth, especially the second, and also the fifth, are very long, but do not equal the middle teeth of the upper; the general colour is silvery, tinged with brownish-grey on the back, and indistinctly spotted with brown in numerous close oblique rows; fins yellowish, the second dorsal and caudal marked with very fine brown points. Is found at Surinam and Cayenne.

S. Parvipinnis; *Ancyl. Parvip.* Cuv.; *Short-finned Otolithe*. About six inches long, but remarkably characterised by the complete division and small size of its dorsal fins; its teeth resemble the last species; its colour silvery, tinged with slate-grey on the sides of the back; upper part of the gill-flap blackish; fins yellowish. From Cayenne.

Corbs or Crowfish.—Corvina.

This division is distinguished from the Maigres and Otolithes by the size and length of their anal spine, and from the latter by not having any cuspid teeth; the first row of their teeth is larger than the second, but all are of equal size and pointed.

S. Nigra, Lin.; *Corvina Nigr.* Cuv.; *Black Corb or Crowfish*. From fifteen to eighteen inches in length; the muzzle obtuse, with the mouth at its tip but little projectile, and with not very thick lips; six or seven very small pores in two rows are placed about the muzzle, and four beneath the tip of the lower jaw; the teeth are ranged in two broad bands in each jaw, those of the front row being largest; the opercle terminates in two flattened points; the preopercle rectangular, with its angle rounded, and so finely toothed as to be only ascertained by the touch; the anal fin is twice as deep as the second dorsal, its first spine very short, but its second lengthy and very strong; its general colour deep brown, becoming paler, and assuming a silvery tinge on the belly, and when first taken from the water it has a golden-purple brilliancy; the fins are brown, except the anal and ventral, which are black, and the caudal has a narrow black edging at its extremity and lower margin. It is common in the Mediterranean, and in Spring time visits the chalky strands of the coast to spawn. It is called by the French fishers *Corb* or *Corbeau*; sometimes also *Vergo* and *Durdo*; at Nice, *Cuorb*; at Ivica, *Corba*; and by the Italians *Corvo di Fortierra*. It is often sold in the markets as the Maigre, but it is not of so good flavour as that fish.

S. Canariensis; *Corv. Canar.* Cuv.; *Canary Crowfish*. Very similar both in colour and form to the last species, from which it is distinguished by the greater length of the rays of the fins, especially of the caudal; the anal spine is very slender; and the lower jaw has but three pores. It is caught off the Canaries, and Adanson, by whom it was first noticed, calls it the *Peignet*.

S. Albida; *Corv. Albid.* Cuv.; *White Crowfish*. About two feet long, and, though greatly resembling the general appearance of the Black Crowfish, is distinguished by its colour, which is whitish or light grey; by its teeth being finer, its dorsal spines shorter and stronger, its anal spine stronger and nearly as long as the soft rays; by the toothings of its preopercle being stronger; by the caudal fin being rounded or even pointed, and by its lower jaw having five pores. It is caught at Pondicherry, where it is called *Sapé-Katelé*; and at Mahé, on the Malabar coast, where it is known as the *Marco-charao*: it is used for food.

S. Miles, Cuv.; *le Holocentre Soldado*, Lacep.; *Military Crowfish*. From eighteen to twenty inches in length; has the muzzle and cheek much shorter in proportion than either of the three preceding species; its dorsal spines are more slender, but the second anal spine is at least as long and strong as in the last species; the caudal fin is rounded, and the lower jaw has but four pores; the back is reddish-brown, becoming paler on the sides, and on the belly changed to a bright pearl colour; near each eye is an irregular black spot; the dorsal and anal fins are streaked, spotted, and edged with red; the base of the caudal and other fins yellowish. It is found at Pondicherry, and called the *Tella-katchelée* by the natives; it is also met with in the seas adjoining the Isle of France, according to Commerson; and has been sent from the coasts of Java by Kuhl and Van Hasselt, under the name of *Sciæna Argentea*.

S. Cuja; *Corv. Cuja*, Cuv.; *Cuja Crowfish*. From four to five feet long, with the nape elevated, the anal spines very strong, and the caudal fin rounded; two rows of indistinctly marked toothings on the preopercle, and two flat obtuse points on the opercle; it is of a bright silvery colour, the back tinged with greenish, and marked with close, oblique rows of blackish spots; the first dorsal fin irregularly studded with blackish spots, and the second with irregular longitudinal stripes. It is caught in the Ganges, and is the *Bola Cuja* of Buchanan.

S. Semiluctuosa; *Corv. Semil.* Cuv.; *Half-mourning Crowfish*. Ten inches in length, very similar to the last species, but obliquely streaked throughout with dusky brown upon a silvery ground; the membranous edge of the preopercle scarcely exhibits any toothings; the preopercle is finished by two flat points; the dorsal fin slightly notched; the caudal fin rounded or slightly rhomboidal; all the fins blackish-brown. It is caught off Goa and Pondicherry.

S. Oscula, Lesuer; *Corv. Osc.* Cuv.; *Lesuer's Crowfish*. Sixteen inches long, and very similar in form to the black species, but it has the nape fuller, the teeth finer, and the dorsal spines both shorter and stronger, the second anal spine is also very strong; the lower jaw has five pores; the pharyngeal teeth are large, round, and pavement-like; the head, muzzle, and caudal fin are bluish-grey, inclining to black between the eyes, and becoming greyer on the back and pectorals; under parts white; fins pale grey. Is found

SCIÆNA, in the great lakes of North America, but not much esteemed.

S. Richardsonii; *Corv. Rich. Cuv.*; *Richardson's Crowfish*. Twenty-two inches in length, somewhat resembling the last species, but having the profile more vertical, and distinguished from all the others by having only eighteen soft rays to the second dorsal, and one spine to the anal fin; its colour silvery, clouded with brown more or less deeply on the back. It is caught in Lake Huron, and called by the Indians *Malachegané*, but by the colonists it is known as the *Sheepshead*, and is considered very good eating.

S. Clavigera; *Corv. Clav. Cuv.*; *Club-bearing Crowfish*. About eighteen inches long, and remarkable for having the spiny ray of the second dorsal fin slender at its base, and swelling out like a club towards its tip, which is sharp; its general colour is deep leaden, and the fins blackish. It is taken in the Niger.

S. Nigrita; *Corv. Nigr. Cuv.*; *Niger Crowfish*. From ten to eleven inches in length, very similar to the last species, but having the spine of the second dorsal fin slender and short, and the second anal spine longer and rather stronger; its general colour is golden-brown above, and silvery beneath; the first dorsal fin brown edged with black, and between the rays a single row of dusky black spots; on the second dorsal fin the row is double. Is found in the same neighbourhood as the last species.

The following six species of this subgenus are characterised more especially by the edge of the preopercule being armed with very fine but distinct spines.

S. Argyroleuca; *Corv. Argyr. Cuv.*; *Bodianus Argyr. Mitch.*; *Silvery-white Crowfish*. About eight inches long; it has much the appearance of a Perch, and is hence called by the natives of New York the *Silvery Perch*; its general colour is silvery-white, tinged with steel-blue upon the back, and marked with longitudinal brown stripes; the fins, especially the anal and caudal, are more or less yellow. It is found off the coasts of New York and Martinique. Cuvier thinks it probable that the *Perca Punctata* of Linnaeus, or *Yellow-tail* of Garden, is the same fish.

S. Roncha; *Corv. Ronch. Cuv.*; *Grunting Crowfish*. From six to eleven inches in length, and very similar to the last species; the two or three spines, especially the third, at the angle of the preopercule, are very strong, and the anal spine is as strong as in *S. Miles*, which it also resembles in the falciform shape of its caudal fin. It is found at Maracaibo, where it is called *el Ronco* or *el Roncador*; and at St. Domingo, where it is called *la Gronde*, from the grunting noise it utters.

S. Trispinosa; *Corv. Trisp. Cuv.*; *Great-headed Crowfish*. It has a much broader head and shorter muzzle than the other species of this subgenus; the angle of its preopercule is armed with three very fine strong points; its general colour golden-brown, inclining to silvery on the belly. It is found on the coasts of Brazil and Cayenne, and at the latter is known as the *Acoupa*, or *Greathead*. Cuvier thinks there is little doubt that this fish was imperfectly described by Lacepede as the *Chéilodiptère Acoupa*, and that it is probably the same as the *Bodianus Stellifer* of Bloch.

S. Furcraea; *Corv. Furcr. Cuv.*; *le Persèque Fourcroy*, Lacep.; *Fourcroy's Crowfish*. About seven inches long; it is distinguished from the last two species by having the preopercular spines shorter, and the teeth in the jaws very fine and in a narrow stripe; the pores in

the lower jaw are very small; second spine of the anal fin very strong; the ventral fins terminate in a small short thread; the caudal rhomboidal, and even pointed; its general colour is golden-green.

S. Biloba; *Corv. Bil. Cuv.*; *Cleft-nosed Crowfish*. Very similar to the last species, but distinguished by its muzzle having two lobes, which give it the appearance of being cleft.

S. Axillaris; *Corv. Axill. Cuv.*; *Axillary Crowfish*. About three inches long; is distinguished by the shortness of its body and the size of its head; its general colour is silvery, tinged with brown on the back; above the origin of the pectoral fin is a blackish spot; the first dorsal is blackish, and the other fins grey. It is found on the Malabar coast.

S. Argentea; *Corv. Argent. Cuv.*; *Silvery Crowfish*. Eight inches in length, and much resembles the Haddock by the black spot behind the gill-flap, which, as well as the head, is entirely covered with scales.

The fish forming Bloch's genus *Johnius* differ little from this subdivision except in having the second anal spine shorter than the following soft rays, in which respect they resemble the true Maigres.

Buchanan has included all the species of the Maigres and Crowfish which he found in the Ganges under the generic name of *Bola*, the common name by which they are called in Bengal by the natives; whilst in consequence of the whiteness and slight flavour of their flesh the Anglo-Indians call them *Whitings*: along the coasts of Orixá and Coromandel they are known as the *Katalai*, *Katelé*, or *Katchelè*.

S. Coitor; *Corv. Coit. Cuv.*; *Bola Coitor*, Buch.; *Bola Crowfish*. From eight to twelve inches in length; is of rather more slender form than *S. Nigra*; its pointed caudal fin and thread-like ventrals approximate it to *S. Furcraea*; the toothing of its preopercule not very deep; its general colour silvery, tinged with greenish-brown on the back; the dorsal fins clouded with brown. It is found in the Ganges as high as Cawnpore, and in the Jumna up to Agra; and it is also met with in the Irawadi.

S. Dussumieri; *Corv. Duss. Cuv.*; *Dussumier's Crowfish*. About six inches in length, and resembling the last species, but distinguished by its head and hinder part being shorter, the forehead wider and flatter, and the anal spine only half as long; the caudal fin rather rounded than pointed; its general colour is tawny, tinged with violet and gold, and the fins are yellowish. It is taken on the Malabar coast.

S. Belengerii; *Corv. Beleng. Cuv.*; *Belenger's Crowfish*. Seven inches in length; its muzzle is much shorter than in the last species; but the narrowness of its forehead, the length of its hinder part, and the strength of its anal spine approximate it to *S. Coitor*: its general colour is silvery, tinged with blackish-brown. From the Malabar coast.

S. Kuhlîi; *Corv. Kuhl. Cuv.*; *Kuhl's Crowfish*. Six inches in length, and very similar to *S. Coitor* except in the weakness of its anal spine; the back is of a white hue; the sides silvery clouded with golden and rose colour; dorsal fins bluish, and the second edged with yellow; all the other fins yellow. Found in the river Labouane in the Island of Java.

S. Sina; *Corv. Sin. Cuv.*; *Sina Crowfish*. About twelve inches long, with the muzzle shorter and rounder than in the preceding species; the first row of teeth is strong, pointed, and wide apart, and those of the second

SCIÆNA. in a narrow row; the lower jaw is marked with four pores; the general colour is greyish tinged with vinous. From Pondicherry; also from the Malabar coast, where it is called *Cora*, and from Japan, where it is named *Kuschi*.

S. Lobata; *Corv. Lobat.* Cuv.; *Lobe-lipped Crowfish*. From four to five inches long, and characterised by the membranous lip being divided into four small lobes; the muzzle is full, and the lower jaw has four pores; the second ventral ray prolonged into a short thread; caudal fin rhomboidal; general colour silvery, marked on the back with five broad dusky bands which reach just below the lateral line; fins yellowish. From the Malabar coast.

S. Carutta; *Corv. Car.* Cuv.; *Johnius Car.* Bl.; *Carutia Crowfish*. Scarcely a foot in length; the muzzle short and full; teeth in both jaws very fine, in the lower jaw forming a very wide row; edge of preopercule very indistinctly toothed and vertical; first dorsal fin rather pointed, its spines and those of the anal very strong; caudal rhomboidal or rounded; back and sides vinous-brown; belly white. On the Tranquebar coast it is called *Carutta Katalai* or *Black Katalai*, and at Pondicherry *Karoun-katelé*. Like many other species it ascends the rivers.

S. Carouna; *Corv. Carouna*, Cuv.; *Carouna Crowfish*. About six inches in length, and only distinguished from the last species by its colour; the whole body silvery, tinged with green on the back; fins yellowish, except the first dorsal, which is brown. From the Malabar coast.

S. Maculata; *Corv. Mac.* Cuv.; *John. Mac.*, Bl.; *Spotted Crowfish*. A foot in length; marked with five transverse brown or black stripes, which descend as far as the middle of the body, and then become broken into spots; fins yellowish, except the first dorsal, which is grey, and has near its edge a black stripe; caudal fin rhomboidal. It is called *Pulli-katalei* on the coast of Tranquebar, and *Varii-katelé* at Pondicherry, where it is caught in great numbers and considered good eating: at Vizagapatam it is known as the *Sarikulla*.

S. Catalea; *Corv. Cat.* Cuv.; *Katchelée Crowfish*. Eight or nine inches in length, and in form similar to the last species; but instead of bands it has the back, dorsal and caudal fins dotted with little blackish points. It is found at Pondicherry and on the Malabar coast, and is the *Katchelée* of Russell, who mentions that the Madras fishermen consider it the female of a fish he calls *Nella-katchelée*, which is about two feet and a half long, of a dusky grey colour, tinged with blue towards the back, and only spotted when very young on the dorsal fin. Cuvier considers it to be the *Lutjanus Diacanthus* of Lacepede.

S. Chaptis; *Corv. Chapt.* Cuv.; *Bola Chapt.* Buch.; *Chaptis Crowfish*. Scarcely a foot long, and very similar to the last species; its colour silvery tinged with purplish-green, having golden glossings on the back; the dorsal and caudal fins are spotted and bordered with black. Buchanan says there is a variety of this species at Jessore which grows to the length of three feet.

S. Anei; *Corv. An.* Cuv.; *John. An.* Bl.; *Bol. Coibor*, Buch.; *Anei Crowfish*. According to Bloch its back and fins are silvery tinged with reddish, except the first dorsal fin, which is blackish. Cuvier thinks it probably the *Bola Coibor* of Buchanan, which is four feet

long, the sides golden-yellow, and the belly and fins deep yellow. SCIÆNA.

S. Platycephala, Kuhl and Van Hass.; *Corv. Plat.* Cuv.; *Broad-headed Crowfish*. About a foot long, and very similar to *S. Catalea*; the back is silvery tinged with greenish-brown, the edge of each dorsal scale being marked with a blackish-brown tinge; the scales of the sides marked in the middle with a brown point, and those of the belly with the same inclining to bluish; the fins blackish, but the ventral and anal less so than the others. Found at Java.

S. Senegalensis; *Corv. Seneg.* Cuv.; *Senegal Crowfish*. About fourteen or fifteen inches in length, and also nearly approaching *S. Catalea*; general colour silvery or leaden, and rather brilliant; the cheeks marked with fine streaks; dorsal fins marked with three rows of black spots. Native of Senegal.

S. Imberbis, Mitch.; *Corv. Ocellata*, Cuv.; *Beardless Crowfish*. More than three feet in length; general colour yellowish-white, of an almost metallic lustre on the cheeks, opercules, and near the pectoral fins; on each side of the tail upon the base of the upper rays of the caudal fin a black spot similar to that caused by a branding-iron, or a round black spot surrounded with a paler circle. Dr. Mitchell says it is caught off the coasts of New York, and calls it the *Beardless Drum*, probably from some noise which it utters like the Maigre. It is also found off the Carolina coast, and called by Garden the *Bass*, and by Linnæus *Perca Ocellata*.

S. Dentex; *Corv. Dent.* Cuv.; *Long-toothed Crowfish*. Five inches in length, and in general characters resembling the Indian species; its colour silvery, tinged with grey on the back, and marked indistinctly with longitudinal lines; fins grey and dotted with brown; the base of the pectoral fins blackish. Found at St. Domingo, where it is called the *Grondé*.

Two other American species, very similar to the last division in the small size of their spine and the fine toothing of their preopercule, have their maxillary teeth so fine that they are often overlooked, and hence Lacepede has made of them his genus *Leiostomus*, or Smooth-mouth. They are

S. Humeralis; *Leiost. Hum.* Cuv.; *Black-shouldered Smooth-mouth*. About eight inches in length; general colour bright silvery, tinged with reddish-brown and marked with fourteen or fifteen grey bands passing downwards and forwards to terminate just below the lateral line; fins yellow; the dorsal and anal delicately dotted with black, and the edge of the dorsal and caudal fins edged with black. This is described by Dr. Mitchell by the name of *Labrus Obliquus*.

S. Xanthurus; *Leiost. Xanth.* Lacep.; *Yellow-tailed Smooth-mouth*. Very similar to the last species, but having the nape more convex; the back golden-brown; the belly silvery; fins yellowish-brown. Found on the Carolina coast, where it is called the *Yellow-tail*, and also at Martinique.

See Salvian, *Aquatilium Animalium Historiæ*; Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Hamilton Buchanan, *Fishes of the Ganges*; Pat. Russell, *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast*; Mitchell, *Fishes of New York*, in the *Transactions of the New York Literary and Philosophical Society*, vol. i.; Kuhl, *Beiträge zu Zoologie*; Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*.

SCIA-
GRAPHY.

SCIARA.

SCIA'GRAPHY, }
SCIATE'RICAL.

Gr. σκιαγραφία, from σκία, a shadow, and γραφ-ειν, scribere, describere, to describe, to delineate.

A description or delineation of shade or shadow; the art of shadowing, of delineating.

Sciaterical, Gr. σκιαιτικός, that can or may shade or shadow, or form shades or shadows.

Let those who are delighted with *sciagraphy*, paint out, if they please, these shadow-patriarchs.Fuller. *Holy War*, p. 111.This cunning of shadowes and skill named Gnomonice, Anaximenes the Milesian, the disciple of Anaximander, above-named, invented; and he was the first also that shewed in Lacedæmon the horologue or dial, which they call *sciotericon*.Holland. *Plinie*, book ii. ch. lxxvi.There were also from great antiquity *scioterical* or sun dials, by the shadow of a stile or gnomon denoting the hours of the day.Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book v. ch. xviii.Let the plane be *sciaterically* prepared, and it shall be necessary for the shadow of the sun to go back.Gregory. *Posthum*, p. 37.SCIAPHILUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* elbowed, twelve-jointed, rather long and slender; scape elongate, clavate, sometimes extending above the eyes; *funiculus* with its two basal joints rather long, obconic, the remainder sensibly shorter, somewhat nodose; club elongate-ovate, acuminate; head small, produced in front into a rostrum nearly longer than the head, and a little narrower, somewhat flat above, with the tip notched; eyes small, rounded, slightly prominent; *thorax* somewhat transverse, with the sides a little rounded; body oblong-ovate, winged; *elytra* large, oblong-ovate, setose, convex above, especially behind, with the apex slightly acuminate; legs rather long, slender; *femora* strongly clavate, and slightly dentate; *tibiæ* straight, with the apex unarmed; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio muricatus*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iv. p. 131. Several species, three of which are indigenous.SCIAPTERYX, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* nine-jointed, irregular, rather short and stout, pilose, basal joint robust, second smaller, sub-globose, third as long as the fourth and fifth united, the last somewhat longer than the sixth, which, with the remainder, gradually diminish in length and thickness, the apical one being smallest and rather obtuse; *clypeus* and *labrum* notched; head broad, large, rough; eyes small; *ocelli* three; wings short, broad, punctured, anterior with two marginal areoletts divided by a curved nervure, and with four sub-marginal ones, the basal one small, rounded, second narrow, receiving one recurvent nervure, third somewhat triangular, receiving two recurvent nervures, fourth not extending to the apex of the wings; *abdomen* short, stout, depressed, broad, acute at the apex; legs short, simple; *tibiæ* furnished at the tip alone with two short, blunt spurs.

Type of the genus, *Teuthredo costalis*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)*, vol. vi. p. 56. One species; found occasionally in England, and in other parts of Europe.SCIARA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* long, porrect, cylindric, pubescent, sixteen-jointed, the two basal joints

VOL. XXVII.

much thickened; eyes deeply notched; *ocelli* three, unequal; wings two, broad, incumbent, parallel; *palpi* exerted, incurved, three-jointed; legs slender, simple.Type of the genus, *Tipula Thomæ*, Fabricius; Meigen, *Europ. Zweif. Insekten*, vol. i. p. 278, pl. iv. fig. 3. About forty European species, above two-thirds of which are inhabitants of England.SCIATICA, Fr. *isciatique*, *sciatique*; It. and Sp. *sciatica*, a gouty pain in the hip. Cotgrave. Lat. *sciaticus*, *ischiadicus*; Gr. ισχιαδικος, from ισχια, lumbus.Rack'd with *sciatick*, martyr'd with the stone,
Will any mortal let himself alone.

Pope.

SCI'ENCE, n.

SCI'ENTIAL,

SCI'ENTIFICK,

SCI'ENTIFICAL,

SCI'ENTIFICALLY,

SCI'ENCED.

Fr. *science*; It. *scienza*; Sp. *sciencier*; Lat. *scientia*, from *sciens*, present participle of *scire*, to know; Vossius derives from *ισκω*; *εισ-κω*, *εισω*, from *ειδ-ειν*, to see; Lennep from *σχι-ειν*,obsolete theme of *σχιζ-ειν*, *findere*, to cleave, to separate; and thus giving it an origin of much similarity to that of *skill*, from *scyl-an*, to separate, to discern. For the philosophical distribution of *science*, see the Quotation from Locke.*Science* is generally used as equivalent to knowledge, emphatically, not imperfect or pretended.*Science* may be thus briefly distinguished from *art*: *science* is knowledge; *art*—power or skill in the use of it; and thus logic is a *science*, and also an *art*; the *art* is the practical use of the *science*; of the principles of the *science*. See *Treatise on Logic*, PURE SCIENCES, vol. i. p. 203, note.

Painting, Music, &c. are arts; and the best artist is he who uses the science, the principles of the science, with the greatest practical skill and dexterity.

ze syre ich seyde by so pat no man were a grevede
Aile pe science under sonne. and alle sotile craftes
Ich wolde ich knewe and couthe. kyndeliche in myn harte.
Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 274.Thou schalt go bifore the face of the Lord to make redy hise weyes. To geve science of heelth to his puple, into remissionoun of her synnes.
Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. i.Thei ben taught in charite into alle the richessis of the plentee of undirstondyng, into the knowyng of mysterie of God the Fadir of Iesus Crist, in whom all the tresouris of wisdom and of science ben hid.
Id. *Colocensis*, ch. ii.Yonge clerkes, that ben likerous
To reden artes that ben curious,
Seken in every walke and every herne
Particuler sciences for to lerne.Chaucer. *The Frankeleines Tale*, v. 1172.Lo thus dane Aristoteles
These thre sciences hath deuided,
And in nature also decided,
Whereof that eche of hem shall serue.Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.And as our vineyards, fallows, meads, and hedges,
Defective in their natures, grow to wildness;
Even so our houses, and ourselves, and children,
Have lost, or do not learn, for want of time,
The sciences that should become our country.Shakspeare. *Henry V.* act v. sc. 2.O sacred, wise, and wisdom-giving plant,
Mother of science, now I feel thy power
Within me cleere, not only to discern
Things in thir causes, but to trace the wayes
Of highest agents, deem'd however wise.Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ix.His light sciential is, and, past mere nature,
Can salve the rude defects of every creature.Ben Jonson. *Masques at Court*.

3 B

SCIARA.

SCIENCE.

SCIENCE.

SCINCUS.

So saying, from the tree her step she turn'd,
But first low reverence don, as to the power
That dwelt within, whose presence had infus'd
Into the plant *sciential* sap, deriv'd
From nectar, drink of gods.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ix.

There is not in the world any art or *science*, which, proposing unto itself an end, (as every one doth some end or other,) hath been therefore thought defective, if it have not delivered simply whatsoever is needful to the same end; but all kinds of knowledge have their certain bounds and limits; each of them pre-supposeth many necessary things learned in other *sciences*, and known beforehand.

Hooker. *Ecclesiastical Politie*, book i.

And in these modern times, the most speculative and *scientific* men, both in Germany and Italy, seem to adhere to it.

Howell. *Letter 9*, book iii.

I think, *science* may be divided properly into these three sorts: First, the knowledge of things, as they are in their own proper beings, their constitutions, properties, and operations.

Secondly, the skill of right applying our own powers and actions, for the attainment of things good and useful.

Thirdly, the third branch may be called *σημειωτική*, or the doctrine of signs, the most usual whereof being words, it is aptly enough termed also *logick*.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book iv. ch. xxi.

The necessity of this intuitive knowledge, in each step of *scientific* or demonstrative reasoning, gave occasion, I imagine, to that mistaken axiom, that all reasoning was "*ex præcognitis et præconcessis*."

Id. *Ib.* book iv. ch. ii.

Sometimes it [the understanding] rests upon testimony, when testimony of right has nothing to do, because it is easier to believe than to be *scientifically* instructed.

Id. *Ib.*

The works of speculation or *science* may be reduced to the four classes of philosophy, mathematics, astronomy, and physic.

Gibbon. *Roman Empire*, ch. lii.

A fugitive from Heaven and prayer,
I mock'd at all religious fear,
Deep *scienc'd* in the mazy lore
Of mad philosophy; but now
Hoist sail, and back my voyage plough
To that blest harbour, which I left before.

Francis. *Horace. Ode 34*, book i.

The volumes of *scientific* and literary societies or academies are infinite.

Knox. *Winter Evenings. Evening 2*.

Voyages and travels, when not obscured by *scientific* observations, are always delightful to youthful curiosity.

Id. *Essays. No. 14*.

SCIENTER, in *Law*, is an expression taken from the old pleadings, which were always framed in Latin. When translated literally it bears the adverbial signification "knowingly;" but in legal parlance it is now

used as a noun; *e. g.* if a dog kills sheep, the owner of the dog is not liable to the owner of the sheep unless he had notice of his dog's having such a propensity; in this case a lawyer would say that the *Scienter* must be proved, meaning, that the owner of the dog must be shown to have had notice of the propensity.

SCILLY (Islands of) are a cluster of thirty-eight isles and numerous rocks, which lie about nine leagues West by South of the Land's End in Cornwall, to which most probably they were formerly attached, and from which they are distinctly visible. They are commonly supposed to be the *Cassiterides*, or tin islands, of the ancients; although it seems more likely that it was the Western part of Cornwall which went under this name. Not more than half a dozen of these isles are of any importance. St. Mary's, the largest, contains about 1640 acres; the others, which are given in the order of their size, are Trescau, St. Martin, Bryer, St. Agnes, and Gauilly. Their entire area, as given in the population returns, is only 5570 acres. The inhabitants derive their chief support from fishing, the making of kelp, and acting as pilots; but they likewise raise small quantities of wheat, barley, and oats, and feed some oxen, sheep, and swine. There are various antiquities, chiefly Druidical, in St. Mary's, and two or three of the other isles. St. Mary's has a good port, and is fortified. A lighthouse was erected on St. Agnes island in 1680, the lantern of which is elevated 138 feet above high-water mark, and which, according to the Ordnance Survey, is in latitude 49° 53' 38" North, longitude 6° 19' 23" West.

SCIMITAR, Fr. *cimeterre*; It. *scimitara*; Sp. *cimatarra*; Low Lat. *scimatarra*; Turcis *dicitur quod Latinis—gladius falcatus*; (Vossius, *De Vitiis*, lib. i. ch. vii.) See Cimeter.

A falchion. See the Quotation from Potter.

He dies upon my *scimitar's* sharpe point,
That touches this my first borne sonne and heire.

Shakspeare. *Titus Andronicus*, act iv. sc. 2.

They had sometimes another sword call'd *καπίς*, which was the same with the Roman *ensis falcatus*, and our faulchion, or *scimeter*, and was chiefly us'd by the inhabitants of Argos.

Potter. *Antiquities of Greece*, book iii. ch. iv.

Wit in his [Dr. South] hand was sharp and irresistible, and made its way like the *scymitar* or the battle-axe.

Knox. *Winter Evenings. Evening 62*.

SCINCUS.

SCINCUS, from the Gr. *σκήγγος* or *σκήγκος*, Laurent. Daud.; *Skink*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Scincoida*, order *Sauria*, class *Reptilia*.

Generic character, Body elongated, spindle-shaped, or more or less cylindrical, and covered with imbricated scales, in some instances smooth, in other more or less rough; head oblong; the jaws armed with small close-set teeth, and in some species the palate also; the tongue fleshy and slightly forked at the tip; tympanum more or less distinct, and its anterior edge sometimes furnished with a toothlike process; tail short or very long, cylindrical, and generally covered with imbricated scales, in some species, however, it has transverse plates on its under surface; legs short and slender, having five

distinct toes of equal or nearly equal length, and terminated with short nails.

Daudin has well observed that this genus is easily distinguished from most others of the Saurian reptiles by the elliptical or roundish scales, which, resembling those of the Carp, are imbricated, except on the tails of a few species, and entirely cover the body. Like the Lizards their head is covered with scaly plates, and some have a row of pores upon the thighs. The head and neck run so completely into each other that it is not possible to distinguish them. The body varies in form in different species; in some it is spindle-shaped, and in others regularly cylindrical, more or less lengthened, so as to resemble the Serpent family, and especially the Blind-worms, *Anguis*, with which their internal struc-

SCIENTER.

SCINCUS.

ture possesses many similar characteristics. The tail varies considerably, sometimes it is short, thick, and conical, at other times very long, tapering, and extremely slender towards the tip. They are found in the warmer climates of both the Old and New World, inhabiting dry and rocky places, fond of basking in the sun, and pursuing the small insects, on which they feed with great activity, especially those species which have very long tails. They have laid, at least some of them, under the imputation of being venomous, but as no authenticated instance has yet been adduced of any injury having been sustained from them, it is not very improper to consider this as a vulgar prejudice. Schneider is the first writer who has collected any number of species under this genus, and in his *Historia Amphibiorum* he enumerates twelve, some of which, however, are not Skinks. Daudin followed, and has described twenty-one, besides several varieties, which he has arranged in four sections: *first*, those with concealed tails; *second*, such as are striped with white; *third*, those striped with black; and *fourth*, such as have the body marked with little spots like eyes, or *ocellated*, as he calls them. With reference to this arrangement Kuhl thinks that Daudin's first section should be subdivided into two: the *first* including those with compressed but full body, and almost equal toes; and the *second* comprehending such as have the body slender, the tail long, and the toes long and of unequal length. This arrangement, however, is not very satisfactory, and Cuvier has preferred disposing them in two sections only; *first*, those which have teeth in the palate as well as the jaws, and a toothlike process on the front edge of the tympanum; and, *second*, those which have teeth only in the jaws. But a later writer, Wagler, has distributed the Skinks into five genera, viz. *Scincus*, *Euprepis*, *Gongylus*, *Cyclodus*, and *Trachysaurus*; the latter being assumed from Mr. Gray, and which indeed is almost the only one which would fully justify, from its peculiarities, its separation from the Skinks of Laurenti, Schneider, and Daudin. The species from which these genera are formed will be pointed out as they occur. Cuvier has justly observed that the greater number of Skinks are badly characterised by authors, and it is much to be regretted that the short notice he has left of them has not materially cleared up the difficulty.

SECTION I.—*True Skinks, with two rows of palatine teeth, and a toothlike process on the anterior edge of the tympanum.*

S. Officinalis, Schneid.; *Lacerta Scincus*, Lin.; *Officinal Skink*. About six or eight inches in length, of which not quite a third belongs to the tail, which, thick at its root, becomes taper and flattened towards the tip like a wedge; the head short, with the muzzle sharp and slightly elevated, the upper lip enclosing the lower jaw like the lid of a pot; body rather angular above from the projection of the spinal ridge, but compressed on the sides; legs slender and rather short; their five toes, small, distinct, flat, and serrated on their outer edge, are armed with a flat pointed nail. The general colour is more or less deep ferruginous, marked with transverse brown bands on the back, but becoming whitish on the under part of the body; after death the colour fades, and the animal then assumes the yellowish-white or silvery appearance it possesses when brought

to Europe. It is found in Nubia, Abyssinia, Egypt, and Arabia, and is known to the Arabs by the name *El Adda*. It runs very quickly, though seeming only to crawl, and, with its belly trailing on the ground, hides in the mud, and buries itself so quickly as to disappear almost in the twinkling of an eye. During the day it basks in the sun, and when disturbed endeavours to hide itself beneath the cones or roots of the wormwood. The Orientals considered it not only as a powerful aphrodisiac, but also as possessing other important therapeutic qualities; and hence its fame spread throughout Europe, and it was admitted among the healing drugs of the ancients, being employed either in form of broth, or when dried given in powder. Hasselquist states that it was brought from Upper Egypt and Arabia to Alexandria, whence it was exported to Venice and Marseilles, from which cities it was distributed throughout Europe. Cuvier observes, however, that this species, although in later times used as an article of pharmacy, is not the animal known to the Romans as the Skink, which is the same as the Terrestrial Crocodile of Herodotus, and is really a Monitor, *M. Scincus*; but the same virtues were attributed to it.

S. Tiligugu, Daud.; *Lacerta Tilig*, Gmel.; *Sardinian Skink*. Eight inches in length, of which the tail is not quite half; upper surface brown, dotted with numerous black points, under surface whitish. Is found in Sardinia, and called by the natives *Tiligugu* or *Tilingoni*. In its markings it very nearly resembles *S. Bilineatus*. The species just described has the muzzle sharp and slightly elevated: it is the only species included by Fitzinger and Wagler in their genus *Scincus*. Among those in which the muzzle is blunt Cuvier enumerates

S. Rufescens, Cuv. Which he states as being of a greenish colour with a yellowish line running along each side, and the scales marked with three slight crests; he says it is common throughout all the Indies, but gives no hint of its having been previously described; nor is he more precise with reference to the next,

S. Trivittatus, Cuv. Of a brown colour, with three paler lines running along the back and tail, and some black spots between them. He mentions this as being a native of Southern Africa, and very common about the Cape of Good Hope.

S. Erythrocephalus, Gilliams; *Red-headed Skink*. Eleven inches in length, of which the tail measures six and a half; upper parts reddish-brown tinged with copper; under parts whitish; the head red above and whitish beneath. Is found in the Southern States of America, and commonly known as the *Red-headed Scorpion*.

S. Bicolor, Harl.; *Bicoloured Skink*. Nearly nine inches and a half long, of which the tail exceeds the head and body by an inch, is cylindrical and tapering; upper surface dusky brown, deepest on the head, with two whitish lines on either side of the body; under surface silvery-white; upon the thighs two obsolete lines. Is a native of the Southern States of the American Union.

S. Pavimentatus, Geoffr.; *Tessellated Skink*. About thirteen inches long, of which the tail is two-thirds; the fore longer than the hind legs; upper part of the body brown, marked with nine or ten white stripes formed by a succession of little four-sided spots, and extending from the front of the neck to the middle of the tail, but occasionally interrupted by little brown spots; under

SCINCUS. parts whitish-yellow; on the tail the white spots become smaller, so that near its tip there is scarce any trace of the longitudinal stripes; inside of the limbs whitish-yellow; outside brown, with some little spots ranged in lines; the sides of the head are also similarly but not so distinctly marked. It is found in Egypt. Cuvier has called it *S. Multiseriatus*.

S. Cepedii, Merr.; *S. Gallivasp.* Daud.; *Lacerta Aurata*, Lin.; *Golden Skink*. Eleven inches in length, of which the tail measures four; the muzzle is sharp; the legs an inch and a half long, having five toes of nearly equal length, and tipped with small nails; upper surface brown, spotted with orange; under parts orange. It is found in Jamaica, where it bears the name of *Galleywasp*, from its visiting the kitchens in search of broken food; it is also met with in the Antilles, where the French colonists call it *Brochet de terre*, or *Earth Pike*. It lives in marshy places, and is said by Sloane to be amphibious; feeds on the smaller kinds of sea crabs, and is held by the colonists and negroes to be very poisonous; but neither Sloane nor Brown, who mention this as the common opinion, were able to obtain any authentic information on the point.

S. Schneiderii, Geoffr.; *Schneider's Skink*. Fifteen inches in length, of which the tail has two-thirds; the body and root of the tail are slightly quadrangular, but the latter soon becomes cylindrical, and, though at its origin equalling the body in size, speedily begins to taper and has its extreme fourth very slender; the fore are shorter than the hind feet, owing to the greater length of the middle three toes of the latter; the scales are smooth; upper parts of the body very bright brown inclining to olive; upper part of the tail irregularly varied with black and yellow; head bluish and white; under parts and all the limbs whitish; along each side of the body and tail extends a white line which gradually diminishes on the latter, and on either edge of this line another broader but less distinct; the upper blue, and reaching to the middle of the tail, and the lower light blue, but not passing beyond the insertion of the hind limb. Geoffroy enumerates this among the reptiles of Egypt, and says it is the same animal as that described by Daudin under the name *S. Schneiderii*. Daudin, however, says that his species is found only in the hottest parts of America, especially at Jamaica. Cuvier considers the *Lacerta cyprius scincoides* of Aldrovandi to be Geoffroy's animal, but describes it as of a greenish colour, and the most common throughout the Levant.

The following four species, which have the maxillary teeth compressed and rather vertically truncated, form Wagler's genus *Euprepis*; of these some have the anterior margin of the aural opening armed with a tooth-like scale, and the scales of the back are carinated, or have one or more slight crests; such are

S. Bilineatus, Daud.; *Lacerta Punctata*, Linn.; *Two-lined Skink*. Is distinguished by having a series of brown spots disposed upon the sides between two yellowish lines, which, commencing from the angle of the mouth, run to the root of the tail upon a bright bay ground; the tail is long and pointed. Schneider calls it *S. Punctatus*.

S. Multifasciatus, Kuhl; *Many-banded Skink*. Seven and a half inches long, of which the tail forms nearly five; the toes are of unequal length, the inner the shortest, and the middle and second outer the longest; the upper surface to the origin of the tail golden-yellow, upon each side a broad brown fillet, commencing above

the eye and from the corner of the mouth, passes across the limbs, and terminates on the beginning of the tail, its upper edge is quite distinct from the colour of the back, less so towards the belly, where it breaks up into more or less longitudinal streaks; on the back a narrow brown line extends from the nape not quite half an inch, and is enclosed by the forking origin of the broad brown band which passes down the back to the middle of the tail, where it breaks up into spots; to its outer side are other two lines, one reaching to the middle of the tail, and the other, commencing behind the anterior extremities, terminates just beyond the root of the tail; the middle three lines are crossed by a transverse band; the outer surface of the limbs golden-yellow.

S. Quinquetæniatus, Licht.; *Five-striped Skink*. The tail of this species is rather longer than the body; it is marked on the back with five longitudinal white stripes having black edges, the middle and the outermost being the broadest. Is found in Egypt.

S. Trilineatus, Schn.; *Three-lined Skink*. About three inches long, the tail being rather longer than the body, and having its posterior half covered with four rows of hexagonal scales, so disposed that the upper and lower form plates, the lateral being very small; the upper parts are dusky brown, the under lighter; three white stripes pass along the back to the origin of the tail, where they are lost.

The following species have also the scales carinated, but the form of their teeth is not mentioned.

S. Carinatus, Schn.; *Carinated Skink*. The whole of this animal, except the under part of its tail, is covered with scales, having ridges, generally three in number, on each; the tail is slender, and twice the length of the body, and covered with rather broad plates, in which respect it resembles *S. Tristatus*; the upper parts are dusky brown, the sides and belly whitish; and from the eyes to the origin of the tail passes on each side a whitish band, below which is a second, broader and brown. They are natives of the East Indies.

S. Cæsius, Kuhl; *Speckled Skink*. Body long, but not very slender, equalled in length by the tail, which is thick at its origin and pointed at the tip; head covered with large scales; those of the body large and tricarinated, whilst on the limbs they are very small, and on the ventral surface and tail smooth, the middle row of the latter being broadest; upper parts greyish-blue; under bluish-white; from the nape three white lines pass to the tail, of which the lateral ones are accompanied on either side with oblong black spots. Country unknown.

S. Monotropis, Kuhl; *Unicarinated Skink*. The scales of the back and tail are in this species marked with a single mesial ridge, whilst those on the belly are smooth; the head is large and of a rather dusky golden-ochre colour, without bands; ten transverse stripes are seen upon the back and some others on the tail, which, coalescing, give the tail a brownish appearance. Country unknown.

The following five species, also belonging to the genus *Euprepis*, have not the margin of the ear toothed; the scales of the back are smooth, but in some species, when full grown, are tricarinated, according to Wagler; all except the last are unfurnished with femoral pores.

S. Bistriatus, Spix; *Two-striped Skink*. Fifteen inches in length, of which the tail is two-fifths, and round and tapering towards the tip; body thick and cylindrical; upper surface bronze-green, spotted with

SCINCUS. black on the back, the top of the head tinged with brown, and marked with white beneath the eye and about the ear; under surface pale tawny tinged with bluish-white, a broad black band, bounded above and below by a narrow white stripe, extending from the eye to the thigh; tail dusky above and reddish-yellow beneath; legs spotted with black. Is found in the rocky districts of Para in Brazil.

S. Nigropunctatus, Spix; *Black-spotted Skink*. Seven inches long, of which the tail measures rather more than two; of a dusky brown colour tinged with green, and marked on the back with little black spots; an indistinct black band, unenclosed with stripes, extends backwards as in the last species, of which Wagler thinks it is only the young. Is found in the Brazils.

S. Tristatus, Daud.; *Brownish Skink*. Nine inches in length, of which the tail is rather more than half; the head is scarcely obtuse and of a brownish colour, as are the upper parts, which incline to sooty, and marked with two stripes, the upper pale and the lower white, passing from the ear and lost on the side of the tail; under surface silvery-white. Is found in Carolina in places shaded with foliage, and runs with great swiftness. Prince Maximilian of Wied found it in the Brazils, and has described it by the specific name *S. Striatus*.

S. Quinquelineatus, Schn.; *Lac. Quinq. and Fasciata*, Lin.; *Five-lined Skink*. Seven inches long, the tail and body of equal length; the upper part of the body is blackish-brown, marked with five white or yellowish lines, the middle one of which is forked near the neck, and all disappear about the middle of the tail; under surface silvery-blue; the hind legs and toes are the longer; the upper parts of the limbs are brown, with a whitish mark behind, and the lower whitish. Native of Carolina.

S. Sloanei, Daud.; *Four-striped Skink*. Five and a half inches in length, of which the tail is more than one half; it is of a slender, elegant form, and much resembles the last species, but distinguished by the posterior two-thirds of its tail being covered with verticillated scales; the thighs are furnished with pores; it is brownish above, whitish beneath, and marked by four longitudinal black stripes, commencing from the nose, a broad pair passing across the fore legs as far back as the thighs, and a second pair on the upper part of the body as far as the middle of the back. Is found in the Brazils and Jamaica, and probably in the greater part of South America.

SECTION II.—*Skinks without palatine teeth.* (*Tiliqua*, Gray.)

Of these the following two species form Wagler's genus *Gongylus*, from the rounded form of their body.

S. Ocellatus, Daud.; *Lac. Ocell.* Forsk.; *le Scinque de Chypre*, Petiv.; *Eyed Skink*. Nine inches long, of which the tail measures half, and about as thick as the finger; legs very short, the anterior not exceeding three-quarters of an inch, and the posterior rather less than an inch; upper surface yellowish-brown; tail marked with transverse chocolate-brown bands, having a white spot in the middle; the body similarly marked, but the bands are broken and angular; the throat whitish, with a few brown spots; belly straw-coloured. It is found in the South of Europe, in Egypt, and Arabia, living near houses, and called by the Arabs *Sehlie*.

S. Mabuya, Daud.; *Lac. Mab.* Shaw; *Wood Skink*.

About seven inches and three-quarters long, of which the tail, conical and pointed, is rather more than a fourth; the legs rather short; upper parts shining brownish-ash, becoming paler on the sides and belly, and spotted numerously with black on the upper part of the sides. This species is found throughout the Antilles, climbs upon the trees and negro huts with great agility, and commonly hide themselves in the holes of decayed trees, from which only they emerge during very hot weather; from this circumstance they are called by the Jamaica people *Wood Slaves*. They are said to make a great noise when the weather threatens rain, and are supposed to be venomous, but neither Sloane nor Brown could obtain any proof of this imputation. Whilst young they are the prey of larger animals, and Sloane states that they are devoured by the large Bird Spiders found in hot climates.

The following three species, having the teeth round and very obtuse, form Wagler's genus *Cyclodus*.

S. Flavicularis, Cuv.; *Cyclodus Flavig.* Wagl.; *Yellow-throated Skink*. Thirteen and a half inches in length, of which the tail, forming nearly one-half, is compressed and slightly marked on its upper surface with four ridges; legs short and compressed, the toes of equal length; the whole of the head and throat golden-ochre, except the scales on the vertex, which are edged with blackish; body and tail marked vertically with nineteen impure golden-ochre stripes, and separated by as many, but narrower, brownish stripes, those on the tail form rings, but on the body do not extend lower than the sides; belly marbled with yellow and brownish; from the nape extends back towards the shoulders a semicircular leaden line with its hollow backwards, and from its middle another line passes a short distance on the ridge of the back; the legs are dusky, spotted beneath and more sparingly above with little yellow spots; claws whitish. This species is described by Wagler from a specimen in his own collection, but he is ignorant of what country it is a native. It is not improbable that this may be the *S. Gigas* of Merrem, and if so it is a native of Amboina.

S. Tuberculatus, Merr.; *Lacerta Scincoides*, White; *Tuberculated Skink*. About two feet in length, of which the tail is more than half; it very much resembles *S. Sloanei*, has the back marked with four black stripes spotted with white upon an iron-grey ground. It is found in New Holland.

S. Nigroluteus, Quoy and Gaym.; *Black and Yellow Skink*. Seven inches in girth and eighteen in length, of which the tail, forming one-third, is rounded and has its tip obtuse; the legs are flattened laterally, bent, and inclined backwards, terminating in a kind of hand, of which the toes have a near resemblance to human fingers in length, and armed with a thick nail slightly curved and covered within by a single row of scales, and those of the fore feet are broadest and longest; the general colour is black; the sides of the cheeks and under part of the throat yellow; the chest, belly, and under part of the tail badged with yellow mingled with greenish; the back is marked with bright yellow spots, connected by five lines of the same colour, and extending from the nape to the root of the tail, which is marked with alternate yellow semicircles; on the sides of the body are yellow spots with central black spots, and the limbs are dotted longitudinally with yellow. Is found in the Blue Mountains of New Holland; and very sluggish in its motions, especially when gorged with food.

SCINCUS. Quoy and Gaymard mention that one which they caught had gorged itself so completely as to exhibit few signs of life, and that it was not disturbed from this torpor by a night's jolting in the pocket on horseback.

S. Vittatus, Quoy and Gaym.; *Black-sided Skink*. Nine inches in length, of which more than half belongs to the tail, quadrilateral at its root, then slightly rounded, and a little flattened laterally towards the tip; the fore, shorter than the hind legs, have delicate toes of unequal length and furnished with nails, whilst the hind toes are very similar to those of Lizards, the fourth as in them exceeding the others in length; from this circumstance Quoy and Gaymard have proposed to form them into a new genus, *Scincosaurus*, as they participate in the characters both of the Lizard and Skink. The upper part of the body brown, with blackish spots on the head; on the nape a kind of crescent, more or less distinctly marked, and turned forwards from each side, of which a black stripe passes back and is soon converted into dots, which pass nearly to the middle of the tail; a similar stripe passes along the back; a black band passes back also from near the ear, along the sides, and towards the root of the hind limbs divides into little squares, which, touching one another, terminate at the tail; above the band are irregular black points; the outside of the limbs are similarly marked; under parts bluish-white, marked, as well as the insides of the limbs, with innumerable small lines of blackish points. It is found in Sydney Bay, at Port Jackson, and also in the Isle of Bruny, near Van Diemen's Land. Quoy and Gaymard think this and the following species replace the Lizards, which have not been found hitherto in New Holland.

S. Compressicauda, Quoy and Gaym.; *Flat-tailed Skink*. Eleven inches in length, of which seven belong to the tail; this is large at its origin, gradually diminishes, and has a very slender tip, its upper and under surfaces rounded, but the sides compressed, so that it is of greater depth than width; the disposition of the toes is similar to the last species; from the neck to the root of the tail extends a straight, whitish line, divided longitudinally by a brown streak, and having on either side two streaks punctured with white; the sides, upper part of the tail, and outer surface of the limbs spotted with blackish; the under part of the body and tail, and insides of the limbs of a bluish tinge. Is found at Port Jackson.

The following species from New Holland is also described by Kuhl.

S. Undecimlineatus, Kuhl; *Eleven-striped Skink*. The body long and slender, and the tail of equal length and pointed; scales covering the body round, quite smooth, and very small, those on the tail larger, the middle row of the under and upper surface of the latter are scutular, the scales on the jaws large and angular; limbs short, toes of unequal length; colour bluish-white, marked with eleven brown stripes, three of which run on to the tail, which is yellowish, as are also the limbs, which are marked with three brown lines.

The exact place which the following species should hold it is not easy to determine, as the characters necessary for that purpose are not noted.

S. Unicolor, Harl.; *S. Lateralis*, Say; *Black-striped Skink*. Four inches in length, of which the tail is more than half; muzzle rather short; upper surface light brown; under surface greenish-white; each side marked with a blackish stripe. It is found in the Southern States of the American Union.

S. Savignyi, Sav.; *Savigny's Skink*. Total length SCINCUS, seven inches, of which the tail is rather more than half; general colour brown, almost black upon the nape, but very pale on the tail; throat very deep blackish-brown; belly yellowish-grey; feet greenish-brown; five longitudinal yellow bands pass along the body, of which the lower pair, commencing at the angle of the jaws, extends on to the tail, whilst the upper pair, and the single one running along the spine, commence only above the shoulder. A variety of this species is mentioned which has the scales much smaller, the colours deeper, the longitudinal bands commencing at the back of the head, the throat whitish, and the hind limbs banded with yellow, lengthways on the thighs and obliquely on the legs. Native of Egypt.

The following species, described by Savigny, is perhaps also merely a variety.

S. Vittatus, Oliv.; *Banded Skink*. Six inches and a half in length, of which the tail is more than half; this species differs little from *S. Savignyi*, except in a slight variation of the disposition of the scales on the head; its colour above greyish-brown, marked with five longitudinal yellow stripes edged on either side with a row of black spots; upper part of the head tinged with bluish, under part yellowish; belly dirty white; fore legs striped longitudinally with brown, hind legs with spots of the same colour. Found in Egypt.

S. Jomardii, Sav.; *Jomard's Skink*. Six and a half inches long, of which the tail forms two-thirds, and tapers more regularly than in *S. Savignyi* and *Vittatus*. The scales covering the tail of same form as those of the body; upper part of the head brown clouded with blue; back, tail, and legs brown, the former marked on each side with two narrow longitudinal stripes, of which the upper commences at the corner of the eye and runs on to the tail, whilst the lower, which is broader, passes from the mouth to the root of the hind leg; on each side of the mesial line a row of longitudinal black spots, nearly touching, which commence from the nape and extend along two-thirds of the tail; belly pearly-grey. Native of Egypt.

S. Crotaphomelas, Lacep.; *Black-templed Skink*. Thirteen inches in length, of which the tail forms nearly one-half; is distinguished by a longitudinal blackish streak upon the temple extending above the eye; it has some transverse whitish bands. Is a native of New Holland.

S. Peronii, Dumer.; *Trachysaurus Rugosus*, Gray; *Peron's Skink*. Fourteen inches in length, of which the tail measures four; it is very remarkable for the hard and almost bony texture of its scales, and hence Mr. Gray has formed of it his genus *Trachysaurus*. The upper surface of the body is dusky chestnut, the under paler, the sides indistinctly striped. It is found in King George the Third's Sound, New Holland.

See Laurenti *Specimen Medicum, exhibens Synopsis Reptilium emendatam*; Daudin, *Histoire Naturelle des Reptiles*; Wagler, *Reptilia*, and *Natürliches System der Amphibien*; Kuhl, *Beiträge zur Zoologie, &c.*; Spix, *Animalia Nova sive Species novæ Lacertarum*; Geoffroy and Savigny, in the *Zoology of the Description de l'Égypte*; Quoy and Gaymard, in the *Zoology of the Voyage de l'Uranie*; Harlan, *Genera of North American Reptilia*, in his *Medical and Physical Researches*, and in the *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*; Pr. Maximilian zu Wied, *Naturgeschichte von Brasilien*; Lichtenstein.

S C I N D.

SCIND. SCIND, or SINDY, more correctly Sind'h, or Sind, is the name of a considerable territory formed by the Delta of the Indus, (Sind'hu,) whence it takes its name, and comprehending the whole of that river from a short distance below its confluence with the united waters of the Panj-áb, to its discharge into the sea. This State is bounded on the West by the mountains of Balúchistán; on the East by the T'har (St'hal) or Great Western Desert, a portion of which is included within its limits; on the North by Kach'h Gandávah, Séwistán, Upper Sind'h, the Panj-áb, and Dáúd-putrah; and on the South by the Indian Ocean and the Ran (Morass) of Kach'h. In the reign of Akbar it formed a part of the Súbahdaries (Governments) of Multán, T'hat'hah, and Gujjarát. Its form is nearly that of an ellipse, measuring in its greatest length about 330 geographical miles, and its greatest breadth about 260 geographical miles. Upper Sind'h, or the Western side of the valley of the Indus, from Sangar (in 30° 54' N. and 80° 14' E.) to Miyá-Rózán, (28° 40' N. and 80° 10' E.) no longer forms a part of the territory subject to the Amírs of Sind'h, having been long since seized by the Sik'h, (*Geogr. Journ.* iii. 139.) in order to facilitate their passage into Afghánistán.

Soil. The country on the Western side of the Indus is more or less hilly, being in fact only a narrow strip lying between that river and the mountains which separate India from Persia; but in the delta below T'hat'hah, and on the whole of the Eastern side of the river, it is either nearly or absolutely level, and for the most part a rich alluvial soil.* The more remote districts to the East, have a greater variety of level, but from want of water are, in many places, unproductive. The evaporation and currents of air produced by the river, the proximity of high mountains to the West, and the dryness of the Eastern desert, have a very beneficial effect on the climate of Sind'h. The air is peculiarly clear, and though the heat, in June and July, varies from 90°

to 100°, (Fahrenheit,) it is never oppressive or unhealthy. Where irrigation can be employed, the soil is highly productive; and but for the short-sighted cupidity of the government, the amount of its produce would be surprisingly large. In 1809 a duty of one rupee (2s. 6d.) was paid on every khanwan, or weight of 120 pounds, beside enormous exactions levied by the revenue officers. The only mineral now exported from Sind is saltpetre; its vegetable productions are assafoetida, bdellium, frankincense, fruit, grain, indigo, madder, oil, potash; its animal products horses' hides, shark-skins, and g'hí, (liquid butter.) In return, European goods and Indian productions are received from Bombay, most of which are conveyed to the countries lying North and West. Their central position, between Afghánistán, the Sik'h dominions, Persia, Arabia, and Hindústán, make the Sind'hians carriers to all those nations, and were it not checked by the jealousy and rapacity of their rulers, their trade would equal, if not exceed, that of any Indian State.

The people of Sind'h are a mixed race, principally Jat'hs or Bálúches, or derived from those different races of men. The former named Ját'h, or more briefly Jat. Ját, are descendants of converted Hindús of the agricultural class, whose unwarlike habits led them to call in the latter, their hardy neighbours in the Western mountains. The Jats are therefore the original owners of the soil. Jókíyás or Jókriyás, also converted Hindús, probably of the Rájput or military class, established in the mountains above Karáchí, are occasionally employed in the armies of Sind'h and settled in the Amír's dominions, though not much favoured by the government. (Burnes, in *Geogr. Journ.* 124.)

The languages spoken in Upper and Lower Sind'h are different dialects of the Hindí,† the relation of which to each other and the neighbouring dialects of Multán and Kach'h, will appear from the following comparative Table of the first five petitions in the Lord's Prayer:—

i. O heaven-in dweller our Father, &c.					ii. Thy name sacred be, &c.				
1. Multání.	Aé	sarag-bich	rahanwálá	asdá	piu.	1. M.	Térá	náw	pavitra t'há.
2. North Sind'h.	Aí	sarag-manj	rahanwára	ásájá	pit.	2. N.S.	Tahaja	nám†	pavitra t'háé.
3. South Sind'h.	Hé	sarag-mén	bihanwára	asájá	b'háb'há.	3. S.S.	Tuhijá	náwun	pavitra t'hiye.
4. Kach'h.	Aí	sarag-mén	rahanwára	asánjé	pi.	4. K.	Tawánjó	nám	pavittar t'hinó.
iii. Thy kingdom come, &c.					iv. Thy will heaven-in as so earth-in done come.				
1. M.	Térá	ráj	áwa.	1. M.	Térá	dilmát'há	sarag-bich	jaha,	taha duniyá-bich, kara wangna.
2. N.S.	Tahaja	ráj	ácha.	2. N.S.	Tahaja	khátirkh-áh	sarag-manj	jahata,	tahata duniyá-manj, kará wangna.
3. S.S.	Tuhijá	rāju	áché.	3. S.S.	Tuhijá	'unsurí	sarag-mén	jíná,	tíná 'álam-men, kiyó wangné.
4. K.	Tawánjó	ráj	áwé.	4. K.	Tawánjó	wishwúwáro	sarag-mén	jédó,	tédó máduwé-mén, kiyó binné.
v. Of us life necessary food this day to us give.									
1. M.	Aská	jívan	láyik	k'háwan	áj	askó	déwa.		
2. N.S.	Ask'há	jívan	láyik	k'háan	áj	ask'há	déó.		
3. S.S.	Asák'he	jíwan	jaharí	khórák	ájú	asák'hé	diyó.		
4. K.	Asánjé	jínéjé	kájé	k'hádá	aj	asánké	dió.		

* The Ganjah hills near Haider-ábád, the capital of Sind'h, scarcely form an exception to the general flatness of the country, being low and of small extent. In Mr. Pottinger's Map they are named "the Jungar mountains."

† Hindí, Hinduwí, or Hindústání, i. e. the language of Hind, the Hindús, or Hindústán, are all dialects of the same tongue, dif-

fering from each other rather more than the Doric and Ionic Greek. The latter, as largely embellished with Persian and Arabic words, is also called Orduwí, i. e. the court language for the Moghuls, who took horse-tails (*túgh*) for their ensigns, held their court in a camp, *Ordú*, whence our term "horde."

‡ The words in Italics are either Persian or Arabic.

SCIND. The Amírs or Princes of Sind'h, and some of their Chiefs, are Shí'ís, or adherents of the sect of Ali; but their subjects are almost universally Sunnís, or followers of the Traditions, (Hadís,) according to the exposition of Abú Hanífah, who is generally followed in Asia, as Sháfi'í is in Egypt, and Málik in Barbary. The rulers of Sind'h are, however, very tolerant, as is usual with the Shí'ís, and most of the traders in their dominions are Hindús. The population of this country is, from the causes already named, very small compared with its extent of productive soil and salubrity of climate. The religious mendicants, so numerous and troublesome in most Mohammedan States, here exceed all bounds. Sayyads, or pretended descendants of Mohammed, who go about on horseback in parties of seven or eight, well dressed and mounted, and preceded by a green flag in token of their origin, demand alms with insufferable insolence, and it is well if they who refuse to give them any thing, escape with nothing worse than abuse. The military force of the Amírs may be estimated at 36,000 men, forming a body of irregular cavalry, occasionally dismounted and acting as infantry. Less skilful in the use of the sword, though more athletic than the Northern Hindús, the cavalry of Sind'h could make no stand against well-disciplined native troops. The foot soldiers carry a shield, dagger, and matchlock, (to which the cavalry soldier adds a sword,) and are overladen with accoutrements, as may be seen in the frontispiece to Lieutenant Pottinger's Work.

Religion.

Population.

Beggars.

Syuds.

Soldiery.

National character. The natives of Sind'h are middle-sized, well-built, and more robust than the Southern Hindús. Black hair and eyes, a dark brown complexion, and fine teeth are their general characteristics. The beauty of their women is remarkable, and still more so is the comparative freedom which they enjoy. The national character has probably been greatly deteriorated by the misrule under which the country has so long groaned. "The Sindians," says Lieutenant Pottinger, (p. 376,) "are avaricious, full of deceit, cruel, ungrateful, and strangers to veracity;" but besides the debasement of the public mind arising from the infamous conduct of its rulers, he is "disposed to attribute the majority of the defects" above enumerated "to that moral turpitude which may almost be pronounced to pervade, in a greater or less degree, the population and society of every nation of Asia." The Sindians are, however, courageous, abstinent, laborious, and submissive; qualities which render them the best mercenaries employed in the Indian armies.

History. The early history of this territory, which is so cut off by the Desert from Hindústán as scarcely to form a part of it, and is now the only Indian State not directly under British influence, is very imperfectly known. It was conquered by Alexander, and held for several centuries by his successors, being probably an appendage to the Indo-Bactrian Empire, of which so many monuments have lately been explored in the Panj-áb and Afghánistán; (*Journ. Asiatique*, ii. 234. *Troisième Série*;) and, following the destinies of Persia, was invaded by the armies of the Khalifs immediately after that kingdom, but without any permanent consequences, till the reign of Walíd ibn' Abdu-l Melik, when T'hat'hah was taken by Mohammed Kásim, sent against it by Hejjáj ibn Yúsuf, Governor of Irák, (A. H. 99, A. D. 718,) in fighting against whom the last Hindú Prince was slain.* The

Mohammedan faith was then established by the conquerors, and for upwards of three centuries the Province was governed by military commanders sent from Baghdád. In the reign of Kádir bi-llah the successes of Mahmúd Sabuktegín, Sultán of Ghazneín,* compelled the Khalif to withdraw his garrisons from Sind'h, and leave that country a prey to the Sultán, who took possession of it, probably in his way to Gujjarát, which he invaded A. H. 415, (A. D. 1024.) In the reign of his son Mas'úd, the Chief of a native Tribe called Súmarah, compelled the Sultán of Ghaznah to acknowledge him as hereditary Prince of Sind'h, on condition of his paying the usual tribute. After the extinction of this dynasty, (A. H. 694, A. D. 1295,) the Chief of the Tribe of Samah, who claimed descent from Jemshíd, obtained the sovereignty, and his posterity preserved their independence till defeated and rendered tributary by the Moghul Emperor, Fírúz Sháh, (A. H. 763, A. D. 1362.) On the conquest of Kandahár by Bábur,† A. H. 928, (A. D. 1522,) Sháh Beg Arghún, sovereign of that country, retreated on Sind'h, of which he made himself master. His son was dispossessed by Mírzá 'I'sa Turkhán, whose descendants occupied the throne, as independent Princes, till the time of Akbar, in A. H. 980, (A. D. 1572.) From that period till the decline of the Moghul Empire after the death of Aurang-zéb, (A. H. 1119, A. D. 1707,) the Sindian Chiefs continued in uninterrupted allegiance to the Emperor, but the Turkhán race had been supplanted by the Kalórah, a Tribe of religious mendicants,‡ who claimed descent from the 'Abbási Khalifs. One of these, Mir Mohammed 'Abbási,§ also called Núr or Mirján Mohammed, was defeated, by Nádir Sháh, who afterwards re-established him, in 1739, as tributary Prince. He lived till A. H. 1185, A. D. 1771, but his family were expelled in A. H. 1193, (A. D. 1779,) by the Chiefs of the Tálpúrí, a Balúch Tribe, who purchased the aid of Taímúr, Sultán of Kábul, by the payment of an annual tribute of twelve laks of rupees, (£135,000.) On the death of the latter, and the civil war which ensued, the Tálpúrí Chiefs ceased to remit any tribute to Kábul, and endeavoured to enlarge their dominions by seizing a part of the adjoining territories. They assumed the title of Amír, (Commander,) and ruled by a joint authority, acknowledging their elder brother, Mír Fat-h 'Alí, as their head; he having received a farmán (patent of investiture) from the Sultán of Kábul. On his death, his three brothers divided their common revenue into four parts, two of which were assigned to Mír Gholám 'Alí, as eldest. Since that period they all rule by joint authority, each absolutely in his own territory; and on the death of any one of them, the next brother takes his place, the son of the deceased ranking only as junior member of this singular confederacy. The annual revenue of Sind'h is said to have amounted, when Lieutenant Pottinger wrote, (in 1814,) to sixty-one laks of rupees, (£762,500,||) but this

SCIND.

Revenue.

* That is the two Ghaznahs; the omission of the final *n* has caused the name to be mistaken for an adjective, and spelt Ghizní, but Ghazneví, not Ghazní, is the derivative of Ghaznah.

† *Ferishtah*, ii. 110.

‡ Perhaps Kurds of the Tribe called Kelhorán.

§ Called Khudáyár in Sir W. Jones's *Life of Nádir Sháh*. (*Works*, 463.) His title 'Abbási (a descendant of 'Abbás) made our early Anglo-Indians suppose him to be an Abyssinian. (Rennell, *Mem.* p. 184.)

|| The value of the rupýah varies from 2s. to 2s. 6d. It is usually estimated at the latter rate by Lieutenant Pottinger, but in p. 401 he uses both valuations, probably on account of a deterioration of the Sindian coin in the interval between 1809 and 1814.

* *Ayín Akbarí*, ii. 119. Pottinger, p. 387-9. The Chach of the latter is the Jaj of the former; probably a corruption of Yajnya.

SCIND. was probably exaggerated. On the death of Sohráb, the elder Amír, his two surviving brothers took possession of his territory, to the utter ruin of his heirs. The entire separation of Sind'h from the British dominions in Hindústán, and the jealousy of the Emírs, which discourages commercial or other intercourse, prevented our countrymen from having any communication with it, hostile or peaceful, till 1808 and 1809, when it was thought necessary to guard against the projects of Bonaparte with respect to that remote part of the British Empire. A treaty was therefore at that time concluded with the Amírs, who had previously formed a very erroneous notion of the views and strength of the British Government. They were not indisposed to invade the adjoining territories; and in 1813 made themselves masters of Amar-kót, a celebrated fortress belonging to the Rájá of Jaud'h-púr, having been prevented from invading Kach'h B'húj, on their South-Eastern frontier, solely by their dread of the British, who were in alliance with the Rájá. Like other Indian Powers, they willingly afford an asylum to the predatory bands who plunder their neighbours, and when, in 1820, one of their agents was killed in an affray on his road to Bombay, he and his followers having been mistaken for robbers, the Amírs, though professing to be satisfied with the explanation given by the British Government, made it a pretext for invading Kach'h, so that the Governor of Bombay thought it necessary to despatch a large force in order to repel them. In consequence of this precaution, they immediately withdrew their forces within their own borders, and a treaty of perpetual friendship between the two Powers was concluded in November of that year.

Towns. The principal towns in Sind are:—

Shikarpoor. 1. Shikár-púr, (*i. e.* Hunting-town,) in 27° 53' N. and 63° 40' E., Capital of a District bearing the same name, and 12 geographical miles North-West of the Indus. Moorzarees. The Muzáris, who give its name to the tract called Muzáriká, in which this town stands at the Northern extremity of the Amír's dominions, are Balúches, a predatory Tribe, almost in a state of independence. The town, which is of a considerable size, is enclosed by a mud wall. Its inhabitants are principally Hindús, who speak a peculiar dialect of the Hindí. Many of them are wealthy, and bankers from Shikár-púr are scattered over the whole of Afghánistán, many of them settling for a time even in Turkistán. Belooches.

Bakkur, Backar, or Buckor. 2. B'hakar, on an island in the Indus, in 27° 42' N. and 69° 2' E., was a strong fortress, Capital of a Perganah (District) in the Government (Súbahdári) of Multán, under the Emperor Akbar, (*Ay. Akb. ii. 112, 270.*) and known to the early navigators of that river under the Arabian name of Mansúrah.* Its walls are brick, loopholed, flanked with towers, and sloping to the water's edge. The interior is crowded with houses and mosques, and the whole in shape is nearly oval, 800 yards long, and 300 in diameter; but it is now strong only by its position on a low flinty rock not 400 yards distant from the river. The water near it is seldom less than four fathoms deep, and full of eddies. The fort is garrisoned by about 100 men, but has very few serviceable guns. (*Geogr. Journ. iii. 133.*) On a rocky hill, about four miles South South-East of

* D'Anville (*Antiq. de l'Inde*, p. 34.) supposes Mansúrah to be identical with Minnagara or Minháwer, lower down the river; Rennell identifies it with B'hákar. (*Mem.* p. 185.) Mansúrah was conquered and colonized by the Arabs in the IXth Century. (Ouseley, *Ibn Haukal*, p. 148.)

B'hakar, are the ruins of Alór or Alwer, once the largest town in the District, (*Ay. Akb. ii. 270.*) and the Capital of a Principality. It is now a mere hamlet, distinguished by a few tombs in ruins and a low bridge, called the Band (Embankment) of Alór, thrown across a valley once a branch of the Indus, which passed by Amar-kót and Lak'h-pat in its way to the sea. (*Geogr. Journ. iii. 134.*) Sakar on the West, and Róhrí on the East, remarkable for its date-grove, may be almost considered as suburbs of B'hakar.

3. Khaír-púr, (Good-town,) about 14 miles South-West of B'hakar, is a modern town, built by the Amír Sohráb, (an ally rather than a feudatory of his brothers Gholám, Karím, and Murád.) It is unfortified, and a mere assemblage of mud houses inhabited by about 15,000 persons, chiefly employed as dyers. It stands on the bank of the Mírwáh, a canal which conveys the water of the Indus for upwards of 90 miles to the South-East.

4. Lár-khánah, (Post-house,) about 55 miles South-South-West of B'hakar, in 27° 26' N. and 68° 9' E., is Capital of the Parganah of Chánd-kóh, and chief town on the Western frontier of Sind'h. It has about 10,000 inhabitants, and is protected by a small mud fort. It stands on the bank of the Núrwhá, a canal which conveys the waters of the Indus to the foot of the Western mountains.

5. Sihwán or Sihwan, in 26° 22' N. and 68° 5' E., the only wealthy town in that part of Sind, owes its opulence to the shrine of La'l Sháhbáz, a Khorásání saint, whose relics are much visited by Musulman pilgrims. It is sometimes called Séwistán, and stands on a rising ground on the South side of an eminence crowned by a very ancient and remarkable castle now in ruins. Its population, amounting to 10,000, is probably very unhealthy, as the Indus, having moved its course two miles Eastward, has left a swamp on nearly all sides of the town. The climate is oppressively hot, the soil productive. Its castle, an oval of 1200 feet in length, 750 in breadth, and 60 in height, seems, according to Lieutenant Burnes's description,† (*Geogr. Journ. iii. 129.*) to have been a colossal Tóp, or sepulchral tower. Near it, the Indus is joined by a large branch or offset, which issues from it opposite to B'hakar-ká, derah, (Valley of B'hakar,) about 15 miles East by North of Lár-khánah, and under the name of Nára runs by a South-Westerly direction into the small lake of Manchár, whence it issues with the name of A'ral, and, taking a South-East direction, rejoins the Indus, as mentioned above, two or three miles to the East of Sihwán.

6. Haider-ábád, (Lion's Abode,†) the present Capital of Sind'h, in 25° 22' N. and 68° 41' E., is properly a fortress on the summit of a low but precipitous rock of an irregular form. Its brick walls, built in a line with the edge of the precipice, are from 15 to 30 feet high, thick below, but tapering upwards, and so close set with embrasures and loopholes as to afford no protection against a well-directed battery. Round towers flank them, at intervals of 300 or 400 paces, and the fort

* "From the section through the hills which it lays open, the whole castle is clearly an artificial mound of earth." The first part of this sentence is unintelligible, no doubt from mistranscription; for the whole paper has been very carelessly edited. In the next sentence we have "Humeron" for "Humaion," and "Omerkole-Akliers, General" for "Omerkote, Akber's General."

† Probably in allusion to 'Alf, who was called Haýder, "the Lion" of God. The Amírs are Shífs, and therefore highly venerate 'Alf. The fort was built by Mír Fat-h 'Alf, founder of the Tálpúrí dynasty.

SCIND. is entered, on the Northern side, by a bridge over a dry ditch ten feet wide and three feet deep. The gate is protected by an immense bastion built over it, but the whole fortress is fast going to ruin. A massy tower in the centre of the town, unconnected with the walls, contains the treasures of the Amírs, whose houses are mere hovels. Some Mosques in the fort, and on a hill South of it the Mausoleum of Mir Gholám 'Alí, who died in 1812, are the only buildings deserving notice. Its artillery is scanty and in bad condition. The pettah or suburb, on a rising ground North of the fortress, contains about 2500 houses, and the population amounts to about 20,000 souls. Haiderábád is on the Eastern side of an island formed by the Faléli or Gúni, formerly the Eastern arm of the Indus, but now dry, excepting in the rainy season. It is about three miles from the main stream of the river, has a considerable trade and skilful mechanics, especially embroiderers, but industry receives no encouragement, and the land is ill cultivated, even in the neighbourhood of the Capital.

Isle of Hyderabad.

Tatta.

7. T'hat'hah or T'hat'há, in 24° 44' N. and 68° 18' E., a little to the North-West of one of the principal forks of the Indus, and three miles distant from it, was the Capital of a Súbah (Government) in the Moghul Empire, and is generally supposed to be near the Pattala of Arrian, (vi. 18.) It stands on an eminence formed of rubbish from the ruins of some ancient city, between two lines of rocky hills, and in the time of the inundation is surrounded by water. Its brick houses, numerous streets, ruined castle, and especially the sculptured sepulchres at Makalí, three miles South-West of it, are marks of its former prosperity, but it is now mean and dirty, and the English factory, purchased by the East-India Company in 1751, and long since abandoned, is the best house in the place. The walls of the town also are now in ruins, but enclose a circumference of four or five miles. Its population was, in 1809, estimated at 15,000, and its manufactures were then reduced to a few white calicoes and coloured sashes.* Bráhmañ-ábád, (Bráhmañ's abode,) an ancient city mentioned by Indian writers, is supposed to have been at or near T'hat'hah.

Crotchey.
Kurrachee.
Karangee.

8. Karáchí, Kráchi, Kráñchi, or Karánj, in 24° 52' N. and 67° 17' E., is the only seaport of Sind'h, about 24 miles East by North from Cape Mowárá.† Its harbour, called Khúr 'Alí,‡ (Port 'Alí,) is small, and obstructed at its mouth by a bar impassable by vessels drawing more than sixteen feet of water. It is commanded by a fort (built in 1797) on the promontory which forms the Western side of the entrance. Within the gulf there are several very high rocks. (Pottinger, p. 332.) The town is near the beach, about six miles from the anchorage, and ill fortified. Its population amounted, in 1813, to 13,000 souls, chiefly Hindús, all engaged in commerce, and paying an annual revenue of 1,43,000 rupees, (£17,875,) including the extortions of the Ijárah-dár or farmer of the customs. The surrounding country, for some miles, is a dead level, covered with fine turf after the rains, but completely naked after the long droughts to which that country is subject. Karáchí originally belonged to the Balúches, but was seized by the Amírs

of Sind during the minority of Mahmúd, Khán of Kel'at soon after the death of his father, Nasír Khán, in 1795. (Pottinger, p. 286-7.) It had, however, been obtained for Sind by exchange, at an earlier period, formed a part of the Sindian territory in 1774, (Vincent, p. 174.) and was then a place of great traffic.

The most remarkable feature in the geography of River Sind'h is the river from which it derives its name: and as our hope of more accurate information respecting the course and tributaries of that celebrated stream has not been disappointed, a fuller account of its course than could have been given in an earlier part of this Work, is here subjoined. With respect to the ancient state of the Indus, scarcely anything positive remains except Arrian's account, taken from the writings of Megasthenes and others of Alexander's officers who accompanied him in his invasion of India. "That country," he says, (v. 6.) "is bounded on the West and South-West, as far as the Great Sea, by the river Indus, (ὁ Ἰνδὸς ποταμὸς,) the greater part of it being a plain gained, as is supposed, from the alluvion left by the rivers: . . . as is the case with respect to Egypt, according to Herodotus and Hecataeus, or whoever wrote the work on Egypt bearing his name. . . . Were all the rivers of Asia Minor mingled together," he adds, "they could not be compared with the Indus, which is a large stream even at its sources, and having received in its course, throughout which it bears the same name, fifteen, all of them greater than those of Asia Minor, discharges itself into the sea." "The Indus," he had before said, (v. iii.) "is the largest of all rivers in Asia and Europe, except the Ganges. Its sources are on this side of Mount Parapamisus or Caucasus;" (i. e. the Indian Caucasus;) "it discharges itself into the Great Southern Indian Sea by two mouths, each of them swampy, like the five mouths of the Ister. (Danube.) It also forms a Delta, very similar to the Egyptian Delta, a figure which is called *Pattala* in the language of the Indians. The Hydaspes, Acesines, Hydraotes, and Hyphasis, also Indian rivers, though greatly exceeding the other Asiatic rivers in size, are much less than the Indus, which is itself inferior to the Ganges. Ctesias says (if his authority can be relied on) that the banks of the Indus, where it is narrowest, are 40 stadia (five miles) distant from each other; 100 stadia (12½ miles) where it is widest, but the mean of these numbers in the greater part of its course." When sailing down the Hydaspes, and near its junction with the Acesines, (Vitastá or J'hélam,) (Arr. vi. 3.) Alexander was informed by the natives that it joined the Acesines, (Chandrab'hágá or Chanáb,) which afterwards joins the Indus; and that their united streams bear the same name, and pour their waters jointly, by two mouths, into the Great Sea. (Arrian, vi. 1.) "After the confluence of the Hydraotes (Írávati or Rávi) with the Acesines, the name of the latter prevails." . . . "That river also, having received the Hyphasis, (Vipásá,*) falls into the Indus, but still retains its own name." (Ib. vi. 14.) "From their junction to the point where the Indus divides into the Delta, the distance amounts to 100, or perhaps more than 100 stadia."† (Ib. 14.)

SCIND.

River Indus.
Sind'hu.
Sind.

Arrian's account of the Indus.

Five Heads.

Confluence.

* *Lungis*, narrow strips of cloth to be passed between the legs and folded round the waist.

† Called Monze by Captain Robinson, (Vincent, *Nearchus*, p. 176. Rennell, *Mem.* p. 36, 180.) by whom it seems to have been first laid down in 1774. (Vincent, p. vii.) The name is probably local, perhaps a Balúchí term.

‡ A plan of it is given in Dr. Vincent, pl. iv. p. 167.

* The Hindús, however, consider the Hyphasis of Arrian as the Satadrú, (Setlej or G'harah,) Hesydrus of the Greeks, into which their Vipásá, (Hyphasis,) now Biyás or Biyáh, flows at Harí or Hariké, West by North of Lud'hyanah.

† The text of Strabo is here manifestly corrupt, for the distance to the commencement of the Faléli is at least 2240 stadia, and to the Sátá 2560 stadia.

SCIND. "At the confluence of these two streams (the Indus and Acesines) Alexander ordered a city to be built, and docks to be formed, hoping that it would become large and populous." (*Ib.*) Thence he sailed down the river to the royal city of the Sogdians, where he built another town, constructed other docks, and repaired his fleet. **Sogdi.** He then sailed down the stream to the territory of Musicanus, which was, he had been told, the most opulent in all India. He made so quick a voyage down the river that he reached the confines of Musicanus's Kingdom before that Prince had heard of his approach. He proceeded thence towards Pattala, which he found deserted; but he ordered a citadel to be built, and wells to be dug, as the neighbourhood was suffering from drought. (*Ib.* 17.) "Near Pattala (*τὰ Πάτταλα*) the Indus divides its waters into two large streams, each of which retains that name as far as the sea. There Alexander made a harbour and docks; and when his works were somewhat advanced, he determined to sail down to the sea by the right (Western) arm of the river." (*Ib.* 18.) In this design he was frustrated by a severe storm and the excessive violence of the tide, so that when his fleet had reached the widest part of the river, where it was 200 stadia (25 miles) in breadth, they were compelled to take refuge in an artificial channel, (*διώρυγα*), where, on the retreat of the tide, they were, to their great dismay, left upon dry ground. Below this part of the river, they came to a large island named **Cilluta**, (*Κιλλούτα*), which had good harbours and water; and 200 stadia (25 miles) beyond it they found another island, actually in the sea. (*Ib.* 19.) "On another day Alexander visited a second island, also in the ocean, and went out into the open sea to ascertain, he said, whether there were any other land stretching out into the sea near it." The only notice of the appearance of the country near the river is, (*Ib.* 15.) "that the left bank was more passable for a heavy army than the other. After having revisited Pattala, where he found the citadel built, Alexander again sailed down to the sea by the other (left or Eastern) mouth of the Indus, in order to ascertain where its discharge into the sea is most smooth. (*Ib.*) These two mouths of the river Indus are distant from each other, at the utmost, 1800 stadia, (225 miles.)" (*Ib.* 20.) Near the mouth he found a large lake like a gulf or bay of the sea, in which there were seen fishes larger than those of our seas; he also found the passage through this mouth of the river to be easier than the other.* (*Ib.* 20.)

For accurate information as to the present state of this celebrated river we are indebted to the zeal and persevering enterprise of several officers in the East India Company's military service, who, under the judicious patronage of our Indian Government, have in a few years done more than was before effected in centuries towards the improvement of the geography of Southern and Central Asia.

Sind'h. Sind'hu, whence Sind, Hind, and Indus, appears to have originally signified "the Ocean," (*Encycl. Metrop.* xxiii. 665.) and was probably applied to the lower part of this vast river, which, when the tide rises with its greatest strength, presents the appearance of a tempestuous sea; but beyond the Delta, in ancient as well as modern times, it seems to have borne different local

* An excellent version of this portion of Arrian, with a valuable commentary, is given by Dr. Vincent; (p. 118—158;) but the reader must beware of that learned writer's etymologies, which are too frequently a mere *ignis fatuus*.

names throughout the whole of its course.* Its sources, and all the first part of its progress, are still imperfectly known; but Mr. Moorcroft (*As. Rev.* xii. 453.) learned from Ahmed Khán, Kizil-básh, a vakíl or agent of the Rájá of Laták, whom he saw at Górtóp in Thibet, that "a clear, broad, and rapid, but not deep, river," (*Ib.* 443, 444.) which he crossed about 14 miles South by West of that place, passes near Laták or Léh, the Capital of a country so named, and is a part of the stream flowing by Atak, or, in other words, the Indus. Subsequent inquiries have ascertained that this river, called Ek-hang-chu by the Tibetians, is only a tributary to the Sing-hài-chú (also called Sing-zing-kam-pa) or Sind'hu of the Hindús. The source of the latter appears to be nearly in 31° 25' N. and 81° 30' E., 60 or 70 miles to the East of Mr. Moorcroft's furthest point in that parallel. Its course through Rodák to Léh, about 250 miles, is followed by the merchants who go to Górtóp and U'n-dés to purchase shawl-goats. From Laták or Léh, in 34° 9' 21" and 77° 40', it appears to run nearly in a North-Western direction till it reaches the Bálti mountains, whence it shapes its course to the South-West till it reaches Atak, from which place to Mitén† its deviation from a line due South, is considerable. From Mitén to Rukan, near the lake Manchár, its course is nearly South-West, and from thence to Omar-púr, North-East of Haider-ábád, it is about South South-East. A direction nearly South by West brings it to the fork near T'hat'hah; and its two great branches between that place and the ocean, though continually bending and taking a fresh direction, have a constant tendency to the West of South. The whole length of its course cannot be far short of 1200 miles.‡ Its passage through the mountains between Léh and Saigúr, in 35° 8' N. and 74° 30' E., where it emerges from the Hindú Kush or Indian Alps, is doubtless continually hemmed in by precipices, as no route near its banks in that long interval of at least 180 geographical miles has yet been found. Below that point, as far as Tór-bélá, 40 miles East North-East of Atak, where it enters the valley of Chach, and is broken by rocky islands into almost numberless channels, it has a very winding course through high mountains. At the foot of Atak, (Obstruction,) in 33° 51' N. and 72° 10' E., the hills again close in upon the stream, which is there only 780 feet in breadth, but proportionably deep and rapid; when highest, the water rises there nearly 40 feet perpendicular. Another valley of five miles in extent opens five miles further down, but narrows succeed at Níl-áb, (Blue-water,) and continue to Kará-bágh, (Black-garden,) in 33° 7' N. and 71° 40' E., where it passes through the lofty range of salt-hills, enters the rich valley occupied by the Tribe of I'sa Kheil, and runs without further obstruction to the sea. This part of its course, which passes by Derah (Valley of) Ismá'il Khán, Sarwar, Derah Ghází Khán, Harand, and Dájel mael

* Abú Sín (Abú Sind?) to Atak, Rúdi Atak (River of Atak) to the confluence with the Panj-nad, (Five Rivers,) and subsequently Deryái Sind'h. (Sea of Sind'h.) (Pottinger, 356.) Above Sihwán it is also called Sirá, i. e. North; below it Lar, i. e. South. (Burnes, *Geogr. Journ.* iii. 132.)

† Miténdá Kót, i. e. the Castle of Mitén.

‡ Lieutenant Macartney concludes from a detailed calculation, (Elphinstone, *Cambul*, p. 653.) that the distance between its sources and the sea is not less than 1350, and though the Northernmost part of its course forms a large curve, of which he was not aware, yet his estimate must be too high, as he carries the stream a full degree to the North of what appears to be its true course.

SCIND. on the West, and Layáh on the East, is nearly straight. Opposite to Mitén dá kót (the Fort of Mitén) it is joined by the Panj-áb or Panj-nad, (*i. e.* Five Streams,) united in one bearing that name, and also called G'harah. At the Kahíri g'hát (Passage) it is about 3000 feet wide and 12 feet deep when the water is lowest. (Elphinstone, p. 653.) The Easternmost arm of the Indus, called Faléí or Gúní, diverges from it a few miles above Haider-ábád, and is, perhaps, one of the two arms of the river mentioned by Arrian. Of late years it had long ceased to reach the sea, as its course was obstructed by an embankment, (*band*.) thrown across it in 1762 by Gholám Sháh Kalórah, who wished to ruin the people of Kach'h, by whom his troops had been lately defeated. (Burnes, in *As. Tr.* iii. 550, 551.) This mound was thrown up at Mórah, nearly in the parallel of T'hat'hah; and in 1802 'Alí Murád, a chieftain of the T'har or Desert adjoining to the Ran of Kach'h, formed a second band at 'Alí Bander, (Port 'Alí,) a little way down the P'harán, as the river is there called, so that the supply of fresh water from the Indus was completely cut off, and the District of Saírah near Lak'h-pat-Bander, (Port of Lakshapati,) the Western frontier-town of Kach'h, was reduced to a complete waste. In 1819 a very severe earthquake not only formed a lake just beyond Lak'h-pat, but about 45 miles to the north of it threw up an embankment quite across the river, and extending from East to West about 16 miles; this the people called Allah-band, "God's Mound," to distinguish it from those formed by the hand of man. In November, 1826, however, the Indus brought down such a vast body of water as burst through all these barriers, and formed a channel through the Allah-band 120 feet in width, and 12 feet in depth. Thus has one of those great physical changes, which rarely occur, defeated the schemes of disappointed ambition, and restored, we may hope, fertility to a tract which by human malice had been turned into a desert. The stream takes a wide sweep below Lak'h-pat, and at Kótah-sar, about 30 miles below, where it has a width of five miles, is called Kórí,* and gradually forms the estuary which is called the Kórí or Eastern mouth of the Indus. (*Ib.* 556.) About 18 miles West of this is the Sir or second mouth, opening into the Gungarah, another stream which has become salt in consequence of a mound (*band*) thrown across it at Maghribí, about half way from the point opposite to Jarak, where it branches off from the main stream. Above the mound it is called Panyári. The four following mouths are all outlets of the Sata or Eastern arm of the Lower Delta, supposed to be the ancient Pattaléné. Mall, the third mouth, about 25 miles West of the Sir, is navigable for boats of 25 tons, and is the only avenue to the Sháh-bander, (Royal Port,) North-East 20 miles distant; it is therefore much fre-

* Khórí?

SCINTILLANT, } Fr. *scintiller, scintillation*; It.
SCINTILLA'TION, } *scintillare, scintillazione*; Lat.
SCI'NTILLOUS. } *scin-tilla*, which some Latin
Etymologists derive from *scindere, q. d. scindilla; quia flamma videtur quasi scindi, dum scintilla excutitur*; because the flame seems to be split when the spark is thrown out. Vossius thinks this far-fetched, and that *scintilla* is *spintella*, from the Gr. $\sigma\pi\upsilon\delta\eta\rho$, of the same signification.

A spark or sparkling; an atom emitted.

quented. Kháyir and Górah or Wányání,* the fourth and fifth mouths, though opening into wider and deeper streams than any preceding ones, except Kórí, are unnavigable on account of dangerous bars. The Khédiwári or sixth is a small creek communicating with the Hajámarí or seventh, which can admit boats of 50 tons, and carries them to Vikar, 25 miles from the sea. To the West of this are Réchel and Juwáh, the eighth and ninth, both now obstructed by impassable bars, though the former was, within a few years, the most frequented of all the mouths. The tenth is called Pañtiyání, a branch of the Pítí, the principal outlet of the Bagár or Western branch of the Lower Delta. The Pañtiyání mouth is in $24^{\circ} 30'$, and has only 15 feet on its bar at high water. The Kódí or eleventh mouth, now choked up, is about 15 miles West of the Pañtiyání, and three or four East of the Pítí; the twelfth and Westernmost, at the mouth of which there is an island and a sandbank which reduce the navigable channel to 500 yards at low water. Bander Láhorí,† once so much frequented, is on this arm, but is now replaced by Dára-jí, a little higher up. The Bagár is extremely crooked, and varies much in depth. Such is the present state of the mouths of the Indus; and one inference cannot fail to arise from a consideration of the continual changes to which they are liable: viz. that as the depth, direction, and issue of this, and almost every other gigantic river, vary so much in the course of a few years, an inability to reconcile ancient and modern accounts of them need not occasion surprise; nor can we expect to obtain a satisfactory solution of our difficulties till a careful examination of their banks and outlets shall have furnished hydrographical, and well-directed antiquarian researches shall have supplied historical documents for the probable determination of places mentioned by ancient historians and geographers.

See *Journal of the Geographical Society*, Lond. v. y. 8vo.; Pottinger, *Travels in Beloochistan*, Lond. 1816, 4to.; Hamilton, *East India Gazetteer*, Lond. 1828, 2 vols. 8vo.; *Journal Asiatique*, Paris, v. y. 8vo.; Rennell, *Memoir of Map of India*, Lond. 1793, 4to.; Ayeen Akbery, by Gladwin, Lond. 1800, 2 vols. 8vo.; D'Anville, *Antiquité de l'Inde*, Paris, 1775, 4to.; Sir William Jones, *Works*, Lond. 1807, 12 vols. 8vo.; Vincent, *Voyage of Nearchus*, Lond. 1797, 4to.; Ouseley, *Geography of Ebn Haukal*, Lond. 1800, 4to.; *Asiatic Researches*, Lond. v. y. 12 vols. 8vo.; *Asiatic Transactions*, Lond. v. y. 3 vols. 4to.; *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, Lond. 8vo. v. y.

* Wángání in the Map, which is probably right, for the text in the *Geographical Journal* is far from accurate.

† This name was at first probably Bender Láhorí, "the Seaport of Láhor." That capital was also called Láhaur and Láhawer; its adjective, therefore, would be easily shortened in Láhwerí, Láhorí, and Lárí.

Wyth theyr eyen beholdinge a trauers of stomackes chaufed syntillously. Skelton. *Three Fooles*,

For these *scintillations* are not the accension of the ayr, upon the collision of two hard bodies, but rather the inflammable effluencies discharged from the bodies collided.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book ii. ch. i.

The light being tremulous and twinkling, as well as brisk, they seemed to emulate so many little stars in a cloudless but dark night, and continued this *scintillation* longer than one would have expected. Boyle. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 474.

SCIND.
—
SCINTIL-
LANT.

Khæer.
Gora or
Wanyanee.
Khedey-
waree.
Hujamree.
Vickar.
Retchel.
Joa.
Pieteeanee.
Pittee.
Buggaaur.
Kodee.

Bunder
Lahory or
Laree.
Darajee.

SCINTIL-
LANT.
—
SCIO.

But who can view the pointed rays,
That from black eyes *scintillant* blaze?
Love on the throne of glory seems
Encompass'd with satellite beams.

Green. *The Spleen.*

Few among the experienced in didactics have read Milton's letter to Hartlib with approbation; curious as it is, and displaying as it does *scintillations* of great genius, yet what parent or preceptor is persuaded by it to adopt the plan in his own case or practice?

Knox. *Rem. on Grammar Schools.*

SCINTIL-
LANT.
—
SCIO.

SCIO.

Chios. SCIO, which the Italians, from whom this name came to us, pronounce Shio, is meant to represent the modern Greek pronunciation of Chios, (*ἡ Χίος*), the final *s* being usually dropped. That Island therefore still bears its ancient name. By the Greek and Roman Poets it is also called *Æthalia*, *Macris*, *Pityusa*, but these are epithets derived from its *burnt* hue, *oblong* form, and *pine*-forests, rather than proper names. *Leleges*, *Carians*, and *Pelasgi* from *Thessaly* were its first inhabitants; but the second of the above-named Tribes were conquered by a colony of *Abantes*, an *Ionian* race from *Eubœa*, whence *Chios* became one of the twelve States* which formed the *Ionian Confederacy*. (*Strabo*, xiv. 633.) Its circumference is estimated at 900 stadia (112½ miles) by *Strabo*, (*Ib.* 645.) but *Pliny* (v. 31.) gives to it 125 miles or 1000 stadia. It consists of one large mass of mountains, nearly elliptical in form, and separated by a channel of some breadth from the coast of *Asia*. Its shores descend abruptly to the sea on its Northern and Western sides, where their aspect is rugged and dreary; but they sink gradually into luxuriant planes and valleys to the East and South. The fertility of the Island has been as much celebrated by the ancients as by the moderns. Its mastic, mentioned by *Dioscorides*, (i. 90.) is the origin of its Turkish name *Sakiz-âtá-si*, i. e. *Mastic-Island*. The population of the Island is estimated by *Tournefort* (i. 381.) at 113,000, and at 110,000 by *Olivier*, (ii. 72.)

Shape. The principal city, bearing the same name as the Island, is on its Eastern side, nearly midway between its Northern and Southern extremities, in 38° 22' 31" N. and 26° 10' 43" E. *Strabo* (p. 645.) says its harbour was secure, and capable of receiving 80 ships. It is now, however, far from one of the best in the *Archipelago*, being only protected by a low mole erected by the *Genoese*, and having a very narrow and dangerous entrance. (*Tournefort*, i. 371.) Being anciently, as now, much frequented by vessels passing between *Constantinople* and *Egypt*, and the Capital of a fertile island, the commerce of *Scio* was considerable, its inhabitants wealthy, its public buildings splendid and adorned with many fine works of art, several of which were carried off by *Verres*. (*Cic. Orat.* ii. 19.) Some relics of antiquity may still be observed in various parts of the town, such as fragments of sculpture† worked into the walls of houses; and 300 Churches, with many Monasteries, were monuments of its prosperity under the *Genoese*, who possessed it for more than two centuries. Most of these remained uninjured at the time of its utter ruin on the suppression of the insurrection against the *Turks*. Its appearance from the sea, in 1830, soon after that deplorable event, is well described by *M. Michaud*: (*Cor-*

respond. iii. 435.) *L'ancienne Capitale de l'Île paraissait devant nous, au milieu d'une plaine voisine de la mer; derrière la ville s'élèvent des montagnes arides semblables à celles qui dominent la plage de Toulon ... Nous avons pu voir d'assez près les murailles de la cité à moitié démolie et restée sans habitants.* But it may be hoped that in the interval which has since elapsed, it has recovered a part of its former prosperity, as it was then, he adds, governed by a *Páshá*, previously *Musellim* (Governor) of *Smyrna*, who did all in his power to repair the mischief which the barbarous vengeance of the Sultan's troops had so lately occasioned. The Convent of *Nea-Monè*, (*ἡ Νέα Μονή*), the New Neamone. Abode,) five miles from the city, was said to possess one-eighth of all the property in the Island, and at the close of the XVIIth Century to have an annual revenue of more than 50,000 crowns, (£12,500.) It was of great extent, and more like a village than a Religious House. (*Tournefort*, i. 369.) Its Church, a Gothic edifice built by the Emperor *Constantine Monomachus* in the XIth Century, was richly adorned with gilding, pictures, and columns of porphyry from the neighbouring quarries, (*Λατόμια*), celebrated by *Strabo* (xiv. p. 645.) and *Pliny*. (*Nat. Hist.* v. 38.)

To the South of the town was *Posidium*, (*Ποσειδώνιον*), *Posidium* a promontory sacred to *Neptune*, now *Cape Sta. Helena*. Beyond it was the cape and harbour of *Phanæ*, (*Φάναι*), remarkable for its palm grove overshadowing a Temple of *Apollo*; it is now called *Cavo Mastikhi*, (*Κάβος τῆς μαστίχης*), *Cape Mastich*, from the gum for *Mastic*, which this island is famous. Opposite to it is the rock called *Venético*. (*Βενέτικον*, *Melet.* iii. 213.) *Notium*, *Venetico*, the South-Western harbour, now called *Porto Mastikhi*, *Notium* derives its name from the product named above. The wine of this district (*Rex ipse Phanæus*, *Virg. Georg.* ii. 98.) was reckoned the best produced in any of the islands of the *Ægean*. (*Athen.* i. 26.) *Laius*, another port on the Western side of *Chios*, must be the modern *Mestá* or *Mesta*. *Amistá*. The country hitherto described forms the *Kato Arvisia*, or *Apokato-merià*, (*ἡ ἀποκάτω μεριά*), or lower part of the Island, stretching from North-East to South-West. This is more level and fertile than the other, or (*ἡ ἀπάνω μεριά*), the upper part. Of that, the most remarkable place was the *Ariusian tract*, famous for producing a wine which could vie with nectar. (*Vir. Ecl.* v. 71.) It was separated from *Notium* by a dreary tract of rock for nearly 300 stadia. (38 miles.) Beyond this part of the coast is *Bolissus*, (*Βολισσός*), still so named, not far from the Black Cape, (*ἡ Μέλαινη ἄκρα*), now *Cape St. Nicolas*, the North-Western extremity of the Island, opposite to the Island of *Psyra*, (*ἡ Ψύρα*, whence *ἡ Ψαρά*, and *Ἡψυρά*), now *Psará* or *Ipsirá*, 40 stadia (five miles) in circumference, and 50 stadia distant from the cape. On a deep bay further Eastwards is *Kardamyli*; (*Καρδάμυλη*), (*Thucyd.* viii. 24.) and a gulf called *Porto Delpino*, on the North-East side of the Island, not very far from the Capital, marks the site of *Delphinium*, (*Δελφίνιον*, *Thuc.* viii. 25.) which was fortified by the Athenians, and opposite to the *Cænussæ Islands*, (*Οἱ* *Cænussæ*).

* They were *Ephesus*, *Miletus*, *Myus*, *Lebedus*, *Colophon*, *Priene*, *Teos*, *Erythræ*, *Phocæa*, *Clazomenæ*, *Chios*, and *Samos*, to which *Smyrna* was afterwards added. (*Strabo*, xiv. 633.)

† An inscription (*Anthologia Græca*, Append. 148. tom. ii. p. 365. ed. stereotype) published by *Brunk*, from *Vincenz Obsopæus*, who mentions the place whence it came, was a few years ago still in the wall of a house not far from the landing-place.

SCIO. *νοῦσαι*.) now called Agnussæ (*Ἀγνοῦσαι*) by the Greeks, and Spalmatori (the Calkers) by the Italian navigators. (Meletius, iii. 215.)

Spalmatori. The mountains are Mimas on the East, near to which is the islet called Pilos, (*Πῖλος*.) Pellinæus, the highest of all, (*Πελλιναιῶν*.) now St. Elias, or Spartonda, on the North side of the Island, celebrated for its marble quarries, and for the Temple of Jupiter on its summit; (Dionys. *Perieg.* 535.) and Chelipus (*ὁ Χέλινος*) towards the South. On the sea-shore, at the foot of Mount Epos, about four miles from the city, there is a circular basin,* with a bench round it, hewn out of the rock, which is nearly level, and a fragment of rock, about three feet high, and two feet eight inches broad, rising from the centre of the basin, has been hewn into the form of a cube, and sculptured with the figures of animals, long since too much mutilated to be clearly discernible. This is the place commonly shown as the "School of Homer;" and some other ruins near Volissò, still more doubtful as to their former use and design, are shown as the Poet's house; but the claim of Smyrna, as the abode of Homer, is quite as good if not better than that of Chios, and the antiquity of the controversy between the seven cities which claimed him as their denizen, is a plain proof that even in the earliest period of authentic history nothing certain was known about his birthplace or his abode.

Chelipus. Homer's school. His house. The most valuable productions of Scio are gum mastic and oranges, both of which secured for it, under the Turkish Government, privileges which long rendered it the most prosperous of all the islands in the Archipelago. Mastic (*ἡ μαστίχη*) is the gum-resin flowing from the lentisc,† (*Pistacia lentiscus*.) a shrub which forms the hedge of almost every field in Southern Europe, Asia Minor, and the intervening islands. In Scio it is cultivated, and there such varieties of it occur, as usually spring from culture. Incisions in the trunk and branches are made in the beginning of August, and at the end of five weeks the gum is chipped off; fresh incisions are then made, and in the second week of October another harvest is gathered; but from the third week of that month till the end of November, during which time the gum continues to flow, no fresh incisions are made, nor is any more gum collected. The lentisc is seldom more than 14 or 15 feet high, and, as low trailing plants are the most productive, the cultivated shrub is not suffered to shoot upwards. The plantations round twenty-one villages‡ South of the Capital are the only places where the cultivation of this shrub is allowed; and the annual produce, in 1793, was estimated rather above 50,000 ókahs; (about 134^c hundred-weight;) of this 21,000 ókahs were paid as duty to the Sultán, and the remaining 29,000 were sold at 50 párahs (2s.) per ókah to the Aghá, who farmed the revenue. The best mastic was exclusively reserved for the Sultán's Harem, the next for those of the Mamlúk Beys in Egypt, and only that of the third quality found its way into the market. (Olivier, ii. 89.) The oranges of Scio are reckoned the best in the Levant, and the annual export of them amounted, in 1794, to the value of 2,000,000 livres, (£83,000.) Tournefort observes, that Scio did not then produce corn enough for its own sub-

Homer's school.

His house.

Gum mastic.

Oranges.

sistence. "The village of Gesmé,* which is the ancient Erythræ," he adds, (p. 372.) "supplies Scio with grain according to some. Gesmé is opposite to Scio, beyond Cape Carabouron." (Kará Búrun or Búrunú.) The same writer mentions as rare plants found in Scio, the two species of Leontice, (*Chrysogonum* and *Leontopetalon*.) and the *Aristolochia hirta*, of which he has given a good figure; (*Voy.* i. 386. *Flora Græca*, tab. 937.) but the two first are common in Greece and Asia Minor, and the last is found occasionally near Smyrna as well as in Cyprus. It is singular that he says of it, *cette fleur n'a point d'odeur*; for it has a very strong smell of carrion, which attracts bluebottle-flies, who are made prisoners by the bristles in the tube of the flower.

The probable origin of the Ionian colony in Chios History. has been already mentioned. The skill of the Chians in navigation, and their activity in commerce, enabled them long to maintain their independence against their powerful neighbours; but they were at length obliged to yield to the overwhelming arms of Persia, and receive Strattis as the Viceroy of the Great King. Though in close alliance with Athens till the end of the Peloponnesian War, they soon found that they were considered as vassals rather than confederates, and therefore joined the Spartans after Athens was weakened by the defeat of her armies in Sicily. They were, however, ultimately subdued by the Athenians, whose cause was favoured by the neighbouring Satraps. In the Social War, the Chians joined the Byzantines and Rhodians, and, having obtained a signal victory over Chabrias, compelled the Athenians to sign a treaty renouncing all claim to submission or tribute. (B. C. 358.) They enjoyed a comparative independence from that time till the Mithridatic War, when their fidelity to Rome called down upon them the vengeance of Mithridates. As subjects of Rome, the Chians suffered little except from the depredations of Verres, and few colonies were treated with more indulgence. As a part of the Byzantine Empire, this Island continued to flourish, but in the XIIth Century it was a prey first to Turkish marauders from the shores of Asia Minor, then split into petty Principalities under chieftains of the Seljûk race, and subsequently to the ill-disciplined bands of the Crusaders, in whose hands it remained till after the expulsion of the Franks from Constantinople, (A. D. 1261,) when it and many other islands were recovered by Michael Palæologus. The expenses, however, incurred in the civil contest between the elder and younger Andronicus in the following century, obliged the competitors to apply for loans from the Genoese, then the most wealthy and powerful of the commercial republics in Italy; so that their successor, John Cantacuzene, was glad to redeem a part of their debt by the cession of Scio and Fogia† to Genoa in

* Gesmé, i. e. Cheshmeh, (the Spring,) is a small town at the head of a deep inlet or gulf, which forms a spacious harbour completely land-locked. It has since acquired great celebrity as the place where the whole Turkish fleet was burnt by the Russians in 1770. Tchismé is merely a Frank corruption, the inhabitants called it *Cheshmeh*; it is near, but not on the site of, Erythræ.

† "La Terra di Fogie Nove," says Giustiniano, Bishop of Nebio, in his *Annals of Genoa*, (fol. 134.) Fogia, a slight alteration of Fôchea, as the Greek islanders now pronounce Phocæa. (*Φόκαια*.) The plural number was also borrowed from the Greeks, who commonly say Phochées (*Phokæes*, *Φοκαῖαι*) instead of Phôchea; it was called New, to distinguish it from the old or original Phocæa, about twelve geographical miles South-West of Fogia Nova. These towns were also called Fogle and Fôglieri by the Italian seamen.

* Well described by Sandys, as he saw it in 1610. (*Trav.* p. 13.)

† Lentiscs grafted upon the terebinth (*tzikudiâ*, *Pistacia terebinthus*) yield only a liquid resin. (Olivier, ii. 90.)

‡ Enumerated by Tournefort, i. 375. A pretty good figure of the lentisc is given in Dapper's *Archipelago*, (p. 80.)

SCIO. 1345; (Giustiniano, fol. 134.) but neither of those places was at that time actually in the possession of the Emperor, for the Genoese were engaged four days in subduing all the country which was in the hands of "certain Greek Lords." (Giustin. fol. 134.) Not long afterwards the sovereignty of the Island was purchased from the republic by the Giustiniano family, whose descendants governed it under the protection of their mother country for more than two hundred years. Their form of government was aristocratic; the supreme power being vested in twenty-four Maóns or Maúns, members of the Giustiniano family, one of whom was elected Podestà, or supreme head of the commonwealth, every two years. From the same body there were chosen every six months four Grand Bailiffs, who took cognizance of all civil causes in the Island, and had power of life and death; but were in all weighty matters aided by the advice of a Council of twelve members, over whom they presided. The other departments of the public service, particularly the mastic-plantations, were in like manner under the direction of officers elected from the noble families. But in proportion as the naval power of the Turks became formidable, that of Genoa declined, so that the Sciotes no longer able to rely on the support of the parent-republic, in order to secure themselves against the hostility of the Sultán, voluntarily craved his protection, and engaged to pay him a yearly tribute of 12,000 ducats, (£6000.) For some years payment was duly made, and the prosperity of the Island rapidly increased; but the tribute having fallen into arrear for two or three years, Piyáleh Páshá, the celebrated High-Admiral, on returning from one of his cruises, cast anchor at Scio on Easter-day, 1566,* invited the Maóns to an entertainment on board his ship, put them in irons, and took possession of the Island. (Dapper, *Archipel.* p. 85.) The castle, after its ill-advised capture by the Florentines in 1595, was strongly garrisoned by the Turks, and the islanders lost many of their privileges. In the Spring of 1694 it was taken by the Venetians, who disgracefully abandoned it before the expiration of that year. The Greeks, then, taking advantage of the circumstances in which they were placed, turned the wrath of the Turks against the Latin (*i. e.* Roman-Catholic) inhabitants, who, but for the interference of the French Consul, would have been reduced to the condition of Rayáhs, (*Ri'áyá.*) (Tournefort, i. 368.) It was subsequently governed by a Kádí (Judge) appointed by the Muftí (Chief Justice) of Constantinople, and an Aghá of the Janissaries, (Yení-cheri-aghá,) who, in time of peace, had about 150 men under his command; in time of war a Páshá was sent with a larger force to guard the Island. (Tournefort, i. 381.) The capitation (*khardj*) is levied at three different rates: the highest ten piastres, the middle five, and the lowest two and a half.† The Island subsequently enjoyed still greater privileges; it was granted as an endowment to one of the ladies of the Sultán's family, at least that part of it in which the lentisc was cultivated: (Olivier, ii. 77.)

* It is singular that M. de Hammer (*Gesch. des Osman. Reichs*, iii. 506.) has given no intimation of the arrear into which the Sciotes had fallen. Dapper has not given his authority, but it was probably Sandys, who, however, (*Travels*, p. 14.) raises the tribute to 14,000 ducats, and says that they were only two years in arrear and suspected of intriguing with the Knights of Malta.

† Then (in 1694) equivalent to 27s. 6d., 13s. 9d., and 6s. 10½d. Olivier states it (in 1794) at 11, 5½, 2½ piastres, then equal to 18s. 8d., 9s. 4d., and 4s. 8d.

hence in no part of the Empire had the Greeks more security and liberty. They were, as in most parts of Europe and Turkey, immediately under the government of ten or twelve Primati or Elders, chosen from their own community, through whom all the assessments and payments to the Turkish Government were made. In this comparatively happy state they might have continued to the present day, but for the restless turbulence, and probably a desire of plunder, which brought some of their revolutionary neighbours, under the name of liberators, to their shores. (Raybaud, ii. 240.) On the 9th of May, 1821, a squadron of insurgent Greeks from Hydra, Spetzia, and Ipsara (Psyra) cast anchor near the "Páshá's Spring,"* and invited the Sciotes to join in the insurrection. The Primati earnestly entreated the strangers to depart immediately, and on assurances made by the feeble and terrified Turkish garrison that the islanders, if they did not join the invaders, would be well treated by the Sultán, gave themselves up as hostages; but a Páshá with a large force was immediately despatched from Constantinople, more hostages were demanded, amounting at length to sixty-four, and the whole population was exposed to the insults and ill-usage of an undisciplined soldiery. While thus required for their fidelity to the Porte, the Sciotes were again urged to join the insurgents by a party of about 500 Samiotes, who landed in Scio on the 11th of March, 1822, under the command of a wild adventurer named Logothetis, (*Λογοθέτης*), who had assumed the title of Lycurgus, and had already effected the ruin of his own country, Samos. He was joined by a Sciote named Antonaki† Burniá, who had served as a private soldier in the French army, and had engaged about 150 of his countrymen to enrol themselves under his command. This party disembarked in the bay of St. Helena, about four miles South of the Capital. The Turks withdrew into the citadel, and this miserable armament would, perhaps, have succeeded in expelling them from the island, but for the folly, rivalry, and jealousy of its commanders. Before any succours could arrive from Greece, the Capudán Páshá, with a fleet of six ships of the line and twenty-six smaller vessels, appeared on the 30th of the same month before the city, which was immediately abandoned by the insurgents. For three days the Turks abstained from renewing the contest, and made the most liberal offers of amnesty to all those who would lay down their arms. The European Vice-Consuls acted as mediators, and many of the Sciotes, deceived by these overtures, surrendered, and were placed for security in the Convent of St. Minas. During the continuance of these negotiations, many thousands of Turks came over from the opposite continent and carried desolation by fire and sword through every part of the Island. The prisoners in the Convent of St. Minas were taken out next day and deliberately massacred. At Vrondado and Thymiana the Sciotes made a very gallant resistance, and at length succeeded in effecting their retreat to Ipsara. But with such unequal forces the contest could not last long; and from the moment the Greeks began to give way the fury and excesses of the Turks knew no bounds. For fifteen days the whole Island was a scene of undistinguishing butchery. More than half its population was swept away either by death or slavery. The

* Probably Homer's School.

† Antonákion, the diminutive of Antonios. The modern Greeks almost always use proper names in the diminutive form as terms of endearment.

SCIO.

SCIO.
—
SCIO-
LIST.

hostages were led to the beach and hung as malefactors, and even at Constantinople the same vengeance was wreaked on the heads of all the Sciote families established there. "Melancholy and utter desolation," says the Rev. Mr. Leeves, who visited Scio six months afterwards, "has befallen this beautiful and once flourishing Island. I could not have conceived, without being an eye-witness, that destruction could have been rendered so complete." In the town; houses, churches, hospitals, schools, and colleges, were all one mass of ruins. Fragments of books, clothes, and furniture were every where strewn about, and the remains of "numerous human bodies lay mouldering where they fell." Scarcely any living being was to be seen. Of a population of 13,000 Greeks scarcely 1000 remained scattered through the most distant villages. Such was the state to which Scio was reduced by the brutal and shortsighted ferocity of the Turks. No wonder then that so few of its sixty-eight villages (Olivier, ii. 78.) appear in the excellent survey made under Captain Copeland's command; and when, as it is to be hoped will ere long be done, their account of the countries surveyed shall have been published, the actual condition of this fine but ill-fated Island will appear more fully, and information will be furnished on which some conjectures as to its future prospects may be grounded.

The following are the leading points in the coasts of Scio, with the heights of some of the mountains, as laid down in the accurate and beautiful chart, on a scale of four inches to a mile, constructed by Lieutenant Brock,

R. N., and Mr. Helpman, Assistant Surveyor, under the direction of Captain Copeland, R. N., in 1835.

	N. lat.			E. long.		
Scio, city, Fountain Point.....	38°	22'	31"	26°	9'	11"
Scio, castle, (kastron,) Northern Point	38	22	50	26	9	15
Northernmost Point of the Island.	38	36	25	26	1	11
Westernmost	38	15	28	25	52	35
Southernmost, Cape Venetikò	38	9	16	26	1	55
Easternmost, Cape Kaminaki	38	32	25	26	10	45
Venetikò Island (900 feet high) ..	38	8	0	26	1	55
The highest mountain, (St. Elias?) 3150 feet high.....	38	24	30	26	4	30
Volissò (Bolissus)	38	29	25	25	56	30
Cape St. Stephen.....	38	28	35	26	10	8
Cape St. Nicolas.....	38	33	10	25	50	46

For authorities, see RHODES, CARIA, SAMOS, &c.; Dioscoridis *Opera a Saracenis*, Francof. 1598, fol.; Michaud, *Correspondance d'Orient*, 6 tomes, Paris, 1834, 8vo.; *Anthologia Græca*, Lips. 1819, 3 tomes, 12mo.; Olivier, *Travels*, Lond. 1801, 2 vols. 4to.; Smith, *Floræ Græcæ Prodromus*, Lond. 1806, 2 tomes, 8vo.; Giustiniano, Vescovo di Nebio, *Annali di Genova*, Genova, 1537, fol.; Von Hammer-Purgstall, *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reichs*, Wien, 10 th. 8vo.; *Missionary Register*, Lond. 1823, 8vo.; Raybaud, *Mémoires sur la Grèce*, Paris, 1825, 2 tomes, 8vo.; Sandys, *Travels*, Lond. 1637, fol.; Cramer, *Asia Minor*, Oxford, 1832, 2 vols. 8vo.; Athenæus ed. Schweighæus. Argentorati, 1801, 14 tomes, 8vo.

SCIOBIUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, very long and slender; scape very long, clavate; the basal joint of the funiculus rather short, obconic, second very long, somewhat filiform, third to seventh longish, slightly obconic; club elongate, very slender, four-articulate; head produced in front into a short, thick rostrum, which is flat above; eyes somewhat rounded, slightly prominent; *thorax* very short, transverse, with the sides a little rounded, the disc rather convex; *elytra* ovate, very convex; legs moderate, stout, nearly equal; *femora* clavate, unarmed; *tibiæ* straight, unarmed at the apex; *tarsi* four-articulate, the penultimate joint broad, bilobed, the ultimate clavate, stout, furnished with two claws.

Type of the genus, *Curculio Tottus*, Sparrman. The only known species are inhabitants of the South of Africa.

SCIODAPHYLLUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Pentagynia*, natural order *Araliaceæ*. *Generic character*: involucre umbellate; calyx superior, five-toothed; corolla petals five, cohering at their apex; berry crowned, five-seeded.

Sixteen species, natives of South America and the Island of Java.

SCIOGRAPHY, Gr. σκία, a shadow, and γραφ-ειν, to describe, to delineate.

The former of these [two atheistic hypotheses] was the more ancient, and the first *sciography* or rude delineation of atheism. Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, p. 836.

SCIOLIST, Lat. *sciolus*, qui putet se multa scire. One who is knowing, wise,—in his own conceit; a pretender to knowledge.

Indeed some *sciolists* will boast to distinguish bones of beasts from men by their porosity, which the learned deride as an unfeeling difference. Fuller. *Worthies*. Essex.

Some have the hap to be term'd learned men, tho' they have gathered up but the scraps of knowledge here and there, tho' they be but smatterers and mere *sciolists*.

Howell. *Letter* 8. book iii.

I could wish these *sciolous* zelotists had more judgement joined with their zeal. Id. *Ib*.

I have inclosed a small part of it within brackets, looking upon it as a marginal gloss made by some ignorant *sciolist*, and afterwards foisted into the text.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 166.

The writers against religion have been for the most part men of great pride and audacity; but in learning, little better than *sciolists*; and in judgment, rash and unsound.

Knox. *Sermon* 8.

SCIOMACHY, Gr. σκία, a shadow, and μάχη, a fight or combat. See the Quotation.

But pray, countryman, to avoid this *sciomachy*, or imaginary combat with words, let me know, sir, what you mean by the name of tyrant.

Cowley. *On the Government of Oliver Cromwell*.

SCIOMYZA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* somewhat distant, small, obliquely deflexed, three-jointed, the third joint oblong, obtuse, its base above furnished with a pilose or naked seta; *hypostome* descending; forehead broad, setose or villose; eyes rounded; wings two, incumbent, longer than the abdomen, which is oblong, flat, slightly setose, and composed of five segments.

Type of the genus, *S. simplex*; Meigen, *Zweif. Insekt. Europ.* vol. vi. p. 11. pl. lvi. fig. 6—10. About

SCIO.
—
SCIO-
MYZA.

SCIO-MYZA. thirty species are found in Europe, many of them in England.

SCIRE FACIAS. SCION, Fr. *scien*. Minshew derives from *scind-ere*, *quia sc.* (says Skinner) *scinditur ab arbore*; *potius*, he adds, from *situm* for *insitum*, implanted. Others from *scissum*; thus, *scissum*, *scissio*, *scissione*, *scion*. See Menage.

A slip or cutting, *sc.* to be ingrafted or inserted.

Our *syens*, put in wilde and sauage stock,
Spirt vp so suddenly into the clouds,
Aud ouer-looke their grafters.

Shakspeare. *Henry V.* fol. 79.

It [the elder tree] will grow of *scions* and impes, even as the poplar.
Holland. *Plinie*, book vi. ch. xx.

SCIOPHILA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* rather long, somewhat compressed, sixteen-jointed, the two basal joints distinct; *ocelli* three, partial, unequal, approximating, and placed in a triangle; wings two, with a somewhat quadrate, small, intermediate areolet; legs rather long; *tibiæ* with spurs at the apex, and their sides spinous.

Type of the genus, *S. striata*; Meigen, *Zweif. Europ. Ins.* vol. i. p. 245. pl. ix. fig. 5. Eighteen European species, twelve of which are British.

SCIRE FACIAS, Writ of, in *Law*, like most other writs, acquired its name when legal proceedings were carried on in Latin. The writ is directed to the Sheriff, who is commanded to make known to A. B. (*quod scire faciat A. B.*) that he appear in court to show cause why some proceeding should not take place against him at the suit of the party who causes the writ to issue. This writ always relates to some previous matter of record, as a judgment, a recognisance, or letters patent, and it is issued for the purpose of enforcing the record, or setting it aside. If letters patent have been obtained from the Crown by fraud or false suggestion, or if there is any other reason why the letters patent ought to be repealed, this object is effected by a *Scire Facias*, calling on the patentee to show cause why the patent should not be vacated; and this is almost the only occasion on which the writ is used for the purpose of setting aside any matter of record. Its more usual office is to uphold the record, and to enable the party who sues out the writ to obtain satisfaction from the party against whom the record is entered up, by issuing execution upon the record. Thus when bail have entered into a recognisance that if judgment be given against their principal, and he do not pay the debt or render himself to the prison of the Court, the debt may be levied upon the property of the bail; in this case, if default is made by the principal, the plaintiff may have a *Scire Facias* against the bail, calling on them to show cause why execution should not issue against them according to the tenour of the recognisance. A *Scire Facias* is required to enforce a judgment when it has been suffered to lie dormant for a year and a day; in which case a kind of presumption arises that the party must have been satisfied, and accordingly (unless in special cases, as where the delay has been the necessary consequence of some proceeding resorted to by the other party) the party in whose favour the judgment is entered up must have a *Scire Facias* to revive the judgment before he can take out execution. A *Scire Facias* is also necessary when there has been a change in the parties interested in the judgment, so that some new person is to be charged thereby, or to derive a benefit

VOL. XXVII.

therefrom; for the law will not suffer such person to avail himself of, or to sustain a prejudice from, a judgment to which he is no party, without some preliminary proceeding to establish his right or his liability. This change of parties usually happens in cases of death, bankruptcy, or marriage; and, accordingly, if a judgment is entered up for or against any one who afterwards dies or becomes bankrupt, or for or against a woman who afterwards marries, the executor, assignee, or husband must ordinarily be made a party to the judgment before any proceedings can be had upon it. In all these cases the object of the *Scire Facias* is to give the party an opportunity to show cause why the judgment should not be put in force. The proceedings upon a *Scire Facias* resemble those in an ordinary action; the party against whom the writ issues may appear and plead, and judgment is given for or against the writ according to the merits of the defence. There are other occasions upon which a writ of *Scire Facias* is required, but the above are the most usual and most important occasions, and explain the nature and object of the writ.

SCIRPUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Cyperaceæ*. *Generic character*: glumes chaffy, imbricated with scales every way, all fertile; corolla none; one seed, naked or villose, or surrounded with short bristles.

An extensive genus of more than one hundred species, mostly natives of watery situations in the Northern hemisphere; thirteen are natives of England. *S. lacustris* is the plant of which the rush bottoms of chairs are made.

SCIRTES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, about half as long as the body, slender, filiform; the basal joint short, robust, the second and third very short, the former subglobose, the latter smaller, subconic, the seven following of nearly equal length, oblong, cylindric, the terminal one rather longer, ovate; mandibles concealed beneath the labrum; *labial palpi* bifurcate; head deflexed, small; *thorax* very short, transverse, the anterior and posterior margins bisinuated, the angles rather acute, the lateral edges slightly margined; body hemispheric, slightly depressed; *elytra* flexible, as long as the abdomen; legs short; *femora* compressed, the posterior pair very much thickened; *tibiæ* armed at the tip with a stout, elongate, slightly bent spine; *tarsi* penta-merous.

Type of the genus, *Chrysomela hemisphæria*, Linnaeus; *S. hemisphærica*, Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii. p. 282. Found in damp and marshy places in Britain and other parts of Europe; there are several species, three of which only are indigenous.

SCISSARS, Fr. *ciseaux*; It. *cesure*; in Sp. *tigeras* or *tixeras*. See CIZAR. Manifestly, says Junius, from *cissus*, the past participle of *cædere*, or *cid-ere*, to cut. Caseneuve resorts to *siciliri*, used by the Latin writers on affairs of husbandry for secure, to cut. Minshew derives the Fr. from the Lat. *scissus* and the Sp. *tigeras*, from *q. scissuras*.

Scissars are instruments to cut or shear with; small shears.

And mo berdes in two hours
Without rasour or *sisours*
Ymade, than graines be of sands.

Chaucer. *The House of Fame*.

3 D

SCIRE FACIAS.

SCISSARS.

SCIS-
SARS.
—
SCIURUS.

Aid me, Narcissa! aid me to keep pace
With Destiny; and ere her *scissars* cut
My thread of life, to break this tougher thread
Of moral death, that ties me to the world.

Young. *The Complaint. Night 3.*

As to the Parcae, supposed in heathen mythology to spin the thread of life, and by their *scissars* to determine the period of it, I should understand this thread only to express the series of events befalling every man, not the series of causes operating to bring them forth.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part iii. ch. xxvi.

SCI'SSIBLE, } Lat. *scissilis*, contraction of *scis-*
SCI'SSILE, } *sibilis*; *scissio* from *scissus*, past par-
SCI'SSION, } ticiples of *scindere*, to cleave, to cut.
SCI'SSURE. } *Scissible*, that can or may be cut
or severed.

Scissure, a cleft, a rent.

The differences of impressible and not impressible, figurable and not figurable, mouldable and not mouldable, *scissible* and not *scissible*, and many other passions of matter, are plebeian notions, applied unto the instruments and uses which men ordinarily practice.

Bacon. *Natural History*, sec. 846.

To this sect may be imputed all the *scissures* that have hap-
pen'd in Christianity.

Howell. *Letter 3. book iii.*

Animal fat is a sort of amphibious substance; it is *scissile* like a solid, resolvable by heat not greater than what is incident to human bodies, circumscribed and contained in proper vessels like a fluid.

Arbuthnot. *Nature of Aliments.*

Nerves may be many ways wounded, viz. by *scissian* or puncture.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, book v. ch. iii.

SCISSION, Lat. *scissitari*; which (Vossius) is spoken of those who desire to know, and ask of those who, they suppose, do know.

An asking, an inquiry.

There is not a more noble proof of our faith than to captivate all the powers of our understanding and will to our Creator; and, without all *scissions*, to go blindfold whither he will lead us.

Hall. *Contemplations. The Annunciation.*

SCISSURELLA, in Zoology, a genus of *Gastropodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell with a depressed spire, the outer lip notched with a deep slit, following the growth of the volutions, obliterated to within a short distance of the margin, and forming a sort of keel upon the back of the shell.

Type of the genus, *S. crispata*; Fleming, *British Animals*, vol. i. p. 366. Inhabits the coast of Scotland.

SCIS-
SIBLE.
—
SCIURUS.

SCIURUS.

SCIURUS, from the Gr. *σκιά*, a shadow, and *οὐρά*, a tail, Lin.; Squirrel, Pen. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Claviculata*, order *Rodentia*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth two above, the upper with the front surface smooth, the lower much compressed, molar teeth four on a side in either jaw, tubercular, and in the upper a fifth, which is very early deciduous; muzzle sharp, and upper lip cleft; eyes large and lively; ears oblong, sometimes tufted; tail distichous, or dichotomous, i. e. disposed in two rows like the barbs of a quill, or cylindrical; hind much longer than fore limbs; feet ambulatory, the anterior four-toed, with a tubercle in place of thumb, sometimes covered with a broad nail, the posterior five-toed; all the nails clawed.

The Squirrels are remarkable for the elegance and activity of their motions, as well as for personal beauty, which is materially increased by their extreme cleanliness. They are especially formed for climbing, and their muscular strength is very great. The springs which they take from branch to branch, or from tree to tree, whilst playing with each other, or in avoiding pursuit, are very astonishing; and if no tree be sufficiently near for them to spring to, they drop, without injury, to the ground from heights which might be expected to crush them. On the ground they move by repeated short leaps, whilst their long tail waves gracefully over them. When listening or feeding, they sit upright on their haunches, with the tail raised against the back, and its point gradually dropping towards the ground. They hold the nuts, upon which they mostly feed, principally between the rudimental thumbs and adjoining palms, turning the nut about till the thinnest part of the shell is found, into which a narrow aperture is soon made with the teeth sufficient to admit the points of the lower front teeth, by which successive pieces of the shell are broken off till the kernel is exposed. As their food is not to be obtained throughout the year, they lay up hoards of nuts and grain against the Winter,

and so well do they remember where these deposits are made that they have no difficulty in finding them even when deeply covered by snow. To these they occasionally resort when the weather is fine to feed, and then returning to their nest or *drey*, as it is called, and which is usually but at a short distance, fall asleep, and continue till awakened by the calls of hunger; they cannot therefore be said to hibernate completely. They build their nests in holes of trees, or in the forks of their branches, and the nest consists of sticks and moss laid together and lined with fur, which the female pulls from her breast when about to bring forth her young. They are extremely prolific when undisturbed, and commit great ravages in the fields; this was and still is the case in America and India, where the country is not so thickly inhabited. Godman mentions, that in the United States they in some seasons migrate in large bodies from one district to another, and are not stopped in their course, although great numbers are destroyed by beasts and birds of prey, and in crossing the rivers. They are generally distributed throughout all parts of the world, except in New Holland, and live in the woods.

By Linnæus there were included in this genus the Squirrels which have cheek-pouches, and which burrow in the earth; these have been separated by Illiger, and form his genus *Tamias*.

Squirrels have been divided by zoological writers into two sections, in consequence of the ears being tipped or not with tufts or pencils of hairs; and Pennant has stated that the American Squirrels have no tufts, on which point he is in error. This division, however, will not hold good, as several species are known to have the ears tufted or fringed in Winter, but not so in Summer. The disposition now usually made is by placing together those which have the tail dichotomous, the fur being spread out on either side like the barbs of a quill, and those in which the fur, being regularly arrayed round the member, gives the tail a cylindrical form; but even with reference to this arrangement there is a gradation from

SCIURUS. the one to the other, some species having the tail dichotomous only at the tip; and also with regard to the cylindrical tail, it is not always of the same thickness throughout, but occasionally either tapers towards the tip, or is thicker and more bushy in the centre than at either extremity. The Indian species, whatever the form of their tail, have been observed by Dr. Horsfield to have a very broad nail on the rudimental thumb, and some of the American have the same peculiarity.

M. Fred. Cuvier, in his *Recherches sur les Rapports des Ecureuils*, in the *Mémoires du Muséum*, adopting Illiger's view as to the exclusion from the Squirrels of those species which form the genus *Tamias* of that writer, further divides the remaining Squirrels into three groups, the *Squirrels*, the *Guerlinguets*, and the *Palmites*. The first of these, by their broad expanding tail, connect the second with the Flying Squirrels, *Pteromys*, whilst the round tail of the second, which renders them less able to leap upwards or to drop from great heights with safety, approximates them to the Ground Squirrels, *Tamias*, which never skip from tree to tree, or from branch to branch, like the Squirrels, with which in most of the essential characters the *Guerlinguets*, *Macroxus* of F. Cuvier, agree. The third, of which the type is the *S. Palmarum*, resembles the Ground Squirrels as well in the form of its head as in the disposition of its colours; and is further distinguished from the Squirrels by its preference of the neighbourhood of houses, on the roofs of which it may be seen playing, making its nest in the holes of walls, and obtruding itself even into the interior of houses for the purpose of feeding on the broken victuals.

True Squirrels.—Sciuri, F. Cuv.

Tail dichotomous; profile nearly vertical, beginning to assume a slight curve at the middle of the forehead, the breadth of which equals its height, and this curve suddenly increasing as it descends to the occipital region; the brain-case exceeds two-thirds of the length of the head; in some the ears are tufted, but in others plain.

a. With the ears tufted.

S. Vulgaris, Lin.; *l'Ecureuil Commun*, Buff.; *Common Squirrel*. Length of the head and body eight and a half inches, of the tail between six and seven inches; eyes black, large, and prominent; head, back, sides, legs, and tail of a reddish-brown colour, more or less bright; chest and belly white; its colour varies considerably, becoming more red and of a coarser texture in Summer even in this country; whilst in the more Northern regions during Winter it assumes a grey colour. This, however, does not seem to depend entirely upon low temperature, for Pallas mentions that a Squirrel brought to him on the 14th of September, and having the usual bright ferruginous colour, though kept in a warm room, began about the 4th of October to be hoary on several parts of its body, and at the end of a month, when the animal died, the whole body had become grey, with the exception only of a small part of the face and the legs. Pennant mentions that in many parts of England a variety is found which have the tail milk-white. It is a native of Europe, of the North and more temperate parts of Asia, and lives in the woods, making its nest occasionally in the holes of trees, but more commonly in the forking of a branch. It prefers the fir for this purpose, and begins building by collecting a consi-

derable quantity of dry grass, which it encloses with a quantity of sticks, so that the nest or *drey*, as it is called, has much resemblance to a bird's nest, and when just ready to drop her young the female, like the doe Rabbit, lines it with fur, which she tears off till her belly is quite bare; this at the same time renders the teats more easy to be found by the young ones, and affords them warmth. In the beginning of June the Squirrel brings four or five young, which at first have a rather odd appearance from the shortness of their tails, which do not acquire their full size for some time. The young continue with the parent animals till the next Spring, when they separate in search of mates. Squirrels rarely forsake their nests, but continue occupying the same quarters for a long time, and seek their food in the neighbourhood. They are very fond of the cones of such trees as the pine, fir, and larch, but they also will bark large boughs, especially of the Scotch fir, to which besides they do considerable damage by gnawing off the tops of the leading shoots. They lay up for their Winter store nuts and acorns, principally the latter, which they carefully deposit in holes of different trees, but never all in one store; to these during Winter, when the weather is fine, they occasionally resort, and, having satisfied their hunger, return to their nests, and drop asleep till again disturbed by the calls of hunger. When taken young, the Squirrel can be easily tamed, and is very entertaining for its playfulness and activity, but is easily angered, is shy of strangers, and disposed to be spiteful. Its cry has some resemblance to that of the Guinea Pig, and when irritated it utters a kind of grunting noise, which is vulgarly known by the expression swearing. In some districts Squirrels are found in great numbers, and Mr. Jesse, in his *Gleanings in Natural History*, mentions that, within the recollection of some old persons, they were so numerous in Richmond Park that parties of fifty or sixty people used to come from London and the neighbourhood for the purpose of killing them, furnished with short sticks headed with lead, with which they knocked the Squirrels down. These Squirrel hunts, as they were called, often led to rencontres with the keepers, and one of them having been nearly killed, the Squirrels were ordered to be destroyed, so that at present scarcely a single one is seen.

S. Alpinus, F. Cuv.; *Alpine Squirrel*. About the same size as the last species, of which it was considered a variety, till its distinct specific characters were pointed out by M. Fred. Cuvier. It has the ears tufted, the upper parts deep brown speckled with white, and the under parts pure white; legs tawny externally, and grey internally; a tawny stripe divides the white neck and the grey upper part of the limbs from the brown back; tail covered with very long fur, black at its tip, and tinged with pale tawny and black at its base. It is found in the Pyrenees, and Cuvier thinks probably in the European Alps.

S. Maximus, Lin.; *le Grand Ecureuil de la Côte de Malabar*, Sonn.; *Malabar Squirrel*, Pen. About the size of a Cat, the head and body measuring fifteen and a half, and the tail fourteen inches; ears tufted with long, bright, reddish-brown hairs; the body covered with long harsh fur; upper parts of the head and neck, the back and sides, and the legs and feet, dark reddish-brown; shoulders, rump, hind parts of the back, and thighs black; under parts, and front and inside of the thighs yellow; front of the face dark reddish-brown; ocular circlets and cheeks dirty brown; and extending

SCIURUS. down upon the latter from the ears a vertical reddish-brown line, between the ears a broad, pale yellow band; tail covered with very long close hair, black, except the tips, which are dirty yellow or white, and capable of erection; on the under surface of the tail the fur is short. It is found in the East Indies, and Horsfield considers the *Bombay Squirrel* of Pennant to be the same species.

S. Macrourus, Gmel.; *Long-tailed Squirrel*, Pen. Fifteen inches long, and the tail nearly twice the length; ears tufted with black hairs; top of the head, upper parts, and thighs black, with a tinge of deep blue; cheeks, legs, and belly dull yellow; from each ear a black bifurcated line descends across the cheeks to the neck; between the ears a yellowish transverse band; nose pink-coloured; lower part of the feet naked and tail ash-coloured, very bushy, quite surrounded with hair at its base, but on the remainder the hairs are flat. Cuvier considers this and the last species to be identical, but this is distinguished by the double black line extending from the ear, which in that is only single. It is found in Malabar and Ceylon, and in the latter country is called *Dandoelana*, or, from the noise it makes, *Roekka*.

S. Madagascariensis, Shaw; *l'Ecureuil de Madagascar*, Buff.; *Madagascar Squirrel*. Seventeen inches in length, and the tail as long; upper parts, outer surface of the fore limbs, the thighs, hind legs, and all the feet deep black; the cheeks, neck, chest, and internal surface of the fore limbs yellowish-white; belly and inner surface of the thighs brown, slightly tinged with yellow; tail entirely black and slender. Native of Madagascar.

S. Magnicaudatus, Harl.; *S. Macrourus*, Say; *Great-tailed Squirrel*, Godm.; Length of the head and body ten and a half inches, and of the tail rather more than nine; the back and sides mixed grey and black; ears bright ferruginous; sides of the head and the orbits pale ferruginous; cheeks dusky; mouth edged with black; under part of head and neck, and upper surface of feet, ferruginous, the belly paler; upper surface of the tail, which is very bushy, ferruginous and black; its under surface bright ferruginous; palms of fore feet very black, and the nail of the rudimental thumb very broad, in which respect it resembles the Indian species. The fur, which in the Summer is about three-quarters of an inch long on the back, in the Winter attains an inch, or an inch and three-quarters in length; and in consequence of this elongation the ears at this period of the year take on a fringed appearance. It is common on the Missouri.

S. Elphinstonii, Sykes; *Elphinstone's Squirrel*. Length of the body twenty, and of the tail rather more than fifteen inches; ears, upper parts, upper half of the fore legs, and outer surface of hind legs, and half down the tail rich reddish-chestnut; under parts, inside of limbs, lower half of fore legs, crown, cheeks, and lower half of tail fine reddish-white, distinct from the other colour; forehead and stripe down the nose reddish-brown, intermingled with white hairs; feet light red. Is found only in the lofty thick woods of the Western Ghauts of India.

S. Hudsonius, Pall.; *Hudson's Bay Squirrel*, Pen. Length of body seven and a half, and of tail five inches; upper parts reddish-brown, varying in intensity and shaded with black, as are also the under part of the head and front of the fore limbs; under parts and insides of the thighs yellowish-white; the colouring of the

back and belly distinctly separated by a black stripe; **SCIURUS.** tail reddish-brown. According to F. Cuvier, there is great variety of colour in this species, depending upon the varying of the several hairs. Of the five specimens in the French Museum, two had the upper parts of a very brown tint, in two the ferruginous predominated on the back as in the Common Squirrel, and in the fifth, which was brown like those first mentioned, the limbs were dotted of the same brown colour as the back, and the lateral black lines scarcely visible. It is a native of Hudson's Bay, and is the same as that called by Warden the *Red Squirrel*. This species is remarkably distinguished from the other Squirrels in rarely mounting upon trees, but finds shelter in the earth among the roots of the pine, on which it lives. There is no variation in its form from the Squirrels in general; and F. Cuvier remarks that its peculiar habits do not account for the difference of habits between it and other Squirrels, but instances a parallel example in the different habits of the Rabbit and Hare, between which there is little variation, though one burrows in the ground and the other is always found sitting on its form. It is very common in the woods of North America, where they are snared, or shot with blunt arrows, by the children of the native Indians.

b. With the ears not tufted.

S. Capistratus, Bosc; *l'Ecureuil à masque*, Cuv.; *Cat Squirrel*. About eleven inches long, and the tail fourteen; is characterised by its head and cheeks being black, the latter mingled with brown, the upper part of the nose and the lips white, as are also the ears, which are round, and have the fur on their outer larger than on the inner surface; the upper parts of the body are covered with fur, of which one portion has the upper half of each hair black and the lower white, and the other the reverse; on the prevalence of either of these two kinds of fur depends the general colour of the animal, and the variation is so great that, according to Godman, in the Philadelphia Museum may be seen almost every colour, from a light grey to black and spotted, pale reddish-brown, and nearly white; and this difference often occurs in individuals of the same litter; the belly is white; legs greyish-brown; tail covered with long fur, of which the roots are black, the tips white, and the intermediate parts tinged twice with black and twice with white. This is one of the largest of the American species, and is found throughout the United States, and especially in South Carolina, in the driest districts among the oak and chestnut forests. Its motions are more slow and heavy than any other species of Squirrel, and it rarely leaps from tree to tree, or even from branch to branch, except when much alarmed or closely pursued. It builds a round nest of leaves and moss with a single entrance, and brings its young early in March. This species is constantly hunted for its flesh, particularly in Autumn, when it is very fat, and is considered very good eating, but its skin is very tough, so that the shot frequently glance off from it. It has a sharp ear and keen sight, and when any one approaches spreads itself out so completely on the dry branch of a tree, that at a distance its ears and tail only can be observed. The enemies of this species are very numerous, the Grey Fox, the Rufous Lynx, the Rattlesnake, and many predaceous birds making it their usual food.

S. Vulpinus, Gmel.; *Fox Squirrel*, Lawson. Measures about fourteen inches in length, and the tail six-

SCIURUS. teen. Godman says it differs in nothing from the last species except in size, and that it frequents the pine forests in considerable number in the Southern States of the Union, its principal subsistence being the seeds of the pine. Cuvier considers this, as well as the two following, to be merely varieties of the *S. Capistratus*.

S. Cinereus, Lin.; *S. Carolinensis*, Gmel.; *le Petit Gris*, Buff.; *Grey Squirrel*, Pen. About ten inches and a half in length, and the tail seven and a half; it varies considerably in colour, but is most commonly of a fine bluish-grey with a golden tinge, especially on the head, on the sides where separating the grey from the white belly, and especially on the fore and upper part of the hind feet, where it is very deep, and is constant, whatever variety there may be in the colour of other parts; the fur of the tail is ringed with fawn and black, and tipped with white, so that when the tail is flattened it is surrounded from right to left with white and black lines, and its middle fawn spotted with black. This is still a very common species throughout the United States, but was formerly very numerous and exceedingly destructive to the Indian corn, coming by hundreds into the fields and climbing up the stalks to eat the sweet corn wrapt up in the heads, and destroying a whole plantation in a night. They were therefore proscribed, and in some places every inhabitant was compelled to bring in annually four Squirrels' heads, whilst in others threepence a-piece was allowed for every one destroyed, which, between January 1749 and January 1750, amounted, in Pennsylvania alone, to £8000. They prefer the oak, hickory, and chestnut woods, making their nests of dried leaves at the forkings of the branches of the tall oaks, and laying up stores of acorns and mast for the winter. When, however, they have once tasted maize or other cultivated grain they leave their former food, and resorting to the fields become, as already mentioned, very destructive to the farmer. Pennant says they very rarely leap from tree to tree, but run up and down the bodies of trees; Godman, on the contrary, says they are remarkable among all the American Squirrels for their activity.

S. Niger, Lin.; *Black Squirrel*. About eight inches in length, and the tail proportionally shorter than in the last species; these, together with its having but four molar teeth, distinguish it from *S. Vulpinus*; whilst its smaller size and the softness of its fur mark it as distinct from the black variety of *S. Cinereus*. During Summer the deep black colour of the body is tinged on the sides with grey, the under parts being deep reddish-brown; but in Winter the colour is pure black, varying slightly in intensity on any part of the body. It is very common in the United States, and is found as high as the fiftieth parallel of latitude.

S. Variegatus, Gmel.; *le Coquallin*, Buff.; *Varied Squirrel*, Pen. About twice the size of the Common Squirrel; the ears plain and white, as is also the tip of the muzzle; upper part and sides of the head bright black, tinged with orange on the cheeks; the other upper parts, and the external surface of the upper parts of the limbs, a mixture of black, ferruginous, orange, and reddish; under parts and insides of the upper parts of the limbs and paws reddish-orange, with a tinge of black on the instep; at the tip of the tail a few white hairs; whiskers and claws black. Is a native of Mexico, and said to live under ground. The Mexican Indians call it *Coztio cotequallin*, or Yellow-belly.

S. Plantani, Ljung; *l'Ecureuil à deux rayes*, Desm.;

Plantain Squirrel, Pen. Seven inches in length, and the tail rather longer; head, upper parts, and outer surfaces of the limbs tawny and brown delicately intermingled; under parts of body and limbs bright fulvous, as are also the ocular circlelets, and a line extending from the shoulder to the thigh; in some specimens the under surface is white; tail marked above with narrow transverse bands of brown, and tawny and brown. It is a native of Java, where it is very common, inhabiting the plantain trees on the sea-coast as well as in the interior districts; it is also found in the tamarind and other fruit trees, especially the cocoa-nut, to which it is extremely destructive, and therefore being much hunted by the natives, it is not often found living constantly in, but only paying marauding visits to, that tree. It is commonly known to the Malays by the name *Ba-djing*. Geoffroy's specific name, *S. Bilineatus*, is, as Dr. Horsfield has justly observed, incorrect, as it has but a single line on either side.

S. Bicolor, Sparrm.; *l'Ecureuil de Java*, F. Cuv.; *Javan Squirrel*, Pen. About twelve inches in length, and the tail as much more, according to Desmarest; but according to Dr. Hamilton the total length is about a yard, of which the tail forms three-fifths; ears short and rather rounded; upper part of the body and all the tail covered with long, harsh, shaggy, black fur, tipped on the loins with chestnut; under surface and insides of thighs and legs tawny, and the fur softer; fore feet black, the thumbs very short and armed with a large rounded nail; hind legs and feet also black. The young male is distinguished by having the tail of the same tawny colour as the belly, but in its adult state it becomes black. Is found in the East Indies and in Java.

S. Prevostii, Desm.; *Prevost's Squirrel*. About the size of the Common Squirrel; upper parts of the head and back black; cheeks, sides of the head and body, and outer surface of the limbs pale yellow, forming a band which separates the colour of the upper from the chestnut colour of the under parts; this band, together with its smaller size, distinguishes it from *S. Bicolor*. It is a native of India.

S. Aureogaster, F. Cuv.; *Golden-bellied Squirrel*. Length ten inches, and the tail eight; head, tip of the lower jaw, back, sides, outer surface of the thighs and the paws grey, with a tinge of tawny around the ears, on the nape and shoulders; throat, chest, belly, fore legs as far as the wrist, inner surface of the thighs, and hind legs bright tawny-golden; upper surface of the tail grey, under surface tawny. Is peculiar to the Western regions of North America from Mexico to California.

S. Nigrovittatus, Horsf.; *Black-banded Squirrel*. Is of rather larger size than *S. Plantani*; upper parts varied with tawny and dusky greyish; under parts grey, tinged with blue; along each side passes a deep black stripe; tail transversely banded with black and fulvous. Is a native of the Island of Java.

S. Anomalus, Guldenst.; *Anomalous Squirrel*. Length of the body thirteen, and of the tail eleven inches; upper parts varied with ashy-black and rufous; under parts, inner surface of limbs, outer surface of fore arms and hind feet and ears foxy; tail very flowing, its upper surface resembling the back, the under bright rufous. By Guldenstaedt it is said to be a native of Georgia, and by Kuhl, of India.

S. Getulus, Lin.; *le Barbaresque*, Buff.; *White-*

SCIURUS, striped Squirrel, Pen. Size of the Common Squirrel; upper surface brown, mingled with ferruginous and ash; sides of the head and neck, and outer surface of the limbs reddish; under parts white with a tinge of yellow; tail ringed alternately with brown and white; four longitudinal white stripes pass along the body upon the tail, the outer two from the top of the shoulder and the inner from the withers; between the latter a pair of black stripes are also continued. It is found in the Northern parts of Africa, especially in Barbary, where it lives upon the palm trees; it is also said to be met with in Asia.

S. Leschenaultii, Desm.; *Leschenault's Squirrel*. Thirty inches in length, of which the tail is one half; the colour of this species varies very considerably, but generally its upper parts are dusky brown inclining to chestnut, whilst the head, throat, under parts, and fore and inner surface of the fore legs are yellowish, or nearly white; muzzle and fore part of the head tinged with greyish; tail dusky brown above, and yellow beneath; in some specimens the colour is uniform, in others there are patches of different shades, but the several hairs are not banded as in most of the species. It very nearly resembles *S. Bicolor*, but in that species the upper parts and the tail of the adult are of the deepest black, whilst in this the tail is often grey or yellowish, and has a different form and termination. It is very common in Java, where it is called *Jelarang*.

The *S. Hypoleucos*, which has the upper parts testaceous and the under nearly white, and first described by Dr. Horsfield as a distinct species, has since been shown by him to be merely a variety of the preceding.

S. Ocularis, A. Smith; *Ocular Squirrel*. Four inches in length, and the tail three and a half; upper parts bluish-grey; under parts whitish, as are also the muzzle, one spot above and another behind each ear; head crossed on either side by a narrow black band including each eye; space behind the chin rufous; tail greyish above and black beneath. Native of Plettenberg's Bay, South Africa.

S. Congicus, Kuhl; *Congo Squirrel*. Six and a half inches long, and the tail not quite so long; upper surface varied with black and greenish-yellow, and marked with two longitudinal whitish stripes, margined on their lower edges with blackish; under surface yellowish-white; tail varied with black and yellowish. Native of Congo.

S. Clarkii, Ham. Smith; *Clark's Squirrel*. Upper parts, cheeks, and tail silvery-grey; shoulders, sides, belly, and inner surface of limbs white, slightly tinged with ochrish; chin spotted with black; tail very broad in the middle, with its tip pointed. Found on the banks of the Missouri.

S. Nigrescens, Bemm.; *Blackish Squirrel*. Length of the body eleven and a half, and of the tail ten and a half inches; a white spot behind each ear; upper parts black, the fur tipped with white, so as to give in certain lights an iron-grey colour; under surface greyish; upper parts of the instep black, but the toes greyish; tail black along its middle and for about the first fourth of its length, its sides and tip nearly white. Is a native of California.

Guerlinguets.—*Macroxus*, F. Cuv.

Tail cylindrical or dichotomous only at its tip; middle of the forehead deeply flattened, its upper part elevated,

as are also the upper and hind parts of the head; the breadth of the forehead equal to its height, and the brain-case forming two-thirds of the length of the head; ears not tufted.

S. Bivittatus, Horsf.; *S. Vittatus*, Raffles.; *Double-banded Squirrel*. Eight inches in length, and the tail as much more; the upper parts of the body and tail mingled yellowish-grey, each hair being twice ringed with black and fawn colour; under parts brownish-red or fulvous; eyes surrounded with a fawn-coloured ring; side of the body marked with two stripes, of which the upper is white and the lower black; tip of the tail fulvous. Is found in the woods of Bencoolen, living principally on palm trees; also at Pulo-Penang and in Malacca. It makes a hole in the cocoa-nut for the purpose of extracting the milk, and is called *Tupai* by the natives of Sumatra.

S. Insignis, Desm.; *le Lary*, F. Cuv.; *Beautiful Squirrel*. Length of the head and body seven and a half inches, of the tail six inches; ears rounded; upper parts and sides greyish-brown inclining to tawny, with three black lines extending from the neck to the rump, of which the middle one runs along the ridge of the spine; under parts white, with an intermediate ferruginous streak extending from the angle of the mouth to the hind limb, and spreading irregularly over the thigh and flank; muzzle, forehead, and feet grey, with a tinge of blackish-brown; tail of deeper colour than the body, obscurely waved with brown and black interspersed with grey hairs; it is cylindrical, but towards the tip the hairs are loosely disposed, but never arranged in two rows. It is found in Sumatra and Java; in the latter island is called the *Bokkol*, but in both is a rare animal.

S. Albovittatus, Desm.; *White-banded Squirrel*. Length of the head and body twelve, and of the tail eight inches; fur very short, coarse, sparing, and close to the skin; upper part of the body tawny-red; the forehead dotted with grey; under parts white, as are also the upper eyelids, the front of the thighs, and insides of the legs; beneath the lower eyelid a brown streak; from the top of the shoulder on either side a white line passes to the fold of the thigh, and narrows at either extremity; tail cylindrical, except its extreme third, which is distichous, varied with black and white, with a white edging above, and tawny in the middle beneath, with a white edge enclosed in black and bordered a second time with white. Desmarest considers this animal as identical with the *Ecureuil Fossoyeur* of Geoffroy; and that the *Ecureuil de Gengi* of Sonnerat is only a variety; if such be the case, it is a native of India, as well as of the Cape of Good Hope.

S. Aestuanus, Gmel.; *Myoxus Guerlingus*, Sh.; *le Grand Guerlinguet*, Buff.; *Guiana Squirrel*. Length of the head and body seven and a half, and of the tail nine inches; upper parts olive-grey, tinged with reddish; under parts pale ferruginous; tail clouded with brown, black, and tawny. Is found in Brazil and Guiana, and feeds upon the fruit of the palm tree.

S. Pusillus, Geoffr.; *le Petit Guerlinguet*, Buff.; *Dwarf Squirrel*. Length of head and body rather more than four inches and a quarter, of the tail three inches and a quarter; upper surface greyish-brown olive, becoming much lighter on the under parts; muzzle tawny; chest and fore part of the belly mouse-grey, tinged with ferruginous; tail covered with tawny and black hair. It is common at Cayenne, and called by the colonists *Rat de bois*, or Wood Rat.

SCIURUS. *S. Annulatus*, Desm.; *Ring-tailed Squirrel*. Nearly six inches long, and the tail five inches in length; upper parts light greenish-grey; under parts and paws white; inner surface and tip of ears black; the tail from a third beyond its base ringed alternately with black and white. Griffiths thinks this probably identical with the following species;

S. Lewisii, Griff.; *Lewis's Squirrel*. Of which the upper parts, sides, posterior part of the thighs, and abdominal collar are ochrish-cinereous, and the whole belly, insides of the limbs and feet, ochrish; tail very full, girt with seven black and six white rings, and its tip black; muzzle black; upper lip white; ocular circlet ochrish-cinereous. Found on the banks of the Missouri.

S. Ferrugineus, F. Cuv.; *Brown Squirrel*. Length eight inches, the tail an inch shorter; upper parts bright chestnut-brown, becoming lighter on the belly; feet black; tail entirely covered, and sometimes terminating in a long white tuft. Native of India.

The three following species have their cylindrical tail narrow at the base, wide in the middle, then tapering, and ending in a long tuft.

S. Finlaysonii, Horsf.; *l'Ecureuil Blanc de Siam*, Buff.; *Finlayson's Squirrel*. Fourteen inches in length, of which the tail forms one half; ears plain; it is almost perfectly white, except the tail, which has a few black hairs, and the black soles of the feet. It is found in the Gulf of Siam upon large trees, on the fruit and bark of which it feeds; it is most frequently seen on a tall species of Aleurites.

S. Affinis, Raffl.; *Raffles's Squirrel*. Nine inches to the root of the tail, which is seven inches long; it resembles *S. Bicolor* and *S. Maximus*, in having the broad flat nail on its rudimental thumb; ears round; upper parts fulvous-brown, tinged with grey, and varied with delicate transverse bands; head, under parts, and tail grey; a stripe of reddish-brown separates the colour of the sides and belly and extends on to the neck. Sir S. Raffles states there is great variation in the colour of this species in different seasons; in February it is light brown or dusky yellow, but five months after becomes grey. It is found in the woods at Singapore and Pulo-Panjang, in the Gulf of Siam.

S. Tenuis, Horsf.; *Slender Squirrel*. Length of head and body five and a half inches, of the tail half an inch less; upper surface varied with dark tawny and blackish-brown, becoming brighter on the sides, but forming no distinct line; under surface and insides of limbs pale yellowish-grey, with a tinge of fulvous; upper surface of the tail obscurely banded with black, and speckled with tawny; it is terminated in a long greyish tuft slightly marked with black. Native of Sincapore.

S. Erythræus, Pall.; *Ruddy Squirrel*, Penn. About the size of the Common Squirrel; the body covered with intermingled yellow and dusky fur, with a dusky blood-red stripe passing along the whole extent of the under surface; tail of the same colour as the back, with a blackish stripe extended along its upper surface; ears slightly tufted. Native of the East Indies.

S. Rufiventer, Geoffr.; *Red-bellied Squirrel*. About the size of the common species, but the tail is shorter than the body; the upper parts are dark greyish-brown, the under bright yellowish-red; the base of the tail has the same colour as the back, but its middle assumes that of the belly, and the extremity is yellowish. It is found in the neighbourhood of New Orleans. Fischer thinks it probably a variety of *S. Capistratus*. It has great similarity to the *Small Brown Squirrel* described by Lewis and Clark, but the tail is shorter, and it very much resembles *S. Erythræus*.

S. Rutilus, Cretsch; *Carroty Squirrel*. Ten and a half inches in length, and the tail as long; upper parts deep carroty in the adult, and dusky carroty in the young; and all the hairs tipped with white, except a few which are tipped with black; belly and legs white; tail carroty at its tip, white, and tufted; above each eye a narrow white stripe. Is common in Abyssinia, where it burrows in the earth.

The following species has so great resemblance to the Ground Squirrels, that F. Cuvier thinks it belongs either to that genus, or is the type of a new genus. It differs from that genus, however, in having

The profile more vertical; the head narrow and more slender, so that the brain-case does not form half of it; tail distichous; ears not tufted.

S. Palmarum, Lin.; *le Palmiste*, Buff.; *Palm Squirrel*. About the same size as the last species; top of the head, upper parts, and sides ferruginous-brown, tinged with grey; under parts dirty white; tail on its upper surface of similar colour to the back; its under surface ferruginous in the middle, bounded by two deep brown lines edged with white; a white line runs down the back, another parallel to it along the sides; eyes surrounded with white, from whence pass back on each side another white stripe. It is found on the Indian Continent, and is considered to be the same species described by Dr. Leach under the name of *S. Penicillatus*.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Buffon, *Histoire Naturelle*; Pennant, *British Zoology and History of Quadrupeds*; Godman, *American Natural History*; Kuhl, *Beiträge zur Zoologie*; Horsfield, *Zoological Illustrations*; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; F. Cuvier, in *Mémoires du Muséum*, vol. x.

SCLAVONIA, (in Hungarian Tot-Orsag,) a district and military division of Hungary, is bounded on the North by the Danube and the Drave, which separate it from Hungary Proper; on the South by the Save, which separates it from Servia; on the East by the same river and by the Lower Theiss, both of which fall into the Danube; and on the West by the Illova, the Louya, and the Save, which partly separate it from Croatia. Its superficial area is about 3478 square miles, and its population 610,408 souls.

The country, thus begirt with rivers, forms a large

island, as it were, in shape an irregular oblong, whose greatest length is about 170 miles, and whose breadth varies from 90 to 20 miles. It is traversed throughout its length by a chain of mountains, called, in the language of the country, *Carievitza*, which is a ramification of the Julian Alps. The general elevation of the chain is not great, but some of the peaks rise to rather a considerable height, as the Papuk, which is 2493 feet above the level of the sea.

Almost all the Eastern portion of the soil consists of Geology. rich alluvion, the most fertile parts of which are some of

SCLA-
VONIA.

the central plains and the borders of the Drave and the Save. The mountain chain just noticed consists of primitive limestone, and its summits are mostly crowned by magnificent forests, though some of them rise up in naked peaks. Towards Peterwardein, serpentine and porphyritic rocks are alternated with those of secondary formation. Veins of different metals, particularly of iron, copper, and lead, occur in the Western half of the chain, but they are for the most part unwrought. Coal is met with in the mountains of *Fruska-Gora*, in Syrmia, or Eastern Slavonia.

Agricul-
ture.

The harvests are abundant, although little indebted to agricultural skill. Wheat is raised in large quantities, but no care is taken to keep it clean, or free from admixture with grain of all kinds and all qualities. Maize will sometimes yield two hundred-fold, and fruits and vegetables are produced in great plenty. The quantity of grain yearly reaped is estimated at 4,000,000 of *metzen*, or about 800,000 quarters. Tobacco is grown in considerable quantity, and is said to equal that of Turkey. Licorice likewise forms an important item of agricultural produce; madder of the finest quality grows wild, and the truffles, which are here left to the swine, are as aromatic as those of Piedmont.

Climate.

The vast forests of the Western half of the country furnish a supply of oak well adapted to naval purposes. They are chiefly tenanted by wolves, bears, and foxes. Otters people the rivers, and the beaver settles in the narrow channels formed by the islands of the Save.

The climate may almost bear comparison with that of Italy. The air in the mountain districts is sharp and invigorating. It is only the neighbourhood of the rivers which is unhealthy, from their repeated overflowings. For eight months of the year the face of the country presents a constant verdure; and the size to which the cattle attain is the best proof of the almost unceasing richness of its pastures.

Adminis-
trative
divisions.

Slavonia is divided into two primary divisions, the Civil and the Military. The first comprises nearly two-thirds of the country; its Capital is Eszek. The latter surrounds the preceding division on the South and West; its Capital is Peterwardein. The Kingdom of Slavonia, or the Civil division of the country, is subdivided into the three Districts of Verocze, Possega, and Syrmia, the chief towns of which are severally Eszek, Posega, and Vukovar: the Generalship of Slavonia, or the Military division, is subdivided into the three regiments of Peterwardein, Brod, and Gradisca, whose head-quarters are the towns of the same name; and the battalion of the Tchaïkists, distributed over thirteen villages. The population of the Civil division amounted, in 1829, to 355,000; that of the Military to 255,408.

Eszek (Oszick) is a fortified town lying on the right bank of the Drave, in the midst of an unhealthy marsh, and which is composed of the fortress and of three large faubourgs, a little detached from it. The wooden bridge built over the river and marsh by Solyman the Great, in 1566, and which was upwards of two miles in length, being a succession of bridges and jetties, was for a century the boast of the Turks, and constituted an important pass, on which many a sanguinary conflict took place. A dike, between two and three miles long, was cut across the surrounding marshes in 1775. Eszek is the seat of a Court of Appeal for the three Districts of the Civil division, and is a place of considerable trade. Population 10,000. North latitude $45^{\circ} 26'$, East longitude $18^{\circ} 46'$.

Peterwardein (Peterwar) is an important fortified town, the residence of the Commandant-General, which is chiefly memorable for the battle gained here by Prince Eugene over the Turks in 1716. Population 4000. North latitude $45^{\circ} 15'$, East longitude $19^{\circ} 55'$.

The only other town deserving mention is *Semlin*, (Zimony,) which, from its situation on the Turkish frontier, is the depôt for the transit trade between Austria and Turkey, and may now be ranked as the second commercial city of Hungary. It lies on the right bank of the Danube, opposite to Belgrade. Population above 9000. North latitude $44^{\circ} 52'$, East longitude $20^{\circ} 32'$.

Busching; Malte-Brun; Balbi.

SCLERANTHUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Scleranthææ*. Generic character: calyx of one leaf, into which the stamens are inserted; corolla none; seeds one or two, enclosed in the calyx.

Three species, natives of the Northern hemisphere.

SCLERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monoecia*, order *Triandria*, natural order *Cyperaceæ*. Generic character: male flower, glumes two to six-valved, many-flowered; corolla, glume awnless: female flower, calyx as the male; corolla none; stigmas one to three; nut coloured, nearly globular.

Nineteen species, natives of tropical climates.

SCLEROCARPUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Frustranea*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx double, both three-leaved; rays of the corolla from one to four only, very short; receptacle chaffy; down none; seeds obovate, shining.

One species, *S. Africanus*, native of Guinea.

SCLEROPTERUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, moderate, rather slender; *funiculus* seven-jointed, all the joints obconic, the apical ones gradually shorter; club oblong-ovate, four-articulate; head produced in front into a longish, stout, curved, and rounded rostrum; eyes lateral, rounded, slightly prominent; *thorax* long, much straightened towards the apex, and slightly produced in front; *elytra* broader than the thorax, ovate; shoulders broad, obtusely angulated; legs stout, anterior longest; *femora* slightly clavate, unarmed; *tibiæ* unequal, anterior elongated, curved towards the apex, four posterior straightish, all truncate at the apex, and unarmed; *tarsi* four-jointed, penultimate joint bilobed.

Type of the genus, *Cryptorhynchus serratus*, Eschscholtz; Schönherr, *Curc. Disp. Meth.* 291. One species only.

SCLEROSCIADIUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Umbelliferæ*. Generic character: calyx five-toothed, persistent; corolla, petals obcordate, apex two or three-toothed; styles on a conical stem, fruit ovate-globose, solid.

One species, *S. humile*, native of Mogadore.

SCLEROTHAMNUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft, two-lipped, bracteate; corolla pea-flowered, keel as long as the wings; germen two-seeded, pedicellate; style ascending, filiform; stigma simple; pod ventricose.

One species, *S. microphyllum*, native of New Holland.

SCLEROTICK, Gr. σκληρός, hard, rigid, stiff, from σκλη-ειν, *exsiccare, indurare*, to harden.

SCLA-
VONIA.SCLE-
ROTICK.

SCLERO-TICK. Therefore the ciliary processes, or rather the ligaments in the inside of the *sclerotic* tunics of the eye, by a late ingenious anatomist, do serve, instead of a muscle, by their contraction to alter the figure of the eye, and make it broader.

SCOFF.

Ray. *Of the Creation*, part ii.

SCOFF, v. Manifestly, says Junius, from the
SCOFF, n. Gr. *σκωπ-τείν*, a word of the same
SCO'FFER, meaning; but he does not attempt
SCO'FFERY, to trace its progress into our language.
SCO'FFINGLY. The D. *schobben*, *schoffen*, (he adds,) is *convitiari*, *calumniari*, to reproach, to calumniate; but this must be a consequential usage. The A. S. *sceof-an*; Ger. *schaff-en*; D. *shuyv-en*, to shove, seems to present the true origin. Somner explains the A. S. *asceaf-an*, to shut out or exclude, to explode, to drive, or hiss out: to scoff, then, may mean, to shove or push, sc. contemptuously, as to insult is, to leap on or against, sc. contemptuously; and then, generally,

To act or behave towards with insult, contempt, derision, contumely; to speak of or to, contemptuously, contumeliously, slightly, scornfully.

Bereue me, goddess, (quod he) of thy might
 My skornes all and *scoffes*, that I haue
 No power for to moken any wight,
 That in thy seruice dwell.

Chaucer. *The Court of Love*.

And so in this jolly *scoffing* bravery he went over us all, saying, he left one, because she was over-wayward; another, because she was too soon won.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii.

For all her wordes she drown'd with laughter vaine,
 And wanted grace in utt'ring of the same,
 That turned all her pleasaunce to a *scoffing* game.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 6.

King Henrie the fift in his beginning thought it a meere *scoff-ferie* to pursue anie fallow deere with hounds or greihounds.

Holinshed. *Description of England*, book ii. ch. iv.

You alwayes loue your friends with *scoffes* to try.
 If I can tell, the gods my life confound.
 But where will Cæsar giue his souldiers ground,
 In Italie, or the Triniacrian isle?
 I sweare I know not.

Baumont. *Horace*. *Satire* 6. lib. ii.

Cry the man mercy, loue him, take his offer,
 Foule is most foule, being foule to be a *scoffer*.

Shakspeare. *As You Like It*, fol. 199.

The Ptolemaical systeme he [Alphonso] did *scoffingly* and audaciously profess, that if he had stood by whilst God made the world, he could have directed the frame of it better.

More. *Antidote against Atheism*, ch. v. *Appendix*.

If the more coarsely complexioned, that they may still seem to have something further to object, shall *scoffingly* cavil, as if we had used over-much subtilty in the management of our arguments, I can onely advertise them of this, that subtilty is as consistent with truth as the most grosse theories.

Id. *Ib.* ch. xi.

A Socrates himself, in that loose age,
 Was made the pastime of a *scoffing* stage.

Dryden. *The Art of Poetry*.

Scoffs and reviling are of the growth of all nations; and consequently, that neither the Greek poets borrowed from other people their art of railing.

Id. *Dedication to Juvenal*.

How weak is mortal pride! To heaven alone
 Th' event of actions and our fates are known:
Scoffer, behold what gratitude we bear:
 The victim's heel is answer'd with this spear.

Pope. *Homer*. *Odyssey*, book xxii.

In answer to which divers did exercise their pens, some *scoffingly* and some in earnest.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses* vol. ii.

Alas, not so! the poorest of the flock
 Are proud, and set their faces as a rock;
 Denied that earthly opulence they choose,
 God's better gift they *scoff* at and refuse.

Cowper. *Expostulation*.

If indeed they have, since they came to a full use of reason, deliberately professed Christianity, and then forsaken it, and become railers and *scoffers* at it; this case is worse than if they had never believed.

Secker. *Works*, vol. i. *Sermon* 9.

SCOFF.

SCOLIA.

SCOLD, v.

SCOLD, n.

SCO'LDER,

SCO'LDING, n.

SCO'LDINGLY.

A. S. *be-scyldigan*; D. *be-schuldigen*. A. S. *scyld-an*, *criminari*; (Benson;) Ger. *schelten*; D. *schelden*, *crimen objicere*, *verbis injuriosis infamare*, *laccessere*; to attack with injurious, reproachful, angry language. The Sw. *skälta*, Ihre says, means, to bark, and thence *convitiari*, to scold, and this he refers to the Ger. *gellen*, to yell; (which is also written *schallen*;) in D. *ghillen*, *stridere*, (*schal*, *sonitus*;) A. S. *giellan*, *gyllan*. To scold is To attack, to assail with, to use towards, reproachful, angry language; rude, noisy, quarrelsome language.

To storme and to *scolde*. *sclaunders* to make.

Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 28.

A *sclaunders* tunge, a tunge of a *scolde*,
 Worketh more mischief than can be tolde.

Skelton. *Against Sclaunders*.

And fal from meke learnyng into idle despitions, brawlyng and *scoldyng* about wordes.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 372.

In the second chapter he raungeth the field, and searcheth out with all diligence, what worde I haue spoken that might be takē in the worst sence, and calleth them rayling, gesting, and *scolding* wordes.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 66.

Finding himself without the compass of blows, he fell to a fresh *scolding*, in such mannerly manner, as might well shew he had passed thro' the discipline of a tavern.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book i.

Whether any be braulers, slanderers, chiders, *scolders*, and sowers of discord between one person and another.

Archbishop Cranmer. *Article of Visitation*.

TRA. Saw you no more? Mark'd you not how hir sister
 Began to *scolde*, and raise vp such a storme,
 That mortal eares might hardly indure the din.

Shakspeare. *The Taming of the Shrew*, fol. 211.

GRE. Hortensio, have you told him all her faults?

PETR. I know she is an irkesome brawling *scolde*:

If that be all, masters, I heare no harme.

Id. *Ib.* fol. 214.

He [De Burgo] shewed himself so forward for it [the divorce of K. H. 8. from Qu. Katharine] that the women of Oxon did not only *scolde* at him publicly, but threw stones after him as he passed along the street.

Wood. *Fasti Oxonienses*, vol. i.

But human frailty nicely to unfold,
 Distinguishes a satyr from a *scolde*.

Buckinghamshire. *Essay on Poetry*.

"Good ancient gentlewoman," said this rough old soldier, "spare your breath, and set your hearts at rest, for our master is not a man to be scratched and *scolde*d out of his kingdom."

Warburton. *Bolingbroke on Philosophy*. *Letter* 1.

A common *scolde*, *communis rixatrix*, (for our law Latin confines it to the feminine gender,) is a public nuisance to her neighbourhood.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, book iv. ch. xiii.

SCOLIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, thick, straight, inserted rather below the middle of the face, thirteen-jointed, and somewhat elongated in the males, fourteen-jointed in the females; mandibles stout; *palpi* short, filiform, maxillary six-jointed, labial four-jointed; eyes emarginate; wings four, anterior with three submarginal areolets, with two perfect discoidal ones, and an open one towards the apex; the second submarginal areolet receiving a recurvent nervure; *abdomen* elongate, slightly pedunculated; legs robust; *femora* compressed; *tibiæ* robust, four posterior with acute spurs at the apex, *tarsi* downy.

Type of the genus, *S. hortorum*, Fabricius. A very

SCOLIA. numerous genus, extending from the South of Europe to Van Diemen's Land, and also occurring in the central portions of America; it requires investigation, as numerous species are as yet undescribed, and of others their synonymy is very much confused; none of them occur in Britain.

SCOLIOPTERYX, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* rather short, robust, bipectinated to the apex in the males, the pectinations very short at the tip, somewhat serrated and pubescent in the females; *palpi* elongate, ascending, clothed with short, capitate scales, which are rather longest in front of the two basal joints, the terminal joint scarcely less robust than the preceding, the basal joint shorter than the apical, rather stouter than the second, which is twice the length of the first, and a little acuminate at the apex, terminal joint nearly as long as the second, linear, its apex a little turned; *maxillæ* rather short; head transverse, with a tuft of scales on the forehead; eyes rather small, globose, naked; *thorax* stout, with a short acute crest in front; *abdomen* rather stout, somewhat depressed, obtuse at the apex, the male with a somewhat quadrate tuft; wings deflexed during repose, anterior

deeply notched, and dentate on the hinder margin, posterior slightly denticulate; legs stout, woolly; two basal joints of the hinder *tarsi* with long fascicles of scales, especially in the male; caterpillar slender, naked; *pupa* folliculate.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna* (*Noctua*) *libatrix*, Linnæus; Don. *Britt. Ins.* vol. vi. pl. 216. Of this singular genus, only one, an indigenous species, is known.

SCLOBATES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, slender, and curved at the tip; head transverse, a little swollen in front, and deeply excavated behind; eyes ovate; *thorax* gibbous; *scutellum* triangular, somewhat gibbous; wings moderate; *cellule* wanting; *abdomen* somewhat sessile, oblong-ovate, the apex slightly compressed, the first segment sensibly narrowed towards the base, the lateral tubercles placed before the middle; *ovipositor* scarcely exerted; legs various, four anterior moderate, posterior pair elongate; *tarsi* generally thickened, rarely simple.

Type of the genus, *S. crassitarsis*; Gravenhürst, *Ichneumonologia Europæa*, vol. ii. p. 360. Three species, one of which is found (but rarely) in Britain.

SCOLL-
OPTE-
RYX.
—
SCOLO-
PAX.

S C O L O P A X.

SCOLOPAX, from the Gr. *σκολοπαξ*, a bird which never sits on a tree, Lin.; *Woodcock*, *Snipe*, Pen. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Longirostres*, order *Grallæ*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak with its ridge elevated at the base, compressed, slender, long, straight, blunt, and its tip swelling; both mandibles grooved for half their length, and the point of the upper longer than the lower, and its swelling part forming a kind of hook; head compressed; eyes large and set far back; nostrils pierced longitudinally near the edge of the mandible, lateral, basal, and covered with membrane; wings of moderate size, the first alar quill shorter, or not exceeding the length of the second, which is the longest; legs slender and feathered to the knee or within a short distance above it; three toes in front, generally distinct, but in a few instances the middle and outer connected by membrane, and one behind.

The genus *Scolopax* of Linnæus contains very many birds which cannot strictly be included in it, and accordingly, as arranged by Temminck, it is much less extensive. Vieillot and Leach have, however, considered it right to reconstruct the genus, and to restrain it within still narrower limits, and accordingly of the genus, as proposed by Temminck, they have made three, viz. *Rusticola*, *Scolopax*, and *Macroramphus*. In the opinion of the former ornithologist the characters upon which this arrangement has been made are not sufficiently decisive for founding new genera, though sufficient to divide the genus into as many sections, which is the course he has adopted. By the feathering of the whole thigh in the *Woodcocks*, *Rusticolæ* of Vieillot, the genus is connected with land birds, whilst the *Long-beaks*, *Macroramphi* of Leach, by the shortness of their toes and the webbed connection of the middle and outer toes, connect it with the genera *Limosa* and *Totanus*. The true *Snipes*, *Scolopaces* of Vieillot,

occupy an intermediate place. The habits of these sections, however, vary in some degree; those of the first preferring the swamps in woody districts, whilst the species forming the other two sections are found in the open marshes, and some even upon the sea-coast. Their food consists principally of worms and beetles, which the sensitive skin covering their beaks enables them to dig out of the soft mud; and their bills are further adapted for this mode of taking their food, which is commonly called *boring*, by the adaptation of some muscles at the root of the mandibles in such manner as to open them at their tips like the forceps used for the microscope. There is great similarity in the plumage of this genus, which is subject to a double moult annually, and is most brilliant in Summer time. They mostly lead a solitary life, moving about in pairs. A few remain stationary throughout the year, but the greater number are birds of passage twice a year, moving from South to North in the Spring, and from North to South in the Autumn. When arrived in the country where they intend to winter, it is curious to observe that they are constantly changing their stations, and this change seems dependent on the weather, so that whilst to-day they may be found in great numbers among the marshes, yet to-morrow these tracts will be completely deserted, and the birds are found only on the highest moorland ranges, having chosen the twilight of the preceding night to make their departure. In India they move according to the supply of water in the tanks, and at the season when they are comparatively dry quit it altogether. This subject will be resumed in speaking of the *Woodcock*, about the movements of which species the greatest notice has been taken.

SECTION I.—*Woodcocks. Rusticolæ*, Vieill.

Whole thigh feathered as in land birds; eyes set far

SCOLO- back and near the crown, giving the head a square
PAX. form; belly barred.

S. Rusticola, Lin.; *le Bécasse*, Buff.; *Woodcock*, Pen. In length thirteen inches; upper parts varied with chestnut-brown, yellowish, and grey, with black patches; nape and back of the head marked with four transverse brownish-black bars, and the interspaces reddish-white; under parts ferruginous-yellow with brown zigzags; primaries streaked on their outer web with ferruginous and black; caudal quills black, more or less varied with chestnut-brown, tipped above with grey, and beneath with white; beak fleshy, tinged with grey; legs livid. The female, rather larger than the male, is of duller colour, and has upon the alar coverts a great number of white spots.

Woodcocks, as their name implies, live most commonly in the woods where the soil is black and moist; during daytime they hide amongst the closet brushwood, in thickets, by the sides of open glades, or in the neighbourhood of roads, along which they pass to their feeding ground at night and return in the morning. After keeping quietly at roost upon the ground during the whole day, so soon as twilight appears they rouse up and disperse themselves over the adjoining open country, where they are engaged till morning in searching for food by boring the soft ground with their long and sensible beaks. Their digestion is very rapid, and Selby mentions that the quantity of worms they can devour in the course of a night is astonishing. "I have known one," says he, "that consumed at a meal (that is, within a night) more large worms than half filled a watering-pot of considerable size." They can be taught, however, to feed on other food, as proved by Montagu's experiment of feeding one on bread and milk mixed with a few worms: a relish for this it soon acquired and thrived well. The nest of the Woodcock consists merely of a shallow hole lined with dried grass; early in Spring the female deposits four eggs of a yellowish-white colour, blotched with pale chestnut-brown; she sits very close, and will not leave her nest although very closely approached. The young leave the nest as soon as hatched, but on the appearance of any danger the parent bird flutters her wings, endeavouring, like the Partridge, to attract notice to herself whilst her young make their escape.

Though the Woodcock keeps close during the day, if disturbed it rises quickly, and makes its way with great alacrity through the branches of the shrubs and trees till it has fairly got from among them, after which it flies more quietly, and drops into the first thicket it meets with, closing its wings, dropping suddenly, and after running some short distance it settles itself. When running, or when first disturbed, it jerks the tail upwards, partially expanding it, and displaying the white which tips the under surface of the caudal quills. Although the Woodcock is a migratory bird, yet there are ample proofs of its constant residence throughout the year in this country. Pennant mentions that some breed in Case Wood near Tunbridge. Selby says that they also do so in the woody districts near Dunkeld and Blair Athol, and also in Northumberland. Jesse speaks of a gentleman in whose woods, adjoining Woolmer Forest, in Hampshire, these birds breed, as also in Alice Holt Forest. And in the Proceedings of the Committee of the Zoological Society there is a communication from Sir F. Mackenzie relative to their breeding at Corran, on the Eastern coast of Ross-shire. It is, however, certain that by far the greater number migrate to the Northern parts of Europe to breed.

The earliest appearance of the Woodcock on its Autumnal visit to this country generally occurs towards the latter end of September or the beginning of October; few, however, of these remain, the greater proportion passing onwards towards Portugal, and thence to their most Southern destination, Africa. Successive flights continue during the two following months, but as the distance they fly is continually shortening, they are gradually spread over the whole country, at least in such parts of it as suit their particular habits; the South-Western coasts of England and Ireland being the districts first settled by them, whilst those which are found in the Northern counties rarely appear before the latter end of November or the beginning of December. It is a curious circumstance that the inhabitants of the Western coast consider the Woodcock to arrive from the Westward; and in support of this opinion it is well known that previous to their arrival in Cornwall they are found in the Scilly Isles, which are seventeen miles distant from the main land, and in such exhausted state that they can be easily caught. On the contrary, those who live in the Eastern counties believe the Woodcock comes from the Eastward; and they notice that the coming of the Redwing (*Turdus Iliacus*) indicates the approach of the Woodcock, whilst its arrival is accompanied by that of the Royston Crow, (*Corvus Cornix*.) Their approach has but rarely been observed, as they generally come to land during the night; Selby states in the greatest number in hazy weather with little wind, and that blowing from the North-East. After such a night he has found them in great numbers, on the borders of plantations, in hedges, and even in turnip fields, but on the following day not a bird is to be seen, the whole flight having proceeded on their journey. Pennant thinks the wind has materially to do with their arrival; whilst, on the contrary, Major Morrison, in the *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal* for January, 1824, states that "the period for the appearance of the Woodcock in England does not seem to be retarded by either a long series of calm, moderate, or tempestuous weather, or from the long prevalence of the wind in any particular quarter; hence it may be inferred that the Woodcock is favoured by nature with an instinct peculiar to its species, which, during its transit from one country to another, however distant, secures its safety." And he further notices the probability of the extraordinary instinct of the Woodcock enabling it at the outset of its journey to rise into the higher regions of the atmosphere, where it may find a current suitable for its journey, which gained, it can be propelled along at a rate varying from forty to eighty miles an hour, as is shown by balloon travelling. And he conceives that the unerring certainty with which they drop on an island, however small, in the ocean, depends on some change which the air feels in its passage over the land. This notion is supported by the report of a keen sportsman to Selby, who stated that he had been in the habit of frequenting the sea-shore at an early hour in the morning, and had more than once observed the arrival of a flight of Woodcocks from the North-East just at day dawn. His notice was first attracted by a peculiar noise in the air above his head, which, upon attending to it, he found proceeded from birds descending in a direction almost perpendicular, and which, upon approaching land, separated and flew towards the shore, where they alighted among the hedges, and proved to be Woodcocks. It has also been observed as a very remarkable circumstance, that among

SCOLO-
PAX.

SCOLO-
PAX.

the numerous migratory birds which have taken refuge on board ship during their flight, or among the thousands which have been found drowned on the sea-shore, not a single instance is mentioned of a Woodcock so circumstanced. It does not appear that the exertions of these birds during their migration are either so long continued or so violent as to injure them, for especially in the later season they come to our coast in high condition. Some writers, among whom is Bewick, think that the Woodcocks return from year to year to their old resorts, and instances are given of such assumed preference. One was caught in 1797 in a rabbit-net at Whitcombe, in Dorsetshire; a piece of brass was fastened round its leg and it was set free; this bird was shot in the same wood in the following year. A white Woodcock was seen in Penrice Wood, Glamorganshire, for three successive Winters, was repeatedly flushed and shot at in the very same place where first seen, but escaped, and at last was found dead with many others in consequence of the severe Winter of 1793, in the same wood. Major Morison also mentions a slate-coloured Woodcock seen for three successive Winters on the same estate in Ireland, which, after being carefully preserved by the proprietor, was at last shot by a stranger. It may be a question, however, whether these are instances of the Woodcock returning to its old resort, or rather whether the bird has not remained stationary throughout the year. Towards the latter end of February, when they begin to assume their Spring plumage, their flesh loses its fine flavour, and the skin becomes dry and scurfy; they begin to pair, and Pennant states that towards the middle of March they flock towards the coast, and, if the wind be propitious, that is, blowing from the South and South-West, are gone immediately; but if otherwise, they are detained in the neighbouring woods till a favourable wind springs up, of which they avail themselves, so that where hundreds have been seen one day, not a bird is to be found on the following.

The regularity with which these birds visit their feeding grounds has led to the practice of capturing them by nets set across their track, which is still employed in Devonshire and Cornwall. But they are also taken by springes formed of an elastic stick with one end driven into the ground, and the other furnished with a horse-hair noose, which, the stick being bent, is passed through a hole in a peg fastened to the ground, and kept open by a fine trigger which is easily disturbed by the pressure of the bird's foot. These springes are set where the borings are most numerous, and to them the Woodcocks are led by a low fence of twigs, or stones heaped so as to leave no aperture through which they can stray, and stretching out usually in an oblique direction for some distance from the springes. Over these boundaries they rarely attempt to walk or even to fly, but continue on their course till caught in the springe.

S. Minor, Lin.; *Rusticola Minor*, Vieill.; *American Woodcock*. Ten inches and a half in length; forehead and line over the eye reddish-tawny; crown black, marked with three narrow brownish-white bands; edges of back and scapulars pale bluish-white; back and scapulars deep black, each feather tipped with light brown and bright ferruginous, delicately zigzagged with black upon the lighter parts; the whole of the under parts reddish-tawny; cheeks barred with black, and varied with light brown; sides of the neck inclining to ash primary quills dusky brown; caudal quills black, marked

along the outer edge with small pale brown spots, and tipped with drab above and silvery-white beneath; bill brownish flesh-colour; legs and feet pale reddish flesh-colour. The female is an inch and a half longer, has the beak nearly three inches long, the black on the back less intense, and the sides beneath the wings slightly barred with dusky. This species is never found in Europe but only in America, where it replaces the European Woodcock, from which it is distinguished by the under parts being plain without zigzags, and Temminck says, from not having the nape barred transversely. It makes its appearance in the United States, extending up as high as the St. Lawrence, early in March, remains during the Summer, breeds in the intermediate places, and on the approach of Winter retires towards the torrid zone. It makes a nest of a few withered leaves and stalks of grass loosely put together, on the ground, often at the root of a stump in the retired part of the woods; and deposits, early in April, four or five eggs about an inch and a half long, tapering suddenly to the smaller end, of a dun-clay colour thickly spotted with brown, particularly at the large end, and intermingled with purple. Wilson says of this species, that "he rises by a kind of spiral course to a considerable height in the air, uttering at times a sudden *quack*, till having gained his utmost height, he hovers around in a wild irregular manner, making a sort of murmuring sound; then descends with rapidity as he rose. When uttering his common note on the ground, he seems to do it with difficulty, throwing his head towards the earth and frequently jetting up his tail. These notes and manœuvres are most usual in Spring, and are the call of the male to his favourite female."

S. Saturata, Horsf.; *Javan Woodcock*. Size of the last species; but is distinguished from it and the preceding by the darkness and uniformity of its colour, and by the regularity and simplicity of its transverse bands; upper parts varied with deep chestnut and brown transverse bands, the latter being much the broader; back of the head and upper surface of neck very dark coloured, nearly approaching to black, and the nape marked with three transverse chestnut bands; middle of the back marked with large brown patches; throat, front of the neck, and chest marked with equal chestnut and brown bands; on the abdomen, vent, and thighs the alternate bands are pale, inclining to yellowish-white; extremity of the tail dark, and tipped with sooty above and white beneath; bill and feet brownish, inclining to tawny. Is found in the forests of Mount Prahu, 7000 feet above the level of the sea.

S. Sabini, Vig.; *Sabine's Woodcock*. This species, though in size resembling the Snipe, is, from the feathering of its thighs and the general colour of its plumage, more nearly allied to the Woodcocks, and may be considered as forming the transition from one to the other section of the genus *Scolopax*. In length it is rather more than nine and a quarter inches; and at once distinguished from every other European species by the absence of white from its plumage, or any of those lighter tints of ferruginous-yellow extending more or less in stripes on the back and heads of all; top of the head and back black, barred on the latter transversely with chestnut; under parts dusky black, thickly barred with dull chestnut; quills blackish-brown; tail black at the base, chestnut at the tip, barred with narrow black lines, and consisting of twelve quills, in which it agrees with *S. Gallinula*, but is distinguished from *S. Galli-*

SCOLO-
PAX.

SCOLO-
PAX.

nago, which has fourteen, and from *S. Major*, which has sixteen. It is further distinguished from *S. Gallinula* by its beak being a third longer; the beak is dusky black, and the base of the upper mandible pale chestnut; legs dark olive-green. The limbs are stouter than in *S. Gallinago*, but rather shorter and much weaker than in *S. Major*, though nearly of equal length. It has only been thrice found: once in Ireland, in August, 1822; once near Rochester, in Kent, in October, 1824; and again in Ireland at the latter end of November or the beginning of December, 1827, near Garvagh, county of Londonderry. This bird did not call when raised like the other Common Snipes which sprung up with it, and like the Jack Snipe, *S. Gallinula*, it dropped near the sportsman without seeming to regard his presence, nor did he succeed in killing it till after the third shot.

SECTION II.—Snipes. Scolopaces, Vieill.

The lower part of the thigh featherless; eyes and form of the head as in the Woodcocks; belly generally white and not barred.

S. Major, Lin.; *la Grande ou Double Bécassine*, Temm.; *Great Snipe*, Pen. Is ten and a quarter inches long, has the tail composed of sixteen quills, and the web of the first alar quill whitish; top of the head black, divided by a central yellowish-white stripe; eye-streak, cheeks, and throat yellowish-white; upper parts varied with black and light ferruginous, the latter colour disposed longitudinally; lesser wing-coverts tipped with white; breast, sides, and flanks white, with transverse triangular deep brown bars; middle two caudal quills black for two-thirds of their length, the remaining third bright chestnut-brown, with a narrow black bar near the tip which is reddish-white; the outer quills quite white for nearly their whole length; bill blackish-brown; legs olive. This species is spread over great part of continental Europe, especially towards the East and over the North of Asia. In some countries its visits are regular, and in others only accidental, the latter being the case with those which are seen in England. Temminck states that he has received a specimen from North America, but the species is not mentioned by Wilson, in his *American Ornithology*, nor has Charles Bonaparte ever met with it there; it must therefore, as he says, "be exceedingly rare" on that continent. In most countries it is migratory, returning to the vast marshes of the North during Summer, where it breeds, forming its scanty nest of decayed grasses and water plants, which it places in some tolerably dry spot near a standing water, and depositing four eggs of a yellowish-white or pale olive-green blotched with dark brown. It descends Southwards on the approach of Winter, and does not appear to collect in flocks for the purpose of migration, but each individual or each pair acts independently for itself, and hence, being found alone, is in many parts of England called the *Solitary Snipe*. Its flight is less tortuous and rapid than the Common Snipe, and performed more steadily and evenly, like the Woodcock. When disturbed, it utters a cry like the common species, but shorter and hoarser.

S. Gallinago, Lin.; *la Bécassine*, Buff.; *Common Snipe*, Mont. Ten inches in length; the tail composed of fourteen quills; the webs of all the alar quills brown; upper parts varied nearly as in the last species; neck and chest streaked longitudinally with dark brown; flanks transversely marked with white and blackish;

SCOLO-
PAX.

middle of the belly and vent pure white; caudal quills black for two-thirds of their length, the remainder reddish-brown, with a black bar near the tip; beak brown, its base ashy; legs pale greenish. This species, according to Selby's observation, is confined to Europe and the North of Asia; it is strictly indigenous to our islands, though the greater mass retire Northward to breed, leaving a few on our extensive moors and marshy districts, where, about the beginning of April, they prepare their nest, which is formed by lining dried grasses and heath in a shallow depression in the ground beneath a tuft of heath or rushes in the bogs of our moors. Here the female deposits four yellowish-grey eggs, inclining to oil-green, and blotched with different shades of reddish-brown. The young quit the nest speedily after their exclusion, and run about after the parent birds with great activity, whilst covered only with a party-coloured down of buff and brown. When seeking for his mate at pairing time, the male utters a piping or clicking note, often repeated whilst on the wing, "accompanied," says Selby, "at intervals by a humming or bleating noise not unlike that of a Goat, produced apparently by a peculiar action of the wings, as the bird, whenever this sound is emitted, is observed to descend with great velocity and with a trembling motion of the pinions." At this time, especially towards evening and during the whole period of incubation, it soars to a great height, and, remaining long on the wing, its note is heard when the bird is far beyond sight. The bill of the young bird is at first very short, and does not acquire its full length till they are two or three months old, and its flexibility readily distinguishes them when all other sign of their youthfulness has disappeared. As Winter approaches they descend to the fenny districts, moist pastures, and wet stubble, where their food is in greatest plenty; but rarely remain long in one place, the prevalence of particular winds seeming to affect them, so that the spot to-day teeming with them is to-morrow found deserted. In severe frosts they betake themselves to the heads of springs, at which, from their higher temperature not being so quickly frozen, they obtain a scanty supply of food; but very many perish. When disturbed from a spot in which they have been long domiciled they lie very close, and will not rise till the intruder is close upon them; but if in great numbers, they are more easily roused, and one starting up and giving alarm as it rises on the wing by a cry resembling the word *chissick*, lispingly pronounced, the whole flock are speedily in motion, first flying horizontal in a zigzag direction against the wind and close to the ground for about sixty or eighty yards, and then, towering up to a great height, continue flying, till, having caught sight of a fit resting-place, they descend almost perpendicularly with the swiftness of a dart. It is highly valued as a table delicacy, and often caught in the fens with Lark nets, or taken like the Woodcock with springes.

S. Gallinula, Lin.; *la Petite Bécassine*, Buff.; *la Bécassine Sourde*, Temm.; *Jack Snipe*, Pen. Six inches and a half long; the tail composed of twelve quills; from the bill to the nape extends a broad black streak spotted with ferruginous, and having on either side of it above the eyes a broad yellowish stripe; back and scapular feathers black, with green and purple glossings, the latter long and narrow edged with yellowish, and forming two well-marked bands down the back; throat whitish; upper part of the chest yellowish-

SCOLO-
PAX.

brown, with brown spots; belly white; flanks and vent streaked longitudinally with brown; tail brownish-black, edged with pale chestnut-brown; beak bluish at the base and black towards the tip; legs livid-olive. This species is the smallest of the species, rarely exceeding two ounces in weight. During Autumn and Winter it is as numerous in this country as the Common Snipe, but early in Spring it migrates to high Northern latitudes for the purpose of incubation, where it deposits four or five oblong whitish eggs spotted with ferruginous. Gould states that Europe alone seems the proper habitat of this species, for although occasionally met with elsewhere it is exceedingly rare; but Selby thinks it also is indigenous to Northern Asia. It always seeks out the softest and most miry parts of bogs, sits very close, and, from the similarity of its colour with that of the ground on which it squats, and its motionless manner of lying, it is often discerned with great difficulty, and may be almost trodden upon before it rises; indeed it has occasionally been taken by hand under the pointer's very nose. Its flight is direct, resembling that of the Woodcock when flying in open space, with its wings considerably bent, and forming an acute angle with the body. It flies but a very short distance, drops in the first miry spot, and is roused with more difficulty than at first. It has not been observed to utter any kind of cry.

S. Wilsonii, Tem.; *S. Gallinago?* Wils.; *Wilson's Snipe*. Nine inches in length; the tail consisting of sixteen quills, and the lateral only half the width of the intermediate quills; crown of the head black, divided by a middle pale brown irregular line, and bounded on either side by a similar but broader one above each eye; from the bill to the eye a narrow dusky band runs; back and scapulars deep black, the latter waved with ferruginous, and broadly edged exteriorly with white; wings dusky, all the feathers and the coverts tipped with white; outer quill edged with white; neck and upper part of the breast pale brown varied with white and dusky; belly pure white, sides barred with dusky; tail-coverts pale ferruginous; caudal quills deep black, ending in a bright ferruginous bar crossed by a narrow wavy ferruginous line, and tipped with white; bill brown and its tip black; legs and feet pale ashy-green. The colours of the female less bright. They are natives of North America, make their appearance in Pennsylvania in the beginning of March, and, after remaining in the low grounds for some weeks, the greater part fly Northward to breed, but a few are still found in the marshes during Summer, and probably breed there. Vast numbers winter on the rice grounds of the Southern States of the American Union, from which they disappear early in Spring. They have the same soaring irregular flight as the European Snipe, the same bleating note, and occasional rapid descent and spring from the marshes, with the like feeble squeak. They are commonly known in the American States as the European Snipe; but Wilson pointed out their difference in size and the greater number of their caudal quills, and considered it most probable that they were a distinct species, which has been verified both by Charles Bonaparte and Temminck, the former of whom considered them as identical with *S. Brehmii*, whilst the latter holds them as a distinct species.

S. Brehmii, Kaup; *Brehm's Snipe*. This species resembles our common Snipe so much that it is often mistaken for it; it is intermediate between *S. Major* and *S. Gallinago*, agreeing with the former in the

number of its caudal quills, (sixteen,) and with the latter in size, form, and general colour, but it differs from both in being mute, like *S. Gallinula*. As distinguishing characters it has the belly white, the first caudal quill white on its outer vane, and marked with two dusky transverse bands, whilst its inner vane is greyish-black, and unbanded near the shaft. Kaup was the first who noticed it as a distinct species, and met with it in the hard Winter of 1822-23, by a brook near Gottingen, and he considers that it is often to be met with in collections under the name of *S. Gallinago*, with which it is usually confounded.

S. Paludosa, Lath.; *la Bécassine des Savannes*, Buff.; *Savannah Snipe*. About eleven inches and a half in length; lateral caudal quills very narrow and acuminate; head marked with two black bands interposed between three ferruginous and one brown on either side, between the beak and the eye; whole neck marked with large blackish spots, becoming larger on the breast; all the under parts streaked with brown bands on a light ferruginous ground; scapulars pure black, their outer edges broadly bordered with bright ferruginous; wing-coverts marked transversely with reddish-white on a black ground; alar quills marbled and covered with ferruginous zigzags; lateral caudal quills marked with whitish and brown, the four middle quills broad, and having a large black spot at their tip. They are very common in the Falkland Islands, and also in the great Savannahs of America, especially about the marshes, but not such as are overflowed by the salt tide. During the rainy season they seek the higher ground, and in the shallow cavity of a hillock lined with grass deposit two eggs. They move about in twos or threes, and if one be met with it is the sure indication of the neighbourhood of another. Towards evening they may be heard calling to one another in a hoarse rough cry, *ka, ka, ka, ka*, like the cluck of our domestic fowls. When in the Autumn the Savannahs occasionally take fire, they are driven in great numbers to the parts adjoining, but they avoid the woods, and, when pursued, never drop, but fly straight off to regain the Savannahs from whence they have come; in this respect they differ from the European Snipe, but like it always spring up from beneath the foot of the sportsman.

S. Gigantea, Natter.; *Gigantic Snipe*. The whole length is fifteen inches, and the beak very strong and powerful, which distinctly characterises it from the other species; the head and neck are marked as in the last species, but the neck less widely spotted; the chest and flanks are marked with black crescents on a white ground; the middle of the belly pure white; scapulars and wings black, edged externally with bright ferruginous, tipped with reddish-white, and marked with ferruginous zigzags far apart, the alar quills varied with ashy zigzags; lateral caudal quills very narrow, acuminate, marked with black and ashy; of the four middle ones the two middlemost are black, with a very broad edging of bright ferruginous, marbled with black; all the coverts light ferruginous, with zigzags of a deeper tint. It is a native of the Brazils.

SECTION III.—*Long-beaks*, Selby. *Macroramphi*, Leach.

The middle and outer toes united by membrane as far as the first joint.

SCOLO-
PAX.

SCOLO-
PAX.
—
SCOLO-
PIA.

S. Grisea, Gmel.; *la Bécassine ponctuée*, Tem.; *Red-breasted Snipe*, Pen. Rather more than ten inches in length; caudal quills *twelve*, marked with numerous white and blackish bands; top of the head, neck, chest, and wing-coverts spotless ashy-brown; as is also a spot between the beak and eye; back and scapulars light brown, all the feathers tipped with deeper; eyebrows, throat, belly, and thighs, pure white; flanks whitish, varied with light brown; rump and under tail-coverts white, with broad blackish crescents; upper tail-coverts banded transversely with black; caudal quills marked with closely approximated bands of black and white; beak brown; legs yellow. Such is its Winter plumage, and it has been described by Wilson as a new species by the name of *S. Paykullii*. In its Summer garb the top of the head, the nape, back, and scapulars are tinged with reddish-brown, as are also the neck and chest, hence it is called by Pennant the *Red-breasted Snipe*; the cheeks and eyebrows light reddish, and the wing-coverts ashy, edged with white. It is then *S. Novæboracensis* of Wilson. This bird is really a native of America, but it has been twice met with in Europe, once in Sweden, and once on the coast of Devonshire. This species is always found in Brazil, notwithstanding the numbers which migrate, and, according to Prince Maximilian, extends as far as 18° South latitude. Its manners and habits appear rather to resemble those of the Godwits and Tringas, than either the Snipes or Woodcocks. It is seldom or never seen inland, but lives in the marshes near the sea-side, and resorts to the sand bars and mud flats at low water in search of food. They breed, Wilson thinks, not far North of the United States, which they do not leave till early in May and return about the beginning of August. During their stay they fly about in flocks, sometimes very high, and, uttering a loud shrill whistle, form, divide, and, reuniting, make several circuitous manœuvres, and then drop down in such numbers, and so close together, that eighty-five have been shot at one discharge of a musket. They are in best order in September, and are most preferred for the table. On the approach of Winter they migrate further to the Southward, and reappear on the coast of New Jersey early in the following April.

Richardson says it is well known in the fur countries, and has an extensive breeding range from Lake Superior to the Arctic Sea. And he also further states, that the individuals killed on the Saskatchewan plains had their crops filled with leeches and fragments of coleoptera.

S. Frenata, Illig.; *Bridled Snipe*. Ten inches and a quarter long; top of the head marked longitudinally with two broad blackish-brown stripes, separated by a narrow reddish-ferruginous streak; from the nostril a tawny-ferruginous stripe passes above the eye to the nape, and beneath it a blackish-brown stripe as far as the eye; nape, aural region, and side of the head reddish-yellow; lower part of the neck and chest tawny-reddish-yellow, tinged with dusky brown; belly and vent white, marked on the sides and vent with well-defined, broad, dusky greyish-brown, angular spots; back dusky brown, and some of its feathers having their outer web ferruginous, forming longitudinal stripes and spots; scapulars and wing-coverts dusky greyish-brown, with white ferruginous spottings; alar quills dusky brown, the first having its edge lighter, the others tipped with white; outer two caudal quills white barred with black, the third for half its length blackish, the others for the first half of their length black, the other half ferruginous, marked near their end with a fine transverse black band, and tipped with white; upper tail-coverts ferruginous, under black; beak having the half nearest its base pale brownish flesh-colour, and the other half blackish-brown; legs brownish flesh-coloured. The female is distinguished by the stripes on the back being paler, and the breast, flanks, and wing-coverts more deeply speckled. It is very common in the marshy districts of Brazil; its flight is quick and sometimes very high, like our Common Snipe. It is said to deposit two eggs on a little hillock in the marshes.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Buffon, *Histoire Naturelle des Oiseaux*; Temminck, *Manuel d'Ornithologie, et Planches Coloriées*; Wilson, *American Ornithology*; C. Bonaparte, *Observations on the Nomenclature of Wilson's Ornithology* in the *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*; Pennant, *British Zoology*; Selby, *Illustrations of British Ornithology*.

SCOLO-
PAX.
—
SCOLOP-
SIDES.

SCOLOPENDRA, in Zoology, a genus of *Myriapoda*.

Generic character. *Antennæ* conic-setaceous, composed of seventeen subconic joints; mouth covered by hemispheric galeæ; *labrum* divided by a fissure; exterior *palpi* with a double peduncle; mandibles strong, hairy, with a lateral, palpiform appendage, their apex pierced; eyes granulated, eight in number, four on each side of the head, placed in a rhomboid form; body depressed, long, linear, vermiform, the segments margined; legs numerous, about twenty-three pair; three anterior pair very short; hinder pair long.

Type of the genus *S. Morsitans*; Donovan, *Indian Insects*; Leach, *Zool. Misc.* vol. iii. pl. 138. The animals of this genus are generally of large size, sometimes nearly a foot in length; there appears to be a great number of species, but their characters have not been elaborated; they frequent the tropical regions.

SCOLOPIA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Icosandria*, order *Monogynia*. *Generic character*: calyx

inferior, three or four-parted; corolla, petals three or four; berry crowned by the style, one-celled, six-seeded; seeds arillate.

One species, *S. pusilla*, native of Ceylon.

SCOLOPSIDES, from the Greek *σκολοψ*, a sharp stake, and *ειδος*, a form, Cuv. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Sciænoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Mouth moderately wide; two scarcely distinguishable pores beneath the lower jaw, or none at all; teeth very fine; eyes large; second suborbital bone terminating in a rounded lobe, generally denticulated, and having at the angle which joins the orbit a spiny point directed backwards and crossing a similar point on the third suborbital; branchial rays five; body oval or oblong; scales large; dorsal fin continuous, its rays dropping into a groove on the back, with the spines alternately broad on the right and left; caudal fin more or less cleft.

This genus of fishes, established by Cuvier, is connected

SCOLOP-
SIDES.

with the *Sciænæ*, and especially with the *Diagrammas* and *Pristipomes*, by the toothing of the preopercule; their general form resembles that of the latter genus, which have the dorsal fin continuous, but some have the elevated profile and convex nape of the *Pristipomes* with a divided dorsal fin, and of the greater part of the *Diagrammas*. They are, however, specially distinguished from these by the number of their branchial rays which do not exceed five, and if there be a sixth it is extremely slender. They are all natives of the Indian Seas, and do not attain a great size.

S. Kate, Cuv.; *Anthias Japonicus*, Bl.; *le Lutjan Japonaise*, Lacep. Six inches in length; body oval and rather compressed; tip of the muzzle, jaws, and suborbital bones scaleless, but the other parts of the head covered with scales; the rounded hinder edge of the first suborbital bone scarcely denticulated; angle of the preopercule rounded, and having a slightly re-entering concavity above, the angle and whole ascending edge finely toothed; posterior edge of the opercule armed with a small sharp point, at its base a groove or a vertical line finely toothed; spines of the dorsal fin strong; the first of the anal short, but the second and third also strong; caudal fin forked, its lobes obtuse; colour grey, inclining to vinous. Is caught throughout the year off Pondicherry, but not in great quantity, and is considered good eating; it is called *Mountékan-vekaté*.

S. Kurita, Cuv. Eight inches long; denticles of the suborbital bone more numerous and better marked, and the concavity of the preopercule deeper than in the last species; body also deeper; its dorsal fin has two more soft rays and the anal one; upper part of the body dusky red, mingled with yellowish-green; under part white, tinged with yellow; fins golden.

S. Ruppelii, Cuv. Five inches in length; very similar to the last, but distinguished by the ascending edge of the preopercule being less concave; it is of a greenish-grey colour, and all the fins reddish. Native of the Red Sea.

S. Vosmeri, Cuv.; *S. Argyrosoma*, Kuhl and Van Hass.; *Anthias Vosm.* Bl. From seven to eight inches long; the body deeper than that of the first species, and the nape more convex; the spine of the first suborbital bone has two or three denticles, and those of the lower half of the ascending edge of the preopercule are straight and projecting outwards; the scales forming the lateral line are less than the others; first anal spine very long, equalling half the length of the second, whilst in *S. Kate* it is only one-third; general colour silvery, inclined to golden, and tinged with reddish; the disc of each scale forms a deeper spot towards the middle of the upper part of the body; below the lateral line a band of brighter silvery than the other parts; fins grey. Native of Java.

S. Torquatus, Cuv. Five inches in length; has the preopercule armed like *S. Vosmeri*, but the edge of the suborbital bone below the spine has its notches almost imperceptible; it is characterised by a broad pale band, which, passing from the nape, covers the opercule, and joins the pale tint of the breast. Is found at Batavia.

S. Bilineatus, Cuv.; *Anth. Bilin.* Bl.; *le Lutjan Elliptique*, Lacep. Six inches in length; its general form more oblong; the suborbital bone terminating in a strong spine, with two or three denticulations below; angle of the preopercule rounded, its denticulations tolerably well marked, as are also those on its ascending

edge, although they are very fine, and never straight; the opercule has a strong spine, but neither grooves nor denticles; general colour silvery, with some brown lines passing along the back, and two bluish stripes passing from the edge to the beginning of the soft part of the dorsal fin.

S. Margaritifer, Cuv. Eight inches in length; its proportions more lengthy; suborbital lengthy, and its spine very long and strong, with only three denticles below; preopercular denticles strong, unequal, and partially straightened, its angle not prominent; back greenish-blue, becoming lighter on the sides, and each scale spotted at its base with silvery; belly white; dorsal fin grey, the others paler. From the Isle of Waigiou.

S. Monogramma, Cuv. Twelve inches long; distinguished by the naked vertical part at the base of the opercule being marked with two grooves; spine of first suborbital bone strong, its denticles hardly visible, those of the preopercule also very fine, its angle moderately prominent; anal spines of moderate size; upper lobe of caudal fin more lengthy; colour silvery, tinged with violet on the back; a broad black band runs longitudinally below the lateral line; muzzle marked transversely with two blue or violet stripes; fins rosy or yellowish, the base of the pectoral streaked with violet; tail yellow, edged with bluish. Found at Java, where it is called by the natives *Passir-passir*, and also at Batavia.

S. Taniatus, Ehrenb. Six inches long; similar in form to the preceding, but without any grooves on the opercule, and the suborbital has four denticles, of which the second is pointed; back and sides greenish; belly whitish; above the lateral line a broad brown band passes from the shoulder to the caudal fin, and a blue streak passes from the eye to the muzzle; the pectoral, the edge of the soft part of the dorsal, and the caudal fin tinged with rosy; the ground colour of all the fins greyish. It is found in the Red Sea, and is called by the Arabs *Koont*.

S. Bimaculatus, Rupp. From six to seven inches long; very similar to *S. Monogramma*, and like it has the double groove on the opercule very distinct, but its suborbital bone is narrower and the body less deep; its colour is silvery, with a greenish tinge towards the back; from the anterior third of the body a broad blackish band extends below the lateral line to the tail; fins reddish. Is found both in the Red Sea and at Trincomalee.

S. Temporalis, Cuv. Nearly a foot long, with a double groove on the opercule, and the upper lobe of the caudal fin terminating in a thread-like process; its suborbital bone deeper than in the last species, and the denticles more distinct; but its principal distinction consists in the naked patch on the muzzle being extended above the eyebrow, and even on to the temple; back greenish, with longitudinal orange stripes, and a broad yellow band extending along each side; many of the scales spotted with silvery, and these arranged in rows; forehead marked with three transverse blue bands, of which the upper forms a ring on the temple; a fourth, extending from the muzzle beneath the eye, crosses the opercule, and is lost on the shoulder; upper lobe of the caudal fin yellow, lower reddish; other fins reddish. Found at the Isle of Waigiou, where it is called *Indosse*, also on the coast of New Guinea, and on the Isle of Vanicolo.

S. Frenatus, Cuv. Six inches long; its opercule doubly grooved, the angle of the preopercule projecting,

SCOLOP-
SIDES.

SCOLOP-
SIDES.
—
SCOM-
BER.

See Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*; Pat. Russell, *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast*; Bloch, *Ichthyologia a Schneider*.

Type of the genus *S. destructor*, Olivier; Curtis, *Britt. Ent.* vol. i. pl. xliii. Abundant throughout England, and extremely destructive to elm trees.

SCOLO-
SAN-
THUS.
—
SCOM-
BER.

VOL. XXVII.

S. Scomber, Lin.; *le Maquereau Commun*, Cuv.; *Mackerel*, Pen. Length from one to two feet, of which the head measures rather more than a fifth; lips rather fleshy; teeth resembling little pointed cones, placed in a single row, in number from seventy-six to eighty in each jaw, and slightly curved inwards; the outer edge of each palatine bone furnished with a row of similar teeth, and at each angle in front of the vomer are three or four teeth; pharyngeal bones implanted with long, slender, and threadlike teeth; the eye covered before and behind with a thick, transparent, and almost gelatinous membrane, cleft vertically in an elliptical form, so that only a third of the diameter of the eye is visible; preopercule smooth, nearly triangular; opercule irregularly quadrangular, interopercule extending along the lower edge of the preopercule, and narrower before than behind; first dorsal fin commences at the anterior third of the body, of a triangular form, and can be shut up into a groove in the back; the distance between the first and second dorsal fin one-sixth of the total length; pectoral and ventral fins anterior to the first dorsal; false dorsal fins five, of which the last appears like two united by membrane; anal fin of similar form and size to the second dorsal, behind it also five false anal fins similar to

SCOM-
BER.

those on the back; caudal fin crescent-shaped; the cheek is covered with some peculiar long-pointed scales directed backwards, which seem to form plaits rather than scales; the body covered with very small scales, as it were blended in with the skin; lateral line, passing along the upper part of the body, straight from the head to the tail; the colour of the back is blue-steel, iridescent with green, gold, and purple, relieved with nearly straight or undulating black lines, the former characterising the male and the latter the female fish, running downwards and forwards a little below the lateral line, and in number about thirty; along each side and parallel with the lateral line run one or two blackish longitudinal streaks, interrupted and almost lost near the tail; sides and belly silvery, with purple and gold glossings; anal, and often the ventral, fins flesh-coloured; the false anal fins silvery, and all the other fins grey. Mr. Yarrell mentions, as a further sexual distinction, that the gill-cover and body have a more attenuated form in the male, whilst in the female the former is shorter and the latter deeper. Towards the latter end of May, and during the months of June, July, and even in the early part of August, Mackerel are caught full of roe, but they begin to spawn in June, and, according to Bloch, 540,000 eggs have been counted in the roe of a single female. Mr. Yarrell states that he has observed Mackerel caught on the sandy shores of Worthing drop their roe earlier than those taken in the deep water of Brighton. By the end of August the young Mackerel, which are called *Shiners*, have attained four or six inches in length; in November they are half grown, and then taking to the deep water are seen no more through the Winter. Some of the old fish, however, remain off the coast, and are occasionally taken every month throughout the year. Mackerel, according to Mr. Yarrell, feed probably on the fry of other fish, and at Hastings follow towards the shore a small kind of *Clupea*, commonly known there as *Mackerel Mint*, and which he suspects to be the young of the Sprat. Mackerel are included amongst the fish which are called migratory, and said to pass from the North Seas downward towards the South, and Anderson has described their track; he states that in Spring they coast along Iceland, Scotland, and Ireland, and, passing into the Atlantic, send one column along the coasts of Portugal and Spain which enters the Mediterranean, whilst the other, entering the British Channel, appears on the French and English coasts in May, and, passing Northwards, visits those of Holland and Friesland in June, whence, continuing to Jutland, it sends a detachment around that island which pass into the Baltic, whilst the remainder, proceeding along the coasts of Norway, return to the North Sea whence they had set out. According to Duhamel they retire during the Winter to the bays and shoals of Newfoundland, where they bury themselves in the mud and remain till the ice has broken up, when they again approach the coast. This notice of Duhamel's is supported by Lacépède's narrative of the observations of an old French Admiral, who states that he had during Spring seen upon the coast of Greenland, in the bays which are full of soft mud and seaweed, millions of Mackerel with their heads buried some inches in the mud and their tails sticking up, so that when first seen by his sailors they were afraid of running their boats in shore for fear of damaging them against what they supposed to be beds of coral. It is more probable, however, that the migration of the Mackerel, instead of being from North to South, is merely from

deep water, to which they had retired during Winter, to the coast; and this appears more likely to be the case, as they are taken nearly at the same time in the Mediterranean, in the British Channel, and in the North Sea. They have been met with as far South as the Canaries, but there is no notice of their being found nearer the tropics. The largest are said to be taken at the entrance of the British Channel between Sorlingues and the Ile de Bas, but their flavour is not so good as those of less size. Different localities appear to have some effect on the edible qualities of this fish; those of the Channel are considered the best, at Amsterdam it is esteemed of little value, and the Icelanders set so little store on it that they will not take the trouble to fish for it. In England and France, however, Mackerel are highly prized, and their great number render them so important an article of food to the poor of both countries, that the French Court, during the war in 1779, thought it worth while to make an application to the English Ministry with the view of allowing the fishermen of both nations to continue their employment, without molestation by the ships of either country. It was not thought right by the British Government to bind themselves to such proposition by treaty; but a tacit understanding upon the point took place, and as Gillingwater mentions, in his *Historical Account of the Ancient Town of Lowestoft*, the Mackerel fishery was carried on undisturbed by either of the contending parties during that war.

Mackerel are most commonly caught in *drift* or *drownets*, of a hundred and twenty feet in length, and eighteen or twenty in depth, made of small, fine, reddish-brown twine, and with meshes of rather more than two inches and a half in size, well corked at the top, but not leaded at bottom. Each boat, containing four men and a boy, or five men, is provided with a hundred of these nets, and twelve, fifteen, or eighteen of them being attached together by their ends, are fastened by their corked edge to a thick strong rope called the *drift-rope*, to one end of which a large buoy being fixed, the buoy is thrown overboard, and the boat being put before the wind, as she sails the rope and nets are handed over her stern till the whole are *shot*, when the drift-rope is carried forward and made fast to the bow of the vessel, and upon it she rides as if at anchor, and thus keeps it constantly strained. The nets are shot in the evening, as in day-time the fish would see and avoid them, and usually remain out through the night, but sometimes are hauled in and shot a second time. In the nets thus stretched, from three-quarters of a mile to a mile and a half in length, according to the number of parties engaged, the Mackerel, prowling about in the dark, become entangled, getting their heads beyond the gill-flaps into the meshes, but not being able to pass further on account of the greater size of their body they are held as in a noose, till taken out by the fishermen. When the nets are to be taken in, a capstan on one side of the deck is manned, upon which the drift-rope is wound in, and as it comes up, a man standing in the vessel's bows unties the nets from the drift-rope whilst others hand them in with the fish which are caught upon the other side; the whole range of nets having been thus taken in, the boats return to shore with their cargo or *sivver*, as it is called, on the coast of Sussex. At the beginning of the season two hundred and a half of fish, at six score and twelve to the hundred, is considered a good *sivver* for one night, as they sell at from four to five pounds a

SCOM-
BER.

SCOM-
BER.

hundred; but at the latter part of the season a good siver is about eight hundred, when the fish only fetch about twelve shillings a hundred.

A Mackerel boat with its fittings is worth about £350, and the nets are worth £2 a piece. The fishermen attached to the boats are paid by shares; twenty nets take equal share with one man, and the boat has to her share twenty-five nets; the latter belongs to the captain, who, being usually owner, takes forty-five nets for his share. About £200 is considered a good sum for one boat to earn in the season; but when divided between men, nets, and boat, the sum to each man is but trifling; he receiving £15, whilst each net has 12s., and the boat £18, the remaining sum, about £30, being retained for provision and repairs; so that it may be computed that few men earn more than a guinea a week during the season, whilst very many do not get even that.

On the Cornish coast, in deep water, the fishing is sometimes conducted differently; a very deep net with meshes too small for the Mackerel to get through them is made use of, and two boats are employed in working it. Whilst one of the boats rows round the shoal and throws the net overboard, the other keeps the end of it steady, and warps it round so as to prevent the escape of the fish, which being thus encircled, the men draw the net together at the ends and bottom, and, then raising it from the ground, the fish are brought to the surface and taken into the boat. But if the net be cast near the shore, it is, after having been properly laid out, closed and dragged to the beach like a ground net.

About the latter end of May, on the Sussex coast, another mode of fishing is employed called *railing* or *trailing*, which consists in fishing with a line, whilst the boat is under sail with a fresh breeze; the line for this purpose is about forty or fifty yards long, with a weight of a sugarloaf form, and from ten to fourteen pounds in weight, attached near its bottom, and baited with a piece of Mackerel to resemble a small fish; this is a very killing bait, but a slip of red leather or scarlet cloth will often answer the same purpose. By this method two men will take from five hundred to a thousand fish in a day if the weather be favourable. The French also practise this method; they call the line a *libouret*, and it differs from our line in having instead of one hook several small lines of different lengths to prevent tangling, each of which is armed with a hook. In the French boats six men are often employed fishing at once with lines, and sometimes one person is sufficiently adroit to manage two lines. If they catch more than they can dispose of whilst fresh, they salt and barrel them like Herrings.

The fish which are taken on the Kentish and Sussex coasts are forwarded to London by vans provided for that purpose, but from Suffolk and Essex they are usually forwarded by fast-sailing cutters which bring them up the river to Billingsgate. Mackerel are considered to be in best season in May and June, and it is a vulgar notion that they are not in perfection till gooseberry sauce can be procured. They require to be eaten as fresh as possible, as from their fatness they soon become putrid. Accordingly facilities for their sale superior to that for other fish have been afforded. And Mr. Yarrell states that in 1698 they were first allowed to be cried in London on Sunday, a practice still continued. He mentions some curious particulars of the number and prices given for these fish. In 1807 the first Brighton boat-load of Mackerel sold at Billingsgate for forty

guineas a hundred, or seven shillings a piece, reckoning six score to the hundred; whilst the next boat-load fetched only thirteen guineas a hundred. In the following year at Dover they were so plentiful that sixty were sold for a shilling. And in the month of June, same year, the shoal was so great, that at Brighton the meshes of one boat's nets were so filled that it was impossible to haul them in, and the whole sank together, a loss of £60 to the men, exclusive of the loss of the fish. On the 30th of June, 1823, the catch of sixteen Lowestoffe boats amounted to £5252; and during the season 122 lasts, of 10,000 to the last, were taken at Yarmouth. In March, 1833, four Hastings boats brought ashore 10,800; and on the following day two boats brought in 7000. Early in February, 1834, one boat's crew from the same place cleared £100 by fish caught in one night; and on the 14th and 22d of the following month they were selling in the streets of London for three a shilling.

From the intestines of the Mackerel was manufactured the celebrated pickle of the Ancients called *garum*. Pliny, in his thirty-first book, speaks of it as *liquoris exquisiti genus quod garum vocavere, intestinis piscium cæterisque quæ abjiciendæ essent, sale maceratis ut sit illa putrescentium sanies*. And Horace, in his Satire on the supper of Nasidienus, mentions it as sauce to the *Muræna* swimming in Shrimps:

*His mistum jus est oleo, quod prima Venafri
Pressit cella, garo de succis piscis Iberi.*

The best *garum* was made after two receipts. In one the intestines of Mackerel, or even other small fish, such as Atherines, Anchovies, and small Mulletts, were salted and put in a vessel, which was then exposed to the sun for some days; from time to time the mixture was stirred up till it had reached a certain stage of decomposition, and being then put into an osier basket, the more fluid part drained through and formed the *garum*, whilst the solid part remaining in the basket was called *alec*. The Bithyanean preparation consisted of fish mixed with flour and two-thirds of salt put together in a pot, and after a night the mixture was exposed in an earthen vessel for two or three months to the sun, stirred about with a bundle of feathers, and then covered over. To this mess some persons added a double proportion of wine. Another, and more speedy way of making this composition, instead of exposing it to the sun, was to make a brine sufficiently strong to float an egg, into which the fish was thrown with a little thyme, and after boiling and cooling, the liquid was strained several times through some woollen till it had become clear. This execrable stuff had, as might be supposed, a most horrible smell, of which Martial observes:

*Unguentum fuerat, quod onyx modo parva gerebat:
Olfecit postquam Papilus, ecce garum est.*

Lib. vii. Epig. 93.

But, notwithstanding, it appears to have been a very favourite condiment. Martial mentions it as a sauce for Oysters:

*Ebria Bajano veni modo concha Lucrmo:
Nobile nunc sitio luxuriosa garum.*

Lib. xiii. Epig. 82.

And, according to Pliny, Apicius thought it excellent with Mullet: *Mullos, Apicius, ad omne luxus ingenium mirus, in sociorum garo (nam ea quoque res cognomen invenit) necari eos præcellens putavit*, lib. ix. c. 17. This *garum sociorum* was manufactured at Clazomene,

SCOM-
BER.

SCOM-
BER.

Pompeii, and Lepte; but the most celebrated came from Carthage, and was made from Mackerel alone, which were caught, according to Pliny, solely for that purpose, *ad nihil aliud (quam ad garum faciendum) utiles*. It was so valuable that 500 sesterces, about £4. 3s. 4d. of our money, were paid for a gallon of it. The garum above mentioned was used by the rich, but another, and inferior kind, manufactured from the intestines of the Thunny, and called *muria*, was the sauce of the poor.

β. *With an air-bladder.*

S. Pneumatophorus, Lar.; *Little Mediterranean Mackerel*. From eight to ten inches in length, is very similar in form and proportions to the common species, but distinguished from it by having only nine apparent and a tenth ray nearly hidden in the flesh belonging to the first dorsal fin, which in the former are usually twelve, but occasionally vary from ten to fourteen; in this species the teeth are more numerous, closer set, and finer, amounting to fifty or fifty-two on each side in either jaw; the opercle is narrower, and at the edge of its bony part opposite the top of the pectoral fin is a rounded notch; the lower edge of the preopercle is nearly straight; its general colour is more inclined to green than blue; the transverse bands on either side have a double curve, and are narrower, and upon the forehead between and before the eyes is a whitish patch. This species is common, and lives in shoals off the Balearic Isles; at Iviça it is called *Cavallo*. It is not met with in the British Channel nor in the Gulf of Gascony.

S. Colias, Gmel.; *Large-eyed Mackerel*. About fifteen inches long, and distinguished from the last species by its larger scales, especially on the pectoral region, where it forms a kind of corselet; the number of teeth is from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and thirty-two in each jaw; the streaks of black upon the blue form meshes, in the middle of which there are often small spots; the longitudinal stripes separating the blue back from the white belly are less distinct, and upon the belly there are numerous small grey spots which only appear occasionally. The air-bladder in this species is much larger than in the last. It seems to be common upon the French and Italian coasts of the Mediterranean; at Marseilles it is called *Aourneon-bias*, and at Nice *Cavaluco*. Cuvier considers it the same as *S. Macroptthalmus* of Rafinesque.

S. Grex, Mitch.; *le petit Maquereau d'Atlantique*, Cuv.; *Thimble-eyed*, *Bull-eyed*, or *Chub Mackerel*. From ten to eighteen inches in length, and the teeth varying from fifty-five to sixty-four; it is very similar to the Little Mediterranean species, but the deep lines on the back are more irregular, tortuous, and intermingled, differences scarcely sufficient to form a separate species, were it not further distinguished by anatomical characters. The species found on the New York coast, and described by Mitchill, is palish green, and less mottled near the lateral line than the meandering lines of pale and dark green on the back, the rest of the surface pigeon's-neck hue, variegated and changeable like copper. Occasionally it appears in prodigious numbers off this coast, as was the case in 1781 and 1813, when the bays,

creeks, and coves were literally alive with them. It is found on the Eastern shores of both North and South America, and also off the Cape of Good Hope; it may therefore be considered as belonging generally to the Atlantic, but especially to its Western shores.

S. Vernalis, Mitch.; *Spring Mackerel*. Seventeen inches in length, and having ninety-two teeth in each jaw; its general form similar to the preceding, but it has the back marked with deep blue, parallel, curved bands, reaching below the lateral line, with the intervening spaces paler blue and reddish-brown; head bluish, with black spots and marks, and smutty patches near the pectoral and ventral fins. Is caught with hooks in great numbers off Sandyhook.

S. Australasicus, Cuv.; *Australian Mackerel*. Seven inches long; the angle of the preopercle marked with radiated striæ; back leaden; sides and belly silvery. From the coast of New Holland.

S. Kanagurta, Cuv.; *Kanagurta*, Russ.; *Pondicherry Mackerel*. Ten inches in length, shorter and deeper than the common species; the opercle and subopercle especially narrower from before to behind, and the ascending edge more vertical than in *S. Pneumatophorus* and *Colias*; teeth so fine as to be scarcely perceptible to the naked eye and hardly to be felt with the finger; its colour is very similar to the European species, the green of the back changes to golden or blue, and the sides and belly are pearly. It is taken off the Malabar coast, where it is called *Kanagurta*, and at Pondicherry is known as the *Kanan-kajouté*.

S. Loo, Cuv.; *Loo Mackerel*. Of larger size than the Common Mackerel, but resembling the last species in the smallness of its teeth and most of its other characters; its back is green, spotted and marked with two golden-yellow lines, having iridescent reflexions; sides and belly silvery tinged with rose; upper fins brown, lower silvery. It is found on the coast of New Ireland and of the Island of Waigiou.

S. Delphinus, Cuv.; *Fort Dauphin Mackerel*. Ten inches long, resembling the Common Mackerel in size and colour, but rather thicker; it has five black spots at the base of the first dorsal fin, and there are a greater number and smaller near the second; upper fins blue, lower silvery; when the mouth is widely opened a heart-shaped black spot is seen at the base of the lower jaw. It is found near Fort Dauphin, in the Island of Madagascar.

S. Japonicus, Houtt.; *Japan Mackerel*. Eight inches long, and very similar in colour to a Herring; its teeth very fine. Cuvier thinks it may be the same as *S. Kanagurta*. From Japan.

S. Auratus, Houtt.; *Golden Mackerel*. Ten inches in length, and of similar form to the last species; its colour yellowish-brown or golden. From Japan.

S. Capensis, Cuv.; *Cape Mackerel*. In size and form resembling the common species, but distinguished from it by having the teeth finer, closer, and more numerous, and the ribs wider.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Yarrell, *History of British Fishes*; Pat. Russell, *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast*; Mitchill, *On the Fishes of New York*, in *Transactions of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York*; Moss, *History of Hastings*.

SCOM-
BER.

SCOM-FIT. SCOMFIT, *i. e.* dis-comfited.

Thenne it foloweth in the Storye of Brenne, when he was thus
scomfyted of the Romaynes, he tourned his people towarde the
SCONCE. Macedoynes or Greks, and deuyded his people in ii hosts.
Fabyan. Chronycle, vol. i. ch. xxxi.

SCOMM, *n.* } Lat. *scommā*; Gr. *σκωμμα*, from
SCOMMA'TICK. } *σκωπτειν*, *irridere*, *cavillari*, a scoff, a
taunt. A *scomm* is

A scoff, a mock; also, a scoffer, a mocker, a buffoon.

The *scomms*, or buffoons of quality, are volvish in conversation.

L'Estrange.

His vain ostentation is worthily scoffed with [the] *scomm* of
the orator. *Fotherby. Atheom. (1622,) p. 189.*

The heroique poem dramatique is tragedy. The *scommatique*
narrative is satyre; dramatique is comedy.

Hobbes. Answer to Preface to Gondibert.

SCONCE, } See ENSCONCE. Ger. *schantz*; D.

SCONCE. } *schantse*; Sw. *skans*, *munimentum*.

Wachter writes learnedly and elaborately, but not satis-
factorily. Ihe thinks the opinion of Junius more pro-
bable, that *schantze* in D. formerly signified the branches
of cut trees tied together in bundles, that these bundles
of branches were used in forming ramparts, and that
hence the name *schantze* was extended to the rampart or
fortification itself. And he derives from the A. S. *scæn-*
an, *frangere*, *comminuere*, to break, to separate into
small parts. Skinner thinks *sconce* originally signified—

A bulwark or defence, then the head; to *sconce*, to
put, to impose upon the head, *sc.* a charge, a fine;
and hence to fine. In Lancashire, a lantern is called a
scoance, and the name in other parts is not uncommon
for a utensil to hold a candle. In the North, Grose
says, a fixed seat by the side of a fire-place is so called;
perhaps from its snugness and security.

My meaning was further at the head of the river in the place of
my descent, where I would haue left my boates, to haue raised a
sconce with a small trench, and a pallisado vpon the top of it.

Hakluyt. Voyages, vol. iii. p. 256.

Amphialus at the same time issued out, and, winning with an
abundance of courage one of the *sconces* which Basilius had
builded, made way for his friend Anaxius.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii.

ANT. S. Now, as I am a Christian, answer me,
In what safe place you have bestow'd my money;
Or shall I brake that merry *sconce* of yours,
That stands on tricks when I am indispos'd.

Shakspeare. Comedy of Errors, act i. sc. 2.

KING. What will they do with this poor prince, the gods know,
and I fear.

Dr. Why, sir, they'll flea him, and make church buckets on's
skin to squench rebellion, then clap a rivet in's *sconce*, and hang
him up for a sign.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Pilaster, act iv. sc. 1.

YOUNG LO. What art thou now then?

SAV. If you consider me in little, I am with your worship's
reverence sir, a rascal; one that upon the next anger of your
brother must raise a *sconce* by the high way, and sell switches.

Id. The Scornful Lady, act iv. sc. 1.

Besides Agricola had this excellence in him, so providently to
chuse his places where to fortify, as not another general then
alive. No *sconce* or fortress of his raising was ever known either
to have been forc'd, or yielded up, or quitted.

Milton. The History of England, book ii.

Yet they found the rebels' horse (superior in number by much
to theirs) drawn up in five bodies on the South side of the town,
near their *sconce*; as if, upon the advantage of that ground, they
meant to fight.

Clarendon. History of the Rebellion, vol. ii. p. 544.

At length upon the hearing of one of Sir Hen. Savile's mathe-
matics lectures by accident, or rather to save the *sconce* of a groat,
if he had been absent, he was so extreemly taken with it, that he
immediately fell to the study of that noble science.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. i.

If golden *sconces* hang not on the walls,
To light the costly suppers and the balls;
If the proud palace shines not with the state
Of burnish'd bowls, and of reflected plate;
If well-tun'd harps, nor the more pleasing sound
Of voices, from the vaulted roofs rebound;
Yet on the grass, beneath a poplar shade,
By the cool stream, our careless limbs are lay'd.

Dryden. Lucretius, book i.

You may likewise stick the candle so loose, that it will fall upon
the glass of the *sconce* and break it into shatters.

Swift. Directions to the Butler.

MEM. Pease-pudding not boiled enough. Cook reprimanded,
and *sconced* in my presence. *The Idler, No. 33.*

SCOOP, *n.* } D. *schoepe*, *schuppe*, a shovel; *shoep-*
SCOOP, *v.* } *en*, Ger. *schopfen*, to draw out. The

SCO'PPER, *v.* } origin may be the A. S. *scypp-an*, to
frame, form, or fashion, to shape.

A *scoop*, any thing, something, *formed* (in contradis-
tinction to a flat instrument or tool) to dig out with, to
hollow, to excavate with.

To *scoop*; to hollow, to excavate; to draw or take
out in a *scoop*, to lade.

LIV. Never hope it.

'Tis as easie with a sive to *scoop* the ocean,
As to tame Petruchio.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Woman's Prize, act i. sc. 2.

The savorie pulp they chew, and in the rinde
Still as they thirsted *scoop* the brimming stream.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book iv.

What do we with all our endeavours, but as that fond man, who
wearies himself lading out the channel with a shallow dish, while
the spring runs full and unchecked? Vain man! can he possibly
hope to *scoppet* it out so fast as it fills?

Hall. Sermons. Ps. lx. v. 2.

These

With weighty rains, and melted Alpine snows,
The mountain-cisterns fill, those ample stores
Of water, *scoop'd* among the hollow rocks.

Thomson. Autumn.

Nor did I acquaint them with what I intended to do, but placed
her towards the light, and passed a *scoop-like* instrument up.

Wiseman. Surgery, book iii. ch. v

Onward, methinks, and diligently slow,
The firm connected bulwark seems to grow;
Spreads its long arms amidst the wat'ry roar,
Scoops out an empire, and usurps the shore.

Goldsmith. The Traveller.

SCOPARIA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Te-*
trandria, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Scrophula-*
rineæ. Generic character: calyx four-parted; corolla
four-parted, rotate, throat pilose; capsule one-celled,
two-valved, many-seeded.

Three species, natives of the West Indies and the
South of Africa.

SCOPE, It. *scopo*; Lat. *scopus*; Gr. *σκοπος*, that
which is looked at, viewed, aimed at, from *σκεπτεσθαι*,
to view, to observe.

That which is viewed or observed; the mark, aim,
intention, design, purpose; the space or extent viewed;
generally, space, room, extent, enlargement.

LUC. Why how now, Claudio? whence comes this restraint?

CLA. From too much liberty, (my Lucio,) liberty.

As surfet is the father of much fast,
So euery *scope* by the immoderate vse
Turnes to restraint.

Shakspeare. Measure for Measure, act i. sc. 3. fol. 62.

ANG. I did but smile till now;

Now, good my Lord, giue me the *scope* of iustice;
My patience here is touch'd.

Id. Ib. act v. sc. 1. fol. 81.

If thou didst see upon what rack my tormented soul is set, little
would you think I had any *scope* now to leap to any new change.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii.

SCONCE.

SCOPE.

SCOPE.

SCOPUS.

Which when the prince beheld, a lothfull sight,
And that perforce, for want of longer light,
He mote surceasse his suit, and lose the hope
Of his long labour; he gan fowly wyte
His wicked fortune that had turn'd aslope,
And cursed night that reft from him so goodly scope.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 4.

I think I could easily demonstrate that from Adam to Moses,
from Moses to the Prophets, from the Prophets to Jesus Christ,
the main *scope* and design of all divine revelation hath been the
gradual discovery of this great mystery of the mediation.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. ii.

Dumb as a senator, and as a priest,
A piece of mere church-furniture at best;
To live estrang'd from God his total *scope*,
And his end sure, without one glimpse of hope.

Cowper. Tirocinium.

SCOPELOPUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* simple; body slender,
acute at the apex; wings triangular, entire, anterior
without stigmata; legs dissimilar, posterior pair stout,
very hairy, the hair forming a large brush-like appendage.

Type of the genus, *Phytometra scopulæpes*; Haworth,
Lepidoptera Britannica, p. 260; *Sc. inops*, Stephens,
Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haustellata), vol. iii. p. 124. A
native of Georgia, but introduced, by mistake, as a na-
tive of England.

SCOPPET. See SCOOP.

SCOPTICAL, Gr. *σκιωπτικός*, from *σκιωπ-ειν*, *irri-
dere, cavillari*, to scoff, to haunt. See *ante*, SCOMM.
Scoffing, taunting, deriding.

Another most ingenious and spritfull imitation of the life and
ridiculous humour of Ajax I must needs note here, because it flies
all his translators and interpreters; who take it meere for serious,
when it is apparantly *scoptically* and rediculous, with which our
author would delight his understanding reader, and mixe mirth
with matter.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xvii. Comment.

And Hellen (in contempt of her too much observing men) bids
her renounce heaven, and come live with Paris till he make her
his wife or servant; *scoptically* or scornfully speaking it; which
doth Villa, Embanus, and al other interpreters, (but these *ad-ver-
bum*) have vtterly mist.

Id. Ib. p. 3. Preface.

And in the meane time shew you, that in this first and next
verse, Homer (speaking *scoptically*) breakes open the fountaine of
his ridiculous humor following; neuer by anie interpreter vnder-
stood, or touched at, being yet the most ingenious conceited per-
son that any man can shew in any heroically poeme, or in any
comick poet.

Id. Ib. book ii. Comment.

SCOPULA, in Zoology, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* long, slender, and
simple, slightly pubescent within in the males; *palpi*
moderate, acute, nearly horizontal, the terminal joint
obtuse; *thorax* not crested; wings four, glossy, anterior
pair rather narrow, slightly acute, the hinder margin
somewhat truncate, the disc of sombre hue, with pale or
dark spots, posterior pair rather ample; body shortish;
legs, especially the hinder pair, long and slender.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (Pyralis) sticticalis*,
Linnaeus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haust.)* vol.
iv. p. 59. Four species, three of which are doubt-
less British, the typical one rather scarce, the others
abundant.

SCOPUS, from the Gr. *σκια*, a shadow, Briss.;
Umbre, Lath. In Zoology, a genus of animals belong-
ing to the family *Cultriostres*, order *Grallæ*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak compressed, blunt; upper
mandible surmounted along its whole length with a
distinct ridge; nostrils in a groove, linear, long, and

partially closed with membrane; first and second alar
quills shorter than the third and fourth, which are the
longest; legs of moderate length, four-toed, the middle
one shorter than the tarsus, the hind toe reaching the
ground, the toes webbed to the first joint.

This genus, to which, from its umber colour, the name
Scopus has been applied, and rather oddly derived by
Brisson from *σκια*, a shadow, very nearly resembles the
Ciconia, from which it is distinguished by the cutting
ridge on the upper mandible, and by its lateral grooves, in
which the nostrils are placed. Of its habits nothing is
known, and there is but a single species.

S. Umbretta, Lath.; *l'Ombrette*, Buff.; *Tufted Umbre*.
Length twenty inches, of which the beak is three and a
half; from the occiput projects a tuft of loose feathers,
which, however, are not indicated in Buffon's figure;
Latham therefore considered it as the female, which,
according to Adanson's observation, it has proved to be.
The whole plumage of a brown colour, similar to the
earth called umber, paler on the under parts, and palest
on the shafts of the neck feathers; tail marked with
three or four bars of a deeper hue, and tipped with the
same; bill brown; legs dusky. It is a native of the
Cape of Good Hope and Senegal, and Bruce has figured
one which he calls *Hermetto*.

See Brisson, *Ornithologia*; Buffon, *Histoire des
Oiseaux*.

SCO'RIBUTE, *n.*

SCORBU'TICK, *adj.*

SCORBU'TICK, *n.*

SCORBU'TICAL,

SCORBU'TICALLY.

Fr. *scorbut, scorbutique*; It.
scorbuto, scorbutico; Low Lat.
scorbutus, the scurvy; D. *scheur
buick*; Ger. *scharboch*; Sw.
skörbjug. Wachter thinks the
Ger., D., and Sw. have sprung from the Lat., and that
the Lat. may have been formed from the D. *scherpte*,
acrimonia; and he calls it a disease arising from acri-
mony of blood. But see SCURVY.

Another obseruation of this our author, is the scurvie or *scorbute*,
whereunto they are much subject in navigations neere the Line;
the cause he ascribeth, the weaknesse of the stomach in immode-
rate heate; salt meats, specially fish, calmes, and the sea-water.

Purchas. His Pilgrimage, book ix. ch. xiii. sec. 2.

I confess, that the *scorbute* did justly punish me for defaults in
the best philosophy. My inward discomforts begot the disease.

Boyle. Works, vol. vi. p. 350.

It being moreover the heighth of the dry season, and my men
growing *scorbutick* for want of refreshments, so that I had little
incouragement to search further, I resolved to leave this coast.

Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1699.

A person about forty years of age, of a full and *scorbutical* body,
by some accident broke her shin, and endeavoured the curing of
it; but it daily growing more painful, and not to be endured, I
was sent for, and observing the ulcer, proposed digestion, as the
only way to remove the pain.

Wiseman. Surgery, book ii. ch. iv.

Thus in *scorbutically*-habited ill bodies, abounding with caco-
chymia, we frequently see these simple ulcers afflicted with sharp
humours, which corrode them, and render them painful sordid
ulcers.

Id. Ib.

Spoon-wort was there, *scorbutics* to supply.

Harte. Eulogius.

Mention hath already been made of sweet wort being given to
such as were *scorbutic*.

Cook. Second Voyage, book i. ch. iii.

SCORCH, Skinner derives from the Fr. *escorcher*;
It. *scorticare*; Lat. *excorticare*, i. e. *cortice exuere*; be-
cause the skin, which is, as it were, the bark of the body,
falls off when *scorched*. Lye has found two instances of
scorched, ustus, (parched.) Serenius has no doubt that
the old Goth. *skior, ignis*, is the origin. Skinner's opi-
nion seems rational. To *scorch* is—

SCOPUS.

SCORCH

SCORCH. To burn the outward part, the skin, the surface; to burn superficially or slightly; to parch, to dry—with heat.
SCORE. Or it may be from the A. S. *scyr-an*, to *scar*, *q. v.*; and see **SCALD**, and the Quotation from Plinie, in *v. SINGE*.

And eke Nero governed all the peoples, that the violent wind
 Nothus skordith, and baketh the brennyng sandes, by his drie
 heate, that is to saie, al the peoples in the southe.

Chaucer. Boecius. De Consolatione, book ii.

But such as once haue fealt the skortching fire,
 Will seldome (efte) to play with flame desire.

Gascoigne. The Fruites of Warre.

His tenants deliuered their evidences to their landlord, who did
 scantlie well peruse them, when he floong them all in the fire.
 The poore tenants espieng this subtill pranke to be verie vnfitting
 for a bishop, could not bridle their toongs, but brake out on a sud-
 den: Thou an archbishop? naie, thou art a *scorch villein*.

Holinshed. Description of Ireland, ch. v.

Besides, it causeth it to seeme *scorched* and full of knots, yea
 and to grow like a dwarfe or wreckling.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. xxii.

The heate whereof, and harmefull pestilence,
 So sore him noyd, that forst him to retire
 A little backward for his best defence,
 To save his body from the *scorching* fire.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 11.

The excessive *scorchings* of this and the two following months
 (and not seldom the winters also) do frequently indanger the un-
 timely falling of blossom and fruit before their maturity.

Evelyn. Kalendar. June.

For oft these valleys shift
 Their green-embroider'd robe to fiery brown,
 And swift to green again, as *scorching* suns,
 Or streaming dews and torrent rains, prevail.

Thomson. Summer.

Some of the pieces which were then brought from its repositories
 appeared to have been *scorched* with the fire which happened in
 the town-house soon after the bank was established.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, book iv. ch. ii.

SCORE, v. Skinner resorts to the Lat. *excorti-*
SCORE, n. } *care*. See *ante*, **SCORCH**. To find
 it in the A. S. *scyr-an*, to shear, to cut, to divide to se-
 parate.

Score—for the number twenty;—our ancestors are
 supposed, that they might avoid the embarrassment of
 large numbers, when they had made twice ten notches,
 to have cut off the piece or tally (*taglie*) containing them;
 and afterwards to have counted the *scores* or pieces cut
 off, and reckoned by the number of separate pieces or
 by *scores*. See Tooke.

Score, n., an account or reckoning by divisions, marks,
 or notches, cut in pieces of stick or wood. To cut, to
 make an incision, to mark by a line cut; to set a mark
 upon, to charge or set it to the account.

In þe vyf hondred ȝer of grace Seynt Austyn hyder com
 And four *score* ȝer and tuo, to prechy Cristendom.

R. Gloucester, p. 230.

For I wol pay you wel and redily,
 Fro day to day, and if so be I faille,
 I am your wif, *score* it upon my taile,
 And I shal pay as sone as ever I may.

Chaucer. The Shipman's Tale, v. 13344.

I wote not wel howe many *score*,
 Suche as I spake of nowe tofore,
 Louers, that comen to beholde.

Gower. Conf. Am. book viii.

Soone after in the stede of those three *score* and tenne, he chose
 other three *score* and tenne discyples as I before shewed you,
 whome he sent aboute to preache as he had sent his xii. apostles
 before.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 1075.

The mightie shield all *scored* full they view
 Of pictures faire, ranged in meet array.

Fairfax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book xvii. st. 58.

1 GUARD. Bear up, man,
 'Tis but a scratch.

GET. Scoring a man o'r the coxcomb
 Is but a scratch with you.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Prophetess, act iv. sc. 5.

Thou hast most traterously corrupted the youth of the realme,
 in erecting a grammar-schoole; and whereas before, our forefathers
 had no other bookes but the *score* and the tally, thou hast caused
 printing to be vs'd, and contrary to the king, his crowne, and dig-
 nity, thou hast built a paper-mill.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. act iv. sc. 7.

And on his brest a bloodie cross he bore,
 The deare remembrance of his dying Lord,
 For whose sweete sake that glorious badge he wore,
 And dead, as living ever, him ador'd:
 Upon his shield the like was also *scor'd*,
 For soveraine hope, which in his helpe he had.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

The litte that I have growes dayly more
 Without my care, but onely to attend it;
 My lambes doe every yeare increase their *score*,
 And my flockes father daily doth amend it.

Id. Ib. book vi. can. 9.

Frank to the mansion-house now come,
 Rejoic'd to find himself at home;
 Neighbours around, and cousins went
 By *scores*, to pay their compliment.

Somerville. The Yeoman of Kent.

It very ill becomes this gentleman, when he has such large
scores of his own, and while he bends under the weight of many
 insuperable objections, to grow so exceeding flippant, and above
 measure assuming, upon the strength only of two or three stale
 cavils, borrowed from ancient heresies.

Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 12.

The obligation to these ordinary performances is not grounded
 upon any peculiar respects, special qualifications, or singular
 acs of men, (which are contingent and variable,) but upon the
 etible *score* of common humanity.

Barrow. Sermon 21. vol. ii.

They have likewise a method of *scoring* them with a heated in-
 strument, so as to give them the appearance of being painted in a
 variety of neat and elegant designs.

Cook. Third Voyage, vol. vii. book v. ch. vii.

SCORIOUS, Lat. *scoria*; Gr. *σκωρια*, from *σχωρ*,
stercus, *q. d. metalli stercus*. See the Quotation from
 Pliny.

The gross substances cast up from the pot or vessell and swim-
 ming aloft (whether it be the drosse comming of gold thus tried,
 by heat of the furnace, or any other metall) is named *scoria*.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxiii. ch. iv.

For by the fire they omit not only many drossie and *scorious*
 parts, but whatsoever they had received from the earth or load-
 stone.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book ii. ch. ii.

SCORN, v.

SCORN, n.

SCO'RNER,

SCO'RNING, n.

SCO'RNFUL,

SCO'RNFULLY.

D. *schernen*; Fr. *escorner*; It.
schernire; Sp. *escarneier*; It. *scor-*
no, *scornare*. Menage derives from
schernir. The Fr. *escorner*, It. *scor-*
nare, mean to strip off the horns, to
 deprive of the horns, (*cornu*), and,
 consequentially, to deface; to disgrace; and hence

To strip, deprive or divest of grace or favour, of respect
 or honour; to disrespect, to dishonour, to disdain; to
 contemn; to treat disdainfully or contemptuously.

Treus þou askes a þrowe, for tuo ȝere or þre,
 þo men, þat þe knowe, say þou *skornes* me.

R. Brunne, p. 195.

The septune *scorned* me.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 192.

And aftir that they hadden *scorned* him thei unclothiden him of
 the mantel.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xxvii.

The damsel is not deed but slepith, and thei *scorneden* him.

Id. Mark, ch. v.

SCORE.

SCORN.

SCORN. The maiden is not dead, but slepeth. And they laughed him
to scorne. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

His felaw that lay by his beddes side,
Gan for to laugh, and scorned him ful faste.
Chaucer. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15092.

So loveth she this hendy Nicholas,
That Absalon may blow the buckes horne;
He ne had for his labour but a scorne.
Id. The Milleres Tale, v. 3388.

Afterward speke we of *scorning*, which is a wicked sinne, and
namely, whan he *scorneth* a man for his good werkes; for certes,
the *scorners* faren like the foule tode, may not endure to smell
eete savour of the vine, whan it flourisheth.

Id. The Persones Tale.

But such a *scornefull* chere wherewith she him rewarded
Was neuer sene I trow the like to such as well deserved.
Surrey. Song of a Lady that refused to dance with him.

Our poet ever writ
Language so good, mixt with such sprightly wit,
He made the theatre so sovereign
With his rare scenes, he *scorn'd* this crouching vein.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Nice Valour. Prol.

If wrathfull wight; then fowle rebuke and shame
Be theirs that have so cruell thee forlorne!
But, if through inwarde grieve, or wilfull *scorne*
Of life, it be; then better doe advise.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 8.

To love myself I learned had in schoole.
Thus I triumphed long in lover's paine,
And, sitting carelesse on the *scorner's* stoole,
Did laugh at those that did lament and plaine!
But all is now repayd with interest againe.
Id. Ib. book vi. can. 8.

The folly of man
Let in these wasteful furies, who impute
Folly to mee, so doth the Prince of Hell
And his adherents, that with so much ease
I suffer them to enter and possess
A place so heav'nly, and conniving seem
To gratifie my *scorneful* enemies.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book x.

The goodly horse of hot and fiery strain
In his high courage hardly brook'd his food,
That ditch or mound not lately could contain.
On the firm ground so *scornfully* that stood,
Crest-fall'n hangs down his hardly manag'd head.
Drayton. Moses His Birth and Miracles, book ii.

He declareth that when the faithfull are so ful, that they can
no more endure the oppressions and *scornings* of the wicked, there
is alway helpe aboue, if with hungry desires they call for it.
Bible, Anno 1583. Psalm 123. note b.

It was this that raised his spirits, and made him [Job] stand
his ground against the opposition of his friends, and the *scorn* of
his enemies.
Stillington. Sermon 9. vol. ii.

All but themselves they looked on with a very *scornful* piety,
and thought that God hated them because they did.
Id. Sermon 8. vol. i. p. 346.

Let us possess our souls in patience and peace; and go on in
the plain paths of godliness and honesty, without turning to the
right or to the left, for whatever men *scornfully* witty can say of
us, or to us.
Atterbury. Sermon 5. vol. i.

Or tell me, if you can, what pow'r maintains
A Briton's *scorn* of arbitrary chains;
That were a theme might animate the dead,
And move the lips of poets cast in lead.
Cowper. Table Talk.

Every instance, greater or less, of wilfully disregarding truth,
instead of seeking and embracing it, argues a proportionable de-
pravity of heart; whether the dislike be manifested in a studious
opposition to it, or an indolent *scorn* of it.

Secker. Works, vol. i. Sermon 1.

The frontispiece to the *Rules of Holy Dying* cannot but excite
mirth even in those who do not habitually sit in the seat of the
scorner.
Knox. Winter Evenings. Evening 44.

SCORPÆNA, Lin. Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus **SCOR-**
of animals belonging to the family *Triglidæ*, order **PÆNA.**
Acanthopterygii, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head compressed laterally, spiny
and tubercular, but not covered with scales; teeth very
fine on both jaws, and also on the vomer and palatine
bones; branchial rays seven; body covered with scales;
fleshy or cutaneous processes on the head and body;
simple, but articulated rays at the lower part of the pec-
toral fins; dorsal fin not divided.

This genus very nearly approaches the *Cotti* in having
the head spiny and the large pectoral fins furnished
with large single rays, but it is distinguished by the
lateral compression of the head, by the existence of
palatine teeth, and by the dorsal fin being undivided.
From the genus *Sebaste*, which was included in it by
Linnæus, it is distinguished by its scaleless head, which
has more spines, and by the fleshy processes which *Se-*
baste has not.

The great size and roughness of the head, and the
soft spongy skin with which they are generally enve-
loped, give to the *Scorpæna* a frightful and disgusting
appearance, whilst their prickles render them formid-
able; hence the names Sea Scorpion, Toad, and Devil
have been freely applied to them. They are found in
the Mediterranean, Atlantic, Indian, and South Seas.
Two species are found in the former, where they live in
shoals in the open sea, and their spines are said to cause
dangerous wounds; but neither these nor their hideous
aspect prevent their use as a food, their flesh being
considered good.

S. Scrofa, Lin.; *la Grande Scorpène Rouge*, Cuv.;
Great Red Scorpæna. From fifteen to eighteen inches
in length, of which more than one-third belongs to the
head; its depth at the pectoral fins about four inches;
head, chest, and around the pectoral and ventral fins
scaleless; on the back the scales are broader than their
length, on the sides the length and breadth are equal,
and on the belly the scales are oblong; lateral line con-
cave upwards; nostrils rather large, of equal size, placed
in front of each other, and nearer the eye than the
muzzle, beyond which the lower jaw projects; mouth
oblique, and gape wide; each jaw armed with broad
bands of fine teeth, a similar row crosses the vomer,
another runs along the outer edge of each palatine bone,
and the pharyngeal bones and tubercles on the branchial
arches also similarly armed, but the tongue is smooth;
first suborbital bone very irregular, its anterior extre-
mity sending out three little spines which project over,
but do not conceal the maxillary bone; second subor-
bital, covering the upper part of the cheek, has a double
ridge in the middle, with two or three little spines;
preopercule rounded, its edge having three spines, of
which the upper is the longest, and has a small one at
its base; upon the bony opercule two ridges, terminating
in two sharp points, which, reaching beyond the mem-
branous covering, end in a rounded angle; branchial
rays seven on a side, the membranes deeply cleft, and
the gills therefore very wide. The spines on the head
in the recent state not so distinct as when the soft parts
have become dry; on each nasal bone there is one, upon
the upper elevated edge of the orbit three, the two ridges
in the broad concave space between the orbits have each
a little spine behind the orbit, and terminate on the nape
each in two spines, one behind the other; behind and
to the outer side of the orbit are three very small spines,
and the scapular and clavicular bones have each one of

SCOR-
PÆNA.

the fleshy or skinny flaps which vary in number and size according to age, sex, and season. Cuvier mentions in one fish which had the most, six small ones to the anterior edge of the muzzle, one at the edge of the anterior opening of the nostril, two above the orbit, of which the second is the larger, wider, and more scalloped, a slender one on each side of the crest of the skull, a pretty large one on the anterior suborbital bone, some small ones on the cheek and upper jaw, and eight of unequal size on either side of the under surface of the lower jaw, several along the limb of the preopercule, of which the lower two are pretty large, and a great number on the nape and sides of the body, of which those following the lateral line are larger and more scalloped than the others; dorsal fin about half of the fish's length, and commencing above the suprascapular bone, its membrane deeply notched between the rays, of which there are twelve hard and nine soft, of the former the first is shorter than the second, and the third is the longest, after which they diminish to the eleventh, which is the same length as the first; anal fin, corresponding to the two anterior thirds of the dorsal, has three large, short spines, and five soft ones; pectoral fins rounded, about three inches long; ventrals about same length, and their membrane connected to the skin of the abdomen by half its length; caudal fin rounded, about a fourth or fifth of the whole length of the fish, and as deep as it is long. The colour is very variable, one of the most beautiful was generally of a red lead marked with irregular brownish and white marblings and lines; the pectoral fins are spotted with brown, as are also the soft part of the dorsal fin and the caudal, but of a lighter hue; the anal fin had its spots more red; spongy part of the dorsal marked with irregular oblique whitish lines edged with brown, and some spots of light rose-colour on the sides, and from the sixth to the ninth ray a large black spot; ventral fins and chest light rose-colour. The younger the fish is the more numerous, delicate, and varied are the marblings and lines, and the flaps or fleshy processes large and scalloped in proportion. At a certain age and at certain seasons the general colour is tinged with yellow or brown, and hence alone Cuvier considers the difference between the *S. Scrofa* and *S. Lutea* of Risso.

This species abounds throughout the Mediterranean, but is rare in the Atlantic, and not found higher than the Gulf of Gascony. On the Provençal and Ligurian coasts it is found among the rocks, but at Iviça in the open sea. The coast of Negropont is said to produce the largest fish. It is commonly used for food, and is considered well flavoured, though the flesh is rather leathery.

S. Porcus, Lin.; *la Petite Scorpène Brune ou Rascasse*, Cuv.; *Little Brown Scorpæna*. From eight to ten inches in length, and very closely resembling the last species, but differs in having the head shorter and body deeper; the rays of the dorsal fin more regular, and the fourth the longest, the scales smaller and rougher, the fleshy processes much less numerous, those on the cheek being very small, but upon the lower jaw and sides of the body they are entirely deficient; the colour brown, the belly and the ventral fins rose-coloured, and the marbling in larger patches. It is found in the Mediterranean, also in the British Channel, and is the *Diable de Mer de Dieppe* of Duhamel; it is said to have been taken in Torbay, but no mention of it is made by Pennant or Yarrell. It is also found at Teneriffe, and even off New York.

VOL. XXVII.

SCOR-
PÆNA.

S. Braziliensis, Cuv.; *Brazilian Scorpæna*. Seven or eight inches long, and very similar to the first species, especially in the scales, but the dorsal fin resembles the second; its pectoral fins are longer than either; no fleshy processes beneath the lower jaw, but upon the head and lateral line; its general colour brown, becoming paler on the belly, with some deeper brown marbling upon the pairs of fins, and some indistinct whitish streaks upon the dorsal. From the Brazilian coast.

S. Bufo, Cuv.; *Sea-toad Scorpæna*. About eighteen inches in length, and characterised by the black studded with numerous round milk-white spots which colour the junction of the pectoral fins with the body; its scales and fleshy processes resemble those of *S. Scrofa*, but the head is shorter and thicker, the spines larger and more elevated, the edges of the nasal spine toothed, and the spines of the dorsal fin more even. The colours are disposed in marblings, spots, and points of brown-grey and rose-colour, or brown-rose and violet, and the belly red; dorsal fin marked between the sixth and seventh ray with a large black spot. Is found at the Brazils, also at Martinique, where it is called *Crapaud de Mer*, and at Cuba; it is considered very savoury, and excellent soup is made from it.

S. Grandicornis, Cuv.; *le Scorpène Plumier*, Lacep.; *Plumerian Scorpæna*. From four to six inches long; in its scales and the number of fleshy processes it resembles *S. Scrofa*, but its anal spines are strong like *S. Porcus*, those of the back are also strong; its head shorter than either of the European species, and the spines upon the skull and above each orbit more prominent and pointed; the large fleshy folds above the eyes are two-thirds of the length of the head, and divided on both sides into little filaments, so also are all the others, and the processes running along the lateral line especially are so notched that they assume somewhat the form of a feather. The general colour is brownish, clouded with a deeper tinge, and the belly whitish; the junction of the pectoral fin with the body has a brown spot studded with little white points, more numerous and close than in the last species; the back and sides are similarly marked, two or three spots being on each scale; spiny part of the dorsal fin marked with a brown band. It is found at Martinique, Porto Rico, and St. Domingo; at the latter its flesh is considered poisonous, and causing death in a day, hence they call it *Racasse vingt-quatre heures*.

S. Inermis, Cuv.; *Unarmed Scorpæna*. A very small species, has the spines and crests on the head so extremely small as to be scarcely visible; the fleshy processes very few on the body and none on the head; eyes much larger than in the other species; its colour reddish, with brown-clouded marblings; belly paler; the fins marked with pale brown spots. From Martinique.

S. Diabolus, Cuv.; *Devil Scorpæna*. According to Renard five feet in length, whilst Valentyn describes it as only two feet long; its general form similar to *S. Bufo*, but its pectoral junction has not the white spots on a black ground; it is more particularly characterised by the ridges on the opercule being fasciculated or collected together, and their points divided into several teeth; upon the middle of the great suborbital bone a group of four or five little spines; those on the edge of the anterior suborbital flat and slightly scalloped; nasal spines studded with little points; below the eye a large

3 G

SCOR-
PÆNA.

hollow in the cheek, and the skull slightly hollowed; fleshy processes very numerous, beneath the jaw and upon the sides of the body are many broad, thin, and ciliated, but there are none above the eyes; pectoral fins covered with very small ones; dorsal spines strong, but neither very high nor irregular; the colours consist of various shades of brown, and grey, and red marblings; the junction of the pectoral fins with the body is spotted and pointed with brown on a paler ground, the surface of these fins next the body opaque-white, and between the first rays two transverse black bands. This fish is a native of the Indian and South Seas. In the Moluccas it is called *Ikan Satan*, and Renard states that two blacks who had been wounded by its spines died in great torture.

S. Nesogallica, Cuv.; *Bourbon Scorpæna*. Very similar to the last species, but the upper point of its opercle is simply forked, and the lower often single; the concavity in its skull much deeper; its pectoral junction white, and regularly marked with round black points. From the Isle of France.

S. Erythræa, Cuv.; *Erythræan Scorpæna*. Five, six, or seven inches long; very similar to *S. Porcus*, but distinguished by having but one short, broad, denticulated, fleshy process above the eye, two short and delicate ones to the upper lip, and one to each nostril; the rest very insignificant; inner face of the pectoral fin and its junction with the body sprinkled in chequers, with round brown spots on a ground dotted with white. Native of the Red Sea.

S. Venosa, Cuv.; *Venous Scorpæna*. Six inches in length; is distinguished by the skin of the head being as it were veined with little lines, which, joining in every direction, form little meshes, easily mistaken for scales; general form that of *S. Scrofa*, but the head smaller and its spines more elevated, sharp, and pointed; the dorsal and anal spines are stronger than in that species, head and back dusky, with a mixture of dusky red; throat and belly rose-coloured; fins irregularly streaked with black and red. It is very common in the gulf of Bengal, and known to the natives as the *Mooro-bontoo*.

S. Cirrhosa, Cuv.; *Cirrhated Scorpæna*. Eight inches in length, and has great resemblance to both the European species in the curving of the head and shoulder, the spines being placed in the same situation, but being narrower and more prominent; the tentacles above the eye are so small as to be scarcely visible; on each branch of the lower jaw are three much larger than the others, but those about the body are small and flat; the ground of the back and sides is rose-colour, and of the belly white; dusky-brownish marblings, and many small brown and black spots are spread upon the rose-colour, and impinge even on the white; two or three round whitish spots on a brown ground are found at the junction of the pectoral fin; the dorsal fin has no black spot. It is found at Japan, where it is called *Ibrocabu*, and also on the Malabar coast.

S. Novæ Guineæ, Cuv.; *New Guinea Scorpæna*. Six inches long, and very similar to the last species, but distinguished by its dorsal spines being more slender, by the space between the eyes being very concave and narrow, and behind this a pit; the colours same as the last. From New Guinea.

S. Papuensis, Cuv.; *Papuan Scorpæna*. Six inches in length; the space between the eyes narrow and concave, and the head longer than the last species; junction

of the pectoral fins whitish, and nearly spotless. From New Guinea. SCOR-
PÆNA.

S. Picta, Kuhl and Van Hass.; *Painted Scorpæna*. Five inches in length; the head shorter than in all the other species; the three spines at the anterior edge of the first suborbital bone curve forwards, whilst in all the other species the last dips down and curves back; in the scales and anal spines, especially the second, it resembles *S. Porcus*; it has many little fleshy processes on the sides of the body, but neither above the orbit nor on the lower jaw; the distribution of the colours similar to the generality of the other species, but no points either at the junction of the pectoral fins or on the dorsal. From Java. SCORPIO.

S. Mauriliana, Cuv.; *Maurice's Scorpæna*. Three inches long; the head round and short, and the spines on the top of the head prominent as in *S. Picta*, but those of the great suborbital bone much less, and the lower spine of the anterior suborbital not curving forwards; colour reddish marbled with brown, spotted with whitish on the belly, and the fins marked with bands and marblings of brown points. Found on the coasts of the Isle of France, where it is called *Mauritius knorhaantje*, or Little Cock of the Woods, a name there applied also to the *Cotti* and *Gurnards*.

S. Strongia, Cuv.; *Oualan Scorpæna*. Two inches long, and more nearly resembling *S. Scrofa* than any other species of those seas; its head oblong and compressed; the superior spines moderately elevated, and those of the great suborbital bone nearly reduced to a crest; general colour whitish studded with black. From Oualan, or Strong Island, to the East of the Canaries.

S. Laniana, Cuv.; *Armed Scorpæna*. A small species, two inches long, of which the third denticule of the anterior edge of the suborbital is directed outwards, giving it the form of a defensive weapon on either side; the other spines of the head pretty strong; those of the back nearly equal; tail rounded; general colour reddish with black marblings, and sprinkled with white points: there do not appear to be any cutaneous processes. From the Isle of Guam.

S. Rubropunctata, Ehrenb.; *Red-spotted Scorpæna*. Two inches in length, and very nearly resembling *S. Scrofa*; general colour whitish, spotted with red, and marked with four broad purplish-brown bands, also spotted with red, the first, running from the skull to the throat, surrounds the eye, the second passes from the middle of the spiny part of the dorsal fin behind the ventrals to the belly, the third from the last dorsal spine to the beginning of the anal, the latter two connected above, and the fourth upon the base of the caudal fin; soft part of the dorsal, the anal, caudal, and pectoral fins yellow, dotted with red, and the ventrals purplish-brown. It is taken in the Red Sea, and the Arabs call it *Durhabahr*.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Cuvier et Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*; Russell, *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast*.

SCORPIO, in Zoology, a genus of *Arachnoïda*.

Generic character. Head, thorax, and abdomen united, forming an elongate-ovate mass; mandibles short, rounded, narrow, hirsute; legs twelve, anterior pair extremely short, second pair much elongated, the last joint, thickened at its apex, armed with forceps, (these are sometimes considered analogous to palpi,) the remaining four pair formed for walking, and resembling each other; eyes six or eight, two large approxi-

SCORPIO. mating ones on the disc of the thorax behind, and two or three small contiguous ones on each side of the anterior lateral margin; breast with two pectinated plates; tail six-jointed, the terminal joint armed with an elongate, curved spine, perforated near the apex for the passage of poison.

SCORPIURUS.

Type of the genus, *S. Europæus*; Scopoli, *Ent. Carn.* No. 1122; Shaw, *Gen. Zool.* vol. vi. pl. 130. A numerous and disgusting tribe of animals, very abundant in the hotter regions of the globe, the Northern limits appearing to be the South of France and Portugal; though in very warm Summers individuals have been found in the ports of England; the *Buthus Occitanus* (Leach, *Zool. Misc.* vol. iii. pl. 143) having been frequently taken near London, on the banks of the Thames, by the docks, and other commercial places.

SCORPION, Fr. *scorpion*; It. *scorpion*; Sp. *escorpion*; Lat. *scorpio*; Gr. *σκόριος*. Of uncertain Etymology. Some suggest the Gr. *σκόριζ-ειν*,—to scatter, to cast. Applied met., from the sting of the animal, to A severe lash or scourge.

And lo y have gown to you power to trede on serpentis and *scorpions*, and on al the vertu of the enemy; and no thing schal anoye you. *Wiclif. Luke, ch. x.*

Beholde I geue vnto you power to treade on serpentes, and *scorpions*, and ouer all maner power of y^e enemye; and nothyng shal hurt you. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

Or if he axe an eg; whether he schal areche him a *scorpion*? *Wiclif. Luke, ch. xi.*

Or yf he aske an egge: wyll he offer him a *scorpion*? *Bible, Anno 1551.*

The land *scorpions* doe lay certaine little worms or grubs in manner of eggs; and when they have so done, perish likewise for their labour, as the spider. *Holland. Plinie, book xi. ch. xxv.*

I speak my thoughts freely, though I know the editors of newspapers have vengeance in their own hands, and are able to repel their assailants with a lash of *scorpions*. *Knox. Winter Evenings. Evening 20.*

SCORPIS, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Squamipennes*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Jaws of equal length when closed, but when opened the lower rather the longest; the upper jaw slightly projectile; upon each a wide band of fine close-set teeth, and to their outer side a row of strong cylindrical pointed teeth, curving slightly inwards; on the palate are five large circles of fine teeth; the second dorsal and anal fin elongated each into a point.

This genus connects *Platax* with *Trachinotus*, having the general form of the former with the peculiar arrangement of the second dorsal and anal fin of the latter. There is but one species, which is from King George's Sound, in New Holland.

S. Georgianus, Cuv. Eleven inches in length and five in depth; the whole head, except the muzzle and tip of the jaws, is scaly, as is also the branchiostegous membrane; branchial rays seven; the dorsal and anal fins are covered to their tips with small scales; caudal fin crescentic and scaly to its middle; scales of the body very small and rectangular; general colour deep brown, inclining to silvery on the breast and belly.

See Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*.

SCORPIURUS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft, keel of the

corolla two-cleft, beneath; pod, with divisions, revolute, furrowed.

Four species, natives of the South of Europe. *S. vermiculata* is sometimes cultivated on account of its singular seed-vessel: it is called the caterpillar plant.

SCORSE, v. } Grose says, *scorse* or *scoace*, in the
SCORSE, n. } Exmore dialect, is to *exchange*; In Scotch, *cose* or *coos* has the same signification. Lye thinks *scorse* is a corrupt writing of *cose*, which he derives from *kidsa*, *eligere*, to *cheese* or *choose*. The A. S. *ceos-an*, had before been given by the *Glossary* to G. Douglas, and this reason added, That an exchange is a mutual or alternate election or choosing, (or taking, for that is the literal meaning. See **CHOOSE**.)

A *horse-courser* or *corser*, or, as Lye thinks, a *horse-coser*, is a horse-dealer.

But Paridell sore brused with the blow

Could not arise, the counterchaunge to *scorse*;
Till that young squyre him reared from below;
Then drew he his bright sword, and gan about him throw.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 9.

But in this song of mine, he seriously that reads,
Shall find, ere I have done, the Briton (so extoll'd,
Whose height each mountaine strives so vainly to uphold)
Match'd with as valiant men, and of as clean a might,
As skilful to command, and as inur'd to fight.
Who, when their fortune will'd that after they should *scorse*
Blows with the big-bon'd Dane, exchanging force by force.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 12.

WASPE. Will you *scourse* with him? you are in Smithfield, you may fit yourself with a fine easy going street-nag, for your saddle, again Michaelmas term, do.

Ben Jonson. Bartholomew Fair, act iii. sc. 1.

And therein sat an old, old man, halfe blind,
And all decrepit in his feeble corse,
Yet lively vigour rested in his mind,
And recompent them with a better *scorse*:
Weake body well is chang'd for mind's redoubled force.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

SCORSED, that is *coursed*, chased, from It. *scorso*, past participle of *scorere*, (*currere*,) to run.

Him first from court he to the citties coursed,
And from the citties to the townes him prest,
And from the townes into the countrie forsed,
And from the country back to private farmes he *scorsed*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 9.

SCORZONERA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx imbricated, margin of the scales scariose; receptacle naked; down plumose.

Nine species, natives of the South of Europe.

SCOT, Fr. *escot*, *ecot*; It. *scotto*; Sp. *escote*. Tooke derives from the A. S. *scyt-an*, to throw, to cast.

Scot, or *shot*, is a *cast*; so much cast or thrown down; *sc.* as a share of the reckoning, of the whole sum to be paid. See **ESCOT**, and **SHOT**.

But yet or we entre I shall counsell that we ryde to the froter of our enemyes, for I thinke there be some among theym that to auance themselfe, or to seke for some forage, woll come abrode in the mornynge, we may fortune to mete with suche that shall pay for our *scotte*.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. i. ch. 207.

He cannot scape yet *scotfree* vncontrold.

Mirroure for Magistrates, p. 159.

'Twas time to counterfet, or that hotte termagant Scot had paid me *scot* and lot too. Counterfeit?

Shakspeare. Henry IV. act v. sc. 4. fol. 74.

SCOTCH, in *Macbeth*, the first folio reads *scorch'd*: in the other examples *scotch'd*, and *scotches*: in the Scottish they have to *scutch*, which, Jamieson says, means to beat, to drub. In *scutching* lint, he adds, the

SCORPIURUS.

SCOTCH.

SCOTCH. flax is beat with a *switch*, and he thinks *scutch* and *switch* may be radically the same. Our older Lexicographers have not the word. To *lash* is to throw or cast out, to strike with any thing thrown out, to cut with it. To *scotch* may have a similar meaning, from A. S. *scyt-an*, to shoot or throw out, consequently to strike, To cut, to give or make a cut, or incision.

MACB. We have *scotch'd* the snake nor kill'd it.
Shakspeare. Macbeth, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 140.

SCAR. We'll beat 'em into bench-holes; I have yet room for six *scotches* more.

Id. Antony and Cleopatra, act iv. sc. 8. fol. 360.

Then give him [the eel] three or four *scotches* with a knife; and then put into his belly and those *scotches*—sweet herbs.

Walton. Angler, part i. can. 13.

Thou sycophant, unsheath thy shamefull blade,
Plucke out thy bloudie fawchon (dastard thou)
Wherewith thou hast many a skirmish made
And *scotcht* the braynes of many a learned brow.

Turbervile. To the rayling route of Sycophants.

He was too hard for him directly, to say the troth on't; before Corioles, he *scotcht* him and notch him like a carbinado.

Shakspeare. Coriolanus, act iv. sc. 5. fol. 23.

A cook perhaps has mighty things profess'd,
Then sent up but two dishes nicely dress'd;
What signify *scotcht*-collops to a feast.

King. The Art of Cookery.

SCOTIAS, in Zoology, a genus of Coleopterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, approximating, the articulations cylindric, the second, third, and fourth rather thickened; the terminal joint slightly elongate, and obtusely acuminate at the apex; head deeply inserted in the thorax, which is short, transverse, smooth, produced in the middle behind, in place of the scutellum, which is wanting; eyes minute; body ovate, gibbous, compressed laterally; *elytra* connate, glossy, smooth; legs elongate; *femora* suddenly clavate at the apex; *tarsi* short, five-jointed.

Type of the genus, *Plinus scotias*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii. p. 336. Four species, one of which occurs (but rarely) in England. The modern name of this genus is *Gibbium*.

SCOTIMYZA, in Zoology, a genus of Dipterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* inclined, three-jointed, the basal joint short, second cup-shaped, third oval, furnished with a downy style; head hemispheric; face naked, slightly prominent; front bristly; *thorax* with a deep transverse channel; *abdomen* slender, depressed; legs slightly elongated; *tarsi* with longish joints; wings two, elongate, narrow, with the mediastinal nervure double, the first transverse one placed near the middle of the wing, and close to the inner margin.

Type of the genus, *S. fuscipennis*; Macquart, *Suites à Buffon, (Diptères)*, vol. ii. p. 540, pl. xxii. fig. 3. The insects of this genus are found on the borders of rivers; the typical species inhabits France.

SCOTIPTERA, in Zoology, a genus of Dipterous insects.

Generic character. Body elongate, cylindric; face projecting; *epistome* not prominent; *antennæ* extending to the *epistome*, with the third joint longer than the second; style plumose; wings two, with the first hinder areolet open; *abdomen* narrow; legs very long.

Type of the genus, *S. pellucida*; Macquart, *Suites à Buffon, (Diptères)*, vol. ii. p. 215, pl. xv. fig. 18. The only known species inhabit Brazil.

SCOTLAND. It has been thought expedient to defer our account of this important portion of the British Empire, until the completion of the *New Statistical Account*, now in course of publication and nearly concluded. The editor of that patriotic and admirable work justly remarks, that it will present "not merely a new statistical account, but, in a great measure, the statistical account of a new country;" and having already included a notice of Scotland under the general head of Britain, the giving, as soon as possible, the latest and most authentic information, seems preferable to adhering to alphabetical arrangement at the expense of correctness.

SCOTOMY, It. *scotomia*; Lat. *scotoma*; Gr. σκοτωμα, from σκοροναι; σκορος, darkness, dimness: generally applied to

The dimness accompanying a dizziness.

Mos. O, sir, 'tis past the *scotomy*; he now
Hath lost his feeling, and hath left to snort.

Ben Jonson. The Fox, act i. sc. 1.

I have got the *scotomy* in my head already,
The whimsey: you all turn round—do not you dance, gallants?
Massinger. The Old Law, act iii. sc. 2.

SCOTOPHILA, in Zoology, a genus of Lepidopterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* long, pubescent beneath, stout, a little serrated, and slightly pectinated in the males, slender and simple in the females; *palpi* rather distinct, porrected obliquely, slender at the base, subclavate, the two basal joints clothed with rather elongate scales, the apical one minute, exposed, somewhat acute; the basal joint about two-thirds the length of the second, stout, kidney-shaped, the second more slender, rather tumid at the base, the apex attenuated and truncate; terminal subovate, obtuse; *maxillæ* elongate; head small; eyes globose, naked; *thorax* somewhat quadrate, not crested; *abdomen* moderate, rather depressed, acute at the tip in the females, with a tuft in the males; wings entire, deflexed, the anterior pair narrow, the posterior large. Caterpillar naked; *pupa* subterranean.

Type of the genus, *Noc. porphyrea*; *Wien. Verzeichniss*; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Haust.)* vol. iii. p. 18. One species, a native of this country, frequenting heaths, but very local.

SCOTOSIA, in Zoology, a genus of Lepidopterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* simple in both sexes, slightly pubescent within in the males; *palpi* long, slender, porrected in form of a beak, clothed with long, pilose scales at the apex, and nearly connecting the terminal joint, triarticulate; the basal joint short, robust, curved, the second longer, rather slender at the base, and a little attenuated at the apex, terminal elongate, lanceolate; *maxillæ* rather long; head small, with a tuft of scales in front between the eyes, which are globose and prominent; *thorax* slender, with a scaly tuft behind; wings disposed in a triangle during repose, anterior slightly indented, posterior deeply notched on the hinder margin, all traversed with numerous, more or less distinct, oblique dark lines; *abdomen* slender, very long, and with a tuft at the apex in the males, the terminal joint produced into two broad, elongate, vertical plates, extending beyond the tufts, shorter, and carinated down the back in the females, and with a short anal tuft. Caterpillar with ten legs, simple, streaked; *pupa* subterranean.

SCOT-
LAND.
SCOTO-
SIA.

SCO
TOSIA. Type of the genus, *Geometra Rhamnata*; *Wien. Verzeichniss*; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Haust.)* vol. iii. p. 260. Three indigenous species; all somewhat rare.

SCOUR.

SCOTTEA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx imbricated with bractæ, five-toothed, teeth rather unequal; corolla pea-flowered, standard complex, shorter than the keel, wings equal to the keel; stamens all connected; pod pedicellate, compressed; both margins thickened.

One species, *S. dentata*, native of New Holland.

SCO'UNDREL, adj. } Fr. *maraude*, a scoundrel;

SCO'UNDREL, n. } *maraudaille*, scoundrelism.

Cotgrave.

Skinner says, either from the Ger. and D. *schande*, ignominy, *q. d.* an ignominious or infamous man; or from the It. *scandaruoto*, from *scondere*, (*abscondere*), to hide; a hider, and thus a rogue, *q. v.* The instances of the usage of this word are so modern, that it seems difficult to connect it with an A. S. origin; otherwise the first Etymology of Skinner's seems plausible. Ger. and D. *schande*, A. S. *scande*; from *scun-ian*, *ascunian*, to shun; to avoid, to fly from, to detest, to eschew. Somner. *Scoundrel* would then mean

One *shunned*: because, infamous; and hence, an infamous fellow; a base villain, or rascal.

These are the goddesses enroll'd
In Curll's collection, new and old,
Whose *scoundrel* fathers would not know 'em,
If they should meet them in a poem.

Swift. *To Stella*.

Go! if your ancient, but ignoble blood
Has crept through *scoundrels* ever since the flood,
Go! and pretend your family is young;
Nor own your fathers have been fools so long.

Pope. *Essay on Man. Epistle 4.*

And, as to the thief, he appeared to be a hardened *scoundrel*; I punished him more severely than I had ever done any one culprit before.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book iii. ch. vi.

He [Concannen by name] married there an opulent widow, and died very rich, a few years ago here in England; but of so *scoundrel* a temper, that he avoided ever coming into my sight.

Warburton. *Letters. Letter 93.*

SCOUR, v. } Goth. *scauron*; Ger. *scheuren*; D.
SCO'URER, } *shueren*; Sw. *skura*; Fr. *escurer*; It.
SCO'URING, n. } *scurare*,—*fricare*, *defricare*, *mundare*, *purgare fricando*, to rub, to cleanse, or clear off foulness by rubbing: the A. S. *scyr-an*, *tondere*, to shear; *radere*, to clear away by scraping or rubbing, seems to be the original word.

To clear off or away; (by rubbing;) to cleanse, to purify, to purge:

To clear away forcibly by rapid motion; to move rapidly; to run, to range swiftly. In these latter applications the It. *scorrere*, (Lat. *currere*), to run, to overrun, is considered by Thomson to be the root. See SCUR, SCURRY.

Her haire was as yellowe of hewe
As any bason scoured newe.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose.*

This Edgar, amöge other of his polytyke dedes, vsed, in the somer tyme, to *scoure* the see with certeyne shyppes of warre, and agayne the wynter he prouyded to laye the sayd shyppes in sure hauyns.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, ch. 193.

Those doctours knew of none authoritie that one byshop should haue aboue another, neither thought or once dreamed that euer any such should be, or of any such whispering or of pardons, or *scouryng* of purgatory, as they haue fayned.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 176.

[These] being but newe *scourers* of olde heresie.

Martin. *Mammon of Priests, Anno 1554*, sig. b. 1.

For they themselves were evill groomes, they sayd,
Unwont with heards to watch, or pasture sheepe,
But to forray the land, or *scoure* the deepe.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book vi. can. 11.

There is a kind of poppies much sought after for blanching and bleaching of linnen cloths; for being *skoured* therewith, it is wonderfull how white and pure they will looke.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xix. ch. i.

They dwelt in the furthest part of Italy, that bordereth upon the great Alpes, and the row of Alpes, whereof the foot joyneth to the Thuscan sea, and pointeth towards Afric, and are mingled with the Gauls and Spaniards, neighbours unto the sea coast; who *scouring* all the Mediterranean sea at that time, unto the straight of Hercules' pillar, did, with their little light pinnaces of pirates, let all the traffick and intercourse of merchandize.

Sir Thomas North. *Plutarch*, fol. 207.

It hath come to passe, that some apothecaries, upon stamping of coloquintida, have been put into a great *skouring* by the vapour only.

Bacon. *Natural History*, sec. 921.

Thus outlaws open villany maintain,
They steal not, but in squadrons *scour* the plain.

Dryden. *The Medal*.

Part *scour* the rusty shields with seam, and part
New grind the blunted ax, and point the dart.

Id. *Virgil. Æneid*, book vii.

Will. Parker was an honest poor man, (as a schismatical writer tells you) and a *scourer* or calender of worsteds at Norwich.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses*, p. 1.

He knew the Arabs *scour'd* the country far,
Yet never deem'd their insolence would dare
To storm his trenches with offensive war.

Hoole. *Jerusalem Delivered*, book ix.

SCOURGE, n. } Fr. *escourgée*, a scourge or whip;
SCOURGE, v. } It. *scoreggiare*. From *corium*,
SCO'URGER, } *corigia*, *coreggia*, *scoreggia*. Me-
SCO'URGING, n. } nage. Lat. *scutica*; It. *scorrazza*,
quo quis excoriatur, aut excorigitur, ut ita dicam.
Martinius. The Fr. *escourgée*, and the Lat. *corrigia*, a thong, a latchet.

A thong, a lash, a whip, (*sc.* of strips of leather, cords, &c.) a chastisement, a punishment, an affliction.

Hii nome hym & *scourged* hym, & suppe naked hym bounde
To a tre.

R. Gloucester, p. 263.

Therefore Pilat took thanne Iesus and *scourgide*.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. xix.

Then Pylate toke Iesus and *scourged* hym.

Tyndall. *Id.*

And whanne he hadde maad as it were a *scourge* of smale cordis, he droof out alle of the temple, & oxan, & scheep.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. ii.

And he made a *scourge* of small cordes, and draue the al out of the temple, with the shepe and oxen.

Tyndall. *Id.*

And suffreth us, as for our exercise,
With sharpe *scourges* of adversitee
Ful often to be bete in sondry wise.

Chaucer. *The Clerkes Tale*, v. 8969.

Plato had a cause his seruaunte to *scourge*, and yet cleped he his neighbour to performe the doing, himself would not, lest wrath had mad him a maistred, and so might he haue laid on to moche.

Id. *The Testament of Loue*.

My Ratclif, when thy retchlesse youth offendes,
Receue thy *scourge* by others' chastisement.

Surrey. *Exhortacion to learne*, &c.

Other tasted of mockynges and *scourginges*, more ouer of bondes and prysonment.

Bible, Anno 1551.

1 BISH. Put on his spurs, and girt him with the sword,
The *scourge* of infidels, and tipes of speed.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Knight of Malta*, act iv. sc. 1.

SCOUR.

SCOURGE.

SCOURGE.

SCOUT.

Let tyrants govern with an iron rod,
Oppress, destroy, and be the scourge of God.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book ii. p. 173.

The sect of the *scourgers* (i.e. flagellants) broached several capital errors. Tyndall. *Rapin. History of England*.

These are occasions wherein we ought to kiss the rod which *scourges* us, and reverence that authority which we think has been unjustly exercised against us.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 434.

Nor can despotism itself do any great matter without aid of free will; for rewards, honours, and encouragements, those engines of free agency, contribute more to the valour of armies, than any *scourges* of punishment, or peremptory edicts concluding, For such is our will.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part iii. ch. xxvi.

SCOUT, n. } Fr. *escoute*, a spie, eaves dropper,

SCOUT, v. } prying companion; also a scout, scout-watch, or sentinel; the discoverer or forerunner of an army. Cotgrave. Skinner derives from *escouter*, (*auscultare*), to listen. Junius gives the D. *schowts*, *speculatores*, from *schouwen*, *speculari*, and derives from the Gr. of the later ages *σκούλται*, *auscultatores*, listeners. Tooke says, a *scout* means (*subaud.* some one, any one) sent out, (used in old English as equivalent to thrown or cast, and past participle of *scyt-an*; to throw, to cast forth, to throw out.)

One sent out before an army to collect intelligence by any means.

To *scout*; to throw or cast away; to reject; to act as a *scout*, or as one sent out as a spy; to go out or about as a spy.

To *scout*; met. to reject, to repel or repulse.

————— The best sort of those,
That woo thy mother, watchfull *scouts* addresse
Both in the streights of th' Ithacensian seas,
And dusty Samos.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xv.

Such was his hap to warre both night and daye,
To watche and warde at euey time and tyde,
Though foes were farre yet *showted* he alwaye.

Gascoigne. *Dan Bartholmew of Bathe*.

Thus cotynually they were faine to make watche by their constables in y^e felde, and high wayes about y^e courte, and to sende out *scout* watches a myle of, to se euer if any suche people were comyng to them warde, as they were enfourmed of, to the entent that if theyr *scoutwatche* hard any noyse, or mouyng of people drawing to the cite warde, than incontynent they shulde gyue them knowledge.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, ch. xvi.

MOUNT. What were those past by?

ROC. Some *scout* of soldiers, I think.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Knight of Malta*, act iv. sc. 2.

Whereas his posting *scouts* king Henry's power descry'd,
Tow'rds whom with speedy march this valiant general hy'd.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 22.

JUN. Take more men,

And *scout* him round.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Bonduca*, act iv. sc. 2.

See tools of arbitrary sway,
And priests, like locusts, *scout* away
Before the western wind.

Walsh. *Imitation of Horace*.

About that time he, [Michael Hudson,] being esteemed an understanding and sober person and of great fidelity, was made *scout-master* general to the army in the North parts of England.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. ii.

One Sir Will. Neale, knight, had been *scout-master* general to K. Ch. I, and a stout proper man and a good soldier.

Id. *Ib.*

What causes move us, knowing as we must,
That these menageries all fail their trust,
To send our sons to *scout* and scamper there,
While colts and puppies cost us so much care?

Cowper. *Tirocinium*.

When lo! so will'd her fate, a numerous band
Of Christian *scouts* were ambush'd near at hand,
Dispatch'd to impede the passage, o'er the plain,
Of sheep and oxen to the Pagan train.

Hoole. *Jerusalem Delivered*, book vi.

SCOWL, n. } A. S. *sceol-eag*; Ger. *shæl*, *shiel*.

SCOWL, v. } Wachter derives from the Gr. *εἰλ-ειν*, *vertere*, *contorquere*, to turn, to twist. Tooke thinks *scowl* is the past participle of *scyll-an*, to separate; that *sceol-eag* are *separated eyes*, or eyes looking different ways; and he produces this very early usage,—“Than scripture scorned me and a *skile* loked.” *Vision of Piers Plouhman*, fol. 53. p. 1. pass. 11.

A *scowl* (of the eyes) is a look or cast of the eyes (with contracted brows) indifferently, sideways, or straightforwards: a frowning look of anger or discontent. To *scowl*, formed upon the noun, is,

To look frowningly, with anger or discontent, gloom or sullenness.

Miso, having now her authority increased, came with *scowling* eyes to deliver a slaving good morrow to the two ladies.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii.

But with bent luring browes, as she would threat,
She *scowl'd*, and frown'd with froward countenance;
Unworthy of faire ladies comely governaunce.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 2.

Euen so, or with much more contempt, men's eyes
Did *scowle* on Richard.

Shakspeare. *Richard II.* act v. sc. 2. fol. 42.

As when from mountain tops the dusky clouds
Ascending, while the North wind sleeps, o'erspread
Heav'n's chearful face, the luring element
Scowls o're the dark'n'd lantskip, snow or shoure.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii

I've seen the morning's lovely ray
Hover o'er the new-born day,
With rosy wings so richly bright,
As if he scorn'd to think of night,
When a ruddy storm, whose *scowl*
Made heaven's radiant face look foul,
Call'd for an untimely night
To blot the newly blossom'd light.

Crashaw. *The Delights of the Muses*.

————— In rueful gaze
The cattle stand, and on the *scowling* heavens
Cast a deploring eye, by man forsook,
Who to the crowded cottage hies him fast,
Or seeks the shelter of the downward cave.

Thomson. *Summer*.

Each letter'd, grave, pedantic dunce
Wakes from his lethargy at once,
Shrugs, shakes his head, and rubs his eye,
And, being dull, looks wondrous wise,
With solemn phiz, and critic *scowl*.

Lloyd. *To William Hogarth, Esq.*

Lower'd the grim morn, in murky dies,
Damp mists involv'd the *scowling* skies,
And dimm'd the struggling day.

Warton. *The Suicide*.

SCRABBLE, D. *schraepen*, *schrabben*, *schraeffen*, *schraeffeten*. To *scrape*, of which word (*scrape*) *scrabble* is the diminutive, with the mere change of *p* into *b*.

And he changed his behaviour before them, and fained him selfe mad in their hands, and *scrabled* on the doores of the gate, and let his spettel fall downe vpon his beard.

Bible. *Samuel*, ch. xxi. v. 13.

SCRAG, n. }

SCRA'GGED, }

SCRA'GGY. }

Scrag appears to be formed from *crag*; and in G. Douglas, *crabs* are called *scrabbis*. Lye has *hrac-od*, *laceratus*, ragged: the common prefix *ge-* forms *geh-rac-od*, whence *geh-rag*, *grag*, *crag*, a ragged or broken mass.

SCOUT.

SCRAG.

SCRAG. Any thing *ragged*, cleft, *crack'd* or broken; any thing bare or meager, spare or lean.

SCRANNEL.

I believe their honest and ingenuous natures coming to the universities to store themselves with good and solid learning, and there unfortunately fed with nothing else but the *scragged* and thorny lectures of monkish and miserable sophistry, were sent home again with such a scholastical bur in their throats, as hath stopp'd and hinder'd all true and generous philosophy from entering.

Milton. *The Reason of Church Government*, book ii.

Nor untrembling canst thou see,
How from a *scraggy* rock, whose prominence
Half overshades the ocean.

Philip. *Cider*, book i.

The Bashee Island hath one steep *scraggy* hill, but Goat Island is all flat and very even.

Dampier. *Voyages*. Anno 1687.

Such a constitution is easily known by the outward appearances of the body being lean, warm, hairy, *scraggy*, dry, without a disease, with hard and firm muscles.

Arbuthnot. *Nature of Aliments*, ch. vi.

SCRALLING, perhaps *scrabbling* or *scrambling*.

Let him but attempt to touch the eggs, they will shew like young *scralling* pullets without feather or downe.

Holinshed. *Description of Ireland*, ch. iv.

SCRAMBLE, v. } *Scramble, certatim arripere*,
SCRAMBLE, n. } either from the D. *krabbelen*, to
SCRAMBLER. } tear with the nails, or from
screop-an, D. *schreffen, radere, scalpere*; q. d. *corraddere*, to scrape together. Skinner. In the North it is called a *scraffle*. In the Lancashire dialect, a striving to catch things on the hands and knees on the floor is called a *scramble*, *scrabble*, or *scrattle*.

The cowardly wretch fell down, crying for succour, and *scrambling* through the legs of them that were about him.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii.

DOR. I thank ye, dear friend,

I know she loves him.

ALICE. Yes, and will not lose him,

Unless he leap into the moon, believe that,

And then she'll *scramble* too.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Monsieur Thomas*, act ii. sc. 1

I love a souldier, and can lead him on,
And if he fight well, I dare make him drunk;
This is my vertue, and if this will do,
I'll *scramble* yet amongst 'em.

Id. *The Captain*, act ii. sc. 1.

With him, that power his pride had lov'd so well,
His monstrous universal empire, fell;
No heir, no just successor left behind,
Eternal wars he to his friends assign'd,
To tear the world, and *scramble* for mankind.

Rowe. *Lucan. Pharsalia*, book x.

All the little *scramblers* after fame fall upon him.

Addison.

To the undiscerning eye of giddy ambition it naturally presents itself, amidst the confused *scramble* of politics and war, as a very dazzling object to fight for.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. vii.

But because the desire of money is constantly, almost every where the same, its vent varies very little, but as its greater scarcity enhances its price, and increases the *scramble*, there being nothing else that does easily supply the want of it.

Locke. *Of lowering of Interest*.

SCRANNEL, *scrannil*, a meager or lean person. *Gloss. of Lanc. Words*. The word seems connected with, if not the same as, *cranny*, a small chink or fissure; and applied by Milton to pipes, as if not sound or airtight. And hence,

Harsh, shrill, shrieking: sharp, meager, spare.

And when they list, their lean and flashy songs
Grate on their *scrannel* pipes of wretched straw.

Milton. *Lycidas*.

Unlike to living sounds it came,
Unmix'd, unmelodis'd with breath;
But, grinding through some *scrannel* frame,
Creak'd from the bony lungs of death.

Langhorne. *Fables of Flora*. Fable 11.

SCRAP, or } A *scrap* (of food) *quod a cibo abra-*

SCRAPE. } sum. Skinner: the past participle of

A. S. *screop-an*; any thing, something *scraped off*. Tooke.

A small, a minute portion.

A poore man shall as soone breake his recke as his fast with them, but of the *scraps* and wyth the dogges, when dinner is done.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 134.

He drinke water, and lives on wort leaves, pulse, like a hogge, or *scraps* like a dogge.

Burton. *Anatomy of Melancholy*, p. 157.

But of a little remnant, got by fraud,
(For all ill turns he lov'd, all good detested, and believ'd no God,) Thrice in a week he chang'd a hoarded groat,
With which of beggar's *scraps* he bought.

Otway. *Complaint of his Muse*.

There are no tame animals here except dogs, and of these we saw but two or three, which frequently came about the tents, to pick up the *scraps* and bones that happened to lie scattered near them.

Cook. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. v.

SCRAPE, v.

SCRAPE, n.

SCRA'PER, n.

SCR'APING, n.

SCR'APINGLY.

A. S. *screop-an*; D. *schrabben, schrapen*; Ger. *schrappen*; Sw. *skrapa*; *radere, corradere, scalpere*: to rase, to scrub, q. v.

To draw one thing (usually, something edged, an edged tool or instrument) over the surface in contact with the surface of another thing or substance; (to *rub*;) to draw or get together by *scraps*, by bits or small portions, by parsimonious earnings or savings. *Scrape*, n., met.,

A state of difficulty, generally, the effect of heedlessness or mischievousness.

And *scrapid* the door welplich, and wynyd wyth his mowith
After a doggis lyden, as ner as he couith.

Chaucer. *The Pardoner and Tapstere*.

And then shall he dooe therein as did a lyke learned priest, that through out al the ghospels *scraped* out diabolus, and wrote Jesus Christus, because he thought the deuils name was not mete to stande in so good a place.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, fol. 421.

And how soon einig may be turned into ewig, not with *scrape* of knife, but with the least dash of a pen, so that it shall neuer be percieued, a man that will proue may easely see.

Ascham. *Discourse of Germany*.

The abbot of St. Alban's sent the book so disfigured with *scrapings* and blottings out, with other such writings as there were found, unto the king.

State Trials. 1 Henry V. 1413.

Thereafter all that mucky pelfe he tooke,
The spoile of people's evil gotten good,
The which her sire had *scrap't* by hooke and crooke,
And burning all to ashes pour'd it down the brooke.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 2.

The same experience hath taught, that for old olive trees (overgrowne with a kind of mossie skurfe) it is passing good ech other yeare to *scrape* and claw them well.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. xviii.

Yet this inestimable pearle, wil all
Our dunghil chanticheres, but obuious call;
Each moderne *scraper*, this gem scratching by;
His oate preferring far.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xxiv.

SCRANNEL.

SCRAPE.

SCRAPE.
—
SCRATCH.

Unblest with his ill-gotten store,
Th' insatiate youth still craves for more;
To counsel deaf, t' examples blind,
Scrapes up whatever he can find.
Somerville. The Bald Batchelor.

Having laid a pretty quantity of these *scrapings* together, I found, as I looked for, that the heap they composed was white.
Boyle. Works, vol. i. fol. 721. Experimental History of Colours.

That live *scrapingly* and uncharitably, and uselessly to the world, all their lives long, and then when they come to die, think to atone for their sins and neglects of this kind by shewing some extraordinary bounty to the poor, or devoting some part of their estates to public or pious uses?

Sharp. Works, vol. i. Sermon 3.

To arrive at this surprising expedition, this musical legerdemain, it is, indeed, necessary to do little else than *scrape* and pipe.

Knox. Essay, No. 70.

The too eager pursuit of this his old enemy through thick and thin has led him into many of these *scrapes*.

Warburton. The Divine Legation, book ii.

SCRAPTIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, naked, with the joints for the most part somewhat cylindric and nearly equal, short, the second shortest, the third and some of the following narrowed at the base, the fourth longer than the third, and the apical one cylindric, with the tip acute or obtuse; *palpi* four, exerted, maxillary with the terminal joint large, securiform; *labial* obtrigonal, with the angles produced on each side; *mentum* very short, embracing the labium like a ring; head exerted, deflexed; eyes hirsute; *thorax* nearly semicircular, rounded in front, transverse behind; *scutellum* distinct; body oblong-ovate, soft; *elytra* immarginate; legs moderate; *tibiæ* somewhat cylindric, armed with short spurs; *tarsi* heteromerous, elongate, with the penultimate joint bilobed.

Type of the genus, *S. fusca*, Latreille; a rare insect: a second species, the *S. nigricans*, Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata.)* vol. v. p. 29, pl. xxiv. fig. 3, has been taken in this country.

SCRAT, *i. e.* Scratch, *q. v.*

Ambitious mind, a world of wealth would haue,
So *scrats*, and scrapes, for scorfe and scornie drosse.
Mirroure for Magistrates, p. 506.

It is an ordinary thing for women in such cases to *scrat* the faces, slit the noses of such as they suspect.

Burton. Anatomy of Melancholy, p. 610.

SCRAT, *n.* A. S. *scritta*, *hermaphroditus*: because such being supposed to have a small scrat or scratch; or fissure.

At the same time word was brought out of Vmbria, that there was an hermaphrodite or *skrat* found, almost twelve years old.

Holland. Livie, fol. 1036.

SCRATCH, *v.* } D. *krassen, kratsen, or kretsen*;
SCRATCH, *n.* } Ger. *kreetzen*; Fr. *grater*; It.
SCRA'TCHING, *n.* } *grattare*. Chaucer writes "*cratch-*
SCRA'TCHINGLY. } *ing of cheeks*." See CRATCH.

To make narrow or lineal separations of the surface by drawing a rough or hard substance over it; to tear the surface; (*sc.* with the nails, with any thing pointed;) to draw irregular lines; to write irregularly, badly.

The which kind of pleasure, if any man take for his felicity, that man must needs grant that then he shall be in most felicity, if he live that life which is led in continual hunger, thirst, itching, eating, drinking, *scratching*, and rubbing!

More. Utopia, book ii. ch. vii. v. 2. p. 115.

Himself, which methinks is strange, shewing at one instant both steadiness and nimbleness; sometimes making him turn close

to the ground, like a cat, when *scratchingly* she wheels about after a mouse. *Sidney. Arcadia, vol. i. book ii. p. 202.*

How can I tell, but that his talents may
Yet *scratch* my sonne, or rend his tender hand.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 12.

THO. 'Tis most necessary,
Hang up your jupils and your Portugal possets,
Your barley broths, and sorrel sops, they are mangy,
And breed the *scratches* only.
Beaumont and Fletcher. Monsieur Thomas, act iii. sc. 1.

Can we not leave this worme? or will we not?
Is that the truer excuse? or have we got
In this, and like, an itch of vanitie,
That *scratching* now's our best felicitie?
Ben Jonson. Epistle to a Friend.

Thou'lt ha' vapours i' thy leg again presently; pray thee go in,
it may turn to the *scratches* else.

Id. Bartholomew Fair.

Thou hast but done what boys or women can;
Such hands may wound, but not incense a man.
Nor boast the *scratch* thy feeble arrow gave,
A coward's weapon never hurts the brave.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xi.

Black soot, or yellow walnut, shall disgrace
This little red and white of Emma's face.
These nails with *scratches* shall deform my breast,
Lest by my look or colour be express'd
The mark of aught high-born, or ever better dress'd.
Prior. Henry and Emma.

No skill in swordmanship, however just,
Can be secure against a madman's thrust;
And even virtue, so unfairly match'd,
Although immortal, may be prick'd or *scratch'd*.
Cowper. Charity.

If it were not so common among us we should be astonished to think how a man, by looking upon a few *scratches* upon paper, according to the shapes in which they are drawn, shall come to the knowledge of what his senses and his experience could not have informed him.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part i. ch. xxi.

SCRAW. The Quotation explains the Irish usage of the word.

Neither should that odious custom be allowed of cutting *scraws*, (as they call them,) which is flaying off the green surface of the ground to cover their cabins, or make up their ditches.

Swift. Drapier's Letters. Letter 7.

SCRAWL, *v.* } Contracted (says Skinner) from
SCRAWL, *n.* } *scrabble*, to scrape or scratch, *sc.* ill-formed letters.

Beware of Latin authors all!
Nor think your verses sterling,
Though with a golden pen you *scrawl*,
And scribble in a Berlin. *Swift.*

But as the name of every plant and flower
(So common that each peasant knows its power)
Physicians in mysterious cant express,
T' amuse the patient, and enhance their fees;
So from the letters of our native tongue,
Put in Greek *scrawls*, a mystery too is sprung.
Tickell. The Hornbook.

In sable *scrawls* I Nero's name perus'd,
And Herod's, with a sanguine stain suffus'd.
Harte. The Vision of Death.

SCREEK, *v. or* } Also written to *shriek*, *q. v.*
SCREECH, } A *screech* or *shriek* is the cry of
SCREEK, *n.* } terror or passion, perhaps it may
SCREECH. } be called sharper and harsher than
a scream; but, in human beings especially, scarcely to be distinguished from it. In Lancashire they use *reak*, and also *ream*.

SCRATCH.
—
SCREEK.

SCREAM.

SCREEN.

But scorning all these kindes
I would become a cat,
To combat with the creeping mouse
and scratch the screeching rat.

Turberville. The Louer.

The litle babe did loudly *scrike* and squall,
And all the woods with piteous plaints did fill.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 4.

Let *screeching* owls rest in your razed roofs.

Hall. Satire 9. book i.

It keepeth them from starting or *skriching* in their sleep for feare, and allaieth the paine which they feelee in toothing.

Holland. Plinie, book xxviii. ch. xix.

Under his cave the buzzing *screech-owl* sings,
Beating the windows with her fatal wings.

Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book v.

The birds obscene, that nightly flock'd to taste,
With hollow *screeches* fled the dire repast;
And ravenous dogs, allur'd by scented blood,
And starving wolves ran howling to the wood.

Pope. Thebais of Statius, book i.

Others peep forth into the light, as it were only to see it; and having, by a *skreek* or two, given testimony to the misery of this life, presently die and vanish.

Bull. Sermon 1. vol. iii.

The owl at freedom's window scream'd,
The *screech-owl*, prophet dire, whose breath
Brings sickness, and whose note is death.

Churchill. The Duellist, book i.

As soon as learning began to dawn, toward the beginning of the sixteenth century, these birds of night were forced to fly from day, though they *screeched* and clapped their wings for a while.

Bolingbroke. Essays. Authority in Matters of Religion.

SCREAM, v. } In Lancashire, to *ream*, q. v.; from
SCREAM, n. } A. S. *hræman*, *plorare*, *clamare*, *ejulare*, to weep, to cry, to weep with crying and bewayling. Somner. In Sw. *skreema* is *terrefacere*; in D. *schroom*, horror; *schroomen*, *horrere*, *horrescere*. Ihre and Kilian.

Scream is especially applied to—the cry of terror uttered by females; of children in pain or passion; though not confined to these.

Where we lay, our chimneys were blowne downe,
And (as they say) lamentings heard i' th' ayre;
Strange *schreemes* of death.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, act ii. sc. 3. fol. 137.

MACH. I haue done the deed:

Didst thou not heare a noyse?

LADY. I heard the owl *schreame*, and the crickets cry.

Did not you speake?

Id. Ib. act ii. sc. 2. fol. 136.

For soon a whirlwind rose around,
And from afar he heard a *screaming* sound,
As of a dame distress'd, who cry'd for aid,
And fill'd with loud laments the secret shade.

Dryden. Theodore and Honoria.

From trembling tombs the ghosts of greatness rise,
And o'er their bodies hang with wistful eyes;
Or discontented stalk and mix their howls
With howling wolves, their *screams* with screaming owls.

Savage. The Wanderer, ch. iv.

The famish'd eagle *screams*, and passes by.

Gray. The Bard.

SCREEN, v. } Fr. *escran*, *escreen*, *ecrene*; Low
SCREEN, n. or } Lat. *screona*, *screuna*; in some places
SKREEN. } the holes or caverns dug in the earth, and covered with heaps of dirt, (of which Tacitus speaks as usual among the ancient Germans, *Ger. c.* 16.) are at this day called *escrenes*. See Du Cange, Voss. *De Vit.* lib. ii. c. 17., and Menage. The editor of Menage derives from the *Ger. schrein*, *arca*; and this, Wachter says, is the Low Lat. *screona*, also from *scrinium*. See SHRINE. Skinner thinks from *Ger. schirmen*, *tegere*, *prolegere*, to cover, to protect, to defend.

VOL. XXVII.

A *screen* is—any thing that covers, hides, conceals, protects.

SCREEN.

SCREW.

He brought our Saviour to the Western side
Of that high mountain, whence he might behold
Another plain, long but in bredth not wide,
Wash'd by the Southern sea, and on the North
To equal length back'd with a ridge of hills
That *screen'd* the fruits of th' earth and seats of men
From cold Septentrion blasts.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book iv.

There, as they entred at the *scriene*, they saw
Some one, whose tongue was for his trespassse vyle
Nayld to a post, adiudged so by law.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 9.

The whiles the prince hard preased in betweene,
And entraunce wonne; streight th' other fled away,
And ran into the hall, where he did weene
Himselfe to save; but he there slew him at the *skreene*.

Id. Ib. book v. can. 11.

The trees (as *screenlike* greatnesse) shades his raye,
As it should shine on none but such as they.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 5.

A little within the shoar where we anchored was a town of negroes, natives of this coast. It was *skreen'd* from our sight by a large grove of trees that grew between them and the shoar.

Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1683.

Beneath a table, trembling with dismay,
Couch'd close to earth, unhappy Medon lay,
Wrapp'd in a new-slain ox's ample hide;
Swift at the word he cast his *screen* aside.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xxii.

He therefore, timely warn'd, himself supplies
Her want of care, *screening* and keeping warm
The plenteous bloom, that no rough blast may sweep
His garlands from the boughs.

Cowper. The Task, book iii.

Our fathers knew the value of a *screen*
From sultry suns; and in their shaded walks
And long protracted bow'rs, enjoy'd at noon
The gloom and coolness of declining day.

Id. Ib. book i. p. 668.

SCREEN, n. } Perhaps, consequentially, from *screen*,
SCREEN, v. } *supra*; which, being sometimes made of twigs at some distance apart, would serve as a *sifter*. Some say from the Bar. Lat. *secerniculum*, from *secernere*. See SECERN.

A skuttle or *skreene*, to rid soil from the corn.

Tusser. Husbandry Furniture.

Mixing it with one part of rotten cow-dung, (some prefer horse-dung,) or very mellow soil, *screen'd* and prepar'd some time before.

Evelyn. Kalendar, fol. 461. May.

SCREW, n. } Fr. *escroue*; D. *schroef*; Ger.
SCREW, v. } *schrawbe*. Skinner derives the Fr. from *ex* and *roue*; because it is turned round like a wheel. Wachter from the *Ger.*, which he says is the genuine word, and Germanic in its origin. See the Quotation from Wilkins for a scientific description of the *screw*. To *screw*, met., is

To twist close, to distort.

To twist close, to pinch hard; to squeeze tight.

No more; to what end?

Why should I write this downe, that's riueted,
Screw'd to my memorie.

Shakspeare. Cymbeline, act ii. sc. 2. fol. 376.

With stormes of whistlings then, his flocks he draue
Vp to the mountaines; and occasion gaue
For me to vse my wits; which to their height
I striu'd to *skrew* vp.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book ix.

The salt rilles also that crosse the same doo so separat the one of them from the other, that they resemble the slope course of the cutting part of a *scrue* or gimlet, in verie perfect maner, if a man

SCREW. doo imagine himself to looke downe from the top of the mast vpon them.
Holinshed. Description of Britaine, ch. x.

SCRIBE. Why, suppose I had a delicate *screw'd* gun, if I left her clean, and found her foul, I should discover, to my cost, she had been shot in.
Dryden. Marriage A-la-mode, act v. sc. 1.

That which is usually recited for the sixth and last mechanic faculty is the *screw*, which is described to be a kind of wedge that is multiplied, or continued by a helical (*spiral*) revolution about a cylinder, receiving its motion not from any stroke, but from a vectis at one end of it.
Wilkins. Archimedes, ch. ix.

If while our backs are turned an unlucky boy *screws* a piece of deal upon one of the leaves, we do not reckon the chip or the deal a part of the table.
Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part i. ch. ii.

How readily, upon the gospel plan,
That question has its answer—What is man?
Sinful and weak, in ev'ry sense a wretch;
An instrument, whose chords upon the stretch,
And strain'd to the last *screw* that he can bear,
Yield only discord in his Maker's ear.

Cowper. Truth.

SCRIBE,
SCRIBBLE, v.
SCRIBBLE, n.
SCRIBBLER,
SCRIBBLING, n.
SCRIBABLE,
SCRIBACIOUS.

Fr. *scribe, escrivaine, escrivaille*; It. *scriba*; Sp. *escriba*; Lat. *scrib-ere*. Becan (see Vossius) derives from the D. *schrabben*, (to scrape,) because a line or stroke in writing is formed by *scraping* or drawing (*sc.* a stile, a pen) over the surface, (of paper, parchment, or other substance.) *Scribble* would then be *scrabble*, with the mere difference of the vowel. Vossius thinks *scrib-ere* is manifestly from Gr. *γραφειν*, *γ* changed into *c*. The origin of all is probably the same. See GRAVE; and below the Quotation from South. To *scribble*,

To write careless, hasty, ill-formed letters; to write carelessly, hastily.

And I seye to you that but your rigtwisnesse be more plentuous thanne of *Scribis* and Farisees, ye schul not entre in to the kyngdom of hevenes.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. v.

For I saye vnto you, excepte your ryghteousnes excede the ryghteousnes of the *Scrybes* and Pharyses, ye can not entre into the kingdō of heauē.
Bible, Anno 1551.

In sooth to say, though all the erth so wanne
Were parchment smooth, white, and *scribabell*,
And the great sea, that called is the oceane,
Were touned into ink blacker than sabell,
Euery stick a pen, each man a *scriuener* abell,
Not coud they write woman's trechery.
Beware therfore, the blind eateth many a fie.

Ballad on Woman's Chastity. Imputed to Chaucer.

One of the foresayde jj parsonis so condempned was *scribe* to the Pope, and that other was donar.
Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. 159.

Thereat Jove waxeth wroth, and in his spright
Did inly grudge, yet did it well conceale;
And bade Dan Phœbus *scribe* her appellation seale.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, can. 6.

My hasty hand forthwith doth *scribble* on apace,
Least willing hart might thinke, it ment to come behind.

Gascoigne. The Louer declareth his Affection, &c.

For al y^e time betwene his death and the p-clamig could scant haue suffised vnto y^e bare wryting alone, all had it bene but in paper and *scribled* forth in hast at aduētūre.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 56.

My lowely and myek *scribling* unto your noble grace at this time is, grudging in my conscience, that the religion which we do observe and keep is no rule of S. Benet, nor yet no commandment of God.

Strype. Eccles. Memor. book i. ch. xxxv. Henry VIII.

But soon forgetting what she went about,
Poor queen, she fell to *scribling* to her lover;
Here she put in, and there she blotted out,
Her passion did so violently move her.

Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book vi.

Lastly, that in my tedious *scribble*
I may not seem incorrigible,
I will conclude.

Cotton. Epistle to Bradshaw.

We have some letters of Popes, (though not many,) for Popes were then not very *scribacious*, or not so pragmatical.

Barrow. Of the Pope's Supremacy.

This is the same, (some few alterations being made,) with a fanatical *scribble* publish'd open and bare-fac'd to the world.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. ii. p. 896.

And Martin Mar-prelate, the Marvel of those times, was the first Presbyterian *scribbler* who sanctified libels and scurrility to the use of the good old cause.

Dryden. Religio Laici. Preface.

Leave dangerous truths to unsuccessful satires,
And flattery to some fulsome dedicators,
Whom, when they praise, the world believes no more
Than when they promise to give *scribbling* o'er.

Pope. Essay on Criticism.

Scribe was a name which, among the Jews, was applied to two sorts of officers: 1. to a civil, and so it signifies a notary, or, in a large sense, any one employed to draw up deeds and writings; 2. this name *Scribe* signifies a church officer, one skilful and conversant in the law to interpret and explain it.

South. Sermons, vol. iv.

But this was one of the charitable expedients employed to set me right, and to prevent the disgrace of *scribbling* much to no purpose.

Warburton. The Divine Legation, book v. sec. 4.

That pestilent herd of libertine *scribblers* I would hunt down, as good King Edgar did his wolves; from the mighty author of *Christianity as old as the Creation*, to the drunken blaspheming cobbler, who wrote against Jesus and the resurrection.

Id. Remarks on Occasional Reflections.

SCRIBE, the title of a certain class of law-officers and teachers amongst the Jews; in Hebrew סופר, in the

Septuagint and New Testament γραμματεὺς. The Talmud* says that the name is derived from ספר to num-

ber, because the Scribes numbered or counted all the words and letters of the Old Testament, and that it signifies *Numberer*. But this is not true. The Greek translators, who were long anterior to the Talmudists, and therefore more likely to know the original signification, evidently understood the word to signify *Scribe*, and translated it accordingly; and to this agrees the usage of the Hebrew Scriptures. ספר signifies *to write*, as well as *to count*, as is evident from its derivative ספיר, *a writing*; and also from the use of the word סופר in

Judges v. 14.; Ps. xlv. 1.; and Ezekiel ix. 2, 3. There is still a class of men amongst the Jews known by this name, whose business is to write the copies of the Law for the Synagogues, phylacteries, mezuzzoth, &c., and whose existence throws some light upon the office of the ancient Scribes. They were probably the authorized notaries or solicitors, to whose care not only the copying of the sacred books, but the drawing up of all legal documents, was intrusted, and to whom consequently the people applied in all cases of legal difficulty; and as the civil law was also the law of God, the transition from the office of expounders of the law to that of religious teachers, as we find them in the New Testament, was easy and natural. The Talmud uses the word "Scribes" and "Rabbies" indifferently of the same persons, and it was of course the interest of the Rabbies to identify themselves with the Scribes, as they thereby communicated to their office an antiquity and an authority which belonged only to the latter. But from the Tal-

* Tract. Kiddushin, fol. 30. See Buxtorf, Tiberias, c. viii. p. 43.

SCRIBE. mud itself it is plain that the two offices are distinct. In the passage quoted above it is asked, "Why were the ancients called Scribes?" which question plainly shows that the office of Scribe was ancient, and that of Rabbi a modern invention. With the Scribes probably arose the oral law. The precedents and usages of the courts of law formed the first basis of tradition, and opened the door for the usurpation of the priestly office. In course of time came the Pharisees and the Rabbies, and they not only availed themselves of the power which the Scribes had already acquired, but gradually ejected the Scribes also, so that for ages the Scribes have ceased to be religious teachers, and sunk down into the more humble employment of mere scribes.

From the New Testament it appears that, in our Lord's time, the Scribes were teachers of religion and expounders of the Scriptures; for it is said, "When Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrines, for he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes," Matt. vii. 28, 29. And again, "Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?" Matt. xvii. 10. And again, "How say the Scribes that Christ is the Son of David?" Mark xii. 35. From all which it is evident that their authority as teachers was very great. But it is not so easy to define the precise nature of their office, nor to assign the difference between it and that of the *νομικοι*, *lawyers*, and the *νομοδιδασκαλοι*, *doctors of the law*. Some suppose that all the three words are synonymous, and others that either the first two, or the last two stand for the same office. From Luke xi. 44. however, it appears that the *lawyers* were not identical with the Scribes. The Lord had said, "Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees,"—"Then answered one of the lawyers, *νομικων*, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers." Here the Scribes and lawyers are plainly distinguished. From Acts v. 34. where Gamaliel is called *νομοδιδασκαλος*, a doctor of the law, it would appear that this latter title stands for Rabbi, which always stands before Gamaliel's name in the Talmud; and that therefore Scribe is to be distinguished from doctor of the law as well as from lawyer.

From the Talmud it appears that with the Scribes originated the Masora, so that whatever be their faults, their learned labours have at least been useful in preserving the sacred text. Eighteen criticisms are particularly noticed as *תקן סופרים*, *the correction of the Scribes*, which are enumerated in Buxtorf, *Lex. Talmud.* col. 2630.

SCRIMER, A. S. *scrimbre*, (or *scirmbre*, a fencer, Verstegan,) a sword-player, a master of defence, or fencing-master. Somner. D. *schetmer*; Fr. *escumeur*, from *shirmen*, to defend. See *ante*, **SCREEN**, and *infra*, **SKIRMISH**.

— The *scrimers* of their nation,
He swore, had neither motion, guard, nor eye,
If you oppos'd them.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, act iv. sc. 7.

SCRINE, i. e. *shrine*, q. v., Lat. *scrinium*, anciently, says Verstegan, a chest or cofer.

Help then, O holy virgin, chiefe of nyne,
The weaker novice to perform thy will;
Lay forth out of thine everlasting *scryne*
The antique rolles, which there lye hidden still,
Of faerie knights.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. Introduction.

This man of infinite remembrance was,
And things foregone through many ages held,
Which he recorded still as they did pas,
Ne suffred them to perish through long eld,
As all things els the which this world doth weld;
But laid them up in his immortal *scrine*,
Where they for ever incorrupted dweld.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 9.

SCRIP, } Sw. *skrappa*, *shreppa*.

SCRIPPAGE, } Minshew derives from *scirpus*, a rush, whence *scripea*, a basket made of rushes. Skinner prefers A. S. *scræpe*, meet, convenient, fit, q. d. *theca commoda*. May it not be

A *scrap*-bag, a small bag or sack for *scraps*.

And he seide to hem, whanne I sente you without sachel and scrippe, and schoon, wher any thing failide to you? And thei seiden nothing.

Wiclif. *Luke* ch. xxii.

And he said vnto them; when I sent you wythout wallet, and scripppe, and shoes, lacked ye any thyng? And they said, no.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Whan folk in chirche had yewe him what hem lest,
He went his way, no lenger wold he rest,
With scrippe and tipped staf ytucked hie.

Chaucer. *The Sompnoures Tale*, v. 7316.

— This house in all times
Was full of shipmen and pilgrimes,
With scrippes brette full of leasings,
Entermelled with tidings.

Id. *The House of Fame*, book iii.

He picks out five, away with him to bring,
Such as we knew would fit his trusty sling,
And in his scrip them closely doth bestow,
By which he vows Goliath's overthrow.

Drayton. *David and Goliath*.

Clo. Come, shepheard, let vs make an honorable reitret, though not with bagge and baggage, yet with scrip and scrippage.

Shakspeare. *As You Like It*, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 196.

Blest be Telemachus! in every deed
Inspire him, Jove! in every wish succeed!
This said, the portion from his son convey'd
With smiles receiving on his scrip he lay'd.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xvii.

SCRIPT,

SCRIPTURE,

SCRIPTURAL,

SCRIPTORY,

SCRIPTURIST,

SCRIPTURIENT.

Lat. *scriptum*, past participle of *scrib-ere*, to write. *Scripture*, Fr. *escripture*; It. *scrittura*; Sp. *escritura*; Lat. *scriptura*. See *ante*, **SCRIBE**. *Script*, or *scrip*, Any thing written, usually applied to some legal or mercantile instrument in writing.

Scripture, a writing; emphatically, holy or sacred writings; the *scriptures* contained in or comprising the Bible. See the Quotation from Hooker.

And he bigan at Moyse, and at alle the profetis, and declaride to hem in alle *Scripturis* that weren of him.

Wiclif. *Luke* ch. xxiv.

And he began at Moses, and at all the prophetes, and interpreted vnto the in all *Scriptures* which were wrytten of hym.

Bible, Anno 1551.

I trow it were to longe you to tary,
If I you told of every *script* and bond,
By which that she was feoffed in his lond,
Or for to rekkon of hire rich array.

Chaucer. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 9500.

The statue of Mars upon a carte stood
Armed, and loked grim as he were wood,
And over his hed ther shinen two figures
Of sterres, that ben cleped in *scriptures*.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2083.

Of whiche thyng all the ordinaunce and the sothe (for as moche as folke that been to comen after our daies, shal knowen it) I haue putte it in *scripture*, and in remembrance.

Id. *Boecius. De Consolatione*, book i.

3 H ?

SCRINE.

SCRIPT.

SCRIPT.

—
SCRIVENER.

Whiche Daniell in his *scripture*
Expowned, as to fore it tolde.

Gower. *Conf. Am. Prologue.*

Thane the olde man sayde, Sir, surely vnder this tombe lyeth
your father; than the lorde of Manny redde the *scripture* on the
tombe, the whiche was in Latyn, and ther he founde y^t the olde
man had sayd trouth, and gaue hym his rewarde.

Lord Berners. *Frassart. Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. 110.

But herein appeared his true hautinesse of mind indeed, and
that unmatched spirit of his, that when upon the battell at Pharsalia,
as wel the cofers and caskets, with letters and other writings
of Pompey, as also those of Scipioes before Thapsus, came into his
hands, he was most true unto them, and burnt al, without reading
one *script* or scroll.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. xxv.

With such differences of reeds, vallatory, sagittary, *scriptory*,
and others, that might be furnished in Judea.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Miscellany*, p. 82.

By *Scripture* it hath in the wisdom of God seemed meet to de-
liver vnto the world much, but personally expedient to be practised
of certaine men; many deepe and profound points of doctrine, as
being the maine originall ground whereupon the precepts of dutie
depend; many prophesies, the cleere performance whereof might
coufirme the world in beliefe of things vnseene; many histories to
serue as looking-glasses to behold the mercy, the truth, the
righteousnesse of God towards all that faithfully serue, obey, and
honour him; yea, many entire meditations of pietie, to be as pat-
ternes and presidents in cases of like nature; many things needfull
for explication, many for application vnto particular occasions, such
as the prouidence of God from time to time hath taken to haue
the seuerall bookes of his holy ordinance written.

Hooker. *Ecclesiasticall Politie*, book i. sec. 13.

It is ridiculous to say that bills of exchange shall pay our debts
abroad; that cannot be, till *scrips* of paper can be made current
coin. (*Scrips* of paper Locke afterwards calls three or four lines
writ on paper.)

Locke. *Considerations on Interest*, &c.

For if you will stand to what you have granted, that *Scripture*
is as perfect a rule of faith as a writing can be; you must then
grant it both so compleat that it needs no addition, and so evident
that it needs no interpretation; for both these properties are requi-
site to a perfect rule, and a writing is capable of both these pro-
perties.

Chillingworth. *Religion of Protestants*, part i. ch. ii.

This grand *scripturient* paper-spiller,
This endless, needless margin filler,
Was strangely tost from post to pillar.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. ii. Wm. Prynne.

It must argue great conceitedness and self-sufficiency for a man
to expect to be heard or attended to as a *scripturist*, or a textuary,
in opposition to the Christian world, unless he first fairly considers
and confutes what the ablest writers have pleaded for the received
instruction, and next as fairly proves and enforces his own.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. vii. p. 9. Introduction.

Whoever expects to find in the *Scriptures* a specific direction for
every moral doubt that arises, looks for more than he will meet
with.

Paley. *Philosophy*, ch. iv.

Giving up as indefensible which is truly *scriptural*, is so far
casting off *Scripture*, and unbelievers will refute our interpretations
and take advantage of our concessions; whereas, keeping close to
the plan of God's word, we need not fear maintaining our ground.

Secker. *Sermon 35*. vol. ii.

SCRIVELSBY, a Parish in Lincolnshire, the ma-
norial rights of which are held by the feudal tenure called
Grand Sergeantry, *i. e.* by the performance of some
definite personal service to the reigning monarch. The
Lord of Scrivelsby manor holds in its right the office of
Champion of England at a coronation, the particular
duties of which are explained under its proper head.
Scrivelsby is a rectory. Population, in 1831, 129.
Distant from London 136 miles.

SCRIVENER, (see *ante*, SCRIBE,) Fr. *escrivain*;
Sp. *escribano*, a writer; one who writes or draws up in
writing—legal, commercial, or mercantile securities; se-
curities for money.

The wofull complaint, which that ye shall here,
But even like as doth a *skriuenere*,
That can no more what that he shall write,
But as his maister beside doth indite.

Chaucer. *The Complaint of the Black Knight*.

Touching thy letter, thou art wise inough,
I wot thou nilte it deigneliche endite,
As make it with these argumentes tough,
Ne *scriveinishe* or craftely thou it write.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book ii.

This also is to be noted as a testimonie remaining still of our
language, deriued from the Saxons, that the generall name for the
most part of euerie skillfull artificer in his trade endeth in
here with *vs*, albeit the *h* be left out, and *er* onlie inserted, as *scri-
uenhere*, writehere, shiphere, &c., for *scriuener*, writer, and shipper,
&c., beside manie other reliques of that speech, neuer to be abolished.

Holinshed. *Description of Britaine*, ch. vi.

Send for your daughter by your seruant here,
My boy shall fetch the *scriuener* presentlie.

Shakspeare. *Taming of the Shrew*, act v. sc. 4. fol. 225.

Laughing we leave an entertainment rare,
The paltry pomp of Fundi's foolish mayor,
The *scrivener* Luscus; now with pride elate,
With incense fum'd, and big with robes of state.

Francis. *Horace. Satire 5*. book i.

SCROFULA, } It. *scrofa*, *scrofolia*; Fr. *scrofoles*;
SCROFULOUS. } Lat. *scrofula*, from *scrofa*, a sow.
The disease and the animal have the same Gr. name
χοιρας.

A cataplasme of the leaves and hog's grease incorporat together,
doth resolve the *scrophules* or swelling kernels called the king's
evil.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxii. ch. xiv.

Excess, the *scrofulous* and itchy plague,
That seizes first the opulent, descends
To the next rank contagious, and in time
Taints downwards all the graduated scale
Of order, from the chariot to the plough.

Cowper. *The Task*, book iv.

SCROLL, or } Fr. *escroue*. (See ESCROW.) The
SCROWL. } book wherein a gaoler sets down and
registers the names and surnames of his prisoners; a
roll containing the particulars of the court's expense; a
survey of ground held by a copyholder. See Cotgrave.
Minshew thinks *scroll* is corrupted from *roll*; and Skin-
ner derives *escroue* (see SCREW) from *ex* and *roue*, a
wheel. We say indifferently,

A scroll or roll of parchment; a paper or writing,
rolled or folded up.

Knowynge that y^e sayd Baylly vsed to bere *scrowys* and pro-
phecye aboute hy, shewyng to his cōpany that he was an en-
chaunter and of ylle disposicon, and that they shuld well knowe
by such bokes as he bare vpon hym.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, Henry VI. Anno 1450.

All though he had and myght sufficiently haue declared his
renouncement by the redynge of an other meane persone, yet he,
for the more suretie of the mater, and for the sayde resygnacyon,
shuld haue his full force and strengthe, he therfore redde the
scrowle of resygnacyon hymselfe, in maner and fourme as foloweth.

Id. *Chronycle*, Anno 1398.

To whose hands, custody, knowledg, or possession, any of the
said accompts, books, *scroles*, instruments, or other writings con-
cerning the premises, or any part thereof, did, or is, come.

Burnet. *Records*, part ii. book ii. No. 28.

What wonder though my melancholious muse,
Whose generous course some lucklesse starre controules,
Her bold attempts to prosecute refuse,
And would faine burie my abortiue *scroules*.

Stirling. *Of an Inundation of Douer*.

But herein appeared his [Cæsar's] true hautinesse of mind in-
deed, and that unmatched spirit of his, that when upon the
battell at Pharsalia, as wel the cofers and caskets with letters and
other writings of Pompey, as also those of Scipioes before Thap-

SCRIVE-
NER.—
SCROLL.

SCROLL. sus, came into his hands, he was most true unto them, and burnt al, without reading one script or *scroll*.

SCRUB.

Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. xxv.

When the strangers go away, their peans [guides among the Moors] desire them to give their names in writing, with a certificate of their honest and diligent serving 'em, and these they shew to the next comers, to get into business; some being able to produce a large *scrowl* of such certificates.

Dampier. Voyages. Anno 1689.

There is in the poor-house in this city his own [De Vos] portrait by himself, in black, leaning on the back of a chair, with a *scroll* of blue paper in his hand, so highly finished in the broad manner of Correggio that nothing can exceed it.

Reynolds. A Tour to Flanders and Holland.

SCROPHULARIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, natural order *Labiata*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft; corolla nearly globular, reversed; capsule superior, two-celled.

Seventeen species, natives of the Northern hemisphere. *S. nodosa*, *aquatica*, *scorodonia*, and *vernalis*, are natives of England.

SCROYLE. These *scroyles* of Angiers; Fr. *escrouelles*, i. e. scabby, scrophulous fellows. Whalley and Steevens. Fr. *les escrouelles*, the king's evil. Cotgrave.

BAST. By heaven, these *scroyles* of Angiers flout you, kings.
Shakspeare. King John, act ii. sc. 2. fol. 245.

Hang them, *scroyles*! there's nothing in them i' the world.
Ben Jonson. Every Man in his Humour, act i. sc. 1.

I cry thee mercy, my good *scroyle*, was't thou?
Id. The Poetaster, act iv. sc. 1.

SCRUB, v. } To *scrub* is to *scrape*, by the change
SCRUB, n. } of the vowel *a* into *u*, and of the *p* into
b. See **SCRAPE**. The difference of usage now depends upon *that* with which the act is performed; thus, the butcher *scrapes* his block with a knife, and *scrubs* or rubs it with a brush. A *scrub*, one who *scrubs* or *scrapes* together; any one, any thing mean.

Now sooping in side robes of royalty,
That erst did *skrub* in lowsy brokery.
Hall. Satire 2. book i.

Must I, thought I, giue ayme to such
A *skrub* and such a saint,
That skowndrell, and this counterfeit;
Confounded so I faint.
Warner. Albion's England, book vi. ch. xxxi.

GRA. Now by this hand I gaue it to a youth,
A kinde of boy, a little *scrubbed* boy,
No higher then thy selfe, the judge's clearke.
Shakspeare. Merchant of Venice, act v. sc. 1. fol. 183.

The yawning youth, scarce half awake, essays
His lazy limbs and dozy head to raise;
Then rubs his grummy eyes, and *scrubs* his pate.
Dryden. Persius. Satire 3.

We lay here all the day, and *scrubb'd* our new bark, that if ever we should be chased we might the better escape.
Dampier. Voyages. Anno 1681.

When that was done we heeled her, *scrubbed* her bottom, and tallowed it.
Id. Ib. Anno 1687.

And neighbouring jades resolv'd to tarry,
Rather than with such *scrubs* they'd marry.
King. Art of Love, part ii.

As the hair was got off one part, another was applied to the fire till they had got off the whole, yet not so clean but that another operation was necessary; which was to carry it to the sea side, and there give it a good *scrubbing* with sandy stones and sand.
Cook. First Voyage, book ii. ch. xv.

Well, all this is very pleasing, but how goes on business in the shop—(I beg pardon)—in the warehouse? O, the *scrubs* mind that.
Knox. Winter Evenings. Evening 9.

SCRUPLE, n.

SCRUPLE, v.

SCRUPLER,

SCRUPULIZE, v.

SCRUPULOUS,

SCRUPULOUSLY,

SCRUPULOUSNESS,

SCRUPULO'SITY.

Fr. *scrupule*; It. *scrupolo*; Sp. *escrupulo*; Lat. *scrupulus*, from *scrupus*, *saxum asperum*, a sharp stone; hence a hurt, a hinderance, an impediment. Met. A difficulty, a hesitation, a doubt, a fear, an apprehension; a nicety, a delicacy.

SCRUPLE.

A weight equalling twenty grains, or the third part of a drachm; any small portion.

And sith I looke in this matter but only vnto God, it maketh me little matter, though men cal it as it please the, and say it is no conscience but a foolish *scruple*.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 1435.

Thinke you that Apostles would not haue bene to *scrupulous* to haue dronke his very blood? seing it was so playne agaynst Moses' lawe if they had vnderstand hym so grossely as ye do.

Frith. Workes, p. 143.

He ware vpon his head a diademe of purple, interpaied with white, like as Darius was accustomed, and fashioned his appaile after the manner of the Persians, wythout *scrupulositie* of anye euill token that it signified for the victorer to chaunge his habite into the fashion of him whome he had vanquished.

Brende. Quintus Curtius, fol. 151.

From the bough
She gave him of that fair enticing fruit
With liberal hand; he *scrupl'd* not to eat
Against his better knowledge, not deceav'd,
But fondly overcome with formal charm.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book ix.

If you please, fetch hither that of Greeklade, (to the third song,) which I will not importune you to believe; but without *scruple* you cannot but credit that of a monk of St. Dewi's.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 11.

Away with those nice *scruplers*, who for some further ends have endeavoured to keep us in an undue sense.

Hall. Remaines, p. 295.

The much urging this article not to be found in ancient creeds; not to have been taught or beleaved of the Eastern churches; not of that of Constantinople; and I know not what else, tending to make men first waver in their faith, then to doubt of their faith, and at length flatly to denie their faith; if in this, why not in other articles that eyther are or may be so *scrupulized*, all made ours, laid unto our charge by our adversary, and made the publick doctrine of our church?

Mountague. Appeale to Cæsar, ch. xviii.

The consideration whereof ought eternally to silence their *scrupulosity* who are so amused that the harms of the body should be the pains of the soul, the body in the mean time being not pained.

More. Immortality of the Soul, part ii. p. 104.

We shall therefore choose rather to break those laws of method, (neglecting the *scrupulosity* thereof,) and subjoyn them immediately in this place, craving the reader's pardon for this preposterousness.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iii.

Captain Swan having received the two letters, did not doubt but that the English did design to settle a factory here; therefore he did not much *scruple* the honesty of these people, but immediately ordered us to get the ship into the river.

Dampier. Voyages. Anno 1686.

It may indeed, and doth sometimes happen, that this perplexity and *scrupulosity* about actions doth proceed from distemper and indisposition of body; and, where it doth so, it is a spice of that religious melancholy I am here to speak of.

Sharp. Sermon 2. vol. iii.

In matters, I mean, where duty doth intervene, and where pure conscience ought to guide and govern us; from making professions and ostentations, (void of substance, of truth, of knowledge, of good purpose,) great semblances of peculiar sanctimony, integrity, *scrupulosity*, spirituality, refinedness, like those Pharisees so often therefore taxed in the Gospel.

Barrow. Sermon 11. vol. i.

And there is no occasion to be *scrupulously* nice and critical in distinguishing to which of the parts the name strictly belongs.

Waterland. Works, vol. vii. p. 24.

SCRU-
PLE.
—
SCRUZE.

The *scrupulousness* of the parents or friends of the deceased persons deprives us oftentimes of the opportunities of anatomizing the bodies of men, and much more those of women.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 68.

I have been so severe in rejecting not only relations, but even authors not otherwise obscure, that, how much soever I foresaw my *scrupulousness* might impoverish my history, yet there are some whole treatises about cold countries, whence I have shunned to borrow any one authority.

Id. *Ib.* p. 478. *Preface*.

In what more the love of God consists I know not, so that I *scruple* not to rest it on reason, rather than on passion.

Gilpin. *Hints for Sermons*, sec. 29.

Pleasure and interest are his chief good, his only objects of serious pursuit, and in the attainment of these he is not *scrupulously* delicate.

Knox. *Essays*. No. 102.

Motives, indeed, are not to be too *scrupulously* inquired into while actions are found to be laudable.

Id. *Sermons. Religion the chief Concern of Life*.

SCRUTA'TOR, } Fr. *scrutateur*, *scrutine*; It.
SCRU'TINY, n. } *scrutatore*, *scrutinio*; Sp. *escru-*
SCRU'TINIZE, v. } *tinader*, *escrutinio*; Lat. *scru-*
SCRU'TINOUS. } *tator*, *scrutinium*; from *scru-*

tari, to search into; from Lat. *scruta*, Gr. *χρῆτη*, *γρῆτη*, orts, lumber; things thrown aside together as litter or refuse; and thence *scrutari*, to look into such things, *sc.* for some article that may be applied to a use. See Vossius, in *v. Scruta*. And, generally, *scrutiny* is

A search, an examination, an inquiry, an investigation.

Of all gentylwomen he hath the *scruteny*
In Fame's courte reportyng the same.

Skelton. *The Crowne of Laurell*.

For at three months a *scrutiny* was held,
And searchers then sent every where about,
That in that time if any were conceal'd,
They should make proof and straightly bring them out.

Drayton. *Moses His Birth and Miracles*, book i.

But age is froward, uneasy. *scrutinious*,
Hard to be pleas'd, and parsimonious.

Denham. *Of Old Age*, p. 4.

The manner of election was by *scrutiny*. The deputies of every province in *scripto* exhibites y^e one. The *scrutators* were two of the seculars.

Hales. *Letter from the Synod of Dort*, (Nov. 1618.)

The compromissarii should chuse according to the votes of such, whose votes they were obliged to *scrutinize*.

Ayliffe. *Parergon*.

Nor did he [Eusebius] live to see how easily the Arian sophistry was defeated and baffled after it had passed the *scrutiny* of such masterly hands.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 155.

And he should be chiefly conversant in such authors as require close attention, and will abide the test of a rational, though candid, *scrutiny*.

Knox. *Winter Evenings*. Evening 42.

Every thing about him is, on some account or other, declared to be good; and he thinks it presumption to *scrutinize* into its defects, or to endeavour to imagine how it might be better.

Goldsmith. *History of the Earth*, ch. iii.

As all good history deals with the motives of men's actions, so the peculiar business (as it seems to me) of religious history is to *scrutinize* their religious motives. Of these the principall is the consideration of a future state.

Warburton. *The Divine Legation*, book v.

I have likewise *scrutinized* minutely the motions of free-will, explained the difference between necessity and certainty, and shewn the consistence of liberty with pre-appointment.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part iii. ch. xxviii.

SCRUZE, v. } For squeeze; to compress or press
SCRU'ZING, n. } close together. It seems, Lye adds,
to be formed from *screw*. Phillips, in his *New World of Words*, says, the obsolete verb "*scruse*" is to crowd or

press hard; through heedless pronunciation corrupted by Londoners to *scrouge*. (Johnson and Pegge.) It is probably from to *crush*.

The soveraine weede betwixt two marbles plaine
Shee powned small, and did in peeces bruze;
And then atweene her lilly handes twaine
Into his wound the juice thereof did *scruze*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 5.

Tho up he caught him twixt his puissant hands,
And having *scruz'd* out of his carrion corse
The lothfull life, now loos'd from sinfull bands,
Upon his shoulders carried him perforce
Above three furlongs.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. can. 11.

And as for immoderation in drinking, the first news that we hear of wine is in Noah's drunkenness; he was the true Janus, the inventor of the *scrusing* of the grape to his cost.

Hall. *Chris. Moder.* sec. 2.

SCRY, *i. e.* *ascry*, *q. v.*

And so with the *scry*, he was fayne to flye in his shirte barefote and barelegged, fro house to house, fro garden to garden, in great dout and feare of taking by the Frenchmen, who had scaled and won the fortresse.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. 272.

On Christmas day, nor all the feestes after, there was nothing doone; howbeit, the Englysshmen euery nyght looked to be waked with *scryes*.

Id. *Ib.* vol. i. ch. 371.

SCRYDE, *i. e.* *descried*, *q. v.*

They both arose, and at him loudly cryde,
As it had bene two shepheards cures had *scryde*
A ravenous wolfe amongst the scattered flockes.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book 5. can. 12.

SCUD, v. } Ger. *schliessen*, *celeriter moveri*;
SCUD, n. } *schieten*, *fugere*; Sw. *skutta*, *cursi-*
SCU'DDING, n. } *tare*; to move quickly, to fly, to run;

from A. S. *scyt-an*, to shoot, *q. v.*

To shoot along, run, flee, or flit along; move speedily or rapidly. And see the last Quotation from Falconer.

The baron of Ophalie not sleeping nor slacking his matter, *squdded* with all hast into England.

Holinshed. *Description of Ireland. Anno 1290*.

The Driades were wont about thy lawns to rove,
To trip from wood to wood, and *scud* from grove to grove.
And all the bending forest lent an ear.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 26.

When he hath gained the thickets and woods, and gotten once into the forrests out of sight, then he *skuds* away, then hee runneth amaine for life.

Holland. *Plinie*, book viii. ch. xvi.

She rais'd her voice on high, and sung so clear,
The fawns came *scudding* from the groves to hear;
And all the bending forest lent an ear.

Dryden. *The Flower and the Leaf*.

All which time we *scudded*, or run before the wind very swift, tho' only with our bare poles, that is, without any sail abroad.

Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1687.

The jilt, not many hours before,
With the Plate-fleet had left the shore,
Laughs at the credulous fool behind,
And joyful *skuds* before the wind.

Somerville. *The Fortune Hunter*, can. 5.

The black'ning ocean curls, the winds arise,
And the dark *scud* in swift succession flies.

Falconer. *The Shipwreck*, can. 2.

Scudding is that movement in navigation by which a ship is carried precipitately before a tempest.

Id. *Ib.* Note.

SCU'FFLE, n. } Skinner thinks it to be *shuffle*,
SCU'FFLE, v. } (*q. v.*) with the change of *h* into *c*,
and to mean

A confused and tumultuous contest or fight.

SCRUZE.
—
SCUF-
FLE.

SCUF
FLE.
—
SCULK.

Neither had this *skuffling* an end vntill night was begun: at what time the Latines, Rutiles, and Troians left the wild medley, howbeit not discontinuing their malice.

Warner. *Albion's England*. Add. to book ii.

GET. Scoring a man o'r the coxcomb
Is but a scratch with you! o' your occupation,
Your scurvy *scuffling* trade; I was told before—
My face was bad enough; but now I look
Like bloody bone and raw head, to fright children.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Prophetess*, act iv. sc. 5.

DI. All they were but scratches; but the loss of blood made him faint.

CLE. We dally, gentlemen.

THRA. Away.

DI. We'l *scuffle* hard before he perish.

Id. *Philaster*, act v. sc. 1.

His captaine's heart,
Which in the *scuffles* of great fights hath burst
The buckles on his brest, reneages all temper,
And is become the bellows and the fan
To coole a gypsie's lust.

Shakspeare. *Antony and Cleopatra*, act i. sc. 1. fol. 340.

A worthie sport it is to see the manner of their *skuffling*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book x. ch. iii.

By an odd chance, though not uncommon in blind *scuffles*, the infidels and we have changed weapons.

Warburton. *The Divine Legation*, book iv. sec. 2.

The meek and bashful boy will soon be taught,
To be as bold and forward as he ought;
The rude will *scuffle* through with ease enough,
Great schools suit best the sturdy and the rough.

Cowper. *Tirocinium*.

The officer refusing to give it up, and being joined by the crew of the pinnace, which was waiting for Captain Cook, a *scuffle* ensued, in which Pareea was knocked down, by a violent blow on the head, with an oar.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book v. ch. iii.

SCULK, or } The D. *schuylen*; Sw. *skyla*, and
SKULK. } *scholka*, are *latitare*, *occultare*, to lye
hidden, to hide, to conceal. In R. Gloucester and
Gower, it is—

To move or go under covert, secretly, slyly; and the origin seems to be the A. S. *scyl-an*, to separate, to secrete. And see to SHEER.

To secrete, to go secretly or concealedly, to go or move into, be, or stay in secret places; to conceal, to lurk.

Bote hii þus mýd *scolkyng* vp þe Englysse wende.

R. Gloucester, p. 256.

When he seeth the lusty knightes
Reuden, where these women are,
Away he *sculketh* as an hare.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

PAC. Are not you he that rather than you durst goe an industrious voyage, being press'd to the islands, *skulk'd* till the fleet was gone?

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Martial Maid*, act ii. sc. 1.

And as a lyon *skulking* all in night,
Farre off in pastures; and come home, all dight
In iawes and brest-lockes, with an oxes blood,
New feasted on him, his lookes full of mood.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xxii.

But I suppose they chose Perico rather for the scene of their enterprise, partly because they might there best *skulk* among the islands.

Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1685.

They would forthwith publish slanders unpunished, the authors being anonymous, and *skulking* under the wings of publishers; a set of men who neither scrupled to vend either calumny or blasphemy, as long as the town would call for it.

Pope. *Scriblerus of the Poem Dunciad*, p. 297.

The thief discover'd straight his prey forsook,
And *skulk'd* amid the sedges of the brook.

Beattie. *Virgil*, part iii.

SCULL, n., or } Skinner says, the *shell* of the SCULL.
SKULL. } head, but why so used he does not explain. *Scull*, Tooke considers to be the past participle of *scyl-an*, to divide, to separate; whether applied to The separated bone of the head, or to A division or portion of fish divided or separated from the main body, i. e. to *shoals* of fish.

See SCALE, SHOAL, and SHOULDER.

Corineus tok hys bowe of hym, & smot hym a wonde
A bouen on þe *scolle* with ys owne bowe anon,
þat þe *scolle* to breke in peses mony on.

R. Gloucester, p. 16.

And with the staf she drow ay nere and nere,
And wend han hit this Alein atte full,
And smote the miller on the pilled *skull*,
That doun he goth, and cried, "Harrow! I die."

Chaucer. *The Reves Tale*, v. 4233.

And she to his byddyng obeide,
And toke the *sculle*, and what hir liste
She drinketh, as she, whiche nothyng wist
What cup it was; and than all out
The kyng in audience about
Hath tolde, it was hir father's *sculle*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

Ryuers ren nat till the sprynge be full,
Better a dumme mouthe than a brayneles *scull*.

Skelton. *The Crowne of Laurell*.

The Anthropophagi about the North pole use to drinke out of the *sculs* of men's heads, and to weare the scalpes, haire and all, in stead of mandellions or stomachers before their breasts, according as Isogonus the Nicean witnesseth.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. ii.

But all the ground with *sculs* was scattered,
And dead men's bones, which round about were flong;
Whose lives, it seemed, whilome there were shed,
And their vile carcases now left unburied.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 7.

The cormorant next comes, by his devouring kind,
Which flying o'er the fen immediately doth find
The fleet best stor'd of fish, when from his wings at full,
As though he shot himself into the thicken'd *skull*,
He under water goes, and so the *shoal* pursues.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 25.

Anon, he's there afoot,
And there they fly, or die, like *scated sculls*
Before the belching whale.

Shakspeare. *Troilus and Cressida*, act v. sc. 5.

Forthwith the sounds and seas, each creek and bay
With frie innumerable swarme, and *shoales*
Of fish that with their finns and shining *scales*
Glide under the green wave, in *sculles* that oft
Bank the mid sea.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vii.

The followers of Odin sung the praise of death in their hymns, witness the Ode of good king Lodbrog; and had no better a reason for it than the hope of drinking beer in the *sculls* of their enemies at the palace of Odin.

Bolingbroke. *Fragments of Essays*.

The *scull*, below the eyebrows, they cut off, and having cleansed it thoroughly, if they are poor they merely cover it with a piece of leather; if they are rich, in addition to this they decorate the inside with gold; it is afterwards used as a drinking cup.

Beloe. *History of Herodotus*, book iv. ch. lxx.

SCULL, } Minshew derives from the hollowness
SCULLER. } of a boat like a *shell* or *scull*; or it may be, Skinner adds, from the Fr. *escuelle*, Lat. *scutula*, from some resemblance to a platter or charger. G. Douglas uses the word *skul*, "for a vessel to contain liquids. 'We kest on mony a *skul* of warme milk,' vol. xx. p. 29. In flakoun (flagon) and in *skull*, vol. v. p. 210." The Glossarist declares for the Etymology of Minshew. And see Ithre, in v. SKOAL, and Jamieson.

SCULL.
—
SCULP-
TOR.

ONO. I erre you have the marshaling of all the ghosts too, that passe the Stygian ferry, and I suspect you for a share with the old sculler there, if the truth were knowne; but let that scape.

Ben Jonson. *Cynthia's Revels*, act i. sc. 1.

Struck with dumb wonder at those songs,
He [the dog] wish'd more ears, and fewer tongues.
Charon amaz'd his oar foreslows,
While the boat the sculler rows.

Fletcher. *Boethius*, book iii.

What should he do, who twice had lost his love?
What notes invent, what new petitions move?
Her soul already was consign'd to fate,
And shivering in the leaky sculler sate.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book iv.

This is his moral, say his under-pullers,
The poor and innocent are safe in scullers.

Byrom. *Remarks on Horace*, p. 238.

SCULLION, } Old Fr. *sculier*; "Officier qui a
SCULLERY. } *soin de la vaisselle, des plats et des*
assietes." Roquefort. Fr. *escuelle*, a platter; *q. d. es-*
cuellion, a washer of plates and dishes. Skinner. Lat.
scutula.

The servant whose duty it is to clean the plates and dishes; or other kitchen utensils. And hence applied to any thing low and mean.

They bee not vned to coulde, as you may see by their smooked *scolions'* faces, handes, and feete, with all the place where they stande.

Barnes. *Workes*, p. 341.

At Christmas a fire happened at the king's palace at Westminster; the effect, as it seems, of the great feasting there. For it fell chiefly in the kitchen and office adjoining, as the *scullery*.

Strype. *Eccles. Memorials*. Edward VI. ch. xxiv.

Which brought forth his *scullionly* paraphrase on St. Paul, whom he brings in, discoursing such idle stuff to the maids and widows, as his own servile inurbanity forbears not to put in the apostle's mouth, of the soul's conversing.

Milton. *Colasterion*.

This botcher looks as if he were a dough-bak'd, a little butter now, and I would eat him like an oaten-cake; his father's diet was new cheese and onions when he got him; what a *scullion-fac'd* rascal 'tis.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Love's Cure*, act ii. sc. 1.

Upon an address from parliament to remove his chancellor and treasurer, his answer was, "that he (Richard the Second) would not remove, at their request, the meanest *scullion* out of his kitchen."

Bolingbroke. *Remarks on the History of England*.

I shall pay so much respect to my contemporaries as never to offend their delicacy willingly; therefore shall choose such illustrations as may appear fashionable and courtly, as well as clear and luminous, wherever I have the option; but where I want skill to compass both, shall hope for indulgence if I prefer clearness and aptness before neatness and politeness, and fetch comparisons from the stable or the *scullery*, when none occur suitable to my purpose in the parlour or the drawing room.

Search. *Light of Nature*. Introduction, p. xxxv.

SCULPTOR, See INSCULP.
SCULPTURE, n. } Fr. *sculpteur*; It. *scultore*; Sp.
SCULPTURE, v. } *escultor, esculpidor*; Lat. *sculptor*,
SCULPTILE, } from *sculpere*, to cut, to grave,
SCULPT. } which (Vossius) differs from *scal-*
pere only in usage; and he derives from the Gr. $\gamma\lambda\alpha\phi\omega$,
with the Æolic prefix, $\sigma\gamma\lambda\alpha\phi\omega$, $\sigma\gamma\lambda\upsilon\phi\omega$,

To grave or ingrave, to cut or carve into, to inscribe.

Zeuxis fonde first the portrature;
And Promætheus the sculpture,
After what forme that hem thought,
The resemblance anon thei wrought.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

O, that the tenor of my just complaint
Were *sculpt* with steel on rocks of adamant!

Sandys.

The same description [Moses with horns] we find in a silver medal; that is upon one side Moses horned, and on the reverse the commandment against *sculptile* images.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book v. ch. ix.

Anon out of the earth a fabrick huge
Rose like an exhalation, with the sound
Of dulcet symphonies and voyces sweet,
Built like a temple, where pilasters round
Were set, and Doric pillars overlaid
With golden architrave; nor did there want
Cornice or freeze, with bossy *sculptures* grav'n.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book i.

A pleasing vigour his fair face express'd;
His neck, his hands, his shoulders, and his breast,
Did next in gracefulness and beauty stand,
To breathing figures of the *sculptor's* hand.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xii.

Still as a tomb-stone, never to be mov'd,
On some good man or woman unprov'd
Lays its eternal weight; or fix'd as stands
A marble courser by the *sculptor's* hands,
Plac'd on the hero's grave.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xvii.

What are to him the *sculptures* of the shield,
Heaven's planets, earth, and Ocean's watery field?

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xiii.

— The massy *sculptur'd* vase,
Glittering with golden studs, four handles grace;
And curling vines around each handle roll'd,
Support two turtledoves emboss'd in gold.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xi.

If these observations have hitherto referred principally to painting, let it be remembered that this art is much more extensive and complicated than *sculpture*, and affords therefore a more ample field for criticism; and as the greater includes the less, the leading principles of *sculpture* are comprised in those of painting.

Reynolds. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 11. Discourse 10.

SCUPPER;—*skupper* holes, says Skinner, are holes in the benches of a ship, (*in transtris*), through which the water flows; from the Ger. *schopsfen*, *haurire*, because through them the water is drawn or drained off. They are said to be,

Holes in the deck, through which the water drains off.

No sooner we were at sea, but by the violence of the storm and the working of the ship, we made a great quantity of water through our holes, ports, and *scuppers*.

Anson. *Voyages*, book iii. ch. iv.

SCUR, v. } i. e. to scour; to move rapidly, to clear
SCURRY, v. } the ground swiftly.
SCURRER.

I have seen these Britains, that you magnifie,
Run as they would outrun time, and roaring
Basely, for mercy roaring; the light shadows,
That in a thought *scur* o'r the fields of corn,
Halted on crutches to 'em.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Bonduca*, act i. sc. 1.

Then he [Hannibal] commanded the horsemen of the Numidians to *scurry* to the trenches of the Romans, to intice them to come to battell.

Sir Thomas North. *Plutarch*, fol. 882.

And he sente forth the *scurriers* to aduyse the dealynge of their ennemyes, and to se where they were, and what nombre they were of.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. xxxiii.

SCURF, } D. *schorft, schorftig, scurf, scurfy*;
SCURFY, } A. S. *sceorf-a*, from *sceorf-ian*, *ro-*
SCURFINNESS, } *dere, mandere*, to gnaw, to bite;
SCURVY, n. } Skinner, with whom Lye coincides,
SCURVY, adj. } *quod in morbum istum edacem op-*
SCURVILY. } *time quadrat. Scurvie or scorbie*,

says Junius, is the disease which is commonly called *scorbute*. He and Skinner give the words *scorbie* or *scorbute* the same origin. See SCORBUTE. *Scurvy* seems no other than *scurfy*. See ROYNE. *Scurvy*, met., is

SCULP-
TOR.
—
SCURF.

SCURF. Shabby, mean, vile, worthless; despicable, contemptible.

SCUR-RILE.

He said, "He never denied pilgrimages, but that much *scurff* must be pared away, ere it could be well done; as superstition, idolatry."

Strype. Eccles. Memorials, book i. ch. xxii. *Henry VIII.*

Her crafty head was altogether bald,
And, as in hate of honorable eld,
Was overgrowne with *scurfe* and filthy scald.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 9.

And euer to remayne
In wretched beggary,
And maungy misery,
In lousy lothsumnesse,
And scabbed *scorffynesse*.

Shelton. D. of Albany, &c.

A sorte of foule drabbes
All *scuruy* with scabbes.

Id. Elinour Rimming.

Pr. Is she not very angry?
Ser. You'll find that quickly:
May be she'll call ye saucy *scurvey* fellow,
Or some such familiar name.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Wild-goose Chase, act ii. sc. 2.

Such boyst'rous trifles thy muse would not brooke,
Save when she'd show how *scurvity* they looke.

Berkenhead. On the Collection of Beaumont and Fletcher's Works.

A cake of *scurf* lies baking on the ground,
And prickly stubs, instead of trees, are found.
Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book ii.

But here comes folks a-preaching to us
A saving doctrine to undo us,
Whose notions fanciful and *scurvy*,
Turn old religion topsy-turvy.
Lloyd. The Cobbler of Tessington's Letter.

Upon examination, we found their teeth loose; and that many of them had every other symptom of an inveterate sea *scurvy*.

Cook. Second Voyage, book i. ch. iv.

She makes forward advances to the unwary to bring them to her, but when she has gotten them fast in her fetters she uses them *scurvily*, allowing them no rest in her service, and feeding them only with delusive expectations and stale scraps of enjoyment that have utterly lost their savour.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxxii.

SCU'RRILE, } Fr. *scurrilité*; It. *scurrilita*;
SCURRI'LITY, } Lat. *scurrilis*, from *scurra*, a jester,
SCU'RRILIOUS, } a scoffer. Of uncertain Etymo-
SCU'RRILIOUSLY. } logy; perhaps from A. S. *scyr-an*.
See **SCOUR.** The adjective is applied from the lowest uses of jesting or scoffing.

Jesting or scoffing, like a vulgar buffoon; with vulgar, low calumny or scandal; low, vulgar, indecent, or unbecoming.

Now I need not to tell that *scurrilitie*, or ale-house iesting, would be thought odious, or grosse mirth would be deemed madness.
Wilson. The Arte of Rhetorique, p. 4.

And sacred silver mistress, lend thine ear
(Which ne'er heard *scurril* term, into whose port
Ne'er entred wanton sound) to my petition,
Season'd with holy fear.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Two Noble Kinsmen, act v. sc. 1.

The people's guilty too, of brow more bold,
That sits, and dares thrice-*scurrile* lords behold.
Holyday. Juvenal. Satire 8.

One would suspect him [John Standish] not the same man called by Bale a *scurrilous* fool, and admired by Pits for piety and learning, jealous lest another man should be more wise to salvation than himself.
Fuller. Worthies. Lancashire.

Herein onelie are the inferiour sort somewhat to be blamed, that being thus assembled, their talke is now and then such as savoureth of *scurrilitie* and ribaldrie.

Holinshed. Description of England, book ii. ch. vi.

VOL. XXVII.

If either you, or I, know the right way
To part *scurrilitie* from wit, or can
A lawfull verse, by th' eare, or finger scan.

Ben Jonson. Horace.

He is ever merry but still modest; not dissolved into indecent laughter, or tickled with wit *scurrilous* or injurious.

Habington. Castara, p. 3.

If we are of a sanguine and jovial disposition, our idle hours will be so many tempting opportunities to intemperance and wantonness, profaneness and *scurrility*, and all the other wickednesses of a lewd and dissolute conversation.

Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iv.

But Ponet, late bishop of Winton, now in exile, excellently answered this *scurrilous* book, with great learning and clearness.

Strype. Eccles. Memorials, ch. xx. *Mary.*

In this book he is exceeding bitter against Morus, and pretends to give a true history of his notorious impurities both at Geneva and Leyden, and an account of his own particular life, to vindicate himself from what, as he thought, was *scurrilously* said of him by Morus.

Wood. Fasti Oxonienses, vol. i. fol. 265.

It may be so; but then remember, it was not till you yourselves had led the way to the abuse of words; and had called calumny plain dealing; and a *scurril* license urbanity.

Warburton. Dedication to the Freethinkers.

We must acknowledge, and we ought to lament, that our public papers have abounded in *scurrility*.

Bolingbroke. Answer to the Defence.

Within a few years satire has reassumed her original rude form of *scurrilous* and petulant abuse.

Knox. Essay on Satire.

SCUSE, i. e. excuse.

Por. That *scuse* serves many men to saue their gifts,
And if your wife be not a mad woman,
And know how well I haue deserv'd this ring,
Shee would not hold out enemy for euer
For giuing it to me.

Shakspeare. Merchant of Venice, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 181.

SCUT. Lye suggests the Goth. *skaut*, *fimbria*, the edge or border; it is perhaps from the A. S. *scyt-an*, to shoot; that which *shoots* up, *sc.* like
The short, erect tail of a hare.

Mased as a Marche hare, he ran lyke a *scut*.

Shelton. The Crowne of Laurell.

The husband (should) take a frogg and spit her (as it were) alength upon a reed, so as it goe in at the *skut* or matrixe behind, and come foorth againe at the mouth.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxii. ch. v.

Which in the hare holds not the common position, but is aversly seated, and in its distention enclines unto the coecix or *scut*.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iii. ch. xv.

SCUTE,

SCU'TAGE,

SCU'TCHEON.

escusson,

A small target or shield. See the Quotations from Blackstone and Hume.

I painted all with amorettes,
And with losenges and *scochons*.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose.

The crowns that they on their *scochones* bere,
Were set with pearle, ruby, and saphere.

Id. The Flower and the Leaf.

Confessing that he was him selfe a Mountacute,
And bare the selfe same armes that I dyd quarter in my *scute*.
Gascoigne. Deuise of a Maske.

But yet they ouer shoote us
With crownes and with *scutus*,
With *scutes* and crownes of golde
I drede we are bought and solde.

Shelton. Why come ye not to Court.

31

SCUR-RILE.

SCUTE.

SCUTE.

SCUTI-
GERA.

And in iij convenient places of the said grave stone I will be sett iij platts graven with iij *skochens* of armys folowing, that is to say, at the hede the armes of the citie of London, and the Drapers' armes, and at the fett myn owne armes, and my merchaunt marke.

Fabyan. Chronicles. Preface.

For within the chappel of Bellona, he caused to bee set up the *scutcheons* and shields of his auncestours; taking great contentment to have the armes of his predecessours seene on high, and the same accompanied with the titles of their honourable dignities to be read.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxv. ch. iii.

And following these vain pleasures and delights, when he was in his galley, he caused the plancks of the poop thereof to be cut and broken up, that he might lie the softer; for his bed was not laid upon the overlop, but laid upon girthes strained over the hole, cut out and fastened to the sides; and he carried to the wars with him a guilded *scuchion*, wherein he had no cognizance nor ordinary device of the Athenians, but onely had the image of Cupid in it, holding lightning in his hand.

North. Plutarch. Lives, p. 171.

This pecuniary satisfaction (in lieu of personal attendance, *scutifer*, bearing a shield) at last came to be levied, by assessment at so much for every knight's fee, under the name of *scutage*.

Blackstone. Commentaries, book i. ch. viii.

The king could require in war the persona. attendance of his vassals, that is, almost all the landed proprietors; and if they declined the service, they were obliged to pay him a composition in money, which was called a *scutage*.

Hume. History of England, vol. ii. Appendix 2.

Though all the titles, coronets, and stars,
That statesmen aim at, and that Malton bears,
Enrich your 'scutcheon, dignify your crest,
Beam on your coach, and blaze upon your breast.

Cawthorn. The Equality of Human Conditions.

SCUTELLA, in Zoology, a genus of *Echinodermata*.

Generic character. Body flattened, elliptical or sub-orbicular, enveloped in a crustaceous covering, armed with innumerable spiniform tubercles and movable spines, slightly convex above, flat below, with the margin thin, slightly bordered, and furnished with very small spines; the disc divided into numerous compartments, which are bordered, short, and resemble petals of a flower; mouth below, central; anus between the mouth and margin.

Type of the genus, *S. dentata*, Lamarck; *Kleine, pl. xlix. fig. 6, 7.* Inhabitants of tropical seas; some few species occur in a fossil state.

SCUTELLARIA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Didynamia*, order *Gymnospermia*, natural order *Labiatæ*. *Generic character:* border of the calyx entire, closed and covered with a lid after flowering; corolla tubular, elongated.

Twenty-two species, natives of the Northern hemisphere. *S. galericulata* and *S. minos* are natives of England.

SCUTELLERA, in Zoology, a genus of *Hemipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* longer than the head, inserted near the inner margin of the eyes, five-jointed, the second joint shorter than the third; *labrum* long and subulate; *thorax* narrowed in front; *scutellum* ample, covering the whole of the abdomen; body oblong-oval, generally of brilliant colours; *tarsi* three-jointed, the basal joint short.

Type of the genus, *S. sexmaculata*; *Leach, Zool. Misc. vol. i. pl. xxxvi. fig. 1.* Rather an extensive genus, the species of which inhabit the tropical regions of the globe, and are usually adorned with brilliant metallic colours.

SCUTIGERA, in Zoology, a genus of *Myriapoda*.

Generic character. *Antennæ* setaceous, composed of

numerous joints, longer than the head; mouth with two mandibles; *labrum* multifid; with two slender palpi, and two pediform appendages, pierced at the end for the passage of a poisonous fluid; body elongated, linear, with fifteen pair of legs; eyes granulated, compound; legs elongated, unequal.

Type of the genus, *Scolopendra coleoptrata*; *Linnaeus, Syst. Nat. vol. ii. pl. 1062.* Inhabits Southern Europe.

SCUTTLE, *Fr. escoutilles*; *Sp. escotilla*. Skinner thinks may be from the *D. schuyte*, a boat, or from *schuttell*, *scutella*, a kind of dish or platter; it is more probably from the *A. S. scyt-an*, to shoot.

The *scuttles* in the deck of a ship, the opening through which goods, &c. are shot into the hold.

A coal *scuttle*; to shoot coals into the cellar is a common expression; from the *scuttle* they are shot or thrown upon the fire.

To *scuttle off* or away, is to *scud* or *scuddle off*.

To *scuttle* a ship; to make openings or holes.

The commodore, having no occasion for these other vessels, had ordered the masts of all five of them to be cut away at his first arrival; and on his leaving the place they were towed out of the harbour, and *scuttled* and sunk.

Anson. Voyages, book iii. ch. iv.

We hoysed out our boat, and took up some of them; as also a small hatch, or *scuttle* rather, belonging to some bark.

Dampier. Voyages. Anno 1688.

Then we jogg'd on again to the Northward, and saw many small dolphins and whales, and abundance of *scuttle-shells* swimming on the sea.

Id. Ib. Anno 1699.

SCUTTLE, *D. schotel*; *Fr. escuelle*; *It. scodella*; *Sp. escudilla*; *Lat. scutella, scutula*, a dish, a platter, from *scutum*, says Vossius, because the *scutella* was formed like an oblong shield. *Scull* is,

A Scotch name for a basket of a semicircular form. *Jamieson.* It is, perhaps, the same word as the preceding.

A *skuttle* or *skreene*, to rid soil from the corn.

Tusser. Husbandry Furniture, p. 14.

The earth and stones they are fain to carry from under their feet in *scuttles* and baskets.

Hakewell. On Providence.

SCUTULA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Octandria*, order *Monogynia*. *Generic character:* calyx spreading, shield-formed; corolla, petals five, nearly round, acuminate, conniving; berry situated in the calyx, eight-celled, one-seeded; seeds compressed.

Two species, natives of CochinChina.

SCYDMÆNUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* eleven-jointed, rather long, clavate, the basal joint robust, slightly elongate, the second also rather large, the three or four terminal ones gradually thickening, with the last longest, acuminate or ovate, the intermediate joints smallest, and slightly variable in the different species; *palpi* four, maxillary elongate, four-jointed, the third joint large, pear-shaped, the fourth minute, subulate; head ovate-orbicular, nutant; eyes large, prominent; *thorax* narrower than the elytra, attenuated behind; *elytra* ample, free, ovate, convex, entire, their base generally furrowed; legs slender; *femora* clavate; *tibiæ* slightly curved; *tarsi* pentamerous.

Type of the genus, *S. tarsatus*, *Kunze*; *Denny, Monogr., Pselaph., et Scydmaen., pl. xi. fig. 1.* A genus consisting of numerous, very minute species, of which nearly twenty are found in England.

SCUTI-
GERA.SCYD-
MÆNUS.

SCYL-
LÆA.
—
SCYL-
LION.

SCYLLÆA, in Zoology, a genus of *Gasteropodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Body gelatinous, oblong, greatly compressed on the sides, channelled beneath; back with an elevated crest, with four alary processes disposed in pairs; *branchiæ* external, expanded in fascicles over the internal face of the dorsal processes; head slightly prominent; *tentacula* two, dilated above and narrowed towards their base.

Type of the genus, *S. pelagica*; Cuvier, *Ann. Mus.* vol. vi. pl. lxi. fig. 1, 3, 4. Inhabits the Atlantic Ocean.

SCYLLARUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Decapodous Crustacea*.

Generic character. *Antennæ* four, the lateral ones with four flattened joints at the base, the intermediate pair filiform, bifid at the apex; eyes distant; body oblong; *carapace* large, broad, slightly convex; tail extended, semicylindrical, terminated by a scale-like fan-shaped fin; legs ten in number, simple, terminated with a claw at the apex.

Type of the genus, *S. arctus*, Fabricius; *Cancer arctus*, Linn. *Syst. Nat.* vol. i. pl. ii. p. 1053. A native of the European Ocean; supposed, but erroneously, to occur on the English coasts: there are several other species of the genus.

SCYLLION, from the Gr. σκυλιον, a shark, Cuv.; *Dogfish*, Yarr. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Plagiostomi*, order *Chondropterygii branchiis fixis*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Muzzle short and obtuse; nostrils near the mouth, more or less closed by cutaneous lobes; teeth each having a long point in the centre, and a very small one on either side; inspiracles or temporal apertures; branchial openings partly above the pectoral fins; dorsal fins far back, the first a little before the ventrals; caudal fin long and truncated at its tip: oviparous.

This genus, separated by Cuvier from the True Sharks, (*Squali*, Lin.) is distinguished from them by the shortness of the muzzle, by the nostrils extending into grooves, and by the truncated form of their tail. Their teeth consist of a middle spear-like piece, at the base of which on either side is a smaller process, and they are placed in two, three, or four rows in each jaw. They are oviparous, and deposit their eggs several times in the year among fuci and other marine plants, in the sand and mud, where, when first hatched, the young fish are amply provided with nourishment.

From a variation in the position of the anal fin as regards the second dorsal, Cuvier has divided them into two sections, to the former of which all the European species as well as some others belong.

a. *With the anal fin opposite the interval between the dorsal fins.*

S. Canicula, Cuv.; *Squalus Canicula*, Lin.; *la Roussette*, Bl.; *Spotted and Lesser-spotted Shark*, Penn.; *Small-spotted Dogfish*, Yarr. From eighteen to thirty inches in length; the body thickest at the pectoral fins, and thence regularly tapering to the tail; head large, flattened above; eyes large and orbits elongated, with an aperture behind each; mouth horse-shoe shaped, and each jaw armed with four rows of teeth; lobes of the nostrils united and concealing the upper lip; five branchial openings on each side, the first of which is the largest, and the fifth the smallest, between the mouth and the pectoral fins, which are large; first

dorsal fin opposite the space between the ventral and anal fins; ventral fins of a triangular shape, their bases united almost throughout their whole length in the male, but less so in the female; between them the lengthened vent; upper parts marked with small reddish-brown spots on a very pale reddish-brown ground; sides and belly pale ochrish-white; pupils black with white irides; the skin glossy, with numerous close, small, hard points, which feel rough if the finger be carried along them from the tail forwards, but smooth in the opposite direction; it is used for polishing wood. This species is found not only in the British, but also in the Mediterranean and in the Indian Seas; it is very common on our Southern coast, and in Cornwall is called the *Morgay*. It lives near the bottom, feeding on mollusca and small fish, and is very voracious. Very good oil is obtained from its liver.

S. Catula, Cuv.; *Squal. Catulus et Stellaris*, Lin.; *le Rochier*, Lacep.; *Large-spotted Dogfish*, Yarr. From two to three feet long, and differing from the last species in the nostrils being smaller, not united, and leaving the mouth and upper lip distinct, and in the ventral fins being cut square; upper parts brownish-grey, slightly tinged with red; back, sides, and tail sparingly marked with large deep brown or black spots; under parts whitish; pupils green, irides greyish. It lives among the rocks, and is found, though not so commonly, in the same seas as the last species. In Scotland it is called the *Bounce*. In February and March the female is found full of forty or fifty pale yellow eggs, which she deposits in May among the rocks. Cuvier considers the *Roussette Tigrée* of Bloch distinct from *S. Canicula*, with which Bloch considers it identical, and supposes it to be a foreign species very nearly allied to *S. Catula*.

S. Melanostoma, Bonap.; *le Squale Mélastome*, Blainv.; *Black-mouthed Dogfish*, Yarr. Length twenty-five inches; head flat on the top, rather wide behind; nostrils double, one beneath linear, the other on the margin; temporal apertures nearly angular; pectoral fins wide; upper lobe of the tail in a line with the body, bent downwards towards its extremity, rounded, incised, or jagged, its upper edge armed with a double row of prickles pointing outward and downward on either side; under lobe rather narrow and expanded beneath; mouth dark coloured within; head and back light brown, with two rows of ocellated spots on either side, one commencing at the neck and running along the back, the other behind the eye, running along the upper side of the belly and becoming obsolete at the ventral fins; between these rows numerous irregular spots; hinder part of the back and fins barred and clouded with various tints of brown and yellow. Is common in the Mediterranean, but rare on the British coast; it has been caught off Polperro in Cornwall, and described by Mr. Couch as the *Eyed Dogfish*. Risso has described this species under the name of *Roussette d'Artesi*.

S. Africanus, Gmel.; *le Galonné*, Brouss.; *Striped Dogfish*. Two feet and a half in length; the tongue and palate covered with small blunt tubercles; pectoral fins large; ventrals nearly triangular; caudal fin rounded at its lower extremity; this species is distinguished by seven parallel longitudinal stripes passing from the tip of the nose to that of the tail. Is taken off the African coast, at False Bay, at the Cape of Good Hope.

S. Freycineti, Cuv.; *Freycinet's Dogfish*. About a foot long; muzzle obtuse and rounded; mouth near the nostrils, which are fringed; lips projecting and plaited;

SCYL-
LION.

SCYL-
LION.

temporal apertures very large, close to and below the eyes; fourth and fifth branchial openings closer than the rest, and partially hidden by the base of the pectoral fins; both dorsal fins of equal size, triangular, and obtuse, the beginning of the first corresponds to the middle of the ventral fins; anal fin small, long, and entirely passing back beneath the caudal fin, which it touches, and seems to form its first lobe; caudal fin compressed, truncated at its tip, which shows an indication of a cleft, and composed of two lobes, of which the first is the larger; its general colour reddish, with broad reddish-brown rings, which become more distinct towards the tail; dorsal fins each marked with two round spots. Caught off the Isle of Waigiou.

S. Edwardsii, Cuv.; *Greater Catfish*, Edw. Cuvier considers this species as distinct from *S. Stellaris*, with which it is often confounded; it may, however, turn out to be merely the young of that species. Edwards states that the back is of a brownish colour, varied with broken irregular bars of dark blackish, and the belly white; all the fins spotted with ashy. His specimens were very young, and taken off the Cape of Good Hope.

S. Gunneri, Cuv.; *Squal. Catulus*, Gunn.; *Gunner's Dogfish*. Nearly four feet in length; muzzle long, transparent, and studded on both its upper and under surfaces with numerous delicate pores; skin rough, especially on the back; the prevailing colour grey, whence by some persons it has been called the *Grey Shark*, tinged with reddish on the back, but becoming lighter on the under parts; numerous large and small dark coloured spots, each surrounded by a white ring, are sprinkled over the body, the most distinct and the largest of which are those ranged in regular order just above the lateral line. It is in general considered to be the same as *S. Catulus*, but Cuvier thinks it a distinct species.

β. *With the anal fin posterior to the second dorsal; nasal lobes prolonged into beards or cirrhi; temporal apertures very small; fifth branchial aperture often lost in the fourth.*

S. Punctatus, Cuv.; *Squal. Punct.* Schn.; *Squal. Barbatus*, Gmel.; *le Squale Pointillé*, Lacep.; *White-pointed Dogfish*. Three and a half feet in length; has the pectoral fins large, and commencing at the third branchial aperture; the under lobe of the caudal fin deeply notched; upper part of the body and tail uniformly reddish; under parts tawny sprinkled with small white spots. Found on the coasts of South America, Jamaica, and New Holland.

S. Tigrinus, Cuv.; *Squal. Tigr.* Forst.; *Sq. Fasciatus*, Bl.; *Sq. Longicaudus*, Gmel.; *le Tigré*, Brouss.; *Tigerine Dogfish*. From twelve to fifteen feet in length; caudal fin very long, and both its lobes on the under edge of the tail; upper part of the body and the fins black, spotted and striped with white like the markings of a Tiger's skin. Is found in the Indian Seas, occasionally taken off the Coromandel coast, where it is called by the natives *Poollee Makum*; in the Canton river it is found in great numbers, and is said to feed on crustaceous and testaceous animals.

S. Lobatus, Cuv.; *Squal. Lob.* Schn.; *Watts's Shark*, Phill.; *Watts's Dogfish*. Nineteen inches in length; between the mouth and the first branchial apertures five pairs of cartilaginous jagged appendages; mouth near the muzzle, with nine large curved teeth in three rows,

and numerous smaller ones on the sides of both jaws; caudal fin deeply cleft, the anterior lobe the longest; colour of the body brown, of different shades, with three rows of large, pale, irregular spots, mostly dark within, one of these passes down the middle and the others on either side, below which are several more, but less distinct. Found in Sydney Cove, Port Jackson.

S. Russellii, Cuv.; *Russell's Dogfish*. Thirteen inches long; pectoral fins large and orbicular, commencing at the second branchial aperture; upper lobe of the caudal fin narrow, its lower lobe cleft; upper parts dusky brown, marked with twelve or thirteen longitudinal bright brown stripes extending from the muzzle to the point of the tail; under surface dusky white. Is caught off the Coromandel coast, and called by the natives of Vizagapatam *Bokee-Sorra*.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Broussonet, *Mémoires sur les Chiens de Mer*, in *Histoire de l'Académie des Sciences*, 1780; Gunner, in *Det Trondhiemske Selskabs Skrifter*; Bloch, *Ichthyologia* a Schneider; Patrick Russell, *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast*; Risso, *Histoire Naturelle de l'Europe Méridionale*; Yarrell, *History of British Fishes*.

SCYMNUS, from the Gr. σκυμνος, a kind of shark, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Plagiostomi*, order *Chondropterygii branchiis fixis*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Body tapering, long, and covered with tubercles; muzzle short but not blunt; teeth pyramidal, sharp, and serrated in one or two rows in the lower, and in several in the upper jaw; temporal apertures; two dorsal fins without spines, the second above the ventrals; no anal fin; tail short: ovoviviparous.

This genus, established by Cuvier, is distinguished from *Scyllion* by having no anal fin, and from *Spinax* by the absence of the dorsal spines and the form of the teeth. They are very voracious, but when caught make no resistance whilst taking out of the water. On the French coast and in the North of Europe they are taken with hooks attached to chains, on which they are unable to act with their teeth; and from their bulky liver is extracted large quantities of oil, which is used for softening hides.

S. Nicæensis, Riss. Three feet in length; head of moderate size; muzzle rounded and short; nostrils large and orbicular; upper jaw armed with five rows of long, narrow, sharp, curved teeth far apart, lower jaw having six rows of a flattened pyramidal form, finely toothed, close set, and mostly movable; temporal apertures large and semilunar; branchial apertures very small and of equal size; pectoral fins very large; first dorsal small, and nearer to the head than the middle of the body; the second very large; ventrals large and far apart; caudal sinuous below, and terminating in a point; the colour is reddish-brown-violet. The female is distinguished by having seven rows of teeth in the upper, and eight in the lower jaw; her ventral fins are almost close; she is of larger dimensions, and the ground colour of the body is sprinkled with black spots. It is found off the coast of Nice, and frequents deep rocky bottoms, which it seldom leaves. About February the sexes come together, and three months after the female drops, at intervals of several days, from ten to sixteen living young. This species was named by Gmelin *Squalus Americanus*, from supposing that Cape Breton near Bayonne and Cape Breton of Newfoundland were the same place. The fish is not found in America.

SCYL-
LION.
—
SCYM-
NUS.

SCYM-
NUS.

S. Sparophagus, Cuv.; *Dalatias Sparoph.* Rafin. From four to five feet in length; teeth placed in one row in the lower, and two in the upper jaw; eyes round, very small, and black; back dusky; belly whitish. This fish is caught on the Sicilian coast, and called by the fishermen *Mangia-luvaro*, from its feeding on a species of Sparus known to them by the name *Luvaro*. Its flesh is delicate, and more esteemed than that of Sharks in general.

S. Rostratus, Riss. Thirteen inches in length; the muzzle very long and rounded in front; mouth semi-lunar; upper teeth pointed and curved laterally, lower straight and pointed; the body tapering, covered with a skin almost smooth, and of a bluish-grey colour; pectoral fins rounded; caudal fin divided into two lobes, of which the upper is the longest. It is found at great depths on the Southern coast of France.

S. Borealis, Scoresby; *Squalus Carcharias*, Gunn.; *Greenland Shark*, Flemm. From twelve to fourteen feet in length; mouth wide; teeth in the upper jaw in three rows, suddenly becoming narrow and lanceolate, with the cutting edges rough, in the lower jaw in two rows, with cutting edges, and rather convex on the fore edge; general colour grey; eyes blue with emerald-green pupils. It is found in the North Seas, and has twice been taken on the Scottish coast. It lives principally at the bottom of the sea, and rarely comes to the surface, but sometimes approaches the shore when in pursuit of its prey, or escaping from its enemies. It feeds on living marine animals as well as on dead carcasses, especially on Cod, Dorse, Halibut, and dead Whales; and Gunner mentions instances of a whole Rein-deer, without its horns, having been found in the stomach of one; and one of the largest Seals, the size of an Ox, in that of another. It is much dreaded on the Greenland coast, and Fabricius, in his *Fauna Groenlandica*, mentions that it will snap in two the small boats to which it is attracted by the Seal skin covering them. Large quantities of oil are obtained from its liver. Fabricius says it is viviparous. Scoresby speaks of this species as being one of the most inveterate enemies of the Whale, biting and annoying it whilst alive, and feeding on it when dead. It scoops out large hemispherical pieces nearly as big as a man's head, and continues gorging lump after lump till it has completely filled itself. Its gluttonous disposition overcomes the pain it suffers from being stabbed through the body with a knife, as Scoresby has seen it after such a wound return after a time to banquet again on the Whale at the very spot where it had been wounded. He states also that though the Whale fishers frequently slip into the water where that species abounds, he has never known an instance of their having been attacked by this Shark. It is probably the same fish as Bloch's *Lamie*, which, however, is depicted with an anal fin.

S. Brevipinnis, Cuv.; *Somniosus Brevipinnis*, Lesuer. Nearly six feet and a half in length; muzzle short and obtuse; body elongated with a slight elevation, narrower at the tail, and covered with a rough skin beset with triangular, curved, striated, and pointed asperities; its colour pale leaden-grey, rather darker on the back; lateral line black and marked with small transverse lines; all the fins very small, the pectorals the largest, measuring four inches at their base, and five in length; tail wide and emarginate. It has been caught at Marblehead, Massachusetts, and, from its inactive and sluggish habits, is called by the American fishermen the *Nurse*

or *Sleeper*. Cuvier thinks it probably belongs to this genus, though the form of its teeth are not mentioned by Lesuer, who forms it into a new subgenus, to which, from its habits, he gives the name *Somniosus*.

S. Bispinatus, Cuv.; *la Leiche Laborde*, Quoy and Gaim. The specimen described by Messrs. Quoy and Gaimard was only seven inches and a half long, and they supposed it to be a young one. The body long, and almost cylindrical; head and muzzle rounded; the nostrils deeply pierced in the sides of the latter, and divided by a small membrane into two parts; the temporal apertures in shape resembling a reversed D, situated just behind the eyes, and divided by a vertical membrane; lower jaw furnished with a single row of sharp cutting teeth, inclining some to the right and others to the left; the upper jaw armed with several rows of very small straight teeth; pectoral fins large and rounded, commencing at the fifth branchial aperture; first dorsal very small and far back, the second longer and rather higher; ventrals not far back, very small, and each terminating in a little spine; caudal fin composed of two lobes and rounded; its colour is deep brown, nearly black; pectoral fins white, except their base, which is black. From the coast of the Isle of France.

S. Brasiliensis, Cuv. Nearly of the same form as the last species, but distinguished by the very great size of its lower jaw, by the gape being nearer the tip of the muzzle, by the greater size of its dorsal fins, by its ventrals having no spines, and by the lobes of its caudal fin being more deeply cleft; its colour is lighter brown, and the throat is crossed by a broad deep brown band. From the Brazilian coast.

S. Squamosus, Lacep.; *l'Ecailleux*, Brouss. Three feet in length; muzzle long and flattened; teeth nearly square, and angular at their edges, those of the lower jaw very large; nostrils large and partially covered by membrane; pectoral fins of moderate size, and narrowed at their base; dorsal fins occupying a large portion of the back, and each armed with a pointed bone in its middle, the first the largest, its hinder part long and narrow; ventral fins semielliptical, and near the caudal, which at first has a rounded form, and afterwards dilates towards the tip; the whole body covered with oval scales marked with a middle longitudinal ridge and resembling small leaves.

Some have the first dorsal fin above the ventrals, and the second further back; such is

S. Spinus, Cuv.; *le Squal Bouclé*, Lacep. Four feet in length; the skin of this species is beset with tubercles of unequal size, broad and round at their base, surmounted with one or two spines curved backwards like those of the Thornback, *Raja Clavata*. It is caught in the Atlantic and in the Mediterranean.

See Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Risso, *Histoire Naturelle de l'Europe Méridionale*; Broussonet, *Mémoires sur les Chiens de Mer*.

SCYMNUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* very short, rather slender at the base, the apex abruptly clavate, obtuse; *palpi* four, maxillary with the terminal joint large, securiform; head small, deflexed; eyes oblong; *thorax* transverse, scarcely narrower than the elytra, the posterior margin as broad as, and closely applied to, the base of the elytra, these last generally very convex, large, rarely spotted; body generally more or less hemispheric and pubescent;

SCYM-
NUS.

SCYM- legs short, simple; femora slightly incrassated; tarsi
NUS. trimerous.

SCYRIS. Type of the genus, *S. ater*, Kugellan; Stephens, *Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iv. p. 392. A genus composed of numerous minute species, sixteen of which are indigenous; frequenting hedges in grassy places during the Summer.

SCYPHIPHORA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Rubiaceæ*. Generic character: calyx ovate, border nearly entire; corolla funnel-shaped, interior of the tube hirsute, border four-cleft, spreading; filaments short; stigma two-cleft; drupe one-seeded.

One species, *S. hydrophylacea*, native of the Moluccas.

SCYRIS, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Scomberoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Profile nearly vertical; lower jaw projecting rather beyond the upper, and the edge of each armed with a very narrow band of fine teeth; in front of the vomer a slight roughness instead of teeth, but the tongue, which is oblong, obtuse, and free, entirely covered with rough processes; spines of the first dorsal fin few and concealed in the edge of the second, which, with the anal, has part of its spines elongated into simple filaments, but the others branched and elongated by only one filament; ventral fins not elongated.

Of this genus, placed by Cuvier between *Otolistes* and *Blepharis*, there are two species described,—

S. Indica, Cuv. Length from fifteen inches to five feet; its greatest depth between the origin of the dorsal and anal fins; mouth at the base of the muzzle, and nearly horizontal, profile nearly vertical; limb of the preopercule broad; opercule twice as high as its length, and slightly hollowed at its upper third; subopercule and interopercule long and narrow; branchial opening very wide, its membrane narrow, hidden by the opercular pieces, and supported by seven rays; six small, short, slender, spiny rays belong to the first dorsal, but lie close against the interspinous processes which support them, and so enclosed in a narrow, deep, cuticular groove that they cannot be seen; second dorsal commencing with a short spine, to which is articulated a simple ray elongated into a thread about half the length of the body; the following three diminish gradually, and are simple; the fifth and sixth are branched, and one of their branches elongates into a thread; eleven branched spines without threads follow, forming a low fin, and after these nineteen blunt spines; the anal fin nearly corresponds, preceded by a little spine, but its first blunt ray only is elongated, the others gradually diminish to the fourth, after which the remaining twelve are about equal height with the dorsal; pectorals sithe-like, and nearly a third of the length of the body; ventrals, attached close together, are rather in front of the pectorals, their rays are all compressed and cutting; between the anal and ventral fins a sharp bony space with two small rudimental spines; the scales are hardly visible except towards the tail; caudal fin forked, its lobes rough and pointed, the number of its rays sixteen. The colour of this species is silvery tinged with grey on the back, and marked at the notch of the opercule with a small black spot. It is found off the Coromandel coast, where it is called by the natives *Outel-paré*; also at Java and in the Red Sea, and is said to be good for food.

S. Alexandri, Cuv. *le Gal d'Alexandrie*. Ten inches in length; two or three very small spines only are found hidden in the back; the second dorsal has but six rays elongated into threads, whilst the last species has nine, but the whole number of spines is greater in this species by three to the dorsal, and four to the anal, and their filaments are more slender, and ultimately are no thicker than hairs; its general colour silvery, and the tips of the ventrals pointed with black. Native of the Mediterranean near Alexandria.

See Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*.

SCYTHROPS, Lath. *Channel-bill*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Zygodactyli*, order *Scansores*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak long, strong, conically convex, much curved at the tip, much deeper than broad, depressed on the forehead, dilated on the sides, and grooved above and laterally; edges of the mandibles not toothed; nostrils basal lateral behind the horny part of the beak, and opening upon the cheeks, partially closed above with a naked membrane; wings long, the first two quills graduated, the third the longest; tail very long and round; legs short and strong; the tarsus shorter than the middle toe; the two anterior toes connected at their base.

The bird on which this genus was formed by Latham was first discovered and described by Governor Phillip, in his *Voyage to Botany Bay*, by the name of *Psittaceous Horn-bill*. White, who also wrote an account of this expedition, has mentioned it as the *Anomalous Horn-bill*. No other species has yet been found.

S. Nova Hollandiæ, Lath.; *le Scythrops Présageur*, Tem.; *Australian Channel-bill*. Length from twenty to twenty-five inches; bill more or less deeply grooved or channelled according to the age of the bird; head, neck, and under parts light grey; back, wings, and tail bluish-grey, and all the feathers and quills tipped with black; tail very cuneiform, all its quill-feathers banded with black near the tips, which are white, and, excepting the middle two, all streaked with white in their inner web; beak greyish-horn; legs blackish-blue. It is found in New Holland, where it is called *Goe-re-arang* by the aborigines, which has, perhaps, the same meaning as *Amearo*, or bird which indicates rain, by which it is known at Celebes, to the Malays of the Southern archipelago, where it is also found. They first make their appearance at Port Jackson about October, in flocks of six or eight, but more commonly only in pairs, and leave in the following January. It is presumed to be a bird of passage, and to breed in the Northern part of New Holland, but nothing certain is known on this point except that it is found at Celebes. Both when perched and flying the tail is expanded like a fan, giving the bird a very noble appearance. They are very shy, and do not make their appearance in fine weather, but on the approach of storms or hurricanes they make a loud screaming noise like that of fowls when a bird of prey is in sight. Their food is believed to consist principally of the seed of the red gum and peppermint tree, which have been found in their gizzards, and occasionally also the exuviae of beetles.

See Phillip, *Voyage to Botany Bay*; White, *Voyage of Governor Phillip to Botany Bay*; Latham, *General History of Birds*; Temminck, *Planches Coloriées*.

SCYTODES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Arachnoïda*.

Generic character. *Maxillæ* oblique and longitudinal, covering the sides of the lip, thickened at the base, and

SCYRIS.

SCY-
TODES.

SCY-
TODES.
—
SEA.

the apex obliquely truncated internally; lip somewhat quadrate, the base a little contracted; legs with the fourth and fifth pairs longest, the third pair shortest; eyes six.

Type of the genus, *S. thoracica*; Walckenaër, *Tabl. des Aran.* p. 79; Latreille, *Gen. Crust. et Ins.* vol. i. p. 99. pl. iv. fig. 2. Inhabits Paris and its vicinity; found also in London and the neighbourhood, but not common.

SCYTH. See SITHE.

SDAIN, or }
SDEIGN, } i. e. Disdain, disdainful.
SDEIGNFUL. }

Yet durst she not disclose her fancies wound,
Ne to himsele, for doubt of being *sdayned*,
Ne yet to any other wight on ground,
For feare her mistresse shold have knowledge gayned.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 5.

Lifted up so high
I 'sdein'd subjection, and thought one step higher
Would set me highest, and in a moment quit
The debt immense of endless gratitude.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book iv. l. 49.

She strikes, and turnes away her *sdaigne*-full eyes
From his sweet face, she fals dead in a swoone,
Fals as a floure halfe cut, that bending lies.
Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book xx. st. 128.

SEA, Goth. *saiw*; A. S. *sæ*; D. *see*; Ger. *see*; Sw. *siö*; from the Gr. *ζε-ειν*, *fervere*, *bullire*, (to seethe,) (*ζε δ' υδωρ*, *bulliebat aqua*, Hom. *Il.* 21. v. 365.) say the Etymologists; but the Gr. has no name for the Sea derived from that verb.

Sea is opposed, geographically, to land, to rivers, lakes, &c.; it is applied to the great mass of salt waters or different portions of it,—to any larger quantity, liquid or fluid; to any thing stormy or distinguished by other qualities of the Sea.

Sea is very much used prefixed.

Now is Robert Cristen, he dightes his nauie,
& ferde ouer þe *see*, & conquerd Normundie.
R. Brunne, p. 25.

Thanne he roos and commaundide to the wyndis and the *see*;
and a greet pesiblenesse was maad.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. viii.

Then he arose, and rebuked the wyndes and the *sea*, and there
folowed a great calme.
Bible, Anno 1551.

He mote be ded, the king as shall a page;
Som in his bed, som in the depe *see*.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 3032.

And God called the dry land the erth, and the gatheryng togy-
ther of waters called he the *sea*.
Bible, Anno 1551. Gen. ch. i.

This Moruidus walkynge or rydynge vpon the *seestronde* espyed
a wonderfull monstre, the whiche of his corage and knyghthod he
thought to sle.
Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. xxxvii.

And the Erle of Arundell, with xxvii vesselles with hym, whe-
ther they wolde or nat, were fayne to caste ancre in a lytell hauen
called the Palyce, a two small leages fro Rochell, and y^e wynde
was so streynable on *seeborde*, that they coude nat departe thence.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 150.

Suddenly attempting their purpose (the rocks being very dan-
gerous for the boat, and the *sea-gate* exceeding great) by shooting
their arrows hurt and wounded every one of our men.
Drake. Voyages. Anno 1578.

Ne did it then deserve a name to have,
Till that the venturous mariner that way
Learning his ship from those white rocks to save,
Which all along the Southerne *sea-coast* lay
Threatning unheedy wrecke and rash decay,
For safety that same his *sea-marke* made,
And nam'd it Albion.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 10.

SEA.
—
SEAL.

She could sell winds to any one that would
Buy them for money, forcing them to hold
What time she listed, tie them in a thread,
Which ever as the *seafarer* undid,
They rose or scanted, as his sails would drive
To the same port whereas he would arrive.
Drayton. The Moon-Calf, p. 132.

How should I joy of thy arrive to hear!
But as a poor *sea-faring* passenger,
After long travel, tempest-torn and wrack'd,
By some unpitt'ing pirate that is sack'd.
Id. Charles Brandon to Mary the French Queen, p. 94.

Such measures fill'd
Th' assembly, as when hollow rocks retain
The sound of blustering winds, which all night long
Had rous'd the *sea*,—now with hoarse cadence lull
Sea-faring men orewatcht, whose bark by chance
Or pinnace anchors in a craggy bay
After the tempest.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book ii.

The *sea* is a collection of waters in the deep vallies of the earth;
if the earth were all plain, and had not those deep hollows, the
earth would be all covered with water; because the water being
lighter than the earth, would be above the earth, as the air is above
the water.

Locke. Elements of Natural Philosophy, ch. vii.

If we should offer to make a rude estimate, we should find that
all the rivers in the world, flowing into the bed of the *sea*, with a
continuance of their present stores, would take up at least eight
hundred years to fill it to its present height.

Goldsmith. Animated Nature, part i. ch. xv.

SEAFORD, a parish in Sussex, near the sea, made
a member of the Cinque Port of Hastings in the reign
of Charles I. It was formerly a considerable town with
five churches, but was burned by the French in a de-
scent on the coast of Sussex. The present Church is
an ancient structure, much deformed by repair and
alteration, but retaining some traces of its Saxon or
early Norman origin. Seaford returned Members to
Parliament, with some few interruptions, from the reign
of Edward I. until the Reform Bill of 1832, when it
was disfranchised. Population, in 1831, 1098. Distant
from London 63 miles.

SEAL, A. S. *sele*, *seol*, a sea calf; Sw. *sjal*; D. *zee-
hond*. See the Quotation from Goldsmith.

These *seals* be hardly killed, unlesse a man dash out their
braines. In their sleepe, they seeme to low or blea, and thereupon
they be called *sea-calves*.

Holland. Plinie, book ix. ch. xiii.

Proteus, thy song to heare,
Seas list'ning stand, and windes to whistle fear;
The lively dolphins dance, and bristly *seals* give eare.

Fletcher. The Prize. Eclogue 7.

He told us that at first he was forced to eat *seal*, which is very
ordinary meat, before he had made hooks; but afterward he never
killed any *seals* but to make lines, cutting their skins into thongs.

Dampier. Voyages. Anno 1683.

The price of raw hides is a good deal lower at present than it
was a few years ago, owing probably to the taking off the duty
upon *seal* skins, and to the allowing, for a limited time, the im-
portation of raw hides from Ireland and from the plantations, dufy
free, which was done in 1769.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. xi. p. 324.

The *seal*, in general, resembles a quadruped in some respects,
and a fish in others. The head is round, like that of a man; the
nose broad, like that of the otter; the teeth like those of a dog; the
eyes large and sparkling; no external ears, but holes that serve for
that purpose.

Goldsmith. Animated Nature, book v. ch. v.

SEAL, n. } Fr. *seel*, *seau*; It. *sigillo*; Sp. *sigilo*;
SEAL, v. } Lat. *sigillum*; D. *seghele*; Ger. *siegel*;
Sw. *sigill*; A. S. *sigel*, *sigel-an*; Goth. *siglyan*, *ga-sig-
lyan*, *signare*, to sign, to set or make a sign or mark.
And see SEEL.

SEAL.
SEAM.

To set a sign or mark, *sc.* in token of assent, affirmance, assurance; to affirm or confirm, to assure, to secure; and also (from the effect of sealing) to fasten, to fix, to fasten together, closely, to close, to shut.

Of him haf þei chartre *seled* with his *seale*.

R. Brunne, p. 29.

For he had grantid þer to þe chartre forto *sele*,
& after þat *seljng* alle suld þei come
þe barons & þe kyng, & tak of þam hard dome.

Id. p. 300.

And I saigh in the righthond of the sitter on the trone, a book writun withynne and without, and *seelid* with seuene *seelis*.

Wiclif. Apocalips, ch. v.

He that it wrought, [the steed,] he coude many a gin;
He waited many a constellation,
Or he had don this operation,
And knew ful many a *sele* and many a bond.

Chaucer. The Squieres Tale, v. 10429.

And therevpon
With letters, and with *seales* out
Thei send in euery londe about
The yonge children for to seche.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii. p. 70.

And yet the more, if he strake handes, if he geue his hād writing, and *seale* it; so is the promise more and more beleued.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 142.

Now she brought them to see a *seeled* dove, who, the blinder she was, the higher she strove.

Sidney. Arcadia, vol. i. book i. p. 99.

If from this houre
Within these hallow'd limits thou appeer,
Back to th' infernal pit I drag thee chain'd,
And *seale* thee so, as henceforth not to scorne
The facil gates of hell too slightly barr'd.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book iv. l. 963.

KING. Clarence and Gloster, loue my louely queene,
And kiss your princely nephew, brothers both.

CLA. The duty that I owe vnto your maiesty,
I *seale* vpon the lips of this sweet babe.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. Third Part, act v. sc. 7. fol. 172.

YOR. What *seale* is that that hangs without thy bosom?
Yea, look'st thou pale? Let me see the writing.

Id. Richard II. act ii. sc. 4. fol. 42.

Now pleasing sleep had *seal'd* each mortal eye.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii. p. 19.

Volkeliu, more complaisant with respect to the name, turns all his resentment upon the thing, flatly denying that the Eucharist is a sacrament; his reason is, it neither exhibits nor *seals* any spiritual grace.

Waterland. Works, vol. vii. p. 35. *Ancient Names of the Holy Communion*.

The passion which fires the competitors in any honourable contest is a laudable ambition to excel; and the prize is no otherwise valued than as the mark and *seat* of victory.

Horsley. Sermon 27. vol. ii. p. 345.

The use of *seals*, as a mark of authenticity to letters and other instruments in writing, is extremely ancient. We read of it among the Jews and Persians in the earliest and most sacred records of history.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. ii. book ii. ch. xx. p. 305.

SEAM, } A. S. *seam*, *seamster*; D. *soom*;
SEAM, } Ger. *saum*; Sw. *seom*, *sutura*, *seoma*,
SE'AMLESS, } *consuere*. Wachter derives from the
SE'AMSTER, or } Lat. *su-ere*; Skinner from to sew or
SE'MSTER, } to sow; or from Lat. *sumen*.
SE'MSTRESS, } The line formed by sewing or
SE'AMY. } sowing, the continued suture; a
suture, a puncture; a mark resembling a lineal suture.

SEAM.

And the coote was without *seem*, and woun al aboute, therfor thei seiden togidre, kitte we not it, but caste we lotte whos it is.

Wiclif. John, ch. xix.

The coote was without *seme*, wroughte vpon thorowe oute. And they sayd one to another, Let vs not deuyd it, but cast lottes who shal haue it.

Bible. Anno 1551.

Let us than speke of chiding and repreving, which ben ful grete woundes in mannes herte, for they unsow the *seames* of frendship in mannes herte.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale.

O sheare that shreadst the *seeme-rent* sheete of shame.

Gascoigne. Dan Bartholmew of Bathe, p. 507.

And every *seam* the nymphs shall sew

With th' smallest of the spinner's clue.

Drayton. The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 8.

The remainders of thy sacred person are not yet free; the soul-diers have parted thy garments, and cast lots upon thy *seamelesse* coat.

Hall. Contemplations, vol. ii. p. 273. *The Crucifix*.

The righteousness evangelical must, like Christ's *seamless* coat, be all of a piece from the top to the bottom.

Taylor. Sermon 1. vol. iii. p. 17.

In these, heav'n's holy fire does vainly burn;
Nor warms, nor lights, but is in sparkles spent;
Where froward authors, with disputes, have torn
The garment *seamles* as the firmament.

Davenant. Gondibert, book ii. can. 5.

His [Aristippus] delight was to paint shops of barbers, shoemakers, coblers, taylers, and *semsters*.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxv. ch. x.

Lo! what is it that makes goose wings so scant,
That the distressed *sempster* did them want.

Hall. Satires, book ii. p. 267.

ISMEN. Of fidlers: thou a company?

No, no, keep thy company at home, and cause cuckolds.
The wars will hurt thy face, there's no *semsters*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Cupid's Revenge, act i. sc. 1.

DELL. Why, sir?

FAST. That you can consort yourselves with such poor *seam-rent* fellows.

Ben Jonson. Every Man out of his Humour, act ii. sc. 2.

I am sorry I can follow the allegory so far, being informed that now it is not only *seam ript* but torn in the whole cloth.

Fuller. Worthies. Sussex.

The subject of his sermon was to prove, "That Christ's poverty was the pattern of humane perfection, and that men professing eminent sanctity should conform to his precedent, going on foot, feeding on barley bread, wearing *seamless-woven* coats, having no houses of their own," &c.

Id. Ib. Yorkshire.

ÆMIL. Oh fie vpon them; some such squire he was
That turn'd your wit, the *seamy-side* without,
And made you to suspect me with the Moore.

Shakspeare. Othello, fol. 332.

Say, has the small or greater pox
Sunk down her nose, or *seam'd* her face?

Swift. Cassinus and Peter, p. 501.

Who can forsake thy walls, and not admire
The proud cathedral, and the lofty spire?
What *sempstress* has not prov'd thy scissars good?

Gay. Epistle 2.

Though still his crimson *seamy* scars reveal
The sure-aim'd vengeance of the Lusian steel.

Mickle. The Lusiad, book iv. p. 668.

SEAM, *n.* See ENSEAM.

A. S. *seime*, seam or sweet tallow. Somner. Fr. *sain*; Sp. *sayn*; It. *saime*; Lat. *sagina*, fat. Cotgrave calls it The tallow, fat, or grease of a hog, or of a ravenous wild beast.

Shall the proud lord,
That bastes his arrogance with his own *seam*.

Shakspeare. Troilus and Cressida, act ii. sc. 3.

Seeth it with good old *seame* or grease, or in milke, it is singular for the cough.

Holland. Plinie, book xx. ch. vi.

SEAR.

SEAR, v.

SEAR, adj.

SEAR, n.

SEAREDNESS.

wither; to dry up,—the sap, or moisture; to harden.

He felt him heuy & ferly seke, his body wex alle seere,
His childre he wild auance, tille he o lyue were.

R. Brunne, p. 18.

Sered pokettes, sal peter, and vitriole.

Chaucer. *The Chanones Yemannes Tale*, v. 16213.

And Maie deuoid of all delite,

With seer braunches, blossoms vngrene.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

Breakinge and ill lucke in bowes I will passe over, with an hundred mo sere thinges, which chaunceth every day to them that shoote most.

Ascham. *Works*, book i. p. 80. *Toxophilus*.

Therefore I have seene good shooters which would have for everye bowe a sere case, made of wullen clothe, and then you maye putte three or four of them so cased into a lether case if you will.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. p. 137.

FRIAR. Thy conscience, youth, is sear'd,

Else thou would'st stoop to warning.

Ford. *'Tis pity she's a Whore*, act v. sc. 3.

MACB. Thou art too like the spirit of Banquo; down!

Thy crown does sear mine eye-balls.

Shakspeare. *Macbeth*, act iv. sc. 1.

All so my lustfull leafe is drie and sere,

My timely buds with wayling all are wasted.

Spenser. *Shepherd's Calendar*. January.

The scorning flame sore swinged all his face,

And through his armour all his body seard,

That he could not endure so cruell cace,

But thought his armes to leave, and helmet to unlace.

Id. *The Faerie Queene*, book i. can 11.

He o'threw down before him a dry sear piece of leather, and then put his foot upon one of the ends of it.

North. *Plutarch. Lives*, p. 586. *Alexander the Great*.

Take to your better judgement my declining,

My age hung full of impotence, and ills,

My body budding now no more; seer winter

Hath seal'd that sap up, at the best and happiest

I can but be your infant.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Monsieur Thomas*, act ii. sc. 4.

He is deformed, crooked, old, and sere,

Ill-fac'd, worse body'd, shapeless every where.

Shakspeare. *Comedy of Errors*, act iv. sc. 2.

I have liv'd long enough; my way of life

Is fall'n into the sear, the yellow leaf;

And that which should accompany old age,

As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends,

I must not look to have. Id. *Macbeth*, act v. sc. 3.

Which bids us seek

Som better shroud, from better warmth to cherish

Our limbs benumm'd, ere this diurnal starr

Leave cold the night, how we his gather'd beams

Reflected, may with matter sere foment.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. l. 1067.

And first he wonders at my extreame prodigality of credit, and searednesse of conscience; in citing an epistle so convicted by Bel-larmine, Baronius, &c.

Hall. *Works*, vol. i. p. 738. *Honour of Married Clergie*.

There sate we, till we saw him feeding come,

And on his necke a burthen lugging home,

Most highly huge of sere-wood; which the pile,

That fed his fire, supplide all supper while.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book ix. p. 134.

To think well of ourselves, if we deserve it, it is a lustre in us, and every good we have, strives to shew gracious,—what use is it else? old age like seer-trees, is seldom seen affected,—stirs sometimes at rehearsal of such acts as his daring youth endeavour'd.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Wit without Money*, act iii. sc. 1.

If, indeed, we put epithets to conscience, and talk of a good conscience, or an evil conscience, a tender conscience, or a seared conscience, or the like; then it includes more, both in Scripture and in common language, than I have now mentioned.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. ii. *A Discourse of Conscience*.

VOL. XXVII.

And here it will be requisite to shew what this searedness of conscience means; which I shall endeavour to explain from that place of Scripture, in 1 Tim. iv. 2., Having their consciences seared with an hot iron.

South. *Sermon* 2. vol. ix. p. 54.

This once resolv'd, the peasants were enjoin'd

Sere-wood, and firs, and dodder'd oaks to find.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book ii.

O cruell! will not pang of pity pierce

That heart, by lust of lucre sear'd to stone?

Beattie. *The Minstrel*, book i.

'Twere wiser far

For me, enamour'd of sequester'd scenes,

And charm'd with rural beauty, to repose,

Where chance may throw me, beneath elm or vine,

My languid limbs, when summer scars the plains.

Cowper. *The Task*, book iii.

SEAR,

See ante, CERE, CERECLOTH.

SE'ARCLOTH. } To close or fasten up, as with wax, (cera.)

Whan this Charlys was dede, his frēdys entēdyngē to have caryed y^e corps into Fraunce, and causyd it to be seryd and enoynted with ryche and precyous oyntmentis, and aromatykes.Fabyan. *Chronicle*, ch. 175. fol. 160.

Thus this duke dyed in Calais; his body was enbaumed and seared in leed and couered, and so sente by see into Englande.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. 226.

Then perriwigs and searcloth gloves doth show,

To make their hands as white as swan or snow.

Drayton. *The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal* 7.

POB. I marked the man, if he be a man.

FOOL. Ha's much adoe to be so,

Searcloths and sirrups glew him close together,

He would fall a pieces else.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *A Wife for a Month*, act v. sc. 1.

But in hell God doth, as it were, wrap the whole man up in searcloth, and set it on fire round about them, so that they are tormented in every part, neither soul nor body escaping, nor any power or faculty of the one, nor any part or member of the other.

Hopkins. *Works*, p. 373. *Sermon* 5.

SEARCE, v.

Fr. sasser, to sift or searce, from

SEARCE, n.

squassare for excussare, to shake out,

SE'ARCER.

or from setacium, because made of

hair, (seta.) See in Menage, Caseneuve. Searce and search, q. v., have probably the same origin.

To sift, to bould.

That ellebore was like unto a valiant and hardy captaine; for when (quoth he) it hath stirred all the humore within the bodie, it selfe issueth forth first and maketh way before them. Moreover, there is a straunge and singular devise, to clip the root of ellebore with small sizzers or sheares into little peeces; then, to sift them through a sercer, that the bark or rind may remaine still.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxv. ch. v.

A man would not thinke (who seeth the longe yarne in her web wrought serce-wise, smoothed and polished so cunningly, and the verie manner of the woofe so glewish and clammie as it is, of it selfe) that all were to any purpose.

Id. *Ib.* book xi. ch. xxiv.

I found that either exquisitely calcined hartshorn, or clean tobacco-pipes, or which is better than that, mutton bones, (taken between the knuckles, and) burnt to a perfect whiteness, being fully powdered and searsed, and well rubbed upon paper, would make it fit to be written upon with the point of a table book pin.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 418.

SEARCH, v.

Fr. chercher; It. cercare, q. d.

SEARCH, n.

circare, i. e. circumcirca dispicere,

SE'ARCHER,

ubi lateat quod investigamus, to

SE'ARCHING, n.

look around, cast our eyes around

SE'ARCHLESS.

to discover, where that may lay

which we seek to find: Junius. And see also Menage.

To look after or about, seek, or inquire; to pry into, to investigate, to examine, to explore; to try.

He serchia alle pe coste, where were best comyng,

To bring in Frankis oste, for to tak our kyng.

R. Brunne, p. 268.

3 K

SEARCH.
—
SEARCH-
WAR-
RANT.

So would to God, that authour is of kind,
That with his bond, love of his vertue list
To *seachen* hertes all, and fast bind,
That from his bond no wight the wey out wist.
Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book iv. p. 265.

Thei fellen vnto his accorde,
That Phorceus, of his recorde,
Whiche was an astronomien,
And eke a great magicien,
Shulde of his calculacion
Serche of constellacion,
How thei the citee mighten gette.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v. p. 146.

Now find I well this noble *serche* maye eke be called vayne.
Surrey. Ecclesiastes, ch. ii.

Dyuers Troyans beyng vnder the rule of nobles of the same
lygnage, as Helenus sone of Pryamus, Eneas, Anthenorus, and
other, *serchyd* the worlde, and landyd in dyuers countries.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. lxxvi.

When *searchers* see al corners in a shippe,
(And spie no pens by any sight they see.)

Gascoigne. The Steele Glas.

She was well pleasd, and forth her damzells sent
Through all the woods, to *search* from place to place
If any tract of him or tidings they mote trace.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 6.

MAN. You are mistaken,
Prosperity does *search* a gentleman's temper,
More than his adverse fortune.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Custom of the Country, act ii. sc. 1.

Yet you must see him, lest impatient love
Should urge his temper to too nice a *search*,
And ill-tim'd absence should disclose your crime.

Smith. Phædra and Hippolitus, act iii.

With *searching* wisdom, fatal to their ease,
They still find out why what may should not please.

Rochester. Artemisia to Chloe.

Th' inticing smile, the modest-seeming eye,
Beneath whose beauteous beams, belying heaven,
Lurk *searchless* cunning, cruelty, and death.

Thomson. Spring.

O! teach me to reveal the grateful charm
That *searchless* Nature o'er the sense of man
Diffuses, to behold, in lifeless things,
The inexpressive semblance of himself,
Of thought and passion.

Akenside. Pleasures of Imagination, book iii.

He told the people whom he met, as he was advancing along
the shore, that he was in *search* of plants, which indeed was also
true.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book iii. ch. xiii.

And scorn of wickedness, and esteem of our duty, shewn in prac-
tice, will recommend us, not only to fallible beings, but to the un-
erring *searcher* of our hearts, and final rewarder of our deeds.

Secker. Sermon 13. vol. i.

SEARCH-WARRANT. in *Law*, is a Warrant
granted by a Justice of the Peace, by virtue of the Statute
7 and 8 George IV., cap. 29., to search not only for
goods that have been stolen, but also for goods upon or
with respect to which any of the other offences men-
tioned in that Act have been committed. It was once
a question, whether such Warrants were good at Com-
mon Law before they were sanctioned by any Statute.
Lord Coke, in his *Fourth Institute*, p. 176, considers
them to be illegal, and a violation of the provision of
Magna Charta, *nec super eum ibimus nec super eum*
mittemas nisi per legale iudicium parium suorum aut
per legem terræ. Lord Hale treated them as clearly
valid. They were formerly sanctioned by the Statute
22 George III. cap. 58., which is now repealed; and
their present authority is derived from the 63d section
of 7 and 8 George IV. cap. 29. The Warrant is granted
by the Justice, upon its being proved by some credible
witness upon oath that he has reasonable cause to suspect
that some person has the goods in his possession or on

his premises. If the witness lays the information ma-
liciously and without probable cause, he is liable to an
action for damages, at the suit of the person whose pre-
mises are searched. If the goods are found, and it appear
that the goods had not been stolen, they are to be restored
to the owner, but if they had been stolen, it is the prac-
tice to detain the goods, in order that the owner may
proceed to obtain restitution by indicting and convicting
the offender. The two most celebrated cases on the
subject of Search-Warrants are the cases of Money against
Leach, and Entick against Carrington, both reported in
the eleventh volume of the *State Trials*. In the former
of the two, it was held that a Warrant to search for the
person and papers of the publisher of a libel, without
specifying who the publisher is, is illegal, on the broad
ground applicable to all Warrants, that the Magistrate
who grants the Warrant must himself decide who the
party is against whom the Warrant is to issue, and can-
not delegate that authority to the officer who is to exe-
cute the Warrant. The second case decides that neither
the Secretary of State, nor any other Magistrate, has
power to issue a Warrant for the purpose of searching
after and seizing the papers of a person accused of a
libel. The case of Money against Leach, though the
point was not expressly decided, went a great way to-
wards establishing the illegality of what were called
General Warrants; and in accordance with that case, the
common Search-Warrant of the present day must not
presume to direct a search for all stolen goods, or in all
places, but must specify the goods which are to be
searched for, and the place where the search is to be made.

SE'ASON,

SE'ASONABLE,

SE'ASONABLENESS,

SE'ASONABLY,

SE'ASONAGE.

Fr. *saison*; It. *scagione*; Sp.
sazon, which some derive from
satio, the time for sowing, set-
ting, planting, and hence ex-
tended to the different periods

for the different labours of husbandry, the different times
of the year; others from *statio*, *q. d.* says Skinner, *tem-
poris statio*. See Menage, Skinner, and Junius. To
season, Fr. *assaisonner*, Skinner derives from Ger. *saltzen*,
salire, *sale condire*, to preserve with salt. Junius thinks
the latter merely a metaphorical use of the former; to
preserve or prepare meats for keeping at proper times.
Season is applied to

The four divisions of the year; to a fit or proper,
convenient or suitable time; a portion of time.

To *season*; to do any thing at a fit or proper time;
to prepare for fit or proper use; to prepare by time; to
mature; to give a taste or savour; to savour, to qua-
lify, to temper.

In a somē *seyson*. whan softe was þe sonne
ȝ shop into shrobbis.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 1.

In somer *seson* thider wold he go,
And May his wif, and no wight but they two.

Chaucer. The Marchantes Tale, v. 9924.

The *seson* priketh every gentil herte,
And maketh him out of his slepe to sterte,
And sayth, Arise, and do thin observance.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1046.

Some *season*, the Englisshemen folowed them so nere, that all
day they skrymysshed toguyther; and in a skrymysshe, this said
Lorde Wylliam Motague lost one of his yen.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. i. ch. xxvi.

That I might be found faithfull to my Father and Lord, in dis-
tributyng vnto my brethren and felowes of one faith, their due and
necessary fode; so dressing it and *seasonyng* it, that the weake
stomackes may receiue it also, and be the better for it.

Tyndall. Workes. On St. Matthew, p. 33.

SEARCH
WAR-
RANT.
—
SEASON.

SEASON. A stele must be well *seasoned* for castinge, and it must be made as the graine lyeth, and as it groweth, or els it will never flye cleane.
SEAT. *Ascham. Works, book ii. p. 142. Toxophilus.*

O she is false
 Into a pit of inke, that the wide sea
 Hath drops too few to wash her cleane againe,
 And salt too little, which may *season* giue
 To her foule tainted flesh.

Shakspeare. Much Ado about Nothing, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 115.

SICIN. We charge you, that you haue contriu'd to take
 From Rome all *season'd* office, and to winde
 Your selfe into a power tyrannicall.

Id. Coriolanus, act ii. sc. 3. fol. 19.

Then came faire May, the fayrest mayd on ground,
 Deckt all with dainties of her *seasons* pryde,
 And throwing floures out of her lap around.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, can. 7. Of Mutabilitie.

There be so many ill-favoured quick-sands and rocks in the way
 (as I have it from a good hand) that one may easily take a prospect
 of your shipwrack if you go on; therefore desist, as you regard
 your own safety, and the *seasonable* advise of your I. H.

Howell. Letter 15. book ii. p. 325.

Seasonableness is the best in all these things which have their
 ripenesse and decay. We can never hope too much of the timely
 blossomes of grace, whose spring is perpetuall, and whose harvest
 begins with our end.

Hall. Works, vol. i. p. 127. Holy Observances.

Thus *seasonably* did this grave and learned man instruct this
 young and towardly prince.

Strype. Eccles. Memorials, vol. ii. book i. ch. xxx. p. 413.

In burthen'd vessels first, with speedy care,
 His plenteous stores do *season'd* timber send;
 Thither the brawny carpenters repair,
 And as the surgeons of maim'd ships attend.

Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.

Still sing the God of *seasons*, as they roll.
 For me, when I forget the darling theme,
 Whether the blossoms blow, the summer ray
 Russets the plain, inspiring autumn gleams;
 Or winter rises in the blackening East;
 Be my tongue mute, my fancy paint no more,
 And, dead to joy, forget my heart to beat.

Thomson. A Hymn.

And when they expire, the trade-wind (which constantly blows
 on that coast at W. S. W. and S. W.) returns with the customary
seasonableness of weather.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. part iii. ch. v.

I doubt not but they were very glad to have so great an authority
 as they thought him [Socinus] to be, to vouch for an interpretation
 which was so *seasonably* devis'd for the relief of their cause, in so
 much danger to be overthrown by a text that was so plain and full
 against them.

Tillotson. Works, p. 539. Sermon 44.

Of all the creatures that have issued from the workmanship of Omnipotence,
 there is none so pleasing, so refreshing, or rather so enlivening as the light;
 which is that, that gives a *seasonage* to all other fruitions, that lays open the bosom of the universe, and shows the
 treasures of nature; and, in a word, gives opportunity to the enjoyment
 of all the other senses.

South. Sermon 14. vol. viii. p. 408.

Charity is the grand *seasonage* of every Christian duty; it gives
 it a gloss in the sight of God, and a value in the sense of men.

Id. Sermon 5. vol. ix. p. 152.

Sharp hunger was their *seasoning*, or they took
 Such salt as issued from the native rock.

King. Art of Cookery.

This, besides giving us an opportunity to make the preceding
 observations, was very serviceable to us on many other accounts, and
 came at a very *seasonable* time.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. ii. p. 37.

SEAT, v. } A. S. *setl, setol*; D. *sate*; Ger. *sessel*,
 SEAT, n. } *sidel*; Sw. *saete*. See SET, SIT.

That on which we set or sit, put or place any thing;
 in which we reside or dwell; place or position.

To *seat*; to put or place on a seat; to put or place;
 to reside; to fix.

Thanne Jhesus spak to the puple, and to hise disciplis, and
 seide, on the chaier of Moyses han *sete* Scribis and Farisees.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xxiii.

Then spake Jesus to y^e people, and to his disciples, saying: The
 Scribe and the Pharises *syte* in Moses' seate.

Bible, Anno 1551.

I woot where thou dwellest, where the *seate* of Satanas is.

Wiclif. Apocalyps, ch. ii.

I know thi workes and wher thou dwellest, euen wher Satanas
seat is.

Bible, Anno 1551.

The drie color, with his hete,
 By weie of kynde his propre *sete*
 Hath in the galle, where he dwelleth.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii. p. 206.

Who climeth oft on hie, and trusts the rotten bowe:
 If that bow breake may catch a fall, such state stand I in now;
 Me thought I was a loft, and yet my *seate* full sure.

Gascoigne. Flowers.

He followed fast, and chaced him so nie,
 That to the folds, where sheepe at night doe *seat*,
 And to the litle cots, where shepherds lie
 In winter's wrathfull time, he forced him to flie.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 9.

Before I see thee *seated* in that throne,
 Which now the House of Lancaster vsurpes,
 I vow by heauen, these eyes shall neuer close.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. Third Part, act i. sc. 1. fol. 147.

Not Babylon,
 Nor great Alcairo such magnificence
 Equal'd in all their glories, to inshrine
 Belus or Serapis thir Gods, or *seat*
 Thir kings, when Ægypt with Assyria strove
 In wealth and luxury.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 722.

Light as the lightning glimps they ran, they flew,
 From their foundations loosning to and fro
 They pluckt the *seated* hills with all thir load,
 Rocks, waters, woods.

Id. Ib. book vi. l. 642.

Peace shall goe sleepe with Turkes and infidels,
 And in this *seat* of peace tumultuous warres
 Shall kinne with kinne, and kinde with kinde confound.

Shakspeare. Richard II. act iv. sc. 1. fol. 39.

Or whether that the body publique be
 A horse whereon the gouernor doth ride,
 Who newly in the *seate*, that it may know
 He can command, lets it strait feele the spur.

Id. Measure for Measure, act i. sc. 3. fol. 63.

Seest thou yon dreary plain, forlorn and wilde,
 The *seat* of desolation, voyd of light,
 Save what the glimmering of these livid flames
 Casts pale and dreadful.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 180.

Rais'd of grassie terf
 Thir table was, and mossie *seats* had round.

Id. Ib. book v. l. 391.

The gates of heaven unfold; Jove summons all
 The gods to council in the common hall.
 Sublimely *seated*, he surveys from far
 The fields, the camp, the fortune of the war.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book x.

And o'er the *seat*, with plenteous wadding stuff'd,
 Induc'd a splendid cover, green and blue,
 Yellow and red, of tap'stry richly wrought
 And woven close, or needle-workly sublime.

Couper. The Task, book i.

SEBASTES, from the Gr. *σεβαστος*, *august*, Cuv.
 In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family
 Triglides, order Acanthopterygii, class Pisces.

Generic character. Head slightly tubercular, but
 entirely covered with scales, as is also the whole body;
 fine teeth in the jaws and palatine bones; branchial
 rays seven; dorsal fin single.

The name applied to this genus is that of *Imperial*,

SE-
BASTES.

used by the inhabitants of Iviça to designate one of the species found in the Mediterranean. They have great resemblance to the *Scorpenæ*, except that the head is less armed with tubercles, whilst, on the contrary, it is completely covered with scales.

S. Norvegicus, Cuv.; *Perca Marina*, Linn.; *Perc. Norvegica*, Mull. It rather exceeds two feet in length, and in shape nearly resembles the Perch, its body being oblong and compressed, with the upper and lower edges convex; length of the head about a third of the total length; mouth oblique, and lower jaw rather projecting, and having three pores on each of its branches; upper jaw slightly projectile; the anterior suborbital bone has a small spine which scarcely reaches to the maxillary, and the posterior has one extending towards the preopercule; on the anterior edge of the orbit is one, and behind it three small spines, from which a slightly elevated ridge passes on either side of the skull, and terminates in a small spine; the suprascapular and scapular bones have each one, and the opercule two spines; the preopercule has five pointed spines, the subopercule and interopercule one each; the branchial rays are five; the external combs of the first branchial circle are rather long, the inner row and the two rows of the following circles are reduced to tubercles, covered with fine teeth, similar to those covering the pharyngeal bones; the dorsal fin has fifteen strong spiny rays, its soft part has also fifteen branching rays; the anal corresponds to the anterior two-thirds of the soft part of the dorsal, it has three strong spiny rays, of which the first is only half the length of the following two, and eight branching rays twice as long as the latter; caudal fin slightly crescentic, and supported by fourteen rays; pectorals rounded, and having nineteen rays, of which the ten first are branching, and the rest simple, though articulated, all project rather beyond the fin membrane; the ventral fins have one spine and five branching rays. The whole body is covered with rough scales, except the lips, the branchial membrane, the posterior edge of the branchial aperture, and the junction of the pectorals with the body. General colour bright carmine, tinged with brown towards the back, and becoming lighter on the belly, with a blackish spot at the angle of the opercule. It inhabits the North and Icy Seas in the deepest gulfs of the Southern part of Greenland, and never approaches the shore unless thrown up by storms, at which time its stomach is projected from its mouth and it soon perishes. It feeds on the *Pleuronectes Cynoglossus*, and is caught with lines like the Halibut. Its spines are often used by the Greenlanders as needles.

S. Imperialis, Cuv.; *Scorpena Dactyloptera*, Laroche. About eighteen inches in length; it has the dorsal spines proportionally higher than in the last species, and only twelve in number, followed by thirteen soft rays; between the eyes are two prominent lines, the spines on the edge of the orbit are more distinct, and the second preopercular spine longer than the others; the simple rays of the pectoral fins are larger in proportion, and not above half their length is enveloped in the fin membrane. The colour, as in the former species, is bright red or carmine, becoming paler and almost white on the belly; five broad brown or deep red bands stripe the back from its ridge to below the lateral line; the palate of this species is black. It is common in the Mediterranean, but at great depth. At Nice it is called *Cardouniero*, and at Iviça *Serran Imperial*, probably on account of its colour.

S. Capensis, Cuv.; *Scorp. Cap.* Gmel. About the same size as the last species, and has as great breadth between the eyes as *S. Norvegicus*, but rather more concave; it is of a reddish colour, with numerous whitish spots on the head and back; the opercule tinged with black. It is found off the Cape of Good Hope.

S. Maculatus, Cuv. About seven inches long; resembles *S. Imperialis* in the size of its dorsal spines, and the projections of the rays of the pectoral fins beyond their membranes, but the interocular space is more narrow and concave, and entirely bare of scales; general colour reddish; between the dorsal spines a large brown spot and a brown band running along their base. Is caught off the Cape.

S. Albofasciatus, Cuv.; *Holocentrus Albofasc.* Lacep. Three feet in length; has the postocular spines in four rows, and only eleven spines to the dorsal fin; colour bright vermilion on the upper parts and whitish on the belly, on the edge of the preopercule, and opercule; root of the caudal fin marked with a white band. Is very common on the coast of Japan.

S. Marmoratus, Cuv. The head shorter than in the last species, but the spines nearly the same; the red back and sides are marked with brown or blackish, in such way that the intermediate red assumes the appearance of large round spots; the fins are also varied with red and brown, the latter colour, on the pectorals, anal, and soft part of the dorsal, is disposed in points, but on the caudal in meshes. Found off the coast of Japan.

S. Inermis, Cuv. In this species the interocular space is not concave, and the spines on the upper part of the orbits and skull either entirely absent, or reduced to mere lines, one above each orbit and two behind the skull, terminating each in a small point; the opercular, preopercular, and suborbital spines as in the other species. Found at Japan.

S. Variabilis, Cuv.; *Perca Var.* Pallas; *Epinephelus Ciliatus*, Tilesius. About two feet long; the head is still less armed than in the preceding, there not being a crest either on the skull or orbit, nor any teeth on the suborbital bone; the preopercule has five short and obtuse spines, and the opercule two pointed; the colour varies according to age and sex, sometimes brown inclining to bluish, with the belly white and the fins brown, sometimes reddish-purple or silvery-brown; the female has the belly reddish. It is caught in the Northern part of the Atlantic which separates Kamtschatka from America; the natives of the Unalaska coast call it *Kakutshik* or *Kathtschikug*, and those of the American *Tockugh*.

S. Minutus, Cuv. Of very small size; the spines of the head, especially those of the suborbital, are more marked than in the large species, and are nearly as distinct as in the *Scorpena*, with which it might be easily confounded, if the small scales extending even to the muzzle were overlooked; the general colour is deep reddish-brown, marbled with deeper shade. It is taken off the Moluccas, Marianas, and Society Isles.

S. Bougainvillii, Cuv. Is remarkable for the shortness of its muzzle, the strength of the spines on the head, the size of the eyes, and the depth of the spiny rays of the dorsal fin; in the pectoral fins there is but one simple ray, all the others are rather forked. It is caught in the Indian Seas.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Lacépède, *Histoire des Poissons*; Cuvier et Valenciennes, *Histoire Naturelle des Poissons*.

SE-
BASTES

SEBI-
FERA.
—
SECERN.

SEBIFERA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Dioecia*, order *Polyadelphia*. Generic character: male flower, calyx four-leaved, pilose; corolla none; stamens about one hundred, in ten bundles: female flower, calyx and corolla as the male; pistils ten; berries ten; one-seeded.

Two species, natives of China, trees, producing excellent wood for building, and giving out a wax-like substance, of which the natives make candles.

SECACUL, properly *Shakákul*, *Shashkákil*, or *Ashkákil*, is the Arabic name of a species of parsnip, the *Pastinaca Sekakul* of systematic Botanists. Its root, which is eatable, and much esteemed by the Asiatics as an aphrodisiac, is a native of Syria and Egypt, but does not appear to be known in India except as an article of the *Materia Medica*. It has been placed among the *Tordyliums* and *Heracleums* by some writers. A figure of it is given by Ventenat, in the *Jardin de Cels*, tab. 78, under the name of *Pastinaca dissecta*. Its Arabian name is either derived from its supposed virtues, or the verb *ashkala* was formed from *shakákul*.

See Avicenna, i. 257.; Don, *Gardener's Dictionary*, iii. 340.

SECALE, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Gramineæ*. Generic character: calyx two-valved, or many flowered, solitary; glumes linear-lanceolate, smooth, or channelled on both sides.

Seven species of grasses, natives of the East.

SECAMONE, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Asclepiadææ*. Generic character: masses of pollen twenty, smooth; filaments connected, hanging outwards; corolla rotate.

One species, *S. Ægyptica*, native of Egypt.

SECANT, Lat. *secans*, cutting;

A line so called because it *cuts* another line,—called the tangent.

Upon the whole I observe that the same line cannot be both tangent and secant.

Berkley. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 177. *The Analyst*.

SECE'DE, v. } Lat. *secedere*, (se, and *cedere*, to
SECE'DER, } go,) to go away from.
SECE'SS, } To go away, depart, or separate
SECE'SSION. } from.

Silent *secess*, waste solitude.

More. *Song of the Soul*. Preface, book iv.

Under the times of the gospel, what need we any other witness than the cels and cloysters of retired votaries, whose very *secession* proclaims their contempt of sinfull seculars; and doth as good as say, This people which knoweth not the law is accursed.

Hall. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 563. *Peace-maker*, sec. 8.

The brave with tyrant ministers contests;
Instead of speeches now I'll write protests;
Call back the thunderstruck *seceding* crew,
Instead of going out, I'll turn out you.

Cambridge. *Parody on Death and the Lady*.

Agreeably to the intimation previously given, a grand *secession* of the members in opposition took place during the remainder of this session.

Belsham. *History of Great Britain*. George II. Anno 1739.

SECERN, v. Lat. *secernere*, (se, and *cernere*, to separate, to disjoin.) See SECRETE.

To separate; to strain out.

Birds are better meat than beasts, because their flesh doth assimilate more finely, and *secerneth* more subtilly. Bacon.

The pituite or mucus, *secerned* in the nose, mouth, palate, stomach, intestines, and wind-pipes, is not an excrementitious but a laudable humour. Arbuthnot. *On Aliments*, ch. vi.

SECHIUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Monocia*, order *Monadelphia*. Generic character: male flower, calyx five-cleft; nectary composed of ten cells; filaments five, connected: female flower, style five-cleft; seed-vessel a gourd, one-seeded, muricate.

One species, *S. edule*, native of South America; the fruit is used by the natives as a culinary vegetable: they call it *Choco*.

SECLE, Lat. *seculum*; Fr. *siècle*; It. *secolo*.

A century, a hundred years.

Of a man's age, part he lives in his father's lifetime, and part after his son's birth; and thereupon it is wont to be said that three generations make one *secle*, or hundred years in the genealogies.

Hammond. *Practical Catechism*.

SECLU'DE, v. } Sp. *secluso*; Fr. *seclus*, kept or
SECLU'SION. } shut up from, deprived of. Cotgrave. Lat. *secludere*, (se, and *claudere*, to shut in, to confine.)

To shut, keep, or confine, away from; to keep private or apart, in close retirement or solitude.

But you have bene of long continuance *secluded* from the Scriptures, whiche is cause of such grosse errors as ye are now fallen in, so that ye could neither search them, nor yet once looke on them. Frith. *Workes*, p. 3. *To the Reader*.

For how can we think of him without dread and reverence, when we consider how he is *secluded* by the infinite sacredness of his own majesty from all immediate converse and intercourse with us.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. vii. p. 404.

If they have any vices, he will now be in much greater danger of moral infection, and will suffer worse consequences from it, than if he had not been *secluded* from boys at a boyish age.

Knox. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 397. *Liberal Education*.

The invincible mansion of departed spirits, though certainly not a place of penal confinement to the good, is nevertheless in some respects a prison. It is a place of *seclusion* from the external world.

Horsley. *Sermon* 20. vol. ii. p. 164.

SE'COND, adj. } Fr. *seconde*, *second*; It. *se-*
SE'COND, n. } *condo*, *secondar*; Sp. *segundo*,
SE'COND, v. } *segundar*; Lat. *secundus*, from
SE'CONDARY, adj. } *sequi* or *sec-are*: from *seq-ui*—*se-*
SE'CONDARY, n. } *cundus*, *sequitur primum*; from
SE'CONDARILY, } *sec-are*—*in se-cundo*, *sectio sive*
SE'CONDARINESS, } *divisio incipit, cum unum sit in-*
SE'CONDER. } *divisum*. See Vossius and Mar-

tinus.

The next in place or order to the first; the next in degree. To *second*—

To stand or be placed, to follow or succeed, next to in assistance, support, aid, or maintenance; to assist to support, to aid, to maintain.

Jhesus dide efte this *secounde* tokene, whanne he cam fro Judee into Galilee. Wiclif. *John*, ch. iv.

Thys is againe the *seconde* myracle that Jesus dyd, after he was come oute of Jeurye into Galile. Bible, Anno 1551.

Secondarily I say that no man is so great a sinner if he repent and beleue, but that he is righteous in Crist and in the promises; yet if thou looke on the flesh and vnto the law there is no man so perfect that is not founde a sinner.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 120. *Obedience of a Christian Man*.

When in that way they went, next Sebert them succeeds, Scarce *seconded* again for sanctimonious deeds.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 11.

The great Seianus crackes, and of that face,
Which once the *second* in the world was nam'd,
Are basons, frying-pans, and dishes fram'd.

Beaumont. *Juvenal*. *Satire* 10. p. 44.

SE-
CHIUM.
—
SECOND.

SECOND. SOUL. There is one desperate fellow has broke into us,
 And here he bangs ye two or three before him,
SECRET. There five or six; ventures upon whole companies.
 PROT. And is not seconded?
 SOUL. Not a man follows.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Humorous Lieutenant, act iii. sc. 6.

If Europe herself hath so many mother languages, quite discrepant one from the other, besides *secondary* tongues and dialects, which exceed the number of their mothers, what shall we think of the other three huge continents in point of different languages.
Howell. Letter 60. book ii. p. 381.

But here you exclaim [p. 83] of the "strange abuse made of quotations and *second-hand* representations."
Waterland. Works, vol. iii. p. 111.

Nor was the fact foretold by him alone;
 Nature herself stood forth, and *seconded* the sun.
Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book i.

First of al on my part I should abstain from al commercement with that party, either by word, writing, or deed; *secundarily*, procure by al honest wayes, if I would not by dishonest, to repair this malignity.
Strype. Eccles. Memorials, vol. vi. p. 78.

The occasion, on which we are now assembled, requires that we view him as the world's great luminary in another sense; a sense most highly interesting to man, though, in comparison, but *secondary* and subordinate.
Knox. Works, vol. vi. p. 417. Sermon 28.

He sometimes has a stroke of humour; as in the following stanza, where he wishes to take on board the eight *secondaries*, or minor canons, of his college.
Warton. History of the English Poets, vol. ii. p. 242.

I do not tell the respectable mover and *seconder*, by a perversion of their sense and expressions, but their proposition halts between the ridiculous and the dangerous.
Burke. On the Duration of Parliaments.

SE'CRET, adj. Fr. *secret*; It. *segretto*; Sp. *secreto*; Lat. *secretus*; past participle of *secernere*; to put away from, asunder, or apart; to keep away, in private. *Secret, adj.*, Separated or set apart, removed, withdrawn; *sc.* out of sight or view; hidden, concealed, private.
SE'CRET, n.
SE'CRET, v.
SE'CRECY,
SE'CRETLY,
SE'CRETNESS,
SE'CRETARY,
SE'CRETARYSHIP,
SE'CRETE, v.
SECRE'TION,
SECRETI'TIOUS,
SE'CRETORY.
 The Lat. *secretorium* is a secret or private place; Fr. *secretaire*; It. *secretario, segretario*;
 Sp. *secretario*; Low Lat. *secretarius*; one intrusted with the secrets of his office; of his employer.

This juge unto this cherl his tale hath told
 In *secret* wise, and made him to ensure,
 He shulde tell it to no creature,
 And if he did, he shulde lese his hede.
Chaucer. The Doctoures Tale, v. 12076.

O messenger, fulfilled of dronkenesse,
 Strong is thy breth, thy limmes faltren ay,
 And thou bewreiest alle *secrenesse*.
Id. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 5192.

But this is counsaile, keepe it *secretly*,
 (Quod she) I nold for all the world about,
 The queene of loue it wist.
Id. The Court of Loue, p. 372.

For wythyn is yhyd the strength and the vigoure of men in the *secretour* of hir hertes.
Id. Boecius. De Consolatione, book iv. p. 438.

Uoid backe the prease (quod she) vp to the wall,
 Make large roome, but looke ye do not tary,
 And take these billets to the *secretary*.
Id. The Assembly of Ladies, p. 530.

He seith in open, phy, to sinne,
 And in *secrete* there is no vice,
 Of whiche that he nys a novice.
Gower. Conf. Am. book iv. p. 21.

Was neuer yet so wise a clerke,
 Whiche might knowe all Goddes werke,
 Ne the *secrete*, which God hath sette
 Ayene a man, maie not be lette.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vi. p. 196.

Our maister Crist saith in an other place, that I haue shewed you in *secretnes*, preach it on the tope of the house.
Barnes. Workes, p. 291.

Whenne he [Constantyne] awoke he called this vicyon to mynde, and tolde vnto his *secretres*, by whose counsayll he commaunded the sygne of the crosse to be peynted, and sette in his baners and penons, and of all his knyghtes.
Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. lxviii.

He had alwayes goying with hym vp and downe in Gaunt lx or fourscore variettes armed, and amonge them there were thre or foure that knewe y^e *secretnes* of his mynde; he had commaunded his *secret* variettes, that whanne soeuer he mette any persone, and made suche a sygne to theym, that incotynent they shulde sleepe hym.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. i. ch. xxix.

There came to the duke of Berrey a clerke, *secretorie* to sir Peter of Craon, and sayde to hym in *secrete* maner:—Sir, I wyll shewe you a thyng in *secretnesse*, whiche is lykely to come to a poore cōclusyon.
Id. Ib. vol. ii. ch. 186.

Mr. Wotton gave up his *secretaryship*, and Mr. Cecil got it of him.
Burnet. Records, vol. ii. part ii. book ii. p. 27.

A loathly, wrinkled hag, ill-favoured, old,
 Whose *secret* filth good manners biddeth not be told.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 9.

And he doth soonest rise
 That best can handle his deceitfull wit
 In subtil shifts, and finest sleights devise,
 Either by slaundring his well deemed name,
 Through leasings lewd, and fained forgerie;
 Or else by breeding him some blot of blame,
 By creeping close into his *secrecie*.
Id. Colin Clout.

They beene ybrought into a comely boure,
 And servd of all things that mote needfull bee;
 Yet *secretly* their hoste did on them lowre,
 And welcomde more for feare then charitee.
Id. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 9.

None alive did better ken the *secretary-craft* to get counsels out of others, and keep them in himself.
Fuller. Worthies. Kent.

For I could muster up, as well as you,
 My giants and my witches too,
 Which are vast constancy, and *secretness*,
 But these I neither look for nor profess.
Donne. The Damp.

MALF. I have play'd the fool, the gross fool, to believe
 The bosom of a friend will hold a *secret*
 Mine own could not contain.
Massinger. The Unnatural Combat, act v. sc. 2.
 The deist thinks he stands on firmer ground,
 Cries *Ego*, the mighty *secret's* found.
Dryden. Religio Laici.

There I saw how the *secret* felon wrought,
 And treason labouring in the traitor's thought,
 And midwife Time the ripen'd plot to murder brought.
Id. Palamon and Arcite, book ii.

Again, generation and corruption may be sufficiently explained by concretion and *secretion*, or local motion, without substantial forms and qualities.
Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. i. p. 8.

They suppose two other divine hypostases superiour thereunto, which were perfectly *secrete* from matter.
Id. Ib. book i. ch. iv. p. 307.

Some things I have not yet thought fit so plainly to reveal, not out of any envious design of having them buried with me, but that I may barter with those *secretists*, that will not part with one *secret* but in exchange for another.
Boyle. Works, vol. i. p. 315. Experimental Essays.

They have a similitude or contrariety to the *secretitious* humours in taste and quality.
Floyer. On the Humours.

SECRET. They [glands] give the blood time to stop and separate through the pores of the capillary vessels into the *secretory* ones, which afterwards all exonerate themselves into one common ductus.

SECTS.

Ray. *On the Creation*, part ii. p. 334.

If they shall say unto you, Behold he is in the desert, go not forth; Behold he is in the *secret* chambers, believe it not.

Horsley. *Sermon 2.* vol. i. p. 29.

And one thing more—to free yourself from foes,

Never a *secret* to your friend disclose;

Secrets with girls, like loaded guns with boys,

Are never valued till they make a noise.

Crabbe. *Tales of the Hall*, book xi.

When king John of France, in order to pay his debts, adulterated his coin, all the officers of his mint were sworn to *secrecy*.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book v. ch. iii. p. 425.

The verse has a primary sense which reveals a future state, and a secondary sense which hides and *secret*es it.

Warburton *Works*, vol. v. p. 406. *The Divine Legation*, book vi. sec. 3.

As Pringle, to procure a sane *secretion*,

Purges the *primæ viæ* of repletion.

Mason. *Epistle to Dr. Shebbeare*, p. 417.

An Englishman will do you a piece of service *secretly*, and be distressed with the expressions of your gratitude.

Knox. *Essays*, No. 44.

S E C T S.

SECT,
SE'CTARY,
SECTA'RIAN, adj.
SECTA'RIANISM,
SE'CTARISM,
SE'CTARIST,
SECTA'TOR,
SE'CTION,
SE'GMENT.

Fr. *secte*; It. *setta*; Sp. *secta*;
Lat. *secta*; a follower, *sc.* of a particular doctrine; from *sequi*, to follow; or a partisan, from the Lat. *sec-are*, to sever or part. See Vossius and Martinus.

The doctrine followed; the party separated, or following a particular or especial doctrine or creed; holding or teaching particular tenets or principles.

And no gome elles

And he is s-vaunt al way he seith. and of hus *secte* bope
And wheþ he be oþ be nat. he bereþ þe sygne of poverté,
And in þat *secte* oure Savýour. savede al mankynde.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 267.

Bi the moost certeyn *secte* of oure religioun I lyuyde a farisee.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostilis*, ch. xxvi.

For after the moste straytest *secte* of oure lawe, lyued I a Phari-saye.

Bible, Anno 1551.

This noble king was cleped Cambuscan,
Which in his time was of so gret renoun,
That ther n'as no wher in no regioun,
So excellent a lord in alle thing:
Him lacked nought that longeth to a king,
As of the *secte* of which that he was borne.

Chaucer. *The Squires Tale*, v. 10326.

Why steal ye men's children for to make hem of your *sect*, sith that theft is against God's hests, and sith your *sect* is not perfect?

Jack Upland, p. 567.

Causeth for to bringe

This newe *secte* of Lollardie.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* p. 10. *Prologue*.

And about this seasō reygned, or began to reygne, y^e cursyd *secte* of y^t detestable and false prophete Mahomet.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, ch. 133.

But we haue reason to coole our raging motions, our carnall stings, or vnbitted lusts; wherefore I take this, that you call loue to be a *sect* or seyen, (scion.)

Shakspeare. *Othello*, act i. sc. 3. fol. 315.

The *sectaries* of my celestial skill,

That wont to be the world's chief ornament,

They under keep.

Spenser.

Wherevpon the queene regent did send Noualle, the king of France's orator in that realme, to request the queene of England that she would call hir ships home againe, and that she would not send aiding souldiers to the lords of the religion (whom Lesleus neuer tearmeth by anie other name than *sectaries* and seditious persons,) whereby the peace might be broken with the French, and so occasion of warre giuen.

Holinshed. *Historie of Scotland*. Anno 1560.

The best learned of the philosophers were not ignorant, as Cicero witnesseth for them, gathering the opinion of Aristotle and his

sectators, with those of Plato and the Academicks, to this effect, that the same power which they called *animam mundi*, the soul of the world, was no other than that incomprehensible wisdom, which we express by the name of God, governing every being as well in heaven as in earth.

Raleigh. *History of the World*, book i. ch. i.

In one place, he adviseth his *sectatours* in disputations to be ambiguous; and in another, to bring forth any thing that occurs, rather than give way to their adversary; counsel very well becoming an enquirer after verity.

Glanvil. *The Vanity of Dogmatizing*, ch. xvii.

These six branches will, as I conceive, embrace the whole business; through which I shall run in as many several chapters or *sections*.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 74.

In the *section* of bodies, we find man, of all sensible creatures, to have the fullest brain to his proportion, and that it was so provided by the supreme wisdom, for the lodging of the intellectual faculties.

Id. p. 80.

GARD. My lord, my lord, you are a *sectary*,

That's the plaine truth; your painted glosse discoverers

To men that vnderstand you, words and weaknesse.

Shakspeare. *Henry VIII.* act v. sc. 2. fol. 229.

Who, I beseech you, is it in this case that makes the sect? Is it not those who contract the church of Christ within limits of their own contrivance, who by articles and ceremonies of their own forming, separate from their communion all that have not persuasions which just jump with their model?

Locke. *Third Letter for Toleration*.

But that unfaithful test unsound will pass,

The dross of atheists, and *sectarian* brass.

Dryden. *The Hind and the Panther*.

This done, he sent a journeyman *sectary*

He'ad brought up to retrieve, and fetch, and carry.

Butler. *Upon Nye's Beard*.

Segment-leaves are leaves of plants divided into or cut into many shreds.

Miller. *Gardener's Dictionary*.

The paths of error are various and infinite; the Gnostics were imperceptibly divided into more than fifty particular *sects*, of whom the most celebrated appear to have been the Basilidians, the Valentinians, the Marcionites, and, in a still later period, the Manichæans.

Gibbon. *History of the Roman Empire*, vol. ii. ch. xv. p. 286.

The *segment* is any part of a circle bounded by an arc and its chord.

Hutton. *Mensuration. Definitions*.

SECTS. The professors of Mohammedanism and Asiatic. Brahmanism, the two religions most widely diffused throughout Asia, are no less subdivided into a variety of *Sects* than Christians have been for many ages, and Pagans were of old. When it is considered that religious belief embraces whatever fills the soul with awe, elevates its hopes, and gives power to its apprehensions, it is manifest that, if raised above the lowest

Moham-
medan.

SECTS. stages of civilization, by far the greater number of human beings will eagerly embrace and be deeply affected by religious feelings; particularly if the faith in which they have been nurtured, be believed to have come from heaven. But the love of novelty, singularity, domination, fame, and admiration; a perception of what is improbable, incongruous, or ludicrous; every characteristic, and almost every distemper, of a superior mind will continually operate in prompting some who have the will and the ability to quit the beaten road, to strike out a new path; to become, as restorers and purifiers, the founders of Sects differing in opinion and doctrine from the community whence they spring. The degree and tendency of these deviations will, of course, vary in proportion as their authors are guided by piety, ambition, or fanaticism. To the latter principle, indeed, may be traced the origin not only of new Sects, but of new forms of faith; for when once imagination has obtained the dominion over a powerful mind, it is not far removed from that state in which its own delusions may be mistaken for a commission from heaven; and then the doctrine taught will be as likely to be entirely new, as a restoration of what was supposed to have become corrupt. But religious Sects and divisions do not always spring from bad motives. Upright men may differ in their interpretation of the law, human or divine, by which they are guided; hence there are *orthodox* and *heterodox* Sects in all religions: the adherents of the former agreeing in the essentials of their common faith, and therefore mutually allowing each other to "believe rightly" in the main; those of the latter denying or distorting doctrines clearly delivered by the lawgiver and embraced by all except themselves; these are therefore said to hold an "erroneous belief," because they reject what has been positively ordained, and is generally received.

To no form of doctrine does this distinction more immediately apply than to the faith of the Muselmáns. They have been, almost from the days of their founder, split into two leading divisions, the Sunnís and the Shí'ís, the *orthodox* and *heterodox*; the former being followers of the four first Khalífs, Mohammed, Abú Bekr, 'Omar, and Othmán; the latter of 'Alí, son-in-law of Mohammed, and, according to them, his only legitimate successor. The first of these great divisions of Mohammedanism derives its name from the *sunnah*,* *i. e.* the "form," "way," "rule of life," given by the Prophet in word and deed, independently of the Korán, and preserved by his immediate followers, who handed it down traditionally to posterity. The Sunnís, as orthodox, agree with respect to the roots or fundamental principles†

* This word corresponds in use and signification, but not in origin, with the Hebrew Mishnah, *i. e.* (the secondary law;) just as Korán corresponds with Mikrá, (*i. e.* that which is read, the written law.) These terms, if not borrowed from the Jews, were no doubt adopted in allusion to those used by them. The Sunnah is derived from oral traditions (Ahádíth, plural of Hadíth) of the Prophet's words and deeds, the reporters of which are named in succession, and were either companions (As-háb or Sahábeh) of Mohammed, or their immediate successors, (tábi'in.) The most esteemed collection of these Hadíths is the Sahíh of Al-Bokhári, who lived in the first half of the IIIrd Century of the Hijrah, (the IXth Century.) The discordance respecting the substance of some of these traditions, and the names of those who handed them down, affords strong evidence as to the real value of history preserved only by word of mouth.

† These roots (*usúl*) relate, 1. to the unity and attributes of God; 2. to his absolute decrees; 3. to his threats and promises; and, 4. to the mission of his prophets and ministers.

(*usúl*) of the faith, but differ as to the branches, (*furú'*) *i. e.* the practical doctrines derived from them. They are subdivided into four Sects, named from the four great leaders (Imáms) or orthodox doctors of the law; (*fík-h*;) 1. the Hanefís or Hanefites, founded by Abú Hánífah ibn Thábit, (A. H. 80—150, A. D. 699—767,) a native of Kúfah in Arabian 'Irák, who was guided principally by *reason* in his interpretation of the law; his disciples are therefore styled "the followers of reason," (*as-hábu-r-rá'í*), to distinguish them from the other orthodox Sects, who are all (*as-hábu-l-hadíth*) "followers of the tradition." (Pococke, *Spec.* 298. D'Ohsson, *Emp. Ottom.* i. *Introd.* sec. 2.) Though a strenuous partisan of the Khalif 'Alí, his doctrine has prevailed more than any other among the Sunnís, first in 'Irák, and subsequently throughout the 'Othmán Empire, the Turks being almost universally followers of the Imám 'Ázem, or Great Doctor, as he is styled by them. 2. The Malekites or Málikís, named from the Imám Málik ibn 'Ans or 'Anas, who was born and died at Medínah (A. H. 95—178, A. D. 713—794.) He was very unwilling to trust to his own judgment in any difficult case, and therefore extremely diligent in collecting the traditions as to the Prophet's own determinations. (Pococke, p. 294.) His great work, entitled *El-Muwettá* or *Mautá*, (the smooth bed,) is, in fact, a collection of traditions, but is placed in a lower rank than the six standard compilations* of the "sayings and doings" of Mohammed, probably as being less comprehensive. The doctrine of Ibn Málik is almost universally followed in Africa. 3. The Sect of the Sháfi'ís or Shafeítes, is named from Mohammed ibn Idrís Al Sháfi'í, born either at Ghazzah or 'Askalán, (A. H. 150, A. D. 767,) on the day of Abú Hanífah's death. He died in Egypt A. H. 204, (A. D. 820,) and his learning was such that he was said by Ibn Hanbal to be "as the sun to the world and health to the body." (Ibn Khallikán, *apud* Pococke, *Spec.* p. 295.) He was the first who discoursed on the principles of jurisprudence, (*el-fík-h*), but was very hostile to the "scholastic theology," (*'ilmu-l kelám*), then beginning to prevail among his countrymen; and said that every one who studied it deserved to be fixed to a stake, and carried round through all the Arab Tribes, accompanied by a crier proclaiming, "Behold the recompense of him who deserts the Book (Korán) and the Sunnah, and takes up the study of Alkalám.† The Shafeíte doctrine was formerly much followed in the countries to the North-East of Persia, but has since been confined chiefly to Arabia, and, from its rigorous adherence to the letter of the Korán, its prevalence there may be considered as one of the remote causes of the success of the Wahhábis. 4. Ahmed ibn Hanbal, the fourth Imám, was born A. H. 164, (A. D. 781,) either at Merv in Khorásán, or at Baghdád, where he died A. H. 241, (A. D. 855,) and was followed to the grave by 800,000 men and

* Called by the Turks *Kutub sittéhi mó'tebereh*, (the six standard books.) They are, 1. the *Sahíh* of Al Bokhári, and the *Sunen*, (*i. e.* Sunnahs;) of 2. *Abú Dáwud*; 3. *Termidhí*; 4. *Nisá'yí*; 5. *Ibn Máje'h el Kazwíní*; and, 6. the *Sahíh of Muslim*, (D'Ohsson, i. p. 8.) M. von Hammer (*Encykl. Uebersicht*, S. 628.) puts the *Muwettá* of Málik in the place of Ibn Máje'h, perhaps by an oversight; Hájí Khalífeh (D'Herbelot, *Bibl. Or. v. Sonan*) agrees with Mourádjah D'Ohsson.

† Literally "speech" or "language," and therefore nearly synonymous with *al-mántik*. (*i. e.* logic.) The '*ilmu-l kelám*' signifies properly the application of grammar, logic, physics and metaphysics to divinity, that is, the interpretation of the Korán and the doctrines derived from it. As the source of heresies, it is severely condemned by rigid Muselmáns. (Pococke, *Spec.* p. 195.)

SECTS.

Hanefites
or Hani-
fees.
Aboo
Haneefa.Malekites
or Mali-
kees.Ebn Malek.
Shafyees or
Shafíites.Orthodox.
Ebn Ham-
bel or
Humbul.
Hambeles
or Hamba-
lites.

SECTS. 60,000 women; 20,000 Infidels, Christians, Jews, and Magians having embraced the Muselmán faith on that day.* (Ibn Khallíkán, *ap. Sale, Koran, Prelim. Disc.* p. 157.) In latter ages, this Sect, like the last, has prevailed little beyond the bounds of the Arabian peninsula. Of these four Sects, that of Abú Hanífah is now almost universally predominant. Though imbued with a profound reverence for the prophetic authority of Mohammed, that Imám was less possessed by the spirit of asceticism and contemplative devotion than the others; his doctrines, therefore, were more practical, and his followers more tractable, than theirs, especially those of the two last, who zealously propagated the fanaticism of their masters, and were often betrayed by it into dangerous extravagancies.

Heterodox. The heterodox Sects or heresies, which have sprung from the doctrine of Mohammed, are far more numerous than its orthodox offspring. They are all ascribed by the most accurate Arab writers to the cultivation of the ilmu-l kelám, that sort of scholastic theology which was first cultivated when the Empire of the Khalífahs, *i. e.* Mohammed's successors, was firmly established, and wealth and power had afforded leisure for the exercise of those talents which subtle and metaphysical disquisitions require: not but that the ascetic and fanatical tendency of the original doctrine had its part in promoting these extravagancies; and though the defect charged upon the heterodox sectarians is, that they maintain erroneous opinions as to the roots or *fundamental* doctrines of the faith, it must not be supposed that they are unbelievers in the Korán; the difference between them and the orthodox is rarely, if ever, more than a difference of interpretation derived from philosophical opinions, for which the heresiarchs who propagated them were indebted to Magians, Jews, and Christians. The first great schism among the Muselmáns may be dated from the death of 'Othmán, (A. H. 35, A. D. 656,) only two hundred and ten years after the decease of Mohammed, when the rivalry of Mo'awiyah and 'Alí led the partisans of the latter to separate from the other believers, and form a distinct association or Sect, (*Shi'ah*), as they are denominated by their opponents, though by themselves that name is deemed a term of reproach. At first the principal, if not the only difference was a disagreement as to the succession of the Imám (leader) of the Moslims, the Khalífah (substitute or successor) of the Prophet. In process of time a greater discordance in doctrine and practice ensued, and the schism became irremediable. Their distinguishing tenets are now, 1. the illegality of the election of Abú Bekr, 'Omar, and 'Othmán, the three first Khalífahs; 2. the peculiar claims of 'Alí by his relationship to Mohammed, and that prophet's express appointment; 3. that the Imám ought to be free from even slight sins; 4. that every man should declare openly whom he follows. The Shiya'is or Shi'is are divided into four principal Sects, who differ respecting the legitimate succession to the Khalifate, and the precise definition of some of the above points; and they are subdivided into so many branches, that they alone may

* These extravagant numbers may serve to show the extraordinary veneration in which Ibn Hanbal was held, but they put the reader on his guard against relying too much on the accuracy of the writers who report them as true. However, fanaticism, so prevalent in Asia, will often baffle all sober calculation, and the violence and insubordination of the Hanbalites at Baghdád, less than a century after the death of their founder, almost rivalled the excesses of the Wahhábis in modern times.

SECTS. be considered as verifying Mohammed's prophecy, that "his people should be divided into seventy-three divisions." (Pococke, *Spec.* 210.)

Their principal divisions are, I. the Kaísánis; II. the Zeídís; III. the Ghuláh or Ghulát; and IV. the Imámís; I. the *Kaísánis*, named from Kaísán, one of 'Alí's freed-men, maintained that Mohammed, whose mother Al Hanífah* was of the Tribe bearing that name, was the legitimate heir of 'Alí, in preference to Hasan and Husein, venerated as true Imáms and martyrs by other Shi'is; from this Sect sprang the i. *Wákifis*, (Perseverers,) who affirm that Mohammed, son of Hanífah, is still living under some other name: ii. the *Háshimis*, who say that Mohammed's son, Abú Háshim, succeeded him, and appointed Mohammed of the House of 'Abbás his heir. On this affirmation the pretensions of the 'Abbásí Khalífes principally rest.

II. The *Zeídís* consider Zeid, son of 'Alí, surnamed Zaydees. Zeinu-l-'ábidín, son of Hosein, and therefore great grandson of 'Alí, as the fourth Khalíf, the true Imám,† while most other Shi'is believe Mohammed Bákir to have succeeded his father Zeinu-l-'ábidín; the Zeídís also required military and legislative talents as well as piety in an Imám; and they acknowledged Abú Bekr, 'Omar, and 'Othmán as legitimate successors of Mohammed, for which reason they are branded by the other Shi'is with the name of Ráfízis, (or Rawáfiz, *i. e.* deserters.) Idrís, founder of the Idrísí dynasty in Morocco, laid claim to the throne, as descended from this Zeid, and other Zeídís asserted their pretensions also in the East with similar success.

III. The *Ghulát*, (or Ghuláh, plural of Ghálí,) *i. e.* Goolaut. "dear and precious," or "they who go every length, pass all bounds," well deserved their name, as their doctrines were in the highest degree extravagant and impious. According to most of them, 'Alí is an incarnation of the divinity; others believe the soul of 'Alí to pass into the body of each of his successors; others that it continues in that of Bákir, mentioned above, who is still living on earth in concealment. They are termed mulhid (impious infidels) by most other Shi'is, as well as by the Sunnis, and their doctrines were condemned by the very Imáms whom they deified.

IV. The *Imámís* appear to have derived from the Emam-Ghulát the doctrine of a present but invisible Imám, the successor of the seventh or the twelfth of the visible Imáms. From these numbers their two principal branches are denominated Seb'is (Seveners) or Ithná-'asharis, (Twelvers.) The latter believe Mohammed ibn Hasan 'Askerí, the twelfth visible Imám, to have disappeared in a cavern near Hillah, where he will continue invisible till he appears again as Al Mehdí (the Leader) at the end of the world. The former acknowledge only seven visible Imáms, *viz.* 1. 'Alí, 2. Hasan, 3. Hosein, 4. 'Alí Zeinu-l-'ábidín, (the Ornament of Worshippers,) 5. Mohammed Bákir, 6. J'afer Sádik, (the Righteous,) and his son, 7. Ismá'il. From the latter, who died before his father, this Sect is called Ismá'ilí. The other Imámís consider Músa Kásim, younger brother of Ismá'il, as the successor of Ja'fer Sádik, and his successors, 7. 'Alí Rizá, 8. Mohammed Takí, 9. Hádí, 10. Hasan, and 11. 'Askerí, as

* M. de Hammer (*Assass.* p. 25, 26.) has Hanfíyeh, but the MSS. of the *Tárikh Lari*, consulted for this work, has invariably Hanífah.

† Imám refers rather to the spiritual, Khalífah to the secular functions of the Commander of the Faithful, (Amíru-l-múminín,) but in common use they are nearly synonymous; the latter being generally used by the Sunnis, the former by the Shi'is.

SECTS. who seemed to be inspired with the austere and genuine spirit of the earliest followers of Mohammed, and who for a long time threatened to destroy every monument of Mohammedan learning except the Korán itself, deserve a fuller notice than could here be given. Something has been already said of them in the accounts of HIJA'Z and 'O'MAN. (*Encycl. Metrop.* xxiii. 185.)

Hindú. The Indian Sects, like those of Western Asia, may be divided into the orthodox and heterodox, on the supposition that the doctrine of the Védas is the source of all Hindú theology. The former are distinguished by an almost exclusive devotion to one of the last two members of the Sacred Triad, for as there are no temples, so there are no votaries of Brahma the First and Supreme; hence the Hindús are almost always either 1. Vaishnavas, (vulgarly Baishnau or Baishnab,) devoted to Vishnu; 2. Saivas, (Shaiv or Shaib,) servants of Sivá; or 3. Sáktas, whose favourite deity being Durgá or B'haváni, called Saktí, they may be almost considered as a branch of the Saivas, for Durgá is the consort of Mahá-déva, (Siva.) The heterodox Sects among the Hindús are, 1. the Baud-d'has, or followers of Budd'h; 2. the Jainas, or disciples of Jina; 3. those of Chaítanya, who are rather schismatics than heretics; and 4. the Sik'hs, or followers of Nánek. Of these none but the Baud-d'has have been noticed in this work, expectation of larger and more authentic materials respecting the Hindú mythology having caused that subject to be reserved for a later portion of it. Under the head of SIVA, therefore, will be given a summary of the Indian theology, and an account of the Sects to which the Brahmanical system has given birth.

For authorities see HEDJAS; Von Hammer-Purgstall, *Encyklopædische Uebersicht der Wissenschaften der Oriens*, Leipz. 1804, 2 th. 8vo.; Von Hammer, *Geschichte der Assassinen*, Stuttgart, 1818, 8vo.; Ward, *View of the History, &c. of the Hindoos*, Lond. 1817, 4. vols. 8vo.

SE/CULAR, } Fr. *seculier*; It. *secolare*; Sp. *se-*
SECULA'RITY, } *cula, seglar*; Lat. *secularis*, from
SE/CULARIZE, v. } *seculum, sequiculum*, from *sequi*, to follow. *Seculum nihil aliud est quam annorum multorum series et sequela*: a series, sequence, or succession of many years. *Secular* is used as distinguished from eternal, and equivalent to temporal; pertaining to temporal things, things of this world, worldly; also opposed to spiritual, to holy.

Religious folke ben full couert,
Secular folke ben more apert.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 216.

But now at erst I woll begin,
To expoune you the pith within,
And the *seculers* comprehend,
That Christes lawe woll defend.

Id. *Ib.* p. 223.

And right so in semblable cas
This vice hath eke his officers
Amonge these other *seculers*
Of great men, for of the smale
As for to accompte he set no tale.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i. p. 22.

But this is a mischeuous abomination, that they will not suffer the *seculare* power to know the cause why they put men to death. Frith. *Workes*, p. 104. *An Antithesis betwene Christ and the Pope.*

For it is to be considered, that men of a *secular* life and conversation are generally so engaged in the business and affairs of this world, that they very rarely acquire skill enough in religion to conduct themselves safely to heaven thro' all those difficulties and temptations that lie in their way.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. iv. p. 95.

In *secular* duties, *secularity* is apt to creep in too much, and it

is very easy always, in the performing them, to keep the mind intent upon God, or to perform them upon a purely religious principle, which is the only thing that can make them valuable.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 481. *Christian Sacrament*, ch. v.

The famous *secular* poem of Horace was composed for this last day, in the *secular* game held by Augustus.

Kennett. *Antiquities of Rome*, part ii. book v. ch. vii. p. 301.

Let us all, but let the younger clergy, more especially, beware how they become *secularized* in the general cast and fashion of their lives.

Horsley. *Sermon* 13. vol. i. p. 305.

SECUNDINE, Fr. *secondes*, *secondines*; It. *seconda*, *secondiner*; Sp. *secundina*; Lat. *secundæ*, quasi *secunda membrana*.

The casting of the skin is by the ancients compared to the breaking of the *secundine* or call, but not rightly: for they were to make every casting of the skin a new birth; and besides, the *secundine* is but a general cover, not shaped according to the parts, but the skin is shaped according to the parts.

Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. viii. sec. 730.

Now for the use of the young during its enclosure in the womb there are several parts formed, as the membranes enveloping it, called the *secundines*, the umbilical vessels.

Ray. *On the Creation*, part ii. p. 343.

SECURE, *adj.* } Anciently written, as now in
SECURE, v. } Scotch, *siker*; Fr. *seur*; It. *sicuro*;
SECURELY, } Sp. *seguro*; Lat. *securus*, i. e. *sine*
SECURENESS, } *cura*, without care, careless.
SECURITY. } Careless, or free from care, from

fear; careless, heedless; confident; free or freed from fear, or cause of fear, from hazard, from danger; and, consequently, safe. To *seecure*,

To free from fear or cause of fear, from hazard, from danger; to place in safety, in certainty; to confirm, to guard, to protect in safety.

And, forto be *pe sickerore*, he wende to Scotland,
And made hym *pere gret ost* of folk of *pat lond*.

R. Gloucester, p. 75.

Whan *pou* of *pise ert sikere* to *pe porgh aliance*,
pan is tyme to *bikere* with *pe kyng* of France.

R. Brunne, p. 256.

So well were *pei* chastised, alle com *tille* his grith,
pat *pe* pes of *pe land* *pe siked* him alle with.

Id. p. 34.

Unto *pe terme* fer told, of Saynt Andrewmesse,
pe pape did him hold, with gode *sikernesse*.

Id. p. 316.

And certainly a man hath most honour
To dien in his excellence and flour,
When he is *siker* of his goode name.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 3050.

And sothly suster mine, (quod she,)
Now be we duchesses both I and ye,
And *sikerde* to the regals of Athenes,
And both hereafter likely to be queenes.

Id. *The Legend of Good Women*, p. 314.

For at an hole in shone the mone bright,
And by that light she saw hem bothe two,
But *sikerly* she n'iste who was who.

Id. *The Reves Tale*, v. 4226.

And I pray you let me speke with your adversaries in privee place, for they shuln not knowe that it be of youre will or youre assent; and than, whan I knowe hir will and hir entente, I may conseille you the more *seurely*.

Id. *The Tale of Melibeus*, p. 118.

And trewely it sit wel to be so,
That bachelers have often peine and wo:
On brotel ground they bilde, and brotelnesse
They finden, whan they wenen *sikernes*:
They live but as a bird or as a beste.

Id. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 9153.

He shuld beare a *siker eie*,
That he to lowe, ne to hie
His cart driue, at any throwe,
Wherof that he might ouerthrowe.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv. p. 102.

SECURE.
—
SECURIDACA.

But well is hym, that God woll helpe.
For he stant on the *siker* side,
Whiche elles shulde go beside.
Gower. Conf. Am. book v. p. 141.

Nay, (saide Florent,) that maie not bee,
Ride than fourth thy wey, quod shee:
And if thou go forth without reade,
Thou shalt be *sikerly* deade.
Id. Ib. book i. p. 29.

This lorde, whiche herde of this tempest,
That he tofore his gate blewe,
Tho wist he by the lawe, and knewe
That he was *sekerly* deade.
Id. Ib. p. 33.

For he doth all his thyng by gesse,
And voideth all *sikernes*.
Id. Ib. p. 31.

For your *security* from any treachery (having no hostage worthy
to countervail you) take my word, which I esteem above all
respects.
Sidney. Arcadia, book iii.

He forced was to turne from him and fly;
Yet ere he fled, he with his tooth impure
Him heedlesse bit, the whiles he was thereof *secure*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 5.

But ah! who can deceive his destiny,
Or weene by warning to avoyd his fate?
That, when he sleepes in most *security*
And safest seemes, him soonest doth amate.
Id. Ib. book iii. can. 4.

Lightly she leaped, as a wight forlore,
From her dull horse, in desperate distresse,
And to her feet betooke her doubtfull *sickernes*.
Id. Ib. can. 7.

And unto Worc'ster he himself did move
A reconcilment to be made of all;
But Worc'ster, knowing't could not be *secur'd*,
His nephew's onset yet for all procur'd.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

But now he was exil'd, he thought him sure;
And, free from farther doubting, liv'd *secure*.
Id. Ib. book i.

But you at home blest with *securest* ease,
Sitt'st and belee'vst that there are seas,
And watrye dangers.
Corbet. The Country Life.

And how his limbs, resolv'd through idle leisour,
Unto sweete sleepe he may *securely* lend.
Spenser. Virgil's Gnat.

AGA. 'Tis done like Hector, but *securely* done,
A little proudly, and great deale disprising
The knight oppos'd.
Shakspeare. Troilus and Cressida, act iv. sc. 5. fol. 98.

They, like Judas, desire death; Cain, on the contrary, grew
afraid thereof, and obtained a *securement* from it.
Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours.

SOP. Alas, my son, nor fate, nor heaven it selfe,
Can or would wrest my whole care of your good
To any least *secureness* in your ill.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Bloody Brother, act ii. sc. 1.

The sacred cradle to your charge receive,
Ye seraphs, and by turns the guard relieve;
Thy father's angel, and thy father join,
To keep possession, and *secure* the line.
Dryden. Britannia Rediviva.

The winds, my friend, inspire a pleasing gale;
The ships, without thy care, *securely* sail.
Now steal an hour of sweet repose; and I
Will take the rudder, and thy room supply.
Id. Virgil. Aeneis, book v.

In this district, however, the people seemed to live in a state of
conscious *security*, and to avail themselves of their advantage.
Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book ii. ch. x. p. 54.

SECURIDACA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class
Diadelphia, order *Octandria*, natural order *Polygaleæ*.
Generic character: calyx three-leaved; corolla pea-

flowered, standard two-leaved, between the wings; pod
ovate, one-celled, one-seeded.

Four species, natives of South America.

SECURINEGA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class
Dioecia, order *Pentandria*. Generic character: Male
flower, calyx five-parted; corolla none; stamens five,
inserted under the rudiments of the pistils: female
flower, capsule three-celled.

One species, *S. nitida*, a tree with very hard wood,
native of the Mauritius.

SEDA'B, or rather SEDHA'B, corresponds in Arabic
with the Peganum (Πήγανον, i. e. rue) of Dioscorides;
(iii. 52, 53.) after whom Avicenna (Ibn Síná, *Kánûn*,
i. 224.) enumerates three species, the garden, wild, and
mountain *rue*; but in the Greek writer the mountain
and wild *rue* are evidently the same species, the *Ruta*
montana of modern botanists; his garden and cultivated
plant being our *Ruta graveolens*, which, together with the
other species in Greece, still retain their ancient name,
(*Flora Græca*, i. 272.) and the broad-leaved variety is
called Yabán Sedáb* (wild *rue*) by the Turks. But the
Arabs gave this name to other plants; Avicenna (i. 188.)
seems to imply that the Thapsia of Dioscorides (*Th.*
asclepium) was called Sedhábu-l jebellí, (mountain
rue;) the gum resin of which he names Yantón,†
(*Yavθov*?) Sedáb is likewise the name of the tree
which produces the purgative seeds called Máhú-dáneh
or Habbu-l mulúk, (king's seeds.) Its fruits three and
three, with three black seeds in each. (Avic. i. 210.‡)

See Avicennæ *Opera*, fol. Rom. 1593; Smith, (Sib-
thorpe,) *Floræ Græcæ Prodromus*, Lond. 2 vols. 8vo.
1806. Dioscorides, ed. Saracenii.

SEDAN, Florio calls *seggietta*, "a kind of chaire
used in Italy to carrie men and women up and down;"
and Skinner derives *sedan*, q. d. *sedana*, *sediana*, from
the Lat. *sed-ere*, to set.

A seat; an inclosed seat used for the same purposes
as the It. *seggietta*.

— Nay, some have learn'd the trick
To beg for absent persons; feign them sick,
Close mew'd in their *sedans*, for fear of air:
And for their wives produce an empty chair.

Dryden. Juvenal. Satire 2.

Possess ye, therefore, ye who, borne about
In chariots and *sedans*, know no fatigue
But that of idleness, and taste no scenes
But such as art contrives, possess ye still
Your element; there only can ye shine.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

SEDA'TE, } It. *sedato*; Lat. *sedatus*; past
SEDA'TELY, } participle of *sed-are*, *facere ut aliquid*
SEDA'TENESS, } *resideat*; to cause any thing to settle,
SE'DATIVE. } or become still.

Still, quiet, composed, calm, tranquil, serious. Fr.
sedatif; quieting, assuaging, mitigating, easing, ap-
peasing, stinting. Cotgrave.

His silence here, with blushes, Paris breaks:
'Tis just, my brother, what your anger speaks;
But who like thee can boast a soul *sedate*,
So firmly proof to all the shocks of fate?

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book iii.

Go! fair example of untainted youth,
Of modest wisdom, and pacific truth;
Compos'd in sufferings, and in joy *sedate*,
Good without noise, without pretension great.

Id. Epitaph on Robert Digby.

* "Sedef," in the *Flora Græca*, is a Romaic corruption of Sedáb,
pronounced by the modern Greeks Sedáv and Sedáf.

† Not Yanbon, as in the Medicean Edition of Avicenna.

‡ Qu. *Ricinus*?

SECURI-
DACA.

—
SEDATE.

SEDATE. If we did heartily believe, and seriously consider, what the present life is, and what will come after: if we did *sedately* weigh the infinite disproportion between a moment and eternity.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 96. Sermon 5.

They might have afforded us more light, if they had had less heat, and had been careful to preserve the coolness and *sedateness* proper to religious or learned inquiries.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 499. *Supplement to the Nature of Christian Sacrament*.

I shall not trouble you with those common-place ideas which may be found in every good book of morality, but shall proceed to remind you of the substantial pleasures which belong to the *sedate*, the serious, the thoughtful.

Knox. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 87. Sermon 6.

Thus while she spoke, her eye, *sedately* meek,
Look'd the pure fervour of maternal love.

Beattie. *The Judgment of Paris*.

His deep and piercing eye
Look'd wisdom, and mature *sedateness* weigh'd
To doubtful counsels.

Hamilton. *Episode of the Thistle*, book i.

SE'DENTARY, } Fr. *sédentaire*; It. *sedentario*;
SE'DENTARINESS. } Sp. *sedentario*; Lat. *sedentarius*,
from *sedere*, to set, or sit.

Remaining or continuing sitting or at rest; motionless, inactive.

Lastly, the great expence it will require, being not to remain *sedentary* in one place as other agents, but to be often in itinerary motion.

Howell. *Letter* 25. book i. sec. 4. p. 193.

And on thir orbs impose
Such restless revolution day by day
Repeated, while the *sedentarie* earth,
That better might with farr less compass move,
Serv'd by more noble than herself, attaines
Her end without least motion.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book viii. l. 30.

Length of years
And *sedentary* numness craze my limbs
To a contemptible old age obscure.

Id. *Samson Agonistes*, l. 571.

Real scruples of conscience, as to this particular, remain but with a few, and those the most *sedentary* and least enterprising of any.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 462. *Thanksgiving Sermon*.

Those that live in great towns, together with the wealthier sort in the country, are inclined to paleness, which may be imputed to their *sedentariness*, or want of motion; for they seldom stir abroad.

Addison. *West Barbary*, (1671,) p. 113.

But of all the barbarians, this humour would be least seen in the Egyptians; whose sages were not *sedentary* scholastic sophists, like the Grecian; but men employed and busied in the public affairs of religion and government.

Warburton. *The Divine Legation*, vol. iii. book iii. sec. 4. p. 175.

SEDGE, } A. S. *secg*; D. *seek*, *carex*, from *se-*
SE'DGED, } *cando*, because easily cut; or rather from
SE'DGY. } the sharp edges of the leaves which cut the hand.

The *gladiolus*, Skinner adds, has its name for the same reason.

Say. But why all this haste, sir?

Woo. I'll tell you quickly. As I late was angling
In the great lake that lies behind the palace,
From the far shore, thick set with reeds and *sedges*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Two Noble Kinsmen*, act iv. sc. 1.

Their horse at chariots fed
On greatest parsly, and on *sedge*, that in the fens is bred.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book ii. p. 31.

IRIS. You nimphs cald Nayades of y^e windring brooks,
With your *sedg'd* crownes, and euer-harmeslesse lookes,
Leave your criske channels, and on this greene-land
Answer me your summons.

Shakspeare. *The Tempest*, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 15.

HOR. Reuolted Mortimer!

He neuer did fall off, my soueraigne liege,
But by the chance of warre; to proue that true,
Needs no more but one tongue for all those wounds,
Those mouthed wounds, which valiantly he tooke,
When on the gentle Seuerne's *siedgie* banke,
In single opposition hand to hand,
He did confound the best part of an houre
In changing hardiment with great Glendower.

Shakspeare. *Henry IV. First Part*, act i. sc. 3. fol. 51.

JAQ. Let's go discharge ourselves, and he that serves her
Or speaks a good word of her from this hour,
A *sedgly* curse light on him, which is, Pedro,
The fiend ride through him booted and spurr'd, with a
sythe at's back.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Woman's Prize*, act v. sc. 2.

Old father Thames rais'd up his reverend head,
But fear'd the fate of Simois would return:
Deep in his coze he sought his *sedgy* bed,
And shrunk his waters back into his urn.

Dryden. *Annus Mirabilis*.

Nor bind thy brows with humble *sedges* round.

Philips. *To James Craggs, Esq.*

SEDIMENT, Fr. *sédiment*; It. *sedimento*; Lat. *sedimentum*; for *sedere*, to set or settle.

That which sets, settles, or sinks; which *subsides*.

The spirits in the ventricles of the brain, playing about and hitting against the sides of the caverns they are in, will in process of time abate of their agitation, the grosser parts especially; and so necessarily come to a more coarse consistency, and settle into some such like moist *sediment* as is found at the bottome of the ventricles, which nature dischargeth through fit passages whereby the spirits are left more pure.

More. *Immortality of the Soul*, book ii. ch. ix.

There is also a sort of water, of which there is only one small pond upon the island, as far distant as the lake, and, to appearance, very good, with a yellow *sediment* at the bottom.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. vi. book iii. ch. viii. p. 133.

SEDITION, } Fr. *sédition*; It. *sedizione*; Lat. *se-*
SEDITIONOUS, } *ditio*, from *se*, i. e. *seorsim*, et *itum*,
SEDITIONOUSLY, } Vossius. (See AMBITION.) *Seorsim*
SEDITIONARY. } *ire*, to go separate or apart; and thus
—to make—discord, separation, departure, or dissension (among citizens.)

Departure, dissension, (*sc.* from union or peace, from submission, from obedience;) dissension, resistance, contention, (against established authority.)

And oon there was that was seid Barabas that was bounden with men of discencioun that hadden doon manslaughter and *sedicioun*.

Wiclif. *Mark*, ch. xv.

One said, of a sermon he preached before King Edward, when one asked him how he liked Latimer's sermon before King Edward; "Even as I liked him always. A *seditious* fellow."

Strype. *Eccles. Memor.* vol. i. book i. ch. xxiv. p. 271. *Hen. VIII.*

And now thorowe your *seditious* mganes, thinges that were afore quiet and in good order, lawes feared and obeyed, subiectes ruled and kept in duetie, be all nowe in a great disorder, and like if it be not holpen, to growe to wildenesse.

Checke. *The Hurt of Sedition*.

For wee see such miseries hange ouer the whole state of common wealth, through the great misorder of your *sedicion*, that it maketh vs much to reioyce, that we haue bene neither parteners of your doings, nor conspirers of your counsayles.

Id. *Ib.*

Albe it he layeth great default vnto Kynge Richarde, saying i *seducious* and vyle wordis, y^t Kyng Richard falsly brake his ap-
poyntmētes, and kept no promesse y^t by hym was made.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, Anno 1192.

If any speake vnreuerently or *seditionously* against the prince or the priuie counsell, I haue seene them not onely interrupted, but it hath bene mooued after to the house, and they haue sent them to the Tower.

Smith. *Commonwealth*, p. 52.

What majesty of princes can

A tempest awe;

When the distracted ocean

Swells to *sedition*, and obeys no law?

Habington. *Castara*, part iii.

SEDGE.

—
SEDI-
TION.

SEDI
TION.
—
SEDUCE.

A *seditionary* in a state, or a schismatick in the church, is like a sulphureous fiery vapour in the bowels of the earth, able to make that stable element reel again. *Hall. Remains*, p. 71.

In vain *sedition* scribes with libel strive
To inflame the crowd; while he with watchful eye
Observes, and shoots their treasons as they fly;
Their weekly frauds his keen replies detect;
He undeceives more fast than they infect.
Dryden. Absalom and Achitophel.

If any thing pass in a religious meeting *seditionously*, and contrary to the publick peace, it is to be punished in the same manner, and no otherwise, than as if it had happened in a fair or market.
Locke. Works, vol. ii. p. 253. *A Letter concerning Toleration.*

I shall now move, "That it is the opinion of this Committee that a Bill be brought in to renew and amend the Bill passed in the thirty-eighth year of his present Majesty for securing and detaining persons accused of treason and *sedition*: and that a Bill be brought in to suppress *sedition* societies and *sedition* practices."
Pitt. Speech, April 19, 1799.

SEDR, or SADR, signifies in Arabic the most "prominent or projecting" part of a thing; thence, in the human body, "the breast," and, metaphorically, the "chief part, soul or essence;" thus, in Bengál, the supreme court of justice is called the Sadr díwání 'adálet, i. e. the Most Prominent Council of Justice. In Persia the Sadr 'ázem or Sadri Sudúr (Chief Judge or Judge of Judges) has a rank and functions somewhat similar to those of our "Lord High Chancellor," and superior to those of the Muftí at Constantinople. His office is also spiritual as well as temporal, as, in Mohammedan States, law and divinity are nearly identical.

Chardin. Voyages, vi. 46.

SEDUCE, v.	Fr. séduire; It. sedurre; Sp. seducir; Lat. seducere, (se, and ducere,) to draw or lead apart or away from.
SEDUCEMENT,	
SEDUCER,	
SEDUCING, n.	
SEDUCIBLE,	
SEDUCTION,	
SEDUCTIVE.	To draw or lead apart or away, out of the way or path; to withdraw, to allure, to mislead.

And such for drede or gayne as shall thy name refuse,
Shall perishe with their golden godds that did their harts seduce.
Surrey. Psalm 73.

Now will I endeauour my selfe to ouerthrow and vtterly put out the second error whiche hath long raigned and seduced many.
Frith. Workes, p. 95. *A Declaration of Baptisme.*

I will explaine, that which being before misticallie couered, and commonly misconstrued, might be perillous in *seducing* you.
Gascoigne. To the Youth of England.

For as for these my [Boner's] accusers, as they be euil, infamed, notorious, and criminous persons, so are they manifest and notable heretickes, and *seducers* of the people, especially touching the sacrament of the aultar.
Fox. Edward VI. p. 1195.

But if the Scripture allow them, that you can not deny but it is so, then resist not y^e doctrine of God, but knowledge your ignorance and *seduction*, and returne gladly into the right way.
Frith. Workes, p. 3. *To the Reader.*

Who so hateth the intolerable outrage of your abuses, and pitieth the miserable *seducing* and mocking of the people.
Jewell. Works, part i. p. 646. *Answer to M. Hardinge's Concl.*

And after her did Paridell produce
His false Duessa, that she might be seene;
Who with her forged beautie did seduce
The hearts of some that fairest her did weene.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 5.

What *seducing* charmes
Could on your clouded minds such darknesse bring,
To serue an outlaw, and neglect the king?
Beaumont. Bonworth Field.

'Tis true, 'twas a weak part in Eve to yield to the *seducement* of Satan; but it was a weaker thing in Adam to suffer himself to be tempted by Eve, being the weaker vessel.
Howell. Letter 24. book ii. p. 333.

PAREZ. No, indeed,
There was no wisdom in't, to bid an artist,
An old *seducer*, to a female banquet;
I can cut up my pye without your instructions.
Beaumont and Fletcher. Rule a Wife and have a Wife, act ii. sc. 1.

The vicious examples of ages past poyson the curiosity of these present, affording a hint of sin unto *seduceable* spirits, and soliciting those unto the imitation of them whose heads were never so perversely principled as to invent them.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book vii. ch. xix. p. 468.

The true sense, which is only known by the tradition and consent of the Catholic church; so that the one without the other is not a direction, but a *seduction*, to a simple man.

Strype. Eccles. Memor. vol. iv. ch. viii. p. 120. *Mary I.*

They are not so much afraid of puzzling and perplexing the vulgar by doing it, as they are of betraying and exposing them to the attempts of *seducers*, should they not do it.

Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 313. *History of the Athanasian Creed.*

An ingenuous young man takes up the book, from the laudable motive of improving his mind with historical knowledge, but, as he reads, he finds himself *seduced*, and cheated into irreligion and libertinism.
Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 129. *Essay*, No. 13.

Our thoughts too, as well as our passions and appetites, are great *seducers*.
Gilpin. Sermon 21. vol. i. p. 259.

Go, splendid sycophant! no more
Display thy soft *seductive* arts!
The flattering clime of courts explore,
Nor spoil the convent's simple hearts.

Langhorne. The Sunflower and the Ivy.

SEDUCTION, in *Law*, is only regarded as a civil injury, for which the party injured may maintain an action and recover damages, but the offender cannot be indicted or otherwise proceeded against as a criminal. The person who, in one sense of the word, sustains the greatest injury, namely, the individual who has been seduced, can bring no action at all; because the injury which she sustains is not an injury in the legal sense of the word. *Volenti non fit injuria* is the principle which excludes her from all remedy. The only persons who can maintain an action are the husband and the master; the former of whom sustains an injury of which the law will take cognizance, in the loss of the affections and fellowship of his wife, the latter in the loss of the services of his servant. The parent cannot sue for the seduction of his child, otherwise than in the character of master; and in order to sustain that character he must prove upon the trial that some services were actually performed. It is not necessary that there should be a regular hiring; it is sufficient if the daughter resides with her father's family, and executes any office, however trifling, in the domestic arrangements. When the relation of master has been so established, the jury may take into consideration the feelings of the parent as an aggravation to the case, and a ground for giving substantial damages; but unless the relation of master is established the action will not lie, however distressing the circumstances of the case may be. If the daughter has quitted her father's family, and engaged in the service of another, the real master may sue, but the father cannot. The amount of damages will depend upon the previous character of the female, the respectability of the family, the degree of care and vigilance on the part of the parent, the means by which the Seduction was effected, and the pecuniary circumstances of the defendant.

SEDULOUS,	Fr. séduite; Lat. sedulitas, sedulus, from sedes, as assiduous, from assid-ere, to sit to; sitting to, keeping close to, closely employed upon.
SEDULOUSLY,	
SEDULOUSNESS,	
SEDULITY.	

Keeping closely, earnestly employed; studiously, actively, diligent, industrious; taking much pains or labour.

SEDUCE.
—
SEDU-
LOUS.

SEDU-
LOUS.
—
SEE.

And therefore all things are in some measure obscure and intricate, that the *sedulity* of that divine spark, the soul of man, may have matter of conquest and triumph when he has done bravely by a superadvenient assistance of his God.

More. Antidote against Atheism, book ii. ch. vi.

When the very having of the bookes of God was a matter of no small charge and difficultie, in as much as they could not be had otherwise then only in written copies, it was the necessitie not of preaching things agreeable with the word, but of reading the word it selfe at large to the people, which caused churches throughout the world to haue publique care that the sacred oracles of God being procured by common charge, might with great *sedulitie* be kept both intire and sincere.

Hooker. Ecclesiasticall Politie, book v. sec. 22.

Be *sedulous* to discharge thy trust, to perform thy charge; be zealous for souls, and careless of money.

Taylor. Sermon 4. vol. iii. p. 115.

But for the imputation of rashness, in making it my businesse to divulge those secrets or misteries that Moses had so *sedulously* covered in his obscure text; I say, it is the privilege of Christianity, the times now more than ever requiring it, to pull off the veil from Moses his face.

More. Writings, ch. xii. p. 3. *Appendix to Defence of Cabbala*.

Hence the precepts importing the general tenor of Christian practice are usually couched in terms implying great *sedulity* and contention of soul.

Barrow. Sermon 14. vol. i.

— The Britons squeeze the works
Of *sedulous* bees, and mixing odorous herbs
Prepare balsamic cups, to wheezing lungs
Medicinal, and short-breath'd ancient sires.

Philips. Cider, book ii.

— Then *sedulously* think

To meliorate thy stock.

Id. Ib. book i.

That matchless Lady Jane [Grey] was a conspicuous studier of the inspired books, wherein her prospered *sedulousness* gave her an understanding much above her age and sex, though not above her virtue.

Boyle. Works, vol. ii p. 316. *Style of Holy Scriptures*.

Practice is justly called purblind, for practice, that is tolerable in its way, is not totally blind; an imperceptible theory, which grows out of, accompanies, and directs it, is never wholly wanting to a *sedulous* practice.

Reynolds. Mason. On the Art of Painting. Note 8.

I next endeavour to prove, that even those of them (namely, the several sects of Grecian philosophers) who did not believe this future state, yet, for the sake of society, *sedulously* taught and propagated it.

Warburton. Works, vol. xi. part i. sec. 5. p. 282. *Remarks on Occasional Reflections*.

SEDUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Decandria*, order *Pentagynia*, natural order *Crassulaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft; corolla, petals five; five nectariferous scales at the base of the germen; capsules five.

A genus of more than forty species, containing the plants called Stonecrop; they are all natives of the colder parts of the Northern hemisphere; eleven species are natives of England.

SEE, *n.* Fr. *siège*; It. *sede*, *sedia*; Sp. *sede*; Lat. *sedes*, a seat. (See SIEGE.)

A seat, *sc.* of power; of episcopal power or jurisdiction.

His holiness shewed me that he perceived by your grace's letters that I had certain credence to shew unto him of great moment and importance, concerning him and the *see* apostolick.

Burnet. Records, vol. ii. part ii. book ii. p. 127.

Nor that, which that wise king of Jurie framed

With endlesse cost to be th' Almightyes *see*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 10.

— You, Lord Archbishop,

Whose *sea* is by a ciuill peace maintain'd.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. Second Part, act vi. sc. 1. fol. 89.

SEE, *v.* } Goth. *saihwān*; A. S. *seon*; D. *sien*;

SEER. } Ger. *sehen*; Sw. *se*. Junius and Skinner derive from the Gr. *Seoipai*, by the change of *θ* into *ς*. Wachter from *aug, och*, the eye, by prefixing the sibi-

ant *s*, *quia verba sensuum derivari solent ab organis*. *Se*, in A. S., was the article, equivalent to *the*, by which it has been supplanted. To *see* is

To take; to receive—sensations or feelings—by the eye; to keep or hold before the eye; to look at, to behold; to observe; generally, to perceive, to conceive, to discern, to distinguish, to detect.

Seer, one who sees; sees into the future, foresees. See SEEK, SEEM.

But I seye to you that every man that *seeth* a womman to coveyte hir hath now do lecherie bi hir in his herte.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. v.

And Nathanael seide to hym, Of Nazareth, may som good thing be? Filip seide to him, Come and *se*. Jhesus sigh Nathanael comynge to him, and seide to him, Lo verili, a man of Israel, in whom is no gile.

Id. John, ch. i.

And Nathanaell sayde vnto hym, Can there any good thyng come out of Nazareth? Philip sayde to him, Come and *see*.

Bible, Anno 1551.

This frere came, as he were in a rage,
Wher as this lord sat eting at his bord;
Unnethes might the frere speke o word,
Till atte laste he saide, God you *see*.

Chaucer. The Sompnoures Tale, v. 7678.

Quod Pandarus, Madame, God you *see*,
With your booke, and all the companie.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, p. 237.

She was wel more blisful on to *see*
Than is the newe perjenete tree;
And softer than the wolfe is of a wether.

Id. The Milleres Tale, v. 3248.

But netheles she herde his boone,
And said, in truste of Christes lawe,
Whiche done was on the crosse and slawe,
Thou blynde man beholde and *see*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii. p. 50.

And as they were goig vp into the citie, they met with damos-
seles yt came out to draw water, and sayd vnto them, Is there here
a *sear*? And the maydēs answered thē, Yea, behold he goeth
there before you.

Bible, Anno 1551. 1 *Samuel*, ch. ix.

IMO. I *see* before me (man) nor heere, nor heere;
Nor what ensues but haue a fog in them
That I cannot looke through.

Shakspeare. Cymbeline, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 381.

SPIR. Care, and utmost shifts

How to secure the lady from surprisal,
Brought to my mind a certain shepherd lad,
Of small regard to *see* to, yet well skill'd
In every virtuous plant, and healing herb,
That spreads her verdant leaf to th' morning ray.

Milton. Comus, v. 618.

Should kings and nations from thy mouth consult,
Thy counsel would be as the oracle
Urim and Thummim, those oraculous gems
Of Aaron's breast; or tongue of *seers* old
Infallible.

Id. Paradise Regained, book iii. l. 12.

In the beginning of 1583 he contracted with certaine spirits to act and converse with them, and appointing Edw. Kelly to be his *seer* or skryer, the first sight and discourse they had with them was at Lesden, on the 28th of May, the same year.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, part ii. p. 143.

The organ of *seeing* is the eye, consisting of variety of parts wonderfully contrived for the admitting and refracting the rays of light; so that those that come from the same point of the object, and fall upon different parts of the pupil, are brought to meet again at the bottom of the eye, whereby the whole object is painted on the retina that is spread there.

Locke. Elements of Natural Philosophy, ch. xi.

It is not without reason, that the faculty of *seeing* is looked upon, not only as more noble than the other senses, but as having something in it of a nature superior to sensation. The evidence of reason is called *seeing*, not feeling, smelling, or tasting. Yea, we are wont to express the manner of the divine knowledge by *seeing*, as that kind of knowledge which is most perfect in us.

Reed. Inquiry, ch. vi. sec. 1.

SEE.

SEED.

SEED, *n.* } A. S. *sæd*; D. *sæd*; Ger. *sat, saat*; and Sw. *scæd*, which *Ihre* derives from
 SEED, *v.* } *sao, serere*. The A. S. *sæd* is also the
 SEE'DLING, } past participle of the A. S. verb *saw-an*,
 SEE'DNESS, } (saw-ed, sau-ed, seed,) that which is
 SEE'DY. }

sowed or sown. *Seed* is applied, generally, to—

The origin, first principle, source; as the cause; also, to the product, offspring, progeny, race; as the effect.

To *seed*; to bear or produce seed.

Sholde nevere wete were. bote wete fyrste deyde
 And op' *sedes* al so.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 211.

And the servauntis of the husbonde man camen and seiden to him, Lord, wher thou hast not sowed good *seed* in the feeld?

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xiii.

Then came the seruautes of the housholder, and sayde vnto hym, Syr, sowedst not thou good *seede* in thy closse?

Bible, Anno 1551.

And the thridde took hir also and alle sevene, and leften not *seed* but ben deed.

Wiclif. Luke, ch. xx.

The floure mill *seden* of my corne.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 203.

Wel wiste he by the drought, and by the rain,
 The yelding of his *seed*, and of his grain.

Id. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 597.

But all without

The barren ground was full of wicked weedes,
 Which she herselfe had sowed all about,
 Now growen great, at first of little *seedes*,
 The *seedes* of evill wordes and factious deedes.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 1.

Nor creeps

That hardy worm with pointed tail,
 But if I be under sail,
 Flying faster than the wind,
 Leaving all the clouds behind,
 But doth hide her tender head,
 In some hollow tree or bed
 Of *seeded* nettles.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Faithful Shepherdess, act iv. sc. 1.

Forthwith they reacht the tent

A shaggie rooffe of *seedy* reedes, mowne from the meades, a hall
 Of state they made their king in, and strengthened it withall,
 Thicke with firre rafters.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad. book xxiv.

Perseuer styll vnto the daye of Christes commynge, that you maye than appeare ryche, and aboundauntlye ful of goode workes, wherof in this world you make as it wer a *seedenesse*, and shal reape y^e frute therof at y^t day w^t moste plenteous encrease.

Udall. Philippians, ch. i.

As blossoming time

That from the *seednes*, the bare fallow brings
 The teeming foyson.

Shakspeare. Measure for Measure, act i. sc. 5. fol. 64.

Well, I say thrive, thrive brave artillerie yard,
 Thou *seed-plot* of the warre.

Ben Jonson. Execration upon Vulcan.

The *seed* of a plant consists of an embryo, with its coat or cover.

Miller. Dictionary. Introduction.

Prepare also matrasses, boxes, cases, pots, &c. for shelter to your tender plants and *seedlings* newly sown, if the weather prove very bitter.

Evelyn. Kalendar. November.

Till, vain of mortals' empty praise, he strove
 To match the *seed* of cloud-compelling Jove!
 Too daring bard! whose unsuccessful pride
 Th' immortal Muses in their art defy'd.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

Ask we what makes one keep and one bestow,
 That Power who bids the ocean ebb and flow,
 Bids *seed-time*, harvest, equal course maintain,
 Through reconcil'd extremes of drought and rain,
 Builds life on death, on change duration founds,
 And gives th' eternal wheels to know their rounds.

Id. Moral Essays. Essay 3.

He therefore, who would see his flow'rs dispos'd
 Sightly and in just order, ere he gives
 The beds the trusted treasure of their *seeds*,
 Forecasts the future whole.

Cowper. The Task, book iii.

Whether you choose
 The vernal blades that rise with *seeded* stem
 Of hue purpureal.

Mason. English Garden, book ii.

SEEDY, an abbreviation of Sayyidî, "my Lord," is used principally in Barbary and Syria, where it is always pronounced Sidî. In Hindústân Sayyid or Sayyad is the title peculiarly given to the descendants of Mohammed, styled Sherif, *i. e.* "noble, illustrious," in Turkey and Western Asia. Sayyidah, the feminine of Sayyid, when it has the pronominal affix *i*, (my,) and is used as a term of address, is contracted into Sittî, "my Lady."

SEEK, *v.* } Goth. *soc-yan*; A. S. *sec-an*, (*i. e.* *se-*
 SEE'KER. } *ic-an*;) D. *soek-en*; Ger. *suchen*; Sw. *soeka*, from the verb to see, (Skinner,) because they who seek any thing, see or look for it.

To look for or after; to search, to inquire, to try or endeavour; to find or discover, to get or gain.

Brut wende forþ into Engolond, and aspiede vp and doun
 For to *seeke* an ese place, to make an heued toun.

R. Gloucester, p. 23.

For þe luper Maximiam westward hider sozte,
 And Cristenmen, þat he fond, to strong deþ he brozte.

Id. p. 81.

þe body son þei fonde, þe hade was in doute.
 Up & doune in þe felde þei souht it aboute.

R. Brunne, p. 22.

And thei helden the word at himsilf *seekinge* what this schulde be, whanne he had risun agen fro deeth.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. ix.

And he seide this lyknesse; A man hadde a fige tree plauntid in his vyneyerd, and he cam *sekinge* frujt in it and founnd noon.

Id. Luke, ch. xiii.

Thei that *soughten* the lyfe of the child ben deed.

Id. Matthew, ch. ii.

For they are deade which *sought* y^t childes life.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Brother, quod he, wher is now your dwelling,
 Another day if that I shule you *seche*?

Chaucer. The Freres Tale, v. 6992.

And wicked tongue is with these two,
 That suffreth no man thider goe,
 For er a thing be doe he shall,
 Where that he commeth over all,
 In fortie places, if it be *sought*,
 Saie thing that never was done ne wrought.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 195.

And ouer that was saide them eke,
 That whan men wolde vertue *seke*,
 Men shulde it in the prestes fynde,
 Their order is of so highe a kynde,
 That thei be diuiseurs of the weie.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i. p. 24.

The golde hath made his wittes lame,
 So that *sechende* his owne shame,
 He rouneth in the kynges eare,
 And said hym, that he wist where
 A gentill and a lustie one
 Tho was, and thither wolde he gone,
 But he mote yeue yeftes great.

Id. Ib. book v. p. 144.

Men seyn how that thei [clerkes] were tho,
 Whiche of wisdom the vertue *soughten*,
 Unto the god firste thei besoughten,
 As to the substance of their schoole,
 That thei ne shulde not befoole
 Their witte vpon none erthly werkes,
 Whiche were ayenst the astate of clerkes.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue.

SEED.

SEEK.

SEEK.

SEEM.

MONTR. I required not

To be sought to this poor way; yet 'tis so far
A kind of satisfaction, that I will
Dispense a little with those serious oaths
You made me take.

Massinger. *The Unnatural Combat*, act v. sc. 2.

It was your delight
To seek to me with more obsequiousness
Than I desired. *Id.* *The Picture*, act i. sc. 2.

And Wisdom's self
Oft seeks to sweet retired solitude,
Where with her best nurse Contemplation
She plumes her feathers, and lets grow her wings.

Milton. *Comus*, v. 375.

Whereupon, [by the endeavours of those inclin'd that way, he [Erbury] was made a chaplain in the Earl of Essex his army; and therein he sometimes exercised himself in military concerns, but mostly in those relating to his function, whereby he corrupted the soldiers with strange opinions, Antinomian doctrines, and other dangerous errors; and by degrees fell to grosser opinions, holding (as a Presbyterian writer saith) universal redemption, &c., and afterwards became a *seeker*, and I know not what.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. ii.

SEEL, v. } To seel a ship; a nautical term, says
SEEL, n. } Skinner, when a ship leans, yields, gives
to one side, perhaps from *syllan*, to give. See to SELL.

When a ship *seels* or rolls in foul weather, the breaking loose of ordnance is a thing very dangerous. *Ralegh.*

At his command black tempests rise;
Then mount they to the troubled skies;
Thence sinking to the depths below,
The ship hulls as the billows flow;
And all aboard, at every *seel*,
Like drunkards on the hatches reele.

Sandys, *Ps.* i. p. 181. (Ed. 1636.)

SEEL seems to be the same word as *sæl*, or *sæl-d*.
See SELDOM. Ray says,

Seel or *seal*, time or season; it is a fair *seel* for you to come at; i. e. a fair time or season; spoken ironically to them that come late. Essex. *Ab A. S. sæl*, time. See also Moore's *Suffolk Words*.

SEEL, v. Fr. *siller les yeux*, to close the eyes of the dead, of a hawk; Fr. *seeler*, to seal, (*q. v.*) and, consequently, to fasten together, to close, to shut.

To close, to shut, to hoodwink; to sow up closely.

IAGO. Why goo to then;

Shee that so young could giue out such a seeming
To *seele* her father's eyes vp, close as oake.

Shakspeare. *Othello*, act iii. sc. 3. fol. 324.

Come, *seeling* night,
Skarfe vp the tender eye of pittifull day,
And with thy bloodie and inuisible hand
Cancell and teare to pieces that great bond
Which keepes me pale.

Id. *Macbeth*, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 141.

Ambition, like a *seeled* dove, mounts upward,
Higher and higher still, to perch on clouds,
But tumbles headlong down with heavier ruin.

Ford. *The Broken Heart*, act ii. sc. 2.

When he, tame crow, was winking at his farm,
Or, had he been here, and present, would have kept
Both eyes and beak *seel'd* up, for six sesterces.

Ben Jonson. *Catiline*, act ii. sc. 1.

SEELY. See SILLY.

SEEM, v.

SEE'MER,

SEE'MING, n.

SEE'MINGLY,

SEE'MINGNESS,

SEE'MLESS,

SEE'MLY,

SEE'MLINESS,

SEE'MLIHED.

VOL. XXVII.

See BESEEM.

Skinner says from Ger. *ziemen*,
decere, and this from Ger. *schen*;
D. *sien*; because pleasing to the eyes
or sight.

It *seemeth* appears to be an elliptical expression, *q. d.* it seemeth as it should or ought, to see or look or appear, i. e. fit, becoming, con-

venient, suitable, proper; it is good or well-looking, it looks well; is good or pleasing or agreeable to see or look at; it is specious; specious or plausible in appearance, at first sight; it appears or looks as if it were really so.

To *seem* is to look; to present to the sight; to appear or present the appearance.

And other seiden, he *semeth* to be a teller of newe feendis, for he teelde to hem Jhesu and the aghen risynge.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xvii.

Other sayde: he *semeth* to be a tydynges bringer of new dyuels, because he preached vnto them Jesus and the resurrectyō.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Beware, I pray you, for by heven king
Ful many a man weneth to see a thing.
And it is all another than it *semeth*;
He which that misconceiveth oft misdemeth.

Chaucer. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 10281.

Well could she sing and lustely
None halfe so well and *seemely*;
And cothe make in song such refraining,
It sate her wonder well to sing.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 176.

The jay shall double without gesse
Whan thou thinkest on her *seemeliness*.

Id. *Ib.* p. 191.

Dame Richesse on her hond gan lede
A yong man full of *semelyhede*,
That she best loued of any thing
His lust was much in housholding.

Id. *Ib.* p. 179.

These olde clerkes tellen this;
That it is like a goat skipende;
And for that it is suche *semende*,
It is hote Capra saliens.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii. p. 205.

It wer farre more *seeming* that they shoulde we the by good liuing begin to be men, then thou shouldest with them, by the leauing of thy good purpose, shamefully begin to bee a beast.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 12. *Life of John Picus.*

And that close he would haue fortified and made somewhat *semely* with an other worde of Christ.

Id. *Dialogue*, book i. p. 164.

Therefore to drawe easely and uniformelye, that is for to say, not wagginge our hand, now upward, now downeward, but alwayes after one fashion, untill you come to the rigge or shouldringe of the heade, is best both for profite and *seemeliness*.

Ascham. *Works*, book i. p. 162. *Toxophilus.*

HAM. I, madam, it is common.

QUEEN. If it be,

Why *seemes* it so particular with thee?

HAM. *Seemes*, madam! Nay, it is: I know not *secmes*.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, act i. sc. 2. fol. 154.

Beyond this flood a frozen continent
Lies dark and wilde, beat with perpetual storms
Of whirlwind and dire hail, which on firm land
Thaws not, but gathers heap, and ruin *seems*
Of ancient pile.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. l. 587.

Lord Angelo is precise,
Stands at a guard with enuie; scarce confesses
That his blood flowes, or that his appetite
Is more to bread then stone; hence shall we see
If power change purpose, what our *seemers* be.

Shakspeare. *Measure for Measure*, fol. 63.

QUEEN. My Lord, my Lord,

I am a simple woman, much too weake

To oppose your cunning. Y' are meek, and humble-

mouth'd,
You signe your place, and callinge, in full *seeming*,
With meekenesse and humilitie.

Id. *Henry VIII.* fol. 218.

SEEM.
—
SEETHE.

In her ears the sound
Yet wrung of his perswasive words, impregn'd
With reason, to her *seeming*, and with truth.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book ix. l. 756.

You must learn to rhyme too
And riddle neatly; studie the hardest language,
And 'tis no matter whether it be sense or no,
So it go *seemlie* off.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Loyal Subject, act iii. sc. 6.

He [John Terer] erected a *seemly* water-work, built steeple-wise,
at the bridge gate, by his own ingenious industry and charge.
Fuller. Worthies. Chester.

Of face faire and manlike, eies bright and shining, and in age
bald, but so as it was rather a *seemliness* to those his ancient
yeares than any disfiguring to his visage.

Holinshed. Historie of England. Edward III. Anno 1377.

Thence he her drewe
By the faire lockes, and fowly did array
Withouten pitty of her goodly hew,
That Artegall himselfe her *seemelesse* plight did rew.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 2.

What is this vain and idle reputation
Which to the show you *seemingly* respect?
Drayton. Matilda the Fair.

Yet nathemore his meaning she ared,
But wondred much at his so selcouth case;
And by his person's secret *seemlyhed*
Well weend that he had beene some man of place,
Before misfortune did his hew deface.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 8.

Strip thou their meretricious *seemliness*,
And tinfold glitt'ring, bare to ev'ry sight,
That we may loth their inward ugliness.
Fletcher. The Purple Island, can. 8.

It is not that I am ignorant how many several texts of Scripture
seemingly support that cause; but neither am I ignorant how all
those texts may receive a kinder and more mollified interpretation.

Dryden. Religio Laici. Preface.

The authority of Aristotle and his learned followers presses us
on the one side, and the *seemingness* of those reasons we have
already mention'd perswades us on the other side.

Digby. Of Bodies, ch. vii. p. 56.

The Characteristics and the Fable of the Bees are two *seemingly*
inconsistent systems; the extravagance of the first is in giving a
scheme of virtue without religion, and, of the latter, a scheme of
religion without virtue.

Warburton. Works, vol. xi. p. 34.

I cannot understand that any man's bare perception of the nat-
ural *seemliness* of one action and unseemliness of another should
bring him under an obligation upon all occasions to do the one and
avoid the other, at the hazard of his life, to the detriment of his
fortune, or even to the diminution of his own ease.

Horsley. Sermon 21. vol. ii. p. 189.

SEE'SAW, *n.* } Perhaps *saw-saw*, a reduplication
SEE'SAW, *v.* } of saw, and intended to express the
motion to and fro, backwards and forwards, in the act of
sawing.

His wit all *seesaw*, between that and this,
Now high, now low, now master up, now miss,
And he himself one vile antithesis.

Pope. Prologue to the Satires.

When desperate heroins grieve with tedious moan,
And whine their sorrows in a *see-saw* tone,
The same soft sounds of unimpassion'd woes
Can only make the yawning hearers doze.

Lloyd. The Actor.

SEETHE, *v.* } A. S. *seothan*; D. *seid-en*; Ger.
SEETHER. } *sied-en*; Sw. *suida*, *bullire*, *ebullire*,
fervere, *aqua fervida coquere*; (Gr. ζε-ειν.) Piers Plouh-
man writes the past tense *soth*, *seethed*, *seeth'd*, *see'd*, *sod*.
To boil; to be boiling hot.

Peter fyshed for his foode, and hys fellowe Andrewe,
Some they sold, and some they *soth*, and so they liued both.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 2.

He coute roste, and *sethe*, and broile, and frie.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 384.

Certes, right so thise shrewes ne hold hem not apaied of rosted
flesh and *sodden*, with which the peple feden hem in gret reverence.
Id. The Persones Tale, p. 166.

Vapour, a dewie miste, as the smoke of a *seething* pot.
Tyndall. Workes, p. 7. *Prologue vpon the fyue Bookes of Moses.*

But the women of every family by course have the office and
charge of cookery for *seething* and dressing the meat, and ordering
all things thereto belonging.

Sir Thomas More. Utopia, vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 54.

And many times [their drink is] meath made of honey, or
liquorice *sodden* in water; for thereof they have great store.
Id. Ib. vol. ii. book ii. ch. i. p. 14.

Jacob *sod* potage, and Esau came fro the felde and was faynty,
and sayde to Jacob, Let me suppe of y^t redde potage, for I am
faynty.
Bible, Anno 1551. Genesis, ch. xxv.

Of all creatures, this [lobster] onely hath a tender and short
kind of flesh, which in the *seething* will not hang together, unlesse
it be *sodden* alive in scalding water, and then it will be stiffe and
callous as brawne.
Holland. Plinie, book ix. ch. xxx.

The Kynge of Englande and the great men of his oost had euer
with theym in their cariages, tentes, paulions, mylles, ouyns, and
forges, to *syeth* and to bake, and to forge shoos for horses.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 210.

Nor must we be so grosse to imagine that Homer made Achilles
or Diomed blubber, or sob, &c., but in the very point and sting of
their unvented anger shed a few violent and *seething-over* teares.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book i. *Comment.*

The fire thus form'd, she sets the kettle on,
(Like burnish'd gold the little *seether* shone.)

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book viii.

This operation they repeat till they think the contents are suffi-
ciently stewed or *seethed*.

Cook. Voyages, vol. vi. book iv. ch. iii. p. 295.

SEGESTRIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Arachnida*.

Generic character. Eyes six, disposed in a transverse
line; *maxillæ* straight, with the base thickened and
dilated exteriorly; lip elongate-quadrate, longer than
broad, the middle slightly carinated; legs eight, the
first pair longest, the others decreasing in length, the
fourth pair being shortest.

Type of the genus, *S. sexoculata*; Latreille, *Gen.
Crust. et Ins.* vol. i. p. 89. One species, found occa-
sionally in old walls, &c. in England.

SEGETIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Lepidopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* moderate, stout, and
ciliated in the males, slender and simple in the females;
palpi slightly ascending, densely clothed with squamose
hair, the terminal joint exposed, triarticulate, the basal
joint kidney-shaped, stouter than the following, the se-
cond as long again as the first, a little attenuated towards
the apex, terminal minute, ovate, obtuse; *maxillæ* about
the length of the *antennæ*; head small; eyes naked;
thorax stout, woolly, not crested; wings slightly de-
flexed, short, anterior obtuse and rounded posteriorly,
with distinct stigmata; body rather short, of the male
with a tuft at the apex, of the female with the tip acute;
legs with the femora very hairy. *Larva* naked; *pupa*
subterranean.

Type of the genus, *Noctua xanthographa*, *Wien.
Verzeich.*; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haust.)* vol. ii.
p. 153. Two species, both of them natives of England,
the typical one being extremely abundant and variable.

SEGMENT. See SECT.

SEGMENTINA, in Zoology, a genus of *Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell discoid, divided internally
by transverse partitions into several chambers, which

SEETHE.
—
SEGMENTINA.

SEGMENT. communicate with each other by triradiated apertures;
TINA. animal with filiform tentacula.

SEINE. Type of the genus, *Nautilus lacustris*; Montagu,
Test. Brit. vol. ii. p. 191. pl. vi. fig. 3. Not uncommon
on aquatic plants in ditches in England, especially near
London, in Battersea fields.

SE'GREGATE, v. } Fr. *ségrégér*; It. *segregare*;

SE'GREGATE, adj. } Sp. *segregar*; Lat. *segregare*,

SEGREGA'TION. } a grege separare, to separate
from a flock or herd, and thus opposed to *aggregate*,
q. v.; generally,

To separate, to sever, to select.

He translateth those wordes in those places into the Englishe
tong by other wordes then suche as in the Englishe tong doe sig-
nifye those holye consecrate companies, the tone *segregate* from
Paynims by the sacrament of baptysme, the tother *segregate* frō
the laye peple by the sacrament of order.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 428. *Agaynst Tyndall*.

These gallants of the time had some years before, besides their
near alliance by marriage of Pompey to Julius Cæsar's daughter,
(a lady of imperious allurements,) been likewise united together in
a triumphal knot with Marcus Crassus, the wealthiest of the whole
nobility, which consortship was in effect a kind of *segregate* or
cabinet-senate.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 240.

What shall we heare of this?

A segregation of the Turkish fleet.

Shakspeare. *Othello*, fol. 316.

To decline offences, to be careful and conscionable in our se-
verall actions, is a purity that every man ought to labour for,
which we may well doe without a sullen segregation from all society.

Feltham. *Resolve* 5. part i.

SEGUIERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Po-
lyandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Petiveriaceæ*.
Generic character: calyx five-leaved; corolla none;
capsule one-seeded, terminated by a large wing, with
small wings on the side.

One species, *S. Americana*, native of central America.

SEIAPTERA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* deflexed, oblique, three-
jointed, the terminal joint oblong, compressed, with a
naked dorsal seta at the base; *hypostome* naked, arched
in the middle; forehead hairy; eyes oblong; wings
two, very much elongated, nearly erect, and vibratory
while the insect is resting on its legs; *abdomen* five-
jointed.

Type of the genus, *Musca vibrans*; Linnæus, *Faun.*
Suec. No. 1867. Two species only, both found, not
uncommonly, in the vicinity of London; the second spe-
cies, *Musca pulchella* of Fabricius, is a very handsome
insect.

SEIGNORY, in *Law*, a term now almost obsolete,
imports the dominion or supremacy which the Lord, of
whom lands are holden, has over the tenant who holds
the lands, in respect of the lands so holden. Before the
reign of Edward I. any owner of lands, who granted
those lands to another in fee simple, was the Lord or
Seignor of the grantee in respect of those lands, and in

the event of the grantee's death without heirs the lands
would have escheated to such Lord. Besides this pos-
sibility of an escheat, there were various other profits
accruing to the Lord, the great bulk of which were only
incident to the military tenures, and were finally abo-
lished, with such tenures, upon the restoration of
Charles II. By the Statute, 18 Edward I., subjects
were prevented from granting lands in fee simple to be
held of themselves, and the grantees were made to hold
of the Lords of whom the grantors held. The tenure of
lands granted previously to the Statute was not affected
by it. The consequence of the operation of this law,
and of the natural neglect into which Seignories pro-
ductive of no profit have fallen, is, that, at the present
day, the great bulk of the lands in the kingdom are held
immediately of the Crown. For, by a well-known rule
of law, all lands are held mediately or immediately
of the Crown, and, if no one can establish an in-
termediate right between the Crown and the tenant
who holds the land, the result is that the Crown must be
declared to be the immediate Lord. There are, how-
ever, still freehold lands in various manors, which are
held of the Lords of such manors, and the tenure is kept
in remembrance by the payment of a quit-rent. These
tenures must have been in existence from a time prior
to the 18th year of Edward I., as they could not have
been created subsequently, and the lands so holden will,
in the event of an escheat, revert to the Lord of the
manor.

A Seignory *in gross* is where the lands are holden
simply of the Lord, and the dominion is merely annexed
to his person, without reference to any manor or other
territorial privilege. Except in the case of the Crown,
such a Seignory may now be considered as entirely ob-
solete. A Seignory *not in gross* is where the lands
are holden of the Lord as of some manor or other Lord-
ship, in which case the tenure is not annexed to the
person of the Lord, but is a kind of appurtenance to the
manor.

SEINE, } Fr. *sacune*, *seine*; It. *sagena*; Lat.
SEINER. } *sagena*; Gr. *σαγηνη*; which Cotgrave
calls

A very great and long fishing net.

Seyners complain with open mouth, that these drouers worke
much prejudice to the commonwealth of fishermen, and reape
thereby small gaine to themselves.

Carew. *Survey of Cornwall*, fol. 32.

In fair weather you shall have eight or ten great boats, with a
sain or haling net.

Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1688.

We caught fish here in tolerable quantities, especially when the
smoothness of the water permitted us to hale the *seyne*.

Anson. *Voyages*, ch. xii. p. 361.

They make also a kind of *seine*, of a coarse broad grass, the
blades of which are like flags; these they twist and tie together in
a loose manner, till the net, which is about as wide as a large sack,
is from sixty to eighty fathoms long.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. i. book i. ch. xviii. p. 203.

For two or three days, great quantities of mackerel had been
caught by the natives, within the reef, in *seines*.

Id. *Ib.* vol. vi. book iii. ch. iii. p. 47

S E I N E.

SEINE, (Department of the,) one of the smallest of the
French Departments, is formed out of a portion of the
former Province of the Isle of France, and derives its
name, like most of these divisions of the Kingdom, from

its principal river, which traverses it from South-East to
North-West. It forms a section of the Department of
the Seine et Oise, being embedded in the latter; and is
divided into three Arrondissemens, which are subdivided

SEINE. into 20 Cantons, and these again into 81 Communes. Its superficial area is estimated at 22 French square leagues, and its population, according to the census of 1831, is 935,108 souls.

Surface
and soil.

The surface of this Department is mostly level; the highest points being those of Montmartre and Chaumont, which are respectively 429 feet and 397 feet above the level of the sea. The soil, although unequal in quality, is rendered exceedingly productive by diligent manuring, every facility for which is afforded by the neighbourhood of the capital, and by skilful cultivation. Vegetables and fruit are chiefly raised in the light, sandy lands near Paris; but there is much fine pasturage and meadow along the fertilizing courses of the Seine and Marne, and their affluents. It is computed that out of about 40,000 acres in cultivation, 16,400 are laid down in wheat and rye, 11,000 in oats, and 3000 in potatoes. The remainder is devoted to other objects of rural industry; and in the immediate vicinity of the capital, about 1200 acres are laid out in garden grounds. These are cultivated skilfully, with a view to a quick succession of crops. Wheat and rye return about six for one; and oats, seven.

The soil of this Department, the scene of the celebrated labours of Cuvier and Brogniart, is entirely tertiary. It supplies inexhaustible quarries of excellent freestone, limestone, various clays, chalk, sand, and turf, &c.

The chief woods are those well-known resorts, the woods of Boulogne, Vincennes, Meurdon, and Fleury; roads, mostly bordered by trees, traverse the Department in every direction, and from all parts of France; and it is thickly studded with delightful country-seats and magnificent villas.

Climate.

The climate is healthy and temperate; the mean annual height of the thermometer is from +9 to 10 degrees, Reaumur; the mean Summer temperature is +18°, and the mean Winter -3°. However, this temperature is subject to great variations; in the Summer of 1793, the thermometer rose to +30°; it stood at +28°, in the eventful days of July, and fell to -18° in the Winter, 1795. After a few days' continuous frost, from about 6°, the Seine freezes. The prevailing winds are from the South, the West, and the North; the two former generally accompanied by rain. The weather is usually fine when the wind sets in from the North-East, East, and South-East; but these winds do not prevail for more than a quarter of the year.

The extent of the manufacturing industry of the Department may be inferred from the number of workmen and mechanics of various descriptions employed, being estimated at 350,000; and the annual value of the products created, at £18,750,000. To enumerate the different manufactures carried on, would be to give a list of nearly every object of human industry and traffic.

The following are the principal towns of the Department, after Paris, which has been already given in its alphabetical order, and which of itself constitutes an Arrondissement.

Chief
towns.

St. Denys, the seat of a Sub-prefecture, and which, like Paris, gives its name to an Arrondissement, lies near the right bank of the Seine, about five miles North of Paris. It was formerly celebrated for its Benedictine Abbey; the church of which, a graceful Gothic building, is the burial place of the Kings of France. In common with other religious edifices, it sustained serious dilapidations during the period of the revolutionary mania,

but has since been restored to its ancient beauty though not to its wealth. The abbey itself has been converted into a seminary, for the education, at the national expense, of the orphan daughters of the officers of the Legion of Honour. There are large barracks here; and several manufacturing establishments, fed by the small streams, the Croud and the Rouillon. Twelve corn-mills, of considerable size, and remarkable for their ingenious mechanism, contribute to the supply of the capital. *St. Denys* is likewise famed for its orchards.

The trade of *St. Denys* is chiefly kept up by means of its four annual fairs; the average total amount of the sales effected at which is computed to be—cloths, 1,500,000 francs; linens and cottons, 300,000 francs; woollens, 200,000 francs; and *Rouenneries*, (printed goods from Rouen,) 800,000 francs. At the fair of Landit, which is held on the 11th of June, upwards of 90,000 sheep are yearly disposed of. Population, 9,686.

The only other places deserving specification in this Arrondissement are *St. Ouen*, where Louis XVIII. signed the *Charte*, May 2d, 1814; *Neuilly*, celebrated for its bridge and royal château; *Auteuil*, where the houses of Molière and of Boileau are still shown, and in whose church are the tombs of Helvetius and D'Aguesseau; and *Passy*, noted for its Ranelagh, and its mineral waters.

Sceaux, which gives its name to the third Arrondissement, is a pretty little town, lying on the Bièvre. It is now chiefly known by its cattle market, held every Monday, and by the *bals champêtres* given here, which are the delight of the Parisians; but it will ever flourish in literary history as being the chosen resort of the greatest authors of France, whilst its magnificent château (demolished in the Revolution) was successively owned by the great Colbert, and by the Dukes of Maine and Penthièvre. Population, 1439.

The remaining places of note in this Arrondissement are *Arcueil*, famous for its beautiful aqueduct, built on the remains of that erected by the Emperor Julian; the village of *Gentilly*, in which is the noted gaol—the *Bicêtre*; *Alfort*, a hamlet celebrated for the Royal Veterinary School established there; *Charenton St. Maurice*, an object of interest to the medical man for its vast and well-conducted asylum for the insane; *Vincennes*, celebrated for its gloomy castle, so long the state prison, and the scene of royal deaths and of state murder; and *Bercy*, the chief dépôt of wine, brandy, and oil for the consumption of the capital.

Population of the Department, according to the census of 1831:—

Chief Towns.	Communes.	Arrondissemens.
Paris	774,338	774,338
St. Denys	9,686	87,282
Sceaux	1,439	73,488
		935,108

We borrow the following results from a valuable table, drawn up by the Baron De Prony, of the superficies of each of the French Departments, its specific population, and the proportion borne by the latter to the specific population of all France: "Estimated in round numbers, Paris contains 22,455 individuals to each square *kilomètre*, or 224 to the *hectare*, which gives a specific population equal to 372 times that of France; the remainder of the Department contains only 357 individuals to the square *kilomètre*, and yet this is

SEINE.

SEINE. a specific population six times that of the whole Kingdom."

SEINE INFÉRIEURE, (Department of the,) one of the richest and most populous Departments of France, is formed out of the most important part of the former Province of Upper Normandy. The origin of its name speaks for itself. It is bounded on the North and West by the English Channel; on the East by the Departments of the Somme and the Oise; and on the South by that of Eure, and part of Calvados.

Climate. Bounded as the Department is, for the greater part of its extent, by the ocean, covered by woods on its Eastern and Southern sides, traversed in every direction by valleys, and watered by a large river and numerous streams, its climate is of course very variable. Near the sea it is in general cold and moist; and the air is also humid in the large valleys, both from their low situation and their vicinity to the forests. The Winters are usually long and rainy; but the cold is not so intense as might be expected from the exposure of the Department to the North, and its subadjacency to the sea. The North, North-East, and North-West are the prevailing winds; and the sudden setting in of the first early in Spring, will often bring back Winter, and prolong its duration to the end of May. Frequent rains accompany the North-West wind, but they do not last for any length of time. The West wind, the most humid of all, is the harbinger of rains, which will sometimes continue for six weeks without interruption, and it renders the channel navigation peculiarly dangerous. The South-West wind is likewise accompanied by storms; but it is the healthiest of all, and usually brings with it the longest continuance of fine weather.

Surface. The surface of the Department is separated into two large and nearly equal plains, by an inconsiderable elevation running from West to East, and rising from about 300 feet to, in some parts, nearly 500 feet above the level of the sea. Its coast line, likewise, consists of a series of downs, (*falaises*), rising almost perpendicularly from the sea, to a height varying from 150 feet to 700 feet, and only interrupted from the Bresle to Havre by the intersection of the bays. The rest of the surface is occupied by large and fertile plains, woodland, some heaths and other wastes, and by numerous and extensive pastures on which horned cattle and horses are raised in considerable quantity.

General aspect. The villages throughout the greater part of the Department may be said to be planned after the same model, so much do they resemble each other in their peculiarities. A few houses are found, clustered round the church, and inhabited by the *curé*, the innkeeper, the tradesmen, the blacksmith, &c.; but scarcely any farmer's or peasant's house is included in the hamlet. From Rouen to Havre, and from the banks of the Seine to the borders of the district of Brai, each gentleman's seat, each country-house, is surrounded with thick hedges, and every farm is enclosed by wide ditches, with mounds of earth, on which are planted three or four rows of oaks, elms, ashes, &c.; and thus each building is nestled in a lofty grove, which screens it from the inclemency of the winds, shelters the gardens, and protects the corn-fields. The immense number of these isolated clumps of wood, as it were, forms a highly characteristic and picturesque feature of the scenery. The farmers throughout the Department pique themselves on the neatness and furniture of their houses, on the quantity of their silver plate, on the plantations which embosom their

farm, and above all on their gardens, in which, according to their national saying, are always to be found "quelques roses pour la beauté, quelques pommiers pour la boisson, quelques poiriers pour les amis."

Geology. None of the primary rocks are met with in the Department. The prevalent formation is chalk, resting on marl, often mingled with calcareous deposits, and surrounded by blended layers of freestone, clay, and ferruginous sand. A rich alluvium covers a large portion of the soil. There are quarries of marble and freestone; turf abounds; and iron and manganese sometimes occur in sufficient quantity to pay for working.

Soil and agriculture. Although one of the most fertile Departments of the Kingdom, yet its soil is far from being everywhere equally productive. Its central and Eastern portions are those in which agriculture reaps the greatest returns. The first supply the larger part of the wheat, barley, rye, and oats grown in the Department; the latter is noted for its meadows and rich pasture-grounds. The land along the sea-coast, although inferior to the two others, is well suited to the raising of flax, artichokes, and colza. The districts bordering the Seine are the least productive of all, either on account of the sandy nature of the soil, or that the manufactures carried on there divert the bulk of the population from rural occupations.

The system of fallows is almost gone into disuse, and a rotation of crops has become general. Marl, lime, and, coastwise, marine plants, are used as manure; and some of the more scientific farmers have lately introduced the *urate* and *stercorate* of the French chemical school of agriculture. The farming implements, however, are, for the most part, sadly in arrear of modern improvements.

The entire superficies of the Department is about 613,800 *hectares*, of which it is estimated that about 400,000 *hectares* are arable. The average annual produce and consumption of the Department are shown in the following Table:—

	Produce. hectol.	Consumption.	Excess.	Deficit.
Wheat	1,630,720	2,063,570	....	432,850
Meslin	158,340	155,860	2,480	
Rye	285,000	228,350	56,650	
Oats	1,512,000	1,496,000	16,000	
Barley	211,250	229,170	—	17,920
Legumes and smaller grain	234,000	234,000		
Potatoes	350,000	350,000		

The average annual return, per hectare, has been estimated at—arable, 100 *francs*; vineyard, 112 *francs*; meadow, 84 *francs*; wood, 108 *francs*.

Cattle. The number of horses in the Department, in 1826, was returned at 75,130; and the horned cattle are probably about the same. The best breeds of the former are those of draught and burden, and the choicest of these go to the Paris market. Great part of the butter and cheese made in the Department likewise finds its way to the capital. The Cantons of Forges, Argueil, Gournay, and Neufchâtel are the most celebrated for these products. The breeding of sheep has of late years fallen into neglect. Dupin estimates the quantity of wool yearly furnished at 639,084 *kil*.

Manufactures. But its manufactures constitute the chief wealth of the Department. These embrace every description of cotton, woollens, and linens; as well as most other objects of manufacturing industry. Elbeuf is the chief seat of the woollen, and Rouen of the cotton manufacture. The

SEINE. yearly value of the cotton thread alone spun in the Department is about 35 millions of francs; and that of the piece goods, termed *Rouenneries*, is estimated at 70 millions.

Fisheries. The fisheries connected with the seaports of the Department, and especially with that of Dieppe, are highly productive, although of late years they have fallen off. The mean annual value of the cod, herring, and mackerel fisheries is estimated at 3,386,900 francs.

Chief towns. *Rouen*, the seat of the Prefecture of the Department, and capital of the ancient Province of Normandy, is seated at one end of a beautiful, open valley, environed by a chain of hills on the right bank of the Seine, about 30 miles from the sea. At the time of the Roman conquest, it was known by the name of Rothomagus, and was even then a considerable town. Its modern name was given it by the Normans; the Dukes of which warlike race made it their abode up to the time of the Conquest. In the wars between France and England it sustained several sieges, and was at one period thirty years in possession of the English, who, during the time, disgraced themselves here by their cold-blooded butchery of the intrepid Joan of Arc.

The town is badly built; the streets are narrow and inconvenient, and the houses chiefly of wood. But some quarters, and more particularly the quay, are well-constructed and handsome. The tide rises to a considerable height here, and vessels of two hundred tons burden can come up to the town. Rouen is about four miles in length from East to West; and about three-quarters of a mile broad from North to South. Its situation is altogether highly picturesque. The hills rising amphitheatrically around it, the islands of the Seine, and the meadows which border its banks, the walks which have replaced the walls and ramparts, and the beauty of the river, crowded with vessels of all nations, impart variety and animation to the scene. "The Roman works of this city," says Mr. Britton, "and most of its early Norman buildings, are nearly all erased; but in the enriched and even florid specimens of the pointed style, and in the picturesque houses of the streets, this city is pre-eminent. The churches of Notre Dame and St. Ouen abound in architectural beauties; almost every street offers highly picturesque features, in its irregular houses, ornamented gables, halls, stone-crosses, churches, &c.; but it must also be admitted that these very features demonstrate the absence of the modern comforts and luxuries of domestic residence." The principal buildings of Rouen are as follows:

The Metropolitan Church, begun about the year 1100, and not completed till the XVIth Century, is a beautiful specimen of the florid Gothic. Its façade is about 170 feet wide, and, at its highest point, about 233 feet high. The length from the grand entrance to the extremity of the Chapel of the Virgin is 408 feet; the distance from one wall to another is 97 feet; the height of the nave is 84 feet; that of the side aisles 42 feet; the cross (*croisée*) is 164 feet long, by 26 feet wide; and in the centre is the lantern, surmounted externally by a square tower which served as the base of the pyramidal steeple, destroyed by lightning in 1822, but since replaced by a loftier and more elegant *flèche*, built of cast iron, and weighing 1,081,480 pounds. (The foregoing measurements are in French feet.) A hundred and thirty windows, mostly adorned with stained glass of the XIIIth Century, admit their "dim, religious light" into this fine pile. The *Abbey of St. Ouen*, a symmetrical

and beautiful basilica, commenced in 1318, and built at four different intervals, courts admiration from the perfect harmony which reigns throughout its graceful and noble proportions. Here was buried the younger Talbot, January 4, 1438. Adjoining this basilica is the *Hôtel de Ville*, which contains the offices of the mayoralty, the library of 28,000 volumes, and a picture gallery. There is a botanical garden attached to the building. The remaining ecclesiastical edifices of most note are the churches of *St. Patrick*, *St. Romain*, *St. Godard*, and *St. Gervais*; in the latter were buried the two first Archbishops of Rouen. The church of *St. Paul* must not be passed without mention; it is a perfect specimen of the true Norman architecture. The other principal edifices are the Archbishop's Palace, the Mint, the *Hôtel Dieu*, the Royal College, and the *Hôtel Bourgtheroude*, a magnificent relic of the time of Francis I.

There are thirty-eight public fountains in Rouen; some of them of very elegant designs. The *halles*, or market-places, built in the latter half of the XIIIth Century, are amongst the finest and most convenient in France. There are two bridges over the Seine; one of boats, built in 1626 by an Augustine friar; the other of stone, which was begun in 1811, and not thrown open to the public till 1829.

Rouen is the chief manufacturing town of the Department, and besides the cotton, which is its staple manufacture, embraces all the various objects of industry incidental to a large town. It is most advantageously situated for all commercial purposes, and it is a real dépôt for colonial produce.

Rouen has had the honour of giving birth to many eminent men in every department, and, amongst the rest, to Pierre Corneille and Fontenelle, whose houses are still shown with feelings of pride to the stranger.

Population 88,086. North latitude 49° 26'; East longitude 1° 2'.

Dieppe has been noticed in alphabetical order.

Elbeuf is agreeably seated four leagues South of Rouen, on the left bank of the Seine, but is for the most part indifferently built, and has little claim to architectural beauty: its environs, however, present many attractions. The inhabitants are so entirely occupied in the cloth manufactures for which this town is famous that, out of a population of 10,258 souls, upwards of 8000 are engaged in its manufactories.

Havre is a fine commercial town lying at the mouth of the Seine, and on its right bank. It is regularly built, and its chief street, *La Rue de Paris*, is one of the finest in France, traversing the town in its entire length from North to South, and terminating in the quays, which are nine in number. The buildings of the town present few claims to attention; its chief ornaments are its docks and dockyards, and the shipping which fills both these and its roadstead. The foundation of the commercial prosperity of Havre was laid in the reign of Francis I.; and in that of Louis XIV. it became the chief seat of the French East India trade. It is a fortified town, and is surrounded by a triple fosse and ramparts.

Havre has a very considerable trade, both of its own, and as being the principal seaport of Paris, whence most foreign products entering into the consumption of that capital are imported into it. Its principal exports are silk and woollen stuffs, lace, gloves, trinkets, perfumery, wines, brandy, books, &c.; and its chief imports, colonial

SEINE. produce and spices, cotton, indigo, tobacco, hides, dye woods, iron, tin, dried fish, &c. "It is estimated," says Mr. M'Culloch, "that the entire value of the different articles imported into Havre in 1829 amounted to 250,000,000 *francs*, or about £10,000,000 sterling. Of this sum, the cotton imported was estimated at 26,000,000 *francs*; the sugars of the French colonies at 44,000,000 *francs*; those of foreign countries at 8,000,000 *francs*; coffee 14,000,000 *francs*; indigo 2,000,000 *francs*; tobacco 4,000,000 *francs*, &c. In 1831, the customs' duties amounted to 22,410,689 *francs*; but in 1832 they were considerably increased." "One year with another," says Malte-Brun, "there enter more than 3000 ships into the port of Havre." Population 23,816; North latitude 49° 29' 14"; East longitude 0° 6' 38".

Fécamp is a commercial town, and has also cotton manufactures. Near it are the ruins of the castle, overhanging the sea, the taking of which forms one of the most interesting episodes of the war of the League, and which is so graphically described by Sully. Population 9123. *Neufchâtel* is a small town lying North-East of Rouen, of celebrity for its cheeses. Population 3430.

SEINE ET MARNE (Department of the) consists of part of La Brie and the Gatinais, which belonged to the former Provinces of Champagne and the Isle of France. It is bounded on the North by the Departments of the Oise and the Aisne; on the East by those of the Marne and the Aube; by those of the Yonne and the Loiret on the South; and, on the West, by those of the Loiret and the Seine and Oise. The superficial area of the Department is 595,980 *hectares*, and its total population 318,209.

Surface.

The surface of this Department is composed of very extensive and fertile plains, rising here and there into low hills, which mark the course of the rivers. The greatest inequalities of the soil are observable in the Arrondissement of Fontainebleau; the strata in which are singularly broken and confused. This Department abounds in large and beautiful forests; and yet furnishes corn more than sufficient for the consumption of its inhabitants, together with wines, and other agricultural produce. The cattle reared in the Department are numerous and of fine quality, and the sheep in particular are of the purest Merino breed. Preserves for fish are common here; especially in the Arrondissement of Coulommiers.

The superficial area of the Department is estimated at 595,980 *hectares*; of which 84,100 are occupied by wood, 17,000 are laid out in vineyards, and the average produce of land per *hectare* is valued at 67 *francs* 85 *cents*. It produces corn beyond the consumption, and large quantities of hemp and oleaginous grains. Grazing is carried on to a considerable extent, from the excellence of the pasture land. Game of all kinds, and fresh-water fish are abundant in the Department.

There is abundance of freestone in the Department, and numerous quarries, the millstones supplied from which are in great request. The Department likewise furnishes limestone, potters' and other clays, white sand, turf, &c. There are mineral springs at Provins.

Trade, &c.

The chief manufactures are calicoes, muslins, steel, files, axle-trees, candles, china, pottery, paper, glass, &c. There are likewise cotton-mills, and numerous tanneries. A considerable trade is carried on in grain, flour, fruit, cheese, eggs, wool, cattle, leather, wood, and charcoal, &c., for the consumption of Paris.

The population of the Department is 323,893 souls. **SEINE.** It is divided into five Arrondissemens, which are subdivided into 555 Communes. The following Table gives the number of the inhabitants in each of the large divisions:—

Chief Towns.	Communes.	Arrondissemens.
Melun	6,622	57,697
Fontainebleau ...	8,122	69,593
Meaux	8,537	93,417
Coulommiers	3,335	53,363
Provins	5,665	40,463
		323,893

The territorial revenue of the Department is estimated at 44,523,000 *francs*. The taxes amount to 279,046 *francs*, (*personelle*;) and 397,964 *francs*, (*mobilier*.)

Melun (the *Melodunum* of Cæsar) is the capital of the Chief Department. It is a well-built town, agreeably seated at the foot of a hill, and traversed by the Seine, which divides it into three parts. There is no building here to call for particular remark, except the church of St. Aspaïs, which is celebrated for the beauty of its windows of stained glass. Various manufactures are carried on in this town; and Melun has a public library containing 8000 volumes, as well as a theatre. Amyot, the translator of Plutarch, was born here. North latitude 48° 30'; East longitude 2° 35'.

Fontainebleau, celebrated for its regal château, and for the extensive and beautiful forest, in the midst of which it lies, is a clean, well-built town, with large and spacious streets. The château, associated with so many historical recollections, dates from beyond the XIIth Century. It is a confused mass of buildings, erected at various times and in different styles, but is altogether an imposing edifice. From the earliest period the favourite abode of the French monarchs, immense sums have been lavished on it. Henry IV. laid out on the additions he made to it the extravagant amount for that time of 2,440,850 *livres*; and the improvements, made in later times by Napoleon, cost upwards of six millions of *francs*. It was here that the modern Attila signed his abdication in 1814; that Pope Pius VII. lived for eighteen months, when the star of the latter was in the ascendant; and that Christina of Sweden had her favourite Monaldeschi murdered. Here, too, Henry III. was born; and there is hardly a room but what is connected with some traditionary remembrance. The forest covers an extent of 32,877 acres; is divided into 176 sections; (*triaux*;) and is traversed by numerous roads. It presents every variety of aspect, rocky gorges, dry, sandy plains, and fertile valleys, and is stocked with deer and wild boars for the royal chase.

There are fine cavalry barracks at Fontainebleau; a college; a public library of 28,000 volumes; and public baths. The manufactures consist chiefly of china and earthenware; and the quarries in the forest supply Paris with stone for its streets. The grapes of Fontainebleau are in high esteem. It lies 35 miles South South-East of the capital.

Meaux is a small, episcopal town, of high antiquity, bathed by the Marne and the Canal de l'Ourcq. Its cathedral, dedicated to St. Stephen, is a beautiful Gothic edifice, which owes, however, its chief celebrity to the eloquent voice of Bossuet. There are here a public library, containing 14,000 volumes, a college, hospital, theatre, and barracks for cavalry. Meaux is the centre

SEINE. of a busy trade in corn and flour with Paris; to which city, likewise, it yearly sends *fromage de Brie*, to the weight of more than three millions of *kilogrammes*. This town contains many corn-mills, moved by water power. It lies 25 miles East North-East of Paris.

Coulommiers is of consequence from its tanneries; and *Provins* presents some fine monuments of Gothic architecture; particularly the building, vulgarly called Cæsar's Tower, and the church of St. Quiriace, both in the upper town. There are a series of subterraneous galleries in this town, of elegant and solid architecture, the use and origin of which are still enigmas to the antiquary. The mineral waters here are much frequented.

SEINE ET OISE, (Department of the,) derives its name from the two rivers so called, and is bounded by the Department of the Oise on the North; by those of the Eure, and of the Eure and Loir on the West; on the South by that of the Loiret; and by that of the Seine and Marne on the South and the East. The temperature is in general mild, but variable and humid; and the air brisk and healthy, with the exception of those parts which abound in water. The prevailing winds are from the South-West, West, and North-West, and from the North and North-East.

General aspect.

This Department is comprised within the basin of the Seine, which is separated for a considerable space from that of the Loire by the extensive plateau of the Beauce. Its surface is very hilly, and diversified by continual undulations and rising grounds; yet there is no elevation deserving the name of mountain. The eye meets everywhere cultivated plains, beautiful forests, parks with their châteaux, smiling villages, and innumerable country-houses. The corn lands are extensive and fertile; and its two principal rivers are bordered by rich meadows and pasturage. Its vicinity to the capital, and the consequent occupation of numerous villas by the wealthiest Parisians, cause a large extent of the surface to be thrown into the unproductive form of parks. The following Table, however, shows a large excess of produce over the consumption:—

Annual Produce.	Excess.
Cereal grains...2,700,000 <i>hectolitres</i> ...	1,200,000 <i>hec.</i>
Oats.....2,000,000 „	1,100,000
Wines..... 450,000 „	300,000
Wood felled... 300,000 <i>stères</i> .	

Independently of the grain raised, there is a great demand for the produce of the orchards, which form a considerable item in the rural industry of the Department. Swine and poultry are reared in considerable numbers; and the breeding of sheep, of which there are large flocks, (*merinos*), is carefully attended to.

The superficial area of the Department is estimated at 575,042 *hectares*; of which 112,000 are occupied by woods, and 18,000 by vineyards. The average annual produce of land is valued at 40 *francs* 27 *cents* the *hectare*.

The Department is divided into six *Arrondissemens*, and 688 *Communes*.

Chief Towns.	Communes.	Population of the Arrondissemens.
Versailles	28,477	130,741
Mantes	4,148	60,785
Rambouillet	3,147	66,116
Corbeil	3,708	56,753
Pontoise.....	5,458	92,577
Etampes	8,109	41,208
		448,180

The territorial revenue of the Department is computed at 25,421,000 *francs*. The taxes amount to 471,593 *francs*, (*personnelle*), and 423,625 *francs*, (*mobilière*).

The mineral products consist of some mines of oxydized iron, found lying horizontally in the midst of sands; quarries of fine limestone; mill-stones; chalk, marl, and porcelain clay. There are mineral springs at Enghien, Mont Lignon, and Orgeval.

The manufactures embrace most objects of necessity and of luxury. There are altogether 30 forges and furnaces, 140 factories of various kinds, above 700 corn-mills, and more than 1000 other manufacturing establishments. The trade is chiefly in corn, wines, brandy, and cattle.

Versailles, the capital of the Department, was a sorry village when Louis XIII. fixed upon it as the site of a hunting lodge, in 1627. This was metamorphosed by his successor into the splendid palace which, from 1672 to 1790, was the usual residence of the Kings of France. Although shorn of its ancient *éclat*, Versailles is still one of the finest towns of the Kingdom. In addition to its château, it contains many fine edifices; the chief of which are the churches of Notre Dame and St. Symphorien, the Hôtel de Ville, the Hôtel de la Préfecture, and the Royal College. *La Salle du jeu de paume*, or the court for what may be termed the cricket of France, has acquired historical celebrity from being the spot in which the National Assembly, June 17, 1789, took the famous oath, "never to separate until the constitution was fixed on a firm foundation;" an inscription commemorates the circumstance. There are several literary and scientific societies established in the town; and the public library comprises a collection of 48,000 volumes. The streets of Versailles are spacious, regular, and adorned by numerous fountains.

It would require a volume to describe the far-famed palace of Versailles, its rich saloons, its paintings, statues, chapel, opera, park, lakes, fountains, and the monthly delight of the sight-seeking Parisians, its *jets d'eau*. The immensity of this pile, the unity which prevails throughout, and the magnificence of its architectural ornaments, put it on a level with the finest erections in Europe. The adjoining palaces of the Great and Little Trianon are small but elegant buildings, more dear to the student of the romance of history, than the colossal edifice by whose side they dwindle into dwarfish proportions.

The population of Versailles, in 1790, is said to have amounted to 80,000 inhabitants. Its present population is given in the preceding Table. North latitude 48° 40'; East longitude 2° 7'.

Mantes is an ancient town, prettily seated on the left bank of the Seine; the village of Limay lying on the opposite side, with which it is connected by two handsome bridges. It is commonly called *La Jolie*, from its picturesque site; and boasts of two very interesting remains of Gothic architecture, the church of Notre Dame, erected by the joint munificence of the mother and wife of St. Louis, and the elegant tower of the church of St. Maclou, which is all that is left of this once beautiful fane. The former church has been lately thoroughly restored: 31 miles West North-West of Paris.

Rambouillet lies in a beautiful valley, near the large forest of the same name. Francis I. died in the ancient castle which commands the town; the gardens adjoining which edifice were laid out by the celebrated Le

SEINE.

Mineral-ogy.

Trade, &c.

Chief towns.

SEINE. Notre. But Rambouillet derives its chief claim to notice from the *ferme modèle* established in its park by Louis XVI., to encourage the naturalization of the breed of merinos in France. The dairy here, the interior of which is fitted up with marble, and watered by *jets d'eau*, is a pleasing object to the stranger: 27 miles South-West of Paris.

Corbeil, seated near the confluence of the Essonne with the Seine, is a busy trading town, with manufactures of calicoes, a cotton-mill, a sugar refinery, and above 40 corn-mills on the Essonne. It has a public library, a theatre, and a corn-market, where a large traffic is carried on for the supply of Paris: 17 miles South of Paris.

Pontoise rises amphitheatrically at the junction of the Viosne with the Oise. There is a bridge over the latter, and the former small stream turns 22 mills. It was formerly a fortified place, and part of the ancient walls is still remaining. The streets are narrow and steep; but viewed from a distance the appearance of the town is highly picturesque. It is the *Pontæsia* of the Middle Ages. North latitude $49^{\circ} 3'$, East longitude $2^{\circ} 6'$.

Etampes and its faubourgs form a street of about a mile in length, on the high road from Paris to Orleans. The fertile vale in which it lies is watered by a small stream, which never freezes, and which supplies numerous mills. "To give an idea," says M. Huot, "of the traffic on this line of road, it is sufficient to say that there pass daily through the barrier of St. Michel, 3,600,000 kilogrammes of articles for the Paris market, conveyed by 1780 carts or waggons—930 with one horse, 140 with two, 160 with three, 380 with four,

and 170 with five horses:" 30 miles South South-West of Paris.

Seine, (River of the) which gives its name to the above Departments, rises between Chanceaux and St. Seine, at the foot of a hill which forms part of the plateau of Langres, almost in the centre of the Department of the Côte d'Or. It traverses the Departments of the Aube, Seine et Marne, Seine et Oise, Eure, Seine Inférieure, and falls into the English Channel below Havre-de-Grace. In this long course it bathes the towns of Chatillon-sur-Seine, Troyes, Melun, Paris, Mantes, Elbeuf, Rouen, Honfleur, and Havre. Its principal affluents on the right are the Aube, after receiving which it becomes navigable at the village of Marcilly, the Marne, and the Oise; on the left, the Yonne and the Eure. Its fall is not rapid; being about 1400 feet in a length of 470 miles, from its source to its mouth. The basin of the Seine is bounded by the heights of Beauce and those of Langres, with their connecting range, and by the hills which branch off from the heights of Langres towards the Channel; its surface, according to Lichtenstein, covers an area of about 27,192 square miles.

Malte-Brun, *Nouvelle Edition* par M. Huot; Balbi; *Guide Pittoresque du Voyageur en France*; *Dictionnaire Géographique Universelle de la France*, Paris, 1827; Turner's and Stothard's *Tours in Normandy*; Britton, *Architectural Antiquities of Normandy*; *Annuaire de Seine et Oise*; Villot, *Statistique du Département de la Seine*; Villiers, *Itinéraire descriptif de la France*.

SEJO'IN, v. } Lat. *sejungere*, (se, and *jungere*;) }
SEJU'NCTION, } to separate things joined.
SEJU'NGIBLE. } To separate, to sever.

I would be the first that would cast this stone at Rome; but now, that we share with them these sinnes, there is no reason wee should be *sejoyned* in the censure. *Hall. The Hypocrite.*

The constitution of that people was made by a *sejunction* and separation of them from all other nations on the earth.

Pearson. On the Creed. Article 2.

The spawn and egg are *sejungible* from the fish and fowl, and yet still retain the prolific power of generation.

Id. Ib. Article 1.

SEITAN, **SETAN**, **SITEN**, **SETAH**, or **SETIM**, are names said to be given by Avicenna to a species of prickly tree, the wood of which is remarkably durable. The three first are corruptions of the Arabic Sant or Sont; and the others are the Hebrew words Shittah and Shittim. This tree was rightly supposed to be the *Spina Nigra* of Pliny, (*Nat. Hist.* xiii. 19. xxiv. 65—67.) but, on account of that epithet, erroneously taken for our common shrub, the Black-thorn. Notwithstanding the confusion arising from such a variety of names, a reference to Avicenna's *Canon Medicinæ* shows that this could be no other than "the gum arabic tree." (*Chambers's Dict. v. Seitan.*) None of the names given by Avicenna bear any resemblance to this word; however, in the interpretation of Arabic names by Andrea Alpigi of Belluno, we find that "*alcharad* (al-karadh) *vel alchard, est fructus arboris magnæ spinosæ, quæ oritur in Ægypto... et talis arbor ab Ægyptiis appellatur Setan.*" Now karadh is expressly mentioned by Avicenna as the pod or legumen of the *Acacia Nilotica*.

VOL. XXVII.

In the Arabic text, therefore, of Dioscorides, whence the above account is probably taken, the translator found Sant as the name of that tree, and the two last letters of that word having been transposed by careless transcribers, Satn was easily changed into Saten or Setan. Castell, in his *Lexicon Heptaglottum*, (v. Sant,) has marked this as identical with the Hebrew Shittim; (*Exod.* xxv. 5, 13.) and in the margin of his copy of Plempius's* version of Avicenna, (ii. 32. a.) has written Akakiyá, Sant, Shittah, with a reference to karadh in another part of that work. Hence, therefore, Setah and Setim in our old medical books; the former could scarcely be a mere mistranscription of Seitan, and the identity of the Arabic and Hebrew words (Shittah and Sant) had long been noticed by Orientalists.

Plinius, *Naturalis Historia*; Avicennæ *Opera*, Rom. 1593; Andrea Bellunensis *Interpretatio*, &c., subjoined to some very early editions of Avicenna; Serapion.

SEIZE, v. } See DISSEIZE.

SE'IZIN, } Fr. *saisir*; Low Lat. *saisire*, which

SE'IZURE. } signifies *vel occupare, manum injicere, invadere; vel alteri possidendum tradere*. Vossius, *De Vit.* lib. ii. c. 23. From *sescone*, or the Gr. σακκίζειν, *saccum expilare*. See Menage, Skinner, Du Cange. It is perhaps merely the verb, to *cheese*, A. S. *ceos-an*, *cis-an*, to take.

To take hold or possession of; to take or keep hold, fast hold; to fasten.

* Now in the British Museum. Castell's name does not appear in the book, but his handwriting cannot be mistaken by any one who has seen his interleaved copy of Schindler's *Lexicon* in the library of Sidney College, Cambridge.

SEIZE.

Vor this slagt the king of France orn vpe the king son,
& his londes bigonde se *seisede* anon
Aquitayne & Normandie. *R. Gloucester*, p. 493.

Ac wende hym out of Normandye anon to Englelond,
Vorto nyne hastelyche *sejsyne* of hys londe.
Id. p. 382.

Knoute & Edrik bei *seised* porgh tresone
Bokyngham & Bedford, þe toun of Hantýngtone.
R. Brunne, p. 47.

He gaf londes bitýme, of whilk þer successoure
Hold git þe *sejsyne*, with fulle grete honoure.
Id. p. 72.

This knight, whiche houed and abode
Embuished vpon horsbake,
All sodenliche vpon hym brake,
And hath hym by the bridell *seised*.
Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

For that partie was the best,
And double as muche as other two.
And was that tyme bounded so,
Wher as the foud, which men Nile calleth,
Departed fro his cours, and falleth
In to the sea Alexandrine,
There taketh Asie first *seisine*
Towarde the weste. *Id. Ib.* book vii.

They could scarcely understand the last words; for death began
to *seize* himself of his heart.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii.

And (the same dean and chapter) shall be adjudged and deemed
in actual possession and *seizin* of, and in the same premises, to all
intents and purposes, according to their old corporation.

Burnet. Records, vol. i. part ii. book iii. p. 295.

Thus the kyng of England had the possession and *sesenyng* of
the duchie of Aquitayne, and of the countie of Ponthieu, of Guynes,
and of all the landes that he ought to haue on that syde of the
see. *Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. 214.

We will, consent, and grant, that he, as superiour lord to per-
forme the premisses, may haue the *seizine* of all the land and cas-
tels of the same, till they that pretend title to the crowne be satis-
fied in their suit.

Holinshed. Historie of England, Anno 1291.

And the other course, that of *seizure*, he judged to be repugnant
to his majesty's laws.

Strype. Eccles. Memorials, vol. i. book i. ch. xxxiii. p. 389.
Henry VIII.

When that disdainfull beast,
Encountring fierce, him sudden doth surprize;
And, *seizing* cruell clawes on trembling brest,
Under his lordly foot him proudly hath suppress.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 3.

As when a beare hath *seiz'd* her cruell clawes
Uppon the carkasse of some beast too weake,
Proudly stands over, and awhile doth pause
To heare the piteous beast pleading her plaintiffe cause.
Id. Ib. book v. can. 4.

Admiration *seiz'd*
All heav'n, what this might mean, or whither tend.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book iii. l. 271.

Adam, heav'n's high behest no preface needs;
Sufficient that thy prayers are heard, and death,
Then due by sentence when thou didst transgress,
Defeated of his *seisure* many dayes
Giv'n thee of grace. *Id. Ib.* book xi. l. 251.

The Indians having perceived, by our *seizure* of the bark the
night before, that we were enemies, they immediately fled into the
woody parts of the island.

Anson. Voyages, book iii. ch. ii. p. 413.

This livery of *seisin* is no other than the pure feudal investiture,
or delivery of corporeal possession of the land or tenement; which
was held absolutely necessary to complete the donation.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. ii. book ii. ch. xx. p. 311.

In this sense the apostle speaks of Christ's laying hold on him,
to conduct him into the path of life, and to support him in it; at
the same time, not without some oblique allusion to the miracu-
lous manner of his first conversion, under the image of a sudden
and violent *seizure*. *Horsley. Sermon 27.* vol. ii. p. 334.

SEISIN is a term in *Law*, which imports the having SEISIN.
possession of an estate of freehold or inheritance in SE-
lands or tenements. The possession of an estate less LACHE.
than freehold is not called Seisin, but merely pos-
session. Seisin is either in fact or in law. An instance
of Seisin in fact, is where there is actual possession of
lands or rent, by entry on the lands or receipt of the
rent. An instance of Seisin in law, is where an estate
descends to an heir upon the death of his ancestor, and
he has not yet acquired the actual possession. Many
important questions used formerly to arise upon the
question of Seisin, but the operation of the Statute of
Uses, by the aid of which actual possession can now be
given without actual entry, the abolition of real actions
which required a Seisin in fact to support them, the suffi-
ciency of a Seisin in law to support a distress, and the
almost universal practice of land being leased out to
tenants for years, by which actual entry is rendered un-
necessary, the possession of the tenant for years being
in the eye of the law a sufficient possession to constitute
a Seisin in him of whom the land is holden, the prac-
tice of land being settled, and not left to descend in its
ordinary course, and perhaps other causes, conspire to
render the old law of Seisin and Disseisin nearly obso-
lete. Still, however, the law continues that no person
can claim land by descent as heir, unless the ancestor,
whose heir he claims to be, was actually seised; there-
fore if A die leaving B his heir, and B die without ob-
taining actual Seisin, the person entitled by descent is
the heir of A and not the heir of B. Questions of this
sort are most likely to arise in the case of an advowson,
because actual Seisin of an advowson cannot be obtained
by an heir until a vacancy occurs; presentation being in
such case necessary to constitute Seisin in fact.

SELACHE, from the Gr. *σέλαχος*, a cartilaginous
kind of fish, Cuv.; *Basking Shark*, Penn. In *Zoology*,
a genus of animals belonging to the family *Pla-
giostomati*, order *Chondropterygii branchiis fixis*, class
Pisces.

Generic character. Body spindle-shaped; teeth nu-
merous, small, conical, and their edges not serrated;
temporal orifices; branchial apertures five on each side,
and nearly joining above and below; an anal fin.

This is one of the genera into which the Linnæan
Squali have been divided by Cuvier. They have the
spindle-shaped body and anal fin of the true Sharks,
Squali, the inspiracles or temporal orifices of the Topes,
Galei, but neither edge of the teeth serrated. They are
also still further distinguished by the large size of their
branchial apertures, which nearly reach each other, so as
almost to surround the neck, the upper and lower extre-
mities of the first pair being only four inches apart, and
this separation gradually increases from before back-
wards, though the fifth pair are only ten inches dis-
tant from each other, and at a part where the circumfe-
rence of the animal is nearly sixteen feet. The tail is
falciform, and the upper lobe much longer than the
lower. They are natives of the North Sea, but occa-
sionally find their way into the British Channel.

S. Maximus, Cuv.; *Squalus Max.* Linn.; *le Squal*
Pélerin, Blainv.; *Basking Shark*, Penn. From twenty-
nine to thirty-six feet in length; head, anterior to the
branchial apertures, short and conical; the muzzle very
short, rather obtuse, and turned up at the tip, very
smooth, and studded with numerous round pores about
half a line in diameter, from which exudes a sanious
fluid; beneath a band of very delicate prickles extends

SE-
LACHE. as far back as to the throat; apertures of the eyes very near the muzzle, very small and oval; the irides blackish-brown, and the opaque cornea brownish; inspiracles immediately above the corner of the gape very small, and hardly a quarter of an inch in diameter; branchial apertures five on a side, very long as before mentioned, nearly resembling the form of an Italic *E* with the points of the curves directed backwards; nostrils small, oval, rather lateral, and opening on the upper edge of the lip; pectoral fins of moderate size, triangular, and close to the last branchial openings; ventrals of moderate size, and of an equilateral triangular shape, placed rather behind the centre of the body; first dorsal fin much larger than the second, of a scalene triangular shape, the front edge vertical, the hinder concave; second dorsal fin much lower than the former, its tip rounded, and its posterior edge hollowed; anal fin of the same form and size as the second dorsal; caudal fin having at its base, both above and below, a similar groove, with its convexity passing forwards, and the skin lining them rugose; the fin itself consisting of two lobes, of which the upper is a third the longer, and terminating at its tip in a kind of notch. The gape three feet wide, and forming a parabolic curve; both jaws armed with very numerous small teeth about two and a half lines long, slightly compressed, much curved at their middle, backwards and outwards, and exhibiting for the most part, on either side, a slight indication of the serrated edge observed in most of the Shark tribe. The whole animal covered with skin about three-quarters of an inch thick, of a blackish-brown colour, through which, on the lateral parts of the tail, a bluish tinge is observed in the slight clefts, which, taking a vertical direction, are spread over the body, and deepest upon the middle and lateral parts of the trunk, giving it the appearance of the Elephant's skin; the whole surface of the skin, except the muzzle and the inner surface of the genital appendages, covered with small points disposed irregularly, so that in passing the hand over them its skin is scratched; along the whole dorsal line a shallow groove extends more distinct on the front half of the body; and upon each side of the tail a ridge extending from opposite the root of the anal to some little distance on the caudal fin. They are natives of the North Sea, but during Summer appear in large shoals upon the Welsh coast. In the Frith of Forth and in the Hebrides they are observed in June, in small numbers, and more commonly in pairs. They have been also taken in the British Channel; that described by Sir Everard Home was caught at Hastings, and that by Blainville off Dieppe. It has also been seen on the Northern and Western coasts of Ireland. Blainville considers that their migration Southward is in search of the female; and mentions that those who have observed them, noticed that they appeared agitated by a kind of fury, swimming backwards and forwards, and alternately sinking and rising, without appearing to follow any definite course. Commonly it swims along at a slow rate, with the dorsal fin and sometimes part of the back above water, and hence in the North it has acquired the name of *Sail-fish*; but if struck deeply with a harpoon it dashes off with great rapidity, and is very dangerous to contend with. It is said to be tame and inoffensive, allowing the approach and even contact of boats, whilst "lying as if to sun itself on the surface of the water," according to Pennant, and hence its British name, the *Basking Shark*. In the Orkneys it is called *Hoe-mother* or *Homer*, from its being considered the

parent of the Piked Dog-fish, (*Spinax*), there called the *Hoe*. It is not believed to be a predaceous animal, at least no remains of fish have yet been observed in its stomach; Linnæus says it feeds on Medusæ, but Pennant upon marine plants. Mr. Low found in it a red mass like bruised Crabs, or the roe of Echini.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Blainville in *Annales du Muséum*, vol. xviii.; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Pennant, *British Zoology*.

SELADERMA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* thirteen-jointed, slightly clavate and pubescent; basal joint slender, filiform, second moderate, third and fourth smallest, fifth and following to the tenth gradually shorter and broader, the remaining joints forming an ovate club; *prothorax* very short, transverse; *thorax* ovate; its *parapsides* convex, distinct; wings four, anterior ample, the costal nervure nearly touching the apex of the wing; *stigma* minute; *ovipositor* concealed.

Type of the genus, *S. latum*, Walker, *Entom. Mag.* vol. ii. p. 189. Four species; all taken in the neighbourhood of London.

SELAGO, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Didymamia*, order *Angiospermia*, natural order *Selagineæ*. *Generic character*: calyx five-cleft; corolla, tube slender, border slightly unequal; seeds one or two, naked, inverted.

Thirty species, mostly natives of the South of Africa.

SELANDRIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, nine-jointed; two basal joints distinct, somewhat globose, remainder less distinct; the third as long as the fourth and fifth united, the rest gradually diminishing in length and thickness to the apex, the terminal joint being short, and somewhat conic; mandibles bidentate; *labrum* emarginate; head broad; *ocelli* three; wings ample, anterior thin, with two marginal areolets divided by a straight nervure, placed a little obliquely, and with four submarginal ones, the first small, rounded, second and third of equal size, the former receiving one and the latter two recurvent nervures, the fourth larger, extending to the apex of the wings; body broad, scarcely longer than the thorax; somewhat depressed and ovate in the females; legs simple, with a pair of short, unequal spurs at the apex of the tibiæ alone.

Type of the genus, *Hylotoma serra*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)*, vol. vi. p. 45, &c. A very extensive genus, of which no less than forty-four species are found in Britain.

SELATOSOMUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, rather short, simple, the basal joint stoutish, elongate, second very short, subglobose, third elongate, the remainder short, obconic; the fourth and the terminal joints being longest, and about of equal length, the latter with the apex conical; *palpi* four, rather elongate; mandibles porrect; head small; *thorax* broad, subquadrate-elongate, margined; the lateral margins rounded, the posterior angles carinated, the disc gibbous; body broad, nearly glabrous, of brilliant colour, slightly convex; *elytra* a little dilated beyond the middle, the apex attenuated; legs rather slender; *tarsi* pentamerous, simple, not very slender, basal joint moderate.

Type of the genus, *Elater æneus*, Linnæus; *El. im-*

SE-
LACHE.
SELATO-
SOMUS.

SELATO-SOMUS. *pressus*, Donovan, *Britt. Ins.* vol. xv. pl. 535. fig. 2. Two species only, both of which occur in England.

SELBY. a Market Town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the Ouse. It has an iron foundery, and a good ship-yard, in which large vessels are built. Selby is a Vicarage, and the Church originally belonged to the Benedictine Abbey of Selby, founded by William the Conqueror, in which his son, afterwards Henry I., was born. It is a noble building, which, having been added to at different periods, is composed of different styles in architecture, and in its most ancient portions is a fine specimen of the early Norman Gothic. Population, in 1831, 4600. Distant from York 12 miles; from London 178 miles.

SE'LCOUTH, } "That much people saved of
SE'LCOUTHLY. } *selcough* sores," Piers Plouh-
man, speaking of Christ's miraculous cures. In
A. S. *selcouth*, from *seld*, seldom, rarely, and *cuth*,
known.

Seldom or rarely known; rare, strange, unusual.

Wele tuelue gere kept he þis lond,
& how he died here *selcouthly* I fond.

R. Brunne, p. 93.

Yet nathemore his meaning she ared,
But wondred much at his so *selcouth* case;
And by his persons secret seemlyhed
Well weend that he had beene some man of place,
Before misfortune did his hew deface.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 8.

SELD, } *Sel* in A. S. is—well, very well,
SE'LDOM, } enough; and *sel-d* is rare, unusual.
SE'LDOMNESS. } Somner.

A. S. *seld*, *seldon*; D. *selden*; Ger. *setten*. Wachter
leads back to the A. S. *syllic*, *sellic*, *mirabilis*. See
SILLY, and SEEL.

Tooke produces the Quotation from Chaucer, *Clerkes
Tale*, where it is used adjectively, and remarks, the
Dutch have also the adjective *selden*, *sellen*; the Ger-
mans *sellen*; the Danes *seldsom*; the Swedes *sellsynt*.

Rare, unusual, uncommon; and the *adv.*

Rarely, unusually, uncommonly, scarcely.

————— Somme aren rype
Swettour and saverroure. and also more grettour
Than þat *seilde* haven þe sonne.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 307.

The book of decrees sayeth, "*Selden* or with gret peine ben
causes ybrought to a good ende, whan they ben badly begonne."

Chaucer. The Tale of Melibeus, p. 114.

And Jesus, filius Sirach, as I gesse,
He speketh of you but *selden* reverence.

Id. The Marchantes Tale, v. 10054.

I me rejoyced of my libertee,
That *selden* time is found in mariage.

Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 7958.

————— There is game none
That fro my bookes maketh me to gone
But it be *seldome* on the holy daie,
Save certainly, whan that the month of May
Is comen.

Id. The Legend of Good Women, p. 299.

I saw how Stedfastnes did flee with wings of often change,
A flyeing bird, but *seldome* sene, her nature is so strange.
Of the Mutability of the World, p. 400.

She, like one of Vesta's nuns, entertained her self for a few
days in all shew of straightness, yet once a day coming to her duty
to the king and queen, in whom the *seldomness* of the sight in-
creased the more unquiet longing.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii.

Upon the earth the Spring was *seldom* seen,
'Twas Winter there, when each place else was green;
When Summer did her most abundance yield,
There lay still brown as any fallow field.

Drayton. The Moon-Calf.

So am I as the rich, whose blessed key
Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure,
The which he will not every hour survey,
For blunting the fine point of *seldom* pleasure.

Shakspeare. Sonnet 42.

In poets as true genius is but rare,
True taste as *seldom* is the critic's share.

Pope. Essay on Criticism.

It *seldom* happens, however, that great fortunes are made, even
in great towns, by any one regular, established, and well-known
branch of business, but in consequence of a long life of industry,
frugality, and attention.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. x. p. 155.

SELE'CT, v. } It. *sægliere*; Lat. *seligere*, *selec-*
SELE'CT, adj. } *tum*, (*se*, and *legere*, Gr. *λεγειν*;) }
SELE'CTION, } to choose, to take out or apart from }
SELE'CTOR. } others.

To choose out of; to take in preference, or because
preferred, to others.

To whom th' aggrieved son, (as if disgrac'd,)
Ah! father, have you then *selected* me
To be the man, whom you would have displac'd
Out of the roll of immortality?

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book vi.

Him for to seeke, she left her heavenly hous,
The house of goodly formes and faire aspect,
Whence all the world derives the glorious
Features of beautie, and all shapes *select*,
With which high God his workmanship hath deckt.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 6.

And Richard, duke of York, still struggling for the crown,
Whom Salisbury assists, the man with whose renown
The mouth of fame seem'd fill'd, there having with them then
Some few *selected* Welsh and Southern gentlemen.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 22.

While we single out several dishes, and reject others, the *selec-*
tion seems but arbitrary, or upon opinion.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors, book iii. ch. xxv. p. 211.

As guided by a god; secure he goes,
Arm'd with my fellowship, amid the foes:
And sure no little merit I may boast,
Whom such a man *selects* from such a host.

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xiii.

There breathes not scarce a man on British ground
(An isle for love and arms of old renown'd)
But would have sold his life to purchase fame,
To Palamon or Arcite sent his name:
And had the land *selected* of the best,
Half had come hence, and let the world provide the rest.

Id. Palamon and Arcite, book iii.

Men, in their ill-advised zeal to defend the scripture doctrine of
the Son's divinity, were not always sufficiently careful in *selecting*
their arguments.

Warburton. Works, vol. xii. p. 166. *View of Lord Bolingbroke's
Philosophy. Letter 2.*

Let the boy's judgement then be exercised and strengthened, by
being early habituated to the work of *selection*.

Knox. Works, vol. iv. p. 75. *Liberal Education. Note.*

Like all inventors and *selectors* of their own systems, they have
been hurried to excess, and have disgraced the rational parts of
their philosophy by far-fetch'd refinements or by foolish tenets,
which could originate only in the madness of enthusiasm.

Id. Ib. vol. i. p. 508. *Essay*, No. 104.

SELENOPHORUS, in Zoology, a genus of Co-
leopterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short and filiform, basal
joint longest; *palpi* six, terminal joint somewhat ovate-
truncate; mandibles dissimilar, the left acute, simple at
the apex, the right bifid; *labrum* transverse, rounded

SELD.
—
SELENO-
PHORUS.

SELENO- in front; head broad; *thorax* broad anteriorly, much PHORUS. narrowed behind, and the angles slightly rounded; the base straight; *elytra* broad, a little remote from the thorax, and slightly waved at the base; legs short, furnished with long cilia; *tarsi* pentamerous, the four anterior in the males with four dilated joints.

SELF.

Type of the genus, *Harpalus scaritides*; Sturm, *Deutsch. Faun. (Insect.)* vol. iv. pl. xci. fig. 100. One species, found in Europe, and very rarely in Britain.

SELF,

SELVE,

SE'LFISH,

SE'LFISHLY,

SE'LFISHNESS,

SE'LFNESS.

Goth. *silba* or *silbo*; A. S. *sylf* or *sylfa*; D. *self*; Ger. *selb*. Ben Jonson calls *self* a pronoun, signifying a reciprocation. Wallis declares it to be a noun substantive, to which the Lat. has scarcely any substan-

tive that corresponds; the word *persona* or *propria persona* approaches nearest: thus, *my self*, *thy self*, *our selves*, *your selves*, (*ego ipse*, &c.) are *mea persona*, *tua persona*, *nostræ personæ*, &c. *Himself*, *itself*, *themselves*, he says, are used for *his-self*, *its-self*, *their-selves*; and (by introducing *own*) *his own self*, *its own self*, *their own selves*, are *ipsius propria persona*, *illorum propriæ personæ*. Mr. Tyrwhitt has shown (from Hickes) that *sylf*, in A. S., was declined like other adjectives, and joined in construction with pronouns personal and substantives just as *ipse* in Latin; and he thinks that a custom was gradually introduced of annexing *self* to pronouns in the singular number only, and *selves* to those in the plural; and this, he imagines, was one cause of the mistake Grammarians have committed in considering *self* to be a substantive. *Self* is undoubtedly prefixed to nouns substantive, adjectively, and annexed to pronouns, substantively. Could the original meaning of the word be discovered, the various usages, and their progress, might be accounted for; it may sometimes be supplied by *same*, as in Chaucer and North, *self* place, *same* place; by *own*, as by any *self* industry, in Sidney, any industry of *its own*.

The force of the word seems always to be to confirm or strengthen the sameness, identity, or individuality of some person or thing.

Selfish; pertaining to *self*; partial to, subservient to *self*; the interests or pleasures of *self*.

And in þis manner was Engolond brougt first in seruage,
And þorg treson of þis selue lond first ȝef truage.

R. Gloucester, p. 59.

Holȝ writ whitnesse þ. þer were suche eremytes
Solitarie by hemself. and in here selles lyveden
Whip oute borwȳnge oþer begginge.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 285.

Therfor Jhesus criede in the temple, techinge, and seide, Ye knowen me, and ye knowen of whennes I am; and I cam not of my *self*, but he is trewe that sente me, whom he knowen not.

Wiclif. John, ch. vii.

Then cried Jesus in the tēple as he taught, saying, Ye know me, and whēce I am ye know. And yet I am not come of my *selfe*, but he that sente me is true, whome ye knowe not.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And in the selve moment Palamon
Is, under Venus, estward in the place,
With baner white, and hardy chere and face.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2587.

And at the last he toke conclusion,
That ther at first Arcite and Palamon
Hadden for love the bataille hem betwene,
That in that selve grove, sote and grene,
Ther as he hadde his amorous desires,
His complaint, and for love his hote fires,
He wolde make a fire, in which the office
Of funeral he might all accomplise.

Id. Ib. v. 2862.

She was slaine right in the selve place.

Chaucer. The Frankeleines Tale, v. 11716.

SELF.

I beare of love the gonfenoun,
Of curtesie the banere,
For I am of the selfe manere,
Gentle, courteous, meeke, and free.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 186.

How it was written full of names,
Of folke that had afore great fames,
Of olde time, and yet they were
As fresh as men had written hem there
The self day, or that houre
That I on hem gan to poure.

Id. The House of Fame, book iii. p. 353.

For good counseill is good to here,
All though a man be wise hym selue,
Yet is the wisdom more of twelue.

Gower. Conf. Am. p. 8. Prologue.

He all other set at nought
And weneth of him seluen so,
That suche as he is, there be no mo.

Id. Ib. book i.

Let vs receaue all thinges of God whether it be good or bad;
let vs humble our selues vnder his mighty hand, and submitte our
selues vnto his nurture as chastising, and not withdraw our selues
from his correction.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 119. Obedience of a Christian Man.

They both perceived a thing which floated drawing nearer and
nearer to the bank, but rather by the favourable working of the
sea, than by any self-industry.

Sidney. Arcadia, book i.

Wholly her's, all selfness he forbears.

Id. Astrophel and Stella.

The whiles that mighty man did her demean
With all the evil termes and cruell meane

That he could make; and eeke that angry foole

Which follow'd her, with cursed hands uncleane

Whipping her horse, did with his smarting tooke

Oft whip her dainty selfe, and much augment her lode.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 7.

Albeit this love was a thing even incorporated into them, that
the most honest and vertuosest women loved the young maids
thus also; yet was there no jealousy nor suspicion that grew
hereof, but rather to the contrary, there grew a marvellous mutual
love and kindness between them, which lived in one self-place.

North. Plutarch. Lives, p. 43. Lycurgus.

By reason whereof, having to deal with another captain alike
venturous and valiant as himself, in all service and execution, he
shewed the self boldness and courage that Hannibal did.

Id. Ib. p. 159.

He at the length was slaine and layd on ground,

Yet holding fast twixt both his armes extended

Fayre Pastorell, who with the selfe same wound

Launcht through the arme fell down with him in drerie swoond.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 11.

The selfe-same authors doe affirme.

Holland. Plinie, book xxii. ch. xiv.

O false and wicked colours of desire!

Eternal bondage unto him that seeks

To be posset of all things that he likes!

Shall I, a son and subject, seem to dare,

For any selfness, to set realms on fire?

Lord Brooke. Mustapha.

Love did us both with one self-arrow strike.

Our wounds both one, our cure should be the like.

Drayton. Henry Howard to Lady Geraldine.

Do you feel

What follows a self-bloud, whether you venture,

And to what punishment?

Beaumont and Fletcher. Thierry and Theodoret, act iv. sc. 1.

In the story I dare follow none of the modern erroneously transcribing relators or seeming correctors, but have, as I might, took it from the best self-fountains.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 8. note.

SELF.
—
SEL-
KIRK-
SHIRE.

Thou *self-idea* of all joys to come,
Whose love is such, would make the rudest speak,
Whose love is such would make the wisest dumb;
O when wilt thou thy too long silence break,
And overcome the strong to save the weak?

Fletcher. *Christ's Victory and Triumph.*

Moreover I have observ'd that he is too much given to his study and *self-society*, especially to converse with dead men, I mean books.

Howell. *Letter 51.* book ii. p. 357.

But whatsoever to some men makes a man, and consequently the same individual man, wherein perhaps few are agreed, personal identity can by us be placed in nothing but consciousness (which is that alone which makes what we call *self*) without involving us in great absurdities.

Locke. *Works*, vol. i. book ii. ch. xxvii. p. 150. *Of Identity and Diversity.*

They judge of things according to their own private appetites and *selfish* passions, and not with a free uncaptivated universality of mind, and an impartial regard to the good of the whole.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. v. p. 670.

To save, where you have power to kill,
Argues your power above your will;
And that your will and power have less
Than both might have of *selfishness*.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part i. can. 2.

While nought save narrow *selfishness* succeeds,
And low design, the sneaking passions all
Let loose, and reigning in the rankled breast.

Thomson. *Britannia.*

Whatever contradiction may vulgarly be supposed between the *selfish* and social sentiments or dispositions, they are really no more opposite than *selfish* and ambitious, *selfish* and revengeful, *selfish* and vain.

Hume. *On the Understanding*, sec. 9.

But men are led into this mistake by laying too much stress upon etymology, for *selfishness* being derived from *self*, they learnedly infer that whatever is done to please one's own inclination must fall under that appellation, not considering that derivatives do not always retain the full latitude of their roots.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxxiv. p. 314.

SELINUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Umbelliferae*. Generic character: involucre reflexed; calyx entire; petals heart-shaped, equal; fruit oval-oblong, compressed, flat, striated in the middle.

Fourteen species, natives of the Northern hemisphere; *S. palustre* is a native of England.

SELKIRK, the county town of Selkirkshire, North Britain, was formerly a royal burgh, and a place of considerable importance. It is frequently mentioned in Scottish history, and it is an ancient and received tradition of the town, that eighty citizens of Selkirk, headed by their town clerk, were slain almost to a man, fighting desperately to the last in the fatal battle of Flodden. William of Brydone, their leader, was knighted on the field. His sword is still preserved by his descendants, and a standard, taken from the English by one of the gallant band, is carried in the annual procession of the craft to which he belonged. The memory of the fallen is immortalized among

The flowers whom plaintive lay
In Scotland mourns as "wede awae."

Selkirk is situated on a rising ground on the banks of the Ettrick, and has latterly revived much from the state of desertion and neglect into which it fell after the disastrous battle which robbed it of its best citizens. It has an inkle manufactory, and carries on a brisk trade in stocking-weaving and wool-spinning. Population, in 1831, 2883. Distant from Edinburgh 36 miles.

SELKIRKSHIRE, the most inland of the Scotch Counties, is bounded by Peebles-shire and Mid-Lothian on the North; by Roxburghshire on the East; by the latter shire and that of Dumfries on the South;

and by Peebles on the West. From the irregularity of its figure its area is small compared with its greatest length and breadth; the former of which stretches from the source of the Ettrick to that of the Caddon, a distance of about 30 miles; and the latter, from the Borthwick Water to the foot of Glensax, is nearly 20. Its surface comprehends about 264½ square miles, or 169,280 English statute acres, of which 960 acres are covered by lakes. Selkirkshire contains seven parishes, and returns one Member to Parliament. Its population, according to the census of 1831, was only 6833 inhabitants; and the towns, consequently, are very small. The annual value of real property, assessed in 1815, was £43,584; its valued rent £80,308 Scotch.

"Viewed from a commanding height," writes the Surface: Rev. N. Paterson, Minister of Galashiels, "the whole County seems crowded with hills, among which neither a house nor any mark of human life appears. In the lower parts of the district, where the country is more open, and the surface undulating, cultivation occupies a considerable breadth, covering the minor hills, and skirting the base of the mountains; but in the higher parts it is confined to narrow strips along the streams, and so deeply seated as to be invisible to the eye from any of the adjacent summits. The valleys are too narrow to be called dales, and are simply named from their rivers. That of Tweed, being more important, has obtained the name of Tweedside; but, in the common language of the country, as if the smaller rivers had not a side on which a habitation might be placed, it is said of the people, as if they lived in waters, 'He lives in Caddon, he comes from Ale, or he belongs to Ettrick, or to Yarrow.'" The appearance of the County, generally speaking, is monotonous and uninteresting; the hills presenting much sameness of character, and the wide tract of country between Borthwick Water and the Ettrick being a cold, plain, black heath.

The hills vary from 200 to upwards of 2000 feet above the level of the sea. Ettrick-pen, according to the County Map, is 2200 feet high; Blackhouse Heights 2370 feet; Minchmoor 2280; the Three Brethren Cairn 1978 feet, &c. The rocks belong to the transition series, being greywacke, greywacke-slate, clay-slate; in short, are chiefly schistose. The strata for the most part answer to each other, whether the valley be wide or narrow; although there are occasional exceptions to this uniformity, as may be observed in the banks of the Ettrick at Newhouse Lynns, seven miles above Selkirk, and in those of the Yarrow at Newark, where the strata are strangely incurvated. However, "the whole County, from its great multitude of hills and streams, affords the best illustrations of the coincidence of valleys, and of the exact proportion that subsists (the rocky substances being so much the same) between the descending torrents and their respective grooves."

Though the arable land of the County lies at an elevation of from 280 to 800 feet, and is therefore unfavourably situated as regards climate, yet its agriculture is not inferior to that of any County in Great Britain. In the lower lands wheat is abundant; it has been raised, even at a height of 700 feet, to what would be considered a good crop in the Lothians; and oats, turnips, barley, and clover hay thrive, at a considerably greater height, in regular rotation.

The general state of the County, and the improvement that has taken place since the last Statistical Account, cannot be better evidenced than by extracts from

SEL-
KIRK-
SHIRE.

SEL-
KIRK-
SHIRE.

the "Miscellaneous Observations" appended to the description of each parish by the writers of the New Statistical Account.

Parish of Selkirk.—"The general appearance of the parish has been much improved since the early account rendered of it; farms are better managed, every acre of land, that can with profit be so treated, has been brought under cultivation; stocks are more healthy and productive, and the comforts of farmers and tenants themselves have in like ratio increased. Education is more widely disseminated, and the people are in general more moral and industrious."

Parish of Galashiels.—"Besides the greater use of water-power, there are now four steam-engines at work,—one for grinding tanners' bark, and the other for the manufacture of machinery; and this power has been rendered available in consequence of the improved state of the roads which has lowered the price of coal. The want of capital obliged the clothiers at the former period to sell their goods, at whatever price, as soon as manufactured; now they are wont to lay in a stock of the raw material at the fittest season, and to make half-yearly or quarterly visits to all parts of the country, when they take in fresh orders, and receive payment of cloths delivered at former periods."

Parish of Yarrow.—"The Cheviot have superseded the black-faced sheep, and, with the breed, the management has been materially altered. There is no ewe-milking as formerly, and no hog hirsle kept, but the different parts of the stock roam promiscuously and at large. In very severe snow-storms the flocks on the higher grounds used to be removed to the low country of Annandale in quest of food; but now a store of hay is cut from the bogs, and forms ample winter provision for the sheep during any storm; while *stells*, or enclosures for sheep, at the same time, are more numerous and accessible. Within the last forty years, too, the country has been thoroughly drained. Equally great have been the improvements in the agriculture of the parish. The system of having outfield and infield was long practised; the milk ewes and cattle being folded at night, and the ground thus manured for cultivation. Cropping, too, went on till the particular spot was exhausted. But now a better system prevails; the arable and meadow land being enclosed and subdivided; the two-horse plough used; turnip husbandry introduced; a regular rotation of cropping followed; and wheat, so long deemed unsuited to our soil and climate, frequently raised with success.

"The new houses of the tenants have for the most part been built in better style and situation than the old. The roads also have been greatly improved, and are far more frequented. Besides, all classes are better fed and clad. The dress is no longer of home produce or manufacture. What used to be luxuries have become the necessities of life; so that, instead of a single carrier on foot as formerly, a number of carts supply the Yarrow vale with wheaten bread. A solitary newspaper formerly made its passage up the water by slow stages and through many hands, contrasting forcibly with the regular and rapid circulation of periodicals at present. Withal, there has been a striking change in the habits of the peasantry. Local attachments have given way to general knowledge. The legends of superstition are in a great measure forgotten, and its rites forsaken. There is no longer heard a lilting at our 'ewe's milking,' or 'the tales at the farmer's ingle.'

The minstrel's strains, however, had lingered long after the deeds which they commemorated were over. In this pastoral district it was that Sir Walter Scott found many of the old ballads which had been handed down for ages as a patrimony from sire to son. But, on the publication of his *Minstrelsy*, the spell that bound them was broken, and these relics of Border song, thus laid bare to the light of day, have, like the friendly and familiar spirits of Border superstition, on being noticed with peculiar kindness, entirely disappeared, and that, too, in consequence of the very effort made to preserve them. In this district, too, there existed almost a feudal relation between master and servant; there being instances in which the domestic has grown up and grown grey beneath the same roof; but now the half-yearly term is too often one of change, and the stipulated service performed with mechanical unconcern."

Parish of Ettrick.—"I remember," says an old man of eighty, "when there was not a cart in the parish, nor above Singlee, (ten miles below Ettrick kirk,) and but one little enclosed park below Thirlestane; they carried the manure to the fields, and the peat from the hills in *creels* on horses' backs." Now there are about thirty-six carts and twenty ploughs, and on every farm one or more enclosures. Formerly there was a village at Ettrick House containing thirty-two families; now there is but one house, inhabited by a shepherd, built on the ruins of an old tower, which, perhaps, gave rise to the name. Two elders generally resided here, and out of a list of sixteen poor, seven had their residence in Ettrick use. Of the 'ten proprietors of the parish,' says the writer of the last Statistical Account, 'none reside in it.' At present Lord Napier, the patron of the church and parish, lives amongst us, and from his seat, as a centre, life and cultivation are spreading and diffusing their happy influence all around us.

"The Scotch fir," says Dr. Russell, "is almost the only species of wood to be seen here, and that in very small quantities." Now there is almost every forest tree of every name, mixing with waving pines and firs, in all the varieties of their shades and colouring. 'The lochs,' says the same writer, formerly lay 'like two dark dreary pools, shut round with an insuperable barrier,' and, though abounding in fish of various kinds, were rarely visited. Now, St. Mary's and the Lowes, surrounded by verdant hills, and associated with many romantic legends, form a scene alike interesting to the angler and the literary pilgrim."

The above extracts present a very lively and graphic picture of the changes consequent on a progressing civilization during the last forty years, applicable indeed in its general features to the whole country, but localized by its details.

In the parish of Galashiels are traces of two Roman Antiquities. camps, and also the line of a considerable portion of a Roman road is distinctly visible. In that of Yarrow, Westward of Altrive Lake, are fine large tumuli, conjectured to be the work of the ancient Britons. Remains of the old towers or peel-houses are scattered over the County; and each burn and cleugh has its legend. Few spots in it but what have been immortalized by ancient rhyme or modern verse. The names of Scott and of the Ettrick shepherd are now closely blended with all its associations; and were they not, the sweet name of Yarrow alone would hallow the land to the lover of song.

The Tweed gives ten miles of its beautiful course to lakes.

SEL-
KIRK-
SHIRE.

Rivers and

SEL-
KIRK-
SHIRE.
—
SELL.

adorn this County, and the Gala four miles along the North-Eastern boundary. However, its rivers proper are the Yarrow and Ettrick; the former of which rises in St. Mary's Loch, and falls, after a course of about sixteen miles, into the latter, which, increased by its tribute, joins the Tweed, after a career of about thirty. It has its source among a few rushes between Loch-fell and Capel-fell, on the South side of a range of hills called "the backbone of the country," and is fed by many a little raging mountain torrent. "When small, and viewed from the top of the hills in a fine sunny day, it is like a thread of silver, but when raised by the storms and the rain, it bids defiance to all its banks and sweeps over the adjoining haughs with the raging fury of a mountain sea." St. Mary's Loch is about three miles long, half a mile broad, and from twenty-eight to thirty fathoms deep. The Loch of the Lowes, which is only separated from it by a very narrow neck of land, is only one mile long, a quarter of a mile broad, and about twelve fathoms in depth. Trout, perch, and pike are the natural and permanent inhabitants of these waters. The salmon fisheries of the Tweed are well known; and when the rivers are flooded during the Winter season, sea trout and salmon often make an excursion up the Ettrick and the smaller streams.

The name Selkirk, according to its most probable etymology, is derived from two Celtic words—*schelch* and *grech*—signifying *the Kirk in the wood or forest*. Of the forest, there are now few remains; and the finishing stroke to its destruction seems to have been given by James V., who, we are told, "showed a disposition to change the forest into what it now is,—a sheep-walk, by stocking a part of it with extensive flocks."

Manufac-
tures.

These are chiefly confined to Galashiels, and consist of yarns, flannels, blankets, shawls, plaids, and narrow cloths. The annual consumption of wool in that town and neighbourhood amounts to 21,500 stones, at 24 lbs. imperial to the stone; of which only 500 are foreign, chiefly from Van Diemen's Land. The total number of spindles are 5336, of which 4352 are driven by water, and the remaining 984 by hand. There are 132 looms.

Occupations of the
people.

The following Table is extracted from the Population Returns of 1831:

Occupiers of land, employing labourers	86
" not employing labourers	36
Labourers employed in agriculture	499
" manufacture	154
" retail trade or handicraft	455
Capitalists, bankers, &c.	79
Labourers, not agricultural	229
Other males, twenty years of age	97
Male servants	60
Female servants	454

The County of Selkirk contains about 150 weavers, most of them at Galashiels; a few at Selkirk and other places.

New Statistical Account; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, No. 18; Napier, *A Treatise on Practical Store Farming*, &c. 1822.

SELL, n. Fr. *selle*; It. *sella*, a seat, a saddle; Lat. *sella*, A seat; a seat on horseback, a saddle.

And, passing by
With his bright blade did smite at him so fell,
That the sharpe steele, arriving forcibly
On his broad shield, bitt not, but glancing fell
On his horse necke before the quilted *sell*,
And from the head the body sundred quight.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 5.

Yet was the force so furious and so fell,
That horse and man it made to reele asyde;
Nath'lesse the prince would not forsake his *sell*,
(For well of yore he learned had to ryde.)
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 8.

The tyrant proud frown'd from his lofty *cell*,
And with his lookes made all his monsters tremble.
Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book iv. st. 7.

SELL, v. } A. S. *syllan*; D. *sellen*; Ger. *selen*;
SE'LLER, n. } Sw. *sälja*, *dare*, *tradere*, to give, to de-
SALE, n. } liver; to give or deliver, for or in ex-
change for; hence *vendere*. Verstegan says, *sytle* or *seale*,
to pay or to give; *siling*, paying or giving. We now
use the word *selling* for ought that is given or delivered
for the value thereof.

It is used where something is given or delivered in exchange for money or security for money; and thus (as *buy* also is) distinguished from bartering or exchanging goods for goods, wares for wares. As opposed to buy,—

To give or deliver; part with or dispose of, for something paid and received as equivalent.

þise sent þis men & said, þat þer conseile so ches,
þei wild tille vs be laid, in gode lufe & pes,
þat our merchantz mot go forto bie & *selle*.
R. Brunne, p. 287.

Jhesus seith to him, if thou wolt be parfit, go and *sille* alle thingis that thou hast, and gyve to pore men, and thou schalt have tresour in heven, and come and sue me.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xix.

And Jhesus sayde vnto hym, yf thou wylt be perfecte, goo and *sel* that thou hast, and geue it to the poore, and y^u shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and folow me.
Bible, Anno 1551.

And Jhesus entride into the temple of God, and castide out of the temple alle that boughten and *solden*.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xxi.

And Jhesus wēt into y^e tēple of God, and cast out al thē y^t *solde* and boughte in y^e tēple.
Bible, Anno 1551.

Therefore he seide to hem, but now he that hath a sachel, take also and a scrippe, and he that hath noon *selle* his coote and bye a swerd.
Wiclif. Luke, ch. xxii.

And he said to them, but now he that hath a wallet let him take it vp, and lykewyse hys scribbe; and he that hath no swearde, let hym *sell* hys cote and bye one.
Bible, Anno 1551.

For hou manye euer weren possessioneris of feeldis either of housis thei *seelden* and broughten the prisys of tho thingis that thei *seelden* and leiden before the feet of apostlis.
Wiclif. Dedis of Apostlis, ch. iv.

But thei that use 'hem in misse manere,
Or set 'hem up to any *sale*,
I trowe thei shall abie 'hem dere.
The Plowman's Tale, part iii. p. 632.

His highness, by the advice of his council, hath ordained and taxed, that the *sellers* thereof shall not take for any of the said Bibles unbound above the price of ten-shillings.
Burnet. Records, part ii. book iii. No. 24.

As for your eloquence and furniture of woordes, as it serueth wel, to make the mater more *salehable* in the sight of the simple, so it addeth but smal weight vnto the trueth.
Jewell. Replie to Hardinge, p. 645.

If in my flower of youth and strength, when all men
Lov'd, honour'd, fear'd me, thou alone couldst hate me
Thy husband, slight me, *sell* me and forego me.
Milton. Samson Agonistes, l. 939.

This is that then which makes land, as well as other things, dear; plenty of buyers and but few *sellers*; and so by the rule of contraries, plenty of *sellers* and few buyers makes land cheap.
Locke. Works, vol. ii. p. 20. *Of the lowering of Interest.*

By diminishing the number of *sellers*, therefore, we necessarily diminish that of buyers, and are thus likely not only to buy foreign goods dearer, but to sell our own cheaper, than if there was a more perfect freedom of trade.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iv. ch. ii. p. 255.

SELL.

SELL.
—
SEM-
BLANT.

Those crowds of books which are obtruded upon us under this form, by those whose only intention is to make a *salable* commodity, might certainly, as far as the interests of literature are concerned, be spared.

Knox. *Winter Evenings*. Evening 52.

SELVEDGE, in D. *self-egghe*, *self-end*, *self-kant*; *ora panni vel telæ*; *extremities panni aut lintei*;—Kilian,—who says that in Sax. *self*, *sulf*, is *extremitas* and *extremus*; but this does not account for closing the edge. Skinner thinks *selvage* to be *quasi* salvage, *quia* *sc. vestem conservat, roborat, efficitque ut diutius duret*. Mr. Thomson conjectures that the D. (where it is also written *zelf-weg*) is formed of *zeel*, a cord, and *voege*, a joining; (*zeel*, in A. S. *sæl*, is from the A. S. verb *sæl-an*, D. *seel-en*, *ligare*, *vincire*, to bind, to fasten; *zeel* or *sæl* will not give *zelf* or *self*, otherwise *selv-edge* might be the fastened edge, the closed edge.) From the D. it is plain that *selv-edge* is a compound word, the latter portion of which is *edge*. May it not be the *self* or *selve-edge*; emphatically, its own proper *edge*; the final *edge* of the piece; that which finishes or confines it.

Then shalt thou make loupes of jacynete coloure alonge by the edge of y^e one curtayne euen in the *seluege* of the couplinge courtaine.

Bible, Anno 1551. Exodus ch. xxvi.

And they made fyfte loupes of jacinete alonge by the edge of the vttermost curtayne, euen in the *seluege* of the coupling curtayne.

Id. Ib. ch. xxxvi.

SE'MBLANT, *adj.* } Fr. *sembler*, *semblant*; It. *sembiare*, *sembiante*, *simigliare*, *simigliante*; Sp. *semblante*; Lat. *simulare*, from *similis*, like. See **SIMILAR**.
SE'MBLANT, *n.* }
SE'MBLANCE, }
SE'MBLABLE, }
SE'MBLABLY, }
SE'MBLATIVE. } Like; having, bearing, presenting, showing, a like or similar appearance. The noun,—likeness; like appearance; generally, appearance, form or figure, representation.

þer come in tuelf olde men myd euene pas þere,
Men of wel vayr *semblant*, and branchys hii bere
Of olyue, as in sygne þat hii of pes were.

R. Gloucester, p. 139.

O God Almyghty þat man. made and wrouht
Seuble to hym self.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 315.

And whanne thei dredden and bowiden her *semblaunt* into erthe,
thei seiden to hem, what seeken ye him that lyeth with deede men?

Wiclif. Luke, ch. xxiv.

Right so this god of loves hypocrite
Doth so his ceremonies and obeisance,
And kepeth in *semblaunt* alle his observance,
That souneth unto gentillnesse of love.

Chaucer. The Squieres Tale, v. 10828.

Full like to her was thilke image,
That maked was like her *semblaunce*.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 174.

Whan that oure Lord had created Adam oure forme father, he
sayd in this wise; "It is not good to be a man allone, make we to
him an helpe *semblable* to himself."

Id. The Tale of Melibeus, p. 109.

In all this case, and in *semblables*,
If that there ben mo reasonables,
He may begge, as I telle you here,
And eles not in no manere.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 220.

Of fals *semblant* I shall tell,
Aboue all other it is the well,
Out of the whiche deceite floweth.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii. p. 59.

He made an image of entaile,
Liche to a woman in *semblance*,
Of feature, and of countenance.

Id. Ib. book iv. p. 77.

Than is it wonder of a man,
Whiche kinde hath, and reason can,
That he woll either more or lasse
His kinde and reason overpasse,
And slea that is to hym *semblable*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iii. p. 92.

To the ende that the Brytons shuld thynke that dede to be
done agaynge his mynde and wyll, [Vortiger] wept and made
semblaunt of all sorowe and heuynes.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. lxxxi.

But gentle sleepe envyde him any rest;
Instead thereof sad sorow and disdaine
Of his hard hap did vex his noble brest,
And thousand fancies bett his ydle brayne
With their light wings, the sights of *semblants* vaine.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 4.

And ever, when the prince unto him spake,
He louted lowly, as did him becum,
And humble homage did unto him make;
Midst sorrow shewing joyous *semblance* for his sake.

Id. Ib. book iv. can. 7.

And many other *semblable* things arising from natural causes.

Holland. Plinie, book xxviii. ch. i.

Seablably the geographers varie and disagree much about the
measure and dimension of Æthyopia.

Id. Ib. book vi. ch. xxix.

Seablably the writings of Diocles the Carystian were no lesse
stored with the like medicines, [heerbs,] and yet a famous physi-
cian he was, and both in time and reputation next and second to
Hippocrates.

Id. Ib. book xxvi. ch. ii.

HOL. This Dowglas? No, I know this face full well;
A gallant knight he was, his name was Blunt,
Seablably furnish'd like the king himselfe.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. fol. 71.

DU. Deer lad, beleuee it;
For they shall yet belye thy happy yeeres,
That say thou art a man; Diana's lip
Is not more smooth and rubious; thy small pipe
Is as the maiden's organ, shrill and sound,
And all is *semblatiue* a woman's part.

Id. Twelfth Night, fol. 257.

Two youths approach, whose *semblant* features prove
Their blood devolving from the source of Jove.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book iv.

I last the visionary *semblance* view'd
Of Hercules, a shadowy form; for he,
The real son of Jove, in heaven's high court
Abides, associate with the gods, and shares
Celestial banquets.

Fenton. Homer imitated.

SEMECARPUS, in Botany, a genus of the class
Pentandria, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Anacardiaceæ*. Generic character: calyx inferior, five-cleft;
corolla, petals five; nut kidney-shaped, inserted into a
large, fleshy, depressed receptacle.

Two species, natives of the East Indies; *S. anacardium* produces the varnish of Sylhet.

SEMI, Lat. *semis*, from the Gr. *ἡμισ*, for *ἡμισ*,
*hoc autem haud dubie pro μισς cui vicinum μεσος με-
dius*, (Lennep.) middle, *q. d.* divided in the middle; a
moiety, a half.

Of double worsted was his *semicope*,
That round was as a belle out of the presse.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 244.

He cometh to the carpenteres hous,
And still he stant under the shot window;
Unto his brest it raught, it was so low;
And soft he cougheth with a *semisoun*.

Id. The Milleres Tale, v. 3694.

In summe, she varieth and altereth her voice to all keyes; one
while full of her largs, longs, briefes, *semibriefes*, and minims; an-
other while in her crotchets, quavers, *semiquavers*, and double
semiquavers.

Holland. Plinie, book x. ch. xxix.

SEMI.
—
SEMI-
NAL.

Thou wouldst make an absolute courtier, and the firme fixture of thy foote would giue an excellent motion to thy gate, in a semi-circled farthingale.
Shakspeare. The Merry Wives of Windsor, act iii. sc. 3. fol. 50.

Now by the degree of reason and philosophy, the rainbow hath its ground in nature, and caused by the rayes of the sun, falling upon a roride and opposite cloud; wherefore some reflected, others refracted, beget that semi-circular variety we generally call the rainbow.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book vii. ch. iv. p. 425.

There is a good riding in all this semicircular bay between the islands and Sumatra.

Dampier. Voyages. Anno 1688.

And on the top of each of them [pillars] there is a semi-globe, with the flat surface upwards; the whole of the pillars and semi-globe is solid, being composed of sand and stone cemented together, and plaistered over.

Anson. Voyages, book iii. ch. ii. p. 420.

Occiduous is a pastor of renown,
When he has pray'd and preach'd the sabbath down,
With wire and catgut he concludes the day,
Quav'ring and semiquav'ring care away.

Cowper. Progress of Errour.

A series of sounds relating to one leading note is called a mode, or a tone, and there are twelve semitones in the scale, each of which may be made in its turn the leader of a mode.

Jones. On the Imitative Arts.

SE'MINAL, *adj.*

SE'MINAL, *n.*

SE'MINARY, *adj.*

SE'MINARY, *n.*

SEMINA'TION,

SE'MINED,

SEMINI'FICAL,

SEMINI'FEROUS.

Fr. *seminal*, *semer*; It. *seminale*, *seminare*; Sp. *seminario*, *sementar*; Lat. *seminalis*, from *semen*, a seed. *Semen*, quasi *serimen*, from *serere*, to sow. See SEED. *Seminal*, That can or may seed or bear or produce seed; of or pertaining to seed.

Seminary, where seeds are set; met. where the seeds or first principles are implanted; the seed or first principle, the origin.

A seminal form is a created spirit organizing duly prepared matter into life and vegetation proper to this or the other kind of plant.
More. Immortality of the Soul, book i. ch. viii.

Which seminal principle is a mixture of the divers particles of matter and spirits, derived and elicited from the plant or animal.

Hale. Origination of Mankind, sec. 1. ch. iii. p. 76.

The *seminals* of other iniquities.

Brown. Christian Morals, book iii. ch. iv.

The true seeds of cypresse are indistinguishable by old eyes; from such undiscernible *seminalties* arise spontaneous productions.

Id. Cyrus Garden, ch. iii.

Seminary vessels, both preparatory and ejaculatory.

Smith. On Old Age, (1666,) p. 117.

As concerning *seminaries* and nource-gardens, nature hath shewed us the reason and manner thereof, by certain trees that put forth at the root a thicke spring of young roots or sions; but lightly the mother that beareth these imps killeth them when she hath done, with her shade and dropping together.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. x.

As, a while ago, they made me, yea me, to mistake an honest zealous pursuivant for a *seminary*.

Ben Jonson. Bartholomew Fair, act ii. sc. 1.

Her garments blue, and *semined* with stars.

Id. Masques at Court.

For the fourth and last way of secret *semination*, wherein we had been hitherto wholly deficient and asleep; this I said was the particular scope of my present charge.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 494.

We are made to believe, that in the fourteenth year males are *seminifical* and pubescent; but he that shall inquire into the generality, will rather adhere unto the cautelous assertion of Aristotle.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book vi. ch. viii.

A *seminary* is a seed-plot, which is adapted or set apart for the growing of seeds.

Seminal leaves are two plain, soft, and undivided leaves, that first shoot forth from the greatest part of all sown seeds.

Seminiferous, bearing or producing seed.

Miller. Gardener's Dictionary.

It [Mr. Locke's book] is said, very unjustly, to contain the seminal principles of Mr. Paine's matured and expanded tree.

Knox. Works, vol. v. p. 316. The Spirit of Despotism.

Those pious benefactors to mankind did not mean to establish *seminaries* to prepare men for the world, but to teach them to despise it.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. p. 49. Essay, No. 128.

SEMIOPHORA, in Zoology, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* bipectinated in the males, serrated in the females, each joint producing a bristle on both sides; *palpi* short, very hairy at the base; the terminal joint exposed and scaly, triarticulate, the basal joint slightly bent, stout, not half so long as the second, which is elongate and slightly attenuated, the terminal one minute, ovate, subtruncate; head small, pilose; *thorax* stout, woolly, not crested; body not very stout, short; wings entire, slightly deflexed, anterior elongate, narrowed at the base, rather acute at the tip, posterior abbreviated, somewhat trigonate; legs short; *femora* woolly. Caterpillar naked; *pupa* subterranean.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna* (*Noctua*) *gothica*, Linnaeus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haustel.)* vol. ii. p. 138. One species only, found, not very rarely, in England; the *larva* subsisting upon oak, honeysuckle, &c.

SEMIOSCOPIIS, in Zoology, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* shortish, slender, pubescent nearly to the apex in the males, simple in the females; *palpi* two, elongate, slender, recurved, subulated, nearly parallel, the base densely clothed with rather long scales, having the terminal joint exposed, the latter very slender and acute; *maxillæ* short; head small, with a tuft between the antennæ; eyes moderate, globose; *thorax* slender, not crested; wings decumbent during repose, anterior elongate-lanceolate, pale, with dark flexuous or twisted longitudinal streaks; posterior ample, ovate-triangular, entire; *cilia* all short; body rather short, attenuated at the apex, and with a small tuft in the males, somewhat robust and obtuse in the females; legs rather short and slender.

Type of the genus, *Tinea avallanella*; Hübner, *Schmet. (Tin.)* pl. iv. fig. 27. Three species, two of which inhabit England, both of which, especially the type, are scarce.

SEMNOPIITHECUS, from the Gr. *σεμνος*, venerable, and *πῆθος*, a monkey, F. Cuv. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Simiada*, order *Quadrumana*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth four in each jaw, the two middle ones of the upper jaw broader than the others; cuspid teeth long, pointed, slightly inclining outwards; in the upper jaw the second bicuspid rather longer than the first, both divided by a deep longitudinal groove, and the outer larger than the inner point; in the lower jaw the first so-called bicuspid pyramidal, single-pointed, and tall, the second similar to the second upper bicuspid, but with a small additional ridge near the base of the crown; molar teeth three on a side in either jaw, and on the crown of each four points, except the third, which has five points; head long from before backwards, compressed laterally, and rounded

SEMI-
NAL.
—
SEMNO-
PITHE-
CUS.

SEMNO-
PITHE-
CUS.

behind; face naked, flat above, and rather prominent below; nose depressed at its base, nostrils lateral, oblong, and semilunar; ears margined; body slender, limbs very long, especially the posterior; thumbs minute and near to the fingers; tail very long; rump furnished with callosities; cheek-pouches rudimental.

This genus of animals was named by Fred. Cuvier from the gravity of its manners. It occupies a place between the *Hylobates* of Illiger, which it resembles in the length of its limbs, and the *Cercopithecus*, like which it has the tail of great length. The form of the skull approximates it to the former genus, as do also the callosities on the rump. But the most striking character of the *Semnopithecus* is observed in the length of the limbs; the fore limbs are very slender, but the hinder are longer and stouter, which enable them to make astonishing leaps, and distinguishes them from all the other Monkeys of India. The thumbs are strong, and placed near the fingers, so that the motions of the hand are more perfect; the nails of all the fingers rounded, but of the thumbs flat. The form of the teeth has been already noticed. The fur is long and silky. They are all natives of India or China; are generally mild and placid whilst young, but as they advance in age become dull and morose. Three species, *S. Entellus*, *Melalophos*, and *Maurus*, have, according to Fred. Cuvier, an air-pouch communicating with the top of the windpipe, which increases the loudness of their cry. The cheek-pouches in all are very small, and only to be considered as rudimental.

S. Nemæus, F. Cuv.; *Sim. Nem.* Lin.; *Lasiopyga Nem.* Illig.; *le Douc*, Buff.; *Cochinchina Monkey*, Penn. About four feet from the muzzle to the base of the tail, the latter not quite so long. On account of the variety of colours in which it is clad it is one of the most remarkable of the whole class of Mammalia; the general colour of the head, body, and fore limbs as low as the elbows, is grey; the fore arms, rump, and tail white, as are also the sides of the face; thighs black; hind legs and upper surface of the instep ferruginous; face yellow; hands and feet black. No difference is observed between the sexes, nor between the young and adult animal. It is a native of Cochinchina, and there called *Duk*; it is rare, and of its habits nothing is known.

S. Entellus, F. Cuv.; *Sim. Entell.* Dufresne. Length from the tip of the nose to the root of the tail from fourteen to thirty inches, and of the tail from fifteen to thirty-six inches; muzzle prominent; the fur surrounding the face disposed so as to form a projecting tuft above the eyebrows and a beard about the lower jaw. General colour greyish-flaxen, interspersed with numerous black hairs on the body and limbs, and with tawny, almost approaching to orange, on the sides of the chest; tail almost entirely black; skin of the face, ears, hands, and feet black. The young animal differs remarkably in the whitish colour of its fur, tinged along the back, and especially on the loins, with reddish, becoming paler on the sides, and almost white on the belly and insides of the limbs; tail reddish-grey. A further difference is also to be observed in the slight projection of the muzzle, the broad forehead rising in the same line as the other parts of the face, the large rounded skull, and the graceful shape presented by the young animal, whilst in the old one the muzzle becomes very prominent, the forehead disappears, the skull becomes flattened, and the figure of heavier proportions, corresponding with the alteration from activity and cunning to moroseness,

and the display of force rather than address, which are generally observed in the varying ages of the whole family of Monkeys. It is a native of the East Indies, and called by the natives *Houlman*. They pay to it religious honours, and it occupies a very prominent station among the Hindu divinities. It makes its appearance in Lower Bengal about the end of the Winter; and Duvaucel states that he had great difficulty in procuring a specimen, as the Bengalese feared to destroy one, from a popular notion that the slayer of a Houlman would die in the course of a year; and so careful were they of these animals, that during his stay at Chander-nagor a guard of Brahmins were constantly employed beating tom-toms to scare away the sacred animals which were tempted to his garden for the sake of the fruit. In the Hindu mythology the Houlman is considered as a hero, alike renowned for his power, courage, and agility; he is said to have brought to Bengal the Mango, one of their most highly prized fruits, which he had stolen from the gardens of a famous giant in Ceylon; for this robbery he was condemned to the flames, and in smothering the fire he burnt his hands and face, which have since remained black.

S. Melalophos, F. Cuv.; *Sim. Melal.* Raffl. Eighteen inches in length from the muzzle to the tail, which measures thirty-two inches; its limbs of great length in proportion to the size of its trunk; face remarkably flat, and cheek-bones high; fur long and silky, of a bright fawn colour mingled with black on the head, back, and shoulders; belly and insides of the limbs nearly white; a tuft of black hairs ornaments the head from ear to ear, below which the forehead is fawn-coloured, as is also a tuft of hair, graduating into white, on each cheek; beard scanty; the face slightly wrinkled, and of a bluish colour, as are also the ears; belly nearly bare, and insides of the limbs thinly furred; soles of the hands and feet and the large callosities blackish; eyes brown. It is found in the woods of Sumatra, and called by the natives *Simpai*.

S. Maurus, Horsf.; *Sim. Maur.* Schreb. Length of the head and body two feet three inches, and of the tail two feet four inches; when standing on all fours about twelve or thirteen inches high; the fur is very long, delicate, soft, and silky, directed backwards and slightly outwards on the sides of the head so as to conceal the ears; upon the forehead it rises with a gradual slope, but towards the crown is suddenly inclined backwards so as to form a kind of crest; on the back and limbs it is close and smooth, but on the sides of the body between the shoulders is very long; on the breast and belly it is short and straggling; the general colour of the fur is black, but on the top of the head, on the arms and legs, tipped with grey; insides of the thighs and lower part of the belly white, and from thence a white line extends to the throat; arm-pits and breast light grey; face, ears, hands, and feet black; upon the lips are some short whitish hairs mingled with a few longer black ones; upon the cheeks are a few black hairs; the beard scanty and black. When first born, this species is of a reddish-brown colour, which gradually changes in age; a greyish tinge first appearing on the forehead, hands, and tip of the tail, thence extends to the neck, shoulders, and sides, gradually become darker till it acquires the black coat of the adult. This species is found both at Sumatra and Java; in the former island it is called by the natives *Lotong*, and in the latter *Budeng* or *Lutung Itam*. They are found in the forests living

SEMNO-
PITHE-
CUS.

SEMNO-
PITHE-
CUS.

in large troops of more than fifty individuals, feeding on wild fruits of every description, and when approached utter loud screams. They are very morose, and when confined are rarely if ever tamed. They are often hunted for their fur, which is used for horse equipage and military ornament.

S. Pyrrhus, Horsf.; *Cercopithecus Auratus*, Geoffr. In size and general form closely resembling the last species, but distinguished from it by colour, which is of a reddish-brown glossed with golden on the head, back, extremities, and tail, varying in intensity on the sides and forehead; under parts and insides of limbs pale golden-yellow. It is found in Java, and called by the natives *Lutung* or *Lutung Mera*, who take great care of it when caught, on account of its beauty.

S. Cristatus, Cuv.; *S. Cristata*, Raffl. About two feet long, with the tail two feet and a half; the general colour is dark grey, the hairs being generally black with white points or iron-grey; all the upper parts are deeper, and the under paler coloured; the hair diverges around the face, is long, and upon the top of the head forms a kind of tuft; ears large and rounded, naked and black; tail very slender. This species is found in the forests near Bencoolen, and known to the natives as the *Chingkau*. Fred. Cuvier thinks it the same as the *S. Maurus*.

S. Comatus, Desm.; *Sim. Fascicularis*, Raffl. Length from the tip of the nose to the root of the tail twenty inches, and of the tail rather more; upper part of the head and the back reddish-brown; sides of the body and tail grey, becoming lighter on the lower part of the face and body, and on the insides of the limbs; face brown, covered with short light grey hairs, and the cheeks furnished with similar coloured tufts, but shorter than the beard; eyelids, especially the upper, white; cheeks pouched. It is found in the forests of Sumatra and of the Malay Islands, and called by the Malays *Kra*, from its cry; it is not easily tamed.

S. Leucoprymnus, Desm.; *Cercopithecus? Leucopr.* Otho. Length from the tip of the nose to the root of the tail twenty inches, and of the incomplete tail, as described by Otho, eighteen inches and a half; the head measures three inches and a quarter long; the fore limbs, including the hand, eleven and a half inches; the lower limbs, including the feet, sixteen inches and three-quarters; fur very fine, close, and long; the naked face is blackish, and only about the eyes allows a tinge of reddish to show through; upon the upper lip are a few light grey hairs; from the nose a narrow streak of short black hair passes up between the eyes to the forehead; eyebrows connected, and forming a straight transverse pitch-black line, which separates the face from the forehead; the whole of the head as low as the ears, the neck, and to the top of the shoulders dusky brown, forming a definite line, and separating it from the back, which together with the sides and legs are black, whilst the breast, belly, and insides of the limbs are blackish-brown; under lip, throat, and back part of the cheeks greyish-white, which, extending on the sides of the neck and towards the chest, is gradually lost in the darker colour. The principal character of this species, however, consists in a large, triangular, well-defined patch of greyish-white, which spreads over the loins and rump, commencing in a point about four inches above the root of the tail, and passing on to the hips, is gradually lost upon the thighs, the black fur of which has a tinge of grey as low as the knees; the tail is also of the same

light colour tinged with yellow; the palms and soles black. This species Otho considers as probably belonging to the *Semnopithecus*; the specimen he described was a female not of full age, of which unfortunately part of the tail was deficient; he gives no account of its manners, and is ignorant of what country it is a native, but presumes the East Indies.

S. Larvata, Cuv.; *Sim. Nasica*, Daub.; *Proboscis Monkey*, Penn. Length from the tip of the nose to the root of the tail twenty-three and a half inches, of the tail two feet and two inches; of the fore limbs twenty, and of the hind twenty-two inches. This species is remarkably characterised by the great size of its nose, which is four inches in length, and has the nostrils opening on the under surface of its tip. Geoffroy has placed it, on account of this peculiarity, in a distinct genus, which he calls *Nasalis*, but Cuvier still retains it among the *Semnopithecus*. The forehead and top of the head are covered with deep ferruginous fur, which becomes lighter on the sides of the face, and forms in front a kind of peaked beard; the whole body is also ferruginous, but varying in shade, the back being of a deeper hue and spotted with yellow, the chest and belly tinged with grey, and the former marked across the nipples with a lighter streak; an oblique whitish line crosses the shoulders, and below it the appearance is bright ferruginous; lower part of the arms and the legs greyish-yellow; the loins and tail whitish. Wurmb, who first noticed this species, says that they live in large troops among the forests of Borneo, that they assemble morning and evening by the side of streams, and dart with great agility from tree to tree at a distance of fifteen or twenty feet. Their cry is very deep and distinct, and resembles the word *Kahau*, hence they are called by the colonists *Kabau*, but the native name is *Bantanjan*.

See F. Cuvier and Geoffroy, *Histoire Naturelle des Mammifères*; Horsfield, *Zoological Illustrations of Java*; Audebert, *Histoire Naturelle des Singes*; Otho, in *Nova Acta Physico Medica Acad. Cæs. Leop. Car. Naturæ Curiosorum*, vol. xii.; Raffles, in *Linnean Transactions*, vol. xiii.

SEMIOTUS, in Zoology, a genus of Hymenopterous insects.

Generic character. Antennæ twelve-jointed, of the male nearly filiform, and half the length of the body; of the female more or less clavate, the basal joint slender, second short, fifth and following to the ninth linear and decreasing in length; the club in the male somewhat linear, of the female elongate-ovate; *prothorax* extremely short; *thorax* ovate, deeply punctured; *scutellum* with its apex acuminate; body somewhat pubescent; wings four, moderate; *stigma* small or nearly obsolete; legs slender; *tibiæ* simple.

Type of the genus, *S. mundus*; Walker, *Ent. Mag.* vol. ii. p. 291. Nine indigenous species.

SEMPERVIVUM, in Botany, a genus of the class *Dodecandria*, order *Dodecagynia*, natural order *Crasulaceæ*. *Generic character*: calyx nine to twelve-parted; corolla, petals eight to twelve; stamens twice the number of the petals; capsules usually twelve, many-seeded.

There are thirty-one species of this genus. *S. tectorum* is a native of England; it grows on the tiles of old buildings, and is well known by the name *Houseleek*. It is very remarkable that twenty species are confined exclusively to the Canary Islands and Madeira, none of which have yet been observed in the parts of Africa

SEMNO-
PITHE-
CUSSEMPER-
VIVUM.

SEMPER-VIVUM. adjacent; it is difficult to comprehend how they become thus located, as these islands are volcanic, and consequently of comparatively recent formation.

SENATE.

SEMPITERNE, } Fr. *sempiternel*; It. *sempiternale*, *sempiterno*; Sp. *sempiterno*; Lat. *sempiternus*, *semper*, and *æternus*. See **ETERNAL**.

Eternal, or without either beginning or end; everlasting.

That is the god, whose magestee
All other thynges shall governe,
And his beinge is *sempiternus*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii. p. 203.

This silent night, when all things lie in lap of sweet repose,
Ye only wake, the pourses of sleepe your eyes do neuer close,
To shew the *sempiternitie* to which their names ye raise
On wings of your immortal verse, that truly merit praise.

Mirroure for Magistrates, p. 557.

To the end that they may carry the communication of the divine goodness and benignity as far as is possible [they] are contented to suppose the world to be *sempiternal* or eternal, *à parte post*, or to be as ancient as the sacred Scriptures inform us, but will carry up the creation of the world to an immense antiquity, long before six thousand years.

Hale. *Origination of Mankind*, fol. 91.

If it [the world] had been created a million of years sooner, yet the future eternity or *sempiternity* of the world being of all hands admitted, though the eternity *à parte ante* be denied, there will be a future infinity for the emanation of the divine goodness and beneficence to his creatures.

Id. *Ib.* ch. iii. sec. 1. p. 94.

Upon a supposition of a future *sempiternity* this would produce the same difficulty, without such interposition of the divine wisdom and providence.

Id. *Ib.* ch. x. sec. 2. p. 227.

If that one man was *sempiternal*, why
Did he, since independent, ever die?

Blackmore. *Creation*.

SEMSTER. See **SEAM**.

SENACIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Pittosporææ*. Generic character: calyx small, five-toothed; corolla, petals five; capsule spherical, pedunculate, two-valved, four-seeded; seeds angular.

One species, *S. undulata*, native of the Island of Bourbon.

SENARY, Lat. *senarius*, six. See the Quotation.

The *senary* or the number six has a double reference, the one to this particular day's work, the other to the whole creation.

More. *Defence of Cabbala*, ch. i. p. 84.

SENATE, } Fr. *senat*; It. *senato*; Sp. *senado*; Lat. *senatus*, so called, *quia a senioribus constabat*, because it consisted of the senior or older men, and thus constituted a council of the ancients. See the Quotation from North.

Fram þe *cenatour* of Rome hii come, and þys seýde;
Lucie, þe *cenatour* of Rome, to Arture þe kyng.

R. Gloucester, p. 193.

For which this emperour hath sent anon
His *senatour*, with real ordinance,
And other lordes, God wote, many on,
On Surriens to taken high vengeance.

Chaucer. *The Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 5380.

And netheles in this mattere
It hapned that ilke tyme so,
This lorde, with whome she shulde go,
Of Rome was the *senatour*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii. p. 54.

After this he made a hundred counsellors of the best and honestest men of the city, which he called patricians; and the whole company of them together he called *senatus*, as one would say, the council of the ancients.

North. *Plutarch. Lives. Romulus*, p. 21.

You are my second, sweet, to every cup,
I add unto the *senate* a new honour,
And to the sons of Mars a donative.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Tragedy of Valentinian*, act v. sc. 7.

And so he created a hundred *senatours*; either because that number seemed great ynough, or for that there were no more but one hundred that were of worth to bee elected counsellors or (wise) fathers.

Holland. *Livie*, book i. p. 7.

From which step his courage and wisdom raised him by degrees to the sovereignty of Lucca, the *senatorship* of Rome, the special favour of the emperor, and a neere hope (only by death prevented) of subduing Florence.

Carew. *Survey of Cornwall*, fol. 120.

The right of naming *senators* belonged at first to the kings; afterwards the consuls chose, and referred them to the people for their approbation; but, at last, the censors engrossed the whole privilege of conferring this honour.

Kennett. *Romæ Antiquæ Notitia*, part ii. book iii. ch. ii. p. 101.

The mother was cheerful, the father *senatorially* grave.

Drummond. *Travels*, p. 17. (Letter dated 1744.)

I remember, in a conversation I once had with my ever dear friend Garrick, who was the first of actors, because he was the most acute observer of nature I ever knew, I asked him, how it happened that, whenever a senate appeared on the stage, the audience seemed always disposed to laughter? He said the reason was plain; the audience was well acquainted with the faces of most of the *senators*.

Burke. *On a Regicide Peace*. Letter 4.

If the most unbounded libertinism of sentiment and practice be a qualification for a *senator*, then let him be educated in an English university, as it is now constituted.

Knox. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 165. *Liberal Education*, sec. 43.

Though his [Titian] style is not so pure as that of many other of the Italian schools, yet there is a sort of *senatorial* dignity about him, which, however awkward in his imitators, seems to become him exceedingly.

Reynolds. *Works*, vol. i. p. 100. Discourse 4.

This year therefore was particularly fortunate to him, as it brought an increase, not only of issue, but of dignity into his family, by raising it from the equestrian to the *senatorian* rank.

Middleton. *Life of Cicero*, vol. i. sec. 1. p. 68.

SEND, } D. *seynden*, *senden*; Ger. *senden*—*sive*,
SE'NDER. } *sænda*; A. S. *sendan*; *jacere*, *jaculari*, *emittere*, *mittere*, *facere ut eat*, to cast or throw. In Luke xxi. 1. They *castiden* her gifts, is in A. S. *sendan*. In Mark xii. 44. Alle *kesten* of that thing, is in A. S. *senden*. And in the old English version quoted by Mr. Tooke, Mark xii. 41. the word is *cast*, (to cast money,) and in the three remaining verses it is *sent*; she *sente* twey minutis; this pore widewe *sente*; all *senten*: *send* and *cast* being thus used as equivalent terms. And so *send* continues in vulgar speech to be still used. And see the Quotation from Spenser.

To throw or cast, to shoot; to cause to go or move; to convey by agency of another; to confer.

It is used with correspondent English prepositions as equivalent to the compounds of the Latin *mittere*; to emit or send forth, to immit, to dismiss, to transmit, &c.

þis erl bi grete lordes to þis kyng ofte *sende*,
þat he schulde for Gode's loue ys wylle som del amende.

R. Gloucester, p. 54.

Oure lord, among oþer þinges, hym *sende* a fair *sonde*,
þat he hadde an holy dogter at Colchestre in þis londe.

Id. p. 82.

Kyng Malcolm hurde telle her of in Scotlonde,
To hym to Gloucestre sone he *sende* hys *sonde*.

Id. p. 391.

He *sent* for alle þe kynges, fro Berwik vnto Kent,
& þei with fulle gode wille alle vnto him went.

R. Brunne, p. 19.

After þan þow *seyndest* hem somer, þat is hem sovereyn joye
And blisse to alle been. boþe wilde and tame,

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 258.

SENATE.

SEND.

SEND.
—
SENE-
GAMBIA.

And he *sente* hem in to Bethleem; and seide, Go ye, and axe ye bisily of the child, and whanne ye han foundan tell ye it to me; that I also come and worschipe him.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. ii.

And *sēt* them to Bethleem, saying, Goo and search diligētly for the childe. And whē ye haue founde him, brynge me worde, that I maye come and worship him also.

Bible, Anno 1551.

For I cam down fro heuene, not that I do my wille, but the wille of him that *sente* me.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. vi.

For I came doune from heauen; not to do myne owne wyll; but his wyl whiche hath *sent* me.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Wherefore in all haste he [Rycharde I.] *sent* downe, gyuyng strayte commaundement that they shuld cease of the ryot, but the people were in such ire and wodeness, that they refrayned not for all the kynges *sonde*, tyll they had executyd the fyne of their ma lyce.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*. Anno 1191.

— The king of Arabie and of Inde,
My liege lord, on this solempne day
Salueth you as he best can and may,
And *sendeth* you in honour of your feste
By me, that am al redy at your heste,
This stede of bras.

Chaucer. *The Squieres Tale*, v. 10424.

Yet had I neuer suche mattere,
Wherof myn herte myght amende,
Not of so muche as she *sende*
By mouth, and saide, Grete him well.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i. p. 56.

In his right hand he held a trembling dart,
Whose fellow he before had *sent* apart.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book vi. can. 2.

— But first whom shall we *send*,
In search of this new world, whom shall we find
Sufficient?

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. l. 406.

— Thy words
Attentive, and with more delightful eare,
Divine instructor, I have heard, then when
Cherubic songs by night from neighbouring hills
Aereal music *send*.

Id. *Ib.* book v. l. 544.

Cas. Hey-day!

Good words my masters: this is court infection,
And none but cowards ply them; tell me, Decius,
Without more circumstance, who is the *sender*?

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Laws of Candy*, act iii. sc. 1.

EXL. This was a merry message.

KING. We hope to make the *sender* blush at it.

Shakspeare. *Henry V.* act i. sc. 2. fol. 72.

If I must contend, said he,
Best with the best, the *sender* not the *sent*;
Or all at once; more glorie will be wonn,
Or less be lost.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book iv. l. 851.

His wounded men he first *sends* off to shore,
Never till now unwilling to obey;
They, not their wounds, but want of strength, deplore,
And think them happy who with him can stay.

Dryden. *Annus Mirabilis*.

SENDAL, Fr. *sendal*; It. *zendalo*; Sp. *cendal*,
Low Lat. *cendalum*. A very thin or fine silk.

And ge worpily wōmen. wit goure longe fýngres
þat ge on selke and *sendal*. to sewen wenne tyme ys.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 128.

In sanguin and in perse he clad was alle
Lined with taffata, and with *sendalle*.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 441.

The curteins were of *sendall* thyn.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

SENEBIERA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Tetradynamia*, order *Siliculosa*, natural order *Cruciferae*, Generic character: seed-vessel a kidney-shaped pouch, compressed, corrugated, cells valveless, one-seeded.

Four species, natives of both hemispheres.

SENECIO, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, natural order *Compositae*. Generic character: calyx cylindrical, cup-shaped, scaly at the base; receptacle naked; down simple.

An extensive genus, containing more than one hundred and fifty species, natives of both hemispheres; ten are natives of England; the most remarkable is *Senecio vulgaris*, the common Groundsel. In the axillæ of the leaves there are fine downy hairs; these, when examined by a powerful microscope, are found to be articulated, and in the articulations a circulation of sap, similar to that in the Chara, has been discovered.

S E N E G A M B I A.

Name.

French
claims.

SENEGAMBIA, a convenient, though hardly legitimate compound, was invented probably by the French as a name for the tract of country comprehended between the Sahra, or Great Desert North of the Senegal, and the Tooth Coast, in the parallel of 5° S., or, more definitively, from Cabo Branco, (White Cape,) in 20° 5' N. and 17° 6' 36" W., and Cabo das Palmas, Cape Palms,) in 4° 23' N. and 7° 46' 12" W., to the whole of which, the French lay a sort of claim, on the ground of prior occupation; for they affirm that traders from Dieppe and Rouen had formed establishments all along the coast from Gorée to Cormantin (Kormanti) between A. D. 1365* and 1392, at which latter period

* "Avant l'an 1364 les Normands ... découvrirent la Guinée," says Golberry; (i. 36.) but, if so, how came all knowledge of their discoveries to have been lost before the commencement of the following century? Neither of the above authors produces any vouchers; M. Malte-Brun says not one word of the Dieppe-men's discoveries on the coast of Africa: "Les Portugais ouvrirent aux nations d'Europe la carrière des découvertes," says M. Walcknaer, (*Recherches*, p. 30,) and the names Bojador, Blanco, and Sierra Leone show to what nation we are indebted for a knowledge of that coast. M. Estancelin (*Voyages et Découvertes des Normands*, p. 7, et seq.) has lately revived these dormant claims, but without

that branch of commerce was entirely abandoned. (Labat, i. 6—11. Durand, *Voy. au Sénégal*, i. p. 7. Golberry, i. 36.) The term Senegambia may, however, be with more propriety restricted within narrower limits; and as "the Guinea Coast" has, in a former volume of this Work, (*Ency. Met.* xxiii. p. 16.) been supposed to begin at Cape Mount, (Cabo do Monte,) in 6° 44' 12" N.,

producing any evidence except that of Villault de Bellefond, which is in effect the source whence Labat (*Relation*, i. 7.) derived almost all that he says on the subject; and subsequent writers have done nothing more than copy Labat. The original documents relative to the company of merchants who made these discoveries, were destroyed in the bombardment of Dieppe in 1694, (Labat, i. 8. Estancelin, p. 3.) and by a singular fatality the MSS. containing extracts from them, have also disappeared; but the archives of Rouen have never been searched: some of the early voyagers indeed, as Braun, (*De Bry, Navigationes*, &c. i. App. p. 40.) believed the French to have visited La Mina at a very early period. A writer in the *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie*, (xviii. 176, 226.) has lately endeavoured to justify their claims by a reference to an ancient Map on wood in the Royal Library at Paris, and to the manuscript Charts of Uso di mare at Genoa, both which record a voyage to the Rio do Oro in 1346; but these Charts only refer to voyages made by the Catalans, and say nothing respecting the Normans and Bretons.

SENE-
GAMBIA.

Climate.

River
Gambia.

for it is nearly in the direction of the main stream; and the long and narrow neck of sand which now separates the river from the sea may very possibly have been thrown up by the opposite agencies of the heavy surf from the ocean and the current of the river which constantly brings down* a vast quantity of alluvial matter during its inundations. The rise of the stream occasioned by the tropical rains begins with them about or soon after the Summer solstice; and such is the body of water then brought from the interior, that it is fresh even to the bar of the river's mouth. By the middle of August the inundation has reached its greatest height, (Adanson, p. 101.) and the whole country near its banks is at that time under water. By the end of September, about the time of the Autumnal equinox, the dry, cool, and healthy season commences; and the river begins to fall early in October, (Adanson, p. 123.) being lowest about the Winter solstice. Its depth for the first 25 miles varies from six to eight fathoms, and its width from one mile to 600 yards. The rate of the current in the season of the flood, from June to December, is three or four miles an hour; in the dry season, during the other half year, it is only about a mile and a half. From January to April winds from the North-East or East North-East prevail; in the other months they are generally from the North-West. Hurricanes are scarcely known, and storms rare. The entrance of the Senegal, like that of almost every African river, is obstructed by a very dangerous bar, which is continually changing its position in an interval measuring about nine miles from North to South. The North point of the entrance is in $15^{\circ} 55' 18''$ N. and $16^{\circ} 32' 42''$ W. Vessels drawing only 10 or 11 feet of water can pass it. In the dry season its depth is reduced to 12 or 13 feet of water. (Golberry, i. 143.) The opposite actions of the rapid current one way, and of the tide wave from the ocean the other, occasion so tremendous a surf as can never be passed without hazard except when there is a perfect calm, a very rare occurrence. From January to June, before the river begins to rise, is the best season for crossing the bar; on which, however, ships occasionally, and boats continually, are lost. The surf, as elsewhere, comes in three successive waves, the last of which rises to a perpendicular height of 11 or 12 feet and then breaks, so that, without very skilful management, the boat must either be sunk or swept away by the retreating wave. (Adanson, p. 98.)

"The land," says De Barros, (Asia, i. iii. 8. tom. i. p. 213.) "which is called by the natives by the common name of Jalof, lies between two notable rivers, the Çanagà and Gambea." "The latter," he adds, (p. 215.) "as far as the gold-mart to which our ships go, which may be from the bar, by reason of its windings, 180 leagues, and in a straight line, 80, is called by the negroes of the land Gambu, and by us Gámbea;† the

Hence M. Dard (*Grammaire Wolofe*) expresses by *dhy* the English *j*, and by *thy* our *ch*. This system has been followed in some modern Maps. When the guttural is strongly sounded, as is sometimes the case, these letters, *j* and *ch*, are expressed by *gh* or *ghi*, as is generally done by M. Jomard; but when the guttural is scarcely heard, *di* or *ti* become their representatives; hence we have Dially-bá for Jallibá or D'hyalliba.

* M. Golberry, however, (*Voy. i. 190.*) condemns this supposition as groundless, but the reasons he alleges are of small weight.

† Had Mr. Green, the judicious compiler of Astley's *Collection of Voyages*, been acquainted with De Barros's work, which he quotes at secondhand, he would probably have preferred Gambea to Gamba, which he took from Jobson (ii. 181.) and Ca da Mosto.

greater part of which runs in a winding course, with many turns, principally from the mart downwards, till it enters the sea in $13\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ to the South-East of the Cape which we call Green. (Verde.) It bears a greater body of water than the Çanagà, and much deeper, because some very capital, strange (*barbaros*) rivers which take their rise in the interior of the country called Madinga enter into it, and its principal fountains are those of the river which Ptolemy calls Niguer, and the Lybian lake, (a Lagoa Libya.)" As the position given by Ptolemy (*Geogr. iv. 6. p. 109.*) to the mouths of the Daras, (15° N. 10° E.) the Arsinarian Promontory, (13° N. 8° E.) and the mouths of the Trachir, (11° N. $9^{\circ} 30'$ E.) agreed so nearly with their own observations respecting the Sanagá, (in $15^{\circ} 30'$ N.) Gámbea, (in $13^{\circ} 30'$ N.) and Cape Verde,* (in $14^{\circ} 20'$ N.) the Portuguese discoverers had no reason to doubt of the identity of those places: and as that geographer says the Nigir (*ó Niyep*) forms the Lake Nigrites, (or the lake of the Nigir,) in 18° N. and 15° E., and sends out a branch to the South to the river Daras in two positions, viz. 17° N. 26° E. and 17° N. 24° E. (or according to the Latin version, 17° N. 21° E. and $13^{\circ} 30'$ N. 21° E.) the Portuguese naturally supposed that the Sangà and Gámbea were the two branches of the Nigir mentioned by him: though he does not name the Stachir as one of them. Hence arose the error respecting the course of the Nigir, and its identity with the Senegal and Gambia, which, till the middle of the last century, prevailed almost universally, though Delisle, and after him D'Anville, had more correct notions on those points. The head of the Gambia, according to M. Mollien,† (ii. 70. 302.) is at a very small distance from that of the Rio Grande. Its course is at first Easterly, but it soon makes a sweep to the North and West, and passes with many wide curves in nearly a North-Western line to the sea, which it enters by Bathurst Island, in $13^{\circ} 28'$ N. and $16^{\circ} 35' 18''$ W. (Owen, *Coast of Africa*, No. 4.) Descending from the same chain of mountains as the Senegal, the upper part of its course is, in like manner, obstructed by falls and rapids, and it is not navigable higher than Barrakunda, in $13^{\circ} 28'$ N. and $13^{\circ} 47'$ W., where the first ledge of rock occurs. (Astley, *Voy. ii. 163—165.*) Below that point it descends by a more gentle declivity into the alluvial plain, and brings down a larger body of water than the Senegal. Its mouth is not obstructed by any considerable bar; its width diminishes more gradually, and its depth is generally greater than that of its sister stream, varying from nine to three fathoms at Fata-tenda, the highest English factory, a few miles West of Barrakunda, where the tide rises there three or four feet, and the river is as wide as the Thames at London-bridge. (Astley, ii. 170.)

If De Barros was rightly informed, (*loc. cit.* and I. iii. 12, tom. i. p. 255.) the whole of Senegambia was in his time "the land of the *Jalofs*," to the East of which was

Native
nations.

* "O Cabo Verde, the Green Cape, Ptolemy's *Promontorium Asinarium*, is placed by him," says De Barros, (i. 217.) "in $10^{\circ} 40'$ of latitude, and has been verified by us as being in $14^{\circ} 20'$;" he therefore places the mouth of the Gambia $50'$ S. E. of Cape Verde. That Cape is by Captain Owen's *Observations* (No. 4.) in $14^{\circ} 44' 30''$ N., and the entrance of the Gambia in $13^{\circ} 28'$, so that the early navigators were only $26'$ in error.

† It is worthy of remark that M. Jomard, in his sketch of the course of these rivers, dated 1828, (*Bulletin de la Soc. de Géogr. x. 144.*) carries the Gambia no further than $13^{\circ} 30'$ W., and adds, "*Cours inconnu.*" Is there reason, then, to question the accuracy of Mollien's statements?

SENE-
GAMBIA.

"the land called Mandingá;" (*Ibid.* i. 216.) but in the latter half of the XVIIIth Century the territory between the two rivers was already subdivided into at least three separate States, and the *Fúlas* were established in the Eastern part of it, as well as among the *Mandingás* beyond the *Falémé*, which has a Northerly course, and joins the Senegal in 14° 45' N. and 12° 10' W. Of these three powerful nations, the *Jalofs* or *Wolofs*, *Fúlas* and *Mandingás*, who were all known to the earliest navigators on these coasts, the two latter seem to have encroached on the former subsequently to their first intercourse with Europeans; and it is by no means improbable that the slave-trade, so soon encouraged by the latter, accelerated that wide subdivision into petty States, mutually jealous of each other, which has now for upwards of two centuries been the bane of this highly favoured and productive country. Almost all these minor States, however, are portions of the three distinct and widely-extended nations mentioned above: 1. the *Fúlas*; 2. *Mandingás*; and 3. *Wolofs*.

oulah,
Pouls, or
Peuls.

The *Fúlas*, the most Eastern and widely extended of the three, were least known to the Portuguese, and are therefore only incidentally mentioned by De Barros (i. p. 221—257) as the *Fullos*, whose King "was then a fire-brand in those parts,* and a scourge of that Pagan people, rising up from the South in a territory called *Futa* (*em huma comarca chamada Futa*) with so great a number of people as dried up a river when they came to it." (*Asia*, I. iii. 12. tom. i. p. 258.) By the Arabs they are called *Fellátah*, *Fellátíyah*, *Fulán*, or *Fulání*.† The proper country of those near the Western coast seems to be *Fuladú*, or rather *Fúla-dughú*,‡ a tract to the East of the *Bá-fing*, (Senegal,) and lying between it and the *Bá-lí*. They are called *Peule* by the French, but that term, according to M. Dard, (*Gram. Wolofe*, 148.) is properly the name of the first of their three castes, the warriors, or *Púls*; the second is that of the husbandmen or *Fulláhs*; and the third consists of the missionaries or *Tukírér*. It may, however, be remarked that the two last words are the Arabic *Felláh*, "a labourer," and a slight alteration of *Takárír*,§ the plural of *Tekrúrí*, "a negro pilgrim." (*Burckhardt*, *Nubia*, p. 44, *Idrisí par Jaubert*, p. 10, 11.) They are also divided into the *black* and *red*; the former, nearly resembling the *Wolofs*, are doubtless a mixed race, (*Mollien*, i. 275.) the latter, copper-coloured, apparently allied to the *Berbers* or *Arabs*. The *red Pullos* (now nearly extinct) are zealous *Muselmáns*, and less robust and courageous than their negro brethren. The features of even the latter have not the genuine negro cast, and their hair is less curly and woolly. They occupy, as masters, if not as sole possessors, a large extent of country between 9° and 15° N., and from 9° to 12° W.,

comprehending the greater part of the highlands, which give birth to all the great rivers of Western Africa. *Tímbó*, in 10° N. and 11° W., the Capital of *Futa Jallo*, is their principal town. *Gadu*, South of *Fula-dughú*; *Bambúk*, (*Bambughu*), a conquered territory; *Konkodú*, (*Kongodughu*), *Wáradá*, and *Sátadú*, (*Sata-dughu*), South of *Bambúk*, and lying between the *Bá-fing* and the *Falémé*; *Bundú* on the West side of that river; *Bruko* or *Birikó*, South-East of *Bundú*; *Wásulo*, where they are Pagans; *Sangará*, whence the *Jálibá* rises; and *Fúta Toro*, a colony on the South side of the Senegal, between 12° and 15° W. longitude, are the principal tracts of country inhabited by this warlike and fanatical race. Within the last century, if not earlier, they extended their conquests into the very heart of the African Peninsula; and *Bello*,* the Sultán of *Sákatú*, Chief of the *Fellátahs* in *Hausá*, was known and acknowledged as a brother by the *Fúlas* of *Fúta Toro* and *Bundu*. They are for the most part a pastoral people, less civilized than the *Mandingás*. Those of *Toro*, called *Tórodó*, are of mixed blood, having expelled their red brethren; they have just the same simplicity, kind-heartedness, and uprightness as the genuine *Pullos* in *Bundu*. Their secret society, called *Al-muserí*, resembles the *Paráh* of the *Susús*. (*Mollien*, i. 281.)

SENE-
GAMBIA.

The *Mandingás* (*Geogr. Journal*, vi. 112.) seem to *Mundingo* have been anciently the most widely extended of any of or *Man-*
the negro nations; at present they are dispersed over a vast *ding*. tract of country to the South of the *Fúlahs* or *Fellátahs*. Like the latter, they seem to be rather the descendants of a mixed race than genuine negroes. A complexion somewhat lighter, more regular features, a more oval face, and a taller, slenderer figure distinguish them from the other negro races. (*Golberry*, *Voy.* ii. 167.) They are an agricultural and commercial rather than a pastoral people; simple, open, good-humoured, cheerful, obliging, and hospitable. Though strict *Muselmáns*, they are not intolerant. Docile and fond of learning, they establish schools, and are successful propagators of their faith wherever they settle. Their Chiefs are generally distinguished by their personal appearance and knowledge; and the tenderness with which *Mungo Park*, when a friendless wanderer, was fostered by *Karfa Taura*, bears honourable testimony to the benevolence and generosity of the *Mandingo* character. (*Rennell*; *Park*, *Trav.* p. xcii.) It may also be added that the knowledge and intelligence of *Abú Bekr* of *Tombuktú*, (*Geogr. Journal*, vi. 100.) who was carried away in slavery while yet a child, afford a no less striking evidence of their mental powers and the care with which the children of their Chiefs are educated. Their original country seems to have been the mountainous region which gives birth to the Senegal, Gambia, and Niger,

* *Temalá*, the *Fúla* King, thus described by the Portuguese historian, is strangely mistaken by Professor Charles Ritter (*Erdkunde*, i. p. 348.) as the victim, not the cause of the barbarities exercised by his armies.

† *Fulání* is a derivative from the Arabic *Fulán*, "such a one," "somebody." *Fellátah* or *Fellátí* is their proper Arabic denomination. They call themselves *Pullo* or *Pulla*. (*Geograph. Journal*, vi. 111.)

‡ *Fúla-land* in the *Mandingá* tongue.

§ *Tekáyirneh*, the plural of *Tekrúrí*, (*i. e.* a native of *Tekrúr*), according to *Burckhardt*, (*loc. cit.*) seems to have been irregularly formed from *Tekrúriyín*, the regular plural of *Tekrúrí*. *Fúla* is not derived from the Arabic word *felláh*, and is sometimes written *Fálf* or *Fólf*.

* The historical memoranda given by *Bello* to Captain Clapperton, (*Travels*, p. 158.) though not, perhaps, entirely to be trusted, afford some data which may serve to connect the accounts of the old Arabian geographers with the reports of modern travellers. Thus we find that *Tekrúr* comprehends the country between *Nubia* and *Bornú*. To the West of *Bornú* is *Hausá*, the Western division of which is *Ghúrumá*, mentioned by Mr. Bowdich and *Abú Bekr* as bordering on *Hausá*. Next to it is *Móshí*, (*Moo-sheer* in the printed text, *y* having been written like *r*), the *Móse* of De Barros, (*Asia*, i. p. 259.) *Móse* or *Mónsí* of *Abú Bekr*. (*Geogr. Journal*, vi. 110.) To the North-West of which is *Málf*, (the *Melli* of *Leo Africanus*), comprehending, among other Provinces, *Bambarah*. *Sanghí*, lying on the North of *Mósf*, is probably *Songo*, "one of the most populous of the *Mandinga* cities" in the time of De Barros.

SENE-
GAMBIA.

now in possession of the Fúlas; and it is probably the great territory called by the Arabs Málí.* Mandi Mansa (the King of Mandí?) mentioned by De Barros, (*Asia*, i. 257.) may have taken his title from Mandí, whence the Mandingás derive their name. The highlands between the Bá-bíli and Bá-li called Mandingá or Manding, to the South-West of Bámbara, may be considered as a part of the original country of this race, (Ritter, *Erdkunde*, i. 353.) where they are occupied as herdsmen and cultivators of the soil; but different branches of the nation extend to the borders of Ashantí one way, and to the mouth of the Gambia the other; Bámbara itself being a Mandingá State, its language approaching much more nearly to the true Mandingá than Mungo Park supposed, and the Súsús, to the East of Sierra Leone, are probably a branch from the same stock. Their language seems to have a remote resemblance to the Mándingá. (H. Kilham, *Mandingo Lessons*. Winterbottom, *Sierra Leone*, i. 352.) The Mandingás are the greatest traders in all Negroland; individually, or in caravans, they are continually traversing the whole of central Africa from the Western Ocean to the Red Sea; and as they are very devout,† many find their way to Mecca. Their Government is, for the most part, patriarchal, a form to which the doctrine of the Korán easily adapts itself; and, as in the Peninsula of Arabia, their Sovereigns content themselves with the humble title of Imám‡ or "Leader," their principal officers being styled Alkáid, "Commander," or Alkáidí, "Judge," which offices seem to be hereditary. The heads of families are consulted on all weighty matters, and meet upon a stage called Bentang, from the tree (*bombax*) under the shade of which it is placed. All causes are determined by the customs of their forefathers, or by Al-shar'ah,§ i.e. the Law of the Prophet. Domestic slaves (i.e. those born in their house, and therefore Muselmáns) can neither be sold nor put to death by their masters. A rigid abstinence from the use of intoxicating liquors, as well as an abhorrence of the idolatry and savage rites by which it is generally accompanied in Africa, and their knowledge, for many of the

* This name, pronounced Málí by the Barbaresque Arabs, is the Melli of Leo Africanus. It is placed on the West of Sanghi (Songo?) by the Sultán Belló, (Denham, p. 166.) who says, that "it embraces the Province of Bambarah, contains a gold mine, (Bambúk,) and has a harbour for ships sent by Christian Sovereigns." In a fragment appended to a copy of Makrizí's *Khitat wa-l-áthár*, in the Public Library at Leyden, (Hamaker, *Catal.* p. 196, 203.) it is said that Tekrúr was midway between Kásem, of which Bornú is the Capital, and Málí, so that Málí is thrown far to the Westward. Ghánah, says the same writer, (who lived in the XVth Century) was first conquered by the muffled (*mulath-themín*) Berbers, then by the Súsú people, and lastly by the people of Málí, whose history he had written in the book entitled *Dureru-l-ukúdi-lfaridah*. Hausá, and Mandí, the city whence the Mandingás receive their name, both belong to Málí, according to Abú Bekr of Tombuktú, (*Geogr. Journ.* vi. 112.) the inhabitants of which are called Málawá or Málbá, and thence *Malays*, by Des Marchais, Snelgrave, and Smith. (Astley, *Voy.* ii. 498. iii. 54.) Mr. Bowdich mistook the name of the people for that of the country, (*Ashantee*, p. 196.) but Mr. Hutchinson, who, had he lived, would have added much to our knowledge of Africa, understood that Malla" (Málé) is "Mallowa."

† Several instances have lately come to light of Mandingá slaves in the West Indies who had written from memory large portions of the Korán, and Abú Bekr, mentioned above, could find out at once almost the place of any text in it.

‡ Corrupted into Alimámí or Almámí by the negroes.

§ Al-shar'ah or Shar'ah, "the path," is the technical term for the Law, not "a commentary," as Mr. Park (*Trav.* p. 21.) supposed.

Mandingás have a considerable acquaintance with Arabic literature, give them such a superiority over most of their neighbours, as has greatly assisted them in the propagation of their faith; but the austerity of some parts of Mohammed's doctrine, its exclusiveness, and law of retaliation, have, in too many instances, engrafted a want of charity as well as hypocrisy and fanaticism on the original simplicity and benevolence of the negro. If this, as appears to be the case, is more frequently found among the Fullas than the Mandingás, and the latter prove on further inquiry to have a less admixture of foreign blood than the former, the result will give some degree of probability to the traditions recorded by Mollien, (i. 273.) which bring the Fullas from the Land of Dates, (Biládu-l-jeríd,) to the South of Atlas. The Mandingá States appear to be as follows: Kasón and Kárta to the North of the Senegal; Bambúk, between that river and the Gambia; Ulli or Wulli, N'Yáni, Badibú, Gikadú, and Barra, on the North side; Kombo, Fonyi, Jéréja, Kyan or Kén, Jagra, N'Yámina, Erópina, Jemaró, Tumaní, and Kantór on the South side of that river. In the interior, the Mandingás occupy the Bámbaraná or county of the Bámbaras,* Másiná between Bambará and Tumbuktú, North of the Jálíbá; Sata-dughú and Kongo or Konko-dughú, (Hill-land,) South of Bambúk; Dentíliya, Wáradá, and Gadu between those countries, and Jallónké-dughú, comprehending Baliyá, Firiya, Sangará, Sulimá, Kúrankó, and Limbá, a wide tract of country, the name of which signifies in the Mandingá tongue "strong-drink-man's land." (Laing, *Trav.* p. 402.) Kong, the inhabitants of which are called Kong-olu, i.e. mountain-people, (H. Kilham's *African Lessons*, p. 17, 32.) about eighteen days' journey nearly North-West of Kumási, capital of Ashantí, and Ghónah, only ten days distant from that place, are Mandingá States. These seem to be the South-Eastern limits of this people; for in Ghambaghah, (or Ghambarah,) nine or ten days East of Ghónah, another language is spoken. The people of Ghambaghah are called Dabambah, Dagwombah, or Dagombah, and their language is nearly identical with that of the inhabitants of Sallaghá and the Mósí or Móngsí on the West;† a people who lie midway between Jenneh or Jenní, on the Jálíbá and Kong, and are probably the Moses to whose King, John III., King of Portugal, sent a letter by Luke the Abyssinian, who had found his way thither from Jerusalem, and represented that King as half, if not wholly, a Christian. (De Barros, *Asia*, i. 259.)

3. The Wolofs, Yolofs, or Jalofs, according to their own traditions, originally inhabited Walo, at the North-Western extremity of Senegambia, but increasing in power expelled from the neighbouring territories the Serrérs, previously established there, and reduced them to their present limits between Cape Verde and Barra or Bowal, at the mouth of the Gambia; Walo, Kayor, Wolof Proper, Baol, Sín, and Sálom are the

* "Bumbrongs" of Moore, (*Trav.* p. 41;) the nasal termination is frequently added or dropped in different dialects of the same language; thus we have Futa Jallon and Futa Jallo, Fulla and Fullan, Libán and Limbá, Sín and Sí, Sangara and Sangaran; hence Bámbaran and Bámbara. The instability of the nasal is strongly exemplified in most of the Indian dialects.

† This appears from the vocabularies collected by Mr. Bowdich. (*Trav.* p. 505.) His "Kumsallahoo" was probably Kúm-Sallaghú, the people of Sallaghah. *Yahndo* is apparently a misprint of *Yahmbo*, and identical with *Yimbo* and *Yumbo*. These Sállagháhs are also called Intá or n-Tá. (*Geogr. Journ.* vi. 111.)

SENE-
GAMBIA.Mandingo
countries.Jallofs.
Wollofs, or
Ghiolofs.
Yolofs.

Serreres.

SENE-
GAMBIA.

Brack.
Bourbeou-
olof.
Damel.
Barbasin.

Serracolets.
Serrawul-
lees.
Caragoles.

Oualo,
French
colony.

principal, if not the only, territories now in the hands of the Wolofs. These States are often distinguished by the title of their Kings; thus Wálo is called Brak Wolof, Búr-bá Wolof; * Kayór, Damel; Baol, Tin; Sín and Sálom, Búrba Sín and Búrba Salum. Wolof seems to signify negro in that language, (Dard, *Dict. Wolof*, p. 92. 292.) and the people so called are of the deepest hue as well as the handsomest of all the negro nations; being well-made, having noses less flat, and thinner lips than any of their neighbours. Their government is much like that of the Mandingás, and they seem all to pay allegiance in some degree to the Búrba Yolof or King of the Yolofs. Their language is copious and expressive; and they are more warlike, impassioned, and energetic than the Fullas or Mandingoes. (Park, *Trav.* p. 16.) The small territory of Galam or Kajághah, to the North of Bundú, and Bambúk is inhabited by another race, speaking a different language from any of those hitherto mentioned; viz., the Sarákhulís,† who, though described as fraudulent, cruel, and treacherous by Labat, are favourably spoken of by Mungo Park. They seem to form a sort of confederation of petty monarchies under the King of Kajághah as their liege-lord. They are great traders, and dispersed, as travelling merchants, through all the neighbouring countries. A few more Tribes, perhaps relics of extinct nations, are mentioned as living apart, in unfrequented parts of Senegambia, and speaking languages unintelligible to most of their neighbours.

The French Government having obtained the cession of a considerable territory in Wálo, a free agricultural colony was established there several years ago; its condition, in 1827, will be seen in the following abstract of a statistical Report published at that period. The Capital of the French establishment on the Senegal is the fort and town of St. Louis, in 16° 0' 48" N. and 16° 32' 42" W., on an island in the main stream of the river, about one mile and a quarter long, by three-quarters of a furlong in breadth, containing 217 houses and 177 negro huts; its streets are broad and at right angles; and the Governor's house, barracks, and hospital are handsome edifices. It is the place of residence of the Apostolic Préfet of the colony, and has two Courts of Justice, a Primary Court and a Court of Appeal. The island having been entirely cleared of mangroves, is now healthy, but it has no fresh water except from the river, and that only in the rainy season; by filtration the water from the wells becomes palatable. The little islands of Baba-ghí, Safal, and Gheber near St. Louis, and factories, with a small surrounding territory at Bakel; Makaná, (St. Joseph, now St. Charles,) about 60 miles from Bakel and 30 from the confluence of the Senegal and Falémé; and the three trading places (*escales*) of the Moors, the Darmankús, Trarzás, (Teghazzá?) and Braknás, (Ba-

rakenah,) are the only places held by France in or near the river itself. The population of St. Louis consists of 2337 freemen and 7968 slaves. The Isle of Gorée, in 14° 40' N. and 17° 25' W., a mile and a half from Cape Verde, about half a mile in length by one furlong in breadth, nearly two-fifths of which is covered by the town, in 14° 39' 48" N. and 17° 25' 6" W., and a strong fort on the Southern side. There the isle rises perpendicularly about 500 feet from the sea on a base of basaltic columns, which extend into the sea Westwards, and are evidently of volcanic origin. The town is clean and healthy. The water is generally good, but not sufficient for the wants of the inhabitants; they are supplied from Khan on the continent, about two miles distant. The island has a Court of Justice and a Chapel. The port has a good anchorage. The rocks called the Magdalen Islands, and the factory at Albréda on the Gambia, are dependencies on Gorée, the population of which amounts to 1496 freemen and 4349 slaves; the number of Europeans being only 40. Wálo, as before mentioned, the newly acquired territory, is on the left side of (here the Eastern) the Senegal, near its mouth. It terminates at Daganá, 120 miles above St. Louis, on the borders of Fúta Toro, where it is bounded to the East by sand-hills; to the South its soil is very fertile, being alluvial and well watered by the many branches of the river, which there forms a great number of islands. Many plantations were made in this tract in 1821, under the direction of the French Government, and the whole was divided into four districts: 1. Daganá, with a fortified barrack as a protection to the frontier; 2. Richard-Tol, extending 12 miles along the river, and comprehending the large creek (*marigot*) of Tawéi, which passes from the Senegal into the Lake of N-jeir (N-gher) or Panié-Fúl. This district contains six plantations. 3. Taf, including the Gorom channel of the river, extending more than 21 miles Westwards, and having ten plantations. 4. M-sar, traversed by the Khasáh and Ghós branches, having 17 establishments, some of them considerable. There are also eight plantations in the smaller islands. Free* negroes come from the distance of 300 or 400 miles in the interior to work as labourers in Wálo, and on their return carry back to their own countrymen the knowledge and habits of industry they have acquired. The Lake N-gher lies from North North-East to South South-West about 20 miles, with a breadth of about one mile and a half, and a depth of seven or eight feet. Its Northern extremity is in 16° 17' N. and 13° 36' 20" W. It affords an abundant supply of fish; and its sandy banks are tolerably fertile, and very healthy. The salt-lakes at Ganjól, (Gandyól,) separated by sand-hills from the sea, nearly a mile distant, produce much salt, which is not very palatable, but might be rendered so by better management. In the rainy season, from June to October, sudden squalls occur, and sometimes tornadoes, but they rarely do much damage. The prevalent winds, from January to April, are from North-East, but from North-West in other seasons. When they come from East North-East or due East the heat is suffocating, and the air filled with sand; but the drought, though distressing, is not unhealthy. Earthquakes are unknown. The mean temperature is 88° Fahrenheit. The soil near the sea is flinty sand; to the East of the Lake

SENE-
GAMBIA.
Goree.

Magdalen
islands.

Oualo.

Tempera-
ture.

* Wolof, Walof, Waluf, Yalof, Jalof, and Gyalof are the various ways in which this name may be spelt. The sound usually rendered by the English *j* is, in the mouth of this people, a guttural compound, properly represented by *dhyá*, which letters when rapidly uttered approximate closely to *ja*; if the guttural aspirate is dropped the syllable becomes *dya*; when the guttural prevails, the *d* is dropped, and *gya* is the sound expressed: hence the various ways in which the proper names of places in this part of Africa are sometimes spelt even by the same writers.

† The Caragoles of De Barros, (i. p. 213, 215.) Saracolets of Labat, (iii. 308.) Serrawallis of Golberry, (i. 371.) and Serrawullies of Mungo Park, (*Trav.* p. 53.) The true orthography, Sarákhulé or Sarákhwalí, is given by M. Dard in his *Grammar of the Wolof Language*, (p. 149.)

* It is understood that Wálo is a free colony; but unless great vigilance be exercised, it will be difficult to maintain free labour in a country so circumstanced.

SENE-
GAMBIA.
—
SENE-
SCHAL.

N-ger there is a bed of ferruginous stone, more than three miles in breadth, which crosses the river six miles above Daganá. There are no stones; but large beds of oyster-shells near St. Louis furnish excellent lime. Calcareous rock is abundant beyond Bakel; basalt and shingles are found at Gorée, and grey flint on the neighbouring coast. Natron is formed, after rain, in hollows near the beach. Timber is scarce, but the palm, pandanus, mimosa, (the Verak or *Mimosa Senegalensis*, and *M. discolor*, ghelembal (dylamban) or Senegal ebony,) khawar, a plum, the kernel of which is a poison to domestic animals, and the hinnà, (*Lawsonia inermis*), are common in the interior of Wáló. All tropical fruits and vegetables can be easily cultivated; and the trials made in the botanical garden at Richard-Tol have been very successful. Cotton and indigo have become articles of staple produce. The domestic animals are oxen, mules, and horses; the latter do not appear to thrive. The fisheries are in an infant state, as nothing but canoes have yet been used. At Argí (Arguim) the French Government has made an establishment which is likely to answer well. Bricks and lime are the only manufactured articles; masons and carpenters are almost the only handicraftsmen in the colony. Woollen and cotton cloths, five or six inches wide, are woven by natives from the interior; four or five of these sewed together form what is called a pagne (*panho* in Portuguese) or cloth, which is the principal article of clothing required by the negroes. A pair of ordinary pañes sells for about five shillings; when ornamented with coloured patterns they are worth from twelve to thirteen shillings. A few vessels, the largest carrying 100 tons, and 80 or 90 sloops from five to fifty tons burthen, and about 30 schooners, form the mercantile navy of the colony. Their traffic is merely a coasting-trade. St. Louis has two small docks for ship-building. The gonata, iron-wood, khos, and cailcédra, found in the colony, furnish good ship timber, and a species of hibiscus excellent hemp.

The gum of the *Mimosa Senegalensis* is the principal article of export. It is collected by the Moors (Berbers?) principally in three Oases, Sáhil, (the Shore,) Al-ebyár, (the Wells,) and Al-fatak, (the open ground,) near to each other, and about 100 miles North of the river. Hides, ivory, gold, grain, and wax are brought

from the factories higher up the Senegal. The value of the imports, in 1825, was 2,837,543 francs; (£113,502;) the exports amounted to 1,804,258 francs, (£72,170.) Besides the hospital there are two gratuitous schools for boys and girls, the latter under the care of one of the sisters of the congregation of St. Joseph. There are also schools at Gorée, but they are not gratuitous. A society formed for the promotion of agriculture has existed at St. Louis for some years.

For authorities see Labat, *Nouvelle Relation de l'Afrique Occidentale*, Paris, 1728, 6 tom. 12mo.; Durand, *Voyage au Sénégal*, Paris, 1802, 2 tom. 4to.; Golberry, *Fragmens d'un Voyage en Afrique*, Paris, 1802, 2 tom. 8vo.; Estancelin, *Voyages et Découvertes des Normands en Afrique*, Paris, 1832, 8vo.; De Bry, *Collectiones Peregrinationum in Indiam*, Francofurti, 1590—1634, fol.; De Barros, *Da Asia*, Lisboa, 1778, 9 tom. 12mo.; Astley, *Collection of Voyages*, Lond. 1745, 4 vols. 4to.; *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie*, Paris, v. y. 18 tom. 8vo.; Mollien, *Voyage aux Sources du Sénégal*, Paris, 1820, 2 tom. 8vo.; Mármol, *Descripcion de Africa, Granada, y Malaga*, 1573—99, 3 tom. fol.; *Annals of Oriental Literature*, Lond. 1821, 8vo.; Caillié, *Voyage à Tombouctou*, Paris, 1830, 3 tom. 8vo.; Dard, *Dictionnaire Français-Wolof*, Paris, 1825, 8vo.; Dard, *Grammaire Wolofe*, Paris, 1826, 8vo.; Hannah Kilham, *African Lessons, Wolof and English*, Lond. 1823, 12mo.; Hannah Kilham, *African Lessons, Mandingo and English*, Lond. 1827, 12mo.; Brunton, *Grammar and Vocabulary of the Susoo Language*, Edinb. 1802, 8vo.; Winterbottom, *Sierra Leone*, Lond. 1803, 2 vols. 8vo.; Gray, *Western Africa*, Lond. 1825, 8vo.; Laing, *Western Africa*, Lond. 1825; Adanson, *Voyage to Senegal*, Lond. 1759, 8vo.; Ptolemæi *Geographia a Bertio*, Amstel. 1619, fol.; Owen, *Tables of Longitudes and Latitudes*, Lond. 1827, 4to.; Burckhardt, *Travels in Nubia*, Lond. 1819, 4to.; Jaubert, *Géographie d'Edrisi*, Paris, 1836, 4to.; Mungo Park, *Travels in Africa*, Lond.; Denham and Clapperton, *Travels in Africa*, Lond. 1826, 4to.; Hamaker, *Specimen Catalogi Codicum Biblioth. Lugd. Batava*, Lugd. Bat. 1820, 4to.; Moore, *Travels in Africa*, Lond. 1738, 8vo.; *Annales Maritimes et Coloniales*, Paris, v. y. 8vo.; *Encyclopédie Méthodique*, (Géographie,) Paris, v. y. 4to.

SENE-
GAMBIA.
—
SENE-
SCHAL.

SENELOPS, in Zoology, a genus of *Arachnida*.

Generic character. Body much depressed; head and thorax united; eyes eight, six in front, and one (larger) on each side; *maxillæ* slight, parallel; *labrum* short, somewhat quadrate, with the upper margin rounded; legs eight, the first pair shortest, the second longest, the third next, then the fourth.

Type of the genus, *S. radiatus*; Latreille, *Nouv. Dict. Hist. Nat.* vol. xxx. p. 580. Inhabits Spain.

SENECHAL, Fr. *seneschal*, *seneschall*; It. *seniscallo*, *sirriscallo*; Sp. *seniscal*; Low Lat. *senescallus*. See MARSHAL, i. e. Marischal: Low Lat. *mariscalcus*. Menage, Wachter, Vossius, Lye, &c. have written largely upon this word; and the result seems to be that *sen* is (Goth. *sin-eigs*), *senior*, (*q. v.*) and *scalcus*; (Goth. *skalks*; A. S. *scalc*, *scealc*; Ger. *schalk*; It. *scatio*, as in MARESCHAL.)

Senescalcus, *senior servus*, *honoratior*; the elder servant, the superior officer.

Somme aren as *seneschals*. and serven op^r lordes.

Piers Plouhman. Vision. p. 5.

The gouernyng of Lāguedocke was taken awaye fro the duke of Berrey, and deuyded into *seneschaunces* to the kynges profyte.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 160.

The *seneschall* was cal'd to deeme the right.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 1.

Which to provide, she hath this castle dight,

And therein hath a *seneschall* assynd,

Cald Maleffort, a man of mickle might,

Who executeth her wicked will with worse despight.

Id. Ib. book vi. can. 1.

Then marshal'd feast

Serv'd up in hall with sewers and *seneshals*.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book ix. i. 37.

SENIOR.

SENIOR, or
SEIGNIOR, *adj.* and *n.*
SIGNIOR,
SIGNIORY,
SENIORITY,
SENIORIZE, *v.*
SEIGNEURIAL,
SENESCENCE,
SE'NILE,
SENI'LITY.

Fr. *seigneur*; It. *signore*;
Sp. *senor*; Lat. *senior*, from
seni; so called a *sensus di-*
minutione, or *quasi semine-*
i. e. semimortuus; or, by me-
tathesis, from the Heb. or
the Arabic. See Vossius. In
the Goth. version of the Gos-
pels, *sineig*, *senex*, *sinista*,
maxime senex, are of ordi-

nary occurrence, and Wachter thinks *sen* may mean
senior, *e. g.* *Senones*, the most ancient of the Suevi.
(Tac. *Ger. c.* 39.) *Sin*, in A. S., Lye interprets, *semper*,
perpetuo. Further the Etymologists do not carry us: a
conjecture may be allowed that the verb *see* is the radical
origin, and that *sen* or *sin* means *seen*. A *senior*, one
who has *seen* many years, much time pass away.

Aged or elderly, more aged or elderly, having *seen*,
passed, lived, many, more, years.

Senior, or *signior*; a title bestowed on elders or supe-
riors, or those having or exercising authority or power,
rule or dominion, lordship, sovereignty.

Signiory; the rule, lordship, &c., and used by Shak-
speare as equivalent to *seniority*.

— And hym sulf he wolde wende
Vor to wynne *sejnorje* aboute in oþer ende.
R. Glouce.

Rollo was his name, a knyght fulle douhty,
þat Alfride wend wele, haf lorn þe *seignory*.
R. Brunne, p. 24.

And (God) yaf her (Reason) sith such aduantage,
That she hath might and *seignory*
To keepe men from all folly.
Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 194.

His faire mother behight him not to vs
Such one to be; ne therefore twyse him saued
From Grekish armes; but such a one
As mete might seme great Italie to rule,
Dreadful in arms, charged with *seignorie*,
Shewing in profe his worthy Teucrian race;
And vnder lawes, the whole world to subdue.
Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book iv.

And yf he meane to take the Latin woorde *seniour*, that word in
the Latin tongue neuer signified a priest, but onely an elder man.
Sir T. More. Workes, p. 221. *Dialogue*, book iii. ch. viii.

No man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was
able to open the booke, or to looke on y^e booke, till the lambe
came, vnto whom the *seniours* spake, on this maner.
Barnes. Workes, p. 227. *Faith onely iustified before God*.

And than they came to the isle of Chyfolignie, and there landed,
and founde a great nombre of ladyes and damosels, who had the
sygniorite of that isle.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 224.

And, as in well growne woods, on trees, cold spinie grasshoppers
Sit chirping, and send voyces out, that scarce can pierce our eares
For softnesse, and their weake faint sounds; so (talking on the
toure)
These *seniors* of the people sate.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book iii.

SHY. *Signior* Antonio, many a time and oft
In the Ryalto you have rated me
About my monies and my vsances.
Shakspeare. Merchant of Venice, fol. 166.

A third *seignorie* or shire there is that goeth to Apamia, which
in old times was called Celænæ.

Holland. Plinie, book v. ch. xxix.

MAR. If ancient sorrow be most reuerent,
Giue mine the benefit of *seigneurie*,
And let my greefes frowne on the vpper hand
If sorrow can admit society.
Shakspeare. Richard III. fol. 195.

As faire he was, as Cithereas make,
As proud as he, as *signoriseth* hell,
In fashions way-ward, and in loue vnkinde,
For Cupid deignes not wound a currish minde.

Fairfax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book iv. st. 46.

Rome thou art tam'd, and th' earth dew'd with thy bloode
Doth laugh to see how thou art *signioriz'd*.

Cornelia, 1594. E 2.

Think'st thou to *signorize*, or be the king
Of such a number, nobler than thy selfe.

Id. E 3.

The names of lord, *signior*, *seigneur*, *sennor*, in the Italian,
French, and Spanish languages, seem to have at first imported
only elder men, who thereby were grown into authority among the
several governments and nations which seated themselves into
those countries upon the fall of the Roman empire.

Sir William Temple. Works, vol. i. p. 14. *Essay upon the Origin
and Nature of Government*.

As in insurrections the ringleader is looked on with a peculiar
severity, so, in this case, the first provoker has, by his *seniority* and
primogeniture, a double portion of the guilt.

Government of the Tongue.

The earth and all things will continue in the state wherein they
now are, without the least *senescence* or decay, without jarring,
disorder, or invasion of one another.

Woodward.

My green youth made me very unripe for a task of that nature,
whose difficulty requires that it should be handled by a person in
whom nature, education, and time have happily matched a *senile*
maturity of judgement with youthful vigour of fancy.

Boyle. On Colours.

The Cadis maintained that the *Grand Signor* was not obliged
to keep his word or oath when he limited thereby his authority.

Montesquieu. Spirit of Laws, book iii. ch. x.

Mr. Edwards, when going away, again recurred to his conscious-
ness of *senility*; and, looking full in Johnson's face, said to him,
"You'll find in Dr. Young, 'O my coevals! remnants of your-
selves.'" Johnson did not relish this at all, but shook his head with
impatience.

Boswell. Life of Johnson. Anno 1778.

In consequence of this idea, the pleasures of the table, and of
horses and dogs, are commonly the chief objects of pursuit, even
among those whose *seniority* ought to render them patterns of
industry, frugality, and decency, to the junior members.

Knox. Works, vol. iv. p. 177. *Liberal Education*, sec. 46.

They [the clergy] were the statesmen, they were the lawyers;
from them were often taken the bailiffs of the *seigneurial* courts.

Burke. An Abridgement of English History, book iii. ch. iv.

This chief was styled *senior*, lord, and the like terms, which
marked out a superiority in age and merit.

Id. Ib. book ii. ch. vii.

SENNA, properly *Sená* or *Suná*, is the name giver
by the Arabs to several different sorts of cassia. It was,
perhaps, borrowed from the language of the Africans to
the South of Egypt, where, as well as in Arabia, these
plants are indigenous. There are three kinds of *Sená*
sold by the druggists in Egypt: 1. *Sa'idí*, or *jebelí*; 2.
Beledí, or *Bahráwí*; and 3. *Mekkí*, or *Hijází*. The
first is the sharp-leaved; (*Cassia acutifolia*, Delille, in
Mém. sur l'Egypte, iii. 316.) the second the obtuse-
leaved; (*C. senna*, Linn.) and the third the lanceolate-
leaved. (*C. lanceolata* of *Færskaël, Flora Ægypt. Arab.*
p. 85.) The two first are found in Upper Egypt, (*es
sa'id*.) the former in the mountains, (*jebel*.) the latter
in the plain (*beled*) and near the river, (*bahr*.) In
commerce, the acute-leaved is called *Senna* of *Sa'id* or of
the *Apalto* or *Farm*, because it is farmed out by the
Government; and the obtuse-leaved, *Senna* of *Tripoly*,
or *Barbary*, from whence it is probably exported as well
as from Alexandria. The lanceolate *Senna*, called *lisán
el'osfúr* (sparrow's tongue) at Cairo, is preferred to the
other kinds. A much larger quantity, however, is
brought from *Oswán* (Syene) than from *Jiddah* in *Hijáz*.
The different sorts are mixed by the Arabs who gather

SENIOR.

SENNA.

SENNA.
SENS.

them, and it is not easy to separate the acute leaves and flat, almost straight, pods of the first from the obtuse leaves and sickle-shaped pods of the second. The Meccan Senna (*C. lanceolata*) has narrower and smoother leaflets than the acute-leaved, which it most resembles; it is likewise unadulterated with a poisonous plant commonly found in the Alexandrine Senna, viz. arjel, (*Cynanchum argel*), which has smooth lanceolate leaves, and flowers in clusters, succeeded by small pointed oval seed-vessels. The pods of the Senna are thrown aside by the native merchants as useless, but are more esteemed in Europe than the leaves. A mixture of the leaves of Senna and Hinná (*Lawsonia inermis*) is called by the Arabs Senawáni, the two Sennas, and is used to dye the hair black, just as Hinná alone is used to dye the nails scarlet.

SENOCLAR, having six eyes, *senos oculos*.

So that as most animals are binocular, spiders for the most part octonocular, and some (as Mr. Willoughby thought) *senocular*; so flies, &c. are multocular, having as many eyes as there are perforations in their corneæ.

Derham. *Physico-Theology*, book viii. ch. iii. p. 372. note.

SENOGASTER, in Zoology, a genus of Dipterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* triarticulate, the third joint ovoid; face concave; *epistome* prominent; wings two, the first hinder areolet with its base oblique; *abdomen* with its third segment considerably narrowed, cylindric; posterior *femora* swollen, armed with a bifid tooth; hinder *tibiæ* curved, with a small tubercle near the extremity.

Type of the genus, *S. cærulescens*; Macquart, *Diptères*, vol. i. p. 529. One exotic species only is known.

SENOMETOPIA, in Zoology, a genus of Dipterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* moderately long, triarticulate, the second joint short, or a little elongate, the third thrice as long as the second, with a seta at its base; face vertical or a little oblique, in general naked; *epistome* flat; forehead mostly narrow in the males; eyes sometimes downy; *thorax* robust; *abdomen* stout, oval, with the edges of the segments alone bristly; wings two, the first posterior areolet generally extending to the apex of the wings.

Type of the genus, *S. atropivora*; Macquart, *Dipt.* vol. ii. p. 105. A very numerous genus, consisting of nearly forty species, the majority of which are found in Britain: their *larvæ* are parasitic, upon the pupæ of *Lepidoptera*; the perfect insects frequent flowers.

SENOPTERIA, in Zoology, a genus of Dipterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* extending to the *epistome*, triarticulate; the third joint long, furnished at the base with a naked bristle; wings two, very narrow; *abdomen* also very slender; legs generally short.

Type of the genus, *S. brevipes*; Fabricius, *Syst. Anthia*, p. 272. Inhabits South America. It is the true type of the genus *Dacus* of Fabricius.

SENRA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Monadelphica*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Malvaceæ*. Generic character: calyx double, exterior three-leaved, interior five-toothed; corolla, petals five; anthers about ten, stipitate at the apex and on the superficies of the tube; a four-lobed membrane under the germen; style five-cleft; fruit five-celled, ten-seeded.

One species, *S. incana*, native of Arabia.

SENS, a city of France. See YONNE.

SENSE, *n*.

SE'NSED,

SENSA'TION,

SE'NSATED,

SE'NSEFUL,

SE'NSELESS,

SE'NSELESSLY,

SE'NSELESSNESS,

SE'NSIBLE, *adj*.

SE'NSIBLE, *n*.

SE'NSIBLENESS,

SE'NSIBLY,

SENSIBI'LITY,

SE'NSITIVE,

SE'NSITIVELY,

SE'NSITIVENESS,

SE'NSIVE,

SE'NSORY, *adj*.

SE'NSORY, *n*.

SE'NSUAL,

SE'NSUALIST,

SE'NSUALLY,

SENSUA'LITY,

SE'NSUALIZE, *v*.

SE'NSUOUS,

SE'NTIENT, *adj*.

SE'NTIENT, *n*.

cold, and of any *sensible* change in the weather.

Sensation; feeling, idea.

Sensual; relating to, acting upon the senses, or bodily feelings.

A *sensual* person, or *sensualist*, one whose thoughts, feelings are confined to his bodily feelings or sensations; who is addicted, devoted to their gratification.

Sensuous is used by Milton as equivalent to *senseful*; full of sense or feeling, (bodily or corporeal;) and he converts *sensible* into a noun substantive.

Thou shalt vnderstand therefore that the Scripture hath but one *sence*, which is the littoral *sence*. And that littoral *sence* is the roote and ground of all, and the ancre that neuer fayleth, whereunto if thou cleaue thou canst neuer erre or go out of the way.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 166. *The Obedience of a Christian Man*.

Popilius flieth therwhile, and leauing there
The *senseless* stock, a griezely sight doth beare,
Unto Atonius boord, with mischief fed.

Uncertain Auctors. *Cicero's Death*, p. 444.

Then he was lying down *senselessly* on his *senseless* friend, as in all estates striving to be still like him.

Sidney. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 599. *Arcadia*, book iii.

And from thys eternall dampnacion of *sensyble* paine in the fyre of hel, thei thought that neuer any of the kynde of man shoulde be preserued, but by the merytes of the passion of Christe, and faythe in him comen or to come.

Sir T. More. *Workes*, p. 1281. *Upon the Passion of Chryste*.

Palms do rejoyce to be joyned by the match of a male to a female, And shall *sensitive* things be so *senseless* as to resist *sense*?

Sidney. *Works*, vol. i. p. 146. *Arcadia*, book i.

If thou wilt mighty be, flee from the rage
Of cruell will, and see thou kepe the free
From the foul yoke of *sensual* bondage.

Wyat. *He ruleth not*, &c.

Can it be
That modesty may more betray our *sence*,
Then woman's lightnesse?

Shakspeare. *Measure for Measure*, act ii. sc. 2.

Sense of pleasure we may well
Spare out of life perhaps, and not repine,
But live content, which is the calmest life.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vi. l. 459.

Fr. *sens*, *sensible*, *sensitif*, *sentir*; SENSE.

It. *senso*, *sensato*, *sensibile*, *sensitivo*, *sensivo*, *sensuale*, *sentire*; Sp. *senso*, *sentato*, *sensacion*, *sensible*, *sensitivo*, *sensual*, *sentir*, Lat. *sensus*, *sentire*, to *ken*, to feel, to think; which (Vossius) may perhaps be (by transposition of letters) from the Gr. *αἰσθάνεσθαι*.

The bodily *senses* are—seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, feeling.

Sense is then applied to—perception, apprehension, conception, by the mind; to the perceptions, apprehensions, conceptions of the mind; to the mind, thought, to what the mind thinks, or receives, or comprehends, by thought; the meaning or signification.

Tooke remarks our improper use of the adjective *sensible* (in common with many other adjectives in *bilis*.) We have *senseful*, full of sense; *sensitive*, that can feel; and *sensible*, that may be felt: and yet we talk of a *sensible* man, who is very *sensible* of the

SENSE.

God, to remove his wayes from human *sense*,
Plac'd heaven from earth so farr, that earthly sight,
If it presume, might erre in things too high,
And no advantage gaine.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book viii. l. 119.

On a green shadie bank profuse of flours,
Pensive I sate me down; there gentle sleep
First found me, and with soft oppression seis'd
My droused *sense*.

Id. *Ib.* book viii. l. 286.

Those that make motion and *sensation* thus really the same, they must of necessity acknowledge, that no longer motion, no longer *sensation*, (as Mr. Hobbs has ingenuously confessed in his *Elements of Philosophy*;) and that every motion or reaction must be a new *sensation*, as well as every ceasing of reaction a ceasing of *sensation*.

More. *Immortality of the Soul*, book i. ch. xii.

Now let the sciolist tell me, why things must needs be so, as his individual senses represent them? Is he sure, that objects are not otherwise *sensed* by others, than they are by him? and why must his *sense* be the infallible criterion? It may be, what is white to us, is black to negroes, and our angels to them are fiends.

Glanvil. *The Vanity of Dogmatizing*, ch. xxii. p. 218.

The ladie, hearkning to his *sensefull* speech,
Found nothing that he said unmeet nor geason,
Having oft seene it tryde as he did teach.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book vi. can. 4.

Where when confusedly they came, they fownd
Their lady lying on the *sencelesse* ground.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. can. 1.

Then up he tooke the slombred *sencelesse* corse;
And, ere he could out of his swone awake,
Him to his castle brought with hastie forse,
And in a dongeon deepe him threw without remorse.

Id. *Ib.* book i. can. 7.

And if a man have his wits about him, and be not drunk with *sensuality* and *sencelessnes*, he need not much to dispute before he pass the sentence.

Taylor. *Sermon* 18. vol. ii. p. 320.

First she them led up to the castle wall,
That was so high as foe might not it clime,
And all so faire and *sensible* withall.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 9.

Our torments also may in length of time
Become our elements, these piercing fires
As soft as now severe, our temper chang'd
Into their temper; which must needs remove
The *sensible* of pain.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. l. 277.

Heraclides writeth of a woman, that for a seven night lay for dead, and fetch'd not out her breath *sensibly*, who in the end was rais'd againe to life.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. lii.

Then I spied a great stone, and sitting awhile upon't, I fell to weigh in my thoughts that that stone was in a happier condition, in some respects, than either those *sensitive* creatures or vegetables I saw before.

Howell. *Letter* 50. book ii. p. 356.

I say in general, that *sensation* is made by the arrival of motion from the object to the organ; where it is received in all the circumstances we perceive it in, and conveyed by virtue of the soul's presence there, assisted by her immediate instrument the spirits, by virtue of whose continuity to those in the common *sensorium*, the image or impress of every object is faithfully transmitted thither.

More. *Immortality of the Soul*, book ii. ch. xi.

And this brave knight, that for this vertue fightes,
Now comes to point of that same perilous sted,
Where pleasure dwelles in *sensuall* delighes,
Mongst thousand dangers and ten thousand magick mightes.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 12.

And they, so perfect is their misery,
Not once perceive their foul disfigurement,
But boast themselves more comely than before;
And all their friends and native home forget,
To roll with pleasure in a *sensual* sty.

Milton. *Comus*, v. 73.

But negligent security and ease,
Unbridled *sensuality* begat,
That only sought his appetite to please,
As it in midst of much abundance sat.

Drayton. *Thomas Cromwell*.

For there is a sanctity even of body and complexion, which the *sensually*-minded do not so much as dream of.

More. *Philosophical Writings*, p. viii. Preface.

And [the soul, finding the ease she had from her visible and *sensuous* colleague the body, in performance of religious duties, her pinions now broken and flagging, shifted off from herself the labour of high soaring any more, forgot her heavenly flight, and left the dull and droyling carcase to plod on in the old road, and drudging trade of outward conformity.

Milton. *Works*, vol. i. p. 1. *Of Reform in England*, book i.

To which poetry would be made subsequent, or indeed rather precedent, as being less subtle and fine, but more simple, *sensuous*, and passionate.

Id. *Ib.* vol. i. p. 139. *Of Education*.

Laertius tells us, that Boethius, an eminent and famous stoical doctor, did plainly deny the world to be an animal, that is, to have any *sentient*, conscious, or intellectual nature presiding over it.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iii. p. 133.

If the *sentient* be carry'd passibus æquis with the body, whose motion it would observe, (supposing the former condition, that it be regular and steddily,) in this case especially the remove is insensible.

Glanvil. *The Vanity of Dogmatizing*, ch. ix. p. 82.

Oft did I wish those dreadful pois'ned lees,
Which clos'd the ever-waking dragon's eyes;
Or I had had those *sense-bercaving* stalks,
That grow in shady Proserpine's dark walks.

Drayton. *Queen Isabel to Mortimer*.

The first thing to be considered in common to all the *sensitive* creatures, is their faculty of seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, and feeling; and the organs ministering to these five *senses*, together with the exact accommodation of those *senses* and their organs to the state and make of every tribe of animals.

Derham. *Physico-Theology*, book iv. ch. i. p. 86.

Which when I say the *senses* convey into the mind, I mean they from external objects convey into the mind what produces there those perceptions. This great source of most of the ideas we have, depending wholly upon our *senses*, and deriv'd by them to the understanding, I call *sensation*.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book ii. ch. i.

But 'tis in vain; the wretch is drench'd too deep;
His soul is stupid, and his heart asleep;
Fatten'd in vice; so callous, and so gross,
He sins, and sees not; *senseless* of his loss.

Dryden. *Persius. Satire* 3. p. 520.

For of all Nature's works we most should scorn
The thing who thinks himself a poet born,
Unbred, untaught, he rhymes, yet hardly spells,
And *senselessly*, as squirrels jangle bells.

Otway. *Upon Mr. Creech's Translation of Lucretius*.

Thus, from their profane neglect of God's worship, men naturally slide into an habitual *senselessness* and incogitancy of him, and from thence to not believing; and from thence to disbelieving him in an easy and almost necessary transition.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iii. p. 222.

Our *senses*, conversant about particular *sensible* objects, do convey into the mind several distinct perception of things, according to those various ways wherein those objects do effect them. And thus we come by those ideas we have, of yellow, white, heat, cold, soft, hard, bitter, sweet, and all those which we call *sensible* qualities.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book ii. ch. i.

For as in the collation, it is not the gold or the silver, the food or the apparel, in which the benefit consists, but the will and benevolent intention of him that bestows them; so reciprocally it is the good acceptance, the *sensibleness* of, and acquiescence in, the benefactor's goodness, that constitutes the gratitude.

Barrow. *Sermon* 16. vol. ii. p. 379.

This works the natural effect of choler, and turns his rage against him by whom he was last affronted, and most *sensibly*.

Dryden. *Dedication to the Æneid*.

SENSE.

SENSE. Sensitive knowledge reaching no farther than the existence of things actually present to our senses, is yet much narrower than either of the former.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. iii. p. 79.

And the reason is clear, because the seat of the one is in the intellectual reasonable nature; the seat of the other is in the sensitive.

Sharp. *Sermon* 8. vol. iv.

The same idea, when it again recurs without the operation of the like object on the external sensory, is remembrance.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, vol. ii. book ii. ch. xix. p. 213.

For these heavenly graces are the palate by which the immortal mind tastes and relishes its heaven, the blessed organs and sensories by which it feels and perceives the joys of the world to come, and without which it can no more relish and enjoy them, than the senseless hive can the sweetness of the honey that is in it.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. iv.

Now the sensual man is, of all men living, the most improper for enquiries after truth, and the least at leisure for it.

Atterbury. *Sermon* 5. vol. i. p. 190.

If ever we mean to conquer our bad inclinations, we must not only abstain from the sins we are inclined to, but also from the occasions of them. If it be sensuality, we must starve it out by prudent fasting and abstinence.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. i.

A sensualized soul would carry such appetites with her thither, for which she could find no suitable objects.

Norris. *On the Beatitudes*, p. 165.

Nor is he singular in referring them all to the senses; and in beginning an account of language in that manner.

Tooke. *Diversions of Purley*, vol. i. p. 35.

The very notion of death is, that all sensation, and activity, and power of motion, is in that state of the man extinguished.

Horsley. *Sermon* 20. vol. ii. p. 149.

When he brings the same affair before the people, he talks of it as only the wild and senseless escape of a few desperate wretches.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 113. *The Divine Legation*, book iii. sec. 3.

The Hylozoists, indeed, by Cudworth's account of them, held a mean between perceptivity and senselessness, between motion and rest.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part i. ch. v. p. 93.

The discovery of the mines of America, it is to be observed, does not seem to have had any very sensible effect upon the prices of things in England till after 1570.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. book i. ch. xi. p. 266.

Yet it is certain that these admonitions of nature, however forcible, however importunate, are too often vain; and that many who mark with such accuracy the course of time, appear to have little sensibility of the decline of life.

The Idler, No. 43.

The sudden loss of the employment, even of the ships which import the eighty-two thousand hogsheads of tobacco, which are over and above the consumption of Great Britain, might alone be felt very sensibly.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. vii. p. 460.

This spiritual sword of God's awful word penetrates the inmost recesses of the human mind, pierces to the very line of separation, as it were, of the sensitive and the intelligent principle.

Horsley. *Sermon* 7. vol. i. p. 127.

But the apostle, having represented these extraordinary gifts to be as defective in themselves as they are contemptible in their abuse, thought fit to add, that this defect did not proceed from any penurious influx of the Holy Spirit, but from the narrowness of the human recipient; the passages to the soul being so clogged up with corporeal obstructions, as to be unable to convey to the sensory any more than an oblique glimpse of the sovereign good.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 312. *Doctrine of Grace*, book ii. ch. ii.

Vibrations in the sensory nerves, excited by the impression of external objects and propagated to the brain, communicate vibrations to the corresponding motory nerves, and produce muscular motions.

Belsham. *Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind*, ch. iii. sec. 5.

The wide-stretch'd realm of intellectual woe,
Surpassing sensual far, is all our own.

Young. *The Complaint*. Night 7.

The beggar who, behind the hedge, divides his offals with his dog, has often more of the real sensualist than he who dines at an elegant table.

Mickle. *Lusiad*. Introduction.

Now during the performance of these actions the virtuous man must be happy, or else he would have gaps in his happiness which it would be wofull heresy to allow; but during such performance he receives no benefit from his virtue, her influence being suspended, for he does the same and feels the same as the sensualist.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxix. p. 232.

Sobriety is sometimes opposed in Scripture to pride, and other disorders of the mind. And sometimes it is opposed to sensuality.

Gilpin. *Hints for Sermons*, vol. i. p. 378.

From hence we may gather that the providence of God is over all his works, and that in the formation of sentient as well as unsentient natures, he had in view that series of changes and events they would produce, and ordered his whole multitude of second causes, so as to execute that plan of providence he had in his intention.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part iii. ch. xxv. p. 84

SENTENCE, n.

SE'NTENCE, v.

SENTE'NTIAL,

SENTE'NTIOUS,

SENTE'NTIOUSLY,

SENTE'NTIOUSNESS,

SENTENTIO'SITY.

Fr. sentence; It. sentenza; Sp. sententia; Lat. sententia, (from sentiens, present participle of sentire, to think;) what the mind kens; thinks, judges.

By us applied to

The expression of a judgment; a judgment or adjudication, determination or decision.

A saying, a maxim; an axiom, any thing expressed in brief sentences.

For sentence, in grammar, see the Quotation from Lowth.

And which of you that bereth him best of alle,

That is to sayn, that telleth in this cas

Tales of best sentence and most solas,

Shal have a souper at youre aller cost

Here in this place sitting by this post.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 798.

Herken what is the sentence of the wise,

Bet is to dien than have indigence.

Id. *The Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 4469.

That daie maie no counsaile auaile,

The pledour and the plee shall faile,

The sentence of that ylke daie

Maie none appele sette in delaie.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii. p. 71.

If it be so, that they wyll so contynue, they do yuell and ronne in the maledyction and sentence of the holy fater the pope.

Lord Berners. *Froissart*. *Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. 364.

— Poetes olde, whiche full craftely

Vnder as couerte termes as coulde be,

Can touche a trouth, and cloke subtylly

With fresshe vtteraunce full sentencyously.

Skelton. *The Bouge of Courte*. Prologue.

Who, though he tryed by his peeres

Of treason was acquitted,

Yeat also of a statute new

He being then indighted,

Was hardly found a felon, and

Too strickly sentenc'ed so.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book viii. ch. xl.

— He from wrauth more coole,

Came the mild judge and intersessor both

To sentence man: the voice of God they heard

Now walking in the garden.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. l. 95.

My sentence is for open war: of whiles,

More unexpert, I boast not; them let those

Contrive who need, or when they need, not now.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. l. 51.

SENSE.

SEN-

TENCE.

SEN-
TENCE.
—
SENTI-
MENT.

I laugh, when those who at the spear are bold
And vent rous, if that fail them, shrink and fear
What yet they know must follow, to endure
Exile, or ignominy, or bonds, or pain,
The sentence of thir conquerour.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. l. 204.

Learne a rule out of this oracle or *sententious* riddle, which
goeth in this forme; *malis bonis*, (i. cheapest, best.)

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. vi.

Thence what the lofty grave tragædians taught
In chorus or iambic, teachers best
Of moral prudence, with delight receiv'd
In brief *sententious* precepts while they treat
Of fate, and chance, and change in human life.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book iv. l. 258.

Nosce teipsum of Thales; *nosce tempus* of Pittacus; *nihil nimis*
of Cleobulus; which notwithstanding, to speak indifferently, are
but vulgar precepts in morality, carrying with them nothing
above the line, or beyond the extemporary *sententiousity* of common
conceits with us.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book i. ch. vi. p. 25.

They describe her [Fame] in part finely and elegantly, and in
part gravely and *sententiously*; they say, look how many feathers
she hath, so many eyes she hath underneath, so many tongues,
so many voices, she pricks up so many ears.

Bacon. *Fragment of an Essay on Fame*.

Can any thing be said in excuse for such a wretch, as being
convicted of grievous crimes, and thereupon justly *sentenced* to
suffer death for them; yet through the powerful intercession of the
prince with his father, hath not only a pardon offered him, but
preferment and honour, and the favour of his sovereign; doth yet,
nevertheless, stand out against these overtures, and despiseth
these undeserved bounties, and chuseth rather to die miserably,
than to live happily?

Sharp. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 94. *Sermon 5.*

The style is clear and strong, short and *sententious*, abounding
with antitheses, elegant turns, and manly strokes of wit.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 263. *The Athanasian Creed*.

I am confident the Medea is none of his. For tho' I esteem it
for the gravity and *sententiousness* of it, which he himself con-
cludes to be suitable to a tragedy.

Dryden. *Works*, vol. i. p. 10. *Of Dramatic Poesie*.

When *sentence* of death, the most terrible and highest judg-
ment in the laws of England, is pronounced, the immediate inse-
parable consequence from the common law is attainder.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, vol. iv. book iv. ch. xxix. p. 381.

Yet concise maxims of *sententious* wisdom have always been
esteemed in all nations extremely useful, notwithstanding that
somewhat remained to be supplied in them by the common sense
of the hearers or readers.

Secker. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 328. *Sermon 21.*

A *sentence* is an assemblage of words expressed in proper form
and ranged in proper order, and concurring to make a complete
sense.

Lowth. *Introduction to English Grammar*.

SENTIMENT, } Fr. *sentement*; It. *sentimento*;
SENTIMENTAL, } Sp. *sentimiento*. Skinner calls
SENTIMENTALITY. } it a word lately introduced by
translators from the French, and others familiar with
that language; from *sentir*, to feel.

Feeling, thought; referring more immediately to the
feeling, than opinion, maxim, &c.; the sense or meaning.

Chaucer seems to use it emphatically:—

"I this endite of no *sentement*; not as my own
thoughts, not my own invention, but from the Latin—
as I heard."

Ye lovers that can make of *sentement*,
In this case ought ye be diligent,
To forthren me somewhat in my labour.

Chaucer. *Legend of Good Women*, p. 299.

For why, to every lover I me excuse,
That of no *sentement* I this endite,
But out of Latine in my tongue it write.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book ii.

SENTI-
MENT.
—
SENTI-
NEL.

Right so fare I, that of no *sentement*,

Say right naught in conclusion,

But as I herde whan I was present,

This man complaine, with a pitous soun.

Chaucer. *The Complaint of the Black Knight*, p. 340.

Synesius, though a Christian, yet having been educated in this
philosophy, could not be induced by the hopes of a bishoprick
to stifle or dissemble this *sentiment* of his mind,—I shall never be
persuaded to think my soul to be younger than my body.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. i. p. 39.

O what passions then,
What melting *sentiments* of kindly care,
On the new parents seize!

Thomson. *Spring*.

These arguments on each side are so plausible, that I am apt to
suspect they may, the one as well as the other, be solid and satis-
factory, and that reason and *sentiment* concur in almost all moral
determinations and conclusions.

Hume. *Principles of Morals*, sec. 1.

Every thing indelicate will of course be excluded; but, perhaps,
there is no less danger in works called *sentimental*. They attack
the heart more successfully, because more cautiously.

Knox. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 248. *Essay*, No. 171.

She has even the false pity and *sentimentality* of many modern
ladies.

Warton. *History of English Poetry*, vol. i. p. 436.

Nay ev'en each moral *sentimental* stroke,
Where not the character, but poet spoke,
He lopp'd, as foreign to his chaste design,
Nor spar'd an useless, though a golden line.

Whitehead. *Prologue to the Roman Father*.

SENTINEL, } Also written centinel, centry.
SE'NTRY. } Fr. *sentinelle*; It. *sentinella*; Sp.
sentinela. From the Lat. *sentire*, to *ken*, to perceive,
to see, to look, and hence also *sentry*, (Skinner,)
One who looks, watches, keeps watch or guard.
To *sentinel*, (Ford,) to watch, to guard.

And having plac'd their *sentinels* at last,
They fall to prayer.

Drayton. *The Battle of Agincourt*, p. 15.

Go to her and tell
That you will walke the guardian *sentinell*,
My soule's safe genii, that she need not feare
A mutinous thought, or one close rebell there.

F. Beaumont. *Elegy*.

What strength, what art can them
Suffice, or what evasion bear him safe
Through the strict *senteries* and stations thick
Of angels watching round?

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. l. 410.

Wee see the *senses* of such eminent use for our well being si-
tuate in the head, as *sentinels* in a watch-tower, to receive and con-
vey to the soul the impressions of external objects.

Ray. *On the Creation*, part ii. p. 265.

Here toils, and death, and death's half-brother, sleep,
Forms terrible to view, their *centry* keep.

Dryden. *Virgil. Æneid*.

Nothing worthy of note happened till the night between the
12th and 13th, when John Harrison, a marine, who was *sentinel*
at the observatory, deserted, carrying with him his musket and
accoutrements.

Cook. *Voyages*, book iii. ch. vii. p. 104.

Upon inquiry, it appeared that not only the *sentry* placed over
the prisoner, but the whole watch upon the quarter-deck where he
was confined, had laid themselves down to sleep.

Id. *Ib.* vol. vi. book vi. ch. vi. p. 94.

PAR. All the powers
That *sentinel* just thrones double their guards.
About your sacred excellence!

Ford. *The Lover's Melancholy*, act ii. sc. 1

SEPA-
RATE.SEPARATE, *adj.*SEPARATE, *v.*

SEPARATELY,

SEPARATENESS,

SEPARATION,

SEPARATIVE,

SEPARATIST,

SEPARATORY,

SEPARABLE,

SEPARABLY,

SEPARABLENESS,

SEPARABILITY.

Fr. *séparer*; It. *separare*;Sp. *separar*; Lat. *separare*;and that from *se-par*, i. e. *sine**par*, without match, or mate,

or fellow, consequently alone;

unjoined with any thing else.

See Vossius, in *v. Sperno*.

To be or cause to be alone;

to disunite, to disjoin, to dis-

part, to divide, to distinguish.

Thys man sent his commaundement vnto Otto byshop of Constantinople, commaunding to forbydde priestes that had not yet maryed for to marry. And those y^t had married, to bee separated from their wyues.

Barnes. *Workes*, p. 331. *Priestes that hath not the Gifte of Chastitie to marry Wyues.*

They haue driuen peace out of all landes, and withdrawn them selues from all obediēce to princes, and haue separated them selues from the lay men, countyng the viler the dogges.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 116. *The Obedience of a Christian Man.*

And surelie the distance betwixt London and Lysbon should not stoppe any kinde of frendlie dewtie, that I could eyther shew to him, or do to his, if the greatest matter of all did not in certeyne pointes separate our myndes.

Ascham. *Workes*, p. 292. *The Schoolmaster*, book ii.

Else the ambition of one of them meeting of an undermining politick, did occasion this causeless separation.

Burnet. *Records*, vol. ii. part ii. book i. p. 169. No. 18.

I answer: though they [fayth, loue, and hope] be inseperable, yet they haue *seperable* and sundry offices, as it is aboue sayd of the lawe and fayth.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 188. *Matthew*, ch. v. *Prol.*

O cry for mercy, leave your wicked ways,
And God from time shall separate those days
Of vengeance coming, and he shall disperse
Those clouds now threat'ning the whole universe,
And save the world, which else he will destroy.

Drayton. *Noah's Flood*.

But if any shall abuse our courtesie of endeavouring to help his imagination (or at least to gratifie it) in this symbolical representation we have made, by conceiving of this center of the soul but as some dull divisible point in matter, and of no great efficacy, and of the vital or arbitrary extension of it, as grossely as if it would necessarily argue as real a divisibility and *seperability* of the parts as in a body.

More. *Writings*, part i. ch. x. p. 173. *Appendix to Antidote against Atheism*.

But pardon too, if zealous for the right,
A strict observer of each noble flight,
From the fine gold I separate the allay,
And shew how hasty writers sometimes stray.

Dryden. *The Art of Poetry*.

Sacred things, which continue their state of *separateness* and sanctity.

Mede. *Rev. of God's House*, p. 5. (1638.)

He who made the separation is not exempt from sharing the misfortune which he brought upon his party.

Pope. *View of the Epic Poem*, (from Bossu.)

As separating into parties upon little differences in religion exposes the *separatists* themselves to great temptations to atheism, so it doth those also who are indifferent on both sides, and stand engaged on neither part of the separation.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. iii. p. 220.

Let them then first condemn Dr. Clark for leading me into it; and when they have done, I will defend the doctor, so far, by the concurring verdict of the whole Christian world, by the maxims of common sense, and by the prevailing custom of speech, which never gives the name of substances to any thing, but where the substance is separate or *seperable*.

Waterland. *Workes*, vol. iv. p. 53. *Of Christ's Divinity*.

Which may appear, partly by the *separableness* of such substances from some gems, (as we see exemplified in granates.)

Boyle. *Workes*, vol. iii. p. 542. *Of Gems*.

The most conspicuous gland of an animal is the system of the guts, where the lacteals are the emissary vessels or *separatory* ducts.

Cheyne. *Phil. Prin.*

I shall not insist on this experiment, because of that much more full and eminent experiment of the *separative* virtue of extreme cold, that was made against their wills, by the forementioned Dutchmen that wintered in Nova Zembla.

Boyle. *Workes*, vol. i. p. 491. *Sceptical Chymistry*.

A few private traders, whose subscriptions amounted only to seven thousand two hundred pounds, insisted upon the privilege of trading *separately* upon their own stocks, and at their own risks.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book v. ch. i. p. 149.

The Latin word (*colonia*) signifies simply a plantation. The Greek word, (*αποικια*), on the contrary, signifies a *separation* of dwelling, a departure from home, a going out of the house.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. book iv. ch. vii. p. 389.

Now, if such a one happens to be a *separatist*, he takes the advantage of the test law, which, under great penalties, forbids his entrance on this office, till he has given certain marks of his conformity to the established worship; to give which he makes matter of conscience, and from which he is at liberty to dissent by the Act of Toleration.

Warburton. *Alliance between Church and State*, vol. vii. p. 257.

SEPEDON, in Zoology, a genus of Dipterous insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, longer than the head, triarticulate, the second joint elongate, compressed, setose, third acute, emarginate above, its base furnished above with a naked bristle; *hypostome* perpendicular, descending, naked; forehead broad, prominent; eyes rounded, projecting; wings two, incumbent, long; *abdomen* elongate, five-jointed, naked; legs dissimilar; posterior *femora* elongate, thickened and spiny beneath.

Type of the genus, *Syrphus sphegeus*; Fabricius, *Entom. Syst.* vol. iv. p. 298. Four species, of which two occur in Britain, in damp and marshy places.

SEPIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Cephalopodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Head surrounded with eight arms and two legs or feelers; body fleshy, depressed, contained in a bag, which is obtuse behind, and furnished with a narrow fin on each side throughout its whole length; mouth terminal, its mandibles resembling those of a parrot, very large and powerful; arms furnished with sessile suckers, legs with pedunculated ones; within, near the back, is a spongy, calcareous, opaque bone, varying slightly in form in the different species; and in the abdomen is a bag which contains an inky fluid.

Type of the genus, *S. officinalis*; Linnæus, *Syst. Nat.* vol. i. p. 1095. Abundant in the Atlantic and Mediterranean sea; found, but somewhat rarely, in the British and Irish Channels; the dorsal plate is known by the name of Cuttle-fish bone, and was formerly employed in medicine as an absorbent; the inky fluid of some of the species is supposed to be the pigment employed by the Chinese in the composition of Indian Ink.

SEPIDIUM, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* eleven-jointed, filiform, the third joint elongate, the tenth obconic, the terminal one short, ovoid; *palpi* filiform; *mentum* small; *thorax* truncated before and behind; the sides rounded and prominent; *scutellum* indistinct; *abdomen* ovate, the base and apex truncated; legs moderate; *tarsi* heteromorous.

Type of the genus, *S. tricuspidatum*; Fabricius, *Syst. Eleut.* vol. i. p. 126. Inhabits Southern Europe and Africa.

SEPA-
RATE.SEPI-
DIUM.

SEPOSE. SEPO'SE, v. } Lat. *seponere*, *sepos-illum*, (*se*, and
SEPS. SEPOS'I-TION. } *posit-um*,) to set apart.
To set apart or aside.

Yet God *seposed* a seventh of our time for his exterior worship.
Donne. Letters, p. 270. To Sir H. G.

To this we must contend with prayer, with actual dereliction and *seposition* of all our other affairs, though innocent and good in other kinds, by a present spirit.

Taylor. Holy Life. Of Prayer, part ii. sec. 17.

SEPS, from the Greek *σηπω*, *I putrefy*, Daud. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Scincoidia*, order *Sauria*, class *Reptilia*.

Generic character. Head small, rather obtuse, and covered with scuta; tympanal membrane more or less distinct, and behind the maxillary joint; tongue rather thick, short, and slightly cleft at its tip; neck, body, and tail very long, slender, and cylindrical, covered with round imbricated scales; front and hind limbs very far apart, very slender and short, and terminating each in one, three, four, or five very small toes; viviparous.

This genus is very similar to the Skinks, but distinguished by the long slender form of the body, in which, as well as in some other respects, it resembles the Blind-worms, *Anguis*, but separated from them by the existence of limbs, and by the tympanal membrane being visible. The variation in the number of the toes is very remarkable.

S. Pentadactylus, Daud.; *Anguis Quadrupes*, Lin.; *Lacerta Serpens*, Bl. Seven inches long; it has the head small, oval, rather pointed in front, depressed and covered with polygonal scuta; jaws of equal length, and mouth at the extremity of the head; eyes above the cheeks; body long, straight, cylindrical, and smooth; tail longer than the body, but of equal thickness, cylindrical, and covered with imbricated scales; legs far apart, the anterior being close to the head, the posterior, which are rather shorter, close to the vent, and nearer the head than the tail, all furnished with five toes, armed with curved and pointed claws; the upper surface is muddy or ash-coloured, with several dusky bands, and the belly whitish. Daudin says it is a native of Africa, but Cuvier, of the East Indies.

S. Scincoides, Cuv. This species is briefly mentioned by Cuvier, as having four toes, and the hind ones of unequal length; also another similarly circumstanced.

S. Decresiensis, Cuv.; *Tetradactylus Decres.* Peron.

S. Tridactylus, Cuv.; *Tridactylus Decresiensis*, Peron. In which there are but three toes to each foot. Both the last species are from Decres's Island in Australia.

S. Chalcidicus, Cuv.; *Seps Tridactylus*, Daud.; *Chamaesaura Chalcis*, Schneid. Varies in size according to the country in which it is found; in France it does not exceed five or six inches, but in Sardinia is more than twelve; its colour is muddy or ashy above, with two longitudinal coppery bands on either side; the belly is paler; legs so short that they do not exceed the sixth of an inch, and furnished each with three toes armed with hooked claws; the legs are so short that they scarcely appear to touch the ground. According to Imperati this species is found in the marshy districts of Campania, and moves with great speed, although the legs are so short; it does not leave its hole before sunrise. It dreads the cold, and at the approach of Winter, in Sardinia, buries itself about October, and does not reappear till Spring. It is a very old and vulgar error

that this animal is venomous, and hence the name *Seps*, which was indiscriminately applied by the ancients to this genus and to *Chalcides*. Cetti states that in Sardinia its bite is generally considered harmless, but the peasants think that if an Ox or a Horse swallow one whilst feeding the belly swells, and the animal is likely to die, unless a drink of oil, vinegar, and sulphur be administered. Sauvage, however, in a Paper *Sur la Nature des Animaux Venimeux*, read before the Academy of Rouen in 1754, disproves this by having observed a fowl to eat one of these animals without inconvenience; he further mentions that it passed from the vent as Earthworms do from Geese; that the fowl swallowed it a second time with the same result; but before taking it a third time the bird broke it in two with its beak. In the South of France it is called *Aguglion de prat*, and in Sardinia *Cicigna*. It lives in the fields, feeding on Spiders and small Snails, moves with great activity, and coils itself up like a Snake.

Cuvier mentions another species found in the South of France.

S. Striatus, Cuv.; *Zygnis Striata*, Fitzing. Very similar to the last species, but distinguished by eight or nine longitudinal brown bands.

S. Monodactylus, Cuv.; *Lacerta Anguina*, Lin.; *Lac. Monodact.* Lacep. Total length seventeen inches and three-quarters, of which the head is rather more than half an inch, the body three and a half, and the tail rather more than thirteen and a half; the top of the head covered with scuta of various shapes and sizes, the largest two being placed one before the other, and surrounded by ten others; muzzle delicate and obtuse; both upper and under surface of the body covered with oblong scales, carinated and pointed; upon the sides they encroach on each other, forming transverse rows placed one above the other, and resembling festoons; their limbs, very small and delicate, are each furnished with a single toe, and covered with small scales similar to those on the back. Its colour is yellowish-ash, tinged with brown on the back, greyish-brown on the sides, and very light on the belly. It is found commonly at the Cape of Good Hope.

See Daudin, *Histoire Naturelle Générale et Particulière des Reptiles*; Lacepede, *Histoire Naturelle des Quadrupèdes Ovipares*; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*.

SEPSIS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, incumbent, three-jointed; the terminal joint oblong, obtuse, compressed; its base furnished with a naked dorsal bristle; head globose; *hypostome* flat and bearded; eyes rounded, distant; wings two, erect and vibrating; *abdomen* four-jointed, petiolated, somewhat cylindrical, naked, and globose; legs rather long and slender.

Type of the genus, *Musca cynipsea*, Linnæus; Meig. *Zweif. Insect. Europ.* vol. v. p. 287. pl. xlv. fig. 1—5. Rather an extensive genus, the species of which are extremely active and nimble, and are remarkable for always vibrating their wings: about a dozen species are found in England.

SEPT, Fr. *cep*, the stock of a tree or plant. Cotgrave. It. *ceppo*; Sp. *sepa*, from *cippus*, a sharp stake, or *caput*, the head; met. the source, origin.

A stock, a race, a generation, nation, tribe or family.

And this judge being, as hee is called, the Lord's brehon, adjudgeth, for the most part, a better share unto his Lord, that is the Lord of the soyle, the head of that sept.

Spenser. Works, vol. viii, p. 304. *View of the State of Ireland*.

SEPS.

SEPT.

SEPT.
—
SEPTE-
NARY.

For the Irish man standeth so much vpon his gentilitie, that he termeth anie one of the English *sept*, and planted in Ireland, Bobdeagh Galteagh, that is, English churle.
Holinshed. Description of Ireland, ch. viii.

Because the inferiour sort of the Irish were poor, and not amenable by law, he provided that five of the best persons of every *sept* should bring in all the persons of their surname, to be justified by the law.
Fuller. Worthies. Kent.

But he seemed to suspect, that the true and ancient Russians, a *sept* of whom he told me he had met with in one of the provinces of that empire, were rather white like the Danes than any thing near so brown as the present Muscovites, whom he guesses to be descended of the Tartars, and to have inherited their colour from them.
Boyle. Works, vol. i. p. 715. Of Colours, part ii.

Their officers had little power over their soldiers, who, being all of the old Irish *septs* of Ulster, were entirely govern'd by the fryars.
Clarendon. History of the Rebellion, vol. iii. book xiii. p. 430.

SEPTARIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Acephalous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell bivalve, continued in a very long testaceous tube, which is gradually attenuated anteriorly, and seemingly divided interiorly by vaulted incomplete partitions; the anterior extremity of the tube terminated by two other slender, undivided tubes.

Type of the genus, *Serpula polythalmia*, Linnæus; *S. arenaria*, Lamarck; Rumphius, *Mus. pl. lxi. fig. e.* Inhabits the Indian Seas.

SEPTAS, in Botany, a genus of the class *Heptandria*, order *Heptagynia*. *Generic character*: calyx seven-parted; corolla, petals seven; germens seven; capsules seven; many-seeded.

One species, *S. capensis*, native of the Cape of Good Hope; it is remarkable as being the only plant yet discovered in the order, and for the very unusual botanical number seven.

SEPTEMBER, Fr. *Septembre*; It. *Settembre*; Sp. *Septembre*; Lat. *September*; the seventh month from March, with which month the Roman year commenced; Vossius and others say from Imber. See OCTOBER.

His [Libra's] propre month is sayd *Septembre*,
Which yeueth men cause to remembre,
If any sore be left behynde
Of thyng, which greue maie to kynde.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

And the 26 of *Sept.* (1580) (which was Munday in the just and ordinary reckoning of those that had stayed at home in one place or country, but in our computation was the Lord's day or Sunday) we safely, with joyfull minds and thankful hearts to God, arived at Plimouth.

Sir F. Drake. The World Encompassed, &c. p. 108.

SEPTENARY, *adj.* } Fr. *septennaire*; It. *set-*
SEPTENARY, *n.* } *tenario*; Sp. *septenario*;
SEPTE'NNIAL. } Lat. *septenarius*, seven.

Septenary, consisting of seven.

Septennial, at every seventh year; or during seven years.

But among all the ancients I haue met with Macrobius in his first booke of Scipio's dreame, extolling (as Philo doth) the rare and singular effects of the *septenary* number, most cleerely and learnedly expresth the remarkeable pawses and changes of nature every seventh year in the course of man's age.

Hakewell. Apologie, book iii. ch. ii. p. 174.

A moneth of peragratiō is the time of the moon's revolution from any part of the zodiack unto the same again; and this containeth but 27 dayes and about 8 hours, which cometh short to compleat the *septenary* account.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iv. ch. xii. p. 264.

The time of the pentarchie indured likewise 49 yeares, or seauen *septenaries*.
Holinshed. Description of Britaine, ch. ix.

And the number declares the nature. The hebdomad or *septenary* is a fit symbole of God, as he is considered having finished these six days' creation.

More. Writings, part iii. ch. ii. p. 86. Cabbala.

But the subject which of all others employed the eloquence and abilities on both sides to the most vigorous exertion was a motion made by Mr. Bromley, who proposed that a bill should be brought in for repealing the *Septennial* Act, and for the more frequent meeting and calling of parliaments.

Smollett. History of England, vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 536. George II.

SEPTE'NTRION, } Fr. *septentrion*; It. *setten-*
SEPTE'NTRIONAL, } *trione*; Sp. *septentrion*; Lat.
SEPTE'NTRIONALLY, } *septentrio*, (*septem triones*, Fes-
SEPTE'NTRIONATE, *v.* } tus; but Vossius is doubtful.)

The seven stars forming the constellation Arctos, the Bear; and which, from its position in the North, gives name to the North generally.

And eke this Nero gouerned all the peoples that be vnder the colde sterres, that highten the *septentrions*, that is to sain, he gouerned all the peoples that be vnder the partie of the north.

Chaucer. Boecius. De Consolatione, book ii.

Although that Nero were as vicious,
As any fend, that lith ful low adoun,
Yet he, as telleth us Suetonius,
This wide world had in subjection,
Both est and west, south and *septentrioun*.

Id. The Monkes Tale, v. 14381.

Than sawe I well that the bodie of Uenus in her latitude of degrees *septentrionals*, ascendeth in the ende of degree fro the hed of Capricorne.

Id. Astrolabie, p. 464.

Thou art as opposite to euery good
As the antipodes are vnto vs,
Or as the south to the *septentrion*.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. Third Part, fol. 151.

————— And on the north
To equal length back'd with a ridge of hills
That screen'd the fruits of th' earth and seats of men
From cold *septentrion* blasts.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book iv. l. 28.

For in the *Æthyopians* the juice of bloud is drawne upward again by the nature of heat, but among the nations *septentrional* the same is driven to the inferior parts by reason of moisture apt to fall downward.

Holland. Plinie, book ii. ch. lxxviii.

When Waueny in her way, on this *septentrial* side,
That these two eastern shires doth equally divide,
From Laphamford leads on her stream into the east.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 20.

It is, and confirmable by every experiment, that steel and good iron never excited by the loadstone, discover in themselves a verticity, that is, a directive or polary facultie, whereby, conveniently placed, they do *septentrionate* at one extream and australize.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book ii. ch. ii. p. 63.

For if they be powerfully excited and equally let fall, they commonly sink down and break the water at that extream whereat they were *septentrionally* excited.

Id. Ib. p. 67.

————— But if the spring
Preceding should be destitute of rain,
Or blast *septentrional* with brushing wings
Sweep up the smoky mists and vapours damp,
Then woe to mortals!

Philips. Cider, book i.

SEPTICK, } Fr. *septique*; Lat. *septicus*; Gr.
SEPTICAL. } *σηπτικός*, from *σηπ-ειν*, to rot, to putrefy.
Putrefactive.

There was no absurdity in Galen, when as a *septic* medicine he commended the ashes of a salamander.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iii. ch. xiv. p. 174.

Ceda, after the nature of *septic* and escharotick medicines, corrodes and consumes the flesh in a very short time, if applied to a living body, but, on the contrary, is a sovereign preservative for the same body the very moment it is deprived of life.

Greenhill. Art of Embalming, p. 272.

SEPTE-
NARY.
—
SEPTICK.

SEPTILATERAL. **SEPTILATERAL**, having seven sides, (*septem latera*.)

SEPULCHRE. If we begin with Saturn, and successively draw lines from angle to angle, until seven equicrural triangles be described, whose bases are the seven sides of the *septilateral* figure.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book v. ch. xx.

SEPTUAGENARY. *Fr. septuagenaire; It. settuagesimal.* *tuagenario, settuagesima; Sp. septuagenario, septuagesima; Lat. septuagenarius, seventy; septuagesimus, seventieth.*

Nor can the three hundred years of John of times, or Nestor, overthrow the assertion of Moses, or afford a reasonable encouragement beyond his *septuagenary* determination.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iii. ch. ix. p. 158.

Whereas in our abridged and *septuagesimal* ages it is very rare, and deserves a distick to behold the fourth generation.

Id. Ib. book vi. ch. vi. p. 373.

SEPULCHRE, n. *Fr. sepulchre, sepulture; It. sepolcro, sepoltora; Sp. sepulchro, sepultura; Lat. sepulchrum, sepultura, from sepul-tum, past participle of sepilire, to bury, and this from seps, sepes, a hedge, a fence, a defence. See BURY.*

Sepulture; a burial or burying, an interment or entombment. *Sepulchre*; that in which, the place where, a burial or entombment is made; a tomb, a grave.

Wel agte þat he be wurpe stude, þat such *sepulture* ys.
R. Gloucester, p. 166.

And Joseph broughte linnen cloth and took him down and wrappide in the linnen cloth and leyde him in a *sepulcre* that was hewen of a stoon and walewide a stoon to the dore of the *sepulcre*.
Wichf. Mark, ch. xv.

And he broughte a lynnē clothe, and toke him doune, and wrapped hym in the linnen clothe, and layde him in a tombe y^t was hewen out of y^e rocke, and rolled a stone vnto y^e dore of the *sepulcre*.
Bible, Anno 1551.

He hath nede of charitable conseilling and visiting in prison and in maladie, and *sepulture* of his ded body.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale, p. 169.

And than out of his *sepulture*
There spronge anone perauenture
Of floures suche a wonder sight,
That men ensample take might
Upon the dedes which he dede.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i. p. 35.

Than at last came in there
His masons, for thei shulde craue,
Where that he wolde be begraue,
And of what stone his *sepulture*
Thei shulden make, and what sculpture.

Id. Ib. book vii.

Sir John Conweie being president of Vlster, in viewing the *sepulture*, testified to haue seene three principall iewels.

Holinshed. Description of Ireland, vol. vi. p. 85.

LEAR. Regan, I thinke you are; I know what reason
I haue to thinke so, if thou should'st not be glad,
I would diuorce me from thy mother tombe,
Sepulchring an adultresse.

Shakspeare. Lear, act ii. sc. 4. fol. 294.

Then thou our fancy of itself bereaving,
Dost make us marble with too much conceiving;
And so *sepulcher'd* in such pomp dost lie,
That kings for such a tomb would wish to die.

Milton. Epitaph on Shakspeare, l. 13.

As in the land of darkness yet in light,
To live a life half dead, a living death,
And buried; but O yet more miserable!
My self my *sepulcher*, a moving grave.

Id. Samson Agonistes, l. 100.

Such are those thick and gloomy shadows damp
Oft seen in charnel vaults and *sepulchres*,
Ling'ring and sitting by a new made grave,
As loath to leave the body that it lov'd.

Id. Comus, l. 470.

Thus hauing slaine him; a *sepulchrall* feast
He made the Argiues, for his lustfull guest,
And for his mother, whom he did detest.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book iii.

Disparted streams shall from their channels fly,
And, deep surcharg'd, by sandy mountains lie,
Obscurely *sepulcher'd*.
Prior. Solomon, book i.

Christopher Seintgerman, called by some Senyarmayn or Seyn-german, son of Sir Hen. Seintgerman, Knt., by Anne his wife, daughter of Tho. Tindale, Esq., was born, as I conceive, in Warwickshire, particularly at Shelton near to the city of Coventry, in the chapel or church of which place his father and mother received *sepulture*.
Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. i. p. 54.

The common rites of *sepulture* bestow,
To soothe a father's and a mother's woe;
Let their large gifts procure an urn at least,
And Hector's ashes in his country rest.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxii.

I would separate it from those varnished qualities, which, like whited *sepulchres*, are but a disguise for internal deformity.
Knox. Works, p. 472. Essay, No. 96.

Mr. Monkhouse happening one day to pull a flower from a tree which grew in one of their *sepulchral* inclosures, an Indian, whose jealousy had probably been upon the watch, came suddenly behind him and struck him.

Cook. First Voyage, vol. i. book i. ch. xiv. p. 143.

SEQUACIOUS. *Fr. sequele, sequent; It. sequela, sequela, sequente, sequente; Sp. sequela; Lat. sequel, sequela, sequens, from sequi, to follow, (sequor, from Gr. εἰ-ομαι, conversa consonante priori, et spiritu aspero. Vossius.)*

Sequacious and *sequent* are used alike; following, attending, accompanying, succeeding, continuing in the same course or order; coming after, *sc.* a force used to draw, ductile.

If vertue yet no voided unthankfull time,
Failed of some to blast her endles fame
A goodly meane both to deterre from crime,
And to her steppes our *sequele* to enflame.

Surrey. Of the Death of Sir T. W.

For oftentimes it hath been seen, that to a new enterprise there followeth a new maner and strange *sequel*.
Strype. Eccles. Memorials, vol. i. book i. ch. iii. p. 78. Henry VIII.

Wherefore, after punysshment done vpon some of his enemyes, he ferynge y^e *sequell* and reuengement of the same, laft that countree and retourned vnto Rome.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. lxiii.

The two dukes hereupon returned to court, bringing the next day the king's letters to the cardinal, who having read them, delivered immediately the great seal; in *sequence* thereof, also submitting himself to the king.

State Trials, 20 Henry VIII. 1529. Cardinal Wolsey.

This [Robert] was cōynge in many scyences, and a man of good maner and vertue; he made dyuers impnes, *sequenses*, and responds, as O Tuda.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. 203.

Of such our patrone here, the Viscont Mountacute,
Hath many comely *sequences*, well sorted all in sute.
Gascoigne. Deuise for Maske for Viscont Mountacute.

All matter whereof creatures are produced by putrefaction, haue evermore a closeness, lentour, and *sequacite*.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. 9. sec. 900.

In the greater bodies the forge was easie, the matter being ductile and *sequacious*, obedient to the hand and stroke of the artificer, apt to be drawn, formed, or moulded into such shapes and machines, even by clumsy fingers.

Ray. On the Creation, part ii. p. 374.

Yet many of these have continued in a certain channel, and carried a constant stream, as will plainly appear in the *sequel* of our Worthies.

Fuller. General Worthies of England.

SEPULCHRE.

SEQUACIOUS.

SEQUACIOUS.

The servility and *sequaciousness* of conscience.

Taylor. Artif. Handsom. p. 181.

SEQUESTER.

Although Almighty God be not bound or straitned in his operation to the *sequaciousness* of the matter, yet it is not improper for us to suppose that he may peruse the laws of his own making, where it consists with his design and intention.

Hale. Origination of Mankind, fol. 304.

I have seene the fearfull *sequele* of that experiment in a man, who, upon the taking of that medicine, threw himselfe headlong from an high loft and brake his necke.

Holland. Plinie, book xxii. ch. xxiii.

Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore,
So do our minutes hasten to their end;
Each changing place with that which goes before,
In *sequent* toil all forwards do contend.

Shakspeare. Sonnet 60.

————— A *sequent* king, who seeks
To stop thir overgrowth, as inmate guests
Too numerous.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book xii. l. 165.

PER. Sir Holofernes, this Berowne is one of the votaries with the king, and here he hath framed a letter to a *sequent* of the stranger queenes, which accidentally, or by the way of progression, hath miscarried.

Shakspeare. Love's Labour Lost, fol. 132.

What should I instance in that whereof no Scripture, not books, but the whole world is full; the inevitable *sequences* of sin and punishment?

Hall. Works, vol. iii. p. 199.

————— Tell my friends,
Tell Athens, in the *sequence* of degree,
From high to low throughout.

Shakspeare. Timon of Athens, fol. 97.

Orpheus could lead the savage race,
And trees uprooted left their place,
Sequacious of the lyre;
But bright Cecilia rais'd the wonder higher.

Dryden. For St. Cecilia's Day, p. 607.

As to the violence which those gentlemen are forced to use with our church's forms, it will appear more fully in the *sequet*.

Waterland. Works, vol. ii. p. 305. Arian Subscr.

————— Now extract
From the *sequacious* earth the pole, and now
Unmarry from the closely clinging vine.

Smart. The Hop-Garden.

The *sequel* of the psalm, from the end of the seventh verse, exhibits the remarriage, that is, the restoration of the converted Jews to the religious prerogative of their nation.

Horsley. Sermon 6. vol. i. p. 109.

SEQUESTER, v.

SEQUESTRATE, v.

SEQUESTRA'TION,

SE'QUESTRATOR,

SEQUESTRABLE.

Fr. *sequestrer*; It. *sequestrare*; Sp. *secrestar*; Lat. *sequester*, an arbitrator, a mediator, so called, because each party follows (*sequitur*) his judgment; or rather from *sequo*, *h. e. dico*, *επω*, because he pronounces (*dicat*) judgment; from *sequester*, Vossius adds, is *sequestrare*, to act as *sequester* or arbitrator, also *separare*, to separate. Cotgrave explains the Fr. *sequestrer*, "to lay aside, to put into an indifferent person's hands;" and *sequestration*, "the separating of it from the possession of those who contend for it." See the Quotation from Blackstone. To *sequester*, generally, is,

To separate or part from, to withdraw, to recede, to retire, to seclude; to go, to put, aside;—to sever, to disjoin.

For hym hathe God the Father sealed. This is to sai, that him hath God the Father specially *sequestred*, and seuered, and set aside out of the number of al creatures, and hath sent him in to world, the anointed, sygned, and marked with y^e very prynt of his own seale.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, book i. p. 1046. Dialogue.

That it appeareth very strange unto us, and a great wonder unto all true subjects, that you will either assist or suffer his Majesty's most royal person to remain in the guard of the Duke of Somerset's men, *sequestred* from his own old sworn servants.

Burnet. Records, vol. ii. part ii. book i. p. 262. Letters from the Lords.

Which I charge and command you by the same authority to observe and keep upon pain of deprivation, *sequestration* of your fruits, or such other coercion as to the king's highness, or his vicegerent for the time being, shall seem convenient.

Id. Ib. vol. i. part ii. book iii. p. 279.

Next I desire them to reflect upon aged *sequestred* ministers, whom, with their charge, the (generally ill paid) fifth part will not maintain.

Fuller. General Worthies.

And these must be *sequester'd* with all speed,
Or else they vow'd their swords should do the deed.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book i.

But first a pardon begg'd, if that my cause
So much constrain'd me as to breake the lawes
Of her wish'd *sequestration*.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book i. song 5.

Yet by their *sequestrators* and subcommittees abroad, men for the most part of insatiable hands and noted disloyalty, those orders were commonly disobeyed.

Milton. Works, vol. ii. p. 40. History of England, book iii.

O, piteous of my fate, vouchsafe to shew
(For what's *sequester'd* from celestial view?)
What power becalms th' innavigable seas!
What guilt provokes him, and what vows appease!

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book iv.

A Christian, in all acts of duty, ought to *sequester* his mind from all respect to an ensuing reward, and to commence his obedience wholly and entirely upon the love of duty itself, abstracted from all regard to any following advantages whatsoever.

South. Sermon 5. vol. iv.

Hartshorn, and divers other bodies belonging to the animal kingdom, abound with a not uneasily *sequestrable* salt.

Boyle.

In general contagions more perish for want of necessaries than by the malignity of the disease, they being *sequestered* from mankind.

Arbuthnot. On Air.

The infallible effect of the long absence of a master, whose return is quite despaired of, viz. the insolence of his servants and neighbours, the danger of his son and wife, and the *sequestration* of his estate.

Pope. Homer. View of the Epic Poem, (from Bossu.)

Have the periodical criticisms, in which the nation at large is deeply interested, I mean the journals of literature, those important publications which must have great influence on the principles and learning of the times; have these been in the hands of men who enjoy leisure and a competency in the *sequestered* shades of Oxford and Cambridge.

Knox. Works, vol. iv. p. 263. Liberal Education.

A *sequestration* issues to seize all his personal estate, and the profits of his real, and to detain them subject to the order of the Court. *Sequestrations* were first introduced by Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; before which the Court found some difficulty in enforcing its process and decrees.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iii. book iii. ch. xxvii. p. 444.

SEQUESTRATION, in Law, is of various kinds, most of which have this common point of resemblance, namely, that each is a legal process, under which property of an individual is seized and made applicable to some purpose required by law without the concurrence of the owner.

Sequestration, issuing out of the Courts of Common Law, is the most common of these proceedings. When a judgment has been obtained against a beneficed clergyman, and that judgment remains unsatisfied, the party entitled to the fruits of the judgment is obliged to levy the sum recovered by an execution. In the first instance he issues the ordinary writ of execution, called a *fieri*

SEQUESTER.
—
SEQUESTRA-TION.

SEQUESTRATION.
—
SEQUIN.

facias, to which all persons are subject, directing the Sheriff to levy the amount upon the goods and chattels of the defaulter. If the Sheriff is able to do so, the amount is levied, and there is an end of the matter; if, on the other hand, he cannot find goods and chattels sufficient, he returns the writ to the Court, stating his disability, and certifying that the individual has a rectory or other ecclesiastical benefice, as the case may be, in the County. Upon this return a writ of Sequestration, called either a *levari facias de bonis ecclesiasticis*, or a *sequestrari facias*, according to the mode in which it is drawn up, issues to the Bishop of the Diocese, requiring him to levy the amount upon the ecclesiastical goods of the clergyman. Upon this writ the Bishop or his officer makes out a Sequestration, directed to the Churchwardens or persons named by the Bishop, or, upon proper security, to persons named by the party who issues the writ, requiring them to sequester the tithes and other profits of the benefice; which Sequestration should be forthwith published, not by reading it in church during divine service, a ceremony which is, in our opinion, abolished by the second section of 7 William IV. and 1 Victoria, c. 45, but by affixing a notice of its contents at or near the church door before the commencement of the service, as required by that Statute. The Sequestration is a continuing charge upon the benefice, and the Bishop may be called upon from time to time to return to the Court an account of what has been levied under it. The Court has the same power over the Bishop that it has over a Sheriff in respect of ordinary writs of execution; and if the Bishop is negligent in the performance of his duty, or returns an untrue account of the proceedings under the writ, he is liable, in the same way as the Sheriff is liable, to an action at the suit of the party damnified thereby.

When a beneficed clergyman is discharged under the Insolvent Debtors' Act, a Sequestration may be granted by the Bishop to the assignees, and the order of adjudication in the matter of the insolvency is a sufficient warrant to the Bishop for so doing. See 7 George IV. c. 57. sec. 28.

Sequestration is also a process in the Courts of Equity, and in those Courts is not confined to ecclesiastical persons, but is of a more general application. When a bill has been filed in a Court of Equity, and the defendant does not put in his answer, and he cannot be found, so that the process against his person is inoperative, a Sequestration issues, under which his property is seized and retained, subject to the order of the Court. The bill is then taken *pro confesso*, and the Sequestration continues as the mode of enforcing performance of the decree.

Sequestration is also a process of the Ecclesiastical Courts. When a benefice is full, the profits may be sequestered if the incumbent neglects his cure; and if there be a vacancy, the profits are to be sequestered, and to be applied so far as necessary in providing for the service of the cure during the vacancy, the successor being entitled to the surplus.

SEQUIN, a French word formed from the Italian *zecchino*, is doubtless formed from *zecca*, "the mint," a term borrowed probably from the Egyptian Arabs, with whom the Italians, and particularly the Venetians, whose sequins have the most general currency, had such large dealings in the Middle Ages. Sikkah (pronounced by the Syrians sekkah,) signifies in Arabic "the striking of a coin," and thence the mint where coins are struck.

Chequeen, sometimes used for the Turkish coin called *fundukli*, (*i. e.* stamped piece,) is a corruption introduced by English traders, perhaps from some confusion between the pound-weight called *cheke*, and the old word *zequin* or *sequin*. The Venetian *zecchino* worth 22 lire, (from *libre*,) as before observed the sequin most in use, is a gold coin weighing 2 dwts. 6 gr., and containing 53·6 grains of pure gold. Its value in our money is 9s. 6d. The other Italian States in which sequins are coined are as follows:—

SEQUIN
—
SE-
RAGLIO.

		s.	d.
Tuscany	1 zecchino	9	5·83
Genoa	1 ditto	9	5·41
Milan	1 ditto	9	4·98
Piedmont	1 ditto	9	4·34
Rome	1 ditto (new)	9	2·86
	1 ditto (old)	9	1·16
Naples	1 ditto	6	7·42

The Venetian *zecchino* has on the obverse the figure of the Doge kneeling before Christ (?) holding a cross. Above the kneeling figure are the initials of the Doge's name, as ALOY. MOC. (Aloysius Mocenigo,) with D. V. X. (Dux) over his head, and near the edge, placed one above the other, the letters S. M. V. E. N. E. T. *i. e.* Sanctus Marcus Venetus. On the reverse is a full length figure of St. Mark with a glory of stars, and round the edge this legend, SIT. T. XTE. DAT. Q. TV. REGIS ISTE DVCAT., supposed by Muratori (*Antiq. Ital.* ii. 649.) to signify SIT TIBI, CHRISTE, DATVM QVOD TV REGIS: ISTE DVCATVM.

The Turkish sequin, as it is erroneously called, is the *fundukli*,* which has the cipher (*tughrá*) containing the name of the reigning Sultán on one side, and Struck at Islámbúl in the year (with the date) on the other. The *zer-mahbúb* (beloved gold) or double *fundukli* has on one side,

Sultan . . . son of . . . struck at Islámbúl (for Istanbul, *i. e.* Constantinople) in the year . . .

Sultán of both lands (Europe and Asia) and Khákán of both Seas (White and Black;) the Sultán, son of a Sultan, on the other side.

Nearly of the same value is the *yirmí-besh-lik*, (a piece of 25 piastres.) The *misr lí* (Egyptian) or *misir*, as it is commonly called, is a sequin struck at Caíro, and the *rub'-lyeh* (or fourth) is a quarter-misir.

Their values are as follows:—

	s.	d.
Double <i>zeri-mahbub</i> of 1187 (A.D. 1773)	12	11·26
Single " 1204 (A.D. 1789)	5	1·37
<i>Fundukli</i> , 1187 (A.D. 1773)	7	7·94
" 1204 (A.D. 1789)	7	7·11
<i>Misr lí</i> , 1187 (A.D. 1773)	5	5·83
" 1204 (A.D. 1789)	4	9·13
<i>Rub'-lyeh</i>	1	9

From the excessive alloy of the silver coin in Turkey, the relative value of the piastre and the gold coins is in a constant state of deterioration. Kelly, *Cambist*.

SERAGLIO, Fr. *serrail*; It. *serraglio*; Sp. *serallo*. Menage calls it "a Turkish word, that signifies palace." Skinner thinks it from the It. *serrara*, to serr, (*q. v.*) to shut up.

We've here no gaudy feminines to show,
As you have had in that great *seraglio*.

Brome. To Mr. J. B.

* Perhaps from a mint in the Sultán's palace at *Fundukli*, (Filbert-town,) a village on the canal of Constantinople.

SERAPH.
—
SERE-
NADE.

SE'RAPH,
SERA'PHICK,
SERA'PHICAL.

Fr. *seraphin*, which Cotgrave calls "a burning or flame-coloured angel." It. *serafino*; Sp. *seraphin*, from the Hebrew *seraphim*; from *seraph*, to burn. *Seraphic*; angelic, heavenly, purified from earthly dross. See the Quotation from Boyle.

From above flakred the *seraphins*, wherof euery one had syxe wynges. Bible, Anno 1551. *Isaiah*, ch. vi. v. 2.

Yet farre more faire be those bright cherubins,
Which all with golden wings are overdight,
And those eternall burning *seraphins*,
Which from their faces dart out fierie light.
Spenser. *Hymne* 4. *On Heavenly Beauty*.

Brightest *seraph* tell
In which of all these shining orbes hath man
His fixed seat, or fixed seat hath none,
But all these shining orbes his choice to dwell;
That I may find him.
Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book iii. l. 667.

The thrones, the cherube, and *seraphick* bowers,
That, planted round, there sing before the lamb,
A new song to his praise, and great I am.
Ben Jonson. *Under-Woods*. *An Elegie to my Muse*.

The first Being, it is certain, is infinitely more remote, in the real excellency of his nature, from the highest and perfectest of all created beings, than the greatest man, nay purest *seraph*, is from the most contemptible part of matter.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, vol. i. book iii. ch. vi. p. 482.

This love I have taken the freedom to style *seraphic* love, (not out of any affectation of tumid words or titles, but) borrowing the name from (if the Romish divines be good marshals of the heavenly host) those nobler spirits of the celestial hierarchy, whose name, in the language to which it belongs, expresses them to be of a *flaming* nature; and whose employment (mentioned in the evangelical prophet's mysterious vision) sufficiently points at the divine object, to which the *flames* that warm them aspire and tend.
Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. p. 249. *Seraphic Love*.

The same *seraphim*, in Hebrew, springs from the root *seraph*, which signifies to burn or *flame*.
Id. *Ib.* vol. i. p. 250. note.

Thus some very *seraphical* men do talk. But it is a very hard doctrine, and yet withal very hard to be disputed against.
Sharp. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 219. *Sermon* 12.

He [William Cartwright] became the most florid and *seraphical* preacher in the university.
Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. ii.

SERAPIAS, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Gynandria*, order *Diandria*, natural order *Orchideæ*. Generic character: calyx erect, spreading, lip entire, concave at the base; pollen granular.

Thirteen species, natives of both hemispheres; there are five natives of England.

SERENA'DE, n. } Fr. *serenade*; It. *serenata*; Sp. *serenada*; from *serein*, *sereno*.
SERENA'DE, v. }

Applied to
The fresh and cool air of evening; to the evening. (Cotgrave.)

Evening music: "played (adds Cotgrave) at the door, or under the window of a lovely or beloved object."

Nor in court amours,
Mixt dance, or wanton mask, or midnight bal,
Or *serenate*, which the starv'd lover sings
To his proud fair, best quitted with disdain.
Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book iv. l. 767.

These midnight alarms, under the name of *serenades*, do greatly annoy many well disposed persons, not only in the place above-mentioned, but also in most of the polite towns of this island.
Tatler, No. 222.

A man might as well *serenade* in Greenland as in our region.
Id. *Ib.*

When I go a *serenading* again with 'em, I'll give 'em leave to make fiddle-strings of my small guts.
Dryden. *An Evening's Love*, act ii. sc. 1.

To dance, dress, sing, and *serenade* the fair,
Conduct a finger, or reclaim a hair.

P. Whitehead. *State Dunces*.

SERE'NE, v.

SERE'NE, adj.

SERE'NE, n.

SERE'NELY,

SERE'NENESS,

SERE'NITUDE,

SERE'NITY.

Fr. *serein*, *sereigner*; It. *sereno*, *serenare*; Sp. *sereno*, *serenar*; Lat. *serenus*. Vossius thinks *serenus* opposed to *pluvius*, rainy, and to be derived from the Gr. ξερος, dry; and thus applied to such weather as we should call

Fair: generally, calm, still, tranquil, quiet, clear.
To *serene*,

To clear, to still, to compose. *Serene*, n.

Serain, Fr., the mildew, the harmful dew of some summer evenings. See SERENADE.

She, where she passes, makes the wind to lye
With gentle motion, and *serenes* the skye.

Fanshaw. *Lusiad*, (1655,) p. 178.

If the sky continue still, *serene*, and clear, not one egg in an hundred will miscarry.

Howell. *Letter* 28. book i. sec. 1. p. 55.

But thou
Revisit'st not these eyes, that rowle in vain
To find thy piercing ray, and find no dawn;
So thick a drop *serene* hath quencht thir orbes,
Or dim suffusion veild.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. l. 22.

Which shewes, where ever death doth please t' appeare,
Seas, *serenes*, swords, shot, sicknesse, all are there.

Ben Jonson. *On Sir John Roe*.

CEL. Some *serene* blast me, or dire lightning strike
This my offending face.

Id. *The Fox*, act iii. sc. 5.

The fogs and the *serene* offend us more,
Or we may think so, than they did before.

Queen. *Arcadia*, act i. sc. 1.

A man that submits to reverent order, that sometimes unbends himself in a moderate relaxation; and in all, labours to approve himself in the *sereneness* of a healthfull conscience; such a puritane I will love immutably.

Felton. *Resolves*, p. 7.

From which equal distribution of the phlegmatick humour, which is the proper allay of fervent blood, I am wont to hope (where I see it) will flow a future quietude and *serenitude* in the affections, and a discreet sweetness and moderation in the manners.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 79.

The place is sickly to them, because they come out of a country which never hath any rains or fogs, but enjoys a constant *serenity*.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. ch. vii. p. 186.

Pure *serenity* apace
Induces thought, and contemplation still.

Thomson. *Spring*.

Take sin and wickedness out of hell, and all its blackness and darkness will vanish, and it will presently clear up into light and *serenity*, and shine out into a glorious heaven.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part iii. ch. vi. p. 695.

The sky, all beauteous to behold,
Was streak'd with azure, green, and gold;
But tho' *serenely* soft and fair,
Fever hung brooding in the air.

Cotton. *Death*.

Wherefore the preferableness of virtue does not arise so much from the transports she occasions as from the calm *serenity* and steady complacence of mind she ensures.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxxvi. p. 375.

Though in no proud temples you were prais'd,
Nor foreign incense on your altar blaz'd;
Yet white rob'd faith conducted every swain;
Yet meek-ey'd piety *seren'd* the plain.

Grainger. *Tibullus*, book i. *Elegy* 11.

SERES, Fr. *serre*, a hawk's talon; *serrer*, to close, to serr or serrry, q. v.

The talons, the claws.

SERE-
NADE.
—
SERES

SERES.

So though we thus farre prease
Vpon the Grecians, and perhaps may overturne their wall,
Our high minds ayming at their fleet; and that we much appall
Their trussed spirits; yet are they so serpent-like dispos'd
That they will fight, though in our *seres*.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xii.

An eagle rose; and in her *seres* did trusse
A goose, all white, and huge.

Id. Ib. Odyssey, book xv.

SERF, Fr. *serf*, (*servus*), a servant, a serving man;
a slave, a bondman.

A great part of them were *serfs*, and lived in a state of absolute
slavery or villainage.

Hume. History of England, vol. ii. p. 111. Appendix 2.

SERGE, Fr. *sarge*; It. *sargia*; Sp. *serja*, *sarja*.
Skinner derives from Ger. *serge*, *teges*, *tegmen*, in D.
sargie, a coverlet; but whence the Ger. *serge*?

Through Dart and sullen Exe, whose murmuring wave
Envies the Dune and Rother, who have won
The *serge* and kersie to their blanching streams.

Dyer. Fleece, book iii.

Take the same wool, for instance, one man felts it into a hat,
another weaves it into cloth, another weaves it into kersey or *serge*,
another weaves it into arras; and possibly these variously subdi-
versified according to the phantasy of the artificer.

Hale. Origination of Mankind, fol. 157.

Now, shepherds, clip your fleecy care;
Ye maids, your spinning-wheels prepare;
Ye weavers, all your shuttles throw,
And bid broad-cloths and *serges* grow.

Gay. The Shepherd's Week. Pastoral 1.

SE'RGENT, or } Fr. *sergeant*, *sergent*; It. *ser-*
SE'RJEANT, } *gente*; Sp. *sargento*; all, says
SE'RGEANTRY. } Skinner, from the Lat. *serviens*,
in which Junius and Spelman concur.

A Sergeant at Law, says the latter, *quia serviens ad*
legem; and Grand Sergeantry, *grande servitium*. See
the Quotations from Blackstone and Gibbon. Cotgrave
says, *sergent*, in old Fr., was a footman, or souldier that
serves on foot.

In his auhtend gere þat William was regnand,
Extendours he sette forto extend þe land,
Erlidam & baronie how mykelle felle to þe schelde,
Knýght & *sergeancie* als how mykelle þei helde.

R. Brunne, p. 83.

A maner *sergeant* was this prive man.

Chaucer. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8396.

A *sergeant* of the lawe ware and wise,
That often hadde yben at the paruis,
Ther was also, ful riche of excellence.

Id. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 292.

CAR. He is turn'd wilde upon the question; he looks as he had
been a *serjeant*.

Ben Jonson. Every Man out of his Humour, act iii. sc. 1.

To avoid the vague expressions of the followers, &c. I use,
after Villehardouin, the word *serjeants*, for all horsemen who were
not knights. There were *serjeants* at arms, and *serjeants* at law;
and, if we visit the parade and Westminster-hall, we may observe
the strange result of the distinction.

Gibbon. History of the Roman Empire, vol. xi. ch. lx. p. 211. note.

Such was the tenure by *grand serjeanty per magnam servitium*,
whereby the tenant was bound, instead of serving the king gene-
rally in his wars, to do some special honorary service to the king
in person; as to carry his banner, his sword, or the like; or to be
his butler, champion, or other officer, at his coronation.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 73.

The degrees were those of barristers (first styled apprentices,
from *apprendre*, to learn,) who answered to our bachelors; as the
state and degree of a *serjeant*, *servientis ad legem*, did to that of
doctor.

Id. Ib. Introduction, sec. 1.

SERJEANTY, in Law, is the name of one of the
VOL. XXVII.

tenures by which lands are holden of the Crown. It is
derived from *servitium*, as Serjeant is from *serviens*.

SER-
GEANT.

Grand Serjeanty was a species of Knight-service,
and subject to many of its incidents. Its distinguishing
feature was that, instead of serving the King generally in
the wars, the tenant was bound to do some special ho-
norary service to the King in person; as to carry his
banner, his sword, or the like, or to be his butler, cham-
pion, or other officer at the coronation. On the abolition
of military tenures after the restoration of Charles II.,
all the slavish incidents of *Grand Serjeanty* were abo-
lished, but these honorary services were preserved, and
still exist.

Petit Serjeanty consists in holding lands of the
King, by the service of rendering to him annually some
small implement of war, as a bow, a sword, or the like.
This tenure still exists. It is not a military tenure, as it
obliges no personal service, but it is rather of the nature
of free and common soccage, because the services are
strictly defined in amount, and the periods for rendering
them certain. The tenure by which the Duke of Marl-
borough and the Duke of Wellington hold the lands
granted to them by the public is of this description, as
each of them annually renders to the Crown a small flag
which is deposited in Windsor Castle.

SERIAL, i. e. CERRIAL, q. v.

I sie come first all in their clokes white,
A company that ware for their delite
Chapelets fresh of okes *seriall*,
Newly sprong.

Chaucer. The Flower and the Leaf, p. 396.

SERIALARIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Polypiferous*
Zoophytes.

Generic character. Polypiferous mass branched,
horny, with slender fistulous stems, furnished with cylin-
drical, parallel, adjacent, projecting cells, in linear
masses, sometimes separate and sometimes continuous.

Type of the genus, *Sert. lendigera*, Lamarck;
Ellis, *Corall.* 27. pl. xv. fig. 24. Several species; one
of which is found in the English seas, on fuci, below
high-water mark.

SERIANA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Octandria*,
order *Trigynia*, natural order *Sapindaceæ*. *Generic*
character: calyx five-leaved; corolla petals four; nectary
four-leaved; capsules three, connate longitudinally, glo-
bular, dilated at the base into a membranaceous wing.

Ten species, natives of South America and the West
India Islands.

SERIATOPORA, in Zoology, a genus of *Polypi-*
ferous Zoophytes.

Generic character. Polypiferous mass fixed, stony,
branching; branches slender, somewhat cylindrical;
cells perforated, lamellar, as if ciliated on the margin,
and disposed laterally in transverse or longitudinal
veins.

Type of the genus, *S. subulata*, Lamarck; Ellis,
Zoophytes, pl. xxxi. fig. 1, 2. Inhabits the ocean.

SERICA, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* in-
sects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* clubbed, ten-jointed, the
basal joint thick, clavate, pilose, the second globose,
third and fourth subcylindric, short, fifth conic, sixth
and seventh cup-shaped, the remainder forming a tri-
laminated club, which in the male is very long and
narrow; *palpi* four; maxillary pilose, with the terminal
joint naked, shorter than the others, united, cylindric,
with the apex rather acute; labial with the terminal

SERICA. joint very acute; *labrum* emarginate; head broad; *clypeus* slightly notched; eyes large, globose; *thorax* very short, transverse; body short, ovate, convex; *elytra* elongate, soft; legs slender; *tarsi* pentamerous, very long; claws equal, bifid at the apex.

**SERICO
DERUS.**

Type of the genus, *Scarabæus brunneus*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata,)* vol. iii. p. 219. Not a very extensive genus, of which the type alone is found in England; it frequents sandy districts towards the end of Summer, and is far from uncommon.

SERICARIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* setaceous, curved at the apex, bipectinated in both sexes, the pectinations longest in the males and ciliated; *palpi* four; labial small, three-jointed, compressed, with the apex obtuse; maxillary minute, attenuated at the tip; *maxillæ* short, flat, not spiral; head moderate; *thorax* stout, not crested; *abdomen* moderate, robust in the females, with the apex obtuse, and slightly tufted in the males; wings entire, somewhat diaphanous; anterior elongate, neuuration various; legs and *abdomen* woolly beneath; anterior *tibiæ* with an elongate, compressed, spine-like lobe, posterior simple. Caterpillar robust, fleshy, truncate anteriorly, with an elevation on the third segment; the anal feet produced into two long retractile filaments, with two short spines between; *pupa* inclosed in a hard case, generally formed of pieces of woody matter united by a glutinous substance.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (bombyx) vinula*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Haustellata,)* vol. ii. p. 15, &c. Twelve species or upwards, of which nine at least inhabit Britain: this genus is generally called *Cerura*.

SERICH, (Pococke's *Description of the East*, iv. v. 41.) or *Sírîj*, properly *Zîrej*, is the Persian word *Zîreh*, spelt in the Arabian and perhaps the ancient Persian manner. It signifies a small seed, such as cummin or anise; and in Egypt is peculiarly used for the seed of simsim, (*Sesamum Indicum*, Delille, *Flora Ægyptiaca*,) which, when pulverized and immersed in oil, is used as a seasoning to thin cakes of bread or biscuits newly baked, slices of which are steeped in it. The final *j* of *zîrej*, which has been softened down to an inaudible aspirate, was anciently a guttural or harsh aspirate; thus *nîzâg*, "a lance," as the word is written in the ancient Armenian, is reduced to *nîzâh* in modern Persian, though *nîzâg* or *nîzâk* is sometimes used. The Arabian *jîm*, still pronounced *gîm* by the peasants in Egypt, had, no doubt, anciently the sound of a hard or guttural *g*.

SERICOCERA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* long, triarticulate, reaching to the epistome, second joint stout, third cylindrical, and furnished with a slightly downy bristle at its base above; face vertical; *epistome* mostly prominent; eyes generally naked; body slender; wings two, the posterior areolet frequently open; *abdomen* cylindrical or compressed; the middle of the segments generally armed with bristles; legs slightly elongate.

Type of the genus, *Microptera nitida*, Robineau Desvoidy; Macquart, *Diptères*, vol. ii. p. 166, &c. Ten species, most of which are British; they are parasitical on other insects.

SERICODERUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* rather elongate, slender, the three last joints forming a longish capitulum; *trophix* minute; head small, concealed beneath the anterior margin of the thorax, which is slightly produced; *thorax* silky, broad, somewhat triangular, the hinder angles rather acute; *elytra* also silky, slightly gibbous anteriorly, a little depressed behind, the apex distinctly truncate; legs slender; *tarsi* pentamerous, obscurely articulated.

Type of the genus, *S. thoracicus*; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata,)* vol. ii. p. 188. One species only, which is sometimes found in damp banks near London.

SERICOMYIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, nutant, triarticulate, the third joint orbicular, with a plumose dorsal seta at its base; *hypostome* descending, tuberculated; body robust, silky; wings two, parallel, incumbent, downy.

Type of the genus, *Syrphus bombylifformis*, Fallen; Macquart, *Diptères*, vol. i. p. 496. pl. xi. fig. 11. Four species, of which three are occasionally found in England, in June and July, on flowers.

SERICORIS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hemipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* moderate, rather stout, pubescent within of the males, simple of the females; *palpi* stout, slightly ascending, densely clothed with elongate scales, having the terminal joint exposed, slender, and acute; *maxillæ* short; head small, with a short tuft between the antennæ; eyes small; *thorax* rather slender, not crested; wings deflexed during repose; anterior broad, slightly rounded on the hinder margin, the disc more or less marked with straight bands, sometimes darker, at others lighter than the ground above, and the costa with short, oblique streaks towards the apex, which has usually a ring-like spot; posterior also ample, faintly emarginate on the hinder margin; *abdomen* rather long, with a largish tuft at the apex of the males, short and obtuse in the females; legs short and rather stout: females smaller than the males.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (Tortrix striana,)* Dennis; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Haustellata,)* vol. iv. p. 131, &c. Rather a numerous European genus; of which nineteen species inhabit Britain.

SERICOSOMUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, the basal joint robust, second and third small, subglobose, fourth and following joints elongate-conic, slightly produced on the outer edge, the terminal one simple; mouth deflexed; *palpi* four; head small, retracted; eyes small; *thorax* stout, convex anteriorly; body slightly depressed, linear-elongate, cylindric, densely clothed with a fine short silken pile; legs short; *tarsi* pentamerous, simple.

Type of the genus, *Elater fugax*, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata,)* vol. iii. p. 251. Five species; three of which are British, but scarce.

SERICOSTOMA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Trichopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* not so long as the wings, very stout, especially at the base, the basal joint robust, slightly pilose; maxillary *palpi* in the males recurved, densely hairy, the two together forming an obtuse rounded mask, concave within and convex without, and furnished with a silky pile within; in the females elon-

**SERICO-
DERUS.**

**SERICOS-
TOMA.**

SERICA. gated, five-jointed, the terminal joint short and slender; head small, with a tuft between the antennæ; eyes large; *thorax* robust; wings narrow, anterior without transverse nervures, somewhat obtusely rounded at the apex; posterior smaller, elliptic-ovate, slightly folded on the inner margin; *abdomen* somewhat robust, obtuse; legs shortish, slender; *tibiæ* all armed with a pair of spurs at the apex, the intermediate without a second pair below the middle, but the hinder with a pair near the apex.

Type of the genus, *S. Spencii*, Kirby; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)*, vol. vi. p. 184. pl. xxxiii. fig. 2. Inhabits torrents in the Western and Northern districts of England; only one species known.

SERICOTHRIPS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Homopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* nine-jointed, the style short and biarticulate; *palpi* straight, rounded, triarticulate; head immersed to the eyes; *elytra* narrow, parallel; wings abbreviated; body smooth, coriaceous; *abdomen* tomentose, its apex in both sexes conic, and in the female furnished with a quadri-valved, acute, compressed ovipositor.

Type of the genus, *S. Staphylinus*; Haliday, *Ent. Mag.* vol. iii. p. 444. One species only; found abundantly in the common furze (*Ilex Europæa*) in this country.

SERIES, *Fr. serie*; *It. serie*; *Sp. serie*; *Lat. series*; from *serere*, to knit or join.

A conjoined or connected, succession, or course, or order.

What may I conclude of this longe *serie*,
But after sorwe I rede us to be merie,
And thanken Jupiter of all his grace.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 3069.

Such divine fatalists make fate to be an implexed *series* or concatenation of causes, all in themselves necessary, whereof God is the chief.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. i. p. 3.

Jove and ethereal thrones! with heaven to friend,
If the long *series* of my woes shall end,
Of human race now rising from repose
Let one a blissful omen here disclose.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xx.

These subjects being thus dispatched, I shall now return to the *series* of our own proceedings.

Anson. *Voyages*, book i. ch. v. p. 73.

SERINGIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Byttneriaceæ*. *Generic character*: calyx five-parted; corolla none; filaments ten, alternately sterile; capsule five, two-valved, two to three-seeded.

One species, *S. platyphylla*, native of New Holland.

SERIOLOA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, natural order *Compositæ*. *Generic character*: calyx simple, composed of linear scales; receptacle chaffy; down stipitate, slightly pilose, feathered at the apex.

Three species, natives of Barbary and Sicily.

SERIOLOA, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Scomberoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head rounded; jaws, vomer, and palatine bones armed with delicate card-like teeth; body compressed and lateral line unarmed, or the arming almost imperceptible; very short pectoral fins; spines of the first dorsal connected by membrane.

This genus nearly resembles *Caranx*, from which, however, it is distinguished by the lateral line being un-

armed and not carinated, at least the scales covering it are scarcely more prominent than the others. It differs also from *Lichia*, in having the dorsal spines included in the membrane of the fin. They live in deep water, which they only quit at certain seasons of the year, probably for the purpose of spawning. The colours of the young are not so vivid as those of the adult fish.

S. Dumerili, Riss.; *Trachurus Aliciolus*, Rafin. Sometimes becomes so large as to weigh a hundred and sixty pounds; it is of a silvery-grey colour, tinged with azure and amethyst on the back; a golden band runs along each side, and the belly is silvery-white tinged with golden; fins generally transparent blue tinged with yellow; ventrals tinged with blue above and white beneath; caudal fin forked, and edged with blackish. The very young fish are marked with five or six broad vertical black bands. It is a native of the Mediterranean, and on the Sicilian coast known as the *Alicciola*, *Aricciola*, or *Arricinola*. Its flesh is reddish, firm, and of high flavour.

S. Rivoliana, Cuv. Nine inches long, is shorter in proportion than the last; its gape less wide; the bands of the palatine teeth narrower and the vomer longer; the first is shorter than the second dorsal fin and the scales longer. It is more marked than the preceding, and has the temporal band broader. From the Greek Archipelago.

S. Rafinesquii, Riss.; *Trachurus Aguilus*, Rafin. Smaller than the first species; its body rather more full and marked with blue, tawny, and yellow on a silvery-brown ground; eyes silvery, encircled with brown; ventral fins inclining to brown; anal shorter; caudal semilunar. Is a native of the Mediterranean.

S. Lalandi, Cuv. Three and a half feet long; body lengthy; opercular striæ in a broader band; scales on the sides of the tail forming a distinct ridge; colour silvery tinged with blue, and more or less brownish on the back. Is taken off the Brazilian coast.

S. Boscii, Cuv. Five and a half inches long; body broader and thicker than the first species; opercular striæ less distinct; lateral line more curved; spines of the first dorsal large and shorter; second dorsal more forward; lobes of caudal fin broader; colour silvery, with an indication of a brown stripe on the temple. From the coast of Carolina.

S. Falcata, Cuv. Twenty-eight inches long; very similar to *S. Dumerili*, but distinguished from it by the second dorsal and anal being elevated into a sharp point, and the former nearly as high as the body; silvery, tinged on the back with blue. It is caught in the Gulf of Mexico, and called at Porto Rico *el Mereal*.

S. Bonariensis, Cuv. Three and a half inches long; like *S. Rivoliana* it has the brownish temporal band, but is more compressed, and has the lateral line more curved toward the back; colour silvery, tinged with brownish above. From Buenos Ayres.

S. Fasciata, Cuv.; *Scomber Fasc.*, Bl. From six to nine inches long; has the head rather shorter and the profile more convex than either of the preceding; lateral line much raised on the tail; neither dorsal nor anal pointed, but the spines of the former tolerably distinct; is distinguished by sixteen narrow irregular brown bands disposed in pairs, which, reaching the second dorsal, form also spots, five to the dorsal and three to the anal fin; the ground colour of these fins bright green; a black band passes from one eye to the other; pectorals grey, with green spots; upper surface of ventrals black,

SE-
RIOLA.

under black, streaked with green; back golden-brown, tinged with green; sides below the lateral line bright golden. Is caught in the Atlantic, and known to the French sailors as the *Poisson de gouvernail*.

S. Leiarchus, Cuv. Nine inches in length, has the two free spines in front of the anal buried in the flesh, so that they cannot be seen without dissection; colour silvery, tinged with leaden on the back; upon the dorsal two, and on the anal three large blackish spots, the latter edged with white; tip of the second dorsal and of the caudal lobes white; membranes of the ventrals black and their rays white. From Philadelphia.

S. Zonata, Cuv.; *Scomber Zon.*, Mitch. From seven to nine inches long; very similar to the preceding, but distinguished by a crescent passing from eye to eye, and seven vertical blackish bands which extend along the upper part of the body. It is caught during the hot season in the bay of New York.

S. Binotata, Cuv. Two inches in length, and has the general appearance of a *Coryphæna*, excepting its dorsal fin; body covered with very delicate scales; general colour silvery, marked with six or seven vertical black bands; a brown streak passes from eye to eye; the dorsal fin has three bands, but the anal none; base of the caudal marked with one band, and an indistinct black patch on each of its lobes; second dorsal and anal edged with blackish; membrane of ventrals black, their rays white. From Pondicherry.

S. Ruppelii, Cuv.; *Nomeus Nigrofasciatus*, Rupp. Seven inches in length; five black bands pass from the back obliquely downwards and forwards, between the middle ones are some blackish spots and a single one on the top of the tail; first dorsal, caudal, and ventral fins blackish, the latter very long and narrow; second dorsal reddish, tinged with black near the tip, which is yellowish; anal also reddish, with a black spot; pectorals yellowish. The tongue and palate are smooth, and each jaw is armed with a row of little hooked teeth; from these circumstances Ruppel has thought right to place it with the *Nomei*. It is caught at Massuah, on the Red Sea, and there known as the *Gaz*.

S. Dussumieri, Cuv. Two inches long; its form as much resembles *Naucratus* as *Seriola*, but there is no keel on the sides of the tail, and although its first dorsal is small, the spines are connected by membrane, and it has two free spines in front of the anal; its colour is silvery, inclining to steel-blue on the back, and it is entirely girt with seven vertical black bands, and a black spot on each lobe of the tail fin; ventrals black above and grey beneath; the lateral line is very obtusely bent above the pectoral fins. From the Bay of Bengal.

S. Succincta, Cuv. Two inches long; it also has five dorsal spines, but the body is lengthy and narrow, and the lateral line less curved above the pectorals; the bands are the same upon a silvery-blue ground. From the sea between the Cape of Good Hope and St. Helena. Cuvier thinks it may perhaps be the young of some unknown species of Mackerel.

S. Cosmopolita, Cuv.; *Scomber Chloris*, Bl. Ten inches in length; it has the ventral fins very small, and the long pectorals falciform; the body is very deep and much compressed, the lower jaw protractile, in which respects it resembles the genus *Equula*; the jaws, palatine bones, and vomer have only a narrow row of fine teeth; the spine in front of the first dorsal fin is scarcely visible, the fin itself is small and can be depressed into a groove; the two spines in front of the anal fin very

strong; the ridges of the back and belly exhibit some denticles, but not so distinct as in *Equula*; the scales are very small; general colour greenish, tinged with greenish-leaden or violet; at the upper part of the tail near the root of the caudal fin a deep leaden or blackish spot, another on the membranous edge of the opercule, and sometimes one at the root of the pectoral; fins yellowish, and the front of the second dorsal dotted with blackish. This species is taken in the Atlantic, Pacific, and Indian seas; at St. Domingo it is called *Pot-pot*; at Mexico *Cazave*; at the Havanah *Cazavillo*; and at St. Jago in Cuba *Carangue-plate*. Agassiz has called it *Micropterix Cosmopolitana*, from the small size of its ventral fins.

See Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*; Risso, *Histoire Naturelle des principales Productions de l'Europe Méridionale*.

SE'RIOUS, } Fr. sérieux; It. serio, serio;
SE'RIOUSLY, } Sp. serio; Lat. serius; from se, i. e.
SE'RIOUSNESS. } sine, and risus; an origin to which Vossius does not refuse his assent, because he finds in Cicero and Horace *serius* opposed to *jocosus*.

Averse from merriment or levity; sedate, grave; weighty, momentous, important.

Saint Paule would not have made so *serious* and earnest remembrance of the putting upon of the hands, (which he rehearseth as earnestly as baptism,) if it were but such a customable manner that men may do and leave undone as they list.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 480. *The Second Parte of the Confutation against Tyndall*.

The archbishop of Yorke, according to the king's desire, shewyd unto them *seriously* the voluntary renouncing of the kyng.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*. Anno 1399.

Shee that taught
The Graces grace, and made the virtues thought
More vertuous than before, is pleased here
To slacke her *serious* flight, and feed your eare
With love's delightsome toys.

Spenser. *Brittain's Ida*.

Strong Fastolph with this man compare we justly may,
By Salisbury who oft being *seriously* employ'd
In many a brave attempt, the general foe annoy'd.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 18.

Row. She made a puppy of me.

Bya. Be that granted:

She must do so sometimes, and oftentimes;
Love were too *serious* else.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Woman's Prize*, act iii. sc. 4.

How conformable Socrates was to the Pagan religion and worship, may appear from those last dying words of his (when he should be most *serious*;) after he had drank the poison, wherein he required his friends to offer a votive cock for him to Æsculapius.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv. p. 400.

Do but *seriously* set yourselves to be good, do but get your hearts deeply affected with religion as well as your heads, and then there is no fear but you will all be the sons of peace.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. i. p. 22. *Sermon 1*.

Socrates seemed not to express *seriousness* enough, at least, when he bid one of his friends, when he was dying, offer up a cock to Æsculapius for his deliverance.

Stillingsfleet. *Sermon 6*. vol. i. p. 242.

Mark well my shade, and *seriously* attend
The silent lesson of a common friend.

Cotton. *Lines under a Sun-Dial*.

The slightest apprehension, that there only must be a just ruler and judge of the world, will give every well-disposed person great *seriousness* of heart in thinking upon these subjects, and great decency in speaking of them.

Secker. *Works*, vol. i. p. 24. *Sermon 2*.

SERIPHUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Segregata*. Generic character: calyx one-flowered; corolla tubular; receptacle naked; down plumose; seeds solitary.

SE-
RIOLA.
—
SERI-
PHIUM.

SERI-PHIUM.

Twenty-two species, mostly natives of the South of Africa.

SERMON.

SERISSA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla funnel-shaped; throat ciliated, border laciniated, laciniae three-lobed; berry two-seeded.

One species *S. fœtida*, native of the East Indies.

SE'RMON, *n.*

SE'RMON, *v.*

SERMOCINA'TION,

SERMOCINA'TOR,

SERMONE'ER,

SE'RMONING, *n.*

SE'RMONIZE, *v.*

SE'RMONIZER,

SERMO'NICAL.

Fr. *sermon*, *sermonner*; It. *sermone*, *sermonare*; Sp. *sermon*, *sermoneur*; Lat. *sermo*, *sermocinari*. Varro derives from *series*, (see *ante*.) Scaliger from Gr. *εἰρ-εἰν* or *εἰρ-εἰν*, *nectere*, to knit or join together, to connect. Other Etymologies have been suggested. See Vossius.

A discourse; generally applied to discourses delivered from or adapted to the pulpit; a discourse of religious admonition or instruction.

Another bisshop þam bi, þe first said his *sermoun*.

R. Brunne, p. 148.

Prechours of Godes wordes
Saven þorgh here *sermons* mannes soule fro helle.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 114.

Right thus while false Semblant *sermoneth*.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*.

Then sayd he thus to Palamon the knight;

I trow ther needeth litel *sermoning*

To maken you assenten to this thing.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 3092.

Withouten words mo, right than

False Semblaunt his *sermon* began,

And saied hem thus in audience.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

I suppose hee [Jonas] did it not in one day; but went faire and easily, preaching here a *sermon*, and there another, and rebuked the sinne of the people, for which they must perish.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 29. *Prologue vpon Jonas*.

You *sermon* to vs of a dungeon appointed for offenders and miscreants.

Holinshed. *Description of Ireland*, ch. iv.

So worthy a part of diuine seruice we should greatly wrong, if we did not esteeme preaching as the blessed ordinance of God; *sermons* as keyes to the kingdome of heauen, as wings to the soule, as spurres to the good affections of men, vnto the sound and healthy as foode, as physicke vnto diseased mindes.

Hooker. *Ecclesiasticall Politie*, book v. sec. 22.

Is it a small benefit, that I am placed there, where no oaths, no blasphemies beat my ears? where my eyes are in no peril of wounding objects? where I hear no invectives, no false doctrines, no *sermocinations* of iron-mongers, felt-makers, cobblers, broom-men, grooms, or any other of those inspired ignorants.

Hall. *Workes*, vol. vii. p. 518. *Free Prisoner*, sec. 2.

These obstreperous *sermocinators* make easy impression upon the minds of the vulgar.

Howell.

The wits will leave you, if they once perceive

You cling to lords; and lords, if them you leave

For *sermoners*.

Ben Jonson. *Epigram on the Court-Pucell*.

Their *sermons* are commonly made up of feigned stories and miracles of saints, and exhortations to the worship of them, (and especially of the blessed virgin,) and of their images and relicks. And for the truth of this I appeal to the innumerable volumes of their *sermons* and postils in print.

Tillotson. *Workes*, p. 349. *Sermon 30*.

Under a pretence of *sermonizing*, they have cast off God's solemn worship on this day; the primitive church never thought preaching the sole work of the Lord's day.

Nicholson. *On the Catechism*, (1662,) p. 108.

First then of the first, (forgive my *sermonical* style,) namely, of the fine man.

Knox. *Workes*, vol. ii. p. 195. *On true Patience*, No. 159.

It really gives no improper idea of the method which the old *sermonizers* pursued to eke out their *sermons* to their ordinary and most grievous dimensions.

Knox. *Workes*, p. 474. *On old Sermon Writers*.

SEROLIS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Isopodous Crustacea*.

Generic character. *Antennæ* four, the superior four-jointed, inferior five-jointed; legs ten, second pair with the last joint expanded and armed with an elongated claw; the sixth pair spinous behind; *abdomen* with rounded foliaceous appendages at the apex, furnished with hair at the base; eyes granulated; head distinct; mandibles horny.

Type of the genus, *Cymothoa paradoxus*, Fabricius; Desmarest, *Crustacea*, vol. i. p. 293. A native of the African coast.

SE'ROSE,

SE'ROUS,

SERO'SITY,

Wheyey; waterish.

Fr. *séveux*, *sérosité*; It. *sierosa*; Sp.

seroso; Lat. *serum*; Gr. *ὀρός*, (*spiritu*

in s abeunte. Vossius.)

[This] cannot keep it from squeezing on all sides, and pressing out the milky and *serose* humour in the butter, if there were any such pressure, as is supposed.

More. *Antidote against Atheism*, book ii. ch. ii.

The amnios is a general investment, containing the sudorous or thin *serosity* perspirable through the skin.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book v. ch. xxi. p. 326.

This disease [dropsy] may happen wherever there are *serous* vessels.

Arbuthnot. *Nature of Aliments*, p. 332.

The tumour of the throat, which occasions the difficulty of swallowing and breathing, proceeds from a *serosity* obstructing the glands, which may be watery, œdematose, or schirrous, according to the viscosity of the humour.

Id. *Ib*.

SE'RPENT, *adj.*

SE'RPENT, *n.*

SE'RPENTINE, *adj.*

SE'RPENTINE, *v.*

SE'RPENTIZE, *v.*

Fr. *serpente*; It. *serpente*;

Sp. *serpiente*; Lat. *serpens*, pre-

sent participle of *serp-ere*, to

creep or crawl; Gr. *εἰρ-εἰν*.

Serpent, *adj.*, serpentine, wind-

ing, writhing, as the motion of a serpent.

Serpentine also is subtle, crafty as the serpent; in any way resembling a serpent.

Or if he axith fyssche, whether ye schal gyue him a *serpent* for the fyssche.

Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. xi.

Or yf he aske fysshe, will he for a fysshe geue him a *serpent*?

Bible, Anno 1551.

A *serpent*, whiche that Aspidis

Is cleped, of his kinde hath this,

That he the stone noblest of all,

The whiche that men carbuncle call,

Bereth in his heed aboue on high.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i. p. 21.

Nowe this Tyndall, in rayling upon popes maketh by ye waye at al temporall princes and lawes, is (yf they playnely durst speake it out) the very principal point of all his whole purpose, and his maister Martin Luther's to, and al the *serpentine* seede that is deduced of them.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 619. *The Seconde Part of the Confutation of Tyndall*.

Heere may you see howe euedently S. Austine confuteth M. More's Poetrie, and openeth hys *serpentine* deceite.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 84. *A Mirrour to know thyselfe*.

This finallie is to be added vnto their commendation, that they are simple, plaine, voide of craft, and all maner of *serpentine* subtiltie, which endeth commonlie with mischeefe, and reigneth in the maine.

Holinshed. *Description of Scotland*, ch. xii.

Their *serpent* windings, and deceiving crooks,

Circling about, and wat'ring all the plain,

Empty themselves into th' all drinking main.

Fletcher. *The Purple Island*, can. 2.

SERMON.

SER-PENT.

SER-
PENT.
—
SER-
PENT
WOR-
SHIP.

But they, or under ground, or circuit wide
With *serpent* errour wandering, found thir way,
And on the washie oose deep channels wore.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vii. l. 301.

— This moon, that sun,
Those lesser fires about this round which run,
Be but the same which under Saturn's reign
Did the *serpentine* seasons interchain.

Drummond. *Song* 18.

— So though we thus farre prease
Vpon the Grecians, and, perhaps, may overturne their wall,
Our high minds ayming at their fleet; and that we much appall
Their trussed spirits; yet are they so *serpent-like* dispos'd
That they will fight, though in our seres.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xii.

When, dreadful to behold, from sea we spy'd
Two *serpents* rank'd abreast, the seas divide,
And smoothly sweep along the swelling tide,
Their flaming crests above the waves they show,
Their bellies seem to burn the seas below;
Their speckled tails advance to steer their course.

Dryden. *Virgil. Æneid*, book ii.

What now can simplicity and innocency, and meekness, and
patience, signifie against all this *serpentine* subtilty?

Stillingfleet. *Sermon* 5. vol. ii. p. 244.

In those fair vales by Nature form'd to please,
Where Guadalquivir *serpentine*s with ease,
(The richest tract the Andalusians know,
Fertile in herbage, grateful to the plow,)
A lovely villa stood.

Harte. *The Vision of Death*.

Old age or leanness produces strait lines; corpulency round
lines; but in a state of health accompanying youth, the outlines
are waving, flowing, and *serpentine*.

Reynolds. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 183. *Art of Painting*.

Between them [two sloping hills,] in the most fertile of vallies,
the Lüne *serpentizes* for many a mile, and comes forth ample and
clear, thro' a well-wooded and richly-pastured foreground.

Mason. *Note on Gray. Letter* 4.

SERPENT WORSHIP, *Ophiolatrea*, a primitive
idolatry, either actually or symbolically celebrated in the
religious systems of almost every nation of the ancient
world. From Babylonia we may trace it East and
West through Persia, Hindûstan, China, Mexico and
Peru, Britain and Gaul, Scandinavia, Italy, Illyricum and
Thrace, Greece, Asia Minor and Phœnicia; and North
and South through Scythia on the one hand, and Africa
on the other; or, to use the comprehensive words of
Bishop Stillingfleet, "wherever the devil reigned the
Serpent was held in some peculiar veneration."

1. *The origin of Ophiolatrea*.—The origin of this
Worship has been referred to the temptation and fall of
man, as detailed in the book of Genesis; and its very
general prevalence gives countenance to the conjecture;
for on no other principle can we satisfactorily account
for an idolatry so singularly replete with mythic allusions
to the events in Paradise. At Babylon,* in Egypt,† in
various parts of Greece,‡ in Hindûstan,§ in Italy,|| in
Africa,¶ in Lithuania,** the Serpent Deity was repre-
sented by a living reptile to whom sanctuaries were
erected, sacrifices offered, and victims slain. In other
countries, where the naked *Ophiolatrea* had been super-
seded by a more recent and successful idolatry, the sym-
bolical preserved the memory of the actual worship.
Thus, in the mythology of Egypt, Greece, and Italy,
the mystic Serpent consecrated†† almost every temple,

* Bel the Dragon.

† Metele.

‡ Delphi,—cave of Trophonius, &c.

§ Rajahstan.

¶ Lanuvium.

¶ Whidah.

** Vilna.

†† *Pinge duos angues—sacer est locus.*—Persius, *Sat.* i. 113.

attended upon almost every deity;* was imaged in the
heavens,† was stamped upon the earth,‡ and charac-
teristically appeared in every thing that belonged to
Tartarus.§ There is scarcely a god or a hero in heathen
mythology whose history is not, in some degree, con-
nected with the sacred Serpent; insomuch that Justin
Martyr calls him the *σύμβολον μέγα καὶ μυστήριον*, "of
all the gods." As a symbol of consecration, the Ophite
hierogram usually assumed the figure of a snake passing
through a globe or circle. Sometimes, however, were
depicted two snakes issuing from opposite sides of the
same circle. The talismanic caduceus was a variation of the
Ophite hierogram; as also was the Gorgon or Medusa's
head, which is the caduceus without its staff, the central
area being filled up with a human face.

Sanconiathon derives *Ophiolatrea* from Thoth or
Tautus, the Mercury Trismegistus of Phœnicia and
Egypt. Cadmus, Orpheus, and Cecrops are also sup-
posed to have been leaders of Ophite colonies.|| All
writers, however, agree in assigning an Eastern origin
to this idolatry, which accords with the conjecture that it
may be ultimately traced to Paradise. Egypt and Greece
received it from Phœnicia; Phœnicia from the plains of
Shinar.

2. *Rites and Temples*.—A religion once so preva-
lent as *Ophiolatrea* may be reasonably expected to have
left some traces of its rites and temples. Classical his-
tory affords a few notices of the former in the Dionusan,
Isiac, Cabiric, and Eleusinian mysteries; while the
nature of the latter is incidentally recorded in those
remarkable lines of Ovid, which, describing the flight
of Medea from Attica to Colchis, inform us,

Æoliam Pitane¶ *lævâ de parte reliquit,*
Factaque de saxo longi simulachra Draconis.

Metam. vii. 357.

But the most curious relic of the Ophite rites, as well
as the most interesting examples of Ophite temples are
to be found in the West of Europe; in Britain and in
Brittany; in the Bardic Poems, and in the majestic
ruins of Abury and Carnac.

A poem, called the *Elegy of Uther Pendragon*, has
the following description of a sacrifice:—

With solemn festivity round the two lakes;
With the lake next my side;
With my side moving round the sanctuary,
While the sanctuary is earnestly invoking
The *gliding king*, before whom the fair one
Retreats upon the veil that covers the huge stones;
Whilst the *Dragon moves round over*
The places which contain the vessels
Of drink offerings;
Whilst the drink offering is in the golden horns,
Whilst the golden horns are in the hand;
Whilst the knife is upon the chief victim;
Sincerely I implore thee, O victorious BEL!

The Bel of this invocation recalls the Bel of the
Babylonians, to whom the Serpent was sacred, and in
whose temple a dragon (*i. e. a large Serpent*) was kept.
The moving of this Dragon "round the vessels which

* Saturn, Jupiter, Apollo, Bacchus, Mars, Æsculapius, Rhea,
Juno, Minerva, Ceres, Proserpine, Diana.

† The constellation Draco.

‡ Æolian Pitane, Abury, Carnac.

§ The caduceus of Mercury; the Cunodracontic Cerberus; the
abyss paved with serpents, &c. &c.

|| Bryant, *passim*.

¶ Pitane, Python, פיתון are evidently the same.

SER-
PENT
WOR-
SHIP.

SER-
PENT
WOR-
SHIP.

contain the drink offerings," reminds us of the use of the sacred asp of Isis in the mysteries of that goddess:—

Pigraque labatur circa donaria Serpens!

Ovid. *Amor.* ii. *El.* 13.

SERRA-
NUS.

And the two, in connection, bear singularly upon the idolatrous practice of the Syrian Christians, who consecrated the sacramental elements by the gliding of a live snake about the bread upon the altar!*

The "victim" mentioned in the Bardic Poem was *human*; for homicide was an essential feature in the idolatry of the Serpent.

The temples dedicated to this worship were avenues of single upright stones, arranged in an undulatory course to represent a Serpent moving along the ground. Carnac in Brittany is a remarkable illustration of this idea. The stones of this temple are in alternate sections, high and low, expressive of the muscular action of a snake in motion. The Ophite temples which have remained to our day are invariably connected with a circle, to which the avenues are an approach. This is conjectured to have arisen from an early union of Serpent-worship with that of the Sun. History and mythology are full of the conflicts between the votaries of these two superstitions. And in every case the children of the Sun are represented as victorious over those of the Serpent. The fable of Apollo and Python contending for the Temple of Delphi is an instance of this hostility. The victorious sun-worshippers appropriated the Ophite sanctuaries; and retaining the *περὶ ἡέσαν ὀφιδέα μορφὴν*,† made it an *avenue* to the great circle, the proper Temple of the Sun. These were the true *Dracontia*, or "Dragon Temples," if the derivation of *dracon* from *דֶּרֶךְ-אֶן* (*Derech-on—via solis*) be allowed. Hence originated the mythological legends of dragons covering acres of territory; the Pythons and the Tityuses of antiquity.

The Temple of Abury in Wiltshire consisted of two avenues, each a mile in length, leading to a circle of twenty-eight acres. One of these was terminated by an oval which rested upon a hill, thence called "the Serpent's Head."‡

Carnac was much more extensive, having *eleven* instead of *two* parallel rows of stones, as at Abury, and covering nearly eight miles of ground.§

Serpent worship is still in existence in parts of Abyssinia and Africa; but the subjects of the poetical apostrophe of Lucan,

*Vos quoque qui cunctis innoxia Numina terris
Serpitis aurato nitidi fulgore Dracones!*

are fast receding before the Cross or the Koran, and in a few years more the superstition will be extinct. It has, however, existed long enough to afford an important evidence of Christianity.

SERPICULA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Mo-*

noecia, order *Tetrandria*. Generic character: male flower, calyx four-toothed; corolla, petals four: female flower, calyx four-parted; nut tomentose.

Three species, natives of the East Indies and Africa.

SERPIGINOUS, Fr. *serpigne*; It. *serpigne*; Bar. Lat. *serpigo*, from *serp-ere*, to creep.

A creeping, spreading tetter or inflammation.

It began with a *serpigo*, making many round spots, such as are generally called ring-worms, with extream itching, which by frequent scratching heated and mattered, and afterwards scabb'd, and in progress overspread her limbs with a dry white scurf, under which the *serpiginous* circles lay covered.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, vol. i. book i. ch. xxv. p. 229.

SERPULA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Sedentarial Annelidæ*.

Generic character. Animal inhabiting a solid, calcareous tube, more or less irregularly twisted and fixed upon some extraneous substance; its body elongated, slightly depressed, and attenuated behind, composed of numerous narrow segments, armed on each side with a row of subulate and hooked bristles; *branchiæ* terminal, fan-shaped, divided into numerous plumose digitations; mouth terminal, situated between the *branchiæ*, and surrounded by a pedicellate funnel or club-shaped operculum.

Type of the genus, *S. vermicularis*, Linnæus; Brown, *Illust.* pl. ii. fig. 2, 3. Several species occur, both recent and fossil; of the former five or six are found on the coast of Britain.

SERR, v. } Fr. *serrer*; It. *serrare*, to close,
SE'RRING, n. } compact, which Skinner thinks is from the Lat. *sera*, q. d. *obserare*, to bolt or bar. And see the writers in Menage. See *ante*, SERE.

To close, to compress, to compact, to constrain, to force or press close together.

For the heat doth attenuate; and by attenuation doth send forth the spirit and moister part of a body; and, upon that, the more gross of the tangible parts do contract and *serve* [*serr*] themselves together. Bacon. *Natural History*, sec. 82.

Grinding of the teeth is caused (likewise) by a gathering and *serring* of the spirits together to resist. Id. *Ib.* sec. 714.

The frowning and knitting of the browses is a gathering or *serring* of the spirits to resist in some measure. Id. *Ib.* sec. 716.

But now
Foule dissipation follow'd, and forc't rout;
Nor serv'd it to relax thir *serried* files.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vi. l. 597.

Impatient thus the Theban chief survey'd
The close-compacted ranks on ev'ry side;
To find where least the *serred* orb could bear
The strong impression of a pointed war.

Wilkie. *The Epigoniad*, book ii.

Malignant art no engine hath devis'd,
To man destructive, like his own fell hand
In *serried* fight. Glover. *The Athenaid*.

SERRANUS.

SERRANUS, from the Lat. *serra*, a saw, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Percoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

* See Epiphanius, lib. i. tom. iii. p. 268, &c.

† Nonnus on the transformation of Cadmus and Harmonia. *Dionysiac*, lib. xlv.

‡ Stukeley, *Abury*.

§ *Archæol.* vol. xxv. contains a full account of Carnac. See also Deane, *On the Worship of the Serpent*.

SERPI-
CULA.SERRA-
NUS.

SERRA-
NUS.

teeth of a saw; opercle provided with two or three flat spines; skull and opercles scaly; muzzle and jaws sometimes naked, sometimes covered with more or less distinct scales; dorsal fin single and elongated.

This genus of Cuvier's has been confounded by Bloch with the *Holocentri*, a great number of which described by him are really *Serrani*; it is distinguished from *Perca* and *Labrax* by its single and lengthened dorsal fin, and is very remarkable for the saw-like edging of its preopercle, which, in many of the species, becomes so fine as to be almost imperceptible. In like manner also the scaly covering of the head varies considerably, and though not sufficient, as held by some zoologists, to range them in distinct genera, is sufficient to form them into sections of the same genus, as the scales on the muzzle and jaws are more or less distinct, or entirely deficient. Cuvier has therefore divided them into three sections, and of these the first exhibit a remarkable instance of hermaphroditism, a fact first pointed out by Cavolini.

Risso states that these fish swim with open mouth, and darting on their prey with the rapidity of an eagle, devour immense quantities of Herrings, Spari, and other fish which consort in shoals.

a. *True Serrani*, vulgo, *Sea Perch*.

In these the jaws are either naked, or the scales covering them almost imperceptible.

S. Scriba, Cuv.; *Perca Scriba*, Lin. About eight or ten inches in length, and rarely exceeding half a pound in weight; mouth extending obliquely as far as the front edge of the eye, and when closed the lower jaw projects beyond the upper; the lips, which are not very fleshy, become widened by membrane near their commissure; cheeks, back of the head, and opercular process scaly; preopercle rounded, and its edge finely and regularly denticulated; bony part of the opercle terminating in three flat, sharp points, but its membranous part in a blunted point; gills very wide, and their membrane supported by eight rays; jaws furnished with very fine teeth ranged in a simple band, which is wider in the middle, and narrows towards the commissure; in the upper jaw those of the outer row are very strong and much hooked, especially the two or three first; in the lower jaw there are also similar teeth, but those on the sides are the strongest; the dorsal fin commences above the base of the pectorals, is supported by ten strong and very sharp spines, of which the first two are the shortest; the soft portion of this fin is higher than the other; caudal fin square. The colours of this species vary considerably with age and season, most commonly, however, there are found numerous irregular narrow lines of a more or less bright silvery colour edged with black, and having the intervals filled up with red or scarlet, or reddish or blue-brown, marking the top of the head, the space between the eyes, the muzzle and cheeks; the ground colour of the body is reddish, and five broad dusky bands passing from the dorsal fin are lost on the belly; dorsal and anal fins greyish or lilac, with close-set round spots of a bright red colour; the ventrals and the rays of the caudal fin are also similarly spotted; rays of the pectorals jonquil-yellow, and their membrane transparent white. They are found throughout the Mediterranean, and are said to live on small Crabs, Woodlice, and small fish, and especially upon the *Sepia Octopodia*, for which it lies in ambush at the mouth of its hole, and seizes its tentacles as soon as projected.

S. Cabrilla, Cuv.; *Perca Cabrilla*, Lin. From nine to ten inches long, with the muzzle shorter, and the forehead more convex than in the last species; it has not the markings on the head, but only three or four oblique vermilion bands crossing the cheek to the opercle; the ground colour is yellowish-grey tinged with bluish; upon the sides extending from the head to the tail are some longitudinal vermilion bands, and nine or ten vertical deep reddish-brown bands, the lower ends of which become expanded into brown spots; lower part of the jaws rosy, and of the belly light orange; base of the dorsal fin of the same colour as the back, the upper half of its spiny part banded with deep orange and lilac, its soft part studded with round lilac or transparent spots on a bright orange ground; anal marked with three bands of orange and lilac; caudal sprinkled with orange spots and transparent points on a lilac ground; rays of pectoral orange, and sometimes yellow; ventrals paler and unspotted. It is found throughout the Mediterranean, also in the Atlantic, and extending even into the North Sea; at Brest it is called *Fougère*; it is known to the Neapolitans by the name of *Canna*, and is probably the *Chani* of the Turks, as supposed by Forskaël. Salviani described it as the *Xávn*, from the Greek verb *χαίρω*, I gape.

S. Hepatus, Cuv.; *Labius Hepat.* Lin. Scarcely exceeds four inches in length; lower jaw scarcely projecting beyond the upper, its branches naked beneath, and upon the surface numerous pores; maxillary bone not scaly; preopercle completely covered with scales, regularly and freely toothed, its angle much rounded; opercle scaly, armed with three spines, of which the middle one is very strong but not flat; all the ten spines of the dorsal fin of equal height, except the first, which is only half the length of the others, the soft higher than the spiny part; the general colour is grey mingled with red, and marked with five transverse black bands glossed with silver; belly marked with golden lines and light blue; dorsal fin grey marked with black points between the spiny rays, and having a round black spot upon the front of the soft portion; ventrals greenish-blue; pectorals yellow, and caudal marked with small red or yellow spots. It is largely found in the Mediterranean, and known at Venice as the *Sacchetto*. It is caught at Nice in May and September, and the female approaches the shore in August to deposit her spawn among the shingle.

The following foreign species resemble the preceding not only in the brightness of their colours, but also in their jaws not being covered with scales.

S. Vitta, Quoy and Gaym. From the Isles of Waigiou and Rawak North-West of New Guinea.

S. Lemniscatus, Cuv. From Ceylon, where it is called *Mundjün-kank*.

S. Argentinus, Cuv.; *Holocentrus Argent.* Bl.

S. Bivittatus, Cuv. From Martinique, and from the Havannah.

S. Radialis, Cuv.,

S. Irradians, Cuv.,

S. Fascicularis, Cuv. Are all three from the Brazils.

S. Conceptionis, Cuv.,

S. Humeralis, Cuv. Both from the coast of Chili.

S. Noulény, Cuv. From the Coromandel coast.

S. Gymnopareius, Cuv. This Cuvier thinks most probably the same as *Epinephelus Striatus* of Bloch, which is said to be caught at Jamaica.

SERRA-
NUS.

SERRA-
NUS.β. *Barberfish*, Cuv.; *Anthias*, (in part,) Bl.

In which both jaws and the tip of the muzzle are armed with larger or smaller scales.

Bloch has derived from this subdivision the type of his genus *Anthias*, the characters of which he thus describes: "whole head scaly, anterior opercles serrated, no spines to the posterior;" Lacepede and Cuvier, however, object to this division, from the fact of the gradation among the several species being so gradual from those which have the head covered with very strong scales to those in which they are very small, and again from the latter to such as have the scales scarcely visible, that it is impossible to fix any definite boundary, and therefore consider it best to leave them forming a section of the *Serrani*.

S. Anthias, Cuv.; *Labrus Anth.* Lin.; *Anthias Sacer*, Bl. From seven to eight inches long; muzzle short; lower jaw much longer than the upper; denticles of the preopercule fine, except two or three at the angle, which are rather stronger and very sharp; subopercule also denticulated; bony part of opercule armed with three spines, of which the lower two are very sharp; the teeth placed in narrow bands, and curving forwards instead of backwards; the whole head, muzzle, jaws, cheeks, and opercular pieces covered with rough ciliated scales; rays of the dorsal fin of moderate height and equal length, except the third, which is twice or thrice as long as the others; caudal fin forked, its lobes prolonged into points, and the lower twice as long as the upper lobe; general colour rose or even scarlet, with a metallic lustre, becoming golden on the sides, and silvery on the belly; head marked with three golden stripes passing back towards the gills, one from above the eye, one from below it, and the third from the muzzle extends as far as the root of the pectoral fin; the forehead has some irregular transverse bronze lines, and upon the back is a row of ten or a dozen similar coloured spots; fins clouded with red and yellow. It is found throughout the Mediterranean; at Nice is called *Sarpananso*, and at Montpellier *Barbier*.

S. Tonsor, Cuv. From the Brazils, and very closely resembling the last species.

S. Borbonius, Cuv. From the Isle of Bourbon.

The two following are distinguished by not having the third dorsal spine longer than the others, and by the upper lobe of the caudal fin being much the longest.

S. Furcifer, Cuv. From the Brazils.

S. Creolus, Cuv. From Martinique, where it is called the *Creole*; and from St. Domingo, where it is known as the *Batard-rond-grif*.

S. Dentatus, Cuv. From Martinique, where, from the large size of its eyes, it is called *Gros-yeux*, and it is distinguished by having the muzzle scaly and the jaws without scales.

γ. *Merous*.

In which the lower jaw only is covered with very small scales.

S. Gigas, Cuv.; *Perca Robusta*, Couch; *Perche Géant*, Brunn. From two to three feet in length, seven inches in depth, and occasionally weighing as much as sixty pounds; suborbital bone concealed by the skin, and consisting of two cavernous pieces of a lengthened rectangular form; preopercule slightly notched above its lower angle, which is very obtuse, denticulated

throughout its whole extent with small teeth, which increase in size towards the notch, and at the angle become wide and themselves divided into two or three teeth; lower edge straight, cavernous, and slightly festooned; membranous edge of opercule broad, very thin towards its fore part, where it is covered with scaleless skin; opercule itself nearly triangular, covered with scales as large as those of the trunk, and terminating in three flattened points, of which the middle is the largest, and in the fish of large size becomes spoon-shaped; subopercule and interopercule long and without denticles; nasal apertures above the anterior angle of the eye approximated, the anterior tube smaller than the posterior, which is rounded; lips fleshy; lower jaw much longer than the upper; intermaxillary shorter than the maxillary bones, furnished with one row of rather strong hooked teeth, of which the middle two are much the largest; behind them some others, close set and card-like teeth, in the lower jaw stronger and in a narrower row; near the corner of the gape there are but two rows of hooked teeth, and those in the second stronger than in the first row; card-like teeth *en chevron* are seen on the vomer, and a narrow row on each palatine bone; gills very open, their membrane wide and supported by eight rays. According to Couch, the head and body are covered with large scales, but Cuvier says those on the body are small, of an oblong square form, and finely marked with parallel striæ; dorsal fin commencing opposite the free end of the gill-flap; it has eleven spiny rays, of which the fourth is the longest, and fifteen or sixteen soft rays, and is covered with small scales on three-fourths of its height; anal commencing opposite the fifth soft dorsal ray; it has three spiny rays, of which the third is the longest, the soft part is higher than the whole length of the fin, is supported by eight rays rounded and covered with small scales like the dorsal; pectoral fins large and long, containing seventeen rays, of which the sixth is the longest, and its anterior half scaly; ventrals close to each other, below and smaller than the pectorals; caudal fin rounded and supported by fifteen rays, of which the upper and lower are simple, and the others branched, the membrane connecting them scaly; back reddish-brown, belly lighter; upon each gill-covert an oblique line. This species is common in the Mediterranean; it is also found in the Atlantic, and has been taken in the Gulf of Gascony and in the British Channel, though rarely. In the South of France it is called *Merou*, at Nice *Anfoussou*, and at Iviça *Nero Anfós*. It is caught in April and May off the coast of Nice, and at Iviça is taken in the Winter. It is highly valued for the table, and has a peculiar aromatic flavour.

S. Alexandrinus, Cuv. Ten inches in length; very similar to the last, but distinguished from it by the eye being larger, by the edge of its preopercule being more rounded and less notched towards the angle, by the denticles in its ascending edge being shallower, and those of the angle forming only two or three rather strong spines, simple and not flat; the maxillary bone broader, and its scales more distinct; the membranous margin of the opercule concave above; the soft part of the dorsal fin is shallower, and the spines of the anal fin rather longer; colour plain brown. Is caught off the Alexandrian coast.

S. Æneus, Geoffr. About the same size as *S. Gigas*, but of more slender make; opercular spines much stronger, flat, and not denticulated; caudal fin more

SERRA-
NUS.

SERRA-
NUS.

rounded; head marked on each side with three white lines passing obliquely from above downwards and parallel with the upper margin of the opercule; back and sides light green on a deep green ground; belly white; lips grass green; dorsal fin of same colour as the back, and spotted with light green; pectoral and caudal fins greenish; anal green edged with blue; base and outer edge of the ventrals white, their middle green, and extremity blue. Is taken at Damietta, where it is called *Dalouse*.

The following species with the form of *S. Gigas* have the body of uniform colour or marbled and clouded.

S. Morio, Cuv. Very similar to *S. Gigas*, and found from New York to St. Domingo, where it is called the *Nègre*. It is remarkable that though this fish is two and a half feet long, it has not been enumerated by Mitchill in his *Fishes of New York*.

S. Acutirostris, Cuv. From the Brazils.

S. Apua, Cuv. Also from the Brazils, and known as the *Piratiapia*; during the Summer it remains among the rocks, but in Winter ascends the rivers.

S. Striatus, Cuv. From the Gulf of Mexico, where it is known to the Hispano-Americans by the name of *Cherna*, the larger individuals being called *C. de lo alto*, and the smaller *C. Chica*. At Martinique it is called *Vieille*, and at Porto Rico *Cabrilla*.

S. Mentzelii, Cuv. A very large species, measuring thirty inches in length, and taken off the Brazilian coast.

S. Dichropterus, Cuv.; *Holocentrus Ongus*, Bl. From the American sea, and not from Japan, as supposed by Bloch.

S. Undulosus, Cuv. From Brazil.

S. Pachycentron, Cuv. Remarkable for the large size of its three flattened opercular spines.

Of those species which are found in the Indian seas the greater number have the opercular denticles so little developed as to have induced Bloch to place them among the *Bodiani*.

S. Flavocæruleus, Cuv.; *Holocentrus Flavocæ.* Lacep. From the Isle of France, where it is called *Dosjaune*: it feeds on Crabs and small fish, which it swallows whole.

S. Sonnerati, Cuv. From Pondicherry, where it is called *Sin panni*: it is also taken off Ceylon.

S. Marginalis, Cuv.; *Epinephelus Marg.* Bl.; *Holocentrus Rosmarus*, Lacep. From the Isle of France and from the Sechelles.

S. Oceanicus, Cuv.; *Holoc. Ocean.* Lacep.; *Perca Fasciata*, Forsk. From the Isle of France and from the Red Sea.

S. Zananella, Cuv. From Madagascar.

S. Aurantius, Cuv. From the Sechelles.

S. Urodelus, Cuv.; *Perca Urod.* Forsk. From Otaheite.

S. Roseus, Cuv. Also from Otaheite.

S. Analis, Cuv. From New Ireland.

S. Limbatus, Cuv. From the Isle de Guam.

S. Boelang, Cuv. Is distinguished by having a single row of fine teeth on each palatine bone. Is found in the Indian seas.

S. Phaeton, Cuv. This species is distinguished from all other known fishes by the form of its tail, which is forked, and the middle two rays extending into filaments, equalling the body in length, and connected by a membrane which forms a kind of sheath for them.

In the Indian seas are also found some species, the bodies of which are marked with longitudinal or transverse

bands and stripes, but the greater number have, like *S. Gigas*, pretty strong opercular spines.

S. Formosus, Cuv. From the Coromandel coast, and often four feet long; it is called *Panne-mine* or *Swine-fish* at Pondicherry, but at Madras *Rahtee Bontoo*.

S. Lineatus, Cuv. Is very common among the rocks at Pondicherry, and there known by the same name as the last species.

S. Nebulosus, Cuv.

S. Tigrinus, Cuv.; *Holocentrus Tigr.* Bl. Probably from the Indian Seas, and, according to Valentyn, is called *Mar-ke'koe*.

S. Lanceolatus, Cuv.; *Holocentr. Lanceol.* Lacep. From Pondicherry, where it bears the name of *Sugga-lahtoo Bontoo*.

S. Orientalis, Cuv.; *Anthias Orient.* Bl.; *Lutjanus Aurantius*, Lacep. From Japan.

S. Diacanthus, Cuv. From the Malabar coast.

S. Erythrurus, Cuv. From the same place.

S. Oxyrhyncus, Cuv. Remarkable for the sharpness of its muzzle.

S. Horridus, Kuhl and Van Hass. From Java.

S. Geographicus, Kuhl and Van Hass. Also from Java.

S. Reticulatus, Kuhl and Van Hass. From Java.

Of the Indian species which have the body marked with large and close-set spots, some have the dorsal and anal fins very deep, and the palatine bones furnished only with a single row of very fine teeth; such are

S. Altiavelis, Cuv. From Java.

S. Merra, Cuv.; *Epineph. Merra*, Bl. Found throughout the Indian Ocean.

S. Parkinsonii, Cuv.

S. Faveatus, Cuv. From the Indian Ocean; at Ceylon it is called *Pouli-kalava*.

S. Hexagonatus, Cuv.; *Perca Hexagonata*, Forsk. From the South Seas; at Otaheite it is called *Terao*.

S. Trimaculatus, Cuv.

S. Ura, Cuv. From the coast of Japan, where it is called *Ura*.

S. Maculosus, Cuv.

S. Pantherinus, Cuv.; *Holocentrus Panth.* Lacep. From the coast of Madagascar.

S. Bontoo, Cuv. Occasionally caught at Vizagapatam, and there called *Mandinawa-bontoo*.

S. Suillus, Cuv. Caught on the Coromandel coast, where the fishermen apply to it and many other species the name of *Panne-mine* or *Pigfish*; at Vizagapatam it is called *Bontoo*.

S. Corallicola, Kuhl and Van Hass.

S. Leopardus, Cuv.; *Labrus Leop.* Lacep.

S. Spiloparæus, Cuv.

S. Nigripennis, Cuv.

S. Zanana, Cuv.

S. Semipunctatus, Cuv. From Pondicherry, and confounded by the fishermen with others under the name of *Panne-mine*.

S. Salmonoides, Cuv.; *Holocentrus Salm.* Lacep. From the Isle of France, from the Sechelles, and from the Red Sea.

S. Summana, Cuv.; *Perca Summ.* Forsk. From Massuah, and called by the Arabs *Summan* or *Symman*.

S. Leucostigma, Ehrenb. From Massuah, and called by the natives *Gurumgie*.

S. Tumilabris, Cuv. From the Sechelles.

S. Leucogrammicus, Reinw. From the Moluccas. It is called *Ikan kipaskening*.

SERRA-
NUS.

SERRA-
NUS.SERRA-
SALMO.

S. Rogaa, Cuv.; *Perca Rog.* Forsk. Is common on the rocky and madreporic shores of the Red Sea, and called by the natives *Rogaa*, or chequered.

S. Areolatus, Cuv.; *Perca Areol.* Forsk. It is called by the Arabs of Djedda *Daba*.

S. Melanurus, Cuv.; *Bodianus Melan.* Geoffr. Is caught in the Red Sea at Suez.

S. Chlorostigma, Cuv. From the Sechelles.

S. Angularis, Cuv. From Ceylon.

S. Variolosus, Cuv. From Otaheite.

The remaining species, from having the spots extremely small, may be called *Speckled Merous*; the greater number of them have the preopercule rounded, and so finely toothed as to appear almost smooth. Those which are found in the Indian seas are commonly known to the Dutch by the name of *Jacob Evertsens*, from a Dutch Admiral who commanded one of their earliest expeditions to the East Indies, and having a swarthy complexion well covered with spots, the sailors gave his name to a fish caught at the Isle of St. Maurice, and which was similarly marked. The natives of Amboina and Java call these fishes *Okara*.

S. Guttatus, Cuv.; *Bodianus Gutt.* Bl. From Tranquebar, where it is called *Ganimin*, and also at the Isle of Waigiou. It ascends the rivers to deposit its spawn in rocky places.

S. Cyanostigma, Kuhl and Van Hass. From Java, and called *Okara-mera*.

S. Sexfasciatus, Kuhl and Van Hass. From Java.

S. Argus, Cuv.; *Cephalopholis Arg.* Bl.

S. Benach, Cuv.; *Holocentrus Ben.* Bl. From the Moluccas and from the seas of Japan; it is called by the Malays *Ikan benack*.

S. Luti, Cuv.; *Perca Luti*, Forsk. From the Red Sea; the Arabs of Djedda call it *Louti*, and those of Lohaga *Schan*.

S. Auratus, Cuv.; *Holoc. Aur.* Bl.

S. Myriaster, Cuv. From the Sandwich Islands and from Borabora.

S. Alboguttatus, Cuv. From the Indian Ocean.

S. Cæruleo-punctatus, Cuv.; *Holoc. Cærul.* Bl.

S. Punctulatus, Cuv.; *Labrus Punct.* Lacep. From the Moluccas, from Ceylon, and from the South Seas.

In the Atlantic are found other Speckled Merous, which differ little except in the head being more slender; such are

S. Tæniops, Cuv. From the Cape de Verd Islands.

S. Coronatus, Cuv.; *Perca Guttata*, Bl. From Martinique, where it is called *Poisson Couronné*.

S. Catus, Cuv.; *Perca Maculata*, Bl. From Martinique, where it is called *Chat*.

S. Nigriculus, Cuv. From Martinique, where it is known as the *Petite Nègre*, *Grande Gueule* or *Vieille*. At certain seasons of the year the flesh of this species is poisonous.

S. Itaiara, Lichtenst. From the Brazils, where it is called *Itaiara*; it lives among the rocks, is good eating, but improved by salting.

S. Arara, Cuv. From the Havannah, where it is called *Bonaci arara*; it is eaten, but with some hazard, as being among the number of such fish as cause the illness called *Signaterra*.

S. Cardinalis, Cuv.; *Johnius Guttatus*, Schneid.

S. Lunulatus, Cuv.; *Lutjanus Lunul.* Schneid. It is caught at the Havannah, and called *Cabrilla*.

S. Niveatus, Cuv. From the coast of Brazil.

S. Ouatalibi, Cuv. At the Havannah this fish is called *Guativere*, at Martinique *Ouatalibi*, at Porto Rico *Pejerrey* or *Royalfish*, and *Colli rubio*, and at St. Thomas's the *Butterfish*; its flesh is soft, and soon putrefies, but by slight boiling is very agreeable food.

S. Guativere, Cuv. From the Havannah.

S. Pixanga, Cuv.; *Holoc. Punctatus*, Bl. Is found at the Brazils, and called by Marcgrave *Pyra-pixanga*.

S. Carauna, Cuv.; *Gymnocephalus Ruber*, Bl. From the Brazils, where it is called *Carauna*.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Bloch, *Ichthyologia* a Schneider; Russell, *Fishes of the Comandiel Coast*; Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*.

SERRA-
NUS.SERRA-
SALMO.

SERRASALMO, from the Latin *serra*, a saw; and *salmo*, a salmon, Lacep. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Salmonides*, order *Malacopterygii Abdominales*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Teeth cutting, triangular, serrated, and disposed in a single row on each jaw; those of the upper only in the intermaxillary, and not in the maxillary bones; pharyngeal bones armed with fine teeth; body compressed, and very deep in comparison with its breadth; belly sharp and serrated; often in front of the dorsal fin an inclined spine; second dorsal fin adipose.

This genus was formed by Lacepede on account of the row of curved spines or denticles running along either side of the sharp keel-like belly, and resembling the teeth of a saw. It holds an intermediate situation between the Herrings, which have the carinated and serrated belly, and the Salmon, which are furnished with a fatty fin besides the true dorsal. They are all natives of South America, and are extremely voracious.

S. Rhomboides, Lacep.; *Salmo Rhomb.* Lin. Often acquires great size; forehead slightly concave; body compressed; middle of the back most elevated; dorsal

fin near the middle, tall, and pointed in front, and having sixteen rays; at the root of the first a strong spine, inclining forwards, and notched behind; anal pointed, and having thirty-four rays, of which the first two are spiny and smaller than the rest, the third, though simple, is articulated throughout its whole length; in front of this fin projects through the skin a little bone armed with four points; the denticles of the belly very distinct and pointed; back reddish, with some deeper spots; sides and belly silvery; edge of the caudal fin black. Is caught at Surinam, and snaps off the feet of Geese whilst swimming.

S. Piraya, Cuv. Seventeen inches and a half in length; is less deep in proportion than the last species, and its greatest depth is above the gills; forehead short, rather full, and descending rapidly; upper jaw shorter; first dorsal fin on the hinder half of the body not pointed, but its anterior spines very short, so that the rounded back part is the highest, neither has it any spine in front, but a simple blunt tubercle embedded partially in the flesh; it has eighteen rays; anal fin not pointed, but of equal height throughout, its third ray very strong, and only articulated just at the tip; it has thirty rays; abdomi-

SERRA-
SALMO.
—
SER-
RATE.

nal denticles obtuse, and very indistinct; no pointed bone at the base of the anal fin; its colour silvery-grey, with a large black spot behind the gills, and the tip of the tail black. It is found in the Brazilian rivers living among the mud; its flesh is white, rather dry, but of good flavour.

S. Mento, Cuv. Four inches in length; has the lower jaw projecting upwards like a sort of chin; the body is deeper and more compressed than in the first species; dorsal fin placed on the middle of the body, with its second, third, and fourth rays stretching into filaments, the first of which reaches the tip of the tail; it has a little spiny bone in front of the dorsal and anal fins; the first dorsal has sixteen and the anal thirty-four rays; the adipose fin is broader than in either of the preceding species, and the caudal fin forked, with the lobes rounded at their tips.

S. Aureus, Spix. Seven inches in length; head obtuse, and rounded in front; nape arched; body compressed and very deep, its greatest depth opposite the beginning of the dorsal fin, in front of which is a straight short spine, and before the anal a bone with two points; abdominal denticles very sharp, of a somewhat conical form, increasing in size and further apart behind; dorsal fin on middle of back, and having sixteen rays; anal fin narrow, but very long, and supported by thirty-eight rays, which are covered with scales to half their depth; ventral fins small, and nearer the vent than in any other species; caudal fin slightly concave, and its lobes rounded; general colour olive, tinged with golden; head and fins blackish. Is found in the lakes and rivers of Brazil.

S. Nigricans, Spix. Four and a half inches long; head obtuse, lower jaw very prominent, nape nearly straight and continuous with the head; back nearly straight in front of the dorsal fin, opposite which the body is deepest; abdominal denticles very sharp, compressed, and close set, the hinder ones larger and more distant; a sharp inclining spine in front of the dorsal fin, which has seventeen rays; a bicuspid tubercle in front of the anal fin, which is supported by thirty-one rays, and is broadly scaled; general colour olive-black, glistening with golden; fins dusky. Is found in the Brazilian rivers, and very voracious, attacking all aquatic animals. It is used for food. Spix states that it nearly approaches *S. Rhombeus*.

See Lacepede, *Histoire Naturelle des Poissons*; Spix, *Genera et Species Piscium Brasiliensium*; Cuvier, in *Mémoires du Muséum*, vol. v.

SERRATE, } Fr. *sier*; It. *seg-are*; from Lat.
SERRATED, } *sec-are*, to cut; Sp. *serrar*; Lat.
SERRATURE, } *serra*, quasi *secerra*, also from *sec-*
SERROUS. } *are*. Vossius.

Resembling, formed or fashioned like a saw or the edge of a saw.

The common heron hath its most remarkable parts adapted to this service; long legs for wading, and a long neck answerable thereto to reach prey, a wide extensive throat to pouch it; long toes, with strong hooked talons, one of which is remarkably serrate on the edge, the better to hold their prey.

Derham. *Physico-Theology*, book iv. ch. xv. p. 257.

In the figure they are represented too stiff and too much serrated. Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. iii. *Plants in New Holland*.

These are serrated on the edges; but the serratures are deeper and grosser than in any of the rest. Woodward.

If while they [bees] hum we lay our finger on the back or other parts, for thereupon will be felt a serrous or jarring motion, like

that which happeneth while we blow on the teeth of a comb through paper.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. ch. xxvii. p. 222.

The serrated border in the petal of a flower, and the fringe on the wing of a fly, display an accuracy of delineation which no pencil ever yet could rival.

Knox. *Works*, vol. i. p. 359. *Essay*, No. 115.

SERRATULA, in Botany, a genus of the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, natural order *Compositæ*. Generic character: calyx imbricated; scales broad, awnless; receptacle chaffy or villose; down toothed, sometimes plumose.

Twenty-four species, natives of the Northern hemisphere. *S. tinctoria* and *alpina* are natives of England.

SERROCERUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, inserted before the eyes, serrated in both sexes, composed of triangular articulations, the second and third excepted, which are short and subglobose; *palpi* four, the terminal joint somewhat fusiform; head rather broad; eyes subglobose; *thorax* transverse, waved behind, and sometimes expanded laterally; *elytra* free, sinuated at the sides; body short, ovate, robust; legs rather long; *tarsi* pentamerous.

Type of the genus, *S. striatus*, Kugellan; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii. p. 330. Four species, of which two are sometimes found in Britain, inhabiting old posts and trees.

SERROMYIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, composed of about thirteen joints, the eight basal ones globose and externally plumose in the males, the remainder elongate-cylindric; *palpi* porrect, incurved, quadriarticulate; *ocelli* wanting; wings two, incumbent, parallel; legs dissimilar, anterior and intermediate *femora* slender, posterior, elongate and thickened.

Type of the genus, *Chironomus femoratus*; Fabricius, *Syst. Antl.* p. 45. Seven species, all of which are occasionally found in Britain.

SERROPALPUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Celeopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* eleven-jointed, filiform, slender, longer than the thorax, joints cylindrical, the terminal one with a deep incision, giving the appearance of a twelfth joint; *palpi* four, maxillary deflexed, deeply notched beneath, the terminal joint patelliform; labial minute, with the apical joint a little thickened, truncate; *labium* membranous, rounded at the apex, and deeply notched; head inserted; body elongate, a little narrowed behind; legs elongate, slender; *tarsi* heteromerous.

Type of the genus, *Dircæa barbata*; Fabricius, *Syst. Eleut.* vol. ii. p. 88. A native of Europe, but not yet discovered in Britain. There are three other species, neither of them indigenous.

SERTULARIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Vaginated Polypi*.

Generic character. Polypiferous mass horny, with slender fistulous stems, single or branched, and furnished with separate lateral, tooth-shaped cells, the latter projecting, alternate, usually with a joint above and below each; vesicles larger than the cells.

Type of the genus, *Serpula polygonias*; Linnæus, *Syst. Nat.* vol. i. p. 1312; Ellis, *Coral.* p. 5. pl. ii. fig. 3. Eight or ten species; five of which are found in the British seas, on dead shells and the roots of fuci

SER-
RATE.
—
SERTU-
LARIA.

SERVE.

SERVE, v.

SE'RVAGE,

SE'RVANT, n.

SE'RVANT, v.

SE'RVIER,

SE'RVICE,

SE'RVICEABLE,

SE'RVICEABLENESS,

SE'RVICEABLY,

SE'RVICEAGE,

SE'RVIENT,

SE'RVILE,

SE'RVILELY,

SE'RVILENESS,

SERVI'LITY,

SE'RVITOR,

SE'RVITORSHIP,

SE'RVITUDE,

SE'RVULATING.

Fr. *servir*, *servage*, *serviteur*;It. *servire*, *servigio*, *servitore*;Sp. *servir*, *servicio*, *servador*;Lat. *servire*, from *servus*, socalled a *servando*, seu *custodi-**endo*; *serv-are* from the Gr.*ερπειν*. See CONSERVE, PRE-

SERVE.

A servant, or one who serves,
is the correlative of master. To
serve,To do the bidding of a mas-
ter; to obey, to perform, to
execute his orders or com-
mands; to work or labour; sub-
mit or be subordinate; to aid,
to help, to assist, to benefit, to
profit, to behave; to avail; to
supply the wants; supply the

purposes, stand in or supply the place of.

In to þe lond of Grece he wende, & þo wonede he þere
Of þe kynde of Priamus mony men, þat þor were,
þat were þer of hys nexte blode, þat were þer in *seruage*.
R. Gloucester, p. 11.

And heo schalle be such, þat no prince dorre hem forsake,
Ac for heare prowessse gladliche in to here *seruise* take.
Id. p. 112.

William was his heire, receyued þe heritage,
pat we kalle þe bastard, þat sette vs in *seruage*.
R. Brunne, p. 52.

þe barons & of hise said, þei suld not so,
Suilk a new *seruise* to reise ne to do. Id. p. 290.

In S. Edward tyme þe erle suld with him ete,
A *seruitour* þer was, þat *serued* at þe mete.
Id. p. 55.

Azens Dowel thei don uuele, and þe devel *seruen*
And after here deþ daye, dwellen shalle in helle.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 181.

Seruauntis obeie ghe to fleischli lordis with drede and trem-
blyng in symplenesse of ghoure herte as to Crist, not *seruyng* at
theighe as plesynge to men, but as *seruauntis* of Crist, doynge the
wille of God bi discrecioun with good wille *seruyng* as to the
Lord and not as to men, witynge that ech man whateuere good
thing he schal do he schal resseyue this of the Lord, whether
seruaunt whether free man.
Wiclif. Effesies, ch. vi.

Seruautes be obedyent vnto youre carnall masters, with feare
and tremblyng in singlenes of youre heartes, as vnto Chryst;
not with *seruyce* in y^e eye syght, as men pleasers; but as the
seruautes of Chryst, doyn the wyll of God from the heart with
good wyl, *seruyng* the Lord, and not men. And remeber that
what soueuer good thing anye man doeth, that shal he receaue a
gayne of the Lorde, whether he be bound or fre.
Bible, Anno 1551.

For thilk creature schal be delyuerid fro *seruage* of corrup-
cioun into liberte of the glorie of the sones of God.
Wiclif. Romayns, ch. viii.

But Martha bisiede aboute the ofte *seruyce*, and sche stood and
seyde, Lord takist thou no kepe; that my sister hath lefte me
aloone to *serue*?
Id. Luke, ch. x.

And Martha was cobred about much *seruyng*, and stode and
sayde: Mayster, doest thou not care, that my syster hath lefte me
to minister alone?
Bible, Anno 1551.

Cassibulan hauynge indygnacion, wrote vnto hym sharpe and
short answeres shewynge that he and euery noble man was
bounde specially to kepe his countre from *seruage*, and to kepe his
subgettes that they myght enioy lybertie and franchyse.
Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. xlvi.

Ther was an vsage in England, and yet is in diuerse countreys,
that the noble men hath great fraunches ouer the comons, and
kepeth them in *seruage*.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 381.

SERVE.

Not only, lord, that I am glad (quoth she)

To don your lust, but I desire also

You for to *serve* and plesse in my degree,

Withouten fainting, and shal evermo.

Chaucer. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8843.

Here may men seen an humble wise accord:

Thus hath she take hire *servant* and hire lord,*Servant* in love, and lord in mariage,Than was he both in lordship and *servage*?

Id. The Frankleines Tale, v. 11103.

And after that came woful Emelie,

With fire in hond, as was that time the gise,

To don the office of funeral *service*.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 2842.

He is as wise, discret, and as secree,

As man I wote of his degree,

And therto manly and eke *servisable*,

And for to ben a thrifty man right able.

Id. The Marchantes Tale, v. 9784

But now know I in very sothfastnesse,

That in gret lordship, if I me wel avise,

Ther is gret *servitude* in sondry wise.

Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8672.

And netheles yet or he dyde

He shope his reigne to deuide

To knightes, whiche him had *serued*And after that thei haue *deserued*

Yafe the conquestes.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue, p. 13.

And for to strength hym in that cas

Of all his londe the sikereest

Of *seruautes* and the worthiest

To kepen hym within warde,

He set his body for to warde.

Id. Ib. book vi.

The kyng vpon this wrongfull plite,

To kepe his reigne from *seruage*,

Counsailed was of his baronage,

That might with might shal be with stonde.

Id. Ib. book i.

In highe estate it is a vice

To go to lowe, and in *seruice*

It greueth, for to go to hie.

Id. Ib. book iv.

For the elementes ben *seruisable*

To man.

Id. Ib. book v.

Whiche cause and such like taken away, I cannot but put trust
in the place as micromancers do in their circles, and am an image
seruer and walke after myne own imagination, and not after God's
word.

Tyndall. Workes, ch. iii. p. 282. Answer to Sir T. More's Dialogue.

He came vnto the kynges grace, and wayted vpon hym, and
was no man so obsequious and *seruiceable*.

Id. Ib. p. 368. Practice of Popishe Prelates.

To tame his youth, his lofty crest downe go'th,

His threats he feareth, and obeyes the raine

Of thraldome base, and *seruiceage*, though loth.

Fairfax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book viii.

They holde that it is not lawfull to loue and *serue* God neither
for auoiding of pain, nor for obtainig of reward, calling this maner
of loue and *seruice seruile* bonde and mercenary.

Sir T. More. Workes, p. 362. Answer to Tyndall's Preface.

It foloweth: true Christian religion (which the mercy of God
would haue free, onely with the celebratio of a few and manifest
sacramentes) they oppresse with *seruile* burdens.

Barnes. Workes, p. 374. Epitome.

When Tyndall hath proued by thys vnprobable case, that women
may consecrate the body of Chryst: then he lameteth the misera-
ble *seruitude* of the symple soules the poore sely women, because
men will not suffer them to say masse.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 429. Agaynst Tyndall.

But O! th' exceeding grace

Of highest God that loves his creatures so,

And all his workes with mercy doth embrace,

That blessed angels he sends to and fro,

To *serve* to wicked man, to *serve* his wicked foe!

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 8.

SERVE.

CORIO. Wife, mother, child, I know not. My affaires
Are *servanted* to others.
Shakspeare. Coriolanus, fol. 26.

Witness th' irreverent son
Of him who built the ark, who for the shame
Done to his father, heard this heavie curse,
Servant of servants, on his vitious race.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book xii. l. 101.

That gentle lady whom I love and *serve*,
After long suit and wearie *servicis*,
Did aske me how I could her love *deserve*,
And how she might be sure that I would never swerve.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 7.

But all the liquour, which was fowle and waste,
Not good nor *serviceable* elles for ought,
They in another great rownd vessell plaste,
Till by a conduit pipe it thence were brought.
Id. Ib. book ii. can. 9.

BRI. I embrace their love.
EGR. Which we'll repay with *servulating*.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Elder Brother, act i. sc. 2.

Those long and subordinate concatenations of instrumental
serviceableness of such things, say they, is but our fancy, no
designe of any first cause.
More. Writings, part i. ch. xi. p. 174. Appendix to Antidote against
Atheism.

My soul is from me fled away,
Nor has of late inform'd my body here,
But in another's breast does lie,
That neither is, nor will be, I,
As a form *servient* and assisting there.
Cowley. The Soul.

What! have we hands; and shall we *servile* be?
Why were swords made; but to preserve men free?
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

How like a jade he stood, tied to a tree,
Servilely master'd with a leathern rein!
Shakspeare. Venus and Adonis.

At first I thought that libertie and heav'n
To heav'nly soules had bin all one; but now
I see that most through sloth had rather serve,
Ministring spirits, train'd up in feast and song;
Such hast thou arm'd, the minstrelsie of heav'n,
Servilitie with freedom to contend.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book vi. l. 164.

For the rounge was of that capacitie, that it would receive not
only so many to sit with ease at the table, but also the gentlemen
and *servitors* that waited and ministred unto them.
Holland. Plinie, vol. i. book xii. ch. i.

When such a man would speak, his words, like so many nimble
and airy *servitors*, trip about him at command, and in well-ordered
files, as he would wish, fall aptly into their own places.
Milton. Apology for Smectymnus.

What rage, what madness, England, do we see?
That this brave people, in such multitude
Run to confound themselves! and all to be
Thus mad for lords, and for mere *servitude*!
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book viii.

She has nine spur-royals, and the servants say she hoards old
gold; and she herself pronounces angrily, that the farmer's eldest
son, or her mistres husband's clerk shall be, that marries her, shall
make her a joyniture of fourscore pounds a year; she tells tales of
the *serving-man*.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Scornful Lady, act i. sc. 1.

And were some ambush for the foes design'd
Ev'n there, thy courage would not lag behind.
In that sharp *service*, singled from the rest,
The fear of each, or valour, stands confest.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xiii.

In the South Seas the Spaniards do make oakum to chalk their
ships, with the husk of the coco-nut, which is more *serviceable*
than that made of hemp, and they said it will never rot.
Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1686.

It will be needful to pitch upon some general heads, such as, if
they do not comprehend all, may yet take in most of those things,

to which the labours and endeavours of men are directed, and in
the acquisition of which they have compassed their designs; and
to show the *serviceableness* of religion, above all other means, for
the attaining of them.
Sharp. Works, vol. i. p. 30. Sermon 2.

This celebrated Father is full and express, in his famous creed,
against any thing created, or *servient*, in the Trinity; asserting one
undivided glory and dominion of all the three persons.

Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 106. Of Christ's Divinity.

There is, therefore, nothing created or *servile* in this Trinity,
nothing adventitious, that once was not, and came in after.
Id. Ib. vol. v. ch. vi. p. 166. Judgment of the Primitive Church.

The menaces affectedly and insolently thrown out on one side,
and the flattery, *servilely* offered on the other, are equally objects
of our contempt.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. ii. p. 237. Remarks on the History of
England. Letter 12.

But it [the mechanical or corpuscular philosophy] principally
owes its re-establishment and lustre to Mr. Boyle, that honour-
able person of ever blessed memory, who hath not only shown its
usefulness in phisiology above the vulgar doctrines of real
qualities and substantial forms, but likewise its great *serviceable-*
ness to religion itself.

Bentley. A Confutation of Atheism. Sermon 4.

While we, O shame! a base degen'rate host,
Look tamely on, and see our country lost!
Stretch our vile hands to *servitude* abhorr'd,
And court the bondage of a foreign lord.

Pitt. Virgil. Aeneid, book xii.

By the 5th of Elizabeth, commonly called the Statute of
Apprenticeship, it was enacted, that no person should for the
future exercise any trade, craft, or mystery, at that time exercised
in England, unless he had previously *served* to it an apprentice-
ship of seven years at least.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. x. p. 165.

A *servant* is not bound to obey the unlawful commands of his
master; to minister, for instance, to his unlawful pleasures; or to
assist him by unlawful practices in his profession; as in smug-
gling or adulterating the articles in which he deals.

Paley. Moral Philosophy, ch. xi.

Service in this country is, as it ought to be, voluntary, and by
contract; and the master's authority extends no further than the
terms or equitable construction of the contract will justify.

Id. Ib.

He will leave the meaner artist *servilely* to suppose that those
are the best pictures which are most likely to deceive the spectator.
Reynolds. Discourse 3.

Servility with supple knees,
Whose trade it is to smile, to crouch, to please.

Cowper. Table Talk.

The order of *servitors* (an order which disgraced the common
sense and humanity of those who instituted it) is nearly extinct.

Knox. Works, vol. iv. p. 160. Liberal Education.

Dr. Johnson, by his interest with Dr. Adams, master of Pem-
broke College, Oxford, where he was educated for some time,
obtained a *servitorship* for young M'Aulay.

Boswell. Tour to the Hebrides.

Beauty of every kind is formed to allure; and there is this
peculiar advantage in contemplating the beauties of vegetable
nature, that we may permit our hearts to be captivated by them,
without apprehension of any dangerous or dishonourable *servitude*.

Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 557. Essay, No. 135.

SERVANTS, in *Law*, is a term which cannot be
rendered more intelligible by any definition. The rights
and liabilities both of master and Servant, as against
one another, depend upon the contract of hiring between
them. The master is entitled to the services, and the
Servant to the remuneration, for which they respectively
stipulate, during the full period agreed upon, where
there is an agreement as to the period, or until the ex-
piration of a reasonable notice, where there is no agree-
ment as to the mode of dissolving the contract. In
many parts of the Kingdom there is a custom that me-
nial Servants may be dismissed upon giving a month's

SERVE.
—
SER-
VANTS.

SER-
VANTS.

warning, or upon paying them in lieu of such warning a month's wages. Wherever this custom prevails, it is considered as being embodied in every contract of hiring when nothing is said to the contrary. This custom only applies to menial Servants; clerks, shopmen, and the like are not within it. In such cases, if there is no custom in the particular trade or place, the notice must be reasonable. The longest notice, probably, that can in any such case be required is a six months' notice, determining with the current year of service. When the Servant grossly misconducts himself, he may be dismissed without any notice at all; and in this case, if his wages are only payable at stated periods, he is not entitled to a rateable part of his wages for the current period, calculated down to the time of his misconduct, but he forfeits the whole. Probably in the case of menial Servants it would be held that the wages accrue from day to day, and, if they do, the Servant can claim wages to the time of actual dismissal; but clearly, when the right to a month's warning is forfeited, the right to the month's wages, which are only substituted for the warning, is forfeited also.

The master is not under any legal obligation to give a character to a Servant who has ceased to be in his service, unless it be part of the contract between them that such a character should be given. The Law, in the absence of contract, imposes no such duty. If the master does give a character, he must act in good faith towards his servant and towards the applicant for the character. If he maliciously says what is untrue to the Servant's prejudice, he is liable to an action at the suit of the Servant; and if he represents the Servant to be honest or the like, knowing the contrary to be the fact, he may be sued by the applicant, in case any injury is sustained by reason of the misrepresentation. The representation, however, must, by the late Act of 9 Geo. IV. c. 14., be in writing, otherwise it will confer no right of action on the applicant. If the master gives without malice what he in good faith believes to be the true character, he is not liable to either party, however much he may be mistaken. The words which he utters, though under other circumstances they would be considered slanderous, are privileged by the occasion, a rule the justice and policy of which are sufficiently apparent.

The master is responsible to third persons for all injuries to third persons committed by the Servant when acting in execution of his service; thus, if a coachman negligently drive so as to damage the carriage of another, the master must answer for it. In these cases the master may have an action against the Servant, but such an action would be generally fruitless, owing to the Servant's want of means. The master is also bound by all contracts made by his Servant, not only when acting within the scope of the authority in fact given him by the master, but also when the Servant has once had authority to bind his master under similar circumstances, and the party with whom the contract is made has no means of knowing that such authority has been revoked. Thus, if the master allows the Servant to procure goods at shops upon the master's credit, the master will be liable for the price of goods so purchased, though he has on the particular occasion actually provided the Servant with the means of paying with ready money. The master is not liable for the wrongful acts of the Servant committed wilfully and not adopted as a mode of performing his service. Thus, if a coachman wrongfully whip the horses in another carriage, the question

will be whether the act was committed wilfully, or whether it was an unskilful measure, either altogether unintentional or adopted with the view of facilitating the progress of his master's carriage. In the first case the coachman alone is liable to an action; in the latter the action may be brought against the master.

SERVIA, (*Serf-Vilajeti*), a Principality and Province of European Turkey, lies between 42° 21' and 45° North latitude, and 19° 10' 23" and 23° 10' 23" East longitude, and extends about 190 miles in length by about 100 in breadth; its superficial area being computed at 19,000 square miles. It is bounded on the North by the Danube and the Saave, which separate it from the Austrian dominions; by Bulgaria on the East; on the South by the Turkish territory of Nissa, the Sangiak of Sophia, and Albania; and on the West by Bosnia.

Generally speaking, Servia is a mountainous country; on the West it is covered by ramifications of the Dinaric Alps, and on the South and East by an extension of the range of the Balkan, that on the East forming a chain known by the name of the Haiduka mountains; but, on the North, inclining towards the Saave and Danube, are some large plains; and the Morava, which traverses the country from South to North, runs through a wide and open valley. The variety of its mountains, hills, and valleys, and the wild nature of its forest scenery and desert heaths render it a highly picturesque country. The soil is very fertile, but there is little of it under cultivation. Yet it produces abundantly all the cereal grains, flax, hemp, tobacco; and cotton thrives in the warmer valleys. Many situations, too, are very favourable to the culture of the vine.

The chief resources of Servia for export are wool, Trade, &c. skins, a spirit made of prunes, of which a great deal is sent to Hungary; and swine, which are bred in the forests with very little care, and left to feed on acorns. They are a diminutive species, covered with hair rather than bristles, but amazingly numerous, and so easy to rear that they constitute a main portion of the Servians' wealth. The manufactures of the country are confined to inferior cottons and woollens, and coarse hardware. British goods are little known here as yet, having been limited to small supplies from Trieste through the Austrian territories; but Servia is now beginning to experience the advantage of the opening of the steam navigation on the Danube.

The climate of Servia is accounted healthy, but is not Climate. so mild as might be expected from the lowness of its latitude, a circumstance attributable to the mountains and extensive forests which cover its surface. The Winters are long. In June heavy rains are brought on by the South-West winds; the greatest heats prevail in the two succeeding months; September is often a rainy month, but October and November usually bring very agreeable weather.

The Danube drains all the rivers of the country, Rivers. receiving, as it bathes the northern frontier, its fine tributary the Saave, with its affluents the Drin and the Kolubara, and then in succession the Jessava, Morava, Mava, and Bek.

Servia was included in the *Mæsia Superior* of the History ancients, and seems to have first acquired its present name towards the year 630, from that of the Slavonic Tribe which, about that time, took possession of it; the *Σερβοί* of Ptolemy, and *Serbi* or *Servi* of succeeding geographers. From this period to 1365 it formed an

SER-
VANTS.

SERVIA.

Face of the
country.

SERVIA. independent State, but in that year it finally succumbed to the Turks. The Ottoman yoke, however, was never patiently borne by the Servians, and they frequently revolted. Their greatest champion was Czerni George, known in Servia by his Turkish name of Carra Jorghi, (Black George,) who gained possession of Belgrade in 1806, and drove the Turks out of the country. This state of independence did not last long; but after various changes the Servians rose anew and successfully under Milosch Obrenovitch, originally a boy who looked after pigs in the forest, then one of the *capitani* or leaders of his countrymen, and who, in 1830, was acknowledged as Sovereign of the Principality of Servia by the Porte.

Present
state, &c.

We have little positive information as to the government, finances, and capabilities of Servia. If the life of Milosch be spared some years longer, he will most probably consolidate on a firm basis the improvements he has so happily begun. Though upwards of sixty years of age he is hale and vigorous, of a bold and decided character, and he thoroughly understands the people he has to govern. The outline of the constitution which, in a speech addressed to the General Assembly of the Servians in 1835, he professed his desire to give to the nation, speaks highly for his understanding, being a judicious grafting of modern legislation on the ancient usages of the people. His object, he stated, was first to promulgate a Statute for Servia, accurately defining the rights and duties of the Prince of Servia, the rights and duties of the Servian magistrates, and those of every Servian. Secondly, to form a Council of State, consisting of six Ministers for different departments, and various Privy-councillors; all to be responsible to Prince and people. Thirdly, a revision of the civil and criminal code, so as to place every Servian under the ægis, not of the judge, but of the law; the internal administration to be managed by placing the people under their elders, captains, and judges; these again under superior functionaries by a regular gradation up to the Prince, and the Prince himself under the law. He then proceeded to consider the expenditure of the nation, and the means of meeting it, in general terms, but in the same liberal and enlightened spirit. By the Treaty of 1830, Servia is still tributary to the Porte, which, however, not only guaranteed the integrity of its dominions proper, but the succession in the family of Prince Milosch. The annual tribute is hardly more than a nominal one, being only 40,000 ducats; in consideration of which, too, the Porte yielded the right of collecting the customs of the port of Belgrade, which is still garrisoned by the Turks, being the only place in their possession. Under the Turkish sway, Servia was divided into the two Sandjaks of Semendri and Krukhovatz.

Character. The Servians are a brave and hardy race, inferior at present to the European Turks in intelligence, manners, and general humanity, but far superior in activity and industry, and offering in the very independence of their character the finest material for the silent operation of peace and civilization. They profess the Greek faith.

Literature. The Servian language, generally called the Illyrian, is one of the most prevailing of the Southern Slavonic idioms, being spoken by five millions of people from the Culpa to the Timek. It has more affinity with the Russian than the Polish or Bohemian dialects of the Slavonic; its sound, we are told, may be compared to that of the violin. The merit of its poetry may be estimated from the translations of popular songs by

Goëthe, Grimin, Talvi, Bowring, and others, who acknowledge its excellence, as uniting the rude energy of the Slavonic character with an Oriental warmth. The Servian prose has been chiefly confined to religious works; in fact, the Servian scholars are not agreed whether the artificial book-language, formed after the ecclesiastical Servian, and which has been in use for almost four centuries, or the common dialect of the country shall become the language of literature. Of recent years the language has been more cultivated. A Servian Grammar, by Wuk Stephanowitsch, was published at Vienna in 1814; and, in 1819, he published his Dictionary of the Servian language, with definitions in Latin and German, which contains upwards of 30,000 words in common use.

For the towns of Servia, see **BELGRADE**, and **ROMELIA**.

Raitsch, *History of Various Slavonic Tribes*, Vienna, 1792; Von Zedlitz, *Brief Survey of Bosnia, Rascia, the Herzegovina, and Servia*, in 1829; Quin, *Steam Voyage down the Danube*, 1835.

SESAMUM, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, natural order *Pedaliaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla bell-shaped, five-cleft, the lower lobe large; the rudiments of five filaments; capsule four-celled; seeds affixed to a central slender receptacle.

Four species, natives of the East Indies. From *S. Orientale* a useful oil is expressed.

SESBANIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Diadelphica*, order *Decandria*, natural order *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: flowers in a raceme; calyx, teeth equal; pod long, nearly cylindrical, smooth, two-valved.

A fine genus of trees and shrubs, natives of the East Indies and Carolina.

SESELI, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, natural order *Umbelliferae*. Generic character: umbels globose; calyx large, fine-toothed; petals obovate; fruit oval or oblong; style reflexed.

Twenty-seven species, natives of Europe and North America.

SESERINUS, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Scomberoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head rather longer than it is deep; mouth narrow; nostrils midway between the muzzle and near each other; opercule terminating in a concavity between two projecting points; pectoral fins oval; ventral fins arising at the base of the pectoral, and so small as to be scarcely visible; the dorsal fin commencing about opposite the middle of the pectoral; anal commencing rather behind; both dorsal and anal adipose; caudal fin forked.

The single specimen of which this genus is formed, viz.

S. Microchirus, Cuv. Closely resembles *Stromateus*, except in the exceeding smallness of its ventral fins; its colour is leaden, with eight or nine vertical blackish bands which are dissipated on the sides; the dorsal and anal fins are closely dotted with black; tip of the tail and caudal fin yellow.

Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*.

SESIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* thickening from the base nearly to the apex, and from thence to the tip becoming slender, and terminated with an oblique bristle; *palpi* contiguous, above the maxillæ, very short, concealed by being densely clothed with hairy scales; *max-*

SERVIA.
—
SESIA.

SESIA. *illæ* very long; body somewhat ovate, thickly clothed with hair, the apex in both sexes with a tuft; wings with the disc entirely transparent, the margins, and sometimes the transverse nervure, clothed with scales and opaque. Caterpillar elongate, rather attenuated in part, with a curved horn on the anal segment; *pupa* slightly elongate.

Type of the genus, *Sphinx fuciformis*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haustellata)*, vol. i. p. 134. An interesting group of insects, but not very numerous in species, two alone being found in Britain.

SESLERIA, in *Botany*, a genus of the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, natural order *Gramineæ*. Generic character: calyx two to five-flowered; corolla two-valved, toothed at the apex; stigma glandular; flowers in a spike.

Four species, natives of the South of Europe.

SESQUIALTER, } Fr. *sesquialtre*, "one and a
SESQUIALTERAL. } half, or half as much again, as
three in respect of two." Cotgrave. Sp. *sesquialtera*; Lat. *sesquialter*, *sesqui*, i. e. *semis*, *que*; Gr. *ἡμισυ*, half. Vossius.

In all the revolutions of the planets about the sun, and of the secondary planets about the primary ones, the periodical times are in a *sesquialter* proportion to the mean distance.

Cheyne.

For as the six primary planets revolve about him, so the secondary ones are moved about them, the moon about the Earth, the satellites about Jupiter, and others about Saturn, the one as regularly as the other, in the same *sesquialteral* proportion of the times of their periodical revolutions to the semidiameters of their orbs.

Bentley. *Sermon* 8. p. 302.

SESS, *v. i. e.* assess, *q. v.* See also **CESS**.

When the hostages were brought in by the day limited, he appointed dayesman betwene the cities to consider of the matter in variance, and to *sesse* the penalty.

Arthur Goldyng. *Cæsar. Commentaries*, fol. 108.

But after that their seigniority and rule was taken from them, the Grecians were contented a tax should be levied, and that every city should be reasonably *sessed* according to their wealth and ability; because every city might know what they should pay. And for this purpose they prayed the Athenians they would appoint Aristides to take order for it, unto whom they gave full power and authority to tax and *sess* every city indifferently, considering the greatness of the territory and the revenues of the same, as every one was reasonably able to bear it.

North. *Plutarch. Lives. Aristides*, p. 285.

He [Sir Henry Sidney] established the composition of the pale, in lieu of purveyance and *sesse* of souldiers.

Fuller. *Worthies. Kent*.

SESSEA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in honour of Martin Sesse, formerly director of the botanical garden at Mexico; it belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Solanaceæ*. Generic character: calyx tubular, pentagonal, five-toothed; corolla funnel-shaped, with a globose orifice and plicate limb; segments ovate, with convolute margins; stamens five, curved, villous; stigma two-lobed; capsule cylindrical, two-celled, two-valved; valves bifid; seeds numerous, imbricate, compressed, with membranous edges.

There are two species of this genus, branched, fetid shrubs, both natives of Peru; leaves alternate, entire; racemes axillary and terminal; flowers yellow.

SESSION, Fr. *session*; It. *sessione*; Sp. *sessio*; Lat. *sessio*, from *sessum*, past participle of *sed-ere*, to sit. See **ASSIZE**.

A sitting; the time or duration of sitting or meeting to sit; the meeting or assembly so sitting.

But the last day of that parliament or *session* the prince commeth in person in his parliament robes, and sitteth in his state; all the

upper house sitteth about the prince in their states and order in their robes.

Smith. *Common Wealth*, ch. iii. p. 54.

The said Lord President and Council shall keep four general sittings or *sessions* in the year, every of them to continue by the space of one whole month.

Burnet. *Records*, part ii. book i. No. 56.

Then of thir *session* ended they bid cry
With trumpets regal sound the great result.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. l. 514.

Who call'd to council all the Achaian state,
But call'd untimely (not the sacred rite
Observ'd, nor heedful of the setting light,
Nor herald sworn the *session* to proclaim),
Sour with debauch a reeling tribe they came.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book iii.

SESTERCE, Fr. *sesterce*; It. *sesterzeo*; Sp. *sestercio*; Lat. *sestertius*, i. e. *senis tertius*, a piece of money equalling

Two asses, and half, (*sc.* of a third.)

So many *sesterces* were swallow'd down,
To stuff one scarlet-coated court buffoon,
Whom Rome of all her knights now chiefest greets,
From crying stinking fish about her streets.

Duke. *Imitation of Juvenal*.

In reckoning by *sesterces* the Romans had an art, which may be understood by these three rules; the first is, if a numeral noun agree in case, gender, and number with *sestertius*, then it denotes precisely so many *sestertii*, as *decem sestertii*, just so many; the second is this, if a numeral noun of another case be joined with the genitive plural of *sestertius*, it denotes so many thousand, as *decem sestertium* signifies ten thousand *sestertii*.

Kennet. *Roman Antiquities*, part ii. book v. ch. xiii. p. 375.

SESTERCE, the name of a Roman coin. The word *sestertius* is an abbreviation of *semistertius*; literally, *half a third*. This, by a Greek* as well as Roman mode of speaking, would imply that there were already two, so that *semistertius* would mean two and a half. Gronovius says, that the word is always an adjective, and that *As, a pound*, is understood. The *Sesterce* then was two and a half pounds, the fourth part of the denarius. As *libra* was also put for *pound*, it would seem that *LLS* (or contractedly *HS*) was put for *Sesterce*.

1. Up to a thousand, the Romans used *sestertii* or *nummi*, jointly or separately with a numeral adjective masculine, as *duo* or *bini*, *viginti* or *bis deni*, *mille Sestertii*, or *nummi*, or *Sestertii nummi*, i. e. two, twenty, one thousand *Sesterces*.

For one thousand *Sesterces* you might also say *mille sestertiūm* or *mille nummūm*, *mille* then being used as a substantive.

2. From a thousand to a million, sums were expressed by *Sestertia*, in the number plural, without *mille* or *millia*. If *millia* was added, *Sestertia* was omitted, and *Sestertiūm* added or understood, *millia* being always a substantive. Martial (iii. 62.) has *millia quinque rapit*, i. e. five thousand *Sesterces*, which might be expressed also by *quinque* or *quina Sestertia*, or *quinque millia Sestertiūm*, or *nummūm*, or *Sestertiūm nummūm*.

3. Above a million. The Roman way of expressing a million and sums above it was by the use of adverbs like *decies*, *vicies*. Thus a million *Sesterces* is *decies centena millia*, or *decies centena* alone, (as Juv. x. 335.) which, fully expressed, is *decies centena millia Sestertiūm nummūm*. To avoid this long phrase, they used simply *decies Sestertium*.

Many disputes have arisen as to this last word, whether it is a neuter singular (inasmuch as the phrases

* Thus Πένπτεν ἡμίταλάντων is four talents and a half.

SES-
TERCE.
—
SET.

decies Sestertium, &c. are always found with a singular verb and a singular neuter adjective, and we find oblique cases of the word, as *Sestertio*, &c., see Cæs. B. C. 1. 23. Plin. Ep. vii. 29. Tac. Ann. vi. 17.) or not. Gronovius contends that it is, and to his work, *De Sestertiis*, the reader should refer.

See Clarke, *Connexion of Saxon and Roman Coins*, p. 521—523, in which work the changes of the Roman As, and, consequently, of the Sesterce, are explained. It seems on the whole that one thousand Sesterces were equal to eight English pounds. See Smith, *De Re Nummaria*, p. 273; and *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. lxi. part ii. art. 48.

SESUVIUM, in *Botany*, a genus belonging to the class *Icosandria*, order *Trigynia*, natural order *Ficoideæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted, coloured; petals none; stamens fifteen to thirty, inserted in the calyx; style none; stigmas three or five; capsule three, rarely four or five-celled; many-seeded.

This genus consists of about six species, all smooth, fleshy herbs, inhabiting the seashore in tropical America; the leaves are opposite and entire, and the flowers axillary, solitary; *S. portulacastrum* is the Sea Purslane.

SET, v.	Goth. <i>sat-jan</i> , A. S. <i>settan</i> ; D. <i>setten</i> ; Ger. <i>setzen</i> ; Sw. <i>settia</i> , <i>ponere</i> , <i>locare</i> , <i>statuere</i> , to put or place. See SETTLE.
SET, n.	
SET, adj.	
SE'TTER,	
SE'TTING, n.	To put or place, in any state, condition, position.
SETTE'E.	

To set firmly; to fix, to establish.

To set in order or according to rule, to dispose, to arrange, to adjust, to adapt, to regulate.

To be hard set; to be set, put, or placed in a hard or difficult state or condition. To put or place or plant; to place, to station, to appoint to a place, station, or office.

To set, at a rental, to put or place (in the occupation of another.)

Set (with prepositions) is used as equivalent to some of the compounds of the Lat. *ponere*,—

To set against, to oppose; to set together, to compose; to set upon, to impose; to set across, to transpose.

To set (with prepositions) is also frequently used in phrases or expressions elliptical; the ellipsis must be supplied from the context.

To set, as the sun, to cease or desist from motion, and, consequentially, to go down; as the setting is opposed to the rising or apparent ascent of the sun.

A set; a fixed, regular, usual number or quantity, a combination, disposition, or arrangement; that which, anything which, is set, planted, staked.

Brut ordeynede ys ost, and sette hem wyslyche,
And with god herte ageyn þe folc wende baldeliche.
R. Gloucester, p. 19.

Forto reise þe treuage, þat on þe lond was sette.
R. Brunne, p. 55.

At Teteford in Northfolk his baner was displaied
þe þre kyngs were slayn, þe toþer were affraied,
þat þei went to þer schippes, so hard he sette his chace,
Edward had þe maistri, & þanked God his grace.
Id. p. 27.

& said Scotlond suld be, þorgh right & olde setnesse,
Holden of his se, & of non els þat es.
Id. p. 265.

In þe parail of a pilgrim. and in a poure licknesse
Holy seyntes hym seiþ. as nevere in sette of riche.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 208.

And all þat hulpe hym erþe. to setten of to sawe.
Id. p. 147.

And he settide on hir hise hondis and anoon sche stood upright and glorifiede God.
Wiclif. Luke, ch. xiii.

And thei ledden to Jhesus, and castiden her clothis on the colt; and settiden Jhesus on hym.
Id. *Luke*, ch. xix.

And they cast theyr raymente on the colte, and sette Jesus thereon.
Bible, Anno 1551.

A man that hath trespassed to a lord, and cometh for to axe mercie and maken his accorde, and setteth him down anon by the lord, men wolde holde him outrageous, and not worthy so sone for to have remission ne mercy.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale, p. 168.

All in winning and in profite
Such love setteth his delite.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 210.

Yet sette I cas, ye have bothe might and licence for to venge you, I say that ther ben ful many thinges that shuln restraine you for to encline to suffer.

Id. *The Tale of Melibens*, p. 115.

But if a foole were in a jalous rage,
I nolde setten at his sorow a mite.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iii.

Wherefore if thou desire this blisse in parfite ioye, thou must set thy purpose ther vertue foloweth, and not to loke after the bodily goodes.

Id. *The Testament of Loue*, book iii.

The tyme sette of kinde is come,
This lady hath hir chambre nome;
And of a sonne borne full.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

Not many yeares agoe, whole Saxony was chiefly under two princes; the one Duke John Fredericke, borne Elector, who yet liueth, defender of Luther, a noble setter out, and as true a follower of Chryst and hys Gospell.

Ascham. Works, p. 32. *Of the Affaires of Germany.*

Therefore gaue hee them his eternall sprite, that there might bee nothing desired, to the declaration and setting out of his worde.
Barnes. Workes, p. 293. *That Men's Constitutions bynde not the Conscience.*

Than began he sūwhat plainly to confesse and declare, not only what he had done for the settinge forth of that secte, but also partly what oppiniōs he and other his felowes had holden and were of.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, book iv. p. 262. *Dialogue.*

Anone after, the Frenche kyng was lodged thus at the bridge of Bounes, a company of Heynous, by the setting on of Sir Wyllyam Bayllule and y^e Lorde Vanflart de la Croyse, who sayd howe they knewe all the countrey, and that they wolde bring them into such a place on the Frenche hoost, y^t they shulde haue some wynnyng.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. i. ch. lviii.

He pulleth downe, he setteth up on hy,
He gives to this, from that he takes away.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 2.

Of one and the same vine braunch, a man may in this sort make many kinds of sions or sets.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. xxi.

Iago. Oh, you are well tun'd now; but Ile set downe the peggs that make this musicke, as honest as I am.

Shakspeare. Othello, fol. 317.

When I was yet a child, no childish play
To me was pleasing, all my mind was set
Serious to learn and know, and thence to do
What might be publick good.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book i. l. 201

I met a foole,
Who laid him downe, and bask'd him in the sun,
And rail'd on Lady Fortune in good termes,
In good set termes, and yet a motley foole.
Shakspeare. As You Like It, act ii. sc. 7. fol. 193.

When we haue matcht our rackets to these balles,
We will in France (by God's grace) play a set
Shall strike his father's crowne into the hazard.

Id. *Henry V.* fol. 72.

SET.

SETA-
CEOUS.

Nor aged Dolius, nor his sons, were there,
Nor servants, absent on another care;
To search the woods for *sets* of flowery thorn,
Their orchard bounds to strengthen and adorn.
Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xxiv.

St. Paul was therefore said by some of the vulgar Athenians to have been a *setter* forth of strange gods, when he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection, because they supposed him not only to have made Jesus a God, but also Anastasis or resurrection, a goddess too.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. p. 519.

Sebastian Cabota, born in Bristol, of Genoese parents, who was the chief *setter* forth of the first voyage into those parts, was constituted the first governor thereof, during his life.
Strype. Ecclesiastical Memorials, vol. v. ch. xl. p. 48. Queen Mary I.

Ingenious Fancy, never better pleas'd
Than when employ'd t' accommodate the fair,
Heard the sweet moan with pity, and devis'd
The soft *settee*; one elbow at each end,
And in the midst an elbow it received,
United yet divided, twain at once.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

To this head may also be referred the practice of what is called a *set-off*, whereby the defendant acknowledges the justice of the plaintiff's demand on the one hand, but on the other *sets* up a demand of his own to counterbalance that of the plaintiff, either in the whole or in part.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iii. book iii. ch. xx. p. 303.

I reckon the times of Cæsar [Julius] free, because the commotions left every body a side to take, and the parties were pretty equal at the *set out*.
Byron. Diary, February 18, 1821.

SET-OFF, in *Law*, takes place where there are two parties, each owing money to the other, and the two debts are allowed one against the other so as to operate as a satisfaction of both. This was a process which, before the passing of the Statutes of *Sett-off*, one of the parties could not compel the other to adopt; and therefore, if one of the two vexatiously brought an action for the debt due to him, the debt which he owed was no defence to the action, but the party sued was obliged to commence a cross action; the consequence of which was, that disputed accounts could scarcely be settled without two actions. This inconvenience was remedied by the Statutes 2 George II. c. 22, and 8 George II. c. 24, which directs that one debt may be set off against another; and therefore, at the present day, if one of the parties sues when he himself owes money to the defendant, the latter may plead the debt which is due to him, which, to the extent of that debt, is a bar to the plaintiff's action. This right of *Set-off* only exists when the cross debts are due to and from precisely the same parties, both with reference to their number and to the character in which they owe and claim the money. Thus, a debt due from A to B cannot be set off against a debt due from B to A and C jointly; and thus, also, a debt due to D, as executor, or as the assignee of a bankrupt, cannot be set off against a debt which he has contracted in his own individual character, and for which he is personally liable. The right also only exists when the cross demands are strictly debts; and therefore a sum of money, which is claimed, not specifically as a debt, but as damages for the non-performance of some agreement, or for the commission of some wrongful act, cannot be set off under the Statutes. If a man die, those debts only can be set off which were due to and from him in his lifetime; and if either of the demands accrued after his death, the Statutes do not apply.

SETACEOUS, Lat. *seta*, a hair;—Hairy, bushy.

The parent insect, with its stiff *setaceous* tail, terebrates the rib

of the leaf, when tender, and makes way for its egg into the very pith or heart thereof.

Derham. Physico-Theology, book viii. ch. vi. p. 398.

SETARIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from *seta*, a bristle, in allusion to the locusta being involucreated by two or more bristles; it belongs to the class *Triandria*, order *Digynia*, and natural family of *Gramineæ*. Generic character: locusta somewhat involucreated by two or more bristles; lower glume very small; lower floret neuter or male; palea hard and coriaceous; scales very blunt, rather falcate; ovarium emarginate; stigmas plumose; seed free, enclosed in the persistent palea; panicles simple, spike-formed.

A genus divided from *Panicum*, consisting of above thirty species, all annual, erect plants; *S. viridis* and *S. verticillata* are natives of England.

SETELLIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* long, three-jointed, the two first joints short, the third four times the length of the others, and furnished at its base above with a velvety bristle; face quadrate; forehead longer than broad; body linear.

Type of the genus, *S. afra*, Robineau Desvoidy; Macquart, *Diptères*, vol. ii. p. 494. Two species, both natives of Brazil.

SETH, *i. e.* *asseth*. See **ASSETS**.

Wherefore it may wele appere to all that rede this story, that what, lyuyng, this man was demed of, that he purged hym in suche wyse, by penaunce, that he made a *seth* and amends to Goddes pleasure.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 195.

SETHIA, in *Botany*, a genus so named from S. Sethi, author of a work on culinary vegetables; it belongs to the class *Monadelphica*, order *Decandria*, and natural order *Erythroxyloæ*. Generic character: calyx five-lobed and five-parted; petals five; stamens ten, monadelphous; styles three, connected, but with the stigmas distinct.

Nearly related to *Erythroxyton*. There are three species, one a native of India, and two of Brazil; all shrubs, with simple leaves and small axillary flowers.

SETINA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* simple in both sexes, ciliated in the males; *palpi* short, ascending, slightly divaricating, hairy beneath, triarticulated, the basal joints of equal length, the first stoutest, the next somewhat linear, the terminal one very minute, subovate; *maxillæ* elongate; head small, pilose in part; *thorax* slightly hairy; body rather slender, somewhat linear, stoutest in the females, and a little pointed at the apex, the latter with a small tuft in the males; wings short, anterior elongate-trigonal, posterior broad, slightly waved on the hinder margin; legs not very stout; *tibiæ* moderate, rather slender, the posterior with two pair of spurs; females smaller than the males. Caterpillar hairy; *pupa* folliculate.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (Tinea) irrorella*, Linnaeus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haustellata)*, vol. ii. p. 99. Not an extensive genus; three species, however, are found, locally abundant, in England.

SETON, Fr. *seton*, from Lat. *seta*, a hair, of which the *seton* was made.

Then passed a *seton*-needle through the other sinus, and made way beneath for discharge of the matter.

Wiseman. Surgery, vol. i. book i. ch. xviii. p. 148.

SETA-
CEOUS.—
SETON.

SETTLE.

SE'TTLE, v.

SE'TTLE, n.

SE'TTLEDNESS,

SE'TTLEMENT,

SE'TTLER,

SE'TTLING, n.

The A. S. *saht-lian*, *sahtlian*, are found (see Lye) used met.—*componere*, to compose, *i. e.* to set or put together, at one, in peace, in concord; they are from the verb *sættan*, *sittan*, to set, to sit.

To place, fix or, establish; to confirm; to cease from motion or commotion, to subside, to sink, to deposit; to fix, a residence, abiding or dwelling place; met. to compose, to repose.

Till that your sight *ysateled* be a while,
Ther may ful many a sighte you begile.

Chaucer. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 10279.

Where stedfastnesse as chiefe in thee doth raigne,
Pacience thy *settled* mind doth guide and stene.

Uncertain Auctors. *Of One vnjustly defamed*.

Than everye one of them *setteth* his shiftes abroache, some with false dyse, some with *settling* of dyse.

Ascham. *Works*, p. 85. *Toxophilus*.

Now ginnes that goodly frame of temperaunce
Fayrely to rise, and her adorned hed
To pricke of highest prayse forth to advaunce,
Formerly grounded and fast *settled*
On firme foundation of true bountyhed.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 12.

Tis true, that a weighty *settled* sorrow is of that force that, besides the contraction of the spirits, it will work upon the radical moisture and dry it up, so that the hair can have no moisture at the root.

Howell. *Letter* 28. book i. sec. 4. p. 195.

COUNT. You are your self, my lord, I like your *settledness*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Woman Hater*, act v. sc. 1.

Every third year (after the full *settlement* of the foundation) the college shall give an account in print, in proper and ancient Latin, of the fruits of their triennial industry.

Cowley. *The College*.

They come up many times of their owne accord, in some low grounds where there is a *settling* or stay of raine water fallen from higher places.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxi. ch. iii.

It chanc'd a cloud of bees in gathering swarms
Swept through the skies, with murmuring hoarse alarms,
Pour'd in, and (*settling* on the topmost bough)
Stretch'd down, dependent deep in air below.

Pitt. *Virgil. Æneid*, book vii.

The man (their hearty welcome first express'd)
A common *settle* drew for either guest,
Inviting each his weary limbs to rest.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book viii.

Our design was, to search for canoas in some river where the Spaniards have neither *settlement* nor trade with the native Indians.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. ch. vii. p. 163.

On her [Princess Sophia] therefore, and the heirs of her body, being Protestants, the remainder of the crown, on the death of King William and Queen Anne without issue, was *settled* by Statute 12 and 13 W. III.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, vol. i. book i. ch. iii.

These liberties were again asserted at the commencement of the present century, in the Act of *Settlement*, whereby the crown was limited to his present Majesty's illustrious house; and some new provisions were added, at the same fortunate æra, for better securing our religion, laws, and liberties, which the Statute declares to be "the birthright of the people of England," according to the ancient doctrine of the common law.

Id. *Ib.* vol. i. book i. ch. i.

This question, (Who were to be considered as the poor of each parish?) after some variation, was at last determined by the 13th and 14th of Charles II., when it was enacted that forty days' undisturbed residence should gain any person a *settlement* in any parish.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. book i. ch. viii.

All these colonies had established themselves in countries inhabited by savage and barbarous nations, who easily gave place to the new *settlers*.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. book iv. ch. vii.

SETTLE, a Market Town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the Pribble, in the hilly district which

connects that County with Lancashire. It is built at the base of a rock which rises abruptly above it; and the parish Church is at Giggleswick on the opposite bank of the river, over which there is a stone bridge. In the neighbourhood are several vestiges of Roman fortifications; and about a mile from the town is a singular spring, which, issuing out at the foot of an almost perpendicular rock, falls into a stone cistern, and ebbs and flows several times in an hour, rising and falling about a foot and a half at each influx and reflux. Population, in 1831, 1627. Distant from York 60 miles, from London 233 miles.

SE'VEN,

SE'VENTH,

SE'VENTHLY,

SE'VENNIGHT,

SE'VENTY.

Goth. *sibun*; A. S. *seof-on*; D. *seven*; Ger. *sieb-en*; Sw. *svv*; in Lat. *septum*; Gr. *επτα*. Why this number is so called is mere matter of conjecture. See Wachter, in v. *Sieb-*

en, and Lennep, in v. *Επτα*.

Sevensnight, a space or duration of seven nights (and days,) a week.

Seventy, ten times seven.

Fro þe by gynnyng of þe world, to þe tyme þat now is,
Sene ages þer habbeþ y be, as *sene* tyme y wys.

R. Gloucester, p. 9.

Seuentene gere was he kȳng þorgh conquest & desceit.

R. Brunne, p. 51.

Alle þise passid þe se, so com þe erle of Artoys
In prison did þam be a *seuenight* in Caleys.

Id. p. 258.

Ther ben *sevene* sustres, that serven Treuthe evere.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 125.

Ich have ywedded a wȳf quap he. wel wantowen of maners,
Where ich *sevensnight* fro hure syghte. seggen he wolde
And loure on me and lyghtliche chide. and seye ich love a noþere.

Id. *Ib.* p. 126.

Lord, how ofte schal my brothir synne agens me, and I schal
forgive him? whether til *sevene* tymes? Jhesus seith to him, I
seye not to thee til *sevene* sithis, but til *seventy* sithis *sevene* sithis.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xviii.

Master, howe ofte shall I forgeue my brother yf he synne agaynst
me, *seuē* tymes? Jesus sayde vnto hym, but *seuen* tymes *seuen*
tyme.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And he axide of hem the our in which he was amendid. And
thei seiden to him, fro yistirday in the *seventhe* oure the feure lefte
him.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. iv.

Then enquired he of the the houre when he beganne to amende;
and they sayde vnto him, Yesterdaye the *seuenth* houre, the feuer
lefte hym.

Bible, Anno 1551.

That of hem thre and her issue
There was so large a retinue
Of nacions *seuentie* and two.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii.

With that he drew his flaming sword, and strooke
At him so fiercely, that the upper marge
Of his *sevenfold* shield away it tooke,
And, glauncing on his helmet, made a large
And open gash therein.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 5.

And Edwin took the rule; a prince as just and mild
As th' other faithless were; nor could time ever bring
In all the *seven-fold* rule an absoluter king.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 11.

And where is that same great *seven-headed* beast,
That made all nations vassals of her pride,
To fall before her feete at her behest,
And in the necke of all the world did ride?

Spenser. *The Ruines of Time*.

As when a wearie traveller, that strays
By muddy shore of broad *seven-mouthed* Nile,
Unweeting of the perillous wandring wayes,
Doth meete a cruell craftie crocodile.

Id. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 5.

SETTLE.
SEVEN.

SEVEN.

SEVER.

Give place all ye to dying Darius' wounds,
While this great Greek him in his throne enstalls,
Who fell before *seven-ported* Thebes' wals,
Or under Ilion's old sky-threatening rounds.
Stirling. On his Tragedy of Darius.

SE'VER, v.

SE'VERAL, v.

SE'VERAL, adj.

SE'VERAL, n.

SEVERA'LITY,

SE'VERALTY,

SE'VERALLY,

SE'VERALIZE, v.

SE'VERANCE.

Old Fr. *sevrer*; It. *scevrare*, by
syncope, from the Lat. *separare* or
Fr. *séparer*; It. *separare*, to sepa-
rate, *i. e.*

To be or cause to be alone; to
disunite, to disjoin, to dispart, to
divide, to distinguish.

Euen so the light of Christes Gospell may not be hid nor made
a *seuerall* thyng, as though it pertayned to some certayne holy
persons onely.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 197. Matthew, ch. v.

Besides all these inward griefes, which euerye one *seuerallye*
must needes feeble with misery, there hapneth many outward mis-
chaunces.

Cheke. Hurt of Sedition, p. 98.

And also though the witnesses were false and would lye, yet
whan thei be wisely and *seuerally* examined, thei can seldome so
well make their tale before, but that their vntrouth shall in some
parte appere.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 202. Dialogue, book iii. ch. iii.

Whan y^e Brytons were ware, that were disparted and *seueryd*
in many cōtres, they drewe to theym in al hasty wyse.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. xcii.

In midst of wrath, of wounds, of blood, and death,
There is he most where as he may do best;

And there the closest ranks he *seuereth*,

Drives back the stoutest pow'rs that forward press'd.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book vi.

If modesty and women once do *seuer*,

We may bid farewell to our fame for ever.

Drayton. Countess of Salisbury to the Black Prince.

In time past the people of this ile vsed not to *seuerall* their
grounds, but now they dig stonie hillocks, and with the stones
thereof they make rude walles, much like to those of Deuonshire.

Holinshed. Description of Britaine, ch. x.

There are some of the ruder sort so quaint in *seuering* the name
Irish and Ireland, as that they would be named Ireland men, but
in no wise Irishmen.

Id. Description of Ireland, ch. i.

So both tooke goodly leave, and parted *seuerall*.

Spenser. Fierie Queene, book vi. can. 1.

The Tyrian lords and Trojan youth, each where

With Venus' Dardane nephew, now, in fear,

Seek out for *seuerall* shelter through the plain,

Whilst floods come rolling from the hills amain.

Ben Jonson. The Poetaster, act v. sc. 1.

Apollo answered: Strangers! though before

Yee dwelt in wooddie Gnosus; yet no more

Yee must be made your owne reciprocalls

To your lou'd citty, and faire *seueralls*

Of wiues and houses.

Chapman. Homer. Hymne to Apollo.

There is one and the same church of Christ, however far dister-
minate in places, however segregated and infinitely *seuerallized* in
persons, however differing in rites and circumstances of worship,
however squaring in by-opinion.

Hall. Works, vol. iii. p. 555. The Peace-maker, sec. 3.

Here Phœbus clipping Hyacinthus stood,

Whose life's last drops his snowy breast imbrue,

The one's tears mixed with the other's blood,

That should't be blood or tears no sight could view,

So mix'd together in a little flood,

Yet here and there they *sev'rally* withdrew.

Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book vi.

Thus having considered the precedent apertions, or overtures in
seueralty, according to their particular requisites, I am now come
to the casting and contexture of the whole work, comprehended
under the term of compartition.

Rehquæ Wottonianæ, p. 39.

Those rivers enclose a neck of land, in regard of his fruitfulness, *SEVER.*
not unworthy of a *seuerance*.

Carew. Survey of Cornwall.

SEVERE.

Oh! sunk in avarice, and swoln with pride!
How shall the Greeks, though large of soul they be,
Collect their *seuer'd* spoils, a heap for thee
To search anew, and cull the choicest share
Amid the mighty harvest of the war?

Tickell. Homer. Iliad, book i.

Like kings, we lose the conquests gain'd before,
By vain ambition still to make them more;
Each might his *seuerall* province well command,
Would all but stoop to what they understand.

Pope. Essay on Criticism.

For the clearer apprehending those three different kinds of men,
and their different views in joining together so far in the same
cause, it will not be improper to say something *seuerally* and dis-
tinctly of each.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 2. Doctrine of the Holy Divinity.
Introduction.

He that holds lands or tenements in *seueralty*, or is sole tenant
thereof, is he that holds them in his own right only, without any
other person being joined or connected with him in point of inte-
rest, during his estate therein.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. ii. book ii. ch. xii. p. 179.

If there be two joint-tenants for life, and the inheritance is pur-
chased by or descends upon either, it is a *seuerance* of the jointure.

Id. Ib. p. 185.

We are, lastly, to enquire how an estate in jointenancy may be
seuered and destroyed.

Id. Ib.

Still in thought as free as ever,

What are England's rights, I ask,

Me from my delights to *seuer*,

Me to torture, me to task?

Cowper. The Negro's Complaint.

SEVE'RE, } Fr. *severe*; It. *severo*; Sp. *severo*;

SEVE'RELY, } Lat. *severus*, from the Gr. *σεβειναι*, *i. e.*

SEVE'RITY. } *venerari*, and equivalent to *σεμνος*, *ve-*

nerabilis; such, adds Vossius, are they who regulate
their lives *severe*, (so as to deserve reverence.) Rigid
or rigorous; exact, austere, coerced, strict, straitened,
constrained; distressing; confined to strict rules, to
method or order, within bounds; strict, methodical,
concise.

O fearful, frowning Nemesis,

Daughter of justice most *severe*,

That art the world's great arbitress,

And queen of causes reigning here.

Daniel. Cleopatra. Chorus.

No, no, quoth she, sweet Death, I did but jest;

Yet, pardon me, I felt a kind of fear,

When as I met the boar, that bloody beast,

Which knows no pity, but is still *severe*.

Shakspeare. Venus and Adonis.

These two examples do prove, that amonges the Romaynes, the
obedience of the souldiours was wonderfull greates, and the *seve-*
ritie of the captaines, to see the same kept, wonderfull straye.

Ascham. Works, p. 93. Toxophilus.

Men may censure thine

The gentler, if *severely* thou exact not

More strength from me, than in thy self was found.

Milton. Samson Agonistes, l. 789.

Strict age, and sour *severity*,

With their grave saws in slumber lie.

Id. Comus, l. 109.

Yet Anaxagoras was *severely* taxed also, by Aristotle and Plato,
as one not thorough-paced in theism, and who did not so fully as
he ought adhere to his own principles.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. p. 382.

Pass we on now to the Council of Ariminum, in the year 359,
when the Arians had the secular power on their side, and made
use of it with all imaginable *severity*.

Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 332. Second Defence of some Queries.
Query 29.

I am very apt to think that great *severity* of punishment does
but very little good; nay, great harm in education; and I believe

SEVERE. it will be found that, *cæteris paribus*, those children who have been most chastised seldom make the best men.
SEVILLE. Locke. *On Education*, sec. 43.

Nor must the masters of the different trades be suffered so severely to exact the children's labour as to defraud them of the hours that should be daily allotted to devotion, nor in some time in every week, which, besides the leisure of the Sundays, should be set apart for religious instruction.

Horsley. *Sermon* 40. vol. iii. p. 229.

The lives of children and servants are no longer at the disposal of the father of the family; nor is domestic authority maintained, as formerly, by severities which the mild spirit of modern laws rarely inflicts on the worst public malefactors.

Id. *Ib.* vol. i. p. 214.

SEVILLE, the Capital of the Intendancy named from it, (see ANDALUSIA,) one of the wealthiest and most important towns of Spain, is seated in a large and beautiful plain watered by the Guadalquivir, which almost encircles the town and then divides it into two unequal parts. Its situation alone would merit the encomium of its well known Spanish proverb, *Que non a visto Sevilla, non a visto maravilla*. Embosomed by groves of the orange and olive, its wide horizon only limited by the ranges of the Sierra Nîa de Ronda and the Sierra Nevada, this "Queen of Andalusia" has been truly described as "swaying her sceptre over a dominion of luxuriance and beauty." It is mentioned by Strabo as ancient even in his time, and though its origin is hidden by dark antiquity, its Roman name of *Hispalis*, whence Seville is undoubtedly derived from its Phœnician appellation. After the fall of the Empire it became the residence of the Gothic Kings previously to their removing their Court to Toledo. Under the Moors it was included in the Khalifate of Cordova; on the dismemberment of which it rose to be the Capital of an independent sovereignty extending over the Western half of Andalusia. On the subjugation of Cordova and of Jaen by Ferdinand II. in 1236, it erected itself into a republic; but this monarch collecting his forces before it in 1247, it surrendered after sustaining a year's siege, (one of the most remarkable in the annals of Spain,) and from this epoch it has continued to form part of the States of the Kings of Castile.

The circumference of the city of Seville itself is still the same as it was in the time of the Romans, and is marked by lofty walls, which are flanked by 166 small square towers, and pierced by 12 gates. Its streets are narrow, tortuous, and badly paved, but clean; and its houses, in general, well built. Altogether the city and its faubourgs are computed to contain 564 streets, 12,055 houses, 62 places or squares, and 32 churches. "The first stroll which a stranger takes through the streets of Seville," says Mr. Inglis, "shows him a new order of things; he at once perceives the results of a hot climate, and the traces of Moorish dominion and Moorish customs. These are first remarked in the construction of the houses, which differ entirely from anything that he has ever seen before. In place of the wide dark entry to a Castilian house, a passage, scrupulously clean, leads through the building to the interior square or *patio*, which is separated from the passage by a handsome, ornamented, and often gilded, cast-iron door, through which every one who passes along the street may see into the patio. The patio is the luxury of a hot climate; it is open to the sky, but the sun scarcely reaches it; and there is always a contrivance by which an awning may be drawn over it. The floor is of marble or of painted Venetian tiles; sometimes a foun-

tain plays in the centre, and a choice assortment of flowers, sweet-smelling and beautiful, is disposed around in ornamented vases; here the inmates escape from the noon-day heats; and here in the evening every family assembles to converse, see their friends, play the guitar, and sip lemonade." The houses are whitewashed, each has its range of balconies, and every third or fourth house has its garden and orangery.

One of the chief buildings in Seville is the Cathedral, Chief a large and sumptuous Gothic pile, which surpasses buildings every other church in the Peninsula in its collection of pictures, and contains the most perfect organ in the world, that of Haarlem not excepted. Its tower, of Moorish architecture, one of the boasts of Seville, is 350 feet high. "From its top," says the writer just quoted, "I counted no fewer than 120 spires and towers belonging to the city and the neighbouring villages and convents." The Alcazar or Palace of the Moorish Kings is an interesting remain, but far inferior to the Alhambra of Granada; its principal point of attraction is its lovely garden, perfumed with the myrtle, geranium, and orange, and ever fresh with its cool and sparkling fountains. The Town-hall, Cannon-foundry, Mint, Hospital, and the Medina Palace are all edifices worthy of note. The snuff-manufactory, the most celebrated in Spain, is an immense building, in which upwards of 3000 individuals used to be employed a century ago; a number now reduced to about 400. The fact of the manufacture being still a Government monopoly, kept up at a high price, and so holding out a bounty to the smuggler, is sufficient to account for this falling off.

There are many delightful public walks in Seville. Public The new Paseo, a broad paved walk, parallel with the walks. river, is one of the pleasantest and most frequented; but a still more attractive resort is the *Delicias*, situated about a mile down the river, a perfect grove of flowering trees and aromatic plants.

Seville is the seat of the *Audiencia real* of Andalusia, Literary and is an Archbishop's See. Its University is the best societies attended of any in Spain, and, in addition to other public means of education, it possesses several literary and scientific societies; two of which, the *Economical* and the *Medical*, publish their transactions.

According to a Government Return made in 1601, Trade. this city was estimated to contain above 300,000 inhabitants, and had 16,000 silk-looms, giving employment to 130,000 persons. It has still 2500 silk-looms, but French silks are worn here to a great extent. The chief exports from Seville are wool, goat-skins, licorice, oil, and oranges. About 40 vessels are yearly freighted with the latter; and as each cargo consists of 400 chests, and as each chest contains 800 oranges, the average number exported is 12,800,000 oranges, of which about one-tenth part are the bitter orange. The price paid by the London merchant to the Seville exporter is about 4½d. per dozen; and the cargo of each vessel is generally consigned to about ten persons. San Lucar, at the mouth of the Guadalquivir, about 38 miles South South-West of the city, is the port of Seville; but the river is navigable for vessels of some burden to within eight or ten miles of the town. Three steam-boats now ply on the Guadalquivir.

There are numerous remains of the Roman as well Antiqui- as of the Moorish dominion within or near Seville. ties. Among those belonging to the former, the ruins of the city of *Italica*, which gave birth to Trajan, Adrian, and

SEVILLE. Theodosius, are the most interesting; and of the latter, besides those already mentioned, the beautiful aqueduct **SEVRES, DEUX.** which conveys water to the city from a distance of six miles.

Population. The population is upwards of 90,000 souls, exclusive of the religious orders, whose numbers amount to 4040, being 2800 friars and 1240 nuns; but this computation includes the convents beyond the walls. North latitude $37^{\circ} 14'$, West longitude $5^{\circ} 59'$.

Laborde, *Itinéraire Descriptif de l'Espagne*; Inglis, *Spain in 1830*.

SEVRES, DEUX, a Department of France, formerly included in the Province of Upper Poitou, derives its name from two of the rivers which water it, the Sèvre-Niortaise and the Sèvre-Nantaise. It lies between $45^{\circ} 56'$ and $47^{\circ} 7'$ North latitude, and $4^{\circ} 30' 23''$ and $5^{\circ} 35' 23''$ East longitude; being bounded on the North by the Department of Maine et Loire; on the East by that of Vienne; on the South-East by that of Charente; on the South-West by the Lower Charente; and on the West by La Vendée. Its greatest length from North-West to South-East is $26\frac{1}{2}$ French leagues, and its greatest breadth from East to West $14\frac{1}{2}$ leagues. Its superficial area is 320 French square leagues.

Surface. This Department is traversed by a chain of hills entering it from that of Vienne, and running from South-East to North-West. They are a prolongation of the mountains of the Limousin, and form part of the watershed between the Dordogne and the Loire; their medium height is about 460 feet. The secondary basins determined by its ramifications are those of the Thoué and of the Sèvre-Nantaise to the North, and of the Boutonne and Sèvre-Niortaise to the South. Beginning at the source of the last-named river, this chain of hills forms a plateau or table-land, called the *Gatine*, which occupies nearly a third of the superficies of the Department, and which contains almost all the small lakes (*étangs*) found in it, to the number of 196. These cover an extent of about 500 acres, and give rise to various rivulets and rivers. The water-courses of the Department are, however, of limited extent; the most considerable being the two rivers already mentioned as giving its name to the Department, and which take theirs from the circumstance of the one passing through the town of Nantes, and the other through that of Niort; there follow the Thoué, Boutonne, Argenton, Lambon, Antise, Mignon, &c., some of which are partially navigable. Numerous marshes occur in the Southern and North-Eastern parts of the Department; and it is estimated that about 20,000 acres of land are thus lost to agriculture, though it appears that there would be little difficulty in draining them. Altogether the surface of the Department is sufficiently varied, presenting extensive plains, numerous valleys, and steep hills.

Soil and agriculture. The soil is in general argilo-calcareous in the basin inclining to the South-West; argilo-siliceous and granitic in that to the North-East, which is chiefly cut up by hills and ravines. Agriculture is still very backward in this Department, though some improvements have been introduced of late years into the plain, or Southern districts. The produce of the soil is mainly diminished by the custom of leaving full a third of the best land yearly in fallow, which, indeed, is carried in some Communes to so ruinous an extent that the land does not return to cultivation till the fourth or even the fifth year. All the cereal grains are raised here, with flax and hemp;

and the South-Western districts furnish considerable growths of red wine of medium quality, and of a white wine which makes excellent brandy. Fruit trees succeed well, except in the *Gatine*, and the walnut is cultivated for the sake of an oil that is expressed from it.

This Department carries on a large export trade in Cattle, cattle, supplying Paris with oxen of a very fine breed, and Spain with the choicest mules, both sumpter and baggage. Sheep enter largely into the list of exports, but the wool is of inferior quality; and swine and poultry form important articles of rural economy. Game is abundant, from the stag and wild boar down to the hare and partridge; and the rivers and preserve ponds swarm with fish. The Department, however, is infested with wolves; a circumstance that calls for stricter measures on the part of the local authorities.

Climate. The Plain, as it is called, enjoys a milder temperature than the *Gatine*, or Northern portion of the Department, not only from its lying more Southerly, but from the greater quantity of wood and water in the *Gatine*, which, indeed, consists of little else. Hence the Summer is shorter in the latter, and the heat is lessened by thick and frequent fogs. But in the Plain, the month of February ushers in gentle winds from the West, which bring with them a soft and mild temperature; and, even in the depth of Winter, the medium fall of the thermometer is seldom more than three or four degrees below zero. (Reaumur.) Generally speaking, the air is healthy in the South-Eastern districts only; for the inhabitants of the Northern are subject to fevers and chest complaints; and in the Southern, they who live near the marshes are almost all affected with a scorbutic complaint that occasions rheumatism, erysipelas, cancer of the legs, &c.

There are numerous quarries of marble and of free-stone in the Department, which also yields iron, various clays, and saltpetre, but no salt. There is a mine of antimony, and chalcedony is found near Niort and elsewhere. The most celebrated of its mineral springs is that of Bilazay, in the Canton of Thouars.

The chief manufactures are those of chamois skins and gloves. Serges, flannels, some cloth, chiefly of the inferior kind, and various stuffs, are likewise manufactured for home consumption. The principal exports are grain, flour, horned cattle, horses, mules to Spain, sheep, wool, leather, dressed and undressed, iron, saltpetre, and gloves. The imports are mostly salt, tobacco, colonial goods, hardware, and articles of fashion.

This Department is divided into the four Arrondissements of Niort, Bressuire, Melle, and Parthenay, which are subdivided into 31 Cantons, containing 359 Communes, and 294,850 inhabitants. It returns three Members to the Chamber of Deputies, and is comprised in the twelfth military division, and the tenth Department of forests. Together with the Department of Vienne, it constitutes the Diocese of Poitiers, coming within the jurisdiction of the *Cour Royale* of that city, and being included within the rule of its University.

Towns. Niort, the Capital of the Department, is an ancient town, whose former mean and squalid appearance has at length given way before the progress of modern improvement. Among its public buildings its Gothic Church, built by the English, and the *Hôtel de Ville*, the former Palace of Eleonora of Aquitaine, deserve notice; and among its useful establishments, two Hospitals, an Asylum for the destitute, a Public Library containing 15,000 volumes, a School for design, in which instruction

SEVRES, is given gratuitously, a Botanical Garden, and a Communal College, with a Museum attached to it. Niort is celebrated for its dry sweetmeats, which form an important item in its trade. There are large tanneries in the town, with cotton-mills, and manufactures of gloves and of woollens. Madame de Maintenon was born in one of the prisons of this town; and among its celebrated men may be cited Beausobre and Louis de Fontanes. The town is pleasantly seated on the banks of the Sèvre, and its vicinity embraces numerous charming walks and drives. Population about 17,000.

The remaining towns are of inconsiderable size, and present nothing worthy of notice.

Dictionnaire Géographique Universel; Malte-Brun; Balbi.

SEW, *n.* } Spelman describes the office of *sewer*
SEW, *v.* } to be to taste, and place in order the
SE'WER. } dishes at a feast; and he adopts the opinion of Cowel that the word is derived from the Fr. *asseoir*, *disponere*, *collocare*, to put or place in order. Cowel asserts that he had seen the word written *asseour*: and in the Law Lat. of Fleta, this officer is called *assessor*, i. e. *ordinator*, *collocator*, *dispositor*. In Leland's *Collectanea* we have accounts of the feasts given at the respective inthronizations of Archbishop Nevelle and Archbishop Warham. Among the different officers employed, the *sewer* stands conspicuous: it appears that he, at certain different times, was to go to the dresser, and there take *say* or *assay* of every dish; the manner of so doing is described, and it appears to have been a very important business; and clearly his (the *sewer's*) principal duty, namely, to *say* or *assay* the meats, (not only at the dresser, but also, in presence, at the table,) as it was that of the cup-bearer to taste or *assay* the drinks. At the feast given by Warham to Henry VIII. and Charles V., on their way through Canterbury from Dover, the Duke of Buckingham, as *sewer*, (we are told,) rode upon a white hobby before the banqueting dishes, and after some ceremonies he rode to the table, when he delivered his hobby, and *sewed*, kneeling at the table where the Emperor was. All this seems at variance with the common Etymology. What can *sewed* here mean? probably, *sayed*, *assayed*, or tasted. The Fr. *essayeur* is one that tastes, or takes an *assay*; *essayeur* is to take a taste, make a trial of; *essay* is the taste or *essay* taken of a Prince's meat or drink, and also the *vessel* whereout, or piece whereof, it is taken. See Cotgrave. *Sewer* then may be from *essayeur*, *sayeur*.

To *sew*, from the verb *essayer*, *sayer*; and the noun from the Fr. noun, applied as we now use *gout*, or *haut-gout*, for dishes or viands of high taste or flavour.

The Fr. have also their *escuyer trenchant*, a carver, or squire of the mouth; also, a *taster*; (for he that carves to a prince, ever *tastes* of what he carves, before his master touch it.) Cotgrave. And from this *escuyer* our *sewer* is by some thought to have sprung; but the carver or carving esquire has his share in the tasting. Mr Tyrrwhitt says, *sewes* are dishes, from the same verb *asseoir*. May it not be dishes, viands, *sayed* or *tasted*?

I wol not tellen of hir strange *sewes*,
Ne of hir swannes, ne hir heronsewes.

Chaucer. *The Squires Tale*, v. 10381.

And after with divers spieses
The fleshe, when it was so to hewe,
She taketh, and maketh thereof a *sewe*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

I want cunning by order to describe
Of every course the diversities,
The strange *sewes*, and the subtleties,
That were that day served in that place.
Lydgate. *Siege of Troy*.

At ewle we wonten gambole, daunce,
To carrole, and to sing,
To haue gud spiced *sewe*, and roste,
And plum-pies for a king.
Warner. *Albion's England*, book v. ch. xxiv.

SEW, or } Goth. *siujan*; A. S. *siwian*; Sw. *sy*.
SOW, *v.* } In Lat. *su-ere*; Gr. *συνειν*, (*κασσυνειν*, for
SE'WSTER. } *κατα-συνειν*, shows that *συνειν* once existed.)

To join together, by the intervention of string, thread, silk, &c., by needle and thread, silk, &c., or other material, prepared in like manner.

Somme *sewepe* sak. for shedynge of þe wete.
Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 128.

And in my herte wondren I began
What that he was, til that I understode,
How that his cloke was sowed to his hode.
Chaucer. *The Chanones Yemannes Prologue*, v. 15974.

And whan they knewe that they were naked, they *sowed* of a fig-tree leues in maner of breches.

Id. *The Persones Tale*, p. 152.

No man *seweth* a pacche of newe cloth to an olde cloth, else he taketh away the newe pacche fro the olde, and a more brekyng is maad.

Wiclif. *Mark*, ch. ii.

Also no man *soweth* a pece of newe clothe vnto an olde garmente, for then taketh he away the newe pece from the olde, and so is the rent worse.

Tyndal. *Bible*, Anno 1551.

Than they *sowed* fygge leues together and made them apurnes.

Id. *Genesis*, ch. iii.

Boethius shewed the art of *sowing*, as well for tailors, as corviers and shoemakers.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. lvi.

At every twisted thrid my rock let flie
Unto the *sew'ster*, who did sit me nigh.
Ben Jonson. *The Sad Shepherd*, act ii. sc. 3.

What! means *Æacides* to spin and *sew*?
With spear and sword in field thy valour shew;
And, leaving this, the nobler Pallas know.
Dryden. *Ovid. Art of Love*, book i.

SEW. See SUE.

SEW, *v.* } Fr. *suiure*, to follow; *issir*, to issue, to
SEWER. } go or depart out, to flow forth. Cotgrave.

To *sew* a pond, is to flow, or cause the waters to flow forth; and, consequently, to drain the pond.

Sewers (called *shores*) are courses, canals, through which water, &c. *issues*, runs off.

And [they] slewe and hurte many of the abbottes tenautes, and spoyled and brake his closures and warynes, and *sewyd* their pondes and waters, and dyd vnto them many displeasures, to the vtter ruyn of that monastery.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, Anno 1376.

Sew ponds, amend dams, and sell webster thy wool.
Tusser. *September's Husbandry*, p. 18.

Under whose floor the common *sewer* pass'd,
Up to the same a loathsome stench that cast.
Drayton. *The Barons' Wars*, book v.

As one who long in populous city pent,
Where houses thick and *sewers* annoy the aire,
Forth issuing on a Summer's morne to breathe
Among the pleasant villages and farmes
Adjoynd.
Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ix. l. 445.

Thither flow,
As to a common and most noisome *sewer*,
The dregs and feculence of ev'ry land.
Couper. *The Task*, book i.

SEWERS. **SEWERS**, in *Law*, are placed under the jurisdiction of Commissioners, who derive their authority from a Commission under the Great Seal, granted in pursuance of the Statute 23 Henry VIII., c. 5, to such persons as are named by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, and the two Chief Justices, or by three of them, whereof the Lord Chancellor must be one. Separate Commissions appointing distinct sets of Commissioners are granted for different districts, according to convenience. The jurisdiction of the Commissioners is to superintend the repairs of sea-banks and sea-walls, and the cleansing of rivers, public streams, ditches, and other conduits whereby any waters are carried off. The Commissioners may proceed to make such orders as lie within their power, *e. g.* for the repair of a sea-wall, or for the removal of some impediment to the current of a stream, either upon their own view or upon the presentment or inquisition of a jury. They may impose such rates as they think necessary upon the owners of lands within their jurisdiction, and in case of refusal they may levy the same by distress of the goods of the recusant, or sale of his lands. They are a court of record, but are subject to the control of the Court of Queen's Bench, if they exceed or abuse their powers. The Sewer's rate is one which is primarily payable by the landlord, and not by the tenant; the latter, however, may by agreement, either relating to this rate, or generally for the payment of all rates, render himself liable. No person is liable to be rated who does not and cannot derive any benefit from the works for which the rate is designed. If, therefore, the lands of A are so high above the level of the Sewer that no stoppage of the Sewer can affect him, a rate upon him is illegal, and he may bring an action of trespass against the parties who levy the rate upon his lands or goods. The Statute 3 and 4 Will. IV. c. 22, introduces many regulations for facilitating and better ordering the proceedings of the Commissioners.

SEX. } Fr. *sexe*; It. *sezzo*; Sp. *sexo*; Lat. *se'xual*, } *se'xus* or *secus*, from the old supine *sexum* *se'xed*. } for *sextum*, because (per *sexum*) animal is cut (*secatur*) or divided into male and female. Vos-sius.

The division or distribution into male and female kind; as distinguished into male or female.

I speake against my *sex*,
So haue I done before,
But truth is truth, and muste be tolde,
Though daunger keepe the dore.

Gascoigne. The Complaint of Phylomene.

The *sex* of womankind of all other is most bound to have regardful eye to men's judgments.

Sidney. Arcadia, book ii. p. 179.

Her eyes at all points arm'd with those deceits,
That to her *sex* are natural every way.

Drayton. The Miseries of Queen Margaret.

DOR. Stay Sophocles, with this tie up my sight,
Let not soft nature so transform'd be
(And lose her gentle *sex'd* humanitie)
To make me see my Lord bleed.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Moral Representations, vol. ii. p. 538.

Till Theseus in his arms convey'd with care,
Far from so sad a sight, the swooning fair.
'Twere loss of time her sorrow to relate;
Ill bears the *sex* a youthful lover's fate,
When just approaching to the nuptial state.

Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book iii.

A wife! ah, gentle deities, can he
That has a wife, e'er feel adversity?
Would men but follow what the *sex* advise,
All things would prosper, all the world grow wise.

Pope. January and May.

VOL. XXVII.

The poet Euripides happened to be coupled to two noisy vixens, who so plagued him with their jealousies and quarrels, that he became ever after a professed woman-hater; and is the only theatrical writer, perhaps the only poet, that ever entertained an aversion to the *sex*.
Hume. Essay 19.

SEXAGENARY, Fr. *sexagenaire*; It. *sessantino*; Sp. *sexagenario*; sixty, six tens, or threescore.

These are the *sexagenary* fair ones, and upwards, who, whether they were handsome or not in the last century, ought at least in this to reduce themselves to a decency and gravity of dress suitable to their years.
Chesterfield. Common Sense, No. 6.

SEXAGE'SIMAL, } Lat. *sexagesimus*, the six-
SEXENNIAL. } tieth; Lat. *sex annus*, at every sixth year, or lasting six years.

This evil was not so much the vice of their constitution itself; as it must now be in your contrivance of *sexennial* elective judicatories.
Burke.

SEXANGULAR, having six angles, (*sex angulos*.)

The grubs, from their *sexangular* abode,
Crawl out unfinished like the maggot's brood.

Dryden.

SEXTANT, } Fr. *sextant*, *sextile*; It. *sestante*,
SEXTILE. } *sextile*; Sp. *sextil*; Lat. *sextans*, *sextilis*, from *sex*, six. We have the words, but not their particular usage, from the Latin.

A *sextant* is an astronomical instrument measuring 60 degrees, or the sixth part of 360, the circle.

Sextile, in astrology, at the same sixth distant; or two signs, 30 degrees each.

————— To the blanc-moone
Her office they prescrib'd, to th' other five
Thir planetarie motions and aspects
In *sextile*, square, and trine, and opposite,
Of noxious efficacye.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book x. l. 656.

That the reflexion of the solar rays is terminated in the clouds, was the opinion of the Græcian sage: but lunar observations have convicted it of falshood; and that planet receives the dusky light we discern in its *sextile* aspect, from the earth's benignity.

Glanvil. The Vanity of Dogmatizing, ch. xviii. p. 176.

In one half hour I have learnt to cant, with an indifferent good grace; conjunction, opposition, trine, square, and *sextile*, are now no longer bug-bears to me, I thank my stars for't.

Dryden. An Evening's Love, act iii.

The intercourse of trade and friendly offices was carried on between us and the natives, without being disturbed by any one accident, till the evening of the 22d, when a man found means to get into Mr. Bayly's observatory, and to carry off a *sextant* unobserved.

Cook. Voyages, vol. vi. book iii. ch. vi. p. 91.

SEXTON, } Fr. *sacristain*; It. *sagrestano*; Sp. *SEXTONRY*. } *sacristan*, a sacro loco quem custodit; from the sacred place of which he has the care. Spelman says, he was called by our ancestors *segerstane*.

The same maister Johan Warëns for all his promociens he resigned the all, and retayned to hymselfe but a small iyueng, and that was the *sextentry* of our lady church in Renes, worthe by yere, if he be resydent, a C. frankes.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 197.

————— Let the merry bells
(For unknown joys work unknown miracles)
Ring without help of *sexton*, and presage
A new-made holy-day for future age!

Cowley. On His Majesty's Return out of Scotland.

The *sexton* or keeper of this cell was apprehended, and the question demanded, What was become of the treasure aforesaid of 2000 pound which Jupiter had in custodie, and which now was cut of the way and be gone?

Holland. Plinie, book xxxiii. ch. i.

They may get a dispensation to hold the clerkship and *sextonship* of their own parish in commendam.

Swift.

————— Human earth
Ejected, to make room for—human earth;
The monarch's terrour! and the *sexton's* trade!

Young. The Complaint. Night 9.

3 U

SEX.

SEXTON.

SEXTON. Parish clerks and *sextons* are also regarded by the common law as persons who have freeholds in their offices; and therefore though they may be punished, yet they cannot be deprived, by ecclesiastical censures.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. i. book i. ch. ii. p. 395.

SEXTUPLE, six times, six-fold.

Which well agreeth unto the proportion of man; whose length, that is, a perpendicular from the vertex unto the sole of the foot, is *sextuple* unto his breadth, or a right line drawn from the ribs of one side to another; that is, a direct line between the breast-bone and the spine.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors, book iv. ch. v. p. 243.

SEYCHELLES (the) or **MAHE' ISLANDS**, sometimes called the Seychelles Archipelago, are a small group to the North-East of Madagascar, between 3° 38' and 4° 45' S., and 55° 15' and 56° 10' E., and, perhaps, the Seven Sisters and Three Brothers* (As sete Irmaões and Os tres Irmaões) of the early Portuguese navigators, but more probably their Ilhas do Almirante, the largest of which they placed in 3° 30' S. (Linschoten, ii. 126.) and the group between 3° 30' and 4° 30' S., and 50° and 51° E., a degree to the North of the Almirante (Admiral's) Islands in modern Charts. Their present name is derived from M. Moreau de Seychelles, a superior officer in the French East India service when they were first explored in 1743. The whole group consists of three larger, 12 smaller islands, and 15 islets or rocks. 1. Mahé, the largest isle, of which the Capital is in 4° 37' 30" S. and 55° 25' E.; 2. Praslin, in 4° 17' 24" S. 55° 39' E.; 3. Silhouette, (Profile,) in 4° 27' S. 55° 11' 30" E. The Island of Mahé (so named in honour of M. Mahé de la Bourdonnais, Governor of Mauritius in 1743) is a mass of rock irregularly oblong in form, stretching from North-West to South-East, and measuring about 17 nautical miles in length, and five or six nautical miles in breadth. It was originally covered with forests, which were imprudently burnt by the first colonists, so that the lower and most accessible tracts are now very bare of wood. Cotton was formerly cultivated advantageously, but sugar of an inferior quality has since been found more profitable; and many small vessels are built, most of the settlers being engaged in the coasting trade. Cattle, poultry, and other sea-stock is also reared in considerable quantities, so that the port of Mahé affords an abundant supply of refreshments for the India ships in their passage outwards. But the security of that harbour is not the only advantage which it possesses. A remarkably mild and healthy climate, (Rochon, ii. 136. Laplace, i. 149.) not liable to any sudden and violent changes of temperature, render it a most agreeable as well as convenient place of resort. The cool season, which begins in May when the South-East monsoon sets in, brings a few rainy squalls of short duration. The wind sometimes, though rarely, veers round to the South and South-West before the North-West monsoon commences in October. At that season gales from the same quarter commonly occur, but they are rarely severe. "Mahé," as M. Laplace justly observes, (i. 149.)

"doit cet heureux climat à sa position sur la limite des vents alizés de Sud-Est et de ceux d'Ouest, qui soufflent toute l'année sous l'équateur, rarement avec violence,

* In Linschoten's Chart, (A. D. 1596,) the centre of the large island of As sete Irmaas is placed in 3° 28' N. and 58° 25' E. about 9° 12' E. of Cabo do Natal, (Cape Christmas,) the North-West point of Madagascar. Os tres Irmaões are very small islands a little to the South of "the Seven Sisters," and about 3° further Eastwards. Abrolho, (the caltrop,) 2° 20' S. E. of the Great Sister, is probably Mahé.

mais toujours avec un ciel sombre et pluvieux." Hence the Seychelles never suffer either from long droughts or from excess of rain. The pretty little Island of St. Ann,* on the North-East side of Mahé, protects its harbour from the wind in that quarter, and is about three miles distant, in 4° 36' S. and 55° 28' 30" E. Praslin, which received its name from the party sent by the Duc de Praslin in 1768 to survey the rocks and shoals between the coast of India and the Isle of France, (Mauritius,) had been more appropriately named the Isle of Palms by M. de la Bourdonnais, by whose order these islands were surveyed by M. Lazare Picault in 1743. That navigator found this island almost entirely covered with a peculiar species of palm, rarely, if ever, seen elsewhere, of which the fruit alone had been previously known. It was called by the early Portuguese navigators Coco de Maldivia or Coco de Salomon, having been first gathered on the coasts of the Maldiv Islands, where it is thrown up by the surf; the tree producing it was therefore supposed to grow at the bottom of the sea, and as productions so wonderful could not fail to have astonishing virtues, the kernel of these coco-nuts was applied by the physicians of that age, both European and Asiatic, as a sovereign remedy for poison, palsy, epilepsy, and almost every disease deemed incurable by ordinary medicines. Like all other treasure-trove, these nuts belonged exclusively to the king; and a single one is said to have been sold for more than £300. (Owen, ii. 166.) The tree itself, though indigenous only in this island, flourishes in Mauritius, where it has been cultivated by the French. It was discovered in 1769 by Barré, a French officer of engineers employed in the survey of the Seychelles, and was called by his countrymen the Coco de mer. (Rochon, ii. 146.) It rises to the height of about 50 feet, and terminates in a crown of large fan-shaped leaves, whence Sonnerat (*Voy. à la Nouv. Guinée*, tab. 37.) took it for a Borassus. It was first described accurately by La Billardiére, who ascertained that it forms a distinct genus, which he named *Lodoicea*; and to particularize this species he added the term *Sechellarum*. (*Ann. du Musée*, tab. 13.) In one respect it differs from most other palms, as its flowers have many stamina, and it would be placed in the class *Icosandria* of the Linnæan system. 3. Silhouette is an irregular oval, about three nautical miles across each way, being one mountain, the sides of which are broken into fertile valleys. The Seychelles appear to have been uninhabited when first colonized from the Isle of France in 1768 or 1769. They have been virtually subject to Great Britain for nearly half a century, having capitulated in 1794, and observed a strict neutrality in the subsequent war till the capitulation was renewed in 1806. On the capture of Mauritius in 1810, these islands, as dependencies on it, were formally taken possession of, and finally ceded to Great Britain by the Treaty of Paris in 1814.

* M. De Laplace, who says, in his Preface, (p. 1.) that, in composing his work, he had not consulted any other, here takes occasion to criticise the Abbé Rochon, who, in 1741, gave, he adds, (i. 153.) 53° 17' E. as the longitude of this island, and is therefore 9' 15" in error; but that astronomer, who passed a month in the Seychelles in 1769, not in 1741, two years before they were explored, places this "*très-bon port*" in 4° 38' S. and 53° 15' E., (*Voyage*, i. 45.) so that the error is only 5' 12". The passage probably referred to by M. Laplace is in Rochon's *Voyage*, ii. 146; and 53° 7', not 17', is the longitude given from an emersion of Jupiter's first satellite; the real difference, therefore, between him and Captain Owen, whose determination 53° 7' 54", M. Laplace says he adopts, is 54" instead of 9' 15". A critic should be careful as to his own accuracy before he calls in question that of others.

SEY-
CHELLES.
St. Anne.

Praslin.

Maldivian,
or sea
coco-nut.

Lodoicea-
Sechella-
rum.

Silhouette.

Mahé.

SEY-
CHELLES.

The position, extent, and population of the Island of Mauritius and its dependencies, given in the following Table, are extracted from the statements forwarded by

Sir G. Lowry Cole, Governor of that island, to Earl Bathurst, His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies in 1826.

SEY-
CHELLES.

	S. latitude.	E. longitude.	Free.	Slaves.	Extent.
Rodriguez Island . . .	19° 41'	63° 20'	23	100	9000 acres; a good port on North side; no drinkable water.
Cargados de Garajãos, or S. Brandão	16 25	59 41	..	..	A coral bank with five islets; no fixed population; four islets swept away in the hurricane of the 19th of March, 1826.
Tromelin, or Sandy Island	15 53	54 31	..	..	Scarcely above the water, part of a bank 60 leagues long and 10 broad.
Da Galega	10 24	56 27	3	199	Two low islands covered with cacaos; water brackish; produce much oil; have no anchorage.
S. João da Nova, or Farquhar's Islands	10 12	50 56	1	6	Six islets (two only of any size) surrounded by breakers; produce cacaos.
Astove (Estorvo?)	10 6	47 43	..	..	Unoccupied.
Assumption Island	9 46	46 28	..	..	Ditto.
Cosmoledo Group	9 43	47 40	..	..	Ditto.
Aldabra	9 21	46 6	..	..	A coral reef.
St. Peter	9 18	50 50	..	..	Almost inaccessible.
Providence	9 14	51 5	8	27	Neither anchorage nor water, but many cacaos.

Almirante (Admiral) Islands.

Ile Plate	5	51	55	23	..	..	Uninhabited; quarantine station.
St. Francis	7	9	52	41	}	..	{ The Almirante Isles are the low summits of an extensive coral reef, frequented only for the turtle-fishery.
Bijoutier (Jeweller's)	7	3	52	42			
Alphonso	7	0	52	42			
De la Boudeuse (Pouter)	6	10	52	51			
Des Neuf (Nine Men's)	6	14	53	9			
Marie-Louise	6	9	53	12			
De l'Etoile	5	47	53	3			
Des Roches	5	40	53	39			
St. Joseph	5	27	53	32			
Daros, or D'Arros	5	24	53	23			

African Islands.

Eagle Isle	5 7	53 23	..	..	{ These are properly a part of the Almirante group.
South Isle	4 55	53 28			
North Isle	4 53	53 28			

Seychelles.

Cútivi (Coetivi)	7 9	56 13	20	80	Anchorage for small vessels; 500 [acres.
Frigate Isle (Ile aux Frégates)	4 35	55 56	..	..	
Ile aux Récifs (Reef Isle)	4 34	55 45	..	..	Good anchorage on North side; 2514 productive acres.
Bird Island	3 45	55 10	..	..	
Ile Denis	3 48	55 38	..	..	
Ile Aride (Dry)	4 12	55 38	..	..	
Ile Curieuse	4 16	55 42	..	..	
Ile Praslin	4 17	55 39	98	310	
Ile Marianne	4 19	55 55	..	..	2000 productive acres.
Ile de la Digue (Barrier Isle)	4 21	55 50	240	104	
Ile du Nord (North)	4 22	55 12	..	..	Very low; 1515 acres.
Ile Silhouette	4 27	55 11	24	112	
Ile Ste. Anne (Peak)	4 36	55 28	10	256	1200 acres.
Ile Mahé (South Point)	4 48	55 31	903	5159	72,768 acres; thin soil, and often unproductive.
Ile Legour	5 39	72 37	..	..	Two small islets discovered in 1820; bad anchorage.
Peros Banhos (Porto dos Banhos,) Baths Port	5 23	72 3	7	113	22 islets; good entrance on S. side.

SEY-
CHELLES.
—
SHACK.

	S. latitude.	E. longitude.	Free.	Slaves.	Extent.
Solomon Islands	5 23	72 35	1	9	11 islets; cacao trees abundant.
The Three Brothers (Os tres Irmãos)	6 10	72 28	3	40	Cacaos and turtle abundant; water scarce.
The Six Islands	6 35	71 25	1	10	Ditto. ditto.
Diego García	7 15	72 32	20	255	Horseshoe shaped; excellent harbour; water brackish.

SEY-
CHELLES.
—
SHAD.

The whole number of the Seychelles Islands amounts to 30: to the 13 mentioned above, the following islets may be added: Ile aux Cerfs, Anonyme, du Sud-Est, Ile Longue, Ile Ronde, Ile Moyenne, Thérèse, La Conception, l'Ile aux Roches Marines, les Cousin et Cousine, les Trois Sœurs, l'Ile Félicité, les Mamelles, and l'Ile Plate, reckoned above as one of the Almirante group. To the South-East of the Seychelles, in 8° 15' S. and 60° E., is the Northern end of the extensive bank called by the Portuguese Saya de Malha, *i. e.* Coat of Mail, the exact form of which is given to it in their early Charts.

See Rochon, *Voyage à Madagascar*; Sonnerat, *Voyage à la Nouvelle Guinée*; Jan Huyghen van Linschoten, *Itinerarium ofte Schip-vaert naer Oost ofte Portugaels Indien*, t'Amstelredam, 1644; *Bulletin des Sciences Géographiques*, xix. 320.; Captain W. F. W. Owen, *Tables of Latitudes and Longitudes*, Lond. 1827, 4to.; Captain W. F. W. Owen, *Narrative of Voyages on the Coast of Africa*, Lond. 1833, 2 vols. 8vo.

SEYMERIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Pursh, after Henry Seymer, an English naturalist. It belongs to the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, and natural order *Scrophularineæ*. Generic character: calyx campanulate, with five linear segments; corolla with a short tube and oblong segments; stamens four, nearly equal; stigma slender; capsule globose at the base, and compressed at apex, many-seeded.

A genus separated from Gerardia, consisting of two species, natives of North America; they are annual herbs, with pinnate filiform leaves, racemose inflorescence, and small yellow flowers.

SHA'BBY, } Lye is inclined to think *shabby*,
SHA'BBILY, } *e. g.* (a fellow, *homo pannis obsitus*,
SHA'BBINESS. } a manne clothed in rags,) is formed from *scabby*.

To *shab* is in vulgar use, and seems to mean to *shove*, (*shuv, shub, shab?*) to shab or shove off, put off, evade; meanly, dirtily.

They were very *shabby* fellows, pitifully mounted, and worse armed.

Lord Clarendon. *Diary*, Dec. 7, 1688.

I wish she would lend you her pretty white hand,
In mending your cassoc, and smoothing your band.
(For the dean was so *shabby*, and look'd like a ninny,
That the captain suppos'd he was curate to Jinny.

Swift. *Hamilton's Baron*, Anno 1729.

He exchanged his gay *shabbiness* of clothes, fit for a much younger man, to warm ones that would be decent for a much older one.

Spectator.

— With the drap'ry she had got
Within her little *shabby* cot,
She might for all the town provide,
And break both York-street and Cheapside.

Lloyd. *The New-River Head*.

I sat down on one of the benches, at the other end of which was seated a man with very *shabby* clothes.

Goldsmith. *Essay* 6. vol. iv. p. 344.

These *shabby* evasions are themselves sufficient arguments against those who use them.

Tooke. *Diversions of Purley*, part ii. ch. vii.

SHACK, *n.* perhaps *Shake*; the grain *shaken* from

the ripe ear; and which hogs were turned out to find and feed upon:—applied, generally, to feed among stubble.

Covetous men now a daies plow up so nigh the common balkes, and walkes, which good men beforetime made the greater, and broader, partly for the commodious walke of his neyghbour, partly for the better *shack* in harvest time, to the more comfort of his poore neighbours' cattell.

Homilies. *Sermons for Rogation Weeke*, p. 237.

SHA'CKLE, *v.* } A. S. *sceacul, scacul*; D.
SHA'CKLES, *n.* } *schaechei*; Junius thinks may be
SHA'CK-LOCK. } from the A. S. *sceac-an*, to *shake*,

because a prisoner in *shackles* cannot move without *shaking* them. Skinner from the verb *shaeckelen*, to involve, to infold, and this from *shacken, rapere*, because robbers deserve a chain of the kind called shackles.

To *shackle*, is

To fetter, to manacle, to chain; to impede, embarrass, or restrain, free action or motion.

— And it is great
To do that thing that ends all other deedes,
Which *shackles* accedents, and bolts vp change.
Shakspeare. *Antony and Cleopatra*, fol. 365.

His artes he moves, and out of caytives' handes
Himselfe he frees by secret meanes unseene;
His *shackles* emptie left, himselfe escaped cleene.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

— For as gaylers with conuicts,
So popes deale with a faultier;
Their sin-salue like the setting loose
From *shackles* to the haulter.
Warner. *Albion's England*, book v. ch. xxiv.

The swarthy smith spits in his buckehorne fist,
And bids his men bring out the five-fold twist,
His *shackles, shacklockes*, hampers, gives, and chaines,
His linked bolts.
Browne. *Britannia's Pastorals*, book i. song 5.

— No trivial price
Should set him free, nor small should be my praise
To lead him *shackled*, and expos'd to scorn
Of gathering crowds, the Briton's boasted chief.
Philips. *Blenheim*.

He told me, that most of the men and women on the island were thus painted; and also that they had all ear-rings made of gold, and gold *shackles* about their legs and arms.

Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1690, vol. i. ch. xviii. p. 514.

He carried with him the *shackle* of the bilbo-bolt that was about his leg, which was taken from him, as soon as he got on shore, by one of the chiefs, and given to Omai.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. vi. book iii. ch. vi. p. 93.

SHAD. Gesner says, the fish called by Pliny (9. 43.) *glanis* is the Ger. *schad*; so named from *schade*, (see *scathe*), a damno quod infert.

— With this staffe
Old Alvarez has led up men so close,
They could almost spit in the cannon's mouth,
Whilst I with that, and this well mounted, scour'd
A horse-troop through, and through, like swift desire,
And seen poor rogues retire, all gore, and gash'd
Like bleeding *shads*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Love's Cure*, act ii. sc. 2.

The last [Hasselquist] says that the *shad* is found in the Mediterranean near Smyrna, and on the coast of Egypt near Rosetto;

SHAD. and that in the months December and January it ascends the Nile as high as Cairo: that it is stuffed with pot jaram, and when dressed in that manner will very nearly intoxicate the eater.
SHADE. Pennant. *British Zoology*, vol. iii. p. 461. *The Shad Herring*.

SHADE, n.

SHADE, v.

SHA'DEFUL,

SHA'DY,

SHA'DOW, n.

SHA'DOW, v.

SHA'DOWING, n.

SHA'DOWISH,

SHA'DOWY.

D. schæde, schæduwe, schæduwen; Ger. *schatten*; in Sw. *skugga, skygga*; A. S. *scade, sceadewan*; Goth. *scadus*, which, Junius thinks, has a manifest affinity with the Gr. *σκια, umbra*. Tooke says they are the past tense and participle of A. S. *sceadan*, Goth. *skaid-an*, (D. *scheyd-en*, Ger. *scheiden*,) *separare, segregare, dividere*, and mean (something, any thing) secluded, separated, retired; or something by which we are separated from the weather, sun, &c.

Shade, consequentially, is,

Obscureness, darkness; cloudiness, gloominess, coolness, shelter. A retired or sheltered place; that which shelters, obscures.

Shade or *shadow*, the representation of form or figure, separating or obstructing light.

To *shadow*,—to darken, obscure, protect, cover; also to represent obscurely, darkly, imperfectly: to sketch, delineate, or describe imperfectly, in an unfinished style.

And þe kyng nas bute a *schade*, & let hym worþe al out.
R. Gloucester, p. 107.

Godes blesside body. hit bar for oure bote
 And hit a fereþ þe feonde. for such is þe myghte
 May no grysliehe gost glyde þer hit *shadeweþ*.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 365.

And the multitude of men and of wymmen bileeyunge in the Lord was more encreesid, so that thei brougten out syke men into stretis, and leiden in litil beddis and couchis, that whanne Petir cam nameli the *schadewe* of him schulde *schadewe* ech of hem, and thei schulen be delyuered fro their sikenessis.

Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. v.

They brought the sycke into y^e stretes, and laide them on beddes and palettes, y^t at the lest way y^e *shadowe* of Peter, whē he came by, might *shadow* some of the.
Bible, Anno 1551.

Certes a *shadowe* hath likenesse of the thing of which it is *shadowed*, but *shadowe* is not same thing of which it is *shadowed*.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale, p. 149.

Thou nowe knowest, that thilke very reuerence ne maye nat comen by these *shadowy* transitorye dignities.

Id. Boecius, book iii. *De Consolatione*.

For Narcissus shortly to tell,
 By aduenture came to that well,
 To rest him in the *shaddowing*
 A day, when he came from hunting.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 182.

How is (quod I) that he is *shaded* thus
 With yonder cloth, I not of what colour?

Id. The Court of Love, p. 377.

Where he beholdes the worde that sholde confounde
 The worde of death, by humility to be
 In mortall mayde, in mortall habite made,
 Eternitye in mortal vayne to *shade*.

Wyat. The Auctor, p. 395.

And so vnder *shadowe* of that warre, a squyer of Brucels, called Water Ostraste, toke the stronge castell of Robeboyse, on the ryuer of Seyne.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 208.

The wiles the prince, prickt with reprochful shame,
 As one awakte out of long slombring *shade*,
 Revivynge thought of glory and of fame,
 United all his poures to purge himsele from blame.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 11.

The eastern Avon vaunts, and doth upon her take
 To be the only child of *shadeful* Savernake.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 3.

Enforst to seeke some covert nigh at hand,
 A *shadie* grove not farr away they spide,
 That promist ayde the tempest to withstand.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

Although his [Tibald] *shadowy* tomb (being no more than an honorary cenotaph) be shown at Christchurch in Canturbury, yet his substantial monument, wherein his bones are deposited, is to be seen in St. Gregory's in Sudbury.

Fuller. Worthies, vol. ii. *Suffolk*.

They say that in the towne Syene, (which is above Alexandria 50 stadia,) at noon-tide in the middes of summer, there is no *shadow* at all; and for farther experiment therof, let a pit be sunke in the ground, and it will be light all over in every corner; whereby it appeareth, that the sunne then is just and directly over the place, as the very zenith thereof.

Holland. Plinie, book ii. ch. lxxiii.

The warlike elfe much wondred at this tree,
 So fayre and great, that *shadowed* all the ground.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 7.

The line of distance, which makes the third, with all its adumbrations and *shadowings*.

Evelyn. Miscellaneous Writings, p. 371. *Architecture*.

Darkness now rose,
 As day-light sunk, and brought in luring night,
 Her *shadowy* offspring unsubstantial both,
 Privation meer of light and absent day.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book iv. l. 394.

The Jews' religion was of far less perfection and dignity than ours, ours being that truth whereof theirs was but a *shadowish* prefigurative resemblance.

Hooker. Ecclesiasticall Politie, book viii.

Rise, son of Tydeus! to the brave and strong
 Rest seems inglorious, and the night too long.
 But sleep'st thou now? when from yon hill the foe
 Hangs o'er the fleet, and *shades* our walls below.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book x.

And, rivell'd up with heat, lay dying in their bed,
 The ladies gasp'd, and scarcely could respire;
 The breath they drew, no longer air, but fire;
 The fainty knights were scorch'd; and knew not where
 To run for shelter, for no *shade* was near.

Dryden. The Flower and the Leaf.

My locks (the plenteous harvest of my head)
 Hang o'er my manly face; and dangling down,
 As with a *shady* grove, my shoulders crown.

Id. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xiii.

Nearchus assures us, that during his voyage along the coast of India (for no part of India extends beyond the Oritæ) the two *shadows* fall not the same way, as in other parts; for when they sailed far into the ocean, towards the South, there the *shadows* nigh noon-day declined Southward; and when the sun was upon the meridian they had no *shadows* at all.

Rooke. Arrian. History of Alexander's Expedition, vol. ii. book v. ch. xxv. p. 252.

But as Augustus is still *shadowed* of Æneas, I must prepare that subject, by showing how dextrously he managed both the prince and people, so as to displease neither, and to do good to both.

Dryden. Dedication to the Æneid.

By the visible place, he means about their monuments and sepulchres, where the *shadowy* phantasms of such souls have sometimes appeared.

Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iii. p. 28.

I found here a very snug cove sheltered from all winds, which we called Luncheon Cove, because here we dined on cray-fish, on the side of a pleasant brook, *shaded* by the trees from both wind and sun.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. v. p. 70.

The means by which the painter works, and on which the effect of his picture depends, are light and *shade*, warm and cold colours.

Reynolds. Works, vol. iii. p. 146. *Notes on the Art of Painting*.

One of the first rules, for instance, that I believe every master would give to a young pupil, respecting his conduct and management of light and *shadow*, would be what Leonardo da Vinci has actually given; that you must oppose a light ground to the *shadowed* side of your figure, and a dark ground to the light side.

Id. Ib. vol. i. p. 264. Discourse 8.

SHADE.

SHADE.
—
SHAFTS-
BURY.

As they worship false gods, their blessings are of the kind which corresponds with the nature of their duties. They are *shadowy* and unsubstantial; dreams, bubbles, and meteors, which dance before their eyes, and often lead them to perdition.

Knox. Works, vol. ii. p. 169. *Essay*, No. 155.

SHAFT, } Ger. *schaft*, *sagitta*, et omne telum
SHAFTMENT. } missile; A. S. *sceaft*, *scaeft*, from Ger. *schaffen*, A. S. *sceof-an*, *scof-an*, *scuf-an*, to shove; in D. *schuiven*. The A. S. *scof-an*, *be-scof-an*, Somner interprets, to thrust, cast, hurt, throw, or shove. And Tooke concurs that *shaft* means that which is *shov'd*. Applied to

Any missive weapon, an arrow; (*sc.* cast, thrown, shot from a bow;) to that by which a cart or other carriage is *shoved* or *forced* along.

Shaft of a mine; the opening *shoved* or *shovelled* into it.

Shaft of a pillar: perhaps from the shape resembling the round arrow or missile weapon. Somner, in v., "*Sceafles-byrg*, *Shafles-bury*, so called happily," saith Mr. Camden, "from the churches spire-steeple, such as the Saxons called *shafts*: rather (I take it) from the fashion of the hill, being round and smooth, *shaft-like*, and giving name to the place before any church there erected."

His slepe, his mete, his drinke is him byraft,
That lene he wex, and drie as is a *shaft*.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 1364.

So at the last the *shaft* of tree
I drough out, with the feathers three.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 184.

The sailing firre, the cipres death to plaine,
The shooter ewe, the aspe for *shaftes* plaine.

Id. The Assembly of Fowls, p. 331.

I will speak of those *shaftes* which Englishmen, at this daye, most commonly do approve and allowe. A *shaft* hath three principall parts, the stele, the fethers, and the head; whereof every one must be severallye spoken of.

Ascham. Workes, book ii. p. 141. *Toxophilus*.

Therefore let your bow have good bigge bende, a *shaftment* and two fingers at the least, for these which I have spoken of.

Id. Ib. p. 132.

Upon a day,
As she the woodes with bow and *shaftes* did raunge,
The hartlesse hynd and roebucke to dismay,
Dan Faunus chaunst to meet her by the way.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 2.

Called they are so, for that they are but a cubite or three *shaftments* (or spannes) high, that is to say, three times nine inches.

Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. ii.

The great Achilles march'd not to the field,
Till Vulcan that impenetrable shield
And arms had wrought; yet there no bullets flew;
But *shafts* and darts, which the weak Phrygians threw.

Waller. Instructions to a Painter.

The racer stumbles in the *shaft*,
And shows he was not meant for draft.

Lloyd. The Cobbler of Cripplegate's Letter.

To the influence of unjust prepossession it must be attributed, that some kinds of literary pursuits, indisputably innocent at least, such as the study of antiquities, have been attacked with all the *shafts* of ridicule.

Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 357. *Essay*, No. 73.

SHAFTSBURY, a Borough and Market-Town in Dorsetshire, situated on a steep hill, apparently terminating in a point, from which *shaft*-like eminence both its former British name, *Caer Palladwr*, and its present Saxon appellation are said to be derived. The elevated situation of the town renders its air pure and healthy, and many of the houses in it command an extensive prospect; but from the same cause it is somewhat bleak, and not well supplied with water. It is irregularly built, and contains four churches, a handsome

modern guildhall, and several benevolent institutions. SHAFTS-
BURY.
—
SHAG.
The Borough of Shaftsbury is entered in *Domesday Book*; the antiquity of the town is proved by the many fabulous accounts given of its origin by the early annalists; some later writers, however, make Alfred its founder, but the numerous coins and other Roman remains from time to time discovered in its neighbourhood appear to indicate a much earlier date. It is probable that Alfred only improved and enlarged Shaftsbury, when he built its celebrated nunnery, of which his daughter Ethelgida (whose charter of appointment is still extant) was the first abbess, and which ranked high among the most wealthy and highly privileged monastic houses in England. Its site is well known, but the only vestige, even of its ruins, which remains, is a remnant of the lofty embattled wall, supported by massive buttresses. Shortly after the Conquest it is recorded that Shaftsbury contained eleven churches, exclusive of the magnificent abbey-church, originally dedicated to the Virgin, and afterwards, in consequence of the removal thither of his bones, to St. Edward the Martyr. Many miraculous cures and wonderful works were, according to common belief, wrought at his shrine, and to the resort thither of innumerable pilgrims the ancient prosperity of the town is in great measure to be attributed. Castle Green, the name of a commanding eminence west of Shaftsbury, would seem to indicate that it had once been the site of a fortress: no such building, however, is mentioned in history; there are some few evidences of entrenchments, probably Roman, in its neighbourhood.

Shaftsbury (with occasional exceptions of little moment) returned two Members to Parliament from the time of Henry III., until the Reform Bill in 1832 reduced the number to one. The chief manufacture of the town is shirt buttons, made principally by women and children. Population, in 1831, 3061. Distance from Dorchester 28 miles; from London 101 miles.

SHAG, *adj.*

SHAG, *n.*

SHAG, *v.*

SHA'GGED,

SHA'GGEDNESS,

SHA'GGY,

SHA'GGINESS.

A. S. *sceacga*, *coma*. A bush of hair; also the boughes, branches, and leaves of trees or hearbs; also flames like hairs. Hereof our *shagge* for clothe of an high nap; as also our *shock*, for a *shaggy* or *shagged* dogg. Somner. *Shock* is *shoke*, the past participle of *shake*; and *shag* may be *shaked*, *shak'd*, *shag*, written by Harrison *shacked*, *shack'd*, meaning any thing *shaked*,—in the bushy, rough, confused, state of hair, leaves, *shaked*.

Bushy, rough, rugged; uncombed, unsmoothed, unpolished.

Pope uses the verb almost literally, *i. e.* shaken, shattered, bruised.

PAND. 'Twill serve; your offers must be full of bounty, velvets to furnish a gown, silks for petticoats, and foreparts *shag* for lining.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Woman Hater, act iv. sc. 2.

Full blacke and griesly did his face appeare,

Besmeard with smoke that nigh his eye-sight blent;

With rugged beard, and hoarie *shagged* heare,

The which he never wont to combe, or comely sheare.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 5.

Of the same kind is the goat hart, and differing onely in the beard and long *shag* about the shoulders.

Holland. Plinie, book viii. ch. xxxiii.

When as those fallow deer, and huge-haunch'd stags that graz'd
Upon her *shaggy* heaths, the passengers amaz'd
To see their mighty herds, with high palm'd heads to threat
The woods of o'ergrown oaks.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 12.

SHAG.
—
SHA-
GREEN.

Round-roof'd, short-jointed, fet locks *shag* and long,
Broad breast, full eyes, small head, and nostril wide.
Shakspeare. Venus and Adonis.

The inhabitants could not inform him of the colour, *shaggedness*, and other qualities of the dog.

More. Mysteries of Godliness, (1660,) p. 121.

— And in front of him, Apollo, who had cast,
About his bright aspect, a cloud; and did before him beare
Jove's huge and each-where *shaggie* shield.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xv.

Father of Gods, will any man, of all earth's grassie sphere,
Aske any of the gods' consents, to any actions there,
If thou wilt see the *shag-haired* Greeks, with headstrong
labours frame

So huge a worke, and not to us, due offerings first enflame?
Id. Ib. book vii.

There was an old usurer not far from London, who had trained
up a dog of his to bring his meat after him in a hand-basket, so
that in time the *shag-dog* was so well bred that his master used to
send him by himself to Smithfield shambles with a basket in his
mouth, and a note in the bottom thereof to his butcher.

Howell. Letter 33. book iv. p. 489.

Their haire is betweene the wooll of a sheepe and the haire of a
goat, resembling both, *shacked*, and yet absolutelie like unto
neither of both.

*Holinshead. Chronycles, vol. i. ch. x. fol. 72. The Description of
Britaine.*

In this wood were sometime white buls with *shackt* heares and
curled manes like fierce lions.

Id. Ib. vol. v. ch. vii. fol. 12. The Description of Scotland.

— Then proves if he his scent can foil,
And makes amongst the herds and flocks of *shag-woold* sheep,
Them fighting from the guard of those who had their keep.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 13.

— A bleak expanse,
Shagg'd o'er with wavy rocks, cheerless and void
Of every life, that from the dreary months
Flies conscious southward.

Thomson. A Hymn.

As when the polypus, from forth his cave
Torn with full force, reluctant beats the wave;
His ragged claws are stuck with stones and sands;
So the rough rock had *shagg'd* Ulysses' hands.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book v.

Westward, a sumptuous frontispiece appear'd,
On Doric pillars of white marble rear'd,
Crown'd with an architrave of antique mold,
And sculpture rising on the roughen'd gold.
In *shaggy* spoils here Theseus was beheld,
And Perseus dreadful with Minerva's shield.

Id. The Temple of Fame.

As if, like him of fabulous renown,
They had indeed ability to smooth
The *shag* of savage nature, and were each
An Orpheus, and omnipotent in song.

Cowper. The Task, book v.

Though from the colour and *shagginess* of the hair, and its un-
likeness to any land animal, we judged it might probably be that
of the large male ursine seal, or sea-bear.

Cook. Voyages, vol. vi. book iii. ch. v. p. 347.

SHAGREEN, Fr. *chagrin*; It. *zigrino*. See
the two last Quotations from Goldsmith.

"I have laid it all out in a bargain, and here it is," pulling out
a bundle from his breast; "here they are; a gross of green
spectacles, with silver rims and *shagreen* cases."
Goldsmith. Works, vol. i. ch. xii. p. 61. The Vicar of Wakefield.

The men of Mataia also wear their hair very long; and, when
they fight, cover their arms with a substance which is beset with
shark's teeth, and their bodies with a sort of *shagreen*, being skin
of fishes.

Cook. Voyages, vol. vi. book iii. ch. ix. p. 159.

The natives take (the wild ass) for their skins, of which that
kind of leather is made which is called *shagreen*.

Goldsmith. Animated Nature. The Ass.

Its skin [the shark's] is by great labour polished into that
substance called *shagreen*.

Id. Ib. The Shark Kind.

SHAGREEN, from the French *chagrin*, is properly
the name of a kind of leather peculiarly prepared, and
when hardened, much used for the outer coverings of
sheaths, cases, and small boxes. The word is a corrup-
tion of the Persian and Turkish *sághrí* or *saghrí*, which
signifies the rump of a quadruped, and the leather pre-
pared from that part of its skin. It was originally
brought from Constantinople, and a great deal is manu-
factured at Astrakhán, (Azhder-khán,) and throughout
Persia. An inferior sort was formerly manufactured
from the Squatina (Mork or angel-fish, *Squalus squatina*)
and the Dogfish, (*Squalus canicularis*.) At Astrakhán
Shagreen is prepared by a nice and tedious process.
From the hinder part (*sághrí*) of the hide of horses and
asses, immediately above the tail, a semicircular piece is
cut off measuring an arshín and a half (3 feet 6 inches)
across, and rather less than an arshín (2 feet 4 inches)
along the back. These pieces are then soaked for
several days in water, the hair is carefully scraped off,
the skin softened, and the whole reduced to the consis-
tency of thick parchment. It is next stretched on a
semicircular frame and moistened so as to give it an
uniform tension. In this state it is thickly sprinkled
with the hard seeds of a species of goose-foot, (*Chenopo-
dium album*,) called Alabuta by the Tatars; a felt is
laid over the whole and well trodden down to press the
seeds into the softened skin, which is afterwards gradu-
ally dried out of doors in the shade. The skin is then
beaten to knock off the seeds, which leave the impression
that forms the graining of Shagreen. To polish it, the
roughnesses are scraped off with iron scrapers, the skin
having been laid on a bench covered with thick felts or
fleeces. This is the most delicate part of the operation,
as much of the beauty of the Shagreen depends upon
the nicety with which these rugosities are removed.
Subsequently the skin is again softened in water for
forty-eight hours, and then immersed in a hot ley formed
by an alkaline earth called shchora. From it, the skins are
taken warm and laid over each other in a heap for several
hours. They are finally steeped in a brine of common
salt for twenty-four hours, which renders them perfectly
white and fit to receive the dye, which is applied imme-
diately. Sea-green is the most common colour; blue,
red, black, and even white Shagreens are prepared by
skilful workmen. The true Shagreen may be distin-
guished from the counterfeit made of morocco, by the
peeling off of the latter, to which the genuine prepara-
tion is not liable.

See Pallas, *Reisen*, iii. th. 4to. St. Petersburg, 1771—
1776.

SHA'H, a Pársí or modern Persian word, terminated Shaw.
by a silent *h*, having a long vowel pronounced by the Scha.
Persians and Hindús of the lower classes like the *a* in
call, and thence often spelt *Shaw* by English writers,
signifies "Sovereign or Supreme Ruler." It has
been erroneously mistaken for a synonyme of the Tatar
term Khán, "Lord or Governor," the title of inferior
Chiefs, holding their Lordships under the Sháh or Pá-
disháh, "King or Emperor," styled for that reason
Khán Khánuán, "Lord of Lords." The Pársí or dialect of
Persis, is, as Sir William Jones long ago remarked, (*As.
Res. ii. 54.*) derived from the Zend (living or sacred
tongue) of the Gabrs or ancient Persians adulterated
with a large admixture of Chaldee. But the Pahlaví
or Western Persian is probably the channel through
which the Pársí was formed from the Zend. To those
languages, therefore, we must look for the etymology of

SHA-
GREEN.
—
SHAH.

SHAH.
—
SHAH-
NAMA.

modern Persian words. The Zend, as that distinguished scholar supposed, is little more than a Prākṛit or colloquial dialect of the Sanskrit; (*Ibid.*) and that supposition, proposed with some hesitation by Sir William Jones, was positively affirmed by Dr. Leyden, (*As. Res.* x. 283.) and has at length been fully confirmed by the labours of M. Burnouf, whose discovery of a Sanskrit version of one of the Zend books in Anquetil du Peron's collection has enabled him to develop the structure of that ancient sister of the Sanskrit, and to prove that the followers of Zoroaster had something more deserving of attention in their Scriptures than the unreadable and unintelligible farrago published by Anquetil. If then we recur to the Zend for the origin of the word Sháh, we find that Khshaya signifies "King;" and there is reason to believe* that Khsháhyóh, having the same meaning, was another derivative from the same root kshi. Both appear to be idiomatic alterations of the Sanskrit kshatra, in Zend khshat'hra, "a warrior, a man of the warrior or royal tribe," whence comes Sháh, by the suppression of the beginning and end, the omission of the *t* and lengthening of the vowel. Xerxes appears to be written khsh'hárshá in the Persipolitan inscriptions, and if so, may be rendered "Warrior King," closely corresponding with the Greek word ἀπῆιος, given by Herodotus (vi. 98.) as the signification of Xerxes. Artak'hshat'hra, "the Great King," is in like manner the equivalent of Artaxerxes, on the same monuments. (Burnouf, *Mém.* p. 123, 124. Lassen, p. 35, 78.)

See *Asiatic Researches*, Lond. v. y. 12 vols. 8vo.; Burnouf, *Mémoire sur deux Inscriptions Cunéiformes*, Paris, 1836, 4to.; Lassen, *Die Altpersischen Keil-Inschriften*, Bonn, 1836, 8vo.

SHAHNAMA, or rather Sháh-námah, *i. e.* The Book of Kings, is the name of the most ancient and celebrated poem in the Pársi or modern Persian language. It is a metrical chronicle of the ancient Persian Kings, containing a very remarkable episode, which occupies nearly one half of the work, and is, according to no incompetent judge, Sir William Jones, (*Poes. Asiat. Comm.* p. 294,) "truly epic, approaching more nearly to the dignity and spirit of Homer than any European poem." Its author, Hasan ibn Sharf, or Sharfsháh, a peasant of Tús, in Khorásán, is said by Jámí (in his *Biháristán*) to have recommended himself to some of the courtiers of Mahmúd, Sultán of Ghaznah, by giving a happy and extemporaneous conclusion to a tetrastich, the preceding verses of which they had proposed in order to baffle him, and find a pretext for telling him to go about his business. The Sultán was so delighted with the wit and genius of this rustic poet, that he one day said to him, "Thou hast made our court a Paradise; (Firdaus;) and the epithet Firdausí thenceforth became his distinctive appellation. He was afterwards ordered by Mahmúd to compose the *Sháh-námah*; and the Sultán was so charmed with the first thousand couplets (*bešt*) of it, that he immediately rewarded the poet with one thousand golden dínárs, (denarii,) (£100.) When the poem, consisting of sixty thousand couplets, and a work of thirty years' application, was completed, the Sultan's ministers, having a greater regard for economy than genius, advised him to give the poet only sixty thousand dirhems (drachmæ) of silver, (£4200.) Firdausí, in

contempt of so penurious a recompense, immediately distributed the whole of it to the people about him, and revenged himself by writing a lampoon on Mahmúd. Having succeeded in escaping from the Sultán's vengeance, he passed several years in retirement; but afterwards, Mahmúd, having heard some lines of the *Sháh-námah* recited, repented of his illiberality to so great a poet, and sent off messengers with an ample recompense and splendid robes of honour for Firdausí, who then resided at his birthplace Tús. "His fortunate star," says Jámí, "was not in the ascendent; for while these gifts were carried in at one gate of the city, Firdausí's bier was borne out at another." He adds another circumstance not less remarkable, *viz.* that the poet's only daughter and heir refused to accept the Sultan's proffered munificence, saying, "I, who have inherited a competency for my support, have no need of so much wealth and bounty;" so that Mahmúd's messengers expended the sums placed in their hands in building an almshouse and a caravanseraí.

Whatever may be the thought of the probability of this story, there can be no doubt that Mahmúd, who reigned from A. D. 999 to 1030, was the patron of Firdausí, who flourished in the IVth Century of the Mohammedan Era. His poem is no less remarkable on account of its antiquity and of the simplicity and purity of its diction than as being almost the only vernacular record of ancient Persian history. The episode so highly extolled by Sir W. Jones gives an account of the war waged by Afrásiyáb, Sovereign of Túrán, (Trans-Oxiana,) against three Princes of the Kaianian dynasty, Kaí-Kobád, Kaí Kávus, and Kaí Khosrau, the latter supposed to be the Cyrus of the Greeks, who killed Afrásiyáb with his own hand. Various passages from this poem have been translated into English, and printed either separately or in periodical miscellanies at different periods; but the most complete account of its contents and a fair estimate of its poetic merit is afforded by the abstract of it published by Mr. Atkinson, of the East India Company's medical service, who has introduced a metrical version of many of the most striking passages; and subjoins the *Tale of Sohráb*, which he had printed some years ago in India. A complete edition of the original, in 4 vols. 8vo., was published by Captain Turner Macan at Calcutta in 1829; the first volume of a critical edition by Mr. Lumsden having already appeared there in 1811.

See Jones, *Poesios Asiaticæ Commentarii*, Lond., 1774, 8vo.; *Anthologia Persica Viennæ*, 1778, 4to.; Atkinson, *Shah Nameh of Firdausí*, Lond. 1832, 8vo.; D'Herbelot, *Bibliothèque Orientale*, La Haye, 1778, 4 tom. 4to.

SHAKE, *v.* } D. *shocken*; Ger. *schocken*; Sw.
SHAKE, *n.* } *shaka*; Fr. *chocquer*; A. S. *sceac-an*,
SHA'KER, } *quatere, concutere, agitare.*

SHA'KING, *n.* } To move or cause any thing to move, to and from, (quickly,) backwards and forwards; to cause it to quake, or tremble, or totter; to agitate or act upon with sudden and repeated motion; to move from, and, consequently, to weaken or disturb the steadiness or steadfastness, the firmness or fixedness.

Shakes, noun,—in Byron, is a vulgarism, which may be traced to the custom of *shaking* hands: the *shake* being estimated according to the value set upon the person giving it, and hence applied to the person.

He bi gan to *shake* ys axe, for to smyte anon,
Ac knyghtes criede, & gede bi twene hem mony on.

R. Gloucester, p. 25.

* This supposition depends on the accuracy of Mr. Burnouf's mode of reading the Persepolitan inscriptions; the language of which, is probably a dialect of the Zend, not exactly coinciding with that of the books held sacred by the Pársis.

SHAH-
NAMA.
—
SHAKE.

SHAKE.

þe kýnge's side, allas ! Sýmoun did doun *schake*.*R. Brunne*, p. 217.

SHALE.

Tresore þat þei mot fynde, with þam away þei *schoke*.*Id.* p. 323.He sigh his wyves modir liggyng and *schakun* with feveres.*Wiclif. Matthew*, ch. viii.Thei schulen gyve into youre bosum a good mesure and wel fillid, and *schakun* togider and overflowinge.*Id. Luke*, ch. vi.Geue, and it shall be geuen vnto you, good mesure, pressed doune, *shaken* together, and running ouer, shal men geue into youre bosomes.*Bible*, Anno 1551.With that the chorle his clubbe gan *shake*,

Frowning his eyen gan to make,

And hidous chere, as man in rage,

For ire he brent in his visage.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 201.

But full great pittie, that so faire a mould

Did on so weake foundation ever sitt ;

For on a sandie hill, that still did flitt

And fall away, it mounted was full hie ;

That every breath of heaven *shaked* itt.*Spenser. Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 4.

When soon the troubled ground,

On her black bosom felt the thunder, which awoke

Her genius, with the *shock* that violently *shook*

Her entrails.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 22.Jove was extremely mou'd with him, and said, What words are these Thou mightie *shaker* of the earth, thou Lord of all the seas ?*Chapman. Homer. Iliad*, book vii.Thou makest us a by-word among the heathin ; a *shaking* of the head among the people.*Psalms*, ch. xlv. v. 14.But when aloft he *shakes* it in the skies,

Shouts in their ears, and lightens in their eyes,

Deep horror seizes every Grecian breast,

Their force is humbled, and their fear confest.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xv.

It seems highly probable that the *shake* that is given to one part of the earth by the firing and explosion of subterranean exhalations (if that be the true and only cause of earthquakes) is not capable of reaching near so far as divers earthquakes have done, but that the fire passes through some little subterranean clefts, or channels, or hidden conveyances, from one great cavity or mine to another.

Boyle. Works, vol. v. ch. v. p. 14. *Of the Effects of Local Motion*.

PUFF. Why, by that *shake* of the head, he gave you to understand that even though they had more justice in their cause, and wisdom in their measures, yet, if there was not a greater spirit shown on the part of the people the country would at last fall a sacrifice to the hostile ambition of the Spanish monarchy.

Sheridan. The Critic, act iii. sc. 1.

I believe they would cordially agree with me, that a truly excellent comedy is that which causes them to *shake* their sides most frequently with the drollery of its scenes, and the wit and humour of its conversation.

Knox. Works, vol. iii. p. 337. *Evening* 54.

For the hand of the heart is the index, declaring

If well or if ill, how its master will stand ;

I heed not the tongue, of its friendship that swearing,

I judge of a friend by the *shake* of his hand.*Ritson. Miscellaneous*, song 80.

I had my hands full and my head too, just then, (when he wrote Marino Faliero,) so it can be no great *shakes*.

Byron to Murray, Sept. 23, 1820.

SHALDER, perhaps to shale, or separate ; fall or slide into the channel.

Leland heard that an arme ran some time from the head of Darwent also to Scarborough, till such time as two hills betwixt which it ran did *shalder* and so choke vp his course.

Holinshed. Description of Britaine, ch. xv.SHALE, *i. e.* shell, *q. v.*, *sheeling* ; a shelter.

There saw I Coll Tragetour

Upon a table of sicamour

Play an vncouth thing to tell,

I saw him carry a wind mell

Under a walnote *shale*.*Chaucer. The House of Fame*, book iii.

But if thou examine their doctrine, thou shalt finde that this fayth is away in all their frutes, and therefore are they worme eaten and *shales* without kernelles.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 244. *Matthew*, ch. vii.

And master philosopher, if he drinke his part,

Will not trifle his name in the huske or the *shale*,

But go to the kernell by the depth of his art,

To be found in the bottome of a pot of good ale.

F. Beaumont. The Ex-ale-tation of Ale.

CONST. To horse, you gallant princes, straight to horse,

Doe but behold yond poore and starued band,

And your faire shew shall suck away their soules,

Leauing them but the *shales* and huskes of men.*Shakspeare. Henry V.* act iv. sc. 2. fol. 86.

It had much of glamour might

Could make a ladye seem a knight,

A nut shell seem a gilded barge,

A *sheeling* seem a palace large.*Scott. Lay of the Last Minstrel*, can. 3.SHALL, } A. S. *sceal*, *shall*, (says Junius,) *debere*,SHOULD. } to owe. By the faith I *shall* to God, *per**fidem, quam debeo Deo*, Chaucer (*infra*.) A. S. *scyl-an*;Ger. *scol-en, sollen*; Sw. *skola, debere*; D. *schuld,**debitum, schuldigh, debens*. In A. S. it is also written*sceal-an*. *Sceal*, says Lye, joined to an infinitive, hasthe force of the future : as *Hwæt sceal ic singan* ; what*shall* I sing ; or what *shall* or *owe* I to sing. *Thu**sceall* *hatan* : thou *shall* call ; or thou *shall* or *owest*to call. *Nu sceal* he *syf* *farare* : now he himself *shall*go ; or now he himself *shall* or *owes* to go (ought to go.)Wachter says that the Ger. *sollen, debere*, embraces

within itself not only those duties which we owe to our-

selves and others, but also pecuniary debts, and even

those penalties which we owe to the laws ; and, in fine, all

those future circumstances (*futuros casus*) which oughtto be, or become, or be done, (*fieri*.) And he adds,

that no one has discovered the origin of the word.

Lye thinks the application to future time is to be

deduced from the meaning *owe*, since that which anyone *owes* to do, is still to be done ; is still a duty, a debt

to be performed. But this does not reach the difficulty

felt by Wachter : whence *scyl-an, scolen, de-b-ere*, to*owe*. It is at least worth a conjecture. The A. S.*scyl-an*, in D. *scheel-en*, Ger. *schelen*, (see SKILL,) means, to divide, to distinguish ; met. to discern, to see

distinctly, the separate and distinct qualities of things ;

to see, to view, or survey, to perceive what is ; to see, to

ken, to know ; and hence its application to right and

duty. In Chaucer, the duty I *shall* to God, is I *know*to be God's, I *acknowledge* to God.The distinction between *shall* and *will* in their appli-

cation to future time is founded upon their meaning :

shall, upon foresight ; *will*, upon the wish or desire, the

willingness to do what is to be done ; though in usage

now transferred to instances where no wish or willingness

can be supposed.

Should, or *shulde*, is contracted from *shulled*, and*woulde*, or *wold*, from *woolde*.þer þou *schalt* fynden a place God in to byleue.*R. Gloucester*, p. 14.Dede him toke & he died, als it *salle* do vs.*R. Brunne*, p. 5.Alas þat riche *shal* reve. and robbe mannes sbul

For þe love of oure Lorde.

Piers Ploukman, p. 260.

A clerk þoru enchantement hym bi gan to telle,

þat þe *schulde* first fader and moder quelle :And seþþ he *schulde* moný lond ouer passe and wende

And moný bataile ouer come, and seþþe, at þe ende,

To a noble lond he *scholde* come, & þere al lord be,And kynges come of hys blod, & þat me *schulde* se.*R. Gloucester*, p. 10.

SHALL.

He seid vnto þam alle, þat purueied *suld* it be,
þat in alle þe lond *suld* be no kyng bot he.

R. Brunne, p. 26.

Thyng þat al þe worlde wot. wherefore *sholdest* þow spare
To rehercen hit by retoryk.

Piers Plouhman, p. 203.

For folk *shal* rise on folk and rewme on rewme, and erthe
movyngis and hungir schulen be by placis, these thingis *schulen* be
bigynnyng of sorowis. But se ye you silf for thei schulen take
you in counceles and ye *schulen* be beeten in synagogis and ye
schulen stonde bfore kyngis and domesmen for me in witnessyng
to hem.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. xiii.

For there shall nacion aryse agaynste nacyon, and kyngdome
agaynst kyngdome. And ther *shal* be earthquakes in al quarters,
and famishment and troubles. These are the begynnynges of
sorowes. But take hede to your selues. For they *shal* brynge you
vp to y^e counceles and into the sinagoges, and ye *shal* be beeten; yea,
and *shal* be broughte before rulers and kinges for my sake for a tes-
timonyall vnto them.

Bible, Anno 1550.

Jhesus answerde and seide to hem, Undo this temple, and in
three days I *shal* reise it. Therfor the Jewis seiden to him, in
fourtye and sixe yeer this was bildid, and schalt thou in three
dayes reise it?

Wiclif. John, ch. ii.

And he was there to the deth of Eroude that it *schulde* be ful-
fillid that was seid of the Lord bi the prophete seiyinge fro Egypt
I have clepid my sone.

Id. Matthew, ch. ii.

And thou Cafernaum whether thou *schalt* be arerid up to hevenen?
thou *schalt* go down into helle, for if the vertues that ben don in
thee, hadden be don in Sodome: peraventure thei *schulden* hane
dwellid in to this dai.

Id. Ib. ch. xi.

For by the faith, I *shall* to God, I wene,
Was neuer straunger none in her degree
Than was the quene in casting of her eye.

Chaucer. The Court of Love, v. 131.

Eche of you to shorten with youre way
In this viage *shal* tellen tales twey.

Id. The Knightes Tales, v. 745.

As I best might, I hid fro him my sorwe,
And toke him by the hond, Seint John to borwe,
And said him thus; Lo, I am youre all,
Beth swiche as I have ben to you and *shall*.

Id. The Squieres Tale, v. 10839.

Tiburce answered, and saide; Brother dere,
First tell me whither I *shal*, and to what man.

Id. The Second Nonnes Tale, v. 15708.

And ye *shul* bothe anon unto me swere,
That never mo ye *shal* my contree dere,
Ne maken werre upon me night ne day,
But ben my frendes in all that ye may.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1753.

And therefore of his wise purveyance
He hath so wel beset his ordinance,
That spes of thinges and progressions
Shullen endure by successions,
And not eterne, withouten any lie.

Id. Ib. v. 3013.

And swore his oth, as he was trewe knight,
He wolde don so ferforthly his might
Upon the tyrant Creon hem to wreke,
That all the peple of Grece *shulde* speke,
How Creon was of Theseus yserved,
As he that hath is deth ful wel deserved.

Id. Ib. v. 891.

Also I praie you to forgive it me,
All have I not sette folk in hir degree,
Here in this tale, as that they *shulden* stonde.

Id. Ib. v. 745.

Men *shulden* wedden after hir estate,
For youthe and elde is often at debate.

Id. The Milleres Tale, v. 3230.

What *shall* befall here afterwarde
God wote, for nowe vpon this tide
Men see the worlde on euery side
In sondrie wise so diuersed
That it well nigh stant all reuersed.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue.

For all reason wolde this,
That vnto him, whiche the head is,
The membres buxom *shall* bowe.

Gower. Conf. Am. p. 8.

Thei sein, that God is mighty there,
And *shall* ordeine, what he wyll,
There make thei none other skyll.

Id. Ib. p. 10.

For here in erthe amonge vs
If no man write howe it stode.
The pris of them that were good
Shulde (as who saiyth a great partia)
Be loste.

Id. Ib. p. 7. Prologue.

For certes suche a maladie
As I now haue, and longe haue hadde,
It might make a wise man madde
If that it *shulde* longe endure.

Id. Ib. book i.

SICIN. It is a minde that *shall* remain a poison
Where it is: not poyson any further.

CORIO. *Shall* remaine?

Heare you this triton of the minnoues? Marke you
His absolute *shall*?

Shakspeare. Coriolanus, act iii. sc. 1. fol. 15.

Remember what I warne thee, shun to taste,
And shun the bitter consequence: for know
The day thou eat'st thereof, my sole command
Transgrest, inevitably thou *shall* dye;
From that day mortal, and this happie state
Shalt loose, expell'd from hence into a world
Of woe and sorrow.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book viii. l. 327.

SHALLOP, Fr. *chaloupe*; which Duchat derives
from the Ger. *schale*. See SCALLOP, *ante*. The Fr.
coquille, a shell, is also a boat or any open vessel
fashioned like a basin or *scallop* shell. Cotgrave.

In the same shee lept, and with the ore
Did thrust the *shallop* from the floting strand:
So safely fownd at sea, which she fownd not at land.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 7.

And goats he brought, the pride of all their race,
Imported in a *shallop* not his own;
The dome re-echoed to their mingled moan.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xx.

Yet there might be little harbours or coves for *shallops*, or the
like, to anchor in, which we did not see or search after.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. xv. p. 424.

SHA'LLOW, *adj.* } Shallow, shelve, or shelf, and
SHA'LLOW, *n.* } shoal seem to be the same word,
SHA'LLOW, *v.* } differently written. Shoals, (*bre-*
SHA'LLOWLY, } *vibus vadis*.) in the Quotation
SHA'LLOWNESS. } from Dryden's *Virgil*, is in Gaw.

Douglas *skellies* and *undeipis*, (*i. e.* undeeep.) The
Glossarist says that *skellies* are fine blue slates, (see
SLATE, anciently written Sclate,) and he thinks the word
may be from the A. S. *sceala*, whence the English scale
and shell; and perhaps, he adds, the English shelf,
shelves, and *shallow*. To skelve (Scotch, see Jamieson)
is to separate in laminæ. Shelve rocks; those which
appear in a variety of laminæ; also those which form the
bed of a *shallow* river.

Shallow or undeeep seems consequential, and to be
only applicable to the shoals or shelves, or separate and
distinct ridges, banks, or masses rising from the main
bed near to the surface. Met.

A *shallow* fellow, is one whose depth or bottom is
soon fathomed, reached, found; superficial; opposed to
profound or deep; short-sighted, simple.

Eftsoones her *shallow* ship away did slide,
More swift then swallow sheres the liquid skye,
Withouten oare or pilot it to guide,
Or winged canvas with the wind to fly.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 6.

SHALL.
—
SHAL-
LOW.

SHAL-
LOW.
—
SHALM.

But out, alas! no sea, I find,
Is troubled like a lover's mind.
Within it rocks and shallows be,
Despair, and fond credulity.

Suckling. Love's World.

But for you [rebels] looke to taste the due
Meet for rebellion, and such acts as yours.
Most shallowly did you these armes commence,
Fondly brought here, and foolishly sent hence.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. fol. 91.

In long process of time the silt and sands shall choak and shallow the sea in and about it.

Sir Thomas Brown. Miscellanies, p. 190.

A good reply or second speech, without a good settled speech, sheweth shallownes and weakenesse.

Bacon. Essay 32. Of Discourse.

Then haste the safer shallows to regain,
Nor dare the stormy dangers of the main.

Fenton. The Dream.

It then evidently will appear, that upright simplicity is the deepest wisdom, and perverse craft the meekest shallowness.

Barrow. Sermon 103. vol. ii. p. 329.

Nature, that found that shallowness (in the cavity of the scapula) necessary to the variety of motions which is intended for the joint, found other ways of securing it from running out.

Wiseman. Surgery, book vii. ch. v.

— That thought alone thy state impairs,
Thy lofty sinks, and shallows thy profound,
And straitens thy diffusive.

Young. The Complaint. Night 9.

We found the water shallower here than at the same distance from any other part of the coast.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book ii. ch. vii. p. 22.

We have less than a mariner's line in sounding the depths of eternity; we can only reach the shallows that lie around us; the grandeur of eternity we must look at with the eye of faith.

Gilpin. Sermon 21. vol. iii. p. 338.

The surf, which breaks on the coast round the bays, extends to the distance of about one hundred and fifty yards from the shore, within which space the surges of the sea, accumulating from the shallowness of the water, are dashed against the beach with prodigious violence.

Cook. Voyages, book v. ch. vii. p. 130.

SHALM, or } Fr. *chalemie, chalemelle*, a little
SHAWM. } pipe made of reed, or of a wheaten or
oaten straw. Menage says *chalumeau*, from *calamellus*,
diminutive of *calamus*, a straw, a reed, a pipe. Gower
writes *shalmele*.

A musical pipe.

Tho saw I standen hem behind,
A farre from hem, all by hemselue,
Many a thousand times twelue,
That made loud minstralcies
In cornmuse and shalmies,
And many another pipe.

Chaucer. The House of Fame, book iii.

Of Pan, and all that was likynge,
As in pipynge of melodie,
Was herde in thilke companie,
So loude that on euery side
It thought that all the heuen cride
In suche accorde, and suche a sowne
Of bumbarde and of clariowne,
With cornemuse, and shalmele.

Gower. Conf. Am. book viii.

As shawme or pipe lettes out the sounde impreste,
By muskytes arte forget to-fore and fyled.

Wyat. The Auctor.

CIT. What stately musick have you?

You have shawnes.

PRO. Shawnes? no.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Knight of the Burning Pestle.

Wherefore Lysander, when the Athenians had submitted themselves altogether to his will, caused all the women-players of pipes or shalmes to come out of the city.

North. Plutarch. Lives, p. 378. Lysander.

The next morning, by break of day, Agesilaus, desirous to see if the Thebans had any courage to come down to fight again, commanded his souldiers to put garlands upon their heads, and his musitians to sound their shalms or pipes, whilst he did set up a token of triumph as victorious.

North. Plutarch. Lives, p. 516. Agesilaus.

A reverend dome there stands, where twice each day
Assembling prophets their devotions pay,
In prayers and hymns to heaven's eternal king,
The cornet, flute, and shawme, assisting as they sing.

Otway. Windsor Castle, p. 284.

SHAM, *adj.* } Junius and Skinner do not notice
SHAM, *n.* } this word. Lye derives it from the
SHAM, *v.* } Welsh *skommi*, and explains it—*fal-
lere, decipere, ludificari*, to play false, to deceive, to make sport of.

I am willing to hope the best, and that it is a meer dissatisfaction in them as to our revealed religion; and that this pretended zeal for natural religion is more than a meer sham and disguise to avoid a more odious imputation.

Stillington. Sermon 9. vol. iv. p. 344.

I had this account from the surgeon, Mr. Coppinger, who seemed a little concerned at it; because when he told me this, he could not tell whether they should proceed thither or no; but they did go thither, and found all this a sham.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. part i. ch. viii. p. 164.

The discipline of the college, at the same time, may enable him to force all his pupils to the most regular attendance upon his sham lecture, and to maintain the most decent and respectful behaviour during the whole time of the performance.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. iii. book v. ch. i. p. 172.

Then all you wits that fear and sham,
Down from Don Quixote to Tom Tram,
From whom I jests and puns purloin,
And sliely put them off for mine,
Fond to be thought a country wit:
The rest—when fate and you think fit.

Prior. To F. Shephard, Esq.

SHAMBLES, A. S. *scamol*, a bench, a form, a footstool. Hence our modern word of *shambles*, used as for the formes, stalles, or benches whereon butchers expose their meat. Somner. In Scotch, *skamyll*.

And streightwaies the king compassed the commons about, as they had beene a flocke of sheepe that shuld haue beene closed within some fold till it pleased the sheeheard to appoint forth which should be thrust into pasture, and which taken to go to the shambels.

Holinshed. History of England. Richard II. Anno 1381.

DORIA. I care not if my throat were next; for to live still, and live here, were but to grow fat for the shambles.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Cupid's Revenge, act iv. sc. 1.

As for horseflesh, I know not whether they kill any purposely for the shambles, or whether they only do it when they are not likely to live.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. part i. ch. ii. p. 31.

SHA'MBLING, *adj.* } See ante, SCAMBLE.
SHA'MBLING, *n.* }

So when nurse Nokes, to act young Ammon tries,
With shambling legs, long chin, and foolish eyes.

Smith. To the Memory of Mr. John Philips.

By that shambling in his walk, it should be my rich old banker, Gomez, whom I knew at Barcelona: as I live 'tis he!

Dryden. The Spanish Fryar, act i.

SHAME, *n.* } See ante, ASHAME. Goth.
SHAME, *v.* } *skamer mic, pudet me, eru-
besco*; A. S. *scam-an, scam-
ian*; D. *schaemer*; Ger. *schae-
men*; Sw. *skamm, skamma*; what we now write *shamefaced*
SHA'MEFACED, } is in A. S. *scamfæst, scamfæst-
SHA'MEFACEDNESS, } nesse*, which Somner interprets
SHA'MEFUL, } shame-fast, shame-fastnesse, as
SHA'MEFULLY, } sted-fast, sted-fastness. It is also
SHA'MELESS, } found so written in old authors;
SHA'MELESSLY, }
SHA'MELESSNESS. }

SHAME. the source of the change is obviously from the effect of *shame* in many cases upon the face.

In the Latin Vulgate, the passage quoted from Wiclif below is, *Qui enim erubuerit me et meos sermones, hunc filius hominis erubescet*. To *shame*, in Wiclif, is in the Bible, 1551, and our present version—to be ashamed.

To *shame*, literally, may mean,

To blush, to redden; to blush at; to feel disgraced by; to cause the feeling or sensation of shame. See the Quotations from Bacon, Locke, and Cogan. The truth is shameless; (Chaucer;) *i. e.* free from shame; has no cause for shame; a *shameless* man we now call one who has no shame or sense of shame.

Shamefull; full of shame or cause of shame, indecent or unbecoming; disgraceful, degrading, ignominious, infamous.

A duk þer was of þis lond, Fulgence was ys name,
He stood ageyn hym mid ys ost, & dude hym gret *schame*.
R. Gloucester, p. 75.

Grete pite it was, þat þe hede of Cristendame
Suld for any trespas take so foule a *scham*.
R. Brunne, p. 323.

Alle was þorgh Edrik, þat mykelle was to blame,
He was þe kynge's conseiloure, & did him mykelle *schame*.
Id. p. 42.

For whoso *schameth* me and my wordis, mannes sone schal
schame him whanne he cometh in his majiste, and of the fadris
and of the holy aungels. *Wiclif. Luke*, ch. ix.

For whosoeuer is *ashamed* of me, and of my sayinges, of hym
shal the sonne of man be *ashamed* when he cometh in his owne
glory, and in the glorye of his father, and of the holye angels.
Bible, Anno 1551.

And seide there was a juge in a citee that dredde not God, nei-
ther *schamede* of men. *Wiclif. Luke*, ch. xviii.

Schalt bigynne with *schame* to hold the loweste place.
Id. Ib. ch. xiv.

And thou the begynne with *shame* to take the lowest roume.
Bible, Anno 1551.

Thus wicked tong, God yeve him *shame*,
Can put hem euerichone in blame,
Without desert and causelesse.
Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 202.

She [Eunice] is full glad in hir courage,
If she see any great linage
Be brought to nought in *shamefull* wise.
Id. Ib. p. 173.

Shamefast she was in maiden's *shamefastnesse*,
Constant in herte, and ever in besinesse
To drive hire out of idel slogardie.
Id. The Doctoures Tale, v. 11989.

Cometh nere, (quod he,) my lady prioress,
And ye, sire clerk, let be your *shamefastnesse*,
Ne studieth nought, lay hand to, every man.
Id. The Knights Tale, v. 41.

And with that worde she wer all milde,
And sommdele redde became for *shame*.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vi.

For how so that the cause wende,
The trouth is *shameles* at ende,
But what thyng that is trouthles,
It maie not well be *shameles*. *Id. Ib.* book vii.

For again, ther was nothing y^t he more hated and abhorred,
cōsidering that thei serued of nought but to the *shaming* of such
other folke as wer in very science much better lerned, and in those
trifles ignorant.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 5. *Life of John Picus*.

Whan Nicholas Clifford sawe himselfe so sone aposed, he was
shamefast, by cause of the that were there present and herde the mater.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. i. ch. 374.

Go not *shamefully* a begging from house to house, as friers do.
Tyndall. Workes, p. 59. *S. James. Prologue*.

Then began decrees, ordinances, depocytions, disposycions, *SHAME*.
reservations, prouysions with like *shamefulness* for to spring, and
there is no remedy, but they must contynue.

Barnes. Workes, p. 204. *A Supplication unto Henry VIII.*

He [Bonner] alleged, or rather *shamelessly* and slanderously
cavilled, that those his denouncers were vile, infamed, and noto-
rious criminous persons, and also open and manifest heretics.

State Trials, p. 669. 3 Edward VI.

And how much that love might move us, so much, and more
that faultiness of her mind removed us, her beauty being ballanced
by her *shamelessness*. *Sidney. Arcadia*, book ii. p. 321.

But conscience made her come to her self, and leave Philoclea,
who blushing, and withal smiling, making *shamefacedness* plea-
sant, and pleasure *shamefaced*, tenderly moved her feet.

Id. Ib. book ii. p. 247.

Most ugly shapes and horrible aspects,
Such as dame Nature selfe mote feare to see,
Or *chame*, that ever should so fowle defects
From her most cunning hand escaped bee.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

For, whiles his lord pursewd that noble mayd,
After that foster fowle he fiercely ridd
To bene avenged of the *shame* he did
To that faire damzell. *Id. Ib.* book iii. can. 5.

Shame causeth blushing, and casting down of the eyes. Blush-
ing is the resort of bloud to the face, which, in the passion of
shame, is the part that laboureth most.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. viii. sec. 718.

PETRU. My means and my conditions are no *shamers*
Of him that owes 'em, all the world knows that,
And my friends no reliers on my fortunes.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Woman's Prize, act i. sc. 2.

— Him he chaced long
Through the thicke woods wherein he would have hid
His *shamefull* head from his avengement strong,
And oft him threatned death for his outrageous wrong.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 5.

Griefe, and Despight, and Gealosy, and Scorne,
Did all the way him follow hard behynd;
And he himselfe himselfe loath'd so forlorne,
So *shamefully* forlorne of womankynd;
That, as a snake, still lurked in his wounded mynd.
Id. Ib. book iii. can. 10.

— Thou art a *shameless* villain,
A thing out of the overchange of nature;
Sent like a thick cloud to disperse a plague
Upon weak catching women.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid's Tragedy, act v.

THEO. Pray stay there, lady;
And when the night came, came he, kept he touch with ye?
Be not so *shamefac'd*.
Id. Love's Pilgrimage, act iii. sc. 2.

And next to her sate goodly *Shamefastnesse*,
Ne ever durst her eyes from ground upreare,
Ne ever once did looke up from her desse,
As if some blame of evill she did feare,
That in her cheekes made roses oft appeare.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 10.

For *shame*, which is an uneasiness of the mind upon the thought
of having done something which is indecent, or will lessen the
valu'd esteem which others have for us, has not always blushing
accompanying it.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, book ii. ch. xx.

'Tis yours, O warriors, all our hopes to raise;
Oh, recollect your ancient worth and praise;
'Tis yours to save us, if you cease to fear;
Flight, more than *shameful*, is destructive here.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xiii.

Shame is a painful sensation, occasioned by the quick appre-
hension that reputation and character are in danger; or by the
perception that they are lost. It may arise from the immediate
detection, or the fear of detection, or something ignominious. It
may also arise from native diffidence in young ingenious minds,
when surprised into situations where they attract the peculiar at-
tention of their superiors.

Cogan. On the Passions, vol. i. p. 110.

SHAME. From that period at which the mind begins to think, Sophron was remarkable for a quality which, in children, is called *shame-facedness*. He could never enter a room full of company without shewing his distress by a violent suffusion of blushes.

Knox. Works, vol. ii. p. 190. *Essays*, No. 159

SHANK, A. S. *scanca*, *sceanca*; Ger. *schink*; D. *schenele*; Sw. *skank*, the shank or leg, *earm scanca*, the arm-bone. Somner. See **SKIN**. Applied to the leg, from knee to ankle; the leg; the support, as the leg to the body; the leg or arm, the long limb or member.

pei brak in-tuo his *schankes*, to mak þe tounge mete,
þe blode was boþe warme and fresh, þat of þe *schankes* lete.
R. Brunne, p. 36.

He stombled at a chance, & felle on his kne,
þorgh þe toþer *shank* he ros, & serued in his degre.
Id. p. 55.

And here and there were pleasant arbors pight,
And shadie seates, and sundry flouring bankes,
To sit and rest the walkers' wearie *shankes*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 10.

————— And as you haue seene
A ship-wright bore a nauall beame; he oft
Thrusts at the argurs froofe; works still aloft;
And at the *shanke* helpe others, with a cord
Wound round about, to make it sooner bo'd;
All plying the round still.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book ix.

CRA. His legs were ever villanous since I knewe him,
ERA. Faith his uucle's *shanks* are somewhat the better.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Queen of Corinth, act iii. sc. 1.

The deuice confound, he cries, these drum-stick *shanks*,
They neither have my gratitude nor thanks;
They're perfectly disgraceful!
Goldsmith. Epilogue in the Character of Harlequin.

SHANTY, *i. e.* jaunty, *q. v.*

'Tis thine for sleeves to teach the *shantiest* cuts,
Give empty coxcombs more important struts,
Prescribe new rules for knots, hoops, manteaus, wigs.
Warton. Fashion, a Satire.

SHAPE, *v.* } D. *schaep-en*, *schep-en*; Ger. *schaff-*
SHAPE, *n.* } *en*; Sw. *skapa*; A. S. *sceappian*,
SHA'PELESS, } *scippan*, *scyppan*, *formare*, *fingere*, to
SHA'PELY. } form or frame.

To form or frame, to make, to bring or reduce, to a form or figure, an image or representation; to fashion; to prepare, to adapt; to make suitable, or becoming, or proportioned to.

His praier did him bryng out of his hard cas,
þanked God & him so wele for him had *schaped*,
þat of his anguys grim so lightly was escaped.
R. Brunne, p. 201.

And bad *shappe* hym a *shup*. of shides of bordes.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 177.

And ich wene hit worth of menye. as was in Noes tyme
Tho þat he *shop* þe *shup*. of shides and of bordes.
Id. *Ib.* p. 196.

Lyke a *shappesters* sheres. *Id.* *Ib.* p. 91.

By feith Noe dredde thorough answer takun of these thingis that
ghit weren not seen, and *schapide* a *schip* into the heelte of his
hous bi which he dampnyde the world and is ordeyned eir of
righwisnesse which is bi feith.

Wiclif. Ebrewis, ch. xi.

A, quod this sompnour, *benedicite*, what say ye?
I wend ye were a yeman trewely.
Ye have a mannes *shape* as wel as I.
Have ye than a figure determinat
In helle, ther ye ben in your estat.

Chaucer. The Freres Tale, v. 7038.

His felaw was ywalked into toun
Forth with his knave, into that hostellerie,
Wher as he *shope* him thilke night to lie.
Id. *The Sompnoures Tale*, v. 7360.

Nay, certainly, quod he, ther have we non,
But whan us liketh we can take us on,
Or elles make you wene that we ben *shape*
Sometime like a man, or like an ape;
Or like an angel can I ride or go.

Chaucer. The Freres Tale, v. 7043.

And if so be our destinee be *shape*
By eterne word to dien in prison,
Of our lignage have som compassion,
That is so low ybrought by tyrannie.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1210.

————— Alas the day that I was borne!
Now is my prison werse than beforne;
Now is me *shape* eternally to dwelle
Not only in purgatorie, but in helle.

Id. *Ib.* v. 1155.

Wel semed ech of hem a fayre burgeis,
To sitten in a gild halle, on the deis.
Everich, for the wisdom that he can
Was *shapelich* for to ben an alderman.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 371.

And she began him to bemene,
And saide; Florent, by thy name,
Thou haste on honde suche a game,
That if thou be not better aduised,
Thy deth *shapen* is, and deuised.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

Enuie if that I shall descriue,
He is not *shapely* for to wiue
In erth amonge the women here.

Id. *Ib.* book ii.

Fortune, which maie euery threde
To breke and knitte of man's spede
Shope, as this knight rode in a pase
That he by strength taken was.

Id. *Ib.* book i.

A valiant corps, where force and beauty met,
Happy, alas! to happy, but for foes;
Liued, and ran the race, that nature set;
Of manhodes *shape*, where she the mold did lose.

Surrey. Of the Death of Sir T. W.

And eke his garment, to be thereto meet,
He wilfully did cut and *shape* anew.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 7

Which speaches she applying to the scope
Of her intent, this further purpose to him *shope*.
Id. *Ib.* book v. can. 5

————— So taken
She is with Paris, the tragedian's *shape*,
That is to act a lover, I thought once
She would have courted him.

Massinger. The Roman Actor, act iii. sc. 1.

I see thou know'st what is of use to know,
What best to say canst say, to do canst do;
Thy actions to thy words accord, thy words
To thy large heart give utterance due, thy heart
Contains of good, wise, just, the perfect *shape*.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book iii. l. 7.

And ere those vowes I make do vnperform'd escape,
This world shal once againe renuerst resume her *shapelesse shape*.
Stirling. Aurora. Elegy 2.

I rather would entreat thy company,
To see the wonders of the world abroad;
Then (liuing dully sluggardiz'd at home)
Weare out thy youth with *shapelesse* idlenesse.

Shakspeare. Two Gentlemen of Verona, fol. 20.

How many, even amongst us, will be found, upon enquiry, to
fancy him in the *shape* of a man sitting in heaven, and to have
many other absurd and unfit conceptions of him?

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. i. book i. ch. iv. p. 67.

Waste sandy valleys, once perplex'd with thorn,
The spiry fir and *shapely* box adorn.

Pope. Messiah.

In prospects thus, some objects please our eyes,
Which out of Nature's common order rise,
The *shapeless* rock, or hanging precipice.

Id. *Essay on Criticism*.

Alas for Sicily! rude fragments now
Lie scatter'd, where the *shapely* column stood.
Cowper. The Task, book ii.

SHAPE.

SHAPE. It has been the fashion of the last half century to depreciate his work [Grotius, *De Jure*] as a *shapeless* compilation, in which reason lies buried under a mass of authorities and quotations.
Mackintosh. On the Study of the Law of Nature, p. 17.

Sunk are thy bow'rs in *shapeless* ruin all,
 And the long grass o'ertops the mould'ring wall.
Goldsmith. The Deserted Village, p. 494.

SHARD, } Shared, shar'd, shard, (see **SHARE**,
SHA'RDED. } *infra*,) any thing separated or divided; a part or partition, a fragment or division; a scale or shell. See **SCALE**, and **SHELL**.

Sharded, covered with, encased, enclosed in, protected by *shards*, or scales, or shells.

Shard-borne beetle, is the beetle borne along the air by its *shards* or *scaly wings*. Steevens.

For longe tyme it so befelle,
 That with his swerd, and with his spere,
 He might not the serpent dere;
 He was so *sherded* all aboute,
 It held all edge toole withoute.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

And as she loketh to and fro,
 She sigh, hir thought, a dragon tho,
 Whose *scherdes* shynen as the sonne.

Id. Ib. book vi.

What is it that art and the wit of man hath not devised? for there is means found to make a strong kind of mortar or cement by the broken *sheards* of potters' vessels.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxv. ch. xii.

Upon that shore he spyed Atin stand,
 There by his maister left, when late he far'd
 In Phædria's flitt bark over that perlous *shard*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 6.

————— To apprehend thus,
 Drawes vs a profit from all things we see;
 And often, to our comfort, shall we finde
 The *sharded* beetle in a safer hold
 Then is the full-wing'd eagle.
Shakspeare. Cymbeline, fol. 381.

Her obsequies haue bin as farre inlarg'd
 As we haue warrantis, her death was doubtfull,
 And by that great command, o're-swaies the order,
 She should in ground vnsanctified haue lodg'd,
 Till the last trumpet. For charitable praier,
Shardes, flints, and pebbles, should be throwne on her.
Id. Hamlet, fol. 278.

————— Ere the bat bath flowne
 His cloyster'd flight, ere to black Heccats summons
 The *shard-borne* beetle, with his drowsie hums,
 Hath rung night's yawning peale,
 There shall be done a deed of dreadfull note.
Id. Macbeth, fol. 141.

Not heathpout, or the rarer bird,
 Which Phasis or Ionia yields,
 More pleasing morsels would afford
 Than the fat olives of my fields;
 Than *shards* or mallows for the pot,
 That keep the loosen'd body sound.
Dryden. Horace. Epode 2.

SHARE, v. } To share or shear (see **SHEAR**) is
SHARE, n. } from the A. S. *scear-an*, *scyr-an*, *scyr-*
SHA'RER, } *ian*, to cut. To cut, to clip, to sepa-
SHA'RING, n. } rate, to divide; to part, to portion,
 to partake.

Share or *sheerer*, that which cuts or divides, as the ploughshare or sheerer, (contracted, Tooke thinks, to avoid the repetition of *er, en*.)

Share-bone, where the body is separated or divided.

He schal be demed to þe deþ. bote yf he do it smýthie
 In to sýkel op into sithe. to *shar* oþer to culter.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 61.

Of dreames a thousand such
 eche night I haue a *share*.
 To bannish sleepe from pining corse
 and nurse my canckred care.

Gascoigne. To his Loue long Absence.

And therefore must all Israel go downe to y^e Philistines, to mende euerye man his *share*, his mattock, his axe, or his cycle.
Tyndall. 1 Samuel, fol. 36.

But there no substance was so firme and hard,
 But it would pierce or cleave whereso it came,
 Ne any armour could his dint out-ward;
 But wheresoeuer it did light, it throughly *sheard*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 1.

And every day, for guerdon of her song,
 He part of his small feast to her would *share*;
 That, at the last, of all his woe and wrong
 Companion she became, and so continued long.
Id. Ib. book iv. can. 8.

But who are your assistants? though I am
 So covetous of your glory, that I could wish
 You had no *sharer* in it.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Double Marriage, act i. sc. 1.

DUTCH. You are *sharer* in this happiness,
 Myself will wait upon this marriage,
 And do the old woman all the honor possible.
Id. Women Pleased, act v. sc. 1.

Sharings doe greatly enrich, if the hands be well chosen that are trusted.
Bacon. On Riches.

They spread their gems the genial warmth to *share*,
 And boldly trust the buds in open air.
Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book ii.

A field deep furrow'd next, the god design'd,
 The third time labour'd by the sweating hind;
 The shining *shares* full many ploughmen guide,
 And turne their crooked yokes on every side.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xviii.

They are the sons of God, and the brethren of Christ, and consequently they shall be *sharers* of his inheritance, and be glorified ith him.
Sharp. Works, vol. v. p. 12. Discourse 1.

When they trade upon a joint stock, each member *sharing* in the common profit or loss, in proportion to his share in this stock, they are called joint-stock companies.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. iii. book v. ch. i. p. 129.

It redresses the old Manichean impiety, so derogatory to it, [God's glory,] which makes an evil principle a *sharer* with him in the direction of the universe.

Warburton. Works, vol. x. p. 8. Sermon 18.

SHARK, n. } Skinner says, perhaps from the
SHARK, v. } A. S. *scear-an*, to sheer, to cut; ap-
SHA'RKER. } plied to the fish, from its voracity;
 and to the person from his similar qualities; seizing and devouring eagerly, greedily.

Steevens says, I believe, to *shark* up, means to pick up without distinction, as the shark-fish collects his prey. To *shark*, generally, is

To prey upon another—by fraud or rapine; to cheat, to trick; to rob, to plunder.

FAC. 'Slid, prove to day, who shall *sharke* best.
SUB. Agreed.

Ben Jonson. The Alchemist, act i. sc. 1.

————— Now, sir, young Fortinbras,
 Of vnimproued mettle, hot and full,
 Hath in the skirts of Norway, heere and there,
Shark'd vp a list of landlesse resolute,
 For foode and diet, to some enterprize
 That hath a stomacke in't.

Shakspeare. Hamlet, fol. 153.

A hungry renegade, a dirty *sharker* about the Romish court, who only scribbles that he may dine.

Sir H. Wotton. Letter to M. Velsesus, (1612.)

Alguazeir, a *sharking* panderly constable.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Love's Cure.

Edmund Gayton, Bach. of Phys., actually created by virtue of a dispensation from the delegates, 1647, turn'd out of his beadle-

SHARE.
SHARK.

SHARK. ship in the year following by the parliamentary visitors, lived afterward in London in a *sharking* condition, and wrote trite things meerly to get bread to sustain him and his wife.

Wood. *Athenæ Oxonienses*, part ii. p. 388.

While we lay in the calms we caught several great *sharks*, sometimes two or three in a day, and eat them all, boyling and squeezing them dry, and then stewing them with vinegar, pepper, &c., for we had but little flesh aboard.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. ch. iv. p. 79.

Wretches who live upon the *shark*, and other men's sins, the common poysoners of youth, equally desperate in their fortunes, and their manners, and getting their very bread by the damnation of souls.

South. *Sermons*, vol. ii. p. 213. *Romans*, i. 32.

And thus David's messengers are sent back to him like so many *sharks* and runnagates, only for endeavouring to complement an ill nature out of itself, and seeking that by petition which they might have commanded by their sword.

Id. *Ib.* 1 Samuel, xxv. 32, 33.

SHARP, *adj.* } D. *scherp*, *schaerp*, *scherp-en*;
SHARP, *n.* } Ger. *scharf*, *schærfen*; Sw. *skärpa*;
SHARP, *v.* } A. S. *scearp-an*, *scyrpan*, *scindere*,
SHA'RPEN, *v.* } *secare*, *acuere*, *acuminare*, to cut,
SHA'RPER, } to bring to an edge or point that
SHA'RPLY, } will cut or pierce, *sc.* quickly, easily,
SHA'RPNESS. } keenly. Skinner refers to the A. S.

scyr-an, to sheer or share.

Sharp, the *adj.*, cutting or piercing, *sc.* quickly, easily; having an edge or point, that will cut or pierce, quickly, easily. Met. acute, quick, of apprehension or invention; piercing, penetrating, keen; eager; pungent or poignant, painful, causing or afflicting pain; biting, bitter, acrid; also, biting, sour, acid, tart.

A *sharper*, met., one who practises sharpness, *sc.* in cheating, defrauding, gaining any advantages.

Whan þe kyng herd say, þat Dauid werred on him,
To Wales he went his way fulle *sharply* & fulle brim.

R. Brunne, p. 244.

And thei dredden lest we schulden have fallun in to *scharpe* places.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xxvii.

And thei schulen falle by the *sharpnesse* of swerd.

Id. *Luke*, ch. xxi.

Wo was his coke, but if his sauce were
Poinant and *sharpe*, and ready all his gere.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 353.

And after that, with *sharpe* speres strong
They foineden eche at other wonder long.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1656.

He tooke an arrow full *sharpely* whet,
And in his bowe when it was set,
He streight up to his eare drough
The strong bowe, that was so tough.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 183.

For their passing study han fresshed our wittes, and oure vnderstandynge han excited in consideration of trouth by *sharpenes* of their reasons.

Id. *The Testament of Louc*, book i.

Fro wordes vnto strokes thus
Thei felle, and so Telegonus
Was sore hurte, and well nigh dede
Cut with his *sharpe* speares hede.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vi.

But whan the *sharpnes* of the spore
The hors side smiteth to sore
It greueth ofte.

Id. *Ib.* *Prologue*, p. 16.

But wherein he *sharpened* his wits to the piercingest point, was touching his men.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book iii. p. 424.

But whether it were right or wrong, it was with so cruel and mortal war revenged, the countries round about joining their help and power to the puissance and malice of both parties, that most flourishing and wealthy people, being some of them shrewdly shaken and some of them *sharply* beaten, the mischiefs were not finished or ended until the Alaopolitans at the last were yielded up as bondmen into the jurisdiction of the Nephelogeates.

More. *Utopia*, vol. ii. book ii. ch. x. p. 166.

And were the riche wanteth, what can the poore find, who in a common scarsitie lyueth most scarcely, and feeleth quickliest the *sharpnesse* of staruing, when eurye man for lack is hungerbitten.

Cheke. *The Hurt of Sedition*, p. 49.

O Lord, said Musidorus, how *sharp-witted* you are to hurt yourself; No, answered he, [Pyrocles,] but it is the hurt you speak of which makes me so *sharp-witted*.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book i. p. 85.

Not that great champion of the antique world,
Whom famous poets' verse so much doth vaunt,
And hath for twelve huge labours high extold,
So many furies and *sharpe* fits did haunt,
When him the poysoned garment did enchannt,
With centaures blood and bloody verses charmd.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 11.

JULI. It is, it is, hie hence, be gone, away;
It is the larke that sings so out of tune,
Straining harsh discords, and vnpleasing *sharpes*.

Shakspeare. *Romeo and Juliet*, fol. 68.

The sling, the stiff bow, and the *sharpen'd* lance,
Floating confus'dly on the waters rude,
They which these weapons lately did advance,
Perish in sight of them they had pursu'd.

Drayton. *Moses His Birth and Miracles*, book iii.

The rugged forehead, that with grave foresight
Welds kingdoms causes and affaires of state,
My looser rimes, I wote, doth *sharply* wite
For praysing love as I have done of late.

Id. *Ib.* book v.

And yet (for nerves) there will be found, a strength of powre in mine

To drive a lance home at thy life; my lance as well as thine
Hath point and *sharpnesse*.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xx.

On t'other side there stood Destruction bare,
Unpunish'd Rapine, and a waste of war.
Contest, with *sharpen'd* knives, in cloisters drawn,
And all with blood bespread the holy lawn.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book ii.

Spare then the person, and expose the vice.

P. How, sir! not damn the *sharper*, but the dice!

Pope. *Epilogue to Satires. Dialogue 2.*

To this the Panther *sharply* had reply'd;
But, having gain'd a verdict on her side,
She wisely gave the loser leave to chide.

Dryden. *The Hind and the Panther*.

The *sharp-set* squire resolves at last,
Whate'er befel him not to fast.

Somerville. *The Officious Messenger*.

Then he that *sharp'd*,
And pocketted a prize by fraud obtain'd,
Was mark'd and shunn'd as odious.

Cowper. *Tusk*, book iii

Perhaps you'll think I act the same,
As a sly *sharper* plays his game.

Cotton. *Life. Vision 8.*

The *sharpness* of the air, and gloominess of the weather for two or three days past, seemed to indicate some sudden change.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. vi. book iv. ch. ix. p. 417.

SHAT'TER, *v.* } *i. e.* to scatter, *q. v.*, to divide or
SHA'TTER, } cause to divide or separate.
SHA'TTERY. } To separate, to disperse, to dis-

sipate; to sever (by breaking) into parts or pieces.
Shatter-brained, one whose brains or thoughts are dispersed.

Windows are shiver'd to forgotten dust,
The slates fall *shatter'd* from the roof above.

Drayton. *Moses His Birth and Miracles*, book ii.

Of bodies some are fragile, and some are tough and not fragile;
and in the breaking, some fragile bodies break but where the force is; some *shatter* and flie in many pieces.

Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. ix. sec. 841.

The winds
Blow moist and keen, *shattering* the graceful locks
Of these fair spreading trees.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. l. 1065.

SHARP.
—
SHAT-
TER.

SHAT-
TER.

SHAW.

The weary Trojans ply their *shatter'd* oars
To nearest land, and make the Libyan shores.
Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book i.

Meantime his busy mariners he hastes
His *shatter'd* sails with rigging to restore;
And willing pines ascend his broken masts,
Whose lofty heads rise higher than before.
Id. Annus Mirabilis.

You may likewise stick the candle so loose that it will fall upon
the glass of the scone and break it into *shatters*.
Swift. Works, vol. xii. p. 19. Directions to the Butler.

Rout and carnage sweep
That *shatter'd* wing before th' Oilean swords.
Glover. The Athenaid.

The quarries are of a coarse grit stone, often filled with shells,
but of too *shattery* a nature to be used, except in ordinary buildings.
Pennant. Journey from Chester, p. 272.

SHAVE, v. } D. *shave, shauen*; Ger. *schaben*;
SHA'VELING, } Sw. *shaf-wa*; A. S. *scaf-an, scæf-an*,
SHA'VE, } *tondere, radere, polire*; to shave, to
SHA'VING, n. } polish, to make smooth or fine. Som-
ner.

To cut; *sc.* from the surface, superficially, in thin
portions; to cut closely, smoothly; to plain, to move
or keep in motion, close to the surface. *Shaveling*; a
shaven priest or other person.

No berd hadde he, ne never non shulde have,
As smothe it was as it were newe *shave*.
Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 623.

The clergy wyth their false and subtil wyles had beguiled and
mocked the people, and brought them into the ignorance of the
word, making the vnderstand by this worde churchen nothing but
the *shauen* flocke of them that shone the whole worlde.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 250. Of the worde Congregation.
*Shavelynge*s of prodigious beastlinesse.
Bale. On the Revelations, part ii. k. 7.

Som times
He scours the right-hand coast, som times the left,
Now *shaves* with level wings the deep, then soars
Up to the fiery concave turning high.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book ii. v. 632.

We call the *shavings* of fish (which are little worth) gubbings;
and sure it is they are sensible that the word importeth shame and
digrace.
Fuller. Worthies. Devonshire.

I am a barber, and I'd have you know
A *shaver* too sometimes, no mad one tho'.
Suckling. A Barber, p. 506.

Nor by electrick bodies do I conceive such onely as take up
shavings, straws, and light bodies, in which number the ancients
onely placed jet and amber; but such as conveniently placed unto
their objects attract all bodies palpable whatsoever.
Sir T. Brown. Vulgar Errours, book ii. ch. iv. p. 86.

And all the stock of learning they pretend to is a few *shavings*
of wit, gathered out of plays and romances, and these they pin
upon religion, as you have seen unhappy boys do rags at men's
backs, to expose it to scorn and derision.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. iii. p. 216.

The Egyptians from a very early age *shave* their heads, which,
being constantly exposed to the action of the sun, become firm
and hard.

Beloe. History of Herodotus, vol. ii. book iii. ch. i. p. 13.

The juice, thus diluted, is strained through some fibrous stuff
like fine *shavings*; after which it is fit for drinking.
Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. xiv. p. 170.

SHAW, A. S. *sceca*, a shadow; D. *schawe*.
A shade, a shady place; natural or artificial.

Welcome, quod he, and every good felaw;
Whider ridest thou under this grene *shaw*?
Chaucer. The Freres Tale.

For love of him thou lovedst in the *shawe*,
I mean Adon, that with the bore was slawe.
Id. Troilus and Crescide, book iii.

SHAVE.
—
SHEAF.

And saide here
I woll abide vnder the *shawe*
And bad hir women to withdrawe.
Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

I rede that ye drawe
Into the wode *schawe*,
Your heddes for to hyde.
Ritson. Metrical Romances, vol. ii. Lybeaus Disconus, v. 1111.

Tymely as the day can dawe,
He led her thorow a feyre *schawe*
In wodes waste and wyld.
Id. Ib. vol. iii. Le bone Florence of Rome, v. 1503.

SHAWIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in honour
of Mr. Shaw, a traveller in Barbary. It belongs to the
class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, and natural order *Com-
positæ-Eupatoriaceæ*. Generic character: heads one
flowered; pappus in two series, setaceous, scabrous; achen-
ia terete; involucre turbinata, imbricate.

This genus consists only of one species, *S. paniculata*,
a native of New Zealand. It is a shrub with alternate,
entire, coriaceous leaves, clothed with white wool be-
neath, and having the heads of flowers racemose.

SHAWL, (in Persian and Hindî Shál, from the
Sanskrit Sála,) originally signified a soft woollen cloth,
and was applied to the tunic or 'abá of the Bedowins
and Dervishes. The word Shál is no doubt derived from
the custom of spreading out such clothes on the ground
as carpets, or over the shoulders as a covering; hence it
signifies in Persian a carpet as well as a mantle or
tunic.

Castle, *Lexicon Heptaglottum*; Sir G. C. Haughton,
Sanskrit and Bengálí Dictionary; Rosen, *Radices
Sanskritæ*.

SHE, D. *sii*; Ger. *sie*; A. S. *sheo, heo*; Goth. *si*,
illa ipsa. Verstegan, ch. vii., says, "*Heo, shee*, in some
places of England, they yet say, *heo* or *hoo*, instead of
she." See HE, and IT.

Heo, in R. Gloucester, is *Regan*.

Sire, quod *heo*, bi hye Godes, Lordes of all þyng,
Y loue more þi leue lyf þan al þat worlde ys.
R. Gloucester, p. 30.

Scho purueid þat poýson þorgh hatered of old.
R. Brunne, p. 11.

A voice was herd, an high weepyng, & myche weilyng,
Rachel by weepyng her sonnes and *sche* wolde not be comfortid
for thei ben not.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. ii.

She gathereth floures, partie white and red.
To make a sotel gerlond for here hed,
And as an angel hevenliche she song.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 1054.

But *she*, whiche kepeth the blynde whele,
Venus, when thei be moste aboue
In all the hottest of her loue,
Hir whele *she* torneth, and thei fell
In the maner as I shall tell.
Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

For contemplation he and valour form'd,
For softness *she* and sweet attractive grace;
He for God only, *she* for God in him.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book iv. l. 298.

SHEAF, } D. *schoof, schoove*; A. S. *sceaf*, the
SHE'AFY, } past participle, *sceaf*, or *sceaf-od*, from
SHE'AVED. } the verb *scuf-ian*, to shove; that which
is *shoved* together.

Any number or quantity *shoved* together, pushed, put
together; applied to stalks of corn, reeds, arrows; put
together, collected.

Half a *shef* of arwes.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 62.

SHEAF.
—
SHEAR.

The which child of her nativite,
To all good thewes borne was she,
As liked to the goddes or she was borne,
That of the *shefe* she should be the corne.

Chaucer. *The Legende of Hypermestre*, p. 310.

Certaine I am full like indeed
To him that cast in earth his seed,
And hath joy of the new springing,
Whan it greeneth in the ginning,
And is also faire and fresh of flour,
Lustie to seene, swote of odour,
But ere he it in his *sheues* shere,
May fall a weather that shall it dere,
And make it to fade and fall,
The stalke, the greine, and floures all.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 203.

I woulde wyshe that the heade makers of Englande should
make theyr *sheafe* arrow heades more harder pointed than they be.

Ascham. *Workes*, book ii. *Toxophilus*.

As for our steele, it is not so good for edge-tooles as that of
Colaine, and yet the one is often sold for the other, and like tale
vsed in both, that is to saie, thirtie gads to the *sheffe*, and twelue
sheffes to the burden.

Holinshead. *Description of England*, ch. xi.

They that reap must *sheafe* and binde.

Shakspeare. *As You Like It*, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 195.

Her hair, not loose, nor ty'd in formal plat,
Proclaim'd in her a careless hand of pride;
For some, untuck'd, descended her *sheav'd* hat,
Hanging her pale and pined cheek beside.

Id. *A Lover's Complaint*.

They will looke at his verie bow, and *sheive* of arrowes, as at
straunge and wonderous things.

Holland. *Plime*, book viii. ch. xxxii.

In some places the fashion is to cut with a hooke or syccle the
straw in the midst; and betweene every two *sheaves* they sit
downe, and then crop off the eares just at the straw.

Id. *Ib.* book xviii. ch. xxx.

The bow-man (which no country hath the like)
With his *sheaf*-arrow proveth by his might,
How many score off he is foe can strike,
Yet not to draw above his bosom's height.

Drayton. *The Battle of Agincourt*.

Be not too narrow, husbandmen; but fling
From the full *sheaf*. with charitable stealth,
The liberal handful.

Thomson. *Autumn*.

Ceres, kind mother of the bounteous year,
Whose golden locks a *sheafy* garland bear.

Gay. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book vi.

How strongly also did the *sheaf* of the first fruits, consecrated,
and lifted up to God, represent Christ the first fruits, raised from
the dead!

Gilpin. *Sermon* 14. vol. iii. p. 156.

SHEAR, v. or	} See ante, SHARE, and SHARD. D. scheeren; Ger. <i>scha-ren</i> , <i>scheren</i> ; A. S. <i>scear-an</i> , <i>scir-an</i> , to cut. To cut, to divide, to separate or sever. Shear, sheer, or (as Beau- mont and Fletcher write it, <i>shaer</i> ,) means separated or severed. <i>Sheer</i> ignorance, (says Tooke,) ignorance separated from any the smallest
SHEER,	
SHEAR, adj.	
SHEAR,	
SHE'ARER,	
SHE'ARING,	
SHE'ARLY,	
SHEARD, or	
SHERD.	mixture of information.

Shot *sheer* away; so separated as to leave not the
smallest particle behind.

Fountaine *shere* in Spenser; separated from all inter-
mixture or pollution; unmingled, and consequently pure.

To *shear* off; part or separate from; move off or
away.

His berd he lette *schere* first, and a brod crowne al so.

R. Gloucester, p. 150.

Lyke a shappesters *sheres*.

Piers Ploughman, p. 91.

VOL. XXVII.

As a scheep he was led to sleynge, and as a lombe bifore a man SHEAR.
that *scherith* him is doumbe withoute voice, so he openyde not his
mouth.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. viii.

He was ledde as a *shepe* to be slayne; and like a lambe domme
before his *sherer*, so opened he not his mouth.

Bible, Anno 1551.

How high that euer his head he *shere*,
With rasour whetter neuer so kene.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 216.

— The wheele of kind cometh about,
And naturally hath his cours ironne,
By circuite as doeth the *shere* sonne.

Lydgate. *The Story of Thebes*, part i. p. 576.

God yeve me sorwe, but, and I were pope,
Not only thou but every mighty man,
Though he were *shore* ful high upon his pan,
Should have a wif.

Chaucer. *The Monkes Prologue*, v. 13935.

My berd, my here that hangeth long adoun,
That never yet felt non offensoun
Of rasour ne of *shere*, I wol thee yeve,
And ben thy trewe servant while I live.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2417.

This abhorring of coueteousnes is signified as I suppose by
shauyng and *sheryng* of the heare, that the haue no superfluitie.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 135. *The Obedience of a Christian Man*.

He annointeth them after the maner of y^e Jewes, and shaueth
them and *shoreth* them after the maner of heathen priestes,
whiche serue the idoles.

Id. *Ib.* p. 134.

Whiche feaste beganne in the euenyng before, that is to wytte
on *Sherethursday* whan the eatyng of the paschall lambe was.

Sir T. More. *Workes*, p. 1308. *Vpon the Passion of Chryste*.

Her teme at her commaundement quiet stands,
Whiles they the corse into her wagon reare,
And strowe with floures the lamentable beare:

Then all the rest into their coches dim,
And through the brackish waves their passage *sheare*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 4.

Yet goldsmithes cunning could not understand
To frame such subtile wire, so shinie cleare;
For it did glister like the golden sand,
The which Pactolus with his waters *shere*
Throwes forth upon the rivage round about him nere.

Id. *Ib.* book iv. can. 6.

I, fonder then Cephisus foolish chyld,
Who, having viewed in a fountaine *shere*
His face, was with the love thereof beguyl'd;
I, fonder, love a shade, the body far exyl'd.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. can. 2.

Thou saw'st great burden'd ships through these thy vallies pass,
Where now the sharp-edg'd scythe *shears* up the spiring grass.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 16.

When *sheering* time is come I to the river drive
My goodly well fleec'd flocks. (by pleasure thus I thrive,)
Which being wash'd at will, upon the *sheering* day,
My wool I forth in locks, fit for the winter lay.

Id. *The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal* 6.

And y^e breaking thereof is like the breaking of a potter's pot,
which is broken without pitie, and in the breaking thereof is not
found a *shearde* to take the fire out of the hearth, or to take water
out of the pit.

Bible, Anno 1583. *Isaiah*, ch. xxx. v. 14.

CIT. Let him look narrowly to his service, I shall take him else,
I was there myself a pikeman once, in the hottest of the day,
wench, had my feather shot *shaer* away, the fringe of my pike
burnt off with powder, my pate broken with a scouring-stick, and
yet I thank God I am here.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*, act v. sc. 1.

It met

The sword of Satan with steep force to smite
Descending, and in half cut *sheere*, nor staid,
But with swift wheele reverse, deep entring *shar'd*
All his right side.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vi. l. 323.

Of other care they little reckoning make,
Than how to scramble at the *shearers'* feast,
And shove away the worthy bidden guest.

Id. *Lycidas*, l. 116.

3 Y

SHEAR.
—
SHEATH.

Turn all the stories over in the world yet,
And search through all the memories of mankind,
And find me such a friend; h'as outdone all,
Outstript 'em *sheerly*, all, all, thou hast Polydor,
To die for me.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Mad Lover, act v. sc. 1.

The swain, whom acts of piety delight,
Observant of the gods, begins the rite;
First *shears* the forehead of the bristly boar,
And suppliant stands, invoking every power
To speed Ulysses to his native shore.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xiv.

The sister-lock now sits uncouth, alone,
And in its fellow's fate foresees its own;
Uncurl'd it hangs, the fatal *sheers* demands,
And tempts, once more, thy sacrilegious hands.

Id. The Rape of the Lock, can. 4.

That silly thing men call *sheer-wit* avoid,
With which our age so nauseously is cloy'd:
Humour is all; wit should be only brought
To turn agreeably some proper thought.

Buckinghamshire. Essay on Poetry.

At a sheep-shearing, a countryman standing by, the sheep
kicked the shears out of the *shearer's* hand, and it struck the in-
side of his leg, and cut the great artery in his leg.

Boyle. Works, vol. vi. p. 473. Letters from several Persons.

Could I recall those notes, which once the Muse
Heard at a *shearing*, near the woody sides
Of blue-topp'd Wreakin!

Dyer. The Fleece, book i.

At *shearing-time*, along the lively vales,
Rural festivities are often heard:
Beneath each blooming arbour all is joy
And lusty merriment.

Id. Ib.

SHEATH, v. } D. *scheyde*, *scheede*; Ger. *scheide*;
SHEATH, n. } A. S. *scæthe*, *sceathe*, from D.
SHE'ATHY, } *scheyd-en*, Ger. *scheiden*, A. S. *scead-*
SHE'ATHLESS. } *ian*; to separate, *non quia a gladio*
facile separatur, sed quia gladium condit et separem
facit. Wachter. And Tooke pronounces *sceathe* to be
the third person of *scead-an*, to separate, to seclude.

Sheath; that which shades, secludes, and conse-
quently covers, protects, encloses.

To *sheath*; to enclose, to encase, to cover, to protect.

þat ick in ys inneward my swerd ne make a *scheþe*.

R. Gloucester, p. 135.

Therefore Jesus seide to Petir, Putte thou thi swerd into thy
schethe.

Wiclif. John, ch. xviii.

Then sayde Jesus vnto Peter: Put vp thy swerde into the
sheath.

Bible, Anno 1551.

It would have done a man good at his heart to have seen how
proudly they displayed their peacock feathers, how much they
made of their painted *sheaths*, and how loftily they set forth and
advanced themselves.

Sir Thomas More. Utopia, vol. ii. book ii. ch. vi. p. 81.

Within his side he *sheath'd* his weapon keene,
Downe fell the worthie on the dustie plaine.

Fairfax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book iii. st. 45.

There has the purple vengeance a proud seat,
Whose ever-brandisht sword is *sheath'd* in blood.

Crashaw. Steps to the Temple.

It is generally conceived an earwig hath no wings, and is
reckoned amongst impenous insects by many; but he that shall
narrowly observe them, or shall with a needle put aside the short
and *sheathie* cases on their back, may extend and draw forth two
wings of a proportionable length for flight, and larger then in
many flies.

Sir T. Brown. Vulgar Errors, book iii. ch. xxvii. p. 221.

Some insects fly with four wings, as all vaginipennous, or
sheath-winged insects, as beetles and dorrs.

Id. Ib.

He who hath drawn his sword against his prince ought to throw
away the scabbard, never to think of *sheathing* it again.

Clarendon. History of the Rebellion, book x.

After this, Captain Swan bought timber trees of the general, **SHEATH**
and set some of our men to saw them into planks, to *sheath* the
ship's bottom. *Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. xiii. p. 361.* **—**
SHED.

But when his foe lies prostrate on the plain,
He *sheaths* his paws, uncurls his angry mane,
And, pleas'd with bloodless honours of the day,
Walks over and disdains th' inglorious prey.

Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

Your shining swords within the *sheath* restrain,
And pitch your lances in the yielding plain.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book iii.

The fatal cause was now at last explor'd,
Her veil she knew, and saw his *sheathless* sword.

Eusden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book v.

The next day (having by this time compleated the new *sheath*
ing of the first course) they righted her again, to set up anew the
careening gear, which had stretched much.

Anson. Voyages, book ii. ch. viii. p. 487.

The sword was not likely to be *sheathed* till tyranny on the one
hand, or anarchy on the other, had introduced a new species of
slaughter in the place of the old; and judicial murders had suc-
ceeded to the military.

Warburton. Works, vol. x. p. 29. Sermon 19.

They found the *sheathing* gone about the floor-heads, abreast of
the mainmast, and part of a plank a little damaged.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 139.

And to complete the scene of distress, we saw by the light of
the moon the *sheathing* boards from the bottom of the vessel float-
ing away all round her.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. book iii. ch. iii. p. 125.

SHED, v.

SHED, n.

SHE'DDER,

SHE'DDING, n.

A. S. *sced-an*, *scead-an*; to sepa-
rate or sever; to disperse, to dissi-
pate. See *ante*, to SCATTER, and
SHADE.

To disperse, to throw, to cast, dispersedly; generally,
to spill, to drop.

A *shed*; a place for seclusion, retirement, retreat.

No *shed*; no difference between things; to shead,
Lancashire, to distinguish; from A. S. *scead-an*, to dis-
tinguish, disjoin, divide, or sever. Ray.

Fro þe maistry nys not a kynge's ne be he neuer so god,
Ac knyghtes, þat vnder hym fyȝteþ, & *schedeþ* here blod.
R. Gloucester, p. 57.

Hys broþer gadered hys poer, & agen hym vaste stode,
So þat þe worre was strong, & gret *ssedjng* of blod.
Id. p. 388.

þoru *ssedjnge* of þy broþer blod, þat þus ys broȝt of dawe.
Id. p. 291.

He salle *sched* vs o sonder, fro Acres salle we go.
R. Brunne, p. 174.

þat somme sewe þe sak. for *shedjnge* of þe wete.
Piers Plouhman, p. 128.

He took also the cuppe after that he hadde soupid, and seide,
This cuppe is the Newe Testament in my blood that schal be *sched*
for you. *Wiclif. Luke, ch. xxii.*

He toke the cup sayinge: This cup is the New Testament in my
bloude, whiche shall for you be *shedde*.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Sheding of blood, ne manfull hardinesse,
Ne oft wounding at sautes by distresse,
Nor in parting of life nor death also,
All is for nought, loue taketh no heed thereto.
Chaucer. The Complaint of the Black Knight, p. 342.

But swiche a rain down from the welken *shadde*
That slow the fire, and made to him escape.

Id. The Monkes Tale, v. 14649.

For thei [Contecke and Homicide] accompten their wrath nought,
But if their be *shedynge* of blood.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iii.

My bloud of this New Testamēt, that is to say my bloud for
whose *shedding* sake this New Testament and couenaunt is made
to you, for the forgeuenes of sinne.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 443. Vpon Signes and Sacramentes.

SHED.

SHEEN.

But all the grownd with sculs was scattered,
And dead men's bones, which round about were flong;
Whose lives, it seemed, whilome there were shed,
And their vile carcasses now left unburied.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 7.

Ed. I have such means t' employ it as your wish
Can think no better, easier, or securer;
And such as but th' honours I intend
To your partakings, I alone could end:
But your parts in all dues to crying blood
For vengeance in the shedder, are much greater.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Bloody Brother, act iv. sc. 3.

Entring his den; each thing beheld, did yeeld
Our admiration; shelues with cheeses heapt;
Sheds stuff with lambs and goates, distinctly kept.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book ix.

As vapours blown by Auster's sultry breath,
Pregnant with plagues, and shedding seeds of death,
Beneath the rage of burning Sirius rise,
Choke the parch'd earth, and blacken all the skies.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book v.

The shedding trees began the ground to strow
With yellow leaves, and bitter blasts to blow.
Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

About twenty yards from the tower are little sheds, built like
stalls, to lay the provisions on, both of meats and fruits of all
sorts, and that in great plenty.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. part i. ch. iii. p. 52.

They met with many houses in the vallies that seemed to be
wholly deserted, the people living on the ridges of the hills in a
kind of sheds very slightly built.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book ii. ch. ii. p. 292.

SHEEN, *adj.* } A. S. *scen, scene, clarus, fulgidus,*
SHEEN, *n.* } *lucidus, clear, bright, brilliant,*
SHEE'NY. } *splendid. See SHINE.*

After sharpest shoures quap Pees. most sheene is þe sonne.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 364.

Your blisful suster, Lucina the shene,
That of the see is chief goddess and quene,
Though Neptunus have deitee in the see,
Yet emperice aboven him is she.
Chaucer. The Franklines Tale, v. 11357.

Her garment was so bright and wondrous sheene,
That my fraile wit cannot devize to what
It to compare, nor finde like stufte to that.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, can. 7.

Then when he was all dight he tooke his way
Into the forest, that he might be seene
Of the wilde beasts, in his new glory sheene.
Id. Mother Hubbard's Tale, p. 365.

Yet he her follow'd still with corage keene
So long, that now the golden Hesperus
Was mounted high in top of heaven sheene.
Id. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 4.

And now they neuer meete in groue, or greene,
By fountaine cleere, or spangled star-light sheene,
But they do square, that all their elues for feare
Creepe into acorne-cups and hide them there.
Shakspeare. A Midsummer Night's Dream, fol. 148.

But far above in spangled sheen
Celestial Cupid her fam'd son advanc'd,
Holds his dear Psyche sweet intranc'd,
After her wand'ring labours long.
Milton. Comus, l. 1003.

Or did of late earth's sons besiege the wall
Of sheeny heav'n, and thou some goddess fled,
Amongst us here below to hide thy nectar'd head?
Id. Ode 7. l. 47.

Meantime unnumber'd glittering streamlets play'd,
And hurled every where their waters sheen.
Thomson. Castle of Indolence, can. 1.

————— To her succeeds
The sheeny form of Epicaste.
Fenton. Homer Imitated.

SHEEP,

SHEE'PISH,

SHEE'PISHLY,

SHEE'PISHNESS,

SHEE'PBITE,

SHEE'PBITER,

SHE'PHERD,

SHE'PHERDESS,

SHE'PHERDISH.

A. S. *sceap, sceop*; D. *schaep*; SHEEP.

Ger. *schaff*. The Etymologists
resort to the Gr. *σκεπ-ειν, tegere*,
because it is itself covered with
much wool, and also covers us with
its wool: but the Greek has no
name for this animal from this
verb; and if our Northern ances-
tors wished to call it from the qua-

lities above described, they had words of their own for
the purpose. The Gr. *προβατον, pecus*, is said to be
so called, *παρα το προβαλιν-ειν τη βοσκη*, because driven
or forced to go before by the shepherd. The English
sheep, Ger. *schaff*, may have a similar origin. The
Ger. *schaff-en*, also written *shieben, is agere, pellere*;
(A. S. *sceof-an, scof-an, to shove*;) to drive: *schaff*,
sceap, or sceop, sheep, may have been merely a *drove*,
as sheep driven on the way (*sc. to market*) are still
called. They were the earliest objects of care to man-
kind, and for pasture were driven from place to place in
numbers by their owners, and from this circumstance,
perhaps, their names.

Sheepish (met.)—from the timid, simple disposition of
the animal—is timid to excess, excessively, needlessly,
timorous or bashful; simple, silly, innocent.

At Herford *schep* & orf, & fruyt at Wircestre.

Sope a boutte Couyntr, yrn at Gloucestre.

R. Gloucester, p. 6.

þe ssepurdes and þe ssep al so ssulle to pyne of helle.

Id. p. 351.

Dede and fire salle fede þe *schepurdes* & þare *schepe*.

R. Brunne, p. 66.

I am a good *scheparde*, and I know my *scheep*, and my *scheep*
knownen me. *Wiclif. John, ch. x.*

I am that good *shepherd*, and know myne, and am knownen of
myne. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

The *shepen* brenning with the blake smoke.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2002.

Square was the wall, and high somdele
Enclosed, and ibarred wele,
In stead of hedge, was that gardin,
Come neuer *shepherde* therein.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 174.

For if the wolfe come in the waie
Their gostly staffe is then awaie,
Wherof thei shuld their flocke defende.
But if the poure *shepe* offende
In any thyng, though it be lite,
Thei ben all ready for to smite.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue.

The hare in peace stode with the hounde,
And euery man vpon this grounde
Whiche Arion that time herde,
As well the lorde as the *shepherde*
He brought them all in good accorde.

Id. Ib.

Ye thought she were a *sheperdesse*,
Yet woll the lorde of *wantonnesse*
Assaie, all though she be vnmete,
For other men's good is swete.

Id. Ib. book v.

But while he sought for his knife, which under his armour he
could not well find out, and that Clinias lay with so *sheepish* a
quietness, as if he would have been glad to have his throat cut for
fear of more pain.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 495.

When the rest, who as *sheep* had but followed their fellows, so
sheepishly had submitted themselves, these only admitted their
safety to the thickest part of those desert woods.

Id. Ib. book iv. p. 769.

He would also have drawn her eldest sister, esteemed her match
for beauty, in her *shepherdish* attire, but that rude clown her guar-
dian would not suffer it.

Id. Ib. book i. p. 16.

SHEEP.

The court could not be visited, prohibited to all men, but to certain *shepherdish* people.
Sidney. Arcadia, book i. p. 16.

For with such puissance and impetuous maine
Those champions broke on them, that forst them fly,
Like scattered *sheepe*, when as the shepherd's swaine
A lion and a tigre doth espye,
With greedy pace forth rushing from the forest nye.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

Show your *sheepe-biting* face, and be hang'd an houre.
Shakspeare. Measure for Measure, act v. sc. 1. fol. 82.

To. Wouldst thou not be glad to haue the niggardly, rascally
sheepe-biter come by some notable shame?

Id. Twelfth Night, act ii. sc. 5. fol. 263.

That *sheepcot*, which in yonder vale you see,
(Beset with groves, and those sweet springs hard by,)
I rather would my palace wish to be,
Than any roof of proudest majesty.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book viii.

But in the entry, on an oxes hide,
Neuer at tanners; his old limbes implide
In warme *sheep-fels*; yet ouer all we cast
A mantle, fitting, for a man more grac'st.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xx.

When I frown, they hang their most dejected heads,
Like fearful *sheep-hounds*; shew 'em a crust of bread,
They'll saint me presently, and skip like apes
For a sup of wine.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Sea-Voyage, act iv. sc. 1.

Or where can there be found
So fair and fertile fields, or *sheep-walks* near so sound?
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 25.

Thou *sheepeheard*, thou heardman whatsoever, when thou per-
ceivest in Summer-time by thy shaddow growing short, that
noonestead is at hand, drive thy *sheepe* and cattaille out of the
sunne, into some warme stall and place of shade.

Holland. Plinie, book xviii. ch. xxxiii.

Let each young *shepherdling*
Walke by, or stop his eare, the whilst I sing.
Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book i. song 2.

Who, me recomforting all that he might,
Told me that that same was the regiment
Of a great *shepherdess*, that Cynthia hight,
His liege, his ladie, and his life's regent.

Spenser. Colin Clout's come home againe.

First, with assiduous care, from winter keep,
Well-fodder'd in the stalls, thy tender *sheep*;
Then spread with straw the bedding of thy fold,
With fern beneath, to fend the bitter cold.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book iii.

But when my point was gain'd, then thus I spoke
Billy, my dear, how *sheepishly* you look!
Approach, my spouse, and let me kiss thy cheek;
Thou shouldst be always thus, resign'd and meek!

Pope. The Wife of Bath.

Sheepishness and ignorance of the world, the faults imputed to
a private education, are neither the necessary consequences of
being bred at home, nor if they were, are they incurable evils.

Locke. Works, vol. iii. p. 25. *On Education.*

Whether to flowery pastures ye repair,
And the lov'd name of *shepherdesses* bear.

Fawkes. Argonautics of Appollonius Rhodius, book iv.

For during his exile and flight before Saul, in which he was
frequently put to all the hardships which usually befall the weak
flying before the strong, there happening a great and solemn fes-
tivity, such as the *sheep-shearings* used to be in those Eastern
countries, he condescends, by an honourable and kind message, to
beg of a rich and great man some small repast and supply for
himself and his poor harassed companions, at that notable time of
joy and feasting.

South. Sermons, vol. ii. p. 359.

The number of *sheep* allowed to be kept in one flock was re-
strained to two thousand. Sometimes, says the statute, one pro-
prietor, or farmer, would keep a flock of twenty-four thousand.

Hume. History of England, ch. xxxiii. *Henry VIII.*

Sheep do not show the *shepherd* how much they have eaten,
by producing the grass itself; but after they have inwardly di-
gested the pasture, they produce outwardly wool and milk.

Knox. Liberal Education, sec. 10. (from *Evictetus*.)

SHEET, n.

SHEET, v.

SHEE'TING,

SHEE'TY.

See *infra*, SHOOT, which was an-
ciently also written *schete*; A. S. *sceat*,
scete, which Tooke considers to be the
past participle of the verb *scyt-an*,
scit-an, *projicere*, *dejacere*, to throw, to cast forth, to
throw out.

The *sheet* of a bed; linen or other substance thrown
over a bed; a *sheet* of paper, as much as is thrown off
at once; *sheet* of lightning; lightning thrown out,
spread out; *sheet* of water, an expanse of water.

Sheet or *shote-anchor*, the anchor thrown out; *sc.* for
security or preservation, &c.

And he sigh the *scheetis* leid, and the sudarie that was on his
heed not leid with the *scheetis* but bi it silf wlapid into a place.
Wiclif. John, ch. xx.

And he sigh heuene opened, and a vessel comynge down as a
greet *schete* with foure corneris to be lete down fro heuene into
erthe.

Id. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. x.

But whyle they made redy, he fel into a traunce, and sawe heauē
opened, and a certayne vessell come doune vnto him, as it had
bene a great *shete*, knit at the foure corners, and was let doune to
the earth.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And in his owen chambre hem mad a bedde,
With *shetes* and with chalons faire yspredde.

Chaucer. The Reves Tale, v. 4135.

Thy pallat thē did daine
The roughest berry on the rudest hedge,
Yea, like the stagge, when snow the pasture *sheets*,
The barks of trees thou brows'd.

Shakspeare. Antony and Cleopatra, fol. 344.

In the most high and palmy state of Rome,
A little here the mightiest Julius fell,
The graves stood tenantless, and the *sheeted* dead
Did squeak and gibber in the Roman streets.

Id. Hamlet, act i. sc. 1.

Ah, but in vain, their want we do deplore,
Long time since swaddled in their winding *sheet*;
And she, I think, is buried at their feet.

Drayton. Pastorals. Egl. 8.

HIG. I pour on thy pate a pot of good ale,
'And by the rogues o' th' a rogue thee instal:
To beg on the way, to rob all thou meets;
To steal from the hedge both the shirt and the *sheets*.
Beaumont and Fletcher. Beggar's Bush, act iii. sc. 3.

A *sheet* of blank paper that must have this new imprimatur
clapt upon it, before it is qualified to communicate any thing to
the public, will make its way in the world but very heavily.

Spectator, No. 445.

Whether it would not on many accounts be right, if we observed
the same course with respect to our linen manufacture; and that
diapers were made in one town or district, damasks in another,
sheeting in a third, fine wearing linen in a fourth, coarse in a fifth.
Berkeley. Works, vol. ii. p. 409. *The Querist*, sec. 522.

I'll seek some lonely church, or dreary hall,
Where fancy paints the glimm'ring taper blue,
Where damps hang mould'ring on the ivy'd wall.
And *sheeted* ghosts drink up the midnight dew.

Smollett. Love Elegy, p. 585.

Were the Niagara thus broken, at least if some considerable
parts of it were not left broad and *sheety*, it might be a grand
scene of confusion; but it could not be that vast, that uniform,
and simple object, which is most capable of expressing the idea of
greatness.

Gilpin. Tour to the Lakes, vol. i. sec. 8.

SHEFFIELD, a Market Town in the West Riding
of Yorkshire, finely situated on an eminence, surrounded
by high hills, close to the confluence of the rivers Sheaf
and Don: the former is spanned by a bridge of a single
arch; over the latter is an ancient stone bridge, con-
sisting of five arches, called the Lady's Bridge, from a
religious house dedicated to the Virgin which formerly
stood in its neighbourhood. The town is large and po-
pulous, and built with considerable regularity, but it

SHEET.

SHEF-
FIELD.

SHEF-
FIELD.

presents rather a sombre appearance, owing to its being constantly enveloped in an atmosphere surcharged with smoke. It is well lighted by gas, and has a modern Town Hall, handsomely built of stone, a Theatre, Assembly Rooms, and various public institutions for educational and other benevolent purposes. The three churches occupy conspicuous and commanding situations. Trinity church, anciently called St. Peter's, which is the parish church of Sheffield, is a Gothic structure built in the reign of Henry I.; St. Paul's is of elegant modern architecture in the Greek style, finished 1771; and St. James's is no wise remarkable. There is also a spacious chapel appended to the Hospital, founded 1670, by the Earl of Norwich, but which bears the name of the Duke of Norfolk, having exactly one century afterwards been greatly benefited by the nobleman who then bore that title. The greater part of the town formerly belonged to the Howard family, and the Dukes of Norfolk are still Lords of the Manor.

Sheffield possesses no early historical interest, and its origin is wholly unknown. It, had, however, on its North-Eastern side, near the confluence of the rivers, a strong fortress built in the reign of Henry III., which, being held for the King in the Civil Wars, surrendered, after a long investment, to the Parliamentary forces, and was subsequently destroyed by them. In the annals of commerce, and its inseparable companions industry and ingenuity, Sheffield will ever hold a distinguished station. So early as 1207 it was a staple for the manufacture of iron ware, consisting principally of falchion-blades, arrow-heads, and the knives noticed by Chaucer and Shakspeare, and called Sheffield whittles. The cutlery trade prospering both in the town and neighbouring villages, the manufacture of clasp knives with tortoise-shell and other ornamental handles commenced most successfully about the year 1638; and rather more than a century afterwards, the invention of the art of plating common metals with silver, together with the river Don being rendered navigable to within three miles of the town, greatly increased its general home trade and contributed to extend it to foreign countries. Since that period Sheffield has never ceased to advance in prosperity and opulence, and (with all the neighbouring villages in a circuit of seven or eight miles) has been notable for the excellence and variety of its manufactures in every department of hardware, cutlery, plated goods, &c. The convenience of river carriage, (the Don having long been rendered navigable to the town itself,) the near neighbourhood of plentiful coal, the dexterity and skill of the workmen, and the perfection of the machinery by which their labours are facilitated, unite to give the manufacturers of Sheffield so great advantages that they are said to be able to undersell their competitors in every mart in the world.

An ancient seat of the Earls of Shrewsbury, about a mile and a half from Sheffield, is interesting even in its ruins, from the recollections which it awakens. It was the halting place of Cardinal Wolsey in his melancholy journey from Cawood to London, at which, while sitting at dinner, he was seized by sudden and fatal illness, and which he quitted only, as he prophetically observed, to "lay his bones" at Leicester. Mary Queen of Scots also passed there a part of her long imprisonment. Sheffield affords yet another memorial of the instability of human greatness. At the entrance of the chancel door of St. Peter's church is the grave of one William Walker, upon whom several concurring circumstances

fix at least a strong suspicion that he was the masked executioner of Charles I.

Sheffield has returned two Members to Parliament since the enactment of the Reform Bill in 1832, prior to which it was not represented. Population, in 1831, 91,692. Distance from Leeds 36 miles; from London 162 miles.

SHEIK, properly SHEĪKH, or SHAĪKH as it is often pronounced in Hindústán, is an Arabic word signifying an "old man;" and as Senior and Presbyterus became titles in the Greek and Latin languages, so has Sheikh in the Arabic and Persian. Among the Bedowins (Bedawís) or migratory Arabs, whose government is patriarchal, the head of each tribe is styled Sheikh or Senior; and in most of the Mohammedan religious orders, the superior is termed Sheikh or Pír, a Persian word which has the same meaning.

SHELF, } See *ante*, SHALLOW, and *infra*,
SHE'LFY, } SHOAL.
SHELVE, v. } In Scotch *schald*. *Shelves*, in the
SHE'LVING, n. } Quotations from Dryden's *Virgil*, is
in Gaw. Douglas *schaldis*, bankes of sand, (*brevia et syrtes*.) The Glossarist, after noticing the Etymologies of Skinner and Junius, says, perhaps from the D. *schelle*, a shell, *q. v.*

A *shelf* in the sea; a separate or distinct ridge, bank, or mass, rising from the main bed, near, towards the surface.

A *shelf*, for books, &c.; a deal, or separated or divided piece of wood.

To *shelve*, to furnish with, place upon, *shelves*; consequentially, to dip down, decline, incline, slope; as *shelves* or shallows in the sea.

Ah me! (poor wench) on this unhappy *shelf*,
I grounded me, and cast away myself.
Daniel. The Complaint of Rosamond.

Entring his den; each thing beheld; did yeeld
Our admiration: *shelves* with cheeses heapt;
Sheds stuff with lambs and goates, distinctly kept.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book ix.

God wisheth none should wreck on a strange *shelf*;
To him man's dearer, than t' himself,
And howsoever we may think things sweet,
He always gives what he knows meet.
Ben Jonson. The Forest. To Sir Robert Wroth.

Here he glanceth wittily at the delicacy of this scholar; from whence he descendeth to the too accurate disposing or *shelving* of his books.
Commentary on Chaucer, (1665,) p. 10.

I had been drown'd, but that the shore was *sheluy* and shallow;
a death that I abhorre; for the water swelles a man.
Shakspeare. The Merry Wives of Windsor, act iii. sc. 5. fol. 52.

His grave-stone was turned of one side, *shelving*, and there were several holes in the earth, about the bigness of mouse-holes, that went down to his verry coffin.

More. Antidote against Atheism, part i. book iii. ch. ix.

Three ships were hurry'd by the southern blast,
And on the secret *shelves* with fury cast!
Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book i.

For elemental war, and wintry Jove,
From Malea's gusty cape his navy drove
To bright Lucina's fane; the *shelvy* coast,
Where loud Amnisus in the deep is lost.
Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xix.

Methought I sat upon a *shelvy* steep,
And watch'd the fish that gambol'd in the deep.
Fawkes. Idylliums of Theocritus, idyl. 22.

He spoke, and, speaking, at his stern he saw
The bold Cloanthus near the *shelvings* draw.
Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book v.

SHEF-
FIELD.

SHELF.

SHELF.
—
SHEL-
TER.

For Locke or Milton, 'tis in vain to look,
These *shelves* admit not any modern book.
Pope. On the Use of Riches. Epistle 4.

I shall only add, that the anchoring bank is very *shelving*, and stretches along the south-west end of the island, and is entirely free from shoals.

Anson. Voyages, book iii. ch. ii. p. 424.

In our return to the ship, we put ashore at a place where, in the corner of a house, we saw four wooden images, each two feet long, standing on a *shelf*, having a piece of cloth round their middle, and a kind of turban on their heads, in which were stuck long feathers of cocks.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book ii. ch. xv. p. 342.

SHELL, *n.* } Also written SHALE, *q. v.* See
SHELL, *v.* } also SCALE. D. *schaele, schelle*;
SHE'LLY. } Ger. *schale*; A. S. *sceala*, which Skinner derives from the A. S. *sceal-ian, asceal-ian*, (or *ascilian*,) to shale or pull off the shales or scales, (Somner,) but this is a particular application. And *shell* is the past participle of the A. S. verb *scyllan*, to divide, to separate. "To *sheal*, to separate, most used of milk. So to *sheal* milk is to curdle it, to separate the parts of it." Ray.

Shell, that which separates, divides, parts, (*sc.*) from the substance (animal or vegetable) within it; which it contains or covers; the walls of a house, *separate* from the interior, is called the *shell*.

Whiche water haboundeth most of reed purpure, that is to saine, of a maner *shel-fyshe*, with which men dyen purpure.

Chaucer. Boecius, book iii. De Consolatione.

And therupon he telleth this,
That as the *shelle* whole and sounde
Encloseth all aboute rounde
What thyng within an eie belongeth:
Right so this orbis vnderfongeth
These elementes euerichone.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

Mum, mum, he that keepes not crust, nor crum,
Weary of all, shall want some. That's a *sheal'd* pescod.
Shakspeare. Lear, fol. 288.

Or in thir pearlie *shells* at ease, attend
Moist nutriment, or under rocks thir food
In jointed armour watch.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book vii. l. 407.

Now with his hands, instead of broad-palm'd oares,
The swaine attempts to get the *shell-strewed* stores.
Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 1.

These [torches] being laid aside, *shells* of fishes succeeded, which they sounded in the manner of trumpets, which in those days were not invented.

Potter. Antiquities of Greece, vol. ii. book iii. ch. ix. p. 80.

Whatever gems the swarthy Indians boast,
Their *shelly* treasures, and their golden coast,
Alone thou merit'st!

Grainger. Sulpicia, poem 1.

We shall find, almost wherever we make our subterraneous inquiry, an amazing number of *shells* that once belonged to aquatic animals.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. i. ch. iii. p. 18.

Before its death, it pressed out a certain membrane round the whole surface of its body. This membrane was entirely of the *shelly* nature, and was intended by the animal as a supply towards a new one.

Id. Ib. vol. iv. book iv. ch. v. p. 46.

SHE'LTR, *v.* } Skinner knows not whether
SHE'LTR, *n.* } from *shell*. *Skelter* is probably
SHE'LTRLESS. } *shielder*, from A. S. *scyl-an*, *te-
ere, protegere*, to cover, to protect. See SHIELD.
A cover, a protection, a defence, a security.

It was a still

And calmy bay, on th' one side *sheltered*
With the brode shadow of an hoarie hill.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

The ruthlesse breere, regardlesse of his plight,
Laies holde upon the fleece he should acquite,
And takes advantage of the carelesse prey,
That thought she in securer *shelter* lay.

Hall. Satire 3. book iii.

There is a small cove or sandy bay *sheltred* from the winds, at the west end of the easternmost island, where ships may carreen.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. v. p. 97.

While, conscious of the deed, he glares around,
And hears the gathering multitude resound,
Timely he flies the yet untasted food,
And gains the friendly *shelter* of the wood.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xv.

Cheerfulness

Danc'd all the day before her, and at night
Soft slumber waited on her downy pillow;
Now sad and *shelterless*, perhaps, she lies,
Where piercing winds blow sharp, and the chill rain
Drops from some pent-house on her wretched head.

Rowe. Works. Jane Shore, act v.

By these islands the bay is *sheltered* from all winds, and it affords good anchorage.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book iii. ch. ii. p. 120.

From one league to four leagues north of Cape Saunders, the shore forms two or three bays, in which there appeared to be good anchorage, and effectual *shelter* from the south-westerly and north-westerly winds.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. book ii. ch. vii. p. 8.

SHEND, *v.*

SHE'NDSHIP,

SHE'NDNESS,

SHE'NDFUL,

SHE'NDFULLY.

A. S. *scend-an*, to marre, to destroy, to undoe, to condemn, to rebuke, to blame; to disgrace, to dishonour. Somner and Verstegan.

Twei emperoures of Rome, Dyoclician,
And an oþer, ys felaw, þat het Maximian,
Were boþe at on tyme, þe on in þe est ende,
And þe oþer in þe west, Cristendom to schende.

R. Gloucester, p. 81.

Hyt byleuede amyðde hys þrote, astrangled he was rygt þere,
And deýde atte borde al stýf, wyþ ssendnesse inou.

Id. p. 342.

God seide to Samuel þat Saul sholde deýe
And al hus for þat sýnne. and shendfulliche ende.

Piers Plouhman, p. 60.

Blessid be ye whanne men schulen hate you, and departe you away, and put *schenschip* to you: and caste out youre name as yvel for mannes sone.

Wiclif. Luke, ch. vi.

For if a man norissche long heer it is *schenschiþe* to him.

Id. 1 Corynth. ch. xi.

Nyle ghe drede the *schenschiþ* of men, and drede ghe not the blasfemyes of hem.

Id. Pistle in Advent, p. 155. Isaiah 51.

Wel can Senek and many a philosopre
Bewailen time, more than gold in coffre.
For losse of catel may recovered be,
But losse of time *shendeth* us, quod he.

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Prologue, v. 4442

God shilde his corps from *shonde*.

Id. Rime of Sire Topas, v. 13836.

And all this suffred our Lord Jesu Crist that never forfeited; and thus sayd he, To mochel am I peined, for thinges that I never deserved; and to moche defouled for *shendship* that man is worthy to have.

Id. The Persones Tale, p. 150.

The kinge him hath rebuked eke,
And euery man vpon him cride,
That was he *shente* on euery side,
Ayene and in to prisone ladde.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

By whose powers and mercyall knyghthod the enemyes of y^e lande were *shendfully* chasyd and viterly confounded.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. lxxix. fol. 53.

Debatefull strife, and cruell enmity,
The famous name of knighthood fowly *shend*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 6.

SHEL-
TER.
—
SHEND,

SHEND.

SHE-
RIFF.

Ne wight with him on that adventure went,
But that wyld man; whom though he oft forbad,
Yet for no bidding, nor for being *shent*,
Would he restrained be from his attendement.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book vi. can. 6.

Though bending from the blast of eastern storms,
Though *shent* their leaves, and shatter'd are their arms;
Yet heaven their various plants for use designs:
For houses cedars, and for shipping pines.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book ii.

SHEPHERDIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called after the late Mr. John Shepherd, curator of the botanic garden at Liverpool. It belongs to the class *Dioecia*, order *Octandria*, and natural order *Eleagneæ*. Generic character: male flower with a four-cleft calyx, no corolla, and eight inclosed stamens, which alternate with as many glands: female flower with a four-cleft, campanulate, superior calyx; one style, and an oblique stigma; berry one-seeded.

This genus contains three species; two natives of North America, *S. argentea* and *S. Canadensis*, and one of Nepaul: they are small spinescent trees, with the habit of *Eleagnus*, with entire leaves covered with silvery scales, small lateral flowers, and diaphanous scarlet berries. The genus is separated from *Hippophae*.

SHERARDIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Dillenius, after his patron William Sherard, LL.D., then Consul at Smyrna. It belongs to the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Rubiaceæ*. Generic character: calyx four or five-toothed; corolla funnel-shaped; limb four-lobed; stamens four; style one, two-lobed at apex. Fruit dry, crowned by the calyx, and divisible into two one-seeded parts.

This genus consists of but one species, *S. arvensis*, a native of corn-fields in Britain. It is an annual plant having the habit of a galium with whorled leaves, and terminal capitate red flowers.

SHERBET, from the It. *sorbetto*; a word of Arabian origin, says Skinner, who seems to suspect it to have some connection with syrup (or *sirrop*;) q. v.

The fragrant dairy from its cool recess
Its nectar acid or benign will pour
To drown your thirst; or let the mantling bowl
Of keen *sherbet* the fickle taste relieve.

Armstrong. *The Art of Preserving Health*, book i.

SHERBET, in Arabic, signifies "drink," or "draught;" and as a draught of coffee, orgeat, or lemonade is always presented to a visiter by Asiatics of rank, this word has been almost exclusively applied to such beverages by Europeans since the renewal of their intercourse with the East.

SHE'RIFF,

SHRIEVE,

SHRIE'VAL,

SHRIE'VALTY,

SHE'RIFFWICK,

SHE'RIFFDOME.

A. S. *scir-gerif*, reeve of the shire. See the Quotations from Sir T. Smith and Blackstone; and *SHERE*, *infra*.

Out of þe mot halle

A *sherejves* clerk cryde. *Piers Plouhman*, p. 72.

A *shereve* hadde he ben.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 361.

The *sherife* (which is as much to say as the reeve or baily of the shire) is properlie word for word *questor prouinciae*, it is he which gathereth up and accounteth for the profits of the shire, that come to the Exchequer.

Smith. *Commonwealth*, ch. xvii. p. 79.

He had ben a pleader in the lawes of this hall certaine yeres, being one of the vnder *shriefes* of Lodon.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 1421.

Otherwise it [shires] is gouerned by a *shiriffe*, (a word deriued

of shire and greue, and pronounced as shire and riue,) whose office is to gather vp and bring his accounts into the exchequer, of the profits of his countie received.

Holinshed. *Description of England*, (by Harrison,) book ii. ch. iv.

There may be somewhat of truth in their spiteful observation, who maintain, that the *shrevalty* in ancient times was *honos sine onere*, in the middle times *honos cum onere*, and in our days little better than *onus sine honore*.

Fuller. *Worthies of England*, vol. i. ch. xv. fol. 43.

One Gerard de Camuille had bought of the king the keeping of the castell of Lincolne, vnto whome also the *sheriffewike* of the shire was committed for a time.

Holinshed. *Historie of Englande*. Richard I. Anno 1191.

King Kenneth, some 850 of the incarnation, placed it at the abbey of Scone, (in the *sheriffdom* of Perth,) where the coronation of his successors was usual, as of our monarchs now at Westminster.

Selden. *Illustrations of Drayton's Polyolbion*, song 17.

But above all the lady fair

Was pink'd, and deck'd beyond compare;

Scarce a *shriue's* wife at an assize

Was dress'd so fine, so roll'd her eyes.

Somerville. *The Yeoman of Kent*.

Chaste were his cellars, and his *shrieval* board

The grossness of a city feast abhor'd:

His cooks with long disuse their trade forgot;

Cool was his kitchen, though his brains were hot.

Dryden. *Absalom and Achitophel*.

The word pronounc'd aloud by *shrieval* voice

Lætatur, which, in Polish, is rejoice.

Id. *The Medal*.

Not only writs or orders were sent to the nobility and clergy in the several *sheriffwicks* and *bailiwicks*, but to the commons, to assemble and take into consideration how to redress grievances, and support the publick expenses.

Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 245. *Dissertation upon Parties*.

The *sheriff* is an officer of very great antiquity in this kingdom, his name being derived from two Saxon words, *scire*, *gerefa*, the reeve, bailiff, or officer of the shire.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, vol. i. book i. ch. ix. p. 339.

This shire he [the Earl] usually exercised by his deputy, still called in Latin *vice-comes*, and in English the *sheriff*, *shriue*, or *shire-reve*, signifying the officer of the shire; upon whom, by process of time, the civil administration of it is now totally devolved.

Id. *Ib.* *Introduction*, sec. 4.

SHERIFF, in *Law*, is the name of a well-known officer, who is the Bailiff or Reeve of the County or Shire, of which two words, *shire* and *reeve*, the word *Sheriff* is compounded. He is styled in Latin *vice-comes*, because he executes the office formerly held by the Comes or Earl of the Shire, and was originally either the deputy of the Earl, or a new officer substituted for the Earl when the latter was relieved from the duties of the Shrievalty, a change that took place at some unknown but very early period of our history.

In Middlesex the office of Sheriff is executed by the Sheriffs of London. In Westmoreland it is hereditary in the family of the Earls of Thanet. In Durham the Bishop; and in London, and other cities and towns which are counties of themselves, the corporation nominates. With the above exceptions, the appointment of Sheriffs is now vested in the Crown, the ancient mode of election by the people having been abolished by the Statute 9 Edward II. The custom which has prevailed from the time of Henry VI. is, that all the Judges, together with the other great officers and Privy Counsellors, meet in the Exchequer on the morrow of St. Martin, when the Judges propose three persons to be reported, if approved of, to the King, and the King pricks or nominates one of them to the office. By the Statute of 3 and 4 William IV. c. 99. the appointment of the new, and the discharge of the old Sheriff, is much simplified. Instead of a patent of appointment under the Great

SHE-
RIFF.

SHERIFF. Seal, and a writ of discharge and other forms, a warrant signed by the clerk of the Privy Council is transmitted to the person nominated, and the old Sheriff delivers to him an account of all prisoners in his custody, and all writs and process in his hands unexecuted, and thereupon *turns over* (which is the technical expression applied to the transaction) to the new Sheriff all such prisoners and writs, and all other matters belonging to the office. So soon as this is done, and the new Sheriff has taken the oath of office, all the powers and privileges of the Shrievalty are vested in him, and the old Sheriff is discharged. If the person nominated refuse to act, he is liable to be punished.

The Sheriff is the keeper of the King's peace within the County, and as such is the first man therein, being superior even to a Peer of the realm. He may apprehend and commit to prison all persons who break, or attempt to break the peace. He may pursue and take all traitors, murderers, felons, and rioters. He has the custody and safe keeping of the County Gaol, and is to defend the same against rioters; for which purpose, as well as for taking rioters and others breaking the peace, and also for attending the King to the wars when enemies come, and for some other purposes, he may command all the people of his County to attend him, which is called raising the *posse comitatus* or power of the County; and this summons every male person above the age of fifteen and under the degree of a Peer is bound to obey, under pain of fine and imprisonment.

The Sheriff is the King's bailiff, and, as such, it is his duty to seize into the King's hands all lands devolved to the Crown by attainder or escheat; to levy all fines and forfeitures; to seize all waifs, estrays, wrecks, and the like, unless they be granted to some subject, and to collect the King's rents if commanded by process out of the Exchequer.

The Sheriff has a court, called the County Court, which has cognizance in civil actions to the value of forty shillings, if the plaintiff proceeds by plaint, and to any amount of any magnitude if the plaintiff sues out of Chancery a writ called a *justicies*, and commences his suit by this writ instead of by plaint. The *plaint* is made or *levied* in the County Court, and is merely a short statement of the nature of the grievance complained of, which being made, process issues to summon the defendant to appear and answer it. The *justicies* is a writ directed to the Sheriff, desiring him to do justice between the parties. The County Court has no jurisdiction in pleas of freehold, or over offences committed *vi et armis*.

The Sheriff has also ministerial duties of great importance. He is to execute all writs issuing out of the superior Courts. On *mesne* process, that is to say, the process in an action previous to judgment, he is to arrest debtors, and keep them till they give bail or deposit with him the amount for which the arrest is made, to abide the result of the action; and he summons all juries, both in civil and criminal proceedings. On *final* process, that is to say, the process by which, after a judgment has been obtained, it is enforced, he is, according to the nature of the writ, either to give possession of the lands which are the subject of the writ, or to levy the amount of the sum recovered upon the property of the person against whom the writ issues, or to arrest the person himself and detain him as a satisfaction to his creditor. He is subject to heavy liabilities, being civilly (though not criminally) responsible for the acts of all

his officers done by them in execution of the office; and, therefore, if the officer arrests the wrong person, or seizes the goods of the wrong person, or neglects to arrest the right one, or to seize his goods, or having arrested him suffers him to escape, or is guilty of extortion,—in all these and other cases the Sheriff is liable to an action. In many of such cases the plaintiff only recovers such damages as he can show that he has sustained; but when a prisoner is in custody for debt upon final process and escapes out of the Sheriff's custody, the latter is liable for the whole debt, although the prisoner may have been quite insolvent. He is subject to this risk, however, in common with all gaolers. To protect himself, he usually takes security from all his officers conditioned for the due performance of their several duties. And by way of some compensation he is allowed upon all final process a *poundage* upon the sum levied, after the rate of one shilling in the pound if the sum do not exceed £100, and, if it do, one shilling in the pound for the first £100, and sixpence for all above that amount.

Formerly the office was attended with much useless and improper expense, but at last, by the Statute 13 and 14 Charles II. c. 21, it was enacted that no Sheriff (except of London, Westmoreland, and towns which are Counties of themselves) should keep any table at the Assizes, except for his own family, or give any presents to the Judges or their servants, or have more than forty men in livery; yet for the sake of safety and decency he may not have less than twenty men in England, and twelve in Wales.

SHERIF, "exalted," and thence "noble," in Arabic, **Shereef** is peculiarly applied by Muselmáns to the descendants of Mohammed; but in Hindústán those persons are more commonly called Sayyad or Sayyid; (Lord;) while in Western Asia and Africa Síd, the abbreviation of Sayyid, is a title given to every person above the lowest rank.

SHERRY, a well-known wine (says Skinner) from the city Xeres, in Andalusia, whence it is imported into this country.

A good *sherris-sack* hath a twofold operation in it; it ascends me into the braine. *Shakspeare. Henry IV. fol. 92.*

The second propertie of your excellent *sherris* is, the warming of the blood. *Id. Ib.*

SHETLAND. The Shetland, or according to the more proper orthography, the Zetland Isles, are a group of islands, islets, and rocks, which form the Northern extreme of the United Kingdom. They lie in the Northern Ocean, about 15 leagues North-East of the Orkneys, and 44 leagues West of Bergen in Norway, the nearest point of continental Europe, and are contiguous to each other, with the exception of two of their number, Fair Isle and Foula. The former of these is about 24 miles South of the largest island of the cluster, which, from its superior size, is named the Mainland; and Foula is about 20 miles West of it. Edmonston computes their number at above 100, of which he states 34 to be inhabited. They lie between 59° 52' and 60° 15' North latitude, and 30' and 1° 40' West longitude.

The names of the other principal islands are Yell, Unst, and Bressay; but the Mainland, which is about 60 miles long, and varies from six to 18 in breadth, is considerably larger than these and the rest of the group put together. Their total area is estimated at 563,200 acres; of which there are only about 22,000 arable, and

SHERIFF
—
SHET-
LAND.

SHET-
LAND.Geology
and mine-
ralogy.

25,000 pasture. The population of the islands, according to the census of 1831, is 29,392 souls.

The rocks are mostly primary. Gneiss is the prevalent rock in Yell, Whalsey, and many other of the smaller islands, and is abundant, as are granite and primary trap in the Mainland. Primary limestone occurs in most of the group. Serpentine and diallage prevail in Unst and Fetlar. A bluish grey, and a red quartz abound in the parish of Walls in the Mainland; primary sandstone occurs both here and in Foula; and the rocks of Papa Stour consist of the old red sandstone and secondary porphyry. The rarer rocks are the talcose and chlorite schists, which mostly occur in Unst, Fetlar, the Northern arm of the Mainland, and wherever serpentine prevails. Mica slate and clay slate are found in the Southern arm of the Mainland, and elsewhere; and the rocks on the Eastern coast of this portion of the Mainland consist of secondary sandstone and conglomerate. The dip of the strata is chiefly to the West. Among the minerals furnished by these islands, the chromate of iron, discovered by Dr. Hibbert in 1817, has hitherto proved by far the most valuable. It is supplied in inexhaustible quantities by the hills of Unst and Fetlar, and is in great demand for its use in various processes of manufacture and art. Copper ore occurs at Sandlodge; a thick bed of iron pyrites, nine yards broad, is found at Garthness; there is a large vein of mica traversing the clay slate, near Fitfiel Head; and, among the more common minerals may be cited talc, cyanite, garnets, actylonite, amianthus, &c. Hydrate of magnesia was found by Dr. Hibbert at Swinanness in Unst.

Surface
of the
country.

The general aspect of the islands is that of bleakness and desolation, elevated to the majestic by the sublimity of their coast scenery, and occasionally relieved by scenes of tranquil and picturesque beauty. They are, in general, deeply intersected by tortuous bays, or *voes*, as they are vernacularly termed, which both facilitate internal communication, and afford excellent harbours. Lakes are numerous, but none of them are much above two miles in length, and they are usually joined to the sea by small streams which, in the Winter, at times become torrents. The smaller islands may be called hills rising out of the sea; and the larger are traversed in various directions by bold elevations, which often terminate in lofty headlands of the grandest and most imposing appearance. The currents which run between the islands are extremely rapid and dangerous. These are greatest at their Northern and Southern extremes; and, at the latter, the sea off Sumburgh Head, at the meeting of the tides, resembles, even on the calmest day, the agitation of that produced by a storm—a phenomenon connected with the great tidal wave propagated from the diurnal undulation of the Atlantic, and which is called in the islands a *roust*, a term of Scandinavian origin.

Agricul-
ture.

The agriculture of the islands is still in that primitive state which called forth the ire and objurgations of Mr. Triptolemus Yellowley; and whoever wishes to obtain an insight into the practice of the Shetland husbandmen has only to refer to the delightful pages of *The Pirate*. The plough is single-stilted, like that represented by Olaus Magnus to be common to all Northern nations; the arable land is divided into *infield* and *outfield*, a custom evidently derived from Scotland, and according to which the former is yearly dunged, and yearly produces its scanty crop of bear and oats; and the fields, ill secured by the imperfect dikes constructed of turf or stones, are a prey to the wild shelties, wild sheep, and

VOL. XXVII.

last, though not least in mischief, to the swine of the country, wild boars in miniature, being not much larger than terriers. However, improvements are beginning to gain ground, though slowly, through the exertions of the Shetland Agricultural Society.

SHET-
LAND.

The black cattle of Shetland are of a very diminutive Cattle. breed; the average weight of the cow being from two to three hundred weight, and that of the ox about a hundred weight more. The hardy race of small ponies, termed *shelties*, is well known; it is suffered to feed on the hills even during the utmost inclemency of Winter, and is frequently compelled to subsist on the drift ware left by the ebb of the tide. The sheep of the true native breed resemble the *argali* or wild Siberian sheep in form, nimbleness, and fleetness. They are never herded or housed; feed themselves as they best may, their want of food in Winter often impelling them to tear the wool from each other's backs; and are hunted down by dogs trained for the purpose. The carcass seldom weighs more than thirty pounds, but the flesh rivals the Welsh mutton in flavour. The wool, which is very short, is remarkably fine and soft, and is used for the knitting of the celebrated Shetland hose. The shearing or *rueing* (appropriate term!) is conducted without the intervention of shears, as the wool is torn from the struggling animal's back!

Fishing is the natural occupation of the Shetlander, Fisheries. whose home is truly on the sea. In the ease with which he can thus procure his food is to be found the reason of his neglect of agriculture; but still more is to be seen the alleviating dispensation of Providence in a climate too often fatal to the labours of husbandry. The most important fishery to the Shetlander is undoubtedly that of the coal-fish or *Gadus carbonarius*, which supplies him with food the year round, either as small fry, when it is termed the *sillock*, or when larger as the *pillock*, or when it has attained its full size as the *sethe*; being then about three feet in length. This fish swarms in myriads round the shores of the Northern Archipelago, and not only furnishes the Shetlander with an inexhaustible source of diet, but with light, since the livers are boiled down for oil. The ling fishery, however, is the chief commercial fishery of Shetland. During the year ending 5th of April, 1834, about 18,000 hundred weight of cod were cured here. The quality is stated to be such as to ensure it a preference in the markets over the Newfoundland. In the same year, the herring fishery supplied 36,855 barrels of herrings.

It does not appear that the mean temperature of Shet- Climate. land has yet been ascertained. The climate is similar to that of the Orkneys, but still more variable, and colder. In Summer the days are of such length that, to use the expression of a poet, morning and evening "seem to melt into each other." The sun, in Winter, is about five hours and a half above the horizon; but, in clear weather, the daylight is prolonged by refraction to about seven hours and a half. The *Aurora Borealis* is very vivid here during this season of the year, and the question, whether these meteors are heard as well as seen, is still hotly mooted.

At Sumburgh Head, the most Southerly promontory of the Shetland Isles, in latitude $59^{\circ} 52'$, the mean annual temperature is $48\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, that of the Winter quarter being 40° , Spring $43^{\circ} 29'$, Summer $50^{\circ} 63'$, and Autumn $47^{\circ} 48'$. The barometric range is fully three inches. We are not aware that any observations with the rain gauge have been made either here or in the Orkneys. The

3 z

SHET-
LAND.

Winter commences in October, and lasts till April; and in the island of Unst, the most Northerly of the group, the longest day is 18 hours 35 minutes, the shortest 5 hours 25 minutes. The climate is, in general, healthy, and many instances of longevity, some of extreme longevity, are on record. The more prevailing complaints are those allied with rheumatism and scurvy.

Trade.

There is no distinct trade or manufacture to be found throughout the islands, except at Lerwick. Each peasant is his own tailor, shoemaker, and carpenter. The materials Shetland requires for the use of her fisheries, clothing, &c., are supplied by England and Scotland. The exports consist chiefly of dired fish, a little kelp, and the chromate of iron, which used to be previously imported into the United Kingdom from America solely.

Chief
towns.

Lerwick, the Capital of the Shetland Islands, lies on the margin of a bay, on the West side of the spacious harbour of Bressay Sound. It is about half a mile in length, and is built in the form of a crescent. The houses have been erected without much attention to order or uniformity; many with their ends to the street, after the Norwegian fashion; and not a few on the seashore are so built as to allow their inmates to fish without employing a boat. There is a parish church, and there are besides two chapels belonging to the Independent and one to the Methodist persuasion. The town is usually very busy and animated during the Summer months, as Bressay Sound is the rendezvous for many of the Davis's Straits and Greenland whalers, and the Dutch herring-fishery busses. A regular trade is likewise carried on with Leith by means of well-appointed smacks. The vessels of all descriptions belonging to Shetland, and which clear from Lerwick, may amount to about ninety, the great majority of which are employed in the cod-fishery. The only manufacture in all the islands, one for straw-plaiting, is carried on at Lerwick. There is an agency here for the Royal Bank of Scotland; and the National Bank has also established a branch. There are two subscription libraries. No regular post has been established; the letters are carried by trading vessels. Population 2750.

Character,
&c.

Scalloway is a small fishing town, chiefly remarkable for the remains of the castle built there in 1600 by the tyrannical Patrick Stewart, Earl of Orkney.

The florid complexion, smooth skin, and light hair of the Shetlanders are adduced as proofs of their Scandinavian descent; and the description of the Northern Europeans, by the elder Linnæus, is perfectly applicable to them—*Gothi corpore proceriore, capillis albidis rectis oculorum iridibus cinereo-cærulescentibus*. Generally speaking, they are an orderly race, and their hospitality is proverbial; but, on the other hand, they deem imposition on the stranger in the way of boat-fare as justifiable, and as much of a "God-send" as they do a wreck. The pillage of the latter, or the pilfering of sheep from the *scathold*, seem as much a matter of course to them as piracy was to the ancient Greeks. They are very superstitious, and the influence of the wild legends of the Edda is still perceptible in many of their notions. The merman and merwoman still inhabit the oozy caves of ocean for them; the evil eye is yet dreaded; and witches still ride the storm. Though the Norse language has long been abandoned, they retain many Norwegian terms, and their own national accent, which assimilates to ours, whilst their pronunciation is rather allied to the impassioned modulation of the Irish.

Climate.

Political
state, &c.

Orkney and Shetland form one Stewartry or County, under the jurisdiction of one Sheriff-depute and two

Sheriff-substitutes; and since the submission of these islands to the authority of the Crown, in the XVIIth Century, Shetland has paid a third of the cess or land-tax imposed on them. Yet as there is no valued rent by which the right of individuals to vote can be ascertained, it is denied any share in the election of the member, nominally returned by the united islands. It appears from a Statistical Table of Scotland, that about twenty years since there were 21,888 acres of land cultivated, and 525,312 acres of hills, mosses, &c., or a proportion of four acres in the hundred under tillage. By returns from the Tax-office, the real rental of lands, in 1811, was £6741 sterling, or at the rate of three-pence an acre, and the rental of houses was £1408. And we learn from the same authority, that, in 1814, the number of sheep in Shetland amounted to 75,000. Wood is all but unknown; and the only attempt at a road is one which runs to no greater distance than five or six miles West of Lerwick.

Edmonstone, *View of Zetland*; Hibbert, *Description of the Shetland Islands*; Sheriff, *Agricultural Survey of Shetland*.

SHEW. See SHOW.

SHIBBOLETH, used, met., for a characteristic; a criterion.

——— His prowess quell'd their pride
In that sore battel when so many dy'd
Without reprieve adjudg'd to death,
For want of well pronouncing *shibboleth*.

Milton. *Samson Agonistes*, l. 297.

SHIDES, Ger. *scheide*, a shide; *segmentum*, from *sceadian*, *separare*, *dividere*. Skinner. See SHIVE.

And ich wene hit worth of menye. as was in Noes tyme
Who pat he shop. of *shides* and of *bordes*.

Piers Ploukman. *Vision*, p. 196.

And bad shappe hym a shup. of *shides* and of *bordes*.

Id. *Ib.* p. 177.

This kyng the wether gan beholde,
And wist well, thei moten holde
Her cours endlonge the marche right,
And made vpon the derke night,
Of great *shydes* and of blockes,
Great fire again the great rockes,
To shewe vpon the hilles high:
So that the flete of Grece it sigh.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iii.

SHIELD, *n.* } D. *schild*; Ger. *schild*; Sw. *skoeld*;
SHIELD, *v.* } A. S. *scyld*, from A. S. *scyld-an*;
Ger. *schilden*, *tegere*, *protegere*, to cover, to protect.

A cover, a protection, a defence; a *defensive* piece of armour—to guard or ward against offensive weapons.

Hii caste away *sseld* & *suerd*, & turnde al to loue.

R. Gloucester, p. 309.

þe Brytones þo of þis lond, to *schilde* hem fro schame,
Cheson hem anew kyng, Asclepiod was ys name.

Id. p. 80.

Castels and citez þat he be of Isaac held,
Baranies & feez, he zald him ilk a *scheld*.

R. Brunne, p. 167.

He had so light ansuere, þat Arthure toke his leue,
God *schilde* vs fro þe werre, þat non with oþer greue.

Id. p. 336.

This sely carpenter hath gret mervaille
Of Nicholas, or what thing might him aile,
And said, I am adrad by Seint Thomas
It stondesth not aright with Nicholas;
Gode *schilde* that he died sodenly.

Chaucer. *The Milleres Tale*, v. 3354.

SHET-
LAND.

SHIELD.

SHIELD.

SHIFT.

Thus taketh the nightingale her leaue of me,
I pray to God alway with her be,
And joy of loue he send her euermore,
And shilde us fro the cuckow and his lore,
For there is not so false a bird as he.

Chaucer. *Of the Cuckow and the Nightingale*, p. 366.

Ther see men who can juste, and who can ride
Ther shiveren shaftes upon sheldes thicke.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2607.

But Jupiter, whiche wolde shilde
The moder, and the sonne also,
Ordeineth for hem both two,
That thei for euer were saue.

Gower. *Conf. Am* book v.

But Perseus, that worthie knight,
Whom Pallas, of hir great might
Halpe, and toke him a shelde therto.

Id. *Æ.* book i.

Ye, madame, sayde the knytes than,
Ye faryth as well as any man,
And ellys god hyt schelde.

Ritson. *Metrical Romances. Launfal*, v. 160.

Thus sayd the aged man; and therewithall
Forcelesse he cast his weake vnweldy dart;
Which repulst from the brasse, where it gaue dint
Without sound, hong vainly in the shields bosse.

Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book ii.

And first he forg'd a strong and spacious shield
Adorn'd with twenty severall hewes; about whose verge he beate
A ring, three-fold and radiant; and on the backe he set
A silver handle; five-fold were the equall lines he drew
About the whole circumference; in which, his hand did shew
(Directed with a knowing minde) a rare varietie.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xviii.

Gold were the gods, their radiant garments gold,
And gold their armour; these the squadron led,
August, divine, superior by the head!
A place for ambush fit they found, and stood
Cover'd with shields, beside a silver flood.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xviii.

SHIFT,

SHIFT,

SHIFTER,

SHIFTING, n.

SHIFTFLESS.

A. S. *scyft-an*, *dividere*, *partiri*, to
divide, to *shift*; *land scyft-an*, to di-
vide or *shift* land, as among coheires.
Somner. And Mr. Tyrwhitt so ex-
plains it, *sc.* to divide.

To divide, to part, to put away or remove, *sc.* part
from part; to remove or change place; to change; to
change means or measures; to resort or have recourse
to other means, methods, or expedients; to get out of,
evade, or escape, (dangers, difficulties.)

Shifty is a common word in Nottinghamshire. A
shifty fellow is one quick, cunning at evasions, at expe-
dients, at shifting his ground.

Shift, an article of clothing; often shifted or changed.

A *make-shift*; a substitute made to serve in lieu of
something better.

Witnesse Tiburces and Ceciles shrift,
To which God of his bountee wolde *shift*
Corones two, of floures wel smelling,
And made his angel hem the coronas bring.

Chaucer. *The Second Nonnes Tale*, v. 15681.

God clepeth folk to him in sondry wise,
And everich hath of God a propre gift,
Som this, som that, as that him liketh *shift*.

Id. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*, v. 5687.

Unto this mā hee made his complaint how that hee must needes
make *shifte* shortly for a great somme of money, desyring hym
both to helpe hym, and also of his counsell.

Barnes. *Workes*, p. 329. *Preestes that hath not the Gifte, &c.*

Hereby it is cleare, that the godly fathers and bishoppes in
olde times misliked muche this *shiftinge* of maters to Rome.

Jewell. *Works*, p. 166. *Of the Supremacie*, article 4.

And so to beate my simple *shiflesse* brayne,
For some device that might redeeme thy state,
Lo here the cause for why I take this payne.

Gascoigne. *Dan Bartholmew of Bathe*.

And whilst he this, and that, and each man's blow

Doth eye, defend, and *shift*, being laid to sore,
Backward he bears for more advantage now,

Thinking the wall would *safe-guard* him the more.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book iii.

Which when as none she fond, with easy *shifte*,
For fear least her unwares she should abrayd,
Th' embroider'd quilt she lightly up did lifte,
And by her side herselfe she softly layd.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 1.

Pr. They have so little

As well may free them from the name of *shifters*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Bloody Brother*, act iv. sc. 2.

The ding-thrift heire his *shift-got* summe mispent,
Comes drooping like a pennylesse penitent.

Hall. *Satire* 5. book iv.

The mysteries which Christians must believe,
Disdain such *shifting* pageants to receive.

Dryden. *The Art of Poetry*.

The truth is, he was a *shiftless* man as to worldly affairs.

Wood. *Fasti Oxonienses*, vol. i. p. 253.

Again nothing is more open to dangers (when it doth stray)
than this *shiftless* creature, which hath many enemies, and no de-
fence against them.

Comber. *Companion to the Temple*, vol. i. part i. sec. 3. p. 28.

Then came drum, trumpet, hautboy, fiddle, flute,
Next snuffer, sweeper, *shifter*, soldier, mute.

Churchill. *The Rosciad*.

Now left by all the world, as I believed,
I wonder'd much that I so little grieved;
Yet was I frighten'd at the painful view
Of *shiftless* want, and saw not what to do.

Crabbe. *Tales of the Hall*, book xi.

SHILL, *i. e.* shell, *q. v.*

SHILLING, D. *schelling*; Ger. *schilling*; A. S. *scill*, *scilling* or *scyling*, from the A. S. *scyl-an*; Ger. *schelen*, to divide, (*pars solidi majoris in plures minores divisi*. Wachter.)

A part or portion (of a weight or coin;) now the
twentieth part of a pound or sovereign.

He este, wat hii costenede? þre *ssylling*, þe oþer seýde.
R. Gloucester, p. 390.

ýf ený frere were founde þere. ich geve fyve shýllinges.

Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 234.

Five of these pence made their *shilling*, which they called *scil-ling*, probably from *scilingus*, which the Romanes vsed for the fourth part of an ounce.

Camden. *Remaines. Money*, p. 200.

The dull fat captain, with a hound's deep throat,
Would bellow out a laugh in a base note;
And praise a hundred Zenos just as much
As a clipt sixpence, or a *schilling* Dutch.

Dryden. *Persius. Satire* 6.

The first currant *shilling* or silver peeces of twelue pence stamped
within memorie, were coined by K. Henrie the eight, in the twen-
tith yeare of his reigne.

Holinshed. *Description of England*, book ii. ch. xxv.

The *shilling*, too, seems originally to have been the denomination
of a weight. When wheat is at twelve *shillings* the quarter, says
an ancient Statute of Henry III., then wastel bread of a farthing
shall weigh eleven *shillings* and four pence.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. book i. ch. iv. p. 35.

SHILL I SHALL I? *i. e.* Shall I? Shall I? an ex-
pression of indecision; of one who does not know his
own mind.

Well—all on fire away he stalk'd,
Till come to—where the eagle walk'd.
Bob did not *shill-I shall-I go*,
Nor said one word of friend or foe.

King. *The Eagle and the Robin*.

SHIMMERING, (shemering,) A. S. *scymrian*, to cast
forth rayes or beames, to cast a shadow; D. *schemeren*,
whereof our *shimring*, for an imperfect light, like unto
that of twilight; D. *schemeringhe*. Somner.

SHIFT.

SHIM-
MERING.

SHIM-
MERING.

SHINE.

And by the wall she toke a staf anon;
And saw a litel *shemering* of a light,
For at an hole in shone the mone bright,
And by that light she saw hem bothe two,
But sikerly she n'iste who was who.

Chaucer. *The Reves Tale*, v. 4224.

SHIN, D. *sheene*, *shene*, *scheen-been*; Ger. *shiene*, *schien-been*; Sw. *skeen*, *skeenbeen*; A. S. *scina*, *scen-ban*, probably the skin or skinned bone; the bone covered or protected by skin only, (*quia natura ea parte tibiam decarnavit*. Wachter; who derives from the D. *schumen*, *deglubere*, or Scandic. *skinna*, *abradere*.) Shin is used alone, bone being understood. See SHANK.

The pure fetters on his *shinnes* grete
Were of his bitter salte teres wete.

Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1280.

There came an olde rybibe
She halted of a kybe,
And had broken her *shyn*
At the threshold cummyng in.

Skelton. *Elinour Ryming*.

Dr. You say true, are your swords sharp? Well my dear country-men, what ye lack, if you continue and fall not back upon the first broken *shin*, I'll have you chronicled.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Philaster*, act v. sc. 1.

3 OFFICER. Stay, brother, I may live, for surely I find I'm but hurt in the leg, a dangerous kick on the *shin-bone*.

Id. *The Honest Man's Fortune*, act ii. sc. 1.

SHINE, v.

SHINE, n.

SHININGNESS,

SHINY.

Goth. *skein-an*; A. S. *scin-an*; D. *schünen*; Ger. *scheinen*; Sw. *skinæ*.
The literal meaning seems to be—to stand or start forth; to show, to exhibit, to manifest; to show clearly, conspicuously; to emit or throw forth light; a bright light; to be light, to lighten; to be bright or brilliant, splendid, lucid, luminous; to glitter, to sparkle; met., to be conspicuous, splendid, illustrious; also to give light, warmth, (as the sun,) animation, encouragement; favour; to favour, to be propitious.

Of gold *schone* his coron.

R. Brunne, p. 148.

He was a lanterne brennyng & *schynyng*.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. v.

He was a burnyng and a *shinyng* light, and ye woulde for a season haue reioyced in his.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And [he] was turned into an other liknesse bfore hem, and his face *schoon* as the sunne.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xvii.

And [he] was transfigured before them; and his face dyd *shyne* as the sunne.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But all thing, which that *shineth* as the gold,
Ne is no gold, as I have herd it told.

Chaucer. *The Chanones Yemannes Tale*, v. 16429.

For at an hole in *shone* the mone bright,
And by that light she saw hem bothe two,
But sikerly she n'iste who was who.

Id. *The Reves Tale*, v. 4226.

Proud of such glory and advancement vayne,

While flashing beames do daze his feeble eyen,

He leaves the welkin way most beaten playne,

And, rapt with whirling wheelles, inflames the skyen

With fire not made to burne, but fayrely for to *shyne*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 4.

This saide, adowne he looked to the grownd

To have returnd but dazed were his eyne,

Through passing brightnes, which did quite confound

His feeble sence, and too exceeding *shyne*,

So darke are earthly thinges compar'd to thinges divine!

Id. *Ib.* book i. can. 10.

And mooned Ashtaroth,

Heav'n's queen and mother both,

Now sits not girt with tapers holy *shine*.

Milton. *Ode* 22. l. 200.

It was upon a sommer's *shinie* day,
When Titan faire his beames did display,
In a fresh fountaine, far from all men's vew,
She bath'd her brest the boyling heat t' allay.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 6.

Yet goldsmithes cunning could not understand

To frame such subtile wire, so *shinie* cleare;

For it did glister like the golden sand,

The which Pactolus with his waters shere

Throwes forth upon the rivage round about him nere.

Id. *Ib.* book iv. can. 6.

The epithets *marmoreus*, *eburneus*, and *candidus*, are all applied to beauty by the Roman poets, sometimes as to their shape, and sometimes as to the *shiningness* here spoken of.

Spence. *Crito*.

While, from afar, we heard the cannon play,

Like distant thunder on a *shiny* day.

Dryden. *To the Duchess of York*.

SHINGLE, }

Fr. *eschandole*; Ger. *schindel*, and

SHINGLED. }

Holland writes it *shindle*; so rendering the Lat. *scandulæ*, *scandulæ pro scendulæ*, from *scindere*, to split.

A division, a deal.

Except onliche. of eche kynde a peyre

That in þy *shyngled* shup. with the shal be savede.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 178.

They *shingle* their houses with it.

Evelyn, book ii. ch. iv. sec. 1.

Treached St. Asaph, as bishop's see, where there is a very poor cathedral church, covered with *shingles* or tiles.

Ray. *Remains*, p. 123.

In the verie fall also it ioineth with Orwell hauen, so neere that of manie they are reputed as one, and parted but by a *shingle* that dooth run along betweene them.

Holinshed. *Chronicles*, vol. i. fol. 177. *Description of England*.

The bours or *shindles* of the wild oke, called robur, be of all others simply the best; and next to them, those which are made of other mast-trees, and especially of the beech. The *shindles* are more easily rent or cloven out of all those trees which yeeld rosin, but setting aside the pine-wood onely, none of them are lasting. Cornelius Nepos writeth, that the housen in Rome were no otherwise covered over head but with *shindles*, untill the warre with K. Pyrrhus.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvi. ch. x.

SHINGLES, Holland (*Plinie*, l. xxx. c. 13.) calls the Gr. *ερπης*, (a disease so named, *quia serpit*,) the shingles; and Skinner says it is a kind of erysipelas, which, if it surrounds the whole body, causes death, and derives from the Lat. *cingulum*, a girdle. This disease was also called *zona*.

All these things are affected by emollient fomentations applied inwardly in clysters, and why not outwardly to the skin? Such are used successfully in other eruptions, as erysipelas, *shingles*.

Arbuthnot. *Nature of Aliment*, p. 355.

SHIP, n.

SHIP, v.

SHIPFUL,

SHIPPLESS,

SHIPPING, n.

SHIPLET.

D. *schip*, *schep*; Ger. *schiff*; Sw. *skepp*; A. S. *scip*; Goth. *skipp*.
Skinner and Junius from the Lat. *scapha*; Wachter from the Ger. *schieben*, (A. S. *sceof-an*,) to shove, to push, because pushed or forced on by oars; Tooke from A. S. *scippan*; D. *schepen*; Ger. *schaffen*; Sw. *skaba*, to form or frame; and that it means something formed (*aliquid formatum*) in contradistinction from a *raft*, *sc.* for the purpose of conveying merchandise, &c. by water, protected from the water and the weather; and it may be added, by usage, furnished with sails. See the second Quotation from Holland's *Plinie*.

Ware by þe *schippes* mowe come fro þe se and wende,
And bryng on lond god y now.

R. Gloucester, p. 2.

To driue & to gaderi thuder god of neigebore aboute.
The stalwardeste men, that me fond, to him vaste he drou,
& of porchas of neigebore *ssipede* hom wel inou.

Id. p. 538.

SHINE.

SHIP.

SHIP.

Bute a *schipful* per of a scapede. *R. Gloucester*, p. 70.

He mette in þe see
þritti *schipful* of men. and of wymmen also,
Of children, and of oþer god þat heo hadden with hem y do.
Id. p. 39.

At Teteford in Northfolk his baner was displaied,
þe þre kыnges were slayn, þe toþer were affraied,
þat þei went to þer *schippes*, so hard he sette his chace,
Edward had þe maistri, & þanked God his grace.
R. Brunne, p. 27.

At Bristow in tille Ireland *schipped* Harald & Lofwyn.
Id. p. 59.

And bad *shappe* hym a *shup*. of shides and of bordes.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 177

And ich wene hit worth of menye. as was in Noes tyme
Tho þat he shap þe *shup* of shides and of bordes.
Id. lb. p. 196.

And we wenten up into a *schip*, and *schippiden* into Asson to
take Poul fro thenns.

Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xx.

And we went afore to *shyppe*, and lowsed vnto Asson there to
receaue Paul.
Bible, Anno 1551.

Aftir three monethis we *schippiden* in a schip of Alisaundre.
Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxviii.

After thre monethes we departed in a *ship* of Alexandry.
Bible, Anno 1551.

Thries I was at *schipbreche*, nyght and dai I was in the depnesse
of the see.
Wiclif. 2 Corynth, ch. xi.

I suffred thrise *shipwracke*. Nyght and day haue I bene in
parels in cytyes.
Bible, Anno 1551.

But aftirward that in the fourtenthe dai the nyght cam on us
seillynge in the stoonny see, aboute mydnyght the *schipmen* sup-
posiden sum cuntree to appere to hem.

Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxvii.

But whē y^e fourtenth night was come as we were caried in
Adria aboute midnight, y^e *shipmē* demed y^e there appeared some
cōtre vnto the.
Bible, Anno 1551.

Hast thou not herd (quod Nicholas) also
The sorwe of Noe with his felawship,
Or that he might get his wif to *ship*?
Him had he lever, I dare wel undertake,
At thilke time, than all his whethers blake,
That she had had *ship* hireself alone.

Chaucer. The Milleres Tale, v. 3534.

Than ere I was ware, I neighed to a sea banke, and for ferde of
the beastes, *shipcraft* I cride.

Id. The Testament of Loue, book i.

A *shipman* was ther, woned fer by west;
For ought I wote, he was of Dertemouth.

Id. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 390.

And ouer this of suche nature
Thei ben, that with so sweete a steuen
Like to the melodie of heuen
In women's voice thei singe,
With notes of so great likyng,
Of suche measure, of suche musike,
Wherof the *shippes* thei beswike,
That passen by the costes there.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

The sonne arist, the weder clereth,
The *shipman*, which behind stereth,
Whan that he saw the wyndes saught
Towards Tharse his cours he straught.

Id. lb. book viii.

We craued not onely freedome from our foes,
But *shippyng* eke with sayles and all full bent
To come againe from whence we first were went.

Gascoigne. The Fruites of Warre, p. 524.

As to y^e geauntes that Brute founde in this ile at his arryuayll,
they might be brought in to this lande by some meane of *shyppes*
or otherwyse, rather than to be borne of those women as there also
is imagyned.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. i.

Though thou hast a thousand holy candels about thee, a C. ton of
holy water, a *shipfull* of pardones, a clothe sacke full of friers
coates, and all the ceremonies in the world, and all the good workes,
deseruings, and merites of all the men in the worlde, bee they or

were they neuer so holy, God's worde onely lasteth for euer, and
that which he hath sworne doth abide whē all other thynges perish.
Tyndall. Workes, p. 62. *Of the Wicked Mammon.*

They go to the sea betwixt two hils, wherof that on the one
side lieth out like an arme or cape, and maketh the fashion of an
hauenet or peere, whither *shipelets* sometime doo resort for succour.

Holinshed. Description of Britaine, ch. xii.

Our father and mother, we were sure, first with the *shipwrack*,
and then with the other dangers we daily past, would have little
rest in their thoughts till they saw us.

Sidney. Arcadia, book ii. p. 334.

In shootinge, as in all other thinges, aptnesse is the first and
chiefe thinge, which if it be awaye, neyther cuninge nor use doth
any good at all, as the Scottes and Frenchmen, with knowledge
and use of shootinge, shall become good archers, when a cuninge
ship-wright shall make a strong *shippe* of a sallowe tree.

Ascham. Workes, p. 121. *Toxophilus.*

To see those northern climes, with great desire possess'd,
Himself he thither *shipp'd*, and skilful in the globe,
Took every several height with his true astrolobe.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 19.

And well I wot, that as *shipping* and navigation speeds well or
ill, as the merchant buyeth cheape or deare, the price may rise
and fall.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxiii. ch. xiii.

Danaus was the first that sailed with a *ship*, and so hee passed
the seas from Ægypt to Greece; for before that time they used
but *troughs* or *flat planks*, devised by King Erythra to crosse from
one iland to another in the Red Sea.

Id. lb. book vii. ch. lvi.

The king required a loan of money, and sent to London and the
port towns to furnish *ships* for guard of the seas. Noy his attor-
ney, a great antiquary, had much to do in this business of *ship-*
money.

Whitelock. Memorials, p. 7. *Charles I.*

In wanton ioyes and lustes intemperate,
Did afterwarde make *shipwrack* violent
Both of their life and fame for ever fowly blent.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

If we this star once cease to see,
No doubt our state will *shipwreck'd* be,
And torn and sunk for ever.

Davies. Hymns of Astrea. Hymn 22.

And as you haue seene
A *ship-wright* bore a nauall beame; he oft
Thrusts at the argurs froofe; works still aloft;
And at the shanke helpe others; with accord
Wound round about, to make it sooner bor'd;
All plying the round still.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book ix.

The first *ships* were built without art or contrivance, and had
neither strength nor durableness, beauty nor ornament; but con-
sisted *only* of *planks* laid together, and just so compacted as to keep
out the water.

Potter. Grecian Antiquities, vol. ii. book iii. ch. xiv. p. 123.

By viewing Nature, Nature's handmaid, Art,
Makes mighty things from small beginnings grow;
Thus fishes first to *shipping* did impart,
Their tail the rudder, and their head the prow.

Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.

Of all forms of death the most terrible was that by *shipwreck*, as
wherein the body was swallowed up by the deep; whence Ovid,
though willing to resign his miserable life, yet prays against this
death.

Potter. Grecian Antiquities, vol. ii. book iv. ch. i. p. 165.

Fire wood is very convenient to be got at, and easy to be *shipped*
off.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iv. book iii. ch. ii. p. 20.

The coast is not like Hartlepool; there are no rocks, but only
chalky cliffs of no great height till you come to Dover; there in-
deed they are noble and picturesque, and the opposite coasts of
France begin to bound your view, which was left before to range
unlimited by any thing but the horizon; yet it is by no means a
shipless sea, but every where peopled with white sails, and vessels
of all sizes in motion.

Gray. Works, vol. ii. p. 220. *Letter 43.*

SHIRE, } A. S. *scir*, *scire*, from the verb
SHI'REMOTE, } *scyran*, to divide. Skinner. And see
SHI'REREEVE. } the Quotation from Holinshed
A portion, division, or partition of the kingdom.

SHIP.

SHIRE.

SHIRE.
—
SHIRT.

þe Saxones and þe Englische þo heo hadden al an honde.
Fyue and þritti *schiren* heo maden in Englonde.

R. Gloucester, p. 3.

The bisshop of Canterbire þerof payed was he.
For him and alle his *schire* þis gift gaf fulle fre.

R. Brunne, p. 299.

Men said þer were inowe in mores & in medis,
& if ge wille, we mowe of bestis do gode nedis.
þe cuntre herd it seie, þe folk of ilk a *schire*
Had þer bestis aweie þorgh mede & þorgh mire.

Id. p. 310.

Of any lord that is in Englelond,
To maken him live by his propre good,
In honour detteles, but if he were wood,
Or live as scarsly, as him list desire;
And able for to helpen all a *shire*.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 586.

[Alfred] diuided the whole realme into certeine parts or sections,
which (of the Saxon word *schyran*, signifieng to cut) he termed
shires, or as we yet speake, *shares*, or portions, of which some one
hath fortie miles in length, (as Essex,) and almost so manie broad.

Holinshed, book iii. ch. iv. Description of Englande.

A third seignorie or *shire* there is that goeth to Apamia, which
in old time was called Celænæ.

Holland. Plinie, book v. ch. xxix.

Yes, Thirsis, I doe know thee and thy name,
Nor is my knowledge grounded all on fame;
Art not thou he, that but this other yeare,
Scard'st all the wolves and foxes in the *sheere*?

Browne. Thirsis and Alexis.

The borough law had been likewise anciently established among
the Saxons, whereby every *shire* was divided into so many hun-
dreds or boroughs, consisting at first of one hundred families
therein usually inhabiting; every hundred in so many tythings
consisting of ten families.

Sir William Temple. Works, vol. iii. p. 139. Introduction to the
History of England.

If the matter was of great importance it was put in the full
shiremote; and if the general voice acquitted, or condemned, de-
cided for one party or the other, this was final in the cause.

Burke. Works, vol. x. p. 360. Abridgment of English History,
book ii. ch. vii.

The thanes, in their private jurisdictions, had delegated their
power of judging to their *reeves* or stewards; and the earl, or
alderman, who was in the *shire* what the thane was in his manor,
for the same reasons officiated by his deputy, the *shire-reeve*.

Id. Ib. p. 346.

An indefinite number of these hundreds make up a county or
shire. *Shire* is a Saxon word signifying a division.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. i. p. 116. Introduction, sec. 4.

SHIRK, or } See ante, SHARK. Laud was accused
SHURK. } of fraud in contracting for licences to
sell tobacco. See the first Quotation.

To prey upon another, by fraud or rapine; to cheat,
to trick; to shift from or evade, trouble, danger, &c.

Certainly he [Laud] might have spent his time much better,
and more for his grace in the pulpit, than this *shirking* and raking
in the tobacco shops.

Harbottle Grimstone. State Trials. Charles I. Anno 1640.

Tell me, you that never heard the call of any vocation, that are
free of no other company than your idle companions, that *shirke*
living from others, but time from yourselves, tell me, may it not
be said of idleness, as of envy, that it is its own scourge?

Rainbow. Sermons, (1635,) p. 40.

My last letters will have taught you to expect an explosion here;
one of the cities *shirked* from the league.

Lord Byron to Murray. Ravenna, September 7, 1820.

SHIRT, n. } From the A. S. *scyric*, *scyrc*, *indu-*
SHIRT, v. } *sium*; Junius from Dan. *skiorte*, *in-*
SHIRTLESS. } *duisium*; Tooke from the A. S. *scyr-an*,
to shear, of which he considers it to be the past participle.
Scired, *scirt*, (i. e. shirt.) See ante, SARK, and SKIRT,
infra.

To cut off a *shirt*, i. e. a part or portion sufficient for
that article of clothing. And *shirt* is—

SHIRT
—
SHIVE.

A part or portion *sheared* or cut off.

For þei shoulde nat faste. ne forbere *sherte*
Bote feithfullich defende. & fygte for treuthe.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 17

Glad poverté is an honest thing certain.

This wol Senex and other clerkes sain.

Who so that halt him paid of his poverté,
I hold him rich, al had he not a *sherte*.

Chaucer. The Wif of Bathes Water, v. 6765.

By God I hadde lever than my *sherte*

That ye had red his legend, as have I.

Id. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15126.

Save of a doughter that I left, alas,

Sleeping at home, when out of Troy I stert,

O sterne, O cruell father that I was,

How might I have in that so hard an herte?

Alas that I ne had brought her in my *shert*.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book iv.

When Nessus wist he shulde die,

He toke to Deianyre his *sherte*,

Whiche with the bloud was of his hert

Through our disteined ouer all.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

By whose orient light,

The nymph adorn'd me with attires as bright;

Her owne hands putting on both *shirt* and weede,

Robes fine and curious.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book x.

BEND. Yet we may possibly hear farther news;

For while our Africans pursu'd the chace,

The captain of the rabble issued out

With a black *shirtless* train to spoil the dead,

And seize the living.

Dryden. Don Sebastian, act i. sc. 1.

Ah! for so many souls, as but this morn

Were cloath'd with flesh, and warm'd with vital blood,

But naked now, or *shirted* but with air.

Id. King Arthur, act ii.

Peel'd, patch'd, and pyebald, linsey-wolsey brothers,

Grave mummers! sleeveless some, and *shirtless* others.

Pope. The Dunciad, book iii.

In the present times, through the greater part of Europe, a cre-
ditable day-labourer would be ashamed to appear in public without
a linen *shirt*, the want of which would be supposed to denote that
disgracefull degree of poverty, which, it is presumed, nobody can
well fall into without extreme bad conduct.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. iii. book v. ch. ii. p. 329.

SHUTTLE, } Skinner derives *shuttle* from A. S.
SHUTTLE, adj. } *sceot-an*, to shoot; and see Tooke.
SHUTTLENESS, } A *shuttle* or *shuttle-cork* (miscalled
SHUTTLECOCK. } cock) is a cork shot, i. e. thrown or
cast (backward and forward;) knocked about from one
to another; and hence, consequentially, *shuttle*,
Light, volatile, giddy.

But and it were well sought

I trow all will be nought,

Not worth a *shuttel* cocke.

Skelton. Why come ye not to Court.

In which lay throwne

Stone cups, stone vessels, *shuttles*, all of stone,

With which the nymphs their purple mantles wove.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xiii.

We passe not what the people say or thinke,

Their *shuttle* hate makes none but cowards shrinke.

Mirror for Magistrates, p. 456.

The vaine *shuttle*nesse of an vnconstant head.

Barret. Alvearie in v.

SHIVE, or } D. *schelffer*, *schelver*, *schelfferen*,
SHEIVE, } *sheveren*, *sheven*; Ger. *sheefer*, *schief-*
SHIVER, } *feren*, *segmentum*, *secare*, *findere*, *assu-*
SHIVER. } *latum frangere*, in *micas frangere*, to
cut, to split, to break into small parts. (See Kilian.)
Skinner derives from Ger. *scheden*, (A. S. *scead-an*),
which is to divide or separate by cutting, splitting,
breaking, or otherwise. (Wachter.) *Shive* or *sheeve* (also

SHIVE. written, as in Chaucer, *shiver*) seems to come more obviously from *sceaf-an*, *scaef-an*, to shave. *Sceaf-wa*, a shaving.

SHIVER.

Shive or shaving; a cut or cutting, a slice, a chip, a paring.

Shiver, a part or portion, usually a very small, minute, part, portion, or fragment; a mite, an atom.

Hammond, on *Matt.* vii. 3. explains *mote* to be a small, thin *shiver* of wood.

The noyse of foules for to be deliver'd,
So loude rang, Have don and let vs wend,
That well weend I, the wood had al to *shiverd*.

Chaucer. *The Assembly of Fowls*, p. 333.

Ther see men who can juste, and who can ride
Ther *shiveren* shaftes upon sheldes thicke.

Id. *The Knights Tale*, v. 2607.

Now dame, quod he, *jeo vous die sanz doute*,
Have I nat of a capon but the liver,
And of your white bred nat but a *shiver*,
And after that a rosted pigges hed
(But I ne wolde for me no beest were ded)
Then had I with you homly suffisance.

Id. *The Sompnoures Tale*, v. 7420.

A *sheeve* of bread as brown as nut.

Warner. *Albion's England*.

What man, more water glideth by the mill
Then wots the miller of, and easie it is
Of a cut loafe to steale a *shive* we know.

Shakspeare. *Titus Andronicus*, act ii. sc. 1. fol. 36.

Edg. Hadst thou beene ought
But gozemore, feathers, ayre,
So many fathome downe precipitating,
Thoud'st *shiver'd* like an egge; but thou do'st breath.

Id. *Lear*, act iv. sc. 6. fol. 303.

The same meale draweth forth spils of broken and *shiverca* bones.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxii. ch. xxv.

But glauncing on the tempred metall, brast
In thousand *shivers*, and so forth beside her past.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 7.

Or surging waves against a solid rock,
Though all to *shivers* dasht, the assault renew,
Vain battry, and in froth or bubbles end.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book iv. l. 18.

If there bee any spill or *shiver* of arrowes, if any peece of a dart or whatsoever else sticke within the flesh which would bee gotten forth.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxx. ch. xiii.

Vpon the breaking and *shivering* of a great state and empire you may be sure to have warres.

Bacon. *Essay* 58. *Of Vicissitude of Things*.

And of this kind of parts itself there is also a variety, according to the difference of the tools employed to work on the wood; the *shavings* made by the plane being in some things differing from those *shives* or thin and flexible pieces of wood that are obtained by borers, and these from some others obtainable by other tools.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. p. 576. *Sceptical Chymist*.

The bullets which grazed upon it would have driven before them such *shivers* of brick and stone as would have prevented the garrison from forming behind it.

Anson. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. xiv. p. 387.

SHIVER, v. } Wachter says the Ger. *schaur*
SHIVER, n. } is a trembling; and *schauren*, to
SHIVERING, n. } tremble; but that he does not find
SHIVERY. } the word in other dialects: he has,

however, *schauder*, horror, but unfortunately thinking the *d* superfluous, he overlooked the D. *shudder*, *shudden*, to tremble, to shudder or shake. This D. *shudden* may be formed from *shocken*, to shake; (in A. S. *sceac-an*, the root, perhaps, of the whole :) the Sicambrian (as Kilian calls the dialect spoken in Gueldres) had the verb *schoeueren*, to shake. See *ante*, CHIVER.

To shake, to tremble, to quake, to quiver.

From hence forward if you see a poore man *shiueryng* for colde in the streete, you may byd him walke a knaue and beare hym in hand that he feeleth no harme.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 13. *Answers vnto Rastell's Dialogue*.

Tisiphone each where doth shake and *shiver*
Her flaming fier-brond, encountering me,
Whose lockes uncombed cruell adders be.

Spenser. *Virgil's Gnat*.

Streight bitter storms, and balefull countenance
That makes them all to *shiver* and to shake.

Id. *Faerie Queene*. *Of Mutabilitie*.

The now sad king
(Toss'd here and there, his quiet to confound)
Feels a strange weight of sorrows gathering
Upon his trembling heart, and sees no ground;
Feels sudden terroure bring cold *shivering*.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book iii.

A race of men there are, as Fame has told,
Who *shivering* suffer Hyperborean cold,
Till, nine times bathing in Minerva's lake,
Soft feathers to defend their naked sides they take.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xiii.

A hollow wind comes whistling through that door;
And a cold *shiv'ring* seizes me all o'er.

Id. *The Conquest of Granada*, act iv. sc. 1.

Sad ocean's face
A curling undulation *shivery* swept
From wave to wave.

Mallet. *Amyntor and Theodora*, ch. i.

A genial day in April is among us the subject of general congratulation. And while the lilac blossoms, and the laburnum drops its gold clusters, the *shivering* possessor of them is constrained to seek warmth at the side of his chimney.

Knox. *Works*, vol. i. p. 451. *Essay*, No. 91.

SHOAL, n., or

SHOLE,

SHOAL, v.

SHOLE, adj.

SHOA'LY.

To *shole* (Chapman) is to move, to come, in shoals or divisions.

Shoals in the sea are shallows, shelves. See SHALLOW.

Shoaling, (Milton,) growing or becoming shallow.

Shole, adj. (Spenser, Dampier, Cook,) shallow or shoaly.

Shoaled our water; got into shallow water.

Thus pluckt he from the shore his lance, and left the waves to wash

The wave-sprung entrails, about which fausens and other fish
Did *shole*, to nibble of the fat which his sweet kidneys hid.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xxi. fol. 291.

Whereupon the women especially, by way of revenge for that restraint, do flock to St. Maries in such troops, and so early, that the Masters of Art have no room to sit; so as the Vice-chancellor and Heads of Houses were in deliberation to repress their *shoaling* thither.

Reliquiae Wottonianae, p. 472.

PAL. Sicker this morrow, no lenger agoe,

I saw a *shole* of shepheardes outgoe,

With singing, and shouting, and jolly chere.

Spenser. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. May.

What they met

Solid or slimie, as in raging sea

Tost up and down, together crowded drove

From each side *shoaling* towards the mouth of hell.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. l. 285.

But this Molanna, were she not so *shole*,
Were no lesse faire and beautifull then shee:

Yet, as she is, a fairer flood may no man see.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, can. 6.

From thence there came a great *shole* of crows, making a marvellous noise, that came flying toward Cicero's ship, which rowed upon the shore,

North. *Plutarch. Lives*, fol. 729. Cicero.

SHIVER.

SHOAL.

SHOAL.
—
SHOCK.

When bright noone did flame
Forth from the sea, in *sholes* the sea-calves came,
And orderly, at last, lay downe and slept
Along the sands.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book iv.

Beneath, a *shoal* of silver fishes glides,
And plays about the gilted barge's sides.
Waller. On St. James's Park.

The scaly herd, a numerous throng,
Beneath her silver bellows glide along,
Whose still-increasing *shoals* supply
The poor man's wants, the great one's luxury.
Somerville. The Two Springs.

Sergestus in the Centaur soon he pass'd
Wedg'd in the rocky *shoals*, and sticking fast.
Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book v.

Yet all goods imported by sea for Pura are landed at Payta, for
the bay of Chirapee is full of dangerous *sholes*, and therefore not
frequented by shipping.

Dampier. Voyages, ch. vi. p. 144. Anno 1684.

There are good wide channels between these islands fit for ships
to pass, and in some places *shole* water, where there grows plenty
of turtle-grass.
Id. Ib. ch. v. p. 103. Anno 1684.

When the sunk sun no homeward sail befriends,
On the rock's brow the light-house kind ascends,
And from the *shoaly*, o'er the gulfy way,
Points to the pilot's eye the warning ray.
Savage. Public Spirit.

The watchful hero felt the knocks; and found
The tossing vessel sail'd on *shoaly* ground.
Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book v.

Each finding some protection in being but one of many that are
equally liable to invasion, they are seen to separate into *shoals*, one
body of which moves to the west, and pours down along the coasts
of America, as far south as Carolina, and but seldom farther.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, book iii. ch. ii. p. 411.

The *shoals*, he said, consisted of coral rocks, many of which were
dry at low water, and upon one of which he had been ashore.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 143.

As we were steering close round its western extremity, with an
intention of fetching the west side of Mowee, we suddenly *shoaled*
our water, and observed the sea breaking on some detached rocks
almost right a-head.
Id. Ib. vol. vii. book v. ch. v. p. 75.

The depth of water in the mid-way between them was twenty-
nine and thirty fathoms, decreasing gradually as we approached
either continent, with the difference of being somewhat *shoaler* on
the American than on the Asiatic coast, at the same distance from
land.
Id. Ib. vol. vii. book v. ch. iv. p. 251.

SHOCK, *n.* } Shock, the past participle (shoken,
SHOCK, *v.* } shoke, shock) of the verb to shake,
q. v.

A concussion, a quaking, or trembling; a dashing or
striking, with a violence or force, that *shakes*. To
shock, *met.*,

To cause a trembling or shuddering; *sc.* of anguish,
horror, dislike.

A *shock* of corn; so much as is *shoke* or shaken into
a pile or heap. *D. schocke, concussus, jactatio*, (Kilian,) and,
consequently, *strues*.

Shock (dog.) See *ante*, SHAG.

Reap well, scatter not, gather clean that is shorn,
Bind fast, *shock* apace, have an eye to thy corn.
Tusser. August's Husbandry

Corn tithed, sir parson, together go get,
And cause it on *shocks*, to be by and by set.
Id. Ib.

The sheaves being yet in *shocks* in the field, they thought they
might not grind the wheat, nor make any commodity of the profit
thereof.
North. Plutarch, p. 85.

The day upon the host affrightedly doth look,
To see the dreadful *shock* their first encounter gave,
As though it with the roar the thunder would out-brave.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 22.

SHOCK.
—
SHOE.

When soon the troubled ground
On her black bosom felt the thunder, which awoke
Her genius, with the *shock* that violently *shook*
Her entrails.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 22.

While these by Juno's will the strife resign,
The warring gods in fierce contention join;
Re-kindling rage each heavenly breast alarms;
With horrid clangour *shock'd* th' etherial arms.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxi.

So great was the love which the Jews had to their own country
and religion, such an opinion was generally received among them
of the peculiar favour of God towards them, that they who could
not be *shocked* by persecution, were in danger of being overcome
by flattery.
Stillingfleet. Sermon 3. vol. ii. p. 122.

Because the conclusion is too *shocking* to appear in broad terms,
and too weak to bear; therefore you keep it under cover; and lay
colours upon it, the better to deceive and draw in an unwary reader.
Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 144. A Defence of some Queries.
Query 13.

I would fain know why a *shock* and a hound are not distinct spe-
cies, as a spaniel and an elephant.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. i. book iii. ch. vi. p. 501.

Neglecting this, the master straight spur'd on;
But th' active Moor his horse's *shock* did shun;
And 'ere his rider from his reach could go,
Finish'd the combat with one deadly blow.

Dryden. The Conquest of Granada, act i. sc. 1.

To be sure he will rather have the primitive man to be pro-
duced by a long process in a kind of digesting balneum, where
all the heavier lees may have time to subside, and a due æquili-
brium be maintained, not disturbed by any such rude and violent
shocks, that would ruffle and break all the little stamina of the
embryon, if it were a making before.

Bentley. Sermon 4. p. 134.

At once they stoop and swell the lusty sheaves;
While through their cheerful band the rural talk,
The rural scandal, and the rural jest,
Fly harmless, to deceive the tedious time,
And steal unfelt the sultry hours away.
Behind the master walks, builds up the *shocks*,
And, conscious, glancing oft on every side
His sated eye, feels his heart heave with joy.

Thomson. Autumn.

In this dreadful manner was one, who had been till then of an
excellent character, hurried on, from a single, and seemingly
slight, indulgence, into the depth of the grossest and most *shocking*
villanies.
Secker. Works, vol. i. p. 392. Sermon 25.

The infidel principles which have been recently diffused with
uncommon industry and art, have an immediate tendency to pro-
duce, in a reading age, this *shocking* corruption.

Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 166. Winter Evening 39.

SHODE, a bush of hair, the head; Skinner, who
thinks it may be from A. S. *scade, lucus, q. d. nemus*
capillorum.

The naile ydriven in the *shode* on hight,
The colde deth, with mouth gaping upright,
Amiddes of the temple sate mischance,
With discomfort and sory countenance.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2009.

SHOE, *v.* } Goth. *ske*; A. S. *sco, sæo, scho*; D
SHOE, *n.* } *scho, schoen*; Ger. *schu, schuh*; Sw
SHOELESS. } *ske*. In A. S. *ge-scy, calcei, ge-scod,*
calceatus; sceog-ian, calceare. See Lye. Tooke de-
rives from A. S. *sky-an, ge-scyan, supponere*, to place
under; *sceod, suppositum*, under placed, *sc.* the foot;
the sole of the foot; *Diversions of Purley, Svo. Ed.*
vol. ii. p. 65, 145. In *Mark vi. shood* with sandals is
υποδεμενους σανδαλια, bound under with sandals; and
the shoe or sandal was itself called *υποδημα*, something
bound under.

The *shoe*, then, was something placed under the foot,
to save it from injury; the covering or upper leather
was a subsequent improvement.

SHOE.

SHOG.

And commaundide hem that thei schulden not take any thing in the weye but a yerde oneli, not a scrippe, ne breed, nether money in ther gerdil; but *shood* with sandalis, and that thei schulden not be clothid with tweie cootis.

Wiclif. *Mark*, ch. vi.

And comaunded them, that they shoulde take no thyng unto their iorney, saue a rodde onely, neyther scrippe, neyther bread, neyther monye in their pourses, but shoulde be *shood* with sandals.

Bible, Anno 1551.

So been Augustins, and Cordileers,
And Carmes, and eke sacked freers,
And all freers *shode* and bare.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 226.

Ful streight and even lay his joly shode;
His rode was red, his eyen grey as goos,
With poules windowes corven on his *shoos*.

Id. *The Milleres Tale*, v. 3317.

For though a widewe hadde but a *shoo*,
So plesant was his (in principio)
Yet wold he have a ferthing or he went.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 225.

He looketh with what hart thou workest, and not what thou workest, how thou acceptest the degree thou art, whether thou be an apostle, or a *shoemaker*.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 85. *Of the Wicked Mammon*.

The popes and byshops will keepe their feete ful cleane with *shoes* of gold and siluer.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 98. *Antithesis between Christ and the Pope*.

As the tale is told, it fell out upon a time, that a *shoemaker* when he went by seemed to controule his workmanship aboute the *shoe* or pantophle, that he had made to a picture, and namely, that there was one latchet fewer than there should bee: Apelles acknowledging that the man said true indeed, mended that fault by the next morning, and set forth his table as his manner was.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxv. ch. x.

A *shoeless* soldier there a man might meet
Leading his monsieur by the arms fast bound;
Another his had shackled on the ground.

Drayton. *The Battle of Agincourt*.

When he [the smith] had observed them, he told the host of the house, "that one of those horses had travelled far; and that he was sure that his four *shoes* had been made in four several counties;" which, whether his skill was able to discover or no, was very true.

Clarendon. *History of the Rebellion*, vol. iii. part ii. book xiii. p. 424.

He once desired to have a pair of *shoes* made after the English fashion, tho' he did very seldom wear any. So one of our men made him a pair, which the general liked very well.

Dampier. *Voyages*. Anno 1686.

The dresses for the feet and legs amongst the Greeks and Romans were nearly the same; they had both *shoes* and sandals, the former covered the whole foot, the last consisted of one or of more soles, and were fastened with thongs above the foot.

Beloe. *History of Herodotus*, vol. i. ch. i. p. 196. note.

SHOG, v. } See ante, to JOG.

SHO'GGING, n. } *Shog*, from shoke, shock, past participle of shake, q. v. See also SHAG, and SHOCK.

To *shake*, to cause to *shake* or tremble; to move at a *shaking* pace, as a *shog* trot; to move slowly away.

And the boot in the myddil of the see was *schoggid* with wawis, for the wynd was contrarie to hem.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xiv.

If he can by no meane be *shogged* oute of his deadde slepe, but wil nedes take hys dreame for a verye trouth.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 1193. *Of Comfort*, book ii.

Then ever and anone they plied it with stirring and *shogging*, untill it had lost the cruditie and verdure thereof.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xix. ch. iii.

TINCK. Come, prethee let's *shogg* off, and browze an hour or two, there's ale will make a cat speak at the Harrow.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Coxcombe*, act ii. sc. 1.

These fained words agog
So set the goddesses, that they in anger gan to *shog*.

Arthur Hale. *Iliad*, book iv. (1581.)

VOL. XXVII.

Through the violence of such *shoggings* (they) are leapt out of the coach.

Harmer. *Tr. of Beza*, (1587,) p. 385.

Another's diving bow he did adore,

Which with a *shog* casts all the hair before.

Dryden. *Epilogue to the Man of Mode*.

SHOOT, v.

SHOOT, n.

SHOO'TER,

SHOO'TRESS,

SHOT.

To throw or cast; to throw, cast, or send out or forth, to emit, to eject, to project; to thrust or push forth, to expel.

A *shot* (*shot*, past participle of *shoot*) from a gun or bow, or other machine; something cast or thrown forth, emitted, ejected, expelled.

A *shoot* of a tree; cast forth, thrown, emitted from the tree.

A *shotten* herring; one that has *cast* or thrown forth its spawn.

A *shot-window*, a projected window, thrown out beyond the rest of the front; very common in our old houses; Mr. Tyrrwhitt supposes it a *shut* window.

Shote-anchor, or *sheet-anchor*. See SHEET.

Shot; cast down as share or sum to be paid. See SCOT. *Shot-free*, free from *shot*; from expense, damage, &c.

As he wolde *schete* an hert, al ageyn hys wille
To depe he *schet* ys owne fader, pat he lay per stille.

R. Gloucester, p. 11.

Oft tille our Inglis men was schewed a mervaille grete,
A darte was *schot* to hem, bot non wist who it *schete*.

R. Brunne, p. 178.

And *shetep* out *shot* ynowh.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 355.

And *shotten* ageyns hym with *shot*. Id. *Ib.* p. 403.

Pipen he coude, and fishe, and nettes bete,
And turnen cuppes, and wrastlin wel, and *shete*.

Chaucer. *The Reves Tale*, v. 3926.

But who so *shooteth* right ywis,
May therewith doen great harme and wo.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 178.

That Pandarus, for all his wise speach,
Felt eke his part of love's *shottes* keene,
That could he never so well of loving preach,
It made his hew a day full ofte grene.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book ii.

The sailing firre, the cipres death to plaine,
The *shooter* ewe, the aspe for shaftes plaine.

Id. *The Assembly of Fowls*, p. 331.

And forth he goth, jolif and amorous,
Til he came to the carpenteres hous,
A litel after the cockes had ycrow,
And dressed him up by a *shot-window*.

Id. *The Milleres Tale*, v. 3356.

He hath so well his *shotte* tymed,
That he hym through the body smette,
And thus the fals wight he lette.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii.

The same is blind, and wotteth not what he doth, and erreth and *shoteth* at a wrong marke.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 81. *Of the Wicked Mammon*.

This wise reason is their *shoteancre* and all their hold.

Id. *Ib.* p. 264. *Whether the Pope be the Church of God or no*.

But why I bringe in Textor was this: at last, when he hath rekened all *shooters* that he can, he sayth thus, Petrus Crinitus wryteth, that the Scottes, which dwell beyonde Englande, be very excellent *shooters*, and the best bowmen in warre.

Ascham. *Workes*, p. 109. *Toxophilus*.

And I promise you *shootinge*, by my iudgement, is the most honeste pastime of all, and suche one, I am sure, of all other, that

SHOOT. hindereth learninge litel or nothings at all, whatsoever you and some other saye. *Ascham. Workes, p. 64. Toxophilus.*

They stop their eares against the sound,
which is the surest shielde
Against the dreadful *shot* of wordes
that thousandes had beguilde,
Gascoigne. Of the Louer's Estate.

Herein make abode
So many learned impes, that *shoote* abroad,
And with their braunches spred all Britany,
No lesse then to her elder sister's broode.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 11.

Atrides had for share
Faie-cheekt Chryseis; after which his priest, that *shoots* so farre,
Chryses, the faie Chryseis' sire, arriv'd at th' Achive fleete,
With infinite raasome, to redeeme the deare imprison'd feete
Of his faie daughter.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book i.

His magnetic beam, that gently warms
The univers, and to each inward part
With gentle penetration, though unseen,
Shoots invisible vertue even to the deep.
[Milton. Paradise Lost, book iii. l. 583.]

Therefore, when any favour'd of high Jove
Chances to pass through this advent'rous glade,
Swift as the sparkle of a glancing star
I *shoot* from heav'n, to give him safe convoy,
As now I do. *Id. Comus, l. 78.*

For all shafts that flie
Light not in vaine, some worke the *shooters* will,
And Joue's right hand with thunder cast from skie
Takes open vengeance oft for secret ill.
Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book xvii. st. 47.

And from her brow no steeled shaft there flew,
But that some bloud the cursed engine got,
Bloud of some valiant knight or man of fame,
For that proud *shootresse* scorned weaker game.
Id. Ib. book xi. st. 41.

But come, the bow: now mercie goes to kill,
And *shooting* well, is then accounted ill;
Thus will I saue my credit in the *shoote*,
Not wounding, pitie would not let me do't;
If wounding, then it was to shew my skill,
That more for praise, then purpose meant to kill.
Shakspeare. Love's Labour Lost, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 180.

The Turkish bow giveth a very forcible *shoot*; insomuch that it
hath been known that the arrow hath pierced a steel target, or a
piece of brass of two inches thick; but that which is more strange,
the arrow, if it be headed with wood, hath been known to pierce
thorow a piece of wood of eight inches thick.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. viii. sec. 704.

Just. An honest weaver, and as good a workman as e'er *shot*
shuttle, and as close.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Coxcombe, act v. sc. 1.

If manhood, good manhood be not forgot vpon the face of the
earth, then am I a *shotten* herring.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. First Part, act ii. sc. 4. fol. 56.

FAL. Though I could scape *shot-free* at London, I fear the *shot*
heere; here's no scoring but vpon the pate.

Id. Ib. act v. sc. 3. fol. 71.

As they grow in years they become more dexterous and cou-
rageous, and then they will stand a fair mark to any one that will
shoot arrows at them; which they will put by with a very small
stick no bigger than the rod of a fowling-piece.

Dampier. Voyages, ch. i. p. 8. Anno 1681.

Some cut the *shoot*, and plant in furrow'd ground;
Some cover rooted stalks in deeper mould.
Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book ii.

So spoke he, boastful; but the winged dart
Stopt short of life, and mock'd the *shooter's* art.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book v.

The law of arms doth bar
The use of venom'd *shot* in war.
Butler. Hudibras, part ii. can. 2.

For if he feel no chagrin or remorse,
His forehead's *shot-free*, and he's ne'er the worse.

Butler. Upon Drunkenness.

In a third sort, the seed of the world takes deeper hold, and
makes very strong and promising *shoots*; but thorns and bad
weeds, the earlier possessors of the field, rise up and choak it.

Secker. Works, vol. i. p. 161. Sermon. 11.

While we were *shooting* this gulph, our soundings were from
thirty to seven fathoms, very irregular, and the ground at bottom
very foul.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book iii. ch. v. p. 180.

Thus when Roger *shot* the hawk hovering over his master's
dovehouse, he only pulled the trigger, the action of the spring
drove down the flint, the action of the flint struck fire into the
pan, the action of the fire set the powder in a blaze, that of the
powder forced out the *shot*, that of the *shot* wounded the bird, and
that of gravity brought her to the ground.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part i. ch. ii. p. 45.

As we were crossing a little river that lay in our way we saw
some ducks, and Mr. Banks, as soon as he had got over, fired at
them, and happened to kill three at one *shot*.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. ix. p. 87.

SHOP, n. } Fr. *eschoppe, echoppe.* Junius thinks
SHO'PPING. } *shop* may be from shape; *formare*:
because in it artists give form or shape (*formam*) to
their commodities. Tooke thinks *shop* (*shope*, past par-
ticipule of *shape*) to be—*aliquid formatum*.

Something *shope* or *shopen* (in contradistinction from
a *stall*) for the purpose of containing merchandise for
sale, protected from the weather. And see **SHIP**.

To go *shopping*, to go to different shops.

And as for yron and late to be so drawn in length ye shall se it
done in xx. *shoppis* almost in one strete.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 127. Dialogues, book i.

Which tooles, I openlie confesse, be not of myne owne forging
but partlie left unto me by the cunningest master, and one of the
wortheist jentlemen, that ever Englande bred, Syr John Cheke;
partlie borrowed by me out of the *shoppe* of the dearest frende I have
out of Englande, Joh. Sturmius.

Ascham. Workes, p. 300. The Scholemaster, book ii.

Galen would have the liver, which is the *shop* and source of the
blood, and Aristotle the heart, to be the first fram'd, in regard 'tis
primum vivens, and *ultimum moriens*.

Howell. Letter 30. book i. sec. 3. p. 154.

In gospel-phrase their chapmen they betray;
Their *shops* are dens, the buyer is their prey.

Dryden. The Medal.

Like those women they call *shop-lifters*, who, when they are
challenged for their thefts, appear to be mighty angry and
affronted.

Swift. The Examiner, No. 28.

Garth, generous as his Muse, prescribes and gives;
The *shopman* sells; and by destruction lives.

Dryden. Epistle 13.

Nor deems he wiser him, who gives his noon
To miss, the mercer's plague, from *shop* to *shop*
Wand'ring and litt'ring with unfolded silks
The polish'd counter, and approving none,
Or promising with smiles to call again.

Cowper. The Task, book vi.

Books of account, or *shop-books*, are not allowed of themselves
to be given in evidence for the owner.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iii. book iii. ch. xxiii. p. 368.

I asked him to come and sit an hour with me; he excused him-
self, and what do you think was his excuse? He was engaged with
his mother and some ladies to go *shopping*! And he knows I set
out to-morrow to be absent for years, perhaps never to return.

Lord Byron. Life by Moore, Anno 1809.

SHORE, n. } A. S. *score*; D. *schorre, schoore*,
SHORE, v. } *pars rupta aut scissa*; also, *schore*,
SHO'RELESS, } *ripa*, Kilian, who considers them to
SHO'RY. } be different words. *Shore* is the past
participule of the verb to shear, *q. v.* *Shore* (says Tooke)
as the sea-shore; shore of a river is the place where the
continuity of the land is interrupted, or *separated* by the
sea or the river.

SHOOT.
SHORE.

SHORE.

SHOREA.

Shore (the verb formed upon the noun) is to set, to place, to bring to, to go to the *shore* or to the land; to land: in the second Quotation from Chapman, *shored* is landed, firmly set as on land. In *Mirroure for Magistrates* it is merely the past participle of *shear*, and means separated.

At last they in an island did espy
A seemely maiden, sitting by the *shore*,
That with great sorrow and sad agony
Seemed some great misfortune to deplore,
And lowd to them for succour called evermore.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 12.

To his amorous passe
He brought her first, *shor'd* from his ship to her.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xv.

But, being thy guest; Ile be his supply,
For all weeds, such as mere necessity
Shall more than furnish; fit him with a sword,
And set him where his heart would haue bene *shor'd*,
Id. Ib. book xvi.

A ground lying low is soone ouerflowen,
And *shored* houses cannot long continue;
Joints cannot knit where as is no sinew.
Mirroure for Magistrates, p. 353.

So that I beleeeve there are men which would be Puritans; but indeed not any that are. One will have him one that lives religiously, and will not reuell it in a *shorelesse* excesse.

Feltham. Resolve 5. p. 6.

Through all the navy doth like ardour reigne,
They quit the *shore*, and rush into the main;
Plac'd on their banks, the lusty Trojans sweep
Neptune's smooth face, and cleave the yielding deep.
Waller. Virgil. Aeneid, book iv.

There is commonly a declivity from the *shore* to the middle part of the channel, and those *shory* parts are generally but some fathoms deep.

Burnet. Theory.

Vice is the act of man, by passion tost,
And in the *shoreless* sea of folly lost;
But thou, what vice disorders, canst compose,
And profit by the malice of thy foes.
West. The Hymn of Cleanthes.

Can she unappall'd,
When all the flood-gates of the sky are ope,
The *shoreless* deluge stem?

Grainger. The Sugar-Cane, book ii.

SHORE, v. } D. *schore*; *fulcimen*, *schoren*, *shooren*,
SHO'RER. } *suffulcere*, to prop up, to support.

Piers Plouhman says, "It had three *shorers* to shove it up, three *shides* of one length;" (i. e. three sections, deals; cut or divided timber; see *SHIDE*;) whence it may be inferred that *shore* is

A piece of wood, separated, divided from the main bulk or trunk, and used as a prop or support; and hence to *shore*, consequentially,

To prop, to support. And see *SHORT*.

Bote þenne took ich hede
Hit hadde *shoriers* to shove it up. þre shides of o lengþye.
And of o kynne colour.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 305.

Then setteth he to it another *shorer*, that all thinge is in the Newe Testament fulfilled that was promysed before, and also that there is no promise behynde of ought to be shewed more, saue the resurrection. Nowe thys *shorer* is sette, that it is shortlye blowen downe quite, if a man saye no more but what than.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 473.

As touching props and *shores* to support vines, the best (as we have said) are those of the oke or olive tree.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. xxii.

SHOREA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in honour of the late Right Honourable Lord Teignmouth, Governor of Bengal. It belongs to the class *Polyandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Diptero-*

carpeæ. Generic character: calyx of five sepals, which enlarge into as many wings; petals five, twisted in the bud, silky; stamens twenty-five to thirty; anthers short; fruit one-celled, three-valved, one-seeded.

Large timber trees, natives of the East Indies, bearing broad leaves and panicles of yellow flowers. *S. robusta* yields the resin called *Dammer*, which is used as a substitute for pitch, and the best pieces instead of incense in the temples of the Hindoos. There are about ten species known.

SHOREHAM, a Seaport, Borough, and Market Town in Sussex. There are two places of the name within about half a mile of each other. Old Shoreham, formerly a town of considerable extent, is now only a small village of little importance or interest, except for the remains of a church of very early date, having circular arches, ornamented by zig-zag tracery, in good preservation. New Shoreham is situated on the East side of the mouth of the river Adur, about a mile within the haven, and contains no public building worthy notice but the church, which, having been built during the period of transition from the simple to the florid Gothic, is a curious specimen of the mixture of round and pointed arches, and of the earliest introduction of mullion-work in windows. The architectural ornaments of the interior are of great variety, richness, and beauty, and the whole structure is well preserved and kept in good repair.

Shoreham has a considerable trade in ship-building, and as the harbour, although inconvenient, is the best on that part of the coast, it is consequently frequented by ships of large burthen. From the year 1298 to 1771 Shoreham returned two Members to Parliament. It was then disfranchised for flagrant and notorious corruption, but was shortly after restored to its Parliamentary privileges which were untouched by the Reform Bill. The single link which connects Shoreham with history is, that it is built on or near the spot at which Ella the Saxon landed with his followers to reinforce Hengist and Horsa.

Population, in 1831, 1503; Old Shoreham 231.

Distance from Brighton six miles, from London 56 miles.

SHORT, adj.

SHORT, adv.

SHORT, v.

SHO'RTEN, v.

SHO'RTENING, n.

SHO'RTLY,

SHO'RTNESS.

scheren, to shear, to divide.

Shored or *shorn* is the past participle of *shear*, (A. S. *scyran*.) *Shored*, *shor'd*, *short*, means to cut off, and is opposed to *long*, which means extended. See *SHEAR*. To *short*, the verb, is formed upon the past participle; we now use *shorten*.

To cut off, to lop off, to curtail; *sc.* part: and, consequently, to lessen, to diminish, to abridge or abbreviate; be or cause to be brief; to take from the dimensions or extent, to reduce, to contract, to confine; to diminish or reduce, the distance, the duration or continuance; to bring near, to approximate; to take from the efficiency, to fail or cause to fail, to be or become deficient, or imperfect, inadequate or unequal to.

Bote to segge *ssortliche*, þer nas ver ne ner,
Of proweesse ne of cortesye, in þe world ys per.

R. Gloucester, p. 181.

SHORT.

porgh Edrike's conseile Knoute did him slo,
& tok quene Emme & wedded hir to wife,
porgh Edrike's conseile, scho scorted his life.

R. Brunne, p. 49.

Schortly forto say, to Snowdon has he tight.

Id. p. 263.

Therefore britheren, I seie this thing, the tyme is schort.

Wiclif. 1 Corynth. ch. vii.

This saye I brethren, the tyme is shorte.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Wherfore swiche sorwe shorteth the life of many a man, or that
his time is come by way of kinde.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale, p. 161.

But it was spoken in so short a wise,
In such awaite alway, and in such feare.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book iii.

And shortly turned was all up so down,
Both habit and eke dispositioun
Of him, this woful lover Dan Arcite.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1380.

Upon that other side, to speke of the horrible disordinat scant-
nesse of clothing, as ben thise cutted sloppes or hanselines, that
thurgh hir shortnesse cover not.

Id. The Persones Tale, p. 154.

The cause why he came, he telleth
Unto the kepars of the gate,
And wolde haue comen in there ate.
But shortely thei hym sayde naie.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vi.

And so they came toward Sir Robert Carroll, wher they thought
to fynde him; howbeit, their way was shorted, for at a place called
the passe of the Pount Volant, the frenchmen and they met
togyder sodenly.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 285.

Vouchsafe yet then to go vnto my graue,
And there first write my byrth and then my name;
And how my life was shortned many yeares,
By women's wyles as to the world appeares.

Gascoigne. Hearbes.

A man, that was full earnest sett
To serve his prince at all assayes;
No sycknes could hym from yt lett;
Which was the shortnyng of his dayes.

Wyat. Epitaph on Sir Thomas Gravener.

There was a proclamation signed for shortning of the fall of the
mony to that day; in which it should be proclaimed and devised,
that it should be in all places of the realm within one day pro-
claimed.

Burnet. Records. King Edward. Journal, Anno 1550.

After short silence then
And summons read, the great consult began.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 803.

Live while ye may
Yet happie pair, enjoy, till I return,
Short pleasures, for long woes are to succeed.

Id. Ib. book iv. l. 533.

O glorious trial of exceeding love,
Illustrious evidence, example high!
Ingaging me to emulate, but short
Of thy perfection, how shall I attaine.

Id. Ib. book ix. l. 961.

Nor love thy life, nor hate; but what thou livst
Live well, how long or short permit to heav'n;
And now prepare thee for another sight.

Id. Ib. book xi. l. 553.

Think not but that I know these things, or think
I know them not; not therefore am I short
Of knowing what I ought; he who receives
Light from above, from the fountain of light,
No other doctrine needs, though granted true.

Id. Paradise Regained, book i. l. 283.

Gentle lady, may thy grave
Peace and quiet ever have;
After this thy travel sore
Sweet rest seise thee evermore,
That to give the world increase,
Shortned hast thy own life's lease.

Id. Epitaph on the Marchioness of Winchester, l. 47.

But headlong joy is ever on the wing,
In wintry solstice like the shorten'd light
Soon swallow'd up in dark and long out-living night.

Milton. The Passion, l. 5.

Shortly therein so perfect he became,

That, from the first unto the last degree,
His mortall life he learned had to frame
In holy righteousness, without rebuke or blame.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 10.

Behold them weeping for their native shore!
What could their wives or helpless children more?
What heart but melts to leave the tender train,
And one short month, endure the wintry main?

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

Nor can they last beyond the time assign'd,
By that all-seeing and all-making mind;
Shorten their hours they may; for will is free;
But never pass th' appointed destiny.

Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book iii.

Wherein, to check our over confidence and presumption, we
might by every day's experience be made sensible of our short-
sightedness and liableness to error.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. ii. book iv. ch. xiv. p. 223.

Short-hand, an art, as I have been told, known only in England,
may perhaps be thought worth the learning, both for dispatch in
what men write for their own memory, and concealment of what
they would not have lie open to every eye.

Id. Works, vol. iii. p. 72. On Education.

Honour at best is but an expedient to supply the shortness of our
views, and lead us into those courses which we want discernment
to see the prudence of.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part i. ch. xix. p. 280.

We made the high land of Otaheite on the 21st, and at noon
were about thirteen leagues east of Point Venus, for which we
steered, and got pretty well in with it by sun-set, when we short-
ened sail.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book ii. ch. xi. p. 292.

Were we but nearly so modest as we ought to be, we should be
very backward to question whether a Being of unsearchable wisdom
can do what there is any competent proof he hath done; and
should carry a strong sense of our own short-sightedness and inca-
pacity along with us, to check all petulance of arguing on such
points.

Secker. Works, vol. ii. p. 505. Sermon 34.

SHOT. See SHOOT.

SHOVE, v. D. schiiven; Ger. scheiben, schaf-
SHOVE, n. fen; Sw. skuf-wa; A. S. sceof-an,
SHO'VING, n. scof-an, scuf-an; D. schoefle, schovle;
SHO'VEL, n. Ger. schaufel; Sw. skif-wel; A. S.
SHO'VEL, v. scoft, to shove, to push. Shovel (di-
minutive of shove, i. e. shov-dæl) that which shoves or
pushes.

To push, to thrust; to press against.

To shovel; to work with a shovel; to push, thrust,
take up, throw up, (sc.) with, or as with a shovel.

Bote penne took ich hede
Hit hadde shoriers to shove it up. pre shides of o lengþye.
And of o kynne colour.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 305.

Now sires, quod this Osewold the Reve,
I pray you alle, that ye not you greve,
Though I answer, and somdel set his howve.
For leful is with force force off to shouve.

Chaucer. The Reves Prologue, v. 3907.

Ther was gret shoving bothe to and fro
To lift him up, and mochel care and wo,
So unwelody was this sely palled gost.

Id. The Manciples Prologue, v. 17002.

Full longe I shofe, and knocked eke,
And stode full long all herkening,
If that I heard any wight comming.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 175.

This geaunt with his rude might
Part of the bank he shofe downe right,
The whiche euen upon Acis fille.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

SHORT.

SHOVE.

SHOVE.
—
SHOUL-
DER.

The high God ordeineth so,
That he within a tyme also,
When he was strengest in his yre,
Was shouen oute of his empyre.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

And of this pore vassal
He made a kyng rayal
And gaue him a realme to rule
That occupied a showel,
A mattoke, and a spade
Before that he was made
A kyng.

Skelton. *Why come ye not to Court.*

— All the crowd was shov'd about the shore;
In sway, like rude and raging waves, rows'd with the fervent blore
Of th' east and south winds.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book ii.

You haue vndone a man of fourescore three,
That thought to fill his graue in quiet; yea,
To dye vpon the bed my father dyde,
To lye close by his honest bones; but now
Some hangman must put on my shrowd, and lay me
Where no priest shouels in dust.

Shakespeare. *The Winter's Tale*, fol. 295.

Then must you goe deeper and cast up the earth with a broad
spade or shovell.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. xxi.

On a night when the lieutenant and he for their disport were
plaieing at slidegrote or shoofleboord, suddenlie commeth from the
Cardinall [Woolseie] a mandatum to execute Kildare on the mor-
row.

Holinshed. *Chronicles of Ireland*, Anno 1528.

Well, Timantus, pray how have you sped here at home at shovel-
boord?

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Cupid's Revenge*, act i. sc. 1.

I was forced to swim behind, and push the boat forward with
one of my hands; and the tide favouring me, I advanced so far
that I could feel the ground; I rested two minutes, and then gave
the boat another shove, and so on.

Swift. *Gulliver's Travels*, ch. viii. Lilliput.

I have seen not only ducks shovel them up as they swim along
the waters, but divers insects also devour them.

Derham. *Physico-Theology*, book iv. ch. xi. p. 186. note.

He might have pass'd his time at nine-pins, or shovel-board, that
had been fit sport for such as he.

Dryden. *The Wild Gallant*, act iv.

Wee see bodies moved by other bodies striking or shoving against
them, but the mover gives no more motion than it had itself before,
and always loses so much as it has imparted to another.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part i. ch. vii. p. 129.

The form of the feet fixes the character of the animal, [mole.]
They are so many shovels; they determine its action to that of
rooting in the ground; and every thing about its body agrees with
this destination.

Paley. *Natural Theology*, ch. xv.

SHOUGH, *i. e.* shock or shag, *q. v.*

MACB. I, in the catalogue ye goe for men,
As hounds and greyhounds, mungrels, spaniels, cures,
Shoughes, water-rugs, and demy-wolues are clept
All by the name of dogges.

Shakespeare. *Macbeth*, fol. 140.

SHOUGH, *i. e.* shog, *q. v.*

— I'll make it sure, I
By to-morrow this time thy maiden-head
Shall not be worth a chicken, if it were
Knockt at an out-cry: go, I'll h'aye before me:
Shough, shough, up to your coop, pea-hen.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Maid in the Mill*, act v. sc. 1.

SHOULDER, *n.* } D. scholder, schouder; Ger.
SHOULDER, *v.* } schutter; Sw. skuldra; A. S.
SHOULDERING, *n.* } sculdor, scyldre. Wachter

thinks these words may have the same origin as shield,
(*quia clypeo simile.*) Tooke, that shoulde (for so he
asserts it should be written, and he produces the instance
quoted below) is the past participle of *scyldan*, to divide,
to separate.

The part where the arms separate from the body;
from the strength across from one to the other, shoulder

is used, met., for strength, a strong support; also a part
where the arm, the shank, terminates or is fixed.

Hys sseld, þat het Prydwen, was þanne y honge wast
Aboute ys ssoldren, and þeron y peynt was and ywort
þe ymage of our Lady, inwan in whom was al ys þogt.
R. Gloucester, p. 174.

And whanne he hath foundun it, he joyeth and leith it on his
schuldris, and he cometh hoom.

Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. xv.

And when he hath founde hym, he putteth hym on his shoulders
with ioye.

Bible, Anno 1551.

He was short shuldered, brode, a thikke gnarre,
Ther n'as no dore, that he n'olde heve of barre,
Or breke it at a renning with his hede.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 5351.

The noblest of the Grekes that ther were
Upon his shuldres carrieden the bere,
With slacke pas, and eyen red and wete,
Thurghout the citee, by the maister strete.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2831.

And this geant also gladde is,
And toke this ladie vp alofte,
And set hir on his shulder softe.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii.

The due fashion of byrth is this; fyrste the head cometh for-
warde, then foloweth the necke and shoules.

Byrthe of Mankynde, fol. xiii. p. 2. (1540.)

They hytte so euyn bothe, that their sheldes fell in peces; and
in passyng by, Bernarde sholdred Sir Langurantes horse in such
wyse, that the lorde fell out of the sadell.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, ch. 342.

I call that the shoulders in a heade whiche a man's finger shall
feele afore it come to the point.

Ascham. *Workes*, p. 153. *Toxophilus*.

It is not drawn certainly so farre one time as at another, be-
cause it lacketh shouderinge, wherewith, as with a sure token, a
man might be warned when to louse.

Id. *Ib.*

Her golden lockes, that late in tresses bright
Embreaded were for hindring of her haste,
Now loose about her shoulders hong undight,
And were with sweet ambrosia all besprinkled light.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 6.

POLON. Yet heere Laertes? Aboord, aboard for shame,
The winde sits in the shoulder of your saile,
And you are staid for there.

Shakespeare. *Hamlet*, fol. 256.

His face defac'd with skarres of infamie,
His royall stock grafft with ignoble plants,
And almost shoudered in the swallowing gulfe
Of dark forgetfullnesse, and deepe obliuion.

Id. *Richard III.* fol. 192.

The mid-stream's his; I, creeping by the side,
Am shoulder'd off by his impetuous tide.

Dryden. *Tyrannick Love*, act ii. sc. 1.

Himself, among the foremost, deals his blows,
And, with his ax, repeated stroke bestows
On the strong doors; then all their shoulders ply,
Till from the posts the brazen hinges fly.

Id. *Virgil. Aeneid*, book ii.

The broken soldier, kindly bid to stay,
Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away;
Wept o'er his wounds, or tales of sorrow done,
Shoulder'd his crutch, and show'd how fields were won.

Goldsmith. *The Deserted Village*.

The sail is pointed at the top, square at the bottom, and curved
at the side; somewhat resembling what we call a shoulder of mutton
sail, and used for boats belonging to men of war.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. i. book i. ch. xviii. p. 207.

SHOUT, *n.*

SHOUT, *v.*

SHOUTER, *n.*

SHOUTING, *n.*

Skinner says either from the sound,
or from the D. *schote*, *scheute*, (our
shoot,) *jaculatio*, *q. d. vocis contentæ*
ejaculatio; it is (Tooke) the past
participle of the verb to shoot, meaning, "Sound thrown

SHOUL-
DER.

SHOUT.

SHOUT. forth from the mouth;" sound ejected or ejaculated; ejaculation, sc. of the voice exerted, raised; exalted.

SHOW.

Up goeth the trumpe, and for to shoute and shete.
Chaucer. The Legend of Good Women, p. 304.

And men cried in the strete, Se Troilus
Hath right now put to flight the Grekes rout.
With that gonne all her meine for to shout:
A, go we se, cast up the gates wide,
For through this strete he mote to paleis ride.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

Ran cow and calf, and eke the very hogges,
So fered were for berking of the dogges,
And shouting of the men and women eke.
They ronnen so, hem thought hir hertes breke.

Id. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15401.

With this there was a great shout, crying, Kyng Richarde, Kyng Richarde.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 66. History of Richard III.

Whom, when as all the people such did vew,
They shouted loud, and signes of gladnesse all did shew.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 3.

The cries, th' encouragements, the shouting shrill,
That all about the beaten air rebounds
Confused; thund'ring murmurs, horrible.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

The rest of the Grecians advanced with eager haste and fury,
and in the beginning of their onset gave a general shout, to encourage and animate themselves, and strike terror into their enemies.

Potter. Grecian Antiquities, vol. ii. book iii. p. 85.

No noise was heard; no voice, but of the cryer,
Proclaiming peace and liberty to Sparta;
At that a peal of loud applause rang out,
And thin'd the air, till even the birds fell down
Upon the shouters' heads.

Dryden. The Spartan Hero, act i. sc. 1.

When he was introduced into a new part of the ship, or when anything that he had not seen before caught his attention, he shouted with all his force for some minutes, without directing his voice to us or his companions.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. iii. p. 46.

Another fall of snow now came on, and continued incessantly for two hours, so that all hopes of seeing them again, at least alive, were given up; but about twelve o'clock, to the great joy of those at the fire, a shouting was heard at some distance.

Id. Ib. vol. i. book i. ch. iii. p. 52.

SHOW, or	} D. <i>schowen</i> ; Ger. <i>schauwen</i> ; A. S. <i>sceawian</i> , <i>ostendere</i> , <i>monstrare</i> , to cause to see or perceive; to exhibit or hold forth, to offer, bear, or bring forth, to present, to the eye or view; to discover; to point out, direct, or guide to; to seem, to appear or cause to appear; to cause to perceive or apprehend, or understand; to teach; to convince.
SHEW, n.	
SHOW, or	
SHEW, v.	
SHO'WISH, or	
SHE'WISH,	
SHO'WY, or	
SHE'WY.	

A *show* is, emphatically, an exhibition, a spectacle, intended to please or amuse, by its gaiety or splendour.

Showy, ostentatious of appearance; conspicuous; splendid, gay or gaudy.

his kyng, þo he sey þen deþ, ys knyghtes he let of sende,
And schewede hem al þe wey wyder he schulde wende.

R. Gloucester, p. 122.

þat þe lond is þin, þi helm schewes it þe,
Forsuorn is Haraldyn, he salle no dure.

R. Brunne, p. 70.

Mený pverbis ich myghte have. of mený holý seýntes
To testefie for treuthe. þe tale þat ich shewe.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 210.

But after these thingis whanne twayne of hem wanderin, he was schewid in another liknesse to hem goynge to a toun.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. xvi.

And the devel ladde him into an high hil, and schewide to him alle the rewmes of the world in a moment of tyme.

Id. Luke, ch. iv.

And the deuyll tooke hym into an hye mountayne, and shewed hym all the kyngdome of the world euen in the twyncklynge of an eye.

Bible, Anno 1551.

SHOW.

SHOWER.

Ye han yourselven shewed here to-day
So high sentence, so holily, and wel,
That I consent, and confirme every del
Your wordes all, and your opinioun.

Chaucer. The Marchantes Tale, v. 9379.

And that by wordes but a fewe
I shall by reason proue and shewe.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

Shall I say, O Zelmane? alas, your words be against it. Shall I say, Prince Pryocles? Wretch that I am, your *shew* is manifest against it.

Sidney. Arcadia, book ii. p. 297.

Shewbread, because it was always in the sighte and presence of the Lorde.

Tyndall. Genesis, ch. ii. p. 11.

He tooke the charge of me, and of the crowne,
And with kinde shewes of loue so brought to passe,
That through Demascus great report was blowne
How good, how iust, how kinde mine vnkle was.

Faurefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book iv. st. 45.

And to the ground his eyes were lowly bent,
Simple in shew, and voide of malice bad;
And all the way he prayed, as he went,
And often knockt his brest, as one that did repent.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

He said, and cloath'd himselfe in coarse array;
A labouring hind in show, then forth he went,
And to th' Athenian towers his journey bent.

Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book i.

There is nothing which lies more within the province of a spectator than publick shows and diversions; and as among these there are none which can pretend to vie with those elegant entertainments that are exhibited in our theatres.

Spectator, No. 235.

When they had taken any spoils from the enemy, the men would make a present of every thing that was rich and showy to the women whom they most admired.

Id. No. 434.

My motive for singling out this man [the Man of Ross] was twofold; first, to distinguish real and solid worth from showish or plausible expense, and virtue from vanity.

Pope to Tonson, June 7, 1732.

In some disorders it is no more possible for men to hinder wicked thoughts from taking possession of their minds, or blasphemous words from coming out of their mouths, than to hinder any other distemper (for plainly this is one) which may attack any other part of them, from shewing itself by its common effects.

Secker. Works, vol. i. p. 141. Sermon 9.

It rendered the outside of this religion, pompous and showish; and this was enough to raise and to maintain a respect and veneration for it in the minds of the vulgar.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. vi. p. 50. On Human Reason, sec. 6.

Countries which contribute neither revenue nor military force towards the support of the empire cannot be considered as provinces. They may, perhaps, be considered as appendages, as a sort of splendid and showy equipage of the empire.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. iii. book v. ch. iii. p. 447.

The girl, after some entreaty, complied, and sat down on the other side of him; he loaded her with beads, and every showy trifle that would please her.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. viii. p. 84.

But the outward act being a matter of great form and punctuality, and sometimes expense too, they easily persuaded themselves of what they had a great mind to believe, that a scrupulous performance of such troublesome and showish duties would certainly be sufficient, whatever their inward dispositions and common behaviour might be.

Secker. Works, vol. i. p. 229. Sermon 15.

He was conducted all over the ship, every part of which he viewed with great attention. On this occasion Otoo was the principal show-man.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book ii. ch. xii. p. 299.

SHOWER, n.	} A. S. <i>scar</i> , <i>seyur</i> ; D. <i>scheure</i> ; Ger. <i>schur</i> ; Sw. <i>skur</i> . Junius, Skinner, and Wachter agree, that a shower consists of drops of water
SHO'WER, v.	
SHO'WERLESS,	
SHO'WERY.	

SHOWER. *broken* from the clouds. Tooke that it is the past participle of *scyr-an*, and means (clouds) "broken, divided, separated," and, consequently, falling in drops; met. any thing falling, like rain, or hail, or snow, from the clouds.

After sharpest *shoures* quap Pees. most sheene is þe sonne.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 364.

Riche men routen þo. and in here rest were
þo hit shon to þe shephurdes. a *shewere* of blisse.
Id. Ib. p. 234.

And this was on the sixte morwe of May,
Which May had peinted with his softe *shoures*;
This gardin ful of leues and of floures.
Chaucer. The Frankelaines Tale, v. 11216.

His month assigned eke also
Is Aueril, whiche of *shoures*
Ministreth wey vnto the floures.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

As when a windy tempest bloweth hye,
That nothing may withstand his stormy *shoure*,
The clowdes, as thinges affrayd, before him flye;
But, all so soone as his outrageous poure
Is layd, they fiercely then begin to *shoure*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 8.

Soone as the gates were open to them set,
They pressed forward, entraunce to have made:
But in the middle way they were ymet.
With a sharpe *shoure* of arrowes, which them staid,
And better bad advise.
Id. Ib. book v. can. 4.

He saw them in thir forms of battle rang'd,
How quick they wheel'd, and flying behind them shot
Sharp sleet of arrowy *shower* against the face
Of thir pursuers, and overcame by flight.
Milton. Paradise Regain'd, book iii. l. 321.

The *shoure-dissoluer* answerd; What a speech
Hath past thy pallate, O thou great in reach
Of wrackfull empire.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xiii.

It is reported, that if a hilly field, where the stubble is standing,
be set on fire in the *showry* season, it will put forth great store of
mushromes.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. vi. sec. 548.

And long-attending Hymen, from above,
Shower'd on the bed the whole Idalian grove.
Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book iii.

With joy they saw the growing empire rise,
And *showers* of wealth descending from the skies.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

The convex glass, which in that opening glows,
Mid circling rays a pictur'd Saviour shows!
Bright it collects the beams, which trembling all,
Back from the God, a *showery* radiance fall.
Savage. The Wanderer, can. 2.

Scarce in a *showerless* day the heavens indulge
Our melting clime, except the baleful East
Withers the tender spring, and sourly checks
The fancy of the year.
Armstrong. Art of Preserving Health, book i.

SHRAG, the ends of sticks, of the birchen twigs in
a broom, or of whins or furze. "Yar brum owt ta ha'
fine *shrags*;" this was said to a man about to dress re-
cently thrashed barley for market. The clipping of live
fences. Moore, *Suffolk Words*. It is probably *scrag*;
any thing rough, sharp, craggy, prickly.

SHREAD, *n.* } A. S. *screade, scread-an*. Skinner
SHREAD, *v.* } suggests from the *v.* to shear; and
SHREDDING, *n.* } Tooke forms it from the past par-
ticiples of that verb. *Shred, shred*.

A cut, or piece cut, separated or severed, broken or
torn; a section or segment, a fragment.

Hewe downe this tree, and let it fall.
The leues lette defoule in hast,
And do the frute destroie and wast,
And let of *shreden* euery branche,
But at rote he let it stanche.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

Then since, quoth she, the terme of each man's life
For nought may lessened nor enlarged bee;
Graunt this; that when ye *shred* with fatall knife
His line, which is the eldest of the three,
Which is of them the shortest, as I see,
Eftsoones his life may passe into the next.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 2.

MONC. He is very brave.

LIS. The *shreds* of what he steals from us, believe it
Makes him a mighty man.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid in the Mill, act iii. sc. 1.

In lopping and *shredding* of trees, when the cut standeth open,
there should be no hollow places made like cups, for feare that
water should stand therein.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. xxiii.

It, [our Common Prayer,] they say, hath a number of short
cuts or *shreddings*, which may be better called wishes than prayers.

Hooker. Ecclesiasticall Politie, book v. sec. 27.

And yet [they] contentedly suffer their minds to appear abroad
in a pie-bald livery of coarse patches, and borrowed *shreds*, such as
it has pleased chance, or their country taylor, (I mean the common
opinion of those they have conversed with,) to clothe them in.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. ii. book iv. ch. xx. p. 286.

In some of the richest and best endowed universities, the tutors
content themselves with teaching a few unconnected *shreds* and
parcels of this corrupted course.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. iii. book i. ch. i. p. 182.

SHREW, or

SCHREW, *n.*

SCHREW, *adj.*

SCHREW, *v.*

SCHRE'WED, or

SHREWD,

SHRE'WDLY,

SHRE'WDNESS,

SHRE'WISH,

SHRE'WISHLI,

SHRE'WISHNESS.

Wachter and Skinner agree that
a *shrew* is *mulier clamosa*, from
Ger. *schreien*, to cry out; Skinner
adds, or rather from *beschreyen*, to
diffame, to calumniate. *Schrewd*,
the *adj.*, he derives either from
Ger. *beschreyen*, to fascinate, *q. d.*
bewitched, or from the Lat. *crudus*,
q. d. crudelis. A *shrew* (see the
instances quoted below from R.
Gloucester, Gower, &c.) was *male*
as well as *female*; and in Chaucer's translation from
Boethius, *pessimi, improbi*, are interpreted—shrews.
Tooke (who evidently considers A. S. *syr-wian, suri-*
gan, sorghean, to be the same word differently written
and applied) thinks *syrwe, syrewe*, the past participle
of *syrwan, syrewan*, to vex, to molest, to cause mischief
to, is our modern *shrewed* or *shrewd*; and that *syrwe*,
syrewe, is our modern *shrewe* or *shrew*, and means
"one who vexes or molests;" a vexatious, mischievous,
vicious, evil person, (and, according to modern usage,
a woman who vexes, or molests, annoys, aggrieves, with
her tongue or temper.)

Shrewed or *shrewd*; vexed, troubled, provoked, and,
consequently, angry, ill-tempered; bitter or biting,
cutting, keen, cunning, penetrating, sagacious. Mr.
Tyrwhitt explains the verb in Chaucer, to curse, *i. e.* to
imprecate upon—trouble, vexation, sorrow.

A sone he hadde y now, Maxencius to name,
Hym me made emperour, mony mon to schame.
He wes, as wel as ys fader, gret *schrewe* y now.

R. Gloucester, p. 84.

þe Saxones were þo enercome, ac heo ne leuede get noht
Heore *schrewe* dede.

Id. p. 164.

In Wales is a *schreward* to werre risen on,
For he wend Sir Edward ouer þe se wer gon.

R. Brunne, p. 262.

— And *shrewe*de mýn emcristýne
Agens þe consail of Crist.

Piers Plouhman, p. 91.

SHREAD

SHREW.

SHREW. Ech valley schal be fulfild, and every hil and litil hil shal be maad low; and *schrewid* (*prava*) thingis schulen be into dressid (*directa*) thingis; and scharpe thingis into pleyne weyes.
Wiclif. Luke, ch. iii.

Also with othire wordis ful manye he witnesside to hem and monestide him and seide, Be ghe saued fro this *schrewid* (*prava*) generacioun.
Id. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. ii.

Nay then, quod she, I *shrewe* us bothe two.
For though that I be olde, foule, and pore,
I n'olde for all the metal ne the ore,
That under erthe is grave, or lith above,
But if thy wif I were and eke thy love.
Chaucer. The Wif of Bathes Tale, v. 6644.

O nice proude cheryl, I *shrewe* his face.
Id. The Sompnoures Tale, v. 7809.

And yet was he to me the moste *shrew*,
That fele I on my ribbes all by rew,
And ever shal, unto min ending day.
Id. The Wif of Bathes Prologue, v. 6717.

I have a wif, though that she poure be;
But of hire tonge a labbing *shrewe* is she.
Id. The Squieres Prologue, v. 10301.

And dignitees, that be yeuen to *shreude* (*improbis*) folke, not onely ne maketh hem not digne; but sheweth rather all openly, that thei been vnworthy and ingine.
Id. Boecius, book ii. De Consolatione.

And therefore sayth Senek, that a man shal never venge *shrewednesse* by *shrewednesse*.
Id. The Tale of Melibeus, p. 115.

And the prophete saith; "Flee *shrewednesse* and do goodnesse; seke pees and folwe it, in as muchel as in thee is."
Id. Ib. p. 117.

For it is certayne y^t spirits of the heyre may vse their *shrewdnes* in theym that be of mysbyleue and vse euyll dedys; for grace is withdrawn from such maner of men, wherfore the spirits haue the more power to hurte and greue them.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. xxxi.

He might his tyrannie shewe,
And toke to his counseile a *shrewe*,
Whom to his father forth he sent.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

He was a *shrewed* chamberleyne,
So as to begyle a worthy quene,
And that on hym was after sene. *Id. Ib. book vi.*
If too wary, then she'll *shrew* the,
If too lavish, she'll undo thee.
Cotton. The Joys of Marriage.

LOREN. In such a night
Did pretty Jessica (like a little *shrow*)
Slander her loue, and he forgaue it her.
Shakspeare. The Merchant of Venice, fol. 182.

The fine furr'd ermin, martern, and the cat
That voideth civet, there together sat
By the *shrewd* monkey, babian, and the ape.
Drayton. Noah's Flood.

Her onely fault, and that is faults enough,
Is, that she is intollerable curst,
And *shrow'd*, and froward.
Shakspeare. The Taming of the Shrew, fol. 213.

Her elder sister is so curst and *shrew'd*,
That til the father rid his hands of her,
Master, your loue must liue a maide at home.
Id. Ib. fol. 211.

SHAT. Of all the plots the king hath laïd for me
This was the *shrewdest*, 'tis my life they seek
And they shall have it; if I should refuse
To accept the challenge in the king's behalfe,
They have some cause to take away my life,
And if I do accept it, who can tell
But I may fall by doubtful chance of war?
'Twas *shrew'd*, but I must take the least of evils.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Noble Gentleman, act v. sc. 1.

But it is *shrewdly* probable, that fluid perceptive matter will not fail to find the colours tintured from one another in some measure in the whole object here also.

More. Immortality of the Soul, part iii, book ii. ch. ii. p. 64.

Her Garboiles (Cæsar)
Made out of her impatience, which not wanted
Shrodenesse of policie to; I greeuing grant,
Did you too much disquiet.
Shakspeare. Antony and Cleopatra, fol. 346.

E. ANTI. Good Signior Angelo, you must excuse vs all,
My wife is *shrewish* when I keepe not houres.
Id. The Comedy of Errors, fol. 90.

He is verie well favour'd, and he speakes verie *shrewishly*; one would thinke his mother's milke were scarce out of him.
Id. Twelfth Night, fol. 958.

HEL. I pray you, though you mocke me, gentlemen,
Let her not hurt me; I was neuer curst;
I haue no gift at all in *shrewishnesse*.
Id. A Midsummer Night's Dream, fol. 155.

Some of the observers on board the Centurion *shrewdly* suspected, from the appearance of his armour, that instead of steel, it was composed only of a particular kind of glittering paper.
Anson. Voyages, book iii. ch. x. p. 540.

The aforesaid author observes very *shrewdly*, that having no certain ideas of the terms of the proposition, it is to him a mystery.
Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 219. A Defence of some Queries. Query 21.

Professing to despise the ill opinion of mankind creates a *shrewed* suspicion that we have deserved it.
Secker. Works, vol. ii. p. 220. Sermon 15.

SHREWSBURY, a Borough and Market Town, nearly in the centre of Shropshire, of which it is the Capital. It is situated on two eminences of considerable elevation, formed by the windings of the river Severn into a kind of circular peninsula. The soil is dry, the water plentiful and excellent, the air celebrated for its purity, and the neighbouring country rich and beautiful. The greater part of the town is ill built and inconvenient, but some of the principal streets are of a good width, well paved and lighted, and many of the modern houses are elegant and commodious. A tract of about twenty acres of sloping and unequal ground, lying between the town wall and the river, and called the Quarry, from the ruins of an ancient stone quarry which it includes, is laid out in public walks for the inhabitants, well planted with limes and chestnuts, and is considered by them the greatest ornament of their town.

Shrewsbury is divided into five parishes, and had as many churches, exclusive of that of Holy Cross, which formerly was part of the Abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul, built shortly after the Conquest by Earl Roger de Montgomery, who himself became one of its brotherhood. Of this once magnificent structure few relics remain, and scarcely, as we believe, any of the original building. Two circular towers and their connecting walls of the time of Edward I., now form part of a gentleman's mansion, in the garden belonging to which is a very interesting ruin of still later date. It is a small but beautiful specimen of richly ornamented Gothic, commonly called "the Stone Pulpit," and is conjectured to belong to the same era with Henry VII.'s Chapel. Both the Abbey and its Church suffered greatly at the Reformation, and the latter having, like too many ancient edifices, fared almost equally ill in the hands of repairers as of destroyers, presents but few traces of its early grandeur. Of the old Collegiate Church of St. Chad only a small part, called the chapel, remains, but a new church, dedicated to the same saint, stands near the Quarry. St. Giles's is a plain but extremely ancient building, chiefly used for sepulture, and in which service is performed only twice a year. St. Mary's Church is also of great antiquity, and having been altered and added to at different times, is built in various styles of

SHREW.
—
SHREWS-
BURY.

SHREWS-
BURY.

architecture. It has a beautiful window of stained glass, saved from the original Church of St. Chad. St. Alkmund's is a modern structure, on the site of an old Saxon Church of that name. St. Julian's, formerly a royal free chapel and rectory, is now only a stipendiary curacy. Of the splendid Collegiate Chapel of St. Michael, which belonged to the castle, and of other ecclesiastical buildings of the same class, little or no traces now remain.

Shrewsbury was the most important station on the Welsh Marches; its castle, built by Earl Montgomery, crowned a steep bank on the isthmus of the peninsula, a spot which had previously been selected as a strong position either by Britons or Saxons, and fortified by walls and ditches. The principal remains of the castle are the keep, flanked by two circular towers; the ancient walls, pierced with cruciform loopholes; of the inner court, which is now converted into a garden; and the great circular arch of an interior gateway which undoubtedly belonged to the original building of Montgomery. The town itself was surrounded by walls of great strength, connecting, at equal distances, square and embattled towers, one of which remains. Of the walls, only a part of the Southern rampart is standing, which is used as a public walk.

The three great gates of Shrewsbury, named respectively, Abbey, North, and Welsh, have long disappeared. The Welsh gate, and the bridge of the same name, which it defended, were formerly subjects of much antiquarian interest; but the ruinous state of the latter compelling its removal in 1791, a substantial stone bridge on five arches was erected in its place, and connected with the town, on the river side, by a quay. In a canopied niche over the old Welsh gate was the figure of a warrior fully armed, resting one hand on his breast, and pointing with the other to a carving in stone of three "roses moulded on one stem." Antiquaries differed much and long as to the personage thus represented. The seal of the celebrated champion of the White Rose, Richard of York, bears a device precisely similar, in allusion, it is said, to his three elder sons, Edward IV., George of Clarence, and Richard III.; and this circumstance, coupled with the historical fact, that he was very popular among the inhabitants of Shrewsbury, who strongly espoused the cause of the White Rose, renders it little doubtful that the statue is intended for that unfortunate Prince. When the erection of a new bridge became inevitable, this figure and two architectural shields, between which it was originally placed, were carefully removed and fixed in conspicuous situations on the Market-house, a building of the time of Elizabeth, deemed the handsomest of its kind in the Kingdom. The Eastern or English bridge and gate, also in ancient times well fortified, were taken down and a new stone bridge of great strength built by subscription, in the year 1769. The free Grammar School is a stately building of various and irregular architecture, resembling a college in appearance, and containing a good library and spacious chapel. Among the persons of eminence educated at this school were the famous Sir Philip Sidney and the infamous Judge Jeffries. Many charitable institutions exist in Shrewsbury; it has also public Assembly Rooms, and a Theatre, said to have originally formed part of the ancient Palace of the Princes of Powisland in the then capital of the district so called. By the London entrance to the town is a noble isolated column of the Doric order, called the largest in the world, and 133 feet in height. It is con-

VOL. XXVII.

structed of free stone, and is surmounted by a statue of General Lord Hill, a native of Shropshire, of whom the Salopians are justly proud, and in honour of whose military achievements they have erected this public monument.

The great Roman road called Watling Street, which extended from London to the further extremity of North Wales, ran near Shrewsbury, and is indeed supposed to have passed through the ancient town, the origin of which is doubtful. When the capital of Powisland, it was called Pengwerne, and also Ymwithig, or the Delight; and at the period of the Saxon invasion was a place of strength, and for some time a refuge to the Britons. Falling at length into the hands of the Saxons, they named it Scrobbs-byrig, the Hill of Shrubs, a name synonymous with Pengwerne, and Norman pronunciation afterwards converting it into Shrobsburie, its modern appellation requires no further comment. In *Domesday Book* Shrewsbury is entered as a city. As a strong hold it was long considered as an important possession, and although too secure both naturally and artificially to fear petty warfare, its near neighbourhood to the ever restless and excitable Welsh, caused its garrison and inhabitants to lead an anxious and a stirring life during several centuries.

The Battle of Shrewsbury, fought between Henry IV. and Harry Percy surnamed Hotspur, owes much of its great celebrity to the exquisite talent with which Shakespeare has adapted and adorned the accounts given of it by the ancient chroniclers. It took place on a plain about four miles from the town, still called Battle Field, and which—setting poetry apart—must ever excite a strong interest as the spot on which the future hero of Agincourt first broke through the cloud which had obscured his character, and gave earnest of his coming glory. In the great Civil War Shrewsbury faithfully adhered to the Royal cause, and on one occasion received Charles I. and his army with eager loyalty. It was taken by the Parliamentary forces in 1644. Boscobel House, celebrated in the romantic history of Charles II. when he was a proscribed fugitive, is situated in a wood about a mile from the town.

Shrewsbury long possessed almost a monopoly in the trade of fine flannels, baizes, &c., and the coarse woollen cloths called Welsh webs, which were taken thither to be dressed for exportation and home sale. It has still considerable traffic in the above articles, and is a common mart for all kinds of commodities from Wales. There are also large linen manufactories; and the town is particularly celebrated for its brawn, and the delicious sweet cakes which bear its name.

Shrewsbury was incorporated by Charles I., and has returned two Members to Parliament from the earliest period of representation. Population, in 1831, 21,227. Distance from London 155 miles.

SHRIEK, } Either, says Skinner, from the Danish
SHRIEK, } *skriger, clamo*, or from the D. *schrecken*,
SHRIEKER, } to tremble, *schriek*, tremour; or from
SHRIGHT. } the Ger. *schreyen*, to cry, *schrecken*, to
terrify, *schrecken*, terror; all of them, he adds, formed
from the sound: they (and the Sw. *shreka*) appear all
the same word, applied to the cry, and the feeling of
fear or terror, it causes. See *ante*, SCREECH, SCREAM.

And yet againward shrieked every nonne,
The pangs of love so straineth them to crie.
Chaucer. *The Court of Love.*

SHREWS-
BURY.
SHRIEK.

SHRIEK.

SHRILL.

But soverainly dame Pertelote *shrigh*t,
Ful louder than did Hasdruballes wif,
Whan that hire husbond hadde ylost his lif.
Chaucer. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15368.

But the palace within confounded was
With wayling, and with ruful *shrikes* and cryes.
Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

The pitteous mayden, carefull, comfortlesse,
Does throw out shrilling *shrikes*, and *shrieking* cryes,
(The last vaine helpe of women's greates distresse)
And with loud plaintes importuneth the skyes.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 6.

Till that, by fortune passing all foresight,
A salvage man, which in those woods did wonne,
Drawne with that ladies loud and piteous *shrigh*t.
Id. Ib. book vi. can. 4.

There dwells envy and confusion, disorder and sad remembrances,
perpetual woes and continual *shriekings*, uneasiness, and all the
evils of the soul.
Taylor. Sermon 3. vol. i. p. 54.

She cries, she *shrieks*; the fierce insulting foe
Relentless mock her violence of woe;
To chains condemn'd, as wildly she deplores;
A widow, and a slave on foreign shores.
Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book viii.

When, lo! fierce Scylla stoop'd to seize her prey,
Stretch'd her dire jaws, and swept six men away,
Chiefs of renown! loud-echoing *shrieks* arise!
I turn and view them quivering in the skies.
Id. Ib. book xi.

— Mercy! what alarm!
Dare aught on earth that sovereign beauty harm?
Again—the *shrieking* charmers—how they rend
The gentle air—the *shriekers* lack a friend.
Crabbe. Tales of the Hall, book vii.

SHRIEVE. See SHERIFF.

SHRIFT. See SHRIVE.

SHRILL, *adj.* } *Shrill* is plainly from the same
SHRILL, *v.* } source as scream or shriek, shriekel
SHRI'LLY, } or shrigle, shrill; it was anciently
SHRI'LLNESS. } also written shirle. G. Douglas
renders *vociferans* "with *skirllis* and with *shrekis*."

It is applied to a sound that is
Harsh, grating; piercing harshly upon the ear.

pan blewe þe trumpes fulle loud & fully *schille*.
R. Brunne, p. 30.

Certes he Jakke Straw, and his meinie,
Ne maden never shoutes half so *shrille*.
Chaucer. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 1540.
As he fully *shrilly* shrigh

Turberville. To his Friend.

These parts first dispose the voice to hoarseness or *shrillness*.
Smith. On Old Age, p. 137.

At last they heard a horne that *shrilled* cleare
Throughout the wood that echoed againe,
And made the Forrest ring, as it would rive in twaine.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 3.

No tree, whose braunches did not bravely spring,
No braunch, whereon a fine bird did not sitt,
No bird, but did her *shrill* notes sweetely sing,
No song, but did containe a lovely ditt.
Id. Ib. book ii. can. 6.

The armonye of them that pype in recorders, flutes, and dromes,
and the *shirle* showte of trôpettes, waites, and shames, shall no
more be heard in the to the deliyght of men.

Bale. Image, p. 3.

Being commonlie and most properlie taken in the worse part,
and signifieth *shrillie*, or noisefullie, squeaking.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book ii. Commentary.

The different tones melodiously combin'd,
Temper'd with art, in sweet confusion join'd;
The soft, the strong, the clear, the *shrill*, the deep,
Would sometimes soar aloft, and sometimes creep.
Parnell. On the Death of Mr. Viner.

Host against host with shadowy squadrons drew,
The sounding darts in iron tempests flew,
Victors and vanquish'd join promiscuous cries,
And *shrilling* shouts and dying groans arise.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book iv.

Her golden trump the goddess sounded thrice,
Whose *shrilling* clang reach'd heaven's extremest sphere.
Philips. Cerealia.

Round the rough castle *shrilly* sung
The whirling blast, and wildly flung
On each tall rampart's thundering side
The surges of the tumbling tide.
Warton. The Grave of King Arthur.

SHRIMP, } In A. S. *scrimm-an*, is *arescere*, to dry,
SHRI'MPED. } to wither, and, consequentially, to con-
tract. Skinner doubts whether from the Ger. *schrump*,
a wrinkle, from the wrinkles on the back. Junius thinks
from the Ger. *krimpen*, to crimp or cramp, to draw to-
gether, because when boiled it draws into a gibbous
shape, *sc.* its lower half under its upper. It is applied
met. to

Any thing diminutive; contracted in its growth.

Scrimp, as adjective and verb, are common words in
Scottish writers. See Jamieson.

Religion hath take up all the corn
Of treading, and we borel men ben *shrimpes*;
Of feble trees ther comen wretched impes.
Chaucer. The Monkes Prologue, v. 13938.

The periwinkle, prawn, the cockle, and the *shrimp*.
Drayton. Poly-obion, song 25.

Beyond this lagune there is another large one, wherein is an
island and town, named Haniago, its inhabitants most fishermen,
whose chief employment is to take *shrimps*.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. part ii. ch. vi. p. 127.

Such things as these go for wit, so long as they continue in
Latin, but what dismally *shrimped* things would they appear if
turned into English!

Echard. Grounds of the Cont. of the Clergy, p. 44.

Very true, says I, and I wondred how such a *shrimp* as you
could drag about such a great carcass as mine.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part ii. ch. xxiii. p. 242.

SHRINE, *n.* } See ENSHRINE. D. *schryn*; Ger.
SHRINE, *v.* } *scrain*; Sw. *skryn*; Fr. *esrine*; It.
scrigno; Sp. *escrino*; Lat. *scrinium*, a basket or chest,
in which books, writings, or other secret things were
deposited. We apply the word to

That which contains or holds, in which is placed or
deposited—any thing consecrated, sacred, holy, adored,
loved.

In Normandye he dyde, & thulke ger al so,
Seine Egwine at Euesham in *srine* was verst ido.
R. Gloucester, p. 478.

Now lies he in *schryne* in golde þat is rede.
R. Brunne, p. 23.

Forsooth (quod she) a tender creature
Is *shrined* there, and Pity is her name;
She saw an egle wreke him on a fie,
And pluck his wing, and eke him in his game,
And tender herte of that hath made her die.
Chaucer. The Court of Love.

But made her subtile workmen make a *shrine*
Of all the rubies and the stones fine
In all Egipt that she coude espie,
And put full the *shrine* of spicerie,
And let the corse enbaume, and forth she sette
This dead corse, and in the *shrine* it shette.
Id. The Legend of Good Women.

The spiritualtie all that ceason preached the Pope mightely,
built abbayes for recreation and quyetnes, *shrining* them alway
for saintes.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 351. Practice of Popish Prelates.

SHRILL.

SHRINE.

SHRINE.

SHRINK.

It falls me here to write of chastity,
That fayrest vertue, far above the rest;
For which what needes me fetch from faery
Forreine ensamples it to have exprest?
Sith it is *shrined* in my soveraines brest.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. Introduction.

And after toke with hym y^e bodye of that blessyd man [Seynt
Hyllary] and causyd it to be had into the monastery of Seynt Denys,
and there *shryned* hym. Fabian. *Chronycle*, ch. xxxii.

Poore Dolon's spoiles Vlysses had, who *shrin'd* them on his sterne,
As trophies vow'd to her that sent the good-aboding Herne.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book x.

Whoever by consulting at thy *shrine*
Return'd the wiser, or the more instruct
To flie or follow what concern'd him most,
And run not sooner to his fatal snare?
For God hath justly giv'n the nations up
To thy delusions.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book i. l. 438.

He went not with the crowd to see a *shrine*;
But fed us, by the way, with food divine.

Dryden. *The Character of a Good Parson*.

SHRINK, v.

SHRINK, n.

SHRI'NKER,

SHRI'NKG, n.

D. *schrinken*; Ger. *schrencken*;

A. S. *scrinc-an*, *arescere*, to dry, to
wither.

To wither; to diminish, to lessen,

to contract, to draw into a smaller compass, to with-
draw, to retreat, (from fear, dislike, &c.)

For *shronke* with heat, the ladies eke to brent,
That they ne wist where they hem might bestow,
The knights swett for lack of shade nie shent.

Chaucer. *The Flower and the Leaf*.

The stature of her was of doutous judgement, for sometye she
constrained and *shronke* her seluen, like to the common measure
of menne; and sometye it semed that she touched the heauen,
with the hight of her hedde.

Id. *Boecius*, book i. *De Consolatione*.

Whereas the Englishmen should haue kept their ground and
defended them, they began to *shrinke*.

Holinshed. *Historie of Scotland*, Anno 834.

He lookt askew with his mistrustfull eyes,
And nyce ly trode, as thornes lay in his way,
Or that the flore to *shrinke* he did avyse;
And on a broken reed he still did stay
His feeble steps, which *shrunck* when hard thereon he lay.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 12.

But she, now weighing the decayed plight
And *shrunken* synewes of her chosen knight,
Would not a while her forward course pursue.

Id. *Ib.* book i. can. 9.

Return, Alpheus, the dread voice is past
That *shrunke* thy streams.

Milton. *Lycidas*, l. 132.

Which publick death (receiv'd with such a chear)

As not a sigh, a look, a *shrink* bewrays
The least felt touch of a degenerate fear)
Gave life to envy, to his courage praise.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book i.

We are no cowardly *shrinkers*,
But true Englishmen bred;
We'll play our parts, like valiant hearts,
And never fly for dread.

Old Sea Song. *Neptune's Raging Fury*.

It is given very well in case of contractions and *shrinking* of
sinews.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxii. ch. xxiii.

We all have sinn'd, and thou hast laid us low,
As humble earth from whence at first we came;
Like flying shades before the clouds we show,
And *shrink* like parchment in consuming flame.

Dryden. *Annus Mirabilis*.

It was the same all along, we having purposely forbore to take
off the bladder, whose regular intumescencies and *shrinkings* suffi-
ciently manifested that the vessel, whereof it was a part, did not
leak.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 381. *Pneumatical Experiments*.

As to ancient Troy
Was that Palladian image sent from heav'n,
Be thou to Chalcis. At thy presence known
Pale Demonax will *shrink*.

Glover. *The Athenaid*, book xvi.

SHRIVE, v.

SHRI'VE,

SHRI'VING,

SHRO'VING,

SHRIFT.

Shrift is shrived, shriv'd, shrift.
Sw. *skrifta*, *skrift*, which Ihre thinks
they received from the early English
preachers of the Gospel. The word
is common in the A. S. ecclesiastical
writings. *Scrif-an*, to hear confessions (says Somner)
and enjoyne penance. *Scrift-boe*, a confessional. Ihre
adopts the derivation from the Lat. *scrib-ere*, to write,
because the penance required was given in writing:
Skinner also from *scrib-ere*, because the names of those
confessing were *written* down. Neither of these reasons
has introduced the word into the Italian or French.
Lye quotes three instances from A. S. version of Boe-
thius, where the Lat. *curare* is rendered *scif-an*; and
to *shrive* trees, Somner tells us, is to prune them; *pu-
tare*, *amputare*, *resecare*. To *shrive* is, by usage,

"To hear confessions, and enjoyne penance." Somner.
A necessary portion of the duty of those who had the
cure of souls.

Shrove-tide, the tide or time when people are shrived
or shriven.

Edward God bisouht, þat it suld be forgyuen,
& amendid with penance, and þerof clene be *scrijuen*.

R. Brunne, p. 65.

And oris confessio. þat comeþ of *shrifte* of mouthe.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 261.

A Good Fryday ich fynde. a felon was ysavede
That unlawfuleche hadde ylyved. al hus lyf tyme,
And for he by knew on þe crois. and to Crist *shrove* hym.

Id. *Ib.* p. 197.

Now ayenst the shame that a man hath to *shrive* him, and
namely, thise ipocrites, that wold be holden so parfit, that they
have no nede to *shrive* hem, ayenst that shame shuld a man thinke,
that by way of reson, he that hath not ben ashamed to do foule
thinges, certes him ought not be ashamed to do faire thinges, and
that is confessions.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*, p. 170.

Nay, quod the sike man, by Seint Simon,
I have been *shriven* this day of my curat;
I have him told al holly min estat.

Id. *The Sompnoures Tale*, v. 7678.

For understond wel, that after the time that a man hath defouled
his baptisme by sinne, if he wol come to salvation, ther is non
other way but by penance, and *shrifte*, and satisfaction.

Id. *The Persones Tale*, p. 168.

Stomak ne conscience know I non;
I shrew thise *shrifte-faders* everich on.

Id. *The Freres Tale*, v. 7023.

And ouer this
Of pride, if there ought elles is
Wherof that I me *shrive* shall,
What thyng it is in speciall
My father asketh I you praie.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

For what a man shall axe or seine
Touchend of *shrifte*, it mote be pleine
It nedeth nought to make it queint.
For trouth his wordes wol not peint.

Id. *Ib.* book i.

Shrift in the eare is verely a worke of Sathan, and that the
falest that euer was wrought, and that most hath deuoured the
fayth.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 147. *The Obedience of a Christian Man*.

But afterwards she gan him soft to *shrive*,
And wooe with fair entreatie, to disclose
Which of the nymphes his heart so sore did mieve.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 12.

SHRINK

SHRIVE.

SHRIVE.
—
SHROP-
SHIRE.

FRIAR. O fearful! if thou wilt not, give me leave
To shrive her; lest she should die unabsoiv'd.
[Ford. 'Tis a Pity She's a Whore, act ii. sc. 5.]

Their diriges, their trentals, and their *shriffs*,
Their memories, their singings, and their gifts.
Spenser. *Mother Hubbard's Tale*.

NUR. See where she comes from *shrifft*
With merrie looke.
Shakspeare. *Romeo and Juliet*, fol. 71.

For he fears
His uncle else, if he should know the drift,
Will hinder all, and call his cuz to *shrifft*.
Ford. 'Tis a Pity She's a Whore, act iii. sc. 5.

How saist thou (friend) have I not well discourst
Upon this common place, though plaine, not wourst?
Better a short tale than a bad long *shriving*.
Spenser. *Mother Hubbard's Tale*.

RICH. The ghostly father now hath done his *shrifft*.
CLARENCE. When hee was made a *shriuer*, 'twas for shift.
Shakspeare. *Henry VI. Third Part*, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 159.

WIFE. Servant, your counsel's excellent good,
And shall be follow'd, 'twill be rarely strange
To see him stated thus, as though he went
A *shrouing* through the city, or intended
To set up some new wake.
Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Noble Gentleman*, act iii. sc. 1.

Eating, drinking, merry-making,—what else, I beseech you,
was the whole life of this miserable man here, but in a manner a
perpetual *shroving*?
Hale. *Sermon on St. Luke*, ch. xvi. v. 25. (ed. 1683,) p. 4.

Unless some base hedge-creeping collybist
Scatters his refuse scraps on whom he list,
For Easter gloves, or for a *shrove-tide* hen,
Which bought to give, he takes to sell again.
Hall. *Satire* 5. book iv.

SHRIVE.
—
SHROP-
SHIRE.

SHRIVEL, *v.*, Skinner says, either from the D.
schrompeten; Ger. *schrumpeten*, to draw into wrinkles;
or from the Lat. *scribillare*. It is perhaps a diminutive
from *shrive*, which (Somner says) is—to prune; and,
consequently, to lessen, to diminish:

To draw up together, to contract, (into wrinkles.)

We need not bemoan the *shrivell'd* condition of the deceased, as
if they were stript almost of all substance corporeal, and were too
thinly clad to enjoy themselves as to any object of sense.

More. *The Immortality of the Soul*, book iii. ch. iii. p. 154.

Still at her *shrivell'd* breasts they hung, whene'er mankind she
curs'd,

And with these foster-brethren was our monster nurs'd.

Otway. *The Poet's Complaint of his Muse*.

He calls for famine, and the meagre fiend
Blows mildew from between his *shrivell'd* lips,
And taints the golden ear.

Cowper. *The Task*, book ii.

SHROFF is a corruption of the Arabic word *Sarráf*,
adopted and pronounced by the people of Bengal *Shar-
ráf*, *i. e.* a money-changer, and thence a "banker;"
the collybistes of the Greeks. (*Matth.* xxi. 12; *Mark*
xi 15.)

SHROPSHIRE.

SHROPSHIRE, or SALOP, one of the central Coun-
ties of England, is bounded on the North by Cheshire,
a detached part of Flintshire, and Derbyshire; by Staf-
fordshire on the East; on the South by Worcestershire,
Herefordshire, and Radnorshire; and on the West by
the latter County, and those of Montgomery and Den-
bigh. It is comprised within 52° 20' and 53° 4' North
latitude, and 2° 17' 30" and 14' West longitude, and it
embraces an area of upwards of 1341 square miles, or
about 858,240 statute acres.

Face of the
country.

The natural features of the County are picturesque
and varied. Bold hills range along its Southern and
Western borders, where it confines with Wales, whilst
towards the East its surface is gently undulated and
well wooded. The celebrated plain of Salop extends
lengthwise from Whitchurch, on the borders of Che-
shire, south to Church Stretton, a distance of about 30
miles; and it stretches breadthwise from Oswestry on
the confines of Denbighshire, to Coalbrook Dale on the
East, about 28 miles. It is divided by the Severn into
two unequal parts, and though flat when compared with
the hills that bound it, its surface is nevertheless diver-
sified. The celebrated Wrekin hill rises singly on the
South-East of the plain, or at least so much higher than
two adjoining eminences to the North-East of it as to
appear in solitary grandeur. Its height is 1320 feet;
it lies nearly due North and South, and its shape has been
likened to that of a whale sleeping on the surface of the
sea. "From the Wrekin, the South-Eastern boundary
of the plain crosses the Severn nearly at the place where
the river changes its Eastern to a Southern course; and
then it runs along Wenlock Edge, which stretches from
North-East to South-West; West of Wenlock Edge is
the range that contains *Caer Caradoc* and its Northern

prolongation, the Lawley hills. In the parallel of the
Southern extremity of this range, a hilly country extends
from the banks of the Severn to the mountains of Wales.
It contains the Clee hills on the East of Wenlock Edge,
and, on the West of the *Caer Caradoc* range the Long-
mynd, which belongs to the mountain system of Wales,
and covers the country between Church Stretton and
Bishopcastle; all these ridges extend from North-East
to South-West. The general elevation of this hilly tract
is from 800 to 1500 feet above the Severn, which is
about 150 feet above the sea high-water mark. It is
completely intersected by two straight and simple val-
leys, the direction of which is nearly North-East and
South-West, and by several smaller, which are parallel
to the larger, and through which small rivers descend to
the plain of Salop, or the basin of the river Teme. The
Western boundary of the plain of Salop is formed by
the Longmynd, the Breidden hills, and the hills which
extend from Llanymech Northward to the West of
Oswestry, and thence to Ruabon and to Hawarden
Park, in Flintshire." (*Geography of Great Britain*,
p. 62.)

The red sandstone which covers the Northern half of
Shropshire is considered by Mr. Aikin to be identical
with the *old red sandstone formation* of Werner. Its
Southern extremity rests upon highly elevated strata of
grauwacke. The general face of the tract covered by it
is an undulated country, with the Southern declivities of
the hills considerably steeper than the Northern; and
another circumstance characteristic of this kind of sand-
stone is the great number of *meres* or deep pools which
it contains. The *independent coal formation* is found
immediately adjacent to the red sandstone from Wom-
bridge, in the parallel of Wellington to Coal-port on the

Geology.

SHROP-
SHIRE,

Severn, a length of about six miles; its greatest breadth is about two. It rises West a little to the North, at an angle of about 6° , and is composed of the usual members, viz. quartzose, sandstone, indurated clay, clay porphyry, slaty-clay, and coal. The series is most completely seen in the *meadow-pit* of Madeley colliery, which has been sunk to the depth of 729 feet through all the beds, 86 in number, that compose this formation. The sandstones, which form part of the first thirty strata, are fine-grained, considerably micaceous, and often contain thin plates or minute fragments of coal. The thirty-first and thirty-third strata are coarse-grained sandstone, entirely penetrated by petroleum. But the first bed of very coarse sandstone or grit does not occur till at the depth of 430 feet; it is 15 feet thick. The next bed of sandstone deserving notice is 146 feet lower, and is 18 feet in thickness; it is called by the colliers the *big flint*. The lowest sandstone, the eighty-fifth in number, is named the *little flint*; it is about the same thickness as the first bed. Vegetable impressions are met with in most of the sandstone beds. Clay-porphyry occurs only once in the whole series, at the depth of 73 feet, where it forms a bed nine inches thick. When the indurated clay is compact, dull, and smooth, and meagre to the touch, it is termed *clod*; when glossy, unctuous, and tending to a slaty texture, it is called *clunch*. Ironstone first occurs about 500 feet from the surface. There are altogether six beds of iron ore, which form subordinate beds in indurated clay, and each bed is composed of balls, or of broad, flat masses. The slaty-clay, called by the colliers *basses*, is of a bluish-black colour and slaty texture. It usually contains pyrites; and when intimately mixed with coal, it insensibly passes into slaty coal; when combined with petroleum, into Cannel coal. "The beds of coal usually present a mixture of slate-coal and pitch-coal, rarely of Cannel coal: none of it possesses the quality of caking. Several beds are so penetrated by pyrites that the coal which they yield can only be applied to the burning of lime: these are called *stinking coals*. The first coal forms the ninth bed from the surface, at the depth of 102 feet, and is not more than four inches thick: it is very sulphureous. In the space between this and 396 feet lie nine other beds of stinking coal, none of which exceed the thickness of seven inches except the lowest, which is a little more than a foot and a half thick. The first bed that is worked is a five-foot coal, at the depth of 490 feet, between which and the big-flint sandstone already mentioned are a ten-inch and a yard coal. But the greatest deposit of coal is in the space (about 100 feet) between the big and the little flints, consisting of nine beds, the aggregate thickness of which is about 16 feet. Beneath this, and the lowest bed of the whole formation, is a sulphureous eight-inch coal." The rock on which the coal formation rests is either *die-earth* or limestone; the former is a name given by the miners to this bed, as indicative of the fact that hence downwards all the coal strata *die* or cease. The whole, but especially the Southern portion of this district, is considerably above the level of the plain of Salop. The dip of the strata varies: in the parish of Madeley it is towards the East; near Wellington and Linsell it is from North to North-East, about one yard in ten. The principal faults or breaks of the district run nearly South-East and North-West. Two of these have thrown the strata on the East and West sides, from 100 to 200 yards lower than they are in the middle. This elevated central district, which

does not affect the surface, is about seven miles in length, and from one to two in breadth; and it is here, on account of the greater facility of working the mines, that by far the greatest quantity of coal and ironstone has been procured. As the rocks on both sides of the river, at the entrance of Coalbrook Dale from Shrewsbury, are composed of limestone, which extends along Wenlock Edge as far as Ludlow, this singular combination of coal, iron ore, lime, and the facility of water carriage renders this tract the seat of the most extensive iron-works in the kingdom. To obtain a clear idea of this limestone formation, let the reader turn on the map to the South-Eastern extremity of the district, partially described above. Two parallel ridges of limestone run hence nearly North-East and South-West, the more Easterly of which consists of a line of hills between 500 and 600 feet above the level of the Severn. These hills are composed of beds of limestone and sandstone, rising to the North-West; and hence their South-Eastern sides present a uniform slope, whilst their North-Western are nearly precipitous. The names of the hills constituting this limestone tract are Mochtree forest, on the borders of Herefordshire, Norton Walls, Feifton forest, Munslow hill, Mogg forest, Benthall Edge, and Lincoln hill. They are separated from each other by short, strait valleys, which run nearly in the direction of their dip and rise: as far as Mogg forest, the elevation of the strata does not exceed an angle of 9° , but from Benthall Edge it rises at an angle of 12° . Soon after the strata change their direction to East by North, acquiring an elevation from three to four times as great, but preserving the same angle and direction. The other, or Western range of limestone, known by the name of Wenlock Edge, rarely exceeds 300 feet above the level of the river. It corresponds with the former range in its line of direction, and in its rise and dip; except that the angle made by its strata with the horizon is very uniformly 8° until it crosses the river, and crops out beneath and to the West of the coal strata at Little Wenlock, when it appears elevated at an angle of about 20° , which, at the Northern extremity of the range, rises to between 30° and 40° . Two circumstances, characteristic of this limestone deposit, are the uniformity of its line of direction, whilst there is such a difference of elevation between the two ranges, and the intimate connection of the elevated portion with an unstratified greenstone trap, of which no traces are to be found in the other part of the range.

Some detached, narrow, and broken coal fields occur in the plain of Shrewsbury, to the West of the Coalbrook Dale field; and, South of it, the Brown Clee and Titterstone Clee Hills contain several small coal fields. In the first of these hills the coals lie in very thin strata; the principal stratum in the last is six feet thick. The disposition of the coal measures in the Titterstone Clee Hill, which are cut asunder by a vast basaltic dike, above 100 yards wide, renders them interesting to the geologist. Eastward of these hills, and between them and the Severn, coal is worked in several points of a line of field about eight miles in length; and patches, rather than fields, of coal measures are met with in several other spots.

A peculiarity worthy of notice in the hills in the South-Western districts of the County, as the Bettus ridge, the Stipperstones, &c., is the flattishness and singular squareness of their shape.

The soil in the Eastern districts of the County is in agriculture.

SHROP-
SHIRE.

Soil and

SHROP-
SHIRE.

general of a sandy nature, and, in the more Westerly, is very shallow, overlying various rocks, and chiefly adapted to pasturage. However, the bottom of the wider valleys often consists of a stiff but rich clay. The moorlands, which were formerly rather extensive, have in great measure disappeared before the improvements in draining and enclosing. Agriculture is well understood in the County. The farms are commonly large, and are held on most varieties of lease; the greater number, however, are from year to year. The average rent of land is 17s. 2d. an acre. Wheat, barley, oats, peas, turnips, and potatoes constitute the bulk of the crops; hops, hemp, flax, and cabbages are raised in small quantities only. There is excellent meadow land bordering the Severn and many of the other streams, producing grass in great luxuriance through the natural manure deposited by the floods; but there has not been the same attention paid to the improvement of meadow and pasture, which has advanced other branches of rural economy. The greater part of the sheep are of the South Down breed; but there are many New Leicesters, and the fine woolled Welsh sheep are common in the hilly districts. The total stock of sheep in the County is estimated at more than 420,000; producing annually above 7000 packs of wool. Some fine oak woods still remain in the County; planting has of late years been carried into effect on a large scale, and the tracts of coppice to supply the demands for charcoal are very extensive.

Climate.

Owing to the irregularity of its soil and surface, there is a considerable difference in the climate of Shropshire. The harvest in the Eastern districts, where the land is warm and flat, is frequently a fortnight earlier than in the middle of the County where the vales are extensive, with a cold bottom; but the hay and corn harvests in these wide valleys precede those of the narrower vales on the Western side. The Easterly are the prevailing winds in Spring, and the Westerly in Autumn. The air, generally, is very salubrious.

Trade and
manufac-
tures.

The chief manufacture of the County is that of iron. About 6000 persons are employed in its various processes; and the number of blast furnaces between Ketley and Willey, in the great Eastern coal district, exceeds that within the same space in any other part of the Kingdom. South Wales apart, and with the exception of Staffordshire, more than double the quantity of iron is made in Salop than in any other County of the Empire. The produce of the 48 furnaces which were at work in the year 1830, was above 73,000 tons of iron. The quantity of coal annually raised is estimated at 300,000 tons. A considerable manufacture of flannels was formerly carried on in or near Shrewsbury; which town is likewise the market for the flannels of Merionethshire and Denbighshire, but the trade is now materially declining. There are several mills for dyeing woollen cloth in the County; and considerable manufactures of gloves and paper at Ludlow. Coloured china of all sorts is made at Coalport, in which town the Queen's or Wedgewood's ware is also made. Garden-pots and other vessels, of a coarse fabric, are manufactured at Broseley, as are also excellent tobacco-pipes. Glass is made at Donnington, carpets at Bridgenorth, paper and horse-hair seating at Drayton; and malting is carried on in most of the County towns to a considerable extent. Some linens and cottons are likewise manufactured near Shrewsbury.

Rivers and
lakes.

The principal river is the Severn, which has its source in a small lake on the East side of Plinlimmon. It goes

under the name of the Hafren river as far as Newtown, where it receives its proper denomination. Beyond Welsh Pool it becomes navigable for barges, and here it enters the great plain of Salop. In its further course it almost encircles the town of Shrewsbury, and, near Gloucester, it divides into two channels, which, reuniting soon afterwards, constitute a great tide river. Finally, below Gloucester it assumes the name of the Bristol Channel, and then falls into the Atlantic Ocean. Its principal tributary rivers are the Camlet, the Vyrnwey, the Tern, the Clun, the Ony, and the Teme. Innumerable rivulets and streams, besides these, adorn and fertilize the County. The lakes form a variety in the landscape scenery of Shropshire, rarely to be met with in a midland County. Ellesmere lake covers 116 acres, and there are several others of similar, or hardly inferior extent. It is worthy of remark that the side of the County most abounding in running water, has fewest pools of any size. The fish found in the Severn are salmon, flounders, trout, a few pike, perch, graylings, bleak, roach, shad, dace, gudgeons, chub, carp, a few lampreys, ruff, and eel. The Teme is celebrated for its grayling and trout.

Shropshire is intersected by several important canals; the principal of which are the Shrewsbury, which connects the Severn with the Birmingham and Liverpool Junction Canal, and the Ellesmere, on its Northern extremity, communicating with Denbighshire and Montgomeryshire. The roads, though much improved of late years, are still susceptible of much amelioration. It is worthy of commemoration that the first iron bridge constructed in Great Britain was erected in this County in 1777, by Mr. Abraham Darby, of Coalbrook Dale. It crosses the Severn about two miles above Coalport, and consists of a single arch 100 feet 6 inches wide, and rising 45 feet; it is as perfect now as when first put up. Another iron bridge, on a larger scale, was thrown over the Severn at Buildwas, by Mr. Telford, in 1797.

Salop is divided into 15 Hundreds, or districts, answerable to that denomination, and 216 parishes. It returns eleven Members to Parliament; viz. four for the County, and two each for the Boroughs of Shrewsbury, Bridgenorth, and Wenlock, and one for Ludlow. The place of election for the Northern division of the County is Shrewsbury, and the polling places, Shrewsbury, Oswestry, Whitchurch, and Wellington: for the Southern division, the place of election is Church Stretton, and the polling places, Church Stretton, Bridgenorth, Ludlow, Bishop's Castle, and Wenlock. According to the returns of 1831, the population of the County amounted to 222,503 souls; and from the same returns we learn that the occupiers of land employing labourers were 3832; occupiers of land not employing labourers 2139; labourers employed in agriculture 17,296; labourers employed in manufacture 1353; labourers employed in retail trade or handicraft 14,461; capitalists, bankers, &c., 1948; labourers, not agricultural, 11,585; other males, twenty years of age, 2800; male servants 1560; female servants 11,371. At Hales Owen nearly 500 men are employed in the preparation of iron for the forge, and at Madeley 250. At Dawley and other places in its vicinity many men are employed in the blast furnaces, but their number is not specified. At and near Shrewsbury seventy-four men are employed in iron castings and at forges, and in preparing the weighty apparatus of powerful machinery; nails are made at Wellington. The finer kinds of earthenware employ about

SHROP-
SHIRE.

**SHROP-
SHIRE.** 200 men at Madeley and Broseley; carpeting 90 men at Bridgenorth; glass is made at Wrockwardine; flannels at Oswestry, Church Stretton, and Worthen; and a small manufacture of hair-seating exists at (Market-Drayton) Drayton-in-Hales.

The annual value of real property in 1815 was estimated at £1,083,702; the profits of trade and professions in 1815 at £279,933. The sum expended for the relief of the poor in 1832 amounted to £86,077.

History
and anti-
quities.

When first known to the Romans, Shropshire was inhabited by the Ordovices and Cornavii, and its hills formed the stronghold where Caractacus so long and nobly resisted the progress of invasion. After his subjection, it became part of the Province called Flavia Cæsariensis. Subsequently to the departure of the Romans the County was the subject of frequent contention between the Saxons and Britons, as it afterwards was between the Norman conqueror and the Welsh. Shropshire was occasionally the scene of military contests during the wars of York and Lancaster; the most celebrated of which is the battle of Shrewsbury. During the civil war the County was conspicuous for its loyalty. Originally the Severn was the boundary betwixt England and Wales: the present limits of the County date from the overthrow of Welsh independence. Shropshire, as may be conjectured even from the foregoing brief review of its history, abounds in objects of antiquarian

interest. The chief Roman stations within its limits were Uriconium, now Wroxeter, Mediolanum, near Drayton, and Rutunium, near Wern, though antiquaries differ respecting the precise position of the two last. Watling Street enters the County on the East, between Crackley wood and Weston, and passes through it in an oblique line to Leintwardine, in Herefordshire. The most remarkable encampments are those of Bury ditches, and the Walls, and at Purslow, Barford Gate, and Hawkstone. No certain remains exist of the Saxon era, but there are many memorials of Norman grandeur, and of the stately magnificence of after times: as the Castles of Shrewsbury, Bridgenorth, Clun, Ludlow, immortalized by the residence of the Sidneys and the works composed there by Milton; Hangmond and Buildwas Abbeys; the Monastery of Wenlock; Lilleshall Abbey, where are some beautiful specimens of the Norman arch; Hales Owen Abbey; Wannington Castle; Boscobel House, with the oak that sheltered Charles II.; several priories; and numerous churches of interest to the antiquarian.

Pennant, *Tour in Wales*; Aikin, *Journal of a Tour through North Wales and Shropshire*; Townson, *Tracts in Natural History and Physiology*; Plymley, *Agricultural Report, &c.*; The *Transactions of the Geological Society*; M'Culloch, *Statistical Account of the British Empire*.

**SHROP-
SHIRE.**
SHRUB.

SHROWD, n. } See ENSHROWD.
SHROWD, v. } A. S. *scrud, vestitus*, clothed,
SHRO'WDY, } from *scrydan vestire*, to clothe.
SHRO'WDLSS. } Skinner. This past participle was formerly a general term for any kind of covering (see the Quotation from Pennant) or clothing, (Tooke,) though now commonly applied only to

That with which the dead are clothed, and (*shrowds*) with which the masts of a ship are dressed or clothed.

I shope me into a *shroud* as I a schepeherd were. Piers Plouhman, as quoted by Tooke; but see the Quotation in *v. Shrub, infra*.

And the erth waxeth proud withall,
For swote dewes that on it fall,
And the poore estate forget,
In which that winter had it set;
And then become the ground so proude,
That it wol have a newe *shroude*,
And maketh so quaint his robe and faire,
That it had hewes an hundred paire,
Of grasse and floures.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*.

I had routhe, and eke pite,
And gan anone, so softly as I coude,
Among the bushes prively me to *shroude*.

Id. *The Complainte of the Black Knight*.

The princes were even compelled by the hail, that the pride of the wind blew into their faces, to seek some *shrouding* place.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii.

There I found my sword among some of the *shrowds*, wishing, I must confess, if I died, to be found with that in my hand.

Id. *Ib.* book i.

And in the midst thereof a silver seat,
With a thick arber goodly over-dight,
In which she often us'd from open heat
Herselfe to *shroud*, and pleasures to entreat.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 7.

The towne then shew me; giue my nakednes
Some *shroud* to shelter it, if to these seas,
Linnen or woollen, you haue brought to cleanse.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book vi.

If your stray attendance be yet lodg'd
Within these *shroudie* limits.

Milton. *MS. of Comus*, Trinity College, Cambridge.

As some fair tulip, by a storm opprest,
Shrinks up, and folds its silken arms to rest;
And, bending to the blast, all pale and dead,
Hears from within the wind sing round its head:
So *shrowded* up your beauty disappears.

Dryden. *The Conquest of Granada*, act v.

There is a small island called Santa Clara, which lies east and west; it is of an indifferent length, and it appears like a dead man stretched out in a *shroud*.

Dampier. *Voyages*, ch. vi. p. 147.

Mr. Hicks, who was commanding officer on board, took it into his head to punish him, by giving him twelve lashes with a cat-o-nine-tails; and accordingly ordered him to be taken to the gang-way, and tied up to the *shrouds*.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. i. book ii. ch. iv. p. 326.

The far greater part stood exposed (at Paul's cross) in the open air; for which reason the preacher went, in very bad weather, to a place called the *shrouds*; a covered space on the side of the church, to protect the congregation in inclement seasons.

Pennant. *London*, p. 512.

To where a mangled corse
Expos'd without remorse,
Lies *shroudless*, unentomb'd, he points the way,
Points to the prowling wolf exultant o'er his prey.

Dodsley. *Melpomene*.

SHRUB, } A. S. *scrobbe, scrybe*.
SHRU'BBED, } Bushy trees of low growth are
SHRU'BBY, } called *shrubs*, and the word may
SHRU'BBERY. } have been originally applied to the bushes which sprung up in grounds where the trees have been *scrubbed* up.

In a some seýson. whan softe was þe sonne
ý shop into *shrobbis*.

Piers Plouhman, p. 1.

Neere at hand were growing diuers *shrubbed* trees, the boughes whereof (for the greater reuerence and exornation of the present solemnitie) he cutting and sliuing downe, perceiued blood in great abundance issuing from the broken branches.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book ii.

SHRUB.

Though they be well *shrubbed* and shred, yet they begin even now before the spring to bud, and hope again in time to flourish as the green bay-tree.

SHRUG.

Anderson. *Exposition of Benedictus*, (1573,) fol. 64.

Farre in the forrest, by a hollow glade
Covered with mossie *shrubs*, which spreading brode
Did underneath them make a gloomy shade,
Where foot of living creature never trode,
Ne scarce wyld beasts durst come, there was this wight's abode.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 4.

They [rushes] cannot justly be reckoned in the ranke either of *shrubs*, or brier-bushes and brambles, ne yet of tall plants growing up with stems and stalkes.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvi. ch. xxxvii.

First march the heavy mules, securely slow,
O'er hills, o'er dales, o'er crags, o'er rocks they go;
Jumping, high o'er the *shrubs* of the rough ground,
Rattle the clattering cars, and the shockt axes bound.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xxiii.

The land about it is dry and sandy, bearing only a few *shrubby* trees.

Dampier. *Voyages*, ch. vi. p. 135.

They lop off the small branches of the large trees, dig under the roots, and there burn the branches and small *shrubs* and plants which they root up.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iv. book iii. ch. ix. p. 59.

Enter a modern *shrubbery* formed of a selection of the most agreeable flowering *shrubs*, and consider, whether there is any thing in the garden of Alcinous, in the fields of Elysium, in Milton's Paradise, to be compared with the intermixture of the lilac, the syringa, the laburnum, the double-blossomed cherry, peach, and almond.

Knox. *Works*, vol. i. p. 559. *Essay*, No. 115.

These are their bread, the only bread they know;
These, and their willing slave the deer, that crops
The *shrubby* herbage on their meagre hills.

Armstrong. *The Art of Preserving Health*.

SHRUB. By an easy corruption of *y* to *h*, *syrop* becomes *shrop*, *shrup*, *shrub*. Tooke.

SHRUB, though almost a slang term for an intoxicating compound, is probably derived from the Arabic word *sheráb*, (beverage,) and more particularly "wine;" a term commonly used by the Arabs in Syria and Barbary, as well as by the Persians. From *sharábah*, "a draught," the physicians also in the Middle Ages got "sirapa," or "syrapa," whence our word "syrup."

SHRUG, *v.* } Wachter thinks from the same

SHRUG, *n.* } source as *shriek*, *q. v.* (which is

SHRUGGING, *n.* } also anciently written *shright*, very nearly approaching to Holland's *shrugged*.) It is applied to

A motion or action of the shoulders; by drawing or raising them towards the ears: (in expression of different feelings.)

The touch of the cold water made a pretty kind of a *shrugging* come over her body, like the twinkling of the fairest among the fixed stars.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii.

Atticus is of opinion, that the shadow of elmes is one of the thickest and most hurtfull; neither doe I make any doubt thereof, if they be let to spread into great armes and boughs at libertie; marie if the braunches thereof, or of any tree within-forth be *shrugged*, (*constrictæ*.) I thinke that the shade will doe no harme at all.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. xii.

Yet though he cannot skip forth now to greet
Every fine silken painted fool we meet,
He them to him with amorous smiles allures,
And grins, smacks, *shrugs*, and such an itch endures,
As prentices or school-boys, which do know
Of some gay sport abroad, yet dare not go.

Donne. *Satire* 2.

Upon his being told that there were in the Centurion four hundred firelocks, and between three and four hundred barrels of powder, he *shrugged* up his shoulders, and seemed to be terrified

with the bare recital, saying, that no ships ever came into Canton river armed in that manner.

Anson. *Voyages*, book iii. ch. ix. p. 511.

Sir Smug, he cries,—for lowest at the board,
Just made fifth chaplain of his patron lord,
His shoulders witnessing by many a *shrug*
How much his feelings suffer'd, sat Sir Smug.

Cowper. *Hope*.

SHU'DDER, *v.* } D. *schudden*, *schudder*; Ger.
SHU'DDER, *n.* } *schutten*, *schuttern*, *quater*, *tremere*; plainly enough, says Skinner, from the It. *scuotere*, Lat. *excutere*, to shake off. Wachter from *quater*, To quake, to shake, to tremble, (with fear, horror.)

Alas, they make me *shoder*.

Shelton. *Colyn Clout*.

Saue howlings out and *shuddering* feare,
Came nought to eare or sight,
With grievous grones of dying ghosts.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book i.

I know you'l sweare, terribly sweare
Into strong *shudders*, and to heavenly agues
Th' immortall gods that heare you.

Shakspeare. *Timon of Athens*, act iv. sc. 3. fol. 91.

The fright was general; but the female band
(A helpless train) in more confusion stand;
With horrore *shuddering*, on a heap they run,
Sick at the sight of hateful justice done.

Dryden. *Theodore and Honoria*.

Who see dire spectres through the gloomy air
In threatening forms advance, and *shuddering* hear
The groan of wandering ghosts, and yellings of despair.

Blackmore. *Creation*, book iii.

But see Ierne's moors and hideous bogs,
Immeasurable tract. The traveller
Slow tries his mazy step on th' yielding tuft,
Shuddering with fear.

Dyer. *The Fleece*, book ii.

SHUFFLE, *v.* } The diminutive of *shove*: A. S.
SHUFFLE, *n.* } *scuf-ian*, to shove; to push. See
SHUFFLER, } SCUFFLE.
SHUFFLING, *n.* } To shove or push, (*sc.* the feet,)
SHUFFLINGLY. } to move, at low short steps; to

move at short distances; to move about, to and fro, disorderly, confusedly, irregularly; to move from, push out of the direct course, to evade; to move or push together, irregularly, hastily, (*sc.* to escape notice or detection, and hence) fraudulently.

On a night when the lieutenant and he for their disport were plaieng at slidegrote or *shooftbeoord*, suddenlie commeth from the cardinall a mandatum to execute Kildare on the morrow.

Holinshed. *Chronicles of Ireland*, Anno 1528.

Besides, as exiles ever from your homes,
You live perpetual in disturbancy;
Contending, thrusting, *shuffling* for your rooms
Of ease or honour, with impatiency.

Daniel. *History of Civil Wars*, book viii.

A shoeless soldier there a man might meet,
Leading his monsieur by the arms fast bound;
Another his had shackled by the feet,
Who like a cripple *shuffled* on the ground.

Drayton. *The Battle of Agincourt*.

The use of this perverse hypothesis is only to *shuffle* off all arguments that are drawn from apparitions.

More. *Immortality of the Soul*, book i. ch. xiii. p. 3.

The voice of conscience can be no more heard in this continual tumult, then the vagient cries of the infant Jupiter amidst the rude *shuffles* and dancings of the Cretick Corybantes, and the tinkling and clashing of their brazen targets.

Id. *lb.* book ii. ch. xviii. p. 142.

We shall be condemned for the evils that we have done, and shall then remember; God by his power wiping away the dust from the tables of our memory, and taking off the consideration and the voluntary neglect and rude *shufflings* of our cases of conscience.

Taylor. *Sermon* 2. vol. i. p. 39.

SHRUG.

SHUFFLE.

SHUF.
FLE.
—
SHUN.

A mere undistinguished chaos, where sense and reason, brute and man, are *shuffled* together without any order, like a confounded heap of ruins.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. ii. p. 14.

One may judge from hence, that Socinus's pretended reasons against the notion of remembrance were mere *shuffle* and pretence, carrying more of art and colouring in them, than of truth or sincerity.

Waterland. Works, vol. vii. p. 64. *Doctrine of the Eucharist*, ch. iii.

We had fair weather, and a pretty smart gale of wind at east, for three or four days, and then it shifted to the south-west, being rainy, but it soon came about again to the east, and blew a gentle gale; yet it often *shuffled* about to the south-east.

Dampier. Voyages, ch. xi. p. 306.

Eusebius plainly denies the son to be *εκ του μη οντος*, in the same sense that he affirms it of creatures; and therefore must deny his passing out of non-existence to existence, unless he were the greatest prevaricator and *shuffler* imaginable.

Waterland. Works, vol. iii. p. 150. *A Second Defence of some Queries. Query 2.*

For soon he sees
A tall black man skulk through the trees;
He knew him by his *shuffling* pace,
His thread-bare coat and hatchet face.

Somerville. The Happy Disappointment.

Perhaps I may go *shufflingly*, for I was never before walk'd in trammels; yet I shall drudge and moil at constancy, till I have worn off the hitching in my pace.

Dryden. Spanish Friar, act i.

The paralytic, who can hold her cards,
But cannot play them, borrows a friend's hand
To deal and *shuffle*, to divide and sort
Her mingled suits and sequences.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

A provision of endless apparatus, a bustle of infinite inquiry and research, or even the mere mechanical labour of copying, may be employed, to evade and *shuffle* off real labour,—the real labour of thinking.

Reynolds. Works, vol. ii. p. 78. *Discourse 12.*

Shume.
Shoom.

SHUM, in Amharic, from the Æthiopic *Sēyūm*, "placed over," signifies "an overseer," "superintendent," and is the common title of governors of provinces.

Bruce's *Travels*; Ludolph, *Lex. Amharicum*.

SHUME (*shūm*, "black or unpropitious") is the epithet distinctively given, according to Mr. Jackson, (*Morocco*, p. 283; *Shabeeny*, p. 5.) by the Moors of the Sahrā or Great African Desert, to the insufferably hot wind from the East South-East which drives the parched sand in thick clouds over the vast plains of the Desert,* and evaporates every particle of moisture with such rapidity as frequently to reduce the travellers to the last extremity. When this wind springs up, and the káfilah or caravan is sufficiently numerous to be termed an a'kibah,† or "thickly crowded multitude," it is often necessary to strike the tents at once and proceed, in order to fly from the danger of being overwhelmed. Mr. Jackson, whose account is perhaps somewhat exaggerated, in consequence of the extravagant reports of the Moors, says, that he never felt any excessive inconvenience from the Shūm, North of the province of Sús-el-aksá.

Grey-Jackson, *Morocco*, 2d. ed. London, 1809, 4to.; *Id. Shabeeny's Timbuktoo*, London, 1820, 8vo.

SHUN, v. } A. S. *scun-ian*, *ascunian*, *onscunian*.

SHU'NLESS. } To fly, fly from or avoid. See

ESCHEW.

To fly from, move out of the way, avoid; to evade.

* Well represented in Captain Lyon's plate, *Travels in Murzúk*, p. 70.

† A'kibah, the collective noun from 'Ukáb, "the crowding together of camels towards water;" thence, "a crowd," "pressure," &c.

Ech man *shoneþ* hus companýe.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 228.

Bot Henry David sonne, þat his heýr suld be,
Contek for to *schonne*, to Steuen mad feaute.

R. Brunne, p. 111.

I will beware, and make a glasse
of thee whilst I haue breath,
To *shunne* the sluttish sinfull sect,
thy tipling and thy toyes.

Turbervile. Aunsuere to vile Counsell of Epicures.

But when they be debard the same
which so they *shunde* before,
They crie and call for tysants [Ptisan] then
as soueraigne for their sore.

Id. Of the Afflictions of his Loue.

Disleall knight, whose coward corage chose
To wreake itselfe on beast all innocent,
And *shund* the marke at which it should be ment,
Therby thine armes seem strong, but manhood frayl.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 5.

Alone he entred
The mortall gate of th' citie, which he painted
With *shunlesse* destinie; aydelesse came off,
And with a sudden reinforcement strucke
Corioles like a planet.

Shakspeare. Coriolanus, act ii. sc. 2. fol. 11.

It is not supposed that we should have power always to resist, unless we before-hand do what is in our power to *shun* temptation.

Atterbury. Sermon 4. vol. iii. p. 85.

SHUT, v.

SHUT, n.

SHU'TTING, n.

SHU'TTER,

SHU'TTLE.

Very variously written by our old authors. See SHOOT. D. *schutten*; Ger. *schutten*; A. S. *scyt-an*, to throw or cast.

To cast or throw to, *sc.* the door; to throw it close, to close it; to close in, to inclose, to include; to exclude, to close against, to close, to conclude.

To get shut of any thing; to get it thrown or cast off or away, clear away; to get clear of, rid or free.

Shuttle, see SHUTTLE.

Jesus cam while the ghatie weren *schit*, and stood in the myddil and seide, Pees to ghoul.

Wiclif. John, ch. xx.

The same daye at night, which was the morow after the Saboth day, when the dores were *shut*, where y^e dysciples were assembled together for feare of the Jewes, came Jesus and stode in the myddes, and said to thē, Peace be with you.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And on a day befell, that in that houre,
Whan that his mete wont was to be brought,
The gailer *shette* the dores of the toure;
He hered it wel, but he spake right nought.

Chaucer. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 14733.

My windowes weren *shit* echone,
And through the glasse the sunne shone
Upon my bed with bright bemes.

Id. The Dream.

And if the dore be se *shette*,
That he be of his entre lette,
He will in at the wyndowe crepe.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

Syr Thomas More, a little before he was arrayned and condemned, (in the yere of our Lorde 1535, and in the xxvii. yere of the raygn of kyng Henry the eight,) being *shit* vp so close in prison in the tower that he had no penne nor inke, wrote with a cole a pistle in Latine to maister Anthony Bonuyse.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 1454.

And (he) suffered grief so to close his heart, that his breath failing him with a dreadful *shutting* of his eyes, he fell down at her bed side.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 695.

The king's a-bed.

He hath beene in vnusual pleasure,
And sent forth great largesse to your offices.
This diamond he greetes your wife withall,
By the name of most kind hostesse,
And *shut* vp in measurelesse content.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, fol. 136.

SHUN.
—
SHUT.

SHUT.

SHY.

The weaver said, Fie wench, yourselfe you wrong
Thus to let slip the *shuttle* of your tong.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book i. song 4.

Just. An honest weaver, and as good a workman as e'er shot
shuttle. *Beaumont and Fletcher. The Coxcomb*, act v. sc. 1.

A thousand wayes he them could entertaine,
With all the thriftles games that may be found;
With mumming and with masking all around,
With dice, with cards, with balliards farre unfit,
With *shuttlecocks*, misseeming manlie wit.

Spenser. Mother Hubbard's Tale, p. 363.

I us'd your name
And urg'd th' importance home; but had for answer,
That since the *shut* of evening none had seen him.

Dryden. Don Sebastian, act iv. sc. 1.

And yet the wealthy will not brook delay,
But sweep above our heads, and make their way,
In lofty litters borne, and read and write,
Or sleep at ease; the *shutters* make it night.

Dryden. Juvenal. Satire 5.

Indeed their success was very near doing honour to their Ave
Marias; for, altering their course in the night, and shutting up
their windows to prevent any of their lights from being seen, they
had some chance of escaping; but a small crevice in one of the
shutters rendered all their invocations ineffectual.

Anson. Voyages, book ii. ch. v. p. 232.

Now, shepherds, clip your fleecy care;
Ye maids, your spinning-wheels prepare;
Ye weavers all your *shuttles* throw,
And bid broad-cloths and serges grow.

Gay. The Shepherd's Week. Pastoral 1.

If, after all, some headstrong hardy lout
Would disobey, though sure to be *shut* out,
Could he with reason murmur at his case,
Himself sole author of his own disgrace?

Cowper. Hope.

SHUTERIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in
memory of the late Dr. Shuter, of the East India Com-
pany's medical service. It belongs to class *Pentandria*,
order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Convolvulaceæ*.
Generic character: calyx of five unequal sepals, corolla
campanulate; style one; stigma two-lobed, lobes ovate,
flattened; capsule one-celled, four-seeded.

Only one species, a climbing annual plant, native of
the East Indies, with cordate, angular leaves and
yellow flowers, except the bottom of the bell, which is
purple.

SHUTERIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Wight
and Arnott, after Dr. Shuter, of the East India Com-
pany's medical service, an excellent botanist. It belongs
to the class *Diadelphia*, order *Monogynia*, and natural
family *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx four-
cleft, bibracteate at the base; corolla papilionaceous;
keel of one piece, shorter than the wings; vexillum
without callosities; stamens diadelphous; stigma capi-
tate; legume linear, compressed, hairy, continuous, five
or six-seeded, partitioned between the seeds.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Glycine*, consists
of three species, natives of India; they are twining,
hairy plants, with trifoliate leaves, and axillary many-
flowered racemes.

SHY, *adj.* } D. *schouwen*; Ger. *schewen*; Sw.
SHY, *v.* } *sky*; to shun, to eschew, *q. v.*
SHI'LY, } To *shy*, is used in common speech
SHI'NESS. } (of a horse) as he *shies* at a post, starts
away from.

Shy, adjective, is applied to one who shuns, avoids,
evades company or society; shuns or avoids to be seen;
and thus timid, diffident, bashful, retiring, reserved;
one who shuns through fear of consequences, and thus,
wary, cautious.

'Tis not impossible
But one, the wickedst caitiffe on the ground,
May seem as *shie*, as grave, as just, as absolute
As angels.

Shakspeare. Measure for Measure, act v. sc. 1. fol. 80.

It can be no offence to the knowing and ingenious, that men
have a *shyness* and jealousy against such truths as they have not
been acquainted with.

More. Philosophical Writings. Preface, p. iii.

They are very *shy*, therefore it is hard to shoot them.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. iv. p. 70.

It abounds with goats, who, not being accustomed to be dis-
turbed, were no ways *shy* or apprehensive of danger, till they had
been frequently fired at.

Anson. Voyages, book ii. ch. iv. p. 213.

To the account already given I must add, that there are in all
parts of this country a good number of Vicuñas or Peruvian
sheep; but these, by reason of their *shyness* and swiftness, are
killed with difficulty.

Id. Ib. book i. ch. vi. p. 92.

SIAGONA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Celeopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform; the basal
joint considerably larger than the others, and slightly
increasing in size to the extremity; *palpi* six, slightly
elongate, the terminal joint of the maxillaries a little
thicker at the apex; of the labial securiform; *labrum*
quadrate, dentate in front; *mentum* not jointed, cover-
ing the greater portion of the under side of the head,
very deeply notched, and with a bifid tooth in the
middle; head large and flat; *thorax* heart-shaped; body
depressed; legs moderate; *femora* stoutish; anterior
tibiæ slightly notched within, but not palmated, the
intermediate and posterior pair simple; *tarsi* pen-
tamerous.

Type of the genus, *Cucujus rufipes*, Fabricius; *S.*
rufipes, Degeer, *Coléoptères*, vol. i. p. 358. Twelve
species, none of which occur in Britain, and only two in
Europe, frequenting the Southern regions.

SIAGONIUM, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* very long, pubescent,
filiform, the basal joint longest, stout, the second slender,
the remainder gradually increasing in size to the apex,
and oblong, the terminal one subovate; *palpi* four,
filiform; maxillary longest, apical joint cylindric-ovate;
labrum bilobed; mandibles dissimilar in the sexes, in
the males furnished with a very long tooth within, in the
females simple; head triangular-orbicular, as wide as
the thorax, armed in the males with a horn on each side
before the eyes, unarmed in the females; eyes hemi-
spheric; *thorax* obcordate, dilated in front and slightly
marginated; body linear, depressed; *elytra* long; legs
short; *femora* simple; *tibiæ* ciliated within, and the
two anterior pair denticulate without; *tarsi* five-jointed,
the terminal joint as long as the other four united.

Type of the genus, *S. quadricorne*, Kirby; Curtis,
Brit. Ent. vol. i. pl. xxiii. Three species, two of which
are European, the type inhabiting Britain, and the other
West Indian. They reside beneath the bark of decaying
trees.

SIALIS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Neuropterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, setaceous, com-
posed of numerous simple joints, the basal one robust;
palpi filiform, the basal joint somewhat elongate-cylin-
dric; mandibles small; head moderate, as wide as the
thorax; eyes prominent; *ocelli* wanting; collar ample;
meso- and meta-thorax both transverse, tubercular;
wings four, deflexed during repose, all of nearly equal
size, coarsely reticulated, anterior dilated at the base of

SHY.

SIALIS.

SIALIS. the costa; *nervures* variable; legs stoutish; *tibiæ* with two very short spurs at the apex; *tarsi* five-jointed, the last joint but one bifid.

**SIB-
BALDIA.**

Type of the genus, *Hemerobius lutarius*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. vi. p. 134. Two species; the typical one very abundant in Britain, frequenting the banks of rivers and lakes; the larva is aquatic, very active, and swims well; the female lays a great quantity of conical brown eggs; disposed with much symmetry on the leaves of aquatic plants.

SIAM. See TRANS-GANGETIC INDIA.

SIANKE, or **SYNKE**, are corruptions of the Javanese word Chinke or Chanké, (pronounced Chang-ké,) "clove," the *Caryophyllus aromaticus* of botanists. The word is correctly spelt Chanque by García, according to the Spanish orthography. *Calafur*, said erroneously to be used by the Turks and Persians, is a misspelling of Karanful, (pronounced Karamful,) borrowed by the Arabs from the Greek caryophyllon. Marsden, *Malayan Dict.*; Shakespeare, *Hindustani Dict.*

SIB, or } Goth. *sib*, *pax*, *gasibyon*, *reconciliari*.

SYB. } Junius. A. S. *sib*, *syb*, *sybbe*; which Somner explains peace, quietness, concord, agreement; kindred, alliance, affinity. *Sib-ian*, to make peace or pacify; D. *ghe-sibbe*; Sw. *sif*. No more *sib'd* than sieve and riddle, that grew both in a wood together. Ray, *North Country Words*; and see Jamieson. in v., and Gossip, ante. See also *Sibrit*, in Moor's *Suffolk Words*.

Alle that were ogt *ysyb* Edmonde the kyng.

Other in alyance of eny loue, to dethe he let brynge.

R. Gloucester, p. 315.

And ho is *sybbe* unto þuse sevene.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 125.

And to poverte hym weddeþ

þe wyche is *sibbe* to Cryst self.

Id. Ib. p. 268.

And though so be that youre kinrede be more stedefast and siker than the kin of your adversaries, yet natheles youre kinrede is but a fer kinrede; they ben but liel *sibbe* to you, and the kin of youre enemies ben nigh *sibbe* to hem.

Chaucer. The Tale of Melibeus, p. 113.

But of hem two a man maie lere,

What is to be so *sibbe* of bloode,

None wist of other howe it stode.

Gower. Conf. Am. book viii.

But for to loke of tyme ago,

Howe lust of loue exceedeth lawe,

It ought for to be withdrawe.

For every man it shulde drede,

And nameliche in his *sibrede*,

Which tourneth oft to vengeance.

Id. Ib. book viii.

He wonneth in the land of fayëree,

Yet is no fary borne, ne *sib* at all

To elfes but sprong of seed terrestrial,

And whylome by false faries stolne away,

Whyles yet in infant cradle he did crall.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 3.

Let

The bloud of mine that's *sibbe* to him be suckt

From me with leeches, let them break and fall

Off me with that corruption.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Two Noble Kinsmen, act i. sc. 1.

SIBBALDIA, in Botany, a genus so named from Robert Sibbald, M.D., author of *Scotia Illustrata*. It belongs to class *Pentandria*, order *Pentagynia*, and natural order *Rosaceæ*. Generic character: calyx flat-tish, ten-cleft, the five outer segments accessory; petals five, linear-spatulate; stamens five or ten; styles five or ten, lateral; capsules five or ten, seated on an almost naked receptacle.

There are three species; one a native of the mountains of Scotland, *S. procumbens*, another of Altaia, and the other of Cappadocia. They are all evergreen, dwarf, glandless herbs, with trifoliate leaves and corymbose heads of yellow or white flowers. Nearly related to *Potentilla*.

**SIB
BALDIA.
SIBYL.**

SIBILANT, } Lat. *sibilans*, present participle of
SIBILA'TION. } *sibilare*, to hiss; from *sibilus*, which Quintilian has recorded to be one of the three words (*mugilus*, *sibilus*, *murmur*) formed from the sound (*ορομοταπεια*, i. e. *fictio nominis*) permitted to the Latin tongue.

Hissing.

All metals quenched in water give a *sibilation* or hissing sound; (which hath an affinity with the letter *z*;) notwithstanding the sound be created between the water or vapour and the air.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. ii. sec. 176.

It hath been tried, that a pipe a little moistened on the inside, but yet so as there be no drops left, maketh a more solemn sound than if the pipe were dry: but yet with a sweet degree of *sibilation* or purling.

Id. Ib. Cent. iii. sec. 230.

It were easy to add a nasal letter to each of the other pair of hissing and *sibilant* letters.

Holder. Elements of Speech.

S has in English the same hissing sound as in other languages, and unhappily prevails in so many of our words that it produces in the ear of a foreigner a continued *sibilation*.

Johnson. English Dictionary. Letter *S*.

SIBINIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, clavate, eleven-jointed, rather short and stout, funiculus six-jointed, its three basal joints somewhat elongate, obconic, the first most robust, the remaining three short, with the apex truncate; club rather stout, oblong-ovate; *labrum* obsolete; head produced in front into an elongate, free, slightly bent *rostrum*, somewhat attenuated towards the apex; eyes large, lateral, rounded; *thorax* much narrowed in front, the base obsoletely sinuated; *scutellum* minute; *elytra* short, broad, depressed on the back, each rounded at the apex, and a little shorter than the abdomen; legs rather short and stout; *femora* unarmed; *tibiæ* slightly compressed, truncate at the tip, which is a little spinose; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio viscaria*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii. p. 58. Ten species, three of which, including the type, are found occasionally in England.

SIBTHORPIA, in Botany, a genus of plants so called in honour of H. Sibthorp, M.D., Professor of Botany at Oxford. It belongs to class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Sibthorpiaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla subrotate, five-lobed; stamens four or five, nearly equal; stigma capitate; capsule suborbicular, compressed, dehiscing at top.

A genus consisting of three species, small, creeping, radican, tufted herbs, with small, alternate, reniform, lobed leaves, and axillary, solitary, insignificant flowers. One species, *S. Europæa*, is a native of Cornwall and Devonshire, and the other two of South America.

SIBYL,

SIBYLLINE,

SIBYLLIST.

Lat. *sybilla*; *q. d.* *σιων βουλη*; *σιος*, *Æol.* for *ἑος*; and *βουλη* for *βουλη*. See Vossius: who is not satisfied with this, but has nothing better.

The pictures of the *Sybits* are very common, and for their prophecies of Christ in high esteem with Christians; described commonly with youthful faces, and in a defined number.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors, book v. ch. xi. p. 304.

SIBYL.
—
SICILY.

The other extreme may be, in concluding the whole business of the *Sibylline* oracles (as any ways relating to Christianity) to have been a mere cheat and figment; and that there never was any thing in those *Sibylline* books, which were under the custody of the Quindecimviri, that did in the least predict our Saviour Christ or the times of Christianity.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. p. 282.

They did not all acknowledge the *Sibyl* to have been a prophetess neither, since upon Celsus mentioning a sect of Christians called *Sibyllists*, Origen tells us, that these were such as using the *Sibylline* testimonies, were called so in way of disgrace, by other Christians, who would not allow the *Sibyl* to have been a prophetess.

Id. Ib. p. 284.

The great agent in this affair is the *Sibyl*; and, as a virgin, she sustains two principal and distinct parts; that of the inspired priestess, to pronounce the oracle; and that of Hierophant, to conduct the initiated through the whole celebration.

Warburton. Divine Legation, book ii. sec. 4.

SICAMORE, or } Fr. *sycomore*; It. *sicomoro*;
SYCAMORE. } Sp. *sicomoro*; Lat. *sicomorus*;
Gr. *συκομορεα*, from *συκη*, a fig, and *μορεα*, *morus*. The large maple tree, ridiculously so named, says Skinner, though there may be some resemblance in the leaves and trunk to the Egyptian *sycomorus*. See the Quotation from Holland's *Plinie*.

There saw I Coll Tragetour,
Upon a table of *sicamour*,
Play an vncouth thing to tell,
I saw him carry a wind mell
Under a walnote shale.

Chaucer. The House of Fame, book iii.

The hedge also that yede in compas,
And closed in all the greene herbere,
With *sicamour* was set and eglatere.

Id. The Flower and the Leaf, p. 395.

In Ægypt likewise there be found many trees which grow not elsewhere; and principally the *sycomore*, which thereupon is called the Ægyptian fig-tree. The tree, for leafe, bignesse, and barke, is like unto the mulberie tree.

Holland. Plinie, book xiii. ch. vii.

SICCITY, Fr. *siccité*; It. *siccita*; Lat. *siccitas*, from *siccus*, dry. See **DESICCATE**.

Dryness.

They speak much of the elementary quality of *siccity*, or drie- nesse; and of things *dessicating*.

Bacon. Life and Death, p. 7.

That which is concreted by exsiccation, or expression of humidity, will be resolved by humectation, as earth, dirt, and clay; that which is coagulated by a fiery *siccity*, will suffer colliquation from an aqueous humidity, as salt and sugar.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book ii. ch. i. p. 55.

SICILY.

SICILY, the richest and most civilized, as well as the largest of the Mediterranean Islands, constitutes together with the Neapolitan dominions on the continent, the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies, of which it forms about a third of the superficies and population. Its shape is an irregular triangle, terminating in three celebrated capes: that to the North-East is called Capo Faro; that to the South-East, Capo Passaro; and that to the West, Capo Boco; being respectively the *Pelorum*, the *Pachynus*, and the *Lilybæum* of the ancients. The Northern side, or base of the triangle, is 215 British miles in length, from Capo Faro to Capo Boco; the South-Western, from Capo Boco to Capo Passaro, is 180; and the Eastern, from the last named cape to Capo Faro, is only 120. It lies between 12° 45' and 16° 10' East longitude, and between 35° 40' and 38° 15' North latitude: its superficies, according to Captain Smyth, cannot much exceed 11,300 square miles.

Surface,
Agricul-
ture, &c.

The appearance of the coasts of the island is highly romantic, and they abound in many naturally strong, defensible positions; while ridges of hills, prolongations of the Apennines, the general direction of which is from East to West, and which throw off branches to the Southward, intersect its interior. The principal Sicilian mountains are comprised in two chains, one running from the Faro of Messina to Marsala, and the other from Cefalù to Cape Passaro: but none of these are of very considerable height, the highest peak among them not rising above 6500 feet. (Ætna and Mount Eryx, the loftiest summits in Sicily, are both isolated mountains.) Their ramifications, however, diversify the surface in every direction, and form a picturesque assemblage of hill, ravine, and valley, the latter often spreading out into extensive plains, which are animated by the numerous flocks and herds of this ever pastoral country. The hilly regions are nobly wooded; the chief forests are those of Ætna, Gibel-Manna, Caronia, Traina, Noto,

Biscari, and Corleone. Cultivation appears very general, there being few waste lands, yet it is conducted rather laboriously than skilfully. The plough still in use merely skims the soil, a bunch of brambles supplies the place of the harrow, and the other agricultural implements are equally rude. Even the primitive method of treading out corn with cattle is still preserved. The system of agriculture generally followed is to commence with sowing wheat: this crop is succeeded by hemp, maize, lentils, or other pulse, and, in the ensuing seasons, usually by barley and beans, followed by mixed esculents and a fallow. The harvest commences towards the end of June, and continues through July and August. The best kinds of wheat grown are the *farro* or *Triticum spelta*, which is a long grain, nearly twice the size of common English wheat; and the *Majorca* or *Triticum sativum*, an oval, soft wheat. The former is commonly boiled whole, as a substitute for barley or rice; the flower of the latter, which is remarkably white, is used only for the best bread, biscuits, pastry, &c. The usual produce is from ten to sixteen for one; in very favourable years the return may be as great as twenty-eight; so that, as Captain Smyth observes, the once boasted hundred-fold of Sicily must be received as a poetical hyperbole. Pasturage is very negligently managed; and the culture of artificial grasses but little known. Hemp thrives well here; but, as its exportation is forbidden, very little is grown. Cotton is profitably cultivated in the neighbourhood of Terra Nuova and Catania. Saffron enters into the exports of the island; and the cultivation of sumach is attended with considerable profit. The olive grows on most soils, but chiefly affects the calcareous: the oil, in general, is of inferior quality, and only adapted to the manufacture of soap. The beans of Sicily are, according to M. Simond, of extraordinary size, and are largely exported to Spain and Portugal. Next to wheat, however, the grape-vine is the chief object of agricultural

SICA-
MORE.
—
SICILY.

SICILY. attention, and is highly profitable both to the grower and the revenue. The vineyards are usually in the vicinity of the towns. The Marsala is the only wine produced in the island which is exported to every part of the world: the other growths are chiefly confined to the Italian markets. It is calculated that the produce of a thousand vines varies from a pipe and a quarter to four pipes of wine, according to the season, their situation, age, and culture. A trade is likewise carried on in the fruit, the spirit, and the syrup of the *carubba* or locust, a species of bean; and the Indian fig, or prickly pear is a very general article of food during the time it is in season. The almond trees form numerous groves throughout the whole island; and both the nut itself, as well as the oil extracted from it, afford staple articles of exportation.

The land is leased out in large farms, to companies of farmers, or rather of shepherds, some of whom own flocks of from ten to twelve thousand sheep. The flocks are herded together, and once a year are numbered as follows:—there is a table prepared, divided into as many compartments as there are proprietors, and, whilst the sheep are made to pass through a narrow passage, a small pebble is thrown into the compartment of the proprietor to whom the animal belongs: the colour of the pebble serves to indicate the sex and age of the animal, and also whether the sheep is with young or not. The accounts, taken as above, are registered in the books of the co-partnery, and the profit or loss is apportioned according to the balance thus struck. The chief expenses are the rent, and the pay of the shepherds, who are all partners in the scheme. The returns proceed from the dairy, the wool, and the sub-letting of the better land to the small farmers.

Climate

The temperature, generally speaking, may be pronounced excellent. Malaria, however, is common in the autumn, being a species of less inveterate yellow fever. The medium height of the thermometer is 62° 5', of the barometer 29° 80', and of the pluviometer 26 inches. The thermometer in the hottest days rises as high as 90° or 92°, and very seldom falls below 36°, even in the depth of Winter. "The highest barometrical index," says Captain Smyth, "I have observed in very severe weather, and light Westerly airs, was 30° 47'; and the lowest, in gloomy weather and South-East gales, 29° 13'." The most annoying wind is the sirocco, or South-East; which generally continues three or four days, and, though blighting in its general effect in Summer, is favourable to the growth of several useful plants in Winter. The island has ever been subject to alarming and desolating earthquakes, of which it is remarkable that thirteen of the most destructive on record have occurred, though in different years, between the 10th of January and the 28th of March. These appalling visitations usually happen after heavy rains. The country sometimes labours under a drought from April to September; and the regular rains do not commence until November, between which month and March, besides occasional snow-storms, they fall, at different periods, in very heavy torrents, often accompanied with vivid and very dangerous lightning. The cold lasts but for a short period, being quickly invaded by Spring, the season which renders the island so delightful, and which has fired the imagination of the poets; the Summer is oppressively warm; and the Autumn is dangerous to debilitated constitutions.

Seas,
rivers, &c.

The Mediterranean takes the name of the Tyrrhenian

Sea to the North of the island; of the Sicilian on the South; and of the Ionian Sea on the East: the *Faro di Messina*, or Straits of Messina, which divide Sicily from the continent, are 15 miles in breadth at their broadest part, and, at their narrowest, only 2783 geometrical paces. The celebrated Scylla and Charybdis lie at the North entrance of the Straits, where they are five miles broad; and though the former is shorn of the terrors with which it was invested by antiquity, being only a common rock of bold approach, where the surges are no heavier than on any other part of the coast, yet Charybdis, now the whirlpool of Galofaro, still has its dangers. It is an agitated water, from 70 to 90 fathoms deep, circling in quick eddies, and is probably owing to the meeting of the harbour and lateral currents with the main one. Even in the present day small craft are endangered by it, and Captain Smyth states that he has seen a seventy-four gun ship whirled round on its surface; so that it must have been a perfect Maelström to the undecked boats of the ancients. The rivers of Sicily hardly deserve the title. They are mere mountain streams, few of which are navigable even at their mouths, and, in the dry season, their channels become, for some distance, tolerable roads.

We are indebted for the following excellent *résumés* of the geology and zoology of the island, to the valuable contributions furnished by Professor Jameson and Mr. Swainson to Mr. Hugh Murray's *Encyclopædia of Geography*. The remarks on the zoology are stated to be the result of personal observations, made during a long residence in the island.

"The native quadrupeds in former times appear to Zoology, have been much more numerous than they are at present: this diminution has not originated in the increase of population or of agriculture, for both of these, it is well known, have enormously retrograded since the splendid epoch of Sicilian history. The diminution of the larger animals originates in two causes: first, the scarcity of wood and shelter; and, secondly, the universal passion for shooting. The ancient forests of Sicily, which once sheltered the larger game, have been gradually diminishing, and the next century may possibly witness their total disappearance. The only fuel burnt throughout the island is wood and charcoal. Now a Sicilian landed proprietor never thinks of planting any other trees than vines or olives; to benefit his estate for the sake of those who are to inherit afterwards never enters his imagination. With such a constant and universal demand for fuel, and with no measures being taken to provide a future supply, it may therefore be easily imagined that wood is already scarce. The vast forests of *Ætna*, of which so much has been said, and which originally belted that stupendous mountain, have been so diminished in modern times, that they hardly exist but in name. In these regions immense quantities of charcoal are made, and sent to all parts of the island. Trees are felled every day, but not one is ever planted; in short, even in 1815, after the British troops had been in the island ten years, wood began to be so scarce, that their rations of fuel were principally brought from the opposite shores of Calabria.

"The scarcity of wild animals originates also in another cause: every Sicilian peasant carries his gun as constantly upon his shoulder as he does his cap upon his head; and he shoots at every thing. With but little shelter for retreat, or for breeding, and perpetually

SICILY. exposed to destruction by the gun, it is not surprising that Sicily in general should be as remarkable for its paucity of resident birds and quadrupeds, as it is for its naked, unwooded appearance. Its scenery is grand and magnificent; but every where it is deficient in wood and water.

"In former times, it appears that several wild animals, now seldom if ever seen, were met with in abundance. Authorities cited by Mongitore (*Sicilia Ricercata*, &c., 1742,) show that the wolf was always a scarce animal, and is now probably extinct. The wild boar was formerly common, and much hunted; and the early historians mention porcupines or spined pigs (*Porci spinosi*, *Armatidi spine*) as being wild in the forests of *Ætna*: that this animal should not have been originally a native of Europe appears, therefore, highly improbable. Fazello, one of the earliest Sicilian writers, asserts that fallow deer (*dama*) were found wild in abundance on the lofty mountainous chain of the *Madonia* (*olim* *Nebrodes*), and on that of *Dinamare* (*olim* *Neptuni*). From the latter, owing to its vicinity to *Messina*, both deer and forests have long since disappeared. We do not believe, indeed, that this noble animal is any longer wild in this island; but large herds are stated to exist in the woods of *Mimiano*, belonging to the Prince of *Paterno* and the Duke de *Montalto*, where they are preserved. The same authors mention the stag as being particularly numerous, both on the sides of *Ætna* and in the forests of the *Nebrodes*. Upon these latter mountains were also found numbers of wild goats, whose teeth were tinged with a golden hue, probably originating from the nature of some particular plant there abundant. Hares and rabbits are now almost the only native quadrupeds to be met with: the latter are not common, and the former are stated to have been introduced in the island by *Anassila*, tyrant of *Reggio*. (*Mong. Sic. Rec.* vol. i. p. 283.)

"Among the birds of Sicily must be reckoned many species common to the opposite shores of Africa; these are principally of the wading tribe. The swampy lakes and inaccessible morasses of *Leontini* and *Syracuse* afford shelter to vast flocks of water fowl, which arrive during the spring and autumnal migration. The *malaria*, a most virulent and fatal species of ague, engendered by these low lands, renders them almost uninhabitable during the greater part of the year, and is a sure protection to the birds themselves. The immense flocks of quails which pass by the way of Sicily to the Northern parts of Italy during the month of April is almost incredible; it is no uncommon thing for a good sportsman, with one dog, to bag from fifty to sixty brace the first day after their arrival. Bee-eaters, orioles, rollers, hoopoes are then common over every part of the island, and are pursued by numerous hawks and owls; but the whole disappear towards the beginning of May. The African flamingo is not an uncommon bird in the solitary marshes of *Syracuse*, where the pelican also is an occasional visiter. The beautiful purple heron, the night heron, the little bittern, the long-legged plover, the glossy ibis, the pratincole, and several other rare European species, are among the common migratory visitors, and give to the ornithology of Sicily an interest which it would not otherwise possess.

"The insects of Sicily are more numerous than might be expected from the bare and unsheltered nature of its surface. The character of its entomology

is decidedly more allied to that of Northern Africa than of central Europe. All those genera which delight in a hot, sandy soil are particularly numerous: as *scarabæus*, (*Mac Leay*), *trox*, *pimelia*, *scarites*, *gryllus*, *sphex*, *amphicoma*, *bembex*, *chrysis*, *osmia*, &c. Sicily is very rich in hymenopterous insects; and of the genus *Anthrax*, or sand-flies, we discovered nearly thirty species in the vicinity of *Messina* alone.

"The butterflies (*Papilionidæ*) are numerous, and comprise the most elegant species known in Europe. *Podalirius Europæus*, Sw., *Gonepteryx Cleopatra*, *Eurymus hyale*, Sw., *P. Daphidice*, *A. Lathonia*, &c. are common. Africa imparts to Sicily one of her most superb and imposing butterflies in the rare *P. Jasius*, *Jasia Europæa*, Sw., which we have occasionally captured near *Messina*.

"Flights of devastating locusts, unknown to the other parts of Europe, have occasionally afflicted this fruitful island. The earliest upon record is mentioned by Fazello, who says that (about the 15th of May, 1355) the heavens were darkened by vast clouds of locusts coming from Africa; that they spread over the island, and began to make all verdure disappear; but that a sudden change of wind taking place, as if by miracle, they departed in dense squadrons, and were driven into the Ionian sea, where their bodies, being cast upon the shore, caused such putrefaction, that a grievous plague ensued.

"More recent flights of locusts appeared in 1637, and in the four years following 1656; also in 1687, 1688, and 1689. But the most destructive appears to be that of 1708. These terrific insects, as Mongitore relates, first landed at *Sicli*; from whence, spreading themselves in vast armies over the whole island, they caused devastation and ruin during the five following years. In modern times the island has happily been spared from this scourge.

"The predominating rocks are tertiary, secondary, and volcanic; the older ones, or those of the primitive class, being less abundant. The primitive rocks are found at the North-East corner of the island, near *Messina*, where the prevailing kind appears to be gneiss. The transition constitute a chain of hills extending obliquely from *Melazzo* on the North coast to *Taormina* on the East. They consist chiefly of mica slate, clay slate, with beds of glance coal, quartz rock, greywacke, sandstone, and limestone. Nearer than these is a great deposit of sandstone, with a few subordinate beds of marl and limestone, which occupies a great part of the central chain of the island, and extends along part of the Northern coast. It first occurs to the East of *Palermo*, near the river *Pilato*, a few miles from *Cefalu*. It is older than the *Jura* or *Apennine* limestone. Resting apparently upon this sandstone is a formation of limestone and dolomite, composing the North-Western part of the island, and which appears as the equivalent of the *Jura* or *Apennine* limestone. Caves containing bones occur in it. Resting upon this formation is a deposit of marls and limestones, containing nummulites and hippurites, which appear to belong to the chalk and green sand of English geologists. Upon these rest a series of cretaceous limestone and marls of the older tertiary epoch. The fifth formation is an extensive tertiary limestone, found both North and South of the grand central range. Above this rests a still newer deposit of a conglomerate, containing shells of species now existing in the Mediterranean: it is well seen on the North coast,

SICILY. and to the south of Syracuse. Of the same age with this deposit is a bone breccia, which forms beds lying upon the preceding, and also occurs in caves; and in both situations contains bones of the elephant, hippopotamus, and deer, with a few of a carnivorous animal of the genus *Canis*. Still newer than this bone conglomerate is a diluvial deposit, of which there are two kinds: the oldest occupies considerable heights, the newest covers the bottom of valleys. The tertiary rocks, so abundant in the island, contain beds of common salt, sulphur, gypsum, alum, along with beautifully crystallized sulphate of strontites. Volcanic action appears to have been in operation from a very remote period in this island, as is evinced by the different sets of volcanic rocks which *Ætna* affords. At Macaluba, a hill near Girgenti, consisting of blue tertiary clay, there is a continual disengagement of carbonic acid and carbonated hydrogen, from small cavities, shaped like craters, which are filled with muddy water mixed with mineral oil. When the quantity of gas emitted is great, it throws up the mud to the height of 200 feet; these are called air volcanoes.

"Sicily is not rich in metals; the mountains to the north-west of Taormina present traces of a gold mine, said to have been worked at a very remote period. Some mines of silver, copper, lead, and iron are mentioned. Beds of sulphur occur abundantly in the blue tertiary clay; and though Sicily has long supplied Europe with that mineral, its stores are yet far from being exhausted. The blue clay also contains beds of rock salt, of which the most considerable are at Alimena, North-East of Castro Giovanni, where this substance is found both massive and crystallized."

Botany.

We learn from Smyth that the principal of the many delicate plants which flourish in the open air are some species of the musa, the lotus, the antholyza, the zizyphus, the nymphæa, the cannacorus, the cassia, and the euphorbia; and many rare species of the cactus, the acacia, the cyperus papyrus, and other botanical productions, more especially in the luxurious grounds of Palermo, Girgenti, Syracuse, Carini, and the *Ætnean* regions. The licorice plant grows in spontaneous abundance on the plains of Milazzo and Catania, and in the South-Western districts of the island, where a considerable quantity of licorice is manufactured for exportation. The *Ricinus palma Christi* grows luxuriantly in most parts of the country, but though the beans are as pregnant with castor oil as those of tropical growth, the Sicilians derive little advantage from the circumstance, being unacquainted with the proper mode of expressing it. The raising of the sugar-cane is now nearly discontinued; the cotton plant is an object of agriculture at Mazzara, and other places where the influence of the Westerly breeze is most felt; and the pistacio, fig, and date abound. The timber consists of elms, chestnuts, pines, oaks, ash, planes, poplars, willows, mulberries, &c.; and the different enclosures are surrounded by the *Agave Americana*, which forms an impenetrable fence. Such declivities as are too steep for cultivation, but have the advantage of a Northern aspect, produce an abundance of brushwood, consisting of the arbutus, the myrtle, the coronilla, several species of heath, the Spanish broom, and the evergreen oak: this is thinned every third year, and sold as faggots.

The geological and other physical features peculiar to the *Ætnean* region, will be found under the Article *ÆTNA*.

Sicily was formerly divided into three Provinces, **SICILY**, called *Valli*, or valleys, formed by the chains of the Apennines, viz. *Val di Mazzara*, which comprehended the Western angle of the island; *Val di Dimone*, which embraced the North-Eastern; and *Val di Noto*, the South-Eastern. The present division is into seven Intendancies or Provinces, as given in the following Table, and which are styled by way of distinction from the continental Provinces, *Dominj al di là del Faro*, or the domains beyond the Pharos.

Intendancies.	Population.	Chief Towns.
Palermo.....	438,000 ..	Palermo, Monreale, Corleone, Termini, Cefalù, Busaquino, Island of Ustica.
Messina.....	255,000 ..	Messina, Melazzo, Patti, Mistretta, Randazzo, Taormina, Castroreale, the Lipari Islands.
Catania	293,000 ..	Catania, Aci-reale, Mascali, Paternò, Bronte, Nicosia, Caltagirone.
Syracusa	190,000 ..	Syracusa, Augusta, Noto, Spaccanardo, Ispica, Modica, Scicli, Ragusa, Comiso, the Isle of Marzamemi.
Caltanissetta....	161,000 ..	Caltanissetta, Leonforte, Mazzarino, Terranova, Piazza, Castro-Giovanni, Pietra-Parzia.
Girgenti	199,000 ..	Girgenti, Palma, Naro, Mussomeli, Scaia, Sambucca, Alicata, Cannigata, Cattolica, Bivona; the Island of Pantellaria, (inhabited;) the Isles of Linosa and Lampedusa, (uninhabited.)
Trapani	146,000 ..	Trapani, Monte-Giuliano, Castellamare, Alcamo, Calatafimi, Salerni, Castelvetro, Mazzara, Marsala, the group of the <i>Ægates</i> .

Total 1,682,000

Three of the above have already been described in alphabetical order, viz. CATANIA, GIRGENTI, and MESSINA. We proceed to give an account of the important cities of *Palermo* and *Syracuse*.

Palermo, the ancient *Panormus*, is seated on the Northern coast of Sicily, in a fertile and well-cultivated plain, at the extremity of the gulf of the same name. To the North-West of the city is a fine mole running out from the arsenal nearly a quarter of a mile into nine and ten fathoms water, with a lighthouse and battery at its termination. The port thus formed is a very convenient one, and capable of containing a number of vessels; and though a heavy sea sometimes rolls into the bay, no danger need be apprehended by ships properly found in anchors and chain cables. The houses are built in the same fashion as those throughout Southern Italy, the roofs being flat, and, instead of windows, there being balconies with glass doors. Most too of the houses are provided with fountains, even to the second and third stories. The streets are straight, and for the most part terminate in the two principal ones, the *Toledo*, and the *Strada Nuova*. The finest promenade in the city is the *Marina*, along the seashore, which terminates in the botanic garden. "*Palermo*," observes Captain Smyth, "is regularly built, and with better finish might be esteemed an elegant city; but it presents an incongruous mixture of pomp and poverty, of fascinating gaiety and disgusting wretchedness, exemplified in noble ranges of palaces, disgraced at their bases by the stalls, shops, and '*mezzanini*,' or lofts of the lower orders; in gaudy equipages parading the same streets with sturdy mendicants, vociferously demanding food, or sluggishly taking their siestas on the pavement, and

SICILY. ridding each other of vermin between their napes." The chief buildings are the Royal Palace, an imposing edifice, constructed at different periods, but irregular and inharmonious; the Observatory, rendered celebrated by the discoveries of Piazzi; the *Vicaria* or public prison; the Hospital; the Cathedral, erected about 1180 by Archbishop Walter, an Englishman; the University, an extensive foundation, furnished with an anatomical collection, a printing-press, and a library of upwards of 30,000 volumes; and a multiplicity of churches, which are rather characterised by sumptuousness and profusion of ornament than by taste. The construction of the latter is for the most part uniform and monotonous, as they are generally built with an elevated façade, a large nave, and two side aisles, bounded by lateral chapels, and decorated with pillars, paintings, statues, flowers, and candelabra; the high altar faces the principal gate, with the choir immediately behind, and the chapels of the Virgin and Holy Sacrament in the transepts.

Palermo is an Archbishop's See, the seat of the Supreme Court of Justice of the island, and the residence of its Governor-General, who has now merely the title of Lieutenant, (*Luogotenente*.)

The *fête* of St. Rosalia, which is held in the month of July, yearly attracts immense crowds from every quarter of the island to Palermo, and gives an impetus to its trade, which is otherwise very considerable. Population 170,000. The lighthouse of Palermo stands in North latitude $38^{\circ} 8' 15''$, and in East longitude $13^{\circ} 21' 56''$.

Many fine specimens of Moorish architecture exist in the vicinity of this city. There are likewise some Roman remains in the neighbourhood, of which the Temple of Venus, on the site of the ancient *Segesta*, about 18 miles from Palermo, is one of the largest and most perfect extant of antiquity.

Syracuse.—The modern city of this name is a fortress of considerable strength, and a seaport, seated in a fine alluvial plain; but only memorable from its former greatness, with which its present state forms a melancholy contrast. Of the five magnificent and populous quarters into which it was divided, namely, *Ortygia*, *Achradina*, *Tyche*, *Neapolis*, and *Epipolis*, the first alone is still inhabited; and, on this petty isthmus, the cradle of ancient Syracuse, is all that remains of the vast and proud city which erst braved the power of Athens, of Carthage, and of Rome. Ruins scattered over a circumference of twenty miles, and some remaining monuments, are all that attest the existence of its pristine grandeur. Its port is now encumbered with sand, and can only admit vessels of small burden; the river Anapus, which runs into the sea on the West side of the harbour, is suffered to be itself contaminated, and its current much impeded by the pernicious practice of steeping hemp in it during the Summer; and the celebrated Fountain of Arethusa, which once received divine honours, has dwindled from a noble torrent to a petty stream in which the modern nymphs of the city wash their dirty linen. The streets of Syracuse are confined and narrow, and its public buildings, though numerous, have little to recommend them; "yet," says Captain Smyth, "it would be a respectable city were it not viewed as the wreck of one so celebrated in remote ages."

The chief of the ancient remains are the Temple of Minerva, now the cathedral, which has been disfigured by various alterations. the Theatre, hewn out of the

solid rock, and capable of containing upwards of 13,000 spectators; the Amphitheatre, a vast building, but inferior to the preceding; and the Ear of Dionysius, now called the *Paradiso*. This cavern, which is interesting from the fable attached to it, is in the shape of a parabolic curve, ending in an elliptical arch, with sides parallel to its axis, perfectly smooth, and covered with a slight stalactitic incrustation that renders its repercussions amazingly sonorous. It has been partly filled up, but is still 64 feet high, from 17 to 35 broad, and 187 deep. The echo is far from distinct, for if two or more people speak together, it occasions only a confused clamour. This much famed cave is included in the second of the *Latomie*; which were the quarries whence the stone for the construction of the city was originally drawn; and few spots are more productive of olives, oranges, lemons, citrons, pomegranates, almonds, and figs than this, with which so many painful ideas are associated. The Catacombs of Syracuse had probably the same origin as the *Latomie*; they form extensive subterranean streets of tombs, and, indeed, are usually considered larger than those of Rome.

Syracuse possesses a Royal College, two *Seminarii*, a public Library, and a Museum; the chief treasures of the latter, in statuary, are the Landolina Venus, and the *Æsculapius*. Population 14,000. North latitude $37^{\circ} 2'$, East longitude $15^{\circ} 12'$.

For the remaining towns we must adopt the succinct tabular plan of Captain Smyth.

Palermo.

Name of Place.	Population.	Situation and Post-miles from Palermo.
Monreale	12,000	On the side of Mount Caputo, 4.
Corieone	12,000	On the declivity of a mountain, bearing a fine forest, 24.
Termini	12,500	Under Mount Euraco, 24.
Cefalù	9,000	Under a conic mountain, on the Tuscan sea, 48.
Busaquino	8,000	Centre of a mountainous district, 36.
Ustica	1,700	Island in the Tuscan sea.

Messina.

Milazzo	8,000	On the neck of a long peninsula, 150.
Patti	4,000	In an amphitheatre of fine hills, 119.
Mistretta	8,000	On a high hill. Mytistratum of Polybius, 78.
Randazzo	4,700	On the side of <i>Ætna</i> , near a curious lake, 120.
Taormina	3,500	On the tabled summit of Mount Taurus, 149.
Castroreale	11,000	On a triangular and rocky mountain, 150.
Lipari	12,500	Capital of the Lipari or <i>Æolian</i> Islands.

Catania.

Aci-Reale	14,000	On a cliff of <i>Ætna</i> , overhanging the sea, 138.
Mascali	14,000	In a fine district of Mount <i>Ætna</i> , 140.
Paternò	10,000	On an inclined plain of <i>Ætna</i> ; ancient Hybla Major, 120.
Bronte	9,400	On the west side of Mount <i>Ætna</i> , 104.
Nicosia	12,000	On the ridge of a rocky hill; anciently Herbita, 80.
Caltagirone	20,000	Commanding situation on a rocky mountain, 100.

Syracusa.

Augusta	8,000	On a peninsula in the Ionian sea, 130.
---------------	-------	--

SICILY.

Syracusa—continued.

Name of Place.	Population.	Situation and Post-miles from Palermo.
Noto	13,000	On a rocky hill, in a superb situation, 149.
Spaccaforo	8,000	On a hill, near romantic dells, 150.
Modica	21,000	In two steep, but picturesque, valleys, 120.
Scicli	10,000	In a valley, among several mountains, 150.
Ragusa	16,000	In the middle of an Alpine mountain; ancient Hybla Hærea, 120.
Comiso	10,000	At the foot of a rocky mountain of Modica, 120.
Marzamemi	400	On a point of land, near C. Passaro, 161.

Caltanissetta.

Caltanissetta	16,000	On a fine plain; much linen made, 70.
Leonforte	9,000	A fine town, on a break of Mount Tavi, 90.
Mazzarino	9,700	On the mountain once called Mactorium, 88.
Terranova	9,000	On a hill, on the coast of the African sea, 120.
Piazza	13,000	A fine town on a hill; the Plutia of Diodorus, 100.
Castro-Giovanni	11,000	On a high mountain of Enna, in the centre of Sicily, 82.
Pietraparzia....	8,500	On a steep and inland mountain, 74.

Girgenti.

Palma	8,400	In a fine plain, amongst gentle hills, 86.
Naro	10,000	In a fine situation, on a height, 75.
Mussomeli	9,000	On the side of a large inland mountain, 50.
Siacca	11,000	On a rocky hill, at the foot of a mountain, 60.
Sambucca	9,600	On a hill, eight miles from the African sea, 50.
Alicata	11,000	Between Mount Ecnomus and the River Salso, 96.
Cannigata	15,000	Beautifully situated on the side of a mountain, 72.
Cattolica	7,200	On the side of a hill, on the South shores, 64.
Bivona	500	On an inclined, rocky, inland plain, 50.
Pantellaria	4,600	In the African sea.
Lampedusa	15	The Southernmost possession of Sicily.

Trapani.

Trapani	25,000	On a long and low isthmus, 60.
Castellamare ...	5,000	Jutting out into the gulf of the same name, 36.
Alcamo	12,000	In a beautiful situation under Mount Bonifato, 30.
Calatafimi	9,000	Between two hills, in a corn country, 36.
Salemi	9,000	On the top of a hill; the ancient Alicia, or Halycus, 50.
Castel-Vetrano ..	14,500	On an eminence, commanding an extensive plain, 50.
Mazzara	8,000	In a perfect plain, on the shore of the African sea, 60.
Marsala	21,000	In a plain, on the seashore, 70.

Population. The population of Sicily is raised by the authors of the *Dictionnaire Géographique Universel* to 1,780,000 inhabitants; of which number they compute that 300,000 live by agriculture and trade, and that the same number are maintained by the revenues of the church. They estimate the number of clergy, monks, &c. at 15,000; and of nuns at 12,000.

VOL. XXVII.

M. Huot states the Sicilian budget for 1823 to have been as follows: receipts 41,328,270 francs; expenses 52,349,310 francs; deficit 11,021,040 francs.

The bounty of nature towards Sicily is frustrated by the ignorance and imbecility of its government. Commerce is fettered by the most barbarous restrictions. The exportation of the very staple of the country—corn—is limited by a variety of oppressive regulations; all made with a view to benefit the revenue, and ending, as vexatious interference with industry ever does, in impoverishing it. “The government of this island,” says Simond, “seems to unite in itself nearly all the defects, both theoretical and practical, of which political institutions are susceptible. The laws barbarous, their administration corrupt; the taxes high, and levied arbitrarily and unequally; the land confined to a few proprietors by the nature of the tenure on which it is held; and farming leases, at least for church lands, obligatory on the farmer only. Produce cannot be transported from one part of the island to the other, for want of roads; so that a glut and a scarcity may exist in two different quarters of the same soil, and the obvious remedy be rendered impossible.” “So far,” continues the same writer, “is the system of vexatious interference carried, that a man cannot go in or out of town with a loaf of bread or a joint of meat, without a special permit.” Mr. Macculloch justly attributes the backward state of Sicily to its continued state of dependence, by conquest or otherwise, on a foreign domination. And “were the bounty of nature towards Sicily,” he eloquently remarks, “not counteracted by vicious laws and institutions, she would undoubtedly be one of the richest and finest of European countries. All that she requires is security of property and freedom of industry. Let but these be given to her, and a few years will develop her gigantic resources, and elevate Girgenti, Termini, and Sciacca, to a very high rank among corn-shipping ports.”

The following list of imports and exports is taken from the last named writer's *Dictionary of Commerce*:

“The great articles of export from Sicily are, grain, particularly wheat and barley; beans, wine, brandy, oil, barilla, lemons and oranges, lemon juice, almonds, salt, shumac, salt-fish, linseed, saffron, argol, cotton-wool, honey, &c. Wheat is largely exported. It is of a mixed quality, hard, and is generally sold from the public magazines, or *caricatori*, by measure, without weight. But the best hard wheat, grown in the neighbourhood of Palermo, is sold by the salma of 272 rottioli=476 pounds English; the difference between weight and measure being made good by the seller or buyer, as the case may be. Wine is principally shipped from Marsala; lemons, oranges, and lemon juice from Messina; salt from Trapani; and barilla from the Southern coast. But all the articles to be found on the coast may, for the most part, be had at Palermo; unless, however, the quantity required be small, it is usually best to ship them from the outports, the expense of their conveyance to Palermo being very heavy. The crops of barilla and shumac come to market in August; but brimstone, salt, oil, wine, rags, &c., may generally be had all the year round. The first shipments of lemons and oranges may be made in the beginning of November. Purchases of produce are always paid for in cash, generally half on making the purchase, and the other half on delivery, when in Palermo, and on receiving order for delivery, on the coast.

“The imports consist of sugar, coffee, cocoa, indigo,

SICILY. dye-woods, spices, iron, tin, hides, Newfoundland cod, cotton and woollen stuffs, timber for building, &c. We have no means of forming any estimate either of the quantity or the value of the principal articles of import and export. Silk is a staple produce of the island; but its exportation in an unwrought state, except to Naples, is prohibited."

SICK.

Social and literary state.

The value of the exports may be estimated at 5,600,000 ducats; and that of the imports at 6,750,000 ducats. (*Dictionnaire Géographique Universel.*)

The Sicilians present the usual characteristics of Southern countries; the dark complexion, fiery temper, and disinclination to labour. They are uninformed, but possess considerable native talent; are national in the extreme, and deplorably superstitious; but are hospitable, cheerful, and generous. Sicily nevertheless boasts some talented men in art and science; although fallen from her ancient renown in this particular. When we know, however, that justice is venal, that the confessor is all powerful in each family circle, cicisbeism universally prevalent, education limited and restricted in every possible manner, and that the chief distinction of the higher classes from the lower is inveterate pride, we can form no very favourable idea of the social state of the Sicilian community. The strong influence of custom is shown by the retention of many peculiarities in their daily habits, eating, drinking, &c., mentioned in the pages of classic authors.

The Sicilian dialect differs both in extent and phrase from the Italian. It retains a number of Greek and Arabic expressions, and many Norman and Spanish

words have crept in. This blending and interfusion of language, together with its multiplicity of vowel and open sounds, renders it "as harmonious, sportive, and pastoral, as the Syracusan Doric of Theocritus."

SICILY.
SICK.

Public libraries are numerous, but little attended; foreign authors are, in great measure, interdicted; the most commonly circulated of our works are Young's *Night Thoughts*, and Hervey's *Meditations*; there are many literary associations, but these have now dwindled down to clubs of writers of macaronics and of improvisatori. Of the few periodicals published, the most popular is the *Giornale di Scienze, Lettere, ed Arte per la Sicilia*, which has been published at Palermo since the year 1823, and has of late greatly increased in talent and interest.

The drama, originally fostered in Sicily, has given way to opera and mere spectacle. The Sicilians, however, have a species of dramatic amusement resembling the *Atellanæ* or *Mimes* of the ancients, which is cultivated with success, and admits the display of much imitative and satirical talent.

The political institutions of the island are included in the general account of those of *The Kingdom of the Two Sicilies*, given under the article NAPLES.

Swinburne, *Travels in the Two Sicilies*; Smyth, *Sicily and its Islands*; Simond, *Voyage en Italie et en Sicile*; Quattromani, *Itinerario delle Due Sicilie*; the articles *ÆTNA*, *CATANIA*, *GIRGENTI*, *MESSINA*, already given in their alphabetical order; and the various works quoted in the course of the present account.

SICK, adj. Goth *suiks*; A. S. *seok*; D. *sieck*; Ger. *siek*; Sw. *suik*, either from the D. *swaek*, weak, languid, or *swicken*, to shake, to agitate. Skinner. It may be from the A. S. *syc-an*, to suck; and applied, consequentially, from the weakness and ailing condition of *sucking* children, of *sucklings*.
SICK, v.
SICKEN, v.
SICKISH,
SICKLESS,
SICKLY, adj.
SICKLY, adv.
SICKLIED,
SICKLINESS,
SICKNESS. Weak, ailing, diseased, disordered; nauseating, (as if affected with a sick stomach,) disgusted.

Syknesse com eke among men, þat aboute wyðe,
Wat vor hunger, wat vor wo, men deyde in eche syde.
R. Gloucester, p. 378.

þat tyme at Westmýnstir Harald sore *seke* lay.
R. Brunne, p. 53.

Now is Eilred our kýng fallen in *sakeness*. *Id.* p. 46.

Ich wot wel quath hunger. what *syknesse* ȝow aileþ
Ye have manged overe muche. þat makeþ ȝow be *syke*.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 142.

Among ghou manye ben *sike* and feble, and manye slepen.
Wiclif. 1 Corinth. ch. xi.

Many are weake and *sicke* amōg you, and many slepe.
Bible, Anno 1551.

He took oure infirmytees and bar oure *syknessis*.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. viii.

He toke on him oure infyrmities, and bare oure *syknessis*.
Bible, Anno 1551.

He gaf to hem power of unclene spiritis to cast hem out of men, and to heele every languor and *syknesse*.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. x.

And gaue theym power ouer vnclene spirites, to cast them out, and to heale al maner of *sicknesses*, and al maner diseases.
Bible, Anno 1551.

Thanne he seide to the *sykeman* in palesye: Rise up take thi bed and go into thin hous.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. ix.

Then sayd he vnto the *syke* of the paisye: Aryse, take vp thy bed and go home to thyne house.
Bible, Anno 1551.

— To Canterbury they wende,
The holy blisful martyr for to seke,
That hem hath holpen, when that they were *seke*.
Chaucer. Prologue to Canterbury Tales, v. 18.

Who is so trewe and eke so ententif
To kepe him, *sike* and hole. as is his make?
Id. The Marchantes Tale, v. 9165.

— Seinte Marie, how may it be,
That Damian entendeth not to me?
Is he ay *sike*? or how may this betide?
His squiers, which that stoden ther beside,
Excused him, because of his *siknesse*,
Which letteth him to don his besinesse:
Non other cause mighte make him tary.
Id. Ib. v. 9773.

And as these holy bokes seyn,
The houndes comen fro the halle,
Wher that this *sicke* man was falle,
And as he laie there for to deie
The woundes of his maladie
Thei licken, for to doone hym ease.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vi.

Upon the foole vpon the wise
Sekenes and hele enter commune
Maie none eschewe that fortune.
Id. Ib. book ii.

I shewd to hym, [my Lord Cardinall,] at the same tyme, y^r credence of soden *sekeness* of yo^r s^rvants, wich daily cōtinewes.
Lodge. Illustrations. Thomas Alen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Anno 1516.

SICK.

In singing how he doth complaine, in sleping how he wakes:
To languish without ache, *sicklesse* for to consume.

Surrey. Description of the Fickle Affection, &c.

In happie hetth when *sicklesse* limmes have lyfe.

Turbervile. A Promise.

Beseeching his wife with more careful eye to accompany his
sickly daughter Philoclea.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 676.

CLAR. The riuer hath thrice flow'd, no ebbe betweene;
And the olde folke (time's doting chronicles)

Say it did so, a little time before

That our great grandsire Edward *sick'd* and dy'de.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. fol. 93.

VAL. O flatter me; for loue delights in praises.

PRO. When I was *sick*, you gaue me bitter pills,

And I must minister the like to you.

Id. The Two Gentlemen of Verona, fol. 26.

My Lord of Southampton and his eldest son *sikned* at the siege,
and died at Berghen.

Howell. Letter 15. book i. sec. 4.

For if such holy song

Inwrap our fancy long,

Time will run back, and fetch the age of gold;

And speckled vanity

Will *sicken* soon and die,

And leprous sin will melt from earthly mould.

Milton. Ode 14. v. 133.

Our heires waxe *sickishe* of our health,

Too long oure here abod,

Meane while the neerer to our graues

The further wee from God.

Warner. Albion's England, book v.

The medicine had scarce any other sensible operation upon her,
and did not make her *sickish*, especially when she slept upon it.

Boyle. Works, vol. ii. p. 145.

Whom Calepine saluting, as became,

Besought of courtesie, in that his neede,

For safe conducting of his *sickely* dame

Through that same perillous foord with better heede,

To take him up behinde upon his steed.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 3.

And loue of vs,

Who weare our health but *sickly* in his life,

Which in his death were perfect.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, fol. 140.

YOR. I do beseech your maiestie impute his words

To wayward *sicklinesse*, and age in him.

Id. Richard II. fol. 29.

Thus conscience does make cowards of vs all,

And thus the natiue hew of resolution

Is *sicklied* o'er with the pale cast of thought.

Id. Hamlet, fol. 265.

P. Shut, shut the door, good John! fatigu'd I said,

Tie up the knocker, say I'm *sick*, I'm dead.

Pope. Prologue to Satires.

She, with one maid of all her menial train,

Had thence retir'd; and with her second joy,

The young Astyanax, the hope of Troy,

Pensive she stood on Ilion's towery height,

Beheld the war, and *sicken'd* at the sight.

Id. Homer. Iliad, book vi.

So much the more, as, from a little elf,

He had an high opinion of himself;

Though *sickly*, slender, and not large of limb,

Concluding all the world was made for him.

Dryden. The Cock and the Fox, p. 45.

Sickness is a sort of early old age; it teaches us a diffidence in
our earthly state, and inspires us with the thoughts of a future,
better than a thousand volumes of philosophers and divines.

Pope to Steele. July 15, 1712.

My personal maladies and *sickliness* cannot rightly infer the
inefficacy of the medicines I impart or recommended.

Boyle. Works, vol. v. p. 316. Preface to Receipts.

My ear is pain'd,

My soul is *sick*, with every day's report

Of wrong and outrage, with which earth is fill'd.

Cowper. The Task, book ii.

The doctrine of fate hath been still greiv'ing from age to age, in
absurdity and impiety; and therefore no wonder that virtue,
whose specific bane it is, should proportionably *sicken* and decline.

*Warburton. Works, vol. xi. p. 16. Defence of Mr. Pope in answer
to Crousaz.*

Years of dearth, it is to be observed, are generally among the
common people years of *sickness* and mortality, which cannot fail
to diminish the produce of their industry.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. viii. p. 112.

SICKER, see SECURE.

SICKINGIA, in *Botany*, a genus belonging to class
Pentandria, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Ru-
biaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-toothed; corolla
campanulate, five-toothed; filaments five, inserted in the
corolla; anthers linear; stigma one; capsule woody,
two-valved; seeds winged.

This genus consists of two species, trees, natives of
the Caraccas, with opposite leaves, paniced terminal
inflorescence, and sweet-scented flowers.

SICKLE, *n.* } *D. sickel, seeckel*; *Ger. sichel,*

SICKLED. } *sechel*; *Sw. sikel*; *A. S. sicol.* Skin-

ner derives from the Lat. *secula*, itself *a secando*, to cut.
Varro, lib. iv. *Falces* are so called *a farre*, by the change
of a letter, and these (*falces*) are in Campania called
seculæ, *a secando*.

A tool or instrument with which corn, &c. is cut; a
reaping-hook.

And whanne of it self it hath brought forth fruyt: anon he
sendith a *sikil*, for reping tyme is come.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. iv.

And assone as the frute is broughte forth, anone he thrusteth
in the *syckell*, because the haruest is come.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Upon his head a wreath, that was enrold

With ears of corne of every sort, he bore;

And in his hand a *sickle* he did holde

To reape the ripened fruits the which the earth had yold.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, can. 7.

The fruitful Ceres to great Saturn born,

The first with *sickle* cropp'd the ripen'd corn.

Drayton. The Owl.

Their *sicklers* reap the corn, another sows.

Sandys.

Another field rose high with waving grain,

With bended *sickles* stand the reaper-train:

Here, stretch'd in ranks, the leuell'd swarths are found.

Sheaves heap'd on sheaves here thicken up the ground.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xviii.

When Autumn's yellow lustre gilds the world,

And tempts the *sickled* swain into the field,

Seiz'd by the general joy, his heart distends

With gentle throws; and through the tepid gleams

Deep musing, then he best exerts his song.

Thomson. Autumn.

Ye vanquishers of Greeks,

Beneath your spears yon servile herd will fall,

As corn before the *sickle*.

Glover. The Athenaid, book xxx.

SICUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* bi- or triarticulate,
the basal joint minute or obsolete, the terminal one
largest, conic, with an elongate, slightly curved simple
seta at the apex; *palpi* porrected, probosciform, in-
cumbent; wings two, with a single submarginal areolet,
and two complete discoidal ones, the hinder margin
with two or three; legs dissimilar; the anterior and inter-
mediate are both raptorial, with ample femora.

Type of the genus, *S. raptor*; Latreille, *Gen. Crust.
et Ins.*, vol. iv. p. 304. pl. xvi. fig. 11, 12. The in-
sects comprised in this genus are very numerous, and

SICK.

SICUS.

SICUS. modern writers have rejected the name, subdividing the genus into *Tachydromia*, *Platypalpus*, *Hemero-*
 SICY-*dromia*, &c.: nearly seventy species are found in Eng-
 DION. land.

SICYDION, from the Greek *σικυα*, a cupping-glass, Cuv. and Valenc. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Gobioides*, order *Pharyngi-*
labyrinthiformes, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Lips fleshy; both jaws armed with a single line of fine hair-like, curved, sharp pointed, and flexible, close-set teeth; in the lower jaw and within the former some stout, conical, pointed, and slightly curved teeth; ventral fins connected so as to form a kind of disc or sucker like a cupping-glass.

This genus was formed by Cuvier and Valenciennes from the peculiar disposition of the ventral fins, which assume the form of a sucking disc or cupping-glass, the anterior part formed by the fleshy membrane itself, and the rest by the fan-like spreading of the ten short, soft, and branching rays, by means of which the fish is enabled to attach itself to the rocks. In this respect it resembles the *Cyclopteri*, whilst the form of its teeth connect it with *Salarias*, and its other general appearance approximates it to the *Gobii*.

S. Plumieri, Cuv. and Valenc.; *Gobius Plum.*, Bl. Five or six inches long; its general form is heavy; the head short and broad, and the throat toad-like; muzzle horizontally semicircular; anterior nostril midway between the muzzle and the eye, posterior much nearer the latter, both resembling the prick of a needle; upper lip very fleshy, and covering the fine teeth, which are golden coloured; lower lip also fleshy, but less bulky, and not concealing the hair-like teeth, which are shorter than those in the upper jaw, are more like ciliae, and on the outer surface of the jaw; the larger teeth, from twelve to fourteen in number, are placed within these, and between the two sets are two little round fleshy prominences, and a third at the commissure of the lips; tongue broad, but neither it nor the vomer furnished with teeth; preopercule and opercule rounded; branchial membrane supported by four rays, and connected below on the sides of the chest so as to leave only a vertical aperture in front of the pectoral fins, which are fleshy at their base, oval, and supported by nineteen rays, of which the middle are the longest, and all branching; the middle of the disc of the ventral fins is formed by the skin of the chest, and presents six little pits; first dorsal supported by six rays and commencing above the middle of the pectorals, and its third, fourth, and fifth rays expanding into flexible threads, of which the former two are twice as long as the depth of the body; the second dorsal fin arises immediately behind the first, has one simple and ten branching rays, of which the last is double; the anal has also the rays of similar number and form; caudal fin rounded, and having seventeen rays; head, throat, and shoulders near the pectorals, and all the fins not covered with scales, which upon the back and sides are of moderate size, and small on the belly: the colour of this species is deep olive-green, inclining to yellowish on the sides, and whitish on the belly; the ventral and caudal fins are nearly black, and the others blackish. It is found commonly in the rivers of the Antilles and at Martinique, where it is called *Sucet* from its using the ventral fins as a sucker. At Porto Rico the Spaniards call it *el Olivo*.

S. Lagocephalus, Cuv. and Valenc.; *Gobius Lagoc.* Pall. About three and a half inches long; is very similar

to the preceding, but neither head nor body is so wide; the fine teeth in the lower jaw so fine as to be easily overlooked, and of the larger, two stand by themselves, and at a little distance four or five smaller ones; both dorsal fins are not so high, the third ray of the first does not exceed the depth of the body; the second and the anal have each one simple and eleven branching rays; general colour reddish-brown, with darker brown cloudings on the back and sides; the fins brownish, except the sucker, which, together with the belly, is whitish; behind each ray of the second dorsal are four or five brown dots; anal edged with black and white; caudal blackish, with a whitish upper and lower edge. Is very common in the rivers and ponds of the Isles of France and Bourbon, where it is called *Bissique*, *Bichique*, or *Béchique*, names common to several *Gobies*. It is said that the adult fish never leave the rivers, but the spawn is carried down to sea, where it is hatched, and that at the time of new moon immense quantities of small fish having the characters of this species ascend the rivers. In this respect they resemble the Mediterranean *Gobies*; gliding over the shingles, and through every little aperture by which they can reach the fresh water. They are easily caught in osier baskets, set for the purpose, and the negro women dig little pools on the banks where they catch them in the sands; this fishery provides occupation for several horses during many days at the mouth of the little river St. Denis.

S. Laticeps, Cuv. and Valenc. Four inches long; the head very wide and full in front of the eyes; the inner teeth of the lower jaw of nearly equal size, and six on a side; the third dorsal ray has a filament about half as long as the depth of the body; colour blackish, and unspotted; throat and belly greyish; caudal surrounded by a whitish tinge. Native of the fresh waters of the Isle of Bourbon.

S. Cynocephalus, Cuv. and Valenc. About four inches long; head flat and narrower than either of the former; of the twelve inner teeth of the lower jaw the middle two and the last two are larger than the others; general colour black, inclining to olive beneath, and its fins mostly greenish. From the Island of Celebes.

See Bloch, *Ichthyologia a Schneider*; Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*.

SICYDIUM, in *Botany*, so called from its near affinity to the genus *Sicyos*. It belongs to the class *Monoecia*, order *Triandria*, and natural family of the *Cucurbitaceæ*. Generic character: flowers monoecious; male flowers with a five-toothed calyx, and a five-parted corolla, and three filaments: female flowers with a trifid style, thickish trifid stigma, and a few-seeded fruit.

This genus contains one species, a trailing plant, with lobed leaves, many-flowered peduncles, and yellow flowers.

SICYOS, in *Botany*, a name derived from the Greek *σικυος*, a cucumber, so called from its affinity to that vegetable. It belongs to class *Monoecia*, order *Polyadelphia*, and natural order *Cucurbitaceæ*. Generic character: flowers of separate sexes; male one with a five-toothed calyx, and a five-parted corolla; filaments three or more, probably five, disposed in three bundles: female flowers with a trifid style and a trifid stigma; fruit one-seeded from abortion, usually beset with spines.

There are about twelve species known, all annual, trailing, intratropical plants, with the habit of *Cucumis*. Male and female peduncles many-flowered, usually rising together from the same axils.

SICY-
 DION.
 SICYOS.

SIDA.
SIDE

SIDA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from a name given by Theophrastus to an aquatic plant which is believed to be analogous with the present. It belongs to class *Monadelphia*, order *Polyandria*, and natural order *Malvaceæ*. Generic character: calyx naked, five-cleft; style multifid; carpels five to thirty, disposed in a whorl around the central axis, more or less connected, one-celled, one-seeded, awned or awnless at top.

This is a truly polymorphous genus, the species differing much in habit, structure of fruit, and seeds. There are about two hundred species known; they are either shrubs or herbs with, generally, yellow flowers, principally natives within the tropics. *S. Napæa* and *S. lævis* are the only hardy perennial, herbaceous species, both natives of North America.

SIDE, *n.* } D. *siide*; Ger. *seite*; Sw. *sida*; A. S. *sid*, *side*, *latus*, *longus*, long, large, great; A. S. *side* and *wide*, *longe lateque*, large and wide. Somner. Junius *Si'DING*, *n.* } (who derives the Lat. noun *latus* from the Gr. *πλατυς*, spacious, extended,) thinks *sides* also are so called, because in *latum extensæ*: right side, left side, are in old authors called right half, left half. See HALF.

The extent from hips to shoulder, in land animals; the corresponding part in aquatic; the parts running collaterally as the sides of an animal do; parts or parties opposed; extreme parts; the coast, the edge, the margin; the part opposed to centre, back, &c.

To place, or stand, to be, at the side of; in collateral position; as pair or match;—to match, to balance, to equipoise; and also, met., to take the side or party, to espouse, to engage, to enlist in, the cause or party.

Toward þe south *side* turned þei þar flete,
þar fader & þei o chance togider gan mete.

R. Brunne, p. 59.

For þer nas knygt in mony lond, ny stalewarde man,
þat in þe o *syde* þer was; & al for a wommon.

R. Gloucester, p. 9.

And thei schulen go aboute thee and make thee strait on alle *sidis*, and caste thee down to the erthe, and thy sones that ben in thee.

Wiclif. Luke, ch. xix.

For the dayes shal come vpon the, that thy enemyes shal caste a bancke about thee, and compasse the rounde, and kepe the in on euerye *side*, and make the euen with the grounde, with thy chyldren which are in the.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But non of the knyghtis openyde his *side* with a spere, and anon blood and watir wente out.

Wiclif. John, ch. xix.

But one of the souldiers with a speare, thruste him into the *syde*, and forthe with came there out bloude and water.

Bible, Anno 1551.

The lady tho was crope a *side*,
As she that wolde her seluen hide.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

It is great wonder that men caste
Her herte vpon suche wronge to winne,
Where no beyete maie be inne,
And doth disease on euery *side*.

Id. Ib. book iii.

Therefore crossing her arms, and looking a *sideward*, upon the ground, do what you will, said she, with us.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 543.

But lyke as his seruantes were seruyd, enyn soo became of hym, soo that he myghte goo or ryde frowarde or *sydewarde*, but towarde the chapell myght he in no wise atteygne.

Fabyan. Cronycle, ch. 127.

They were compelled to fight as it were by companies and parts, by reason of bogs and marishes, with such *sideling* banks on the sides that they could keep none araie.

Holinshed. Historie of Scotland. Mogall.

At their first encounter he ouerthrew the same Loth; but immediate the vpon two Pictish horsemen running at Colgerme *sidelinge*, hare him quite through.

Holinshed. Historie of Scotland. Conranus.

For then, thy minde is ill disposde, thy bodies powers are poore, And therefore are thy troopes so weake; the souldier evermore Follows the temper of his chiefe; and thou pull'st downe a *side*.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book v.

————— Fly! was he a full priest?

FLX. He belly'd for it, had his velvet sleeves,
And his branch'd cassock, a *side* sweeping gown,
All his formalities, a good cramm'd divine!

Ben Jonson. The New Inn, act v. sc. 1.

————— And ever closely eide
Sir Satyrane, that glaunces might not glide;
But his blinde eie; that *sided* Paridell,
All his demesure from his sight did hide.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 9.

VIT. 'Tis impossible:

Foe, nor oppressing odds dare prove Vitelli,
If Clara *side* him, and will call him friend.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Love's Cure, act ii. sc. 2.

He *sided* there a lusty louely lasse,
And with some courtly termes the wench he bords,
He fains acquaintance, and as bold appears
As hee had knowne that virgin twenty yeares.

Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book xix. st. 77

————— As I am confident
Thou dar'st not wrong thy birth and education,
By yielding to a common servile rage
Of female wantonness, so I am confident
Thou wilt proportion all my thoughts to *side*
Thy equals, if not equal thy superiors.

Ford. Perkin Warbeck, act i. sc. 2.

AUR. ————— In my country, friend,
Where I have *sided* my superiors.

Id. The Lady's Trial, act i. sc. 1.

————— Unnumber'd as the sands
Of Barca or Cyrene's torrid soil,
Levied to *side* with warring winds, and poise
Thir lighter wings.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book ii. l. 903.

These thoughts may startle well, but not astound
The virtuous mind, that ever walks attended
By a strong-*siding* champion,—conscience.

Id. Comus, l. 210.

Kings had need beware, how they *side* themselves and make themselves as of a faction or party; for leagues within the state are ever pernicious to monarchies.

Bacon. On Faction.

All rising to great place, is by a winding staire; and if there be factions, it is good to *side* a man's selfe, whilst he is in the rising; and to ballance himselfe, when he is placed.

Id. On Great Place.

Set with pearles, downe sleeues, *side* sleeues, and skirts, round vnderborn with a blewish tinsel.

Shakspeare. Much Adoe about Nothing, fol. 112.

* Such converts are sure to be beset with diverse sorts of adversaries; as the papists and their *siders*.

Sheldon. Mirror of Antichrist, (1616.) Preface.

* I defined heresy, not merely a mistake of judgment, (though in fundamentals,) but espousing such erroneous judgment, either teaching and disseminating it, or openly supporting and assisting those that do, *siding* with them in it.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 86. No Comm. with Impug. of Fund. ch. iv.

He is much offended that you do stickle and keep on foot such questions, which may be better sopited and silenced than maintained and drawn into *sidings* and partakings.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, part ii. p. 332.

Man's sickly soul, though turn'd and toss'd for ever
From *side* to *side*, can rest on nought but thee;
Here, in full trust; hereafter, in full joy.

Young. The Complaint. Night 9.

Whereas the chaffering with dissenters, and dodging about this or the other ceremony, is but like opening a few wickets, and

SIDE

SIDE,
—
SI-
DERITIS.

leaving them at jar, by which no more than one can get in at a time, and that not without stooping, and *sideling*, and squeezing his body.
Swift. Works, vol. iii. p. 112. *Against Abolishing Christianity*.

But lo ! the storm itself assistance lends,
While one assaults, another wave defends ;
This lays the *sidelong* alder on the main,
And that restores the leaning bark again.

Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book v.

Yet all this while I have been sailing with some *side-wind* or other toward the point I proposed in the beginning ; the greatness and excellency of an heroic poem, with some of the difficulties that attend that work.

Dryden. Dedication to the Æneid.

This house is generally at the root of a tree, but not of that upon which their other dwellings are constructed ; it is formed like an irregular *sided* cone.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book ii. ch. vi. p. 201.

A man o' the town dines late, but soon enough,
With reasonable forecast and dispatch,
T' ensure a *side-box* station at half-price.

Cowper. The Task, book ii.

SID'ERAL, } Fr. *syderal*, *syderation* ; It. *sidereo* ;
SIDE'REAL, } Sp. *sidereo* ; Lat. *sidereus*, from *sidus*,
SID'ERATED, } a star, or rather constellation, from
SIDERA'TION. } Gr. *ειδος*, *forma*, *species* ; *sunt enim sidera formæ sive figuræ cælestes e stellis*. Vossius. As for the misliking of trees, (called *sideratio*,) whereby they consume, wither away, and crumble to powder ; it is a thing caused only of the weather and influence of some planet. Holland, *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. xxiv.

Sideral ; starry, stellar, astral.

Siderated ; struck, blighted, blasted, (by the stars or planets.)

These changes in the heav'ns, though slow, produc'd,
Like change on sea and land, *sideral* blast,
Vapour, and mist, and exhalation hot,
Corrupt and pestilent.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book x. l. 692.

So parts cauterized, gangrenated, *siderated*, and mortified, become black, the radical moisture or vital sulphur suffering an extinction, and smothered in the part affected.

Sir Thomas Brown. • Vulgar Errours, book vi. ch. xii. p. 410.

By the contagious vapor of the very eggs themselves, producing a mortification or *syderation* in the parts of plants on which they are laid.

Ray. On the Creation, part ii. p. 351.

Sideration, a blasting of trees or plants by an easterly wind, or excessive heat or drought.

Miller. Dictionary.

Ten thousand stars adorn the glittering train,
Fall when she falls, and rise with her again ;
And o'er the deserts of the sky unfold
Their burning spangles of *sideral* gold.

Broome. Paraphrase on 43d Chapter of Ecclesiastes.

SIDERITIS, in *Botany*, a genus of plants so named from the Greek *σιδηρος*, *iron*, on account of its supposed efficacy in healing flesh wounds. It belongs to the class *Didynamia*, order *Gymnospermia*, and natural order *Labiata*. Generic character : calyx tubular, with spinose teeth ; corolla with an inclosed tube, and a bilabiate limb ; upper lip erect, entire, or emarginately bifid ; lower lip spreading, trifid, the middle lobe the broadest, and usually emarginate ; stamens didynamous, the two upper ones very short, bearing two-celled anthers, the two lower ones longer, and bearing dimidiate anthers ; style bifid at top, the upper lobe terete, truncate, and stigmatiferous at top, the lower lobe dilated, and clasping the superior one at the base, and stigmatiferous on the top and edges.

This genus consists of above forty known species ; they are herbs or under shrubs, natives of the South of Europe, colder parts of Asia and Africa ; bracteas fringed, corollas usually yellow.

SIDERODENDRON, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Greek *σιδηρος*, *iron*, and *δένδρον*, *a tree*, in reference to the hardness of the wood. It belongs to class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Rubiaceæ*. Generic character : limb of calyx small, four-toothed ; tube subglobose, tetragonal ; corolla with a long, terete tube, a glabrous throat, and four bluntish, spreading lobes ; anthers four, sessile in the throat of the corolla ; style bifid at apex ; berry dry, nearly globose, two-celled, two-seeded, naked at top.

This genus is nearly allied to *Coffea*, and consists of three species, natives of tropical America ; they are trees, with simple, opposite leaves, axillary peduncles, and red and white flowers.

SIDEROLITES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Cephalopodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell with a central spire, disciform, with contiguous whorls not conspicuous externally ; the disc convex on both sides, and covered with tubercular points, the circumference margined with unequal, radiating lobes ; *septa* transverse, imperforate ; apertures distinct ; somewhat lateral.

Type of the genus, *S. calcitrapoides* ; Lamarck, *Anim. sans vert.*, p. 376. The species of this genus are all fossil.

SIDEROXYLON, in *Botany*, a genus so named from the Greek *σιδηρος*, *iron*, and *ξύλον*, *wood*, from the hardness of the wood. It belongs to class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Sapotaceæ*. Generic character : calyx small, five-parted ; corolla five-cleft, with roundish, concave segments, having a lobe in each recess ; stamens five ; stigma obtuse ; berry five-celled, five-seeded.

A genus consisting of thirteen species, natives of Asia, Africa, and America, all evergreen trees, with simple leaves and axillary and lateral fascicles of flowers.

SIEBERA, in *Botany*, a genus so called after Henry Sieber, a celebrated botanical collector. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, and natural order *Compositæ-Cynareæ*. Generic character : heads heterogamous ; involucre imbricated, the scales scarious, ovate, and drawn out into a spine each, inner ones the longest, and exceeding the florets ; palea of receptacle subulate ; florets of the disc hermaphrodite, numerous, those of the ray only three, and female ; corolla of the hermaphrodite florets five-toothed, and of the female florets bilabiate, the lips unequal and two-lobed ; style in the hermaphrodite florets inclosed, of the female ones exerted ; pappus of the hermaphrodite florets of five scales, which are longer than the corolla, subulate at top, and scabrous.

This genus consists of one species, *S. pungens*, a native of the Levant ; it is an herb with the habit of *Xeranthemum* and *Chardinia*, but differs from both these genera in the spiny scales of the involucre.

SIEGE, *n.* } See BESIEGE.

SIEGE, *v.* } Fr. *siège*, *siéger*, *assiéger* ; It. *assedio*, *assediare* ; Sp. *sitio*, *sitiar*, from the Lat. *sedes*, *sedere* ; as we say—to sit down before a town.

To set or beset ; to set, place, or station, *sc.* a force, an armed force, before or around.

Siege, a setting or besetting, (with like intent ;) also a seat, a stool, literally and consequentially.

be ost withoute of France bi *segede* hem anon,
And bi lai hem so faste, þat neg to gronde hem by þorge.
R. Gloucester, p. 19.

SIDERO
DEN-
DRON.
—
SIEGE.

SIEGE.

SIERRA
LEONE.

Sir Eduard herd it telle, & dight him to Berwik,
No stounde wille he duelle, but *seged* it also quik.

R. Brunne, p. 271.

Whanne mannes Sone schal come in his maieste, and alle hise
aungelis with him, thanne he schal sitte on the *sege* of his ma-
gestee, and alle folkis schulen be gaderid bfore him.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xxv.

And alle we that ben in this aray,
And maker. all this lamentation,
We loster, aile our husbondes at that toun,
While that the *seige* thereabouten lay.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 866.

On morrow, whan the bird began to sing,
Unto the *seige* he commeth full prively,
And by himselfe he walketh soberly.

Id. The Legend of Lucrece of Rome.

And for the straunge men's sake,
That comen fro the *seige* of Troie,
Thei madea well the more ioie.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

At Troie when kyng Vlysses
Upon the *sege* amonge the pres
Of hem, that worthy knightes were
Abode longe tyme still there.

Id. Ib. book iv.

The whiche, as before is sayd, with his Brytons, gyrt the cytie
of London with a stronge *sege*, and kepte the foresayd Liuius
Gallus and his Romaynes in streyte holde.

Fabyan. Cronycle, ch. lxx.

The reason I laid downe,
Was but the sparing of my horse, since in a *sieged* towne,
I thought our horse-meate would be scant.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book v.

Who with bold grace, and comely gravity,
Drawing to him the eies of all around,
From lofty *seige* began these words aloud to sownd.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 2.

That wicked band of villeins fresh begon
That castle to assaile on every side,
And lay strong *seige* about it far and wyde.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 11.

As many as live thereof are infested and troubled neither with
the dysenterie or bloudie flux, ne yet with the troublesome offers
and streins to the *sege* without doing any thing, nor any other
diseases of the belly.

Holland. Plinie, book xxii. ch. xxi.

There are no footsteps of any *seige* among the primitive Gre-
cians; their cities were not fortified with walls, but lay open to all
invaders; and their inhabitants, once conquered in open field,
became an easy prey to the conquerors.

Potter. Antiquities of Greece, vol. ii. book iii. ch. x. p. 89.

The town of Calais had been defended with remarkable vigi-
lance, constancy, and bravery by the townsmen, during a *seige* of
unusual length.

Hume. History of England. Edward III.

Full oft the Tynedale swatchers knock
At his lone gate, and prove the lock;
It was but last St. Barnabright
They *seiged* him a whole summer night,
But fled at morning.

Scott. Lay of the Last Minstrel, can. 4.

SIEGESBECKIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in
honour of John George Siegesbeck, a German botanist.
It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, and
natural order *Compositæ-Asteroidæ*. Generic cha-
racter: achenia beakless; rays in one series, with obso-
letely lingulate corollas.

This genus consists of four or five species, all annual,
glandular, clammy herbs, natives of America, with oppo-
site, entire leaves, and small yellow heads of flowers; in-
volucrum leaflets in two series.

SIENNA. See **TUSCANY**.

SIEGE.

SIERRA
LEONE.

SIERRA LEONE.

Name.

SIERRA LEONE, more properly **SIERRA LEONA**,
is the Spanish translation of the Portuguese words *Serra*
Lioa, i. e. Lioness Mountain, the name given to a moun-
tainous peninsula extending from Cabo Ledo (Cape
Joyful) or Tagrin, now called Cape Sierra Leone, to
Cape Shilling, and the Ilhas Bravas,* (Wild Islands,) now the Banana Isles. This peninsula is bounded by
two streams; one on the North, an estuary, called the
Tagrin† or Sierra Leone River, the other on the South,
the Bangué, (Guinea Pepper,) now Kates' River. Of
this tract, the greater part is now occupied by the
British settlement, and as such, has become the centre
of civilization and legitimate commerce in Western
Africa. It is, perhaps, not very chimerical to hope
that it may hereafter be the metropolis of a powerful
State, in alliance with all its neighbours between the
Gambia and Cape Mount; under its name therefore a
short account of all the country between those two
limits may be given, as an introduction to a more
detailed account of the colony itself.

Bounda-
ries.

This peninsula is the termination of an arm or di-
vergent branch issuing from the great chain, called
Kong (i. e. Mountain) by Mungo Park, and now known
to traverse Africa in nearly a straight line from East

to West; and the Western portion of which is the
Eastern boundary of the tract now described. Its highest
point is near Timbo, in 10° 30' N. and 10° 45' W., the
capital of Fúta Jállon, from the neighbourhood of which
rivers flow in opposite directions. In Africa, as in most
other islands and continents, the direction of the coast
follows that of the highest ridges whence the streams
running towards the coast or the interior issue; (Wal-
kenaer, *Cosmologie*, p. 105. *Recherches*, p. 399.) and
as there is sufficient reason for supposing that M. Mol-
lien saw the sources of the Gambia in about 11° 20' N.
and 11° 15' W., while those of the Cape Mount River o
Pisú are probably between 8° and 9° N. and 8° and 9°
W., the Eastern boundary of the tract under considera-
tion will be formed by a line running from North-West
to South-East, and measuring about four degrees or
240 geographical miles. The greater part of this area
is occupied by the declivity of these mountains, and the
valleys traversed by the streams descending from them
to the sea; the remainder is level alluvial land, accumu-
lated near their mouths in some places to a great extent.
Of those rivers the most considerable are—1. the *Rá* Rivers.
(*Mármol*, ix. 20. fol. 30.) or Casamansa, rising probably 1. Casa-
in about 13° N. and 15° 30' W., and forming a large manza.
delta before it enters the sea, its largest mouth being in
12° 35' N. 16° 43' W. Its upper course has not yet
been completely explored, and it has been supposed to
be an arm of the Gambia; but the improbability of that
supposition is clearly shown by the result of inquiries

* Salvezze, (Isle,) as translated by Da Ca da Mosto, (Astley's
Voyages, i. 598.)

† Tagaring (Tagarim, in Portuguese,) or Mitombo, Dapper, (from
Blomert,) *Afrika*, p. 390.

SIERRA
LEONE.2. St. Do-
mingo or
Cachao.
Cape
Roxo.3. Rio
Grande,
Koomba,
or Bulola.4. Rio
Nunez or
Noonez.5. Rio
Pongoz or
Pongo.Tumbo
C. Sagres.Isles de
Los.
Sangaree
Mount.6. Ka-
kungee.

7. Mahnea.

8. Great
Scarcies.9. Sierra
Leone
River.10. Sher-
boro.

lately made on the spot. (*Geograph. Journal*, iii. 72.) 2. The Rio de Santo Domingo, (St. Dominic's River,) Faring,* or Cachao, which enters the sea in $12^{\circ} 5' N.$ and $16^{\circ} 25' W.$, a little South-East of Cabo Roxo, (Red Cape,) in $12^{\circ} 22' N.$ and $16^{\circ} 51' W.$ This river appears to be connected with (3.) a branch of the Rio Grande, also called the River of Jéba or Jéva, and River of the Balantas, where it enters the sea in $12^{\circ} N.$ and $16^{\circ} 20' W.$; but the course of these rivers is very imperfectly known, as their marshy and thickly wooded banks exhale and retain pestiferous vapours which render the task of exploring their course extremely hazardous. 3. The Rio Grande, Bulóla, Kumba, or Kabú, one mouth of which, in $11^{\circ} 30' N.$ and $15^{\circ} 27' W.$, is opposite to the island of Bulam or Bulama, rises in about $11^{\circ} 40' N.$ and $11^{\circ} 35' W.$ (Mollien, ii. 70.) Its course is nearly West North-West, and it descends from the last chain of hills into the alluvial plain, in about $11^{\circ} 30' N.$ and $12^{\circ} 30' W.$ (Mollien, ii. 196.) 4. The Rio de Nuno Tristão, sometimes called Nuñes or Nunhes, (Núnyez,) and named from Nuno Tristram, one of the early Portuguese navigators, who was assailed and killed by the natives there in 1446, (De Barros, i. 118.) though wide at its entrance, has neither a long course nor any considerable depth beyond Kakandé, as the hills here approach nearer to the shore than they do further Northwards. Its source is probably near $11^{\circ} N.$ and $13^{\circ} W.$ The heights here come down to the sea; and behind Cape Verga, the extremity of a small island in $10^{\circ} 18' N.$, $14^{\circ} 23' W.$, the mountains rise immediately from the beach, and divide the alluvial tract watered by the Nunhez, from that which is formed by (5.) the Rio Pongo or Pongos,† which descends to the South-West from the high lands of Fúta Jállon, and was formerly one of the great outlets for the slaves brought down to the coast by the Fullas of that country. Near Tumbo Point, Cabo de Sagres of the Portuguese, off which lie the Ilhas dos Idolos, (Idol Islands,) in Spanish Islas de los I'dolos, shortened by our seamen into the Isles de Loss, the land again rises to a great height near the coast, and the Sangarí mountain, a very conspicuous landmark, lies between the (6.) Kokulo or Kakanji, which enters the sea by two arms—the Debrikka and Dembia—and (7.) the Mánia. 8. The Kolanko (Caranca of the Portuguese) and Kabá which unite near the sea form the Great Scarcies, *i. e.* Rio das Cárceres, or das Casas. 9. The Sierra Leone River, an estuary formed by the united streams of the Porto Logo, Rokél, and Bense or Bunch. 10. The Sherboro or Selbole, one of the arms of the stream called in the interior Kamaranka, which forms a large delta near

* Farim, according to the Portuguese system of orthography.

† The coast between the mouths of the River Núñez and Sierra Leone is ill laid down in the older Maps, and seems to have been little known to the earlier navigators; so that it is difficult to ascertain the correspondence between the rivers' names in their writings and those of modern writers. The territory of Serra Lioa or Bolmberre, (*i. e.* Bolam and Bure,) in the XVIth and XVIIth Centuries, extended to Cape Verga and was watered by the Rio das Piedras, (Stone River,) Pichel, Piodas Palmas, Pogone, (Pongos,) Cagranca, Kassas, (Das Casas,) Karokane, Kapar, Tambasine, Tagaring or Mitombo, River of Sierra Leone or Bange, (*i. e.* African pepper, *Piper Æthiopicum*.) (Blomert in Dapper, ii. 390.) The names of the rivers of the same coast, as given in our latest Maps, are Rio Pongo or San Domingo, Dulinka, Debrika, and Dembia, branches of the Kakanji, (Kokulo,) Tanáni, Mánia, (Capor?) Morebiá, (Moribáya?) Kissi or Fúricária, (San Vincente?) Tanna, Malakúri on North side of Salátuk Point, the Great Scarcies (Das Cárceres) or Kolantang, Little Scarcies or Kabba, and the Sierra Leone River, an estuary formed by the Rokél and Porto Logo.

the sea. 11. The Rio das Gallinhas, (Poultry River,) the Western boundary of the American Negro settlement called Liberia. 12. Pisú* or Cape Mount River, which has a South-Western course and descends from the Southern declivity of the great chain of Kong.

The whole of this tract, except on the ascent of the mountains, is extremely fertile and yields spontaneously the most valuable tropical produce. The hills abound in iron; but the precious metals are not, it seems, found in this region to the South or West of Bambúk. The lower lands, which in many places leave a large, nearly level belt between the mountains and the sea, are at the foot of the hills, and on their lower declivities covered with a dense forest, where the abundance of thorny creepers often renders the thicket impervious without a continual application of the hatchet; while the self-rooting mangroves obstruct the passage of the smaller streams, and by preventing a free circulation of the air, render the navigation of them a most hazardous as well as laborious task. To these impediments, which present so serious an obstacle to the progress of discovery, two others must be added, which, together with them, abundantly suffice to account for our ignorance of this country beyond the coast, though the latter has been frequented by Europeans for nearly four centuries. Those additional impediments are the subdivision of the whole into petty independent States, and the consequences of the slave-trade. These may be termed the moral, while the former are the physical obstacles to the progress of our acquaintance with this part of Africa, in many respects the most highly favoured portion of that continent, since it is blessed with abundance of water, and is screened by lofty mountains from the scorching blasts of the desert, which are scarcely rendered tolerable by their passage across the Mediterranean. But of these two impediments the one is almost entirely the cause of the other, as the evidence respecting the origin and consequences of the slave-trade abundantly demonstrates. Whenever petty warfare, and its concomitant kidnapping, become the readiest modes of procuring a constant supply of ardent spirits, and such European goods as are coveted by savages, war is the most profitable trade which a chieftain can carry on, and he has no longer any motive for encouraging industry among his dependents, or maintaining peace with his neighbours. Hence the minute subdivisions and mutual jealousies of all the Tribes scattered along these coasts. Hence, likewise, their unwillingness to suffer any communication with the interior. These causes, therefore, have checked cultivation, and often reduced large tracts to a wilderness: so that what with the hazard of passing through a disputed territory, and the impossibility of obtaining provisions in an uninhabited tract, the explorer has detention or starvation to apprehend at every stage of his journey. This perpetual state of warfare, so congenial to the ferocious temper of some of the native Africans, has likewise occasionally caused an entire displacement of one or other of their Tribes, so that the accounts of travellers who visited the country at distant periods are not always easily reconciled, and it is perhaps more surprising that they should be reconcilable at all than that such discordances should occur.

* Pissou (Pisú or Pisou) is perhaps the Plizoge (Plizohh or Plizokh) of Blomert, in Dapper; (*Afrika* ii. 15.) if so, the Rio Novo of the Portuguese, his Magwibba, must be the Manna of modern Maps.

SIERRA
LEONE.11. Galli-
nas.12. Pissou
or Cape
Mount
River.
Seil.

SIERRA
LEONE.Feloop or
Flupe.

Airyay.

Banhones
or Bag-
nons.

Kassangas.

Jaxem.

Pappe's or
Papaii.
Bullom or
Bolm.

Timmany.

The following are the various nations in this part of Africa, as far as can be ascertained:—1. The Faluppos, Felúps, or Flúps, who are scattered over the country between Kachaó and the Gambia, extending from the mouth of that river to Balóla, at the confluence of the Kasamansa and the Rio de San Domingo. (Astley, ii. 88. 116.) Many of them were, in the latter end of the XVIIIth Century, very wild; particularly those on the North side of the Zamené, or Kasamansa. Their country extends only about 20 miles inland. They appear now to occupy a territory between the Gambia and Kasamansa, extending inwards about 150 miles, and retain their independent, warlike habits. They are pastoral rather than agricultural, and, no doubt, devoted to fetishism,* that form of idolatry which, like the circular conical hut, seems to prevail throughout Africa, and leads them to reverence any remarkable objects in nature, trees, rocks, wild beasts, &c. Among the Flúps, the hair or wool, which is longer than that of other negroes, is drawn up in a pointed tress on the crown of the head, and their beard tressed into a sort of cue something like that of the ancient Egyptians. Golberry (*Voy.* ii. 409.) has given a figure of one of their armed warriors. Another people, named Airieos, are mentioned by the early writers as living in the same country as the Faluppos or Flúps. To the East of the Felúps, and intermixed with them, on the South side of the Gambia, live the Banyons, a brave, civilized, and industrious race, (Labat, v. 18.) to whose women M. Brue, whose papers were edited by Father John Baptist Labat, ascribes the singular way of keeping themselves quiet, which is attributed by earlier travellers to their neighbours the Papels, on the Rio de San Domingo. They are Pagans as well as the Felúps. Of their language nothing is said. The Kasangas, who occupied the banks of the Kasamansa, and are mentioned by Jarric, (v. 44.) were probably Flúps. Their King was subordinate to one of his neighbours, styled Jashem, who was a vassal of the Mandinga sovereign. They held a solemn festival, and made offerings at midnight, on the 29th of November, to China, their god, when their arakani or priest wore a blue silk veil, on which a bundle of twigs and the bones of those who had voluntarily offered themselves up to this idol were painted. (Dapper, i. 425.) 2. Between the Rio de Santo Domingo and the Rio Grande, the coast is possessed by the Papels or Papals, also called Biramas, Buramos, Bulams, or Bolms, from the low, swampy land which they inhabit, whence one of the adjacent islands has the name of Bulam or Bulama. These people are idolaters, who file their teeth to a point. Their women, when at work, fill their mouth with water "to keep themselves from prating." (*Om haar niet tot praa-ten te wennen*, says Dapper, i. 426.) They are doubtless the Bulloms of modern writers, who at present inhabit the Northern bank of the Sierra Leone River. The Timanís, whose country is called Timna or Timana, (Dapper, ii. 4.) occupy the mountainous peninsula of Sierra Leone Proper, and are probably derived from

the same origin, as their languages, though now widely different, seem to have some affinity. But Bolm was formerly the name of the country near Cape Mount, so that the Tribes called Bulams probably extended at that period further along the coast than at present. 3. The peninsula between the Rio Grande and the River of Jeba or Jeva is inhabited by the Balantas, a negro race differing in language (Mollien, ii. 259.) and features from their neighbours, and said to exceed them all in ignorance and ferocity; but this evil reputation may have arisen from their shyness and jealousy through fear of being kidnapped; for their rancour against white men, to whom they are said to give no quarter, (Labat, v. 189.) is no proof of any defect either moral or intellectual, when the character and conduct of the only Europeans with whom they have any intercourse are taken into the account. Their freedom from the practice of enslaving their countrymen, a distinction unknown throughout Western Africa, except among the industrious Krú-men, certainly appears to justify a more favourable estimate of their character. A girdle made of rushes forms their only clothing, and salt is the principal produce which they bring to market; but their industry is attested by the appearance of their country, and the great quantity of grain, vegetables, cattle, and poultry, with which they supply the shipping and neighbouring factories. (Labat, v. 193.) Their favourite dish is said to be a fricassee of rats. (Mollien, ii. 259.) They are bold seamen and daring warriors, as is manifest from their attack on a French brig in 1700, which they did not give up till after a six hours' engagement. They also defeated the Portuguese when they attempted to take possession of their country in 1695. A belief that their soil produces gold gave rise to this invasion; which, being foolishly undertaken in the rainy season, was the more easily repelled. Their government seems to be patriarchal, each family or community obeying its own head; but they formerly, at least, were tributary to the King of Kasamansa. (Labat, v. 194.)

4. On the Southern side of the Jeba branch of the Rio Grande, between it and the main stream, are the Biafares or Jolas, a negro race possessed of several petty Principalities. They are the handsomest of all the negroes on this coast, industrious, obliging, and peaceful. Their dress, which consists of large loose drawers, and a vest with wide sleeves, and their manners, which are courteous and engaging, give them a great resemblance to the Mandingoes, from whom, however, they differ entirely in language and religion; for they are Pagans, and have a great dislike of their Mohammedan neighbours. Biguba and Balola, on the Rio Grande, are their principal towns. Their Eastern boundary is formed by the mountains of Koli, a granitic chain crossed by the Rio Grande near Kadé, nearly in 11° 50' N. and 13° 30' W. (Mollien, ii. 202. 260.) The Bassarés inhabiting those mountains are said to be can- nibals.

5. Between the Rio Grande and the Kompúni River are the Lantímás or Landamás, to the South of Balóla, and on the banks of the Rio Núnhez. They appear to be joint occupants with the Nalús, or Nalubés. Fetishism is their religion, and they are tributary to the Fúlas at Lábe. Their secret association, called Simo, is the counterpart of the Pára of the Bulamo, (Winterbottom, i. 135.) and something like the Bellipáro of the Kwoyas, (Dapper, ii. 43.) near Cape Mount. The Simo, who is rarely if ever seen, resides in the Simo.

* The Portuguese word *feitico*, "a charm or amulet," corrupted by the negroes into *fetisho*, is the origin of this term, by which this peculiar species of superstition is very conveniently expressed. It consists more properly in sacrifices and acts of devotion to propitiate evil than adoration or gratitude for good. Worship, in a strict sense, seems to be hardly practised by any African Tribe. Their rain-makers and other diviners might well be called *feiticeiros*, i. e. sorcerers, by the Portuguese.

SIERRA
LEONE.

midst of the forest, whence he issues his orders, which are implicitly obeyed. When he quits his retreat, he is usually concealed under some grotesque disguise (see Gray, pl. iv. p. 56.) made of skins or palm leaves. His approach is announced by a horrible din of horns, drums, and other rough music, and all his followers are armed with whips, to scourge whomsoever they think fit. He is supplied with rum, rice, and other necessities or luxuries by the parents who wish their children to be initiated into his mysteries. From twelve to fourteen years is the age at which they can be admitted among his disciples, and circumcision is the first initiatory rite. They are then dressed in a petticoat of palm leaves, and live in the woods, in huts made of boughs, under the guardianship of the Simo. This lasts for eight or nine years; and at the close of their novitiate, they are received by their parents with great rejoicing, fine clothes, plenty of sheep-bells, and a dose of rum for their chief, who on these occasions allows himself to be seen. If the parents cannot repay him sufficiently, their children return with him into the woods. They come out, however, at the approach of the rainy season to help in clearing the ground. Women are the great object of their displeasure, and are unmercifully flogged if they venture into their retreats. The adepts plant a stake or tree at their doors, from the top of which they hang a white or coloured rag: to this stake, which they call Simo, they pay a superstitious reverence, and pretend to the power of conjuration by its aid. It is the Simo who decides all causes, and condemns to the red-water ordeal* those who deny their guilt. No battles are suffered to take place near the Simo's abode, and the suppliant who brings his offering must turn his back and cover his face with his hands: the Simo then pronounces his blessing, and sprinkles his votary with dust. Polygamy is allowed, and adultery common; but when discovered, it is punished by the sale of the culprit to the slave-dealers. Marriages are arranged with the parents of the bride, whose consent is never asked; but the proofs of her virginity are publicly displayed. An ox is sacrificed on the seventh day after the birth of a child, and the mother then appears in public for the first time after her delivery. A sheep is killed on the day of a funeral, and the grave "watered" with its blood; its flesh being eaten by all the neighbours of the deceased. But a much greater festival is held in his honour, one month after his interment, and the public banquets are then continued for several days. Palm-wine, the fermented juice of a plum called kóra,† jing-jing-dí the fermented juice of a cathartic root of a species of rhexia, and the bark of a tree which M. Caillié could never meet with, all furnish the Landamás with agreeable and inebriating liquors. These Tribes are very indolent, but skilful in collecting the wax and honey which are made by the innumerable swarms of bees which almost drive them out of their cabins. (Caillié, i. 227—240.)

Naloos.
Naloubé.
Naloës.

6. The country between the Kompúní and the Rio Núnhez is held by the Nalubés or Naluwés, the Nalúses (Maluzes, in Mármol, iii. fol. 30.) of the earlier, and Nalús of modern writers, a gentle and intelligent race

* On leur fait subir l'épreuve d'un breuvage fait avec une écorce d'arbre qui donne à l'eau une belle teinte rouge. (Caillié, Voy. i. 232.) This tree is the *Erythrophloeum Guineense*, a leguminous plant of the Mimosa family, first described by Mr. G. Don in the *Edinburgh Philosoph. Journal*, 1824. (See Don, *Syst. of Gardening*, ii. 423.)

† Not the gorú or kolá, i. e. the *Sterculia Acuminata*

who are mixed with the Landamás as herdsmen and cultivators, and famous for the dye and texture of their cotton cloths, which are much used by the Fullas at Tímbo. (Golberry, ii. 228.) Their territory, which extends from Kakandé Southwards, is very woody, and abounds in elephants, which they destroy by setting fire to the brushwood and thickets. Ivory is one of their chief articles of barter. (Mollien, ii. 260.) To the South, and perhaps mixed with the Naluwés or Nalús, are the Vagras, Vagás, or Bagós,* and once masters of the whole coast from the Núnhez to the Dembia and Mount Sagarí. They are Pagans, and, but for their vicinity to the sea, which enables them, when attacked, to withdraw to the adjacent isles, would have been reduced to vassalage by the Fullas. They differ greatly in manners from their neighbours the Landamás, and are hospitable and industrious. Their soil is alluvial, extremely fertile, and well adapted for the production of rice, which they cultivate with skill, furrowing and draining their fields nearly as is done in Europe; but, as among other savages, all the field labour is done by the women. They, as well as the men, are nearly naked, a mere strip of cotton cloth twisted round their waist and between their legs being their only clothing. A few beads form all their finery; the men wear a copper nose-ring, and several rings in their ears; and they shave the fore part of the head, but the women, while young, shave the whole of it. Their woolly hair is profusely greased, as well as their bodies, with palm-oil. A poniard and buckler of elephant-hide are their principal means of defence in war. They are courageous, and kill instead of selling their prisoners. Their government is patriarchal, each family forming a separate community. Fetishism is their religion, and they have a spiritual chief or Simo, but he is rarely consulted. Though pastoral as well as agricultural, they do not milk their cattle. In the manufacture of salt from the mud left bare at low water, their women are very expert; and in the rainy season both men and women cover their heads with a piece of mat. Their children are affianced when only seven or eight years old; the parents exchange daughters, and the betrothed girl goes to live in the house of her future husband. The marriage is celebrated as soon as the girl ceases to be a virgin; usually when she is eleven or twelve years old. An ox is slaughtered, and great feasting ensues; for the Bagós are very fond of eating and drinking. Parturition appears to be attended with scarcely any pain or debility. The woman delivers herself in public, carries her infant to the river to wash it, and then resumes her usual business. Polygamy is practised, but not to so great an extent as among the Landamás. Sacrifices are made at births and deaths; and when the head of a family dies all his treasures, i. e. a few old clothes procured from Europeans, are burnt; a hole six feet deep is dug before his bed-place, and his corpse is buried in it in an upright posture. A fire is lighted over it every evening, and his family talk to him, supposing that he hears what they say. In their persons, and especially in their cookery, the Bagós are very dirty; dried fish swimming in palm-oil, mutton with the skin and entrails all hashed up together, snakes, lizards, and monkey-meat are their greatest dainties; and all are washed down with copious draughts of palm-wine or rum, if it can be got. They are passionately attached

SIERRA
LEONE.Vagras or
Bagoes.

* In the neighbourhood of Cape Verga, which, perhaps, derives its name from them, and should be written Vagra.

SIERRA LEONE. to their country; and instead of being alarmed at a thunder-storm, beat their drums, eat and drink, and say that they will be merry with the god above, who is merrymaking with his roaring thunder. (Caillié, i. 240—249.)* They have been driven to the coast, and nearly extirpated by their warlike and ambitious neighbours the Súsús. (Winterbottom, i. 5, 6.) That people has established itself on the River Mánia, South of the high lands of Sangarí, and a colony of Mandingás occupies the bank of the Kissi or Fúrikáriá, formerly San Vincente, nearly as far as the Great Scarcies, (Rio dos Cárceres, *i. e.* Prison River,) where the territory of the Timanís begins. The Bulams, under the name of Bolm,† if that be not rather the appellation of the country than the people, again appear at the delta of the Kamaranka formed by the main branch of that river, the Kukboró, and the Bagrú, as far as the Shebar River, which is joined by the Búm kittam, the Northern and Western boundary of Turner's peninsula and the country called Kittam or Kedham. That territory is terminated by the Rio das Gallinas, (Poultry River,) between which and the Plizokha or Pisó are the Vaís or Faís, now half Muselmáns, and the Southernmost in this part of Africa, on the borders of the American negro settlement of Liberia. (*Miss. Reg.* 1823, p. 234.)

Sussoos. Of the nations at more than a small distance from the coast very little, as was before observed, is known. Between the maritime region and the sea, there is generally a belt of forest from 10 to 20 miles in breadth, which forms an almost impassable barrier. During the prevalence of the slave-trade it served as a natural defence to the more industrious and peaceful Tribes inhabiting the interior. Of these the *Gurrahs* and *Condoes*, first known to their American neighbours in 1828, six years after the establishment of the colony at Cape Mesurado, (Cape Moderate,) inhabit a country about 150 miles North-East of Liberia, and are in a high state of civilization in comparison with the Tribes near the coast: they have horses and other domestic animals, are acquainted with all the necessary arts of life, and, being Mohammedans, use the Arabic as their written language. Their territory is populous and well cultivated; regular fairs are kept, and internal commerce, incompatible with a constant state of warfare, is maintained. But these people are manifestly the Galas and Hondós of Blomert, (Dapper, ii. 16.) whose country lay beyond the great wood, eight or ten days' journey in breadth, to the North and North-East of the Vaís near Cape Mount. They were then, in the middle of the XVIIth Century, idolaters. Immediately to the North-East of the Vaís there is marked in the most modern Maps a country called *Kotchi*, and on the river Magwibba or Rio Novo a town named *Couscea*, which seem to be the same as *Koja*,‡ *i. e.* Quoja, if Dapper's authorities followed the Portuguese orthography. Further above in the interior were at that time the *Folhyas* and *Mendi manau*, names so like those of the *Fullas* and *Mandingás*, that it is probable those were the nations thus named. Liban,

Mandin-goes.

Timanees.

Bullome.

Boom Kittam.

Gallinas River.

Plizoge or Pissou.

Interior.

Gurrah or Gala.

Kondoe or Hondo.

Vey.

Kotchi.

Couscea.

to the North of Kittam and Bolm, (Bulam,) is probably identical with the Limbá to the West of the Mandingo State of Kúrankó, which is called Liban by Mollien. On the other side of the Kabá or Great Scarcies (Dos Cárceres) are the Súsús, who under the name of Súzís (a corruption of Súsú) reach the sea between the Kissi river and Mount Sangarí. This widely extended people, which is perhaps of the same race as the Mandingás, has in latter ages been frequently displaced by them. The Súsús were well known to the learned and philosophical Arab historian of Africa, Ibn Khaldún, from whose works a history of their intercourse with the Muselmáns might be obtained. The country in which the Kamaranka rises, is called Kissi, and is separated by the chain of Loma from Sán-gará, where the Jálíabá or Kwará rises, in about 9° 25' N. and 9° 45' W. Between Kissi and Fúta-Jállon lies Súlímána, a territory measuring about 60 miles each way, and bounded on the East by the Jálíabá. The Súlímás, a branch of the Mandingá stock, inhabit a mountainous but fertile tract of country, and, though warlike, are kind-hearted and hospitable. Their King is a Moslim, but most of his subjects are Pagans. They are fond of music, poetry, and oratory, and their gelle-men or minstrels are their historians, as the troubadours were in Europe in the Middle Ages. (Laing, p. 346, *et seq.*) If the British Government at Sierra Leone can succeed in establishing a permanent trade with this people, and turn the attention of themselves and their neighbours from war to profitable industry, their territory will offer a promising field to the missionary, as "the present state of religion amongst them," says Captain Laing, (*Trav.* p. 387.) "appears singularly favourable for the introduction of Christianity." To the North-West of the Súsús, between the Kolentang or Scarcies and the Rio Pongos, there is an area of about 100 miles square, probably inhabited by Mandingás, of which no account has yet been published. To the North of this are the high lands of Irnanké, inhabited by pastoral Fullas. This tract, which appears to be the Western declivity of the great chain of Kong, (*i. e.* Mountain,) gives birth to the Rio Grande and all the rivers which enter the sea to the South-West as far as the Kókulo,* which discharges its waters into the sea by two arms, the Debrikká and Dembia, at the foot of Mount Sangarí. (Caillié, i. 276.) These Fullas have aquiline noses, a copper-coloured hue rather than black, scarcely any peculiarity of the genuine negro, except woolly hair. They are well made, and have a dignified deportment. Their dress consists of a cotton shirt and short loose trousers; but as they habitually grease their bodies with butter, their odour is insufferable. Their women wear necklaces of amber, and take much pains to dress their heads with coloured glass beads. There are also many Jallón-kést† scattered over this country. They are the original inhabitants of Fúta Jállon, reduced to a tributary state by the Fullas, in consequence of their refusal to embrace the faith of Mohammed. They are mild and hospitable, and have a dialect peculiar to themselves, though they can all speak Mandingo. To the North-East of Irnanké, enclosed by a large bend of the Kumba or Rio

SIERRA LEONE.

Liban or Limba. Sussoos or Soozees.

Kissi.

Source of the Niger.

Soolimana.

Unexplored tract.

Irnankéy.

Mount Sangaree. Foolahs.

Jallonkeys.

* These statements are not derived from M. Caillié's own observations, but from the accounts he received while at Kakande; he had no opportunity of visiting the country of the Bagós.

† The Sapés (Zapes of the Portuguese, and Kapez of Dapper) are placed here in some Maps.

‡ As Blomert, from whose papers Dapper extracted his account of this country, was a Dutchman, and his spelling is apparently Dutch, Kquoja, as he writes this name, is here spelt Kwoya.

* Kakunji of Winterbottom's Map.

† Jallón-ké, a Jallón man, is probably the true meaning of their name. Captain Laing (*Trav.* p. 402.) says that Jallon means a drinker of strong liquors.

SIERRA
LEONE.Tenda
Maïé.

Kabou.

Mandin-
goes.

Foulahs.

Villages.

Bidjuga or
Bissagot
islands.Bigioho.
Beseghe.
Besegue.Bissaos or
Bissaus.Bissago or
Bigsago.

Bissao.

Grande, is the little State of Tenda Mayé, flat and sandy, but fertile and thinly peopled by an industrious race whose language is said to differ from that of all their neighbours. They are gentle, but improvident; most of them are Pagans, and tributary to Fúta Jállon. Their woods have fine timber trees, particularly the Bentang, (*Bombax Ceiba*), of which the long canoes used in the Gambia are made, and the tîr, (*Elæis Guineensis*), which supplies the negroes with oil. Very excellent iron and salt are also obtained to the South-West of Kadé, capital of this little territory. (Mollien, ii. 207—9.)

The country bounded by the Gambia, Kasamansa, Rio Grande, and Tenda, is called Kabu, whence the Rio Grande receives that name through a considerable part of its course. This tract is level and has a fertile soil; but as the periodical rains continue from May to October, while the winds are scarcely felt, its atmosphere is very unhealthy. There are many thick forests, but much ground is used for the cultivation of rice, maize, and millet, (*Sorghum saccharatum*.) Most of the inhabitants are Mandingós, whose language is predominant; but they are pilferers, insolent, inhospitable, and insatiable. Both they and their Fulla neighbours in the adjoining Fulla kondas, (Fulla villages) are Pagans, so that these defects in their character cannot be ascribed to the influence of Mohammedanism; but the Fullas, emigrants from Salum on the other side of the Gambia, have not those bad qualities, and it is to them that the traveller must look for aid in his journey. Their villages form a long wide street, and their brandy made from honey, and constant supplies of wax, grain, and game, make them the most active traders as well as the best friends to the stranger, but incessant feuds between contiguous villages render it difficult to pass through their country in safety.

Off the mouths of the Rio Grande, for as before remarked it enters the sea by an extensive delta reaching from 11° 30' N. and 15° 32' W., to 12° 5' N. and 16° 30' W., and its various branches embrace a large portion of the coast, there is a double group of islands called the Bijugas or Bissagos. This appellation is derived from the people inhabiting them, who were anciently called Jagos-Jagos, if Jarric (l. 5.) can be trusted; their name, however, is spelt in so many different ways, that it is difficult to determine which is to be preferred. They are called Bigiohos by Mármol, (ix. 19. fol. 30. b.) Bijagos by Jarric, and Beseghi by Ca da Mosto, the earliest writer by whom they are noticed; it is probable therefore that Bijago, softened into Bizago or Bisago, is the true name of the people by whom these islands were occupied when discovered by Pero de Cintra in 1462. The whole of this archipelago is divided into two parts, separated from each other by a channel of considerable width. The first, which is close to the main-land, and is distinguished by the name of "the Bisoós," consists of six large islands, Játa, Búsi, Bisao, (*i. e.* Bisago without the guttural,) Biafara, Mántera, and Bulam, together with several islets. The second division, lying to the South and West of the first, is exclusively termed "the Bissagos," and comprehends fourteen islands besides islets. Beginning from the North-West, they are Warango, Karáche, Corbella or Kazegu, Balachoka, Ilha das Gallinhas, Káuyabak, Arangena or Orango, besides the smaller islands called Papagayo, (Parrot,) Fermoso, (Beautiful,) Mel, (Honey,) and Cavallo, (Horse.)

The largest and best known of the first division, is the Island of Bisoó, nominally under the dominion of

Portugal, but really governed by its negro chief. Its circumference is estimated by M. Brue (Labat, v. 118.) at 35 leagues; its soil is undulating, sloping gradually from the sea into moderate hills of easy ascent, all cleared and fertile, presenting everywhere to the eye fields of rice, millet (various kinds of sorghum) of extraordinary height, and other grain, scattered among thickets of Pullams or Cheese-trees, (*Bombax Ceiba*), oranges, plantains, guavas, and other fruit-trees. The shore is beset with mangroves, (*Rhizophora*), the cattle are large and fat, but horses, it is said, cannot live on the island, cows are therefore substituted for them; "*Elles portent à merveille*," says M. Brue; (p. 121;) "*elles vont à l'amble naturellement*." The natives have, as is usual among the tropical Africans, little clothing; but no less love of finery than their countrymen in the colonies. The girls are absolutely naked; but their skin is tattooed into a mosaic pattern of flowers and figures, so that they appear, according to the same writer, "as if dressed in a suit of black satin slashed and garnished, as was formerly the fashion." Collars, bracelets, and a girdle of glass beads, with the hair or rather wool of the head cropped close and cut into flowers and other figures, complete the toilet of a Bisago belle. These negroes are, however, of the Papel race, having expelled or subdued the Bisagos, whose name the island bears. Their religion is fetishism, but of a more sanguinary cast than in many neighbouring places. They sacrifice oxen, dogs, and cocks to a sacred tree, or whatever it may be, (for each man chooses his own idol,) and "water" it with the blood of the victim, whose horns are hung upon the branches. Its flesh, however, is carried away and eaten by the persons present. At the King's death his favourite women and slaves are killed and buried with him; formerly they were buried alive, but in M. Brue's time that custom had fallen into disuse. It would seem, on comparing these barbarous rites with similar ones still prevalent among the Ashantis and other Koromantis, that fetishism in its worst form, like the circular huts and nakedness of the negroes, anciently extended over the whole peninsula; a system of idolatry ill defined and cruel, springing from a servile dread of some more than human but malignant being, and from abject self-devotion, with little, if any, tincture of gratitude, or even any notion of a beneficent Deity. The disappearance of the worst parts of these superstitions may be traced, in some places, to the influence of Christians, and in more to that of Mohammedans; whose horror of the bloody rites of the Ashantis was strongly expressed by those whom Mr. Bowdich met at Kumási. Despotism the most absolute is exercised by the chieftain of Bisao, who, in M. Brue's time, a century and a half ago, had already reduced the Portuguese authority to a mere shadow, notwithstanding their guns and garrison. Búsi, Boísí, or Boussi or Boissise, adjacent to Bisao on the West side, is nearly as large, well watered, thickly wooded, and inhabited by less civilized Papels, who have the reputation of being thievish and treacherous. Játa, the Westernmost island, is inhabited by Balantas; and Bulam, the Easternmost, was, in M. Brue's time, only occasionally occupied by the Bisagós, who had driven the Biafaras out of it. (Labat, v. 150.) It is described by him in terms which represent it as a sort of earthly paradise; and such it doubtless appears in the dry season, but the unsuccessful attempts repeatedly made to colonize it, particularly that in 1792, under the direction of Captain Beaver, R. N., whose interesting narrative is so well known, show that

SIERRA
LEONE.

Fetishism.

Govern-
ment.Boussi or
Boissise.Jatte.
Bulama or
Boollam.

SIERRA
LEONE.

these promises are fallacious. The humidity of the climate seems to threaten fatal consequences to European constitutions; however, much of what they suffered must be ascribed to the misconduct of the settlers and to mismanagement on the part of the directors of that ill-fated undertaking. Captain Beaver, moreover, who, from his long residence on the island, was well able to judge of its climate and peculiarities, expressed "great confidence in the final success of the colony, had it received one-tenth part of the support given to Sierra Leone."

Bissagots.
Ouarangue.
Aranguera.

Of the second division, or "the Bisagós," the largest and the most Southernly is the Orango,* or Arangéra, which seems to be but little known, but of Kazegyú a full account is given by M. Brue. This island, the nearest to Bisao, is three times as long as it is broad, has a rich soil, producing abundance of Pulams, (Bombax,) Latánias, (fan-palms,) and other trees of the palm family, as well as every kind of tropical fruit and vegetable. The natives are handsome, and have not the flat nose of most negroes. When a cold North-East wind blows the women cover themselves with a petticoat, mantle, and sometimes a hood made of rushes, the grotesque effect of which may be seen in Labat's plates, (v. 184.) The men are adroit and clever, and have such a horror of slavery as to be always ready to rise on the captains of the ships in which they embarked, so that "*il est arrivé,*" says Brue, or his compiler, Father Labat, (p. 185.) "*à plusieurs capitaines Portugais et Hollandois, d'avoir été les dupes de la compassion qu'ils avoient de ces malheureux.*" As Brue was agent of the French African Company, whose most lucrative trade was the traffic in slaves, it is natural enough for him to talk of the humanity of slave-ship masters. The Ilha das Galinhas and Kányabak are very populous and fertile; and the abundance of fish along their shores is so large an additional source of subsistence that, but for the perpetual wars arising from want of civilization and religion, and the unhealthiness of the climate, these islands and the neighbouring continent would be inhabited by almost countless multitudes. Beyond the reef-enclosed islets called Pulam, (Bombax,) in 10° 51' N. and 15° 45' W., and Alcatraz, (Pelican,) in 10° 37' N. and 15° 26' W., besides the three islets of Cape Verga, the next group is that called by our seamen the Isles de Loss, from their Spanish name Islas de los I'dolos, (Idol Islands,) discovered and so named (Ilhas dos I'dolos) by Pero de Cintra in 1462; (Ca da Mosto, in Astley, ii. 597.) but the idols belonged to the people on the neighbouring cape, now called Tumba, (Bier Cape,) then Sagres, from its resemblance to the place of that name in Portugal. Two of the Islas de los I'dolos are larger than the rest; the Western and largest is called Támara or Ufamante. (Dapper, i. 424. ii. 5.) Their inhabitants are treacherous, but ships can get supplies there; and Támara is now inhabited by liberated slaves under the protection of Great Britain. Matacong, (Mata-cão, i. e. Kill-dog,) in 9° 14' N. and 12° 25' W., near the mouth of the Kissi River, is the Támara of D'Anville. Off Cape Shilling, in 8° 9' N. and 13° 10' W., are the Bannanas. Banana or Bravas (Wild) Islands, a group of three islets, and at the other extremity of Yawry Bay, first explored by Jacob Le Maire, in 1615, (Dapper, ii. 6.) are the Sombreras (Shade) or Plantain Islands, in

Pullam or
Polon.
Alcatraz.Isles de
Loss.

Tammara.

Matacong.

Bannanas.
Bravas.Sombreras
or Plan-
tains.

* Orango, or Waranga, and Aranguera, are probably Portuguese, not native names, corrupted from Larangia and Larangera, (orange and orange tree.) The vast size which those trees attain in these islands is particularly noticed by M. Brue. (Labat, v. 123.)

7° 55' N. and 13° W., near the Northern point of the mouth of the Sherbro River, called by the Portuguese Rio das Gamboas; (Quince River;) and in 7° 40' N. and 13° 4' W. the Turtle Islands, called Ilhas de Santa Anna by the Portuguese, from the neighbouring shoals, called a Furna de Santa Anna, i. e. St. Ann's den. That bank is indeed a continuation of the island or islands now bearing the same name, but called Faról (Lantern) by the Portuguese, and Farellón (Beacon) by the Spaniards, and Massakoya by the Dutch, (Dapper, from Blomert, ii. 13.) from the chief stationed there by the King of Cabo Monte or Kwoya. It is low and fertile, but its inhabitants cannot be trusted, though courteous and in dress and manners like their neighbours on the main land. They are idolaters, and practise circumcision. The staple of the neighbouring country, much frequented by the English in Blomert's time, is red wood, (cam-wood, *Baphia nitida*,) the produce most sought by the British traders. The island is much infested by elephants; and there is a pearl-fishery on the reefs of St. Ann, not, however, much frequented by the islanders from fear of sea monsters.

The British settlement, or colony of Sierra Leone, now occupies, as before remarked, the whole of the peninsula lying between the cape bearing that name, in 8° 30' N. and 13° 18' W., and Cape Shilling, in 18° 9' N., 13° 10' W., to the seaward, and landwards by a line drawn from the mouth of the Bunch or Bansa River, on the North side, to that of the Kates or Bangué on the South side of this offset from the great central chain called Kong, the Mandingo word signifying mountain. Though mountainous, this small territory is fertile, particularly the low land near the sea. The whole territory, as now estimated, comprehends a tract measuring about 216 square miles; (Sierra Leone, Report, 7th May, 1827;) much of which, however, is scarcely susceptible of cultivation, except for orchards or timber trees. The Kamaranka River, 17 miles South-East of the present boundary, was the limit mentioned in the Charter of 1800, a cession to that extent having been obtained by negotiation with the native chiefs; and the Northern boundary was extended in like manner to the little Scarcies, (Dos Cárceres, in 8° 50' N.) But these additional territories have been since abandoned. The native chieftains are glad to obtain a quit-rent in return for such grants, and therefore readily make them; and they now know that if their successors endeavour to revoke them, the claim will not be allowed by the colonial government. In the same manner the whole of the estuary called the Sierra Leone River is now included in the British colony. Of the appearance of the country from the sea an adequate idea may be obtained from the plates in Lieutenant Matthews's work, (pl. i.—iii.) or from Mr. Rankin's frontispiece, (*Visit to Sierra Leone*,) where the height of the mountains is probably too great, as none are more than 2800 feet above the sea. They are for the most part granitic, traversed by ravines rather than valleys, and the soil on their flanks is light and soon exhausted; but improvement of it by manure or any other dressing has probably never been attempted. In the valleys and near the coast the soil is a deep and fertile loam. These mountains are clothed nearly to their summit with woods, the removal of which, by withdrawing shade, moisture, and a constant supply of vegetable matter, occasions a rapid diminution of the productive soil. The valleys and alluvial ground near rivers are therefore the only places

SIERRA
LEONE.Turtle
Isles or
St. Ann's.
Furna de
Santa
Anna.
Farula or
Farellons.
Massakoye
or Massa-
koey.Colony of
Sierra
Leone.
Bound-
aries.

Mountains.

Soil.

SIERRA
LEONE.

fit for general cultivation in such a climate; but tropical fruits, spices, coffee, and probably tea, might be advantageously cultivated on the declivities of the hills. The level land is merely a narrow strip, running along the shore for about 30 miles, and varying from one to five. It is cleared only in a few places, and elsewhere thickly wooded; but the levels are separated from each other by difficult rocky passes. Free Town, on the North side of the peninsula, is five miles East of Cape Sierra Leone, immediately above a safe roadstead, on a bank 50 feet from the water's edge, and backed by an amphitheatre of hills and mountains covered with forests. At the foot of Tower-hill, 400 feet high, is the town itself, and half way up the side of the hill the fort, hospital, and old barracks, the new ones having been built on its summit. The town is well laid out, but ill-built, huts being everywhere intermixed with houses, many of the latter unfinished or little better than the former. The population consists of resident Europeans, Nova-Scotians, Negroes, Maroons, liberated slaves from Barbadoes, and pensioned African soldiers, besides natives of the country, who are generally Timanís, Mandingós, and Krús or Kroomen. The Africans taken in slave-ships, and subsequently liberated, are dispersed in villages formed for them in the mountains, the Isles de los I'dolos, and the Bananas. The distribution and management of the liberated slaves has been, ever since the abolition of the slave-trade, one of the greatest difficulties the Government has had to grapple with. They have, as far as possible, been established in fourteen villages in the mountains, each village receiving persons belonging to the same or neighbouring nations. These villages were, for a long time, under the management of the Church Missionary Society, whose labours on behalf of the liberated negroes have been very meritorious, and on the whole successful. Almost all the evidence collected by the Parliamentary inquiries goes to show the comparatively moral and decent conduct of this part of the colonial population. But vicinity to their native country in some cases, and the difficulty of obtaining wives in others, have tempted many to abscond and abandon their allotments, while the Fullas, Mandingós, Serahwalis, and other native traders, as well as the neighbouring Bulam and Timaní chiefs, have too often found the means of practising their old trade of kidnapping even in Free Town itself; so that adults, as well as children, have been clandestinely removed from the colony, and sold into slavery. This is effected with the greater ease, as there is no kind of police maintained. The difficulty of civilizing adults, and the expense attending the education of children, have operated as serious drawbacks to perseverance in the only plans which could promise any satisfactory result; it is, therefore, more surprising that anything should have been done, than that so much should have remained undone. Of this population the numbers, in 1826, were as follows:—

Europeans (including military)	80
Nova-Scotians	578
Maroons	636
Liberated slaves from Barbadoes	60
Pensioned soldiers	949
	2303
Natives, Krús, Mandingós, &c.	2174
Liberated from slave-ships	939
	5416

But in 1829 the number of liberated slaves was 21,205; some of whom were employed in the colonial coasting trade, and not actually resident within the British territory.

The whole charge for the civil establishments at this settlement in 1830 amounted to £29,700; more than one half of which (£15,000) was incurred for the care and maintenance of negroes captured in slave-ships; and of the remaining £14,700, more than one-half (£7500) was derived from revenue raised in the colony. The Parliamentary grant, therefore, was only £7200. This, however, does not include the military department, ordnance, and customs, in each of which the expenditure has been much reduced since 1829. In 1820 the military expenditure amounted to about £46,734; the charge for public works to £2429, for administration of justice to £1067; rent of houses and pay of civil servants £1,433.

A certain fatality seems to have attended this colony from its very commencement; and whether from the frequent change of governors, from occasional alterations of system respecting it at home, or from mismanagement on the part of the persons sent out, a more wretched example of works unfinished, expenditure unaudited, and good intentions frustrated, can scarcely be produced than that unfolded by the Parliamentary Reports respecting Sierra Leone. Of its present condition and prospects the most amusing account is to be found in the light, and sometimes flippant, narrative of Mr. F. Harrison Rankin, who, however, has much solid information and many judicious remarks mixed up with his hasty and broadly coloured sketches, and deserves great praise for endeavouring to dispel the too prevalent notion of its peculiar unhealthiness. He has shown very cogent reasons for believing that it is not more fatal to Europeans than other tropical countries, and that it is daily becoming more healthy; so that the hope of its being one day the source of civilization and Christianity to the negro race, and the great channel of intercourse between Europe and Central Africa, can no longer be ranked as nothing more than an idle chimera.

The history of this ill-fated settlement may be thus very briefly summed up. In the year 1787 an association of benevolent persons was formed in London for the purpose of settling, as a free colony on the African coast, the negro paupers with whom the streets then swarmed, and a small tract of land was obtained for them at Sierra Leone. They were, however, dispersed in 1790, in consequence of the misconduct of some English sailors, which led to a contest with the natives, in which these settlers were, without any fault of theirs, involved. But in 1791 this benevolent association was incorporated by an Act of Parliament, under the name of the Sierra Leone Company, with a Charter for 31 years, for the purpose of establishing an agricultural colony of free negroes on the African coast, and setting the natives an example of the benefit of agricultural labour, so as gradually to prevail on them to abandon the slave-trade. At that period a considerable body of free negroes, who had obtained their liberty by joining the King's troops in the course of the American war, and had received grants of land in Nova-Scotia, were very clamorous for removal to some more genial climate, as they were sinking under the rigours of a Nova-Scotian Winter. The Government therefore proposed to the newly formed Company to receive them under its protection, as an

SIERRA
LEONE.Civil and
military
expendi-
ture.Present
state.

History

SIERRA
LEONE.
SIEVE.

useful addition to the body of settlers whom it was sending out. They arrived at Sierra Leone in 1792, at an unfortunate season, just before the commencement of the periodical rains; and from want of proper shelter from the weather, great sickness, and consequent discontent, ensued. Many of the Company's servants seem to have been ill-chosen; their orders were disobeyed; their engagements in many cases unfulfilled. Much dissatisfaction and confusion arose; and the war with France, which broke out in 1793, diminished the chances of an advantageous trade, while it enhanced all the expenses of the settlement; but, to crown the whole of these disasters, in 1794, a French squadron, in direct contradiction of the professions then so ostentatiously made by the Republic, attacked and nearly demolished the infant colony, plundering not only the public stores, but the houses of individuals.* Under these circumstances, the Company's resources would have failed without the aid of Parliament. That aid was granted partly from a desire to promote so benevolent a design as the establishment of a free colony on the coast of Africa, partly from the obligation under which the Government lay, to provide for the Nova-Scotian negroes. These aids were continued for ten years, till, in 1804, it was thought expedient to transfer the colony entirely into the hands of Government; and as it has, from the causes already mentioned, not yet realized the expectations indulged at its establishment, the propriety of entirely abandoning it has been occasionally maintained. Its insalubrity has, however, been exaggerated, its commerce is now considerable, a portion of its territory is under cultivation, and since the suppression of the slave-

trade in its immediate neighbourhood, its influence over the neighbouring chiefs has been more extensive and beneficial; but still much remains to be done, and being considered by Government as one of its least important dependencies, it has too often, as under a popular Government will always be the case, suffered from inattention or fluctuation in the councils of those in power at home, as well as from inefficiency or mismanagement on the part of their servants abroad.

See Astley's *Collection of Voyages and Travels*, 4 vols. 4to.; Mármol, *Descripcion de Africa*, Málaga, 1599, 3 tom. fol.; Dapper, *Afrika*, Amsterdam, 1676, fol.; Walckenaer, *L'Afrique Septentrional*, Paris, 1821, 8vo.; Mollien, *Voyages*, Paris, 1820, 2 vols. 8vo.; Caillié, *Voy. à Tembouktou*, Paris, 1830, 3 tom. 8vo.; Golberry, *Voy. en Afrique*, Paris, 1802, 2 tom. 8vo.; Gray, *Travels*, Lond. 1825, 8vo.; Laing, *Western Africa*, Lond. 1825, 8vo.; Denham and Clapperton, *Central Africa*, Lond. 1826, 4to.; Tuckey, *Congo*, Lond. 1818, 4to.; Owen, *Tables of Longitude and Latitude*, Lond. 1827, 4to.; Winterbottom, *Sierra Leone*, Lond. 1803, 2 vols. 8vo.; *Sierra Leone Company's Report*, Lond. 1794, 12mo; Matthews, *Voy. to Sierra Leone*, Lond. 1791, 8vo.; *Missionary Register*, Lond. 1828, 8vo.; *Journal of Royal Geographical Society*, Lond. 1833, 8vo.; De Barros, *De Asia*, Lisboa, 1778, 9 tom. 12mo.; Rankin, *White Man's Grave*, Lond. 1836, 2 vols. 12mo.; *Parliamentary Reports relative to Sierra Leone*, Lond. v. y. fol.; Don, *History of Dichlamydeous Plants*, Lond. 1837, 4 vols. 4to.

SIERRA
LEONE.
SIEVER-
SIA.

SIEVE, n. } Anciently *siue*, whence *sived*, *siv'd*,
SIFT, v. } *sift*; A. S. *sibi*, *sift-an*; D. *seue*,
SIFTING, n. } *seuen*, *siften*; Ger. *sift*, *siften*, (by
SIEVEYER. } modern usage *sichten*, Wachter,) to
searce, to bould.

To sift is—

To separate, to shake apart, the smaller from the larger parts or particles, the coarser from the finer; to discern, to search, to examine minutely, thoroughly, to scrutinize.

The mullok on an hepe ysweped was,
And on the flore yeast a canevas,
And all this mullok in a sive ythrowe,
And sifted, ay ypicked many a throwe.

Chaucer. *The Chanoyes Yemannes Tale*, v. 16406.

William Siveyer was born at Shinkley in this bishoprick, where his father was a *siveyer* or *sive-maker*; and I commend his humility in retaining his father's trade for his surname, to mind him of his mean extraction.

Fuller. *Worthies*. Durham.

Leave this occupation and sifting of letters to those masters that shut up a thing so magnificent as philosophy is, in syllables: and do imbrace, yea bring to nothing, and utterly destroy the mind, in teaching things that are not worth the labour and study.

North. *Plutarch*. Seneca, p. 1011.

Liv. Never hope it.

'Tis as easie with a sive to scoop the ocean, as
To tame Petruchio.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Woman's Prize*, act i. sc. 2.

* The Company's botanist, the learned Afzelius, used to complain that the French even carried off the portfolios in which his dried plants were arranged, because he had taken the trouble to make them up neatly.

You are best but honourable earth;
And howe'er sifted from that coarser bran
Which doth compound, and knead the common man,
Nothing immortal, or from earth refin'd
About you, but your office and your mind.

Drummond. *Elegy*.

And fresh mould sifted and strewed over with riddles, an inch
thicke and no more.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. x.

For Tim will aske much, to the sifting out
Of each man's disposition, by his deeds.

Chapman. *Homer*. *Odyssey*, book xvi.

MASK. Why then, are you a waiting-woman, as you are the
sieve of all your ladie's secrets, tell it me?

Dryden. *An Evening's Love*, act i. sc. 1.

Even those passages of providence, which at first glimpse appear
most opposite or disadvantageous to the goodness of God, (or to
our opinion and belief concerning it,) do, being well sifted, no
wise prejudice it, but rather serve to corroborate and magnify it.

Barrow. *Sermon* 2. vol. i. p. 29.

Mr. Banks's house admitted the water in every part like a sieve,
and it ran through the lower rooms in a stream that would have
turned a mill.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. x. p. 283.

I shall not wonder if, to those who have not sifted this question
to the bottom, (which few, I am persuaded, have done,) the evi-
dence of a providence, arising from prophecies of this sort, should
appear to be very slender, or none at all.

Horsley. *Sermon* 17. vol. ii. p. 69.

SIEVERSIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in honour
of M. Sievers, a Russian botanist and traveller. It be-
longs to the class *Icosandria*, order *Polygynia*, and
natural order *Rosaceæ*. Generic character: calyx ten-
cleft, the five outer segments accessory; petals five;
stamens numerous; ovaries indefinite; ovula ascending;

SIEVER- styles terminal, continuous; carpels awned from the
SIA. styles being persistent; awns feathery, articulated.

SIGH.

Separated from *Geum*, on account of the jointed styles or awns of the carpels, and in the flowers and calyxes being erect, never reflexed. There are sixteen species, native of the Alps of Europe, Siberia, and North America; the most remarkable species is *S. paradoxa*, a native of Mexico.

SIGALPHUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* setaceous, many-jointed, articulations varying from twenty-one to twenty-eight, the terminal one generally small, ovate, acute; *palpi* filiform, unequal; maxillary longest, six-jointed, the second joint very short; labial three-jointed; mandibles with two or four teeth, the teeth equal, short, and acute; *labrum* minute; head transverse, crown flat, occiput straight; *metathorax* obsoletely dentate on each side; *abdomen* sessile, flat, three-jointed, the segments more or less united; its apex notched, and in the females furnished with a short, straight, ovipositor; wings four, anterior with two cubital areolets, the first somewhat trigonal, the second elongate; two discoidal areolets, one submarginal one, the last acutely closed at the apex of the wings; legs moderate.

Type of the genus, *S. carinatus*; Nees ab Esenbeck, *Hymen. Ichneu. affinia*, vol. i. p. 267. Nine species, of which six are said to be indigenous.

SIGARA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hemipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* minute; head broad; *thorax* transverse, linear; *scutellum* distinct; body ovate, acuminate behind, and slightly depressed; *elytra* with a groove at the base of the anterior lateral margin above; legs dissimilar, posterior pair longest, and formed for running; two anterior *tarsi* one-jointed, four posterior two-jointed.

Type of the genus, *Notonecta minutissima*; Linnæus, *Syst. Nat.* vol. i. p. 713. One species only, which is abundant throughout Britain, inhabiting lakes and rivulets.

SIGARETUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Trachelipodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell somewhat ear-shaped, patulous, almost orbicular, the left margin short, spiral; aperture anterior, very wide, longer than broad, the margins united; mantle enveloping the shell, its anterior sinistral margin notched at the branchial opening; *tenacula* two; eyes at their outer base.

Type of the genus, *Bulla haloitidea*; Montagu, *Test. Britt.* p. 211. pl. vii. fig. 5. vii. ii. fig. 6. *animal*. Two species, both of which are found on the coasts of Britain, though not very commonly; the type also occurs in the Mediterranean and Atlantic Seas.

SIGH, *n.* } Anciently written *sike*; and the past
SIGH, *v.* } participle of *sigh* was (sighed, sigh'd)
SI'GHER, } *sight*; D. *suchten*; Sw. *sucka*; A. S.
SI'GHING, *n.* } *sic-an*, which appears to be the same word as *syc-an*, to *suck*, applied to the *sucking* or drawing in the breath previous to the emission.

To draw in or inhale, to exhale or emit, the breath, *sc.* with longer, deeper breathings than common.

He *sighede* and seide. sore hit me for þynkeþ
Of þe dede þat ich have doun.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 344.

Great is my wo, (quod she,) and *sighed* sore
As she that feelieth deadly sharpe distresse.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book iv

The morow came, and ghostly for to speke,
This Diomedes is come vnto Creseide,
And shortly for himselfe spake and seide,
That all her *sighes* sore doun he leide.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book v.

This knight adviseth him, and sore *siketh*,
But at the last he said in this manere.

Id. The Wif of Bathes Tale, v. 6811.

Than wold she sit adoun upon the grene,
And pitously into the see behold,
And say right thus, with careful *sikes* cold.

Id. The Frankeleines Tale, v. 11204.

Then tooke I with mine hondes tway
The arrow, and full fast it out plight,
And in the pulling sore I *sight*.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, v. 1746.

It is a sorie lust to like,
Whose ende maketh a man to *sike*,
And tourneth ioyes in to sorowe.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

Laid in my quiet bed, in study as I were,
I saw within my troubled head, a heape of thoughts appeare,
And euery thought did shewe so lively in myne eyes,
That now I *sighed*, and then I smilde, as cause of thoughtes did rise.

Surrey. No Age is Content.

I was belov'd of many a gentle knight,
And sude and sought with all the service dew;
Full many a one for me deepe groand and *sigh't*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 8.

Here I unclasp the book of my charg'd soul,
Where I have cast th' accounts of all my care;
Here have I summ'd my *sighs*; here I enroll
How they were spent for thee; look what they are.

Daniel. To Delia.

Yet sometimes a divided *sigh*, martyr'd as 'twere
I' th' deliverance, will break from one of them,
When the other presently gives it so sweet a rebuke,
That I could wish myself a *sigh* to be so chid,
Or at least a *sigher* to be comforted.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Two Noble Kinsmen, act ii. sc. 1.

Now for the oppression of thee needie, and for the *sighes* of the
poore, I will vp saith the Lord, and wil set at liberty him whom
the wicked hath snared.

Bible, Anno 1583. Psalmes, xii. 5.

The poor bird was beaten back with the loud *sighings* of an
Eastern wind.

Taylor. Sermon 5. vol. i. p. 88.

— This world, 'tis true,
Was made for Cæsar—but for Titus too;
And which more blest? who chain'd his country, say,
Or he whose virtue *sigh'd* to lose a day?

Pope. Essay on Man. Epistle 4.

The passion of love is the most general concern among men;
and I am glad to hear by my last advices from Oxford that there
are a set of *sighers* in that University, who have erected themselves
into a society in honour of that tender passion.

Spectator. No. 30.

When the mind reflects with regret upon some good unattained
or lost, it feels an internal emotion, which acting upon the dia-
phragm, and that upon the lungs, produces a *sigh*.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. ii. ch. v. p. 280.

SIGHT,
SI'GHED,
SI'GHTFULNESS,
SI'GHTLESS,
SI'GHTLY,
SI'GHTLINESS.

The preterperfect of *see* was an-
ciently written *sigh*, whence *sighed*,
sigh'd, *sight*. Any thing which is
seen; also the sense, the faculty
by which any thing is seen; vision,
view, inspection.

Sightly; seeming good, or of good seeming, or ap-
pearance to the eye.

þe kȳng wepte with his ine, that *sight* mykelle he praised.
R. Brunne, p. 79.

So clene and fair, & purwyt, among oþer men heo beþ
þat me knoweþ hem in eche lond bi *syȝte*, where me hem seþ.
R. Gloucester, p. 8.

SIGH.

SIGHT.

SIGHT. It made fier to come doun fro heuene into erthe in the *sight* of alle men. *Wiclif. Apocalips, ch. xiii.*
SIGIL. He made fyre come doune from heauē in y^e *sight* of men. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

If that your eyen cannot seen aright,
 Loketh that youre minde lacke not his *sight*.
Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16886.

Lo howe Egypt all out of *sight*
 For reason stant in misbeleue
 For lacke of lore, as I beleue.
Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

The daie made ende, and lost his *sight*,
 And comen was the derke night,
 The whiche all the daies eie blent.
Id. Ib.

But still, although we fail of perfect rightfulness,
 Seek we to tame these childish superfluities;
 Let us not wink, though void of purest *sightfulness*.
Sidney.

It is generally known and observed, that light, and the object of *sight*, move swifter than sound; for we see the flash of a peece is seen sooner than the noise is heard.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. iii. sec. 210.

The foolish and short-sighted die with fear,
 That they go nowhere, or they know not where.
Denham. Of Old Age, p. 4.

Then Minerua thought,
 What meanes to wake Vlysses, might be wrought,
 That he might see this louely sighted maid,
 Whom she intended should become his aid,
 Bring him to towne, and his return aduance.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book vi.

Borgio and he from this dire region haste;
 Shame makes them *sightless* to themselves and dumb;
 Their thoughts fly swift as time from what is past;
 And would like him demolish all to come.
Davenant. Gondibert, book i. can. 5.

Come to my woman's breasts,
 And take my milke for gall, you murth'ring iainisters,
 Where-euer, in your *sightlesse* substances,
 You wait on nature's mischiefe.
Shakspeare. Macbeth, fol. 134.

Full of vnpleasing blots, and *sightlesse* staines.
Id. King John, fol. 8.

BAST. It lies as *sightly* on the backe of him
 As great Alcides' shoes vpon an asse.
Id. Ib. fol. 4.

Glass eyes may be used, though not for seeing, for *sightliness*.
Fuller. Holy State, (1648,) p. 290.

Thus watch'd the Grecians, cautious of surprize,
 Each voice, each motion, drew their ears and eyes;
 Each step of passing feet increas'd th' affright,
 And hostile Troy was ever full in *sight*.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book x.

Our *sight* is the most perfect and most delightful of all our senses. It fills the mind with the largest variety of ideas, converses with its objects at the greatest distance, and continues the longest in action without being tired or satiated with its proper enjoyments.
Spectator. No. 411.

He from thick films shall purge the visual ray,
 And on the *sightless* eye-ball pour the day.
Pope. Messiah.

We have already chosen thirty members the most *sightly* of all her majesty's subjects. We elected a president, as many of the ancients did their kings, by reason of his height.

Guardian. No. 108.

When reach'd her ear thy much lov'd sister's death,
 Her eyes grew *sightless*, and she lost her breath.
Boyse. The Disconsolate Hilaria.

SIGIL. Cotgrave has sigille, sealed, and sigillatif, sigillative, sealable; It. *sigillo*; Lat. *sigillum*, a seal.

And sorceries to raise t' infernal powers,
 And *sigils* fram'd in planetary hours.
Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book ii.

VOL. XXVII.

SIGILLINA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Tunicata*.

Generic character. Animal agglomerated, biforous, forming by their union a common gelatinous body, elongate-conical, somewhat pedunculated, with scattered tubercles; animals not disposed in any particular or distinct system; tubercles of the surface with two pores; mouth with six tentacula; anal orifice with six teeth.

Type of the genus, *S. Australis*; Lamarck, *Anim. sans Vert.* vol. v. p. 100. Inhabits the coasts of New Holland.

SIGMOIDAL, from the Gr. Σ , sigma, and $\epsilon\iota\delta\omicron\varsigma$, form or shape.

Formed or shaped like the Gr. sigma.

It must necessarily thrust the blood through the open passage of the *vena arteriosa*, where the *sigmoidal* portals hindering its return, it must pass through the strainer of the lungs.

Smith. On Old Age, (1666,) p. 233.

SIGN, *n.*

SIGN, *v.*

SIGNAL, *adj.*

SIGNAL, *n.*

SIGNALLY,

SIGNALITY,

SIGNALIZE, *v.*

SIGNATION,

SIGNATURE,

SIGNATURIST,

SIGNER,

SIGNER,

SIGNIFY, *v.*

SIGNIFICANT, *adj.*

SIGNIFICANT, *n.*

SIGNIFICANCE,

SIGNIFICANCY,

SIGNIFICANTLY,

SIGNIFICATION,

SIGNIFICATIVE,

SIGNIFICATIVELY,

SIGNIFICATOR,

SIGNIFICATORY.

to import.

Signal, *adj.*, remarkable; conspicuous; worthy of note or distinction, memorable.

Significant is used emphatically, *sc.* expressing much meaning; and Ben Jonson uses *signifying* in the same manner.

Signature, *sc.* of plants. See the first Quotation from H. More.

pat was to *signifye*,
 pat he ssolde be Duc of Normandy, & kýng of Engeland.
R. Gloucester, p. 345.

And in sond a *signe* wrot.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 231.

And oon of hem roos up, Agabus bi name, and *signifiede* bi the Spirit a greet hungur to comynge in al the world, which hungur was maad undir Claudius.

Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xi.

And there stode vp one of them, named Agabus, and *signified* by the Spirite, y^t there shoulde be a greate dearth thorowe oute all the worlde, which came to passe in the Emperour Claudius dayes.
Bible, Anno 1551.

And here I vow me, faithful, true, and kind,

Without offence of mutabilitie,

Humbly to serue, while I haue wit and mind,

Mine hole affiaunce, and my lady free,

In thilke place, there ye me *signe* to be.

Chaucer. The Court of Love, p. 372.

SIGIL-
LINA.
SIGN.

SIGN.

For like as bookes of him list expresse,
He set pillers through his hye prowesse,
Alway at Gades, for to *signifie*,
That no man might him passe in cheualrie.
Chaucer. The Complaint of the Black Knight, p. 341.

But though I tell not as blive
Of hir power, ne of hir might,
Hereafter shall I tellen right
The sooth, and eke *signifaunce*.
As ferre as I have remembraunce.
Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 178.

And han wel founden by experience,
That dremes ben *significations*
As wel of joye, as tribulations,
That folk endure in this lif present.
Id. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 14914.

Phebus the sonne ful jolif was and clere,
For he was nigh his exhaltation
In Martes face, and in his mansion
In Aries, the colerike hote *signe*.
Id. The Squieres Tale, v. 10402.

The center that standeth a middest the narrowest cercle, is
cleapet the *signet*.
Id. Astrolabie, p. 456.

The vertue whiche is in the stones,
A very *signe* is for the nones
Of that a kynge shall be honest,
And holde trewely his behest
Of thyng whiche longeth to kinghed.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

Vlysses knewe this token nought,
And prayth to witte in some partie,
What thyng it might *signifie*,
A *signe* it is, the wight answerde,
Of an empire.
Id. Ib. book vi.

And whan that he the sooth herde,
Where that the kynge Vlysses was
Alone vpon his horse great pas
He rode hym forth, and in his hond
He bare the *signall* of his londe,
With fisshes thre, as I haue tolde.
Id. Ib.

And euen so say they that the doctoures called the Sacrament
the body and bloud of Christ after the same maner onely, because
it is the memoriall, the earnest and seale of body and bloud, as the
vse of Scriptures is to call *signes* by the names of thynges *signified*
therby.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 447. *Vpon Signes and Sacramentes*.

Than the Bysshoppe of Caunterbury wrote letters *sygned* with
his hande to London, *sygnifyinge* the comynge of the Erle of Derby.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. 240.

As he rode forwarde in the forest of Mans, a great *signification*
fell to hym, by the whiche if he had doone well, he shulde haue
called his counsayle aboute hym, and well aduysed hymselfe or
he had gone any further.
Id. Ib. ch. 187.

It [the church] hath yet, or should haue, an other *signification*,
little known among the common people now a dayes. That is to
wit, it signifieth a congregation, a multitude or a company ga-
thered together in one, of all degrees of people.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 249. *What the Church is*.

But give me your figurative, *significative*, and such other like
terms, and I will defend that Christ hath not yet ascended; no
nor yet that he was incarnate, &c.

State Trials. Mary I. Trial of Cranmer.

SHY. I pray you giue me leaue to goe from hence,
I am not well; send the deed after me,
And I will *signe* it.
Shakspeare. The Merchant of Venice, fol. 181.

Y' are meek, and humble-mouth'd,
You *signe* your place, and calling, in full seeming,
With meekenesse and humilitie; but your heart
Is cramm'd with arrogancie, spleene, and pride.
Id. Henry VIII. fol. 218.

1. List, list.
 2. Hearke.
 1. Musicke i' th' ayre.
 3. Vnder the earth.
 4. It *signes* well, do's it not?
- Id. Antony and Cleopatra*, fol. 359.

Thou Saint George shal called bee,
Saint George of mery England, the *signe* of victoree.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 10.

God and thou know'st, with what a heavy heart
I took my farewell, when I should depart;
And being shipp'd, gave *signal* with my hand
Up to the cliff, where I did see thee stand.

Drayton. Mary the French Queen to the Duke of Suffolk.

And therefore herein *significations* are naturall and concluding
upon the infant, but not to be extended unto *signalities*, or any
other person.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book v. ch. xxi. p. 326.

Those other examples of the *signation* of the fœtus from the
mother's fancy, Fienus rejecteth.

More. Immortality of the Soul, part iii. book iii. ch. vii. p. 173.

We come now to the *signatures* of plants. I demand whether it
be not a very easie and genuine inference, from the observing that
several herbs are marked with some mark or *sign* that intimates
their virtue, what they are good for, and there being such a crea-
ture as man in the world that can read and understand these *signs*
and characters; hence to collect that the Author both of man and
them knew the nature of them both.

Id. Antidote against Atheism, book ii. ch. vi.

Whoever shall peruse the *signatures* of Crollius, or rather the
phytognomy of Porta, and strictly observe how vegetable realities
are commonly forced into animal representations, may easily per-
ceive in very many the semblance is but postulatory.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book ii. ch. vi. p. 105.

Signaturists have somewhat advanced it; who seldom omitting
what ancients delivered, drawing into inferences received distinc-
tions of sex, not willing to examine its human resemblance.

Id. Ib. book ii. ch. vi. p. 108.

They, as if *signets* in their master's hand,
Gave true impressions, keeping stil one forme.

Sirling. Doomes-day. Houre 8.

Goe *signifie* as much, while here we march
Vpon the grassie carpet of this plaine.

Shakspeare. Richard II. fol. 36.

Other some not so well seene in the English tongue, as perhaps
in other languages, if they happen to heare an olde word, albeit
very naturall and *significant*, cry out straightway, that we speake
no English, but gibberish, or rather such as in olde time Evander's
mother spake.

Spenser. Epistle to Maister Harvey.

YORK. Since you are tongue-ty'd, and so loth to speak,
In dumb *significants* proclayme your thoughts.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. fol. 103.

Neither in the degrees of kinred they were destitute of *significa-
tive* words; for he whom we of a French and English compound
word call grandfather, they called eald-fader, whom we call great-
grandfather they call thirda-fader.

Camden. Remaines. On Languages, p. 26.

Seeing the Sultan's dominions, in the time of the Holy War, ex-
tended from Sinus Arabius to the North-Eastern part of the mid-
land sea, where a barbarous kind of Greek was spoken by many,
amirall (thus compounded) was *significatively* comprehensive of
his jurisdiction.

Fuller. General Worthies of England.

This sentence must either be taken tropically, that bread may
be the body of Christ *significatively*, or else it is plainly absurd
and impossible.

Usher. Answer to the Jesuit Malone, p. 190.

One saith, diverse diseases of the body and minde proceed their
influences, (the starres,) as I have already proved out of Ptolemy,
Pontanus, Lemnius, Cardan, and others, as they are principall *sig-
nificators* of manners, diseases.

Burton. Anatomy of Melancholy, part i. sec. 3. p. 190.

Here is a double *significatory* of the spirit, a word and a *sign*.
Taylor.

If this geer hold
Best hang a *signe-post* up, to tell the signiors,
Here ye may have some lewdness at liverie.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Chances, act iii. sc. 1.

The people press on every side, to see
Their awful prince, and hear his high decree.
Then *signing* to their heralds with his hand,
They gave his orders from their lofty stand.

Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book iii.

Now, of all the inventions which have been contrived for se-

SIGN.

SIGN. curing opportunity, the most effectual is that of making *signals* by the means of lighted torches.

Hampton. *Polybius*, vol. iii. book x. ch. ii. p. 325.

Who dares inglorious in his ships to stay,
Who dares to tremble on this *signal* day;
That wretch, too mean to fall by martial power,
The birds shall mangle, and the dogs devour.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book ii.

For if the words be but becoming and *signifying*, and the sense gentle, there is juyce.

Ben Jonson. *Discoveries*, p. 121.

So that neither by this instance is any attribute of God more *signalized* than his transcendent goodness.

Barrow. *Sermon* 2. vol. i. p. 27.

These, knowing no other Europeans but Spaniards, it might be expected they would treat all strangers with the same cruelty which they had so often and so *signally* exerted against their Spanish neighbours.

Anson. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. iii. p. 189.

All those virtuous dispositions of mind which we acquire by the practice of virtue are so many genuine *signatures* of God, taken from the seal of his law, and participations of his nature.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part ii. ch. i. p. 199.

Her novices are taught that bread and wine
Are by the visible and outward *signe*,
Receiv'd by those who in communion join.
But th' inward grace, or the thing *signify'd*,
His blood and body, who to save us dy'd;
The faithful this thing *signify'd* receive;
What is't those faithful then partake or leave?
For what is *signify'd* and understood,
Is, by her own confession, flesh and blood.

Dryden. *The Hind and the Panther*, part i.

Thus you see the force and *significancy* of those texts (and of all texts which intimated a plain personal distinction between the Father and Christ) against the Sabellians.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. i. p. 295. *A Defence of some Queries. Query* 26.

For as often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do shew forth the Lord's death until he come, *καταγγελλετε*, ye do *significantly* express it, ye do solemnly publish and declare it.

Atterbury. *Sermon* 6. vol. iv. p. 169.

To perform this, he made frequent use of tropes, which you know change the nature of a known word, by applying it to some other *signification*.

Dryden. *Letter to Sir R. Howard*.

You seem to forget that it is some time since words have been no longer allowed to be the *signs* of things. Modern grammarians acknowledge them to be (as indeed Aristotle called them, *συμβολα παθημάτων*) the *signs* of ideas; at the same time denying the other assertion of Aristotle, that ideas are the likenesses of things.

Tooke. *Diversions of Purley*, vol. i. part i. ch. i. p. 23.

One of which [boats] I sent away with an officer round a point on the larboard hand, to look for anchorage; this he found, and signified the same by *signal*.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iii. book i. ch. iii. p. 60.

No soldier durst begin the battle till the *signal* was given; and the *signal* was contrived to be given in such a manner that no one could know the exact time of it, but all waited for it patiently; nor, after the *signal* was once heard, was it lawful for any man to attack or strike the enemy, who had not taken the military oath.

Knox. *Works*, vol. v. p. 467. *Antipolemus*.

The inhabitants of the extensive but defenceless plains of Scythia or Tartary, have been frequently united under the dominion of the chief of some conquering horde or clan; and the havoc and devastation of Asia have always *signalized* their union.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book v. ch. i. p. 72.

So *signally* serviceable upon great occasions, and so continually useful upon common ones, no wonder it becomes the object of desire in some degree with all men, and gives them vexation upon being crossed, and pleasure upon being gratified.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxiii. p. 132.

Nobody ever saw one animal, by its gestures and natural cries, *signify* to another, this is mine, that yours; I am willing to give this for that.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. book i. ch. ii. p. 18.

The new name was always *significant*; and, for the most part, when given by divine authority, predictive of some peculiarity in the character, the life, the achievements, or the destiny of the person on whom it was imposed.

Horsley. *Sermon* 13. vol. i. p. 288.

The third commandment would have been of very small *significancy* under the gospel, as it only prohibits swearing in vain, if our Saviour, by a subsequent law, had prohibited swearing at all.

Secker. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 442. *Sermon* 30.

It [Lord] is a word, therefore, of large and various *signification*, denoting dominion of every sort and degree, from the universal and absolute dominion of God to the private and limited dominion of a single slave.

Horsley. *Sermon* 30. vol. iii. p. 4.

2 Kings xiii. 15—19. Here it is not difficult to apprehend, that the prophet, by God's command, directed the king to perform a *significative* action, whose meaning God had beforehand explained to his messenger.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 194. *The Divine Legation*, book vi.

SIGNET, a ring-seal, very early in use amongst men as an ornament and instrument of authority. The first authentic mention of it is in the book of Genesis, where it is enumerated amongst the pledges which Judah, the son of Jacob, gave to Tamar. It was worn either, as the Persian fashion still is, suspended from the neck, or on the finger, perhaps also attached to the bracelet on the arm. Thus it is said in Canticles, "Set me as the signet upon thine heart, as the signet upon thine arm;" and in the Prophecies of Jeremiah, "Though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim King of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee hence." From the books of Genesis, Job, Daniel, and Esther, it appears that the signet was also in use amongst the Egyptians, Idumeans, and Persians. From the examples of Pharaoh and Ahasuerus, it appears that, by bestowing his royal signet, the King conferred the highest authority in the kingdom. In the East, when the impression of the signet is used instead of a signature, it is made by rubbing a sort of black ink over it. But when employed for sealing letters or doors, the impression is made upon a species of potter's clay or loam, and thus it is written in the book of Job, xxxviii. 14., "It is turned as clay to the seal."

SIGNIOR. See SENIOR.

SIKER. See SECURE.

SILAU, in *Botany*, a genus so called from a name used by Pliny to designate an umbelliferous plant. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Umbelliferae*. Generic character: margin of calyx obsolete; petals five, obovate-oblong, entire or rather emarginate, each with an inflexed point; fruit terete or nearly so; mericarps furnished with five sharp, rather winged, equal ribs; vittæ many in each furrow, and so close together as to appear but one, and four or six in the commissure.

This genus consists of six species, all glabrous plants, with compound leaves, and umbels of yellowish flowers: *S. pratensis* is a native of Britain, *S. tenuifolius* of Hungary, the rest of Asiatic Russia.

SILCHESTER, a village and parish in the County of Hants, on the borders of Berkshire. The Romans had six principal stations in Hampshire, some of which form the sites of modern towns, and the traces of all are clearly to be discovered. None among them appears to have been of more importance than Vindonum, the Caer Segont of the Britons, and Silchester, or Great City, of the Saxons, which, although reduced to a heap of ruins by Ella, in his devastating march from the coast of Sussex to Bath towards the end of the Vth Century, still exhibits many vestiges of its ancient strength and greatness, and is one of the most interesting spots in England to the antiquary. The walls, which enclose an area of about 100 acres, are still partly standing. They are constructed with much care and regularity, and consist of layers of flag-stones at the distance of two feet and a

SIL-
CHES-
TER.

SILENE.

half asunder, the intermediate spaces being filled up with rubble, pebbles, and large flints. As many as six or seven of these alternate ranges are remaining in some places, and the wall is generally about 15 feet thick and 18 feet in height. Strutt states that when measured on the Southern side in his time, it was found to be fully 24 feet in thickness. Without the walls were deep and very wide ditches, now nearly filled with ruins, and beyond them are the remains of the outer vallum. The situations of four gates are distinguishable; and of four principal streets upon which they opened, and which, running from North to South and from East to West, met in the centre of the city, where the remains of a building or enclosure have been found, called by Strutt those of a Temple, but considered by later antiquaries as relics of the Forum. An altar was discovered near this spot with ashes and cinders around it. Without the walls on the North-East is the site of an Amphitheatre, the lower part of which is now filled with water, and the upper thick with trees and underwood. Traces of five ranges of seats are still to be discovered, the slope between each range measuring about six feet. Near it is a cavity in the earth, which the peasantry of the neighbourhood assert to be unfathomable, and which was probably the den where the wild beasts kept for the savage sports of the Romans were confined. Evident marks of ancient fortifications and encampments exist in various directions around Silchester, and surprising quantities of antique remains have at different times been discovered in and about the city, consisting of pottery, fragments of statues, coins in gold, silver, and brass; seals, personal ornaments, swords, bells, carpenters' and masons' tools, &c. &c. In Gough's *Camden*, a Roman Eagle curiously wrought in steel is particularly mentioned as found in Silchester, and then in the possession of a Bishop of Carlisle. An eminence in the neighbourhood is called Silver Hill, from the number of silver coins which have been found upon it. The site of Silchester is now laid out in fields, and within the walls are the parish church and burying-ground, and a solitary farm-house. A military road called Longbank and Grimsdyke, paved with flints, runs from the South gate to the Northern entrance into Winchester; and another, named the Portway, leads by Andover to Old Sarum. Silchester is seven miles from Basingstoke, and 45 from London.

SILE, } Sw. *sylla*, *lutum*. Ihre. Perhaps from
SILT. } A. S. *syli-an*, to soil. To sile is to strain, to purify; Sw. *sila*. A sile is a sieve or strainer. *Silt* may be that which is strained or left by straining; the soil, the sediment.

Sile is still common in Northern Counties.

In long process of time the *silt* and sands shall so choak and shallow the sea in and about it.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Miscell.* p. 190.

In the great level near Thorny severall trees of oak and firr, some severed from their roots, others joynd to their roots which stand in firm earth below the moor, and in all probability have lain there hundreds of years, till covered by the inundation of the fresh and salt waters, and the *silt* and moorish earth exaggerated upon them.

Hale. *Origination of Mankind*, ch. vii. sec. 2. fol. 191.

SILENE, in *Botany*, a genus of plants: the name said to be derived from the Gr. *σιαλον*, because of the viscid frothy moisture of the stalks of many of the species by which flies are entrapped, hence the English name Catchfly: it belongs to class *Decandria*, order *Trigynia*, and natural order *Caryophyllæ*. Generic character:

calyx tubular, five-toothed, naked; petals five, bifid, unguiculate, usually crowned at the throat by as many bifid scales; stamens ten; styles three; capsule three-celled at the base, and ending in six teeth at the apex.

An extensive genus of about two hundred and sixty species, principally composed of ornamental plants. It is divided into several sections from the structure of the calyx and disposition of the inflorescence. Several of the species are natives of Britain, as *S. acaulis*, *S. inflata*, *S. otites*, *S. conica*, *S. Anglica*, *S. paradoxa*.

SI'LENT,

SI'LENCE, *n.*

SI'LENCE, *v.*

SI'LENCING, *n.*

SI'LENTLY,

SILE'NTIARY.

Fr. *silence*; It. *silere*, *silente*, *silenzio*; Sp. *silencio*; Lat. *silens*, present participle of *silere*, which, with the Gr. *σιγᾶν*, the Etymologists consider to be formed from the *sound*: the note of *silence*, both with Greeks and

Latins, they remark, was *st*. They distinguish *silere*, to discontinue speaking, from *tacere*, to abstain from speaking. *Silence* consists in—

Absence of any sound, and is used as equivalent to stillness, secrecy, cessation, discontinuance of speech, or sound, or noise; oblivion, muteness, taciturnity.

And Alisaundre axide with his hond *silence*, and wold ghelde a resoun to the peple.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xix.

But in *seilence*, and in couert

Desyreth for to be beshaded.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

And therefore to put all suche heretikes to *silence*, as would wyth babeling put downe the good vertuous ceremonies of the church, he sayd, If any man will be contentious, we haue no such custome nor the church of God.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 827. *Concerning the Church*.

'Twere a concealement worse than a theft,
No lesse than a traducement,
To hide your doings, and to *silence* that,
Which to the spire, and top of prayes vouch'd,
Would seeme but modest.

Shakspeare. *Coriolanus*, fol. 7.

For they will not remember how much the scholler of Plato (who, like an absolute monarch over arts, hath almost *silenced* his master throughout the schools of Europe) labours to make poesie universally current, by giving laws to the science.

Davenant. *Preface to Gondibert*.

There Faunus saw that pleased much his eye,
And made his hart to tickle in his brest,
That, for great ioy of somewhat he did spy,
He could him not containe in *silent* rest;
But, breaking forth in laughter, loud profest
His foolish thought.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, can. 6. *Of Mutabilitie*.

Now when as all the world in *silence* deepe
Yshrowded was, and every mortall wight
Was drowned in the depth of deadly sleepe,
Faire Malecasta, whose engrieved spright
Could find no rest in such perplexed plight,
Lightly arose out of her wearie bed.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. can. 1.

When I perceiv'd he my remembrance wan,
Yet with his tears it *silently* did show;
I wept for woe, to see mine host distrest;
But he for joy, to see his happy guest.

Drayton. *Legend of Thomas Cromwell*.

I shall only adde his predictions of earthquakes; or rather (because that may seem more natural) his present slaking of plagues in cities, his *silencing* of violent windes and tempests, his calming the rage of seas and rivers, and the like.

More. *Defence of Philosophical Cabbala*, part iv. ch. iii. p. 101.

Witness earth, and heaven, so farre diffusde:
Thou flood, whose *silent-gliding* waves the under ground doth beare,
(Which is the great'st, and gravest oath, that any god can sweare.)

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xv.

SILENE.

SILENT.

SILENT.

SILESIA.

The *silent* preacher yields to potent strain,
And feels that grace his prayer besought in vain.
Pope. Imitation of Horace.

Arriv'd, the hero in his tent they find,
With gloomy aspect, on his arm reclin'd.
At awful distance long they *silent* stand,
Loth to advance, or speak their hard command.
Id. Homer. Iliad, book i.

The emperor afterwards sent his rescript by Eustathius, the *silentary*, again confirming it.

Barrow. On the Pope's Supremacy.

What the compilers recommended chiefly to our faith, he *silently* passes over; and, instead of recommending the same doctrine, seems to throw it quite out.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 387. Remarks upon Dr. Clarke's Exposition of the Church Catechism.

After their death, and when the interested individuals who have been served by their cunning have been *silenced* by the universal leveller, they have been considered as little more than "artful fabricators of their own fortune."

Knox. Works, vol. ii. p. 455. Winter Evenings. Evening 34.

Here, I have said, at least I should possess
The poet's treasure, *silence*, and indulge
The dreams of fancy, tranquil and secure.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

But man is frail, and can but ill sustain
A long immunity from grief and pain;
And after all the joys that plenty leads,
With tiptoe step vice *silently* succeeds.

Id. Expostulation, p. 620.

SILER, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Lat. *siler*, withy, on account of the quick growth of the plant; it belongs to class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, and natural order *Umbelliferae*. Generic character: margin of calyx five-toothed; petals five, obovate, emarginate, each with an inflexed point; fruit compressed from the back; mericarps with five filiform primary ribs, and usually four secondary less prominent ones; vittæ one in each furrow under the secondary ribs.

Only one species, *S. trilobum*, a coarse plant with ternate leaves and large umbels of white flowers. It is a native of Europe and Asiatic Russia.

SILESIA, (in German *Schlesien*, in Slavonic *Zlezia* and *Czlezia*.) one of the German Provinces of the Prussian dominions, is bounded on the North-West by Brandenburg; on the North-East by Posen; on the East by Poland; on the South-East by Cracovia and Galicia; on the South by Moravia or Austrian Silesia; and on the South-West by Bohemia. It lies between 49° 50' and 52° North latitude, and between 14° 25' 15" and 19° 17' 15" East longitude, and its area is computed at 15,600 square miles. Originally a Polish Province, it has been colonized, since the partition of that ill-fated country, by German settlers, whose industry, seizing the advantages presented by its natural means, has rendered it one of the most valuable possessions of the Prussian monarchy.

Natural
features.

This Province is divided by the Oder, in its course from South-East to North-West, into two almost equal portions; the North-Eastern of which is flat, sandy, and, generally speaking, unproductive; whilst the South-Western, which is nearly altogether mountainous, abounds in fertile and well-cultivated valleys. The Sudetes, the *Hercynii Montes* of the ancients, which comprehend all the mountains between the source of the Oder and that of the Elster, cover the last-named division of Silesia with their various branches; their highest point, the Schneekoppe, in the Riesengebirge range, is, according to Hoser, 5394 feet above the level of the sea. Nearly all the water-courses of the country belong to the basin of the Oder, and are emptied into

the Baltic. There are few lakes, but ponds innumerable; **SILESIA**, a considerable extent of land is likewise covered with marsh; and mineral springs are numerous.

Cultivation, although considerably improved, has not Agriculture reached the perfection it has attained in other German ture, &c. Provinces; and it is only in favourable seasons that the produce equals the consumption. One year with another, the harvest of Silesia is calculated at 60,000 *wispel* of wheat, 375,000 of barley, 270,000 of oats, and 140,000 of potatoes. Flax of fine quality is raised in great abundance, and hops, tobacco, and madder form important items of rural industry. Some silk is produced, and the vine is cultivated in the neighbourhood of Grünberg. The forests are extensive; and the pine, fir, and larch, with which they abound, yield tar, resin, pitch, and turpentine, in considerable quantity. Wood, however, begins to fail in the Northern districts. The live stock is not sufficient to meet the demand of the dense population of the country, with the exception of the sheep, which, upwards of thirty years ago, amounted to 2,229,000. The improvement of the wool has been brought to such perfection that it now supersedes the Spanish in our markets. According to Malte-Brun, the weight of wool annually produced is ten millions of Prussian pounds.

The geognostical formation of Silesia is, says M. Huot, Geology, easily explained: "The entire plain to the North of the mountains is composed of marly clay and vegetable earth, terminating towards the Polish frontier in a vast deposit of clay containing bog iron; to the North of Gleiwitz, this deposit rests on a calcareous and metalliferous formation peculiar to Upper Silesia; it is limited on the South-East by some skirts of the coal and porphyritic layers; and, finally, the mountains which bound Silesia on the South, show, throughout the extent of the chain, the older rocks superimposed in the following order: granite, gneiss, argillaceous schistus, the old sandstone, transition calcareous rocks, the red porphyry, and the new sandstone."

The most valuable of the mineral productions are Minerals, iron, copper, silver, zinc, lead, arsenic, and coal. The iron mines belonging to the crown alone employ 3567 workmen; those that are private property are much more extensive: the yearly produce of the former is estimated at 96,000 quintals of unwrought iron, 38,000 of cast-iron, and 33,000 of bar-iron; that of the latter amounts to 246,000 quintals of unwrought iron, 18,000 of cast, and 136,000 of bar-iron. The yearly return of silver is about 2700 marcs; of zinc more than 200,000 quintals; of lead about 18,000 quintals; and of coal 2,800,000 tons. The total yield of the copper mines is not known; those of Rudelstadt furnish about 300 quintals yearly. Agates, jaspers, and clear crystals of quartz are found on the Silesian mountains, which likewise are rich in slate, mill-stones, pipe-clay, marble, serpentine, and porphyry.

The linen manufactures of Silesia are deservedly famous, as the fabric is in all respects superior to that made in any other country; the yearly produce of its looms is valued at about 9,000,000 rix dollars. The woollen manufacture is estimated at 5,000,000 rix dollars. These manufactures are chiefly carried on in the mountainous districts, which have the advantage of numerous and pure streams.

The principal exports from Silesia are linen, yarn, Trade, cotton, madder, wood, its metals, and manufactures; the imports consist of grain, cattle, flax seed, salt, wine,

SILESIA. and colonial products. The yearly value of the former is about £2,000,000 sterling, that of the latter about £200,000 short of this amount.

**SILI-
QUARIA.**

Population,
&c.

Religion.

Education.

History.

Silesia is one of the most populous Provinces of the monarchy, containing 139 towns, 47 boroughs, 5365 villages, and 2,562,000 inhabitants. The population is chiefly German; the Poles may number about 600,000, and there are 30,000 Wendes. In respect to its military jurisdiction, it is combined with the Province of Posen; but in regard to its civil, it is divided into the three Regencies of Breslau, Oppeln, and Lignitz.

The inhabitants enjoy perfect freedom of conscience as in the rest of the Prussian dominions. The Protestant denomination comprises Lutherans, Calvinists, Hussites, and Moravians, and exceeds the Catholic in point of numbers by about 1,000,000 of souls.

Silesia has a University with a double Theological Faculty, a Protestant and a Catholic; 10 Lutheran and Reformed, and seven Catholic Gymnasias; a Jewish College; a College of Moravians; upwards of 3400 city and parochial Schools; and several scientific institutions. Education is very generally diffused, with the exception, perhaps, of the districts immediately bordering Poland. We have no precise information as to the state of its periodical and other literature.

The *Quadi* and *Lygii* are considered the first inhabitants of Silesia, but from the VIth Century it was certainly Slavonic. When Poland was divided among the sons of Boleslas III., in 1138, Silesia, which was then included in that country, had, for the first time, its own rulers from the family of the Piasts; and forty years afterwards it was divided into Upper and Lower Silesia, a division which still remains as a geographical distinction. It was seized, about the middle of the XIVth Century, by John IV., King of Bohemia, to which Kingdom it remained annexed until its cession to Prussia at the Peace of Breslau in 1742.

For Austrian Silesia, we refer the reader to the account of MORAVIA. The towns of Silesia will be found described under their respective heads, or included in the Articles MORAVIA and PRUSSIA.

Adams, *Tour through Silesia*, 1804; Stein, *Handbuch der Preuss. Erdbeschreibung*, 1818; Malte-Brun; Hassel.

SILICIOUS, made of cilicium, *i. e.* goat's hair; a kind of clothing first used in Cilicia.

A garment of camel's hair, that is, made of some texture of the hair, a coarse garment; a *cilicious* or sack-cloth habit, suitable to the austerity of his life, the severity of his doctrine, repentance, and the place thereof, the wilderness.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errors*, book v. ch. xv. p. 311.

SILICIOUS, Lat. *silicius*, from *silex*, a flint; Vossius thinks from *χαλιξ*, *calx*. See CALCAREOUS.

Flinty, stony.

Silicious earth is often found in a stony form, such as flint or quartz; and still more frequently in that of a very fine sand, such as that whereof glass is made.

Kirwan. *On Manures*, p. 6.

SILIQUEOUS, Miller says, siliquous, having seed-vessels, (in Lat. *siliqua*.) husk, pod, or shell.

SILICUARIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Annelides*.

Generic character. Shell tubular, irregularly twisted, attenuated posteriorly, occasionally in a spiral form at the base, and opens at the anterior extremity, with a longitudinal somewhat articulated cleft, which runs along its whole length; animal with dorsal branchiæ.

Type of the genus, *Serpula anguina*, Linnæus; *Sili-*

quaria anguina, Lamarck. Inhabits the Indian Ocean; there are several species.

SILIS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* setaceous, remote at the base, serrated within, the second joint minute; *palpi* four, the terminal joint securiform; *maxillæ* bilobed; head nutant; *thorax* transverse, the lateral margins slightly rounded, and cut out near the hinder angle; body elongated; *elytra* soft, covering the wings, and as long as the abdomen; legs stoutish; *tarsi* five-jointed, the penultimate joint bifid.

Type of the genus, *Cantharis ruficollis*, Fabricius; Charpentier, *Horæ Entom.* p. 195, pl. vi. fig. 7. Several species, the typical one being an inhabitant of England, and frequenting marshy districts, especially the vicinity of Whittlesea Mere in Huntingdonshire, about the end of June or beginning of July.

SILK,

Si'lken, *adj.*

Si'lken, *v.*

Si'lky,

Si'lkiness,

Si'lkness.

The A. S. *seolc*, *seolcen*, *seolc-wyirm*, *sid*, *siden*, *sidwyirm*, are evidently of modern introduction. The D. *siide*; Ger. *seiden*; It. *seta*; Fr. *soye*; Sp. *seda*, a *Sidonis*, from the Sidonians; A. S. *seolc*; Eng. silk, from Lat. *sericum*; Gr. *σηρικον*, from the *Seres*. See the Quotations from Pliny and Gibbon.

Silken, *silky*, from the qualities of silk, are used met., smooth, soft, delicate.

And ge worply women. wit goure longe fýngres
pat ge on *selke* and sendel. to sewen wenne tyme ys.
Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 128.

And he vseth in his wrytynge muche playne poetrye, wherewith he daunseth naked not all in a net, but for the more part so starke naked without any net at all, that there is not the bredth of *silken* threde to couer his poetrye.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 421. *Against Tyndall*.

The several graces and elegances of music, the soft and *silky* touches, the nimble transitions and delicate closes.

Smith. *On Old Age*, (1666,) p. 144.

And on her now a garment she did weare
All lilly white, withoutten spot or pride,
That seemd like *silke* and silver woven neare;
But neither *silke* nor silver therein did appeare.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 12.

The first people of any knowledge and acquaintance be the *Seres*, famous for the fine *silke* that their woods doe yeeld.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vi. ch. xvii.

Her golden lockes, that were upbound
Still in a knot, unto her heeles downe traced,
And like a *silken* veile in compasse round
About her backe and all her bodie wound.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 1.

HOR. Gods, you doe know it, I can hold no longer;
This brize hath prickt my patience: Sir, your *silknesse*
Clearely mistakes Mecænas, and his house;
To think there breathes a spirit beneath his rooffe,
Subject unto those poore affections
Of under-mining envie, and detraction,
Moodes only proper to base groveling minds.

Ben Jonson. *Poetaster*, act iii. sc. 1.

It is commonly said, that in the island Coas there be certain *silkeworms* engendred of flowers, which by the meanes of raine-showers are beaten downe and fall from the cypres tree, terebinth, oke, and ashe; and they soone after doe quicken and take life by the vapour arising out of the earth.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xi. ch. xxiii.

Let Asia's woods,
Untended, yield the vegetable fleece,
And let the little insect-artist form,
On higher life intent, its *silken* tomb.

Thomson. *Liberty*, part v.

**SILI-
QUARIA.**

SILK.

SILK.
—
SILL.

For now when near the morning's dawn,
The youth began as 'twere to yawn;
His eyes a *silky* slumber seiz'd.

Congreve. An Impossible Thing.

I scarcely understand my own intent;
But, *silk-worm* like, so long within have wrought,
That I am lost in my own web of thought.

Dryden. The Conquest of Granada, act i. sc. 2.

I need not explain that *silk* is originally spun from the bowells of a caterpillar, and that it composes a golden tomb from whence a worm emerges in the form of a butterfly.

Gibbon. History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, vol. vii. ch. xl. p. 90.

Till the reign of Justinian, the *silk-worms* who feed on the leaves of the white mulberry-tree were confined to China; those of the pine, the oak, and the ash were common in the forests both of Asia and Europe; but as their education is more difficult, and their produce more uncertain, they were generally neglected, except in the little island of Ceos, near the coast of Attica.

Id. Ib.

Off with these *silken* robes and cap of velvet;
The vest of steele, my liege, and brazen helmet,
Were fitter now.

Mickle. The Siege of Marseilles, act i. sc. 3.

There are who over-rate our spungy stores,
Who deem that Nature grants no clime but ours,
To spread upon its fields the dews of heaven,
And feed the *silky* fleece.

Dyer. The Fleece, book ii.

The cultivation of mulberry trees, and the breeding of *silk-worms*, seem not to have been common in the northern parts of Italy before the sixteenth century. Those arts were not introduced into France till the reign of Charles IX.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iii. p. 182.

SILK, which came to us from the Anglo-Saxon *seolc*, and was borrowed by the Anglo-Saxons from the Latin *sericum*, is remarkable as serving to determine a doubtful question in ancient geography, viz. the position of *Serica*, (*ἡ Σερικὴ*.) the country of the *Seres*; (*Σήρες*;) *primi hominum qui noscantur*, says Pliny, (*Nat. Hist. vi. 17.*) *lanicio silvarum nobiles*. *Sera*, (*Σήρα*.) the metropolis of the *Sinæ*, (*Ptol. Geogr. p. 11, 17, 164.*) was near the Eastern extremity of Asia, beyond *Imaus*, (*Id. p. 163.*) that is *Himálaya*, and its inhabitants, the *Seres*, the most remote nation to the East known to the Romans. *Tam longinquo orbe petitur*, says Pliny, (*loc. cit.*) speaking of the "wool," i. e. silk, which he believed the *Seres* washed down from trees. At a later period the ancients became acquainted with the worm and fly (*bombyx*) by which the silk is spun, and they then made a distinction between cotton, the proper *lanicium silvarum*, and *bombycina*, the produce of the worm. As the worms were no doubt bred on mulberry trees by the *Sinæ* or *Seres*, the error of the ancients in this case was a very natural one. But the names *Sera* and *Seres* prove that silk, and not cotton, was the material procured from *Serica*; for *ser*, (*ὁ σῆρ*.) the name of the worm (*Pausanias, vi. 26, 4.*) which spins the silk, is evidently the root of *Seres*, *Sera*, and *Serica*; and *Pausanias* was misinformed as to its name among the people so called, since *sé*, the word for silk in the polished dialect of the Chinese, is softened down from the harsher word *str* still extant in the Corean language; while the *Manjú sirge*, the Mongol *sirkek*, and the Slavonian *shelk*, are all manifestly derivatives of *ser*, as well as the Greek *σηρικόν*, the Latin *sericum*, and our silk. *Sheram* is likewise the word for silkworm in the ancient Armenian.

Klaproth and Abel-Rémusat in the Journal Asiatique, ii. 243. x. 57; Ptolemæi Geographia, ed. Bertii, 1618. fol.; Pausanias, ed. Facii, Lips. 1795, 4 tom. 8vo.

SILL, A. S. *syl, basis, columna; Hercoles syla, Her-*

cules Pillars. Somner. D. syle; Sw. sylla; Ger. saul, which Skinner derives from the Lat. solum. Lye thinks it more probably from the Goth. suljan, fundare, to found or lay a foundation. See GROUNDSELL.

The base or foundation; a door-sill, a window-sill, upon which the side posts or pillars rest.

And with his axe he smote the cord atwo,
And doun goth all; he fond neyther to selle
Ne breed ne ale, til he came to the selle.
Upon the flore, and ther aswoun he lay.

Chaucer. The Milleres Tale, v. 3818.

He can scarce lift his legge over a *sille*, and hath one foot already in Charon's boat.

Burton. Anatomy of Melancholy, fol. 441.

SILLABUB, Skinner says, is in Lancashire called *sillibauck*; and *Henshaw* derives from *D. sulle, sille, canalis* and *buych, venter*, and supposes the thing to be so called from the form and size of the vessel out of which it was usually drunk; but it is not likely that a name should be compounded of two *D.* words for that which was of home manufacture and consumption.

Howbeit to this daie, the dregs of the old ancient *Chaucer English* are kept as well there as in *Fingall*, as they terme a spider, an *attercop*, a wisp, a wad, a lumpe of bread, a pocket, or a pucket, a *sillibucke* a copprons, a faggot, a blease, or a blaze.

Holinshed. Description of Ireland, ch. i.

And while the bag-pipe plays, each lusty jocund swain
Quaffs *sillabubs* in cans, to all upon the plain,
And to their country girls, whose nosegays they do wear.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 14.

SILLAGO, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Percoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head conical; mouth small, and furnished with fleshy lips; both jaws and vomer armed with very fine teeth, and sometimes an outer row of conical teeth; opercule terminating in a sharp point; preopercule denticulated on its ascending edge, and below curving back so as nearly to touch its fellow; branchial rays six; body slightly compressed, and covered with moderate sized scales; dorsal fins contiguous, the rays of the first slender, the second long and rather tall.

This genus was formed by *Cuvier* from certain species of other genera not previously well known.

S. Acuta, Cuv.; *Sciæna Malabarica*, Bl. Its usual length about twelve, sometimes reaches twenty inches, and rarely three feet; the head is a flattened cone, with the muzzle obtuse; nostrils in front and rather above the eyes, small, and close to each other, the anterior vertical, and encircled with an elevated edge, the posterior horizontal, and without an edge; upper jaw semi-circular, and projecting slightly beyond the lower; the teeth form a band in each jaw, and a broad crescent in front of the vomer; limb of the preopercule broad, hollow, and divided into pits by some elevated ridges, which are covered with broad scales, its horizontal twice the length of its ascending edge, which is finely crenulated; the opercule is a fifth of the length of the head and twice its height, its angle is very sharp, and has above it a slight notch; subopercule very small, and interopercule very long; the gill-aperture is only just beneath the preopercule; branchial membrane supported by six rays; pectoral fins pointed, and fifteen-rayed, of which the first is simple and the fifth the longest; ventrals immediately behind, and rather longer; first dorsal commencing opposite the middle of the pectoral, triangular, and supported by eleven slight rays, of which the first is the longest, the last the shortest, and its membrane ter-

SILL.
—
SIL-
LAGO.

SIL-
LAGO.

minating at the foot of the second dorsal, which, as well as the anal, arises at the middle of the body; its spine is strong, and it has twenty-one soft rays, varying in height; the anal corresponds to it, has one small spine and twenty-three rays; caudal fin slightly crescentic, and supported by seventeen rays. General colour tawny, with a silvery gloss; back tinged with bluish; a band of brighter silvery follows the lateral line; fins transparent, sometimes the dorsal are finely spotted with black, at other times these spots collect into five or six spots in front of each ray of the second dorsal. It is found on all the coasts of India on this side of the Ganges; it is very common at Pondicherry, where it is called by the French Creoles *Pêche Bicout*, a corruption of the Portuguese *Peixe Beicudo*, which means a fish with lips and a prominent muzzle. By the natives of the same place it is called *Kigingam*, and at Tranquebar *Koulhenga* or *Koulanga*; in Bengal it is known by the name of *Sorring*; and at Calcutta as the *Pangi-mas* or *Chala*: at the latter place the English settlers call it, as well as many other fishes, the *Whiting*, which it resembles in flavour. It makes its appearance on the Malabar coast in the beginning of May, and it is caught upon the mud banks, where it seeks for the worms on which it feeds.

S. Erythræa, Cuv.; *S. Sihama*, Rupp. Six or seven inches long, and very similar to the preceding, but has the head much larger and shorter, and the silvery band better marked along the side; the caudal fin is also more deeply cleft, back golden-green, belly flesh-coloured, and tinged with silvery; fins transparent violet-red, and the rays of the dorsal dotted with little black spots. It is from the Red Sea.

S. Maculata, Quoy and Gaym. Eight inches long; has the muzzle shorter and thicker, and the curve of the head and back more raised than in the preceding species; denticles of the preopercule very fine; the back rosy glossed with silvery; belly silvery; on each side are seven or eight oblique black spots, and one near the shoulder and another near the tail; a narrow silvery band runs along each side of the body; second dorsal covered with blackish spots. From Port Jackson, New South Wales.

S. Bassensis, Quoy and Gaym. Nine inches long; the head is still shorter than in *S. Erythræa*, and the muzzle rounder and thicker; it has the same silvery band, but not so distinct as in the last species, neither has it any spots. From Port Western, in Bass Straits.

S. Punctata, Cuv. Ten inches in length, and of more slender form; the belly rounded and thicker than the back; denticles of the preopercule very distinct, and occupying nearly its whole edge; first dorsal fin lower, but longer; caudal fin forked; the scales are much smaller than in either of the before-mentioned species; the colour is bright violet tinged with silver on the back, and silvery-white on the belly, which is spotted with black below the lateral line, but it has no silvery band; fins white, and unspotted. From King George's Sound.

S. Ciliata, Cuv. Seven inches in length, and of similar form to *S. Acuta*, but the back is higher and more curved; the edge of the preopercule is so finely toothed as to appear almost ciliated; rays of the first dorsal fin flexible; caudal slightly forked; colour golden with a silvery tinge, a few reddish spots on the first dorsal, and some black points on the second. From the Australian seas.

S. Domina, Cuv. About a foot long; it differs much from the other species; has the eye much smaller, the muzzle broader and more depressed, the outer row of teeth much stronger, the orifices of the nostrils oval, close to each other, and at some distance in front of the eyes; the lower edge of the preopercule has no scales; dorsal line nearly straight; pectoral fins much larger than in the other species, and supported by twenty rays; the ventrals shorter; the first dorsal corresponds to the middle two-fourths of the pectorals, has its first spine very short, but the second extended into a long filament, which reaches nearly to the tail, the third is suddenly shortened, and the others gradually diminish to the tenth, which is as short as the first; second dorsal supported by twenty-seven rays, of which the first is flexible; general colour brown, with a slight golden tinge. It is caught at Pondicherry, and known to the French settlers by the name of *Pêche Madame*, which they originally applied to it in compliment to the lady of M. de la Bourdonnaye, who was Governor of that settlement.

See Bloch, *Ichthyologia a Schneider*; Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire des Poissons*.

SILLY, } Skinner thinks *silly*, *stultus*, *ενηθης*,
SILLILY, } written by Chaucer *seli*, is from Ger.
SILLINESS. } *selig*, *beatus*, *sanctus*, *pious*, holy men
being for the most part *ενηθεις*, *i. e.* simple; because, as the common Lexicons say, they judge of others from themselves; they themselves being *ενηθεις*, men of good morals, pure minds. The Ger. *selig* is the A. S. *selig*, *sellic*, *ge-selig*; and it may be that they are but consequential usages of the A. S. *selig*, *datus*, *donatus*, *condonatus*; *beatus*, *felix*, *bonus*, from the verb *sell-an*, to give; given or endowed with gifts, blessed, happy, good. It has already appeared that our own word *happy*, from *hap*, is by usage restricted to good *hap*, and that fortunate and prosperous owe their present restricted application to usage also. In Chaucer, *seliness*, Mr. Tyrwhitt interprets happiness; that is, the possession of much given, many gifts, many blessings. See UNSELY.

Sely, simple, harmless; *i. e.* good, unsuspecting, or unsuspicious, guileless, harmless, simple; and further, foolish.

A great *selly* is a great folly. Ritson.

She sighit *sely* sore (if Ellis and Jamieson are right) is *wonderfully* sore; and it is a consequential usage, from *sellic*, *bonus*, *dignus*, *moratus mirabilis*. See Wachter, Ihre, Ruddiman's *Gloss.* to G. Douglas, and Jamieson.

þo þis seli mon þis herde, to sorwe ys herte drowe.

R. Gloucester, p. 33.

Thus craftely hath she him besette

With her lime roddes, paunter and snare,

The *selie* soule caught in her nette,

Of her sugred mouth alas nothing ware.

Chaucer. *The Remedie of Love*, p. 541.

With the *selie* man which is thus begiled,

Her husband I mean, I woll wepe and waile

His painfull infortune, whereby reuiled

Causelesse he is.

Id. Ib.

Those *sely* clerkes han ful fast yronne

Toward the fen, both Alein and eke John.

Id. *The Reves Tale*, v. 4088.

Be ther non other maner resemblances

That ye may liken your parables to,

But if a *sely* wif be on of tho?

Id. *The Wifc of Bathes Prologue*, v. 5950.

SIL-
LAGO.
—
SILLY.

SILLY.

SILO.

Now if he wot it nat, how may he say,
That he hath very joy and *silinesse*,
That is of ignorance aie in derkenesse?

Chaucer. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iii.

O God, (quod she) so worldly *selinesse*
Which clerkes calien false felicity,
Ymedled is with many bitterness.

Id. *Ib.* book iii.

Now was this a grete *selly*,
That trew luf and so grete envy
Als betwix tham twa was than
Might bath at anes be in a man.

Ritson. *Metrical Romances*. *Ywaine and Gawin*, v. 3521.

A *silly* man, in simple weeds forworne,
And soild with dust of the long dried way;
His sandales were with toilsome travell torne,
And face all tand with scorching sunny ray.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 6.

Forth, ye fine wits, and rush into the presse,
And for the cloyed world your works addresse.
Is not a gnat, nor fly, nor *seely* ant,
But a fine wit can make an elephant.

Hall. *Satire* 1. book vi.

These kind of knaves I know, which is this plainnesse
Harbour more craft, and more corrupter ends,
Then twenty *silly*-ducking obseruants,
That stretch their duties nicely.

Shakspeare. *Lear*, fol. 292.

O fooles, to raise such *silly* forts, not worth the least account,
Nor able to resist our force, with ease our horse may mount,
Quite ouer all their hollow dike.

Chapman. *Homer*. *Iliad*, book viii.

Why brook'st thou, ignorant horse, subjection?
Why do you, bull and boar, so *sillily*
Dissemble weakness, and by one man's stroke die,
Whose whole kind you might swallow and feed upon?

Donne. *Son*. 12.

What can be more *sillily* arrogant and misbecoming, than for
a man to think that he has a mind and understanding in him, but
yet in all the universe beside there is no such thing?

Locke. *On Human Understanding*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. x. p. 190.

So that it is great weakness and *silliness*, and not conscience,
that prevails with these men I am speaking of, to live in dis-
obedience of the laws.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 208. *A Discourse of Conscience*.

Make it a rule to abstain, not only from the more shocking
sort of oaths and imprecations, but from palliating them under
silly disguises; or using others in their stead, that are gentler;
for besides that they will lead you to worse, they are bad in them-
selves.

Secker. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 485. *Sermon* 32.

SILLY-HOW, in Sw. *seger-hufwa*. "*Hufwa* in
Eng. *howve*, q. v., a hood; and *silly*, A. S. *selig*, happy,
prosperous. In Scotland the women call a *haly* or
sely-how (i. e. *holy* or fortunate cap or hood) a film or
membrane stretched over the heads of children new born."
Ruddiman, *Gloss.* to G. Douglas, in v. *How*. And see
Dr. Jamieson.

Great conceits are raised of the involution of membranous cover-
ing commonly called the *silly-how*, that sometimes is found about
the heads of children upon their birth, and is therefore preserved
with great care, not onely as medical in diseases, but effectual in
success, concerning the infant and others; which is surely no
more then a continued superstition.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errors*, book v. ch. xi. sec. 17.

SILO, in Zoology, a genus of *Trichopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* shorter than the wings,
the basal joint porrected, parallel, long, stout, cylindric,
hairy; *palpi* pubescent; maxillary in the males diverg-
ing, slightly pilose, the three terminal joints of equal
length; head small, hairy on the crown; eyes pro-
minent; wings nearly twice as long as the body, ob-
tusely lanceolate, anterior with two costal nervures, then
three furcate ones, and three others united near the disc,

VOL. XXVII.

with a curved one near the hinder angle, posterior
wings small; *abdomen* short and robust; *tibiæ* with a
pair of spurs at the apex, intermediate and posterior,
with a pair also below the middle.

Type of the genus, *Phryganea pallipes*, Fabricius;
Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. vi.
p. 186. One species, found abundantly in some
marshy districts in England.

SILPHA, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* as long as the thorax,
gradually increasing from the base to the apex, and form-
ing a quadriarticulate club, composed of nearly equal
joints, of which the terminal one is largest and conic-
obtusely; *palpi* four, filiform; mandibles entire; head
small, inflexed; eyes rather prominent; *thorax* semi-
circular, generally truncate, rarely emarginated in front;
elytra entire, mostly carinated, and with a deep marginal
groove; body oval, slightly convex; legs moderate,
rather short; *tarsi* pentamerous, the anterior pair dilated
in the males.

Type of the genus, *S. obscura*, Linnæus; Stephens,
Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata), vol. iii. p. 37. The
insects of this genus reside in the putrid remains of
animals, and from their voracity in all their stages are
highly useful in the economy of nature: there are
about thirty species, of which eight are found in this
country.

SILPHIUM, in Botany, a genus so called from the
Arabic name of *Assafætida*, *Zalapp*. It belongs to the
class *Syngenesia*, order *Necessaria*, and natural order
Compositæ-Asteroidæ. Generic character: rays of
corolla lingulate; achenia obcompressed, two-winged,
two-horned; styles of the disk clavate, quite simple.

There are fourteen or fifteen species of this genus;
they are all coarse, herbaceous plants, natives of North
America, with entire and pinnatifid, opposite, alternate
or whorled leaves, and fastigiate heads of yellow flowers.

SILT. See SILE.

SILVAN, or } It. *silvano*; Lat. *sylvanus*, from
SYLVAN. } *sylva*; Gr. *ύλη*, wood.

Of or pertaining to, consisting of, woods or groves,
woody.

Steepe Parnassus, on whose forehead grow
All *sylvan* off-springs round.

Chapman. *Homer*. *Odyssey*, book xix.

Broke by the jutting land on either side;
In double streams the briny waters glide.
Betwixt two rows of rocks, a *sylvan* scene
Appears above, and groves for ever green.

Dryden. *Virgil*. *Æneid*, book i.

The restless fever of ambition laid,
Calm I retire, and seek the *sylvan* shade.

Churchill. *The Prophecy of Famine*.

SILVANUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Celeopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* as long as the thorax,
rather stout, eleven-jointed, the basal joint large, clavate,
the two next joints small, obconic, the five following
very short, somewhat turbinate, the ninth and tenth
stout, truncate, perfoliate, the eleventh equally stout,
rounded; *palpi* four, very short, unequal, not filiform,
the terminal joint largest, somewhat cylindric; head
prominent, and narrowed in front; eyes slightly pro-
minent; *thorax* elongate, its lateral margins more or
less dentate, somewhat remote from the *elytra*, which
are rounded at the apex; body elongate, narrow, sub-
linear, depressed; legs short; *femora* stout; *tarsi*
four-jointed.

SILO.

SILVA-
NUS.

SILVA-
NUS.

SILVER.

Type of the genus, *Dermestes Surinamensis*, Linnaeus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii. p. 104. Six species, one only of which is truly indigenous; the type and a third species have been frequently taken in England, in brown sugar casks, and cannot consequently be reputed British; the remaining species are chiefly natives of tropical regions.

SI'LVÉR, *n.* } Goth *siluba*; A. S. *seolfer*, *sulfer*;
SI'LVÉR, *v.* } D. *silver*; Ger. *silber*; Sw. *silfwer*.
SI'LVÉRÉN, } Junius derives from the Gr. *σιλβεῖν*,
SI'LVÉRLING, *n.* } to shine. Wachter (because, accord-
SI'LVÉRLY, } ing to Tacitus, *silver* was either un-
SI'LVÉRY, } known or disregarded by the ancient
SI'LVÉRLESS. } Germans) also resorts to a Greek
origin, and prefers the Gr. *αλφος*, white, (*s* prefixed,) taking its name (as *aurum*, gold, also does) from its colour. Skinner suggests *sel, bene, multum*, and *fer-an*, to fare; to fare well, to prosper; because much or plenty of this metal *efficit beatos*. None of these are satisfactory.

Silver; met., having the whiteness, the pallid whiteness of the colour of *silver*; white, whitish, having the softness, gentleness of sound, which that metal has; soft, gentle, dulcet.

Of *seluer* or and of gold, of tyn and of lede.

R. Gloucester, p. 1.

Four and twenti þousand ponde he gaf away to go,
To haf pes in his lyeue, þe lond no more schende.
þe Danes tok þe *siluer*, to Danmark gan wende.

R. Brunne, p. 39.

For he sente hem forth *selverles*, in a somer garnement.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 153.

And whanne he had cast forth the *silver* in the temple, he passide forth and ghede and hangide himsilf with a snare.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xxvii.

And he caste downe the *syliuer* plates in the temple and departed, and went and hounge him selfe.

Bible, Anno 1551.

For a man, Demetrie bi name, a worcher in *siluer*, makide *siluerne* housis to Diane.

Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xix.

For a certayn man named Demetrius, a *syliuersmyth*, which made *syliuer* schrynes for Diana.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Loke what ther is; put in thin hond and grope;
Thou shalt ther finden *si'uer* as I hope.
What, diuel of helle! shuld it elles be?
Shaving of *silver*, *silver* is parde.

Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16705.

Whan was this said, down in an extasie,
Rauished in spirite, in a dreame she fell,
And by apparaunce herd where she did lie,
Cupide the king tinging a *siluer* bell,
Which men might here fro heven into hell.

Id. The Testament of Creseide, p. 295.

Siluer and gold whether the angry or favourable gods haue denied them, I doubt. Neither wil I affirme that there is no vaine in Germany which yeeldeth *siluer* and gold: for who hath sought it?

Grenewey. Tacitus. The Description of Germany, sec. 1. fol. 259.

Me no such cares nor combrous thoughts offend,
Ne once my mind's unmoved quiet grieve;
But all the night in *silver* sleepe I spend,
And all the day to what I list, I doe attend.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 9.

And let your *silver* chime
Move in melodious time,
And let the base of heav'n's deep organ blow.

Milton. Ode 13. l. 128.

Not Ancum's *silver'd* eel excelleth that of Trent.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 26.

The *silver*-sounding instruments did meet
With the base murmur of the waters fall.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

The *siluer*-bow bearer (the sun) and she,
That beares as much renowne for archery;
Stoop with their painles shaftes, and strike them dead,
As one would sleepe, and neuer keepe the bed.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xv.

Between compulsion, and a braue respect;
Let me wipe off this honourable dewe,
That *siluerly* doth progresse on thy cheekes.

Shakspeare. King John, fol. 19.

The *silver* here, and all over the kingdom of Mexico, is said to be finer and richer in proportion than that of Portosi or Peru, tho' the oar be not so abundant.

Dampier. Voyages, ch. ix. p. 269.

You must rub it on well, till you find every little cavity of the metal sufficiently *silvered* over.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 492.

Of all th' enamel'd race, whose *silvery* wing
Waves to the tepid zephyrs of the spring,
Or swims along the fluid atmosphere,
Once brightest shin'd this child of heat and air.

Pope. The Dunciad, book iv.

The Northern nations who established themselves upon the ruins of the Roman empire seem to have had *silver* money from the first beginning of their settlements, and not to have known either gold or copper coins for several ages thereafter.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. v. p. 52.

And thou, cherubic gratitude, whose voice
To pious ears sounds *silvery* so sweet,
Come with thy precious incense, bring thy gifts,
And with thy choicest stores the altar crown.

Smart. On the Omniscience of the Supreme Being.

His head, [discipline,]
Not yet by time completely *silver'd* o'er,
Bespoke him past the bounds of freakish youth,
But strong for service still, and unimpair'd.

Cowper. The Task, book ii.

SILVIUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrected, approximating, three-jointed, the basal joint cylindrical, second cup-shaped, the third subulated, with five rings, the basal joint is as long as the others united; *palpi* exserted, two-jointed, having the second joint cylindric in the male, conic in the female; *ocelli* three; wings two, divaricating.

Type of the genus, *Tabanus Vituli*; Fabricius, *Syst. Ant.* p. 97. Two species, the type a native of Southern Europe, and the other of Northern Africa.

SILURUS, from the Gr. *σειω*, *I shake*, and *ουρα*, *a tail*, Lin. Lacep. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Siluroides*, order *Malacopterygii Abdominales*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head large, naked, broad, and depressed; mouth at the extremity of the muzzle, and furnished with teeth either in a single or in several rows; jaws furnished with barbules varying from four to eight; lips thick; eyes small, and in some species almost imperceptible; body compressed, scaleless, and freely lubricated with mucus; dorsal fin short and single; anal fin very long, and nearly reaching the tail.

The characters of this genus, as given by Linnaeus, are "head without scales; barbules to the mouth, and a denticulated ray to the dorsal or pectoral fins." To all these characters Bloch objects; first, that the genus *Salmo* has also the head scaleless; secondly, that his *Silurus Militaris* and *Inermis* (species of *Lacepede's Ageneiosi*) have no barbules; and thirdly, that neither his *S. Carinatus* nor *Fasciatus* have the first ray of their dorsal or pectoral fins denticulated. He there considers it would be preferable to assume as generic characters "the body scaleless, the mouth terminal, and the jaws in form of a file. *Lacepede*, however, is little

SILVER.

SILURUS.

SILURUS. satisfied with these characters, and prefers those used by Linnæus, adding to them "a single short dorsal fin." This has formed the groundwork of Cuvier's arrangement, who, diminishing the number of species, places those which are less like the Linnæan in other distinct genera; and divides the *Siluri* into three subdivisions, of which the first has the dorsal fin without any spine, whilst in the second it exists, and in the third the eyes are so small as to be almost imperceptible. They are found principally in Asia, Africa, and America, living in ponds, tanks, and rivers. Northern Europe produces but one species, and it is curious that they are not found either in England or Jamaica. They are slow-moving fish, are predaceous, and do not hunt, but lie in ambush for their prey, hidden either in the mud or in their holes, and playing the barbules on their heads till unwary fish come within their reach, when they spring upon them. Their large, rounded head is supposed to give them the appearance of Whales, and hence some of them have been called River Whales: this resemblance is so great in the American species that Agassiz has thought proper to form them into a new genus by the name of *Cetopsis*.

The characters by which they are divided into sections are noted as they come under consideration.

a. *True Silures, Siluri.* Artedi.

In which the dorsal fin has no visible spine; the maxillary teeth are of a card-like form, and behind the intermaxillary is a band of them upon the vomer.

S. Glanis, Lin.; *Le Silure Mal*, Daub.; *Sly Silurus*, Stew. Is the largest of the fresh-water fishes of Europe, sometimes attaining the length of six feet, or even more, and weighing as much as three hundred pounds: the head is shovel-shaped, and of a deep green colour; it has six barbules, of which those belonging to the upper lip are the longest; the mouth is very large, and the lower jaw projects beyond the upper; the round nostrils are situated between the two long barbules, and behind them are the eyes, small, and having the pupils black and the irides white; the body is thick, long, and covered with slime; the back and sides above the lateral line greenish-black, and below it pale green, the whole body studded with irregular blackish spots; belly yellowish-white; the dorsal fin has five rays, is of a yellowish colour, with a blue tip, so also are marked the ventral fins, which have thirteen rays; pectoral fins furnished with eighteen rays, at their base and tips bluish, and in the middle yellow; their first ray is strong, bony, and denticulated within; anal fin long, supported by fifty rays, yellowish-grey at the base, and tipped with violet, as is also the caudal fin. This fish is found in all quarters of the globe, most commonly in fresh and but rarely in salt water. In 1766 one was caught at the Island of Rugen, in the Baltic, which was first supposed to be a marine monster, but subsequently ascertained to be this species. Kramer mentions that they are occasionally taken in the Danube weighing three hundred pounds. Heim mentions one caught in a pond near Spandau weighing five hundred pounds; and in 1761 one was caught at Writzen, on the Oder, the salted flesh of which without either head or entrails filled two and a half barrels, together weighing seven hundred and fifty pounds. It is also mentioned as having been caught in the Ohio and Mississippi of the length of eight feet. Its body being large and the fins

short render this fish a slow swimmer, but it catches its food not by pursuit but by burying itself in the mud, like the Angler, *Lophius Piscatorius*, or hiding itself in a hole, it awaits the approach within its reach of smaller fish, which are attracted by the motion of its barbules. In Spring time they may be observed in pairs, a male and his female, at midnight approaching the banks of the river or lake in search of the eggs of other fish, on which they also feed, but soon return to their holes. They are not very prolific, as they deposit but few eggs, which are of a green colour, and hatched between the sixteenth and nineteenth day. The flesh is very luscious, fat and white, and is considered very good, especially towards the tail. The fat dried in the skin is on some parts of the Danube used as lard; and on the Wolga a large quantity of isinglass, though not of the best kind, is made from its air-bladder. It is supposed to have been found in Scotland, as Sibbald enumerates it among the products of that country in his *Scotia Illustrata*; but some presume he means the Burbot, although he applies to it the name *Silurus seu Glanis*. Bloch says it is called *Sheat-fish* in England, but on what authority does not appear. In Switzerland it is called *Saluth*; in Germany *Wels*; in Austria *Schaden*; and in Sweden *Mal*.

Lacepede mentions that this species has been naturalized in Alsace by Professor Hermann and his brother the Mayor of Strasburg, who having obtained them from the Feder-see, a lake in Swabia, a few miles distant from Doneschingen, placed them in some ponds belonging to M. Dietrich, where they soon amounted to five hundred; some years after, however, they were for some extraordinary reason taken away, and there now remains not a single fish of this species in the department of the Lower Rhine.

S. Fossilis, Bl.; *Muddy Silure*. Eight inches in length; head narrower than the body, and having on its upper part a deep, oblong depression; mouth small; jaws of equal length; barbules eight, arranged in pairs; nostrils cylindrical, and very near the upper lip; eyes near the top of the head, their pupil blue, and irides brown; the rays of all the fins short and branching; general colour chocolate; all the fins very light brown, except the anal, which is grey. This species is so thin that the muscles can be seen through the skin. It is found at Tranquebar.

S. Bimaculatus, Bl.; *Bimaculated Silure*. Twelve inches long; head small, and lower jaw projecting beyond the upper; mouth small, at each of its corners a long barbule, and below the chin a pair, white and short; nostrils double, and close to the upper jaw; eyes lateral, near the mouth, and covered with skin, their pupils black and irides yellowish-green; back violet; belly and sides silvery; the pectoral fins have fourteen rays, of which the first is rough and denticulated within; the dorsal has five, and the ventral fins sixteen rays; the anal has sixty-seven; the tail crescentic, yellow, and its two ends violet-coloured. It is found at Tranquebar, where it is called *Sewalei*, and spawns in the month of July.

S. Athu, Schn. Lower jaw longer than the upper; mouth very wide; dorsal fin supported by four tall rays; pectorals by eleven, ventrals by seven, and anal by eighty-five; tail fin spear-shaped. It is found in the lakes of the Malabar coast, and called *Atu Culvu*.

S. Sinensis, Bl.; *Chinese Silure*. Lower jaw projecting beyond the upper, which is furnished with a pair

SILURUS. of barbules nearly as long as the head; neither of the fins has a strong denticulated ray; tail forked; upper parts greenish, marbled with green; sides and underparts silvery, tinged with green.

S. Wallagoo, Russ. From fifteen inches to three feet in length; jaws of nearly equal length; mouth wide, and with scarcely any lips; eyes very small, protuberant, and far apart from each other; nostrils double, small, oval, and near the orbit, with a small, round aperture between the roots of the longer barbules and tip of the muzzle on either side; barbules four, of which those of the upper are nearly five times as long as those of the lower jaw; body long and knife-shaped; dorsal fin five-rayed, its first ray scabrous; pectorals low, broad, acuminate above, and the first of their sixteen rays slightly serrated; ventrals having ten and anal ninety-one rays; caudal fin composed of two unequal, falcate lobes; head and back dark leaden, becoming paler on the sides; under parts dull white; fins leaden. It is called by the natives of the Coromandel coast *Wallagoo*, and principally found in lakes or large tanks. In some parts the natives use the dried jaw-bones of this species as an instrument for carding the finest sort of cotton.

S. Dauricus, Pall. Rather more than twenty inches in length; head rounded and regularly convex above; lower jaw much longer than the upper; lips very fleshy; barbules four, of which those belonging to the upper jaw are much longer than the lower and very slender; eyes small, pupil very small and golden, irides golden-brown; body compressed, especially at the hind part; dorsal fin five-rayed; pectorals with fourteen rays, of which the first is bony and its edge scabrous, the others soft; ventral fins rounded, each having thirteen rays; anal supported by ninety rays; general colour blackish-brown, paler on the under part of the head, and ashy-white on the belly. Pallas states that it closely approaches the *S. Asotus* of Linnæus, but prefers the name he has used. It is found in the Ingoda, Onone, and Arguno rivers of Dauria, and in the adjacent slow-flowing streams.

β. *Schilbe*.

First ray of the dorsal fin spiny, strong, and denticulated on its inner edge; head small and depressed; barbules eight; eyes placed so low as to be nearly on a level with the root of the pectoral fins; body much compressed.

S. Mystus, Hasselq. About a foot long; mouth wide; lower jaw rather longer than the upper; the four barbules of the lower jaw closely approximated and very slender, and the outer pair longest; of those of the upper jaw, the outer pair are rather the longest; body much compressed, and its lower margin, where giving attachment to the anal fin, almost carinated; the dorsal fin has seven, the pectoral eleven, the ventral six, and the anal sixty-five rays; caudal fin forked. The skin is so thin that the bony pieces and muscles can be seen through it; the colour of the back is bluish-black, of the belly and sides silvery-white, tinged with rose-colour, and the head bluish, tinged with golden and flesh-colour. It is common in the Nile, and its flesh of better flavour than that of most others of the same genus. It is known to the Arabs by the name of *Schilbe*.

S. Auretus, Geoffr. Never exceeding five inches in length from the muzzle to the root of the tail; its head

is more convex, the barbules longer, the pectoral fins more rounded, and the ventrals smaller than in the last species, but it is remarkably distinguished by the great length of the anal fin, which, commencing at the caudal fin, extends forwards to the anterior third of the total length of the fish; the dorsal fin has seven, the pectoral eleven, the ventrals six, and the anal seventy-seven rays; the tail less deeply forked than in the last species. Its colour is very similar to the preceding. It is also found in the Nile, and called *Schilbé Oudney*, or Eared Schilbé.

γ. *Cetopsis*. Agass.

In this division the head is very obtuse; the eyes almost imperceptible; mouth not very wide; barbules six in number; teeth ranged in a single row on the jaws and vomer, and on the intermaxillaries either in a single or manifold row; branchial opening very small; body rounded, but compressed towards the tail; rays of all the fins soft.

S. Cæcutiens, Spix; *Cetopsis Cæc.* Agass. Five and a half inches long; head rounded; eyes covered with common integument, black, and shining like spots through the skin, above the corner of the mouth, and midway between the posterior nostril and the barbule of the upper jaw; nostrils four; mouth transverse, rather narrow, and not unlike that of the Whale; barbules of the upper jaw a pair, short and threadlike, those of the lower jaw four, and placed in an arched form; body rounded, and rather compressed; the dorsal fin has seven, the pectorals ten, ventrals six, and anal twenty-one rays; caudal fin forked; general colour silvery-grey, inclining to olive on the back; tips of the fins dusky. Is found in the rivers of the Equatorial parts of the Brazils.

S. Candiru, Spix; *Cetops. Cand.* Agass. From five to eight inches long; head rather flattened, and longer than in the preceding species; eyes not visible through the skin, but when that is removed are seen, resembling little black spots embedded in the cellular tissue; lower jaw rather shorter than the upper; teeth in the jaws and vomer ranged in a single row; body cylindrical, and the tail more compressed; the dorsal fin has seven, the pectoral nine, ventral six, and anal twenty-nine rays, all of which, as well as those of the forked tail, are very soft and elastic, but covered with a rough membrane. It is found in the rivers of Equatorial Brazil.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Lacepede, *Histoire des Poissons*; Bloch, *Ichthyologie*, and *Ichthyologia* a Schneider; Russell, *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast*; Pallas, in *Nova Acta Academiae Petropolitane*, vol. i.; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Geoffroy, in the *Histoire Naturelle de l'Expédition d'Égypte*; Spix, *Selecta Genera et Species Piscium*.

SILYBUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called from a name used by the Greek writers for a plant now unknown. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, and natural order *Compositæ-Carduineæ*. Generic character: heads homogamous with hermaphrodite florets; pappus long, in many series, joined together in a ring at the base, filaments papillose; achenia with a papilliform nectary.

This genus consists only of one species, a native of Britain, *S. marianum*, the Milky Thistle. It is a coarse, biennial, shining, strong plant, with pinnatifid leaves; heads of flowers purplish.

SIMABA.

SIMBA-
LATH.

SIVABA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Caribbean name of *S. Guianensis*. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Simarubæ*. Generic character: calyx four or five-parted, cleft or toothed; petals four or five; stamens eight or ten; ovaries equal in number to the petals, seated on an equal or broader gynophore; styles four or five, distinct at the base, but combined at top, and terminated by a four or five-lobed stigma; drupes usually dry, one-seeded.

This genus consists of seven species, trees and shrubs, natives of tropical America, with alternate, ternate, or pinnate leaves, entire leaflets, axillary, racemose, or paniced inflorescence, and greenish or reddish flowers.

SIMAETHIS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* moderate, slender, pilose beneath; ciliated in the males; *palpi* two, short, porrected obliquely, curved at the base; triarticulate, the articulations subequal, densely clothed with short scales or elongate hairs, like bundles of scales, leaving the terminal joint exposed; the latter, when denuded, rather shorter than the basal, and attenuated to the apex, intermediate joint rather longest and stoutest; *maxillæ* long; head small, scaly; eyes moderate; *thorax* slender; wings ample, anterior forming a rhomboid figure during repose; anterior generally retuse, sometimes acute; colours dingy; body short, linear, obtuse, stoutest in the females; legs short, posterior *tibiæ* with two pair of long spurs.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (Tortrix) Fabriciana*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Haust.)* vol. iv. p. 28. Six species, five of which are found in Britain; the typical one in great abundance, flitting with a very peculiar flight over the tops of nettles, and thence termed *Nettle-laps*.

SIMAGREE, Fr. *chimagrée*, *simagrée*. Menage derives from *simia*, an ape or monkey; others from *simulacrum*. Cotgrave calls it "a wry mouth or filthy face, crabbed visage, &c." Dryden applies it to the visage of the Cyclops in his attempts to look amiable.

Now in the chrystal stream he looks, to try
His *simagres*, and rolls his glaring eye.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xiii.

SIMAR. See **CYMAR**.

SIMARUBA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Caribbean name *Simarouba*, of *S. Officinalis*. It belongs to the class *Monoecia*, order *Decandria*, and natural order *Simarubæ*. Generic character: flowers of separate sexes; calyx five-toothed; petals five; stamens eight or ten in the male flowers; ovaries five, seated on an equal five-lobed gynophore; styles five, separate at the base, but combined at top, and crowned by a five-lobed stigma; fruit five, drupaceous.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Quassia*, consists of four known species; they are trees, natives of tropical America, with alternate pinnate leaves and entire leaflets, axillary and terminal paniced inflorescence, and small greenish flowers. The leaves, bark, and root are intensely bitter; the bark of *S. officinalis* is the *Cortex simaruba* in *Materia Medica*.

SIMBALATH, from the old Latin version of Avicenna, (Ibn Síná,) should be written *Sunbulat* or *Sumbulah*, i. e. an ear of corn or spike, (*spica*), but *Sumbul* is the word used by Avicenna, (i. 225.) who says there are two kinds: 1. the good *Spica*, (*Sunbulu-t-tayyib*), also

called *Sunbulu-l-'asáfir*, (Sparrow's Spike,) and *En-nárdín* or *Sunbulu-r-rúmí*, (the *Spica Nardi* of Asia Minor,) also called *al Iklítí*, (*Celtica*), which is weaker than the Indian or Syrian. It is plain, therefore, that Ibn Síná has confounded the genuine *Spikenard* (*Nárdín*) with the *Nardus Celtica*, which is his *Sunbulu-r-rúmí* or Anatolian Nard. But the *Nárdín* is in reality identical with his *Sumbulu-t-tayyib*, and, as subsequently appears by his quotation from Dioscorides, (i. 6. *et seq.*) is the same as the Indian or Syrian Nard, so called because the mountains producing it look towards Syria, not because it is found in Syria: (Dioscor. p. 8. A.) one kind of this Nard, he adds, is called *Gangitis*, from the river which runs beside the mountain where it grows. Avicenna, therefore, speaks only of the *Nardus Indica* and the *Nardus Celtica*. The first, called *Nerd* or *Nard* by the ancient Hebrews, (*Cant.* i. 12; iv. 14.) and *Nárdín* by the Arabs and Persians, is the *Jatámánsí* of the Hindús, a species of *Valerian*, as was ascertained by the inquiries of Sir William Jones (*As. Res.* ii. 405.) and Dr. Roxburgh. (*Ib.* iv. 433.) It is a native of the mountains of *Bútán* to the North-East of *Bengál*, and is the *Spike-nard* of the ancients. The other species of Nard mentioned by Dioscorides (i. 7.) are, 1. the Celtic, (*Valeriana Celtica*), common in the *Ligurian Alps*; and 2. the *Mountain Nard*, (Dioscor. i. 8.) *Valeriana tuberosa*, found by Dr. Sibthorp in *Cilicia*, of which, Dioscorides says it is a native. The fragrant Nard, found in such abundance by Alexander's army in *Gedrosia*, (Arrian, vi. 22.) was probably the *Andropogon nardus*, which has been sometimes mistaken for the true *Spike-nard*.

Dioscorides, ed. Saracenii, 1598, fol.; Arrian, *Exped. Alexandri*, Lugd. Bat. 704, fol.; Avicennæ *Opera Arab.* Rom. 1593, fol.; *Asiatic Researches*, Lond. v. y. 8vo.; Kurt Sprengel, *Geschichte der Botanik*, Leipz. 1817, 2 th. 8vo.

SIMBIRSK, a Government of the Russian Empire, formerly comprised in the *Khanate of Kazan*, was finally settled in its present form and limits in 1780, when some portions of the Governments of *Kazan* and *Orenbourg* were added to it. It confines on the North with the Government of *Kazan*; on the East with that of *Orenbourg*; on the South with *Saratov*; and with the Governments of *Penza* and *Nijnii-Novgorod* on the West. According to M. Arsénief, its superficial area covers an extent of 1350 square geographical miles; but, according to Schubert, 1402 square geographical miles, or 68,045 square versts.

Its surface presents a slightly undulated plain; but Physical along the right bank of the *Volga*, the ground, which is features, here of secondary formation, rises to the height of about 400 feet. The eminences presented by this higher tract are most remarkable towards the elbow formed by the river as it deflects to *Samara*, in the Eastern extremity of the Government, although they accompany it in its whole course from North to South. Beyond this elbow, the surface becomes entirely level, assuming a character analogous to that of the *Steppes*. The various rivers of the Government belong to the system of the *Volga*; which receives the *Ouca* and *Syzran* on the right, and, on the left, the *Tcheremkan*, the *Sok*, and the *Samara*. The *Soura*, which is navigable in the Spring, traverses the Western districts of the Government; it runs from South to North, rising in the Government of *Penza*, and falling into the *Volga* in that of *Nijnii-Novgorod*. The lakes are inconsiderable in point of size, but numerous,

SIMBA-

LATH.

SIM-
BIRSK.

SIM-
BIRSK.
—
SIMIA.
Products.

amounting to 566. The climate is somewhat ameliorated, yet the temperature both in Winter and Summer is still in extremes. The Volga is frozen for about five months. Generally speaking, the air is salubrious.

The soil, a rich black mould, requires no manure. It yields the cereal grains in abundance; and the poppy, peas, lentils, flax, hemp, tobacco, and potatoes are likewise successfully cultivated. The return is about six for one. Horticulture is much neglected. The woods, which chiefly consist of oak, elm, and birch, are extensive in the Northern districts, but the Southern labour under a deficiency in this respect. The Crown forests cover an extent of 879,127 dessaitines. Although there is no want of natural meadows, the breeding of cattle cannot be said to flourish except among the Calmucks, who inhabit the Steppes in the district of Stavropol. Agriculture is successfully prosecuted by the Tatars. Game is not rare, but the fur-yielding animals are becoming scarce. The fisheries are very productive. The chief minerals found in the Government are naphtha, sulphur, alabaster, gypsum, &c.; it furnishes neither salt nor metals.

Population. The majority of the population is Russian, which absorbs the Finnish races more and more; but the Tatars still jealously preserve their national characteristics. The total population is computed by M. Schnitzler at 1,100,000 souls. The number of towns, according to the same authority, is 17; and of villages 1500.

Although the Government is chiefly an agricultural one, yet manufacturing industry has made some progress. The manufactures consist of cloths, woollens, silks, glass, leather, soap, candles, &c.; and, in 1830, there were in all 57 manufactories, which gave employment to 4495 workmen. There were at the same period 43 distilleries of brandy and 20 tanneries. Commerce is mostly carried on by means of the Volga; and the principal exports are grain, hemp, hides dressed and undressed, tallow, fish, millstones, &c. Simbirsk and Samara are the seats of this trade.

Education. Simbirsk is included in the jurisdiction of the University of Kazan. In 1832 the number of the civil schools was 11, conducted by 56 teachers, and containing 746 scholars. There are no returns of the ecclesiastical schools. The only printing-office in the Government belongs to the Crown.

Simbirsk forms an *Eparchy* with Kazan, and contains 610 Churches; there are besides 153 Mosques.

Political state. This Government is usually placed under the authority of the military Governor of Orenbourg. The State expenses are fixed at 71,561 rubles; and the revenue, according to Hassel, amounts to 2,450,000 rubles.

Simbirsk is divided into the 10 districts of Simbirsk, Boninsk, Alaty, Kiourmych, Ardatov, Karsoun, Singhilei, Syzran, Samara, and Stavropol.

Simbirsk, the capital of the Government, lies on the higher bank of the Volga, on an eminence from which the eye follows the course of this majestic river, and takes in an immense extent of level and unwooded country. It is irregularly built, but its streets are straight and wide. Almost all the houses are of wood; and of its 16 Churches only one is of stone. The surrounding plain is very fertile; and, on one side, it is laid out in gardens and orchards. The inhabitants are in easy circumstances, but possess few intellectual resources. According to Erdmann, the life of the higher classes is both unrefined and monotonous. Population 13,168 souls. North latitude $54^{\circ} 18' 49''$, East longitude $48^{\circ} 12'$.

In the other districts the most considerable towns are Syzran, Samara, and Stavropol; the population of the first of these is 9803, of the second 5648, and of the third 2403. The fort of Stavropol is the residence of the *Noïone* or Chief of the Calmucks.

Schnitzler, *La Russie, La Pologne, et La Finlande*; Erdmann, *Reisen in Innern Russlands*.

SIMBLOCLINE, in *Botany*, a genus so named from the Greek *σμβλος*, a honeycomb, and *κλινη*, a receptacle, in reference to the alveolate receptacle. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Polygamia Superflua*, and natural order *Compositæ-Asteroidæ*. Generic character: heads radiate, female ligulæ in one series, linear, elongated; florets of the disk tubular, five-toothed; involucre of many series of scales; outer scales short, lanceolate, acute, tomentose on the back, imbricated; inner scales much longer, glabrous, exceeding the disk, squarrose; receptacle alveolate, alveolæ elevated, toothed, fringed; rays of styles elongated, bifid at top, glabrous; anthers tailless; achenia of the rays oblong, a little compressed, rather hairy and subglandular, those of the disk slender; pappus of the rays in one series, bristly, those of the disk in two series, both bristle-formed, outer one short.

This genus consists only of one species, a Peruvian shrub, with dark green leaves and purplish heads of flowers, which are disposed in a loose corymb. It is nearly allied to *Diplostephium*.

SIMBLUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Klotzsch, from the Greek *σμβλον*, pitted, on account of the honeycombed receptacle. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, order *Fungi*. Generic character: volva sessile, roundish, including the receptacle, bursting into two or three unequal parts; receptacle ample, nearly globose, combined or continuous with the stipe, containing a mucous liquor, intermixed with dark green sporidia; stipe at length fistular, distinct from the volva, lacunose.

This genus is nearly allied to *Phallus* and *Clathros*, and consists of a single species, a native of the Mauritius.

S I M I A.

SIMIA, from the Gr. *σιμος*, one who has a flat nose, vulgo, a snub, Lin.; Illig.; Orang, Traill. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Simiida*, order *Quadrumana*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Teeth close-set and continuous; four incisive in each jaw, erect and cutting; cuspid teeth rather longer than the former; molar teeth five on a side in each jaw, the anterior two bicuspid, the pos-

terior three quadricuspid; muzzle long, truncated, or rounded anteriorly; facial angle from 35° to 30° ; face naked; nostrils separated by a narrow septum; ears like those of man; no cheek pouches; two pectoral teats; neither tail nor callosities; all the feet five-toed and furnished with flat nails.

The genus *Simia*, as first formed by Linnæus, included the whole of the Monkeys, commonly so called,

SIM-
BIRSK.)
—
SIMIA.
Chief
towns.

SIMIA. and thereby brought together numerous animals, which though sufficiently allied to admit their collection as members of a family, differed so materially in many not merely minor points, as to lead to a better arrangement, by converting the Linnæan genus into a family consisting of no less than thirteen genera, according to the system of Illiger, which number has been increased by later zoologists; Temminck, for instance, to fifteen, and by other writers still more numerous. Long indeed before the time of Linnæus, writers on Natural History had in a cursory manner observed, that among the Monkeys there were several groups. Aristotle speaks of three kinds, *πίθηκοι*, *κῆβοι*, and *κυνοκέφαλοι*, of which he says that the *πίθηκος* has no tail, being a biped. (on which point, however, he is incorrect,) that the *κῆβος* is a *πίθηκος* with a tail, and that the *κυνοκέφαλος*, with the form of the *πίθηκος*, is of more bulky and stronger proportions, but that its face rather resembles that of a Dog. The counterpart of these terms exists in the Latin words *Simia*, *Cercopithecus*, and *Cynocephalus*, and in our own language we find very loosely used the several terms *Ape*, *Ape without a tail* or *Monkey*, and *Baboon*.

The animals forming this genus are now generally known by the name of *Orang-Outang* or *Orang-Utan*, the Malay phrase, signifying a wild-man; and of all the Monkey family most nearly resemble the human form. Hence have arisen the fabulous accounts of Pigmies; and even Linnæus has propped up this error by placing in his genus *Homo*, under the name of *Homo Troglodytes*, one of the species called by Bontius *Homo Sylvestris Orang-Outang*, which is the *S. Satyrus* of Linnæus himself.

The attention of our older English travellers appears to have been drawn to these animals, for Purchas, in his *Pilgrimes*, in his fifth book, speaking of Java, says, "Here are little Apes much resembling men in their countenance, which they used to preserve with certaine spices, having flayed off their skins and left the haire growing in those parts where Nature causeth men to be hairie, and sell them to merchants to be carried ouer the world as the bodies of little men; happily the onely true Pigmies the world yeeldeth." And again, whilst speaking of Africa in his sixth book, he quotes Andrew Battle, and says, "But more strange it seemed which he tolde me of a kinde of great Apes, if they might so bee termed, of the height of a man, but twice as bigge in feature of their limmes with strength proportionable, hairie all ouer, otherwise altogether like men and women in their whole bodily shape. They liued on such wild fruits as the trees and woods yeilded, and in the night-time lodged on the trees. Hee was accompanied with two Negro boyes; and they carried away one of them by a sudden surprize; yet not hurting him, as they used not to doe any which they take, except the captive doe then looke upon them. This slaue, after a moneth's life with them, conveyed himselfe away againe to his master."

Jacob Bontius published at Amsterdam, in 1658, his *Historiæ Naturalis et Medicæ Indiæ Orientalis*, in which work he gave an account and an engraving of a female Orang-Outang, which seems to be one of the Red species; of its manners he says, *Ast quod majorem meretur admirationem. vidi ego aliquot utriusque sexus erecte incedentes, imprimis eam (cujus Effigiem hic exhibeo) Satyram femellam, tanta verecundia ab ignotis sibi hominibus occultentem tum quoque faciem manibus (licet ita dicere) tegentem ubertimque lachrymantem, gemitus cientem et cæteros humanos actus exprimentem,*

ut nihil ei humani deesse diceret, præter loquelam. Loqui vero eos easque posse, Javani aiunt sed non velle, ne ad labores cogentur; ridicule mehercules. Nomen ei inducunt Ourang-Outang, quod Hominem Sylvæ significat.

Tulpius, another Dutch physician, in his *Observationes Medicæ*, 1672-6, speaks of another, *Quamvis extra forum Medicum*, which he calls *Satyrus Indicus*, and says, *Erat autem hic Satyrus quadrupes; sed ab humana specie quam præ se fert, vocatur Indice Ourang-Outang; sive homo Sylvestris uti Africanis Quoiass-morrou. Exprimens longitudine puerum trimum; ut crassitie sexennem.* He states that this animal was a native of Borneo, but it appears to be the *S. Troglodytes*, and as far as we are aware at present, that species is not found in Borneo, but only in Africa.

Our countryman Dr. Tyson was the first, however, who gave any thing like a satisfactory account of these animals, and in his *Anatomy of a Pygmy compared with that of a Monkey, an Ape, and a Man*, has given a most excellent description of the Black Orang or Chimpanzee, and has materially assisted the labours of other and later naturalists, by sifting and getting rid of the fabulous narrations which had, before his Essay, obscured the true nature and structure of these animals. His work on this subject is a most masterly production, worthy of perusal as well for the faithfulness of his description, as proved by recent observation, as for the diligence with which he has collected all that had been previously written on the subject.

More recently Camper, Cuvier, Tilesius, and Mr. Owen have taken up the subject, and their labours, especially those of the latter, have tended to fix in the most satisfactory manner the characters of the genus, and the variations by which its species are distinguished from each other. It is, however, much to be regretted that those individuals of the genus which have been brought to Europe, and subjected to the observations of the scientific world, were all young animals, and that of the habits of the adult we know nothing beyond the loose account given by the natives of the countries where they are found.

Till within a few years it was supposed that there existed but two species of Orangs, the Black or Chimpanzee, and the Red or Ourang-Outang commonly so called. From the observations of Fischer and Owen it however appears, that there are really three species, of which the Red Orang may be regarded as the type, and the latter zoologist has also proved that another animal commonly called the *Pongo*, and generally considered by zoologists as a distinct genus in the Monkey family, is in reality only the adult of the Red species. He has given a very minute account of the difference, so far at least as their bony structure is concerned, in a paper in the first volume of the *Zoological Transactions, On the Osteology of the Chimpanzee and Orang-Utan*; and the result of his comparison of the two animals leads him to agree with Geoffroy in the formation of the two subgenera, *Troglodytes* and *Pithecus*.

It would seem that these animals only in their childhood, as it may be called, exhibit that mildness of disposition and docility which have been considered as separating them widely from others of the Monkey family, and approximating them to man, whilst in their adult state they become morose and vicious, characteristic changes corresponding with the change in their

SIMIA.

SIMIA. organic structure, and common to the whole family of Monkeys. As regards their station and motion in the erect position, it has been shown by Camper, Owen, and others who have minutely examined them with reference to this point, that they are not more truly biped than others of the same family; and that the form of their hind limbs entirely precludes the erect posture, though in connection with other points of their anatomical structure, it admirably suits them for the kind of life to which they are destined, viz., that of living among and climbing on trees, upon the fruits of which they live.

In their wild state they consort together in the woods, far away from the dwellings of men, and though stated to be well known to the inhabitants of the districts near which they live, it would seem that this knowledge arises from the accidental appearance of individuals who have wandered from their usual haunts, and, losing themselves, have been caught sight of and captured by the natives, rather than from being continually about them, as is the case with very many of this family. Hence has arisen the difficulty of procuring them, their consequent rarity in collections of animals, and the great interest excited by them when obtained; added to which, that all the specimens of either species brought either to Europe or America have been young, and with whatever care they have been tended have speedily fallen victims to the change of climate, and probably to the change of food. All these circumstances together have led zoologists to note with the closest attention the habits and manners of such individuals as have fallen under their observation, and it will be presently seen that of few animals in confinement have there been more detailed accounts given than of those now under consideration. Interesting, however, and entertaining as these certainly are, they are of infinitely less value, than would be an account of them when under natural circumstances and of adult age; as, although showing to what extent such animals are capable of education, they tend little to the illustration of natural habits, or to the clearing away the fabulous narrations of these, in their natural state or adult age, but little known animals.

a. Chimpanzee—Troglodytes. Geoffroy; Owen.

Muzzle long, truncated anteriorly; strong, supraciliary ridges, behind which the forehead recedes directly backwards; no cranial ridges; facial angle 35° , excluding the supraciliary ridges; auricles large; thirteen pairs of ribs; sternal bones in a single row; arms reaching below the knee-joint; feet wide; hallux (great toe or thumb of the foot) extending to the second joint of the adjoining toe; canine teeth large, overpassing each other, the apices lodging in intervals of the opposite teeth; intermaxillary bones ankylosed to the maxillaries during the first or deciduous dentition.

S. Troglodytes, Blumenb.; *Jocko*, Buff.; *Black Orang*, Traill; *Chimpanzee* of the Congoese. The only measurements of the adult animal given is that by Mr. Owen, of the skeleton of one shot in Sierra Leone, now in the possession of Mr. Walker, and detailed in the *Zoological Transactions*. The total length of this animal is three feet and ten inches from the crown of the head to the base of the heel bone. The head is of a narrow, elongated figure, slightly contracting towards the anterior part, which is, as it were, truncated from the depth and direction of the symphysis (or chin) of the lower jaw. Compared with the rest of the body it is of small size, owing to the arrested development of the

cerebral portion or skull, which is of a rounded, ovate, depressed figure, altogether behind and not above the face, which slopes forward at an open angle as in the Baboons. The skull has not either intermuscular, frontal, or sagittal crests; and the temporal ridges, at first well marked, soon subside into slightly elevated lines which are lost as they pass backwards. The cranial sutures are for the most part persistent, the coronal and sagittal have the true denticulated structure, and the latter suture is not continued through the frontal bone. The front angle of the temporal joins the frontal bone, and separates the parietal and sphenoid. The mastoid processes are mere ridges of bone, and the styloid processes only small tubercles. The condyles of the occipital bone are proportionally smaller than in man, and the great occipital hole placed in the middle of the posterior third of the base of the skull, and its plane inclining upwards from its anterior margin at an angle of 5° from the plane of the basilar process. In consequence of the approximation of this hole to the back of the skull, there is a considerable space between it and the bony palate. There are no posterior condyloid holes. The articular cavity for the lower jaw is so nearly on a level with the lower part of the bony auditory passage, that the latter affords no resistance against backward dislocation; this, however, is compensated by the existence of a process between the articular surface and the auditory passage. The most remarkable character, however, of the skull consists in the great development of the supra-orbital ridges, which are continued into one another above the root of the nose, and form a barrier between the skull and the face, almost hiding the former from view; and the cranial mass, instead of forming a broad background to the face as in man, is surpassed in breadth by the lateral boundaries of the orbits and zygomatic arches. The orbits are not so deep as in the human subject. The nasal bone projects from the interorbital plane in a slightly arched form, resembling in some degree that of man. The infraorbital hole single. The ascending or nasal part of the superior maxillary bone is of greater proportionate size than in man, and slopes backwards towards the orbits as in the *Cynocephali* and *Carnivora*; its contour from the nasal aperture to the incisive teeth is almost straight. The lower jaw is equally characterised by its strength and size in relation to the skull, and the chin recedes.

The teeth of the Chimpanzee, in their proportionate size, resemble those of man more nearly than any other of the family of Monkeys; but they still exhibit that character peculiar to all Mammalia except the fossil genus, *Anoplotherium*, viz. interrupted proximity, the upper cuspid being separated from the incisive teeth by a well-marked interval, and the lower cuspid from the bicuspid by a smaller space, these gaps being for the purpose of receiving the corresponding cuspid teeth when the jaws are closed. The hyoid or tongue bone is of a triangular form, and hollowed behind to receive one of the laryngeal sacks.

The spine of this animal differs much less than the skull from that of man; it has the same number of true vertebrae, but, in consequence of there being an additional pair of ribs, there are but four lumbar vertebrae. The conical pieces of the spines, instead of being bifurcated as in man, are single and long, that of the third is the shortest of them except the first; this elongation is for the purpose of giving attachment to the muscles necessary for the support of the head, and proves Audebert's

SIMIA. assertion, that it exists only in the Pongo, is incorrect. The lumbar vertebrae are narrower than in man, and the whole of that region is proportionally shorter. The last lumbar is also distinguished from the human in the iliac or hip bones rising on either side, and being partially connected with it. Of the false vertebrae, which are seven in number, only the upper two have the transverse processes fully developed and connected with the hip bones; "hence," as Mr. Owen remarks, "the trunk is less firmly connected with the pelvic arch, and consequently is more in need of additional support from the anterior extremities than in man." In the generally unsuitable form of the pelvis for maintaining the erect posture, the Chimpanzee agrees with the other Monkeys, but approximates more closely than they to man, in the greater extent of the iliac bones between the spinous processes so as to afford greater attachment for the gluteal muscles, and "it may thence," says Mr. Owen, "be inferred that the semierect position is more easily maintained in the Chimpanzee."

The lower extremities of this animal bear the same proportion to the trunk as do those of an infant twelve months old, but it is a curious circumstance that these members are of greater proportional length in the young than in the adult Chimpanzee. The head of the thigh bone is furnished with a round ligament connecting it with the acetabulum.

The size and position of the tarsal bones correspond more nearly than in any other Monkey with those of man, but the slight deviation of the foot resting on the ground upon its outer edge sufficiently indicates its suitableness for climbing rather than for support. The heel bone is smaller than in man, and more compressed from side to side, but is longer than in any other Monkey. The whole foot is narrower and longer than in man, and the toes more inflected towards the sole, but the length and strength of the opposable foot-thumb again approximates it to the human form more than any other Monkey.

Having thus given a brief description of the peculiarities in the skeleton of this species, its external characters remain to be noticed. The skin, itself of a yellowish-white colour, is covered with straight black or dun-black hair, which is very thick on the hind part of the body, very scanty on the neck, chest, and belly, thin on the head, except at the forehead, where it divides, falls down before the ears, about two inches in length, and forms whiskers; a few whitish hairs are seen on the lips and chin, but the face is otherwise bare, as are also the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; the hair is directed downwards on every part except the fore arms and the back of the thighs, upon which it is reversed; the ears are thin and naked, very like the human, but broader at the top; the nose is quite flat, appears only as a wrinkle of the skin, with a slight depression in its centre, and the nostrils patulous and facing upwards; the mouth is wide, and the lips thin. It is a native of the woods of Western Africa, and has not hitherto been found elsewhere.

The near resemblance of these animals to man having rendered them of great interest, it will not be misplaced to give an account of some of those which have been brought to Europe and America, and have been subjected to the observation of naturalists. This will afford the opportunity of indicating the degree of intelligence which they possess, at least in the earlier periods of their life; but to what extent it is retained by the adult

we are in ignorance, though from the change in the form of the skull it is presumed that they lose many points of interest in their disposition, and decline towards the general moroseness of their family.

The first authentic account of the Chimpanzee is that given by Dr. Tyson, in 1751, under the name *Pygmy*; his animal was a male from Angola, which measured twenty-six inches from the top of the head to the heel in a straight line. The hair was of a coal-black colour, "straight, and much more resembling the hair of men than the furr of brutes;" it was thicker and longer on the hind than on the fore parts of the body; the sides of the face were well covered with hair about an inch long; upon the upper lip and chin were a few "greyish hairs like a beard." Tyson considered his animal to be biped, and says, "'tis sufficiently provided to walk erect." He had, however, previously noticed, "that it would make use of its hands to supply the place of feet. But when it went as a *quadruped* on all four, 'twas awkwardly; not placing the *palm* of the *hand* flat to the ground, but it walk'd upon its knuckles, as I observed it to do when weak, and had not strength enough to support its body." This, however, has been proved, by more frequent observation than Tyson had opportunity for, to be the animal's natural mode of walking when upon the ground. Of his manners it is said that he was "the most gentle and loving creature that could be. Those that he knew a-shipboard he would come and embrace with the greatest tenderness, opening their bosoms, and clasping his hands about them; and, as I was informed, tho' there were *Monkeys* aboard, yet 'twas observed he would never associate with them, and, as if nothing akin to them, would always avoid their company." When "a little used to wear cloaths, it was fond enough of them, and what it could not put on himself it would bring in its hands to some of the company to help him to put on. It would lie in a bed, place his head on the pillow, and pull the clothes over him as a man would do," but its habits were not cleanly.

The Black Orang, described by Dr. Traill in the *Wernerian Transactions* for 1818, was a female, about thirty inches high when erect. It was obtained by Captain Payne in the Isle of Princes, in the Gulf of Guinea, from a native trader, who had brought it from the banks of the Gaboon, where the natives informed him that it was of small size, the adult attaining a height of five or six feet; it was said to be a formidable antagonist to the Elephant, and even attacked Lions and other beasts of prey with clubs and stones. At this time it was so thickly covered with hair that the skin of the trunk and limbs was scarcely visible till the long black hair had been blown aside; but after having been some time at sea the hair fell off, and it was affected with a scaly eruption accompanied with excessive itching. "When first our animal came on board," says Captain Payne, "it shook hands with some of the sailors, but refused its hand, with marks of anger, to others, without any apparent cause. It speedily, however, became familiar with the crew, except one boy, to whom it never was reconciled. When the seamen's mess was brought on deck, it was a constant attendant, would go round and embrace each person, whilst it uttered loud yells, and then seat itself among them to share the repast." When angry, it sometimes made a barking noise like a dog, but at other times would cry like a pettish child, and scratch itself with great vehemence. A sound, like *hem*, in a grave tone, indicated its satisfaction, especially on receiving

SIMIA.

SIMIA.

sweetmeats, but its voice had little variety. It generally walked on all fours, and it was particularly observed that the palms of the fore limbs never touched the ground, but that the weight of the body was received on the knuckles, the fists being closed. It rarely attempted the erect posture, though it could run nimbly on two feet for a short distance, and in doing this it steadied the lower limbs by grasping the thighs with its hands. It readily ate all kinds of vegetable food, enjoyed coffee, and was especially fond of sweets. At first it did not relish flesh, but subsequently learnt to eat it, and also to drink wine, but could not bear spirits. It was taught to use a spoon, and drink out of a glass; was much attracted by bright metals, fond of clothing, and often amused itself with putting on a cocked hat. It was disposed to imitate the habits of the men, but was very dirty, and never known to wash itself. It was afraid of fire-arms, and appeared rather a timid animal. It lived with Captain Payne seventeen weeks; was active and cheerful in warm latitudes, but became languid as it travelled Northwards, and, on approaching our shores, exhibited great desire for warmth, rolling itself up in a warm blanket before retiring to rest.

An account of another individual of this species, a male of three and a half feet high, is given by Dr. Jeffries, in Webster and Treadwell's *Boston Journal of Philosophy*, vol. ii. He was brought from Borneo to Boston by Captain Blanchard, on the 1st of June, 1825, and died on the following evening. He was entirely covered with hair, dun-coloured, inclining to black, except the face, the palms of his hands, and the soles of his feet. On the head the course of the hair was forwards and upwards, but before the ears downwards; and in front there was but little, leaving an ample forehead; upon the upper arm the hair was directed downwards, but on the fore arm upwards; it was longest upon the back of the arms and thighs, where it measured from six to seven inches in length. The eyes were hazel, bright, and rather deep sunken, owing to the prominence of the brows, upon which there was but little hair. The skin of the face, palms, and soles of the colour of the negro, and the lips very large and thick; the jaws projecting; the waist small; the hips flat and narrow, and both nates and calves of the legs small. The arms were very long, the tips of the fingers reaching to the ancles, but the lower limbs were short and small in proportion to his size.

When Captain Blanchard first saw him at a merchant's house in Batavia, where he had been kept for some time, he was not a little surprised, when turning round, on being familiarly tapped upon the shoulder, to find this animal making so unceremonious acquaintance. George, as he was called, seated himself at table when directed, and having partaken of coffee, &c. was dismissed. He had a house fitted up for him on board a ship, which he kept always clean and in good order, daily removing the remnants of his food, &c., and washing it out with a cloth and water provided for the purpose. "He was also very cleanly in his person and habits, washing his hands and face regularly, and in the same manner as a man." His general food was rice paddy, sometimes with and sometimes without molasses; but he would eat almost any thing; was fond of tea, coffee, and fruit, and used to come to table for wine, generally claret. He was docile and obedient, fond of play, but often so rough, though in good temper, that correction was required, "on which occasions he would lie down

and cry, very much in the voice of a child, appearing sorry for having given offence." He used to sit on an elevated seat, and not on the floor. His mode of walking was always erect, except when tired, and then he would move or rest on all fours.

Upon dissection the laryngeal pouch was found to extend "from the chin to the sternum or breast bone, continuing round the sides of the neck, and communicating with the larynx between the hyoid bone and thyroid cartilage on each side by two openings about a quarter of an inch in diameter. This pouch could be inflated at pleasure, "for what purpose," says Dr. Jeffries, "I do not know. One use might be, when inflated, to assist in supporting him when swimming!!"

In 1835, the Zoological Society had in their gardens a young male individual of this species, which measured two feet from the heel to the top of the head. An account of its manners whilst in confinement is given by Mr. Broderip in the *Proceedings of the Committee of Science and Correspondence* of that Society for the same year. It was bought off the Gambia coast, and in the preceding Autumn had been brought about a hundred and twenty miles from the interior of the country, and was stated to be about twelve months old. The mother was said to have been four and a half feet high, and was shot at the same time the young one was captured. Mr. Broderip says, that when he saw him "his aspect was mild and pensive, like that of a little withered old man; and his large eyes, hairless and wrinkled visage and man-like ears, surmounted by the black hair of his head, rendered the resemblance very striking, notwithstanding the depressed nose and the projecting mouth. When not otherwise occupied, he would sit quietly in her (the old woman's who tended him) lap, pulling about his toes with his fingers with the same pensive air as a human child exhibits when amusing itself in the same manner." When spoken to, Tommy, as he was called, endeavoured to do the same, gesticulating as he stood nearly erect, protruding his lips, and making a hoarse noise, "hoo, hoo," somewhat like a deaf and dumb person endeavouring to articulate. "The effect of presenting a looking-glass before him when in the midst of his play was very interesting: his attention was instantly and strongly arrested; from the utmost activity he became immovably fixed, steadfastly gazing at the mirror with eagerness and something like wonder depicted on his face. He at length looked up at me; then again gazed at the glass. The tips of my fingers appeared on one side as I held it, he put his hands and then his lips to them, then looked behind the glass, then gazed again at its surface, touched my hand again, and then applied his lips and teeth to the surface of the glass, looked behind again, and then, returning to gaze, passed his hands behind it, evidently to feel if there was any thing substantial there." A large Python, enveloped in a blanket, having been brought in a hamper into the same room, and then uncovered, Tommy cautiously advanced to the basket, peered over its edge, and instantly, with a gesture of horror and aversion, and the cry *hoo, hoo*, darted away to his keeper for protection, but no inducement could bring him back to the same spot till the Snake had been removed. To a live Tortoise he also showed aversion, but not horror. He took his rest in a sitting posture, leaning forward with folded arms, and sometimes with his face in his hands; sometimes, however, he slept prone, with his legs rather drawn up, and his head

SIMIA.

SIMIA. resting on his arms. Mr. Boderip thinks he is more intelligent than the Red Orang, and says his "intelligence is entirely different from that of a well-educated Dog, or a mere mimic, and gives me the idea of an intellect more resembling that of a human being than of any other animal, though still infinitely below it." He was docile and affectionate, very active, and passed a great deal of his time in a position nearly approaching to erect, but he was not observed to walk on his bent knuckles, as did Dr. Traill's Chimpanzee and the Red Orangs. The erect posture, however, certainly is not the natural one, but the semi-erect is more easily maintained by this than any other of the Monkey family. He died of an ulceration of the bowels in the following Spring.

β. Orang; *Pithecus*. Geoff., Owen.

Muzzle large, lengthy, and rather rounded in front; slight supraciliary ridges; forehead receding, sagittal and lambdoidal crests strong; facial angle 30° ; auricles small; twelve pairs of ribs; arms reaching nearly to the ankle-joint; no round ligament in the hip-joint; feet long and narrow, the foot thumb not reaching the root of the adjoining toe, and often having but a single joint, and that nail-less; cuspid teeth very large, and extending beyond the intervals of the opposite teeth; intermaxillary ankylosed to the maxillary bones in the second dentition.

S. Abellii, Fisch.; *Pithecus Satyrus*, Geoffr.; *L'Orang-Outang*, Cuv.; *Red Orang*. The skeleton from which Mr. Owen took his measurements is a female in the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons, and is four feet and one and a half inches in height, but that mentioned by Dr. Clarke Abel in the *Asiatic Researches* was seven feet. According to Mr. Owen's account the Red Orang has, in common with the Mandrill, (*Papio Mormon*, Kuhl,) the forehead contracted, the hind head flattened, huge jaws strongly expanded, zygomatic arches, and largely developed cranial ridges, but the expression is less ferocious from the face being more perpendicular, from the absence of the supraciliary ridges, from the greater expansion of the cerebral cavity, and from the non-developement of the superior maxillary ridges. The crown of the skull is less flattened than in the Black Orang; the temporal ridges, passing upwards and backwards, meet at the junction of the sagittal and coronal sutures, leaving between them a smooth triangular surface, with a slight longitudinal convexity along its middle; the interparietal crest rises, as in the *Hyæna*, and other carnivorous animals above the level of the skull about one or two-thirds of an inch, and divides upon the crown into other three, which pass down one on either side into the mastoid ridges, and the third straight down half the depth of the occipital bone, and there forms a strong protuberance; the hole in which bone more nearly resembles the lower mammalia, its plane forming with a line drawn parallel to the basilar process an angle of from 15° to 20° . The jaw sockets are much larger, have a square and almost flattened surface, slightly concave laterally, and convex from before to behind, which in connection with the form of its molar teeth indicates a vegetable diet. The auditory process is more developed than in the Chimpanzee; the incisive holes placed an inch behind the incisive teeth; the nasal bone single, and of an elongated, triangular shape, but not projecting

SIMIA. beyond the nasal processes of the upper jaw bone; the space between the orbits is narrower, but the outer boundary of the orbit has a more anterior aspect, and is relatively broader and stronger than in the Chimpanzee. The general contour of the face from the nasal aperture to the incisive teeth is concave, owing to the greater developement of the intermaxillary bones; and the depth of the chin is greater. The spines of the vertebrae of the neck are of simple form, but of great length, on account of the backward position of the occipital hole, the greater developement of the face, and the general curving of the spine forwards. The sacrum or rump bone is longer, narrower, and straighter, and the ilia or hip bones more expanded and flatter than in the Chimpanzee. The clavicles are straight, or nearly so, and the blade bones more nearly resemble the human form, but the acromion is narrower and claviform; the whole upper limb is very long, the fingers reaching to the heel, but the thumb which is very slender does not reach the extremity of the metacarpal bone of the fore finger. The hind limbs are much shorter than in the Chimpanzee, and are very remarkable for having the thigh bones unconnected to the pelvis by a round ligament at the hip-joint; this causes a deterioration of support, compensated, however, by the advantage they acquire as instruments of prehension from the increase in extent and variety of motion of the lower limbs. As to the foot, the heel is short, and does not extend so far back as in the Chimpanzee; the foot thumb varies in the number of bones composing it. Camper describes seven instances in which, besides the metatarsal, it had but a single bone and no nail, whilst only one which he saw had a nail. Sir Stamford Raffles speaks of one without a nail. Mr. Owen mentions two in which there were two bones and a nail; and M. Fred. Cuvier has described another similarly circumstanced. The most important difference, however, is, that in this species the foot thumb, of which the concavity is turned more towards the toes, is shorter, not reaching the head of the metatarsal bone of the next toe, whilst in the Chimpanzee it always reaches to the second phalanx of that toe. The hair of this species is of a reddish-brown colour, thickest upon the back, but thin upon the front of the trunk. They are natives of Sumatra.

The *S. Satyrus*, Lin., is, according to Mr. Owen, an immature Orang, with the deciduous teeth, and probably the young of this species.

The first scientific description of the Red Orang is that published by Vosmaer in 1778, and in the same year Camper also produced an Essay, entitled *Kort Bericht wegens de Ontleding van verscheidene Orang-Outangs*, in which he details the results of his examination of eight individuals of this species; and his account of their anatomical structure is as faithful as Tyson's of the Black Orang.

In 1808 a female Red Orang was brought from Borneo to Paris by Captain Decaen: she was about nine or ten months old, her height from twenty-six to thirty inches; the upper extremities from the arm-pits to the tips of the fingers measured eighteen inches, but the lower, from the top of the thigh to the foot, only eight or nine. The head more nearly resembled the human than any other; the forehead was high and prominent, and the brain-case large; the eyes were as in other Monkeys, but the ears resembled those of man; the nose quite flat at its root, but slightly projecting at the top, with the nasal apertures below; the lips thin

SIMIA. and indistinct, capable of projection to a considerable distance, but there was no appearance of cheek pouches; the upper jaw contained four cutting incisive teeth, of which the middle two were twice as broad as the others, two short cuspid like the human, and three molar teeth with blunt tubercles on their crowns on either side; the lower jaw had the same number and kinds of teeth, but the incisive were of equal size. The hands had each four fingers, and a thumb exactly like those of man, except that the latter scarcely reached the first joint of the index. The feet had also four fingers and a thumb, but the latter set on further back than in man, and instead of being parallel was placed at a right angle with the fingers, the motions of which were equally free with those of the hand. The neck was very short, and the skin on its front very loose, so that the animal seemed affected with goitre when lying on its side; the belly was large; the nates very small, and without either callosity or tail. The animal was almost entirely covered with ferruginous hair, of a more or less deep hue, and more or less thick; the colour deepest on the head, fore arms, and legs, and the hair thickest on the head, back, and upper part of the arms; the belly was thinly covered, and the face still less. The nose, palms of the hands, and soles of the feet completely bare. All the fur was of a woolly texture, coarser on the head, and directed forwards; on the upper arm the hair ran down towards the elbow, but on the fore arm upwards towards the same point. The skin, especially that of the face, was thickish and wrinkled; its colour generally slate, but the ears, ocular and oral circlets, the insides of the hands and feet, the teats, and a longitudinal stripe on the right side of the belly, were coppery-flesh-colour. The eyes were brown, and the nails black. Its general structure was evidently best adapted for climbing, and whilst so employed its motions were easy, but it moved upon the ground uneasily; it first planted its hands firmly on the ground, and raising itself upon its long arms drew the body forwards, and brought the feet beyond the hands, then dropped on its rump, and again throwing out its hands as before brought the body and hind limbs forward. It never walked on its feet except when held up by one hand, and even then assisted itself with the other. Cuvier states, that he very rarely saw it tread on the whole sole of the foot, but that commonly it trod only on the outer side, taking especial care to avoid its toes being rubbed against the ground; and even when it trod upon the whole sole it always doubled under the two last joints, excepting the thumb, which always remained open and expanded. When quiet, it would sit upon its rump, with the legs folded under it like an Oriental. It slept either upon its back or side, as might chance, drawing up its legs and crossing its arms upon its chest. It loved to sleep warm, and collected all the clothes it could get to cover itself up before going to sleep. It used its hands generally for feeding itself, but occasionally took its food with the lips only, and in supping up employed its lips in the same manner as other animals which have them projectile. It was of a mild and affectionate disposition, but had great dislike to children; was fond of being caressed, and gave according to Cuvier's account *de véritables baisers*, and seemed to have great enjoyment in sucking the hands of those who approached it, although it never sucked its own. Its cry was sharp and guttural, but it was never heard except when very anxious to get any thing. All its signs were highly expressive; it threw its head forward to

show its dislike, pouted when its wishes were not complied with, and when very angry cried aloud, rolling itself upon the ground, at which time its neck was much swollen. It was very fond of two kittens, one of which it commonly carried about under its arm, and sometimes placed on its head; in this situation, puss being frightened lest she should fall, would fix her claws in the Orang's head, who bore the pain generally with great patience, but two or three times was observed to take the kitten down, examine her paws with great attention, and having found the claws, endeavour to pull them out with his fingers, but not being able to succeed attempted no further injury. It was taught to feed with a spoon, which however it did not use very handily, but its intelligence supplied the place of its awkwardness, for if it got its food in such way on its spoon that it could not take it, it gave it to its neighbour to have the food properly placed. It drank out of a glass, lifting it with both hands, and Captain Decaen states that on one occasion having observed that on putting the glass down it did not stand flat, but was likely to fall, the Orang put its hand to the side to support it.

In August, 1817, was exhibited at Exeter Change a young male of this species, which had been brought from Java by Dr. Clarke Abel, (on the return of Lord Amherst's embassy to China,) in whose hands he had been placed by Captain Methuen, who had obtained him at Banjarmassing on the South coast of Borneo, to which place he had been brought from the highlands of that island by the natives, who considered him rare. He measured from the heel to the crown of the head two feet and seven inches, and was covered with brownish-red hair, which on some part of the back was six inches and on the arms five inches long; over the back of the hands and feet the hair was short and scanty; the middle of the chest and belly, when he first arrived in England, was bare, but subsequently became hairy; the sides of the face only were hairy, like whiskers, and the chin had a scanty beard; the palms of the hands and feet were bare, and of a deep copper colour; the eyelids and margin of the mouth were of similar colour, but much paler, and the general colour of the skin at other parts was bluish-grey. The eyes were of a dark brown colour; the lids edged with lashes, and the lower saccular and wrinkled. The nose confluent with the face, except at the nostrils, which were slightly elevated, narrow, and oblique. The mouth very prominent, the lips very narrow and scarcely perceptible when the mouth was shut. The jaws were furnished with the same number of teeth, and similar to the animal described by Cuvier. The chin receded, and below it was a pendulous membrane, presenting the appearance of a double chin, and swelling out when the animal was irritated. The hands were long compared with their width; the fingers tapering and small, and the thumb not very short, hardly reaching the first joint of the fore-fingers; the foot thumbs very short, devoid of nails, and set on at a right angle close to the heel. He was quite incapable of walking erect, and his whole exterior conformation showed this; his head leaning forward, forming an angle with the back, and throwing the centre of gravity so far beyond the perpendicular, that the arms, like the fore legs of quadrupeds, were required for the support of his body. Indeed, even to maintain the erect posture for but a few seconds he was obliged to throw his arms above and behind the head to serve as a balance. His progression on the ground was precisely that described

SIMIA.

SIMIA. by M. F. Cuvier, and Dr. Abel adds, "strongly resembles a person decrepit in the legs, supported on stilts." His whole form was specially adapted to climbing, the length and pliability of his fingers and toes enabling him to grasp with great ease and steadiness, and the strength of his muscles sufficiently great to support his body for a long while by one hand or foot. In sitting on the ground he crossed his legs under him, but on a rope or tree he rested on his heels, with the body leaning forwards against the thighs. Whilst in Java he lived on fruit, especially mangostans, of which he was exceedingly fond, and drank water; but on the voyage fed indiscriminately on all kinds of meat, especially that which was raw, and was fond of bread, but preferred fruit when he could get it. He preferred coffee and tea, but would readily take wine, and was fond of spirits, as evinced by stealing the Captain's brandy bottle; but at Exeter Change he preferred milk and beer to any thing else. Whilst on shipboard he was taught "to eat with a spoon; and might be often seen sitting at the boat-swain's cabin-door enjoying his coffee, quite unembarrassed by those who observed him, and with a grotesque and sober air that seemed a burlesque on human nature." He was easily irritated when balked of food offered to him, and showed great address in obtaining it. He neither grimaced nor was prone to mischief as Monkeys generally, but was grave approaching to melancholy, and mild in his disposition. With regard to the kissing mentioned by Cuvier, and which this animal was also taught, Dr. Abel says, "This is certainly not the case with the animal I have described. He imitates the action of kissing by projecting his lips against the face of his keeper, but gives them no impulse." When excited to violent rage he would open his mouth, show his teeth, seize and bite those who were near him. "Sometimes indeed he seemed to be almost driven to desperation; and on two or three occasions committed an act which, in a rational being, would have been called the threatening of suicide. If repeatedly refused an orange when he attempted to take it he would shriek violently, and swing furiously about the ropes; then return and again endeavour to obtain it; if again refused he would roll for some time like an angry child upon the deck, uttering the most piercing screams, and then suddenly starting up rush over the side of the ship and disappear. On first witnessing this act, we thought that he had thrown himself into the sea; but on a search being made found him concealed under the chains." Whilst on the voyage he once exhibited great alarm when eight large Turtles were brought on board the ship, climbing higher than he had ever been before, and looking down upon them, projecting his long lips into the form of a Hog's snout, and uttering a noise between the croaking of a frog and the grunting of a Pig. After he had been brought to England he showed nearly the same degree of fear when a live Tortoise was brought into the room. Whilst in Java he lodged in a large tamarind tree, where he formed a bed by intertwining the smaller branches and covering them with leaves; here he would lie during the day with his head projecting, and watching what was going on below, but on seeing the approach of any fruit would descend to get his share. He retired to rest at sunset, and rose with the sun in the morning. On board of ship he slept at the mast-head, taking care to have the surface smooth before he spread out his sail, having done which he laid down on his back and turned it over him.

If he could not find a sail, he would either steal one of the sailor's jackets or empty a hammock of its blankets to make up his bed. Of some small Monkeys which were brought over with him he took but little notice whilst observed, but Dr. Abel thinks he made more free with them when unnoticed, as on one occasion he was caught playing with a young male Monkey; but although the Monkeys had a great predilection for him, and when broken loose were found about his resting place, yet their intercourse did not seem that of equals, as the Orang Outang never condescended to romp with them as he did with the ship's boys; and once he attempted to throw overboard a cage containing three of them. He died on the 1st of April, 1819, having been an object of great interest and curiosity to the public, and the first of his species which had been exhibited alive in England.

Since that time several have been brought to England.

In the Spring of 1835, a female, one of four brought from Calcutta, the others having died, was exhibited at the Surrey Zoological Gardens: her height was only two feet and two inches; of which the fore limbs from the shoulder to the tip of the middle finger measured twenty-one inches.

At the present time, July, 1838, the Zoological Society have in their gardens at the Regent's Park two individuals of this species, the one a female of this species, and the same height as the last mentioned; her foot thumbs have no nails. When left to herself upon the ground, and induced to walk, she supports herself upon her fore limbs, resting on her bent knuckles, the hind limbs being at the same time bent outwards, and the outside of the foot being applied to the ground instead of the sole. But when she moves more quickly, the body is swung forwards on the fore limbs, as already described. The other is a male, and not so large; he was brought to the gardens in the beginning of June last.

Instances of larger individuals of this species exist in several collections: in the Museum of the College of Surgeons, as already stated, is the skeleton of a female measuring four feet one inch and a half; in that of Leyden are some of still greater size; and but lately, M. Solomon Muller has brought to Heidelberg a specimen from Borneo which measures between six and seven feet in height, and thus corroborates the interesting narrative given by Dr. Clarke Abel in the *Asiatic Researches*, vol. xv. 1825, of which the following is an extract:—

"A boat party from the brig Mary Ann Sophia having landed for the purpose of obtaining water at Ramboom, near Touraman, on the North-West coast of Sumatra, where there was much cultivated ground and but few trees, discovered on one of the trees a gigantic animal of the Monkey tribe. On their approach he came to the ground, but when pursued he fled to a distant tree, exhibiting as he moved the appearance of a tall, manlike figure covered with shining brown hair, walking erect with a waddling gait, but sometimes accelerating his motion with his hands, and occasionally impelling himself forward with the bough of a tree. Walking upon the ground, in which even when assisted by his hands or a stick, his gait was slow and vacillating, was evidently not that for which his organization was best adapted; this was rendered manifest by the agility he displayed when on reaching a clump of trees he ascended by one spring to a lofty branch, and springing from branch to branch with the ease and alacrity

SIMIA. of a common Monkey, passed from tree to tree with speed as rapid as the progress of a swift horse. Considerable difficulty, therefore, occurred in getting aim at him, and it was only by cutting down tree after tree so as to lessen his range that this could be obtained. At last, however, having received five balls, he sunk on the branch of a tree, and vomited a considerable quantity of blood. The ammunition having been exhausted, his assailants cut down the tree on which he lay, expecting to secure him, but whilst it was falling, to their great surprise, he sprung with apparently undiminished vigour to a neighbouring tree; and this feat was repeated till they had cut down all the trees, which alone brought him to the ground, where he exhibited great strength and agility till overcome by stoning and spearing." When nearly dying, "he seized a spear made of a supple wood, which would have withstood the strength of the stoutest man, and shivered it in pieces; in the words of the narrator, he broke it as if it had been a carrot." The man-like expression of his countenance, and the piteous manner of placing his hands upon his wounds, distressed the feelings of his assailants, "and almost made them question the nature of the act they were committing." This animal was said by his captors to be about eight feet high, but Captain Cornfoot, to whom the vessel belonged, told Dr. Abel that when brought on board his ship "he was full a head taller than any man on board, measuring seven feet in what might be called his ordinary standing posture, and eight feet when suspended for the purpose of being skinned. The difference between the two Dr. Abel properly accounts for by referring the shorter measure to "the natural bending posture of the Ape tribe." The length of the head from the point of the chin to the top of the forehead was nine inches, and from the mouth to the setting on of the neck four and a half inches. The face was bare, much wrinkled, and dark lead-coloured, having only a few straggling short downy hairs, except at the lower part, where the beard springing from the upper lip near the corners of the mouth in shape of mustachios, and about three inches long, descended to intermingle with that on the chin, of a chestnut colour, and very wavy appearance. In the words of his biographer, "the chin was fringed from the extremity of one ear to the other with a beard that curled neatly on each side, and formed altogether an ornament rather than a frightful appendage to his visage." The mouth projected considerably in a mamillary form, and its opening very large, being six inches in circumference; the lips were half an inch thick, though when closed they appeared narrow. The nose was scarcely raised above the face, and had the two nostrils placed obliquely side by side; the eyes small, about an inch apart, and the lids well fringed with lashes; the ears an inch and a half long, scarcely an inch wide, lying close to the head, and resembling those of man, except in the deficiency of the lower lobe; the hair of the head five inches long, reddish-brown, and growing from behind forwards; the skin, of a dark lead colour, was covered with very long hair, commencing at the back of the last joints of the fingers, it inclined a little back towards the wrists, and then directly upwards along the fore arm, but on the upper arm downwards, and from its length hanging shaggy below the arm; from the shoulders in large, long, massy tufts, which, mingling with the long hair on the back, formed a long mass to the centre of the body; the flanks were also covered with long hair which descended

below the rump and thighs, and the back of the feet as far as the last joints of the toes, were also clad in long brown hair; on the upper part of the back the hair is much thinner than elsewhere, and small tufts curling abruptly upwards at its junction with the neck correspond to the direction of the hair at the back of the head. Upon the chest and belly the skin was probably comparatively bare of hair. The arms were long in proportion to the animal's height, and in relation to those of man; but his legs were in some respects much shorter. The length of the hand from the tip of the middle finger to the wrist was twelve inches, and of the finger itself six inches and three-quarters; the thumb was two and a half inches, and reached to the first joint of the fore finger; the nails were strong, convex, and black; the palms naked to the wrists, and of the same colour as the face. The foot measured from the heel to the top of the middle toe fourteen inches, the toe itself six inches, and the foot thumb four and a half inches, set on nearly at right angles with the foot, and proportionally very short; the soles bare. The teeth were thirty-two in number, four incisive, two cuspid, and ten molar in each jaw, and closely resembling each other both above and below, except that the middle two upper incisives were twice as broad as the lateral ones; the enamel exposed on the incisive was to the depth of seven-eighths of an inch, and on the cuspid to an inch and an eighth, giving the relative height of the body of each tooth.

S. Wurmbii, Fisch.; *Pongo Wurmbii*, Kuhl; *Grand Orang-Outang*, Geoffr.; *Dusky Orang*. This species resembles the last in stature, and in the large size of its cuspid teeth, but differs from it, according to Mr. Owen, in "the more oblique plane of the orbits;" and, consequently, the straightness of the contour of the skull between the forehead and incisive teeth. The external boundaries of the orbits are broad, have a rough, irregular surface, probably in consequence of the callous protuberances which characterise the sides of the face in the adult male. Wurmb says that these protuberances exist in both sexes, but that they are less developed in the female. The symphysis of the lower jaw is also proportionally longer than in the last species. The body is covered with loose, long hair of a deep fuscous colour, in some parts approaching to black. The hands are reddish. It is a native of Borneo. To this species there now appears but little doubt that the animal called the *Pongo* belongs. The first notice we have of it, rather apocryphal however, is that in Purchas's *Pilgrims*; he says, "This Pongo is in all its proportions like a man, but that he is more like a giant creature than a man; for he is very tall, and hath a man's face, hollow-eyed, with long hair upon his brows. His face and ears are without hair, and his hands also. His body is full of hair, but not very thick, and it is of a dunnish colour. He differeth not from a man but in his legs, for he hath no calf. He goeth always on his legs, and carries his hands clasped on the nape of his neck, when he goeth upon the ground. They sleep in the trees, and build shelters for the rain. They feed upon fruits that they find in the woods, and upon nuts; for they eat no kind of flesh. They cannot speak, and have no understanding, no more than a beast. The people of the country, when they travel in the woods, make fires, where they sleep in the night; and in the morning, when they are gone, the *Pongoes* will come and set about the fire till it goeth out; for they have no understanding to lay the wood together. They go many

SIMIA.

SIMIA. together, and kill many *negroes* that travel in the woods. Many times they fall upon Elephants which come to feed where they be, and so beat them with their clubbed fists and pieces of wood that they will run away roaring from them. These *Pongoes* are never taken alive, because they are so strong that ten men cannot hold one of them. But they take many of their young ones with poisoned arrows. The young *Pongo* hangeth on his mother's belly with his hands fast clasped about hers, so that when any of the country people kill any of the females, they take the young one which hangeth fast upon his mother. When they die among themselves, they cover the dead with great heaps of boughs and wood, which is commonly found in the forests."

To Wurmb, however, is due the honour of having first given an authentic account of this animal in the *Verhandelengen van het Bataviaasch Genootschapen*, vol. ii., which being a book of difficult access, the following extract may not be misplaced. After some general observations, he says, "The older and best informed Javanese know of no other Orang-Outangs than those which are common Apes; and they only include in these two kinds of tailless Monkeys which Buffon arranges under the heads of *Pongos* and *Jockos*. Both come almost entirely from Borneo, and whatever travellers may assert, are as rarely found in our island as the Lions and Elephants marked on the Maps of Great Java.".... "The smaller kind, called by Buffon, for brevity, by the Congoese name *Jocko*, are often brought here by the Banjareese vessels. One of them was conveyed alive to Europe in 1776, and is very circumstantially described by Vosmaer," (*Description de l'Orang-Outang*, Amsterdam, 1778.).... "But the Orang-Outangs of the larger kind, the *Pongos* of Buffon, are very scarce even in Borneo; and, owing to the great difficulty of overcoming these strong and savage animals, we have not for the last twenty years been able to obtain one; nor should we have now succeeded but for the zealous co-operation of M. Palm, Resident at Rembang, who having been despatched by the authorities here on an important mission to Luccadana, availed himself of the opportunity to inquire about these animals, and at last, after much trouble, procuring one, sent it preserved in arrack to the Batavian Society here. This I shall now describe, and show how useless it is to seek in this kind of Orang-Outang for the *Bosch-mensch* of Bontius. The head of the Great Borneo Orang-Outang is rather pointed at the back part, the muzzle projects, and on either cheek is a broad fleshy protuberance or jowl larger than the breadth of the head; the ears are small, naked, and flat on the head; the eyes small and prominent; the nose without any remarkable projection consists principally of two long oblique and parallel slits or apertures; the mouth is furnished with thick lips, and has no cheek-pouches; the tongue thick and broad, and on it were found some remains of vegetables on which the animal had been feeding. In each jaw are four broad incisive teeth between two tusks thick and projecting above them. The face is black-brown and uncovered with hair, except a very thin beard. The neck very short. The breast much broader than the hips. On the rump there is neither tail nor any appendage. The hands are long, and on their inside, as well as the fingers, of a black-brown colour and without hair. The legs short and slender, but very muscular. The toes and fingers furnished with black nails very like those of man, except those of the great

toes which are much smaller and shorter, and probably caused by the great use of those limbs. The breast and belly are bare, and the rest of the body, except the face, ears, and insides of the hands, feet, and fingers, covered with thin brown hair, in some parts a finger long. Beneath the skin of the throat and chest are found two sacks, of which one occupied the greatest part of the chest, and as well as the other, which was smaller and contained within the large one, communicated with the windpipe. As to the capture of this animal, M. Palm relates that he defended himself so strenuously with heavy boughs which he broke off from the trees, that there was no chance of taking him alive. This propensity is common to this animal and to the African *Pongos*, which, according to Battee, attack even Elephants with such weapons and drive them from their usual resorts."

Wurmb has given a very full description of the dimensions of this animal, which was a male, and the following are some of the most important:—the total length from the soles of the feet to the top of the head was three feet ten inches and three-eighths; but when first killed it was said to have measured forty-nine inches. The circumference of the body around the shoulders three feet and five-eighths of an inch; around the chest three feet three inches and a half; and around the hips two feet four inches and a quarter. Total length of the fore limbs from the shoulders to the tips of the fingers three feet and half an inch, of which the hand from the wrist to the tip of the middle finger measured nine inches and three-quarters, the fore arm fourteen inches and a quarter, and the upper arm twelve inches and a half. The hind limbs measured, from the top of the thigh-bone to the heel, twenty inches and three-eighths, of which the thigh had nine inches and a quarter, and the leg, from the knee to the sole, eleven inches and one-eighth; the sole measured, from the heel to the tip of the third toe, eleven inches and three-eighths. The following are the principal dimensions of the head:—the vertical diameter was ten inches and three-eighths; the lateral transverse diameter at three inches and three-eighths below the crown six inches and a half, and at six inches and five-eighths below the same point nine inches and a half; the length from the eye-brows to the back of the head six inches and three-eighths, and from the top of the eye-brows to the middle of the upper lip four inches and seven-eighths; the projection of the snout three inches and a half; the breadth of each orbit one inch and one-eighth, and between the two orbits the same.

In the third volume of the same *Transactions*, Wurmb gives the dimensions of a female *Pongo*, and states that the principal difference consists in the female having the hands and feet longer, and in the jowls or fleshy protuberances of the cheeks being of a smaller size; in all other respects they are the same, and the whole breast is covered with an air-sack as in the male.

Audebert has given an engraving of the skeleton of the *Pongo* described by Wurmb, and sent by him to Holland, but states that Wurmb is incorrect in considering the *Pongo* of Buffon as identical with that which he has described; the *Pongo* of the latter writer being an African animal, not more than two and a half, or at most three feet, and already noticed as the Pigmy of Tyson.

It has been matter of great dispute among naturalists whether the *Pongo* of Wurmb was a distinct species, or only an adult Orang. Geoffroy St. Hilaire held the former opinion in a paper, *Sur les Orang-Outangs*, an

SIMIA.

SIMIA. extract from which is to be found in the *Bulletin des Sciences par la Société Philomathique* for 1797, in which, after describing the various points of difference between the Pongo and the Orangs, he says, that "Wurmb's Orang approaches the Mandrills and even surpasses them in the size of its jaws, the bulk of its teeth, and the great length of the cuspid teeth, which circumstances connect it with the Carnivora, besides that from its occiput, as in Lions and Tigers, there are three crests, tolerably distinct and solid, two running towards the auditory holes, and the third passing forward and bifurcating on the forehead." On the other hand, Mr. Owen, in a paper given to the Zoological Society in November, 1830, and more at large in another paper contained in the first volume of their *Transactions*, contends for, and proves satisfactorily that the Pongo of Wurmb is only an adult Orang, pointing out several coincidences in the skulls of a young Orang and of the Pongo, which are independent of the second dentition, viz., the absence of projecting supraciliary ridges, the presence of double condyloid holes, of numerous infra-orbitary and molar holes; the same disposition of cranial sutures and form of nasal bone, and the same difference from the Chimpanzee in the contraction of the interorbital space. He then follows out the progress of dentition and shows Rudolphi's inference, that the adult Orang must equal the Pongo in size, on account of the large size of the germs of the second or permanent set of teeth, is correct; and further observing, that the large size of the jaws is dependent on the great developement of the cuspid teeth; he states that the crests of the cranium and the facial angle appear to be the result of the action of the powerful muscles of manducation, and of the developement of the extremely large laniarii or euspid teeth. Another remarkable character, viz. the absence of a round ligament to connect the head of the thighbone with the pelvis, observed by Meckel as occurring both in the Pongo and Orang, still further tends to support the identity of the two animals.

Fischer, in his notice of this species, states in a note, *sunt qui hanc speciem pro S. Satyro adulta ducant*; but adds, *permulta tamen sententiæ isti repugnare videntur*. Mr. Owen also observes, "that the species called *S. Satyrus* by Linnæus is an Orang Utan in the immature state, and with deciduous teeth," but does not mention to which species it belongs.

SIMIA. *S. Morio*, Owen. The existence of this species rests only upon the examination of a skull by Mr. Owen, and which "at first suggests the idea of its being an intermediate stage of growth between the young and adult *Simia Satyrus* or Pongo." The examination of the teeth, however, showed that they were larger than the deciduous or first set, and of different proportionate size among themselves than in the permanent set of *S. Satyrus*; their molar and cuspid being smaller, and the cuspid much smaller, whilst the upper incisive have nearly, and the lower fully, the same size as those of the Great Pongo. The cerebral portion of the skull equalled that of the Pongo, but its maxillary portion was smaller; so that the cranium rising above the orbits, and being like the Pongo more convex on its coronal aspect than the Chimpanzee, and wanting the prominent supraciliary ridge, it has a more anthropoid character. Rudiments of the ridges characterising the mature Pongo are also found, but not so much developed, and there is not any mesial occipital ridge. The temporal bones join the frontal as in the Chimpanzee; but the occipital hole is more posterior than in the Chimpanzee and less than in the Pongo, and its plane less oblique than in the latter species. The principal distinction, however, of this skull from the Pongos, either of Borneo or Sumatra, is derived from the smaller developement of their cuspid teeth, which are so placed that those of the lower jaw are worn down by rubbing against the incisive teeth. Mr. Owen considers that the size of the cuspid teeth in this species is less, because that from the animal's bulk, which he presumes to be at least one-third less than either of the two last named species, it is more easy of concealment than either of them, and does not therefore need such defensive organs as they are provided with, on account of being less capable of secreting themselves from the predaceous animals which are likely to attack them.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Tyson, *Anatomy of a Pigmy*; Traill, in *Memoirs of the Wernerian Natural History Society*, vol. iii.; Abel, in *Narrative of a Journey in the Interior of China*, and in *Asiatic Researches*, vol. xv.; F. Cuvier and Geoffroy St. Hilaire, *Histoire des Mammifères*; Owen, in *Proceedings of the Committee of Science and Correspondence of the Zoological Society*; and in *Zoological Transactions*, vol. i. and ii.

SIMILAR,
SIMILARITY,
SIMILARLY,
SIMILE,
SIMILITUDE,
SIMILITUDINARY,

Fr. *similaire*; It. *simigliante*; Sp. *semejante*; Lat. *similis*; Gr. *ομαλος*, even. See **DISSIMILAR, RESEMBLE, &c.**
Like; having like qualities, like appearances.

He seyde by a *symylitude*, He that sowith gede out to sowe his seed, and while he sowith, sum felde bisidis the weye.

Wiclif. Luke, ch. viii.

He spake by a *similitude*. A sower went out to sowe his sede: and as he sowed, some fel by the weye syde.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Thus she sayde:
That pitee renneth sone in gentil herte
(Feling his *similitude* in peines smerte)
Is proved alle day, as men may see,
As wel by werke as by auctoritee,
For gentil herte kitheth gentilnesse.

Chaucer. *The Squieres Tale*, v. 10792.

A tiraunt that was kinge of Cecyle, that had assayed the perill

of his estate, shewed by *similitude* the dredes of realmes by gaste-nesse of a swerde, that honge ouer the heed of his familier.

Chaucer. Boecius, book iii. *De Consolatione*.

The *similitudes* proue nothyng, but are made to expresse more playnly that which is contayned in the Scripture, and to lead thee into the spirituall vnderstanding of the text.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 170. *The Obedience of a Christian Man*.

DU. SEN. But what said Jaques?

Did he not moralize this spectacle?

1 LORD. O yes, into a thousand *similies*.

Shakspeare. *As You Like It*, fol. 190.

But Spondanus would excuse Homer, for expressing no more of his applycation, with affirming it impossible that the thing compared, and the comparison, should answere in all parts; and therefore alledges the vulgar vnderstanding of a *simile*, which is as grosse as it is vulgar; that a *similitude* must *uno pede semper claudicare*. Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book ii. *Comment*.

Had Phæbus faild to move

Æneas, in *similitude* of Periphas (the sonne
Of grave Epydes) king at armes, and had good service done
To old Anchises; being wise, and even with him in yeares.

Id. Ib. book xvii.

SIMILAR. The same kind of nourishment taken in by animals, is turned into blood, milk, flesh, bones, nerves, and all the other *similar* parts.

SIMONY.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. i. p. 32.

My present concern is with the commandment to love our neighbour, which is a duty second and *similar* to that of the love of God.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ix. p. 23. Sermon 2.

Our Saviour chose this *similitudinary* way to express our union with himself.

Dr. Potter. *Christophalg.* (1680,) p. 44.

To which let me here add another near of kin to this, at least in name, and that is letting the mind upon the suggestion of any new notion run immediately after *similies* to make it the clearer to itself; which, though it may be a good way, and useful in the explaining our thoughts to others, yet it is by no means a right method to settle true notions of any thing in ourselves, because *similies* always fail in some part, and come short of that exactness which our conceptions should have to things, if we would think aright.

Locke. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 416. *On the Conduct of the Understanding.*

From the knowledge I had of this tree, and the *similarity* it bore to the spruce, I judged that, with the addition of inspissated juice of wort and melasses, it would make a very wholesome beer.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iii. book i. ch. iv. p. 62.

Such is the *similitude* between Judaism, the ancient stock, and Christianity, which was ingrafted upon it.

Gulpin. *Sermon* 42. vol. iii. p. 417.

To the greater part of manufactures, besides, it has already been observed, there are other collateral manufactures of so *similar* a nature, that a workman can easily transfer his industry from one of them to another.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. ii. p. 263.

In all cases this apparent distance is proportioned to the distance between the point of the retina, where the picture is made in one eye, and the point which is situate *similarly* to that on which the picture is made on the other eye.

Reid. *On the Mind*, ch. vi. sec. 3. p. 324.

SIMMER, written by More *simber*, and by Skinner *simper*; the latter thinks it the same word as *simper*, *subridere*, q. v.

To boil or bubble gently; with a gentle noise.

Placing the vessel in warm sand, increase the heat by degrees, till the spirit of wine begins to *simmer* or to boil a little.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 712. *Of Colours.*

Which things seem to me to be contriv'd even in the behalf of these creatures themselves, that their vital heat and moisture may not always onely *simber* in one sluggish tenour, but sometimes boil up higher and seethe over, the fire of life being more than ordinarily kindled upon some emergent occasion.

More. *Antidote against Atheism*, book ii. ch. xii. fol. 82.

SIMNEL, Low Lat. *siminellus*, *simnellus*, *symnellus*. Spelman calls it

A purer kind of bread, so named, because made a *simila*, that is, the purer part of meal.

I'll to thee a *simnell* bring,
'Gainst thou go'st a mothering;
So that, when she blesseth thee,
Half that blessing thou'lt give me.

Herrick. *Hesperides.*

SIMONY,
SIMO'NIACK,
SIMONI'ACAL,
SIMONI'ACALLY. } Fr. *simonie*, *simoniaque*; It. *simonia*; Sp. *simonia*. So named from Simon Magus, who proffered money to the Apostles in purchase of the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Simony; the corrupt presentation of any one to an ecclesiastical benefice for gift or reward. Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 62.

For hit is symonye to sulle. þat send is of grace.
Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 150.

Spiritual merchandise is proprely *simonie*, that is, contentif desire to buy thing spirituel, that is, thing which apperteineth to the seintuarie of God, and to the cure of the soule.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*, vol. ii. p. 354.

VOL. XXVII.

It is *simonie* to sell a benefice, (as they call it,) but to resigne vpon a pension, and the to redeme the same, is no *simony* at all. Oh crafty jugglers and mockers with the word of God.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 108. *The Obedience of a Christian Man.*

And hath committed *simony* withal spirituall thinges, whiche euen as the cursed Simon Magnus dyd, she hath solde for much monye and for great riches.

Udall. Erasmus. *Reuel. of St. John*, ch. xviii.

For a *simoniake*,
Is but a hermoniake,
And no more ye make
Of symony men say
But a childes play.

Skelton. *Colin Clout.*

Whose examination and proofes being sent vnto the pope, he pronounced him an heretike, schismaticke, and *simoniake*, and declared him accursed, condemning him to perpetuall prison.

Holinshed. *Historie of Scotland*, Anno 1477. James III.

It is but reasonable to believe, the Holy Ghost will not descend upon the *simoniackal*, unchaste concubinaries, schismaticks, and scandalous priests, and excommunicate.

Taylor. *Sermon* 6. vol. i. p. 120.

Benefices—disposed of, if not *simoniackally*, yet at least unworthily.

Burnet. *History of his Own Time.*

Simony was not unknown in those times; and the clergy sometimes bought what they intended to sell. It appears that the bishopric of Carthage was purchased by a wealthy matron, named Lucilla, for her servant Majorinus. The price was 400 folles, about £2400.

Gibbon. *History of the Roman Empire*, vol. ii. ch. xvi. p. 455.

SIMONY, in Law, is the buying and selling of holy orders or of any ecclesiastical benefice, dignity, or promotion. The name is derived from the resemblance which the offence bears to the sin of Simon Magus. The cognizance of Simony, and punishment of Simoniackal offences, appears to have originally belonged to the Ecclesiastical Courts alone, though before the Statutes against Simony, the courts of common law would have held Simoniackal contracts void, as being *contra bonos mores* and against sound policy. But since the passing of the Statute 31 Elizabeth, c. 6, questions relating to Simony have been principally discussed in the courts of common law.

The effect of the common law is aided by the Statutes of Eliz. and 12 Anne, c. 12, and may be stated to be;—

1. That to purchase a presentation, when the benefice is actually vacant, is Simony.

2. That for a clerk to purchase either in his own name or others the next presentation, and be thereupon presented at any future time to the benefice, is Simony.

3. That the contract for the sale of a next presentation, the parties at the time knowing the incumbent to be at the point of death, is Simony, and the presentation void, though the clerk be innocent.

4. That the vacant presentation cannot be conveyed to the grantee, when an advowson is purchased during a vacancy.

5. That the corrupt purchase of an advowson during a vacancy, for the purpose of enabling the purchaser to avail himself of the vacant presentation, is Simony.

6. That though a presentation be void, on the ground that the patron has been guilty of Simony, yet the clerk so presented, if innocent, incurs no forfeiture or disability, other than that his presentation is void.

7. That a bond given by a clerk on receiving a benefice, conditioned to resign generally upon the patron's request, is void.

8. That a bond so given, conditioned to resign in favour of some particular person or persons, is void also, unless when it falls within the protection of the Statutes

SIMONY. 7 and 8 George IV. c. 25, and 9 George IV. c. 94, the effect of which is stated below.

9. That it is not necessary to constitute Simony, that the purchase of a presentation should be a purchase for money; and any reward, promise, contract, gift, profit, or benefit accruing to the patron directly or indirectly, in consideration of which he makes the presentation, is, equally with money, Simoniactal.

10. That a contract made when the church is full to give money when it is void for the presentation, and the purchase of the next presentation when the church is full, with intent to present a particular person, have both been held offences within the Statutes.

11. That if the patron is guilty of Simony in presenting, the presentation is void, and the King may present for that turn, and the patron forfeits double the value of one year's profit of the benefice.

12. That if the clerk die without having been convicted of Simony, and if the patron has not been convicted in the lifetime of the clerk, the forfeiture shall not be set up to the prejudice of any other person than the patron originally guilty; the effect of which is, that if the patronage has passed from the Simoniactal patron and vested in another, the Crown loses the right of presentation. This is by Statute 1 William and Mary, c. 16.

13. That if the clerk is guilty of Simony in procuring his presentation, his presentation is void, he forfeits double the value of one year's profit of the benefice, and he is for ever disabled from being presented to the same benefice again.

14. That if any resignation or exchange be effected in consideration of money or any other benefit, both the giver and taker of the benefit shall forfeit double the value thereof.

The Statutes 7 and 8 George IV. and 9 George IV. above referred to, were passed in consequence of a decision of the House of Lords in the case of *Fletcher v. Lord Sondes*, which was brought before them upon a Writ of Error. The House decided that a bond conditioned to resign in favour of one of two persons named in the bond was void. Before that decision an opinion very generally prevailed that such bonds were good, and as many such bonds were in existence the Legislature interposed to give them validity. By the Statute 7 and 8 George IV. validity was given to bonds and agreements made prior to the 9th day of April, 1827, and intended to secure the resignation of the incumbent in favour of one person named, or one out of two persons named, and also to the presentations which had been made in consideration of such bonds and agreements. And it was also provided, that the resignation in pursuance of such bond shall be void, unless the person named be presented within six months after the resignation. As this Act only gave validity to by-gone transactions, the Act of 9 George IV. was passed to give validity to such transactions in future. But the last-mentioned Statute requires that such bonds or contracts shall be deposited in the registry of the diocese within two calendar months after their date, otherwise they are void, and it does not extend to bonds or contracts for resignation entered into after presentation. If a clerk, having been Simoniactal presented, is also instituted and inducted, the King cannot present until the clerk be removed by legal process, which is commonly a *quare impedit*.

In addition to the protections so provided against

Simony by Statute, there is a stringent oath administered under the canonical law to persons presented to ecclesiastical benefices, which is in the following terms:—

I, A. B., do swear that I have made no Simoniactal payment or promise, directly or indirectly, by myself or by any other to my knowledge or with my consent, to any person or persons whatsoever, for or concerning the procuring and obtaining of such ecclesiastical dignity, place, preferment, office, or living, (here that to which the party is to be admitted, instituted, collated, installed, or confirmed is to be particularly named,) nor will at any time hereafter perform or satisfy any such payment, contract, or promise made by any other without my knowledge, so help me God, through Jesus Christ.

If the above oath be taken falsely, the party may be indicted for perjury.

SIMOOM or **SAMIEL**, (*poison*), a hot and pestilential wind which blows at the period of the equinoxes on the borders of Arabia and Syria, in the vicinity of Mecca, along the banks of the Euphrates and in the level parts of Persia, and is fatal to animal life. It comes over the burning sands of the deserts, and the phenomena which indicate its approach are singularly awful. The Eastern part of the horizon assumes a lurid and yellowish aspect; dense sulphureous exhalations appear to rise from the ground, they are whirled round in rapid gyrations, and then ascending into the air involve the sky in a dense haze. Hissing and crackling noises are heard, and a hot current of air accompanied by low sounds rushes over the ground. The beasts of the field manifest their terror by howling, and bend their heads to the earth. When the burning current overtakes caravans in the desert, the camels instinctively plunge their mouths and noses into the sand; travellers have learned from them the only means of escape, which is to fall on the face, keep the mouth close to the ground, and remain perfectly motionless until the pestilential current has passed over, which it generally does in less than half an hour. It is succeeded, however, by a suffocating breeze which affects all exposed to it with great difficulty of breathing and despondency of spirits. Persons in boats, or bathing in a stream, have nothing to fear from the pestilential current, and hence many have plausibly reasoned that its phenomena are connected with electricity. The bodies of those who perish by the Simoom swell, and very quickly begin to putrefy; and this circumstance distinguishes it from the Khamsin, a hot and dangerous South-West wind, which blows periodically between July 15th and August 15th, in Egypt, Arabia, on the shores of the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf. Its appearances are very similar to those of the Simoom, but the bodies of its victims are scorched and dried up so that they putrefy very slowly. Both differ from the Harmattan, a hot wind on the Western shores of Africa, which, though it destroys vegetable life, is found to produce no insalubrious effect on the human constitution. The Sirocco, which blows in Sicily and Italy, is generally supposed to be the Simoom tempered by its passage across the waters of the Mediterranean.

SIMPER, *v.*

SI'MPER,

SI'MPERER,

SI'MPERING, *n.*

SI'MPERINGLY.

Perhaps from the A. S. *smere-ian*, *smere-ian*; Ger. *schmieren*, to smirk.

To smirk or smile affectedly, conceitedly, foolishly.

SIMONY.
SIMPER.

Serenius derives from Sw. *semper*, *semner*; which, Ihre says, is spoken of any one who affects extraordinary moderation in his food. *Semner*, Gr. *σεμνος*.

SIMPER. With a made countenance about her mouth, between *simpering* and smiling, her head bowed somewhat down, (she) seemed to
SIMPLE. languish with overmuch idleness.

Sidney. Arcadia, book i. p. 106.

CLE. The second?

Dr. She is one that may stand still discreetly enough, and ill favour'dly dance her measure; *simper* when she is courted by her friend, and slight her husband.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Philaster, act i. sc. 1.

Yet all day sits she *simpering* in her mew,
Like some chaste dame, or shrined saint in shew.

Hall. Satire 1. book iv.

A *simperer*, that a court affords.

Nevile. Imitation of Juvenal.

Why looks neat Curus all so *simperingly*?

Marston. Scourge of Vill. vol. iii. p. 9.

For we can teach you how to *simper*,
And when 'tis proper you should whimper.

King. Art of Love, part xii.

The proud Parnassian sneer,
The conscious *simper*, and the jealous leer,
Mix on his [Cibber] look.

Pope. The Dunciad, book ii.

Betty, with bridled chin, extends her face,
And then contracts her lips with *simpering* grace.

King. Little Mouths.

If she attempts the dimpled smile, delightful!
The dimpled smile of affectation's frightful;
Mark but her bagatelles—her whine—her whimper—
Her loll—her lisp—her saunter, stare—her *simper*.

Cunningham. An Epilogue.

There might the muse have saunter'd at her ease,
And, pleasing others, learn'd herself to please;
Lords should have listen'd to the sugar'd treat,
And ladies, *simp'ring*, own'd it vastly sweet.

Churchill. Epistle to William Hogarth.

SIMPLE, adj.

SIMPLE, n.

SIMPLE, v.

SIMPLENESS,

SIMPLER,

SIMPLESS,

SIMPLETON,

SIMPLICIAN,

SIMPLICITY,

SIMPLIFY, v.

SIMPLIFICATION,

SIMPLIFIER,

SIMPLIST,

SIMPLY.

ing, credulous, silly.

Simple, Fr. n., a simple in physick, a physical drug. Cotgrave. A herb or plant used for medicines is so called.

He *simple* men, hat heore were, here red her of nome,
And sende aftur more help to he emperor of Rome.

R. Gloucester, p. 97.

Thenne hadde Pacience as pilgrimes have. in here pok vitailles
Sobrete and *simple* speche.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 252.

Lo I sende you as scheep in the myddil of wolves, therfor be
ghe slygh as serpentis: and *simple* as dowues.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. x.

For oure glorie is this, the witnessyng of our conscience, that in
simplesse and clenness of God and not in fleischli wisdom, but
in the grace of God we lyuyden in this world, but more plen-
teousli to ghou.

Id. 2 Corynth. ch. i.

To *simple* is my tonge to pronounce,
As minister of my wit, the doubleness
Of this chanon, rote of all cursednesse.

Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16767.

Beseeching your excellence to defend
My *simplesse*, if ignoraunce offend
In any wise.

Ballade of Chaucer, p. 319.

That other arrow that hurteth lesse,

Was cleped (as I trow) *simplesse*.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 178.

In so moche as it is ferthereste fro the middleste *simplicitie* of
the pointe.

Id. Boccus, book iv. De Consolatione.

Yeftes were faire, but nat for thy
They helpe me but *simply*,
But Bialacoil loosed bee
To gone at large and to be free.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 204.

He clotheth riches (as men seyne)
Under the *simplest* of pouerte,
And doth to seme of great deserte
Thynge, which is littel worthe within.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

These prestes hadden wel conceiued,
That she was of great holynesse,
And with a counterfeit *simplesse*,
Whiche hid was in a fals courage,
Feigned an heuently message.

Id. Ib. book i.

To fight or for to make cheste
It thought them then not honeste;
But of *simplicitee* and pacience
Thei maden then no defence.

Id. Ib. Prologue.

Phisicians have in store
Their *simples* to compownd,
and match in mixture so,
As ech disease from sicklie corse
they can enforce to go.

Turbervile. That all Hurtes, &c.

Sayng, how it was a great *symplesnes* to beleue so lyghtly such
fleyng wordes.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. i. ch. 320.

Before this cite ther were many assaulted, and sore skrymysshes,
nygh euery daye, for they of the cite wolde nat yelde them vp
symply, for alwaies they thought to be rescued.

Id. Ib. vol. i. ch. xxvi.

Thus having past all perill, I was come
Within the compasse of that island's space;
The which did seeme, unto my *simple* doome,
The ouely pleasant and delightfull place
That ever troden was of footings trace.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 10.

On every hill side, and each vale he lookes,
If 'mongst their store of *simples* may be found
An hearbe to draw and heale his smarting wound.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 4.

Go therefore thou, with all thy stirring train
Of swelling sciences, the gifts of grief;
Go loose the links of that soul-binding chain,
Enlarge this uninquisitive belief;
Call up men's spirits, that *simplesness* retain.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book vi.

See, how she paceth forth in virgin-white,
Like what she is, the daughter of a duke,
And sister; darting forth a dazzling light
On all that come her *simplesse* to rebuke.

Ben Jonson. Epithalamion.

And here in making mention of this matter, I cannot but detect
the knaverie of these herbarists and *simplers*.

Holland. Plinie, book xxi. ch. xx.

Impatient *simplers* climbe for blossomes here;
When dewes (heav'n's secret milk) in unseen shou'rs
First feed the early childhood of the year;
And in ripe summer, stoop for hearbs and flou'rs.

Davenant. Gondibert, book ii. can. 5.

O happy men! you ever did possesse
No wisdom, but was mixt with *simplesse*;
So, wanting malice, and from folly free,
Since reason went with your *simplicitie*.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 3.

Sometimes the veriest *simplicians* are most lucky, the wisest po-
liticians least, especially where orders are unobserved.

Archdeacon Arnway. Tab. of Mod. (1661,) p. 44.

SIMPLE.

SIMPLE. That precept of the Pythagoreans, *simplifie* yourself, reduce yourself to one, how wise, how holy, how true is it? What a sure foundation is it of life, liberty, and easie sagacity in things belonging to vertue, religion, and justice?

SIMPLOCARIA.

More. Writings. The Defence of the Moral Cabbala, part iv. ch. i.

A plant so unlike a rose, it hath been mistaken by some good *simplist* for amomum.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book ii. ch. vi. p. 112.

Though the qualities that affect our senses are, in the things themselves, so united and blended, that there is no separation, no distance between them; yet 'tis plain, the ideas they produce in the mind enter by the senses *simple* and unmix'd.

Locke. Works, vol. i. p. 39. *Of Simple Ideas*, ch. ii.

The first who fell, beneath my javelin bled,
King Augias' son, and spouse of Agamede;
(She that all *simples*' healing virtues knew,
And every herb that drinks the morning dew.)

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xi.

I know that here are several sorts of medicinal herbs made use of by the natives, who go often a *simpling*, seeming to understand their virtues much, and making great use of them.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. part i. ch. vii. p. 126.

They divided the divine attributes into so many persons; because the infirmity of a human mind cannot sufficiently conceive, or explain, so much power and action in a *simplicity* so great and undivisible as that of God.

Pope. Nature of Epic Poetry, sec. 1.

Philosophers have generally advised men to shun needless occupations, as the certain impediments of a good and happy life; they bid us endeavour to *simplify* ourselves, or to get into a condition requiring of us the least that can be to do.

Barrow. Sermon 34. vol. ii.

While botanists, all cold to smiles and dimpling,

Forsake the fair, and patiently—go *simpling*.

Goldsmith. Prologue to Zobeide.

This being of a more balsamic nature than the other, proves that these people have some knowledge of *simples*.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iv. book iii. ch. ii. p. 14.

They look upon persons employing their time in making verses, pictures, or in reading books, as *simpletons* easily to be deceived; as much their natural prey, as the pigeon is to the kite.

Knox. Works, vol. iii. p. 266. *Evening 60*.

By imitation, I do not mean imitation in its largest sense, but *simply* the following of other masters, and the advantage to be drawn from the study of their works.

Sir Joshua Reynolds. Works, vol. i. p. 146. *Discourse 6*.

The *simplification* of machines renders them more and more perfect, but this *simplification* of the rudiments of languages renders them more and more imperfect, and less proper for many of the purposes of language; and this for the following reasons.

Smith. Moral Sentiments, vol. ii. p. 387.

SIMPLOCARIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* longer than the thorax, eleven-jointed, basal joint robust, elongate, second less robust, subconic, third slender, elongate, subclavate, fourth and fifth of equal length, short, subovate, sixth rather short, the remainder forming an elongate, gradually incrassated club, the four basal joints of which are transverse, the apical one very large, ovate; *palpi* four, with the terminal joint ovate-acute; head very convex; *thorax* rounded behind; body globose-ovate, scantily clothed with a fine pubescence; legs rather elongate, slender; *femora* slightly compressed; *tibiæ* a little dilated and bent, simple, without grooves to receive the tarsi, which are somewhat elongate and pentamerous.

Type of the genus, *Byrrhus semistriatus*, Illiger; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii. p. 140. Three species, of which two are British, inhabiting the roots of grass near London.

SIMSIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by R. Brown in honour of the late John Sims, M.D.; it belongs to

the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Proteaceæ*. *Generic character*: perianth four-leaved, regular, with reflexed lamina; hypogynous scales wanting; stamens exserted; anthers at length free, but at first cohering; stigma dilated, concave; nut obconical.

This genus consists of two known species; they are humble glabrous shrubs, natives of the South coast of New Holland, with alternate, filiform, dichotomous leaves, and small globose terminal heads of yellow flowers.

SIMULACHRE, Fr. *simulacre*; It. *simulacro*; Sp. *simulacro*; Lat. *simulachrum*, any thing (figure, image) made in likeness (*similis*) of some other thing.

Phidias the Atheniense, whom all wryters do commend, made of yuory the *simulachre* or image of Jupiter, honoured by the gentiles on the hyghe hille of Olympus.

Sir Thomas Elyot. Governour, book i. ch. viii. p. 26.

SIMULATE, } Fr. *simuler*; It. *simulare*; Sp. *simular*; Lat. *simulare*, (from *similis*, like,) to form, to feign, to counterfeit a likeness. See **DISSEMBLE**.

To feign that to be which is not; to put on or assume false appearances; generally, to feign, to pretend, to counterfeit.

The monkes were not threatened to be undre this curse, because they had vowed a *simulate* chastyete.

Bale. The Actes of English Votaries, part ii.

The royalists were at night fain to hang lighted matches on the hedges, (so to *simulate* their abroad thereabouts.)

Fuller. Worthies. Berkshire.

As Christ in the Gospel rebuketh the Pharises aboue al other that were open sinners, and calleth them ypocrites, that is to saye, *simulars* and painted sepulcres.

Udall. Prologue to the Romaines.

I feare me some maintaine blindnes more with theyr *simulation*, then they open the lyght with theyr preaching,

Frith. Workes, p. 61. *Agaynst Rastell. Prologue*.

Hide thee, thou bloody hand;

Thou periur'd, and thou *simular* of vertue

That art incestuous. *Shakspeare. Lear*, fol. 296.

A generall custome of *simulation* (which is this last degree) is a vice, rising either of a naturall falsenesse or fearfulness; or of a minde that hath some maine faults; which because a man must needs disguise, it maketh him practice *simulation* in other things, lest his hand should be out of use.

Bacon. Of Simulation and Dissimulation.

What though the first smooth Cæsar's arts caress'd

Merit and virtue, *simulating* me?

Severely tender! cruelly humane!

The chain to clinch, and make it softer sit

On the new-broken still ferocious state.

Thomson. Liberty, part iii.

Simulation and *dissimulation*, for instance, are the chief arts of cunning; the first will be esteemed always by a wise man unworthy of him, and will be therefore avoided by him, in every possible case; for, to resume my Lord Bacon's comparison, *simulation* is put on that we may look into the cards of another, whereas *dissimulation* intends nothing more than to hide our own.

Bolingbroke. Works, vol. iv. p. 278. *Idea of a Patriot King*.

SIMULIUM, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* porrect, cylindrical, eleven-jointed, the two basal joints distinct from the others; *palpi* exserted, incurved, cylindric, four-jointed, the basal joint shortest, the apical one slightly elongated and slender; eyes round; *ocelli* wanting; wings two, broad, incumbent, parallel; *tarsi* with the basal joint as long as the other joints united.

Type of the genus, *Culex reptans*, Linnæus; Meigen, *Europ. Zweif. Insect.* vol. i. p. 289. pl. x. fig. 6—12. Twenty species, the majority of which inhabit England.

SIMPLOCARIA.
—
SIMULIUM.

SIMUL-
TA-
NEOUS.
—
SIN.

SIMULTANEOUS, } The Barb. Lat. *simulta-*
SIMULTA'NEOUSLY. } *neus* is *similatus*. See SIMU-
LATE. Our own word, and the modern French *simul-*
tanée, are from the Lat. *simul*; being or acting at the
same time, in unison.

All that we have need of, in the performing of these, is only
God's concurrence, whether previous or *simultaneous*.

Hammond. *Works*, vol. iv. fol. 570.

He introduces the deities of both acting *simultaneously*.

Shenstone.

SIMULTY, Fr. *simulté*; Lat. *simultas*, from *simu-*
litas, or *similitas*, applied to the feeling of envy or hate,
that arises between those who have *similar* pursuits, or
objects of rivalry.

Nor seek to get his patron's favour, by embarking himself in
the factions of the family; to enquire after domestic *simulties*,
their sports or affections.

Ben Jonson. *Discoveries*, p. 209.

SIMYRA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* simple in both sexes,
of the male stout, and pubescent within; *palpi* rather
stout, slightly ascending, somewhat approximating, and
very acute at the apex, or parallel and slightly acute, the
basal joints clothed with woolly hairs, the terminal
scarcely exposed; basal joint as long as the terminal,
subovate, stout, second equal in length to the other two,
slender; terminal elongate, slender, acute; *maxillæ*
short; head small; eyes small, naked; *thorax* rather
stout, woolly, not crested; *abdomen* moderate, more
robust in the females, the sides and apex producing some
tufts of hair; wings entire, deflexed during repose; the
anterior simple, not very long, broad, elongate-trian-
gular, somewhat retuse or sublanceolate, with the apex
acute, the surface pale, suffused with dusky atoms; legs
moderate; anterior *tibiæ* in the male with a long spur.
Caterpillar slightly hairy; *pupa* inclosed in a papyra-
ceous web.

Type of the genus, *Noctua venosa*, Borkhausen; Ste-
phens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Haust.)* vol. iii. p. 81. Four
species, of which three are found (but locally and rare)
in England.

SIN, *n.*

SIN, *v.*

SI'NFUL,

SI'NFULLY,

SI'NFULNESS,

SI'NLESS,

SI'NLESSNESS,

SI'NNER,

SI'NNER, *v.*

A. S. *synne*, *syng-ian*, *syn-leas*,
synne-ful; D. *sonde*, *sunde*, *son-*
dighen; Ger. *sunde*, *sundighen*; Sw.
synd. Junius derives from Gr. *συνειν*,
nocere, *tædere*, to hurt, to injure.
Wachter from Ger. *sun-en*, *expiare*,
to expiate, to atone for; *sin* being
that which ought to be expiated or
atoned for.

To *sin* seems to signify, to go or do wrong, (see
WRONG,) to err, to go astray, and may be allied to the
A. S. verb *syndrian*, to go apart or asunder.

To go or do wrong, to act in disobedience, in opposi-
tion, to the laws of God; to violate them, to offend
against them, to neglect or disregard them; it is usually
applied to offences against the laws of religion or mora-
lity, as distinguished from those of the state.

To *sinner*, in Pope. See SAINT.

And þe archebysop of Canterburý, Wýllam þat þo was,
Sacrede hym, as yt was rygt, wel *synuolyche*, alas!

R. Gloucester, p. 445.

& fro þien he went vnto þe courte of Rome,
For to tak his penance & of his *synnes* dome.

R. Brunne, p. 1.

And suffren hem þat *synful* beon. til tyme þat thei repenten.
Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 389.

SIN.

And seide to þe Jewes
That seep hym *synneles*. cesse nat ich hote
To stryke with stoon op' with staf. this strompett to deþe
Qui vrum sine peccato est & cetera.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 231.

Thanne Judas that bitriede him saygh that he was dampned, he
repentide and brought agen the thritte pens to the princes of
prestis and to the eldre man of the puple, and seide, I have *synned*
bitraynge rightful blood.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xxvii.

Then when Judas whiche betrayed him sawe that he was con-
dempned, he repēted him selfe, and brought agayne the xxx. plates
of syluer to the chiefe priestes and elders, saying, I haue *sinned*
betraynge the innocente bloude.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But that ye wite that mannes Sone hath power to forgive *synnes*
in erthe.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. ix.

That ye may knowe that the Sonne of man hath power to forgeue
synnes in erthe.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Jhesus seide to hem hoole men han no neede to a leche, but thei
that ben yvel at eese; for I cam not to clepe just men but *synners*.

Wiclif. *Mark*, ch. ii.

Jesus heard y^t, he sayd vnto them, The hole haue no nede of
the phisicion, by the sycke. I came not to call the ryghteous, but
the *synners* to repentaunce.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And whanne Symount Petir sayz this thing, he felde down to
the knees of Jhesus and seyde, Lord go fro me, for y am a *synful*
man.

Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. v.

When Symon Peter sawe that, he fell doune at Jesus knees,
sayinge, Lorde go fro me, for I am a *synnefull* man.

Bible, Anno 1551.

He that oft falleth in *sinne*, he despiseth the mercy of God, and
encreseth his *sinne*, and is unkind to Crist, and he waxeth the
more feble to withstand *sinne*, and *sinneth* the more lightly, and
the later ariseth, and is more slow to shrive him.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*, p. 167.

For as Jesu my *sinfull* soule saue,
There nis creature in all this world liuing,
Like vnto her that I would gladly haue.

Id. *Ballad Pleasant*, p. 564.

Thou blamist Crist, and sayst ful bitterly,

He misdeparteth richesse temporall;

Thy neighebour thou witest *sinfully*,

And sayst, thou hast a litel, and he hath all.

Id. *The Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 4526.

Full ofte er this it hath be seine
The comen people is ouerleyne,
And hath the kynges *synne* abought,
All though the people agilte nought.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

But Achiloo the priest and hee,
So as the bokes it recorden,
For certaine some of golde accorden,
That thilke horrible *sinfull* dede
Assoiled was.

Id. *Ib.* book iii.

Down he fell
A monstrous serpent on his belly prone,
Reluctant, but in vaine, a greater power
Now rul'd him, punisht in the shape he *sinn'd*,
According to his doom.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. l. 513.

But first I mean
To exercise him in the wilderness,
There he shall first lay down the rudiments
Of his great warfare, ere I send him forth
To conquer *sin* and death, the two grand foes,
By humiliation and strong sufferance.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book i. l. 155.

His weakness shall o'ercome Satanic strength
And all the world, and mass of *sinfull* flesh.

Id. *Ib.* l. 161.

All crimes are indeed *sins*, but not all *sins* crimes. A *sin* may
be in the thought or secret purpose of a man, of which neither a
judge, nor a witness, nor any man can take notice; but a crime is
such a *sin* as consists in an action against the law, of which action
he can be accused, and tried by a judge, and be convinced or
cleared by witnesses. Farther, that which is no *sin* in itself, but
indifferent, may be made *sin* by a positive law.

Hobbes. *On the Common Laws of England*.

SIN.

KING. So, if a sonne that is by his father sent about merchandise, doe *sinfully* miscarry vpon the sea, the imputation of his wickednesse, by your rule, should be imposed vpon his father that sent him.

Shakspeare. Henry V. fol. 84.

Nor yet staid the terror there,
Infernal ghosts, and hellish furies, round
Environ'd thee, some howl'd, some yell'd, some shriek'd,
Some bent at thee their fiery darts, while thou
Sat'st unappall'd in calm and *sinless* peace.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book i. l. 418.

I am sent
To shew thee what shall come in future dayes
To thee and to thy offspring; good with bad
Expect to hear, supernal grace contending
With *sinfulness* of men.

Id. Paradise Lost, book xi. l. 356.

For when this externall frame of godliness shall break about their ears, they being really at the bottome devoid of the true fear and love of God, and destitute of a more free and unprejudic'd use of their faculties by reason of the *sinfulness* and corruption of their natures, it will be an easy thing to allure them to an assent to that which seems so much for their present interest.

More. Writings. Antidote against Atheism, part i. ch. i. p. 9.

Is there no means, but that a *sin-sick* land
Must be let blood with such a boist'rous hand?

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book iv.

All *sin* is foolish upon many accounts; as proceeding from ignorance, error, inconsiderateness, vanity; as implying weak judgment and irrational choice; as thwarting the dictates of reason and best rules of wisdom; as producing very mischievous effects to our selves, bereaving us of the chief goods, and exposing us to the worst evils.

Barrow. Works, vol. i. fol. 253. Sermon 18.

If men did duly weigh the *sinfulness* and the danger that all schisms and separations of this kind do bring upon a nation, they would be thus affected.

Sharp. Works, vol. ii. p. 16. Sermon 1.

And since he condescended to such familiarity to those frail mortals, so many of whom were apt to turn the favours of God into wantonness, we may the less admire at his gracious condescensions to those the *sinlessness* of whose condition will keep them from turning his vouchsafements into any thing but occasions of joy and gratitude.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. fol. 287. Seraphic Love.

How usual it is for persons well advanced in piety, when they are making such enquiries as these, to dwell altogether on their defects and miscarriages, without regarding the regular course of a virtuous and well-ordered life; and to condemn themselves as false and insincere, because they are not perfect and *sinless*!

Atterbury. Sermon 12. vol. iii. p. 294.

SIN,	}	D. <i>sichtent</i> , <i>sind</i> ; Ger. <i>seit</i> , <i>sint</i> ;
SINCE,		Sw. <i>sid</i> , <i>sed-an</i> , <i>sich-an</i> ; Scotch, <i>sen</i> ,
SINCE,		<i>syne</i> ; in D. and Ger. <i>sicht</i> , <i>visus</i> ; Sw.
SINCE,		<i>sedd</i> .
SITH,		Mr. Tooke has written upon these
SITHENCE.		words in his best manner.

Sithe, applied to *time*, seems so used with a subaudition of *time*; time *sith* or seen; time past; time, generally.

Since is a very corrupt abbreviation, confounding together different words and different combinations of words; and is therefore, in modern English, made (like *but*) to serve purposes which no one word in any other language can answer; because the same accidental corruptions, arising from similarity of sound, have not happened in the correspondent words of any other language.

Where we now employ *since*, was formerly, according to its respective signification, used, sometimes—1. *seoththan*, *sioththan*, *setthan*, *siththan*, *siththen*, *sithen*, *sithence*, *sithens*, *sithnes*, *sithns*; sometimes, 2. *syne*, *sine*, *sene*, *sen*, *syn*, *sin*; sometimes, 3. *seand*, *seeing*, *seeing-that*, *seeing-as*, *sens*, *sense*, *sence*; sometimes, 4. *siththe*, *sith*, *sithe*, *sith*, *seen-that*, *seen-as*, *sens*, *sense*, *sence*.

Accordingly, *since*, in modern English, is used four ways; *two* as a preposition, connecting (or rather *affecting*) words; and *two* as a conjunction, affecting sentences. It is also used adverbially, as when we say, it is a year *since*, i. e. a year *seen*.

SIN.

When used as a preposition, it has always the signification either of the past participle *seen* joined to *thence*, (that is, *seen*, and *thence-forward*), or else it has the signification of the past participle *seen* only.

When used as a conjunction, it has sometimes the signification of the present participle *seeing* or *seeing-that*; and sometimes the signification of the past participle *seen* or *seen-that*. As a preposition;—1. *Since*, (for *sithan*, *sithence* or *seen* and *thence-forward*), as, "Such a system of government as the present, has not been ventured on by any king *since* the expulsion of James the Second." 2. *Since*, (for *syne*, *sene*, or *seen*), as, "Did George the Third reign before or *since* that example?" As a conjunction; 3. *Since*, (for *seand*, *seeing*, *seeing-as* or *seeing-that*), as, "If I should labour for any other satisfaction but that of my own mind, it would be an effect of phrenzy in me, not of hope; *since* it is not truth, but opinion, that can travel the world without a passport;" 4. *Since*, (for *siththe*, *sith*, *seen-as* or *seen-that*), as, "*Since* death in the end takes from all, whatsoever fortune or force takes from any one, it were a foolish madness in the shipwreck of worldly things, where all sinks but the sorrow, to save that."

Junius says, "*Since that time, exinde, contractum est ex Angl. Sith thence, q. d. sero post, ut sith illud originem traxerit ex illo seithu, sero, quod habet Arg. Cod.*"

Skinner says, "*Since, a Teut. sint, Belg. sind, post, postea, postquam, Doct. Th. H. putat deflexum a nostro sithence. Non absurdum etiam esset declinare a Lat. ex hinc, e et h abjectis, et x facillima mutatione in s transeunte.*" Again he says, "*Sith ab A. S. siththan, syththan, Belg. seyd, sint, post, post illa, postea.*"

After the explanation I have given, I suppose it unnecessary to point out the particular errors of the above derivations. *Sithence* and *sith*, though now obsolete, continued in good use down even to the time of the Stuarts.

Hooker, in his writings, uses *sithence*, *sith*, *seeing*, and *since*. The two former he always properly distinguishes; using *sithence* for the true import of the A. S. *siththe*, which is the more extraordinary, because authors of the first credit had very long before Hooker's time confounded them together, and thereby led the way for the present indiscriminate and corrupt use of *since* in all the four cases mentiond.

Seeing Hooker uses sometimes, perhaps, (for it will admit a doubt,) improperly. And *since* (according to the corrupt custom which has now universally prevailed in the language) he uses indifferently either for *sithence*, *seen*, *seeing*, or *sith*.

Such is the doubtful use of it by Shakspeare in the following passage:

"Of all the wonders that I yet have heard,
It seems to me most strange that men should fear,
Seeing that death, a necessary end,
Will come when it will come."

For it may either be resolved thus,—It seems strange that men, *seeing* that death will come when it will come, should fear:

Or,—Strange that men should fear, it being *seen* that death will come when it will come.

SIN.

þe firste age & tyme was from oure firste fader Adam
To Noe, & seþþe þo oþer from Noe to Abraham.

R. Gloucester, p. 9.

The þrid sorrow of þis lond com þorgh þe Sessions,
þat ten sipes aryued vpon þe Bretons
& seþen where chaced agayn away with maestrie.

R. Brunne, p. 7.

And he axide his fadir how long it is *sithe* this hath falle to
him? and he seyde fro childhood.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. ix.

And he asked his father, How long is it agoo *sens* thys hathe
happened him? And he sayd, of a chyld.

Bible, Anno 1551.

For *sithen* the fadris dieden all thingis lasten fro the begynnyng
of creature.

Wiclif. 2 Peter, ch. iii.

For *sence* the fathers dyed, all thinges continue in the same
estate wherein they wer at the begynnynge.

Bible, Anno 1551.

O mighty God, if that it be thy will,

Sin thou art rightful juge, how may it be

That thou wolt soffren innocence to spill,

And wicked folk regne in prosperitee?

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 5234.

For *sin* he said that we ben jangleresses,

As ever mote I brouken hole my tresses,

I shal nat sparen for no curtesie

To speke him harm, that sayth us vilanie.

Id. The Marchantes Tale, v. 10181.

And therefore *sith* I know of love's peine,

And wot how sore it can a man destreine,

As he that oft hath ben caught in his las,

I you foryeve all holly this trespas.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1817.

These felons full of falsite,

Have many *sithes* beguiled me.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 186.

What shuld I tellen hem, *sin* they ben tolde,

In youthe he made of Ceys and Alcyon,

And *sithen* hath he spoke of everich on

This noble wives, and thise lovers eke.

Id. The Man of Lawes Prologue, v. 4478.

This child Maurice was *sithen* emperour

Made by the pope, and lived cristenly,

To Cristes chirche did he gret honour.

Id. Ib. v. 5541.

And *sithen* than that we fynde,

That werres in her owne kynde

Ben towarde God of no deserte;

And eke thei bringen in pouerte

Of worldes good, it is merueile,

Amonge the men what it maie eyle,

That thei a pees ne connen set.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iii.

And whan he wiste it was Constance,

Was never father halfe so blithe,

Wepende he kiste hir ofte *sithe*,

So was his herte all ouercome.

Id. Ib. book ii.

In suche wepyng, and suche crie,

His dead wife, which laie hym bie,

A thousande *sithes* he hir kiste.

Id. Ib. book viii.

A man may alwaye erre, and yet not fayle nor fal away fro God,
sith euery errour is not dāpnable.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 775. Confutation of Frere Barnes.

And therefore *sithence* the bishop of Rome wil nowe a daies so
be called, and chalengeth vnto him selfe an authoritie that is none
of his.

Jewell. Works, p. 122. Defence of the Apologie of Church of
England.

Euer *sithence* the time of this lawe, a woonderful vncleanesse of
life and manners in Goddes ministers, and sondrie horrible enor-
mities haue folowed.

Id. Ib. p. 180.

For *sithens* shootinge was neglected and decayed amonge the
Romaynes, many a battayle and field hath bene lost.

Ascham. Workes, p. 105. Toxophilus.

SIN.

SINAPIS.

But whenas Calidore was comen in,
And gan aloud for Pastorell to call,
Knowing his voice, although not heard long *sin*,
She sudden was revived therewithall,
And wondrous joy felt in her spirits thrall.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 11.

A thousand *sithes* I curse that carefull houre

Wherein I longd the neighbour towne to see.

Id. The Shepherd's Calendar. Januarie.

But, faire Fidessa, *sithens* fortune guile,

Or enimies poure, hath now captived you,

Returne from whence ye came, and rest a while,
Till morrow next.

Id. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 4.

It is not in thy power to turn this destiny,

Nor stop the torrent of those miseries

(If thou neglectst her still) shall fall upon thee.

Sith that thou art dishonest, false of faith,

Proud, and doth think no power can cross thy pleasures,

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Prophetess, act iii. sc. 3.

WARW. Talke not of France, *sith* thou hast lost it all.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. fol. 148.

Thus we see that there was no cause of dissimulation in these
things, betweene that one only people before Christ, and the king-
domes of the world *since*.

Hooker. Ecclesiastical Politie, book iii. fol. 116.

For *since* the will by conceiving sin hath the soul of life; and
of life there is no recovery without repentance, the death of sin;
repentance not able to kill sin, but by withdrawing the will from
it; the will impossible to be withdrawn, unless it concur with a
contrary affection to that which accompanied it before in evil: is
it not clear, that as an inordinate delight did first begin sin, so
repentance must begin with a just sorrow?

Id. Ib. fol. 309.

In saying whosoever doth *believe* and is baptized, he appointeth
that the partie to whom baptisme is administred shall first be-
leeue, and then be baptized; to the end that beleeuing may go
before this Sacramēt in the receiuer, no otherwise then preaching
in the giuer, *sith* equally in both, the law of Christ declareth not
onely what things are required, but also in what order they are
required.

Id. Ib. Preface.

Againe, *sith* the later euen of the Apostles owne times had that
which in the former was not thought vpon in this generall pro-
posing of the Apostles' time, there is no certaintie which should
be followed, especially *seeing* that yee giue vs great cause to doubt
how farre yee allow those times.

Id. Ib.

Baptizing of infants, although confest by themselves to haue
beene continued euen *sithence* the verie Apostles owne times, yet
they altogether condemned.

Id. Ib.

For it [imputation] consisteth in such acts and deeds of his, as
would haue longer continuance then while they were in doing, nor
at that very time belong vnto any other but to him from whom
they come, and therefore how men either then, or before or *sithence*,
should be made partakers of them, there can be no way imagined,
but onely by imputation.

Id. Ib. book v. fol. 309.

Peradventure the church hath not now the leisure which it had
then, or else those things whereupon so much time was then well
spent, haue *sithence* that lost their dignitie and worth. If the
reading of the law, the prophets, and Psalmes bee a part of the
service of God, as needful vnder Christ as before, and the adding
the New Testament, as profitable as the ordaining of the Old to
bee read; if therewith, in stead of Jewish prayer, it bee also for
the good of the church to annexe that varietie which the Apostle
doth commend; *seeing* that the time which wee spend is no more
then the orderly performance of these things necessarily required,
why are wee thought to excel in length?

Id. Ib. fol. 251.

SINAPIS, in Botany, a genus so called from the
Gr. σινάπι, which is said to be derived from the Celtic
word *nap*, a designation for all plants resembling the
turnip or cabbage. It belongs to the class *Tetrady-*
namia, order *Siliquosa*, and natural order *Cruciferae*.
Generic character: silique nearly terete; style small,
short, acute; seeds globose, one row in each cell; calyx
spreading; corolla, stamens, &c. as in other cruciferous
plants.

Consisting of about forty species, generally annual,

SINAPIS. branched, hairy herbs, with yellow flowers; natives of Europe, China, North of Africa, and Asia. The principal species are *S. nigra*, the Black Mustard, *S. alba*, the White Mustard, and *S. arvensis*, the Charlock.

SIN-
CERE.

SINAPISM, Fr. *sinapiser*, It. *senapismo*, cataplasm *ex sinapi*, i. e. of mustard.

The places ought before the application of those topicke medicines to be well prepared with the razour, and a *sinapisme* or rubicative made of mustard-seed, untill the place look red.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxix. ch. vi.

SINCE'RE, Fr. *sincere*; It. *sincero*; Sp. *sincero*; Lat. *sincerus*, i. e. *sine cera*, applied to honey freed or cleansed from the mixture of wax, (*cera*.)

And thus, generally,

Freed from impurity, from any thing foul, polluted, or corrupt, from filth or foulness, pollution or corruption; unmixed, unalloyed, uncorrupt. *Sine vulnere corpus sincerumque fuit*, i. e. sound, entire. See the second Quotation from Dryden, and that from Hooker.

Pure, candid, ingenuous, faithful; free or frank.

It was the necessitie not of preaching things agreeable with the word, but of reading the word it selfe at large to the people, which caused churches throughout the world to haue publique care that the sacred oracles of God being procured by common charge, might with great sedulitie be kept both intire and *sincere*.

Hooker. *Ecclesiasticall Politie*, book v. sec. 22.

I aunswere that master Wickliffe was noted while he was liuing to be a man not onely of most famous doctrine, but also of a very *sincere* life and conuersation.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 117. *Answer to Preface of M. More*.

Seldome or neuer shall you find commonwealths or gouernment, which is absolutely and *sincerely* made of any of them aboue named, but alwaies mixed with another, and hath the name of that which is more, and ouer-ruleth the other alwaies or for the most part.

Smith. *Commonwealth*, ch. vi. p. 6.

If they or any of them do depose, that I have not *sincerely* and wholly declared as is contained in the second article, let him and every of them be examined in virtue of their oath, how they do know it, and by what means.

State Trials, vol. i. p. 683. 3 Edward VI. 1550. Bonner.

But if a man would know the true and *syncere* vermillion indeed, it ought to have the rich and fresh colour of skarlet.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxiii. ch. vii.

And think all cunning, all proceeding one,
And nothing simple, and *sincerely* done.

Daniel. *Dedication of the Queen's Arcadia*.

Or. I rest as far from wrong of *sincereness*,
As he flies from the practice; trust me, Madam,
I know by their confessions he suborn'd,
What I should eat, drink, touch, or only have scented.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Bloody Brother, act iii. sc. 1.

You mend old shooes well, mend your old manners better,
And suddenly see you leave off this *sincereness*.

Id. *Women Pleas'd*, act iv. sc. 1.

But as a man that lov'd no great commerce
With bus'ness and with noise he ever flies
That maze of many ways, which might disperse
Him into other men's uncertainties,
And with a quiet calm *sincerity*
H' effects his undertakings really.

Daniel. *A Funeral Poem*.

Yet had his aspect nothing of severe,
But such a face as promis'd him *sincere*.

Dryden. *Character of a Good Parson*.

He [Achilles] try'd a third, a tough well-chosen spear,
The inviolable body stood *sincere*,
Though Cygnus then did no defence provide,
But scornful offered his unshielded side.

Id. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book xii.

And a good man may likewise know when he obeys God *sincerely*. Not but that men often deceive themselves with an opinion, or at least a groundless hope of their own *sincerity*; but if they will deal fairly with themselves, and use due care and dili-

gence, there are very few cases (if any) wherein they may not know their own *sincerity* in any act of obedience to God; for what can a man know concerning himself, if not the reality of his own intentions?

Tillotson. *Works*, p. 164. Sermon 15.

The whole time of war ought to be a time of general mourning; a mourning in the heart, a mourning much more *sincere* than on the death of one of those princes whose accursed ambition is often the sole cause of war.

Knox. *Works*, vol. i. p. 488. *On the Folly of War*.

Let us consider also, that *sincerity* is a duty no less plain than important; that our consciences require it of us, and reproach us for every breach of it; that the light of nature taught it the very heathens, though imperfectly, as it did every thing else; and that Scripture abounds with the strictest precepts of it, and strongest motives to it.

Id. *Ib.* vol. iii. p. 120. Sermon 8.

SINDON, Lat. *sendon*; Gr. *σινδων*, fine linen.

There were found a book and a letter, both written in fine parchment, and wrapped in *sindons* of linen.

Bacon.

SINE, Fr. *sinus*; Lat. *sinus*. See the Quotation.

The *sine* or right *sine* of an arc is the line drawn from one extremity of the arc, perpendicular, to the diameter which passes through the other extremity.

Hutton. *Course of Mathematics*, vol. ii. p. 2.

SINECURE, Lat. *sine cura*, without care. See the Quotation from Blackstone.

But oh! the nymph that mounts above the skies,
And, gratis, clears religion's mysteries,
Resolv'd the church's welfare to ensure,
And make her family a *sine-cure*.

Young. *Love of Fame. Satire 5*.

The great patent offices in the Exchequer are in reality and substance no other than pensions, and in no other light shall I consider them. They are *sinecures*. They are always executed by deputy. The duty of the principal is as nothing.

Burke. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 308. *On Economical Reform*.

When the clerk so presented is distinct from the vicar, the rectory thus invested in him becomes what is called a *sine-cure*; because he hath no cure of souls, having a vicar under him to whom that cure is committed.

Blackstone. *Commentaries*, vol. i. book i. ch. ii. p. 386.

SIN'EW, A. S. *sina*, *sine*, *sinew*, *sinewa*, *sinu*,
SIN'EWED, *nervus*; D. *senue*, *sinuwe*; Ger. *sene*.
SIN'EWLESS, In old English also written *sin*; "and
SIN'EWY, karf, atoo a veyn, and the next *sin*."
SIN'EWISH, P. T. v. 588. Lye in Junius. Applied,
SIN'EWOUS, consequentially, to
Strength, might, firmness, vigour, energy.

Usage of labour is a gret thing, for it maketh, as sayth Seint Bernard, the labourer to have strong armes and hard *sinewes*.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*, vol. ii. p. 344.

It is not the bones, nor the *sinowes*, nor the fleshe that hangeth thereon, but it is the highest parte of man, the very soule of man, hee is the grounde and auctor of all concupiscence.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 269. *Freewill of Man*.

By that which lately hapned, Una saw
That this her knight was feeble and too faint;
And all his *sinewes* woxen weake and raw,
Through long enprisonment, and hard constraint.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 10.

And aske the Ladie Bona for thy queene;
So shalt thou *sinow* both these lands together,
And having France thy friend, thou shalt not dread
The scattred foe that hopes to rise againe.

Shakspeare. *Henry VI* fol. 158.

Whose *sinewed* wings (in their resistless course)
Beat the thin air with such a violent force,
That the light birds dropt headlong from the skies.

Drayton. *The Owl*.

All that ever was said against these helps to beauty, seems to many wise women weak and *sinewless*.

Taylor. *Artificial Handsomeness*, p. 194.

SIN-
CERE
—
SINEW.

SINEW.

SING.

That first and virgin birth of thine
Be so articulate, so masculine,
So truly limb'd, so *sinewy*, so compact,
So sweetly fair, so every way exact,
As may endure the most judicious touch.

Drayton. *The Barons' Wars*, book i.

His [Hugh de Lacie] neck was short, and his bodie hairie, as
also not fleshie but *sinewish*, and strong, compact.

Holinshed. *Conquest of Ireland*, ch. xxiv.

His [Meilerius] armes and other lims more *sinewous* than fleshie,
a stout and a valiant gentleman he was, and emulous.

Id. *Ib.* ch. x.

In the principal figures of a picture, the painter is to employ the
sinews of his art, for in them consists the principal beauty of his
work.

Dryden. *Parallel between Poetry and Painting*.

These seats our sires, a hardy kind,
To the fierce sons of war confin'd,
The flower of chivalry, who drew
With *sinew'd* arm the stubborn yew.

Tickell. *Ode*.

Bold, firm, and graceful are thy generous youth,
By hardship *sinew'd*, and by danger fir'd,
Scattering the nations where they go.

Thomson. *Summer*.

The son of Lethus, brave Pelasgus' heir,
Hippothous, dragg'd the carcase through the war;
The *sinewy* ancles bor'd, the feet he bound
With thongs, inserted through the double wound.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xvii.

Then wither'd weakness foils the *sinewy* arm
Of man's meridian and high-hearted power.

Young. *On Public Affairs*.

SING,
SINGER,
SINGING, *n.*
SINGINGLY,
SONG,
SONGISH,
SONGLESS,
SONGSTER,
SONGSTRESS,
SONNET,
SONNETTE'ER,
SONNETTING, *n.*
SONNETIST.

Sw. *sjunga*; D. *singen*; Ger.
singen; A. S. *sing-an*; Goth.
sigguan, *legere*, to read; *sigguan*
bokos, *legere libros*, Luc. iv. 16.
to read, to recite; applied to the
reading of numbers of persons,
the murmuring sound of numbers
reading, their chant, or musical
modulation of voice in reading or
recitation; and hence

To utter vocal sounds in tune
or harmony; in musical propor-
tion or concord; to write or speak

in verse, in poetry; to record, to relate, to rehearse, to
celebrate in verse, in poetry; applied also to the vocal
utterance of certain birds; to sounds resembling the
strains of music.

So gret & murje was þat song, þat me song þer inne wyde,
þat þe folc stod, þat þer were, as hii were y nome.

R. Gloucester, p. 190.

Better him wer with eise in clostre haf led his life,
þe seruise of his song recorded and lered.

R. Brunne, p. 172.

& þi messe songen.

Id. *Ib.*

And ich sang þat song þo. and so dude meny hondred.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 377.

And ich y saved as ge may see. with oute *syngynge* of masse.

Id. *Ib.* p. 206.

Hauynge the harpis of God and *syngynge* the song of Moises
the seruaunt of God, and the song of the Lombe.

Wiclif. *Apocalips*, ch. xv.

Hauing the harpes of God, and they songe the songe of Moses
the seruaunt of God, and the songe of the Lambe.

Bible, Anno 1551.

These birdes, that I you deuise,
They song her song as faire and well,
As angels done esprituell,
And trusteth me, when I hem herde,
Full lustie and well I ferde;
For never yet such melodie
Was heard of man that mighte die.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 176.

VOL. XXVII.

SING.

And right anon in comen tombesteres
Fetis and smale, and yonge fruitesteres,
Singers with harpes.

Chaucer. *The Pardoner's Tale*, v. 12411.

In suffisaunce, in blisse, and in singings,
This Troilus gan all his life to lede.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iv.

And playen songes on a smal ribible;
Therto he song somtime a loud quynible.

Id. *The Miller's Tale*, v. 3332.

In a foreste alone he was
He sawe vpon the grene gras
The faire floures fresshe springe,
He herd among the leues singe
The throstel, with the nyghtingale.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

Whan that she sigh the bowes thicke,
And that there is no bare sticke,
But all is hid with leaues grene,
To woodde cometh this Philomene,
And maketh hir firste yers flight,
Where as she singeth daie and night;
And in hir songe all openly
She maketh hir plaint.

Id. *Ib.* book v.

But wolde God that nowe were one
An other suche as Arione
Whiche had an harpe of suche temprure
And therto of good measure
He songe, that he the beastes wilde
Made of his note tame and milde.

Id. *Ib.* Prologue.

For when I wolde with hir glade,
And of hir loue songes make;
She saide, it was not for hir sake,
And liste not my songes here,
Ne witen what the wordes were.

Id. *Ib.* book i.

Now since I haue performed euery part
Of thy commaunde, as neare as tonge can tell,
Content thee yet before my muse depart,
To take this sonet for my last farewell.

Gascoigne. *Dan Bartholmew of Bathe*.

And, them before, the fry of children yong
Their wanton sportes and childish mirth did play,
And to the maydens sownding tymbrels song
In well attuned notes a ioyous lay.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 12.

And when the fire
Of appetite was quencht; the muse inflam'd
The sacred singer. Of men highliest fam'd,
He sung the glories; and a poeme pen'd,
That in applause did ample heauen ascend.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book viii.

Their diriges, their trentals, and their shrifts,
Their memories, their singings, and their gifts.

Spenser. *Mother Hubbard's Tale*.

Their song was partial, but the harmony
(What could it less when spirits immortal sing?)
Suspended hell, and took with ravishment
The thronging audience.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ii. l. 562.

Yet not the more
Cease I to wander where the Muses haunt
Cleer spring, or shady grove, or sunnie hill,
Smit with the love of sacred song.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. l. 26.

Now is the pleasant time,
The cool, the silent, save where silence yields
To the night-warbling bird, that now awake
Tunes sweetest his love-labor'd song.

Id. *Ib.* book v. l. 38.

This sing-song was made on the English by the Scots, after they
were flush'd with victory over us in the reign of King Edward the
Second.

Fuller. *Worthies. Berkshire*.

Nor list I sonnet of my mistress' face,
To paint some blowesse with a borrowed grace.

Hall. *Satire* 1. book i.

SING.

SIN-
GANA.

Yea, and the prophet of the heav'nly lyre,
Great Solomon, *sings* in the English quire;
And is become a new-found *sonnetist*,
Singing his love, the holy spouse of Christ.

Hall. *Satire* 8.

Leavie groves now mainly ring,
With each sweet bird's *sonneting*,
Notes that make the echoes long.

Browne. *Thirsis' Praise to his Mistress*.

Assist me some extemporall god of rime, for I am sure I shall
turne *sonnet*.

Shakspeare. *Love's Labour Lost*, fol. 125.

For, fro' thy makings, milke and melly flowes,
To feed the *songster-swaines* with art's soot-meats.

Browne. *Willie and Wernock*.

War, he *sung*, is toil and trouble;
Honour but an empty bubble;
Never ending, still beginning,
Fighting still, and still destroying;
If the world be worth thy winning,
Think, O think, it worth enjoying.

Dryden. *Alexander's Feast*.

I ne'er with wits or wittings pass'd my days,
To spread about the itch of verse and praise;
Nor like a puppy, daggled through the town
To fetch and carry *sing-song* up and down.

Pope. *Prologue to Satires*, p. 244.

Here seem'd the *singer* touch'd at what he sung,
And grief awhile delay'd his hand and tongue.

Parnell. *To Lord Viscount Bolingbroke*, p. 413.

The recitative part of the opera requires a more masculine beauty
of expression and sound; the other, which (for want of a proper
English word) I must call the *songish* part, must abound in the
softness and variety of numbers, its principal intention being to
please the hearing, rather than to gratifie the understanding.

Dryden. *Preface to Albion's England*, p. 305.

Join'd to these

Innumeros *songsters*, in the freshening shade
Of new-sprung leaves, their modulations mix
Mellifluous.

Thomson. *Spring*.

While Philomel is ours; while in our shades,
Through the soft silence of the listening night,
The sober-suited *songstress* trills her lay.

Id. *Summer*.

Who weaves the chaplet, or provides the bays,
For such wool-gathering *sonnetteers* as these?

Swift. *A Poem by Dr. Delany*.

And some have said, that once the humourous god,
Resolving all such scribblers to confound,
For the short *sonnet* order'd this strict bound;
Set rules for the just measure, and the time,
The easy running and alternate rhyme.

Dryden. *The Art of Poetry*.

He [Green] was at this time a pastoral *sonnet-maker* and author
of several things which were pleasing to men and women of his
time.

Wood. *Fasti Oxonienses*, part i. p. 136.

This curious piece (a song or catch in praise of the cuckow) is
thought to be "the most ancient English *song* with (or without)
the musical notes any where extant," is preserved in a manuscript
of the Harleian library in the Museum.

Ritson. *Ancient Songs*, vol. i. p. 1.

In Venice Tasso's echoes are no more,
And silent rows the *songless* gondolier;
Her palaces are crumbling to the shore,
And music meets not always now the ear.

Byron. *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*, st. 3. can. 4.

A suite of tales was published by George Whetstone, a *sonnet-*
writer of some rank, and one of the most passionate among us to
bewail the perplexities of love.

Warton. *History of English Poetry*, vol. iii. p. 483.

SINGANA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Aublet
from the Caribbean name of the shrub; it belongs to
the class *Polyandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural
family of *Capparidæ*. Generic character: calyx three
or five-parted; petals three or five, unguiculate, serru-

lated; stamens numerous; style one, incurved at top;
capsule six to ten inches long, cylindrical, brittle, one-
celled, many-seeded; seeds size of horse-chestnuts,
wrapped in pulp, fixed to three lateral placentas.

This genus consists of one species, a rambling nodose
shrub, native of Guiana, bearing large leaves, which are
nearly opposite at the nodi, and axillary and scattered
flowers.

SINGE, v. } D. *senghen*; Ger. *sengen*; A. S.

Si'NGINGLY. } *sængan*, *ustulare*, *urere*, *adurere*, to
scorch, to mark, (by scorching or burning,) perhaps
originally to mark or make a mark or sign.

To scorch; to burn so as to mark the surface, not
deeper than the surface.

Thou sayst also, I walke out like a cat;
For who so wolde *senge* the catles skin,
Than wol the cat wel dwellen in hire in.

Chaucer. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*, v. 5929.

Hire bord was served most with white and black,
Milke and broun bred, in which she fond no lack,
Seinde bacon, and sometime an ey or twey.

Id. *The Nonnes Preestes Tale*, v. 14849.

Wee tearme their eies to bee enflamed, *sengded*, and bloud-
shotten, when their buds be blasted.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. xxiv.

The corns of the ordinarie wheat triticum, being parched or
rosted upon a red hot yron, are a present remedie for those who
are scorched and *sindged* with nipping cold.

Id. *Ib.* book xxii. ch. xxv.

But to answer more home to the purpose, I confess that the
bodies of devils may be not only warm, but *sindgingly* hot, as it
was in him that took one of Melancthon's relations by the hand,
and so scorched her that she bare the mark of it to her dying day.

More. *Against Atheism*, part i. ch. xiii. p. 185. *Appendix*.

The scorching flames climb round on every side;
Then the *sing'd* members they with skill divide;
On these, in rolls of fat involv'd with art.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xiv.

If you want paper to *singe* a fowl, tear the first book you see
about the house.

Swift. *Works*, vol. xii. p. 12. *Directions to Servants*.

SINGLE, adj. }

SINGLE, v. }

SINGLENES, }

SINGLY, }

SINGULAR, adj. }

SINGULAR, n. }

SINGULARIST, }

SINGULARITY, }

SINGULARLY. }

united.

To *single*, to take one from more, to select, to separate.

Singular, particular, especial, peculiar, extraordinary,
uncommon.

And yet say I more, that right as a *singular* persone sinneth in
taking vengeance of another man, right so sinneth the juge, if he
do no vengeance of hem that it han deserved.

Chaucer. *The Tale of Melibeus*, p. 114.

For certes repentance of a *singular* sinne, and not repentant of
all his other sinnes; or elles repenting him of all his other sinnes,
and not of a *singular* sinne, may not availe.

Id. *The Persones Tale*, p. 151.

But whan the soule beholdeth, and seeth the high thought, that
is to saine God, than knoweth it together the somme and *singula-*
rities, that is to sain, the principles, and eueriche of hem by hym-
self.

Id. *Boecius*, book v. *De Consolatione*.

Singularly by himselfe ther reason faileth.

Id. *The Testament of Loue*, book iii.

There was without werre pees,
Without enuie loue stode,
Richesse vpon the commune good,
And not vpon the *singular*,
Ordeined was.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.SIN-
GANA.

SINGLE.

SINGLE. God's law is pure and *single*; loue thy neighbour, whether he be good or bad. And by loue God meaneth, to helpe at nede.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 201. Exposition on Matthew, ch. v.

But looke that thine eye be *single*, and robbe not Christ of his honour; ascribe not that to y^e deseruyng of thy workes, which is geuen you freely by the merites of his blood.

Id. Ib. p. 75. Of the Wicked Mammon.

And they continued daily with one accorde in the tēple, and brake breade in euery house, and dyd eat their meate together, with gladnes and *synglenes* of heart praysynge God, and had fauoure with al the people.

Bible, Anno 1551. Actes of the Apostles, ch. ii.

Seruauntes be obedyent vnto your carnall masters, with feare and tremblyng in *singleness* of your heartes, as vnto Chryst.

Id. Ephesians, ch. vi.

There be that write how the offer was made by King Edmund for the auoiding of more bloudshed, that the two princes should trie the matter thus together in a *singular* combat.

Holinshed. Historie of England, book vii. ch. x.

And also I [Richard II.] renounce the name, worshyp, and regaly, and kyngely hyghnesse, clerelye, frelye, *syngulerlye*, and hooly, in the moost best maner and fourme that I may.

Fabyan. Chronycle, Anno 1399.

Most sorry truly we be, that your grace, whom we should otherwise honour for the king's majesty's sake, by your own deeds should provoke us to offend you; we do perceive great discommodity to the realme by your grace's *singularity*, if it may be so named, in opinion.

State Trials, vol. i. p. 542. 5 Edward VI. 1551.

But *singularly* before God it is called vnrightheous Mammon, because it is not bestowed and ministred vnto our neighbor's nede.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 71. Of the Wicked Mammon.

Yet did false Archimage her still pursew,
To bring to passe his mischievous intent,
Now that he had her *singled* from the crew
Of courteous knights.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 4.

But he might have altered the shape of his argument, and explicated them better in *single* scenes.

Cor. That had been *single* indeed.

Ben Jonson. Every Man out of his Humour, act ii. sc. 1.

That you may know my *single* charity,
Freely I here remit all interest
I e'er could claim, and give you back your vows.

Ford. 'Tis Pity She's a Whore, act iv. sc. 1.

Wol. You haue heere, Lady,
(And of your choice,) these reuerend fathers, men
Of *singular* integrity and learning;
Yea, the elect o' th' land, who are assembled
To pleade your cause.

Shakspeare. Henry VIII. fol. 217.

So spake the fervent angel, but his zeal
None seconded, as out of season judg'd,
Or *singular* and rash, whereat rejeic'd
The apostat.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book v. l. 849.

Eloquence would be but a poor thing if we should only converse with *singulars*.

Ben Jonson. Discoveries.

And in this course of setting down medicines, even as I meet with any hearbe of any *singularitie*, I will range it there whereas I know it to be most soveraigne and effectuall.

Holland. Plinie, book xxv. ch. ix.

Oftentimes we find ourselves, I know not how, *singularly* delighted with the shew of such naturall rudenesse, and take great pleasure in that disorderly order.

Spenser. Epistle to Maister Harvey.

And what delight to be by such extoll'd,
To live upon thir tongues and be thir talk,
Of whom to be disprais'd were no small praise,
His lot who dares be *singularly* good.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book iii. l. 54.

Him soon she *singled* from the flying train,
And slew with ease.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book xi.

Ambergreese is a rare cordiall for the refreshing of the spirits, and soveraign for the strengthning the head, besides the most fragrant scent, far stronger in consort when compounded with other things, then when *singly* it self.

Fuller. Worthies. Cornwall.

You produce texts to show that the Father *singly* is the Supreme God, and that Christ is excluded from being the Supreme God; but I insist upon it, that you misunderstand those texts.

Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 4. A Defence of some Queries. Query 1.

Though according to the common course and practice of the world it be somewhat *singular* for men thoroughly to live up to the principles of their religion, yet *singularity* in this matter is so far from being a reflection upon any man's prudence that it is a *singular* commendation of it.

Tillotson. Works, p. 28. Sermon I.

But it being plain that there are besides *singulars*, other objects of the mind universal; from whence it seems to follow, that sensibles are not the only things; some modern atheistical wits have therefore invented this further device to maintain the cause and carry the business on.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. p. 854.

Men not enduring to be termed a foppish simpleton, doting on speculations, and enslaved to rules; a fantastical humourist, a precise bigot, a rigid stoick, a demure sneaksby, a clownish *singularist* or nonconformist to ordinary usage, a stiff opiniatre.

Barrow. Works, vol. iii. fol. 378. Sermon 34.

Thou hast often seen,
From 'mongst the herd, the fairest and the best
Carefully *singled* out, and richly drest,
With grandeur mock'd, for sacrifice decreed,
Only in greater pomp at last to bleed.

Churchill. The Times.

Even the pain which they might otherwise inflict is prevented by a consciousness of having, with *singleness* of heart, espoused a cause beneficial to mankind, and founded on scriptural, as well as the highest human authority.

Knox. Works, vol. vii. p. 6. Preface.

The love of *singularity* has too often a pernicious effect in disputing societies, and sometimes seminaries of learning; and it is highly prejudicial to that investigation of truth which is the professed object of these institutions.

Cogan. On the Passions, vol. i. p. 260.

For had not Providence thus *singularly* provided for us, our Christmas cheer must have been salt beef and pork.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iv. book iv. ch. ii. p. 167.

SINGULF, } Lat. *singultus*, a sob, a sigh, which
SINGULT. } Vossius derives from *singulus*, because it rises separately or singly, and at some interval.

There an huge heape of *singulfs* did oppresse
His struggling soule, and swelling throbs empeach
His faltring tounge with pangs of dreenesse.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 11.

And ever and anon, with *singulfs* rife,
He cryed out, to make his undersong.

Id. Colin Clout's come Home againe.

So when her teares were stopt from eyther eye
Her *singults*, blubbrings, seem'd to make them flye.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 1.

SINISTER, } Fr. *sinistre*; It. *sinistro*; Sp.
SINISTERLY, } *siniestro*; Lat. *sinister*, from the
SINISTROUS, } Gr. *απιστερος*, which the editor of
SINISTROUSLY. } Lennep, with some speciousness, considers to be the comparative form of an obsolete adjective *ἄπισ, vehemens*, a particle of which remains in *ἄπι, vehementer, απιστερος, vehementior*, and thence *pejor, magis infaustus*, &c. And thence, it must be added, *sinister* is opposed to *dexter*, q. v.

In English the common usage is

Opposed to the right, (sc. hand,) left, on the left hand.

Opposed to right; ill or evil, treacherous.

Opposed to good, or good fortune; unfortunate, unlucky.

But when these martiall garboiles are appeased, they are either through false informations wrongfullie behated, or else by enuious carpers *sinisterlie* suspected.

Holinshed. Description of Ireland, ch. vi.

SINGLE.
—
SINIS-
TER.

SINIS-
TER.
—
SINK.

I thought and yet thinke, that it may be that I was shet vp again, vpō some new causeles suspiciō, growen peraduētūre vpon some secret *sinister* informacion.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 1447. Letter from Sir Thomas More to his Daughter.

Fox doubts not to say, "That as general councils have sometimes been observed to err, so princes and parliaments may be sometimes informed by *sinister* heads."

Cobbett. State Trials, p. 436. 33 Henry VIII.

Yet lest such as would be glad *sinisterly* to missecōster euery thyng towarde the clergy, might haue occasion to say y^e matter were hotely hādeled agaist him to force hi to forbear his suite of the premunire, the byshop therefore did the more forbear.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 297. Supplication of Soules.

And why should you so *sinisterly* judge the prince, that if ye had shewed these same unto him, he would have thought that ye had brought that tale unto him more for the strengthening and confirmation of your opinion, than for any other thing else.

Burnet. Records, vol. i. part i. book ii. p. 197. Cromwell to Fisher.

And understood not all was but a shew
Rather than solid vertu, all but a rib
Crooked by nature, bent, as now appears,
More to the part *sinister* from me drawn.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book x. l. 882.

The heavens admit not these *sinister* and dexter respects; there being in them no diversity or difference, but a simplicity of parts, and equiformity in motion continually succeeding each other.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iv. ch. v. p. 243.

For he concludes the Pythagoreans to have held two such substantial principles of good and evil, merely because they sometimes talkt of the contrarieties and conjugations of things, such as finite and infinite, dextrous and *sinistrous*, eaven and odd, and the like.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. p. 221.

Many in their infancy are *sinistrously* disposed, and diuers continue all their life left-handed.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iv. ch. v. p. 242.

The victor eagle, whose *sinister* flight
Retards our host, and fills our hearts with fright,
Dismiss'd his conquest in the middle skies,
Allow'd to seize, but not possess the prize.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xii.

The reason was, that he was a man without guile; he had an honest and upright heart, no *sinister* or secular ends to serve, no evil affections to mislead him; therefore was he fitly disposed both to believe and embrace the Gospel.

Waterland. Works, vol. ix. p. 58. Sermon 4.

It proves that the man to whom it is shewn has left his merit to stand or fall, as it might be able of itself; and in the honesty of an upright and ingenuous spirit, has scorned to use *sinister* and collusive arts to repel the weapons of envy and malice.

Knox. Works, vol. ii. p. 492. Evening 40.

SINK, } Sw. *sjunka*; D. *suicken*; Ger.
SINK, } *sinker*; A. S. *sinc-an, sencan*; Goth.
SINKING, n. } *sigu-an, deponere, subsidere, depri-*
mere, demergere; to put or place down, to set or settle
down. *Sinc*, in A. S., was applied to any deposit, hoard,
treasure; consequentially, to any collection, to riches,
filth, collected and deposited.

To set or settle, or cause to settle down; to press down, to depress, to lower, to degrade; to subside, to submerge; to fall down, to decay.

A *sink*; that through which any thing settles down or descends; in which (filth or foulness, literally and metaphorically) is deposited, or deposits itself.

But if they weren wrought of lime and ston;
They percen so, that thurgh the wall they gon;
And som of hem *sinke* down into the ground;
Thus have we lost by times many a pound.

Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16378.

For I endure more hard pennaunce
Than any can saine or thinke,
That for the sorrow almost I *sinke*.

Id. The Romant of the Rose.

Nowe then vpon that other side
To tell my disobeisance,
Full sore it stant to my greunance,
And maie not *sinke* in to my witte.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

Alas! and who could thinke
So good a hart so hard a happe should haue?
A sweet perfume to fall into a *sinke*.

Gascoigne. The Fruites of Warre.

The bailife that had the charge of the publick *sinks* vaulted under the ground, dealt with Scaurus for good securitie.

Holland. Phnie, book xxxvi. ch. ii.

Whose corage when the feend perceiv'd to shrinke,
She poured forth out of her hellish *sinke*
Her fruitfull cursed spawn of serpents small,
(Deformed monsters, fowle, and blacke as inke.)

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

Ile cast him downe as deepe
As Tartarus (the brood of night) where Barathrum doth steepe
Torment in his profoundest *sinks*.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book viii.

Return, then heroes! and our answer bear,
The glorious combat is no more my care;
Not till, amidst yon *sinking* navy slain,
The blood of Greeks shall dye the sable main.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ix.

In short, the necessity of carrying a stamp, and the improbability of notifying a bloody battell, will, I am afraid, both concur to the *sinking* of those thin folios, which have every other day re-tailed to us the history of Europe for several years last past.

Spectator, No. 445.

When we are in want of necessities, we must part with all superfluities; of which the value, as it rises in times of opulence and prosperity, so it *sinks* in times of poverty and distress.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. xi. p. 265.

SINODENDRON, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* much shorter than the thorax, the basal joint about half their length, slightly tumid at the apex, second short, somewhat globose, the five following short, transverse, the remainder forming a serrated, compressed, triarticulate club, the joints of which are trigonal-transverse; *palpi* four; maxillary with the basal joint cylindric-oval; labial with the terminal joint very stout; mandibles very short, connected beneath the clypeus; *mentum* narrow, entire, carinated; head small, with a horn on the clypeus, elongate in the males, and tuberculiform in the females; *thorax* dissimilar in the sexes; body convex, cylindric; legs short; *tibiæ* spinose externally; *tarsi* pentamerous, short, the terminal joint very large.

Type of the genus, *Scarabæus cylindricus*, Linnæus; *S. cylindricum*, Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)* vol. iii. p. 167. One species only, which is not uncommon in several parts of Britain, though somewhat scarce near London.

SINQUE, i. e. Cinque, q. v.

And you had such a pipe, that piped so sweetly,
You would dance to death, you have learnt your *sinque* apace.
Beaumont and Fletcher. A Wife for a Month, act iii. sc. 1.

SI'NUOUS, } Fr. *sinueux*; It. *sinuoso*; Lat.
SINUOSITY, } *sinuosus*, from *sinus*, a bay or bow;
SI'NUATED, } a curve or curvature, plait or fold.
SINUA'TION. } Bowing or bending, curving,
winding.

It would be tryed, how, and with what proportion of disadvantage, the voice would be carried in an horn, which is a line arched; or in a trumpet, which is a line retorted; or in some pipe that were *sinuous*.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. iii. sec. 132.

These as a line thir long dimension drew,
Streaking the ground with *sinuous* trace.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book vii. l. 480.

SINK.
—
SI-
NUOUS.

SI-NUOUS. Meander is a river in Lycia, a province of Natolia or Asia Minor, famous for the *sinuosity* and often returning thereof.
Drayton. Rosamond to King Henry, p. 38. note.

SIPALUS. Another was very perfect, somewhat less with the margin, and more *sinuated*.
Woodward. On Fossils.

The humane brain is, in proportion to the body, much larger than the brains of brutes, having regard to the size and proportion of their bodies, and fuller of anfractus or *sinuations*.

Hale. Origination of Mankind, sec. 1. ch. ii. p. 65.

Here Ouse, slow winding through a level plain
 Of spacious meads with cattle sprinkled o'er,
 Conducts the eye along his *sinuous* course
 Delighted.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

But what is less known, and probably more deserving curiosity, is that they [rivers] run in a more direct channel as they immediately leave their sources; and that their *sinuosities* and turnings become more numerous as they proceed.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. i. ch. xiv. p. 119.

SIONA, in Zoology, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* stout, single in both sexes, pubescent in the males; *palpi* rather long, porrected obliquely, approximating at the apex, clothed at the base with long scales, and at the tip with short compact ones, the terminal joint conspicuous, acute, triarticulate, the basal joint long, robust, second shorter, slender, terminal elongate-ovate; *maxillæ* very long; head small, scaly; forehead depressed; *thorax* slender, scaly; wings, anterior, with strong, somewhat dilated nervures, immaculate; posterior margins of all considerably rounded; *abdomen* long, linear, with a laminated tuft at the apex in the males, stouter, carinated on the back, and acute in the females.

Type of the genus, *Phalæna (Geometra) dealbata*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Entom. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iii. p. 144. Two species, one only of which is British, very local and very rare.

SIP, n. } *D. sippen*; *A. S. sip-an, sorbere*. See
SIP, v. } to SUP.

SIPPET. } To draw up small quantities of liquid
 by the lips; to drink or imbibe small potions, small quantities.

Thus serueth he, without meate or *sip*.

Chaucer. Of Queen Annelida and false Arcite.

And ye wil geue me a *sippet*

Of your stale ale. *Skelton. Elinour Ruming.*

As melting honey dropping from the comb,

So still the words, that spring between thy lips,

Thy lips, where smiling sweetness keeps her home,

And heav'nly eloquence pure manna *sips*.

G. Fletcher. Christ's Victory and Triumph.

But this will cure all strait, one *sip* of this

Will bathe the drooping spirits in delight,

Beyond the bliss of dreams.

Milton. Comus, l. 811.

ESTIP. Green goose you are now in *sippets*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Rule a Wife and Have a Wife, act iv. sc. 1.

Ridotta *sips* and dances, till she see

The doubling lustres dance as fast as she.

Pope. Imitation of Horace, book ii. Satire 1.

Charles *sipped* a little of the poisonous draught, but enough, however, to infect his whole conduct.

Lord Bolingbroke. Works, vol. iii. p. 51. Upon Parties.

Adieu, Vinosa cries, ere yet he *sips*

The purple bumper trembling at his lips,

Adieu to all mortality! if grace

Make works a vain ingredient in the case.

Cowper. Hope.

SIPALUS, in Zoology, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, nine-jointed, shortish, stout, clavate, funiculus six-jointed, the articulations short, with the apex truncate, the eighth and ninth joints forming a pear-shaped acuminate club; *labrum* obsolete; head produced in front into an elongate, rounded, deflexed rostrum, as long as the thorax; eyes oblong, approximating beneath, large, depressed; *thorax* subovate, truncate at the base, more or less lobed behind the eyes; *scutellum* distinct, triangular; *elytra* oblong-ovate, convex; legs long, stout; anterior longest, approximating; *femora* simple; *tibiæ* rounded; *tarsi* tetramerous, slender, not spongy beneath; claws long, slender.

Type of the genus, *Calandra granulata*, Fabricius; Schön., *Disp. Meth. Cur.*, p. 325. Seven species, natives of the tropical regions.

SIPANEA, in Botany, a genus belonging to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural family *Rubiaceæ*. *Generic character*: calyx turbinate, with a five-parted persistent limb; corolla with a terete tube, a bearded throat, and a five-parted limb; anthers five, sessile; stigma bifid, acute; capsule nearly globose, crowned by the limb of the calyx, two-celled, dehiscing at the cells into two valves; seeds numerous, tubercular; placentas central.

This genus, which is allied to *Rondeletia*, consists of four known species, all annual green herbs, natives of South America. The flowers are axillary and terminal, usually rose-coloured.

SIPARUNA, in Botany, a genus so called by Aublet from the Caribbean name of the shrub. It belongs to the class *Monoecia*, order *Tetra-Decandria*, natural family uncertain. *Generic character*: flowers monoecious; calyx four-parted; corolla none; male flower with four, six, eight, or ten stamens, seated on the calycine disk; female flower with a single superior ovary, an oblong striated style, and five stigmas.

This genus contains a single known species; it is a shrub with opposite leaves, and small axillary subcorymbose flowers, a native of Guiana. The corymbs of flowers are monoecious.

SIPHANTHERA, in Botany, a genus so named from the Greek *σιφων*, a tube, and *ανθηρα*, an anther, on account of the anthers terminating each in a long tubular beak. It belongs to the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural family of *Melastomaceæ*. *Generic character*: calyx campanulate, four-toothed, girded by many bracteas; petals four, orbicular; stamens four, exserted; anthers oblong, furnished with an ascending obcordate process at the base, and a tubular beak at the apex; capsule depressed, two-celled, two-valved, emarginate at apex; seeds numerous, rather convex on one side, reticulated.

This genus consists of three species, annual herbs, natives of Brazil; they are elegant little plants, with sessile, toothed, feather-nerved leaves, rose-coloured or white petals, and blue anthers.

SIPHOCAMPYLUS, in Botany, a genus so called from the Greek *σιφων*, a tube, and *καμπυλος*, a curve, in allusion to the curved tube of the corolla. It belongs to the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Lobeliaceæ*. *Generic character*: calyx five-parted; corolla tubular, irregular; tube entire, declinate; limb five-parted, bilabiate; segments unequal; stamens and anthers combined, the latter bearded; capsule ovate, two-celled, two-valved, dehiscing at the apex.

This genus has been separated from *Lobelia*. It is

SIPALUS.

SIPHOCAMPYLUS.

SIPHOCAMPHYLUS.

SIPHONOSTEGIA.

composed of forty-three species, mostly natives of Brazil; they are erect shrubs with serrated leaves, and axillary, solitary, usually showy scarlet flowers. *S. Surinamensis* is almost the only species cultivated in British gardens.

SIPHON, Lat. *sipho*, Gr. *σιφων*, from the sound which liquids make when the *siphon* is drawn out; or rather from the Hebrew. Vossius.

Beneath th' incessant weeping of these drains,
I see the rocky *siphons* stretch'd immense,
The mighty reservoirs, of harden'd chalk,
Or stiff compacted clay, capacious form'd.

Thomson. *Autumn*.

He disdains to toss
In rainbow dew their crystal to the sun;
Or sink in subterranean cisterns deep;
That so, through leaden *siphons* upward drawn,
Those streams may leap fantastic.

Mason. *The English Garden*, book iii.

SIPHONA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* somewhat deflexed, three-jointed, the basal joint small, third elongated, linear, obtuse, with a naked dorsal seta at the base; proboscis exerted, horizontal, filiform, geniculated at the base and in the middle, the apical portion directed backwards; face vertical; eyes naked; wings two, divaricating; *abdomen* robust, cylindric-conic, without bristles in the middle of the segments.

Type of the genus, *Musca geniculata*; Degeer, *Ins.* vol. vi. p. 20. pl. ii. fig. 19—23. Six species, of which five have been taken in England: the genus is synonymous with *Bucentes* of Latreille.

SIPHONELLA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* inserted beneath a prominence in front, triarticulate, the basal joints indistinct, terminal one large, transverse, furnished at its base with a downy style; head hemispheric; face short; *epistome* prominent, naked; forehead downy, inclined, slightly prominent, and punctured; eyes flat; *thorax* punctured; *scutellum* longish; wings two, ample, transverse nervures approximating, the second oblique, the marginal one not extending to the hinder margin; *abdomen* large, oval, depressed; legs naked; *tibiæ* curved.

Type of the genus, *Chlorops nitida*, Meigen; Macquart, *Diptères*, vol. ii. p. 584. pl. xxiii. fig. 7. Five species, two of which are indigenous.

SIPHONIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Richard from the Greek *σιφων*, a pipe, on account of the manner in which the exudation (Indian rubber) is put up. It belongs to the class *Monoecia*, order *Monadelphia*, and natural order *Euphorbiaceæ*. *Generic character*: flowers monoecious; calyx five-cleft, valvate in æstivation; petals none: male flower, filaments connate into a column which is free at top; anthers quinate vertically, nearly sessile, adnate outwards: female flower with three sessile, somewhat two-lobed stigmas; ovarium six-ribbed; fruit a large capsule clothed with fibrous bark, trilocous; *coccae* elastically two-valved, sometimes one or two-seeded by abortion.

This genus contains but two known species, both natives of South America, trees with ternate leaves, and racemously paniced, axillary, and terminal flowers. *S. Caoutchouc* yields the juice of which Indian rubber is formed.

SIPHONOSTEGIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Greek *σιφων*, a tube, and *στεγος*, a covering.

It belongs to class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, and natural order *Scrophularineæ*. *Generic character*: corolla funnel-shaped, with an elongated tube and a four or five-parted limb; upper lip curved, longer; stamens four, didynamous; cells of anthers parallel, awnless; stigma thickened; capsule oblong, with entire valves.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Bartsia*, consists of one species, *S. Chinensis*; it is an erect twiggy herb, with pinnatifid leaves and racemose flowers.

SIPHULA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Fries from the Greek *σιφων*, a tube. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, order *Lichenes*. *Generic character*: apothecia inclosed in the tops of the tumid thalli, closed, but at length opening by a lacerated pore; nucleus globose, at length flattened; thallus vertical, fruticulose; branched.

This genus is nearly allied to *Bæomyces*, and contains but one known species, a native of Sweden; it is a terrestrial plant.

SIPUNCULUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Echinodermata*.

Generic character. Body elongated, cylindrical, soft, very contractile and irritable, naked, narrowed posteriorly, with a terminal inflation and a narrow cylindrical neck; mouth orbicular, having a retractile proboscis, with a lacinated margin; vent lateral, placed towards the anterior exteriorly, and near the orifice of the oviducts.

Type of the genus, *S. nudus*; Pennant, *Brit. Zool.* vol. iv. p. 36. pl. xx. fig. 10. Several species, three of which occur on the coasts of England, the type abundantly.

SIR, } Fr. *sieur*, *sire*; It. *ser*, *sere*, *dominus*,
SIRE. } contracted (Skinner) from the Fr. *seigneur*;
It. *signore*; Lat. *senior*. See SENIOR. Applied first to Seniors or elders; then as a title of rank, of respect generally. *Sire*, Skinner adds, is naturally the master (*dominus*) of the family; it is the elder of a family or race, the progenitor, the parent.

Sire, quod heo, bi hye Godes, Lordes of alle þyng,
Y loue more þi leue lyf þan al þat in þe world ys.
R. Gloucester, p. 30.

And suthe ich sauh hym sute. as he a *syre* were.
Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 143.

Sire knight, (quod he) my maister and my lord,
Now draweth cutte, for that is min accorde.
Cometh nere (quod he) my lady prioress,
And ye, *sire* clerk, let be your shamefastnesse,
Ne studieth nought, lay hand to, every man.
Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 839.

Than spake our hoste with rude speche and bold;
And sayd unto the nonnes preest anon,
Come nere, thou preest, come hither, thou *Sire* John,
Telle us swiche thing as may our hertes glade.
Id. *The Nonnes Preestes Prologue*, 14824.

Upon a night Jankin, that was our *sire*,
Red on his book, as he sate by the fire.
Id. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*, v. 6295.

Paine and distresse, sicknesse and ire,
And melancholly, that angrie *sire*,
Ben of her paleis senatours.
Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 203.

This bachiler was tho counsaile
And wedded, and of thilke empire
He was crowned lord and *sire*,
And all the lond him hath receiued.
Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii.

The most ragged ronagate and idle idiote amonge theym is

SIPHONOSTEGIA.
—
SIR.

SIR. no lesse the a *syr*, which is a lord in the Latin, as *Syr* John, *Syr* Thomas, *Syr* William.

**SIRE-
DON**

Bale. Image of both Churches, p. 74.

O worthinesse of nature, breed of greatnesse!

Cowards father cowards, and base things *syre* base.

Shakespeare. Cymbeline, fol. 387.

Be not angrie
(Most mighty Princesse) that I haue aduentur'd
To try your taking of a false report, which hath
Honour'd with confirmation your great judgment,
In the election of a *sir*, so rare,
Which, you know, cannot erre. *Id. Ib.* fol. 375.

SIREDON, from the Gr. *σειρα*, a chain, and *οδον*, a tooth, Wagl. *Axolotl*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Caudata*, order *Batrachia*, class *Reptilia*.

Generic character. Head flat and large; muzzle rounded; gape reaching to the eyes, and having a deep groove receding from each corner; in either jaw a single row of very small teeth, and upon the palate bones numerous close-set small teeth, disposed in an arched form; eyes small, round, and far forwards; branchial apertures four on each side, large, with four semicircular arches, the hindmost anchylosed to the trunk, the middle two armed on their inner edge with two rows of sharp denticles, and the posterior with one row, but the anterior unarmed; upon the outer side of the anterior three arches a narrow membrane ramifying into numerous hair-like processes; gill-flap consisting of a fold of skin; body narrower than the head, but stout, large, and very broad, with a shallow crest commencing between the shoulders, and running to the tip of the tail, which is much compressed, and there joining with another crest commencing from the vent; fore feet four-toed; hind feet five-toed, and all the toes pointed and nailless.

The curious animal upon which this genus is founded was first described by Francisco Hernandez, in his work *Nova Plantarum, Animalium, et Mineralium Mexicanorum Historia*, published in Rome in 1651, under the name of *Axolotl*. He speaks of it as a kind of pond fish, covered with soft skin, four-footed like Lizards, about nine inches long and an inch thick, but sometimes exceeding eighteen inches in length. The head is depressed, and the gape wide; the body of proportionate size, and the thick tail gradually becoming slender towards its tip. It swims with its feet, which terminate in toes like those of a Frog. The colour is black. He considers that it approaches nearly to the Skinks, and states that it was considered a pleasant and wholesome food, not very unlike Eels, and eaten fried, boiled, or roasted with vinegar, much pepper, cloves, and Indian pepperwort, by the Spaniards, but with pepperwort alone by the Mexicans, who valued it very highly as a condiment. Cuvier also considers that this author alludes to the same animal under the name of *Atolocatl* or *Gerynis*, in his *Historia Animalium et Mineralium Novæ Hispaniæ Liber Unicus, in sex Tractatus divisus*. Subsequent writers copied this account with slight variations, but not till Cuvier's description of the two specimens given to him by Humboldt, and of which an account is given in the *Zoology to Humboldt's Travels*, is any satisfactory description to be found of it. Since that time Barnes has noticed it in a paper entitled *An Arrangement of the Genera of Batracian Animals, with a Description of the more remarkable Species, including a Monograph of the doubtful Reptiles*, published in Silliman's *Journal* for 1826.

S. Axolotl, Wagl.; *Proteus Mexicanus*, Barnes; *Siren Pisciformis*, Shaw; *l'Axolotl*, Cuv. It measures from ten to twelve inches in length; has the head flat, large, and broader than the body, which is broader in proportion to its length than any other reptile; the upper crest passes from between the shoulders down the tail, and the under one from the vent to the tip of the tail, being deepest at the middle of that member; it has four toes before and five behind, all without nails. The skin is smooth, scaleless, of a deep brown or ash-grey colour, with numerous rounded black spots, and immense quantities of whitish points invisible to the naked eye; it is disposed in a number of strong transverse wrinkles or furrows, and a longitudinal groove passes from the gills to the tail. The most remarkable circumstance, however, connected with this animal, and which has been the source of great dispute among zoologists, is the respiratory apparatus, which consists both of lungs and gills, the latter of which, so far as has been hitherto ascertained, are permanent organs. The gill openings into the mouth are four, are larger than those of the Siren, and covered with a fold of the skin on each side, which answer to gill-flaps, are very large, and descending below the throat insulate the head; four pairs of cartilaginous arches are found, one between each two of the branchial apertures; the first pair of branchial arches are not toothed, the following two are toothed on their front edge in two rows, and the fourth pair in one row; the first three pair have on their outer edge a sharp membranous crest, with numerous hair-like processes; but, according to Cuvier, without containing any vascular network, the vessels passing without divisions. Mr. Barnes gives the following view of the economy of this peculiar respiratory apparatus, considering it to be permanent, and that the Axolotl is an adult animal, and not a larva of some other and unknown reptile. "The truth at last," says he, "seems to be, that the air is inspired by the nostrils into the air sacs, and reserved for use whilst the animal is in the mud or under water, and slowly expired by the gills or spiracles. The lining membrane of the mouth closes the posterior nares, and prevents the escape of the air, and the persistent operculum closes the opening of the gills, and prevents the influx of the water. The fringed gills may be useful in keeping a free space around the opening, so that the animal may not be strangled by lateral pressure. They may also in the water perform an office similar to that of *mastaces*, or tentacula in other animals. Thus organized the animal is remarkably fitted to his habitation and circumstances." In this view of the Axolotl being a perfect animal, Mr. Barnes agrees with Lacepede, who thinks it a species of *Proteus*. Dr. Harlan also holds it to be a perfect animal, and considers it to be a species of *Menobranchus*, closely allied to *M. Lateralis*, but having one toe more on the hind foot, indicating its transition to the genus *Salamandra*. Cuvier, in his Essay among the Zoological papers attached to Humboldt, states, from the close resemblance it bears in all its parts to the Salamanders and their larvæ, that it is probably only the larva of some large Salamander, and perhaps even that obtained by Michaux, the *Salamandrops*. In the last edition of his *Règne Animal*, he places it as a distinct genus, but adds in a note, *Ce n'est encore qu'avec doute que je place l'Axolotl parmi les genres à branchies permanentes; mais tant des témoins assurent qu'il ne les perd pas, que je m'y vois obligé.* The Axolotl is found in the Lake

**SIRE-
DON.**

SIRE-
DON.
—
SIREN.

Tezcuco surrounding the city of Mexico, and also in the mountain lakes and cold waters of that district. It is abundantly eaten by the lower orders, and is also called *Ajolata* or *Aholata*.

See Wagler, *Natürliches System der Amphibien*; Barnes, in Silliman's *American Journal of Science and the Arts*, vol. ii.; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; and in the *Observations de Zoologie* in the *Voyage de Humboldt et Bonpland*.

SIREN, Lat. *siren*; Gr. *σειρηνες*, from *ειρ-ειν*, *nectare, vincire*, because they bind or hold fast listeners to their song; or from *συρειν*, *trahere*, because they attract them.

But it was wonder like to bee
Song of mermaidens of the see,
That for hir singen is so clere:
Though we mermaidens clepe hem here
In English, as is our vsaunce,
Men clepe hem *sereins* in Fraunce.

Chaucer. *Romant of the Rose*.

Over against the creeke Pæstanum there is Leucasia, called so of a mermaid or *sirene* there buried.

Holland. *Plinie*, book iii. ch. vii.

He also is so skill'd at the soft weapon, that by the fair insinuating carriage, by the help of the winning address, the *syrene*-mode or meen can inspire poison, whisper in destruction to the soul.

Hammond. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 470. *Sermon* 1.

The *sirens* will so soften with their song
(Shrill, and in sensuall appetite so strong)
His loose affections, that he geues them head.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xii.

Next, where the *sirens* dwell, you plough the seas!
Their song is death, and makes destruction please.
Unblest the man, whom music wins to stay
Nigh the curst shore, and listen to the lay;
No more the wretch shall view the joys of life,
His blooming offspring, or his beauteous wife!

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xii.

When themes like these employ the poet's tongue,
I hear as mute as if a *syren* sung.

Cowper. *Table Talk*, p. 606.

SIRENS, nymphs or goddesses of an inferior order, who fascinated by their singing the navigators who passed near their island, and then destroyed them. Homer mentions only two, and says nothing of their origin; later poets represent them as more numerous, but give very discordant accounts of their names, residence, family, and history. The inconsistency of the legends seems to prove that the Sirens, like the mermaids, may have been a class of mischievous water-sprites, such as were in the infancy of navigation supposed to haunt dangerous coasts; indeed the various localities assigned to them by the poets are all in the vicinity of dangerous shoals or rocks. It was said that the Fates had decreed that the Sirens should perish when any navigator passed them safely in spite of their allurements; accordingly, when Orpheus, according to some authorities, or Ulysses, according to others, had escaped their snares, they flung themselves into the sea, and were changed into formidable rocks. Plato seems to confound the Sirens with the Muses, for he ascribes to them the music of the spheres.

SIREN, from the Gr. *σειρην*, a *syren*, Lin. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Caudata*, order *Batrachia*, class *Reptilia*.

Generic character. Head small, muzzle rounded, lips not very fleshy, and the upper slightly prominent; neither intermaxillary bones nor teeth, except upon the palatine bones, where they are ranged on oblong plates, and upon the inside of the lower jaw; eyes small, round and subcutaneous; no external ears; branchial

apertures three on a side, and over each a fimbriated appendage or gill; body eel-shaped, rounded or slightly compressed before, flattened laterally, and narrow from above to below behind, and terminating in a much compressed tail, the depth of which is increased by a membranous fin on its upper and lower edge; anterior limbs only, four-toed, unwebbed, and nailless.

The first mention of the curious animal which forms this genus was made in a letter, dated May 18, 1765, from Dr. Garden, of South Carolina, to Linnæus. He says, "I have sent you the characters of a very extraordinary animal, which I have never seen till lately, though they are very common here. I have likewise sent you two specimens of it, though they are much less than the one from which I made out the characters, which was between two and three feet in length. I have sent it to Mr. Ellis for the (British) Museum. It appears to me to be a middle link between the *Lacerta* and *Muræna*, having some things in common with both, and yet differing from both." Of the specimen sent to England, Mr. Ellis has given a description in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1766, in a paper entitled *An Account of an Amphibious Bipes*. It was thirty-one inches long, the head like that of an Eel, but more compressed, the eyes very small, indeed scarcely visible, and, as he observes, well suited to an animal which lives in the mud. The opercules or coverings to the gills correspond in number to them, being three on each side, and of a double pennated form; these he compares to the gill appendages of the larva of the Newt or Eft, (*Triton*), serving them as "coverings to their gills, and for fins to swim with during this state; and which they lose, as well as the fin of their tails, when they change their state, and become land animals." He suspected that the animal might be "the larva state of some large kind of Lizard;" but his examination, in company with Dr. Solander, of all the Lizards in the British Museum ended in this, that "after carefully going through many kinds, we could plainly discover four feet perfectly formed, even in those that were just come out of their eggs." In this state of uncertainty, Ellis entered into a correspondence with Linnæus upon the subject, who in his reply stated that "the animal is probably the larva of some kind of *Lacerta*." . . . "If it does not undergo a change, it belongs to the order *Nantes*, which have both lungs and gills; and if so it must be a new and very distinct genus, and should most properly have the name of *Siren* . . . It is not an easy matter to reconcile it to the larvæ of the Lizard tribe, its fingers being furnished with claws; all the larvas of Lizards that I know are without them. Then also the branchiæ or gills are not to be met with in the aquatic Salamanders, which are probably the larvas of Lizards." About the same time that Ellis made his communication to the Royal Society, a paper was drawn up by Abraham Osterdam, which may be found in the *Amœnitates Academicæ* of Linnæus, vol. vii., and gives a description of the specimen sent by Garden to Linnæus: *Animal aquaticum, formæ adeo singularis*, says the writer, *ut cum nullo alio, quantum scio comparari, neque ad ullum animalium ordinem hucusque stabilitum referri possit*. He then notices that it has fore but no hind legs: *quale nullum usquam animal est inventum*; the hind legs being connected together to form a tail like that of an Eel, and therefore *fabulosis antiquorum Sirenibus est persimile*, and that it is vocal like a bird. He then describes the specimen, and notices the gills

SIREN.

SIREN. projecting three from each side of the neck, corresponding to the number of gill apertures, soft, distichous, and very much ramified, a structure found in no other perfect animal. This paper also includes the anatomical description of the animal drawn up by Dr. Garden, commencing *Animal aquaticum, facie insolenti livide torva*. Of the respiratory apparatus he says, that "the branchial opercules are three on each side, in the form of long, thick, wide, very slippery, pendulous appendages, closely resembling the ears of some Dogs; that the gills are four on each side, the middle two free, and the others attached to the upper and lower side of the branchial aperture. The lungs are very large, extending from the chest to the vent, are close to the back, and each has a proper windpipe by which a communication is kept up with the gills.

To the opinion of Linnæus, that the Siren was a new genus, and not an immature species of any Salamander, there were many opponents among the most learned zoologists; Pallas, Hermann, and Camper all denied it. The former did not consider the absence of hind limbs as any bar to their subsequent appearance in the perfect state; the second thought the large size of the animal was not to be taken as proof of its maturity, since the *Rana Paradoxa* and *Bufo Scorodosma* are as large when imperfect as when they become perfect animals; and the last, in 1785, having examined only a specimen in a bad condition in which he could not find the lungs, denied their existence altogether, and put forth the extraordinary notion that the Siren was a fish, notwithstanding the fore legs with which it is provided, and in direct opposition to the anatomical description of it given by the accurate John Hunter, (in the same volume of the *Philosophical Transactions* which contains Ellis's account,) as follows: "The lungs are two long bags, one on each side, which begin just behind the heart, and pass back through the whole length of the abdomen nearly as far as the anus." In 1807, Cuvier, however, set the matter at rest as to the existence of lungs and gills, and confirmed the descriptions of Garden and Hunter in this particular. And more recently, as mentioned in a paper of Mr. Barnes's in Silliman's *American Journal of Science* for September 1827, "Captain Leconte has dissected a large Siren alive, and has actually seen the expansion and contraction of the lungs in the act of respiration, just as in the Frogs and Tortoises. They are true lungs, and not merely air-sacks, and their connection with the heart and the arteries was distinctly observed."

S. Lacertina, Lin. From three to three and a half feet long; the body resembling that of an Eel, rounded or slightly compressed in front, but flattened laterally and narrowing vertically behind, as it runs back to terminate in a compressed, pointed tail, the latter being increased in depth by a vertical, membranous fin, without rays, which on the under edge commences from behind the vent, and on the upper rather before it, and both meet on the tip of the tail. The head is not separated from the trunk by any neck, is of a rounded form, and terminating in a blunt muzzle; the mouth rather small, and the upper projecting a little beyond the lower lip, but neither fleshy nor supported by bone, as in fishes; the nostrils are two very small apertures near the edge of the upper lip; the eyes, placed above the corners of the mouth, are small, round, and are visible through the skin which passes over them, as they have not eyelids; no appearance of any ear. "On the posterior and lateral parts of the mouth are three open-

ings on each side; these are similar to the slits of the gills in fish, but the partitions do not resemble gills on their outer edges, for they have not the comb-like structure." Hunter. "Nor have they any internal gills, like Lampreys." Cuvier. "Above and close to the extremity of each of these openings externally, so many processes arise, the anterior the smallest, the posterior the largest; their anterior and inferior edges and extremity are serrated, or formed into fimbriæ; these processes fold down and cover the slits externally, and would seem to answer the purpose of the comb-like part of the gill in fish." Hunter. About half an inch behind the branchial apertures are the limbs, one on each side, and connected to the trunk nearer the under than the upper surface of the animal; they are about an inch in length, and the foot is divided into four distinct, unwebbed toes, the thumb being deficient; the toes have not either nails or claws, but the last joints are very pointed, and, being closely invested by the skin, have led to the mistaken statement of their having nails. The skin is smooth and not in the least scaly, but examination of it with a glass presents numerous slightly elevated points and corresponding depressions. The general colour of the animal is deep blackish-brown, with numerous small whitish points above and beneath of a paler colour. In Dr. Garden's time they were common in South Carolina, and he says that he has seen them of all sizes, from four inches to three or three and a half feet long; but lately they have become very scarce. They live in dams and ponds of fresh water, or in low, marshy grounds, and are probably predaceous, as Garden speaks of some of his specimens having been caught on a hook baited with a piece of fish, and, as will also be presently adverted to, in another instance. About the habits of the animal in its natural state no good account has yet been given, and the observations recorded about it are such only as have been noted whilst in a state of confinement. Mr. Barnes mentions one "in Scudder's Museum, New York, which has already lived several years in a glass jar of clear water;" and others for about the same time "in a tub containing mud brought from their native marshes in Carolina. When taken from the mud, they immediately struggle to return, and seem contented only when they are in their natural element." When concealed, their situation is known by the rising of small air bubbles opposite their head.

The most interesting and detailed account of the habits of the Siren has been given by Mr. Neill, a specimen of which was intrusted to his care by Dr. Monro, to whom it had been sent in the early part of the summer of 1825. It was about eighteen inches long, and four in circumference at its thickest part, and was brought over in a barrel half filled with mud and water, and pierced with holes at the top. At first it appeared sluggish, and did not eat for several weeks after its arrival. When given into Mr. Neill's keeping, he placed it in a large box, having an inclined plane at one end, so that the Siren might get out of the water more or less completely as it might be disposed. Sand was first placed in the box, supposing that the animal might be inclined to burrow in it, but the tufts of mosses, *hypnum* or *sphagnum*, were found more agreeable to it, under which it was fond of hiding or routing, and lying upon it. In a warm day it would eat one or two small worms, if placed sufficiently near for it to observe their struggles, as its vision did not appear very strong; but

SIREN. this meal would last for a week or ten days. It swallowed very slowly, allowing half the worm to wriggle about whilst the other half was swallowed. Of some Sticklebacks which were put in the smaller disappeared, as did also two or three larvæ of the *Triton Punctatus* or common Water Newt; but the larger fish were found dead, with pieces bitten out of them, corresponding to the jaws of the Siren. During the first eighteen months the animal was kept in a green-house, only sufficiently warm to keep out the frost; it ceased taking food from October to May, and during that time remained very sluggish, rarely changing its place, except when roughly disturbed. The skin did not appear very sensitive, as the animal was not roused by stroking the back gently, but if the tail were touched, a few bubbles of air were thrown up and it moved slowly away. In April, 1827, the animal in its box was placed in a hot-house ranging from 60° to 80°, but generally about 65°; it soon became more lively, and uttered a single cry at a time without any change of note, and similar to the croaking of a Frog; this cry was continued for some weeks, and from the period of the year was presumed to be its love note. During this summer the Siren ate more quickly three or four worms at a meal, but not more frequently than before; and it was noticed that when it caught sight of the prey, it approached very cautiously, remained motionless for a moment, as if watching, and then made a sudden dart upon it. When touched, its nose moved with a jerking motion causing the water to spout, air-bubbles escape, and it soon came to the surface to take in air by the mouth; but if left alone it would be at the deepest part of the box, in six inches of water, for hours, without coming to the surface, and without discharging any bubbles of air. "But," says Mr. Neill, "on looking attentively into the water, as I have done for twenty minutes at a time, a slight current may be observed to be excited behind the gills, about twice in a minute. The current is sometimes so gentle that it is only to be observed by noticing the motion of minute particles of decayed moss which come within its influence." When the box was cleaned out, about once a fortnight, the Siren was put into an oval jar containing water; it then moved about with rapidity, and frequently protruded its nose and mouth above the surface for the purpose of breathing. When put upon the floor of the hot-house, it moved about very awkwardly; but Mr. Neill was inclined to think, "that among wet grass he might probably get on pretty well; for he exhibited no indications of pain or uneasiness, but merely a desire to escape or get under cover. Dr. Garden has mentioned in one of his letters to Ellis, that a Siren which he had desired his servant to kill by striking its head against the ground, but which had been violently dashed down, to his "surprise broke short off in three or four pieces, just in the same manner as the Glass Snake does when struck;" and thence the Doctor was led to infer that "it was not of the Eel kind, whose skin and muscles are remarkably tough." But this doubtless occurred from the violence used in destroying the animal, as an accident which happened to Mr. Neill's Siren proves, as also the fact of its being capable of living out of the water. One evening, in May 1826, between seven and eight o'clock, the box, which stood about three feet from the ground, happening to leak, was filled by the gardener, and the Siren seen in it: on the following morning, at seven o'clock, the animal was found lying doubled, but not coiled, in a footpath on the exterior of

the green-house, and from the shining mucus which had been rubbed off its body the animal's track through an edging of heath across a narrow flower border to a hole which it had scooped out under the brick wall of the green-house, in escaping from within, was easily traced. The morning being very cold the animal was very much benumbed, and only just showed signs of life when taken up: how long it had been out of the box could not be ascertained, but the burrow it had made in the earth soaked with water by the leaking of the box was no less than eight inches deep and nearly three feet long, for the ascending tunnel at the outside sloped at an angle of about 30°. The cuticle was rubbed off the nose, and the skin in different parts of the back ruffled, indicating, as supposed by Mr. Neill, that "its progress had depended more on rooting with the nose and shoving with the shoulders than on digging or scraping with the feet and toes." When returned to the water it breathed hard, rushing to the surface and opening its mouth wide to inhale the air: it soon after, however, sunk down and liberated several strings of air bubbles. The gills were evidently dried to a certain degree, and thus their functions obstructed; but after remaining some hours in water it had perfectly recovered, and was as lively and well as ever. This animal lived till the 22d of October, 1831, when it again escaped from the box and was found dead. During the six years it had been in Scotland it had increased four inches in length.

Two other species of this genus have been described by Captain Leconte.

S. Striata, Leconte. Nine inches long; the colour blackish, with two longitudinal yellow streaks on each side; its feet have but three toes.

S. Intermedia, Leconte. Does not exceed a foot in length, of a blackish colour; the branchial appendages less fringed; it has four toes.

The first species is said to burrow in the ground; the second in the mud; and the last in both.

See Garden, in Linnæus's *Correspondence*; Ellis, in *Philosophical Transactions*, 1766; Hunter, *Philosophical Transactions*, 1766; Osterdam, in *Linnæi Amœnitates Academicæ*; Cuvier, in the *Zoologie* to Humboldt and Bonpland's *Voyage*; Barnes, in *Silliman's American Journal of Science*, vol. ii.; Leconte, in the *Annals of the Lyceum of New York*, vol. ii.; Neill, in *Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*, 1828.

SIREX, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform or setaceous, as long as, or longer than, the thorax, articulations varying from seventeen to twenty-five, generally most numerous in the females; the first and third joints longest, of equal length, the former robust, second minute, globose, fourth shorter than the third, the remainder very gradually diminishing in length; *palpi* unequal, very short; maxillary ciliated and two or one-jointed; labial thrice as long and more slender, very pilose, with four, three, or two joints, the terminal one robust; mandibles thick, tridentate; head moderate, semiglobose; eyes small; *ocelli* three; *thorax* rather wider than the head, the anterior angle or collar produced; wings with two marginal and two submarginal areolets; *abdomen* long, cylindric, terminating in an elongate point or style, and in the female with a longish ovipositor, arising from beneath the sixth segment, and extending considerably beyond the abdominal style; legs moderate, posterior pair slender in the

SIREN.
SIREX.

SIREX. females, in the males with their *tibiæ* and *tarsi* much dilated.

SIROCCO. Type of the genus, *S. gigas*, Linnaeus; Klug, *Monog. Siric. Germ.* pl. ii. fig. 1—5, p. 31. The insects of this genus are of large size; nearly twenty species have been discovered, of which at least six inhabit England, without including *S. majus*, which has been formed into the genus *Xyloterus* (q. v.) by Hartig: their larvæ are remarkably destructive to trees of the fir tribe, boring large cylindrical holes through the solid timber.

SIRO, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Arachnida*.

Generic character. Body oval; *palpi* two, five-jointed, the joints elongate; mandibles two-jointed, cylindrical, compressed, and forcipated; eyes two, placed on a peduncle on each side of the thorax; legs eight, elongate, filiform; *tibiæ* and *tarsi* two-jointed, terminated with a bent claw.

Type of the genus, *S. rubens*; Latreille, *Gen. Crust. et Ins.* vol. i. p. 143. pl. vi. fig. 2. Found in France and England, at the roots of trees, beneath mosses, not very uncommon in this country, and the only species hitherto detected.

SIROCCO, It. *sirocco*, *scilocco*; Fr. *sirocco*, *siroch*. Menage fashions it from *eurus*. Skinner thinks it may be *ventus Syriacus*, or blowing from Syria, which lies South-East of Italy, Libeccio, Lybian, or African.

Thwart of these as fierce
Forth rush the Levant and the Ponent winds
Eurus and Zephir with thir lateral noise,
Sirocco, and Libecchio.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. l. 703.

I ought not to complain: for though it is a *sirocco*, and a heavy rain, I have not yawned these two days.

Byron. *Diary*, January 8, 1821.

SIROCCO, more commonly spelt *Scirocco*, or *Scilocco*, is the Italian name of the South-East wind, probably derived from the Arabic word *shurûk*, sunrise, or *shark*, east. In Sicily and the South of Italy it causes, at least in the summer months, a most oppressive heat and drought, and is accompanied by a thick haze, which has the appearance, but not the moisture, of an English fog. At Palermo, Mr. Brydone saw the thermometer, when exposed to it, rise almost immediately 39°, from 73° to 112°. Exclusion of the outward air, and evaporation produced by wet cloths hung in the windows, are the best and almost the only preservatives against its distressing effects—an extreme depression of spirits, and an incapability of exertion, effects which are felt even when it blows with its least force. Persons who have not before experienced the relaxation which it produces are beyond measure perplexed, as they are at first entirely unable to account for the distressing sensations by which they are oppressed. Happily this wind seldom blows for more than forty-eight hours consecutively; and in Sicily, where it is peculiarly prevalent, it is rarely, if ever, followed by serious illnesses. It has been supposed to take its rise in the great African Desert, where vast tracts of sand or gravel are heated by a cloudless and tropical sun; and as almost the only part of that Desert which comes down to the Mediterranean lies nearly due South-East of Sicily, that hypothesis appears the more plausible: but it must also be acknowledged that in the more Eastern parts of the Mediterranean the *Scirocco* is similarly felt, though in a less degree; and in that quarter its operation cannot be explained by any reference to its passage over the African Deserts.

See Brydone, *Tour through Sicily and Malta*, London, 1774, 2 vols. 8vo.

SIRRAH. The writing of this word by Holland *sirr-ha* seems to confirm the Etymology of Minshew, *Sir: ha!* adopted by Skinner and Junius.

She seeing mine eyes still on her were,
Soon, smilingly, quoth she,
Sirrah! look to your rudder there,
Why look't thou thus at me?

Drayton. *The Muses' Elysium*. Nymphal 7.

Apelles could not endure that, but putting forth his head from behind the painted table, and scorning thus to be checked and reproved, *Sirraha*, (quoth he,) remember you are but a shoemaker, and therefore meddle no higher I advise you than with shoes.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxv. ch. x.

SIRT. See **SYRTES**. Minshew says, *Sirtes*, sandy places in the extreme parts of Africa where the sands are moved in waves. Lat. *syrtis*, from *σyr-ειν*, *trahere*, to draw together. See the Quotation from Sallust.

They discovered the immense and vast ocean of the courts to be all over full of flats, shelves, shallows, quicksands, crags, rocks, gulfs, whirlpools, *sirts*, &c.

Translation of Boccacini, (1626,) p. 42.

When the sea begins to swell and to be agitated by the winds, the waves roll along with them slime, sand, and stones of prodigious size; so that as the winds shift the bed of the waters changes; and from this quality of dragging their channel they derive their name *syrtis*.

Rose. *Sallust*. *The War against Jugurtha*, p. 211,

SI'RUP, or } Fr. *syrop*; It. *siropo*; Low Lat.
SY'RUP, } *sirupus*, or *syrupus*, from Gr. *σyrιας*
SI'RUP, } *σρος*, *succus Syriacus*, because the use
SI'RUPY. } of *syrups* originated with the Syrians,
(Beckman,) or from the Arab *sirab*, a drink, a potion, a medicated drink. See Vossius and Skinner.

The Pope hath great prouision at cities and townes to get him of the best that may be founde, well dressed and dayntely to make digestion, with spicery, sawces, *siropes*, coloured out of kynde.

Frith. *Workes*, p. 99. *Antithesis between Christ and the Pope*.

His drugs, his drinks, and *sirups* doth apply,
To heat his blood and quicken luxury.

Drayton. *The Owl*.

They'll fetch you conserve from the hip,
And lay it softly on your lip,
Through their nibbling bills they'll chirup,
And fluttering feed you with the *sirup*.

Id. *The Muses' Elysium*. Nymphal 2.

Yet when there haps a honey fall,
We'll lick the *syrup* leaves;
And tell the bees, that theirs is gall
To this upon the greaves.

Id. *The Quest of Cynthia*.

Apples are of a *sirupy* tenacious nature.

Mortimer.

The juice which trickles into these vessels is collected by persons who climb the trees for that purpose, morning and evening, and is the common drink of every individual upon the island; yet a much greater quantity is drawn off than is consumed in this use, and of the surplus they make both a *syrup* and coarse sugar.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. ix. p. 255.

He infuses into the phial a little *syrup* of sugar, or a comfortable cordial, that the patient may not make wry faces, or throw it out of the window.

Knox. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 304. *Evening* 3.

SISON, in *Botany*, a genus so named from the Celtic *sisum*, a running stream, on account of the habitats of several former species. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, and natural order *Umbelliferae*. *Generic character*: margin of calyx obsolete; petals curved, deeply emarginate, each furnished with an inflexed point; styles very short; fruit compressed at the sides; mericarps with five filiform, equal ribs, the

SISON.
—
SISYM-
BRIUM.

lateral ribs marginating; vittæ one in each furrow, club-shaped; carpophore bifid.

This genus consists only of one species, *S. amomum*, a biennial plant, native of Britain. Herb branched, with compound leaves and umbels of cream-coloured flowers. Both the involucre and involucels are composed of few leaves; the seeds are aromatic and pungent when dry and ripe.

SI'STER, n. } A. S. *sweoster*, *sweostor*; Goth.
SI'STER, v. } *sivistar*; D. *sustar*; Ger. *schwester*;
SI'STERHOOD, } Sw. *syster*. Ihre thinks the labours
SI'STERLY. } of Etymologists upon the origin of
this word have been hitherto in vain. See them in
Wachter: *Swæs* is *suus*, *proprius*, *swæsre mæg*; *pro-*
prius cognatus; *swæsre sunu*, *proprium filium*.
Swæstre, or *sweoster*, may be a female born of his or her
own parents, of the same parents of her or himself, of
his or her own blood; i. e. of any one so related.

Females by the same parents are *sisters*; males and
females are brothers and *sisters*; more extensively ap-
plied to female relations; females of the same kin or
kind; of the same society or association.

For he [Lear] seide, þou ne louest me nogt as þi *sostren* doþ,
Ac despisest me in myn olde liue.

R. Gloucester, p. 31.

Ther ben sevene *sustres* that serven truthe evere.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 125.

His moder was Sibriht *sister*, þat was a fole kyng.

R. Brunne, p. 14.

But bisidis the cross of Jhesus stooden his moder and the *sistir*
of his modir Marie Cleophe and Marie Maudeleyn.

Wiclif. John, ch. xix.

Then stode by the crosse of Jesus his mother, and his mother's
syster, Marye, the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

Bible, Anno 1551.

So song the mighty Muse, she
That cleped is Caliope,
And her seuen *sisterne* eke.

Chaucer. The House of Fame, book iii.

Phedra hir yonge *suster* eke,
A lustie maide, a sobre, a meke,
Fulfilled of all curtosie,
For *susterhode* and companie.
Of loue, whiche was hem betwene,
To see hir *suster* be made a quene,
Hir fader left.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

CAL. Yes, I do service for your *sister* here,
That brings my own poor child to timeless death;
She loves your friend Amintor, such another false-hearted
Lord as you.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid's Tragedy, act i. sc. 1.

Thus have I given your lordship the best account I could of the
sister-dialects of the Italian, Spanish, and French.

Howell. Letter 59. book ii.

— And after much debatement
My *sisterly* remorse confutes mine honour,
And I did yeeld to him.

Shakspeare. Measure for Measure, fol. 80.

— And with her neeld composes
Nature's own shape, of bud, bird, branch, or berry;
That even her art *sisters* the natural roses.

Shakspeare. Pericles, act 5.

Her *sister* hears, and, furious with despair,
She beats her breast, and rends her yellow hair:
And, calling on Eliza's name aloud,
Runs breathless to the place, and breaks the crowd.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book v.

Well, then, we hear no more of this *sisterly* resemblance (of
Christianity) to Platonism.

Warburton. Works, vol. xii. p. 213. Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy.

SISYMBRIUM, in Botany, a genus so named from
the Greek name (σισυμβριον) of an aquatic plant now

unknown. It belongs to the class *Tetradynamia*, order
Siliculosæ, and natural order *Cruciferae*. Generic charac-
ter: silique terete, sessile upon the torus; stigmas two,
somewhat distinct or connate; calyx equal at the base;
seeds ovate or oblong; corolla, stamens, &c. as in other
cruciferous plants.

This genus consists of annual or perennial herbs,
principally natives of Europe and Asiatic Russia. There
are about sixty species, all of which are very variable,
both in habit and leaves.

SISYPHE, in Zoology, a genus of Coleopterous
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* eight-jointed, the basal
joint about as long as the others united, second some-
what hemispheric, third to fifth short, the remainder
forming a laminated club; *palpi* four, labial with the
basal joint broad, transverse, dilated within; head some-
what semicircular; eyes nearly prominent; *thorax* trans-
verse; *coleoptra* forming a triangle; legs elongate,
especially the posterior, which are about half as long
again as the body, and have their femora clavate; ante-
rior *femora* with a fascicle of hairs; four anterior
tibiæ elongate-trigonal, compressed, posterior much
longer, slender, armed; *tarsi* elongate, filiform.

Type of the genus, *Scarabæus Schæfferi*; Linnæus,
Syst. Nat. vol. i. p. 550; Panz. *Faun. Ins. Germ.* pl.
xlvi. fig. 59. Inhabits the South of Europe: there
are nine other species.

SISYRINCHIUM, in Botany, a genus so called
by Linnæus from the Greek *συσ*, a pig, *ῥινχος*, a snout.
It belongs to the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, and
natural order *Irideæ*. Generic character: perianth six-
parted, regular; stamens three; filaments combined at
the base, or distinct; style trifid; stigmas simple; cap-
sule subglobose.

This genus consists of numerous species; they are
small, evergreen, elegant plants, with grassy leaves, and
blue or yellow flowers; mostly natives of America.

SIT, Mr. Tyrwhitt says, to become, to *suit* with;
and it is not unlikely that *suit* is the word intended,
though written without the *u*. To *sit* as a garment,
easily, becomingly, gracefully; and hence, to fit or
befit, to besee, is the usual explanation. The Fr. *il*
sied, quoted by Mr. Todd, in his Note on Spenser, coun-
tenances this; though Cotgrave (Ed. 1673) writes, This
garment becomes, besee, *befits*, or *fits* him well. To
this may be added that Chaucer writes, it *sate*, in the
past tense.

My word shal stand, that warne I you certain:
I am king, it *sit* me not to be.

Chaucer. The Marchantes Tale, v. 10189.

But as for me, I say that evil it *sit*
To assay a wif whan that it is no nede,
And putten hire in anguish and in drede.

Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8336.

Well could she sing and lustely,
None halfe so well and seemely:
And cothe make in song such refraining,
It *sate* her wonder well to sing.

Id. Romant of the Rose.

For thy my sonne, if thou wolt loue,
It *sitte* the well to leaue pride,
And take humblesse on thy side,
The more of grace thou shalt gete.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

For if men shoulde trouthe seche,
And finde it not within a kyng,
It were an *unsittende* thyng.

Id. Ib. book vii.

SISYM-
BRIUM.
—
SIT.

SIT.

But shepherds (as Algrind used to say)
Mought not live ylike as men of the laye;
With them it sits to care for their heire,
Enaunter their heritage doe impaire.

Spenser. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. May.

THE. The nightingale is sovereigne of song,
Before him sits the titmouse silent bee;
And I, unfit to thrust in skilfull throng,
Should Colin make iudge of my foolere.

Id. Ib. November.

SIT, v. } Sw. *sitta*; D. *sitten*; Ger. *sitzen*;
SIT'TER, } A. S. *sittan*; Goth *sit-an*, *sedere*.
SITTING, n. } To sit, (or to set,) to place or put, to

be or cause to be in any place, position, or posture, in any state, situation, or condition: applied to a state of rest; to be at rest; to continue at rest, to reside, to dwell, to abide: applied to a posture of rest, as distinguished from standing or kneeling; to place or put, to be or cause to be in a seat; in a seat of power or authority.

Set and sit differ in usage only. See LIE.

Set that down, sit down, (sc. yourself:) the usage of sit is more restricted than that of set; it is more commonly applied to the posture of the body.

For who is gretter: he that sittith at the mete, or he that mynystrieth? Wher not he that sittith at the mete? And I am in the myddil of you as he that mynystrieth.

Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. xxii.

For whether is greater, he that syttheth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that syttheth at meate? And I am amonge you, as he that mynistreth.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But at the laste whanne the ellevene disciplis saten at the mete, Jhesus apperide to hem and reprevede the unbileve of hem and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileviden not to hem that hadden seyen that he was risun fro deeth.

Wiclif. *Mark*, ch. xvi.

After that he appered vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate; and caste in their teth their vnbeleve and hardnes of herte; because they beleued not them whiche had sene him after his resurrection.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And he cam and took of the right hond of the sitter in the trone the booke.

Wiclif. *Apocalips*, ch. v.

And he came and toke the boke oute of the ryghte hande of hym that sate vpon the seate.

Bible, Anno 1551.

I wis he sitteth so nere mine hart,
To speake of him at eve or morrow,
It cureth me of all my sorrow.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 192.

There founden thei at home sittynge
Lucrece his wife all enuironed
With women, whiche were abandoned
To werche.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

Whiche rynges bare of obliuion
The name, and that was by reason
That where on a finger it sate
Anone his loue he so foryate,
As though he had it neuer knowe.

Id. Ib. book iv.

The said Lord President and Council shall keep four general sittings or sessions in the year, every of them to continue by the space of one whole month.

Burnet. *Records*, vol. ii. part ii. book i. p. 313.

Thou from the first
Wast present, and with mighty wings outspread
Dove-like satst brooding on the vast abyss
And mad'st it pregnant.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book i. l. 19.

For while they sit contriving, shall the rest,
Millions that stand in arms, and longing wait
The signal to ascend, sit lingring here
Heav'n's fugitives, and for thir dwelling place
Accept this dark opprobrious den of shame,
The prison of his tyranny who reigns
By our delay?

Id. Ib. book ii. l. 54.

They were contented to adjourn their houses as they had done for some days, and to appoint committees, qualified with more power than the houses had, to meet in London; which for the convenience of the common council, who took up the Guildhall, chose to sit in Grocers'-hall.

Clarendon. *History of the Rebellion*, vol. i. book iv. p. 387.

SITANA, Cuv. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family Iguanida, order Sauria, class Reptilia.

Generic character. Each jaw armed with four small incisive teeth, and on each side a long cuspid tooth and twelve triangular, trilobed, molar teeth; body and limbs covered with imbricated and carinated scales; no pores in the thighs; extending from the throat nearly to the middle of the belly is a kind of dewlap or very deep doubling of the skin.

This genus was formed by Cuvier, and he has given a very brief description of one species,—

S. Ponticeriana, Cuv. A small reptile from the Coromandel coast, known to the natives by the name Sitana; its colour is tawny, marked along the back with a row of large, rhomboidal, brown patches. It is distinguished from the genus Draco, to which it is nearly allied, by a large kind of dewlap which extends from the throat nearly to the middle of the belly, and is twice as deep as the animal's height; its false ribs also do not project laterally to support the skin and form the so-called wings of the Dragon.

See Cuvier, *Règne Animal*.

SITAREA, in Zoology, a genus of Dipterous insects.

Generic character. Antennæ moderate, triarticulate, the terminal joint cylindric, furnished with a naked seta; peristome broad, transverse; epistome not prominent; body pubescent; abdomen punctured; female with a quadriarticulate, coriaceous ovipositor; wings two, with four transverse fasciæ.

Type of the genus, S. Scorzonera; Robineau Desvoidy, *Essai sur les Myodaires*, p. 764. Two species, natives of France.

SITARIS, in Zoology, a genus of Coleopterous insects.

Generic character. Antennæ filiform, longest in the males, rather stout, with subcylindric joints, the first most robust, the second minute, thrice as short as the third, which is slightly elongate, and, with the remainder, obconic-cylindric, the terminal one being ovate; palpi four, filiform, subequal; maxillary with the terminal joint subovate; labial with the same joint subconic; labrum transverse, semiorbicular; mandibles stout, acute, with the apex elongate; mentum oblong; head inflexed; eyes lunate; thorax orbiculate-quadrate; scutellum large; elytra shorter than the body, very much attenuated towards the apex, and gaping; wings ample; abdomen short; legs stoutish; tibiae slender, simple, posterior with very short spurs, the apex truncate; tarsi simple, heteromorous.

Type of the genus, Necydalis humeralis, Fabricius; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. v. p. 53. Seven species, one of which, the type, is found in England, but very rarely; it is parasitic upon Anthophora retusa.

SITE,

Also written scite.

SIT'ED,

Barb. Lat. *situare*; Fr. *situer*; It.

SIT'UATE,

sito, *situare*; Sp. *silio*, *situar*; Lat.

SIT'UATED,

situs, which Vossius derives from sin-

SITUA'TION.

ere, nam unum quodque ibi situm est,

hoc est, positum, ubi illud sivimus, hoc est liquimus.

It seems more easily (considering its meaning) to be

SIT.

SITE.

SITE. formed from the obsolete past participle of *sistere*, *sistitum*, *sistum*, *situm*.

SITHE. The place on which any thing stands; place, locality; seat or settlement, the state or condition; the circumstances within which any one stands or is placed.

He [King Henry VIII.] conferred on him [John Tregonwell] and his heirs the rich demesne and *scite* of Middleton, a mitred abby in Dorsetshire, possessed at this day by his posterity.

Fuller. *Worthies*. Cornwall.

We ask nothing in gift to the foundation, but only the house and *scite*, the residue for the accustomed rent.

Burnet. *Records*, vol. ii. part ii. book ii. p. 422.

————— The other but a child,
Compared with her phere, and Inglewood is call'd,
Both in their pleasant *scites*, most happily install'd.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 30.

Set out with all this pomp, when this imperial stream [Thames]
Himself establish'd sees amidst his wat'ry realm,
His much lov'd Henley leaves, and proudly doth pursue
His wood-nymph Windsor's seat, her lovely *site* to view.

Id. *Ib.* song 15.

These spacious streets, where every private house
Appears a palace to receive a king:
The *site*, the wealth, the beauty of the place,
Will soon inform thee 'tis imperious Rome,
Rome, the great mistress of the conquer'd world.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Prophetess*, act ii. sc. 3.

It *sited* was in fruitful soyle of old,
And girt in with two walls on either side.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*.

Above were *sited* the masquers, over whose heads he devised
two eminent figures.

Ben Jonson. *Masques at Court*.

Without the hall, and close vpon the gate,
A goodly orchard ground was *situate*,
Of neare ten acres; about which was led
A loftie quickset.

Chapman. *Homer*. *Odyssey*, book vii.

Then to the snowy rocke they next withdrew;
And to the close of Phœbus' orient gates:
The nation then of dreames; and then the states
Of those soules idols, that the weary dead
Gaued vp in earth; which, in a flowry mead,
Had habitable *situation*.

Id. *Ib.* book xxiii.

Three colours, black, and red, and white,
So graceful in their proper place,
Remove them to a different *scite*,
They form a frightful hideous face.

Swift. *The Progress of Beauty*.

————— Borne away
On swelling thought, his wafted spirit flies
To the vain bosom of his distant fair;
And leaves the semblance of a lover fix'd
In melancholy *site*, with head declin'd,
And love-dejected eyes.

Thomson. *Spring*.

Indeed, if we consider the advantage of its *situation*, we may
find it surpassing most places for health and pleasure in America;
for the country about it is of a sandy soil, which soon drinks up
all the rain that falls, to which these parts are much subject.

Dampier. *Voyages*. Anno 1685.

Thus *situated*, we began to clear places in the woods, in order to
set up the astronomer's observatory, the forge to repair our iron
work, tents for the sail-makers and coopers to repair the sails and
casks in; to land our empty casks, to fill water, and to cut down
wood for fuel; all of which were absolutely necessary occupa-
tions.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iii. book i. ch. iv. p. 62.

Nor did the shores and woods appear less destitute of wildfowl;
so that we hoped to enjoy with ease, what, in our *situation*, might
be called the luxuries of life.

Id. *Ib.*

SITHE, (time,) see **SINCE**.

SITHE, **SITHED**, or **SCYTHE**, } A. S. *sithe*; and although written
without the *c*, it may be from A. S.
} *scēad-an*, to sever or separate, or other-
wise from A. S. *sig-an*, Sw. *sig-a*, *procidere*.

That which severs, cuts, mows, *hews*.

————— yf he do hit smythie,
In to sykkel op into *sithe*, to *shar* oþer to culter.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 61.

As touching the very *sythes*, there bee two sorts of them. For
those of Italie be shorter than other, easie to handle and weld.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. xxviii.

Time, cruel time, come and subdue that brow,
Which conquers all but these; and thee too stays,
As if she were exempt from *scythe* or bow,
From love or years unsubject to decays.

Daniel. *Song* 23.

Thou saw'st great burden'd ships through these thy valleys pass,
Where now the sharp-edg'd *scythe* shears up the spiring grass.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 16.

Time had not *scythed* all that youth begun,
Nor youth all quit; but, spite of heaven's fell rage,
Some beauty peep'd through lattice of sear'd age.

Shakspeare. *A Lover's Complaint*, p. 66.

The stooping *sytheman*, that doth barb the field,
Thou mak'st wink sure; in night all creatures sleep.

Marston. *Malcontent*.

2 Qu. Honoured Hippolita
Most dreaded Amazonian, thou hast slain
The *sith-tusk'd* bore.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Two Noble Kinsmen*, act i. sc. 1.

Elate the mingled prospect he surveys
Of glitt'ring files unnumber'd, chariots *scyth'd*,
On thund'ring axles roll'd.

Glover. *Leonidas*, book iv.

Belinus call'd his painted tribes around,
And rough with many a veteran scar,
Swept the pale legions with the *scythed* car,
While baffled Cæsar fled to gain
An easier triumph on Pharsalia's plain.

Warton. *Ode* 21.

SITONA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, twelve-jointed, rather short and slender, the scape elongate, clavate, reaching to the middle of the eyes; *funiculus* with the first and second joints rather long, obconic, the remainder short, nodose; club elongate, ovate-acuminate; head produced in front into a short, nearly horizontal rostrum, notched at the apex, and flat above, with an impressed longitudinal line or groove; eyes rather large, sometimes rounded, moderately prominent, or oblong and very prominent; *thorax* rounded, with the sides a little dilated beyond the middle, or dilated in the middle; *scutellum* minute, rounded; *elytra* elongate, with the apex rounded, the shoulders obtusely angulated; legs moderate; *femora* incrassated in the middle; *tibiæ* truncate at the apex, incurved; *tarsi* tetramerous.

Type of the genus, *Curculio lineatus*, Linnæus; Stephens, *Illust. Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. iv. p. 133. A genus consisting of numerous variable insects, of which the species are not only to be ascertained with considerable difficulty, but they are not well determined: about twenty species appear to occur in Britain; the typical species feeds upon the pea, and is sometimes very destructive in gardens, &c.

SITTA, Linn.; *Nuthatch*, Penn. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Tenuirostres*, order *Passeres*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak straight, of moderate size, depressed, cylindrical, conical, and sharp at the point; nostrils rounded, basal, thinly covered with bristles directed forwards; third and fourth alar quills the longest; tail composed of twelve quills square or slightly graduated, their stems very weak; feet furnished with three toes in front, the outer connected at its base to the

SITTA. middle, and one behind having a very long and curved claw.

The birds forming this genus are considered by most ornithologists to be found in all parts of the world, Sir William Jardine excepted, who restricts them to Europe and South America. They are extremely restless and active, running up and down the trunks and branches of trees with great rapidity in search of insects on which they live, and which they extract from the holes or cracks by means of their strong awl-like beaks. They also, however, feed upon the kernels of nuts or fruits, and hence the name *Nuthatch*; but Wilson is disposed to think that the bird only breaks up the nuts in search of maggots often there contained. It is certain, however, that they are also seed eaters. In running up and down trees they rest on the whole length of the back of the tarsus as far as the part which is anatomically the heel, but derive no support from the tail as the Creepers and Woodpeckers do. They make their nests in the holes of trees, in old rails, or under the eaves of barns, and sleep with their heads hanging downwards like the Titmice.

S. Europæa, Lin.; *la Sittelle ou Torchepot*, Buff.; *European Nuthatch*. Five inches and a half in length; all the upper parts ashy-blue; throat white; from the corner of the gape a black streak passes above the eye to the ear; front of the neck, chest, and belly, yellowish-ferruginous; flanks and thighs chestnut-red; middle two tail quills grey, lateral quills black, the outer four having a white spot near their tips, which are ashy; beak bluish-ash; legs grey. The colours of the female are less brilliant, and the black streak above the eye less distinct. They make their nest of old leaves in the hollow of a tree, and, according to Montagu, choose the deserted habitation of some Woodpecker. "The hole is first contracted by a plaster of clay, leaving only sufficient room for itself to pass out and in; the nest is made of dead leaves, chiefly those of the oak, which are heaped together without much order. If the barrier of plaster at the entrance is destroyed when they have eggs it is speedily replaced,—a peculiar instinct to prevent their nest being destroyed by the Woodpecker and other birds of superior size, which build in the same manner." The female lays from five to seven eggs of a greyish-white colour spotted with brown, and sits close, being provided with food by her mate; she is, however, easily disturbed from her nest, and then utters a hissing sound like a Snake. Wilson doubts the storing up of nuts against winter which this bird is said to make, but there seems little doubt of the fact, as an equally acute observer of nature, Mr. White of Selborne, observed them bringing out nuts to crack on the 17th of March. Its mode of getting the kernel out of a nut is very curious, and has gained for it in some parts of England the expressive name *Nutjobber*; having stripped off the husk it fixes the nut in a hole or chink of a tree in which it is held steadily; and it is interesting to observe that the same hole is frequently employed for the same purpose, as if to save the trouble of finding another or a better; the Nuthatch then grasping firmly with its claws throws itself backwards upon the feet and then forwards, as it were on a hinge, and striking "with the whole weight of his body," as Mr. Jesse says, "thus assuming the appearance, with his entire form, of the head of a hammer," with which he strikes on all sides to the best advantage till he has attained his object. A filbert is thus broken with ease, but a hazel-nut requires

much more labour. In the performance of this operation a considerable noise is made, which Mr. White says can be heard a furlong off; but Dr. Plot's account, that this bird, by putting its bill into a crack in the bough of a tree, can make such a violent sound as if it was rending asunder, so that the noise may be heard at least twelve score yards, is not correct, that peculiar noise is caused by the Woodpecker. In the cider season Montagu states that they visit the orchards and pick up the seeds from the refuse fruit. In the spring the Nuthatch utters a loud shrill whistle. If taken young, they may be tamed and become very amusing, but are very impatient of confinement, and often kill themselves in attempting to escape if caged when older. Sir William Jardine mentions having observed a nest of Nuthatches which had been taken when young; "they became remarkably tame, and when released from their cage would run over their owner in all directions, up or down his body and limbs, poking their bills into seams or holes, as if in search of food upon some old rent tree, and uttering during the time a low and plaintive cry." They will thrive well upon raw meat.

S. Melanocephala, Gmel.; *la Sittelle à Tête Noire*, Cuv.; *White-breasted, Black-capped Nuthatch*, Wils. Five and a half inches in length and eleven in width; general colour above light blue or lead; upper parts of head, neck, and shoulders deep black with green glossing; breast and belly pure white; vent and lower parts of the thighs ferruginous; inner webs of the three shortest secondaries and all the primaries jet black, the latter tipped with white; inside of the wing black at the bend, and below it a white spot spreading over the roots of the first five primaries; middle two caudal quills leaden, the other five black tipped with white, gradually increasing from one-tenth of an inch to an inch from within to without, and the outer two quills tipped with black; bill black; legs purple. This species is considered by Pennant as merely a variety of the European Nuthatch, but is readily distinguished by its entirely black head and white chest. It is common almost every where in North America among the woods, where it is known by the cry *quank, quank*, frequently uttered whilst running spirally up and down the body and larger branches of trees, in search of insects, spiders, and their larvæ. They build early in April, lay five eggs of a dull white spotted with brown at the larger end. Wilson doubts the assertion of their breaking up nuts, as in the numerous instances he examined he never found other than bugs, ants, small seeds, insects, and their larvæ. It is rarely driven from its native woods except in the severe weather, when it visits the farm-yards, and mingling with the poultry enters into the barns and hunts along the beams in search of food.

S. Canadensis, Briss.; *la Sittelle ou Torchepot du Canada*, Buff.; *Red-bellied, Black-capped Nuthatch*, Wils. About four and a half inches long and eight wide; back and tail feathers similar to the last species, but the secondaries have not the black markings; upper part of the head black, bounded by a white stripe on the frontlet and below the eyes; primaries and whole of the wings dusky leaden; chin white, and the other under parts light ferruginous; beak black; legs, feet, and claws dusky greenish-yellow. The female is distinguished by the black of the head, and the ferruginous of the under parts of the body being less intense. This is a migratory species, living in the Northern parts of America from April to October, when it descends to

SITTA.

SITTA.

the Southward and returns in spring. Its note is more shrill, and its motions much more rapid than those of the last species. It is very fond of the seeds of the pine trees, and, says Wilson, "You may traverse many thousand acres of oak, hickory, and chestnut woods during the winter without meeting with a single individual; but no sooner do you enter among the pines than, if the air be still, you have only to listen for a few moments and their note will direct you where to find them. They usually feed in pairs, climbing about in all directions, generally accompanied by the former species as well as by the Titmouse and the Crested Titmouse, and not unfrequently by the small Spotted Woodpecker; the whole company proceed regularly from tree to tree through the woods like a corps of pioneers; while in a calm day the rattling of their bills, and the rapid motions of their bodies, thrown like so many tumblers and rope-dancers into numberless positions, together with the peculiar chatter of each, are altogether very amazing; conveying the idea of hungry diligence, bustle, and activity."

S. Pusilla, Lath.; *la Petite Sittelle à Tête Brune*, Buff.; *Brown-headed Nuthatch*, Wils. Four inches and a quarter in length and eight in breadth; upper part of head and back of the neck light brown, with some darker patches and a white spot near the back; other upper parts, wing-coverts, and three secondaries next the body slate or lead colour; wings dusky; a darkish brown line passes from the nostrils through the eyes, beneath these the cheeks and chin are white; tail nearly even, its middle two quills slaty, the others black tipped with slate, and diagonally marked with a white streak; upper mandible black, lower blue at its base; legs and feet dull blue. The female has the brown colouring of the head darker and the eye streak less distinct. Is principally found in Virginia and in the Southern of the United States; feeds on insects and their larvæ and the seeds of the pine trees. It is very rapid and restless in its motions, and, according to Wilson's experience, not the "very stupid bird" it is said to be.

S. Velata, Tem.; *Orthorhynchus Frontalis*, Horsf.; *Veiled Nuthatch*. About three and a half inches long; forehead and semicircle on the head black; cheeks and sides of the neck rosy-white; upper parts azure-blue, deeper upon the wings and the tail; belly greyish-white; beak black at its tip. Found in the Isles of Sumatra and Java.

S. Castaneiventris, Vig.; *Chestnut-bellied Nuthatch*. Five inches in length; upper parts leaden-grey; chest and belly chestnut; a black streak passes from the gape through the eyes to the nape; primary and inner webs of the caudal quills black. This is described by Mr. Vigors, who thinks it may perhaps be Latham's *Ferruginous-bellied Nuthatch*, from a specimen brought from India by Major James Franklin.

S. Chrysoptera, Lath.; *Golden-winged Nuthatch*. Ashy above and whitish beneath; wings and tail dusky tawny; alar quills streaked in the middle with ferruginous-orange; rump and tips of the caudal quills white; tail-coverts marked beneath with a white spot. Native of New Holland.

Vieillot describes other three species.

S. Fusca, Vieill.; *Dusky Nuthatch*. About the size of a Nightingale; the head, upper parts of the body, wings, and tail brown; a band upon the neck and throat white; belly red; disk white; beak and legs brown. Native of the Brazils.

S. Chloris, Sparrm.; *Green Nuthatch*. Body green

above, white beneath; tail black and tipped with yellow; legs black and claws yellow. Native of the Cape of Good Hope.

S. Caffra, Sparrm.; *Caffrarian Nuthatch*. Upper part of the body varied with black and yellow; legs black; claws yellow. From Caffraria.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Buffon, *Histoire des Oiseaux*; Temminck, *Manuel d'Ornithologie*; Pennant, *British Zoology*; Wilson, *American Ornithology*.

SIUM, in *Botany*, a genus so named from the Celtic *siu*, water, in reference to the habitats of most of the species; it belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural family *Umbelliferae*. Generic character: margin of calyx five-toothed or obsolete; petals obovate, emarginate, with an inflexed point each; stylopodium pulvinate; styles reflexed, rather capitate at top; fruit compressed at the sides, rather didymous, crowned by the styles; mericarps furnished with many vittæ, both in the furrows and in the commissure; carpophore bipartite.

This genus consists of nine known species, natives of Europe, Asia, and America; and ten doubtful species, natives of the Cape of Good Hope and Japan. They are mostly aquatic perennial herbs, with pinnate leaves and white flowers; involucre and involucels composed of many leaves; *S. sisarum* is the Skirret of the gardens; *S. latifolium* and *S. angustifolium* are natives of Britain.

SIX, SIXTH, SIXTEEN, SIXTY. Fr. *six*; It. *sei*; Sp. *seiz*; Lat. *sex*; Gr. *εξ*, undoubtedly (says Lennep) from *εχειν*, though the cause of signification is not plain. Scheidius conjectures that it is *εκ* or *εξ*, beyond, in addition to, (from an obsolete verb signifying *cedere*, *accedere*,—the root is probably the verb *ic-an*, to eke, to add,) and applied to the number one more than five, i. e. than the number of fingers on the hand, or to the first unit added from the second hand to the number five already counted on the first.

Six-teen, six and ten; *six-ty*, six tens, or six times ten.

Eneas bi gan hys of spryng to Lumbardie first brynge
Thre thousand & *sixe* & tuenti ger fro the worlde bi gynnynge.
R. Gloucester, p. 10.

& the *sixthe* (age) to the incarnation,
That is, forte God was y bore. Id. p. 9.

The date was nien hundreth *sexti* & *sextene*,
That was alle forwondred, for his dede com tene.
R. Brunne, p. 37.

Elye was a deedli man lyk us, and in preier he preiede that it schulde not reyne on the erthe, and it reynede not three yeeris and *sixe* monethis.
Wiclif. James, ch. v.

Helias was a mā mortal, euē as we are, and he prayed in hys prayer that it myght not rayne; and it rayned not on the earth by the space of thre yeres and *sixe* monethes.
Bible, Anno 1551.

But fro the *sixte* our derknessis weren maad on al the erthe til the nynthe our.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xxvii.

From y^e *sixt* houre was there darkenes ouer al the lande vnto the nynth houre.
Bible, Anno 1551.

And sche also hath conseyved a sone in hir eeide, and this monethe is the *sixte* to hir that is clepid bareyn.
Wiclif. Luke, ch. i.

And beholde thy cosē Elizabeth she hath also cōceaued a sōne in her age. And this is her *sixt* moneth, though she be called barren.
Bible, Anno 1551.

And sum makith an hundrid fold, treuly another *sixtifold*, and another thritti fold.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xiii.

SITTA.
—
SIX.

SIX.
—
SIZE.

Parte fell in good ground, and brought forth good frut; some an hundred folde, some *sixty fold*, some thirtie folde.

Bible, Anno 1551.

The seeking for a fortune then is but a desperate after-game; it is a hundred to one if a man fling two *sizes* and recover all; especially if his hand be no luckier than mine.

Cowley. *The Danger of Procrastination*.

SIZE, v. } i. e. to assize, to cress or assess; to im-
SIZE, n. } pose a tax or rate at an assize or session;
SI'ZER. } generally to impose a tax, a rate; to rate the measure, weight, quantity, portion.

A *size*, at Cambridge, is a portion of bread or drink which scholars (*sizers*) have at the buttery.

To *size* is, to set down how much they take on their names in the Buttery Book. Minshew.

Continual claims I've made, injunctions got
To stay my rival's suit, that he should not
Proceed; spare me, in Hillary term I went;
You said, if I return'd next *'size* in Lent,
I should be in remitter of your grace.

Donne. *Satire 2*.

There was also a Statute for the dispersing of the standard of the Exchequer throughout England; thereby to *size* weights and measures; and two or three more of lesse importance.

Bacon. *Henry VII.* p. 101.

SIZER or SERVITOR, a student in the Universities of Cambridge, Oxford, or Dublin, who receives table allowances or *sizes* gratuitously. Examples of the word *sizes*, used to signify allowances of food, from Shakspeare and others, will be found in the next Article.

Sizers were anciently compelled to perform certain menial offices, (as, for example, the learned and excellent Joseph Mede, in one of his earliest letters written from Christ's College, Cambridge, of which he was then a fellow, mentions that his *sizer* had not brought his candles,) but this custom has been long since abolished, and Sizerships are regarded as the reward of distinguished merit in poverty, and an encouragement to future exertions. Many of the most distinguished ornaments of the Church and the Bar have risen from this class of students.

SIZE, n. } See *ante*, SIZE. *Size*, as applied to
SIZE, v. } bulk, seems to be, (see Skinner,) a rated,
SI'ZEABLE. } appportioned, proportioned, bulk, bigness, largeness; (magnitude or quantity;) proportioned to some standard; of usual growth or stature; as, a man of good *size*, a tree of good *size*.

To *size*, to appportion, to arrange or rank according to bulk; to give bulk or bigness.

Sizes, in Shakspeare, (*Lear*;) is appportioned, settled, measure or quantity.

Also this yere was an Acte of Parliament for wood and coal to kepe the fulle *sise* after the Purification of our Ladie, that shall be in the yere of our Lord 1543, that no man shall bargaine, sell, bryng, or conueigh of any other *sise*, to be vttered or sold, vpon pain of forfeiture.

Fabyan. *Chronycle. Henry VIII. continued*.

WITTY. Tush, you shall never come to farther answer for't;
Can you confess your penurious uncle,
In his full face of love, to be so strict
A niggard to your commons, that you are fain
To *size* your belly out with shoulder fees?

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Wit at Several Weapons*, act ii. sc. 1.

When as the age was long, the *size* was great;
Man's growth confess'd and recompens'd the meate;
So spacious and large, that every soul
Did a fair kingdom and large realm control.

Donne. *Anatomy of the World*, p. 177.

'Tis not in thee
To grudge my pleasures, to cut off my traine,
To bandy hasty words, to scant my *sizes*,
And in conclusion, to oppose the bolt
Against my comming in.

Shakspeare. *Lear*, fol. 294.

VOL. XXVII.

SIZE.

SKATE.

Now what my loue is, prooffe hath made you know,
And as my loue is *siz'd*, my feare is so.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, fol. 268.

Now all the horrors of the heavens he spies,
And monstrous shadows of prodigious *size*,
That, deck'd with stars, lie scatter'd o'er the skies.

Addison. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book ii.

From east to west, look all the world around,
Two troops so match'd were never to be found;
Such bodies built for strength, of equal age,
In stature *siz'd*; so proud an equipage;
The nicest eye could no distinction make,
Where lay th' advantage, or what side to take.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book iii.

He should be purged, sweated, vomited, and starved, till he come to a *sizeable* bulk.

Arbuthnot.

He found here some cockles of so enormous a *size* that one of them was no more than two men could eat, and a great variety of other shell-fish.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 143.

By their joint labours the whole was drawn out and digested into a *sizeable* volume, which came out in 1727, and was entitled, *The Legal Judicature in Chancery stated*.

Hurd. *Life of Warburton*, p. 8.

SIZE, } It. *assisa*, *assizare*, to size, also to sesse,
SI'ZY, } to assess. "Sisa, a kind of syse or glew
SI'ZINESS. } that painters use." Florio.

Tell him if he i' th' blood-ciz'd field lay swoln,
Shewing the sun his teeth, grinning at the moon,
What you would do.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Two Noble Kinsmen*, act i. sc. 1.

The blood let the first time—florid; after a second time—*sizy*.
Arbuthnot. *Nature of Aliments*, p. 353.

Cold is capable of producing a *siziness* and viscosity in the blood.
Id. *Ib*.

SKAIN, or } Fr. *escaigne*, *glomus*, seu *volumen*
SKEIN. } *fili*. Skinner suggests from the preposition *ex* and the Lat. *cannæ*, on account of its hollowness; and he observes that very many things hollow especially if oblong, were called *cannæ*.

Some for very nede
Lay down a *skain* of threde
And some a *skain* of yarne.

Skelton. *Elinour Rumming*.

When you came first, did you not walk the town
In a long cloak half compass? an old hat
Lin'd with vellure, and on it, for a band,
A *skain* of crimson cruil?

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Noble Gentleman*, act v. sc. 1.

Our style should be a like a *skain* of silk, to be carried and found by the right thread, not ravelled and perplexed; then all is a knot, a heap.

Ben Jonson. *Discoveries*.

SKATE, v. } Lye says, perhaps from *skud*, q. v.

SKATE, n. } *Skates*, from A. S. *scit-an*, to throw out, are so called from the action of the limb required in using them.

The D. *schaetse*, Fr. *eschasses*, Eng. *scatches* or *skatches*, are stiles or stilts.

Or, where the Rhine
Branch'd out in many a long canal extends,
From every province swarming, void of care,
Batavia rushes forth; and as they sweep,
On sounding *skates*, a thousand different ways,
In circling poise, swift as the winds, along,
The then gay land is madden'd all to joy.

Thomson. *Winter*.

Thus we pass along between two rays, one for right foot and tother for left, much in the same manner as a Dutchman *skating* upon the ice.

Search. *Light of Nature*, part ii. ch. xxiii. p. 170.

And they have probably more amusements of this sort, which

4 M

SKATE
—
SKE-
LETON.

afford them at least as much pleasure as *skating*, which is the only one of ours with whose effects I could compare it.

Cook. *Third Voyage*, book iii. ch. ix. p. 137.

SKATE, A. S. *sceadda*; Lat. *squatus, squatina*; quasi *squalus, a squallore*, i. e. *cutis asperitate*.

The fresh gall of a ray or *skeat*, yea, and the same preserved and kept long in old wine, is an excellent medicine for the eares.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxii. ch. vii.

About two the next morning, the yawl, which had been left upon the shoal, returned with three turtles and a large *skeat*.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. i. book iii. ch. iv. p. 151.

SKATING. See SPORTING.

SKEAN, A. S. *scæg-ene, gladius, ensis*, a sword, a skein. See the Quotation from Drayton. Verstegan describes the *skein* to have been bowing, crooked;—much after the fashion of a *sithe*.

Besides this, he, or any man els that is disposed to mischief or villainy, may under his mantle goe privily armed without suspicion of any, carry his head-peece, his *skean*, or pistol if he please, to be always in readines.

Spenser. *Of the State of Ireland*:

So gloriously they show, that all the rest among
The Saxons, of her sorts the very noblest were;
And of those crooked *skains* they us'd in war to bear,
Which in their thund'ring tongue, the Germans hand-seax name,
They Saxons first were called.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 4.

Scurvie knaue, I am none of his flurt-gils, I am none of his *skaines-mates*, and thou must stand by too and suffer euey knaue to vse me at his pleasure.

Shakspeare. *Romeo and Juliet*, act ii. sc. 4. fol. 62.

SKEG, perhaps shag, shagged.

That kind of peaches or abricots which bee called tuberes, love better to be grafted either upon a *skeg* or wild plumb stocke, or quince.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. x.

SKEGGER, the salmon trout.

I know not, says Skinner, whether from the A. S. *sceacga*, any thing hairy, and so called *ab eximia cutis lævitate et mollitie*.

The Thames about Windsor, a little trout called a samlet, or *skegger* trout.

Walton. *Angler*, part i. ch. iv. p. 141.

And it is noted, that those little salmons called *skeggers*, which abound in many rivers relating to the sea, are bred by such sick salmons that might not go to the sea; and, that though they abound, yet they never thrive to any considerable bigness.

Id. *Ib.* part i. ch. vii. p. 206.

SKELETON, Fr. *scelete, schelete*; It. *scheletro*; Sp. *esqueleto*; Gr. *σκελετον, exsiccatum, (cadaver,)* from *σκελλειν, arefacere, attenuare*.

Democritus, Leucippus, and Protagoras, took only the dead carcase or *skeleton* of the old Moschical philosophy, namely, the atomical physiology.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, p. 51.

My men saw two or three beasts like hungry wolves, lean like so many *skeletons*, being nothing but skin and bones.

Dampier. *Voyages*, Anno 1699.

I thought to meet (as late as Heav'n might grant!)

A *skeleton*, ferocious, tall, and gaunt;

Whose loose teeth in their naked sockets shook,

And grinn'd terrific, a Sardonian look.

Hart. *The Vision of Death*.

The whole *skeleton*, considered jointly, may be looked upon as performing that office to the little world, that Atlas hath been fabulously reported to do to the great one; it bears the whole bulk of it, and sustains it in all its motions; none of which could be performed, if either of the bones were not, or not so articulated and jointed, as upon dissection they appear to be.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, book vii. ch. i. p. 236.

A system of precepts, though exquisitely compacted, is, in comparison, but a *skeleton*, a dry, meagre, lifeless bulk, exhibiting nothing of person, place, time, manner, degree, wherein chiefly the flesh and blood, the colours and graces, the life and soul of things

do consist; whereby they please, affect, and move us: but example imparts thereto a goodly corpulency, a life, a motion; renders it conspicuous, specious, and active, transforming its notional universality into the reality of singular subsistence.

Barrow. *Sermon* 2. vol. iii.

SKELLUM, Sw. *skelm*; D. *shelm*; Ger. *schelme*; Fr. *schelme*. The Ger. *schelme* (Wachter) is a skinned carcase, from *schel-en*, to skin, or take off the skin, (A. S. *scyl-an*, to separate;) then tortured in its application, to an abject, worthless person. Dr. Jamieson has an instance of the word *shelm*.

Sir Richard Greenvil, (in 1643,) having deserted to the king at Oxford, they declared him traitor, rogue, villain, and *skellum*.

Biograph. Britann. 2306.

SKENEIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Pectinibranchious Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell with the aperture circular, the peristome entire, and somewhat disjointed from the body whorl; spire depressed; destitute of spinous processes.

Type of the genus, *Helix depressa*; Montagu, *Test. Britt.* vol. ii. p. 439. pl. xiii. fig. 5. Three recent and eight fossil species are found in Britain, the former not uncommon in deep water, on the coasts.

SKEP, Sw. *skepp, skaepa*; D. *schap*; Ger. *schaff*. See SHIP, SHAPE; and *skep* in Jamieson.

Any thing made, formed or fashioned, to hold or contain; a cask, a case, a box, basket, hive, &c.

A pitchfork, a dungfork, sieve, *skep*, and a bin,

A broom, and a pail, to put water therein.

Tusser. *Husbandry Furniture*.

SKE'PTICK, } Most commonly written Sceptick.
SKE'PTICAL, } Fr. *sceptique*; It. *scettico*; Lat.
SKE'PTICALLY, } *scepticus*; Gr. *σκεπτικός*, one who
SKE'PTICISM, } can or may seek or search. One
SKE'PTICIZE. } (says Cotgrave) who is ever seeking
and never finds. See the Quotation from Hume.

Be by thy vertue bold! when that sun shines,

All arts false lights are with disgrace put out;

Her straightness shows itself and crooked lines,

And her plain texts the *scepticks* dare not doubt.

Davenant. *Gondibert*, book iii. can. 6.

Th' enamour'd youth, whose flaming breast

Makes goddesses and angels all

In's contemplation finds no rest,

For all his joys are *sceptical*.

Brome. *Epithalmy*.

If any one pretends to be so *sceptical*, as to deny his own existence, (for really to doubt of it is manifestly impossible,) let him for me enjoy his beloved happiness of being nothing, until hunger, or some other pain convince him of the contrary.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, book iv. ch. x.

Notwithstanding all which, that hath been here suggested by us, we shall not ourselves venture to determine any thing in so great a point; but *sceptically* leave it undecided.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, p. 806.

You can afford to *scepticize*, where no one else will so much as hesitate. For almost every one philosophizes dogmatically on this head.

Shaft. *Inquiry concerning Virtue*, vol. ii. part ii. sec. 1. p. 226.

We shall conclude this discourse against the Cartesian *scepticism*, with that of Origen's;—Knowledge is the only thing in the world which creatures have, that is in its own nature firm; they having here something of certainty, but no where else.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, p. 721.

We got clear of Popish subtilty and sophistry, showing that there is a medium, namely, moral certainty, between *scepticism* on one hand, and papal infallibility on the other.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 127. *Doctrine of the Holy Trinity*, ch. v.

He [Dr. Berkeley] professes, however, in his title-page, (and undoubtedly with great truth,) to have composed his book against

SKE-
LETON
—
SKEP-
TICK.

SKEP-TICK. the *scepticks*, as well as against the atheists and freethinkers. But that all his arguments are, in reality, merely *sceptical*, appears from this, that they admit of no answer and produce no conviction.

SKEW. Their only effect is to cause that momentary amazement and irresolution and confusion which is the result of *scepticism*.

Hume. *Essays*, note.

SKERE, the same, says Lye, as *sheer*, *mundus*, *purus*; cleansed or clean, purified or pure; *i. e. separated* from every thing unclean, or impure. See **SHEER**.

Of the byshop he hath powere
To soile men, or els thei ben lore,
His absolucion maketh them *skere*;
Wo is the soule that he singeth for!

Chaucer. *The Plowman's Tale*.

And for men saine vnknowe vnkiste,
Hir thome she holt in hir fiste,
So close within hir owne honde,
That there wynneth no man londe:
She leueth not all that she hereth:
And thus ful ofte her selfe she *skiereth*,
And is all ware of had I wist.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book ii.

SKETCH, *n.* } *It. schizzo*; *Fr. esquisse*; *D. schets*;
SKETCH, *v.* } *Ger. schitz*; Wachter derives from
schatten, a shade or shadow. Tooke from the A. S.
verb *scit-an*; *D. schieten*; *Ger. schiessen*, to throw, to
throw off. See to **SHOOT**.

Any thing (a design) thrown off, cast off, *sc.* in out-
line; in delineation, or unfinished draught (of an in-
tended picture or performance.)

To make a *sketch*, or a more perfect model of a picture, is, in the
language of poets, to draw up a scenery of a play; and the reason
is the same for both; to guide the undertaking, and to preserve the
remembrance of such things, whose natures are difficult to retain.
Dryden. Works, vol. iii. p. 336. *Parallel of Poetry and Painting*.

The reader I'll leave in the midst of silence, to contemplate those
ideas I have only *sketch'd*, and which every man must finish for
himself. *Id. Ib.*

This plan is not perhaps in all respects so accurate as might be
wished, it being composed from the memorandums and rude
sketches of the master and surgeon, who were not, I presume, the
ablest draughtsmen.

Anson. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. iii. p. 191.

The method of Rubens was to *sketch* his compositions in colours,
with all the parts more determined than *sketches* generally are;
from this *sketch* his scholars advanced the picture as far as they
were capable; after which he retouched the whole himself.
Sir Joshua Reynolds. Works, vol. iii. p. 106. *On the Art of
Painting*, note 11.

Our point being only to shew, that the antichristian power in
question is a spiritual and not a civil power, I have at present no-
thing to do with its various abominations, here *sketched* out, further
than as some circumstances, concerning these abominations, speak
more fully to the general truth we are upon.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. x. p. 201. *Discourse* 28.

SKEW, } See **ASKEW**.

SKEWED, } *D. scheef*, *scheel*. Skinner seems to
think from *D. schouwen*, to eschew, to shun. "In Danish
skiæv is wry, crooked, oblique; *skiæver*, to twist, to wrest;
skiævt, twisted, wrested." Tooke.

To *skew*, to form or frame obliquely, crookedly; to
view or look up, cast the eyes upon, crookedly, obliquely.

I find also that as these Scots were reputed for the most Scythian-
like and barbarous nation, and longest without letters; so they
used commonlie to steale ouer into Britaine in leather *skewes*, and
began to helpe the Picts, about or not long before the beginning
of Cesar's time.

Holinshed. *The Description of Britaine*, ch. iv.

PUR. Do you think, sir,
This is the end we fight? Can this durt draw us
To such a stupid tameness, that our service
Neglected, and look'd lamely on, and *skew'd* at
With a few honourable words, and thus, is righted?
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Loyal Subject, act ii. sc. 1.

MIR. As I live I am asham'd, this wench has reach'd me,
Monstrous asham'd, but there's no remedy,
This *skew'd* ey'd carrion.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Wild-Goose Chase, act iv. sc. 1.

Here's a gallimaufry of speech indeed. I remember about the
year 1602 many used this *skew* kind of language.

Brewer. Com. of Ling. (Ed. 1657.) D. 7.

Windows broad within and narrow without, or *skewed* and closed.
1 Kings vi. 4. (margin.)

Several have imagin'd that this *skue* posture of the axis is a
most unfortunate and pernicious thing.

Bentley. Sermon 8. p. 317.

SKEWER, in Devonshire (Lye) called a *skiver*,
which is perhaps a *shiver*, *q. v.* from A. S. *sceaf-an*, to
shave, to cut; meaning

A cut or cutting, a slip; *sc.* of wood; afterwards ap-
plied to metal of the same form and for the same pur-
pose.

Sweetbreads and collops were with *skewers* prick'd

About the sides, imbibing what they deck'd.

Dryden. Homer. Iliad, book i.

These are roasted in their shells, then stuck upon long wooden
skewers, and taken off occasionally as wanted; being eat without
any other preparation, though they often dip them in oil, as a
sauce. *Cook. Voyages*, vol. vi. book iv. ch. iii. p. 295.

SKIFF, } In German written *schiff*, a ship; from
SKIFF, *v.* } which it differs only in the application.
See **SHIP**.

A boat, formed for lightness.

Nor turn'd she to Damascus kingdoms large,
Nor to the fort built in Asphaltes' lake,
But iealous of her deare and precious charge,
And of her loue asham'd, the way did take
To the wide ocean, whither *skiffe* or barge
From vs doth seld or neuer voiage make.

Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne.

They two have cabin'd
In many as dangerous, as poor a corner,
Peril and want contending, they have *skift*
Torrents, whose roaring tyranny and power
I' th' least of these was dreadful, and they have
Fought out together.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Two Noble Kinsmen, act i. sc. 3.

S. CATH. Thus with short plummets heaven's deep will we sound
That vast abyss where humane wit is drown'd!
In our small *skiff* we must not launch too far;
We here but coasters, not discoverers are.

Dryden. Tyrannick Love, act iv. sc. 1.

I sail'd upon a stormy sea,
Thousands embark'd alike with me,
My *skiff* was small, and weak beside,
Not built, methought, to stem the tide.

Cotton. Friendship. Vision 6.

SKILL, *v.*

SKILL, *n.*

SKI'LFUL,

SKI'LFULLY,

SKI'LFULNESS,

SKI'LLESS.

Also, to differ; have, or make, or cause a difference.

And **Skill**, *n.*,

Discernment, discrimination; power or ability to per-
ceive or to perform; knowledge, ability, art, dexterity,
adroitness: also distinct or particular cause or reason.

Steuens sauh his *skille*, þat Henry did resoun,
With alle þat longed þer till he gaf him Huntýngtoun.
R. Brunne, p. 111.

He praied to hold him stille, tille his tocome mot be,
& he suld do his wille, in alle þat *skille* mot se.

Id. p. 245.

SKEW.

SKILL.

SKILL.

Philip herd þat chance, how þe Inglis had done,
& alle how it bigan, & alle þe skille why.
R. Brunne, p. 252.

At conseil & at nede he was a skilfulle kȳng.
Id. p. 311.

In liik maner also Ion' the apostle for humelnesse in his epistle
for the same skile sette not his name tofore.
Wiclif. Prologue to Ebrewis.

A king to kepe his lieges in justice,
Withouten doute that is his office,
All woll he kepe his lordes in hir degree,
As it is right and skil, that they bee
Enhaunsed and honoured.
Chaucer. Prologue to Legend of Good Women, p. 302.

And all that wrought is with a skilful thought,
The gost, that from the fader gan procede,
Hath souled hem withouten any drede.
Id. The Second Nonnes Tale, v. 15732.

To whom Cecile answered boldly;
Men mighten dreden wel and skilfully
This life to lese, min owen dere brother,
If this were living only and non other.
Id. Ib. v. 15724.

Me thinketh thus, that neyther ye nor I,
Ought halfe this wo to maken skilfully,
For there is art inough for to redresse,
That yet is misse, and sleen this hevinesse.
Id. Troilus and Crescide, book iv.

Myne holy father so I wyll,
For ye haue tolde me suche a skylle
Of this ensample nowe tofore,
That I shall euermo therfore
Her afterwarde mine obseruance
To loue, and to his obeisaunce
The better kepe.
Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

Who ever taught a skilless man to teach,
Or stop a breach that never cannon saw?
Sidney. Arcadia, book ii.

Gainst whom there singled from the other side
A Painim knight that well in armes was skil'd,
And had in many a battell oft bene tride,
Hight Bruncheval the bold, who fiersly forth did ride.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 4.

And practice, when unpleasant, makes few skil'd.
Davenant. Gondibert, book ii. ch. vi.

It skilleth very much in this matter and question now in hand,
to know the nature of the earth wherein wee meane to plant, how
many trees it may well beare and nourish.
Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. xii.

Q. MAR. And so say I.
YORK. And I; and now we three have spoke it,
It skills not greatly who impugns our doom.
Shakspeare. Henry VI. act iii. sc. 1.

_____ Mee of these
Nor skil'd nor studious, higher argument
Remaines.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book ix. l. 41.

Wherefore to passe by the name, let them vse what dialect they
will, whether we call it a priesthood, a presbytership, or a minis-
trie, it skilleth not.
Hooker. Ecclesiasticall Politie, book v. sec. 78. fol. 418.

Who by her wicked arts and wiely skill,
Too false and strong for earthly skill or might,
Unwares me wrought unto her wicked will,
And to my foe betrayd, when least I feared ill.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 12.

As when a skilful marriner doth reed
A storme approaching that doth perill threat,
He will not bide the daunger of such dread,
But strikes his sayles, and vereth his main-sheat.
Id. Ib. book v. can. 12.

And though, by skillesse builders fram'd and wrought,
Their engines rude and rams were late elect,
Yet now the forts and toures (from whence they fought)
Were framed by a cunning architect.
Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book xviii. st. 41.

SKILL.
—
SKIM,

From these the congregated troops obey
Young Amphius' and Adrastus' equal sway;
Old Merops' sons, whom, skill'd in fates to come,
The sire forewarn'd, and prophesy'd their doom.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

These, if the gods with my desires comply,
(The gods, alas! more mighty far than I,
And better skill'd in dark events to come,)
In peace shall land thee at thy native home.
Id. Ib. Odyssey, book v.

The distribution of land and water, say they, [philosophers,] is
admirable: the one being laid against the other so skilfully, that
there is a just equipoise of the whole globe.
Goldsmith. Animated Nature, vol. i. ch. xv. p. 134.

The ship would quickly strike against the rocks for want of skil-
fulness in the pilots.
Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxxv. p. 336.

SKIM, v.
SKIM, n.
SKI'MMER,
SKI'MMING, n.
KUM, or
SCUM,
SKU'MMY,
SKU'MMER.

Scum, that which is skimmed
off, is the past participle of the
verb to skim. Thence the Italian
schiuma and the Fr. *escume, écume*.
Tooke. Menage derives the Fr.
and It. from the Lat. *spuma*; the
D. *schium*; Ger. *schaum*; Sw.
skumm. Wachter and Ihre derive

also from the Latin.

To scum is—

To move or pass over, or along the surface; to move
or remove any thing from the surface; to pass or glide
along superficially.

And in the same yere, sir Edmonde of Holande erle of Kent,
was by the kynge made admyrall of the see; the whiche storyd
and skymmid y^e see ryght well and manfully.
Fabyan. Chronycle, Anno 1409.

Who, but skimming any thing that came before him, was disci-
plined to leave the trough-handling of all to his gentle wife, who
forthwith caused us to be put in prison.
Sidney. Arcadia, book ii.

Another brought a skommer,
A frying pan and a slice.
Shelton. Elinour Rummung.

Gold and syluer was no more spared then thoughe it had rayned
out of the clowdes, or scomed out of the sea.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, ch. xlix.

And skommeth it in a tray
Where as the yest is.
Shelton. Elinour Rummung.

These were the skummy remnants of those rebels, whose naughty
minds could not trust so much to the goodness of their prince; as
to lay their hang-worthy necks upon the constancy of his pro-
mised pardon.
Sidney. Arcadia, book iv.

Some scumd the drosse that from the metal came.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 7.

_____ A second multitude
With wond'rous art found out the massie ore,
Severing each kind, and scum'd the bullion dross.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 707.

The rest had severall offices assynd;
Some to remove the scum as it did rise,
Others to beare the same away did mynd;
And others it to use according to his kynd.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

But evil on itself shall back recoil,
And mix no more with goodness, when at last
Gather'd like scum, and settled to itself,
It shall be in eternal restless change
Self-fed, and self-consum'd.
Milton. Comus, l. 593.

The uppermost part of the root of ellebor, which is the thickest
and bulbous like to an onion head, is good for dogs only, and given
unto them for to make them skummer.
Holland. Plinie, book xxv. ch. v.

Full in the prince's passage, hills of sand,
And dangerous flats in secret ambush lay,
Where the false tides skim o'er the cover'd land,
And seamen with dissembled depths betray.
Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.

SKIM.
—
SKIN.

Straight to the ships Æneas took his way;
Embark'd his men, and *skimm'd* along the sea:
Still coasting, till he gain'd Cajeta's bay.

Dryden. *Virgil. Æneid*, book vi.

But the natives in these months watch the rivers, and take up
thence multitudes, *skimming* them from off the water with little
nets.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. ii. part i. ch. ii. p. 27.

There are different degrees of *skimmers*; first, he who goes no
further than the title-page; secondly, he who proceeds to the con-
tents and index, &c.

Skelton. *Deism Revealed. Dialogue 8.*

The salt, after its crystallizing, falls down to the bottom, and
they take it out by wooden *scummers*, and put it in frails.

Ray. *Rem.* p. 120.

Hear, ye sullen pow'rs below;
Hear, ye taskers of the dead,
You that boiling cauldrons blow,
You that *scum* the molten lead.

Dryden. *Ædipus*, act iii. sc. 1.

They oint their naked limbs with mother'd oil;
Or from the founts where living sulphurs boil,
They mix a medicine to foment their limbs;
With *scum* that on the molten silver swims.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book iii.

I have met with persons who could not understand more of what
they read in Latin or French than in English, because their mo-
ther tongue affording too easy a passage to their thoughts, they
skim lightly over the surface and never touch the greater part
lying at the bottom.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. i. part i. ch. x. p. 271.

They relished the very *skimmings* of the kettle and dregs of the
casks.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. v. book i. ch. vii. p. 184.

They stigmatize them, in the aggregate, as people whom nobody
knows, as the *scum* of the earth, as born only to minister to their
pride, and to supply the wants of their luxury.

Knox. *Works*, vol. i. p. 371. *Essay*, No. 76.

SKIMMIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Thun-
berg, from the native name of the tree in Japan, *Mijama-
Skimmi*. It belongs to the class *Tetrandria*, order
Monogynia, and natural family of *Ilicineæ*. Generic
character: calyx small, persistent, four-parted; petals
four, concave, combined at the base; stamens four,
short; berry ovate, umbilicate, slightly four-furrowed,
somewhat four-valved, containing mealy pulp inside;
seeds four, slightly trigonal, oblong.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Ilex*, consists of
only one known species, *S. Japonica*. It is a tree
with alternate, crowded, evergreen leaves, and paniced
flowers.

SKIN, *n.*

SKIN, *v.*

SKI'NNER,

SKI'NNING, *n.*

SKI'NNY.

Derives from A. S. *scin-an*, to shine; because the skin
presents itself conspicuously to the eye. *Skin*,

The covering of the flesh of animals; also the covering
or coating of vegetables. To *skin*, is either

To cover with, or strip off, the skin, the hide; gene-
rally, to cover over, thinly.

And Ion was clothid with heeris of camels, and a girdil of *skyn*
was aboute his leendis.

Wiclif. *Mark*, ch. i.

John was clothed with camelles heer, and with a gyrdil of a
skin about his loines.

Bible, Anno 1551.

For when his horse is in the stable
He may it sell againe parde,
And winnen on it, such happe may be,
All may the manne not lese iwis,
For at the least the *skinne* is his.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 214.

SKIN.
—
SKINK.

Hir nose baas, hir browes hie,
Hir eies small, and depe sette,
Hir chekes ben with teres wette,
And riuelyn, as an empty *skyn*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

— Mother, for loue of grace,
Lay not a flattering vnction to your soule,
That not your trespasse, but my madness speakes:
It will but *skin* and filme the vicerous place,
Whilst ranke corruption mining all within,
Infects vnseene.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, act iii. sc. 4. fol. 271.

ISAB. Because authoritie, though it erre like others,
Hath yet a kinde of medicine in it selfe
That *skins* the vice o' th' top.

Id. *Measure for Measure*, act ii. sc. 2. fol. 68.

This is but the *skinning* of an old sore, it will break out upon
all occasions.

Taylor. *Sermon 6.* vol. iii. p. 160

Then freely up those royall spoyles he tooke,
Yet at the lyon's *skin* he inly quooke;
But it dissembled, and upon his head
The crowne, and on his backe the *skin* he did,
And the false foxe him helped to array.

Spenser. *Mother Hubbard's Tale.*

Let not the *skinner's* daughter's sonne
Possesse what he pretends,
He liues to die a noble death
That life for freedome spendes.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book iv.

'And [it cureth] the bones charged with purulent and *skinnie*
matter.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxiii.

After all, that his machine might not seem too violent, we see
the hero limping after Turnus. The wound was *skinned*, but the
strength of his thigh was not restored.

Dryden. *Dedication to Æneid.*

These *skins* were always worn with their hair on; and to render
them more terrible and frightful, the teeth were frequently placed
grinning on their enemies.

Potter. *Antiquities of Greece*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 25

And it is still Episcopacy that before all our eyes worsens and
slugs the most learned, and seeming religious of our ministers,
who no sooner advanced to it, but like a seething-pot set to cool,
sensibly exhale and reek out the greatest part of that zeal, and
those gifts which were formerly in them, settling in a *skinny* con-
gealment of ease and sloth at the top.

Milton. *Works. Of Reformation in England*, vol. i.

Then the Hockser immediately mounts, and rides after more
game, leaving the other to the *skinners*, who are at hand, and
ready to take off his hide.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. ii. part ii. ch. ii. p. 98. Anno 1676.

Never since I was born did I hear so much wit,
And, madam, I laugh'd till I thought I should split;
So then you look'd scornful, and snift at the dean,
As you should say, Now, am I *skinny* and lean?

Swift. *Hamilton's Bawn.*

The wounds, our own earth hath formerly received, are yet deep
and ghastly; which though *skinned* over by time and human cul-
ture, are seen, by those who pry the least beyond its surface, to
bear all the marks and memory of a ruined world.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. ix. *Sermon 2.*

What is most remarkable in these [the whistling duck] is, that
the end of their beaks is soft, and of a *skinny*, or more properly,
cartilaginous substance.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iii. book i. ch. v. p. 88.

Before they set forward, therefore, it was unanimously agreed
that they should eat their vulture; the bird was accordingly
skinned.

Id. *Ib.* vol. i. book i. ch. iv. p. 54.

SKINK, } A. S. *scænc*, a cup; *scænc-full*, a cup-
SKI'NKER. } full. A. S. *scencan*, to give drink, to
play the *scinker*. Somner. D. *schenken*; Ger. *schenken*;
to pour, to pour (wine; and, consequentially, to serve
wine, when poured.) "Skynk, to fill drink, to drink."
Gloss. to G. Douglas; and see Jamieson. *Skink*,
To pour and serve wine. *Skinker*, a wine-server,
cup-bearer.

SKINK.

Bacchus the win hem *skinketh* al aboute.

Chaucer. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 9596.

SKIP.

Alur. Villaines, why *skink* you not vnto this fellow?

He makes me blythe and merry in my thoughts.

Lodge. *Looking-glass for England*.

We find also that Scotch *skinck* (which is a pottage of strong nourishment) is made with the knees and sinews of beef, but long boiled.

Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. i. sec. 45.

But sweet Ned, to sweeten which name of Ned I giue thee this peniworth of sugar, clapt euen now into my hand by an vnder *skinker*, one that neuer spake other English in his life, then eight shillings and six pence, and, You are welcome.

Shakspeare. *Henry IV.* act ii. sc. 4. fol. 56.

The reconciler-bowl went round the board,
Which empty'd, the rude *skinker* still restor'd.

Dryden. *Homer. Iliad*, book i.

The gods laugh'd out, unweary'd, as they spy'd
The busy *skinker* hop from side to side.

Tickell. *Homer. Iliad*, book i.

SKINNERA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Forster, after a Mr. Skinner, whom he terms an acute and clear-sighted botanist. It belongs to the class *Octandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order of *Onagraceæ*. Generic character: tube of calyx adhering to the ovarium at the base, ventricose above the ovary; limb four-cleft, with three-nerved segments; petals four, ovate, alternating with the lobes of the calyx, and inserted in the upper part of its tube; stamens eight; style filiform; stigma capitate; berry four-valved, four-celled, many-seeded.

This genus, which is separated from *Fuchsia*, consists of one known species, *S. excorticata*, a native of New Zealand; it is a shrub with alternate toothed leaves, and axillary, pedicellate, drooping, violaceous, and purple flowers.

SKINNERIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called after Captain Skinner, of the East India Company's service, who lately visited the fountains of the rivers Jumna and Ganges. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order of *Convolvulaceæ*. Generic character: calyx of five sepals; corolla small, rather urceolate; style one; stigma capitate, two-lobed; ovarium one-celled, containing four ovula.

This genus, separated from *Convolvulus*, consists of one species, *S. cæspitosa*, a tufted herb with entire lanceolate leaves and pale yellow flowers. It is a native of the East Indies.

SKIP, *v.*

SKIP, *n.*

SKI'PPER,

SKI'PPINGLY.

In A. S. *forth-scipe* is expedition, speed, dispatch; but all other traces of the word are lost. To *skip* is To move by short, quick jumps or leaps; to move or pass over by a jump or leap; generally, to pass over, to omit, to miss.

R. herd it say, he dred an oste mot *skip*
Behind, & stop his way bituex him & Philip.

R. Brunne, p. 181.

And over *skippers* al so.

Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 221.

And he castide away his cloth and *skippide*, and cam to him.

Wiclif. *Mark*, ch. x.

And whanne the apostlis, Barnabas and Poul, herden this, thei torenten her cootis, and thei *skipten* out among the peple, and crieden and seiden, Men, what doen ghe this thing?

Id. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xiv.

Than shal your soule up into heven *skippe*,
Swifter than doth an arow of a bow.

Chaucer. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 9476.

The lambe thinkes not the butcher's knife
Should then bereue him of his life;
For when the sunne doth once runne in,
Then all their gladnes doth begin;
And then their *skips*, and then their play,
So falls their sadnes then away.

The Louer describing his whole State.

Now the devil, said she, take these villains, that can never leave grinning, because I am not so fair as mistress Mopsa; to see how this *skippack* looks at me.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book iii. p. 642.

To nimble shifts the knight himselfe betaketh,
And *skippeth* here and there for his defence.

Fairefax. *Godfrey of Bulloigne*, book vii. st. 39.

If one read *skippingly* and by snatches, and not take the thread of the story along, it must needs puzzle and distract the memory.

Howell. *Instructions for Travellers*, p. 39.

But in a quick succession of thought, it is easy to run ideas one into another, *skipping* over the intermediate terms which should keep them distinct.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. v. p. 434. *Nature of Christian Sacraments*, ch. i.

Remember you were in the lowest station of human life, which, as the old ballad says, is that of a *skipkennel* turned out of place.

Swift. *Works*, vol. xii. p. 53. *Directions to the Footman*.

The nightingale may claim the topmost bough,
While the poor grasshoppers must chirp below;
Like him unnoticed, I, and such as I,
Spread little wings, and rather *skip* than fly.

Cowper. *Table Talk*.

SKIPPER, *D. schipper*, a shipper or shipman.

For in ages past, as the *skipper* told me, there grew a fair forest in that channel where the Texel makes now her bed.

Howell. *Letter 5.* book i. sec. 5.

SKIPTON, a Market-Town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated in the vale of the same name, on the banks of the Aire, in the romantic district of Craven. The town, built entirely of stone from the prolific neighbouring quarries, consists chiefly of one very wide street, in which is the church, a spacious structure, containing the tombs of several of the Clifford family, a name conspicuous in the history of the Wars of the Roses, and which owes yet more of its celebrity to Shakspeare. Skipton Castle was built by Robert de Romeli, soon after the Conquest, and given by Edward III. to the brother of Roger Lord Clifford, who in 1321 perished on the scaffold, the first victim of his house to its devotion to that of Lancaster. At Skipton Castle dwelt one "valiant Clifford," who fought at Crecy and Poitiers, and another who accompanied Henry V. to France and was killed there. His successor died for the cause of Lancaster at the first battle of St. Alban's, and was father of the too famous Lord Clifford, the butcher, who fell at Castleford. To Skipton Castle, also, after a childhood of fear and a youth of menial labour, was restored his son the shepherd Lord Clifford, when, "her thirty years of winter past, the red rose was a gladsome flower." The happiest of his turbulent race, he descended peacefully to the grave after a long and honourable life, during which he distinguished himself at the battle of Flodden, and won from his vassals and dependents the name of "the good Lord Clifford." Skipton Castle now belongs to the Earls of Thanet. It is approached by an ancient gateway near the market-place. In one of the inner courts is a yew tree of extraordinary antiquity. Skipton is thickly inhabited by an industrious population and carries on a considerable trade, particularly in grain, which is greatly facilitated by the near neighbourhood of the Leeds and Liverpool canal, and has been much increased by the inclosure of Knares-

SKIP.

SKIP-TON.

SKIP-TON. borough Forest. The quarter sessions for the West Riding of Yorkshire are held at Skipton. It has a good grammar-school, and is a rectory and vicarage. Population, in 1831, 4181. Distance from Keighley 10 miles, and from London 216 miles.

SKIR. See SCUR, *i. e.* to scour.

Send out more horses, *skirre* the country round,—
Hang those that talke of feare.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, act v. sc. 3. fol. 254.

If they will fight with vs, bid them come downe,
Or voyde the field; they do offend our sight.
If they'l do neither, we will come to them,
And make them *sker* away, as swift as stones
Enforced from the old Assyrian slings.

Id. Henry V. act iv. sc. 7.

— *A skyrgaliarde.*

Skelton. Laureate.

SKI'RMISH, } Written *scarmish*, *scarmage*,
SKI'RMISH, } *scrymish*. A. S. *scrimbre*, gladi-
SKI'RMISHING, n. } ator. A sword-player, a master
of defence, or fencing-master. Kilian—*scherm*: hence
our words of *skirmish* and *skirmishing*; as also the
French (who to words of other languages beginning
with *s* often prefix *e*) *escrimer*. Somner. Fr. *escar-*
moucher; It. *scaramucciare*; Sp. *escaramuzar*. See
SCARAMOUCH. The word seems to have an affinity with
the A. S. *scyr-an*, to part, to divide.

To fight partially, or in parts or divisions; to make
partial attacks; to engage in slight or partial conflicts.

And when the Thebans were besette about,
The manly knights would haue pricked out,
And haue *scarmished* in hir hasty pride,
With hir fomen on that other side.

Lydgate. The Story of Thebes.

Now let her slepe, and we our tales holde
Of Troilus, that is to paleis ridden,
Fro the *scarmishe* of which I you tolde.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

So happed it that at *scarmishing*,
She cast her herte vpon Minos the king,
For his beautie, and his chevalrie,
So sore, that she wende for to die.

Id. Ariadne of Athens, p. 313.

There were dyuerse compaignyons a horseback, that passed the
ryuer, and some a foote, to *skrymisshe* with the Scottis; and in
like wyse some of the Scottis brake oute, and *skrymissed* with
them; so that there were dyuerse on bothe partyes slayne, wounded,
and takyn prysoners.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. i. ch. xviii. fol. 24.

But euery nyght the Englysshe oste made good and sure watche,
for they doubted makynge of *skryes*; and euer the moste part of
the oste laye in their harneys; and euery day ther were *skry-*
mysshes made, and men slayne on both parties. *Id. Ib.*

[Gundefilf] gaderyd a power of knyghtes and made warre vpon
his sayd brother, and lastly beseged hym in y^e cytie of Vienne,
wher vpon eyther parte was by *skrymisshes* and assautes great
people slayne. *Fabyan. Chronycle*, ch. xcix. fol. 72.

— And ere the war begin,
He lightly *skirmishes* on every string
Charg'd with a flying touch.

Crashaw. Musick's Duel.

But, if for me ye fight, or me will serve,
Not this rude kynd of battaill, nor these armes
Are meet, the whiche doe men in bale to sterve,
And doolefull sorrowe heape with deadly harmes;
Such cruell game my *scarmoges* disarmes.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 6.

At length they came whereas a troupe of knights
They saw together *skirmishing*, as seemed;
Sixe they were all, all full of fell despight,
But foure of them the battell best beseemed,
That which of them was best mote not be deemed.

Id. Ib. book iv. can. 9.

They built small works or forts of timber, wherein they plant
little guns, and lie in sight of each other two or three months,
skirmishing every day in small parties, and sometimes surprising a
brest-work. *Dampier. Voyages*, vol. i. ch. xii. p. 337.

Light are their *skirmishes*, their war is flight,
And still to wheel their wavering troops delight.

Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book viii.

Tho' there seldom happens a pitch'd battel between them, yet
there are often *skirmishings*, which keep the soldiers on each side
upon their guards.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. part i. ch. iv. p. 72. Anno 1688.

In this *skirmish* only two of the Indians were hurt with the
small shot, and not a single life was lost, which would not have
been the case if I had not restrained the men, who, either from
fear or the love of mischief, showed as much impatience to destroy
them as a sportsman to kill his game.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book ii. ch. iv. p. 335.

SKIRRHOPHORUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called
by De Candolle from the Greek *σκιρρος*, a *tumour*, and
φορεω, to bear, on account of the tubes of the florets being
tubercled at the base. It belongs to the class *Synge-*
nesia, order *Æqualis*, and the natural family of *Com-*
positæ-Senecionideæ. Generic character: heads two-
flowered, collected into an oval bundle; scales of invo-
lucrum oblong, deciduous; corollas tubular, minute,
five-toothed; tube dilated into a scirrhose tubercle at
the base; branches of style short, capitellate at the
apex; achænia glabrous, oblong, attenuated at the base,
and bald at top.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Slytoncerus*,
consists of a single species, a native of New Holland.
It is a suffruticose, branched, tomentose plant, with
narrow entire leaves, and terminal clusters of yellow
flowers.

SKIRT, } *Skired*, *skir'd*, *skirt*, from A. S. *scyr-an*,
SKIRT. } to cut, to divide, to separate.

The part where the continuity is separated; a separate
part or portion: the edge, the border, the bound or
boundary.

In a long purple pall, whose *skirt* with gold
Was fretted all about, she was arayd.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

LEAR. Of all these bounds, euen from this line, to this,
With shaddowie forrests, and with champains rich'd
With plenteous riuers, and wide-skirted meades,
We make thee lady.

Shakspeare. Lear, act i. sc. 1. fol. 283.

EMIL. Canst not thou work such flowers in silk, wench?

WOM. Yes.

EMIL. I'll have gown full of 'em, and of these,
This is a pretty colour, wil't not do
Rarely upon a *skirt*, wench?

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Two Noble Kinsmen, act ii. sc. 2.

— The middle pair
Girt like a starrie zone his waste, and round
Skirted his loines and thighs with downie gold
And colours dipt in heav'n.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book v. l. 280.

And the coast itself seemed quite rocky and barren, and the
water's edge *skirted* with precipices.

Anson. Voyages, book i. ch. x. p. 143.

The *skirts* or outer part of the island, especially that part of it
which borders on the main sea, is woody.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. xv. p. 406. Anno 1687.

In these circumstances, it seems to disagree with those found
by the Russians; and also in not having the outer toes of the hind
feet *skirted* with a membrane.

Cook. Voyages, vol. vi. book iv. ch. ii. p. 271.

— Mighty winds,
That sweep the *skirt* of some far-spreading wood
Of ancient growth, make music not unlike
The dash of ocean on his winding shore,
And lull the spirit while they fill the mind.

Cowper. The Task.

SKIR-
MISH.
—
SKIRT.

SKIT.
—
SKY.

SKIT, SKI'TTISH, SKI'TTISHLY. } From the A. S. *scyt-an*, to throw out.
A wench, who throws or casts, sc. lures or enticements; a wanton. A jeer or jibe thrown or cast out. (See Tooke.)

Skittish, a skittish horse, one that throws or casts itself out of its course; unsteady, giddy.

Skittels, (*skit-dæls*), diminutive of *skit*, the bowl cast or thrown; the pins thrown at.

[Herod] at the request of a dancing *skit* stroke off the head of St. John the Baptist.

Howard, (*Earl of Northampton*.) *Def. ag. Sup. Proph.* Anno 1583.

Thy high estate which sets thy heart on fire,
Or new found choyce which cannot serue thee long,
Shal make me dread with pen for to reherse,
The *skittish* deedes in thys my parting verse.

Gascoigne. *Farewell with a Mischiefe.*

For so moche as syr Edward his sone, to whom he had lytle before geuen the erldom of Chester, wolde haue chaungyd some of theyr *skyttshe* cōdycyons.

Fabyan. *Chronycle.* Henry III. fol. 339. Anno 1257.

A *skittish* filly will be your fortune, Welford, and fair enough for such a packsaddle.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Scornful Lady*, act iii. sc. 1.

The beasts were very plump, and *skittishly* played as they passed by; not knowing whither they were driven.

Situation of Paradise, (1683,) p. 93.

Name not yourself her lover, but her friend.
How many *skittish* girls have thus been caught!
He prov'd a lover, who a friend was thought.

Dryden. *Ovid. Art of Love.*

Withal it is observed, that the lands in Barkshire are very *skit-tish*, and often cast their owners; which yet I impute not so much to the unruliness of the beasts, as to the unskilfullness of the riders.

Fuller. *Worthies. Barkshire.*

No more the wherry feels my stroke so true;

At *skittles*, in a Grizzle, can I play?

Woodstock, farewell! and Wallingford, adieu!

Where many a scheme reliev'd the lingering day.

Warton. *To a Grizzle Wig.*

SKREEN. See SCREEN.

SKRIES, *n.* See ASCRY.

But every nyght the Englishe oste made good and sure watche, for they doubted makynge of *skryes*; and euer the most part of the oste laye in their harneys; and euery day were skrymysshes made, and men slayne on both parties.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. xviii.

SKUD. See SCUD.

SKUE. See SKEW.

SKULK. See SCULK.

SKULL. See SCULL.

SKY, } G. Douglas renders *per umbram* (*Æn.*
SKY'EY, } ii. 732.) throw the *sky*. A. S. *scua*,
SKY'ISH, } *scuwa*, *umbra*; Sw. *sky*; D. *scheye*; and
SKY'ED. } it is so used by Chaucer and Gower, a shade, a cloud; and is probably from the A. S. *scead-ian*. See SHADE, SHAW.

It is usually derived from the Gr. *σκια*.

A shade, or shadow, a cloud; and thence applied to the region of the clouds; the heavens.

And let a certaine winde go,
That blewe so hidously and hie,
That it ne left not a *skie*
In all the welken long and brode.

Chaucer. *The House of Fame*, book iii.

And with that worde, all sodenly
She passeth as it were a *skye*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

With that she loketh, and was ware
Downe fro the *skie* there came a chare,
The whiche dragons aboute drowe.

Id. *Ib.* book v.

God layed him [Joseph] where he could neither see sunne nor moone, neyther any starre of the *skye*, and that many yeares.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 98. Preface.

Whose wals were high, but nothing strong nor thick,
And golden foile all over them display'd,
The purest *skye* with brightnesse they dismayd.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 4.

If wee have regard to the coldnesse of water, necessarie it is that the well should stand in some coole and shadowie place not exposed to the sunne, and nathelesse open to the broad aire, that it may have the full view and sight (as it were) of the *skie*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxi. ch. iii.

The *skiebred* eagle, roiall bird,
Percht there upon an oke above.

Spenser. *Friends Passion.*

If I do loose thee I do loose a thing
That none but fooles would keepe; a breath thou art,
Seruile to all the *skye* influences,
That dost this habitation where thou keepst
Hourely afflict.

Shakspeare. *Measure for Measure*, act iii. sc. 1. fol. 70.

Now pile your dust, vpon the quicke and dead,
Till of this flat a mountaine you haue made,
To o're top old Pelion, or the *skyeish* head
Of blew Olympus.

Id. *Hamlet*, act v. sc. 1. fol. 278.

————— The third his feet
Shaddow'd from either heele with feather'd maile
Skie-tinctur'd grain.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book v. l. 283.

Behold, slow-settling o'er the lurid grove
Unusual darkness broods; and growing gains
The full possession of the *sky*, surcharg'd
With wrathful vapour, from the secret beds,
Where sleep the mineral generations, drawn.

Thomson. *Summer.*

————— The pale deluge floats
O'er the *sky'd* mountain to the shadowy vale.

Id. *Ib.*

As soon as the soul is dislodged from this cloudy mansion in the body, all things will then appear, not as by an uncertain *sky-light* in a dark room, but in an open and distinct view, and then it will be impossible to be any longer deceived by false representations of things.

Stillfleet. *Sermon* 9. vol. iv. p. 354.

SKY (Isle of.) See WESTERN ISLES.

SLAB,

SLA'BBER, *n.*

SLA'BBER, *v.*

SLA'BBY,

SLA'VER, *n.*

SLA'VER, *v.*

See LAB, LAP, &c.

Slabber is also written *slobber* and *slubber*. From the A. S. *slip-an*, to slip, to be or cause to be slippery, slippery, sloppy, or slabby.

Slab is in Dutch *slibbe*, *slibber*, *limus*; *slipperigh*, *limosus et lubricus*; muddy, slimy, slippery: D. *slabben*, *slabberen*, *sorbire*.

Slab is any thing *slippery*; *slime*, wetted, *slopped*, earth, stone, &c.

Slabber or *slaver*, the slimy moisture that comes (*slips* or *slides*) from the mouth or lips.

To *slabber* or *slaver*; to produce, to drip or drivel, to cover with such slimy moisture. Also,

To sup up in a slabbering, sloppy manner; *i. e.* so as to wet or slop the lips with the pottage.

A *slab*, *sc.* of timber, stone, &c.; a slip, in Tusser, said to be the outermost piece (*i. e.* slip) cut off by the sawyer.

See BESLABBER.

Tho cam Sleuthe al by *slobered*, wit to slýmed eyen.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 110.

Save *slap* of thy timber for stable and sty,
For horse and for hog more cleanly to lye.

Tusser. *September's Husbandry.*

Ill huswife, unskilfull, to make her own cheese,
Through trusting of others, hath this for her fees;
Her milk-pan and cream-pot, so *slabber'd* and sost,
That butter is wanting, and cheese is half lost.

Id. *April's Husbandry.*

SKY.
—
SLAB.

SLAB. For the rest so perfect proportioned, that nature showed she doth not like men who *slubber* up matters of mean account.
Sidney. Arcadia, book i. p. 110.

Miso having now her authority increased, came with scouling eyes to deliver a *slaving* good morrow to the ladies.
Id. Ib. book ii. p. 205.

In the superscription it appeared *slubbered*, by reason of often handling, peradventure lying among so many his writings and old letters.

Cobbett. State Trials, vol. i. p. 313. 19 *Henry VIII.*
Make the grewell thicke and *slab*.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 144.

O love! how sweet thou look'st now! and how gentle!
I should have *slubber'd* thee, and stain'd thy beauty.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Mad Lover, act v. sc. 1.

ISAB. Who I? I thank you, I am as haste ordain'd me, a thing *slubber'd*; my sister is a goodly portly lady, a woman of a presence.
Id. Wit without Money, act i. sc. 1.

Now the gentry of this county were generally addicted to that party, which made them so remiss in this matter, slightly *slubbering* it over, doing something for show, and nothing to purpose.
Fuller. Worthies. Yorkihire.

————— This object, which
Takes prisoner the wild motion of mine eye,
Fiering it onely heere, should I (damn'd then)
Slauer with lippes as common as the stayres
That mount the capitoll.
Shakspeare. Cymbeline, act i. sc. 7. fol. 375.

————— But I will sell my dukedome,
To buy a *slobbry* and a durtie farme
In that nooke-shotten Ile of Albion.

Id. Henry V. act iii. sc. 5. fol. 80.

————— Is the marriage done, sir?
RUT. Yes they are knit; but must this *slubberdegullion*
Have her?

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Custom of the Country, act i. sc. 1.
They must be diligently cleansed from moss, *slab*, and oose.
Evelyn.

Like to a light fast lock'd in lanthorn dark,
Whereby by night our wary steps we guide
In *slabby* streets, and dirty chanel's mark.

More. Pre-existence of the Soul.

Who ingross many pluralities under a non-residence and *slubbing* dispatch of souls.
Milton. Works, vol. i. fol. 133. *An Apology for Smectymnuus.*

Not such as basely sooth the humour of the time,
And *slubbingly* patch up some slight and shallow rhyme,
Upon Parnassus' top, that strive to be install'd,
Yet never to that place were by the Muses call'd.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 21.

And Mathiolus hath also a passage, that a toad communicates its venom, not only by urine, but by the humidity and *slaver* of its mouth.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errours, book iii. ch. xiii. p. 171.

So Armarillis and the cook that *slobbers* his beard with sack-
posset, in The Man's the Master, have, in my opinion, made the
most diverting part of the action.

King. Art of Cookery. Letter 6.

When waggish boys the stunted beesom ply,
To rid the *slabby* pavement, pass not by
Ere thou hast held their hands.

Gay. Trivia.

————— I have
Other affairs to dispatch of more importance betwixt
Queen *slobber-chops* and myself.

Dryden. The Tempest, act iii.

Quoth she, Although thou hast deserv'd,
Base *slubberdegullion*, to be serv'd
As thou didst vow to deal with me,
If thou hadst got the victory,
Yet I shall rather act a part
That suits my fame, than thy desert.

Butler. Hudibras, part i. can. 3.

Of all mad creatures, if the learn'd are right,
It is the *slaver* kills, and not the bite.

Pope. Prologue to Satires.

VOL. XXVII.

Your greedy *slaving* to devour,
Before 'twas in your clutches' power.

Butler. Hudibras, part iii. can. 2.

When, bless each little *slobbering* mouth,
It had not cut a single tooth.

Mason. The Dean and the Squire.

It lies in wait for wild animals near the paths, and when it throws itself upon them, it wraps them round so closely as to break all the bones; then moistening the whole body over with its *slaver*, it makes it fit for deglutition, and swallows it whole.
Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. iv. book iii. ch. iii. p. 153.

————— Three legs upholding firm
A massy *slab*, in fashion square or round.

Cowper. The Task.

SLACK, *adj.*

SLACK, *n.*

SLACK, *v.*

SLA'CKEN, *v.*

SLA'CKING, *n.*

SLA'CKLY.

SLA'CKNESS.

See *ante. ASLAKE*, and *LACK*.

D. slaec; *Ger. schlack*; *Sw. slak*; *A. S. slæc, sleac*, from the

verb *sleacian, sleacgian, tardare, remittere, relaxare, pigrescere*, to be, or cause to be, slow, to retard, to remit, to relax or loosen; to be or

cause to be or become *sluggish*, inert, or inactive.

Slack, *adj.*, slow, tardy; inactive, relaxed, loose, remiss, abated, diminished, weakened.

Slake, in Norfolk, is leisure. *Grose*. In the North, very small coals—to damp or abate the burning of the larger are called *slake, slack, or sleek*.

And whanne thei hadden take up the ancris thei bitooken hem to the see and *slakiden* togidre the iointouris of gouernailis. *Simul laxantes juncturas gubernaculorum.*

Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxvii.

Right so fortune—that semeth, as it suffreth with *slaked* or vngouerned bridles—it suffreth bridles, that is to saine, to been gouerned, and passeth by thilke lawe, that is to saine, by the deuine ordenaunce.

Chaucer. Boecius. De Consolatione, book v.

Walter hire gladeth, and hire sorwe *slaketh*.

Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8920.

The wedding and the feast to devise,
To me that have itake such emprise,
And so many a storie for to make,
It were to longe, lest that I should *slake*
Of thing that beareth more effect and charge.

Id. Cleopatras Queene of Egypt.

The noblest of the Grekes that ther were
Upon hir shouldres carrieden the bere
With *slacke* (some ed. *slake*) pace.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 2904.

And if she than hede toke,
Howe pitousliche on hir I looke,
Whan that I shall my leue take
Hir ought of mercy for to *slake*
Hir daunger, whiche saith euer naie.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

Their fastynges were also verye paynefull and precyse; and ours neglygent, *slacke*, and remysse, and now almost worne awaye.
Sir T. More. Workes, p. 1312. *Vpon the Passion of Chryste.*

We are informed that many of you are so negligent and so *slack* herein, that it doth appear you look rather, as it were, through your fingers, than diligently see to the execution of the said laws and proclamations.

Cobbett. State Trials, vol. i. p. 644. 3 *Edward VI.* 1550.

When thou hast vowed a vowe to the Lorde thy God, se thou be not *slacke* to pay it. *Bible, Anno 1551. Deut. ch. xxiii.*

When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not *slacke* to pay it. *Id. Common Version.*

The raines of the regiment fell into the hands of a pezzant not a puissant prince, a man euill qualified, dissolute, *slacke*, and licentious, not regarding the dignitie of his owne person, nor fauoring the good estate of the people.

Holinshed. Historie of England, book vii. ch. i.

So God agaynewarde vseth hymselfe towarde hym, in holdynge

SLAB.

SLACK.

SLACK. hym the more *slackely*, and than the tother waxeth thereby the more faynte.
Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 591. The Maner and Order of oure Eleccion.

I haue trauelled with the more paines to absolue and end this my worke; not after the maner of a student, but as a traueiler, whose nature and condition is, that when he dooth set forth on his iournie verie *slacklie* and slowlie, then dooth he make the more hast, and trauell the more speedilie.

Hooker. Conquest of Ireland. Proem.

But the Romans could not follow the Britains farre, because they wanted their horssemen which were yet behind, and through *slacking* of time could not come to land.

Holinshed. Historie of England, book i. ch. xii.

I have marked in you, I will not say an alteration, but a relenting truly, and a *slacking* of the main career you had so notably begun and almost performed.

Sidney. Arcadia, book i.

But being none of them who think all things done, for which they have once given direction, he followed every where his commandment with his presence, which witnessed of every man's *slackness* or diligence, chastising the one, and encouraging the other.

Id. Ib. book v.

Ne ever Artegall his griple strong
 For any thing wold *slacke*, but still upon him hong.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 2.

Well I must of another errant to Sir John Falstaffe from my two mistresses; what a beast am I to *slacke* it!

Shakspeare. The Merry Wives of Windsor, act iii. sc. 4. fol. 52.

From his *slack* hand the garland wreath'd for Eve
 Down dropp'd, and all the faded roses shed.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book v. l. 892.

So it cometh to passe, that they seeme to move more slowly when they go their highest circuit; not, for that naturall motions doe either hasten or *slacke*, which bee certaine and severall to every one.

Holland. Plinie, book ii. ch. xvi.

Nor shall this storme *slacken* a whit that firm league of love, wherein I am eternally tied unto to you.

Howell. Letter 53. book i. sect. 6.

I saw likewise stand,
 Vp to the chin, amidst a liquid lake,
 Tormented Tantalus, yet could not *slake*
 His burning thirst.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xi.

Some in her threaden fillet still did bide,
 And, true to bondage, would not break from thence,
 Though *slackly* braided in loose negligence.

Shakspeare. A Lover's Compliment.

Th' enraged commons ready are to rise
 Upon the regent, to his charge and lay'd,
 That from his *slacknese* and base cowardice
 These towns were lost, by his neglect of aid.

Drayton. The Misery of Queen Margaret.

It is the partiality or *slackness* of the subordinate inferior executions that is guilty of this prevalence of sin.

Hall. Sermon 28. vol. v. p. 388.

These are your fatal seats, and this your Troy,
 Time calls you now, the precious hour employ,
Slack not the good presage, while heaven inspires
 Our minds to dare, and gives the ready fires.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book v.

Illustrious nymphs, from ocean sprung, arise,
 Bless with a recent view our longing eyes,
 Bid from the thirsty soil a torrent burst,
 Or open some hard rock to *slake* our thirst.

Fawkes. Argonautics of Apollonius Rhodius, book iv.

Moderate refreshments or recreations are not only useful, but sometimes necessary to breathe our spirits after they have been almost stifled in a crowd of business, and divert our wearied thoughts, which, like the strings of a lute, by being *slackened* now and then, will sound the sweeter when they are wound up again.

Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iv. p. 108.

And in other liquors actually cold, like unheated water, and one or two of them far more thin or subtle than it, I have kept time

long without *slaking*, and without imparting to the ambient liquor any sensible heat.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 479. Of Man's Ignorance of Natural Things.

Such humble acknowledgments as I have been here mentioning, must not, however, be so understood as to afford any excuse or colour for *slackness* in our bounden duties, or for pleading any exemption or discharge from true Christian obedience.

Waterland. Works, vol. ix. p. 283. Sermon 22.

Sages after sages strove
 In vain to filter off a crystal draught
 Pure from the lees, which often more enhanc'd
 The thirst than *slak'd* it, and not seldom bred
 Intoxication and delirium wild.

Cowper. The Task, book ii.

He sees that human equity is *slack*
 To interfere, though in so just a cause;
 And makes the task his own.

Id. Ib. book vi.

The shaking head, and the contracted limb;
 And ling'ring atrophy, and hoary age;
 And second childhood, *slack'ning* ev'ry nerve;
 To joy, to reason, and to duty dead!

Jago. Edge-Hill, book iv.

What means the bull,
 Unconscious of his strength, to play the coward,
 And flee before a feeble thing like man,
 That, knowing well the *slackness* of his arm,
 Trusts only in the well-invented knife?

Blair. The Grave.

SLADE, A. S. *slæd*, *aslade*, a valley, Somner. A path or way in the vales, between the mountains, Lye. Perhaps from A. S. *slid-an*, to slide.

The thick and well-grown fog doth mat my smoother *slades*,
 And on the lower leas, as on the higher hades,
 The dainty clover grows.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 13.

SLAG, Grose says, in Gloucestershire, the copper dross; it is perhaps the A. S. *slog*, *slough*, (q. v.) the inert, heavy dross or sediment, the refuse or recrement; generally, the sediment, the sludge.

In the yeere after hauing well doonged it in the meane time with *slawke* of the sea, they sowe barlie in the selfe places where the turffes grew.

Holinshed. Description of Britaine, vol. i. p. 73.

I somewhat doubt whether this be totally to be ascribed to the air and length of time, or to the leaving of metal in the *slagge* in old times, before great furnaces were in use.

Boyle. Works, vol. v. p. 742.

SLAIN. See **SLAY**.

SLAM. See *ante*, **LAMN**.

To *slam* one (in the North) is to beat or cuff one strenuously, to push violently. Grose. It is also so used in Suffolk, to slam the door, to push it violently, to bang it. Lye says, to *slam* is

To beat or bang, to conquer, to defeat. *Slampant* in North, and *slampaine* in Holinshed, seem to denote a hit, a knock, a cuff.

It may be corrupted from Goth. *slaham*; A. S. *slan*; D. *slaen*, to strike, to beat.

The townesmen being pinched at the heart, that one rascal in such scornfull wise should giue them the *slampaine*.

Holinshed. Description of Ireland, vol. vi. fol. 30.

In the mean time Polyperchon, who had the government of the king's person, meaning to give Cassander a *slampant* and blurt, he sent letters patent unto the people at Athens, declaring how the young king did restore unto them their popular state again.

North. Plutarch. Lives, fol. 633. Phocion.

Thus all the while a club was trump,
 There's none could ever beat the rump,
 Until a noble general came,
 And gave the cheaters a clean *slam*.

Loyal Songs.

SLACK.

SLAM.

SLAN-
DER.SLANDER, *n.*
SLANDER, *v.*
SLANDERER,
SLANDEROUS,
SLANDEROUSLY.Fr. *esclandir*, which Ihre ob-
serves is used in the same sense
as the Sw. *klander*, i. e. *pro infamia*; the Fr. *esclandre* for *esclan-*
dre, from the Lat. *scandalum*.See Menage, and SCANDAL, *ante*. Junius suggests the
A. S. *slean*, to beat, to strike, consequentially, to wound
by the tongue; and it is worthy of remark, that the Fr.
esclandre also denoted *slaughter*; but Junius concludes
nevertheless that the Fr. is from the Lat.A defamation, detraction, unjust imputation, (Cot-
grave,) scandal, calumny. See the Quotation from
Tillotson.And he hath not roote in him silf, but is temporal, for whanne
tribulacioun and persecution is maad for the word, anon he is
sclaundrid. *Wiclif. Matthew*, ch. xiii.Mannes Sone schal send his aungelis, and thei schulen gedre
fro his rewme alle his *sclaundris*, and hem that don wickidnesse.
*Id. Ib.*The *sclandre* of Walter wonder wide spradde
That of a cruel herte he wikkedly,
For he a poure woman wedded hadde,
Hath mured both his children prively;
Swich murmur was among hem comunly.
Chaucer. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8598.To *slander* women thus what may profite,
To gentillesse namely, that hem arme should
In defence of women, and hem delite,
As that the ordre of gentillesse wold,
If that a man list gentill to be hold,
He must all eschewe that thereto is contrary,
A *sclaundrous* tonge is his great adversary.
*The Letier of Cupid.*A voice was herde, whan that thei fel,
Which saide; O damned man to hell,
Lo thus hath God thy *sclaunder* wroke,
That thou agein Constance hath spoke,
Beknowe the sothe er that thou die.
Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.First *slaunder* he, which alwayes beareth hate,
To happy harts in heauenly state that bide;
Can play his part to stirre vp some debate,
Whereby suspect into my choyse might glide.
*Gascoigne. A Lady wronged by False Suspect.*Yet it is not onely by the comon lawes of this realme vpon
greate payne forbydden, that any man shoulde wyth any *sclaun-*
derous railing wordes misse vse him selfe towarde his prince, but
also by the plaine Statute *De Scandalis Magnatum* fore and
straightlye prohibited, that no man shal *sclaunderously* speake of
anye man in y^e realme.*Sir Thomas More. Workes*, p. 622.O let that name, quoth she, from book be torn,
Lest in that place the sad displeased earth
Doth loath itself, as *slander'd* with my birth.
Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book v.Soone as they thence departed were afore,
That shamefull hag, the *slaunder* of her sexe,
Them follow'd fast, and them reviled sore.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 8.And let it be to good men no slight satisfaction, that the *slan-*
derer here confesses he has no further notice of me than his own
conjecture.*Milton. Works*, vol. i. p. 108. *Apology for Smectymnus*.Truth shall retire
Bestuck with *slandrous* darts, and works of faith
Rarely be found.*Id. Paradise Lost*, book xii. l. 535.Whether we speak evil of a man to his face, or behind his back;
the former way indeed seems to be the most generous, but yet is a
great fault, and that which we call reviling; the latter is more
mean and base, and that which we properly call *slander* or back-
biting.*Tillotson. Sermon* 42.

So far it [a life of religion] is from abridging us of any of our

earthly delights, (as its enemies *slanderously* represent it) that it
abundantly heightens them.*Sharp. Works*, vol. i. p. 47. *Sermon* 2.He bids him glow with unremitting love
To all on earth, and to himself above;
Condemns th' injurious deed, the *sland'rous* tongue,
The thought that meditates a brother's wrong.*Cowper. Truth.*SLANDER, in *Law*, is the malicious speaking, within
the hearing of a third person, of words that falsely im-
pute to the person slandered either some offence for
which he would be liable to be punished; or some mis-
conduct or incapacity in the trade or profession by which
he obtains his livelihood, or in the office which he holds;
or some disease which would render him unfit to be ad-
mitted into the society of his fellow-men. The following
may be taken as instances. To say of a man that he is
a thief, or that he has committed perjury, for both of
which offences he would be liable to be indicted, or of a
tradesman that he is dishonest in the way of his trade, or
of a magistrate that he administers his office corruptly,
or of a physician that he is ignorant and incompetent,
or of a merchant that he is insolvent and likely to be-
come bankrupt, all these assertions amount to Slander,
for which the party injured may have an action and
recover such damages as a jury will award. But words
that are merely abusive, such as the terms swindler,
rascal, liar, coward, applied without reference to the
office, trade, or profession of the party slandered, are not
in themselves actionable, because they do not impute
any punishable offence. The same may be said of an
imputation of unchastity to a woman.Words, however, that are not actionable in themselves,
will become actionable, if they occasion any particular da-
mage or loss to the individual; as, if the imputation of
unchastity has been the occasion of the woman's being
excluded from the house of a former acquaintance, or
if the imputation of falsehood has produced any similar
inconvenience, in both these cases an action will lie.
But the gist of the action in such cases is the special
damage, and the words are merely considered as the in-
strument by which the injury is occasioned.To be actionable, the words must be *false*; and there-
fore it is always a justification if the defendant can prove
that the words are true. The truth of a libel is no
answer to a *criminal* prosecution for the publication, but
the truth is always a defence to a *civil* action either for a
written libel or for words, as the law does not consider a
man entitled to any pecuniary compensation if he de-
serves the character which is imputed to him.To be actionable, the words must also be spoken *malici-*
ously. The law always implies malice, when the words
are spoken unnecessarily upon an occasion, which does
not itself supply a justification. But words are, from
the occasion on which they are spoken, often considered
as *privileged communications*. As when a master is
asked the character of a servant, or a father is advising
his infant son in the choice of his companions, on these
and numberless similar occasions, if the speaker utters
his real opinion *bonâ fide*, believing that he has good
reason for that opinion, he is not liable to an action.
Though the imputation be in fact false, yet the occasion
on which the words are spoken negatives the presump-
tion of malice. It is an answer to such a defence as
this, to show that the speaker was not acting *bonâ fide*,
but was in fact actuated by express malice. The occa-
sion is not allowed to protect a man in giving vent to
secret spite.SLAN-
DER.

SLAN-
DER.
—
SLAP.

The great protection against frivolous actions of Slander is the regulation as to costs; for when the words are actionable in themselves, the plaintiff cannot obtain his costs unless he has a verdict for forty shillings or upwards. When, however, the words are only actionable by reason of special damage, though the plaintiff may be deprived of his costs by a certificate from the Judge if he has a verdict for less than forty shillings, yet, unless the Judge certifies, he recovers his full costs, however small the damages may be.

SLANG. See SLING, the *n.* common.

SLANT, *adj.* } See *ante*, ASLANT. Skinner de-
SLANT, *v.* } rives from the D. *slanghe*; Ger.
SLA'NTING, *n.* } *schlange*, *serpens*; D. and Ger.
SLA'NTWISE. } *schlingen*, *serpere*, *torquere*; A. S.

slinc-an, *slingan*.

Oblique, being or moving at any angle less than a right angle.

Slant, the *n.*, is common in speech; as, it lies on a *slant*.

Or by collision of two bodies grinde
The aire attrite to fire, as late the clouds,
Justling or pusht with winds rude in thir shock,
Tine the *slant* lightning, whose thwart flame driv'n down,
Kindles the gummie bark of fir or pine.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. l. 1075.

Some maketh a hollowness half a foot deep,
With four sets in it, set *slantwise* astep.

Tusser. *March's Husbandry*.

Where the greenhill so gradual *slants*,
Or flowery glade extends,
Long may these fair, these fav'rite haunts
Prove social to my friends!

Cunningham. *An Inscription*.

Lo! on the side of yonder *slanting* hill
Beneath a spreading oak's broad foliage, sits
The shepherd swain.

Dodsley. *Agriculture*, can. 3.

SLAP, *v.* } Ger. *schlappe*, *colaphus*, *ictus* in
SLAP, *n.* } *vultum*; in Eng. *slap*, from the Lat.
SLAPDASH. } *alapa*, *s* prefixed. It is, perhaps, from

the A. S. *slip an*, *labi*, to slip, to fall.

To come down *slap*, *i. e.* as if *slipped* off the feet, (on the ice, &c.) To slap down, or throw down *slap*, as if *slipped* out of the hold or hand; to *slap*, to throw a blow, as if with the *slip* or fall of the hand—unclosed—before it is closed.

And what defence can properly be used in such a despicable encounter as this, but either the *slap* or the spurn?

Milton. *Works*, vol. i. p. 308. *Reply to Answer against the Doctrine of Divorce*.

Dick, who thus long had passive sat,
Here strok'd his chin, and cock'd his hat;
Then *slapp'd* his hand upon the board,
And thus the youth put in his word.

Prior. *Alma*, can. 1.

Peg's servants complained, that if they offered to come into the warehouse, then strait went the yard *slap* over their noddle.

Swift. *History of John Bull*, part ii. ch. v.

The kiss, snatch'd hasty from the side-long maid,
On purpose guardless, or pretending sleep;
The leap, the *slap*, the haul; and, shook to notes
Of native music, the respondent dance.

Thomson. *Winter*.

And yet, *slap-dash*, is all again
In every sinew, nerve, and vein.

Prior. *Alma*, can. 1.

If it happened that neither was thrown after the contest had continued about a minute, they parted either by consent or the intervention of their friends, and in this case each *slapped* his arm, as a challenge to a new engagement, either with the same antagonist or some other.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. i. book i. ch. xi. p. 114.

SLASH, *v.* } D. *slaghen*; Ger. *schlagen*; A. S. SLASH.
SLASH, *n.* } *slæg-an*, *percutere*, *cædere*, to strike, SLAT-
whether with the hand, sword, &c. Wachter. To *slash* is TER.
To strike with a *lash*, or any thing thrown out; to
strike or cut at.

Slish-slash, *i. e.* slash-slash.

The knights with their bright burning blades
Broke their rude troops, and orders did confound;
Hewing and *slashing* at their idle shades.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*.

What's this? a sleeue? 'tis like demi-cannon;
What, vp and downe caru'd like an apple-tart?
Here's snip, and nip, and cut, and slish and *slash*,
Like to a censor in a barber's shoope;
Why what a deu'l's tailor cal'st thou this?

Shakspeare. *The Taming of the Shrew*, act iv. sc. 3. fol. 224.

For knights are bound to feel no blows
From paltry and unequal foes,
Who, when they *slash*, and cut to pieces,
Do all with civilest addresses.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part iii. can. 1.

Prince Giolo, and his royal sisters,
Scarr'd with ten thousand comely blisters,
The marks remaining on the skin,
To tell the quality within,
Distinguish'd *slashes* deck the great.

Prior. *Alma*, can. 2.

SLATE, } *Lapis scissilis*, says Skinner; and Ju-
SLATE, } nius derives from the verb to *slit*. Tooke
SLA'TY. } from the A. S. *scyl-an*, to scale, to sepa-
rate, and traces it thus: *skalit*, *sklait*, *sklate*, *slate*. In
Goth. *skaljos*; D. *schalien*; Scotch, *skellys*, and Old
English (see the Quotations from Wiclif and Fabyan)
sclates. See SCALE.

And they foundun not in what partie thei schulden bere him in,
for the puple wenten on the roof, and by the *slattis* thei letten
him down with the bed into the myddil bifor Jhesus.

Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. v.

With sunne and the frost together, it [the Columbine marle]
will resolve and cleave into most thin *slates* or flakes.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. viii.

Sonnets and elegies to Chloris,

Would raise a house about two stories,

A lyric ode would *slate*.

Swift. *Vanbrugh's House*.

All the stone that is *slaty*, with a texture long, and parallel by
the side of the stratum, will split only lengthways, or horizontally;
and, if placed in any other position, 'tis apt to give way, start, and
burst, when any considerable weight is laid upon it.

Woodward. *On Fossils*.

He buylded a royall mynstre of lyme and stoone, and couered
it with platis of syluer stede of *slate* or leade.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, ch. 131.

We proceed in the same manner a person would who should
undertake to draw any plan assigned him upon a *slate*.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part i. ch. iii. p. 39.

SLA'TTER, *v.* } Lye refers to *slut*, and *slatter*
SLA'TTERN, *n.* } does seem formed from that
SLA'TTERN, *v.* } word, and to express the effect
SLA'TTERNLY, *adj.* } of laziness or sluttishness. Dry-
SLA'TTERNLY, *adv.* } den distinguishes a *slattern* from
a *slut*, in degree only. Ray, in his *North Country*
Words, explains a dawgos or dawken, to be a dirty
slattering woman.

To be sluggishly, lazily, idly, carelessly inattentive to
order, neatness, cleanliness; to idle; to move, to act
idly, lazily, carelessly.

A dirty, *slattering* woman.

Ray in *v. Dawgos*.

Besides this, she had heard, that of late I had made
A friendship with one that had since been her maid;
One Prose, a *slatternly* ill-favour'd toad

Cotton. *Epistle to Sir Clifford Clifton*.

SLAT-
TER.
—
SLA-
VERY.

From her own native France as old Alison past,
She reproach'd English Nell with neglect or with malice,
That the *slattern* had left, in the hurry and hast,
Her lady's complexion and eyebrows at Calais.
Prior. A Reasonable Affliction, p. 182.

This sort of woman is usually a janty *slattern*; she hangs on
her cloaths, plays her head, varies her posture, and changes place
incessantly.
Spectator. No. 454.

Beneath the lamp her tawdry ribbons glare,
The new-scour'd manteau, and the *slattern* air.
Gay. Trivia.

A very *slatternly*, dirty, but at the same time very genteel
French maid is appropriated to the use of my daughter.
Lord Chesterfield.

SLAT-
TER.
—
SLA-
VERY.

SLAVERY.

SLAVE, *n*.SLAVE, *v*.

SLAVERY,

SLA'VISH,

SLA'VISHLY,

SLA'VISHNESS.

See *ante*, ENSLAVE. Ger. *schlew*; Dan. and Sw. *slaf*; Fr. *esclave*; It. *schiavo*; Sp. *esclavo*; Low Lat. *schlavus*. The word, in its present application, is from the Slavi or Sclavi, reduced to servitude by the Germans. See the Quotation from Gibbon. In the Slavonian tongue, *slava* or *slawa*, *laus*, *gloria*, is a word (says Gibbon) of familiar use in different dialects, and forms the termination of the most illustrious names. One reduced to captivity, to servitude, to bondage, who is bound or compelled to serve, labour, or toil for, obey another.

To *slave*, to reduce to servitude or bondage; to treat as a *slave*, to subject, to make subservient. See the note on the Quotation from Shakspeare.

There dyd I see such sightes as yet my heart do pricke;
I sawe the noble Bragadine, when he was fleyd quicke.
First like a *slave* enforst to beare to euery breach,
Two baskets laden full with earth Mustaffa dyd him teach.
Gascoigne. Deuise of Maske for Viscount Mountacute, p. 495.

In this hall, all vile service, and all *slavery*, with all laboursome
toil, and drudgery, and base business, is done by bondmen.

More. Utopia, vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 53.

Nay grant they had *slav'd* my body, my free mind,
Like to the palm-tree walling fruitful Nile,
Shall grow up straighter and enlarge it selfe
'Spight of the envious weight that loads it with.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The False One, act v. sc. 4.

Let the superfluous and lust-dieted man,
That *slaves* your ordinance, that will not see
Because he do's not feelee, feelee your poure quickly.
Shakspeare. Lear, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 300.

But I in armes, and in atchievements brave,
Do rather choose my flitting houres to spend,
And to be the lord of those that riches have,
Then them to have my self, and be their servile *slave*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 7.

For knots of cord to ev'ry town they send,
The captiv'd English that they caught to bind,
For to perpetual *slav'ry* they intend
Those that alive they on the field should find.
Drayton. The Battle of Agincourt, p. 14.

Bequeath not to their lot
The shame that from them no device can take,
The blemish that will never be forgot;
Worse than a *slavish* wipe, or birth-hour's blot.
Shakspeare. Rape of Lucrece, p. 32.

When perch'd aloft to perfect their estate
They rack their rents unto a treble rate;
And hedge in all the neighbour common lands,
And clodge their *slavish* tenants with commands.
Hall. Satire 2. book iv.

They are commonly such people, rude, silly, superstitious ideots,
nasty, uncleane, lowsy, poore, dejected, *slavishly* humble.

Burton. Anatomie of Melancholy, p. 158.

Detaining them in more than Egyptian *slavishness*.

Fotherby. Atheom. p. 113.

His willingness to serve such base things is the greet brand of
his *slavishness*.
Fotherby. Atheom. p. 120.

Their songs are very melancholy and doleful, so is their musick;
but whether it be natural to the Indians to be thus melancholy, or
the effect of their *slavery*, I am not certain.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. v. p. 127. Anno 1684.

He loves command and due restriction;
And she as well likes contradiction;
She never *slavishly* submits;
She'll have her will, or have her fits.

Gay. Fable 12.

From the Euxine to the Adriatic, in the state of captives or
subjects, or allies or enemies, of the Greek empire, they overspread
the land; and the national appellation of the *slaves* has been de-
graded by chance or malice from the signification of glory to that
of servitude.

Gibbon. History of the Roman Empire, vol. x. ch. lv. p. 197.

To exchange that temperate, conditional subordination of the
clergy, here laid down for the *slavish* dependency which Hobbes
and his followers prescribe, would prove a very ill bargain for the
state.

Warburton. Alliance, book ii. ch. i.

But if others [high-strained expressions of civility] of the same
sort are coined from time to time to succeed them, this renews and
perpetuates the mischief; besides the further inconveniences of
making a language absurd, and imprinting a character of *slavish-
ness* upon it, under a groundless pretence of refining and polishing
it.

Secker. Works, vol. iii. p. 94. Sermon 7.

SLAVERY. Although this word is generally under-
stood, it is not an easy matter to define it with logical
precision; probably the most accurate definition is that
given by Cicero, *Servitus est obedientia fracti animi
et abjecti et arbitrio carentis suo*. Such obedience
being involuntary must have been originally derived
from force; the compacts by which gamesters among
savage tribes, and debtors unable to satisfy the claims of
their creditors, sell themselves to labour for the benefit
of a master, could only arise in countries where Slavery
had long been an established usage. Man, in the
infancy of society, uses his physical strength at his own
pleasure; the strong have consequently a pre-eminence
over the weak, which is manifested even in the domestic
circle. The family of a savage exhibits a perfect image
of Slavery: his wife is an abject drudge; his children
in infancy are dependent for their very existence on his
caprice; unruly passions lead him to seize upon women
to minister to his pleasures, and the transition is easy
to seizing weaker individuals of the male sex that they
might labour for his benefit. Hence it appears that the
origin of Slavery may probably be earlier than that of
civil society;—indeed from the language used by Noah, in
denouncing a curse upon Ham and Canaan, it is pretty
clear that slavery must have existed before the Flood:
“Cursed be Canaan; a slave of slaves shall he be unto his
brethren;” (*Gen. ix. 25*.) for the word עֶבֶר, inaccurately
rendered servant in our version, always means a pur-
chased or naturally born slave, in contradistinction to
שָׂכִיר, a hired servant. Society, in its infancy, was but

SLA-
VERY.

an enlargement of the domestic circle, and restraints on the exercise of power were no more provided for the chief of a tribe than for the head of a family. Domestic Slavery consequently increased, and gradually led to public Slavery. Prisoners of war were supposed to have lost all right to life and property; servitude or death was their only alternative. "It was a law," says Xenophon, "established from time immemorial among the nations of antiquity, to oblige those to undergo the severities of servitude whom victory had thrown into their hands." (*Cyropæd.* lib. vii. *sub fin.*) It seems probable that Nimrod was the first who thus associated the ideas of victory and servitude, and that it was the first conqueror who was the first great slave-dealer; or, as Pope says,

Proud Nimrod first the bloody chase began,
A mighty hunter, and his prey was man.

Wars were less pernicious in the devastations they occasioned, than in the passions they fostered and the habits they formed. Soon after the trade in captives had been found profitable, kidnapping and piracy were employed to increase the number of slaves; and far from being looked upon with horror, were regarded as heroic and honourable employments. The Phœnicians and the wandering tribes of Asia were early distinguished as man-hunters, and both found profitable markets for their living booty in Egypt. The ancient Greeks imitated their example; "those who inhabited the sea-coasts and islands gave themselves wholly to piracy; it was in short their only profession and support." (*Thuc.* i.) Involuntary servitude seems also to have been sometimes inflicted as a punishment upon persons convicted of a grave offence, and in a later age upon debtors unable to satisfy their creditors.

So early as the age of Abraham the maxim that captives taken in war should immediately be reduced to the condition of slaves, appears to have become an established law of nations; for after the victory over Chedorlaomer, the King of Sodom, proposing the division of the spoil, says, "Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself." (*Gen.* xvi. l.) The sale of Joseph to the Ishmaelites shows us that kidnapping was also practised, for these merchants exhibited no surprise when the youth was offered them for sale by his brethren.

The Egyptian monuments show us that the Pharaohs and their subjects were very unscrupulous in the procuring of slaves. Captives taken in battle are represented, chained together in droves, and forced to the market like herds of cattle; crowds of women and children are depicted on their march to the royal secretary, who kept the account of such valuable stock; and not unfrequently the artist contrives to affect the feelings by contrasting the joyous ignorance of childhood with the mother's despairing knowledge of the destiny which awaits herself and her babes.* It deserves particular notice, that we frequently find negroes among those unfortunate groups, so early did the calamities of this hapless race begin. "Women slaves," says Mr. Wilkinson, "were also engaged in the service of families, like the Greeks and Circassians in modern Egypt and other parts of the Turkish empire; and from finding them represented in the sculptures of Thebes, accompanying men of their own nation, who bear tribute to the

Egyptian monarch, we may conclude that a certain number were sent annually to Egypt from the conquered provinces of the North and East, as well as from Ethiopia. It is evident that both white and black slaves were employed as servants; they attended on the guests when invited to the house of their master; and from being in the families of priests, as well as of the military chiefs, we may infer that they were purchased with money, and that the right of possessing slaves was not confined to those who had taken them in war." (*Customs of Ancient Egyptians*, vol. i. p. 403.)

In the heroic ages of Greece, captives were invariably reduced to Slavery, and no privileges of exalted birth or former station saved them from being employed in the most menial offices. This circumstance renders the parting words of Hector to Andromache so painfully sad:

Oh, my Andromache! thy griefs I dread;
I see thee trembling, weeping, captive led!
In Argive looms our battles to design,
And woes, of which so large a part was thine!
To bear the victor's hard commands, or bring
The weight of waters from Hyperia's spring,
There while you groan beneath the load of life,
They cry, "Behold the mighty Hector's wife."

Iliad, vi.

And Æschylus shows us that the anticipations of such degradation were not unfounded, for he introduces Hecuba complaining that she was kept chained like a dog before the palace of Agamemnon. Piracy and kidnapping are mentioned by Homer as ordinary occurrences; Ulysses asks Eumæus if he had not been thus wrested from his parents, in terms which show that these were common modes of procuring slaves:

So left perhaps to tend the fleecy train,
Rude pirates seiz'd and shipp'd thee o'er the main,
Doom'd a fair prize to grace some prince's board,
The worthy purchase of a foreign lord. *Odyssey*, xv.

Cyprus and Egypt appear to have been the principal marts for these unhappy victims; we find Alcinous thus menacing Ulysses:

Unless at distance, wretch, thou keep behind
Another isle than Cyprus more unkind;
Another Egypt shalt thou quickly find.

Odyssey, xvii.

Severe laws were enacted by Solon against those who betrayed free citizens to slave-merchants, but the legislator permitted the sale of daughters and sisters convicted of fornication. The Thessalians, however, even in the age of Aristophanes, continued to steal persons of free birth, and sell them. Thus in the *Plutus*, where Poverty tries to convince Chremylus of the evils of wealth:

Pov. Whence will you then
Get slaves?
CHR. With cash of course we'll purchase them.
Pov. But first who'll be the seller, when himself
Has money too?
CHA. Some merchant fond of gain
Coming from Thessaly, where dwells a race
Of faithless kidnappers.

The Romans derived their chief supplies of slaves from their constant wars; indeed the word *servus*, a slave, is derived from *servare*, to preserve, and primarily signifies a captive whose life was spared. But along the frontiers of the empire kidnapping establishments were maintained, and the barbarous tribes of Britain, Germany, &c. were regarded as beings placed beyond the

* See Hoskins's *Ethiopia*, pl. iii. p. 332.

SLA-
VERY.

SLA-
VERY.

pale of humanity, and deemed as legitimate articles of traffic, as the negroes in modern times.

The treatment of slaves varied in different ages and countries. Among the patriarchs they appear to have been regarded as a part of the family, and to have become in some cases heirs to their lords; for Abram intimates that if he continued childless his inheritance would pass to his chief domestic slave, Eliezer. (*Gen.* xv.) But even in that early age the condition of a slave was proverbially miserable; and Job forcibly describes the tranquillity of the grave by declaring "the small and the great are there, and the slave is free from his master." (*Job* iii. 19.) It seems probable that the Jewish legislator derived his principal regulations respecting slaves from the customs of Egypt. These were more merciful than the laws of the Greeks and Romans, for they rendered the master responsible for the life of the slave if he was beaten to death: but even in this rule there was a restriction, which showed that slaves were ranked with cattle and other species of property. "If a man smite his servant, or his maid (male or female slave) with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely punished. Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished; for he is his money." (*Exod.* xx. 21.) On the Egyptian monuments we find slaves frequently punished by the bastinado; but we find no traces of the more cruel punishment to which they were subjected by the Greeks and Romans. We have no example of slaves being tortured to give evidence against their masters in Eastern countries; this monstrous perversion of justice and outrage on humanity belonged only to countries further advanced in civilization, and boasting of their freedom.

In Athens the slaves formed a large portion of the population; they could neither plead nor be produced as witnesses, yet with strange inconsistency confessions extorted from them by torture were received as valid evidence. The various modes of torture employed are briefly enumerated by Aristophanes:

- XAN. Go, take this slave and question him by torture,
And if thou shouldst detect me doing wrong,
Then lead me forth to death.
- ÆACUS. And in what way
Shall I examine him?
- XAN. In every way—
Binding him to a staircase, hanging him,
Scourging him with whips made of hog's bristles, flogging
By torturing, by pouring vinegar
Under his nose, by placing bricks upon him,
And every other way. *Frogs, act iii. sc. 1.*

The various modes of torture thus proposed by Xanthias give a terrible picture of the state of domestic manners among the Athenians, which permitted and enjoined masters accused of any crime to give up their slaves to the inquisition of the rack in its worst forms. If the master was acquitted, he received a pecuniary compensation for the injuries the slave had suffered, but the wretched victim himself was refused any atonement. Slaves were, however, treated with more humanity at Athens than in most other places; they were allowed to fly for sanctuary to the Temple of Theseus, whence they could not be forced without sacrilege, and they had the privilege of bringing an action at law against their master for barbarous treatment. If the slave substantiated his complaint, his master was obliged to sell him. Emancipation of slaves was common; those who served in the sea-fight at Arginusæ received their liberty from the State, and their loyalty was simi-

SLA-
VERY.

larly rewarded in other emergencies. In no part of the world were slaves treated more cruelly than in Sparta; they were called Helots, from a Laconian town which the Spartans subdued, and reduced the inhabitants to Slavery. The Helots performed every task of public and private drudgery; for the Spartans were too proud to undertake any laborious or mechanical employment; the reward of their toils was the most barbarous cruelty, and not unfrequently, wholesale butchery, when their increasing numbers alarmed the suspicions of their jealous masters.

The Roman slave-system was, beyond all others, extended in its operations and methodized in its details. From the age of Romulus, whose captives were sold into bondage, slaves continued to form a numerous and important part of the Roman population down to the overthrow of the Western Empire. Indeed the slaves were not only the principal domestics and the chief part of the operatives in the towns, but they became almost the only agricultural labourers, so that in the age of the Gracchi there were hardly any free husbandmen in Italy, a state of things which continued to a very late period of the Empire. The condition of the slaves in the social system was as low as can be imagined; they possessed no rights, and could therefore claim no legal protection; their marriages were not recognised even by the Christian church until after the Lombards had established their kingdom in Italy; they could possess no property except by permission of their masters; and they had no protection against personal violence; outrage on female slaves, unless they were below the age of puberty, or were materially lessened in value, was not prohibited by any penalty in Italy before the reign of the Gothic monarch Theodoric. Under the republic, and the first emperors, the master possessed the uncontrolled power of life and death; he might kill, mutilate, or torture his slaves for any or no offence; he might force them to become gladiators or prostitutes; he could form or dissolve at pleasure the temporary unions between male and female slaves; he could separate families when he pleased; and he was not obliged to support his slaves in sickness or old age. It was by slow degrees that these iniquitous rules were modified; but as Christianity prevailed, the condition of the slave was gradually improved, and at length the first Christian Emperor issued a memorable edict, declaring the murder of a slave equally criminal with the murder of a freeman.

Crucifixion was the usual punishment of a fugitive slave; but this horrible form of death was inflicted frequently for such petty offences as theft, insolence, and disobedience. Some cruel slave-owners hired professed torturers to punish their slaves. Not only masters, but mistresses superintended the infliction of the most revolting torments, and even visitors were invited to witness the flogging of a refractory slave as an amusing spectacle. There were, however, certain festivals in which the slaves were allowed an extraordinary degree of licence; of these the most remarkable was that of the Saturnalia, when they were allowed to say what they pleased with impunity, to feast at their masters' tables, and to mimic all the actions of freemen.

Servile wars were not of such frequent occurrence as the vast number and general ill-treatment of the slaves would lead us to expect, but those which have been recorded were of a most sanguinary character. In the civil wars few leaders ventured upon the hazardous experiment of offering liberty to the slaves but the

SLA-
VERY.

barbarous invaders of Italy felt no such repugnance, and Totila, in particular, frequently recruited his army with these men, who had no alternative but victory or death. The baneful influence of Slavery had destroyed the class of free peasants, and thus deprived the Romans of materials for maintaining a body of infantry, compelling them to rely upon mercenary soldiers. The admixture of such large bodies of foreigners with the population gradually corrupted the Latin language, and when the emancipation of slaves became frequent, the Roman citizens became a heterogeneous mass, without any community of feeling to unite them against a foreign enemy. For these reasons Slavery may well be regarded as one of the main causes of the decay of the Empire. Slavery was continued by the Germanic tribes even after the overthrow of the Roman Empire, and our Anglo-Saxon ancestors were particularly remarkable for their dishonourable and dishonest traffic in slaves. The city of Bristol had a bad pre-eminence in this infamous trade; the citizens sold those whom they kidnapped, and even their own children, as slaves to the Irish. A law of King Alfred ranks slaves with horses and oxen, forbidding the purchase of any of the three, unless a voucher was produced to warrant the sale. So late as the reign of Elizabeth, A. D. 1574, a commission was issued for inquiring into the lands and goods of all the Queen's bond-men and bond-women in the Counties of Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, and Gloucester, in order to compound with them for their manumission, that they might enjoy their lands and goods as freemen. Colliers and salters were slaves in Scotland until within the last half-century, when they obtained the rights of freemen by an Act of the British Legislature.

We have already shown that negroes were sold as slaves so early as the days of the Pharaohs. The Carthaginians continued the trade with the interior of Africa, and it seems to have been subsequently practised to some extent by the Romans and the Vandals. The Arabs were always remarkable for kidnapping and selling slaves, and they appear to have first given the hint of enslaving negroes to modern Europeans. But the modern slave-trade, properly so called, was commenced by the Portuguese about the middle of the XVth Century. A captain of that nation, named Antonio Gonzales, landed in Guinea A. D. 1484, and carried away some black boys, whom he sold advantageously to Moorish families settled in the South of Spain. Six years after he committed a similar robbery; and many merchants, instigated by his success, imitated the practice, and built a fort to protect the traffic. It has been generally stated, that Bartolomeo de las Casas proposed to Cardinal Ximenes the regular importation of negroes into the Spanish settlements, as a means of rescuing the aborigines from the severe lash imposed upon them by their Spanish conquerors; but this story has been long since satisfactorily refuted. The large profits made by the Portuguese slave-dealers induced other nations to engage in the traffic; and it was formally recognised as a legitimate branch of commerce by the Spanish government under Charles V., the French under Louis XIII., and the English under Queen Elizabeth. The hypocritical pretences for this detestable traffic were that it was an act of charity to the negroes themselves, who would otherwise be butchered when taken in war; and that it might be made a means of converting the heathen to Christianity. But the profits which the petty despots of Africa derived from the sale of captives gave rise to

interminable wars and outrages, for the ordinary supply of prisoners and convicts was inadequate to meet the demand. The appearance of an European ship on the slave-coast was the signal for fierce hostilities; the despotic sovereigns, influenced merely by cupidity, attacked the neighbouring tribes, and if they failed to procure an abundance of prisoners, turned their arms against their own subjects; kidnappers, singly or in companies, laid wait for the peaceful inhabitants of the villages, and the Europeans themselves employed every artifice to entrap the ignorant and the confiding on board their vessels, where they were treacherously arrested and detained. Large factories for collecting slaves were established along the coast of Africa, and captives were frequently driven down from the interior, distances of twelve or thirteen hundred miles, to be exchanged for rum, brandy, toys, iron, &c. The number of those beings who have been thus torn from their country during the last three centuries has been estimated at more than forty millions.

When the ships had completed their human cargo they weighed anchor, and commenced what was called the Middle Passage. The accommodations provided for the unhappy victims of rapacity were perfectly horrible. In the best regulated ships each grown-up negro was allowed only sixteen English inches in width, two feet eight inches in height, and five feet eleven inches in length; or, as Surgeon Falconbridge expressed himself, "not so much room as a man has in his coffin." No words can express the intensity of their sufferings; the mortality was dreadful, from 15 to 20 per cent. generally expired on the voyage.

When the ships reached their destined ports, the negroes were either consigned to slave-brokers, sold by auction, or disposed of by the "scramble." The "scramble" was held either on board the ship or in some enclosure on shore; in either case, an area was darkened, into which the unhappy victims were crowded; at a given signal, the purchasers, each provided with a long rope, rushed in amongst them and endeavoured to encircle as many as they could; and this human lottery was long deemed one of the most exciting pastimes in the West Indies.

The first efforts to mitigate Slavery, and effect the abolition of the slave-trade, were made by some Quakers in England and America. In 1751 the Quakers entirely abolished it among themselves. Granville Sharp, in 1772, established in an English court of law the principle, that the slave who lands in England immediately becomes free, a principle which had some years before been recognised in France. At length, in 1783, the first petition was presented to Parliament, praying for the abolition of the slave-trade, and was ably supported by Mr. Wilberforce, who thenceforward became the zealous advocate of the most injured portion of the human race. He found an able and energetic assistant in Mr. Thomas Clarkson, who resolved to devote his whole life to the cause. Injudicious friends have attempted to establish a rivalry between the claims of these great and good men, to the merit of having removed the disgrace which the horrible traffic brought upon the country, but, in truth, both deserve equal praise, and the fame of one is identified, rather than associated, with that of the other.

From 1788 to 1807, Wilberforce, Pitt, Fox, and many other eminent statesmen, maintained a protracted struggle to enforce the rights of humanity. By the aid of Lord

SLA-
VERY.

SLA-
VERY.

Grenville in the Upper, and Lord Howick (now Earl Grey) in the Lower House of Parliament, who supported the measure with all their influence as ministers of the Crown, the slave-trade was finally rendered illegal in England and its Colonies on the 25th of March, 1807. On the 4th of May, 1811, it was enacted that all who knowingly participated in the slave-trade should be punished with fourteen years' transportation; and on the 31st of March, 1824, the traffic was declared piracy. The abolition of the slave-trade in the United States was effected about the same time as in England, but many American citizens continued secretly to engage in the traffic, and there is reason to believe that many merchants, especially in the Southern States, are still traders in human flesh, and will so continue while Slavery is permitted to exist. Foreign powers were invited to co-operate with England in measures to be adopted for the abolition of the African slave-trade. Portugal and Spain received £700,000 from the British Government, as an indemnification for the losses which were expected to result from abandoning the trade. France, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Brazil subsequently gave their adhesion to these arrangements, but the slave-trade was still continued, and more cruelly than ever, under the Spanish, French, and Brazilian flags. The English, therefore, sent vessels of war to cruise after the slave-ships, but their operations were impeded by difficulties arising respecting the right of search, and by the inconsistent permission to the Spaniards and Brazilians to continue the slave-trade South of the Line. Mr. R. Walsh, in his *Notices of Brazil*, gives a fearful description of a slave-ship examined by the English man-of-war in which he returned from Brazil, May, 1829. "She had taken in on the coast of Africa 336 males and 226 females, making in all 562, and had been out seventeen days, during which 55 had been thrown overboard." The description of their misery is too painful to be extracted: one incident will enable the reader to form an estimate of the whole. "On looking into the places where the slaves had been crammed, there were found some children next the sides of the ship, in the places most remote from light and air. They were lying nearly in a torpid state, after the rest had turned out. The little creatures seemed indifferent as to life or death; and when they were carried on deck many of them could not stand. After enjoying for a short time the unusual luxury of air, some water was brought; it was then that the extent of their sufferings was exposed in a fearful manner. Then all rushed like maniacs towards it. No entreaties, or threats, or blows could restrain them; they shrieked, and struggled, and fought with one another for a drop of this precious fluid, as if they grew rabid at the sight of it." "When the poor creatures were ordered down again several of them came and pressed their heads against our knees, with looks of the greatest anguish, at the prospect of returning to the horrid place of suffering below." The captain of the English ship, however, was obliged with great reluctance to release the slaver, as it could not be proved, after a strict examination, that he had exceeded the privilege allowed to Brazilian ships of procuring slaves South of the Line. The average annual amount of slaves captured by British cruisers and restored to freedom is about 1400, and the probable annual amount of slaves still exported from Africa is believed to exceed 100,000.

Slavery has ceased in nearly all British Colonies since
VOL. XXVII.

SLA-
VERY.

the 1st of August, 1838; throughout South America, with the exception of Brazil, it has either been abolished, or is drawing to a close, and all the slaves in Mexico were declared free September 15, 1829.

Slavery of Whites.—In the early wars between the Mohammedans and Christians the captives on both sides were reduced to Slavery, and compelled to row the galleys, or perform other tasks equally toilsome, until ransomed by their friends or relations. While these contests were confined for the most part to Eastern Europe, they attracted little attention; but when the Regencies of Algiers, Tunis, Constantina, &c. were annexed to the Turkish Empire by the Barbarossas about the beginning of the XVIth Century, the adventurous corsairs from these ports became the scourge of the Western Mediterranean, not only plundering vessels, but landing on unprotected coasts, and carrying away all they could seize into Slavery. So frequent were their ravages that it became necessary to erect watch-towers at proper distances along the Southern shores of Spain, supplied with guards constantly on the alert to give notice of the approach of the piratical squadrons, and protect the inhabitants from their ravages. The Emperor Charles V. was honourably anxious to remove this scandal to the Christian powers, and went with a powerful armament to besiege Algiers, (A. D. 1511,) but unfortunately the season of the year was too far advanced for successful operations; his fleet was shattered by a storm, his army broken down by famine and disease, and he was forced to abandon the enterprise after an enormous expenditure of blood and treasure. The Algerines thenceforward continued their profitable piracies, directing their hostilities principally against the Spaniards, Portuguese, and Italians, whom they regarded as the most determined enemies of the Mohammedan name. The more powerful maritime States of Europe concluded separate treaties with the piratical hordes, and, content with the protection of their own subjects and commerce, connived at the ravages committed on less warlike nations, supplying the corsairs with arms and ammunition, soliciting their passes, and purchasing their forbearance by tribute paid under the guise of annual presents. But this disgraceful condescension was not sufficient to restrain the rapacity and cruelty of the Algerines; British subjects were frequently seized and detained as slaves, until the increase of the English naval power in the latter half of the XVIIIth Century terrified the corsairs, and compelled them to respect the British flag. The kingdoms of Sardinia and the Two Sicilies were still exposed to their ravages, and suffered so severely, that at the Congress of Vienna it became a subject of deliberation what means should be used to put a final stop to these enormities, and to protect the shores of Sicily and Italy from the pirates and man-hunters of Africa. Immediately after the pacification of Europe, consequent on the battle of Waterloo, the two great maritime powers, England and Holland, resolved to give efficacy to the wishes of their allies. Lord Exmouth and Sir Thomas Maitland were sent to Tunis to demand the restitution of all the captives actually in bondage, and the perpetual abolition of Christian Slavery. This mission succeeded in Tunis, but in Algiers it produced a violent excitement, which produced fatal consequences. The ships of several Christian merchants engaged at the pearl-fishery at Bona were suddenly attacked by the Moors, and all the crews ruthlessly massacred. Lord Exmouth was sent with a

SLA-
VERY.
—
SLAY.

powerful fleet to punish this atrocious outrage. He appeared before Algiers August 20, 1816, and on the refusal of the Dey to give proper satisfaction, destroyed the fortifications of the city, and burned all the shipping in the harbour. The Dey, completely humbled, purchased peace by liberating more than 1200 slaves, and repaying the ransoms he had received from the Kings of Sicily and Sardinia. But the effect of this castigation soon passed away; the Algerines renewed their piracies, chiefly attacking French vessels. Charles X., after vainly demanding satisfaction, declared war. A large armament was sent from Marseilles in May, 1830; on the 5th of the following July, Algiers was taken with little difficulty, and Christian Slavery in Northern Africa finally annihilated.

Slavery in Turkey.—The condition of slaves in Turkey is far less miserable than in any other country, and scarcely differs from that of hired labourers, except in the case of Christians, who remain faithful to their religion. When the Sultan agreed to liberate the Greek captives who had been sold into Slavery during the war of the Revolution, the great majority of them refused to accept the proffered boon of freedom, as the Russians had done previously, when the Turks agreed to restore all the prisoners of that nation after the treaty of Carlowitz. Slavery in Turkey entails no degradation; even at the present day many of the highest functionaries in the state and officers in the army are persons originally purchased in the market. The female slaves, especially the Circassians, frequently dispute with legitimate wives supremacy in the harem; a favourite mistress frequently rules, not only over domestic establishments, but even over the state. Wars were long the chief means of supplying the bazaars of Constantinople, and in the earlier stages of the Greek revolution there was a perfect glut of slaves in the market. Since that period the supply has been rapidly diminished; at present black slaves are principally brought from Abyssinia by the Arabs, and white slaves are imported from Mingrelia and Circassia.

The warlike Circassian tribes sell to the Turkish slave-dealers not only their captives and the offspring of

their slaves, but even their own sons and daughters. They are not ashamed of the traffic; they believe that their children are placed on the road to fortune the moment that they are delivered to the merchants. Neither do the children struggle against their fate, for almost every popular tale and tradition current in their mountains relates to the good fortune which some Circassians found at Cairo or Constantinople. The boys look forward to a brilliant career in the army or the state; the girls speculate on the probability of their becoming sultanas, and therefore quit without regret the miserable villages of their parents. In fact, when a beautiful Circassian has been purchased by a merchant, her fame precedes her, and long before she passes the Thracian Bosphorus the discreet matrons who manage the traffic have commenced negotiations for her sale with the most noted amateurs. Since the late war with Russia, Turkey has been shut out from Circassia, and slaves cannot now be procured without great risk and difficulty; indeed it is the opinion of the most intelligent travellers that the supply must soon be cut off altogether, for in the impoverished state of the Turkish empire it will be impossible to defray the increasing cost of the traffic.

Slavery beyond the Caspian Sea.—The wild hordes of Turkestan and the regular States of Khiva and Bokhara make slaves of the Persians and the Russians, whom they treat with savage cruelty. Many efforts have been made by the court of St. Petersburg to put an end to this traffic, and to rescue the unfortunate victims, but they have as yet failed, nor is there any reasonable prospect of an improvement. The Asiatic frontiers of Russia are too extensive to be guarded against such enterprising foragers as the Kirghiz and Turkomans, and the proposition to establish a colony beyond the Caspian has been abandoned. In central Asia all agricultural labour is performed by slaves; freemen deem such toil a degradation, consequently until the whole system of society is changed Slavery must continue, for in such countries the comparative cost of free and slave-labour cannot form an element in effecting improvement.

SLA-
VERY.
—
SLAY.

SLAVER. See SLAB.

SLAY,

SLA'YER,

SLA'UGHTER, *n.*

SLA'UGHTER, *v.*

SLA'UGHTERER,

SLA'UGHTEROUS,

This word and the past tense and past participle are very variously written.

Slaughter is formed upon the past participle *slawghed*, *slawgh'd*, *slaught*. The Goth. *slahan*; A.

S. *slan*; D. *slaen*; Ger. *schlagen*, to strike, to beat; to smite; and, consequentially, to quell or kill. See SLEIGHT. Compare Chaucer and Dryden.

To strike or beat, (*sc.* to death;) to kill or quell; to put to death.

No tonge telle may
þat folk, þat þer was y *slawe* on eyþer side þat day.
R. Gloucester, p. 17.

þo lond folk, þo he hyder com, turnede to hym faste,
So þat þer was *slawgt* gret, þe wyle it wolde laste.
Id. p. 97.

Bituex þise tuo kȳnges a werre bigan,
Slaj̃n was Bernewolf, & with him many man.
R. Brunne, p. 14.

At þat tȳme R. þere manȳ a man *slouh* he,
þe kȳng sonne of Dare he smote in tuo his the.

R. Brunne, p. 191.

Sen þis greuance hard, þe *slauhter* & þe drede,
Fulle sone afterward þe kȳng to zork gede.

Id. p. 91.

And nyle ye drede hem that *sleen* the bodi; for thei moun not
slee the soul, but rathir drede ye hym that may leese bothe soule
and bodi into helle. Wiclif. Matthew, ch. x.

And the keper of the prisoun was awaked and sigh the ghatif
of the prisone opened, and with a swerd drawn out he wolde have
slaw hymself. Id. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xvi.

Not as Cayn that was of the yuel, and *sloug* his brothir. And
for what thing *sloug* he hym? Id. 1 John, ch. iii.

Not as Cayn which was of the wicked, and *slewe* his brother.
And wherfore *slew* he him? Bible, Anno 1551.

But the erthe tileris seyng the sone seyden withynne hemself.
This is the eyr, come ye *sle* we him, and we schulden have his
erytage. And thei token and castiden him out of the *vyneyerd* and
sloun him. Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xxi.

But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they sayde amonge
them selues, This is the heyre; come let vs kil him, and let vs
take his inherytaunce to our selues. And they caughte him and
thrust out of y^e vineyarde, and *slew* him.

Bible, Anno 1551.

SLAY.

The *sleer* of himself yet saw I there,
His herte-blood hath bathed all his here;
The naile ydriven in the shode on hight
The colde deth with mouth gaping upright.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2008.

For eyther I mote *slen* him at the gappe;
Or he mote *slen* me, if that me mishappe.
Id. Ib. v. 1647.

So was it showed in that purtreiture
As is depeinted in the cercles above,
Who shal be *staine* or elles ded for love.
Id. Ib. v. 2038.

Divided is thy regne, and it shal be
To Medes and to Perses yeven, quod he.
And thilke same night this king was *slawe*.
Id. The Monkes Tale, v. 14240.

Thou *sleer*, devourer, and confusion
Of gentlewomen.
Id. Hipsiphele and Medea.

He made of hem through his high renoun,
So great *slaughter* and occisioun,
That as the death from his swerd they fled.
Id. The Story of Thebes, part iii.

For this condicion he had
That were hym hapneth the victoire,
His lust and all his most gloire
Was for to *slee*, and not to saue.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

Fro therto couthe he not accorde,
But whom he might *sleyn*, he *slough*,
And therof was he glad enough.
Id. Ib. book vii.

Euen so Rochester layeth to Marthin Luther's charge the
slaying and murtheryng of Christen men, because they will not
beleue in his doctrine.

Tyndall. Workes, p. 129. The Obedience of a Christian Man.

MAN. Of ruin indeed me thought I heard the noise,
Oh it continues, they have *slain* my son.

CHOR. Thy son is rather *slaying* them, that outery
From *slaughter* of one foe could not ascend.
Milton. Samson Agonistes, l. 125.

And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that he may handle it;
this sword is sharpe, and is fourbished, that he may giue it into
the hande of the *slayer*.

Bible, Anno 1583. Ezekiel, ch. xxi.

Yet, when she saw the heapes which he did make
Of *slaughtred* carkasses, her heart did quake

For very ruth, which did it almost rive,
That she his fury willed him to slake.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 11.

For the proud Souldan, with presumptuous cheare,
And countenance sublime and insolent,
Sought onely *slaughter* and avengement.
Id. Ib. book v. can. 8.

MORT. Thou do'st then wrong me as y^t *slaughterer* doth,
Which giueth many wounds, when one will kill.
Mourne not, except thou sorrow for my good,
Onely giue order for my funerall.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. First Part, act ii. sc. 5. fol. 105.

I have supt full with horrors,
Direnesse familiar to my *slaughterous* thoughts
Cannot once start me. Wherefore was that cry?

Id. Macbeth, act v. sc. 5. fol. 150.

When he was knowne once to carie a cruell hand over his poore
patients, in cutting, launcing, dismembering, and cauterizing their
bodies, they quickly began to alter his name, and to tearme him
the bloudie butcher or *slaughterman*.

Holland. Plinie, book xxix. ch. i.

The *slayer* of himself yet saw I there,
The gore congeal'd was clotted in his hair;
With eyes half clos'd, and gaping mouth he lay,
And grim, as when he breath'd his sudden soul away.
Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book ii.

How many valiant sons I late enjoy'd,
Valiant in vain! by thy curst arm destroy'd;
Or, worse than *slaughter'd*, sold in distant isles
To shameful bondage and unworthy toils.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxii.

SLAY.

SLED.

In his black thoughts revenge and *slaughter* roll,
And scenes of blood rise dreadful in his soul.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book i.

Beneath the beech, whose branches bare,
Smit with the lightning's livid glare,
O'erhangs the craggy road,
And whistle hollow as they wave;
Within a solitary grave,
A *slayer* of himself holds his accurs'd abode.
Warton. The Suicide.

SLEAVE. Thomson says, to *sleave* is to untwist
thread for placing it on the *slay* or reed. See SLAY.

Macbeth, does murther sleepe, the innocent sleepe,
Sleepe that knits vp the ravel'd *sleeve* of care.
Shakspeare. Macbeth, act ii. sc. 2. fol. 136.

MERTILLA. O I could wish this place were strew'd with roses,
And that this bank were thickly thrumb'd with grass
As soft as *sleave* or sarcenet ever was,
Whereon my Cloris her sweet self reposes.
Drayton. The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 4.

Let coarse bold hands from slimy nest
The bedded fish in banks out-wrest,
Or curious traitors *sleave* silk flies,
Bewitch poor fishes wand'ring eyes.
Donne. Witchcraft.

The more subtle, and more hard to *sleave* a two-silken thread of
self-seeking, is that dominion over consciences.
Whitlock. Manners of the English, (1554,) p. 360.

Eight wild men all apparelled in green moss made with *sleved*
silk.
Holinshed. History of England, p. 835.

At length I on a fountain light
Whose brim with pinks was platted,
The bank with daffidillies dight,
With grass, like *sleave*, was matted.
Drayton. The Quest of Cynthia.

SLED, or } D. *sledde, slidde*; Ger. *schlitten*;
SLEDGE, } Sw. *slæda*. Wachter, Ihre, and Skinner
SLEDDED. } concur to derive from A. S. *slutan*;
Ger. *schlitten*, to *slède*; and if this Etymology be right,
sledge is an improper way of writing the word.

Some write, that Satyrus, a great architect or engraver, con-
ueied it [obeliske] to Alexandria by the meanes of flat bottomes or
sleeds.
Holland. Plinie, book xxxvi. ch. ix.

So frown'd he once, when in an angry parle
He smot the *sledged* Pollax on the ice.
Shakspeare. Hamlet, act i. sc. 1. fol. 152.

In winter they travel only upon *sleds*, the ways being hard and
smooth with snow, the rivers all frozen; one horse with a *sled* will
draw a man 400 miles in three days.

Milton. History of Muscovia, ch. i.

From thence he furrow'd many a churlish sea;
The viny Rhene, and Volgha's self-did pass,
Who *sleds* doth suffer on his wat'ry lea,
And horses trampling on his icy face.
Fletcher. Eglogues, st. 13.

Eager on rapid *sleds*,
Their vigorous youth in bold contention wheel
The long-resounding course.
Thomson. Winter.

So have I seen, amidst the grinning throng,
The *sledge* procession slowly dragg'd along.
Lloyd. Epistle to C. Churchill.

These are fitter for drawing the *sledge*, to which the Laplander
accustoms them betimes, and yokes them to it by a strap, which
goes round the neck, and comes down between their legs. The
sledge is extremely light, and shod at the bottom with the skin of
a young deer, the hair turned to slide on the frozen snow.
Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 124.

Usually (by connivance, at length ripened by humanity into
law) a *sledge* or hurdle is allowed, to preserve the offender from
the extreme torment of being dragged on the ground or pave-
ment.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iv. book iv. ch. vi. p. 92.
4 o 2

SLED.

A sledge cannot be drawn along as smoothly, and easily, and swiftly, as a carriage with wheels; but it may be dragged.

SLEEK.

Tooke. *Diversions of Purley*, part i. ch. iii.

SLEDGE. See SPORTING.

SLEDGE, D. *slaghel*, *slaghel*; Sw. *slægga*; A. S. *slecg*, from the verb *slæg-an*, to strike; A. S. *slegele*, any thing to strike with.

A tool to strike with; a heavy hammer.

To throw the sledge, to pitch the bar,
To wrestle, and to run,
They all the youth excell'd so far,
That still the prize they won.

Drayton. *The Muses' Elysium*. *Nymphal* 2.

She's a good plain wench, that will do as I will have her, and bring me lusty boys to throw the sledge, and lift at pigs of lead.

Baumont and Fletcher. *The Scornful Lady*, act v. sc. 1.

Your casting of the sledge, or learning how
To toss a pike? all chang'd into a sonnet?

Ford. *The Lover's Melancholy*, act ii. sc. 1.

Otherwise it would follow that the quick stroke of a light hammer should be of greater efficacy than any softer and more gentle striking of a great sledge.

Wilkins. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 121. *Archimedes*, book i. ch. viii.

SLEEK, or

SLICK,

SLEEK,

SLEE'KLY,

SLEE'KNESS,

SLEE'KY.

then, consequentially, *sleek* will be smooth, plain; having the glossy smoothness; having the smoothness of an oily, greasy substance; smooth with fatness.

Her flesh tender as is a chike
With bent browes, smoth and *slike*.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, fol. 18.

Thou sayst also, I walke out like a cat;
For who so wolde senge the cattles skin,
Than wol the cat wel dwellen in hire in;
And if the cattles skin be *sleke* and gay,
She wol nat dwellen in hous half a day,
But forth she wol, or any day be dawed,
To show hire skin, and gon a caterwawed.

Id. *The Wife of Bathes Prologue*, v. 5930.

FRED. Come, your honour,

Your house, and you too, if you dare believe me,
Are well enough; *sleek* up your self, leave crying.

Baumont and Fletcher. *The Chances*, act iii. sc. 1.

The third, a gentle Squire Ostlero hight,
Who will our palfries *slick* with wisps of straw,
And in the maunger put them oats enough.

Id. *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*, act ii. sc. 1.

The bodie thereof is not all over smooth and *slicke*, (as we see in birds' eggs,) which excellent authors have termed *tenerum*, is showed by good arguments.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ii. ch. iii.

He clensd his broad-soild-shoulders; backe and head
Yet neuer tam'd. But now, had fome and weed,
Knit in the faire curles. Which dissolu'd; and he
Slickt all with sweet oile; the sweet charitie,
The vntoucht virgin shewd in his attire,
He cloth'd him with.

Chapman. *Homer*. *Odyssey*, book vi.

Let their heads bee *slickely* comb'd, their blew coats brush'd,
and their garders of an indifferent knit.

Shakspeare. *The Taming of the Shrew*, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 221.

I confess, we may live to the spectacle, and the bearing-staffe;
to the stooping back, to the snow, or to the *sleekness* of the de-
clining crown.

Feltham. *Resolve* 22.

I had said, that because the remonstrant was so much offended
with those who were tart against the prelates, sure he lov'd tooth-
less satyrs, which I took were as improper as a toothed *sleekstone*.

Milton. *Apology for Smeect mnuus*.

Now with a crooked scythe his beard he *sleeke*,
And mows the stubborn stubble of his cheeks.

Dryden. *Ovid*. *Metamorphoses*, book xiii.

Me, when to town in winter you repair,
Battening in ease you'll find, *sleek*, fresh, and fair,
Me, who have learn'd from Epicurus' lore.

Rowe. *To Richard Thornhill, Esq.*

Of brave Troxartas' line, whose *sleeky* down,
In love compress'd Lychomile the brown.

Parnell. *The Battle of the Frogs and Mice*.

Your cheeks, by *sleeking*, are so lean,
That they're like Cynthia's in the wane.

Swift. *Sheridan's Reply*.

RAY. An old hag once told me,

That my friends' hands should tear my heart, should rend
Each string, and while it wrung the master-cord,
With *sleek* adulterous smiles should mock my woes.

Mickle. *The Siege of Marseilles*, act ii. sc. 4.

Thus all is here in motion, all is life;
The creaking wain brings copious store of corn;
The grazier's *sleeky* kine obstruct the roads.

Dyer. *The Fleece*.

[She] ordered them to be employed in common drudgery.
They lost their *sleekness* and grace, and were soon purchased at
half the value.

Rambler, No. 138.

SLEEP, v.

SLEEP, n.

SLEE'PER,

SLEE'PFUL,

SLEE'PY,

SLEE'PILY,

SLEE'PINESS,

SLEE'PING, n.

SLEE'PLESS,

SLEE'PLESSNESS.

Cotgrave says Fr. *dormir* is to *slug* it. *Sleep* is
inertness, inactivity, laziness; drowsiness, stupor, of
bodily and mental faculties.

þe foure & tuenty houres he spende in holy life.
þe ferst. viii. houres in praier alderberst,
þe toþer. viii. houres in *slepe* & in rest.

R. Brunne, p. 23.

Ac on a May morwenyng, on Malverne hulles

Me bý fel for to *slepe*. for weyrýnesse of wandryng.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 1.

Sevene *slupen* a seith þe book. more þan sýxtý wynter
Leveden with outen býfode. and at þe laste awakeden.

Id. lb. p. 257.

And eftsoone he cam and founde hem *slepyng* for her yghen
weren hevyed.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xxvi.

And he came, and founde them a *slepe* agayne.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And after these thingis he seith to hem, Lazarus oure frend
slepith; but I go to reyse him fro *sleep*. Therfor his disciples
seiden, Lord, if he *slepith*, he schal be saaf. But Jhesus hadde
seide of his deeth; but thei gessiden that he seide of *slepyng* of
sleep.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. xi.

And after that, he sayd vnto thē, Our frende Lazarus *slepeth*,
but I go to wake him out of *slepe*. Then sayde hys discyples,
Lorde yf he *slepe*, he shall do well ynough. How be it Jesus
spake of his death; but they thought that he hadde spoken of the
naturall *slepe*.

Bible, Anno 1551.

A man to lyen hath great disease,

Which may not *sleepe* ne rest in ease.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 190.

This man out his *slepe* for fere abraide;
But whan that he was waked of his *slepe*,
He turned him, and toke of this no kepe;
Him thought his dreame was but a vanitee.
Thus twies in his *slepyng* dremed he.

Id. *The Nonnes Preestes Tale*, v. 15014.

And also it is not like to me,
That any herte should *sleepey* be,
In whom that Love his fyr dart woll smite.

Id. *The Cuckoo and the Nightingale*.

SLEEK.

SLEEP.

SLEEP.

Thou shalt, he saide, whan time is
Awaite, and take right good kepe,
Whan that the Pope is fast a slepe,
And that none other man be nie.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

A good father certes no,
I had leauer by my trouthe,
Er I were sette on suche a slough,
And beare suche a slepye snoute,
Bothe eien of my head were out.

Id. Ib. book iv.

Lo see myne eyes flow with continual teares,
The body still away slepelesse it weares.

Wyat. To his Vnkinde Loue.

Nor think, though men were none,
That heav'n would want spectators, God want praise,
Millions of spiritual creatures walk the earth
Unseen, both when we wake, and when we sleep.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book iv. l. 675.

Hither, quoth he, me Archimago sent,
He that the stubborne sprites can wisely tame,
He bids thee to him send for his intent
A fit false dreame, that can elude the sleepers sent.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

Distrust will cure a lethargy; of a sleepful man it makes a
wakeful one, and so keeps out poverty.

Scott. Essay of Drapery, (1635,) p. 138.

You euer
Haue wish'd the sleeping of this busines, neuer desir'd
It to be stir'd; but oft haue hindred, oft
The passages made toward it.

Shakspeare. Henry VIII. act ii. sc. 4. fol. 218.

A crown,
Golden in show, is but a wreath of thorns,
Brings dangers, troubles, cares, and sleepless nights
To him who wears the regal diadem,
When on his shoulders each man's burden lies.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book ii. l. 458.

Without the castle, in the earth is found
A cave resembling sleepy Morpheus' cell,
In strange meanders winding under ground,
Where darkness seeks continually to dwell.

Drayton. The Barons' Wars.

I rather chose to endure the wounds of those darts, which envy
casteth at novelty, than to go on safely and sleepily in the easy
ways of ancient mistakings.

Raleigh.

That is very memorable which Seneca tells us of great Mecænas,
that in three yeers he slept not so much as the space of an hour;
which, however, Lipsius thinks good to mitigate with a favourable
construction, as conceiving an impossibility of an absolute sleep-
lessness.

Hall. Works, vol. iii. fol. 571. The Balm of Gilead.

O sacred rest,
Sweet pleasing sleep, of all the pow'rs the best!
O peace of mind, repaire of decay,
Whose balms renew the limbs to labours of the day,
Care shuns thy soft approach, and sullen flies away.

Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xi.

Nor love is always of a vicious kind,
But oft to virtuous acts inflames the mind,
Awakes the sleepy vigour of the soul,
And, brushing o'er, adds motion to the pool.

Id. Cymon and Iphigenia.

Towards the latter end of their prayer, they loudly invoke their
prophet, for about a quarter of an hour, both old and young
bawling out very strangely, as if they intended to fright him out of
his sleepiness or neglect of them.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. xii. p. 343. Anno 1686.

For quiet, friend, the soldier fights,
Bears weary marches, sleepless nights,
For this feeds hard, and lodges cold.

Otway. Ode 16.

After some time those who had charge of the basket placed
themselves round it upon the ground, and leaning upon it, appeared
to go to sleep; the others, improving their opportunity, came
gently upon them, and, lifting them up from the basket, carried off

their prize; the sleepers soon after awaking, missed the basket,
but presently fell a dancing, without any farther regarding their
loss.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. xx. p. 248.

The story of the Seven Sleepers has been adopted, and adorned,
by the nations from Bengal to Africa, who profess the Maho-
metan religion; and some vestiges of a similar tradition have been
discovered in the remote extremities of Scandinavia.

Gibbon. Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, vol. vi. ch. xxxiii.
p. 35.

What age and sickness, for a man so bold,
Had done, we know not—none beheld him old:
By night as business urg'd, he sought the wood,
The ditch was deep, the rain had caus'd a flood;
The foot-bridge fail'd, he plung'd beneath the deep,
And slept, if truth were his, th' eternal sleep.

Crabbe. Parish Register.

SLEEPWALKING. See SOMNAMBULISM.

SLEET, } A. S. *sliht*, a shower. We call what
SLEE'TY. } is between snow and rain *sleete*. Somner.
It is (Tooke) the past participle of *sle-an*, *projicere*, to
cast forth. *Sle-ed*, *sleed*, *sleet*. See SLEIGHT, *infra*.
Something, that which (between snow and rain) is
cast forth, *sc.* from the clouds.

The bitter frostes with the sleet and rain
Destroyed han the grene in every yerd.

Chaucer. The Frankeleines Tale, v. 11562.

He saw them in thir forms of battel rang'd,
How quick they wheel'd, and flying behind them shot
Sharp sleet of arrowy shower against the face
Of thir pursuers, and overcame by flight.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book iii. l. 311.

Now van to van the foremost squadrons meet,
The midmost battles hastening up behind,
Who view farr off the storm of falling sleet,
And hear their thunder rattling in the wind.

Dryden. Annus Miiabilis.

O'er Cornwall's cliffs the tempest roar'd,
High on the screaming sea-mew soar'd;
On Tintagel's topmost tower
Darksome fell the sleety shower.

Warton. The Grave of King Arthur.

In the night the wind increased to a strong gale attended with
sleet and snow, and obliged us to double-reef our top-sails.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. iii. p. 39.

SLEEVE, } Skinner derives from D. *sloove*,
SLEE'VELESS. } *tegmen*; A. S. *slyf*, (*slef*), formerly
called *earm-slyfe*, that with which the arm is covered;
the past participle of *slef-an*, (D. *sloouen*), *inducere*, to
put on, clothe, or cover.

Sleeveless (met.) means, without a cover or pretence.
Tooke.

A cover or clothing for the arm.

To laugh in the sleeve, to laugh covertly.

I say, he toke out of his owen sleve,
A teine of silver (yvel mote he cheve)
Which that ne was but a just unce of weight.

Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16693.

"Good childe," (quod she,) "what echeth soche renome to the
conscience of a wise man, that loketh and measureth his good
nesse, not by *sleeuelesse* wordes of the people, but by sothfastnesse
of conscience; by God nothings.

Id. The Testament of Loue, book ii.

For than is pouertee at gate,
And taketh hym euen by the sleue.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

For she had sent
The rest on *sleeuelesse* errands from her side.

Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book vi. st. 89.

Yet when he hath my crabbed pamphlet read
As oftentimes as Philip hath been dead,
Bids all the furies haunt each peevish line
That thus have rack'd their friendly readers' eyne;
Worse than the Logogryphes of later times,
Or hundreth riddles shak'd to *sleevelesse* rhymes.

Hall. Satire 1. book iv.

SLEEP.

SLEEVE.

SLEEVE. Their armour is a piece of buffaloe-hide, shaped like our carters' frocks, being without *sleeves*, and sowed both sides together, with holes for the head and the arms to come forth.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. xv. p. 432. Anno 1687.

She begs an idle pin of all she meets,
And hoards them in her *sleeve*; but needful food,
Though press'd with hunger oft, or comelier cloaths,
Though pinch'd with cold, asks never.—Kate is craz'd.

Cowper. The Tusk.

That great observer of Nature, Cervantes, made Sancho (to save himself from the vexation of a *sleeveless* errand) palm upon his master a superstitious Dulcinea.

Warburton. Works, vol. iii. p. 398. *The Divine Legation*, book iii.

SLE'NDER, } *D. slender, tenuis, exilis*, is ap-
SLE'NDERLY, } plied to any thing easily broken or
SLE'NDERNESS. } bent; of small substance, and may
be of the same origin as *slant*; to bend out of a right line.

Small in bulk or dimensions, in girth or circumference: small, thin; slight, weak.

Hire freshe beautee, and hire age tendre,
Hire middel small, hire armes long and *scendre*.

Chaucer. The Marchantes Tale, v. 9575.

This maketh that our heires ben so *scendre*
And feble, that they moun not wel engendre.

Id. The Monkes Prologue, v. 13941.

Aulus Gellius sayeth, that it were a great deale better for a man to bee sharply rebuked, yea and openly to haue his faultes published of his enemy, then to bee coldly and *slenderly* prayed of his frende.

Frith. Workes, p. 4. *To the Christian Reader*.

And that he had then advised the king to leave out that point, or to touch it more *slenderly*.

Strype. Ecclesiastical Memorials, vol. i. book i. ch. xxvi. p. 292.

And upon the other side, the *slenderness* of the abused authority of the Pope; which, by patience of princes, simplicity of the people, ambitious avarice of his predecessors, and process of time, was grown to this intolerable iniquity.

Id. Henry VIII. vol. i. book i. ch. xxxiii. p. 376.

Her fickle hart conceived hasty fyre,
Like sparkes of fire which fall in *scender flex*,
That shortly brent into extreme desyre,
And ransackt all her veines with passion entyre.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 2.

We now have playde, Augustus, wantonly,
Turning our song into a tender muse,
And, like a cobweb weaving *slenderly*,
Have onely playde.

Id. Virgil's Gnat.

For when a man hath no reason for his faith, but a great many lusts against it, the *slenderest* shows of probability will suffice to make him an infidel.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. iii. p. 218.

Now vapour being an accident or an affection of matter, that relates to our tongue, palate, and other organs of taste, it may very possibly be, that the small parts of a body may be of such a size and shape, as either by their extreme littleness, or by their *slenderness*, or by their figure, to be unable to pierce into and make perceptible impression upon the nerves or membranous parts of the organs of taste.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. p. 574. *The Sceptical Chymist*.

The greater part cannot, from the *slenderness* of their fortunes, make such a compensation as might probably be required by him [a tutor] when found.

Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 100. *Hints to Young Men*.

SLENT, *slants*, *sly* jokes or petty lies. "He *slants* a good deal, he is given to lying." Brockett. *Slent*, in the first Quotation from North, is in the subsequent Edition (1676) *jest*. See Nares. It should, perhaps, be written, as in Brockett, *slant*, meaning

Sloping or bending, (*sc.* out of a right line,) bending or curving, going or dealing crookedly.

One Proteus, a pleasaunt, conceited man, and that could *slent* finely.

North. Plutarch. Lives, fol. 744. *Alexander the Great*.

He had no great liking of these dark and mystical arguments of some, that think to hide vertue in the obscurity of their words, but he gave himself wholly to the true practice thereof; though otherwise he was as pleasant a man to give a fine *slent* in discourse as could be possible to be found.

North. Plutarch. Lives, fol. 918. *Epaminondas*.

And when Cleopatra found Antonius' jests and *slents* to be but gross and souldier-like, in plain manner, she gave it him finely, and without fear taunted him thoroughly.

Id. Ib. fol. 763. *Antonius*.

SLESWICK, a Province of Denmark with the title of Duchy, extends from 54° 12' to 55° 29' North latitude, and from 7° 57' 15" to 11° 22' 15" East longitude. It comprises part of the Danish peninsula, and is bounded on the North by the diocese of Ribe; on the North-East by the Little Belt, where it possesses the Island of Aarøe; on the East by the Baltic, in which it has the Islands of Alsen and Ærøe; on the South by Holstein, where it confines with the river Eyder and the canal of Kiel; and on the West by the North Sea, in which the Islands of Nordstrand, Pelvorm, Hoge, Langeness, Amrumøe, Fohr, Syltøe, and Römøe belong to it, either wholly or in part. The superficial extent of the Duchy is about 3540 square miles.

The Eastern coast is deeply indented, and in particular the gulfs of Apenrade, Flensburg, and Eckenförde run far inland; its Western coast line is marked by numerous sandbanks, and the drifting of the sand here has formed extensive downs, which are gradually encroaching on the country. These moving sands extend from its Northern border as far as Höyer, where the *marsch* soil begins, and the vegetation is protected by immense sea-dikes, often rising to the height of 18 or 20 feet. The surface of the Duchy is in general flat, but a line of hills separates the basin of the North Sea from that of the Baltic. In the Eastern districts of the country the soil is tolerably fertile; and in the interior marsh-land and heath are intermixed with productive strips of ground. The country furnishes grain sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants, consisting chiefly of rye and barley, with colza, hemp, flax, and potatoes. The richer soils are mostly devoted to pasture. There is a deficiency of wood, but the turf-pits yield an inexhaustible supply of fuel. Horned cattle and sheep enter largely into the agricultural wealth of the Province, and the fisheries provide employment for numerous hands. As most families weave their own cloth, linen, &c., there are few manufactories in the Duchy, and these are mostly at Flensburg.

"That part of the Duchy of Sleswick," says Dr. General Clarke, "which a traveller must pass in his route from Flensburg to Apenrade is particularly interesting to Englishmen, because the very name of their country, the features of its inhabitants, and many of its manners were hence derived. It is called *Angeln*; but this word is pronounced exactly as we pronounce England or Engelande. We were surprised at the number of English faces we met; and the resemblance is not confined to features. Many articles of dress and many customs are common to the two countries. The method of cultivating and dividing the land is the same in both: the meadows bounded by quickset hedges, or by fences made of intertwisted boughs, reminded us of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex. The natural appearance of the country is also like the South of England, being diversified by numerous hills and valleys, adorned with flourishing woods and fertile fields."

The exports consist of grain, horses of the same race Commerce.

SLENT!

SLES-

WICK!

Face of the country, agriculture, &c.

**SLES-
WICK.** as the famous Holstein breed, horned cattle, wool, but-
ter, cheese, fish, &c. Flensburg is the chief commercial
town, and trade to some extent is likewise carried on
**SLE-
VOGTIA.** at Husum, Apenrade, and Sleswick. Excluding vessels
under 20 tons burthen, there belonged, in 1830, to the
Duchy, 1022 ships, whose united tonnage amounted to
33,926 tons.

Chief
towns.

Sleswick is divided into fourteen bailiwicks, viz. Gottorp, Flensburg, Sonderborg with the Islands of Alsen and Ærøe, Norburg, Apenrade, Hadersleben, Tondern, with the Islands of Föhr and Syltöe, Bredstadt, Husum and Schwadstadt, Lygum, Hütten, Nordstrand, Eiderstadt, Stapelholm, and Fehmern. Population of the Duchy, in 1835, 430,258.

Sleswick, (Schleswig,) the capital of the Duchy, is seated at the extremity of an arm of the sea named the *Schley*, and rises above it in an amphitheatrical form. It is irregularly built, and consists of four distinct quarters; the castle of Gottorp with its park and dependencies; the *Lollfuss*, which is a single street; the *Friedrichsberg*, which covers a small hill; and the *Altstadt*, or old town, in the centre. The chief building of the town is the castle of Gottorp; the cradle of that branch of the House of Holstein now seated on the throne of Russia, and the residence of the Governor-General of the Duchies of Sleswick and Holstein. There are here five Churches, three Hospitals or Lunatic Asylums, and several other charitable establishments. The manufactures are trifling; and the depth of water in the port does not exceed nine feet, so that vessels of small burthen only can trade here; about 200 enter the port annually. Sleswick was formerly an imperial town, belonging to the Hanseatic League, and of much more importance than it is at present. Population 7000. North latitude 54° 32', East longitude 9° 42'.

Flensburg, which lies about 20 miles North of the above town, is clean, well-built, and the most flourishing place in the peninsula of Jutland. Its handsomest buildings are the Hôtel de Ville, Exchange, and Theatre; and it contains four Churches, a Hospital, College, Naval School, a public library, a printing-office, and numerous manufactories. The sugar-refineries here, and manufactories of soap, pottery, and snuff, are on rather a large scale; and there are likewise some oil-mills and a brass foundry. Its port, situated at the Western extremity of the *Flensburg-fjörd*, is annually entered by more than 800 vessels, 250 of which belong to the place. Population 18,000. North latitude 54° 42', East longitude 9° 27'.

Of the islands belonging to the Duchy, that of *Nordstrand*, though scarcely six miles in diameter, is fertile and peopled by from 2000 to 3000 inhabitants. It possesses an excellent race of horned cattle; the cows yielding about eleven quarts of milk daily. *Föhr*, which has a population of about 6000 souls, is frequented in the season as a bathing-place, and is also celebrated for its oysters, which form a considerable export to Hamburg. About 50,000 wild ducks are yearly taken here. It should be observed that only the Eastern half of *Föhr* belongs to the Duchy of Sleswick, the rest being included in Jutland; the same holds good of some of the other islands. The remaining ones, as *Syltöe*, &c., are chiefly inhabited by fishermen.

Clarke, *Travels*, part iii. *Scandinavia*; Feldborg, *Denmark Delineated*; Malte-Brun; Bell, *Geography*.

SLEVOGTIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Reichenbach after J. H. Slevogt, a German botanist. It

belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Gentianeæ*. Generic character: calyx tubular, five-toothed; corolla funnel-shaped; limb five-cleft; stamens five, enclosed; filaments filiform, furnished each with a cup-shaped scale on the inside at the base; anthers linear, apiculate; stigma capitate; capsule ovate, crustaceous, one-celled; valves with placentiferous, bent-in edges; seed minute, globose, scrobiculate.

This genus, which is separated from *Exacum*, consists of a single species, a perennial plant, a native of India; it has a creeping woody root; tetragonal, simple stems; narrow, lanceolate, three-nerved leaves, and small, axillary, sessile, white flowers.

SLEW, see **SLAY**.

SLEY, } A. S. *slæ*, *pecten tectoris*, the slay of a
SLEID. } weaver's loom. Somner. Perhaps (Skinner)
from the A. S. *slæg-an*, *slæan*, to strike, to beat; *percusso feriunt insecti pectine dentes*, Ovid, *Metamorphoses*, lib. vi. v. 58. See the Quotation from Croxall.

Mr. Thomson says, a *slay* is

A weaver's reed fastened in a frame which *beats* the woof close in the web.

Ther. No? why art thou then exasperate, thou idle immaterial skiene of *sleyd* silke?

Shakspeare. *Troilus and Cressida*, act v. sc. 1. fol. 100.

B'et when she weav'd the *sleided* silk

With fingers long, small, white as milk.

Id. *Pericles*, act iv.

Around the solid beam the web is ty'd,
While hollow canes the parting warp divide;
Thro' which with nimble flight the shuttles play,
And for the woof prepare a ready way;
The woof and warp unite, press'd by the toothy *slay*.
Croxall. Ovid. *Metamorphoses*, book vi.

SLICE, } Junius writes *s-clise*, and derives from
SLICE. } A. S. *slit-an*, to slit; Ger. *schleissen*, *scindere*, *findere*, to slit, to split.

To divide, to cut; usually, to cut into pieces broad and flat.

Any thing so formed as to cut into such pieces: the piece or part so cut.

Dog, (he replied,) urge not my ruth, by parents, soule, nor knees,
I would to God that any rage would let me eate the raw,
Slic't into pieces.

Chapman. Homer. *Iliad*, book xxii.

They then *slic'd* off his ears, and nail'd them upon the gates of the city.

Howell. *Letter* 19. book i. sec. 1.

In the burning turne it often with a *slice* or spatula.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxiv. ch. xi.

Lay a peece of silver ore upon a *schise*, plate, or firepan of yron red hot, if it continue white still, it is very good, if the same become reddish, goe it may for good too in a lower degree; but in case it look blacke, there is no goodnesse at all in it.

Id. *Ib.* book xxx. ch. viii.

Whereas the pellican hath a beake broade and flat, much like the *slice* of apothecaries and chirurgions, with which they spreade their plaisters, no way fit to pierce.

Hakewill. *Apologie*, p. 13.

Now let us imagine an iron bar *sliced* out into a multitude of plates as thin as paper and perfectly smooth.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part i. ch. iii. p. 52

Be his the great concern to show,
If Roman gowns were tied or no;
Whether the Grecians took a *slice*
Four times a day, or only twice.

Lloyd. *A Dialogue*.

SLICK. See **SLEEK**.

**SLE-
VOGTIA.**
SLICK.

SLIDE.

SLIDE, *n.*SLIDE, *v.*

SLIDER,

SLI'DER,

SLI'DDER,

SLI'DINGNESS,

SLI'DEGROTE, *n.*A. S. *slid-an, slider-ian*; D. *slid-deren, sledderen, labi, dilabi*;

To move in a continuous, uninterrupted motion; without step or rotation; to move or pass along smoothly, silently, secretly, stillly; also without firmness of step, without resistance.

But it is ympossible that thei that ben oonys lightned and han taastid also an heuenli ghifte, and ben maad parteneris of the Hooly Goost, and nethes han taastid the good word of God, and the vertues of the world to comynge, and ben *slidun* fur awei, that thei ben renewed eftsoone to penaunce.

Wiclif. Ebrewis, ch. vi.

For bothe Troilus and Troie toun
Shall knotlesse throughout her herte *slide*,
For she woll take a purpose for to abide.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book v.

He poureth peesen vpon the hatches *slider*.

Id. Cleopatras Queene of Egypt.

The which wandryng happes nathelesse, thilke declining lownesse of the yerth and the flowyng order of the *slidyng* water governeth.

Id. Boecius. De Consolatione, book v.

For thy but if a kynge his will
Fro lustes of his fleshe restreyne,
Ageyn hym selfe he maketh a treyne,
Into the whiche if that he *slide*,
Hym were better go beside.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

For than he leseth his lustie weie,
With dronkeship, and wote not whither
To go, the waies bene so *slider*,
In whiche he maie per cas to fall,
That he shall breke his wittes all.

Id. Ib. book vi.

Often [he] had used to be an actor in tragedies, where he had learned, besides a *slidingness* of language, acquaintance with many passions, and to frame his face to bear the figure of them.

Sidney. Arcadia, book ii. p. 367.

It chaunst (eternall God that chaunce did guide)

As he recoiled backward, in the mire
His nigh forwearied feeble feet did *slide*,
And downe he fell, with dread of shame sore terrifide.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 11.

On a night when the lieutenant and he for their disport were plaieing at *slidegrote* or shoofleboord, suddenlie commeth from the cardinall a mandatum to execute Kildare on the morrow.

Holinshed. Chronicles of Ireland, Anno 1528.

In all her religion, and in all her actions of relation towards God, she had as strange evenness and untroubled passage, *sliding* toward her ocean of God and of infinity with a certain and silent motion.

Taylor. Sermon 8. vol. iii. p. 272.

Then lookes upon a hill, whose *sliding* sides
A goodly flocke, like winter's cov'ring, hides.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 3.

Then Pyrrhus, thus: Go thou from me to fate;
And to my father my foul deeds relate.
Now die. With that he dragg'd the trembling sire
Sliddering through clotter'd blood and holy mire
(The mingled paste his murder'd son had made)
Haul'd from beneath the violated shade,
And on the sacred pile the royal victim laid.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book ii.

They have not only *slid* imperceptibly, but have plunged openly into artifice.

Lord Bolingbroke. Works, vol. v. p. 293. Essay on Human Knowledge.

For as young children, who are tied in
Go-carts, to keep their steps from *sliding*;
When members knit, and legs grow stronger,
Make use of such machine no longer.

Prior. Epistle to Fleetwood Shephard, Esq.

Prospects, however lovely, may be seen
Till half their beauties fade; the weary sight,
Too well acquainted with their smile, *slides* off
Fastidious, seeking less familiar scenes.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

SLIGHT, *adj.* or

SLEIGHT,

SLIGHT, *n.*SLIGHT, *v.*SLI'GHTEN, *v.*

SLI'GHTER,

SLI'GHTFUL,

SLI'GHTINGLY,

SLI'GHTLY,

SLI'GHTNESS,

SLI'GHTY.

Our word seems formed thus: SLIGHT.

slay or sley, (see ante,) sleyed, sley'd, sleit, or sleight.

Scotch, *slight*; D. *slechten, slichten*; Ger. *schlichten, destruere, dirimere, evertere*, from A. S. *slahan, percutere, cedere, decidere, dejicere*, (to slay,) to strike or beat, to strike, to fall or cause to fall, to cast down. See Skinner, Junius, and also Jamieson.

To *slight* is

To cast or throw down, to overthrow, to destroy, to demolish. See the Quotation from Clarendon.

To cast down or away; to reject, to abject, *sc.* as of little worth; to contemn; to neglect, to disregard.

Falstaff was *slighted*, *i. e.* thrown into the river; the letters of Cassius were *slighted* off, *i. e.* thrown off or aside; disregarded.

The maid puts him off, *slights* him, *i. e.* throws him aside; the dreadful laws were loosely *slighted*, thrown or put aside, disregarded, contemned. And thus *slight*, the *adj.*, is

Abject or cast aside, *sc.* as of little value; of little force or strength; and thus further, inconsiderate, inefficient, weak, feeble, small, slender.

Sleight of hand; an adroit, dexterous *cast* or motion of the hand; adroitness, dexterity; *cast* (*q. v.*) was used, consequentially, as equivalent to, to forecast or project, to contrive.

And *sleight*, *met.*, is a dexterous trick or contrivance, a subtle manœuvre, an act of *slyness*. See *SLY* and *SLEY*.

And stele up on myn enemy
For to slee hym *slehliche*. *slehtes* ich by þenke.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 93.

And hardily they dorsten lay hir necke,
The miller shuld not stele hem half a pecke
Of corn by *sleighte* ne by force hem reve.

Chaucer. The Reves Tale, v. 3937.

Thei ben clerkes, and courts ovir se,
Ther pore tenaunce fully thei *slite*.

Id. The Plowmannes Tale, p. 3.

Tho weshen they, and set hem down and ete,
And after noone fall *slightly* Pandarus
Gan draw him to the window nye the street.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

The sacrilege whiche he wrought
Was cause why the Grekes sought
Unto the towne, and it belaie,
And wolden neuer parte awaie,
Till what by *sleight*, and what by strength,
They had it wonne in brede and length,
And brente, and slayne, that was within.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

And thoughe it be darkened with men's *slevghtye* iugling and counterfeit craftes, as it wer with certain mists for a while; yet at the time of God apoynted, it bursteth out again, and sheweth it self clerely like the sonne, whan darknes is banished and chased away.

Winchestre. Of True Obedience, fol. 6.

For the instruction of my consciēce in the matter, I haue not *sleightly* looked, but by many yeres studied and aduisedly considred.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 1435.

Alas how long wyll you lacke vnderstanding? perceyue you not yet how they would keepe you in dareknes because you shoulde not espye theyr priuy practice and *sleightly* conueyaunce.

Frith. Workes, p. 97.

(The rogues *slighted* me into the riuer with as little remorse as they would haue drownde a blind bitches' puppies.

Shakspeare. The Merry Wives of Windsor, act iii. sc. 5. fol. 53.

You have condemn'd, and noted Lucius Pella
For taking bribes heere of the Sardians,
Wherein my letters, praying on his side,
Because I know the man was *slighted* off.
Shakspeare. Julius Cæsar, act iv. sc. 3. fol. 124.

He makes the maid to answere, Whoop, doe me no harme, good
man; puts him off, *slights* him, with Whoop, doe me no harme,
good man. *Id. The Winter's Tale*, act iv. sc. 3. fol. 293.

Heare your owne dignity so much prophan'd,
See your most dreadfull lawes so loosely *slighted*;
Behold your selfe, so by a sonne disdained.
Id. Henry IV. Second Part, act v. sc. 2. fol. 97.

EUPH. Could my tears speak,
My griefs were *slight*.

Ford. The Broken Heart, act v. sc. 2.

MONT. Some forty crowns, nay rather not so much, 'tis quickly
cast.

MAL. 'Tis strange to me that your estate shou'd have so low an
ebb, to stick at such *slight* sums.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Honest Man's Fortune, act ii. sc. 1.

Thus I hurle
My powder'd spells into the spungie air,
Of power to cheat the eye with *slight* illusion.
Milton. MS. Mask of Comus, Trinity College, Cambridge.

No more shall now the darknesse of the night
Defend thee from the vengeance of thy fone;
But with thy bloud thou shalt appease the spright
Of Guizor by thee slaine and mured by thy *slight*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 7.

PRIG. Will ye see any feats of activity.
Some *slight* of hand, legerdemain?
Beaumont and Fletcher. Beggar's Bush, act iii. sc. 1.

Do you think that the wrong you have offer'd me,
The most unmanly wrong, unfriendly wrong—

DIN. I do confess—

CLER. That boyish *slight*—

DIN. Not so, sir.

Id. The Little French Lawyer, act ii. sc. 1.

In three days, his Majesty being present, they *slighted* and de-
molished all the works of that garrison.

Clarendon. History of the Rebellion, vol. ii. book viii. p. 483.

It is an odious wisdom to blaspheme,
Much more to *slighten*, or deny their power.
Ben Jonson. Sejanus, sc. 10.

I do not believe you are so great an undervaluer or *slighter* of it,
as not to preserve it tenderly and thriftily.
Taylor. Artificial Handsomeness, p. 102.

Wilde beasts forsooke their dens on woody hills,
And *slightful* otters left the purling rills.
Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 4.

Read it, sweet maid, though it be done but *slightly*;
Who can show all his love, doth love but lightly.
Daniel. Sonnet to Delia.

Where an entangled ram does half appear,
And struggles vainly with that fatal net,
Which, though but *slightly* wrought, was firmly set.
Cowley. The Davideis, book ii.

Where gentry, title, wisdom
Cannot conclude, but by the yea and no
Of generall ignorance, it must omit
Reall necessities, and giue way the while
To vnstable *slightnesse*.
Shakspeare. Coriolanus, act iii. sc. 1. fol. 15.

It is the best point of wisdom, to take the first opportunity of
fixing good notions, which otherwise are of themselves light and
slighty. *Hall. Contemplations. Nehemiah redressing, &c.*

Encourag'd thus, the blameless man replies;
Nor vows unpaid, nor *slighted* sacrifice.
But he, our chief, provok'd the raging pest,
Apollo's vengeance for his injur'd priest.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book i.

'They who accuse Æneas for want of courage, either understand
not Virgil, or have read him *slightly*; otherwise they would not
raise an objection so easy to be answered.

Dryden. Dedication to Æneid, p. 336.

And if it were true, yet so long as there is other sufficient proof, **SLIGHT.**
(such as every reasonable man must readily acquiesce in,) it should
not be *slightingly* spoken of. **SLIGO.**
Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 465. *The Bad Tendency of New*
Tenets.

Though it seem but a *slight* and trivial preparation, yet expe-
rience has given us a better opinion of it than I fear the *slightness*
of the preparation will as yet allow you.

Boyle. Works, vol. ii. p. 231. *Appendix to Natural Philosophy.*

A heav'nly mind
May be indiff'rent to her house of clay,
And *slight* the hovel as beneath her care.

Cowper. The Task, book ii.

Nor should you suffer yourselves to suspect that the weight of
this argument is at all diminished, if there be others, acounted
in the rank of learned men, who have affected to think *slightly* of
the religion of their country.

Warburton. Works, vol. ix. p. 260. *Sermon 13.*

We are told by a menial servant, or some other of our spies,
that a person, whom we esteemed our friend, has spoken *slightingly*
of us, made a joke upon us, or cast a severe reflection.

Knox. Essays, No. 25.

The *slightness* which we see in his [Gainsborough] best works
cannot always be imputed to negligence.

Reynolds. Works, vol. ii. p. 171. *Discourse 14.*

SLIGO, a Maritime County of Ireland, in the Pro-
vince of Connaught, is bounded on the North by the
Atlantic Ocean; on the East by Leitrim; on the South-
East by Roscommon; and on the South and West by
Mayo. It extends from 53° 53' to 54° 26' North lati-
tude, and from 8° 3' to 9° 1' West longitude, comprising
an area, according to the Ordnance Survey, of 434,188
statute acres. Of this extent 257,217 acres are under
cultivation; 168,711 acres are unimproved mountain
and bog; and 8260 are covered with water.

The surface presents considerable variety of feature. Face of the
Its Northern districts consist of extensive plains, backed country.
by lofty mountains; and the Western part of the County,
which stretches along the Southern shores of Donegal
bay, is likewise backed by a range of high hills, be-
tween which and the shore the soil is chiefly bog. The
interior also is hilly; and the lakes and rivers which
intersperse it, though not remarkable for either length or
size, enhance the attraction of the scenery by the pictu-
resque beauty of their banks and the rapidity of their
currents. Dr. Beaufort writes of the face of the country
as follows: "The County of Sligo contains very good
land intermixed with large tracts of coarse and unprofit-
able ground. In the Barony of Carbury are the moun-
tains of Benbulbin and Samore; a chain of rough hills
extends from Lough Gill to the bounds of Roscom-
mon and Leitrim. Tyreragh, though level along the
coast, is intersected by large bogs; and the Southern
part of it is bounded by the Ox mountain, Sliebh-Dham,
and a great range of desolate hills that extend a good
way into the Barony of Leny, in which also there is a
great scope of bog. The Curlews and other mountains
cover the most of Coolavin, and the Kishcorrau forms a
long ridge on the borders of Tyreragh." **SLIGO.**

The County on the whole is most adapted to tillage, Soil and
though there are many tracts well fitted for the fattening agriculture.
of cattle. In the North, the soil is either a thin turf
moss on a freestone, gravelly bottom, or a thin sandy
loam skirted with bog. The best land lies to the South
of the town of Sligo, where there is a district of about
140 square miles, calculated for either grazing or tillage.
The same remark is applicable to parts of its Southern
extremity, though the soil changes its character in con-
formity with that of the surface, the rocky mountain

SLIGO. tracts being covered with a stratum of freestone, gravel, and rock. The waste land lies principally in the North and West; but throughout the County there occurs a substratum, called *lac-leigh*, or "grey flag," which is perfectly impervious, and consequently retentive of water. It is found from nine to twelve inches below the surface, and its principal ingredient seems to be silicious marl in a concrete state. When broken up and incorporated with the overlying soil it improves the compost; and as the stratum underlying it is a limestone-gravel, the water which had been retained by it is immediately absorbed. The size of the farms varies from three Irish acres to 500. Tillage is on the increase. Oats and potatoes are the principal crops; the wheat sown is inconsiderable. Ploughing is now performed by horses instead of oxen as formerly; and as the rotation system and green crops are common among the gentry, the improved methods are gradually extending to the smaller farmers. Large quantities of butter are made in the County, especially in the dairy farms around Sligo and Ballymote, which are chiefly sent to the British market. The favourite breed of cattle is a cross between the Durham and the native race; and bullocks of the largest size are furnished to the Dublin and English markets from the rich lowlands. Sheep are numerous, and much attention is paid to their breeding. The best horses in the County are brought from Roscommon and Galway. The soil is favourable to the growth of timber, and plantations are on the increase, as well as the custom of planting forest trees in the hedge-rows.

Geology.

The County forms the North-Western extremity of the great central flætz limestone field of Ireland, which is interrupted to the South of Lough Gill, and along the great Western mountain range, by the mica slate formation. This range, which is very narrow, varying from three miles to a quarter of a mile in breadth, stretches from Foxford in Mayo, by Collooney, to Manor-Hamilton in Leitrim. To this usually succeed beds of red or yellow sandstone. The principal mineral is iron; lead, manganese, copper, and silver likewise occur. Marl is abundant, and there are various fine clays fit for pottery.

Rivers and lakes.

The chief rivers are the Sligo, Arvenshein, May, Eask, Bonnet, and Collooney. Their course is short, but characterised by the rapidity of their currents. The Sligo rises in Lough Gill, and is navigable as far as the town from which it takes its name. The May, which for several miles forms the boundary between the County and Mayo, has lately been rendered navigable for ships of large burden as far as Ballina. The principal lakes are Lough Gill, Arva or Arrow, Calt, and Gara. The first of these, which is situated a short distance to the East of the town of Sligo, is about nine miles long by three in breadth, and is studded with beautiful islands, of which two are inhabited. Lough Arrow is about the same size as the preceding; more irregular in its shape, but with equally picturesque scenery. Lough Calt or the High Lake, which is in the Ox mountains, is environed by lofty cliffs that seem to have been thrown up by some convulsion of nature. Trout abound in this lake and in the Garra; and in the Sligo and May, the salmon fisheries are of some importance.

The linen manufacture is actively carried on in the County. The estimated rental is £227,443; and the average rent per statute acre 10s. 8½d. Sligo contains six Baronies and 39 parishes, and returns three Members to Parliament, viz. two for the County, and one for

the Borough of Sligo. Population, according to the census of 1831, 171,765.

SLIGO, the County Town of Sligo in Ireland, situated on the bay of the same name at the mouth of the river by which the waters of Lough Gill are discharged into the Atlantic. The manufacture of linen cloth thrives greatly in Sligo and its neighbourhood, and it carries on a considerable trade, which is yearly increasing. This town was gradually formed around an abbey and castle built in the year 1262 by Maurice Fitzgerald, Lord Justice of Ireland. The castle was destroyed shortly afterwards, but rebuilt in 1310; and both its ruins and those of the abbey evince their original extent and importance. In the vicinity of Sligo are a number of enormous perpendicular stones, which are called Lugna Clogh, or the Giant's Grave, and near which, at different times, human bones have been disinterred. The County Assizes are held at Sligo, and among its public buildings are a Court-house, a chartered School, a Gaol and an Infirmary. Sligo sends one Member to the Imperial Parliament. Population, in 1788, was 8000, but it has since much increased. Distance from Killala 26 miles, from Dublin 104.

Wakefield, *Statistical Account of Ireland*; Inglis, *Ireland in 1834*; Lewis, *Topographical Dictionary of Ireland*.

SLIKE, *i. e.* like; so-like. See **SWILKE**.

A wilde fire upon hir bodies fall,
Wha herkned ever *slike* a ferly thing?
Chaucer. *The Reves Tale*, v. 4128.

SLIM, a word of very common use in Lincolnshire, says Skinner, from the D. *slim*; Ger. *schlimm*, which Kilian interprets to have anciently signified *vilis*, of little worth; and, in the North, *slim* is wicked, mischievous, perverse; and is also used in the same sense with *sly*; (*q. v.*;) it also signifies slender-bodied, and thinly clothed. Grose.

The church of Rome indeed was allowed to be the principal church. But why? Was it in regard to the succession of St. Peter? no that was a *slim* excuse.

Barrow. *On the Pope's Supremacy*.

SLIME, } D. *slym*; Ger. *schleim*; Sw. *slem*,
SLI'MY, } *sordes, eluvies*; A. S. *slim, limus, cæ-*
SLI'MINESS. } *num, slime, mud*. Ihre suggests *lim*,
lime, q. v.

An adhesive substance; holding, binding fast, viscous, glutinous. See the Quotation from Tyndall.

Tho cam sleuthe al by slobered. wit to *slymed* efen.
Piers Ploukman, p. 110.

Slyme was their mortar, chap. xi., and *slyme* pittes, chap. iv., that *slyme* was a fatnesse that issued out of the earth, like unto tarre; and thou mayst call it cement if thou wilt.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 6. Prologue.

As when old father Nilus gins to swell
With timely pride above the Egyptian vale,
His fattie waves doe fertile *slime* outwell,
And overflow each plaine and lowly dale.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 1.

And, shortly after, everie living wight
Crept forth like wormes out of her *slime* nature,
Soone as on them the sun's life giving light
Had poured kindly heat and formall feature.
Id. *Colin Clout's come Home again*.

Unsatiated yet, they mount up higher,
Where never sun-born frog durst to aspire,
And in the silken beds their *slimy* members place,
A luxury unknown before to all the watery race!
Cowley. *The Plagues of Egypt*.

SLIGO.

SLIME.

SLIME.

SLINK.

And where in pomp the sunburnt people ride,
On painted barges, o'er the teeming tide,
Which, pouring down from Ethiopian lands,
Makes green the soil with *slime*, and black prolific sands.
Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book iv.

So there I came to an anchor, Jan. 30th, in thirty-three fathom
water, black *slimy* ground, about half a mile from the shore; from
which distance I took the sight of the town.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. iii. ch. i. p. 4.

Nor will the Muse prescribe
A *slimy*-born and sun-begotten tribe;
Who, far from steeples and their sacred sound,
In fields their sullen conventicles found.

Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

How the soft *slime* of the snail hardens at the bottom of the sea
into the stony substance of a shell is not easy to conceive. This
slime must at least be possessed of very powerful petrifying powers.
Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. iv. book iv. ch. v. p. 49.

Divers little creatures are procreated by the sun's heat and the
earth's *stiminess*.

Austin. Hæc Homo, p. 47.

SLING, v. } D. *slinghe*; Ger. *schlinge*; Sw. *slì-*
SLING, n. } *unga*; A. S. *sling-an, circumagere,*
SLINGER. } *torquere, conjicere, vibrare, jaculari,*
to throw or hurl around, to cast, to dart. See the Quo-
tation from Potter.

To throw;—usually from something hanging or pen-
dulous; to move along or convey upon something (a
rope, cord, strap, &c.) hanging loosely.

& fyfti armed sueynes porters at þat gate.
With *slenges* & magneles þei kast to Kyng Richard
Our Cristen bi parcelles kasted ageynward.

R. Brunne, p. 183.

Sleuth with hus *sljnge*. an hard saucht he made.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 403.

Sire Thopas drow abak ful fast;
This geaunt at him stones cast
Out of a fel staffe *sling*.

Chaucer. The Rime of Sire Thopas.

And as longe as y^e stones thereof dyd remayne in the walles of
brycke the *slyngers* went vpon it and bette it.

Bible, Anno 1554. Kings, ch. iii.

Load the altars till there rise
Clouds from the burnt sacrifice,
With your censers *sling* aloof
Their smells, till they ascend the roof.

Drayton. The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 8.

Most famous for her folk excelling with the *sling*,
Of any other here this land inhabiting.

Id. Poly-olbion, song 2.

The most common [engines] in field engagements was a *sling*;
which we are told by some was invented by the natives of the
Balearian islands, where it was managed with so great art and
dexterity that young children were not allowed any food by their
mothers till they could *sling* it down from the beam, where it was
placed aloft. *Slings* resembled a platted rope, somewhat broad in
the middle, with an oval compass, and so by little and little de-
creasing into two thongs or reins. The manner of *slinging* was by
whirling it twice about the head, and so casting out the bullet.

Potter. Antiquities of Greece, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 45.

They repulsed the cavalry, cut the archers and *slingers* to pieces,
surrounded the enemy's left wing, and were the first that obliged
them to fly.

Bladen. Caesar. Commentaries, book iii. ch. xxxii. p. 316.

The yard is *slung* nearly in the middle, or upon an equipoise.

Cook. Second Voyage, vol. iv. book iii. ch. ii. p. 16.

Upon this stage stand the fighting-men, whose missile weapons
are *slings* and spears.

Id. Ib. vol. i. book i. ch. xviii. p. 206.

SLINK, D. *slinghen*; Ger. *schlingen*; A. S. *slinc-*
an, to crawl or creep; "*slinge*, to go *creepingly* away as
if ashamed; to sneak. Hence a *slink*, a sneak or
sneaker." See Brockett.

To creep or crawl away; to go off or away, as if **SLINK**,
ashamed or afraid; to sneak or steal off privily.
To *slink* her foal is, perhaps, to *sling*, i. e. to cast it. **SLIP.**

Wherfor yit or eve I shall abate your pride,
That som of yew shall be right feyn to *slynk* away and hide.
Chaucer. The Marchantes Second Tale.

And if it go against you and your part go to wracke, then *slinke*
away fro the fiede, and make as ye came not ther.
Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 366. Answer to Tyndall's Preface.

Bes. The king rages extreamly, shall we *slink* away?
Beaumont and Fletcher. A King and no King, act i. sc. 1.

For the wily fox,
Safe in th' increasing number of his foes,
Kens well the great advantage; *slinks* behind,
And slyly creeps through the same beaten track,
And hunts them step by step.

Somerville. The Chase.

To prevent a mare *slinking* her foal in snowy weather, keep her
where she may have good spring water to drink. *Mortimer.*

This membrane does not properly appertain to dogs, &c., yet it
may be found in *slink* calves. *Student, vol. i. p. 340.*

SLIP, n.

SLIP, v.

SLIPPER, adj.

SLIPPER, n.

SLIPPING, n.

SLIPPERED,

SLIPPERY,

SLIPPERINESS,

SLIPPERY.

D. *slippen*; Ger. *schlippen*; Sw.
slipa; A. S. *slip-an, labi, dilabi.*

By the word *slide* we express a
continuous motion, without step or
rotation; by *slip*, a motion by
which a state of firmness, entire-
ness, security, uprightness, direct-
ness, equipoise, is lost; a mo-
tion, involuntary, sudden, unex-
pected, unnoticed, without effort. It is also used as
equivalent to slide, q. v.

A *slip*, a small part easily removed from the main
body; any thing easily put on or off; a small, narrow
portion. Also, counterfeit pieces of money of brass,
and covered over with silver, were by the common
people called *slips*. See the Quotation from Shakspeare,
and the commentators upon it.

Slippery, smooth; too smooth to stand or move upon,
to hold or keep; infirm, unsteady, unsure.

Slipper sauce, in Tyndall, is *slippery* or slabby sauce.

What man may the winde restraine,
Or hold a snake by the taile,
Or a *slipper* ele constraine.

Chaucer. Praise of Women.

And as he couthe hym selfe forshape
In lykenesse of an adder he *slipte*
Out of his honde, and forthe he skipte.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

And as hounde that goth to folde
And hath there take what he wolde,
His mouth vpon the gras he wipeth,
And so with feigned chere hym *slipeth*,
That what as euer of shepe he strangle
There is no man therof shall iangle,
And for to knowe who it dede.

Id. Ib. book v.

The greyhound is agreeu'd, although he see his game,
If stil it *slippe* he must be stayde, when he would chase the same.
Gascoigne. An Absent Dame Complayning.

Founde thou not manye stones, that is to saye, muche constaunte
people whan thou began to edify thy church, were not they
whych thou did set in the foundation softe and *slipper* earth?

Fisher. Penitential Psalmes, part ii. Psalm 143.

Many haue so *slipper* a minde y^t they cannot kepe in memory a
thing shewed too them by the space of an houre.

Id. Ib. part iii. Psalm 143.

I know they bee *slipper* that I haue to do wyth, and there is
no holde of them.

Barnes. Workes, p. 283. Lawful for Men to read Holy Scripture.

SLIP.

Her *slipper* back doth rowle with forked tong,
And raised brest, lift vp against the sun.

Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

On his feet he had nothing but *slippers*, which, after the ancient manner, were tied up with certain laces, which were fastened under his knee, having wrapped about, with many pretty knots, his naked legs.

Sidney. Arcadia, book v. p. 833.

But the sword, more merciful than he to himself, with the *slipping* of the pommel, the point swerved, and razed him but upon the side.

Id. Ib. book iii. p. 564.

So that the ground he stood upon being over high in happiness, and *slippery* through affection, he could not hold himself from falling into an error.

Id. Ib. book iii.

His stomacke abhorreth—longyng after *stibbersause* and *swashe*, at which a whole stomacke is readye to cast hys gorge.

Tyndall. Workes, fol. 65. The Parable of the Wicked Mammon.

These words were no sooner spoken than the Lord Thomas, striking the ball to Alen againe, answered, as one that was somewhat *slipper-toonged*, in this wise.

Holinshed. The Chronicles of Ireland, vol. vi. p. 288.

Edwin, being woonderouslie amazed, thanked his friend, but refused to depart the cuntry, sith he had no iust cause outwardlie giuen to play such a *slipper* part.

Id. Historie of England, book v. ch. xxv.

And yet if he saied as muche after agayne, and thereupō were called again, he might say againe that he were ouersene in the saying, of a lightnesse of wit and *slippernesse* of tonge.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 925. The Apology.

Nathelesse so sharpely still he him pursewd,
That at advantage him at last he tooke,
When his foote *slipt*, (that *slip* he dearely rewd.)
And with his yron club to ground him strooke.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 7.

Let the world think me a bad counterfeit, if I cannot give him the *slip* at an instant.

Ben Jonson. Every Man in His Humour, act ii. sc. 3.

ROMEO. Good morrow to you both, what counterfeit did I giue you?

MER. The *slip*, sir, the *slip*, can you not conceiue?

Shakspeare. Romeo and Juliet, act ii. sc. 4. fol. 62.

KING. Impudent too? well, what have you sworn?

CLAR. That I, a simple waiting-woman, having taken My bodily oath, the first night of admittance Into her ladship's service, on her *slippers*, (That was the book,) to serve her well in all things, And to know no religion but her pleasure.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Lover's Progress, act v. sc. 1.

————— The sixt age shifts
Into the leane and *slipper'd* pantaloone,
With spectacles on nose, and pouch on side.

Shakspeare. As You Like It, act ii. sc. 7.

The first true verdict at the first may bring,
The last is slow, or *slipper* as the slime,
Oft changing names of innocence and crime.

Mirroure for Magistrates, p. 310.

But foolish mayd, whyles heedlesse of the hooke
She thus oft-times was beating off and on,
Through *slipperie* footing fell into the brooke,
And there was caught to her confusion.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 5.

O blessed, glorious Trinity,
Bones to philosophy, but milk to faith,
Which as wise serpents diversly
Most *slipperiness*, yet most entanglings hath, &c.

Donne. The Trinity.

1 CIT. Well, *slip-string*, I shall meet with you.

Beaumont and Fletcher. A King and No King, act ii.

These worldly advantages, these honours, profits, pleasures, whatever they be, are of uncertain continuance, and may, in a little time, *slip* away from us; to be sure, we shall, in a little time, *slip* away from them, and leave them behind us; and therefore, why should we rest in them? why should we boast of them?

Atterbury. Sermon 6. vol. iv. p. 157.

SLIP.

SLIT.

But when the smoother bole from knots is free,
We make a deep incision in the tree;
And in the solid wood the *slip* enclose,
The battening bastard shoots again and grows;
And in short space the laden boughs arise,
With happy fruit advancing to the skies.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book ii.

Thrice rung the bell, the *slipper* knock'd the ground,
And the press'd watch return'd a silver sound.

Pope. The Rape of the Lock, can. 1.

Still pressing onward, to the walls he drew,
Where shafts, and spears, and darts promiscuous flew;
And sanguine streams the *slippery* ground embrue.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book xii.

The students did not forbear to whisper among themselves, that rather than there should be a mistake in the calculation, he sent up his soul to heaven thro' a *slip* about his neck.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. i. fol. 628.

I caused one of the bystanders to thrust his arm down to the bottom of the tub, and with his hand to make part of the oiled surface of the upper marble slide off, on any side, from that of the lower, which, by reason of the smoothness and *slipperiness* of the surfaces, he found most easy to do.

Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 637. Of Bodies under Water.

The ancients called it [luxation] a *slipping* of the head of a bone out of its cavity.

Wiseman. Surgery, vol. ii. book vii. ch. ii.

Like quicksilver, the rhet'ric they display
Shines as it runs, but grasp'd at *slips* away.

Cowper. Progress of Error.

And mistake in the names, by a *slip* of their pen,
May, perhaps, have occasion'd mistake in the men.

Byrom. On the Patronage of England.

By the 13th and 14th of Charles II. c. 7, the exportation, not only of raw hides, but of tanned leather, except in the shape of boots, shoes, or *slippers*, was prohibited.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. iii. book iv. ch. viii. p. 19.

But in stage customs what offends me most
Is the *slip-door* and slowly rising ghost.

Lloyd. The Actor.

The shiv'ring urchin, bending as he goes,
With *slipshod* heels, and dewdrop at his nose.

Cowper. Truth.

SLIT, *n.*

SLIT, *v.*

SLITTING, *n.*

SLOT.

to cut.

A. S. *slit-an*, to divide. *Slot*, of a deer; the cleft; (*fissura cervini pedis*;) any cleft or fissure.

To separate, to pull or tear asunder,

For he hire wombe let *slitten* to behold
Wher he conceived was.

Chaucer. The Monkes Tale, v. 14402.

In holy church of suche a *slitte*
Is for to rewe vnto vs alle,

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue, p. 10.

The earl, thinking the same [dagge] not to be sufficiently safe in that place, it was by the earl's appointment taken from thence, and put into a *slit* in the side of a mattress that lay under the earl's bed, near to the bed's head.

State Trials, vol. i. p. 1125. 27 Elizabeth, 1584.

But the fair guerdon when we hope to find,
And think to burst out into sudden blaze,
Comes the blind Fury with th' abhorred shears,
And *slits* the thin-spun life.

Milton. Lycidas, v. 73.

For certainly this tormentor of semicolons is as good at dismembring and *slitting* sentences, as his grave fathers the prelates have bin at stigmatizing and *slitting* noses.

Id. Works, vol. i. p. 112. Apology for Smectymnus.

The engine wherewith the execution is doone is a square blocke of wood of the length of foure foot and an halfe, which dooth ride vp and doone in a *slot*, rabet, or regall betweene two peeces of timber, that are framed and set vp'right of fve yarden in height.

Holinshed. Description of Englande, book ii. ch. xi.

For by his *slot*, his entries, and his port,
His frayings, fewmets, he doth promise sport,
And standing 'fore the dogs.

Ben Jonson. The Sad Shepherd, act i. sc. 2.

SLIT.

SLOE.

The labouring hunter tufts the thick unbarbed grounds
Where harbour'd is the hart; there often from his feed
The dogs of him do find: or thorough skilful heed,
The hunstman by his *slot*, or breaking earth perceives.
Drayton. Polyolbion, song 13.

Proceeding on to speak of mysterious things in nature, I had occasion to fit the language thereafter, matters not; for the reading of this odious fool, who thus ever when he meets with aught above the cogitation of his breeding, leaves the noisome stench of his rude *slot* behind him, maligning that any thing should be spoke or understood above his own genuine baseness.
Milton. Works, vol. i. p. 306. Reply to an Answer against the Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce.

For had it hit
The upper part of him, the blow
Had *slit*, as sure as that below.

Butler. Hudibras, part i. can. 2.

We made it to move in a perpendicular *slit* in a piece of paste-board that was fastened to one part of the upper basis.
Boyle. Works, vol. iii. p. 252. On the Spring of the Air.

Zoe, for fear of the old man,
Into the army quickly ran;
And sav'd the *slitting* of his nose,
By timely changing of his clothes.

King. Art of Love, part v.

When the hounds pursue upon the scent, until they have unharboured the stag, they are said to draw on the *slot*.
Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 98.

SLIVE, } A. S. *slif-an, findere*, to cleave, to *slive*,
SLIVER, } to *sliver*. The word is thus recognised by Somner as of common use. Mr. Moore has preserved it in his *Suffolk Words*; and Grose says, to *slive* is to sneak, in Lincolnshire. See also Ray and Brockett.

To cleave, to split, to slit or slide, to divide.

Alas, that he all hole or of him some *slivere*
Should have his refute in so digue a place,
That Jove, him sone out of your herte race.

Chaucer. Troilus and Crescide, book iii.

She that herself will *sliver* and disbranch
From the material *sap*, perforce must wither,
And, come to deadly use.

Shakspeare. Lear, act iv. sc. 2.

An enuious *sliver* broke,
When downe the weedy trophies, and her selfe,
Fell in the weeping brooke, her cloathes spread wide,
And, mermaid like, a-while they bore her vp.

Id. Hamlet, act iv. sc. 7. fol. 276.

Gall of goate, and slippes of yew,
Sliver'd in the moone's eclipse.

Id. Macbeth, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 143.

When frost will not suffer to dike or to hedge,
Then get thee a heat with thy beetle and wedge,
Once Hallowmas come, and a fire in the hall,
Such *slivers* do well for to be by the wall.

Tusser. December's Husbandry.

SLOANEA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Plumier in honour of the celebrated Sir Hans Sloane. It belongs to the class *Polyandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Tiliaceæ*. Generic character: calyx of from four to seven narrow sepals, which are sometimes connected at the base, and silky outside; petals none; stamens with very short filaments, but very long, pointed anthers; style filiform, persistent; capsule coriaceous, woody, roundish, four or five-celled, four or five-valved, echinated outside; cells one to three-seeded; seeds covered with fleshy arils.

This genus consists of seven species, natives of South America, but principally of the West Indies; they are trees with large alternate leaves, and each flower is furnished with one bractea.

SLOE, A. S. *sla*, *Prunum sylvestre*; a sloe, so called,

happily, from its *slowness* in the passage through the belly. Somner.

Or search'd the hopefull thicks of hedgy-rows,
For brierie berries, or hawes, or souer *sloes*.

Hall. Satire 1. book iii.

I fed on scarlet hips, and stony haws,
Or blushing crabs, or berries, that emboss
The bramble, black as jet, or *sloes* austere.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

SLOOP, contracted from *shallop*, q. v.

And besides, at this island we might build canoes, it being plentifully stored with large cedars for such a purpose, and for this reason the Jamaica men come hither frequently to build *sloops*.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. iii. p. 29.

SLOP, } Skinner has three different Etymologies
SLO'PPY, } for what he thinks are three different words. Junius thinks *slop* (a pair of *slops*) has the same origin as *sleeve*. Tooke that *slop* generally is the past participle of *slip*. And see **SLOPE**.

A *slop*, liquid, &c. that slips or has slipped.

Slops worn by sailors, labourers, that *slip* on easily without dragging.

To *slop*, to spill liquids. *Sloppy*, wet with *slops*.

His overest *sloppe* it is not worth a mite.

Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16100.

And well might his proportion be judged, for he had nothing upon him but a pair of *slops*, and upon his body a goat skin, which he cast over his shoulder.

Sidney. Arcadia, book i. p. 110.

When your surgeon's paid,

And all your leaks stopt, see whose *slops* are heaviest.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Mad Lover, act i. sc. 1.

Who is come hither private for his conscience,
And brought munition with him, six great *slops*,
Bigger than three Dutch hoys.

Ben Jonson. The Alchemist, act iii. sc. 2.

When we lay out a day's diversion by some little excursion abroad we regard what will entertain us most for the day, notwithstanding some trifling inconveniences of *sloppy* roads or indifferent accommodations at a paltry inn.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxvii. p. 190.

SLOPE, *n.*

SLOPE, *v.*

SLO'PENESS,

SLO'PINGLY,

SLO'PY.

quently to mean

That which, the surface of ground, &c. which, we slip along, slip down; which lies on an inclined plane, on a declivity, obliquely to the horizon.

The fosse goeth not directlie but *slopeswise* ouer the greatest part of this iland.

Holinshead. Description of Britaine, ch. xix.

It riseth three or foure miles or more within the land *slopeswise*.
Id. Ib. ch. xiv.

For many times I haue it seene,
That many haue beguiled beene,
For trust that they haue set in hope,
Which fell hem afterward a *slope*.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 203.

Though castles topple on their warders' heads;
Though pallaces and pyramids do *slope*
Their heads to their foundations; though the treasure
Of Nature's germaine tumble altogether,
Euen till destruction sicken: answer me
To what I aske you.

Shakspeare. Macbeth, fol. 144.

Oft till the star that rose at evening, bright,

Towards heav'n's descent had *slop'd* his westring wheel.

Milton. Lycidas, l. 30.

The growing upon *slopes* is caused, for that moss, as on the one side it cometh of moisture and water, so on the other side the water must but *s'ide*, and not stand or poole.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. vii. sec. 537.

SLOE.

SLOPE.

SLOPE. Where there is a great quantity of water, and space enough, the water moveth with a *sloper* rise and fall.
SLOTH. Bacon. *Natural History*. Cent. vii. sec. 537.

The Italians are very precise in giving the cover a graceful pendency of *sloopeness*.
Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 48.

To noontide shades incontinent he ran,
 Where purls the brook with sleep-inviting sound;
 Or when Dan Sol to *slope* his wheels began,
 Amid the broom he bask'd him on the ground,
 Where the wild thyme and camomile are found.
Thomson. Castle of Indolence, can. 1.

But soft, by regular approach, not yet,
 First through the length of yon hot terrace sweat;
 And when up ten steep *slopes* you've dragg'd your thighs,
 Just at his study-door he'll bless your eyes.

Pope. *Moral Epistle* 4.

Lyc. Your country friends were told another tale;
 That from the *sloping* mountain to the vale,
 And dodder'd oak, and all the banks along,
 Menalcas sav'd his fortune with a song.

Dryden. *Virgil. Pastoral* 9.

For this purpose they take to sea with them a great number of mats, which, whenever the rain descends, they range *slopingly* against the gunwale from one end of the ship to the other, their lower edges resting on a large split bamboo.

Anson. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. x. p. 332.

At the other end the earth is raised *sloping*, to walk up to the entrance, which is by a hole in the top of the roof over that end.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. vi. book iv. ch. ix. p. 113.

The land upon this side of the island rises in a gentle *slope*, from the sea to the foot of the mountains, which occupy the centre of the country.

Id. Ib. vol. vi. book iii. ch. xi. p. 177.

Where the mantling willows nod
 From the green bank's *slopy* side,
 Patient, with his well-thrown rod,
 Many an angler breaks the tide!

Cunningham. *A Landscape*.

The self-complacent actor, when he views
 (Stealing a sidelong glance at a full house)
 The *slope* of faces, from the floor to th' roof,
 (As if one master-spring controll'd them all,)
 Relax'd into a universal grin,
 Sees not a count'nance there, that speaks of joy
 Half so refin'd or so sincere as ours.

Couper. *The Task*, book iv.

SLOTH, n. Rather, says Skinner, from our

SLOTH, v. verb, to *slow*, and then more pro-

SLO'THFUL, perly written *slowth*; and Junius,

SLO'THFULNESS. } *slow* and *slothful*, *piger*, *iners*.

Tooke considers it to be the third person singular of *slow*; *sloweth*, *slow'th* or *slouth*, *sloth*.

That which *sloweth*, or maketh one *slow*.

See **SLOUCH**, &c., **SLUT**, and **SLUG**.

Laziness, idleness, tardiness.

Sloth, the animal, so called from its sloth.

Vor wanne men bep al ydel, þat er batayles sogte,
 Her ydelnesse hem ssal brýnge to sýnne lecherye,
 To tauerne, and to sleuþe, and to hasarderýe.

R. Gloucester, p. 195.

And as thou smellst hem thurgh my praiere,
 So shalt thou seen hem leve brother dere,
 If it so be thou wolt withouten *slouth*
 Beleve aright, and know the veray trouthe.

Chaucer. *The Second Nonnes Tale*, v. 15660.

————— I would vtterly
 Right of mine owne honde write her now
 A letter, in which I would her tellen how
 I farde amisse, and her beseech of routh;
 Now help thy selfe, and leave it for no *slouth*.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.

The first point of *slouth* I call
 Lachesse, and is the chief of all,
 And hath this properly of kinde
 To leuen all thyng behynde.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

I wol the tellen abouen all
 In whome no vertu maie befall,
 Whiche yeueth vnto the vices rest,
 And is of *slouth* the slowest.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

The Lord commaundeth the talent to be taken away from the euill and *slouthfull* seruant, and to bynde hym hand and foote.

Tyndall. *Workes*, p. 34. *Prologue upon St. Matthew*.

And at Wynchester, in the newe abbey, he put in monkes, where, before dayes, were seculer preestes; y^e cause wherof was, for so moch as the preestes fled or neglegently *slouthed* the deuyne seruyce of God, and sette vykers in theyr places, whyle they lyued at theyr pleasure in other places, and spent the patrimony of that church after theyr sensuall wyll.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, ch. 193. p. 196.

If shootinge could speake, she would accuse Englande of unkindnesse and *slouthfulnesse*; of unkindnesse towards her, because she, beinge left to a little blind use, lackes her best maintainer, which is cunninge.

Ascham. *Toxophilus*, book i.

But now, seeinge the order of communion is no more obserued amongst vs, and that through the negligence, and *slouthfulness*, as wel of the laye people as of the priestes, the Holy Ghost by the often saieinge of priuate masses, hath founde out a godly remedie for this wante.

Jewell. *Workes*, fol. 478. *Of Pluralitie of Masses*, art. 13.

For all he did was to deceive good knights,
 And draw them from pursuit of praise and fame
 To slug in *slouth* and sensuall delights,
 And end their daies with irrenowned shame.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

So she him lefte, and did herselfe betake
 Unto her boat again, with which she clefte
 The *slouthfull* wave of that great griesy lake.

Id. Ib. book ii. can. 6.

The chief thus answer'd mild: Immortal maid!
 I own thy presence, and confess thy aid.
 Not fear thou know'st, withholds me from the plains,
 Nor *sloth* hath seiz'd me, but thy word restrains.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book v.

Still, with your voice, the *slouthful* soldiers raise,
 Urge, by their father's fame, their future praise.

Id. Ib. book x.

It is natural for men, when they are beaten out of other excuses, to fetch apologies for their neglect, or *slouthfulness* in any business that is pressed upon them, from the greatness of the work, and their own want of strength and ability to go through it.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. i. p. 105. *Sermon* 5.

The lower sort still are ambitious to follow them as close as they can, every day indeed, but on that especially, consume the beginning of it in stupid *sloth*, the remainder in lewdness or drunkenness.

Secker. *Works*, vol. i. p. 76. *Sermon* 5.

SLOUCH, n. } See **SLOTH**, ante, **SLOUGH**, in-
SLOU'CHING, n. } *fra.* Skinner derives *slouch* from
SLOU'CHING, adj. } the Dan. *sloff*, *hebes*, the Ger.
schlausz, *negligens*. Tooke thinks it is the A. S. *slæc*,
 (*ch* for *k*.) from the verb *slac-ian*, to slow or cause to
 be slow; applied to a *slow* pace; one who moves a
slow pace.

A lazy, idle fellow; one who moves lazily, idly, heavily; too lazy to move upright; with a bend or stoop; a lazy, stooping, lowting position or gait.

The first of those rude rascalls, Lypon hight,
 A foul great stooping *slouch*, with heauie eyes
 And hanging lip.

More. *On the Soul. Psychozoia*, st. 8.

Begin thy carols then, thou vaunting *slouch*!
 Be thine the oaken staff, or mine the pouch.

Gay. *The Shepherd's Week. Pastoral* 1.

The awkward, negligent, clumsy, and *slouching* manner of a booby.

Lord Chesterfield.

As some take stiffness for a grace,
 And walk a dancing-master's pace,
 And others, for familiar air,
 Mistake the *slouching* of a bear.

Lloyd. *A Dialogue*.

SLOTH.
SLOUCH.

SLOVEN.
SLOUGH.SLOVEN,
SLO'VENVLY,
SLO'VENVLINESS,
SLO'VENVRY.

Slouen, slouen, sloven, (and slut, q. v. from slowed,) past participle of the verb to slow, (q. v.) i. e. to make slow or cause to be slow.

One who is too *slow*, lazy, idle, to do any thing carefully; to dress properly, neatly.

The onelie meane at those daies whereby hir husband his countrie was reclaimed from sluttishnesse and *slouenrie* to cleane bedding and ciuilitie.

Holinshed. The Chronicles of Irelande, Anno 1524.

Some sluggyshe *slouens* that slepe day and night.

Skelton. The Crown of Laurell, p. 238.

I beseech ye, friends, ere the brickbats fly, resolve me and yourselves, is it blasphemy, or any whit disagreeing from Christian meekness, whenas Christ himself, speaking of unsavoury traditions, scruples not to name the dunghill and the jakes, for me to answer a *slovenly* wincer of a confutation, that if he would needs put his foot to such sweaty service, the odour of his sock was like to be neither musk nor benjamin?

Milton. Works, vol. i. fol. 113. An Apology for Smectymnuus.

Whether the multitudes of sects, and professed *slovenliness* in God's service, (in too many,) have not been guilty of the increase of profanenesse amongst us.

Hall. Works, vol. iii. fol. 248. A Defence of the Humble Remonstrance.

There's not a piece of feather in our hoast;
Good argument (I hope) we will not flye;
And time hath worn vs into *slouenrie*.

Shakspeare. Henry V. fol. 87.

The medium between a fop and a *sloven* is what a man of sense would endeavour to keep.

Spectator. No. 140.

Canted, and whin'd, and talk'd most odly,
Was very *slovenly* and godly.

The Bald Batchelor.

That its worship may not be exposed to contempt by the *slovenliness* and barbarity of its outward appendages.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. vii. p. 470.

Who, destitute of humour, wit, and taste,
Let all their little knowledge run to waste,
And frustrate each good purpose, whilst they wear
The robes of learning with a *sloven's* air.

Churchill. Gotham, book ii.

The reader reflects how little this invincible demonstration for our holy faith hath been hitherto insisted on; how slightly it hath been handled; and how hastily and *slovenly* hurried over.

Warburton. Julian's Attempt to Rebuild the Temple.

SLOUGH, } A. S. *slog*, a hollow filled with mud
SLOUGHY. } or mire. Junius. Tooke thinks it the
past participle of *slocc-ian*, (a broad,) to *slow*, meaning
Slow, (water,) sluggish water; water, mire, that
stays, does not drain off.

Slough of an animal, (serpent,) the skin cast; probably so called from the *sluggish* state of the animal during this process of nature.

Slough of a wound or sore; the inert, senseless skin or matter that separates or comes from it.

That was wel twight, min owen bard boy,
I pray God save thy body and Seint Eloy.
Now is my cart out of the *slough* parde.

Chaucer. The Freres Tale, v. 7145.

Here never durst the babling cuckow spit,
No *slough* of falling star did ever hit
Upon this bank.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Faithful Shepherdess, act iii. sc. 1.

In the spring time serpents first doe cast their *sloughes* or skins.

Holland. Plinie, book xxv. ch. ii.

Passing over Haerlem Mere, a huge island *slough*, in company of his father who had been at Amsterdam, to look how his bank of money did thrive.

Howell. Letter 10. book i. sec. 4.

If order were taken that their boughs should continuallie be kept short, and the bushes not suffered to spread so far into the

narrow paths, that inconvenience would also be remedied, and manie a *slough* proue hard ground that yet is deepe and hollow.

Holinshed. Description of Britaine, ch. xix.

And when the mind is quickned, out of doubt
The organs, though defunct and dead before,
Breake vp their drowsie graue, and newly moue
With casted *slough* and fresh legeritie.

Shakspeare. Henry V. fol. 83.

The tubercles and breast sunk, and, after the casting forth of some corrupt *sloughs*, the matter became well scented.

Wiseman. Treatises, vol. i. book i. ch. xxi. p. 179.

But when by genial rays of summer sun,
Purg'd of his *slough*, he nimbly thrids the brake,
Whetting his sling, his crested head he rears
Terrific.

Philips. Cerealia.

When he, renew'd in all the speckled pride
Of pompous youth, has cast his *slough* aside,
And in his summer livery rolls along,
Erect, and brandishing his forky tongue,
Leaving his nest, and his imperfect young.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book iii.

Neither should that odious custom be allowed of cutting scraws (as they call them,) which is flaying off the green surface of the ground to cover their cabins, or make up their ditches; sometimes in shallow soils, where all is gravel within a few inches; and sometimes in low ground, with a thin green sward, and *sloughy* underneath; which last turns all into bog by this mismanagement.

Swift Works, vol. x. p. 203. Letter 7.

SLOW, *adj.*

SLOW, *n.*

SLOW, *v.*

SLO'WLY,

SLO'WNESS.

active, unready.

Slow- (worm, A. S. *slaw-wyrme*.) See the Quotation from Goldsmith.

A *slowe*, a sloth or sluggard.

His Lorde answerde and seide to him, Yvel servaunt and *slow*, wistist thou that I repe where I sewe not, and gedre togidre where I spredde not a brood.

Wichf. Matthew, ch. xxv.

Ech come bifore to worschipe othir not *slough* in bisynesse, feruent in spyryt.

Id. Romaynes, ch. xii.

And whanne in many daies we seilidin *slowli* and unnethe camen aghens Gwidun, for the wynd lettide us, we seiliden to Crete bisidis Salomona.

Id. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxvii.

And when we had sayled *slowly* may dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Guidon, (because the wynde withstode vs,) we sailed harde by the coste of Candy, ouer against Salmo.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Fie on you (quod she) euerichone,
Ye nastie swine, ye idle wretches,
Full of rotten *slow* tetches.

Chaucer. The House of Fame, book iii.

It is a *slowe* may nat forbear,
Ragges ribaned with gold to weare,
For also well woll loue be sette
Under ragges as rich rotchette.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 206.

There ben other uices *slow*,
Whiche vnto loue do great lette,
If thou thyn herte vpon hem sette.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

Being moderatlie taken (saith he) it [*aqua vitæ*] *sloweth* age, it strengthneth youth.

Holinshed. Description of Ireland, ch. ii.

We have also the *sloworme*, which is blacke and graiesh of colour, and somewhat shorter than an adder.

Id. Description of England, ch. vi.

FRI. I would I knew not why it should be *slow'd*,
Looke, sir, here comes the lady towards my cell.
Shakspeare. Romeo and Juliet, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 70.

SLOUGH.
SLOW.

SLOW.

SLUG.

And after him she rode with so much speede,
As her *sloure* beast could make; but all in vaine;
For him so far had borne his light-foot steede,
Pricked with wrath and fiery fierce disdain,
That him to follow was but fruitlesse paine.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 2.

Ah! when will this long, weary day have end,
And lende me leave to come unto my love?
How *slowly* do the houres theyr numbers spend!
How *slowly* does sad Time his feathers move!

Id. *Epithalamion*.

Impatient friends, stand, that your strength may last!
Burn not, in blaze, rage that should warm you long!
I wish to foes the weaknesses of haste,
To you such *slowness* as may keep you strong.

Davenant. *Gondibert*, book i. can. 5.

The small-ey'd *slow-worm* held of many blind,
Yet this great ark it quickly out could find,
And as the ark it was about to climb,
Out of its teeth shoots the invenom'd slime.

Drayton. *Noah's Flood*.

What awe did the *slow* solemn knell inspire;
The pealing organ, and the pausing choir.

Tickell. *On the Death of Mr. Addison*.

Another backward to the tower would go,
And *slowly* eats his way against the wind;
But the main body of the marching foe
Against th' imperial palace is design'd.

Dryden. *Annus Mirabilis*.

Those words of our Lord to Nicodemus express some kind of
marvel at his *slowness* of apprehension; "Art thou a master of
Israel, and knowest not these things?"

Waterland. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 314. *On Regeneration*.

Having uttered some words, which we were very sorry we could
not understand, he went back to his companions, and the whole
body *slowly* retreated.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 158.

Various circumstances might take place, added to the *slowness*
of the procession, to retard the execution till nine, the very time
fixed by St. Mark.

Knox. *Works*, vol. vii. p. 319.

SLU'BBER, v. }

SLU'BBERINGLY. }

See SLAB.

SLUG, n.

SLUG, v.

SLU'GGARD,

SLU'GGARDY,

SLU'GGARDIZE, v.

SLU'GGISH,

SLU'GGISHLY,

SLU'GGISHNESS,

SLU'GGY.

Skinner and Junius have no-
thing at all satisfactory to them-
selves. Tooke thinks *slug*, A. S.
slog, is *slow*, (i. e. reptile.) See
SLOUGH.

A *slow* reptile; any thing *slow*,
lazy, dull, heavy, lumpish, drowsy,
dronish.

To *slug*; to be or cause to be

lazy, dull, inert.

Than cometh sompnolence, that is, *sluggish* slumbring, which
maketh a man hevy, and dull in body and in soule, and this sinne
cometh of slouth.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*, p. 161.

Er it was day, as she was wont to do,
She was arisen, and all redy dight;
For May wol have no *slogardie* a-night.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1042.

He woll not leue his *sluggardie*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

Telle him that he shal neuer haue list to slepe, and therby
leese the pleasure y^t he was wont to take in *slugging*.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, fol. 1258. *Of Comfort against Tribu-
lation*, book iii.

In secret sylence of the night
This made me, with a reckles brest,
To wake thy *sluggards* with my bowe.

Surrey. *Against London*.

Ye that in loue find lucke and swete abundance,
And liue in lust of joyful jolitie,
Arise for shame, do way your *sluggardy*.

Wyat. *The Louer Unhappy*.

But now after they had twice by experience in theselues learned,
that through slouthful sitting vnawares thei fell a slepe, for a redye
remedy agaynste that *sluggishe* slepy sicknes, gaue he the this
lesson to rise.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 1375. *Upon the Passion of Chryst*.

Wherefore I doe sore marueile y^t there bee certain men the which
geue the selues to slouthfulnes and *sluggishnes*, and will not learne
those things that bee good.

Barnes. *Workes*, p. 289. *That it is lawfull for all men to read
Holy Scripture*.

For all he did was to deceive good knights,
And draw them from pursuit of praise and fame,
To *slug* in slouth and sensuall delights,
And end their daies with irrenowned shame.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

That he did never eat his meat, before he had won it with his
sword, that he lay not all night *slugging* in a cabbin under his
mantle, but used commonly to keepe others waking to defend
their lives.

Id. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 396. *View of the State of Ireland*.

[Usury] doth dull and dampe all industries, improvements, and
new inventions, wherein money would be stirring, if it were not for
this *sluggie*.

Bacon. *Essays. Of Usury*.

And it is still episcopacy that before all our eyes worsens and
slugs the most learned and seeming religious of our ministers.

Milton. *Of Reformation in England*, book i.

For all the words that came from gullets,
If long, were *slugs*; if short ones, bullets.

Cotton. *To John Bradshaw, Esq.*

And said, Ah! wretched sonne of wofull syre,
Doe thou sit wayling by blacke Stygian lake,
Whylest here thy shield is hangd for victors hyre?
And, *sluggish* German, doest thy forces slake
To after-send his foe, that him may overtake.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 5.

I rather would entreat thy company
To see the wonders of the world abroad,
Then (liuing dully *sluggardiz'd* at home)
Weare out thy youth with shapelesse idlenesse.

Shakspeare. *Two Gentlemen of Verona*, act i. sc. 1. fol. 20.

Who, that they might not come *sluggishly* to possess what others
had won for them, either by their own seeking, or by appointment,
are set in place where they could not but at their first coming give
proof of themselves upon the enemy.

Milton. *Works*, vol. ii. fol. 50. *History of England*, book iii.

Millstones, in the Greek Gospel, are termed *μύλοι ὄνικαι*, that is,
asses' millstones; either because asses (as St. Hilary will have it)
used to draw them about, (before men taught the wind and water
to do that work for them,) or because the lower millstone was
called *ὄνος*, an asse, from the *sluggishnesse* thereof, as always
lying still.

Fuller. *Worthies. Anglesey*.

Add, that it would also weaken and enervate men's natural
faculties, by *slugging* them, and rather beget a puffy conceit and
opinion of knowledge by a multifarious rabble of indigested no-
tions, than the truth thereof.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv. p. 321.

As forc'd from wind-guns, lead itself can fly,
And ponderous *slugs* cut swiftly thro' the sky.

Pope. *Dunciad*, book i.

So a man being shot with a *slug* near the external canthus of
the right eye, through that bone, it seemed to the chirurgeon that
dressed it to have passed directly forwards.

Wiseman. *Surgery*, book vi. ch. ii.

For sprightly May commands our youth to keep
The vigils of her night, and breaks their *sluggard* sleep.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book i.

Answerable to my conjecture, there remained in the bottom a
salt, not only far more *sluggish* than the fugitive one of urine.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 305. *History of Particular Qualities*.

On shore they [seals] lie very *sluggishly*, and will not go out of
our ways unless we beat them, but snap at us.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. ch. iv. p. 90.

How should this instance of the operative virtue of God's word
reproach our *sluggishness* and insensibility!

Atterbury. *Sermon 5*. vol. iv.

SLUG.

Slugs pinch'd with hunger smear'd the slimy wall.*Churchill. The Prophecy of Famine.*SLUM-
BER.

Every man who has undertaken to instruct others, can tell what slow advances he has been able to make, and how much patience it requires to recal vagrant inattention, to stimulate *sluggish* indifference, and to rectify absurd misapprehension.

Knox. On Liberal Education.

I would rather wish a student, as soon as he goes abroad, to employ himself upon whatever he has been incited to by any immediate impulse, than to go *sluggishly* about a prescribed task.

*Reynolds. Works, vol. ii. p. 74. Discourse 12.*SLUICE, v. } Fr. *escluse*; It. *sclusa*; Sp. *esclusa*;SLUICE, n. } D. *sluyse*, from the Lat. *clausus*,SLU'CY. } closed or dammed up. *Sclusa*; *locus**ubi concluduntur aquæ.*

A place in which water is closed or inclosed; a dam.

To *sluice*, (or to *unsluice*, *q. v.*) to open that which closes, the gate; to issue forth, *sc.* in or like floods of water; to wet or waste abundantly, to overwhelm.

His governor led his men homeward, while he kept himself still hindmost, as if he had stood at the gate of a *sluice* to let the stream go, with such proportion as should seem good unto him.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 448.

Most of their towns are thereby incompass'd with water, which by *sluces* they can contract or dilate as they list.

*Howell. Letter 5. book i. sec. 1.*JUL. Oh, thou hast op'd a *sluce* was long shut up,

And let a flood of grief in; a buried grief

Thy voice hath wak'd again.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid in the Mill, act iii. sc. 1.

I say, that he did plot the Duke of Gloucester's death,

Suggest his soone beleevuing aduersaries,

And consequently, like a traitor coward,

Sluc'd out his innocent soule through streames of blood.*Shakspeare. Richard II. act i. sc. 1. fol. 24.*

Nigh on the plain in many cells prepar'd,

That underneath had veins of liquid fire

Sluc'd from the lake, a second multitude

With wond'rous art found out the massie ore,

Severing each kind, and scum'd the bullion dross.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 705.

TORR. You wrong me; if you think I'll sell one drep

Within these veins for pageants; but let honour

Call for my blood; and *sluce* it into streams;

Turn fortune loose again to my pursuit,

And let me hunt her through embattl'd foes,

In dusty plains, amidst the cannon's roar,

There will I be the first.

Dryden. The Spanish Friar, act i.

The water which yields this salt works in from out of the sea through a hole in the sandbank before mentioned, like a *sluce*, and that only in spring tides.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. iii. p. 16. Anno 1699.

The yellow harvests of the ripen'd year,

And flatted vineyards, one sad waste appear!

While Jove descends in *sluicy* sheets of rain,

And all the labours of mankind are vain.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book v.

The weight of waters saps the yielding wall,

And to the sea the floating bulwarks fall,

Incessant cataracts the thunderer pours,

And half the skies descend in *sluicy* showers.*Id. Ib. book 12.*

SLU'MBER, v. } Also written (as in Gower)

SLU'MBER, n. } *slomer.*SLU'MBERER, } D. *sluymeren*, *sluymeren*; Ger.SLU'MBERING, n. } *schlum-mern*; A. S. *slummeran*;SLU'MBEROUS, } *nictare*, *dormitare*, to wink, to be

SLU'MBERY. } inclined or disposed to sleep.

To be sleepy, drowsy, inert; to compose, to still, to quiet; to repose.

And sayd Awake, full wonderlich and sharpe.

What *slumbrest* thou, as in a litergie?

Or art thou like an asse to the harpe,

That heareth sound, whan men the strings ply?

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book i.

VOL. XXVII.

And ever lay

Pandare a bed, halfe in a *slombring*.*Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book ii.*The carpenter out of his *slomber* sterte,

And herd on crie water, as he were wood,

And thought, Alas! now cometh Noes flood.

Id. The Reves Tale, v. 3814.

Than cometh sompnolence, that is, sluggy *slumbring*, which maketh a man hevy, and dull in body and in soule, and this sinne cometh of slouthe.

Id. The Persones Tale, p. 161.

With mochell wo but at laste,

His *slomerend* eies he vpcaste,

And said hir, that it shall be do.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

In dreames and visions of the night season (when *slombrynge* commeth vpon men, that they fall aslepe in theyr beddes) he roundeth them in the eares, he infourmeth them, and sheweth them playnly, that it is he whiche withdraweth man from euyll, delyuereth hym from pryde, kepeth hys soule from destruccion, and his lyfe fro the swearde.

Bible, Anno 1551. Job, ch. xxxiii.

Oft list'ning how the hounds and horn

Chearly rouse the *slumb'ring* morn,

From the side of some hoar hill,

Through the high wood echoing shrill.

Milton. L'Allegro, v. 53.

Yea, rather than my losse should draw on hers,

(Heare, heaven, the suite which my sad soule preferres!)

Let this her *slumber*, like oblivion's streame,

Make her beleve our love was but a dreame!

*Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 5.*And as a *slumb'rer* stretching on his bed,

This way he this, and that way scattered

His other leg, which feet with toes up bear.

Donne. The Progress of the Soul.

The drouping night thus creepeth on them fast;

And the sad humor loading their eye-liddes,

As messenger of Morpheus, on them cast

Sweet *slombring* deaw, the which to sleep them biddes.*Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.*

So long they sought, till they arrived were

In that same shady covert whereas lay

Faure Crysogone in *slombry* traunce whilere.*Id. Ib. book iii. can. 6.*

God hath set

Labour and rest, as day and night to men

Successive, and the timely dew of sleep

Now falling with soft *slumbrous* weight inclines

Our eyelids.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book iv. l. 612.

In th' English fleet each ship resounds with joy,

And loud applause of their great leader's fame;

In fiery dreams the Dutch they still destroy,

And *slumbering* smile at the imagin'd flame.*Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.*

Now charg'd with blessings while you seek repose,

Officious *slumbers* haste your eyes to close;

And glorious dreams stand ready to restore

The pleasing shapes of all you saw before.

Id. Ib.

Beneath an ample portico they spread

The downy fleece to form the *slumberous* bed;

And o'er soft palls of purple grain unfold

Rich tapestry, stiff with inwoven gold.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book iv.

Sleep-soothing groves, and quiet lawns between;

And flowery beds that *slumberous* influence kest,

From poppies breath'd.

Thomson. Castle of Indolence, can. 1.

They immediately fell into a deep *slumber*, which was miraculously prolonged, without injuring the powers of life, during the period of one hundred and eighty-seven years.

*Gibbon. Decline and Fall vol. vi. ch. xxxiii. p. 33.*SLUM-
BER.

SLUM-
BER.
—
SLUT.

With these the statesman strove to ease his care,
To sooth his sorrows, and to divert despair;
But long his grief sleep's gentle aid denies;
At length a *slumb'rous* Briton clos'd his eyes.
Whitehead. State Dunces.

At length the hero from the earth he rais'd,
Then to his lips convey'd the balmy draught;
The senseless chief the *slumb'rous* potion quafft.
His heavy eyes the *slumb'rous* potion clos'd,
Ere yet his tongue his various doubts propos'd.
Cambridge. The Scribleriad, book v.

SLUR, v. } Perhaps a corruption of *slutter*; to do
SLUR, n. } as the slut does; (slovenly or sluttishly;)
Slirt, from *slurred, slur'd, slurt*.

To do any thing lazily, carelessly, dirtily; to smear,
to soil, to tarnish, to pollute; to cast a soil or spot
upon; to pass slightly, (with a view to escape notice,) and thus, as in *Hudibras*, to cheat.

This touched the reputation of Mr. Rich to the very quick, and
was a *slur* that could not be effaced without the utmost difficulty.
State Trials. 26 Henry VIII.

Then from the table he gave a start,
Where banquet and wine were nothing scarce;
All which he *slirted* away. *Ben Jonson. Song 29.*

I can manage the little comb, set my hat, shake my garniture,
toss about my empty noddle, walk with a courant *slurr*, and at
every step peck down my head.

Dryden. Secret Love, act v.

What was the public faith found out for
But to *slur* men of what they fought for?

Butler. Hudibras, part ii. can. 2.

A manger was the place that first received the Lord of glory.
This *slur*, this affront God then thought fit to put upon all that
external splendor and grandeur which usually doth so much dazzle
the eyes of mortal men.

Sharp. Works, vol. i. p. 274. Sermon 11.

In every part of the human figure, when not spoiled by too great
corpulency, will be found this distinctness, the parts never appear-
ing uncertain or confused, or, as a musician would say, *slurred*;
and all those smaller parts which are comprehended in the larger
compartment are still to be there, however tenderly marked.
Reynolds. Works, vol. iii. p. 185. Notes on the Art of Painting.

Those worthies seem to see no shame in,
Nor strive to pass a *slur* on gaming.

Cambridge. A Dialogue.

There would have been one species of beings wanting to com-
pleat the universe; and it would have been a *slurre* to the divine
goodnesse not to have given being to such creatures as in the idea
were fairly possible; and contradicted no other attribute.

Glanvil. Pre-existence of Souls, ch. viii. p. 85.

SLUT, } *Slut*, or, as Gower writes it, *slout*,
SLUTTERY, } is the past participle of the verb
SLUTTISH, } *slaw-ian*, to slow, i. e. to make slow,
SLUTTISHLY, } or cause to be slow; and formed
SLUTTISHNESS. } thus, *slowed, slow'd, sloud, slout*,
slut. *Slut* formerly, as sloven now, was applied to males
as well as females. See Tooke.

One who is too slow; lazy, idle; to do any thing
carefully, cleanly; to dress properly, neatly; a lazy,
uncleanly, dirty person.

It shall not be in hir election,
The foulest *slutte* in all the toun, to refuse,
If that me lust, for all that they can muse.

Chaucer. The Letter of Cupid.

Why is thy lord so *sluttish* I thee preye,
And is of power better cloth to beye,
If that his dede accorded with thy speche?

Id. The Chanones Yemannes Prologue, v. 16104.

Among these other of *sloutes* kinde,
Which all labour set behinde,
And hateth all besines,
There is yet one, whiche Idelnes
Is cleped.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

Than he shewed them, in maner of communycasion, all the
nature of the Spanyardes, howe they be *sluttysshe* and lousy
and enuyous of other mannes welthe.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Chronycle, vol. ii. ch. xxxi. p. 92.

CLO. Truly, and to cast away honestie vppon a foule *slut* were
to put good meate into an vncleane dish.

Shakspeare. As You Like It, fol 198.

Nor i' th' appetite,
Sluttery to such neate excellence oppos'd,
Should make desire vomit emptinesse,
Nor so allur'd to feed.

Id. Cymbeline, fol. 374.

These make our girls their *slutt'ry* rue,
By pinching them both black and blue,
And put a penny in their shoe,
The house for cleanly sweeping.

Drayton. Nymphida. The Court of Fairy.

What rooms are these?

OTR. They are *sluttish* ones.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid in the Mill, act v. sc. 1.

They have taken a toil, surely very laborious, out of infinite
huge volumes to pick whatsoever may seem to be either absurdly,
or falsely, or fondly, or scandalously, or dishonestly, or passion-
ately, or *sluttishly* conceived or written.

Sir E. Sandys. State of Religion.

The onelie meane at those daies whereby hir husband his
countrie was reclaimed from *sluttishnesse* and slouenrie to cleane
bedding and ciuilitie.

Holinshed. The Chronicles of Ireland, vol. vi. p. 280.

As for spiders, it is evident that they are of the *τα αυτοματως*
γενόμενα, as Aristotle phrases it, and are generated of mere *sluttery*
and putrefaction.

More. Immortality of the Soul, book iii. ch. 13.

A poach'd egge; meat which in the shell may safely be eaten
after a *sluttish*, out of it not after a malicious hand.

Fuller. Worthies. Essex.

Be it enacted then
By the fair laws of thy firm-pointed pen,
God's services no longer shall put on
A *sluttishness* for pure religion.

Crashaw. Steps to the Temple.

Here by the by I cannot but look upon the strange instinct of
this noisome and troublesome creature the louse, of searching out
foul and nasty clothes to harbour and breed in, as an effect of
Divine Providence, designed to deter men and women from *slut-*
tishness and sordidness, and to provoke them to cleanliness and
neatness.

Ray. On the Creation, part ii. p. 357.

SLY, } Is, perhaps, the same word as *sleight*,
SLY'LY, or } (i. e. *sleyed, sley'd, sly'd*, the final *d*
SLI'LY, } omitted,) meaning,
SLY'NESS. } Acting with forecast; forecasting or
projecting; cautious, circumspect; cunning, crafty;
subtle. Substance *sly*, in Spenser, is substance *slight*
or slender. Milton, *Comus*, v. 155. "To cheat the
eye with blear illusion," had been in the MS. examined
by Mr. Todd, "with *sleight* illusion." See the fifth
Quotation from Chaucer.

And stele up on myn enemy
For to slee hym *slehliche*. *slehliches* ich by þenke.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 93.

Lo I sende you as scheep in the myddil of wolves, therfor be
ghe *slygh* as serpentis, and simple as dowves.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. x.

A thefe he was forsooth, of corn and mele,
And that a *slie*, and usant for to stele.

Chaucer. The Reves Tale, v. 3937.

A col fox, ful of *sleigh* iniquitee.

Id. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15151.

And eke men brought him out of his contre
Fro yere to yere ful prively his rent.
But honestly and *sleightly* he it spent,
That no man wondred how that he it hadde.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1446.

SLUT.
—
SLY.

SLY.
SMACK.

And if this man slee here himselfe, alas!
In my presence, it nill be no sollas,
What men would of it deme I can nat say,
It needeth me full *slightly* for to play.
Chaucer. Troilus and Crescide, book ii.

Tho weshen they, and set hem down and ete,
And after noone fall *slightly* Pandarus
Gan draw hem to the window near the street.
Id. Ib. book ii.

The heauen is far, the worlde is nigh,
And vaine glorie is eke so *sligh*,
Whiche couetise hath now witholde,
That thei none other thinge beholde,
But only that thei mighten winne.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue.

For thei ben *sligh* in suche a wise,
That thei by *slyght*, and by queintise
Of fals witnes bringen inne,
That doth hem ofte for to wynne,
That thei be not worthy therto.

Id. Ib. book v.

Thei shope amonge them suche a wile,
The kynge was dead within a while,
So *slyly* came it not aboute,
That thei ne ben discovered out,
So that it thought them for the best
To flee, for there was no reste.

Id. Ib. book i.

Two goodly beacons, set in watches stead,
Therein gave light, and flamd continually;
For they of living fire most subtilly
Were made, and set in silver sockets bright,
Cover'd with lids deviz'd of substance *sly*,
That readily they shut and open might.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

Beneath that shade two rivers *slyly* steal,
Through narrow walks, to wider Adice,
Who swallows both, till proudly she does swell,
And hastes to shew her beauty to the sea.

Davenant. Gondibert, book iii. can. 1.

One may believe that this was in your head, by your *slyly* re-
marking, presently after, that Tertullian, Origen, and Lactantius
affirmed the same thing of angels and souls, as the Nicene fathers
did of the Son.

Waterland. Works, vol. iii. p. 12. Answer to the Preface.

They tempted me t' attack your highness,
And then, with wonted wile and *slyness*,
They left me in the lurch.

Swift. Sheridan's Submission.

So that upon an opportunity offering wherein a man may gain
some pleasure or advantage *slyly* and safely without danger of after
damage to himself, though with infinite detriment to all the world
beside, and in breach of every moral obligation, he will act wisely
to embrace it.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxxvi. p. 364.

SMACK, *n.* } D. *smaecken*, *sapere*, *gustare*;
SMACK, *v.* } Ger. *schmaeck*, *gustus et sapor*; Sw.
SMA'CKING, *n.* } *smaka*; A. S. *smæc-can*, to taste,
to have or take a smack or savour of. Somner. Ihre is
inclined to believe the verb formed from the sound of
the lips in eating eagerly; and thence appropriated to
the taste. The word is applied to

The sound of the lips, separated from compression;
to a similar sound, as of a whip; of the hand upon the
face; to a taste, a savour, a relish.

————— She behind thy back
So liberall is, she woll nothing withsey,
But smartly of another take a *smack*,
Thus fare these women all the pack.

Chaucer. The Letters of Cupid.

Then Battus kindly leadeth her,
And euer as she trips,
God blesse thee, mouse, the bridegroome said,
And *smakt* her on the lips.

Warner. Albion's England, book ii. ch. x.

The tast or *smacke* of saverie, origan, cressies, and senvie, is
hote and biting.

Holland. Plinie, book xix. ch. xii.

SMACK.
SMALL.

There eke the soft delights, that witchingly
Instil a wanton sweetness through the breast,
And the calm pleasures always hover'd nigh;
But whate'er *smack'd* of noyance, or unrest,
Was far off expell'd from this delicious nest.

Thomson. Castle of Indolence, can. 1.

At harvest-home, and on the shearing day,
When he should thanks to Pan and Pales pay,
And better Ceres; trembling to approach
The little barrel, which he fears to broach:
He 'ssays the wimble, often draws it back;
And deals to thirsty servants but a *smack*.

Dryden. Persius. Satire 4.

To write in pain, and counterfeit a bliss,
Like the faint *smacking* of an after-kiss.

Id. Prologue to the Mock Astrologer.

Would often boast his matchless skill,
To curb the steed, and guide the wheel,
And as he pass'd the gazing throng,
With graceful ease, and *smack'd* the thong.

Whitehead. The Youth and the Philosopher.

But when, obedient to the mode
Of panegyric, courtly ode,
The bard bestrides his annual hack,
In vain I taste, and sip and *smack*,
I find no savour of the sack.

Lloyd. A familiar Epistle to a Friend.

Thy soldiery, the Pope's well manag'd pack,
Were train'd beneath his lash, and knew the *smack*,
And, when he laid them on the scent of blood,
Would hunt a Saracen through fire and flood.

Cowper. Expostulation.

SMALL, *adj.* } D. *smal*; Ger. *schmal*; Sw. *smal*;
SMALL, *n.* } A. S. *smæl*, *smal*, *smel*; *smallunge*,
SMA'LLY, } *minutio, diminutio*; a diminishing;
SMA'LNES, } a making small, thin, or slender.
SMA'LLISH. } See MALL. Minute, thin, slender;
opposed to large, or great: delicate, gentle; opposed to
gross.

A long knýf ýt was & *smal* ýnou, as me may gut ýse
Atte chýrche of Kauersham, as he aþ gare ýbe.

R. Gloucester, p. 289.

Go out swithe into the grete stretis and *smale* stretis of the citee:
and bringe yn hidir pore men and feble, blynde and crokid.

Wiclif. Luke, ch. xiv.

Ovide, amonges other thinges *smale*,
Said, Mida had under his longe heres
Growing upon his hed two asses eres.

Chaucer. The Wif of Bathes Tale, v. 6535.

To supper set, full *smallly* they eat.

Id. The Remedy of Love.

His shoulderes of large brede,
And *smallish* in the girdlestede.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 177.

————— My wittes ben to *smale*
To telle euery man's tale.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue.

Her garment was cut after such a fashion, that though the
length of it reached to the ancles, yet in her going one might dis-
cern the *small* of her leg.

Sidney. Arcadia.

The Frenchmen, seeing they could not that way prevail, con-
tinued their battery but *smallly*, on which before they had spent
1500 shot in a day.

Burnet. Records. Journal of King Edward's Reign. Year 3.

A kynnesmā of Sigebert, late kynge, entending to reuenge the
deposyng of hys kynnesmā, awaytid y^e tyme, and beset y^e house
where Kenulph and his paramowre was, *smallly* accōpanyed.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. 152. p. 139.

Thenceforth I gan in my engrieved brest
To scorne all difference of great and *small*,
Sith that the greatest often are opprest,
And unawares doe into daunger fall.

Spenser. Visions of the World's Vanitie.

Since when the greatness of his charge exceeds
The *smallness* of his pou'rs, he must collate
The same on others.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book ii.

SMALL.

SMARIS.

Esteem and kindness in one breast would grow :
But 'twas heaven knows how many years ago.
Now some *small* chat, and guinea expectation,
Gets all the pretty creatures in the nation.

Dryden. *An Epilogue.*

That sort of animals being, by reason of their *smallness*, the fittest of those furnished with lungs and hot blood we could procure.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 376. *Pneumatical Experiments about Respiration.*

Knights, lords, and dukes—Mad wretch, forbear,
Dangers unthought of ambush there ;
Confine thy rage to weaker slaves,
Laugh at *small* fools, and lash *small* knaves.

Churchill. *The Ghost*, book iii.

SMALT, *i. e. smelt.*

To make a light purple, mingle ceruse with logwood water ;
and moreover turnsoil with lac mingled with *smalt* of bice.

Peacham.

SMARAGD, D. and Ger. *schmaragd* ; Lat. *smaragdus* ; Gr. *σμαραγδος*, from *σμαρασσειν*, or *μαρασσειν*, to shine. See EMERALD.

The forth was of a *smaragde* or an emerald, which is not only grene of his owne nature, but he maketh all the ayre aboute him to seme grene also.

Bale. *Image*, part iii.

SMARAGDITES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* apparently nine-jointed, as long as the whole body, with the basal joint dilated, the second short, the third very small, the remaining long, filiform, with long hairs ; body very shining ; head rather broader than the *thorax*, the latter ovate, with the front margin rounded ; the *abdomen* rather longer, but much narrower than the *thorax*, elongate-ovate, concave above ; *tarsi* four-jointed.

Type of the genus, *S. admirabilis*, Westwood ; London, *Mag. Nat. Hist. &c.* vol. vi. p. 419. Inhabits England.

SMARIS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Arachnides*.

Generic character. *Palpi* small, filiform, straight, simple ; mouth porrect, elongated into a beak ; eyes two ; body oval, scaly ; legs not formed for swimming, eight in number, the anterior pair longest, four posterior somewhat remote.

Type of the genus, *S. Sambuci* ; Latreille, *Gen. Crust. et Ins.* vol. i. p. 153. Inhabits various parts of Europe, on the elder ; taken occasionally in England.

SMARIS, from the Gr. *σμαρις*, a kind of *small fish*, Cuv. *Picarel*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Menides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Both jaws furnished with a narrow row of very fine teeth ; but none in the vomer ; mouth protractile ; body spindle-shaped.

This genus, with some others, were separated by Cuvier from the Linnæan *Spari* on account of the protractility of the mouth, which can be projected in the form of a tube, depending upon the length of the pedicles of the intermaxillary bones, and form his family *Menides*. The *Picarels* are distinguished from the genus *Mæna*, to which they are, in almost every respect, similar, by the absence of teeth in the vomer. They are found in the Mediterranean and in the Atlantic, but not hitherto in the Pacific Ocean, living near the shore in muddy, weedy parts, and feeding upon small fish and molluscous animals.

S. Vulgaris, Cuv. ; *Sparus Smaris*, Lin. ; *Common Picarel*. About eight inches in length, round, and spindle-shaped ; head pointed ; mouth not large when

closed, but very protractile ; both jaws furnished with a narrow row of very fine teeth, and the inferior has two cuspid teeth at its tip ; skin of the palate disposed in ridges, on which are numerous rather prominent papillæ, liable to be mistaken for teeth ; eyes large ; preopercule rather large, its limb prominent, not covered with scales, but marked with parallel vertical striæ ; opercule of moderate size, closely connected with the subopercule ; interopercule very narrow and indistinct, although separate from the other pieces, all of which and the cheek are scaly ; branchiostegal membrane narrow and supported by six rays ; body covered with strong, rough scales ; dorsal fin commencing with the second third of the length of the body, and about half its depth in height, the membrane connecting its eleven spiny and some branching rays very delicate ; anal fin supported by three spiny and four soft rays ; pectoral fins long and narrow ; caudal slightly forked ; the general colour of the fish is silvery-grey, deeper on the back, and lighter on the belly ; dorsal and caudal fins silvery-grey, the latter edged with reddish ; the other fins reddish-yellow. This species is found throughout the Mediterranean ; at Iviça it is called *Jarret*, and on the Spanish coast *Caramel* ; at Venice, according to Rondelet, it is known as the *Giroli* or *Geruli*. It lives near the shore, feeds on small crustaceous animals ; and is so abundant at Iviça that it forms more than half of the fishery. It has often been confounded with the *Pyraie* of Antibes, a fish of the Herring kind, of which sauce is made, and not of the *Picarel*.

S. Insidiator, Cuv. ; *Insidious Picarel*. More than six inches long ; the head much longer, the muzzle more lengthened ; the eye larger ; the body rounder and more slender than in the last species ; the scales very small ; it is reddish-brown on the back, and silvery on the belly, but it has not the black spot which almost all the *Picarels* have on their sides ; fins reddish, tinged with yellow, excepting the caudal, which is red. It is found off the coast of Sicily.

S. Alcedo, Cuv. ; *Kingfisher Picarel*. About seven inches in length, and deeper than the common species, as are also its dorsal and anal fins, especially their soft part, but the eyes are much smaller ; the back is grey, tinged with golden ; the sides silvery, and the belly of a light yellowish-green tint ; a blue streak passes from the tip of the muzzle below each eye, some others on the top of the head, and three on the opercule ; rows of large, bright blue spots are seen, one above and three below the lateral line ; upon the belly are six rows of paler spots ; the dorsal, anal, and caudal fins brilliant yellow, spotted with blue, and between the first and second dorsal ray is a brown spot ; pectorals reddish ; and the ventrals bluish, mingled with reddish at their base, and edged with yellow. Found in the Mediterranean ; at Nice it is called *Gerle blavié* and *Martin-pêcheur de Mer*, on account of its beautiful colours ; at Marseilles it is known as the *Varlet de ville*.

S. Chryselis, Cuv. ; *Golden Picarel*. Not more than five or six inches in length, of a thick, broad make, with the spiny part of the dorsal deeper, and its soft part and the anal shallower ; back yellow ; belly silvery, with a large, blackish spot on the sides ; sometimes there are traces of blue markings.

S. Gagarella, Cuv. ; *Gagarel Picarel*. The body of this species is deeper, and its head longer than the last species ; the brown spot on the front of the dorsal fin broader, and reaching to its fourth ray. Both these

SMARIS. species are also from the Mediterranean, and to one or other perhaps belongs Duhamel's name, *Picarelle blanche*.

SMART.

S. Angustatus, Cuv.; *Sciæna Angustata*, Solander; *Narrow Picarel*. Very nearly resembling *S. Insidiator*, from which it is distinguished by three additional soft rays to the dorsal fin; body red; tip of the muzzle yellow. Found at Madeira.

S. Royeri, Bowdich; *Royer's Picarel*. Seven inches long; the colour reddish-yellow, glazed with bright silvery, and the back deep violet; upon the body are three rows of points. It is caught at Porto Rico, in Madeira, where it is called by the Portuguese *Boquero*.

S. Melanurus, Cuv.; *Black-tailed Picarel*. Eight inches in length; spiny part of the dorsal fin much deeper than the soft part, its last spine far distant from the first soft ray, but the membrane unbroken; pectoral fins long and pointed; caudal deeply cleft; back leaden, glossed with yellowish; belly silvery; fins olive; on the tail in front of the caudal fin a large black spot, and a small one at the base of each pectoral. Is found off Goree.

S. Martinicus, Cuv.; *Martinique Picarel*. Four inches long; body rounded and shortened; reddish on the back and silvery on the belly, with a small black spot on the side. Found off Martinique.

S. Balteatus, Cuv.; *Stoiled Picarel*. Four inches long; the body rounded and narrower than the common species; the last rays of the first dorsal fin so short that the distinction between the two fins is greater than in *S. Insidiator*, to which it has much resemblance; tail forked; the back is sprinkled with small brilliant silvery spots on a reddish ground, whilst the sides and belly are silvery-white; a broad silvery band extends from above the eye across the opercule to the tail; fins pale. It is caught at Ceylon.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Cuvier et Valenciennes, *Histoire Naturelle des Poissons*.

SMART, adj. D. *smerte*; Ger. *schmerz*; Sw.

SMART, n.

SMART, v.

SMA'RTLY,

SMA'RTNESS.

smarta; A. S. *smeort-an*, *dolere*, *cruciare*, to pain. It is supposed the word to have been primarily applied to the punishments of the martyrs; and is inclined to derive from the Lat. *martyrus*: he thinks that the preposition of the letter *s* is the principal objection. Perhaps from the A. S. *merr-an*, to mar, *q. v.* *Smart* is generally applied to

An acute, quick, pungent, cutting pain. *Smart, adj.*, acute, sharp, quick, lively, active, brisk; trim; spruce.

porgh *smerted* of þe law he did þam justise.

R. Brunne, p. 306.

Sir Marmeduk out cam, he trosted on þer fayth,
To him & his þei nam, & *smertly* did þam grayth.

Id. p. 300.

ge seggeþ soþ by mýsoule quap ich. ich have seýen hit ofte
Her smýt no þýnge so *smerte*. ne smelleþ so foule
As shame. Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 228.

Hold not the devil's knif ay to thin herte,
Thine anger doth the all to sore *smerte*,
But shew to me all thy confession.

Chaucer. The Sompnoures Tale, v. 7673.

Alas! said she,
Is ther no ship, of so many as I see,
Wol bringen home my lord? than were my herte
Al warished of his bitter peines *smerte*.

Id. The Frankeleines Tale, v. 11095.

The murmur sleth myn herte and my corage,
For to myn eres cometh the vois so *smerte*,
That it wel nie destroyed hath myn herte.

Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8443.

And therwith he sterte up *smertly* and cast down a grote.
Chaucer. The Pardoner and Tapstere.

And for to lede hym swithe and *smarte*,
After the bright daies lawe,
There ben ordeined for to drawe,
Four hors his chare, and him withall,
Wherof the names tell I shall.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

And when the sunne hath eke the darke opprest,
And brought the day, it doth nothing abate
The trauailes of mine endlesse *smart* and paine.

Surrey. Of the restless State of a Lover.

And sad repentance used to embay,
His body in salt water *smarting* sore,
The filthy blotches of sin to wash away.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 10.

And as some speed well ynough with their wicked deeds and
irreligion; so others againe feeble the *smart* and are punished by
the saints whom they adore, and the holy ceremonies which they
observe.

Holland. Plinie, book ii. ch. xii.

Yet, if the stony cold
Have not all seized on your frozen hart,
Let one word fall that may your grief unfold,
And tell the secretes of your mortall *smart*;
He oft finds present helpe, who does his grieffe impart.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 1.

Thrice had the golden sun his hote steedes washt
In the west maine, and thrice them *smartly* lasht
Out of the baulmy east, since the sweet maide
Had in that dismall cave beene sadly laid.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 3.

Objects will then be as present, and will strike as *smartly* upon
our senses.

Barrow. Sermon 7. vol. ii. p. 172.

Her conversation might, for this reason, seem to want somewhat
of that salt and *smartness* which the ill-natured part of the world
are so fond of.

Atterbury. Sermon 6. vol. i. p. 223.

Birch—
Ah, why should birch supply the chair? since oft
Its cruel twigs compel the *smarting* youth
To dread the hateful seat.

Dodsley. Agriculture, ch. ii.

And this we denominate heat, from that best known effect we
find it have upon ourselves in raising a burning *smart* in our flesh
whenever we approach near enough.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part i. ch. vii. p. 199.

SMASH, see **MASH**, a word very common in speech.

SMATCH, v. } *i. e. smack, q. v.* (by the common
SMATCH, n. } change of *ck* into *tch*.)

But yit ner the lattir
He held it nat al foly that Geffrey did clattir,
But wisely hym governyd. as Geffrey hym taught.
For percell of his wisdom he had tofore *smaught*.

Chaucer. The Marchantes Second Tule, p. 661.

Neuerthelesse no man of our tyme and in our Englishe toungue
(which none but our selves for our own vse do muche passe on)
writeth so ornately, but that he hath in sundry woordes and
phrases sum *smatche* of his natie countrey phrases, that he was
borne in.

Udall. Luke. Preface.

I prythee, Strato, stay thou by thy Lord,
Thou art a fellow of a good respect:
Thy life hath had some *smatch* of honor in it.

Shakspeare. Julius Cesar, act v. sc. 5. fol. 130.

Allowing his description therein to retain and *smatche* of veritie.
Banister. History of Man, fol. 22. Anno 1578.

We give some Latin, and a *smatch* of Greek;
Teach him to fence and figure twice a week;
And having done, we think, the best we can,
Praise his proficiency, and dub him man.

Cowper. Progress of Errour.

SMAT'TER, n. } Skinner thinks so written, *q. d.*
SMA'TTER, v. } smacker, (rather *smatcher*, see
SMA'TTERING, n. } **SMATCH**.) He that has a *smat-*
SMA'TTERER. } tering of learning, *qui primoribus*
tantum labiis literas degustavit; and

SMART.

SMAT-
TER.

SMAT-
TER.
—
SMEATH-
MANNIA.

To smack, to taste, to savour; to have a mere taste, a slight taste or savour; to act, to employ slightly or superficially.

For I abhor to *smatter*
Of one so deuillyshe a matter,
But I will make further relacion

Shelton. Why come ye not to Court.

But in the parties themselves, these two causes I conceive of Atheism: 1. More abundance of wit than judgment, and of witty than judicious learning, whereby they are more inclined to contradict any thing than willing to be informed of the truth. They are not therefore men of sound learning for the most, but *smatterers*.

Cranmer's Letter unto Hooker.

That as for my parts, they were such as he saw;
That, indeed, I had a small *smutt'ring* of law,
Which I lately had got more by practice and reading,
By sitting o' th' bench, whilst others were pleading.

Cotton. A Voyage to Ireland, ch. ii.

The small time I supervis'd the glasshouse, I got among those Venetians some *smatterings* of the Italian tongue.

Howell. Letter 3. book i. sec. 1.

But being a virtuoso, able
To *smatter*, quack, and cant, and dabble,
He held his talent most adroit,
For any mystical exploit.

Butler. Hudibras, part iii. can. 1.

For all other sciences, they were in a manner extinguished during the course of this [Assyrian] empire, excepting only a *smatter* of judicial astrology, by which, under the name of Chaldeans, some of that race long amused ignorant and credulous people.

Sir William Temple. Works, vol. iii. p. 501. Of Ancient and Modern Learning.

Others, that they may seem universally knowing, get a little *smattering* in every thing.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. ii. p. 350.

SMEAR, *v.* } See BESMEAR.

SMEAR, *n.* }

SME'ARY. }

Smergh in Scotch is marrow; and A. S. *smere*, any kind of fat, greasy substance. See Jamieson. D. *smeeren*; Ger. *schmieren*; Sw. *smörja*; A. S. *smear-an*, ungere, linere, illinere.

To cover or rub over with any greasy, slimy, dirty matter. To soil, to daub.

Her shone *smered* with talow.

Shelton. Elinour Rimming.

And Lancashire, not as the least I ween,
Thoro' three crowns three arrows *smear'd* with blood.

Drayton. The Battle of Agincourt.

But if that honest licence now you take,
If into rogues omnipotent you rake,
Death is your doom, impal'd upon a stake;
Smear'd o'er with wax, and set on blaze, to light
The streets, and make a dreadful fire by night.

Dryden. Juvenal. Satire 3.

The *smear*y wax the brightening blaze supplies,
And wavy fires from pitchy planks arise.

Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book iii.

SMEATHMANNIA, in *Botany*, a genus dedicated in honour of Smeathmann, a German, who travelled in many parts of Western Africa, and collected many specimens of plants, particularly at Sierra Leone. It belongs to the class *Polyandria*, order *Polygynia*, and natural order *Passifloreæ*. Generic character: nectary one-leaved, urceolate, surrounding the bases of the stamens; stamens numerous, distinct, seated on a short column; stigmas five, peltate; capsule inflated, papery, four or five-valved; seeds dotted, numerous.

This genus consists of three species, natives of Sierra Leone; they are elegant, upright shrubs, with copious, solitary, axillary, white flowers.

SMELL,

SMELL,

SME'LLER,

SME'LLING.

This word has not been satisfactorily traced to its origin. In A. S. *smell*, the sense of smelling, is *swæc*; a word which also denoted *taste*.

Minshew derived it from the Ger. *schmeichen*; A. S. *smæcc-an*, to smack; and he did so, rashly as Skinner thought, and as he thought himself, it may be supposed, from the omission in his second edition. It may however be remarked, that the Ger. *schmeichen* denotes both *taste* and *smell*: that taste is not the mere touch of the organs of tasting, nor smell of the organs of smelling, and that from this coincidence the word applied to the one may have owed its appropriation to the other. It is only to suppose *smæclian* or *smæglian*, a diminutive of *smæccan*, and the word, by dropping the guttural, is formed. To *smell*, (see the Quotation from Locke,)

To have or cause to have sensations or feelings by the nose; through the medium of air.

To have or cause to have an odour, a scent.

To scent; to savour: to scent, to trace, discern by the scent.

ge seggeþ soþ bý mý soule quap ich. ich have seýen hit ofte
Her smýt no þýnge so smerte. ne *smelleþ* so foule
As shame.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 228.

And thei tooken the bodi of Jhesus and bounden it in lynnun clothis with swete *smellynge* oynementis, as it is the custom to Iewis for to byrie.

Wiclif. John, ch. xix.

There saw I eke the fresh hauthorne
In white motley, that so swote doth *smell*.

Chaucer. The Complaint of the Black Knight.

The flourie yere yeldeth swete *smelles*, in the first sommer season warmynge.

Id. Boecius. De Consolatione, book iv.

Toward the golde he [Fabricius] gan him drawe,
Wherof [golde] in all menes loke
Parte vp in his honde he toke,
Whiche to his mouth in all haste
He put it for to *smelle* and taste,
And to his eie, and to his ere;
But he ne founde no comforte there.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

And, all within, it full of wyndings is
And hidden wayes, that scarce an hound by *smell*
Can follow out those false footsteps of his.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 9.

Such nasty *smellers*,
That if they'd been unfurnish'd of club-truncheons,
They might have cudgell'd me with their very stinks,
It was so strong and sturdy.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Nice Valour, act v. sc. 1.

But the milde ayre with season moderate
Gently attemptred, and dispos'd so well,
That still it breathed forth sweet spirit and holesom *smell*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

Smelling is another sense, that seems to be wrought on by bodies at a distance; though that which immediately affects the organ, and produces in us the sensation of any smell, are effluvia, or invisible particles, that coming from bodies at a distance, immediately affect the olfactory nerves.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. ii. p. 428.

All the *smell* of plants, and of other bodies, is caused by these volatile parts, and is *smelled* wherever they are scattered in the air; and the acuteness of *smell* in some animals shows us, that these effluvia spread far, and must be inconceivably subtle.

Reid. On the Human Mind, ch. ii. sec. 1.

They could not be far off, as we *smelled* the smoke of fire, though we did not see it.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. iv. p. 64.

SMELOWSKIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by C. A. Meyer, after a Russian botanist. It belongs to the class *Tetradynamia*, order *Siliquosa*, and the natural

SMELL.
—
SME-
LOWS-
KIA.

SME-
LOWS-
KIA.
—
SMERK.

family of *Cruciferae*. Generic character: calyx loose, equal at the base; petals undivided; hypogynous glands four; stigma simple; silique sessile, short, attenuated at both ends, subtetragonal, two-celled, few-seeded; valves subnavicular; seeds pendulous in one series, smooth, without margins; umbilical funicle free, setaceous.

This genus is nearly allied to *Lepidium* and *Sisymbrium*, and consists of three known species, all natives of Asiatic Russia; they are small perennial plants, with entire or pinnatifid leaves, and terminal racemes of white flowers.

SMELT, v. } D. *schmelten*; Ger. *schmelzen*; Sw.

SMELTER. } *smelta*; A. S. *melt-an*, *milt-an*, to melt.

To reduce to a liquid or fluid state; usually applied to the melting of ores.

What tools are used in *smelting*, their figures, use, &c. and the whole manner of working?

Boyle. *Works*, vol. v. fol. 741. *General History of the Air*.

The *smelters* come up to the assayers.

Woodward. *On Fossils*.

Having too much water, many corns will *smilt*, or have their pulp turned into a substance like thick cream. Mortimer.

The miner, the builder of the furnace for *smelting* the ore, the feller of the timber, the burner of the charcoal to be made use of in the *smelting-house*, the brick-maker, the bricklayer, the workmen who attend the furnace, the mill-wright, the forger, the smith, must all of them join their different arts in order to produce them.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. book i. ch. i. p. 16.

SMERINTHUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* prismatic, slightly and gradually incrassated, serrated, especially in the males, the apex generally incurved and attenuated; *palpi* contiguous, minute, three-jointed, densely clothed with scales; *maxillæ* very short; head small; wings reversed during repose; anterior pair more or less angulated, and dentated on the hinder margin; *abdomen* stout, elongated, conical, not tufted at the apex: larva shagreened; head small, conical, last segment with a recurved conical horn; pupa slightly roughed, acute, and pointed at the apex, subterraneous.

Type of the genus, *Sphinx ocellata*, Linnæus, vol. ii. p. 796; Donovan, *Brit. Ins.* vol. viii. p. 47. pl. 269. Four European species; three of which occur, not uncommonly, in England; hybrids have been reared between *S. ocellatus* and *S. Populi*.

SMERK, or } A. S. *smere-ian*, *subridere*, *arri-*

SMIRK, v. } *dere*, to smile; to smerke. Somner.

SMIRK, n. } *Suaviter et cum leni susurro ridere*.

Junius.

To smile sweetly, and with a gentle or slight murmur.

Which granted so, and held deserved due,

I may full well on stage supplie the place a while,

Till I have plainly laid before your view

That I have cause, as these, to plaine of Fortune's guile,

Which *smirking* though at first, she seeme to smooth and smile.

Mirror for Magistrates, p. 477.

So, thou maist, with thy past'rall ministralsy

Beating the aire, atweene resounding hills,

Draw to thee bonibels as *smirke*, as hy,

And wrap hem in thy love begrey their wils.

Broune. *Young Willie and old Wernock*.

CUD. Seest how brag yond bullocke beares,

So *smirke*, so smoothe, his pricked eares?

Spenser. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. Februarie.

Gay rainbow silks her mellow charms infold,
And nought of Lyce but herself is old,
Her grizzled locks assume a *smirking* grace,
And art has levell'd her deep furrow'd face.

Young. *Love of Fame*. Satire 5.

Oh! torture me not, for love's sake,
With the *smirk* of those delicate lips,
With that head's dear significant shake,
And the toss of the hoop and the hips.

Jenyns. *A Song*.

SMICKER, } A. S. *smicre*, elegant, trimme,
SMICKERING, } gallant, pretty, *smugg*; well or cun-
SMICKLY. } ningly wrought or contrived. Som-

ner.

Mr. Gifford says, "*smickly* is finically, effeminately." We should now perhaps say *smugly*. *Smickering* (in Dryden) seems to be a *smack*, or taste for.

Regardful of his honour he forsook
The *smicker* use of court humanity.

Ford. *Fame's Memorial*.

RAY. Shall I be brave, then?

HUM. Golden as the sun.

RAY. What's he that looks so *smickly*?

Id. *The Sun's Darling*, act ii. sc. 1.

We had a young doctour, who rode by our coach, and seem'd to have a *smickering* to our young lady of Pilton, and ever rode before to get dinner in a readiness.

Dryden. *Works*, vol. i. p. 88. To Mrs. Steward. Letter 35.

SMIDDY, i. e. Smithy. See SMITH.

His pate is his anvil, the forge his study; so as I may properly apply those antient verses, upon this occasion, to our truant chanterman:

That scholar well deserves a widdie,

Who makes his study of a *smiddie*.

Comment. on Chaucer, (1665,) p. 50.

SMIERA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* inserted in the middle of the forehead, thirteen-jointed, fusiform or filiform in the males, clavate in the females, the club triarticulate; *labrum* short, transverse; *palpi* four-jointed, filiform; *ocelli* three, placed in a triangle; collar broader than long, its hinder margin arched; wings four, ample, anterior with the stigma beyond the middle, united to a nervure which extends to the apex; posterior slender; *abdomen* petiolated; ovipositor beneath, concealed; *femora* large, somewhat clavate, *tibiæ* with a spine at the apex; *tarsi* rather long.

Type of the genus, *Chalcis sispes*, Fabricius; Panzer, *Faun. Ins. Germ. Init.* p. 7. pl. xi. Above twenty species; of which three inhabit England, but are not very common, being local; they occur about July.

SMIGHT. See SMITE.

SMILACINA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Desfontaines from a diminutive of *Smilax*, on account of the similar roughness of the species. It belongs to the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Smilacæ*. Generic character: corolla inferior, six-parted, spreading; stamens six; filaments diverging, attached to the bases of the laciniae of the corolla; berry globose, three-celled.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Convallaria*, consists of about nine or ten species; they are mostly North American herbs, with bifoliate or leafy stems, and terminal, subumbellate, racemose, or paniced inflorescence and white flowers.

SMILAX, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnæus, from the Greek *σμηλη*, a scraper, on account of the stems

SMERK.

SMILAX.

SMILAX. of most of the species being rough from prickles. It belongs to the class *Dioecia*, order *Hexandria*, and natural order of *Smilacæ*. Generic character: flowers of separate sexes; perianth six-parted, nearly equal, spreading; male flower with six stamens and erect anthers; female flower with a persistent perianth, a three-celled ovary, the cells one-seeded; style very short; stigmas three; berry one to three-seeded.

SMILE.

This genus consists of numerous species, natives of all the more temperate and hotter parts of the globe; they are usually climbing, prickly shrubs, with leaves resembling those of dicotyledonous plants; the roots of many of the species are the *Sarsaparilla* of the shops.

SMILE, } *D. smuylen*; Ger. *schmollen*;
SMILE, } Sw. *smæla*. The origin of this
SMILER, } word is perhaps the A. S. *smæl*,
SMILINGLY, } *exilis, gracilis*; *smelt* or *smilt*, (past
SMILINGNESS. } participle of the lost verb,) *tenuis*,
mitis, blandus, serenus. *Smylt* or *smolt wæder*. (*D. smôel wæder*.) Weather, when the sky is clear and without wind. Somner. See the Quotations from Chaucer, Phaer, and Dryden. To *smile*,

To move, to contract the features, about the mouth—especially—from some feelings of pleasure or self-satisfaction: to look favourably or kindly, to favour, be favourable or propitious to.

For as I thought, that *smiling* sign
 Was token, that the herte encline
 Would to requests reasonable,
 Because *smiling* is favorable
 To every thing that shall thrive.

Chaucer. *Dream*.

The maker of the gods and men to cher all sweetely *smyles*,
 With countenance such as from the skies y^e stormes and clouds
 exiles. Phaer. *The fyrste booke of Æneados*.

This miller *smiled* at hir nicetee,
 And thought, All this nis don but for a wile.
 They wenen that no man may hem begile,
 But by my thrift yet shal I blere hir eie,
 For all the sleighte in hir philosophie.

Chaucer. *The Reves Tale*, v. 3974.

It is of loue, as of fortune,
 That chaungeth oft, and nill contune,
 Which whylome woll of folke *smile*,
 And glombe on hem another while.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 203.

The *smiler* with the knif under the cloke.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2001.

A softe paas thei daunce and trede,
 And with the women otherwhile
 With sobre chere awonge thei *smile*,
 For laughter was there none on hie.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book viii.

And eke the gentle shepheard swaynes, which sat
 Keeping their fleecy flockes as they were hyr'd,
 She sweetly heard complaine both how and what
 Her sonne had to them doen; yet she did *smile* thereat.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 6.

And her against sweet cherefulness was placed,
 Whose eyes, like twinkling stars in evening cleare,
 Were deckt with *smyles* that all sad humors chased,
 And darted forth delights the which her goodly graced.

Id. *Ib.* book iv. can. 10.

She seeing mine eyes still on her were,
 Soon, *smilingly*, quoth she,
 Sirrah! look to your rudder there,
 Why look'st thou thus at me?

Drayton. *The Muses' Elysium*. *Nymphal* 7.

The Philosopher [Socrates] having been silent all the while,
smilingly said, I thought after so much thunder we should have
 rain.

Howell. *Letter* 9. book i. sec. 4.

Begin, auspicious boy, to cast about
 Thy infant eyes, and, with a *smile*, thy mother single out;
 Thy mother well deserves that short delight,
 The nauseous qualms of ten long months and travail to requite,
 Then *smile*; the frowning infant's doom is read,
 No god shall crown the board, nor goddess bless the bed.

Dryden. *Virgil*. *Pastoral* 4.

Thus pencils can with one slight touch restore
Smiles to that changed face that wept before.

Id. *Astræa Redux*.

Ev'n children follow'd, with endearing wile,
 And pluck'd his gown, to share the good man's *smile*;
 His ready *smile* a parent's warmth exprest,
 Their welfare pleas'd him, and their cares distrest.

Goldsmith. *The Deserted Village*.

The very knowledge that he lived in vain,
 That all was over on this side the tomb,
 Had made despair a *smilingness* assume.

Byron. *Works*, vol. i. p. 232. *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*.

SMILIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Homopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* short, the two basal joints thick, somewhat equal and cylindric, the terminal one forming a gradually attenuated bristle; forehead produced into a dilated rostrum; *thorax* gibbous, produced behind into an elongate, subulated scutellum, and cornute on each side; *elytra* nearly hyaline, with strong nervures; *tibiæ* compressed, angulated, and denticulated.

Type of the genus, *Centrotus cornutus*, Fabricius; Panzer, *Faun. Ins. Germ. Init.* L. fig. xix. One indigenous species only occurs, which is found not uncommonly in the neighbourhood of London; there are several foreign species.

SMILT. See **SMELT**.

SMIRCH, is perhaps *smutch'd*, or *smudg'd*.

CEL. I'll put my selfe in poore and meane attire,
 And with a kinde of vंबर *smirch* my face.

Shakspeare. *As You Like It*, fol. 187.

Th' ascent is easy, and the prospect clear,
 From the *smirch'd* scullion to th' embroider'd peer.

Smollett. *Advice*.

SMITE, v. } *D. smyten*; Ger. *schmeissen*; Sw.
SMI'TER, } *smita*; A. S. *smitan*, *ferire*, *percu-*
SMI'TING, n. } *tere*.

To strike; to beat, to give a blow; to afflict.

Myd god herte he wende forþ to *smyte* þis bataile.

R. Gloucester, p. 55.

Hii býsegede vaste þe toun, so þat þe þrydde day
 þe Crystene ost *smot* hym.

Id. p. 403.

þei com Philip so nere, þat he cried, tak þe kýng,
 Bot non so hardi were, to *smyte* him for no þing.

R. Brunne, p. 203.

Edward did *smyte* rounde pený, halfpený, ferthýng,
 þe croice passed þe bounde of alle þorghout þe rýng.

Id. p. 238.

Batailles shulle never eft be. ne man bere eg tool
 And ýf ený man *smýþen* hit. be *smyte* þ' w' tu deþe.

Piers Ploughman. *Vision*, p. 62.

And thei that weren aboute him, and sighen that was to come
 seiden to him, Lord wher we *smyten* with swerd? And oon of hem
smoot the seruaunt of the prince of prestis, and kittide of his right
 eere.

Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. xxii.

When they whiche were about him sawe what woulde folow,
 they said vnto him: Lorde, shall we *smyte* wyth swearde. And one
 of them smote a seruaunte of the hiest priest of all, and *smote* of
 his ryght eare.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And lo oon of hem that weren with Jhesus streyghte out his
 honde and drough out his swerd, and he *smote* the seruaunt of the
 prince of prestis, and kitte of his eere.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xxvi.

SMILE.

SMITE.

SMITE. And behold, one of them which were wyth Jesus, stretched out
hys hande and drewe hys swerde, and stroke a seruaunt of the hie
priest, and *smote* of his eare. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

A techere, not ghoun mych to wyn, not a *smyster* but temperat.
Wiclif. 1 Tymo. ch. iii.

How gret a sorwe suffereth now Arcite?
The deth he feleth thurgh his herte *smite*;
He wepeth, wailleth, crieth pitously.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 1151.

And on the nose he *smote* him with his fist;
Doun ran the bloody streme upon his brest.
Id. The Reves Tale, v. 4203.

For if the wolfe come in the waie
Their gostly staffe is then awaie,
Wherof thei shuld their flokke defende.
But if the poure shepe offende
In any thyng, though it be lite,
Thei ben all ready for to *smile*.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue.

And when I called, no man gaue me answe. Was my hande
cleane *smitten* of, that it myghte not helpe? Or had I not power
to delyuer? *Bible, Anno 1551. Esaye, ch. l.*

The Lorde God hath opened myne eare, therefore can I not say
nay; nor withdrawe my selfe, but I offer my back vnto the
smiters, and my chekes to the nippers. *Id. Ib.*

Suddeinly an innumerable flight
Of harmefull fowles about them fluttering cride,
And with their wicked winges them ofte did *smight*,
And sore annoyed, groping in that griesly night.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

— Till Satan, who that day
Prodigious power had shewn, and met in armes
No equal, raunging through the dire attack
Of fighting Seraphim confus'd, at length
Saw where the sword of Michael *smote*, and fell'd
Squadrons at once.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book vi. l. 246.

So the workeman comforted the founder, and hee that *smote*
with the hammer, him that *smote* by course, saying, It is readie
for the sodering, and he fastened it with nailes that it should not be
moued. *Bible, Anno 1583. Isaiah, ch. xli. v. 7.*

— Yet not the more
Cease I to wander where the Muses haunt
Cleer spring, or shady grove, or sunnie hill,
Smit with the love of sacred song.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book iii. l. 26.

— And the torrid clime
Smote on him sore besides, vaulted with fire.
Id. Ib. book i. l. 302.

If, like Moses' rod, it turns us into serpents, and that we repent
not, but grow more devils; yet then it turns into a rod again, and
finishes up the *smiting*, or the first designed affliction.

Taylor. Sermon 12. vol. ii. p. 219.

One hand her bosom *smites*; in one appears
The lifted lawn, that drinks her falling tears.
Savage. The Wanderer, can. 2.

— Breath'd hot,
From all the boundless furnace of the sky,
And the wide glittering waste of burning sand,
A suffocating wind the pilgrim *smites*
With instant death. *Thomson. Summer.*

All that secret regret, and those inward *smittings*, laniatus and
ictus, which are so often felt in the minds of men, upon the com-
mission of any great sin, do argue some common intimations, even
in the light of nature, of another judgment after this life, wherein
they shall be accountable for such actions as men do not punish or
take notice of.

Wilkins. Of Natural Religion, book i. ch. xi.

Smit with the glorious avarice of fame,
He claims no less than an immortal name.

Mason. Art of Painting.

SMITH, n. } A. S. *smith*, *smith-ian*; D. *smid*;
SMITH, v. } Ger. *schmid*, *schmid-en*; Sw. *smed*,
SMITHERY, } *smed-a*. One who *smite-eth*, sc. with
SMITHY, or } a hammer, &c. Tooke observes that
SMIDDY. } this name was given to all who *smote*
VOL. XXVII.

with the hammer. See **CARPENTER**; and Tooke, vol. ii.
p. 414, 8vo. Ed., Note by the Editor. In *Isaiah* xli. 7.
our version has "The carpenter encouraged the gold-
smith." The *Bible*, 1551, reads, "The *smythe* con-
forted the moulder."

SMITH.

SMOCK.

[He] shal be demed to þe dep. bote yf he do hit *smythie*
In to sykkel of into sithe. to shar oper to culter.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 61.

A softe pas he went him over the strete
Until a *smith*, men callen dan Gerveis,
That in his forge *smithed* plow-harneis;
He sharpeth share and cultre besily.
Chaucer. The Milleres Tale, v. 3687.

Ther were also of Martes division,
The armerer, and the bowyer, and the *smith*,
That forgeth sharpe swerdes on his stith.
Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 20026.

The god of fire, whiche Vulcanus
Is hote, and hath a crafte forth with
Assigned for to be the *smith*
Of Jupiter. *Gower. Conf. Am. book v.*

Your borrowed meane to moue your mone, of fume withouten flame,
Being fet from *smithy* smoaking coale, ye seeme so by the same
To shew is what such coals use, taught by such as have assayde.
Answer to the Complaint of a Hot Woer, &c.

For as the *smith* with hammour beats
His forged mettall, so
He dubs his club about their pates
And sleas them on a row.
Warner. Albion's England, book ii. ch. vii.

His blazing locks sent forth a crackling sound,
And hiss'd like red hot ir'n within the *smithy* drown'd.
Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xii.

It is impossible to separate so entirely the business of the gra-
zier from that of the corn-farmer, as the trade of the carpenter is
commonly separated from that of the *smith*.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. i. p. 8.

The din of all this *smithery* may some time or other possibly
wake this noble Duke, and push him to an endeavour to save some
little matter from their experimental philosophy.

Burke. Works, vol. viii. p. 61. A Letter to a Noble Lord.

SMITHIA, in *Botany*, a genus so named in honour
of Sir J. E. Smith, late President of the Linnæan Society.
It belongs to class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, and
natural family of *Leguminosæ*. Generic character:
calyx bipartite; corolla papilionaceous; stamens divided
into two equal bundles; legume transversely articulated,
plicate, enclosed in the calyx.

This genus, consisting of three species, is nearly
allied to *Æschynomene*, but is distinguished from it by
the enclosed legume. Annual trailing plants with pin-
nate leaves, and racemes of yellow flowers.

SMOCK, } A. S. *smoc*,—now applied (though not
SMOCKLESS. } exclusively) to the simple under dress
of a female,—seems formerly to have been an article
of more importance, and may be from the A. S. *smicre*;
D. *smuck*; Ger. *schmuck*; Sw. *smuck*; *ornatus*, dressed,
adorned. Piers Plouhman opposes it to hair, (i. e. a
hair-shirt;) Chaucer speaks of it as wrought with silk.
See **SMUG**.

Hue sholde unsywe hure *smok*. and sette þer an heire,
To afaiten hure flesch. þat fers was to synne.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 87.

For through her *smocke*, wrought with silke,
The flesh was seene as white as milke.
Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 180.

Naked out of my fadres hous (quod she)
I came, and naked I mote turne againe.
All your plesance wolde I folwe fain;
But yet I hope it be not your entent,
That I *smokies* out of your paleis went.
Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8684.

SMOCK.

SMOKE.

Tho casten thei, that he and shee,
Footthe with their children on the morowe,
As thei that were full of sorowe,
All naked but of *smocke* and sherte,
To tendre with the kynges herte,
His grace shuld go to seche,
And pardon of the death beseche.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

On th' other side they saw the warlike mayd
Al in her snow-white *smocke*, with locks unbownd,
Threatening the point of her avenging blade.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 1.

In which house [Serrani] this order was precisely kept, that
there was not a woman among them knowne to weare any linnen
about her, not so much as in a *smocke* next her bare skin.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xix. ch. i.

They [a pair of drawers] are of a thin rose-coloured damask,
brocaded with silver flowers. My shoes are of white kid leather,
embroidered with gold. Over this hangs my *smocke*, of a fine white
silk gauze, edged with embroidery.

Lady Montague. *Letter* 29.

Old chiefs, reflecting on their former deeds,
Disdain to rust with batter'd invalids;
But active in the foremost ranks appear,
And leave young *smock-fac'd* beaux to guard the rear.

Fenton. *Prologue to Southerne's Spartan Dame*.

SMOKE,

SMOKE,

SMO'KER,

SMO'KELESS,

SMO'KING, n.

SMO'KY.

D. *smoock*, *smuyck*, *smoken*,
smook-en, *smuycken*; A. S. *smic-an*,
fum-are, *evaporare*, to evaporate,
to exhale, to reek; to cause an ex-
halation, a cloud, a fume, to fume, to
fumigate; and, consequentially, ap-
plied to express a rapidity of motion: causing the exha-
lation of heat, a discovery, (as smoke of latent fire,) a
perception of first symptoms.

To *smoke* a person is nearly equivalent to—to roast him.

And sette azen þe Cristenemen assure in ech ende,
þat þe *smoke* þer of hem ssolde boþe stenche & blende.

R. Gloucester, p. 407.

A bresid reed he schal not breke, and he schal not quench
smokyng flex til he caste out doom to victorie.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xii.

And a *smoke* of the pitt stighide up as the *smoke* of a greet fur-
neis.

Id. *Apocalips*, ch. ix.

And there arose the *smok* of a great fornace.

Bible, Anno 1551.

The vnstable mountaigne that hight Ueseuus, writheth out
through his broken chimeneis, *smokyng* fires.

Chaucer. *Boecius. De Consolatione*, book i.

The bente Mone with her hornes all pale,
Saturnus and Jove, in Cancro ioyned were,
That such a raine from heaven gan availe,
That every maner woman that was there,
Had of that *smoky* raine a very feere.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iii.

It was a vault ybuilt for great dispence,

With many raunges reard along the wall,
And one great chimney, whose long tonnell thence
The *smoke* forth threw.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 9.

This is that pernicious *smoake* which sullyes all her glory, su-
perinducing a sooty crust or furr upon all that it lights, spoyling
the moveables, tarnishing the plate, gildings, and furniture, and
corroding the very iron bars and hardest stones with those piercing
and acrimonious spirits which accompany its sulphure.

Evelyn. *Fumifugium*.

Thear, cousing ore two sticks a-crosse,

Burnt at a *smoakie* stocke,

They chat how young men them in youth,

And they did young men mocke.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book ix. ch. xlvi.

He was first *smoak'd* by the old Lord Lafew; when his disguise
and he is parted, tell me what a sprat you shall finde him.

Shakspeare. *All's Well that Ends Well*, act iii. sc. 6. fol. 244.

I know not whether you took notice of the *smoke-jack* in my
brother's kitchen chimney, which has been there I have heard near
a hundred years, and has seldom stood still from its first setting
up, night or day; it makes very little noise, needs no winding up,
and for that preferable to the more noisy inventions.

Evelyn. *Miscellaneous Works*, p. 691. To Aubrey, Feb. 1675.

The volcan may easily be known, because there is not any other
so high a mountain near it, neither is there any that appears in the
like form all along the coast; besides it *smoaks* all the day, and
in the night it sometimes sends forth flames of fire.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. ch. v. p. 119. Anno 1684.

The public scribe or registry of the university that now was,
being given more to bibbing and *smoaking* than the duty of his
office, many learned and valiant persons are omitted by him.

Wood. *Fasti Oxonienses*, vol. ii.

TINSEL. Thou'rt very smart, my dear. But see! *Smoke* the
doctor.

Addison. *The Drummer*, act iii. sc. 1.

No rafter'd roofs with dance and tabor sound,
No noontide bell invites the country round;
Tenants with sighs the *smoakless* towers survey,
And turn th' unwilling steeds another way.

Pope. To Lord Bathurst. *Epistle* 3.

We went by the way of one of those hot *smoaking* places before
mentioned, and dug a hole in the hottest part; and the mercury
presently rose to 100°.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iv. book iii. ch. ix.

SMOKE-JACK. See *Treatise on MANUFACTURES*.

SMOKING CHIMNEYS. See CHIMNEYS.

SMOLENSK, a Government of European Russia,
is bounded on the North by Tver; on the East by the
Governments of Moscow, Kalouga, and Orel; on its
extreme South by that of Tchernigov; on the West by
those of Vitebsk and Moghilev; and on the North-West
by Pskov. The general survey gives this Government
an area of 954 square geographical miles; but the cal-
culation of Schubert, which raises this cipher to nearly
double the amount, namely, to 1800 square geographical
miles, is that preferred by M. Schnitzler.

The country forms a rather high table-land, varied by
considerable undulations, which for the most part occur
along the rivers and towards the North-West, where the
ramifications of the hills, anciently called the *Mons*
Alaunus, make their appearance.* Its principal rivers
are the Dvina, which touches its North-Western fron-
tier, and the Dniepr, which traverses the Government
through nearly two-thirds of its length. (See RUSSIA.)
In all, there are about 80 rivers in the Government.
Smolensk is covered with marshes, which are more nu-
merous than the lakes; the latter are computed at 150
in number, but are inconsiderable in point of size. Ge-
nerally speaking, the climate is damp and cold, and the
Winters long and severe; yet these are compensated by
the warmth of the Summers, which quickly develops a
vigorous vegetation. With some few exceptions the air
is healthy.

We have no data to estimate the proportion of the
land in tillage. However, the soil is in general fertile,
and the corn harvest furnishes an annual excess of
about 200,000 chetwerts. Next to wheat and rye, the
chief agricultural products are hemp and flax; tobacco
and hops form subsidiary branches of rural industry.
The pasture lands are very good; but the breeding of
cattle is in a very backward state. It is the timber
supplied by the immense forests of the country which
constitutes the staple of its wealth, being calculated for
the various wants both of civil and naval architecture.
These forests abound in wild animals; bears, wolves,
the wild boar, deer, and game of every kind. The
fisheries are of little value. Swine are reared in abun-

SMOKE.

SMO-

LENSK.

Face of the
country, cli-
mate, &c.Agricul-
ture, &c.

SMO-
LENSK.Manufac-
tures.

dance, and wax and honey are furnished by apiculture in considerable quantities. Iron and copper are met with here, and salt abounds.

Smolensk cannot be called a manufacturing Government, though there are numerous saw-mills, distilleries, and works for the preparation of tar. Independently of these, the number of manufactories in 1830 was estimated at 71, employing 1770 workmen: they are chiefly glassworks and tanneries.

Trade.

The towns of Smolensk, Viazma, and Gjatsk, are the chief seats of the trade of the Government, which consists of timber floated down the Dniepr, and the rivers communicating with the Dvina and Oka; grain, flour, hemp, flax, flaxseed, hogs' bristles, honey, wax, skins, tobacco, &c., which articles are forwarded to Riga, Vilna, and Moscow. The capital declared by the merchants, according to M. Huot, is 800,000 rubles, though M. Schnitzler states that, so far back as 1802, the declared capital amounted to 7,700,000 rubles.

Schools.

With respect to education, this Government is included in the jurisdiction of the University of Moscow. In 1831 the ecclesiastical schools, or schools under the superintendence of the clergy, amounted to 18, having 45 masters, and 1097 pupils; the civil schools, in 1831, were eight in number, with 27 teachers, and 1534 scholars. There are two printing-offices, one of which belongs to the Crown.

Churches.

The *Eparchy of Smolensk and Dorogobouj* is under the administration of either an Archbishop or a Bishop; and, in 1830, it comprised nine Monasteries, one Convent, 13 Cathedrals, and 609 Churches.

Revenue.

Smolensk is the seat of a military governor, in whose Government other Provinces are sometimes included. Its revenues are estimated at 3,648,000 rubles; and its expenses, according to the ancient regulation, are fixed at only 67,026 rubles.

This Government is divided into the 12 districts of Smolensk, Krasnõi, Roslavl, Ielnia, Dorogobouj, Ioukhonof, Viazma, Gjatsk, Sytchefsk, Bieloï, Doukhovchina, and Porétchiè. The population, at the commencement of 1827, was 1,325,000 souls.

Chief
towns

Smolensk, the capital of the Government, lies on either bank of the Dniepr, which traverses it from East to West, but chiefly on the left bank. A wooden bridge is thrown over the river. It is not a fine town, but it is picturesquely situated, and previously to its being burnt, in 1812, by Barclay de Tolly, when he evacuated it before the French army, its fantastic appearance, and the singular contrasts presented by its wooden huts, brick churches, irregular streets, and turreted walls, form a favourite theme with travellers. (See Coxe, *Travels into Poland, Russia, Sweden, and Denmark*.) Since the fire it has been better built, and many of the houses are of stone. Smolensk contains a Lutheran and a Catholic Church, 16 Greek Churches, and three religious houses. Its two Cathedrals boast of immense wealth; and in one of them is the celebrated image, called *Smolenskõi*, to which the Russians partly attribute the success of Koutousof. There are here a Gymnasium, a Seminary, a Military School for the children of nobles, Hospitals, and various manufactories. Of the latter, the carpet manufacture employs many looms, set up in private houses, and chiefly worked by women. The carpets are highly esteemed throughout Russia.

Smolensk is one of the sacred towns of the Empire. It was founded before the IXth Century, and, claiming the title of Grand Principality, entered into rivalry with

that of Kiev. Its Princes long maintained their independence against Kiev and the Moscovites, as well as against the Lithuanians and the Tatars. After undergoing various changes, and being the subject of long wars between Poland and Russia, it was finally ceded to the latter country in 1667. Its fortifications were considerably strengthened and improved by Peter the Great, and have been carefully repaired since the conflagration of 1812.

Population 11,155. North latitude 54° 46', East longitude 32° 43'.

Viazma, which is seated at the confluence of the Viazma and the Bebrï, is built on a hill, and the spaces between the houses are so large as to make the town appear much more considerable than it really is; an illusion fostered by the steeples and cupolas of its twenty churches. However, it is said to contain more than 12,000 inhabitants. Viazma was formerly an apanage of the Principality of Smolensk.

Gjatsk, a small town containing only 2400 inhabitants, is of note from its annual fair, held on the 8th of July, and as being a place of transit for all the products of the country expedited to Moscow and Petersburg.

Remembrances of the triumphs and defeats of the French *Grande Armée* are attached to numerous localities in this Government; and particularly to *Krasnõi*, and the little village of *Valoutina-Gora*. The former was the seat of two battles in which the French and Russians were alternately victors. At the latter Ney, who commanded the advanced guard of the French, was held in check by the rear-guard of the Russians under Korf, during a sanguinary contest which night alone terminated.

Muller, *Sammlung Russ. Gesch.*; Schnitzler, *La Russie, la Pologne, et la Finlande*; Segur, *Histoire de Napoléon et de la Grande Armée en 1812*.

SMOOR, or } D. *smooren*; A. S. *smoran*, to smore. } ther.

So he wrapped them and entangled them, keping down by force the fether-bed and pillowes hard vnto their mouthes, that within a while *smored* and stifled, theyr breath failing, thei gaue vp to God their innocent soules into the ioyes of heauē.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, fol. 68.

SMOOT. See SMWT.

SMOOTH,

SMOOTH,

SMO'OTHEN,

SMO'OTHER,

SMO'OTHLY,

SMO'OTHNESS.

A. S. *smoeth*, from *smeth-ian*, *planare*, *æquare*, to make plain or even, perhaps by *smiting* or beating flat. See the Quotation from *Isaiah*. To make plain or even, to flatten, to level; to polish; to move evenly, to glide; to flow; to level or remove roughness, harshness, difficulty; to ease, to mitigate, to mollify.

be abbey of Redynges, & of Cyrencestre al so,

Hii rerde vorst of *smeye* grounde, & gut mo perto.

R. Gloucester, p. 424.

Her fleshe tender as is a chicke

With bente browes, *smooth* and slicke.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 175.

Some other thinke, the mettall maketh all,

Which tempred is both rounde and *smooth* to see.

Gascoigne. *The Fruites of Fetters*.

The fore castel of my ship

Shall glide and *smothely* slip

Out of the waues wode

Of the stormye floude.

Skelton. *Colin Clout's come Home again*.

So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith and he that *smootheth*

SMO-
LENSK.

SMOOTH.

SMOOTH. with the hammer, him that *smote* the anvil, saying, it is ready for the sodering; and he fastned it with nails, that it should not be moved.—In *Bible*, 1551, “The iron *smyth* confornted the hammer-man.” In 1583, “Hee that *smote* with the hammer, hym that *smote* by course.” *Bible. Isaiah*, ch. xli. v. 7.

SMO-THER.

Beholde, Esau my brother is roughe, and I am *smooth*
Bible, Anno 1551. Genesis, ch. xxvii.

And she put y^e skynnes upon his hands and upon the *smoothe* of his neck.
Id. Ib.

For though we live amongst the tongues of praise,
And troops of *smoothing* people, that collaud
All that we do. *Daniel. To Lady Anne Clifford.*

Such smiling rogues as these,
Like rats oft bite the holy cords atwaine,
Which are t^r intrince t^r vnloose; *smooth* euery passion
That in the natures of their lords rebell.
Shakspeare. Lear, act ii. sc. 2. fol. 293.

For in this *smoothing* age who durst indite
Hath made his pen an hired parasite,
To claw the back of him that beastly lives,
And pranck base men in proud superlatives.
Hall. Satires. Prologue.

Come, my fair girls, let's see, what will you buy?
Here be fine night-masks, plaster'd well within,
To supple wrinkles, and to *smooth* the skin.
Drayton. The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 7.

How sweetly did they flote upon the wings
Of silence, through the empty, vaulted night,
At every fall *smoothing* the raven down
Of darkness 'till it smiled. *Milton. Comus.*

And on the top of all, that passers by
Might it behold, the toomb he did provide
Of *smoothest* marble stone in order set,
That never might his luckie scape forget.
Spenser. Virgil. Gnat.

The British language, which our vowels wants,
And jars so much upon harsh consonants,
Comes with such grace from thy mellifluous tongue.
As do the sweet notes of a well-set song,
And runs as *smoothly* from those lips of thine,
As the pure Tuscan from the Florentine.
Drayton. Queen Catharine to Owen Tudor.

Ne any lake, that seems most still and slowe,
Ne poole so small, that can his *smoothnesse* holde
When any winde doth under heaven blowe.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, can. 7. *Of Mutabilitie.*

Among these they were distinguished by the name of scalds, a word which denotes “*smoothers*, and polishers of language.”
Percy. On Ancient Minstrels, p. 22.

The ship is wafted on with gentle gales,
And o'er the calm Ionian *smoothly* sails.
Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xv.

How soon a beauteous mind repairs
The loss of chang'd or falling hairs;
How wit and virtue from within
Send out a *smoothness* o'er the skin.
Swift. To Dr. Sheridan.

How many different trades are employed in each branch of the linen and woollen manufactures, from the growers of the flax and the wool to the bleachers and *smoothers* of the linen, or to the dyers and dressers of the cloth.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, book i. ch. i. p. 8.

The *smoothness* of the sea sufficiently convinced us that we were surrounded by them, [low overflowed isles,] and how necessary it was to proceed with the utmost caution, especially in the night.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. ix. p. 130.

SMO'THER, v. } *D. smooen*; *A. S. smor-an*, to
SMO'THER, n. } *smudder* or *smother*.

To suffocate, to stifle; to choke; to keep or restrain from issuing forth, to suppress.

She, *smothered* with so monstrous a weight, did sink down under it to the earth.
Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 602.

They yeeld a distinction and varietie in our words, cutting and hewing them thicke and short, framing them pleasant, plaine, and

readie, drawing them out at length, or *smuddering* and drowning them in the end.

Holland. Plinie, book vii. ch. 116.

ORL. I rest muche bounden to you; fare you well.
Thus must I from the *smoake* into the *smother*,
From tyrant duke vnto a tyrant brother.

Shakspeare. As You Like It, fol. 186.

There is nothing makes a man suspect much, more than to know little; and therefore men should remedy suspicion, by procuring to know more, and not to keep their suspicions in *smother*.
Bacon. Of Suspicion.

But there is a more fiery sort of zeal, and more dangerous than this; which may lie *smothering* for a time, till it meets with suitable matter and a freer vent, and then it breaks out into a dreadful flame.
Stillingfleet. Sermon 6. vol. ii. p. 367.

SMO'ULDER, v. } *Smoulder, smouder, smooder,*
SMO'ULDER, n. } *smudder, smother, seem to be*
SMO'ULDRY. } merely different ways of writing

the same word; from the *A. S. smoran*, to smoor or smore, *q. v.* Sir Thomas More writes *smowder*, Jewell *smooder*, Holland *smudder*. *Smoulder* seems now commonly applied to the smother of smoke arising from any thing heated or on fire.

Mine eyes can neyther quenche the cole,
Which warms my heart in all this haste.
Nor yet my fancie make such flame,
That I may *smoulder* in the same.

Gascoigne. Dan Bartholmew of Bathe.

And y^t is y^t thig y^t Poule signifieth by the wood, hay, and strawe, of which the tone is a light flame sone ended, the tother *smowdret* much lenger, and the third is hottest and endureth longest.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 371. *The Supplication of Soules.*

Now the Sonne is vp, your *smooder* is scattered. God with his truthe wil haue the victorie.

Jewell. Works, part i. fol. 651. *Answer to M. Hardinge.*

The powder sends his smoke into the cruddy skies,
The *smoulder* stops our nose with stench, the fume offends our eies.
Gascoigne. Deuise of a Maske for Viscount Mountacute, p. 495.

They preassed forward vnder their ensignes, bearing downe suche as stooode in their way, and with their owne fire *smouldered* and burnt them to ashes.

Holinshed. History of England, vol. i. book iv. ch. ix. p. 494.

A great number of them falling with their horssees and armour into a blind ditch (shadowed with reed and sedges which grew therein) were *smouldered* and pressed to death.
Id. Ib. book viii. ch. xi. p. 762.

With such a horrid clang
As on Mount Sinai rang,
While the red fire and *smouldring* clouds out brake.
Milton. Ode 17.

— The heavens it doth fill
With thundring noyse, and all the ayre doth choke,
That non can breath, nor see, nor heare at will,
Through *smouldry* cloud of duskish stincking smoke.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 7.

Or, by the holy butcher if he fell,
Th' inspected entrails could no fates foretel;
Nor, laid on altars, did pure flames arise;
But clouds of *smouldering* smoke forbade the sacrifice.
Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book iii.

— Such—but envious time
Forbids the Muse to these fair scenes to rove,
Still minding her of her unfinish'd theme,
From russet heaths, and *smouldring* furnaces,
To trace the progress of thy steely arts.
Jago. Edge-Hill, book iii.

SMUDGE, } Formed upon the *n. smut, q. v.*
SMUTCH, v. } (*smutchin* in Howell,) so called from
SMUTCHIN. } its dirtiness.
To smear or stain with dirt or filth.

SMO-THER.

SMUDGE.

SMUDGE.

SMUG-
GLE.

But rather wish the beauty of the mind
Which neither time can alter, sickness change,
Violence deface, nor the blacke hand of enuy
Smudge and disgrace, or spoile or make deformed.
A Pleasant Conceited Comedy, 1608, sig. I. 3.

What! hast smutch'd thy nose?
They say it is a copy out of mine.
Shakspeare. The Winter's Tale, act i. sc. 2. fol. 278.

One shall commonly see the serving-maid upon the washing-block, and the swain upon the ploughshare, when they are tir'd with labour, take out their boxes of smutchin and draw it into their nostrils with a quill, and it will beget new spirits in them with a fresh vigor to fall to their work again.

Howell. Letter 7. book iii.

Praise from the rivell'd lips of toothless bald
Decrepitude, and in the looks of lean
And craving poverty, and in the bow
Respectful of the smutch'd artificer,
Is oft too welcome, and may much disturb
The bias of the purpose.

Cowper. The Task, book ii.

Examine well
His milk-white hand; the palm is hardly clean—
But here and there an ugly smutch appears.
Foh! 'twas a bribe that left it; he has touch'd
Corruption.

Id. Ib. book iv.

SMUG, *n.* } D. *smuck, smucken*; Ger. *schmuck*,
SMUG, *v.* } *schmucken*; Sw. *smuck, smyka, ornatus*,
SMUGLY. } *ornare*. "Smug is the past participle
of *smæg-an, smeag-an, deliberare, studere, considerare*.
Applied to the person or to dress, it means *studied*: that
on which care and attention have been bestowed."
Tooke.

Studiously nice or neat; studiously or carefully dressed.

I could haue brought a noble regiment
Of smugskinnde nunnes into my countrey soyle.
Gascoigne. Voyage into Hollande, Anno 1572.

Thus said, he smugg'd his beard, and stroked up fair.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 21.

But meane time, my men,
In Circe's house, were all, in seuerall baine
Studiously sweetn'd, smugd with oil, and deckt
With, in, and outweeds; and a feast secret
Seru'd in before them.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book x.

No sooner doth a yong man see his sweet-heart coming, but he
smugs up himself, puls up his cloak now faln about his shoulders,
ties his garters, points, sets his band, cuffs, sticks his hair, twires
his beard, &c.

Burton. Anatomy of Melancholy, vol. ii. p. 335.

Stir her against ye in whose hand your life lies?
More than your life, your honour? what smug Amazon
Was that I brought you?

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Lover's Progress, act iii. sc. 1.

JUL. Would I were nearer to him,
A young smug handsom holines has no fellow.
Id. The Pilgrim, act i. sc. 2.

Lilies and roses will quickly appear,
And her face will look wond'rous smugly.
Gay. Beggar's Opera, act i. sc. 1.

SMUGGLE, *v.* } D. *smokkelen, smokkelaar*; from
SMUGGLER, } A. S. *smug-an, serpere*, to creep
SMUGGLING, *n.* } by little and little. Somner.
To creep in, to steal in; to act by stealth; silyly or
insidiously, with a view to escape detection.

We might there find proofs of his perfidious behaviour, and per-
haps at the same time discover the secret of his smuggling cor-
respondence with his neighbouring governors, and the Spanyards
of Buenos Ayres.

Anson. Voyages, &c. book i. ch. v. p. 75.

Smuggling, or the offence of importing goods without paying the
duties imposed thereon by the laws of the Customs and Excise, is
an offence generally connected and carried on in hand with the
former, [owling.]

Blackstone. Commentaries, book iv. ch. xii. p. 155.

And I had the greatest reason to believe that not a single
article was smuggled by any of our people who were admitted on
shore, though many artful means were used to tempt them.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. ii. p. 28.

The most hazardous of all trades, that of a smuggler, though,
when the adventure succeeds, it is likewise the most profitable, is
the infallible road to bankruptcy.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, book i. ch. x. p. 151.

In order to discourage the practice of smuggling, and prevent the
desperadoes concerned therein from enlisting in the service of the
enemy, a law was passed, enacting that every person who had
been, before the first of May in the present year, guilty of illegal
running, &c.

Smollett. History of England, George II. (1757,) sec. 34.

SMUT, } D. *smetten, besmetten*; Ger.
SMUT, } *schmitzen*; Sw. *smitta*; A. S. *smit-*
SMUTTY, } *tan, besmittan, polluere, maculare,*
SMUTTILY, } *inficere*;
SMUTTINESS. } To defile, to dirty, to smear or
stain with dirt or filth; to pollute, to contaminate.

Smut, in corn, a disease showing itself by a dirty
blackness.

Let me add, that, considering the sottishness of superstition in
the age he [Henry of Huntingdon] lived in, he is less smoohted
therewith than any of his contemporaries, and, being a secular
priest, doth now and then abate the pride of monastical pretended
perfection.

Fuller. Worthies. Huntingdonshire.

I am the rather confirmed in my hopes, because a help hath
been found out against the smooting of wheat, at least wise in some
good proportion; I say, the smooting of wheat which makes it a
negro, as mildew makes it a dwarfe; viz. by mingling the seeds
with lyme, as your husbandmen will inform you.

Id. Ib. Middlesex.

Ye Acherusian fens, to mine resign your glory,
Both that which lies within the goodly territory
Of Naples, as that fen Thesposia's earth upon,
When that infernal flood, the smutted Acheron
Shoves forth her sullen head.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 25.

I think Clotho had her fingers smutted in snuffing the candle,
when she began to spin the thread of her life, and Lachesis
frowned in twisting up.

Howell. Letter 1. book ii.

Or at the ear of Eve, familiar toad,
Half froth, half venom, spits himself abroad,
In puns or politics, or tales, or lies,
Or spite, or smut, or rhymes, or blasphemies.

Pope. Prologue to Satires, v. 319.

The steam of lamps still hanging on her cheeks
In rosy smut.

Dryden. Juvenal. Satire 6.

We only fear the beaux may think it hard,
To be to-night from smutty jests debarr'd.

Congreve. Epilogue.

It is the same poverty which makes men speak or write smuttiy
that forces them to talk vexingly.

Tatler, No. 269.

I found my vines, peaches, apricots, and plums upon my best
south walls, and sometimes upon my west, apt for several years to
a soot or smuttiiness upon their leaves first, and then upon their
fruits, which were good for nothing the years they were so affected.

Sir William Temple. Works, vol. iii. p. 241. On Gardening.

Let the grave sneer sarcastic speak thee shrewd,
The smuttiy joke ridiculously lewd.

Smollett. Advice.

An untimely shower, or an unseasonable drought; a frost too
long continued, or too suddenly broken up with rain and tempest;
the blight of the spring, or the smut of the harvest, will do more to
cause the distress of the belly than all the contrivances of all
statesmen can do to relieve it.

Burke. On a Regicide Peace. Letter 3.

SMUG-

GLE.

SMUT.

SMYN-
THURUS.SNAF-
FLE.

SMYNTHURUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Ametabola*.
Generic character. *Antennæ* geniculated, and ter-
minated with very numerous, extremely robust articu-
lations; *palpi* not exerted, inconspicuous; *abdomen*
globose; tail furcate, and bent beneath the abdomen;
legs six.

Type of the genus, *Podura atra*; Linnæus, *Syst.*
Nat. vol. i. p. 1013. There are but few species of this
genus; they occur in damp hedges, on the ground, and
leap well.

SMYRNA. See NATOLIA.

SMYRNIUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the
Greek *σμύρνα*, a synonyme of *μύρρα*, the odour of
Myrrh being common to umbelliferous plants. It
belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, and
natural family *Umbellifera*. Generic character: margin
of calyx obsolete; petals lanceolate or elliptic, entire,
acuminated, each furnished with an inflexed point; fruit
contracted at the sides, didymous; mericarps gibbous,
with three dorsal sharp ribs, and two lateral, almost
obliterated, marginal ones; carpophore bipartite; seed
involute.

This genus consists of five known species, all erect,
biennial herbs, with fleshy roots and variable leaves.
The involucre are also variable. The flowers are yellow
or greenish-yellow. *S. olusatrum* is the common *Alex-*
anders, formerly eaten as a salad.

SNACK, *i. e.* *snatch*; so much as is taken at a
snatch; a part or portion, a share.

Ask, for what price thy venal tongue was sold;
A rusty gammon of some sev'n years old:
Tough, wither'd treuffles; ropy wine, a dish
Of shotten herrings, or stale, stinking fish.
For four times talking, if one piece thou take,
That must be cantled, and the judge go *snack*.

Dryden. *Juvenal. Satire 7.*

Lintot, dull rogue! will think your price too much:
Not, sir, if you revise it, and retouch.
All my demurs but double his attacks:
At last he whispers, Do; and we go *snacks*.

Pope. *Prologue to Satires*, v. 63.

SNA'FFLE, } D. *snavel*; Ger. *schnelle*; the nose,
SNA'FFLE, v. } that which sniffs or *snaffles*. Dryden
renders the Lat. *capistrum* (a head stall) by our
English *snaffle*,

A bridle, so called.

To *snaffle*, (generally,) to bridle, to manage, to guide.

The woordes of the prophete wel serving for this purpose; with
a *snaffle* and a brydle hold harde my iaws, O God, when I dooe
not approche towards thee.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, p. 1366.

I perceive this man will neuer obeie my commandements, 'till
he be ridden with a *snaffle*.

Holinshed. *History of Scotland*, vol. v. p. 274. *Duncane*.

For hitherto slie writers' wilie wits
Which haue engrossed princes' chiefe affaires,
Haue been like horses *snaffled* with the bits
Of fancie, feare, or doubts.

Mirror for Magistrates, p. 395.

LAN. I may live to requite it, put a *snaffle* of sack in my mouth,
and then ride me very well.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Wit without Money*, act v. sc. 1.

As for my wife,
I would you had her spirit, in such another,
The third o' th' world is yours, which, with a *snaffle*,
You may pace easie, but not such a wife.

Shakspeare. *Antony and Cleopatra*, act ii. sc. 2. fol. 346.

Sooth him with praise, and make him understand
The loud applauses of his master's hand:
This from his weaning let him well be taught;
And then betimes in a soft *snaffle* wrought.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book iii.

SNAG, } Is perhaps *snack* or *sneck*; that which
SNA'GGY. } we may snatch, catch, or seize hold of;
any thing jutting or projecting. Prior applies the word
to the teeth. *Snaggy*, in the North, Grose says, is
tetchy, peevish. It is probably snatchy, apt to snatch
or catch at. A *snag*,
A short projection.

And yet the one her other legge had lame,
Which with a staffe all full of litle *snags*
She did support, and impotence her name.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 11.

His stalking steps are stayde
Upon a *snaggy* oke, which he had torne
Out of his mother's bowelles, and it made
His mortal mace, wherewith his foemen he dismayde.

Id. *Ib.* book i. can. 7.

In China none hold women sweet,
Except their *snags* are black as jett.

Prior. *Alma*, can. 2.

These plants produce their fruit upon the former year's wood,
and also upon small *snags* which come out of the old wood, so that
in pruning them these *snags* should be preserved, and the young
shoots shortened in proportion to their strength.

Miller. *Dictionary*.

SNAIL, } A. S. *snæg-el*, (or *snakel*), the diminutive of *snake*,
SNAIL, v. } the past participle of the
A. S. *snic-an*, to creep.

Met. any creeping, slow or sluggish being.

This [tobacco] lately grew in this country, [Gloucestershire],
but now may not. It was first planted about Winchcomb, and
many got great estates thereby, notwithstanding the great care
and cost in planting, replanting, transplanting, watering, *snailing*.

Fuller. *Worthies. Gloucestershire*.

Bearing his pawn-laid hands upon his backe,
As *snails* their shells, or pedlers do their packe.

Hall. *Satire 2.* book iv.

Oh, Master Pompey, how is't, man?

CLOW. *Snails*, I'm almost starv'd with love, and cold, and one
thing or other.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Wit at several Weapons*, act v. sc. 1.

Yet when he had once enjoyned himself so hard a task, he then
considered the Greek proverb, that he must either eat the whole
snail, or let it quite alone.

Dryden. *Dedication to Juvenal*.

It is a square place boarded in, and filled with a large quantity
of large *snails*, that are esteemed excellent food when they are well
dressed.

Addison. *Italy. Switzerland*.

SNAKE, } A. S. *snaca*; D. *snake*, from the A. S.
SNA'KY. } *snic-an*, *serpere*, to creep. *Snic-ende*
wyrme, reptile, a creeping worm or the like.

It is equivalent to the Lat. *serpens*,
A serpent.

The throte of hem is an open sepulchre, with her tungis thei
diden gilefulli, the venym of *snakis* is undir hir lippis.

Wiclif. *Romayns*, ch. iii.

All ye that ladies are of Lymbo lake
With hissing haire, and *snakie* bush bedect,
Your beddes of steele and dankish dennes forsake.

Turbervile. *He Sorrows*.

Not sever'd from the shore, aloft where Chesil lifts
Her ridged *snake-like* sands, in wrecks and smould'ring drifts,
Which by the south-wind rais'd are heav'd on little hills.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 2.

The crooked armes Meander bow'd with his so *snakie* flood.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book ii.

Nor swelling streames of that god *snakie* paced,
Which hath so often with his overflowing
Thee drenched.

Spenser. *The Ruines of Rome*.

Well, go your way to her; (for I see loue hath made thee a
tame *snake*.)

Shakspeare. *As You Like It*, act iv, sc. 3. fol. 202.

SNAG.
SNAKE.

—
SNAKE.
—
SNAP.

Thus, when Alcides rais'd his infant cry,
The *snakes* besieg'd his young divinity:
For vainly with their forked tongues they threat;
For opposition makes a hero great.

Dryden. *Britannia Rediviva*.

Wings on his heels were hung, and in his hand
He holds the virtue of the *snaky* wand.

Addison. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book i.

The ringed or common *snake* is the largest of the English serpents, sometimes exceeding four feet in length; the neck is slender; the middle of the body thickest; the back and sides covered with small scales; the belly with oblong, narrow, transverse plates.

Pennant. *British Zoology*, vol. iii. p. 44.

SNAP,

SNAP,

SNA'PPER,

SNA'PPISH,

SNA'PPISHLY,

SNA'PPISHNESS.

D. *snappen*; Ger. *schnappen*; Sw. *snappa*, *captare*, *rapere*, *arripere*, *raptim prehendere*. Wachter derives from *schnebbe*, the beak of a bird, with which it *snaps* or seizes its prey.

To catch or smatch at; to try to catch or seize; to try or endeavour to bite; to be bitter or sharp; to *snap* is also to make a sharp sound or noise; to *snap* or *knap* (*q. v.*) asunder, is to sunder sharply, shortly; to break sharply asunder.

Again, some of them promote false plaintes against honeste simple menne beefore their princes or capitaines, for none other purpose, sauing that a porcion of the parties goodes being seased as a forfaiture, may come to their *snaps* in reward of their false accusacion maliciously and slaundersouslye presented.

Udall. *Erasmus. St. Luke*, ch. iii.

First, to make this realm a prey to all venturers, all spoiles, all *snaphaunces*, all forlorn hopes, all cormorants, all ravenors of the world, that will invade this realm.

Strype. *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, vol. i. book i. ch. xlii. p. 53. Henry VIII.

And our tacklings
Snapping, like to too high-stretch'd treble strings.

Donne. *The Storm*.

As when a gentle greyhound set around

With little curs, which dare his way molest,

Snapping behind; soon as the angry hound,

Turning his course, hath caught the busiest.

Fletcher. *The Purple Island*, can. 11.

ELDER LO. Come, come, you would know it; that's as good;
but not a *snap*, never long for't, not a *snap*, dear ladie.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Scornful Lady*, act iv. sc. 1.

DIE. Take heed of the *snap*, sir, ha's a cozening countenance,
I do not like his way.

Id. *The Spanish Curate*, act ii. sc. 1.

My father nam'd me Autolicus, who being (as I am) lyterr'd
vnder Mercurie, was likewise a *snapper-up* of vnconsidered trifles.

Shakspeare. *The Winter's Tale*, act iv. sc. 2. fol. 290.

You charge me with malepertnes, in that I presume to chop
loglike with you being gouvernour, by answering your *snappish*
quid with a *knappish quo*.

Holinshead. *Description of Ireland*, ch. vi.

The companions that serued vnder the prince had met with it
by the way, and taken it from them that had the conueiance of it;
he therefore required the prince to rid the realme of those *snaphances*.

Id. *History of England. Edward III. Anno 1367*.

PEN. 'Faith wholesome women will but spoil ye too,

For you are so us'd to *snaphances*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Women Pleased*, act iii. sc. 2.

Since the privateers and logwood-ships have sailed this way,
these fishermen are very shy, having been often *snapp'd* by them.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. ii. part ii. ch. i. p. 12.

A village cur, of *snappish* race,
The pertest puppy of the place,
Imagin'd that his treble throat
Was blest with music's sweetest note.

Gay. *Fable 46*.

SNAP.
—
SNARE.

Quoth Richard in jest, looking wistly at Nelly,
Methinks, child, you seem something round in the belly.
Nell answer'd him *snappishly*, How can that be,
When my husband has been more than two years at sea?
Prior. *A Sailor's Wife*.

For his [Adrastus] steeds,
Scouring the plain in terrour, plung'd at length
Into a myrtle thicket, where, detain'd
And struggling to escape, they *snapp'd* the pole,
And with the splinter'd fragment flew to Troy.

Cowper. *Homer. Iliad*, book vi. v. 45.

Is winter hideous in a garb like this?
Needs he the tragic fur, the smoke of lamps,
The pent-up breath of an unsav'ry throng,
To thaw him into feeling; or the smart
And *snappish* dialogue, that flippant wits
Call comedy, to prompt him with a smile?

Id. *The Task*, book iv.

He threatened with great *snappishness* to flog me.

Wakefield. *Memoirs*, p. 23.

SNAR, *i. e. snarl, q. v.*

And some of tygres, that did seeme to gren
And *snar* at all that ever passed by.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book vi. can. 12.

SNARE,

SNARE,

SNA'RER,

SNA'RY.

See ENSNARE. D. *snoeren*; Ger. *schnuren*; Sw. *snierja*, *vincire*, *ligula* *vel laqueo constringere*; and thus *ir-retire*, *illaqueare*.

To catch or take by guile, to take in a net or noose;
to allure, to seduce, to inveigle, to entrap, to surround
or entangle by treachery or guile, by allurements or
enticements.

And whanne he had cast forth the silver in the temple, he
passide forth and ghede and hangide himsilf with a *snare*.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xxvii.

The book sayth; "While that thou kepest thy conseil in thin
herte, thou kepest it in thy prison; and whan thou beureyst thy
conseil to any wight, he holdeth thee in his *snare*."

Chaucer. *The Tale of Melibeus*, p. 110.

Also repent we neuer so much, be we neuer so well willyng vnto
the law of God, yet are we so weake, and the *snare*s and occasiōs
so innumerable, that we fall dayly and hourelly.

Tyndall. *Workes*, fol. 91. *Parable of the Wicked Mammon*.

The bodie's beauties that are thus expos'd,

Though both the sexes haunt together must,

(Nought can take fire, where fire is not enclos'd)

Shall neither *snare*, nor tempt the minde with lust.

Stirling. *Doomes-day. The twelfth Houre*.

That had her eyes dispos'd their lookes to play,
The king had *snared* beene in loue's strong lace,
But wayward beautie doth not fancie moue,
A frowne forbids, a smile engendreth loue.

Fairefax. *Godfrey of Bulloigne*, book ii. st. 20.

Into new woes unweeting I was cast

By this false faytor, who unworthie ware

His worthie shield, whom he with guilefull *snare*

Entrapped slew, and brought to shamefull grave.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 4.

Never prate on't; nor, like a cunning *snarer*,

Make thy clipp'd name the bird to call it others.

Middleton's *Witch*, (before 1620.)

For I am young, a novice in the trade,
The fool of love, unpractis'd to persuade;
And want the soothing arts that catch the fair,
But, caught myself, lie struggling in the *snare*.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book iii.

Spiders in the vault their *snary* webs have spread.

Id. *Id.*

But he, triumphant spirit! all things dar'd,
He poach'd the wood, and on the warren *snar'd*;
'Twas his at cards each novice to trepan,
And call the wants of rogues the rights of man.

Crabbe. *Parish Register*.

SNARL. SNARL, *snare*. Spenser uses *ensnarle*, (*q. v.*) to en-
snare.

SNATCH. *Snarle* seems to be a diminutive of *snar*,
To ensnare, to entangle.

But fury was full ill appareiled
In rags, that naked nigh she did appeare,
With ghastly looks and dreadfull drierihed;
And from her backe her garments she did teare,
And from her head ofte rent her *snarled* heare.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 12.

You *snarle* yourself into so many and heynouse absurdities, as
you shall never be able to wynde yourself oute.

Cranmer. *Answer to Bishop Gardiner*, p. 168.

SNARL, } The D. *snarrer* is *premere*, *murmur*
SNA'RLER. } *rare*, *strepere*. *Snarl* and *gnarr*, Skinner
thinks, are both formed from the sound, and are applied
to

The angry, nasal noise or sound of a dog.

Her brazen shield two sable dogs adorn,
Who each at other stare, and *snarl*, and swell.

Fletcher. *The Purple Island*, can. 8.

Do ye *snarle*, you black Jill? She looks like the picture of
America.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Knight of Malta*, act v. sc. 1.

MERC. I shun in vain the importunity
With which this *snarler* vexeth all the gods;
Jove cannot 'scape him.

Carew. *Cælum Britannicum*.

Like dogs that *snarl* about a bone,
And play together when they've none.

Hudibras, part iii. can. 3.

Even from the depths of hell the damn'd advance,
Th' infernal mansions nodding seem to dance;
The gaping three-mouth'd dog forgets to *snarl*,
The furies hearken, and their snakes uncurl.
Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book iv.

Should stupid libels grieve your mind,
You soon a remedy may find;
Lie down obscure like other folks
Below the lash of *snarlers'* jokes.

Swift. *To Dr. Delany*.

Sometimes, when we came suddenly upon them, or waked
them out of their sleep, (for they are a sluggish, sleepy animal,)
they would raise up their hands, snort and *snarl*, and look as
fierce as if they meant to devour us.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iv. book iv. ch. iv. p. 185.

SNAST, the *snout* of a candle; Ger. *schnautze*,
schnautze.

The swiftest in consuming was that with saw-dust, which first
burned faire till some part of the candle was consumed, and the
dust gathered about the *snaste*; but then it made the *snaste* big,
and long, and to burn duskishly, and the candle wasted in half
the time of the wax pure.

Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. iv. sec. 369.

And thus in our daies do men practise to make long lasting
snasts for lampes out of *Alumen plumosum*; and by the same we
read in Pausanias, that there alwaies burnt a lamp before the image
of Minerva.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. ch. xiv. p. 175.

SNATCH, } D. *snacken*, *captare*, *capitare*.
SNATCH, } To catch or take, or try or attempt to
SNA'TCHER. } catch or take, by quick, sudden mo-
tion or action; hastily, sharply, eagerly.

A *snatch*; a part or portion *snatched*, or caught or
taken, hastily, sharply, eagerly; a catch.

His obseruaunces, nor his queynt aray,
His skalding sighes, nor yet his cooling care,
His wayting still to *snatch* himselfe in snare,
I can not write what was his sweetest soure,
For I my selfe was neuer paramoure.

Gascoigne. *Dan Bartholmew of Bathe*.

When the boy saw that hys father was dead, and that the
catch-poles began to *snatch* at him, he was sore dismayed, and
thought that he should dye to.

Frith. *Workes*, fol. 57. *Answer vnto Fisher, Byshop of Rochester*.

Out of her gored wound the cruell steel
He lightly *snatcht*, and did the floodgate stop
With his faire garment.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

Like dastard cures, that, having at a bay
The salvage beast embost in wearie chace,
Dare not adventure on the stubborne pray,
Ne hyte before, but rome from place to place
To get a *snatch* when turned is his face.

Id. *Ib.* book iii. can. 1.

ARON. Why then it seemes some certaine *snatch* or so
Would serue your turnes.

Shakspeare. *Titus Andronicus*, act ii. sc. 1. fol. 36.

The *snatches* in his voice,
And burst of speaking, were as his: I am absolute
'Twas very Cloten.

Id. *Cymbeline*, act iv. sc. 2. fol. 388.

For like as dropsie patients drinke and still be drie,
Whose vnstanch't greedie thirst no liquor can allay,
And drinke they nere so much, yet thirst they by and by;
So catchers and *snatchers* do toile both night and day,
Not needie, but greedie, still prolling for their prey.

Mirror for Magistrates, p. 278.

KING. We do not meane the coursing *snatchers* onely,
But feare the maine intendment of the Scot,
Who hath been still a giddy neighbour to vs.

Shakspeare. *Henry V.* act i. sc. 2. fol. 71.

These are the agonies but of one single person whom death
snatches away in the midst of his years, his pleasures and his
hopes.

Stillingfleet. *Sermon* 11. vol. i. p. 438.

Thus Pegasus, a nearer way to take,
May boldly deviate from the common track;
From vulgar bounds with brave disorder part,
And *snatch* a grace beyond the reach of art.

Pope. *Essay on Criticism*, v. 150.

At this time we happened to have no victuals dressed, but I
offered one of them some biscuit, which he *snatched* and threw
overboard with great disdain.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 156.

There are, however, few charitable establishments that so imme-
diately tend to *snatch* the lowest classes from wretchedness and
ruin as that of the Marine Society.

Knox. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 131. *Essays*, No. 145.

SNATHE, or } A. S. *snæd*, *snide*; D. *snede*, *in-*
SNEED, } *cisio*, *segmentum*; A. S. verb *snid-*
SNA'TTOCK. } *an*, *snith-an*, to hew, to polish, to
make smooth. Somner.

A cutting, a cutting of wood, (formed into a hold or
handle.)

This is fixed on a long *sneed*, or strait handle.

Evelyn, book ii. ch. vi. sec. 2.

Snattocks of that very cross; of cedar some, some of juniper.

Gayton. *On Don Quixote*, p. 275.

When stormy days constrain to quit the field,
The house or barn may useful business yield;
There crooked *snaths* of flexile sallow make,
Or of tough ash the fork-stale and the rake.

Scott. *Amœbean Eglogues*, egl. 2.

SNEAK, } A. S. *snic-an*, *reperere*, to creep,
SNEAKER, } to go softly or easily. Hence,
SNEAKINGLY, } perhaps, says Somner, our *sneak*.
SNEAKINGNESS, } To *sneak* out or away; i. e. *clan-*
SNEAKSBY, n. } *culo proripere se*. See SNAKE.
To creep, covertly, meanly, servilely; to move or act
with creeping servility, covertly, concealedly.

CRE. What *sneaking* fellow comes yonder?

PAN. Where? yonder? that's Dæphobus,—'tis Troylus!

Shakspeare. *Troilus and Cressida*, act i. sc. 2. fol. 80.

SNATCH.

SNEAK.

SNEAK.

SNECK.

There are they still, poor rogues, shaking their chops,
And sneaking after cheeses.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Woman Hater, act v. sc. 1.

FALST. How? the Prince is a Jacke, a sneake-cuppe; and if
hee were heere I would cudgell him like a dogge, if hee would
say so.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. First Part, act iii. sc. 3. fol. 64.

At a time when many had abandoned the faith, and more had
been sneakers and time-servers, Athanasius, with a few adherents,
had the courage to speak out the truth, boldly, without minc-
ing it.

*Waterland. Works, vol. iii. p. 420. A second Defence of some
Queries. Query 23.*

The fawning, sneaking, and flattering hypocrite that will do or
be any thing for his own advantage is despised by those he
courts, hated by good men, and at last tormented by his own
conscience, for being false to God and religion.

Stillington. Sermon 1. vol. ii.

While you sneakingly submit,
And beg for pardon at our feet.

Butler. The Lady's Answer to the Knight.

Such persons are deeply accessory to their own and piety's dis-
grace, by a sneakingness, which so implies a guilt, that where it
proceeds not from a fault, it is one.

Boyle. Works, vol. vi. fol. 16. Discourse against customary Swearing.

Men not enduring to be termed a foppish simpleton, doting on
speculations, and enslaved to rules; a fantastical humourist, a
precise bigot, a rigid stoick, a demure sneaksby, a clownish
singularist, or non-conformist to ordinary usage, a stiff opiniatre.

Barrow. Sermon 34. vol. iii. fol. 378.

This is a mean and sneaking kind of wisdom (I can allow it no
better epithets) which marks the present times, and consists in a
compliance with the inclinations, and an assent to the opinions of
those with whom we converse, however opposite they may be to
our own, or to those we complied with, or assented to, in the last
company in which we were engaged.

Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 67. Essays, No. 12.

Vice has spread more generally, and has taken deeper root,
than while it sneaked about in disguise; while it denied its
parentage, and pretended to be related to virtue.

Warburton. Works, vol. x. p. 281. Sermon 33.

SNEAP, v. } To sneap is to snap or snub, snib, or

SNEAP, n. } snub, q. v. Grose says, to snape or
sneape, to check; as children easily sneaped. See SNUB.

Herbs and fruits sneaped with cold weather.

It is a general word used all over England.

That we do enough hate our corruptions; when, at our sharpest,
we do but gently sneap them, as Eli did his sons; or, as some
indulgent parent doth an unthrifty darling, whom he chides, and
yet feeds with the fuel of his excess.

Hall. Works, vol. v. p. 136. Sermon 9.

But life that's here,
When into it the soul doth closely wind,
Is often sneep'd by anguish and by fear,
With vexing pain and rage that she n'ote eas'ly bear.

More. Song of the Soul, part iii. st. 18. can. 3.

FERD. Berowne is like an envious sneaping frost,
That bites the first borne infants of the spring.

Shakspeare. Love's Labour's Lost, act i. sc. 1. fol. 123.

FAL. My lord, I will not vndergo this sneape without reply.
Id. Henry IV. Second Part, act ii. sc. 1. fol. 79.

SNEB. See SNIB.

SNECK, or } A sneck or snick of a door is the

SNICK. } catch or latch; that which snatches or
catches hold. To sneck up, or snick up, is supposed to
be equivalent to Go hang yourself; q. d. snick up;
catch up, latch up the noose or cord. Mr. Weber pro-
duced the Quotation from Taylor in support of this
explanation.

To. We did keepe time, sir, in our catches. Snecke vp.
Shakspeare. Twelfth Night, act ii. sc. 3. 261.

VOL. XXVII.

A Tiburne hempen caudell will e'en cure you;
It can cure traytors, but I hold it fit
T' apply 't ere they treason do commit.
Wherefore in Sparta it ycleped was
Snick-up, which is in English gallowgrass.

Taylor. Praise of Hempseed.

MICH. Shall not my father go with us too?

MIST. MÉR. No Michael, let thy father go snick up, he shall
never come between a pair of sheets with me again, while he lives.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Knight of the Burning Pestle, act ii. sc. 1.

WIFE. Look, George, did not I tell thee as much, the Knight
of the Bell is in earnest, Rafe shall not be beholding to him, give
him his money, George, and let him go snick up.

Id. Ib. act iii. sc. 1.

SNEED. See SNATHE.

SNEER, v. } This word does not appear to be of
SNEER, n. } very long date in our language. It is
SNE'ERER, } applied to a turn of the nose similar to
SNE'ERFUL. } that of a snarling dog.

To turn up the nose contemptuously, scornfully, or
scoffingly; to speak or act with a slight emotion of
scorn or scoffing, of disparagement or derision.

Knowledge of books and men exalts their thought,
In wit accomplish'd, though in wiles untaught,
Careless of whispers meant to wound their name,
Nor sneer'd nor brib'd from virtue into shame.

Savage. On Public Spirit.

That, from dependance and from pride secure,
I am not plac'd so high to scorn the poor,
Nor yet so low, that I my lord should fear,
Or hesitate to give him sneer for sneer.

Churchill. The Conference.

Such, so adorn'd, the cell I mean to sing!

Cell ever squalid! where the sneerful maid

Will not fatigue her hand! broom never comes,

That comes to all.

Shenstone. Economy, part iii.

Meantime it chanc'd, that hard at hand

A one-horse chaise had took its stand;

When thus our vehicle begun

To sneer the luckless chaise and one.

Warton. The Phaeton and the One-Horse Chaise.

The buffoon and sneerer are still on the wrong side of the
charter.

Warburton. On Prodigies.

Who can refute a sneer? Who can compute the number, much
less, one by one, scrutinize the justice of those disparaging in-
sinations which crowd the pages of this elaborate history?

Paley. Moral Philosophy, vol. ii. book v. ch. ix. p. 107.

SNEEZE, v. } D. niesen; Ger. niessen; Sw.
SNEEZE, n. } nysa, nuisa; A. S. nies-an, sternu-
SNE'EZING, n. } tare, to neese or sneeze. Somner.

A. S. naese, the nose.

See NEEZE, and the Quotation from Bacon. Sneez'd,
in Pope, is neezing in Chapman.

For wer it win, or old or moistie ale,
That he hath dronke, he speketh in his nose,
And snezeth fast. (In some editions sniveleth.)

Chaucer. The Manciples Tale, v. 17041.

If one chaunce to sneeze after repast, the order is for to call for
a dish of meat and a trencher againe to be set upon the bourd: and
in case he tast not of somewhat afterward, it is thought a most
fearefull and cursed presage on his behalfe.

Holland. Plinie, book xxviii. ch. ii.

I heard the rack
As earth and sky would mingle; but my self
Was distant; and these flaws, though mortals feare them
As dangerous to the pillar'd frame of heaven,
Or to the earth's dark basis underneath,
Are to the main as inconsiderable,
And harmless, if not wholsom, as a sneeze
To man's less universe, and soon are gone.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book iv. l. 449.

Looking against the sun doth induce sneezing. The cause is,
not the heating of the nostrils, for then the holding up of the nos-
thrils against the sunne, though one winke would do it, but the
drawing downe of the moisture of the brain; for it will make the
eyes run with water, and the drawing of moisture to the eyes doth

SNECK.

SNEEZE.

SNEEZ-
ING.

draw it to the nostrils, by motion of consent, and so followeth sneezing. Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. vii. sec. 687.

She spoke. Telemachus then sneez'd aloud;
Constrain'd, his nostril echo'd through the crowd.
The smiling queen the happy omen bless'd:
So may these impious fall, by fate oppress'd!

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xviii.

We have often observed repeated sneezings to proceed from the invisible steams of spirit of *sal armoniack*.
Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 687. *Of the great Efficacy of Effluvioms*.

SNEEZING.—*Popular Opinions and Superstitions respecting.*—A necessary result from the polytheistic and pantheistic systems of the ancients was, that the most ordinary natural phenomena were invested with a mysterious character, and attributed to a direct supernatural agency. To a rational mind, nothing appears more indifferent than the simple act of Sneezing, nevertheless we find scarcely any age or nation exempt from superstitious ideas concerning it. It is not surprising to find those notions often at variance with each other. Sometimes the phenomenon was attributed to the direct influence of an evil being; at others it was regarded as an intimation of good, or a warning against evil, proceeding from a benevolent deity. The Greeks and Romans seem generally to have considered it under the latter point of view.

The origin of this superstitious attention paid to Sneezing was a subject of speculation as early as the days of Aristotle. In the problems of that philosopher, (sect. 33.) among a good deal relating to the physical portion of the inquiry, it is gravely examined why Sneezing is regarded as a deity, (*διὰ τὸ τὸν παρμυδὸν θεὸν ἡγούμεθα εἶναι*.) and why it is considered more propitious to sneeze between noon and midnight than from midnight to noon. The solutions given are not very satisfactory; but the fact of Aristotle's entertaining the question at all, shows that some degree of importance was attached to it in his days, at least in the popular mind.

The earliest notice we find of the superstitious ideas connected with Sneezing is in the *Odyssey*, lib. xvii. 541. *et seqq.* Penelope, wearied with the persecution of her suitors, expresses a wish that Ulysses would return and chastise their insolence and misconduct. Telemachus at this moment sneezes aloud; his mother rejoices, and regards it as an omen of the accomplishment of her wish. The passage is noticed both by Dionysius of Halicarnassus and Eustathius. The latter is ready with a solution from a natural cause, *ἐπεὶ ἡ κεφαλὴ τιμία*—"because the head is an honourable part;" which he duly backs by the authority of Aristotle and other philosophers. It is not to be supposed that mythologists and poets would acquiesce in such a matter-of-fact explanation; accordingly, they go back to the very primordia of the human race, and trace the popular notions to Prometheus and his image of clay, which is said first to have manifested signs of animation by Sneezing when the celestial fire was brought in contact with its nostrils. Prometheus was of course delighted with this promise of success to his undertaking, and ordained that Sneezing should ever after be held in particular reverence by the human race. At all events the passage in the *Odyssey* shows the remote antiquity of the superstition; and in the later Greek and Roman authors many passages occur in which Sneezing is considered as an omen, generally a propitious one. A well known instance occurs in the *Anabasis*. After the assassination of Clearchus and the other Grecian chiefs, Xeno-

phon harangues his fellow-soldiers, and exhorts them not to despond, but to force their way courageously through the enemy's territory. While he is speaking, a soldier sneezes, the whole army rejoices, and accepts it as a token of encouragement to comply with the orator's advice. It was more especially in love affairs that Sneezing was regarded as propitious. Examples may be found in Aristænetus, (*Epist.* v. 2.) in Propertius, and in Catullus's beautiful poem of *Acme and Septimius*.

In the case of Timotheus's army refusing to proceed, because the commander sneezed at setting out, there was probably something unpropitious in the time of its occurring; for though Sneezing was held to be good while the moon was in Taurus, Leo, Libra, Capricorn, or Pisces, it was commonly reputed bad in the other signs.

It appears from Pliny and other Latin authors, that the opinions of the Romans on this point generally coincided with those of the Greeks. Passages illustrative of the subject occur in Apuleius, in Petronius Arbiter, and the well-known epigram of Ammianus, (*Anthol.* lib. ii. epig. c. 23.) It is related that Tiberius was punctual in paying the salutation usual on such occasions, and that he rigidly enforced it from others, even when riding in his chariot.

The later Rabbins have a curious legend on this subject. They suppose that it was ordained in the first instance that a man should only sneeze once, as a certain token of approaching death. The patriarch Jacob having sneezed, was alarmed at the omen, and prayed earnestly to have the consequences averted. His prayer was listened to, and it was decreed that from that time the prognostic should change its character, and become propitious instead of inauspicious. Other Oriental nations appear to have held conflicting opinions respecting it. In the *Pend-nameh* of Ferideddin Attar, we find an odd catalogue of things ascribed to diabolical agency, in which it is affirmed that Sneezing, if it occurs but once, is of the works of the devil without doubt. Some notion of this sort probably gave rise to the ancient custom of invoking a blessing on the sneezer, in order to counteract the malevolent influence supposed to be at work. Hanway tell us that in his time the Persians considered Sneezing, often repeated, an omen of singularly favourable import. In Sabatier des Castres's *Dictionnaire des Origines*, it is stated that "the Siamese wish long life to persons Sneezing; for they believe that one of the judges of hell keeps a register wherein the duration of men's lives is written, and that when he opens this register and looks upon any particular leaf, all those whose names happen to be entered there sneeze immediately." Similar superstitions appear to have been current in Peru, in Southern Africa, and doubtless in many other countries.

The notions of our Teutonic forefathers on this head may be partially gathered from ecclesiastical writers and from popular superstitions, which, though fast wearing out, are not yet wholly extinct. By the clergy such things were zealously reprobated as relics of Paganism, or marks of intercourse with evil beings. An old German professor of theology, quoted in Grimm's *Deutsche Mythologie*, declares, "*Observationes somniorum, auguriorum, constellationum, sternutationum, &c., non solum vicinæ sunt idolatriæ sed etiam vere idolatriæ, quibus omnibus se fraus antiqui serpentis immiscet.*" In Hartlieb's *Buch aller verboten Kunst, ungeläubens und der Zauberei*, (Wolfenbüttel MS. of the XVth Cen-

SNEEZ-
ING.

SNEEZ-
ING
—
SNIB.

tury,) occurs a passage worth giving at length: "There is yet a superstition in the art, (of divination,) that is, when a man sneezes, by a natural effort to clear the brain, it is held to be a notable token of good or bad luck. They deduce their prognostications thus: if the Sneezing is *thrice* repeated, there are four thieves about the house; if *twice*, the person must rise from his bed, and lie down to sleep elsewhere; but if repeated *thirteen times*, it is a most excellent token, and whatever is seen in the night will infallibly come to pass. But in the morning, when people leave their beds, Sneezing has a variety of imports; and all this is downright superstition." *Deutsche Mythologie, Aberglaube*, p. 62. In the Chemnitz territory, a person who sneezes in the morning fasting expects to receive a present the same day. Among the Esthonians, if two pregnant women happen to sneeze together, it is looked on as a presage that both will have *daughters*; if, on the other hand, the *husbands* sneeze, both the children will be sons.

Many parallels might doubtless have been found in our own country, had they been early and carefully collected; at present we only meet with scattered and incidental notices. In *Hormanni Vulgaria*, two or three sneezes are reputed better than one: *Bina aut terna sternutatio salutaris, solitaria vero gravis*. To sneeze twice for three successive nights denotes death, or calamity to the house, *vel maximum bonum*; an alternative which doubtless often served to save the credit of the soothsayer. Little remains of those various superstitions in the more civilized parts of Europe beyond the custom of saluting, or wishing health to a person Sneezing; of which the Chevalier Jaucourt cynically remarks that it is "*un salut qui ne coule rien et ne signifie rien, comme tant d'autres puérilités dont les hommes sont, et dont ils seront toujours esclaves*."

For the *Physiological* part of the subject see the INDEX, *sub voce*.

SNIB, or } D. *snabben, snappen*; *captare, rap-*
SNUB. } *tare*, to catch or seize, to snap.

To catch or snap out, angrily, chidingly; to check forbiddingly; to repress; to nip, to pinch.

But it were any persone obstinat,
What so he were of highe or low estat,
Him wolde he *snibben* sharply for the nones.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 523.

I have my sone *snibbed*, and yet shal,
For he to vertue listeth not to entend,
But for to play at dis, and to dispend.

Id. *The Frankeleines Prologue*, v. 11000.

And in his small bushes used to shrowde
The sweete nightingale singing so lowde;
Which made this foolish brere wexe so bold,
That on a time hee cast him to scold
And *snebbe* the good oake, for hee was old.

Spenser. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. *Februarie*.

It's an hard case, when men of good deserving
Must either driven be perforce to sterving,
Or asked for their pas by everie squib,
That list at will them to revile or *snib*.

Id. *Mother Hubbard's Tale*.

Here percase some *snappish* carper will take me at rebound,
and snuffingly *snib* me for debasing the Irish language; but trulie,
whosoever shall be found so ouerthwartlie bent, he takes the matter
farre awrie.

Holinshed. *Description of Ireland*, ch. i.

Hee [Octavius Cæsar Augustus] was a prince more respective
of thrift and holesomenes, than desirous of popularitie, praise, and
honour; when the people complained of the want and dearth of
wine, he checked and *snibbed* the with this most severe speech,
That his sonne in lawe Agrippa had taken order good enough
that men should not be athirst, by conueighing so many waters into
the cittie.

Holland. *Suetonius*, p. 57.

SNICK AND SNEE. *Snick* is, perhaps, *sneck* or *snatch*; and *snee, sneed*, a cutting. See *ante*, SNATHE.

Among other customs they have in that town, one is, that none
must carry a pointed knife about him; which makes the Hol-
lander, who is used to *snik and snee*, to leave his horn-sheath and
knife a ship-board when he comes ashore.

Howell. *Letter 41*. book i. sec. 1.

For, to proceed in the parallel; as comedy is a presentation of
human life in inferior persons and low subjects, and by that means
creeps into the nature of poetry, and is a kind of juniper, a shrub
belonging to the species of cedar, so is the painting of clowns, the
representation of a Dutch kermis, the brutal sport of *snick-or-snee*,
and a thousand other things of this mean invention.

Dryden. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 316. *A Parallel of Poetry and Painting*.

SNIFF, } D. *snoffen, snuffen, snuyven, snoffelen*;
SNIFF. } Ger. *schnaufen, schniffeln*; Sw. *snufwa*.

To draw the air or breath strongly up the nose. (Ger.
schnebbe.)

The diminutive is to *snivel*, *q. v.*

Never since I was born did I hear so much wit,
And, madam, I laugh'd till I thought I should split.
So then you look'd scornful, and *snift* at the dean,
As you should say, Now, am I skinny and lean?

Swift. *Hamilton's Bawn*.

He, ent'ring at the study-door,
Its ample area 'gan explore;
And something in the wind
Conjectur'd, *sniffing* round and round,
Better than all the books he found,
Food chiefly for the mind.

Cowper. *On the Death of Mrs. Throckmorton's Bulfinch*.

She's gone! but there's another in her stead,
For of a Princess Charlotte's brought to bed;
Oh, cou'd I but have had one single sup,
One single *sniff* at Charlotte's caudle-cup!

Warton. *The Oxford Newsman's Verses*, 1767.

Snuff, resentment expressed by *sniffing*; perverse resentment.
Dr. Johnson. *Dictionary*, in *v. Snuff*.

To snuff, to *snift* in contempt.

Id. *Ib.*

SNIGGLE. Skinner says, a word well known to
anglers. It seems to be the diminutive of *sneak*. See
the Quotation from Walton.

Because you that are but a young angler know not what *snig-*
gling is, I will now teach it you. Observing your time in a warm
day, where the water is lowest, take a strong, small hook tied to a
strong line, or to a string about a yard long; and then into
one of these holes, [on the river banks,] or between any boards
about a mill, or under any great stone or plank, or any place
where you may think an eel may hide or shelter herself, you may,
with the help of a short stick, put in your bait, and as far as you
may conveniently.

Walton. *Angler*, part i. ch. xiii. p. 260.

Now, Martell, have you remembered what we thought of?

MART. Yes, sir, I have *snigled* him.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Thierry and Theodoret*, act ii. sc. 1.

SNIP, } D. *snippen*; Ger. *schnippen, secare*, to
SNIP, } cut. Wachter derives from A. S. *cnif*, a
SNI'PPER, } knife. It is probably the same word as
SNI'PPET. } *snap*, to break off, sever, separate shortly;
and thus,

To cut; to go *snips* is to go shares; each to take his
cut or share or division.

TAYLOR. I take measure of your worth, sir,
And because I will not afflict you with any large bill
Of circumstance, I will *snip* off particulars.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Fair Maid of the Inn*, act iv. sc. 1.

LECU. If you are so resolv'd, I have provided
A means to *snip* him hence.

Id. *Thierry and Theodoret*, act iv. sc. 1.

The leaves grow disposed and distant by certain spaces asunder,
much like unto those of cinquefoile or hempe, *snipped* and cut
about the edges ordinarily in five parts.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxv. ch. vi.

SNICK
AND
SNEE.
—
SNIP.

SNIP.
—
SNIVEL.

What's this? a sleeue? 'tis like demi-cannon,
What, vp and downe caru'd like an apple tart?
Heers *snip*, and nip, and cut, and slish and slash,
Like to a censor in a barber's shoppe:
Why what a deuill's name, tailor, cal's't thou this?
Shakspeare. The Taming of the Shrew, act iv. sc. 3. fol. 224.
MASK. Pray, sir, let me go *snip* with you in this lye, and be not
too covetous of honour.

Dryden. An Evening's Love, act v.

Therefore I fitted it with a cannula, which I retained with a
snip of plaister, and applied a thin piece of sponge press'd out of
wine upon it, with compress and bandage over it, directing the
dressing of it twice a-day.

Wiseman. Surgery, vol. i. book ii. ch. xii.

For some have doubted if [the beard] 'twere made of *snips*
Of sables, glew'd and fitted to his lips.

Butler. Nye's Beard.

Or witches, simpling, and on gibbets
Cutting from malefactors *snippets*?

Id. Hudibras, part ii. can. 3.

Dennis and dissonance, and captious art,
And *snip-snap* short, and interruption smart.

Pope. The Dunciad, book ii.

They must, like our taylors, have all their fashions from the
French, and study the French league for every alteration, as our
snippers go over once a year into France to bring back the newest
mode, and to learn to cut and shape it.

Dryden. The History of the League. P. S.

SNITE, } D. *snuyten*; Ger. *schneutzen*; Sw. *snytla*;
SNOT, } A. S. *snyt-an*, to wipe; candel *snytels*. To
SNO'TTY. } wipe; to wipe the nose; to cleanse it;
and hence to *snite* a candle; cleanse or clear away.
Snot, that which is *snited* or wiped away. See SNOUT.

Theodorus drew one *snetting* his nose.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxv. ch. xi.

Nor would any one be able to *snite* his nose, or to *sneeze*; in
both which actions the passage of the breath through the mouth,
being intercepted by the tongue, 'tis forc'd, as it then ought to do,
to go through the nose.

Grew. Cosmologia Sacra, book i. ch. v. fol. 26.

Being thus put into the road to get beneficial places, and so
consequently riches, which he hungred after, by the continual
importunities of his covetous and *snotty* wife, he became Master of
the Roils, 8 Nov. 1643. *Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses*, fol. 307.

SNITE, A. S. *snite*, a woodcock, snipe or *snite*.
Somner. Perhaps so called from the peculiar length of
its bill or *snout*.

The felde fare and the *snyte*.

Skelton. Philip Sparrow.

The heron leaves watching at the river's brim,
And brings the *snyte* and plover in with him.

Drayton. Noah's Flood.

SNIVEL, } The diminutive of *sniff*, as *snuffle*
SNIVELLER, } is of *snuff*. See the first Quotation
SNIVELLING. } in v. *Sneeze*.

To make a *sniffing* or *snuffing*; to have a running
at the nose; to cry, weep, or fret, as children do.

Let him cough, roughe, or *sneuil*.

Skelton. Colin Clout.

I left our young poet *sniveling* and sobbing behind the scenes,
and cursing somebody that has deceived him.

Dryden. Prologue to the Mistakes.

He'd more lament when I was dead,
Than all the *snivellers* round my bed.

Swift.

Sending old rakes to church in shoals,
Like children, *sniv'ling* for their souls.

Moore. The Trial of Selim the Persian.

Ye writers of what none with safety reads;
Footing it in the dance that fancy leads;
Ye novelists, who mar what ye would mend,
Sniv'ling and driv'llin folly without end.

Cowper. Progress of Errour.

SNORE, v. } D. *snorchen*; Ger. *snorchen*, SNORE.
SNORE, n. } *snarchlen*. In A. S. *snora*, *sternu-*
SNO'RING, n. } *tatio*: *snore*, *snored*, *snor'd*, *snort*. SNOUT.
SNORT, v. } To *snore*, to breathe loudly through
SNO'RTING, n. } the nose.

To *snort*, to sound or utter a strong sound (as horses
do) through the nose.

He dranke, and wel his girdel underpight;
He slepeth, and he *snoreth* in his gise
All night, until the sonne gan rise.

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 5209.

This miller hath so wisly bibbed ale,
That as an hors he *snorteth* in his slepe.

Id. The Reves Tale, v. 4160.

Her nose *snorted* up for tene,
Full hidous was she for to sene.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 172

Her lubber now was *snorting* ripe,
And she meane while was glad,
That for to serue her turne else-wheare
So good a staile she had.

Warner. Albion's England, book vi.

His horse (spoyld both of guide and king, thicke *snoring*, and
amaz'd,

And apt to flight) the myrmidons made nimbly to and seaz'd.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xvi.

SEB. Thou do'st *snore* distinctly,
There's meaning in thy *snores*.

Shakspeare. The Tempest, act ii. sc. 1. fol. 8.

Come, my sweet Corrinna, come;
Laugh, and leave thy late deploring;
Sable midnight makes all dumbe,
But thy jealous husband's *snoring*.

Beaumont. A Charme.

They fall soone asleepe above the water, and keepe suche a
snorting and routing in their sleepe, that they bewray where they
be, and so are easily taken.

Holland. Plinie, book ix. ch. x.

He chafes, he stampes, careers, and turnes about,
He fomes, *snores*, neighs, and fire and smoke breathes out.
Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book xx. st. 29.

A pleasant beverage he prepar'd before
Of wine and honey, mix'd with added store
Of opium; to his keeper this he brought,
Who swallow'd unaware the sleepy draught,
And *snor'd* secure till morn, his senses bound
In slumber, and in long oblivion drown'd.

Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book ii.

The nurse sleeps sweetly, hir'd to watch the sick,
Whom *snoring* she disturbs.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

Quenchless his thirst;
He takes the river at redoubled draughts,
And with wide nostrils, *snorting*, skims the wave.

Thomson. Summer.

Oft will his *snorting* steed, with terour struck,
His wonted speed refuse, or start aside,
With rising smoke, and ruddy flame annoy'd.

Jago. Edge-Hill, book iii.

SNORING. See *Treatise on MEDICINE*.

SNOT. See SNITE.

SNOUT, n. } D. *snuyte*; Ger. *schnute*. Snout
SNOUT, } is the past participle of *snite*; that
SNO'UTY. } which is *snited* or wiped.

The nose or nozle.

Who that meteth hym first pay him on the *snout*.

Chaucer. The Pardoner and Tapstere

A good father certes no,
I had leauer by my trowth,
Er I were sette on suche a slouth,
And beare suche a slepye *snoute*,
Bothe eien of my head were out.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

SNOUT. Their shoes and pattens are *snowted* and piked more than a finger longer crooking vpwards.
— SNOW. Camden. *Remaines*, p. 233. *Apparel*.

Boots and shoes are so long *snouted*, that one can hardly kneel in God's house, where all genuflection and postures of devotion and decency are quite out of use.

Howell. *Letter* 3. book iii.

Dio. Thou art like thy name,
 A cruel boar, whose *snout* hath rooted up
 The fruitfull vineyard of the common-wealth.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Prophetess*, act ii. sc. 3.

He [Fitzmoris] procured a young harlot, who was somewhat *snowfaire*, to go to the castell.
 Holinshed. *Sup. to Chronicles of Ireland*, (by Hooker,) Anno 1581.

But these are erroneous tenents; a modest virgin well conditioned, to such a faire *snout peece*, is much to be preferred.

Burton. *Anatomy of Melancholy*, p. 627.

The nose was ugly, long, and big,
 Broad and *snouty*, like a pig;
 Which show'd he would in dunghills love to dig.

Otway. *The Poet's Complaint of his Muse*.

SNOW, n. } A. S. *snaw*, *snaw-an*; D. *sneun*,
SNOW, v. } *sneeuwen*; Ger. *schnee*, *schneyen*; A. S.
Sno'wy, } *snaw*, *snaw-an*; Goth. *snawis*. Ju-
Sno'wish. } nius from the Gr. *νιφ-ειν*. Skinner
 from the It. *neve*.

See the Quotation from Locke.

Her throte also white of hewe,
 As *snowe* on braunce *snowed* newe.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 175.

Withou'ten bake mete never was his hous,
 Of fish, and flesh, and that so plenteous,
 It *snewed* in his hous of mete and drinke,
 Of all deintes that men coud of thinke.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 344.

The golden tressed Phebus high on loft,
 Thrise had all with his beames clere
 The *snowes* molte, and Zephirus as oft
 I brought ayen the tender leaves grene.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book v.

This markis hath hire spoused with a ring
 Brought for the same cause, and than hire sette
 Upon an hors *snow-white*, and wel ambling.

Id. *The Clerkes Tale*, v. 8199.

Her *snowisse* throte.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iii.

And ofte also the great shoure
 Out of suche place it maie be take,
 That it the forme shall forsake
 Of reyne, and in to *snowe* be torned.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vii.

A lovely ladie rode him faire beside,
 Upon a lowly asse more white then *snow*;
 Yet she much whiter; but the same did hide
 Under a vele, that wimpled was full low;
 And over all a blacke stole shee did throw.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 1.

There they doe finde that godly aged sire,
 With *snowy* lockes adowne his shoulders shed;
 As hoary frost with spangles doth attire
 The mossy braunches of an oke halfe ded.

Id. *Ib.* book x. can. 10.

Her *snowish* necke with blewish vaines
 Stood bolt vpriight vpon
 Her portly shoulders.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book iv.

Snow is the small particles of water frozen before they unite into drops.

Locke. *Elements of Natural Philosophy*, ch. vi.

Ev'n when the vital sap retreats below,
 Ev'n when the hoary head is hid in *snow*;
 The life is in the leaf, and still between
 The fits of falling *snow* appears the streaky green.

Dryden. *The Flower and the Leaf*.

The stately-sailing swan
 Gives out his *snowy* plumage to the gale;
 And, arching proud his neck, with oary feet
 Bears forward fierce, and guards his osier-isle,
 Protective of his young.

Thomson. *Spring*.

Thus a *snow-ball* having the power to produce in us the ideas of white, cold, and round, the powers to produce those ideas in us, as they are in the *snow-ball*, I call qualities.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, vol. i. book ii. ch. viii. p. 111.

And in yon mingled wilderness of flowers,
 Fair-handed Spring unbosoms every grace;
 Throws out the *snow-drop*, and the crocus first.

Thomson. *Spring*.

The inhabitants of those places where the fields are continually white with *snow* generally become blind longe before the usual course of nature.

Goldsmith. *History of the Earth*, vol. i. ch. iii. p. 17.

The cold was now become more severe, and the *snow-blasts* more frequent.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. i. book i. ch. iv. p. 49.

SNOW. See *Treatise on METEOROLOGY*.

SNUB, v. } See SNEAP, and SNIP.

SNUB, n. } To check; to scold, to rebuke, to re-
 prove, to chide, pettishly.

Therewith the gyaunt buckled him to fight,
 Inflamd with scornfull wrath and high disdain,
 And lifting up his dreadfull club on hight,
 All armd with ragged *snubbes* and knottie graine,
 Him thought at first encounter to have slaine.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 8.

We frequently see the child that has been beholden to neither of these impulses in their parents, in spite of being neglected, *snubbed*, and thwarted at home, acquire a behaviour which makes it as agreeable to all the rest of the world, as that of every one else of their family is to each other.

The Tatler, No. 235.

This appears from the trees which grow on and near the sea-shores all along the western coast of England, whose heads and boughs I have observed to run out far to landward, but toward the sea to be so *snub'd* by the winds as if their boughs and leaves had been par'd or shaven off on that side.

Ray. *On the Creation*, part i. p. 97.

SNUDGE, i. e. snug or snuc; one who has sneaked or who sneaks.

A sneaking, mean, miserly person.

Suffiseth this, that still he honors those

Which wade in warres to get a woorthie name,
 And least esteemes the greedie *snudge* which goes
 To gayne good golde, without respecte of fame.

Gascoigne. *The Fruites of Warre*.

And thus your husbandrye, me thincke, is more like the life of a covetous *snudge* that ofte very evill proves, then the labour of a good husbände that knoweth well what he doth.

Ascham. *Toxophilus*, book i.

Some of his friends, that were *snudging* peniefathers, would take him vp verie roughlie for his laushing and his outrageous expences, as they tearme it.

Holinshed. *Description of Ireland*, vol. vi. ch. iii. p. 23.

SNUFF, n.

SNUFF, v.

SNU'FFER,

SNU'FFINGLY,

SNU'FFLE,

SNU'FFLING, n.

Snuff is the past participle of to *sniff*, q. v., that which is *sniffed*.

To *snuff*, the verb formed upon the past participle, is,

To draw the air or breath up the nose; to smell, by action of the

nostrils; to move or turn up the nose, sc. in scorn or derision; in anger, in indignation; also to take away or remove the *snuff*, or nose of a candle.

To take a thing in *snuff* is a common expression; in scorn, anger, indignation, affront.

Such enuie boyles, such falshood fire doth blowe,
 That bountie burnes, and truth is called thief,
 And good desertes are brought into such brief,
 That slaunder-*snuffe* which swears the matter out,
 Brings oftentimes the noblest names in doubt.

Gascoigne. *The Fruites of Warre*.

SNOW.

— SNUFF.

SNUFF.

A water spaniel came down the river, shewing that he hunted for a duck, and with a *snuffing* grace disdaining that his smelling force could not as well prevail thorough the water as thorough the air.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii. p. 246.

And he made seven lampes thereto, and the *snuffers* therof, and fyrepānes of pure gold.

Bible, Anno 1551. *Exodus*, ch. xxxviii.

And a heifer will put up his nose, and *snuffe* in the aire against raine.

Bacon. *Natural History*. Cent. viii. sec. 826.

Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it, and ye have *snuffled* at it, saith the Lord of Hosts.

Malachi, ch. i. v. 13.

As a thrifty wench scrapes kitchen-stuff,
And barelling the droppings, and the *snuff*
Of wasting candles, which in thirty years,
Relicly kept, perchance buys wedding cheer.

Donne. *Satire* 2.

The bride was praising Sir Dauphine, and he went away in *snuff*, and I followed him.

Ben Jonson. *The Silent Woman*, act iv. sc. 2.

What hath bin seene,
Either in *snuffes*, and packings of the Dukes,
Or the hard reine which both of them hath borne
Against the old kinde king; or something deeper,
Whereof (perchance) these are but furnishings.

Shakspeare. *Lear*, act iii. sc. 1. fol. 296.

And thou shalt make vii. lampes and put them an hye there on, to geue lyght vnto the other syde that is ouer agaist it; with *snuffers* and fyre pannes of pure golde.

Bible, Anno 1551. *Exodus*, ch. xxv.

Rut. Good gentlemen;
You seem to have a *snuffing* in your head, sir,
A parlous *snuffing*, but this same dampish air—
2. A dampish air indeed.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Custom of the Country*, act iv. sc. 1.

Here percase some snappish carper will take me at rebound, and *snuffinglie* snib me for debasing the Irish language; but trulie, whosoever shall be found so ouerthwartlie bent, he takes the matter farr awrie.

Holinshed. *The Description of Ireland*, vol. vi. ch. i. p. 5.

CHLOE. Marry, foh! you sell *snuffers* too, if you be remembered; but I pray you let me buy them out of your hand; for, I tell you true, I take it highly in *snuff*, to learn how to entertain gentlefolks of you at these years, i' faith.

Ben Jonson. *The Poetaster*, act ii. sc. 1.

He *snuffs* the wind, his heels the sands excite,
But, when he stands collected in his might,
He roars, and promises a more successful flight.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book iii.

Snuff the candles at supper as they stand on the table, which is much the securest way; because, if the burning *snuff* happens to get out of the *snuffers*, you have a chance that it may fall into a dish of soup, sack-posset, rice-milk, or the like, where it will be immediately extinguished with very little stink.

Swift. *Works*, vol. xii. p. 23. *Directions to the Butler*.

One, clad in purple, not to lose his time,
Eats, and recites some lamentable rhyme;
Some senseless Phillis, in a broken note,
Snuffing at nose, and croaking in his throat.

Dryden. *Persius. Satire* 1.

Who, with high nostrils *snuffing* up the wind,
Now stood, the champion of the salvage kind.

Id. *The Conquest of Granada*.

Here the yet rude unjointed *snuff-box* lies,
Which serves the rallied fop for smart replies.

Gay. *The Fan*, book i.

Virgil says, "As the young women are plying their evening tasks, they are sensible of the winter season, from the oil sparkling in the lamp, and the *snuff* hardening."

Cooke. *A View of the Works and Days*.

As forth he walk'd in quest of prey,
The hunters met him on the way;
Fear wings his flight; the marsh he sought;
The *snuffing* dogs are set at fault.

Moore. *The Wolf, the Sheep, and the Lamb*.

Tom, a pert waiter, smart and clever,
Adroit pretence who wanted never,
Curious to see what caus'd this rout,
And what the doctors were about,
Slyly stepp'd in to *snuff* the candles,
And ask'd whate'er they pleas'd to want else.

Cawthorne. *The Antiquarians*.

Then came drum, trumpet, hautboy, fiddle, flute;
Next *snuffer*, sweeper, shifter, soldier, mute.

Churchill. *The Rosciad*.

Quick to his side he flies amain,
And peeps, and *snuffs*, and peeps again.

Cawthorne. *The Antiquarians*.

SNUG, } A. S. *snuc*, the past participle of *snic-*
SNU'GNESS. } *an*, to sneak, to creep; a *snug* spot, a spot into which any one has sneaked, has gone creepingly, covertly, closely; and hence *snug*, close, covert, sheltered, secreted.

Betwixt them two the peeper took his nest,
Where *snugging* well he well appear'd content,
So to haue done amiss, so to be shent.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book i.

Did I not see you, rascal, did I not?
Where you lay *snug* to snap young Damon's goat?

Dryden. *Virgil. Pastoral* 3.

Ordered the carpenters to cut down our quarter-deck to make the ship *snug*, and the fitter for sailing.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. ch. xiv. p. 280.

This treasure will suffice, and more,
To place me handsomely on shore,
In some *snug* manor.

Wilkie. *The Fishermen*.

From me fair health's fresh fountain springs,
O'er me soft *snugness* spreads her wings;
And innocence reflects her ray
To gild my calm sequester'd way.

Warton. *The Phaeton and the One-Horse Chaise*.

SO, Skinner says, from A. S. *swa*; D. *soo*; Ger. *so*; and Junius thinks *so* is the Gr. *ως*, reversed. Tooke affirms that the Ger. *so*, the English *so*, (though in one language it is called an adverb or conjunction, and in the other an article or pronoun,) are yet both of them derived from the Goth. article *sa*, *so*; and have in both languages retained the original meaning, viz. *it* or *that*. Tooke has shown that *it*, (*q. v.*) or as it was anciently written, *hit*, means *said*, and *that*, *taken*. From the manner in which he has traced these words to their meaning, it seemed pretty plain that he would conclude "*so* (for *sa*) to be the past participle of the A. S. verb *sæg-an*, to say; *so*, in the *said* manner;" and this is one of the additions from his papers. See the 8vo. Ed. vol. ii. p. 351. See *As*, and *SUCH*. It is worthy of remark, that in Ger. *es* is also an article or pronoun, and in Eng. *as* is an adverb or conjunction. The various usages of *so* may be explained by substituting *it* or *that* and supplying the ellipsis of cause, or state, or condition, sort or kind, &c.

For he was *so* god knygt, and also *so* noble kyng,
He beod for to geue hym ys dogter in spousesyng.

R. Gloucester, p. 65.

It was in a housend ger, & fourty & tuo,
After þat God anerþe com, þat he was crowned *so*.

Id. p. 330.

þe Duke Roberd fulfilled, *so* did William þe kȳng.

R. Brunne, p. 86.

— So riche armes was neuer sene with sight.

Id. p. 54.

I praye God if it wer *so* I strangle of þis brede.
& putte a morselle in his mouth with þat ilk worde,
Bifor þe kyng & þam alle he strangled at þe borde.

Id. p. 55.

SNUFF.

SO.

SO.

SOAL.

So me God helpe.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 38.

And so dude ich nevere.

Id. Ib. fol. 87.

And if it falle that he fynde it, treuly I seye to you, that he schal have joie therof more than on nynty and nyne that erriden not. So it is not the wille before youre fadir that is in hevenes, that oon of these litil perische.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xviii.

If it happen that he fynde hym, verelye I saye vnto you; he reioyseth more of that shepe, the of the nynty and nyne which wente not astray. Euen so it is not the wyl of your father in heauen, that one of these lytel ones shoulde perysh.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But Jhesus answerde no moore, so that Pilat wondride.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. xv.

Jhesus yet answered neuer a worde, so that Pylate merueled.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And shortly, whan the sonne was gone to reste,

So hadde I spoken with hem everich on,

That I was of hir felawship anon.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 30.

A yeman hadde he, and servantes no mo,

At that time, for him luste to ride so;

And hee was cladde in cote and hode of grene.

Id. Ib. v. 101.

The thyng so open is at the eie,

That every man it maie beholde.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue.

I thynke for to touche also

The worlde, whiche neweth every daie,

So as I can, so as I maie.

Id. Ib.

ABDAL. I must submit;

On what hard terms soe'er my peace be bought.

Dryden. The Conquest of Granada.

For thus I speak, and what I speak shall stand;

What power soe'er provokes our lifted hand,

On this our hill no more shall hold his place;

Cut off, and exil'd from th' ethereal race.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book viii.

SOAK, or

SOKE, v.

SO'AKER,

SO'AKING, n.

A. S. *soc-ian, macerare, humectare;*

To wet or moisten thoroughly; to

keep in any liquid till thoroughly

wetted or drenched.

To drench, to drink, to imbibe copiously.

And by that breache, it soketh so,

That all my face is styll on flowe.

Gascoigne. Dan Bartholmew of Bathe.

I pray let the Sydonian merchant J. Buckhurst be at the eating of them, and then I know they will be well *soak'd*.

Howell. Letter 2. book i. sec. 5.

When they appear, it is not unlikely but that they *soak* their vehicles in some vaporous or glutinous moisture or other, that they may become visible to us at a more easy rate.

More. Immortality of the Soul, part iii. book iii. ch. viii. p. 176.

This promontory, for it shoots out so far into the sea, and thereby lies so exposed to the sea-breezes and the currents, that *soak* down between Africa and Brazil, that it is quite contrary to reason to think there should not always be a strong current setting to the N. W.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. ii. part iii. ch. viii. p. 103.

In the next place, by a good-natur'd man, is usually meant neither more nor less than a good fellow, a painful, able, and laborious *soaker*.

South. Sermon 3. vol. vi.

But Jove ordain'd that Boreas' blast should blow,

While moist Arcturus *soak'd* the vales below.*Fawkes. Apollonius Rhodius, book ii.*

The wind at the same time was variable and squally; which obliged the people to attend the decks, so that few in the ships escaped a good *soaking*.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. i. p. 8.

SOAL. See SOLE.

SOAP, or

SOPE,

SO'APY.

A. S. *sape, sap-an; D. seepe, seepen;*Ger. *seiff, seiffen; Sw. sapa; Lat. sapa.*Wachter derives from Ger. *suben*, (still

existing in *saubern, seubern*,) to cleanse. Skinner from the A. S. *sippan*, to sop. Pliny says that *soap*, Lat. *sapo*, was made *ex sebo*, (or *sevo*,) &c. See the first Quotation from him, and that from Arbuthnot.

At Herford schep & orf, & fuyt at Wircestre,

*Sope a boute Couyntre, yrn at Gloucestre.**R. Gloucester, p. 6.*

Some may present thee with a pounce or twaine

Of Spanishe *soape* to washe thy linnen white.*Gascoigne. Councell to Master Withpoll.*

There is much good done with *sope*; an invention derived by the French for to colour the haire of the head yellow; made it is of tallow and ashes; the best of all other is that which they make of beech-wood, ashes, and goat's sewet; and the same after two manner of wayes; either thicke and hard, or else liquid and soft; but the one as well as the other is verie much used in Germanie, and a great deale more indeed by men than women.

Holland. Plinie, book xxviii. ch. xiii.

Any salt, whatsoever it is, serveth well for those *sope-bals* which are to polish the skin and to rid it from wrinckles.

Id. Ib. book xxxi. ch. ix.

The same, [tar water,] as a *soapy* medicine, dissolves the grumous concretions of the fibrous part.

Berkeley. Works, vol. ii. fol. 511. Siris.

All *soaps* and *soapy* substances, and consequently ripe fruits, the juices of pungent and aromatical plants; all those substances resolve solids, and sometimes attenuate or thin the fluids.

Arbuthnot. On Diet, ch. i.

All these means, employed under the Messiah's covenant for the reformation of men, are expressed under the image of a fuller's *soap*, which restores a soiled garment to its original purity.

Horseley. Sermon 32. vol. iii.

SOAR, v.

SO'ARING, n.

Fr. *essorer; It. sorare, per auras**volitare. Menage. Gr. σὺρ-εἶν, trahere.*

Junius. It is, perhaps, *sor* (*sur*) *aire*, *sor* (*sopra*) *aria*, upon the air; mounting upon the air.

To mount, to rise, along or upon, the air; to rise on high, to reach or attain great height or elevation.

Or if you list to flee as high in the aire,

As doth an egle, whan him list to *sore*,

This same stede shal bere you evermore

Withouten harme.

Chaucer. The Squieres Tale, v. 10436.

Repreue me no more,

I have no cause I wote well for to *sore*,

As doeth an hawke that listeth for to play.

Id. Troilus and Creseide, book i.

What he will make lesse, he lasseth.

What he will make more he moreth.

And as a gentill faucone *soreth*,

He fleeth, that no man hym reclaimeth.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

Thus to the fresh clarion, being readie dight,

Unto his iourney did himselfe addresse,

And with good speed began to take his flight;

Over the fields, in his franke lustinesse,

And all the champaine o're he *soared* light.*Spenser. Muirpotmos.*Thy love's high *soaring* cannot be a crime;

Nor can we if a spinster loves a king,

Say that her love ambitiously does climbe:

Love seeks no honour, but does honour bring.

Davenant. Gondibert, book iii. can. 5.

With steddie wing

Now on the polar windes, then with quick fann

Winnows the buxom air; till within *soare*

Of lowring eagles, to all the fowles he seems

A phoenix.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book v.

Warm'd with more particles of heavenly flame,

He wing'd his upright flight, and *soar'd* to fame.*Dryden. Segismonda and Guiscardo.*

SOAR.

SOBER.

It is not till the wings have acquired strength and agility that it leaves the branches or the ground, and dares to *soar* undauntedly in the fields of air, unmindful of the nest and the fostering feathers which lately supplied it with warmth and protection.

Knox. Works, vol. ii. Winter Evenings, No. 25.

Proverbs were ambitiously seized by the lyric and by the epic Muse in their most rapid career, and their sublimest *soarings*.

Parr. On Education, p. 2.

SOB, v.

SOB, n.

SOBBING, n.

Somner says, perhaps from the A. S. *seof-ian, lugere, queri*, to mourn, to lament, to complain, to make moan; but *sob* seems to express a physical action, probably *supping* up strongly, convulsively, the breath. See the Quotations from Bacon and Goldsmith. To *sob* is also to *sop*; to soak. A tree being *sobbed* and wet swelis. Mortimer.

And thus she spake, *sobbing* in her compleint.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book iv.

The lasse wofull of hem bothe nist
Where that he was, ne might o word outbring,
As I said erst, for wo and for *sobbing*.

Id. Ib.

In my right honde my penne I holde,
And in my lefte my swerde kepe,
And in my barme there lieth to wepe
Thy chylde and myn, whiche *sobbeth* fast.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iii.

There heare hanged about their eares,
With *sobbinge*, and with sorye teares
This lorde goth then an humble pas,
That whilom proude and noble was.

Id. Ib. book i.

Forthwith the scaling ladders come,
and to the walls are set,
Then sighs and *sobbes* begin to clime,
but they are quickly met.

Turbervile. Of the Louer's Estate.

Sighing is caused by the drawing in of a greater quantity of breath to refresh the heart that labourereth; like a great draught when one is thirsty. *Sobbing* is the same thing stronger.

Bacon. Natural History, Cent. viii. sec. 714.

And all her sister nymphes with one consent
Supplide her *sobbing* breaches with sad complement.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 4.

A wonderous bag with both her hands she binds,
Like that where once Ulysses held the winds;
There she collects the force of female lungs,
Sighs, *sobs*, and passions, and the war of tongues.

Pope. The Rape of the Lock, can. 4.

Her hand she shifted to her blubberd face
With prudish modestie, and *sob'd*.

Mickle. Syr Martyn.

This, [sigh,] when the mind is strongly affected, is repeated; sorrow succeeds these first emotions; and tears are often seen to follow; *sobbing* is the sigh still more invigorated.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, part ii. ch. v.

SOBER, adj.

SOBER, v.

SOBERLY,

SOBERNESS,

SOBRIETY,

SOBERIZE, v.

Fr. *sobre*; It. *sobrio*; Sp. *sobrio*; Lat. *sobrius*, opposed to *ebrius*, *qui multas hausit brias*, one who drinks many cups. *Bria*, a kind of cup, from the Gr. *βρυ-ειν*, *scatere*, *abundare*: *sobrius*, i. se, i. e. *sine bria*.
Abstinent or abstaining from drunkenness or ebriety; from any thing intoxicating, any excess; temperate, moderate, well regulated; regular, steady, collected, unimpassioned, sedate, serious.

Thenne hadde pacience as pilgrimes have. in here poke vitales
Sobrete and symple speche.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 252.

But we that ben of the dai ben *sobre*, clothid in the haburioun
of feith and of charite.

Wiclif. 1 Tessal. ch. v.

But let vs which are of the daye, be *sober*, armed with the brest
plate of fayth and loue.

Bible, Anno 1551.

For I sei 'bi the grace that is ghounn to me to alle that ben
among ghou, that ghe sauere not more than it bihoueth to sauere,
but for to fauere to *sobrenesse*, and to ech man as God hath de
partid the mesure of feith.

Wiclif. Romaynes, ch. xii.

Men must enqueren (this is min assent)
Wheder she be wise and *sobre*, or dronkelewe,
Or proud, or elles other waies a shrew.

Chaucer. The Marchantes Tale, v. 9416.

And after diner Dan John *soberly*
This chapman toke apart, and prively
He said him thus.

Id. The Shipmannes Tale, v. 13185.

Sobrenesse also, that restreinet the outrage of drinke.

Id. The Persones Tale, p. 164.

He came, and did her reuerence.
And she hym asketh in silence,
From whens he cam, and what he wolde,
And he with *sobre* wordes tolde.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vi.

Wherefore Pope July was wroth and cast how to bring the
Frenchmen downe, yet *soberly*, lest while he brought him lower he
should geue an occasion to lift vp y^e emperour higher.

Tyndall. Workes, fol. 369. The Practise of Popish Prelates.

With their fast they destroy the fast which God commaundeth,
that is a perpetuall *sobrenesse* to tame the fleshe.

Id. Ib. fol. 244. Matthew, ch. vii.

Of all God's workes, which doe this worlde adorne,
There is no one more faire and excellent
Then is man's body, both for pæure and forme,
Whiles it is kept in *sober* government.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

Who therefore wisely did submit each birth
To knowing Beaumont e'r it did come forth,
Working again, untill he said 'twas fit,
And made him the *sobriety* of his wit.

Cartwright. Upon the Dramatic Poems of Mr. John Fletcher.

But, meant he well, or mus'd he yil,
My mother comming in,
Mends all amys, and *soberly*
The fryer did thus begin.

Warner. Albion's England, book ix.

With Thracian wines recruit thy honour'd guests,
For happy counsels flow from *sober* feasts.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ix.

They must first deny a God, and despise an immortal soul, they
must conquer their own reason, and cancel the law written in their
hearts, they must hate all that is serious, and yet *soberly* believe
themselves to be no better than the beasts that perish, before men
can come to make a scoff at religion, and a mock at sin.

Stillingsfleet. Sermon 2. vol. i.

Nature imparting her satiric gift,
Her serious mirth to Arbuthnot and Swift,
With droll *sobriety* they rais'd a smile
At folly's cost, themselves unmov'd the while.

Cowper. Table Talk.

Sobriety is sometimes oppos'd in scripture to pride, and other
disorders of the mind. And sometimes it is opposed to sensuality.

Gilpin. Hints for Sermons, vol. i. p. 378.

And when we met a shepherd old and lame,
Cold and diseased it seemed my blood to tame;
And I was thankful for the moral sight,
That *soberized* the vast and wild delight.

Crabbe. Tales of the Hall, book vi.

SOBOLEWSKIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in
honour of Gregor Sobolewski, a Russian botanist, author
of *Flora Petropolitana*. It belongs to the class *Tetra-*
dynamia, order *Siliculosa*, and natural order *Cruciferae*.
Generic character: silicle oblong, compressed, one-
celled, one-seeded, valveless, membranous; seed oblong,
pendulous; cotyledons linear, a little curved; flowers as
in other cruciferous plants.

This genus consists of one species, *S. lithophila*, a
native of Tauria; it is a branched, biennial herb, with

SOBER.
—
SOBO-
LEWS-
KIA.

SOBO
LEWS-
KIA.

kidney-shaped, toothed leaves, and racemes of white flowers.

SOCAGE. **SOBRALIA**, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Ruiz and Pavon, in honour of F. M. Sobral, a distinguished Spanish botanist. It belongs to the class *Gynandria*, order *Monandria*, and the natural family of *Orchideæ*. Generic character: perianth large, rather fleshy, spreading; sepals and petals nearly equal; labellum cucullate, involving the column, narrowed at the base, two-lobed; column erect, elongated, marginate, clavate, winged on both sides at the apex; anthers two-celled; cells free from the broad connective; pollen masses two, with a linear caudicula.

This genus consists of about five species, all natives of South America; they are tall, coalescent, terrestrial, orchideous plants, with plicate, sheathing leaves, and axillary and terminal showy flowers.

SOBREYRA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Ruiz and Pavon from a Spanish botanist. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Segregata*, and natural order *Compositæ-Senecionideæ-Flaveriæ*. Generic character: heads many-flowered; female flowers in many series in the circumference; corollas of the male florets filiform; achenia enveloped by a bractea.

This genus contains only one species, a native of Peru, it is a procumbent, fleshy herb, with oblong, ovate, sessile leaves, and solitary heads of flowers.

SOC, { A. S. *soc*, *soca*, *sequela*, *secta*; *sc. ho-*
SO'CAGE. } *magiorum*, from the verb *soc-an*, *sec-an*, *adire*, *sequi*, to follow; to attend upon. Somner describes *soc* to be, the power, authority, or liberty to minister justice and execute laws; (he should have added, among his followers, or *associates*, vassals, tenants.) Also the shire, circuit, or territory wherein such power is exercised by him that is endued with such a privilege or liberty. Whence our law Latin word of *soca*, for a seignory or lordship enfranchised by the King with the liberty of holding or keeping a court of his *socmen* or *socagers*, *i.* his tenants, whose tenure is hence called *socagium*, in English *socage*.

I cannot but assent to Mr. Somner's etymology of the word; who derives it from the Saxon appellation *soc*, which signifies liberty or privilege, and, being joined to a usual termination, is called *socage*, in Latin *socagium*, signifying thereby a free or privileged tenure.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. ii. book ii. ch. vi. p. 80.

Britton also, from such their freedom, calls them absolutely *sokemans*, and their tenure *sokemanies*. *Id. Ib.*

SOCAGE, in *Law*, denotes a tenure of land by some fixed service. The military services were uncertain in their nature, but the services of Socage tenure are determinate and unvarying. The name is said to be derived from *soca*, an old Latin word signifying a plough, and the meaning is explained by the supposition that anciently the services performed were services in husbandry, such as ploughing, and that these were commuted for a permanent money rent. Another derivation is from *soc*, a Saxon word signifying *privilege* or *liberty*, which agrees with the supposition that the tenure by Socage was originally a free or privileged tenure. The weight of authority is in favour of the derivation from the plough. Almost the whole of the freehold land in England is now held by *free* and *common* Socage, the military tenures having in the reign of Charles II. been converted into it. Sometimes there is a small fixed rent payable annually; but in the great majority of cases the antiquated service of fealty is the only service re-

VOL. XXVII.

maining, and the only real interest which the sovereign or other lord of whom the lands are holden has in them, is the possibility of escheat.

SO'CIABLE, or
SO'CIAL,
SO'CIABLY,
SO'CIABLENESS,
SOCIABI'LITY,
SOCIA'LITY,
SO'CIATE,
SOCI'ETY.

Fr. *sociable*; It. *sociabile*; Sp. *sociable*; Lat. *sociabilis*, from *soc-iare*, *socius*, from *sequi*, to follow, to accompany. See *Soc*, *ante*.

That may be followed, accompanied; accessible, conversible; that seeks followers or companions; is desirous of them; friendly; seeking or pursuing, uniting for, the common weal or good, the weal of the community; the advantage, happiness, pleasures of others.

If ye would consider those things with pure simple mindes, it should come to passe that ye would geue fayth to my wordes too, and doubt no more, but that the father is in me. and I in y^e father, that both we, the one and the other, are *sociate* and adherent together naturally and vnseparably.

Udall. Erasmus. St. John, ch. x. fol. 472.

A common-wealth is called a *society* or common doing of a multitude of free men, collected together, and vnited by common accord and couenants among themselves, for the conseruation of themselves as well in peace as in war.

Smith. Common-Wealth, book i. ch. x.

A mind that's honest, pure, and just,
A *sociable* life and free,
A friend that dares not break a trust,
Yet dares die if occasion be.

Brome. Satisfaction.

Had she persever'd just, there would have been
Some that would sin, misthinking she did sin.
Such as would call her friendship love, and feign
To *sociableness* a name profane.

Donne. On Mistress Boulstred.

Yet not terrible,
That I should fear, nor *sociably* mild,
As Raphael, that I should much confide,
But solemn.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book xi. l. 233.

Thou in thy secesie although alone,
Best with thyself accompani'd, seekst not
Social communication. *Id. Ib.* book viii. l. 427.

And he still on was led, but with such thoughts
Accompanied of things past and to come
Lodg'd in his brest, as well might recommend
Such solitude before choicest *society*.

Id. Paradise Regained, book i. l. 299.

There entertain him all the saints above,
In solemn troops, and sweet *societies*,
That sing, and singing in their glory move,
And wipe the tears for ever from his eyes.

Id. Lycidas, l. 178.

God having designed man for a *sociable* creature, made him not only with an inclination, and under a necessity to have fellowship with those of his own kind; but furnished him also with language, which was to be the greater instrument and common tie of *society*.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. i. book iii. ch. i.

We have implanted in our original constitution inclinations to love, pity, gratitude, *sociableness*, quiet, joy, reputation.

Barrow. Sermon 9. vol. i.

Rather he was a man of great benignity, and pleasantness, and *sociableness* in his conversation, witness his frequent vouchsafing, his presence at feasts and entertainments.

Sharp. Works, vol. vi. p. 248. *Sermon 13.*

One sort will not *sociate* with the rest of their neighbours.

Shelford. Learned Discourse, p. 58

Be delighted and satisfied with this one thing; in doing one action after another, tending to a common good, or the good of humane *society*; together with the remembrance of God.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, fol. 431.

SO-
CIABLE.
—
SOCI-
NIANS.

Nor does there need much penetration to observe how *sociably* the two faculties lead one another as I may say hand in hand, not only in entering upon our works, but through all the steps necessary to compleat them.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part i. ch. ii. p. 37.

Such then was the root and foundation of the *sociability* of religion in the ancient world, so much envied by modern pagans.

Warburton. The Divine Legation, book ii. sec. 6.

A scene of perfect easy *sociality*.

Boswell. Life of Johnson.

SOCIETIES, RELIGIOUS AND CHARITABLE. See UNIONS.

SOCINIANS. This term is usually applied to all those who deny the divinity of our blessed Saviour; but it more correctly belongs to the immediate followers of *Socinus*. The person who is considered to have been the earliest public advocate of antitrinitarianism, is Martin Cellarius, a native of Stutgard. He was born in 1499, and educated in the university of Wittemburg. His learning secured for him the friendship of Luther and Melancthon, whose principles he embraced. He afterwards, however, renounced the Catholic doctrine respecting the Holy Trinity, and died at Basil, in Switzerland, in 1564. Contemporary with Cellarius was Michael Servetus. This remarkable individual was born in 1509 at Villanueva, in Arragon; he removed in 1530 to Basil, and from thence in 1531 to Strasburg. After again changing his residence more than once, he settled in Vienne, in Dauphiny, where he practised as a physician, and entered upon the correspondence with Calvin which brought down upon him the wrath of that stern reformer. Early in June 1553 he went to Geneva, where he was recognised in the month of August, and, at the instigation of Calvin, committed to prison. Proceedings were immediately instituted against him for his blasphemies, and on the 26th of the following October he was condemned to be burnt to death, which sentence he underwent in the forty-fourth year of his age.

The *Anabaptists* of Germany and Holland appear to have been the first of the reformed who, in any numbers, impugned the doctrine of the Trinity; but the spirit displayed towards them by the more orthodox reformers, both in Germany and Switzerland, soon compelled them to seek a safer asylum in Poland; and to one of them named Spiritus, a native of Holland, is the introduction (in 1546) of antitrinitarianism into Poland to be ascribed. About the same time, a society was formed at Vicenza, (a small town in the district of Venice,) which maintained that *Christ* was, as to his nature, a man, but not merely a man, having been conceived of the Holy Spirit by the Virgin Mary. The deliberations of this society were suddenly interrupted by the Inquisition; three of its members were seized, and the rest sought safety in flight. One of these, *Lælius Socinus*, (who was born at Sienna in 1525, and educated for the law, which he abandoned for theological pursuits,) the uncle of the great heresiarch, proceeded to Zurich, in Switzerland, and in 1551 journeyed to Poland, which he revisited in 1558. On the former occasion, he brought over to his own doctrinal opinions Francis Lismain, a Corsican monk and confessor to Bona Sfortia, the Queen of Segismund I.; another accession to the heretics about this period was made by the conversion of Gregory Paul, a preacher of the reformed party in the suburbs of Cracow. One Peter Gonezius, or Conyza (at a synod held at Seceminia in

1556) was the first person who, in a public assembly, opposed the doctrine of the Trinity. Till 1566, all the synods held in Poland were composed indiscriminately of the members and teachers of all the reformed societies, Lutheran, Calvinistic, and Antitrinitarian; and continual disturbances resulted from this heterogeneous union. In the above year, however, the heretical party were thenceforth excluded from these public assemblies, and from that time formed a separate religious body in the country.

The heterodox all concurred in maintaining the supremacy of the Father; but with respect to *Jesus Christ*, some thought him to be a God of an inferior nature derived from the supreme Deity; others held the doctrine of Arius; and a third party believed him to be a human being. These last were also divided into two sections, of which one believed the miraculous conception of Christ, and the other considered him to be the son of Joseph as well as Mary. Another point upon which these persons differed among themselves was the worship due to the Redeemer. Some, even among those who maintained his simple humanity, contending that he was entitled to divine honours, while others held that divine worship was to be paid to the Father alone. All these parties denied the personality of the Holy Ghost. Their chief settlement was at *Racow*, a city which was built for them in 1569 by J. Siemienius, Palatine of Podolia. Here they had a collegiate and printing establishment, and besides these, others on a smaller scale, in other towns. Their houses for worship were built in all the chief cities, towns, and villages of the kingdom; but the principal were at *Racow*, *Cracow*, *Pinczow*, *Lublin*, and *Lubeck*. They were first distinguished by the name of *Pinczovians*, from the town where they had their earliest settlement. Some of the body were called *Farnovians*, others *Budnæans*; but the name by which they were afterwards commonly known was derived from their principal city, *Racow*.

In the year 1579 *Faustus Socinus* arrived in Poland. He was born at Sienna, on the 6th of November, 1539, and at a very early age imbibed the sentiments of his uncle *Lælius*, of whom mention has been before made. Quitting his native country, he resided some time in Switzerland, from thence he went to Transylvania, and shortly afterwards withdrew, as above stated, to Poland, where his writings brought nearly the whole body of the heterodox to his own sentiments (a sketch of which will be found below) respecting the person of *Christ*. He died at a village near Cracow in his sixty-fourth year, A. D. 1604.

In the year 1638 a deadly blow was given to the cause of Socinianism in Poland. Some students of the college of *Racow* desecrated a cross which had been set up over one of the city gates, and in consequence of this sacrilegious act the Diet of Warsaw, in the same year, passed a decree, commanding that the Socinian place for worship at *Racow* should be closed, the college broken up, the printing-house demolished, and the teachers and professors proscribed and banished. This stroke was followed by an invasion of the Cossacks, who marked out the heretics as the especial objects of their vengeance. In 1655 a formal accusation of aiding the King of Sweden in his late invasion of the kingdom was brought against them at the Diet held at Warsaw, and a decree was passed forbidding the dissemination of their sentiments in any way whatever, under pain of death. A new and more rigorous edict was put forth against

SOCI-
NIANS.

SOCI-
NIANS.

them on the 20th of July 1660; they fled in large numbers from Poland, and took refuge, some in Transylvania and Hungary, some in Prussia, Silesia, and Moravia, others in Holland and the Low Countries, and some in England. Thus terminated the public profession of Socinianism in Poland, about one hundred and twenty years after its first introduction into that country.

For several years previously to its suppression in Poland, Socinianism had made considerable progress in Transylvania. It was introduced into that country by *George Blandrata*, a native of Piedmont and physician to Bona Sfortia. In 1558 he went to Poland, and was appointed one of the elders of the reformed society in Cracow, and in 1563 removed into Transylvania to attend Segismund II., who was labouring under a dangerous disorder. At the time of his arrival, the reformed party in Transylvania were under the superintendence of *Francis David*, who was soon persuaded by Blandrata to exchange the Calvinistic for the (so called) Unitarian system. To the joint efforts of these two individuals the growth of the latter heresy in Transylvania may be ascribed. In 1574, however, its progress was arrested by a rupture which took place between them. The question in dispute was the invocation of Christ. Blandrata (who is allowed, even by the historians of his own party, to have been an infamous character) maintained that our Saviour *ought* to be worshipped; David, the contrary. In 1578 Socinus was invited by Blandrata to oppose the objections of David. He came, but his visit was unsuccessful. David was brought before the Diet, assembled at Wiesenburg in June 1579, and condemned for blasphemy. He died in the castle of Deva in the November following. From this time the cause of Socinianism in Transylvania declined. Dr. Thomas Rees (in 1818) estimated the number of Socinians in that country at about 60,000. Poland and Transylvania are the only countries on the Continent where Socinianism obtained an extensive and public establishment.

Even as early as the first dawns of the Reformation, antitrinitarianism appears to have been not without its advocates in England. Bartholemew Legatt and Edward Wightman were burnt for this heresy, the one in West Smithfield and the other at Litchfield, in the year 1611; but Socinianism seems to have been first openly avowed in this country by *John Biddle*, in the time of the usurpation. He narrowly escaped being sentenced to the stake by the Westminster "Assembly of Divines," and died in prison in 1662. The founder of the modern school of Unitarianism in England was Dr. Priestley. He retired to the United States in 1794, and died there in 1804. To his writings and influence the progress of Socinianism during the latter part of the last century must be chiefly ascribed. Among his principal coadjutors may be mentioned the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey, a beneficed clergyman, who, in 1773, resigned his living, and afterwards collected a society of persons of his own principles in Essex Street, Strand. Several other clergymen embraced the same system; viz. Drs. Chambers, Jebb, and Disney; Messrs. Evanson, Gilbert Wakefield, and Stone. All the efforts of Priestley, Lindsey, and others, however, accomplished little more than the conversion of the teachers of Arianism among the Dissenters into Socinians, who exerted themselves with tolerable success to disseminate their principles in their respective congregations. Of the places now occupied by Socinian congregations

throughout England, amounting to 206, only 36, or little more than a sixth, have been erected by persons of those sentiments. The greater part are maintained by the old Presbyterian endowments; and out of the whole number not more than six can boast of large congregations. In London, the Arians and Unitarians, calling themselves English Presbyterians, are reduced to ten congregations, of which all but three or four are very inconsiderable. Their colleges at Hackney, Exeter, and Warrington are extinct; and that at York, which alone survives, is said to be in a declining state. (See Josiah Conder's *Analytical and Comparative View of all Religions*, 8vo. 1838, p. 562, 563.)

In the United States of America the Socinians have 170 congregations. Of these, 130 are concentrated in the State of Massachusetts. In the principal towns of the eastern part of that State the Socinians embrace most of the wealth, and literary and political influence. In Boston they have 12 societies, averaging about 600. Elsewhere their congregations are very small, and their influence is scarcely felt.

The doctrine of the modern Socinians varies greatly from that maintained by Socinus and his immediate followers. Socinus held that our blessed Lord was a man, but conceived by the Holy Ghost, and on this account God's only begotten Son, and was moreover constituted the Son of God by his resurrection. He believed that Christ is entitled to divine worship, and that after he was born, and before he entered upon the office assigned him by his *Father*, he was in heaven and remained there some time; that nothing can be more incompatible than a free pardon and satisfaction; and that in remitting the punishment of our sins by Jesus Christ, no propitiation intervened; but God hath from his free-will exhibited himself so propitious to us in Christ, as not to exact the punishment of our sins, though he might justly have done it. Socinus allowed not only that the death of Christ and the shedding of his blood for us, was an offering and sacrifice to God, but that this sacrifice may be said to have been offered up for our sins in order to their being forgiven; and this sacrifice, so far as it was expiatory, was not offered on the cross, but in heaven itself after the resurrection.

The modern Socinians deny not only the miraculous conception, but also that any worship is due to Jesus Christ. They assert that our Lord had no existence until born of the Virgin Mary; and that, being a man like ourselves, though endowed with a large portion of the divine wisdom, the only objects of his mission were to teach the efficacy of repentance without an atonement, as a medium of the divine favour—to exhibit an example for our imitation—to seal his doctrine with his blood, and, in his resurrection from the dead, to indicate the certainty of our resurrection at the last day. The modern Socinians also deny "utterly" the *universal* inspiration of the writers of the Old and New Testament.

See *The Racovian Catechism*, edited by Dr. T. Rees, 8vo. 1818; Toulmin, *Life of Socinus*, 8vo. 1777; Lindsey, *Historical View of the State of the Unitarian Doctrine and Worship*, &c. 8vo. 1783; *Manchester Socinian Controversy*, 1825; Belsham, *Calm Inquiry and Answer to Wilberforce*.

SOCK, } D. socke; Ger. sock; Sw. socka; A.
SOCKLESS, } S. socc; Fr. socque; It. socco; Lat.
SOCKING. } soccus, which Vossius derives from the Hebrew, and Wachter from the Phrygian: Σοκχοι, he

SOCI-
NIANS.
—
SOCK.

SOCK.
—
SO-
CRATIC.

observes, *sunt calceamenta Phrygia apud Hesychium*.
See the Quotation from Kennett.

For that low *sock* wherein she us'd to tread,
Marching in greaves, a helmet on her head.
Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book ii.

— And be it said of thee,
Shakespeare, thou hadst as smooth a comic vein,
Fitting the *sock*, and in thy natural brain,
As strong conception, and as clear a rage,
As any one that traffic'd with the stage.
Id. To Henry Reynolds, Esq.

Then to the well-trod stage anon,
If Jonson's learned *sock* be on,
Or sweetest Shakespeare, fancy's child,
Warble his native wood-notes wild.

Milton. L'Allegro, v. 131.

Amongst the rest you shall behold one pair, the feet of which
were, in times past, *sockless*, but are now through the change of
time (that alters all things) very strangely become the legs of a
knight and a courtier.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Woman-Hater, act i. sc. 3.

It was his [Borde's] custom to drinke water three days in a week,
to wear constantly a shirt of hair, and every night to hang his
shroud and *socking* or burial-sheet at his bed's feet, according as
he had done, as I conceive, while he was a Carthusian.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, part i. p. 74.

Great Fletcher never treads in buskins here,
Nor greater Jonson dares in *socks* appear.

Dryden. Mac-Flecknoe.

The soccus was a slight kind of covering for the feet, whence
the fashion and name of our *socks* are derived. The comedians
wore these.

Kennett. Roman Antiquities, part ii. book v. ch. vi.

SOCKET, Fr. *souchette*, diminutive of *souche*, the
stock or trunk. See the first Quotation from Plinie.

The stem or trunk; that in which any thing is set or
fixed, ingrafted or inserted.

Two goodly beacons, set in watches stead,
Therein gave light, and flam'd continually;
For they of living fire most subtilly
Were made, and set in silver *sockets* bright,
Cover'd with lids deviz'd of substance sly,
That redily they shut and open might.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

And lastly, that the impe stand so close barke to barke in the
socket, that a man may not see betweene it and the stocke.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. xiv.

And both of them (as well the blacke as the white) [ellebore]
serve in a collution to strengthen and keepe them fast in their
sockets, if they be boyled in vinegre.

Id. Ib. book xxv. ch. xiii.

7 Besides these also he found sundrie pillars of brasse, and *sockets*
of latton.

*Holinshed. The Description of England, vol. i. p. 322. book ii.
ch. xiii.*

Dry sorrow in his stupid eyes appears,
For, wanting nourishment, he wanted tears;
His eye-balls in their hollow *sockets* sink.

Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book i.

When they change tacks they throw the vessel up in the wind,
ease off the sheet, and bring the heel or tack-end of the yard to
the other end of the boat, and the sheet in like manner; there are
notches or *sockets* at each end of the vessel in which the end of
the yard fixes.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iv. book iii. ch. ii. p. 16.

SOCRATIC, *adj.* } For the application of these
SOCRATICAL, } words to a mode of discourse,
SOCRATICALLY, } commonly pursued by Socrates,
SOCRATIST. } see the Quotation from Watts.

There arose a great question between Pythagoras's disciples and
the scholars of Socrates, for that the *Socratism* said it was better
and more commodious that all things should be in commotion.

Martin. Marriage of Priestes, (1554.)

SO-
CRATIC.
—
SOEFUL.

There are three sorts of disputation, in which there are some
forms and orders observed, and which are distinguished by these
three names, viz., *Socratic*, forensic, and academic, that is, the
disputes of the schools.

Watts. On the Mind, part i. ch. xii.

The *Socratical* way is managed by questions and answers in
such a manner as this, viz., If I would lead a person into the be-
lief of a heaven and a hell, or a future state of rewards and punish-
ments, I might begin in some such manner of inquiry, and suppose
the most obvious and easy answers.

Q. Does not God govern the world? &c.

Id. Ib. ch. xi.

It is such a pleasure to be non-plus'd in mood and figure, that
you had rather be snapped in the mouse-trap of a syllogism, than
treated *socratically* and genteely.

Goodman. Winter Evening Conference, part iii.

It has been usual, among the admirers of *Socratic* morality, to
compare it with the evangelical.

Knox. Works, vol. ii. p. 378. Winter Evening 17.

SOD, *sodden*, past participle of *seethe*.

And as a smith to harden any tooles
(Broad axe or mattocke) in his trough doth coole
The red-hot substance, that so feruent is.
It makes the cold waue strait to seethe and hisse;
So *sod*, and hizz his eye about the stake.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book ix.

2 Boy. All the rest,
Except the captain, are in limbo patrum,
Where they lye *sod* in sack.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Captain, act iv. sc. 2.

The knight caused him to be kept certeine daies and nights
from the sea, meat set afore him he greedilie deuoured, and did eat
fish both raw and *sod*.

*Holinshed. The History of England, vol. ii. p. 290. King John,
Anno 1204.*

SOD, D. *sode*, *soode*. It is perhaps *sod*, the past par-
ticipule of *seethe*, to boil; and, consequentially, wetted,
soaked, or steeped in water; and applied to

Lumps of wet, or moist, or damp turf.

She therefore to encourage her people against the enimies,
mounted vp into an high place raised vp of turfes and *sods* made
for the nonce, out of the which she made a long and verie pithie
oration.

Holinshed. The History of England, book iv. ch. x.

He [Adrian] caused a great trench to be cast ouerthwart the
land from the mouth of Tine to the riuer of Eske, and a wall to
be made on the inner side of the same, of turfe and *sods*.

Id. The History of Scotland, vol. v. p. 88. Mogall.

Yellow sheaves from rich Ceres her cottage had crown'd,
Green rushes were strew'd on her floor,
Her casement, sweet woodbines crept wantonly round,
And deck'd the *sod* seats at her door.

Cunningham. Content.

SODALITY, Fr. *sodalité*; It. *sodalizio*; Lat. *sodales*,
quasi sedales, quod una sederent essentque: because
they sit and take meat together. Festus.

Companionship at meat, at the table; generally
companionship, fellowship, society.

Sodalities of all sorts and conditions whatsoever, either secular
or ecclesiastical.

Parth. Sacra, 1633, p. 180.

A new confraternity was instituted in Spain, of the slaves of the
Blessed Virgin, and this *sodality* established with large indulgencies.

Stillingfleet. Sermons.

SODER. See SOLDER.

SOEFUL, Fr. *seau*; Scotch *say, saye*; Ger. *sau*,
saw; Sw. *saa*; *Vas*,

A pail, a bucket. Ray calls a *so* or *soa* a tub with
two ears, to carry on a stang or wooden bar.

No more than a pump grown dry will yield any water, unless
you pour a little water into it first, and then for one bason-ful you
may fetch up so many *soefuls*.

More. An Antidote against Atheism, part i. book ii. ch. vi.

SOFA. **SOFA**, Arabic *soffah*; a sofah, a low seat, a small bank of earth. Thomson. The A. S. *swæf-ian* (see **SWEVEN**) is *dormire*, to sleep, to lull to sleep.

The king seeing his brother enter the room with Belsora in his hand, he leaped off from the *sofa* on which he sat and cry'd out, 'Tis he! 'tis my Abdalla!

The Guardian, No. 198.

Thus first necessity invented stools,
Convenience next suggested elbow-chairs,
And luxury th' accomplish'd *sofa* last.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

SOFA is a slight alteration of the Arabic word *soffah*, "a bench," originally signifying a stone-bench in front of a house on which the visitors sat *in order*, for the notion of "arrangement in order," of "drawing out in array," is that from which this word is derived. This indispensable and almost only article of furniture in an Asiatic saloon, has undergone a considerable change in its transit to an European apartment. In the East it consists of a broad platform not four inches high, projecting from the wall on three sides of the room; on this are laid closely stuffed mattresses, and large pillows or cushions about six feet in breadth and four in height are placed against the wall. These cushions and mattresses are covered with chintz or brocade, according to the means of the master of the house. Such Sofas, though very inconvenient as seats according to our fashion, are well adapted for a reclining posture or sitting cross-legged, as is usual in the East, where they serve as beds by night and as seats by day. In the houses of the great, the whole area of the principal apartment, with the exception of a narrow space on the side of the door, is filled by a platform about four feet in height, and ascended by three or four steps, which is in fact the *diván* or "place of assemblage," surrounded on three sides by a *Soffah* and separated from the rest of the room by a low balustrade on the fourth. The floor is covered with a fine mat, and the *Sofa* sometimes with rich carpeting, usually with silk or chintz. Hence apartments so fitted up, and the *Sofa* itself, are commonly, but incorrectly, called *diván* by the Europeans established in Turkey. The word *Sofa* seems to have been introduced into the French and English languages about the latter end of the XVIIth century, but in the former it is now little used, and seems to have signified a very wide bed, or a raised and carpeted platform, rather than a couch. An exact representation of the Turkish *Soffa* is given in the plates (particularly pl. lxiii.) of Murádjah d'Othson's *Tableau de l'Empire Othoman*, (iv. 174. 8vo. Ed.) *Dictionnaire de l'Académie*, v. *Sofa*, *Canapé*.

SOFI, more properly *Súfí*, the general name of the mystical ascetics so numerous in the East, is either a corruption of the Greek word *sophos*, or derived from the woollen robe worn by those devotees, as has been already observed in the account of the different orders of *Dervishes* given in a former part of this work, (*Encyc. Metrop.* xx. 713.)

SOFT, *adj.* } **D.** *sæft*, *saft*; **Ger.** *sanft*; **A. S.**
SO'FTEN, *v.* } *soft*, perhaps from *swef-ed*, *swest*,
SO'FTLY, } *sopitus*, past participle of *swef-ian*,
SO'FTNESS, } (see **SWEVEN**,) *sopire*, *lenire*.
SO'FTENER, } Gentle, quiet, placid, lulling,
SO'FTENING, *n.* } soothing; tender, delicate, effemi-
SO'FTLING. } nate; pliant or pliable, (met. sim-
ple.)

To *soften*; to mollify, to soothe, to assuage, to relax, to melt.

We reverence Reson. and romed forth *softeliche*
And mette with a mayster.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 243.

Or what thing wenten ye out to se, A man clothid with *softe*
clothis? Lo thei that ben clothid with *softe* clothis ben in housis
of kyngis.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xi.

Other what went ye oute for to se? A man clothed in *softe* ray-
ment? Behold they that weare *soft* clothyng are in kynges houses.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Britheren, if a man be ocupied in ony gilt, ghe that ben
spyrtual enforme ghe such oon in spyrt of *softnesse*, biholdyng
thisilf lest that thou be temptid.

Wiclif. Galathies, ch. vi.

And I my silf Poul biseche ghou bi the myldenesse and *soft-*
nesse of Crist, which in the face anie meke among ghou, and I
absent triste in ghou.

Id. 2 Corynth. ch. x.

I Paule my selfe besech you by the mekenes and *softnes* of
Chryste, whiche when I am presente amonge you am of no
reputacion, but am bolde towarde you beyng absent.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Under a shepherd *soft* and negligent,
The wolf hath many a shepe and lambe to rent.

Chaucer. The Doctoures Tale, v. 11971.

Fro Jerusalem vnto Burgoine
Ther nis a fairer necke iwis
To fele how smooth and *soft* it is.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 175.

And *soft* unto himself he sayed: Fie
Upon a lord that wol have no mercie.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1724.

Out at the dore he goth ful prively,
Whan that he saw his time, *softely*.

Id. The Reves Tale, v. 4056.

Now were they easie, now were they wood,
In hem I felt both harme and good,
Now sore without alleggement,
Now *softening* with the ointement,
It *softened* here, and priked there,
Thus ease and anger together were.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 185.

In harde weyes men gone *softe*,
And er thei climbe auise them ofte.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iii.

The waters fall with difference discreet,
Now *soft*, now loud, unto the wind did call;
The gentle warbling wind low answered to all.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

Whiles every sence the humour sweet embayd,
And slombring *soft* my hart did steale away,
Me seemed by my side a royall mayd
Her daintie limbes full *softly* down did lay.

Id. Id. book i. can. 9.

Because he mark'd and saw
The free spectators, subject to no law,
Having well eat and drunke, the rites being done,
Were to be staid with *softnesses*, and wonne
With something that was acceptably new.

Ben Jonson. Horace.

The sirens will so *soften* with their song,
(Shrill, and in sensuall appetite so strong.)
His loose affections, that he giues them head.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xii.

Asp. Thou art some prating fellow,
One that hath studyed out a trick to talk
And move *soft-hearted* people.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid's Tragedy, act v.

The *softest* body in the world will as invincibly resist the coming
together of any other two bodies, if it be not put out of the way,
but remain between them, as the hardest that can be found or
imagined.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. i. book ii. ch. iv. p. 102.

A lady all in white, with laurel crown'd,
Who clos'd the rear, and *softly* pac'd along,
Repeating to herself the former song.

Dryden. The Flower and the Leaf.

SOFT.
—
SOJA.

There being only some few Dithiests to be excepted, (such as Plutarch and Atticus,) who out of a certain *softness* and tenderness of nature, that they might free the one good God from the imputation of evils, would needs set up besides him an evil soul or dæmon also in the world self-existent, to bear all the blame of them.
Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. fol. 369.

Those *softners* and expedient-mongers shake their heads so strongly, that we can hear their pockets jingle.

Swift.

Upon more mature consideration they came at last to this conclusion: to impose the creed as before, and to qualify the seeming harshness of the damnatory clauses by a *softening* rubrick.
Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 306. *The Reasonableness of Retaining the Athanasian Creed.*

Some of them now and then got up, and said something after the manner of their first harangues; and one sung a very agreeable air, with a degree of *softness* and melody which we could not have expected.

Cook. Voyages, vol. vi. book iii. ch. xiii. p. 244.

It [polite learning] has a secret, but powerful influence in *softening* and meliorating the disposition.

Knox. Works, vol. iii. p. 284. *Liberal Education.*

SOGALGINA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Cassini; the name is an anagram of *Galinsoga*, a nearly related genus. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, and natural order *Compositæ-Senecionideæ-Heleniææ*. Generic character: florets of the ray, female, bilabiate; lips of the disk fastigiate, the rays very unequal, outer ones linguæform; achenia triquetrously turbinate; branches of the styles in the hermaphrodite florets terminating each in a long, filiform appendage; pappus in one series conforming to the pinnate paleæ.

This genus is separated from *Galinsoga*, and contains but one known species, *S. balbisoides*, a trichotomous, branched herb, native of Mexico, with entire or dentately jagged leaves and yellow flowers.

SOGGY. Gifford had not met with the word elsewhere: "I have heard it applied (he adds) to hay that has been cut too early, and sweats as it lies in heaps." Perhaps from A. S. *suggan*, to suck, to absorb.

COR. How now, Mitis! what's that you consider so seriously?

MIR. Troth, that which doth essentially please me, the warping condition of this green and *soggy* multitude.

Ben Jonson. Every Man out of his Humour, act iii. sc. 2.

SOGINES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* compressed, the third and fourth joints longer than the remainder, the former longest, all with an elevated line above; *palpi* six, robust, the terminal joint of the external maxillary ones obtusely truncated, and longer than the third, which is clavate; *labrum* very narrow, transverse, obsoletely notched; mandibles stout, rather obtuse, striated above; head large; *thorax* with an elevated line on each side near the posterior angle; body depressed; *elytra* with the tip narrowed and emarginated; wings two, ample; *tarsi* pentamerous, anterior pair in the males with three dilated joints.

Type of the genus, *Carabus punctulatus*; Illiger, *Kaf. Preus.* vol. i. p. 175; *S. punctulatus*, Stephens, *Britt. Ent. (Mandibulata)*, vol. i. p. 112. Found in Europe, and, but very rarely, in the west of England.

SOJA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from Sôyja, the name of a sauce prepared from the seeds by the Japanese. It belongs to the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, and natural family *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx furnished with two bractæas at the base, five-cleft, having two of the teeth approximate or combined at the base; corolla papilionaceous; vexillum ovate, with a short claw; keel oblong, straight; stamens diadelphous;

legume oblong, two to five-seeded; seeds intercepted by cellular substance, ovate, compressed.

One species is known of this genus, *S. hispida*; it is an erect, hispid, annual plant, a native of Japan, Moluccas, &c. The leaves are trifoliate, and the corollas violaceous, and somewhat racemose.

SOIL, *i. e. assoil*, *q. v.*

But now because he speaketh of oure sophystrie; let vs consider how substanciallye the man *soyleth* the first reason, that he woulde were rekened so lyghte.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 626. *Against Tyndall.*

SOIL, Fr. *sol*; It. *suolo*; Lat. *solum*.

The earth, land, ground; land, with reference to its produce.

I saw Troye fall down in burning gledes;
Neptunus town clene razed from the soil.

Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

Whereof if some but simple seeme, consider well the soyle.
They grew not all at home, some came from forreyne fieldes,
The which (percase) set here againe, no pleasant sauouryeeldes.
G. W. In prayse of Gascoigne.

'Twas said of old, a saint once curst the soil,
So barren and so hungry, that no toil
Could ever make it any thing to bear,
Nor would aught prosper that was planted there.

Drayton. The Moon-Calf.

Nor every plant on every soil will grow;
The sallow loves the watery ground, and low;
The marshes, alders; nature seems t' ordain
The rocky cliff for the wild ash's reign;
The baleful yew to northern blasts assigns;
To shores the myrtles, and to mounts the vines.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book ii.

The vine is more affected by the difference of soils than any other fruit-tree.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. xi.

SOIL, } Goth *sauljan*; A. S. *syl-ian*; Ger.
SOIL, } *salen*; Sw. *soola*; Fr. *souiller*; It.
SOI'LING, } *sogliare*. To soil or sully is
SOI'LINESS, } To dirt, to file, or defile, to pollute,
SOI'LURE. } to stain, to tarnish.

A soiled horse; a horsed cleansed or purged of his foulness by spring grass.

Besides them both upon the soiled gras
The dead corse of an armed knight was spread,
Whose armour all with blood besprinkled was.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 1.

The whiles my handes I [Pilate] washt in purity
The whiles my soule was soyled with fowle iniquity.
Id. Ib. book ii. can. 7.

Which fleshy accustoming without the soul's union and commixture of intellectual delight is rather a *soiling* than a fulfilling of marriage-rites.

Milton. Works, vol. i. fol. 206. *The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce.*

Make proof of the incorporation of silver and tin, and observe whether it yield no *soiliness* more than silver.

Bacon. Physiological Remains.

It will be sweeter and cleaner than brass alone, which yieldeth a *soiliness*.
Id. Ib.

He merits well to haue her, that doth seeke her,
Not making any scruple of her *soylure*.
Shakspeare. Troilus and Cressida, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 95.

The fitchew, nor the soyled horse, goes to't
With a more riotous appetite.
Id. King Lear, act iv. sc. 6. fol. 303.

The place which is shown for the haven, is on a level with the town, and has probably been stopped up by the great heaps of dirt that the sea has thrown into it; for all the soil on that side of Ravenna has been left there insensibly by the sea's discharging itself upon it for many ages.
Addison. Italy, p. 76.

SOJA.
—
SOIL.

SO-
JOURN.
—
SOKEN.

SO'JOURN, v. } Fr. *séjourner*; It. *soggiornare*;
So'JOURN, n. } Du Cange says *diurnare, diem*
So'JOURNER, } *exigere, morari, nostris séjourner.*
So'JOURNING, n. } Menage and Skinner suppose it
to be *sub-diurnare (q. d.) ad tempus seu aliquot dies*
commorari, to tarry or abide for a time, for some days.
To tarry, abide, stay, dwell, to remain, to reside; sc.
for a time, for days.

þer held þei long *soiour*. R. Brunne, p. 246.

The Englis kыnges turned, þei mot do nomore,
But *soiorned* þam a while in rest a Bangore.

Id. p. 3.

Sothliche seide þe frere, he *sojorneþ* with ous freres.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 167.

Sojourned han these marchants in that toun
A certain time, as fell to hir plesance.

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 4568.

With Delight she halt *sojour*,
For both they dwellen in o' tour,
As long as youth is in season,
They dwellen in one mansion.

Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 207.

And there he dwelte for a while,
Till afterwarde in to that yle,
Fro when he cam, ayene he tourneth,
Where all his life that he *soiourneth*
Amonge the Grekes, till that he dyde.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

PRINCE. Good Lords, make all the speedie hast you may.
Say, vnclé Gloucester, if our brother come,
Where shall we *soiourne*, till our coronation?

Shakspeare. Richard III. act iii. sc. 1. fol. 186.

Thee I revisit now with bolder wing,
Escap't the Stygian pool, though long detain'd
In that obscure *sojourn*.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book iii. l. 13.

Thy life hath yet been private, most part spent
At home, scarce view'd the Gallilean towns,
And once a year Jerusalem, few days
Short *sojourn*.

Id. Paradise Regained, book iii. l. 232.

For we are strangers before thee, and *soiourners* like all our
fathers; our dayes are like the shadowe vpon the earth, and there
is none abiding.

Bible, Anno 1583. 1 Chronycle, ch. xxix. v. 15.

Now the *sojourn*ing of the children of Israel, who dwelt in
Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

Bible, Exodus, ch. xii. v. 40.

Within the fane a stone of sable hue
Stood where the Amazons their victims slew;
Who held it lawless, when they *sojourn'd* here,
To slay the sheep, or sacrifice the steer;
Instead of these the full-fed, pamper'd steed
Was doom'd, a victim at this fane, to bleed.

Fawkes. Argonautics of Apollonius Rhodius, book i.

Henry Byram was born near Dunster in Somersetshire on the
last of Aug. 1580, and in Act term 1597 was sent to Exeter
Coll., where he continued in the condition of a *sojourner* till he
was elected a student of Ch. Ch. 21 December, 1599.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, part ii. p. 429.

SOKEN, A. S. *socne*, (see Soc, ante,) toll. Tyrwhitt.
Privilege assumed of taking toll.

Toll for grinding corn. Cowell says, "There is bond
socome and love *socome*; bond, where tenants are
bound to grind at the lord's mill: love, where they do it
freely out of love to their lord." Perhaps where the
lord allows it to be done freely or without paying toll.

Gret *soken* hath this miller out of doute
With whete and malt of all the land aboute.

Chaucer. The Reves Tale, v. 3986.

SO'LACE, v. } Fr. *solacier*; It. *sollazzare*; Sp. SOLACE
SO'LACE, n. } *solaza*; Lat. *solatium*, from *sola-*
SOLA'CIOUS. } *tum*, past participle of *solari*, i. e. *ei*,
qui solus ac derelictus est, bonam spem facere, to give
hope, to encourage the solitary and forsaken. Gene-
rally,

To encourage, to cheer, to comfort, to soothe, to re-
create, to console, q. v.

Home forto wend to childe & to wife,
To visitte þer londes, to *solace* þer life.

R. Brunne, p. 4.

His *solace* was alle reft, þat scho fro him was gon,
Ne no sonne him left, bot ging Edward alon.

Id. p. 252.

And sýnful ben *solacede*. and saved by þat name
And ge callen hym Crist.

Piers Plouhman, fol. 367.

And britheren I preie ghou, that ghe suffre a word of *solace*.
Wiclif. Ebrewis, ch. xiii.

And thus he walketh to *solace*
Him and his folke, for sweeter place
To playen in, he may not finde.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 175.

For if your good will I lese,
I mote be dead, I may not chese,
And if that thou foryete me,
Mine herte shall neuer in liking be
Nor elsewhere find *sollace*.

Id. Ib. p. 203.

For he kepte reuell, daunsyng, and *solas*, and euery day it was
newe to begyn.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. ii. ch. 160. p. 443.

In Chaucer I am sped,
His tales I have red,
His mater is delectable,
Solacious, and commendable.

Skelton. Philip Sparow.

The Romysh clergy satled them selues all the worlde ouer, in
the aboundaunt pleasures of Sodome, whych were (as the prophet
reheareth) pryde, plenty of feadyng, *solacyouse* pastymes, ydel-
nesse, and crueltie. Bale. English Votaries, part ii. fol. 18.

Thus they awhile with court and goodly game
Themselves did *solace* each one with his dame,
Till that great lady thence away them sought
To vew her castles other wondrous frame.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

Unkindnesse past, they gan of *solace* treat,
And bathe in pleasaunce of the ioyous shade,
Which shielded them against the boyling heat,
And, with greene boughes decking a gloomy glade,
About the fountaine like a girlond made.

Id. Ib. book i. can. 7.

Did he open so to us this hazardous and accidental door of
marriage, to shut upon us like the gate of death, without retract-
ing or returning, without permitting to change the worst, most in-
supportable, most unchristian mischance of marriage for all the
mischiefs and sorrows that can ensue, being an ordinance that
was especially given as a cordial and exhilarating cup of *solace*,
the better to bear our other crosses and afflictions?

Milton. The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce, book ii. ch. ix.

A cause supreme, that might all nature steer,
Avert our danger, and prevent our fear,
Who when implor'd might timely succour give,
Solace our anguish, and our wants relieve.

Blackmore. Creation, book v.

But the mind having a natural propensity to pleasure loves to
solace herself in the contemplation of whatever belonging to her
she conceives will do her honour.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. ii. part ii. ch. xxiv.

The ingenious biographer of the poet Gray has informed us
that the most approved productions of his friend were brought
forth soon after the death of one whom the poet loved. Sorrow
led him to seek for *solace* of the muse.

Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 274. Essays, No. 50.

SOLAN
DRA.
—
SOLD.

SOLANDRA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in honour of Daniel Charles Solander, LL.D., a disciple of Linnæus, and companion of Sir Joseph Banks in his voyage round the world. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Solanaceæ*. Generic character: calyx spathaceous, splitting on one side, cleft at apex; corolla large, clavately funnel-shaped; tube long; throat inflated; lobes fringed; berry or capsule globosely conical, four-celled, many-seeded.

This genus consists of four species, climbing and erect shrubs, natives of tropical America. They are very showy, the flowers being large and handsome, usually of a pale yellow colour.

SOLANUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called from a name given by Pliny. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Solanaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five, rarely four-cleft; corolla rotate, rarely campanulate, five, rarely four-cleft; stamens five; anthers oblong, connivent, dehiscing by two pores at apex; berry almost globose, two, three, or four-celled.

This genus consists of above four hundred species, herbs or shrubs, natives of warmer parts of the globe. The principal species are *S. tuberosum*, the potato; *S. melongena*, the egg-plant; *S. dulcamara*, the bitter-sweet.

SO'LAR, } Fr. *solaire*; It. *solare*; Sp. *solar*; Lat.
SO'LARY. } *solaris*, from *sol*, the sun.

Sunny; of or pertaining to the sun. And see the Quotation from Locke.

Ve Adar was an intercalary month, added, some years, unto the other twelve, to make the *solar* and *lunary* year agree.

Raleigh. *History of the World*, book ii. ch. iii. fol. 144.

Moneths are not onely *lunary*, and measured by the moon, but also *solar*, and determined by the motion of the sun; that is, the space wherein the sun doth pass thirty degrees of the ecliptic.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iv. ch. xii. p. 263.

Our *solar* system consists of the sun, and the planets and comets moving about it.

Locke. *Elements of Natural Philosophy*, ch. iii.

The corpuscles that make up the beams of light be *solar* effluvia, or minute particles of some ethereal substance, thrusting on one another from the lucid body.

Boyle.

His soul proud science never taught to stray
Far as the *solar* walk, or milky way;
Yet simple nature to his hope has given,
Behind the cloud-topped hill, an humbler heaven.

Pope. *Essay on Man*. Epistle 1.

Careless of earth, exulting lifts his eyes,
Spreads his firm wing, and gains upon the skies!
By her instructed, meets the *solar* ray,
And grows familiar with the blaze of day!

Boyle. *To the Duke of Gordon*.

SOLARIUM, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Trachelipodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell orbicular, in form of a depressed cone, deeply umbilicated; pillar cavity spreading and crenulated at the edge of the whorls; aperture wide; mouth quadrangular.

Type of the genus, *Trochus perspectivus*, Linnæus; Lamarck, *Lister*, pl. 636, fig. 24. Inhabits the Indian Ocean; other recent, and a few fossil, species are known; of the latter, six occur in England, in the London clay.

SOLD, *n.*, Ger. *sold*; It. *soldo*; Sp. *soldada*; Fr. *sould*; *souldier's* lendings, entertainment, or pay, (an old word.) Cotgrave. See **SOULDIER**. Her *solde*, to entertain, *i. e.* to take or receive her pay.

An he seide to hem, Smyte ye no man wrongfully, nether make ye fals challenge and be ye a payed with youre *soudis*.
Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. iii.

SOLD.
—
SOLDIER

Sayd Guydon, Noble lord, what meed so great,
Or grace of earthly prince so souveraine,
But by your wondrous worth and warlike feat
So well may hope, and easily attaine?
But were your will her *sold* to entertaine,
And numbred be mongst knights of Maydenhed,
Great guerdon well I wote should you remaine,
And in her favor high be reckoned.

Spenser. *Fuerie Queene*, book ii. can. 9.

SO'LDAN, or } Gr. of the Lower Ages *σουλτανος*;
SO'UDAN, } Lat. *soldanus*; Fr. *soldan*, *souldan*,
SO'UDANNESS. } *sultan*; Sp. *soldan*; It. *sultano*.

See **SULTAN**.

Soudan, in the Egyptian and Moorish tongues, doth signifie a king, prince, or sovereign. Cotgrave.

Now fell it, that these marchants stood in grace
Of him that was the *soudan* of Surrie;
For whan they came from any strange place
He wold of his benigne curtesie
Make hem good chere.

Chaucer. *The Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 4618.

This *soudannesse*, whom I thus blame and warrie,
Let prively hire conseil gon hir way;
What shuld I in this tale longer tarie?
She rideth to the *soudan* on a day,
And sayd him, that she wold reneie hire lay,
And Cristendom of prestes hondes fong,
Repenting hire she hethen was so long.

Id. *Ib.* v. 4729.

Though like a cover'd field, where champions bold
Wont ride in arm'd, and at the *soldan's* chair
Defi'd the best of Panim chivalry
To mortal combat or carreer with lance.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book i. l. 768.

— The *soldan*, as he fled,
Oft call'd on Alla, gnashing with despite
And shame, and murmur'd many an empty curse.

Philips. *Cider*, book ii.

SOLDANELLA, in *Botany*, a genus so named from *solidus*, a shilling, on account of the shape of the leaves. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Primulaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla campanulate, with multifidly jagged mouth; stamens five; filaments exceeding the anthers, which are adnate, sagittate, and bifid at apex; stigma one; capsule many-valved at top, many-seeded.

This genus consists of four species, all natives of the Alps, Switzerland, and Bohemia. They are pretty, early flowering, alpine, scapigerous plants, with nearly orbicular, radical, coriaceous, crenated leaves, and blue flowers.

SOLDEVILLA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Lagasca after his friend Soldevilla, a Spanish botanist. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, and natural order *Compositæ-Cichoraceæ-Lapsaneæ*. Generic character: achenia oblong, bald.

This genus consists only of one species, *S. hispida*, a dwarf, annual herb, a native of Spain. It is covered with branched bristles; the leaves are entire, and the flowers yellow.

SO'LDIER, } Fr. *souldoyer*; It. *soldato*; Sp.
SO'LDIERY, } *soldado*; D. *soldaet*; Ger. *soldat*;
SO'LDIERSHIP, } one who served for pay; Ger. *sold*,
SO'LDIERY, } which Wachter derives from *sel-en*,
SO'LDIERESS. } to give, (to *sell*, *q. v.*)

Others derive from the Lat. *soldurii*, *qui salario conducuntur*; those who are hired for a salary. (See **SALARY**.) But the *soldurii* (Cæsar) do not appear to

SOLDIER have served for pay. See the Quotation from Smith. Others again derive the It. *soldo* (the pay) from *soldo*, the coin, Lat. *solidus*; *menstruum stipendium*, their monthly pay; Low Lat. *solidare, stipendium præbere*. Solidata, *stipendium unius solidi, quod datur militi*. See Du Cange, Vossius, *De Vitiis*, Wachter, Kilian, and Menage; and see the Quotation from Smith.

Aniowe with per *souders* was alle biseged & set.
R. Brunne, p. 109.

But he was ioyous and gladde of theyr cōmyng, for so moche as he had nede of suche *sowdyours* to defende hym and his lande agayne his enemyes.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, ch. lxxxii. p. 60.

The worde *souldier* now seemeth rather to come of *sould*, a paiment, and more to betoken a waged or hired man to fight, thā otherwise, yet Cæsar in his cōmentaries called *soldures* in the tongue Gallois, men who deuoted and swore themselues in a certaine band or othe one to another, and to the capitaine.

Smith. *Commonwealth*, book i. ch. xviii. p. 32.

Whiche to expresse, who could refraine from teres?

What Myrmidon? or yet what Dolopes?

What stern Vlysses' waged *soldiar*?

Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book ii.

He had been brought up in some *soldiery*, which he knew how to set out with more than deserved ostentation.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book iv. p. 786.

Hys apparell is *souldier-lyke*, better knowen by hys feare doynge then by his gay goyng.

Ascham. *Workes*, fol. 26. *A Report and Discourse of Germany*.

For nothing deckes a *souldier* so, as doth an honour'd wound.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book iv.

Soldieress

That equally canst poize sternness with pity,
Whom now I know has much more power on him,
Than ever he had on thee, who ow'st his strength,
And his love too.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Two Noble Kinsmen*, act i. sc. 1.

The ape clad *souldier-like*, fit for th' intent,
In a blew iacket with a crosse of redd
And manie slits, as if that he had shedd
Much blood throg many wounds therein receaved.

Spenser. *Mother Hubbard's Tale*.

Conclude we therefore *souldior-like*,

And let a combate yeeld

Vnto the hardier of vs twaine

The honour of the field.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book iii.

Where was your *souldiership*? why went not you out?
And all your right honourable valour with ye?
Why met ye not the Tartar, and defi'd him?
Drew your dead doing sword, and buckl'd with him?

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Loyal Subject*, act iv. sc. 5.

And I perswade me God hath not permitted
His strength again to grow up with his hair
Garrison'd around about him like a camp
Of faithful *souldiery*, were not his purpose
To use him further yet in some great service.

Milton. *Samson Agonistes*, l. 506.

What kings decree, the *souldier* must obey,
Wag'd against foes; and when the wars are o'er,
Fit only to maintain despotic power;
Dangerous to freedom, and desir'd alone
By kings, who seek an arbitrary throne.

Dryden. *Sigismonda and Guiscardo*.

"Be silent, or I shall no longer style you *soldiers*, but citizens, if those, indeed, who disclaim the laws of Rome, deserve to be ranked among the meanest of the people."

Gibbon. *Decline and Fall*, vol. i. ch. vi. p. 252.

How, in the name of *souldiership* and sense,
Should England prosper, when such things, as smooth
And tender as a girl, all essenc'd o'er
With odours, and as profligate as sweet;
Who sell their laurel for a myrtle wreath,
And love when they should fight; when such as these
Presume to lay their hand upon the ark
Of her magnificent and awful cause?

Cowper. *The Task*, book ii.

VOL. XXVII.

SOLE, Fr. *sole, soulier*; It. *suola*; Sp. *suela*; Lat. *SOLE. solea*; D. *sole*; A. S. *sol, sole*: all manifestly, says Lye, from the Goth *sulya*, a sandal; from *sulyan, ga-sulyan, fundare*. See SILL.

Sole of the foot; the bottom of it; that part upon which we move or tread. *Sole* of the shoe, the bottom of it.

Sole, a fish, so called from its flatness, in which it resembles the *sole* of the foot.

Most vertuous virgin, borne of heavenly berth,
That, to redeeme thy woeful parent's head
From tyrant's rage and ever-dying dread,
Hast wandred through the world now long a day,
Yett ceassest not thy weary *soles* to lead.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 10.

DORIDA. Had I that foot hid in those shoes,

(Proportion'd to my height,)

Short heel, thin instep, even toes,

A *sole* so wondrous strait.

Drayton. *The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal* 2.

Such be the dog, I charge, thou mean'st to train,
His back is crooked, and his belly plain,
Of fillet stretch'd, and huge of haunch behind,
A tapering tail, that nimbly cuts the wind;
Truss-thigh'd, straight-ham'd, and fox-like form'd his paw,
Large leg'd, dry *sol'd*, and of protended claw.

Tickell. *A Fragment on Hunting*.

O patron of Soractes' high abodes,
Phœbus, the ruling power among the gods;
Whom first we serve, whole woods of unctuous pine
Are fell'd for thee, and to thy glory shine;
By thee protected, with our naked *soles*,
Through flames unsing'd we march, and tread the kindled coals.

Dryden. *Virgil. Æneid*, book xi.

The dresses for the feet and legs amongst the Greeks and Romans were nearly the same; they had both shoes and sandals, the former covered the whole foot, the last consisted of one or more *soals*, and were fastened with thongs above the foot.

Beloe. *Herodotus*, book i. note.

Here's the fattest of carp, shall we dress you a brace?

Would you chuse any *soals*, or a mullet, or plaice?

Cambridge. *The Fable of Jotham*.

SOLE, } Fr. *seul*; It. *solo*; Sp. *solo*; Lat. }
So'LELY, } *solus*, which (Vossius) may be from }
So'LENESS, } the Gr. *ὅλος*, *totus*, the whole, *entire*, }
So'LESHIP. } the whole undivided into parts; or it }
may be *se, i. e. sine aliis*, and, therefore, alone.

Alone, only, single; without any other.

Trewly she was to mine eye,

The *solein* fenix of Arabie.

Chaucer. *The Dreame*, p. 327.

The aforesaid tenement standing in the parisshe of Seynt Mighell forsaide, (I will and bequeth) unto the said Elizabeth my wif, terme of her life, upon condicion that she lyve *soole* and woute an husband.

Fabyan. *Chronycle. Preface*, p. xi.

To whom god Neptune, softly smyling, thus;
Daughter, me seemes of double wrong ye plaine,
'Gainst one that hath both wronged you and us;
For death t' adward I ween'd did appertaine
To none but to the seas *sole* souveraine.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 12.

The laurel importing conquest and sovereignty, and so by consequence *soleness* in that faculty.

Fuller. *Worthies*, vol. i. p. 28. *General Worthies of England*.

Lord Chief Justices. This power was sometime *sole* in a single person, and sometimes equally in two together. *Id. Ib.*

Now all the youth of England are on fire,
And silken dalliance in the wardrobe lyes:
Now thriue the armorers, and honor's thought
Reignes *solely* in the breast of euery man.

Shakspeare. *Henry V.* fol. 72.

LIEU. Yet I wish, sir,

(I meane for your particular) you had not

Joyn'd in commission with him; but either have borne

The action of your selfe, or else to him, had left it *soly*.

Id. Coriolanus, fol. 25.

SOLE.

SOLEA.

This ambition of a *sole* power; this dangerous *soleship* is a fault in our church indeed. *Sir E. Dering. Speeches, p. 134.*

But of this be sure,
To do ought good never will be our task,
But ever to do ill our *sole* delight,
As being the contrary to his high will
Whom we resist.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 168.

God is the oldest of all things, because he is unmade. From whence it may be concluded, that all Thales his other gods were generated, and the offspring of one *sole* unmade deity.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. fol. 370.

Every state hath not only its inconveniences, but its consolations; and the discontented would see this, if they did not perversely look *solely* at the former in their own case, and the latter in that of others.

Secker. Works, vol. iii. p. 152. Sermon 10.

France has an advantage, over and above its abilities in the cabinet and the skill of its negociators; which is (if I may use the expression) its *soleness*, continuity of riches and power within itself, and the nature of its government.

Lord Chesterfield.

We enter not into the manner in which the death of Christ saves us from the effects of sin. This is a matter *solely* with God.

Gilpin. Sermon 17. vol. iii.

SOLEA, from the Latin *solum*, the sole of a shoe, Cuv.; *Sole*, Flem. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Pleuronectidæ*, order *Malacopterygii Subbrachiales*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Both eyes and dark colour on the right side; mouth distorted to the left, on which side the head is generally covered with cirrhi of greater or less length; muzzle rounded, and the upper jaw projecting more or less beyond the lower; both jaws furnished with delicate velvet-like teeth on the left side, but not on the right; body oblong; dorsal and anal fins extending to or nearly to the tail; in some species the pectoral fins extremely small.

This is one of the genera into which the comprehensive genus *Pleuronectes* of Linnæus has been divided by Cuvier. It is distinguished from the Plaice, *Platessa*, by having no bony tubercles on the skin; from the Halibuts, *Hippoglossus*, by the small size of the teeth in its jaws; from the Turbots, *Rhombus*, by its eyes being on the right side, and the dorsal fin not commencing so far forward, and both it and the anal reaching to the tail; and from the *Achirus* by having pectoral fins. Cuvier has also formed another genus, *Monochirus*, which includes those Soles of which one of the pectoral fins is extremely small or deficient; this, however, does not appear to be necessary, as it merely forms the transition from the *Soleæ* to the *Achiri*; and to compensate for this the Soles may be divided into two sections, those in which the pectoral fins are of equal length, and those in which they are unequal.

I. *With pectoral fins of equal length.*—*Solea*, Cuv.

S. Vulgaris, Flem.; *Pleuronectes Solea*, Lin.; *la Sole*, Cuv.; *Common Sole*. Usually from twelve to eighteen inches in length, and its greatest breadth not equal to half its length; length of the head half the breadth of the body; snout obtuse, rounded, and projecting beyond the mouth, the under side of which only is furnished with fine velvet-like teeth; eyes small, the lower immediately above the corner of the mouth, their irides yellow; under side of the head bearded with white cirrhi; scales small, of an oblong form, and edged with about ten denticles; dorsal fin commencing from just above the mouth and extending to the tail, the rays

simple, compressed, and covered with scales the greater part of their length; pectoral fins just behind the upper part of the branchial opening, narrow, rounded, and their middle rays longest; ventral fins very small and just in front of the vent; anal corresponding to the dorsal, but not commencing till opposite the root of the pectoral; caudal fin slightly rounded; lateral line arched on the head, and thence running straight to the tail; upper surface brown, and the scales edged with a deep tinge giving a reticular appearance; under surface white; tip of the upper pectoral fin black. The Common Sole is found extending from the Scandinavian and Baltic Seas southward, and along the Spanish and Portuguese coasts into the Mediterranean, and also on the American coast; it is also commonly found on the Scotch, Irish, and English coasts, but those on the southern and western coasts are most esteemed both on account of their size and flavour, where they are sometimes of six or seven pounds; one, mentioned by Mr. Yarrell, weighing nine pounds, and measuring twenty-six inches in length and eleven and a half in width, was sold at Totness market in 1826; on the Scarborough coast they are generally of a pound weight, and but very rarely two. A correspondent of Lacepede's informed him that Soles are taken at the mouth of the Seine; that during summer they ascend with the tide as high as the Lac de Tôit, but that in winter they return to the deeper parts of the sea. They also breed in the river Arun in Sussex, which they frequent for five miles above its mouth, and remain there throughout the whole year, burying themselves in the sand during the cold weather. Dr. Macculloch, in a paper on *Changing the Residence of certain Fishes from Salt Water to Fresh*, in the *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Institution for July, 1824*, makes mention of a Sole which had been kept in a pond for many years; and also that in a pond at Guernsey, the Sole acquires double the thickness of one of the same length in the sea. They are gregarious, live almost entirely at the bottom, and feed on the eggs and fry of other fishes. They are caught almost entirely with the trawl, the principal fisheries being at Brixham and Torbay, where trawling-nets of from thirty to thirty-six feet in beam are used. They are packed in baskets, the sides of which are lined with the smaller fish called *slips*, whilst the larger and more valuable are placed in the middle. Mr. Yarrell states, that in the course of one twelvemonth within the last few years eighty-six thousand bushels of Soles were sold in Billingsgate market alone. Lacepede mentions that the French fishermen sometimes take them in bright weather, when they can be seen upon the sand-banks, by dropping upon them a plummet studded with hooks and attached to a small line, which easily penetrates into the skin and holds them; occasionally, also, they are taken with a harpoon, if the water be not very deep. They are in full season about the latter end of February, after which for a few weeks they are watery and soft, but soon recover the firmness and flavour for which they are so much esteemed. Sometimes, and not unfrequently, Soles are met with having the eyes and brown colour on the left instead of the right side, and are called *Reversed Soles*. More rarely both sides are of a dark colour, and such are called by the French *Doubles*.

S. Pegusa, Yarr.; *Lemon Sole*. From eight to ten inches in length, wider and thicker in proportion to its length, and the head smaller than the last species; its under surface smooth and not covered with papillæ,

SOLEA.

SOLEA. and the nostril on that side situated in a prominent, tubular projection; scales of a different character and more strongly marked on the under than on the upper surface; lateral line less strongly marked; upper surface mingled orange and brown freckled over with numerous small, round, dark nutmeg-brown spots; under surface white; tip of the pectorals black. It is occasionally caught in the trawl with the Common Sole, about sixteen miles off the Brighton coast, upon a soft sandy bottom, towards France, whence it is called by some of the fishermen the *French Sole*, but by others the *Lemon Sole*, on account of its colour.

S. Oculata, Cuv.; *Pleur. Ocellatus*, Schneid.; *la Pégouze*, Lacep.; *Ocellated Sole*. About four and a half inches long and two wide; head small; upper jaw rather longer than the lower, and furnished with a filiform appendage at its base; eyes rather prominent, their irides saphirine, and the pupils amethystine; body covered with little, hard, rough scales; its upper surface yellowish, with glossings of dusky red, and marked with four round, ebony-black spots encircled with golden-yellow, and with three other black ones surrounded with brown; under surface fleshy-white merging into azure-blue towards the fins, which are dusky, zigzagged with reddish and violet spots, and their edges carmine; caudal fin rounded, flesh-coloured, its base marked with a black band, and the tip deep grey. This fish spawns in September at the foot of the rocks; its eggs are of a deep yellow colour. It is found in the Mediterranean, in the neighbourhood of Nice, and it has, according to Rondelet, its vulgar name *Pégouze*, on account of the scales adhering to the skin as fast as pitch, so that they cannot be easily detached except after immersion in hot water. It is also found in the sea off Surinam.

S. Lascaris, Cuv.; *Pleur. Lasc.* Riss.; About twelve inches in length; muzzle rounded, and the upper covering the lower jaw like a Parrot's beak, and both toothless; under surface of the head covered with little, whitish, silk-like cirrhi surrounding a long tube which exudes a glairy secretion; eyes round, far apart, their irides spotted, and pupils blue; body covered with small, ciliated, closely adhering scales, of a tawny colour, spotted with black, glossed with violet and sprinkled with greyish points on the upper surface, whilst on the under the scales are rough and bluish-white; lateral line curved on the head, and straight upon the body; dorsal and anal fins large, spotted with red, black, and white; upper pectoral deep yellow, with a black spot in the middle, the under yellowish-white. It is caught in the Mediterranean.

The following species are distinguished by the dorsal and anal fins running to the caudal without being confounded with it.

S. Commersonii, Cuv.; *la Pleuronecte Commersonien*, Lacep.; *Commerson's Sole*. Nine inches in length; head very small and short; muzzle carinated, near which and close on the corner of the mouth are the small orbicular eyes; nostrils double, the anterior valved; body oblong and ovate, the right side dark and the left whitish; lateral line, first arching over the eyes, passes straight along the middle of the tail; dorsal fin commencing near the mouth and terminating close to the tail, which is small and rounded; anal fin corresponding to the dorsal, and both narrow, of a darkish brown, narrowly edged with white; ventrals very small and partly adipose. It is caught off the Coromandel coast, and called

by the natives *Jerree Potoo*, in common with some others of this genus. **SOLEA.**

S. Jerreus, Cuv.; *Russel's Sole*. About five and a half inches in length; head and body much compressed, the right side of the latter dusky brown, striped transversely with thirteen or fourteen narrow bands of a lighter brown, which is continued on the dorsal and anal fins; lateral line commencing a little above the pectoral fin, and curving back gently towards the tail; dorsal fin commencing opposite the eyes, and the anal immediately behind the vent; along the roots of both these fins on the coloured side run a row of minute spinules; caudal fin pointed, marked with five oval spots, white mingled with black and yellow. Is also found on the same coast as the last species and bears the same name, but it is very rare.

S. Zebra, Cuv.; *Pleur. Zebra*, Bl.; *Zebra Sole*. Head small; eyes very small, the irides green and the pupils merely black specks; body lengthy, its upper right side brownish towards the edges and white in the middle, marked with numerous transverse brown bands, two of which often coalesce; dorsal, anal, and caudal fins banded with brown and yellow; the rays of the caudal fin forked, but those of the other fins simple; the pectoral fins very minute. Is found in the Indian Seas.

S. Plagiusa, Cuv.; *Pleur. Plag.* Lin.; *Carolina Sole*, Shaw. Its colour greyish-brown; has the dorsal and anal fins running to the tail. It is found on the Carolina coast.

S. Orientalis, Cuv.; *Pleur. Orient.* Schneid.; *Oriental Sole*. In this species the ventral fins are very small and pointed; caudal fin rounded and nearly entirely covered with scales; the colour leaden. Found at Tranquebar.

SECTION II.—*Right pectoral fin very small; the left almost imperceptible or entirely deficient.*—*Monochirus*, Cuv.

S. Variegata, Flem.; *Pleuron. Microcherus*, Laroche; *Pleur. Maugilii*, Risso; *Variegated Sole*, Donovan. From six to nine inches in length; it differs remarkably from the Common Sole in the size of its pectoral fins, which are much smaller, that on the upper consisting of but four rays, and that on the under side of only two, scarcely visible; the scales are larger, rough, their edges ciliated, and their division more strongly marked; eyes rather nearer, their irides blue and pupils black; lateral line straight; upper surface reddish-brown, clouded on the body and fins with a darker brown; under surface white; dorsal and anal fins not reaching the tail, and many of their rays projecting beyond the connecting membrane; dorsal, anal, and caudal fins marked with brown or blackish spots. Risso states that it is found on the shores of Nice in June and December; Laroche, that it is found off Majorca, where it is called *Pelud* or *Peludet*, and also at Barcelona; and Pennant, that it appears at Plymouth in the spring; according to Reinhardt it is also found on the shores of Scandinavia, and it has been caught at Rothsay in Scotland, but it is very rare.

S. Pegusa, Cuv.; *le Monochire Pégouse*, Risso; *Black-spotted Sole*. About eight inches in length; mouth small, armed above with a beard or appendage; body oblong, oval, of a reddish-brown colour on the right side, and irregularly marked with black spots and stripes, and on the left white with an azure tinge; right

SOLEA. pectoral fin long and blackish, but the left deficient; dorsal and anal fins varied with brown, black, and reddish; caudal fin round, of a dingy red, and marked with a black crescent at its base. It is found among the fuci on the coast of Nice throughout the year.

S. Trichodactyla, Cuv.; *Pleur. Trichod.* Lin; *Hair-finned Sole*. This species Cuvier considers should be placed in this division; it was described by Artedi, who says it is of a grey colour varied with dusky, and that the pectoral fins consist, the right only of four filiform rays, and the left of but a single ray. It is found at Amboina.

Cuvier includes also in this division Risso's *Turbot Theophile*, but without assigning any reason.

S. Pan. Cuv.; *Pleur. Pan.* Buchan.; *Gangetic Sole*. Is nearly oval in shape, and from four to six inches in length; at the right angle of the upper lip is a short, blunt tendril; no teeth in either jaw; eyes convex, small, and the iides even covered with scales; upper surface brown marked with many dots, irregular black spots, and five or six transverse short lines, terminating at the upper edge of the lateral line; pectoral fins very minute and blunt, consisting of five hair-like rays, of which the second is the longest. It is found in the Ganges. Hamilton Buchanan, who mentions it in his *Fishes of the Ganges*, says that it bears all the marks ascribed by Linnæus to *S. Plagiusa*, and that it is strange if the same species were found inhabiting the mouths of the Indian and Carolina rivers; no mention, however, is made of the peculiar character of the pectoral fins of this species in that of Carolina.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Lacepede, *Histoire des Poissons*; Bloch, *Ichthyologia* a Schneider; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Russel, *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast*; Risso, *Ichthyologie de Nice*, and *Histoire Naturelle de l'Europe Méridionale*; Yarrell, *British Fishes*.

SOLEA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in honour of William Sole, an acute English botanist, author of *Mentha Britannica*. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural order of *Violariæ*. Generic character: calyx hardly equal; lower petal large, with a gibbous base; stamens approximate, with a nectarial gland on the outside of each of two of the filaments.

This genus consists only of one species, *S. concolor*, an erect, pilose herb, with small green flowers, a native of Pennsylvania.

SOLECISM, **SOLECIZE**, **SOLECIST**, **SOLECISTICAL**, **SOLECISTICALLY**. } Fr. *solecisme*; It. *solecismo*; Sp. *solecismo*; Lat. *soloicismus*; Gr. *σολοικισμος*, so called from *Soli*, a town of Ciliciæ, said to have been founded by Solon and peopled by the Athenians, who were afterwards charged with corrupting the language of their parent state.

The word is not only applied to—

A corruption or impropriety of speech, but to any impropriety or incongruity.

This [being too loose a principle—to fancy the holy writers to solecize in their language, when we do not like the sense.

More. Mystery of Godliness, (1660,) book i. ch. ix.

My mind lately prompted me, that I should commit a great solecism, if among the rest of my friends in England I should leave you unsaluted.

Howell. Letter 40. book i. sec. 1.

T. Ca. buzz'd me in the ear, that the Ben. had barrell'd up a great deal of knowledge, yet it seems he had not read the ethicks, which, among other precepts of morality, forbid self-commendation, declaring it to be an ill-favour'd solecism in good manners.

Id. Letter 13. book ii.

The learned doctor represents it as a great solecism to speak of an ell or a mile of consciousness.

Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 209. *A Defence of some Queries.* Query 19.

Shall a noble writer, and an inspired noble writer, be called a solecist, and barbarian, for giving a new turn to a word so agreeable to the analogy and genius of the Greek tongue?

Blackwall. Sacred Classics, vol. i. p. 159.

According to this hypothesis, the use of these combinations, with respect to the pronouns, is almost always solecistical: but not more so than that of *himself* in the nominative case, which has long been authorised by custom.

Tyrrwhitt. Glossary to Chaucer, in v. *Self*.

I have attempted, by recollecting old meditations, and consulting a few scattered papers, in which I had formerly for my own use set down some of them, (briefly, and almost solecistically,) to give an answer to the two first of your questions, together.

Wollaston. Religion of Nature. Introduction.

SO'LEMN,

SO'LEMNLY,

SO'LEMNESS,

SOLE'MNITY,

SO'LEMNIZE,

SOLE'MNIZATE,

SOLEMNIZA'TION.

Fr. *solennel*, *solennizer*; It. *solenne*, *solennizare*; Sp. *solemne*, *solemnizar*; Lat. *solennis*. *Solenne*, dicitur quod sollis, hoc est, omnibus singulisque annis fit; because it (sc. a solemn rite or ceremony) is performed in all

years, or in every year.

Sollus (an old Oscan word) means *totus, omnis*. See Vossius. *Solemn* is now commonly applied to ritual or ceremonial (observances) at stated times, regular periods; at any one time or more; ritual, formal, ceremonious, serious, grave; causing a feeling of seriousness, devotion, reverence, awe.

Whan William was coruned kyng so solemply,
& had taken homage of barons bi & bi,
He turned ouer þe se vnto Normundi.

R. Brunne, p. 73.

And his fadir and modir wenten ech yere into Jerusalem in the solempne day of pask.

Wiclif. Luke, ch. ii.

While at the last vpon a solempne daye,
As custome was, the people ferre and nere
Before the noone vnto the temple went,
With sacrifice devout in their manere.

Chaucer. The Testament of Creseide, p. 295

His resons spake he ful solempnely,
Souning alway the encrease of his winning.

Id. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 257.

Duk Theseus, with all his compaignie,
Is comen home to Athenes his citee,
With all blisse and gret solempnite.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 2702.

If that ye liste to taken hede,
Thereof a solempne tale I rede,
Which I shall tell in remembrance.

Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

And happeneth thilke tyme so,
The lordes both, and the commune
The high festes of Neptune
Upon the stronde at riuage,
As it was custome and vsage
Solempneliche thei be sigh.

Id. Ib. book viii.

So that in to the large strete
This horse with great solempnitee
Was brought within the citee.

Id. Ib. book i.

Whether they, and every of them, have solemnized matrimony between his parishioners, or any other persons, the banes not before asked, three several Sundays or holydays.

Burnet. Records, part ii. book ii. No. 15.

And whether touching the solemnization and use of this sacrament of matrimony, and also of all other the sacraments of the church, they have kept and observed the old and laudable custom of the church, without any innovation or alteration in any of the same?

Id. Ib.

That they, nor any of them from henceforth, do presume to solemnize matrimony in their churches, chappels, or elsewhere, between any persons, that have been married before.

Id. Ib. book iii. No. 26.

SOLE-
CISM.

SOLEMN.

SOLEMN.

SOLEN.

— Yield; and we will mediate such accord,
As shall dispense with rigour and the laws;
And interpose this *solemn* faith of our
Betwixt your fault and the offended pow'r.
Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book vi.

The ruin'd wals he did reedifye
Of Troynovant, gainst force of enemy,
And built that gate which of his name is hight,
By which he lyes entombed *solemnly*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 10.

A diligent decency in Polycletus above others; to whom though
the highest praise be attributed by the most, yet lest he should
go free from exception, some think he wanted *solemnness*.
Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 55.

Then gan they sprinkle all the posts with wine,
And made great feast to *solemnize* that day;
They all perfumde with frankincense divine,
And precious odours fetcht from far away.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 12.

And all these mighty wonders, they *solemnly* did avow, they
performed by the power of Jesus Christ, who was crucified at
Jerusalem, and who was now alive at the right hand of God.
Sharp. Works, vol. ii. p. 159. Sermon 8.

Plutarch well condemns the vulgar, both amongst the Egyp-
tians and Greeks, for that in their mournful *solemnities* they sot-
tishly attributed to the gods the passions belonging to the fruits
of the earth.
Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. fol. 508.

As we have an instance in the feast of the dedication, for the
solemnizing of which we find our Saviour making a journey to
Jerusalem, tho' yet that festival was only of human appointment.
Sharp. Works, vol. v. p. 266. Discourse 9.

But they, who have the misfortune to be of this make, should
by no means trust to their own most *solemn* purposes, or even
vows. Their chief safety is in flight.
Secker. Works, vol. i. p. 427. Sermon 27.

In that trying hour, just before he retired to the garden, where
the power of darkness was to be permitted to display on him its
last and utmost effort, Jesus gave it *solemnly* in charge to the
eleven apostles, (the twelfth, the son of perdition, was already
lost; he was gone to hasten the execution of his intended treason,)
to the eleven whose loyalty remained as yet unshaken, Jesus in
that awful hour gave it *solemnly* in charge, "to love one another,
as he had loved them."
Horsley. Sermon 12. vol. i. p. 261.

SOLEMYA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell equivalve, inequilateral,
elongated transversely, obtuse at the extremities, with
the epidermis glossy; beaks indistinct, one primary tooth
in each valve, dilated, compressed, very oblique, slightly
concave above, receiving the ligament, which is partly
external, partly internal; animal with the foot small and
compressed.

Type of the genus, *S. Australis*; Lamarck, *Anim.
sans vert.* vol. v. p. 489. The type inhabits the seas of
New Holland; other species occur in the Mediterrane-
an and Indian Seas.

SOLEN, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell bivalve, transversely elon-
gated, the dorsal and ventral margins nearly parallel,
the extremities gaping; primary teeth small and variable
in number, projecting; cuticle strong; in the type the
hinge is terminal; other species, which probably form
a distinct genus, have the hinge central.

Type of the genus, *S. vagina*; Linnæus, *Syst. Nat.*
vol. i. p. 113. Rather an extensive genus; the species
of which usually reside in sandy shores, and their place
is distinguished by a dimple in the sand; when ap-
proached or alarmed, they descend; the *S. pellucidus*
(a beautiful shell) is the type of the second division of
the genus, and is most common in sandy bays, on the
southern coasts of England.

SOLENANTHA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from
the Greek *σωλην*, a tube, and *ανθος*, a flower, on account
of the petals converging into a tube. It belongs to the
class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural order
of *Rhamneæ*. *Generic character*: calyx persistent, five-
cleft; petals five, conniving into a tube, deciduous;
anthers five, two-celled, each inserted under a scale;
ovary two-lobed.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Cryptandra*,
consists of one species, *S. spinosa*, a native of New
Holland. It is a stiff-branched, spiny shrub, with ob-
long, slightly serrated, fascicled leaves, and axillary and
lateral white flowers.

SOLENANTHUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called
from the Gr. *σωλην*, a tube, and *ανθος*, a flower, in re-
ference to the tubular corolla. It belongs to the class
Pentandria, order *Monogynia*, and the natural order of
Boragineæ. *Generic character*: calyx five-parted; corolla
tubular, five-toothed, furnished with five arched processes
in the throat; stamens five, exserted; nuts four, de-
pressed, echinated, adnate to the central column towards
the top.

This genus consists of but one species, a native of
Altaia. It is a robust, erect, hairy plant, with broadish
leaves, and racemose panicles of purple flowers, nearly
allied to *Rindera*.

SOLENIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Hoff-
mann, from the Gr. *σωλην*, a tube, on account of the
plant being tubular. It belongs to the class *Crypto-
gamia*, order *Fungi*. *Generic character*: fungus tubu-
lar, small, erect, having the orifice at first closed but at
length open and contracted; ascidii none; sporidia
very minute, elastic.

This genus is nearly allied to *Peziza* and *Stictis*, and
contains a single known species, a native of Europe.

SOLENOCARPUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called
by Wight and Arnott, from the Gr. *σωλην*, a tube, and
καρπος, a fruit, on account of the shape of the cells of
the fruit. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order
Monogynia, and the natural family of *Terebinthaceæ*.
Generic character: flowers hermaphrodite; calyx small,
cleft, deciduous; petals five, sessile, inserted between
the calyx and the disk, valvular in æstivation; stamens
ten, unequal; ovary free, sessile, one-celled, one-ovu-
late; style one; stigma oblique; fruit somewhat reni-
form, hairy; pericarp with several longitudinal, linear
cells full of fragrant oil; seed solitary, pendulous.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Pegia*, consists
of a single species, an East Indian tree, with fascicled,
unequally pinnate leaves, and terminal, fascicled pa-
nicles of flowers.

SOLENOGYNE, in *Botany*, a genus so called by
Cassini, from the Gr. *σωλην*, a tube, and *γυνη*, a female,
on account of the tubular style. It belongs to the class
Syngenesia, order *Superflua*, and the natural family
of *Compositæ-Asteroidæ*. *Generic character*: herma-
phrodite florets numerous, disposed in many series in
the radius, the rest male; achenia oblong-obovate,
compressed, beakless: male florets without any ovaria;
corolla of the male flower tridentate.

There is only one species of this genus known, *S. bel-
lidioides*, a native of New Holland. It is a small plant,
with the habit of *Bellis*.

SOLENOPUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous*
insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* rather long and slender,
geniculated, inserted below the middle of the rostrum;

SOLEN-
ANTHA.SOLE-
NOPUS.

SOLE-
NOPUS.
—
SOLE-
NOSTO-
MUS.

tuniculus seven-jointed, with the two basal joints clavate, the remainder very short and obconic; the terminal one annexed to the club, which last is oblong-ovate, acute; head produced in front into a long, cylindric, slightly curved, and slender rostrum; eyes lateral, ovate; *thorax* rounded on the sides, attenuated from the middle to the apex; *scutellum* flat, with the tip rounded; *elytra* oblong, convex, cylindric; *tibiæ* compressed, rather dilated within, and deeply channeled without; *tarsi* tetramerous, broad, spongy beneath, the terminal joint elongate-clavate.

Type of the genus, *Odontoderes Cacicus*, Sahlburg. Inhabits Brazil.

SOLENORHINUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* long, slender, geniculated; *funiculus* seven-jointed, its two basal joints elongate, the remainder gradually shortening, and obconic; club oblong, somewhat fuciform, four-jointed; head produced in front into an elongate, stout, linear, curved rostrum, with a groove in the middle and on each side; eyes lateral, ovate, rather prominent; *thorax* long, truncate behind and before, with the sides equally rounded; *elytra* oblong-ovate, attenuated towards the apex; legs stout, rather long, anterior approximating; *femora* unarmed; *tibiæ* straight, truncate, and unarmed at the apex; *tarsi* tetramerous, long, the first and second joints somewhat heart-shaped, the third bilobed.

Type of the genus, *Curculio sporifer*, Sparrmann; Schönherr, *Disp. Meth. Curc.* p. 257. One species only.

SOLENOSTERNUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* rather short, inserted before the middle of the rostrum, broken; scape short, clavate; *funiculus* slender, seven-jointed, its basal joint elongate, obconic, remainder very short, coarctate, and gradually widened; club ovate, acuminate; head produced in front into a rounded, bent rostrum, with its base rather gibbous above, and compressed on the sides; eyes large, ovate, incurved; *thorax* somewhat conic, narrowed in front, and bisinuated behind, above convex, and distinctly grooved beneath; *elytra* rather broader than the thorax, oblong-subquadrate, the tip obtusely rounded; *pygidium* prominent; legs short, stout, compressed; *tarsi* tetramerous, rather long, the terminal joint dilated, bilobed, ciliated.

Type of the genus, *S. puncticollis*; Schönherr, *Disp. Meth. Curc.* p. 277. One species, an inhabitant of South America.

SOLENOSTIGMA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Endlicher, from the Gr. *σωλην*, a tube, and *στιγμα*, a stigma, on account of its form. It belongs to the class *Polygamia*, order *Monoecia*, and the natural family of *Urticeæ*. *Generic character:* flowers polygamous: male flowers; calyx of five sepals, imbricate in æstivation; stamens five, opposite the sepals; anther two-celled, bursting inwards: hermaphrodite flowers having the calyx and stamens as in the male; stigma oblong, nearly square; drupe unequal sided, one-seeded; seed pendulous.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Celtis*, consists of a single species, a tree, native of Norfolk Island, with alternate, ovate-lanceolate, three-nerved, quite entire leaves, and axillary, paniced flowers.

SOLENOSTOMUS, from the Gr. *σωλην*, a tube, and *στωμα*, a mouth, Lacep. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the order *Lophobranchiati*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Jaws narrow, much elongated, and tubular; the mouth at the tip of the muzzle; body and tail covered with plates, and their edges beset with little spines; ventral fins very large, and united behind the pectorals; first dorsal deep, having but few rays, and placed near the nape, second very small, and on the base of the tail; caudal fin large and pointed.

The large ventral fins uniting with each other and to the body like an apron behind the pectoral fins distinguishes this from the genus *Syngnathus*; this apron serves the same purpose as the pouch of that genus, viz. to support the spawn. The difference in the form of their gills, which are hoop-shaped and not comb-shaped, distinguishes them from the *Fistulariæ*, among which they were placed originally by Pallas.

S. Paradoxus, Lacep.; *Fistularia Parad.* Pall. From two to four inches in length; beak long, straight, compressed, sharp above, bicarinated below, and armed on each side with a small conic spine near the base, close to which are the eyes; mouth small, the upper lip rather more projecting than the lower; the plates covering the body so arranged that anteriorly it forms a prism of nine or ten sides, but posteriorly only of six; general colour cinereous or yellowish-white, with dusky brown undulations, becoming darker or blackish on the first dorsal fin and tail. It is found at Amboina.

See Pallas, *Spicelegia Zoologica*; Lacepede, *Histoire des Poissons*.

SOLERT, Lat. (*sollers*, *sollus*, (see SOLEMN,) *et ars*, *qui totam artem callet*. Vossius.)

Crafty, subtle.

It was far more reasonable to think, that because man was the wisest (or most solert and active) of all animals, therefore he had hands given him.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. v. fol. 685.

SOLEURE, or SOLOTHURN, a Canton of Switzerland, extends from 47° 5' to 47° 37' North latitude, and from 7° 11' 15" to 7° 53' 15" East longitude. It is bounded on the North by the Canton of Bâle; on the North-East and East by that of Aargau; and on the South-East, South, and West by that of Bern; two small blocks of land belonging to the territory of the Canton lie North-West of it, between the Canton of Bern and the French Department of the Upper Rhine. The shape of the Canton is very irregular; its greatest length is about 30 miles, its extreme breadth about 25, and its least breadth under two miles, so that its superficial area cannot be estimated at more than about 280 square miles. It is traversed by the chain of the Jura, whose highest point here is the Wessenstein, 1590 yards above the level of the sea, and belongs to the basin of the Rhine; its principal river is the Aare, which is fed in its course through the Canton by the rivers Emmen and Dünern. Its only plains are on its Southern side, where the Jura inclines towards the Aare; but it is one of the most fertile and best cultivated of the Swiss Cantons, and exports corn to a considerable amount. The vineyards alone cover 325 acres, the forests 15,000; and the pasture lands occupy about 37,400, so that the breeding of cattle contributes largely to the wealth of the country. The cheese made here is in general esteem; particularly the goat's milk cheese termed *geisskäs*. The manufacturing industry of the Canton is on the decline, especially its woollen and cotton manufactures. There are some iron-works, however, actively carried on, one manufactory of wire, one of combs, and four paper-mills. The Canton has likewise a good transit trade.

SOLE-
NOSTO-
MUS.
—
SO-
LEURE.

SO-LEURE. The Canton of Soleure is divided into the nine Bailiwicks of Balsthal, Bucheggberg, Dornek, Gösigen, Kriegstetten, Lebern, Olten, Soleure, and Thierstein; each of which has its Court of Requests, (*Tribunal de Première Instance*.) The population of the Canton is estimated at 54,380 inhabitants; of which number 50,040 are Catholics, and 4340 belong to the Reformed Church. The clergy constitute three rural chapters under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Soleure; and there are two Collegiate Churches, one Abbey of Benedictines, four Monasteries, and three Convents.

Civil divisions. The government was formerly aristocratic, but since 1830 it has been a mixture of aristocracy and democracy. The sovereign power is exercised by a grand council, composed of 101 members, whilst the executive and administrative are in the hands of a smaller council, consisting of 21 members. Two *Avoyers*, annually chosen, preside in turn over these two councils; and 13 members elected from the grand council form a Court of Appeal. The revenue is estimated at 180,000 florins.

Government. *Soleure*, the chief town of the Canton, lies at the foot of Mount Jura, and is agreeably situated on the banks of the Aare, by which it is divided into two unequal parts, communicating together by two wooden bridges. It is a well-built town, with spacious streets, adorned by several beautiful fountains, and strongly fortified. Its schools are decidedly inferior to those of the country districts; but its public prison and hospital are excellently regulated. The public library contains about 10,000 volumes; and there is a literary society established here. In its arsenal is a collection of 2000 cuirasses, considered one of the most complete yet formed. The antiquities found here depone to its having been a Roman station. The Cathedral, which is dedicated to St. Ours, is accounted one of the handsomest in Switzerland. Soleure is a busy, trading town, with manufactories of cotton, paper, some iron-works, tanneries, breweries, &c. The walks in its neighbourhood are highly picturesque, and the villas around extremely beautiful. Population 3840. North latitude 47° 9', East longitude 7° 30'.

Norrmann, *Geogr. Statist. Darstellung des Schweizerlandes*; Schoch, *Darstellung der Schweiz in Tabellarischer form*; *Dictionnaire Géographique Universel*.

SOLICIT, v. Fr. *soliciter*; It. *sollecitare*; **SOLICITA'TION**, Sp. *solicitar*; Lat. *solicitare*; **SOLICITOR**, *solicitare, sub* and *lactare*, from **SOLICITOUS**, *lacere*, to entice, to allure. Nam **SOLICITOUSLY**, *sollicitare dicuntur qui alliciunt* **SOLICITOUSNESS**, *spe aliqua, aut metu*. Vossius. **SOLICITUDE**, See the Quotations from Martin **SOLICITRESS**, and Holland.

To entice, to allure, to tempt; to entreat, to implore, to sue for; to tempt, to incite, to excite, to arouse; to urge earnestly, importunately, anxiously. And, hence, *Solicitude* is, earnestness, eagerness, carefulness, anxiety.

He will send thither, with all speed, the Bishop of Bayton to further, *sollicite*, and set forth the same.

Burnet. Records, book ii. No. 22.

So as ye may be sure to have of him effectual concurrence and advise in the furtherance and *sollicitation* of your charges, whether the Pope's holiness amend, remain long sick, or (as God forbid) should fortune to die. *Id. Ib.*

He became, of a *solleiter* to corrupt her, a most devout exhorter, and a most earnest persuader, that she should all her life-daies persiste in her most godlye profession of perpetuall virginitie.

Martin. Marriage of Priestes, (1544.) A a. 4.

Solicitors are such, as being learned in the lawes, and informed of their maister's cause, doe informe and instruct the counsellors in the same. *Smith. Common Wealth*, book ii. ch. i.

What diligence can here suffyse us? What *solicitude* can we thynke here ynough, agaynste the cummyng of thys Almightye King?

Sir Thomas More. Workes, p. 1266. *Treatise to receue the Blessed Body of our Lord*.

Who fail not to advise the Duke with speed, *Soliciting* to what he soon agreed.

Daniel. History of Civil Wars, book i.

And not onely we men are *sollicited* and moved by salt more than by any thing else to our meat; but muttons, bæufes, and horses also have benefit therby in that respect.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxi. ch. vii.

THA. Let me embrace thee with a sister's love,
A sister's love, Cleophila! for should
My brother henceforth study to forget
The vows that he hath made thee, I would ever
Solicit thy deserts.

Ford. The Lover's Melancholy, act v. sc. 1.

Must she
Who hath preserv'd her spotless chastity
From all *solicitation*, now at last
From agues and diseases be embrac'd?

Carew. Upon the Sickness of E. S.

And (this is that, if any thing, that has made) those that have been well, give a visit to their sick friends, of whose health they have been over-desirous and *solicitous*.

More. Immortality of the Soul, book ii. ch. xv.

Beauty is a good *solicitress* of an equal sute, especially where youth is to be the judge thereof.

Fuller. Worthies, vol. ii. p. 161. *Northampton-Shire*.

So long as men are perswaded that there is an understanding Being infinitely powerful, having no law but his own will, (because he has no superiour,) that may do whatever he pleases at any time to them, they can never securely enjoy themselves or any thing, nor be ever free from disquieting fear and *solicitude*.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, p. 83.

With gentle touches he performs his part,
This way and that, *soliciting* the dart,
And exercises all his heavenly art.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book xii.

We usually blame the body to an high degree, as the great clog and hindrance of the soul; the obstructor of its free and natural motions, the offerer of impious, of filthy, of vain images; the *solicitor* to every evil act, all that defiles the man.

Atterbury. Sermon 7, vol. iv.

My Lord Chamberlain himself, in restoring my play without any alteration, avow'd to me that I had the most earnest *solicitress* as well as the fairest; and that nothing cou'd be refus'd to my Lady Hyde.

Dryden. Cleomenes. Ep. Ded.

The boat was sent away to examine the anchoring ground and the produce of the place; and we were not a little *solicitous* for her return, as we conceived our fate to depend upon the report we should receive.

Anson. Voyages, book iii. ch. i. p. 407.

The apostle doth most *solicitously* enjoin that which is in all the churches most piously observed, that God should be implored for all men.

Barrow. Sermon 3, vol. i.

Let not the greater difficulty of another's cure lessen the *solicitousness* of thy care for thine, nor make thee less earnest in the imploring and labouring for relief.

Boyle. Works, vol. ii. fol. 362. *Occasional Reflections*.

And hence we are bid to work out our salvation with fear and trembling, *Phil.* ii. 12. i.e. with a holy *solicitude* and jealousy, lest one time or other we should be tempted and overcome, and at the last, finally miscarry.

Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. iv. fol. 126.

To *solicit* by labour what might be ravished by arms, was esteemed unworthy of the German spirit.

Gibbon. Decline and Fall, vol. i. ch. ix.

While the merchant and the mariner are *solicitous* in describing currents and soundings, the naturalist is employed in observing

SOLICIT.
—
SOLID.

wonders, though not so beneficial, yet to him of a much more important nature. The saltness of the sea seems to be the foremost.
Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. i. ch. xv.

He who *solicitously* inquires what is said of him, will certainly hear something which will render him uneasy.
Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 136. Essay, No. 25.

SO LID, *adj.* Fr. *solide*; It. *solido*; Sp. *solido*; Lat. *solidus*, from *sollus*, i. e. *totus*: *Quæ nulla parte laxata cavaque sunt, solida nemiuntur.*
SO'LID, *n.*
SO'LIDATE, *v.*
SOLI'DITY,
SO'LIDLY,
SO'LIDNESS. Festus. See Vossius. See also the Quotation from Locke.

Solid is opposed to superficial; to hollow, to liquid or fluid: generally, *solid* is

Firm, strong; weighty, grave, important.

And vnderstande well, that euermore this cerle equinoctiall tourneth iustlie fro very easte to very weste, as I haue shewed in the sphere *solid*.
Chaucer. The Astrolabie, p. 456.

But the sword
Of Michael from the armorie of God
Was giv'n him temper'd so, that neither keen
Nor *solid* might resist that edge.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book vi. l. 320.

The earth,
Though in comparison of heav'n, so small,
Nor glistening, may of *solid* good containe,
More plenty then the sun that barren shines,
Whose vertue on itself workes no effect,
But in the fruitful earth. *Id. Ib. book viii. l. 91.*

It is above the wit of a man to imitate our Homer's wit; of Ajax for giving such a force to it, [the stone,] as could not spend itselfe upon Hector, but turne after upon the earth in that whirlwinde like violence; of Hector, for standing it so *solidly*; for without that consideration, the stone could never have recoild so fiercely.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xiv. Comment.

It [the oake] beareth also misseltoe, though rarely. The cause of all these may be, the closeness and *solidness* of the wood, and pith of the oake; which maketh severall juyces find severall eruptions.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. vii. sec. 635.

There was an olive tree, that had his grought
Amidst a hedge, and was of shadow proud;
Fresh, and the prime age of his verdure, show'd.
His leaues and armes so thicke, that to the eye
It shew'd a colunne for *solidity*.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xxiii.

But had my wisdom reacht so farre, to know of this euent,
When to the *solid*-ported depths of hell his sonne was sent,
To hale out hatefull Plutoes dogge, from darksome Erebus,
He had not scapt the streames of Styx, so deepe and dangerous.
Id. Ib. book ix.

This shining piece of ice,
Which melts so soon away
With the sun's ray,
Thy verse does *solidate* and crystallize.
Cowley. The Muse.

An animal consists of *solid* and fluid parts, unless one should reckon some of an intermediate nature, as fat and phlegm.
The *solids* seem to be earth, bound together with some oil. For if a bone be calcined so as the least force will crumble it, being immersed in oil, it will grow firm again.
Arbuthnot. Nature of Aliments, ch. iv.

Upon careful inquiry, this appears to be only a groundless surmise; as is largely and *solidly* proved by the judicious Bishop Bull.
Waterland. Works, vol. ii. p. 165. Sermon 7.

It is plainly set down by Aristotle, an horse and all *solidungulous* or whole hoofed animals have no gall; and the same is also delivered by Pliny; which notwithstanding we finde repugnant unto experience and reason.

Sir Thomas Brown. Vulgar Errors, book iii. ch. ii.

The idea of *solidity* we receive by our touch; and it arises from the resistance which we find in body to the entrance of any other body into the place it possesses, till it has left it.
Locke. Works, vol. i. fol. 41. Of Human Understanding, book ii. ch. iv.

How *solid* a science soever may be erected on ideal qualities it rests in speculation only, and contributes nothing to our better accommodation, unless relating to such qualities wherein mankind has some concern.

Search. Light of Nature. Introduction, p. xxviii.

He [our adversary] has brought himself into a disgraceful and unpleasant situation for a man who asserts with confidence, and would affect *solidity* of argument.
Horsley. Sermon 18. vol. ii.

SOLIDAGO, in Botany, a genus so named by Linnaeus from *solido*, to unite, on account of the supposed vulnerary quality of the species. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, and the natural order of *Compositæ-Asteroideæ-Astereæ*. Generic character: female rays in one series; disk hermaphrodite; pappus pilose, in one series; achenia nearly terete, many-ribbed.

This genus is composed of numerous species, commonly tall perennial herbs, mostly natives of North America, very few of Europe and Asia. The leaves are alternate, the flowers small and yellow, and disposed in scorpid secund cymes. *S. virgaurea* is the only species native of Britain.

SOLIFI'DIAN, *adj.* Lat. *solus*, alone, and *fides*, faith. The Quotations from
SOLIFI'DIAN, *n.* }
SOLIFI'DIANISM. } Hammond and Tillotson explain the usage of the word.

A *solifidean* Christian is a nullifidean pagan; and confutes his tongue with his hand.
Feltham, part ii. Resolve 47.

Such is first the perswasion of the *solifidians*, that all religion consists in *believing* aright, that the being of orthodox (as that is opposed to erroneous) opinions, is all that is on our part required, to render our condition safe, and our persons acceptable in the sight of God.
Hammond. Works, vol. i. fol. 480.

That we may be able to answer the Papists, who charge us with *solifidianism*; as if we were of this opinion, that if a man do but trust in Christ, that is, be but confidently persuaded that he will save him and pardon him, this is sufficient; and, consequently, he that is thus persuaded, need not take any farther care of his salvation, but may live as he list.
Tillotson. Works, vol. iii. fol. 465. Sermon 174.

SOLIFORM, Lat. *solis*, of the sun, and *forma*, form or shape.

For light, and sight, and the seeing faculty, may both of them rightly be said to be *soliform* things, or of kin to the sun, but neither of them to be the sun it self.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. fol. 204.

SOLI'LOQUY, } Fr. *soliloque*; It. *soliloquio*; Sp.
SOLI'LOQUIZE, v. } *soliloquio*; Lat. *soliloquium*; *solus*, and *eloquium*, a speech by one, i. e. alone.

A speech alone, a speaking or talking, a discourse, alone; or of any one to himself; a monologue.

Soliloquies, or holy selfe conferences of the devout soul, upon sundry choice occasions.
Hall. Works, vol. iii. fol. 419.

Hold, mighty man, I cry, all this we know,
From the pathetic pen of Ingelo,
From Patrick's Pilgrim, Sibb's *Soliloquies*.
Rochester. Satire against Mankind.

First a *soliloquy* is calmly made;
Where every reason is exactly weighed,
Where, once perform'd, most opportunely comes
Some hero frighted at the noise of drums.

Buckinghamshire. Essay on Poetry.

He could petition Heaven for grace
With sanctimonious voice and eyes,
And at a proper time and place
Religiously *soliloquize*.

Cooper. Ver-Vert. can. 2.

SOLIMOES, a Province of South America. See BRAZIL.

SOLIPEDE, Lat. *solidus*, solid, and *pes*, a foot. See the Quotation.

SOLID.
—
SOLI-
PEDE.

SOLI-
PEDE.
—
SOLI-
TARY.

For *solipeds* or firm-hoofed animals, as horses, asses, mules, &c. they are also in mighty number, so is it delivered that Job had a thousand she-asses; that the Midianites lost sixty-one thousand asses.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book vi. ch. vi. p. 372.

SOLITARY,
SO'LITARY,
SOLITA'RIAN, *n.*
SO'LITARILY,
SO'LITARINESS,
SO'LIUDE,
SOLITARI'ETY,
SOLITA'IRE.

Fr. *solitaire*; It. *solitario*;
Sp. *solitario*; Lat. *solitarius*,
from *solus*, alone, (*sine aliis*,
without others. See *SOLE*.)

Being alone; or one, any one,
being all; single, secluded, re-
tired; remote from publicity;
private.

Holy writ whittesep. þer were suche eremytes
Solitarie by þemself. and in here selles lyveden
Whip oute borwynge oþer begginge.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, fol. 285.

O thou maistresse of all vertues, discended from the souerain
seate, why art thou commen into this *solitarie* place of myne exile.

Chaucer. *Boecius. De Consolatione*, book i.

A man myght preach long enough without persecution, yea and
get fauour to, if he would not medle with the pope, byshops, pre-
lats, and holy ghostly people that lyue in contemplation and *soliti-*
tarines, not wyth great men of the worlde.

Tyndall. *Workes*, fol. 196. *Matthew*, ch. v.

So choosing *solitarie* to abide

Far from all neighbours, that her diuylsh deedes
And hellish arts from people she might hide,
And hurt far off unknowne whomever she enuide.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 7.

Who out of smallest things could without end
Have rais'd incessant armies to defeat
Thy folly; or with *solitarie* hand
Reaching beyond all limit at one blow
Unaided could have finisht thee, and whelmd
Thy legions under darkness.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book vi. l. 137.

By these and many other advantages, he that holds his peace,
and he that cannot speak, may please themselves; and he may at
least have the rewards and effects of *solitariness*, if he misses some
of the pleasures of society.

Taylor. *Sermon* 22. vol. i.

At which this honest man,
Finding that nought but hate and scorn he wan
Amongst these idiots and their beastly kind,
The poor small remnant of his life behind,
Determineth to *solitude* to give,
And a true hermit afterward to live.

Drayton. *The Moon-Calf*

Let but thy wicked men from out thee go,
And all the fools that crowd thee so,
Even thou who dost thy millions boast,
A village less than Islington wilt grow,
A *solitude* almost.

Cowley. *Of Solitude*.

This man gathered together all the dispersed monks and other
solitarians of Italy, so that in a short time he had no less than
twelve monasteries about him.

Sir R. Twisden. *Monastic Life*, p. 8.

It hath been disputed which is a state of greater perfection, the
social or the *solitary*; whereas, in truth, neither of these estates is
compleat without the other; as the example of our blessed Lord
(the unerring test and measure of perfection) informs us.

Atterbury. *Sermon* 10. vol. i.

You describe so well your hermitical state of life, that none of
the ancient anchorites could go beyond you, for a cave in a rock
with a fine spring, or any of the accommodations that befit a *soliti-*
tary.

Pope. *Letter* 11. To E. Blount.

According to the Egyptians, before all entities and principles
there is one God, who is in order of nature before (him that is
commonly called) the first God and King; immoveable, and always
remaining in the *solitarity* of his own unity.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv. fol. 336.

Along these lonely regions, where, retir'd
From little scenes of art, great Nature dwells
In awful *solitude*, and nought is seen
But the wild herds that own no master's stall,
Prodigious rivers roll their fattening sea.

Thomson. *Summer*.

VOL. XXVII.

Before, a *solitaire*; behind,
A twisted ribbon, like the track
Which Nature gives an ass's back.

Shenstone. *The Progress of Taste*.

As soon as a person was seized with the distemper, [small-pox,]
he was removed to some *solitary* place, very remote from any ha-
bitation, where the disease was left to take its course, and the
patient supplied with daily food by reaching it to him at the end
of a long pole.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. ix.

SOLIVA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Ruiz and
Pavon, in honour of Salvator Soliva, a Spanish phy-
sician and botanist. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*,
order *Necessaria*, and natural family *Compositæ-Seneci-*
onideæ-Artemesieæ. Generic character: corollas or female
florets in many series, those in the circumference filiform,
persistent, and continuous with the ovarium; achenia
truncate at apex, two-winged, the wings marginal.

This genus is composed of three species, small creeping
herbs, natives of New Holland and Europe, with alter-
nate, simple, or bipinnate leaves; axillary, sessile, glo-
merate heads, many-leaved campanulate involucra, and
flat naked rachi.

SOLIVAGANT, Lat. *solus*, alone, and *vagans*, wan-
dering. A solitary wanderer.

A description of the impure drudge; that is to say, a *solivagant*,
or solitary vagrant.

Granger. *On Eccles.* 1621, p. 99.

SOLLAR, *n.* Lat. *solarum*; Ger. *soller*; *locus tabu-*
latus in quacumque ædium parte. *Ab obsoleto* Sul-en,
tabulari. Wachter. See *SILL*.

A *soler* seems originally (says Tyrrwhitt) to have sig-
nified an open gallery, or balcony at the top of the
house; though latterly it has been used for any upper
room, loft, or garret.

And whanne he was comen thei ledde hym into the *soler*.

Wiclif. *Devis of Apostlis*, ch. ix.

Gamelyn sought his brother tho'
Whither he was yflowe,
And saugh where that he loked out
At a *solere* window.

The Cokes Tale of Gamelyn.

And leste that nyght myghte haue bene occasion to breake of
this delectable and pleasaunt sermon, there were many candelles
in the *sollare*, (edition 1551 *solar*,) wheras we were then assembled.

Udall. *Actes*, ch. xx.

And ordeyned me to stæde in chambres and *solers* to throwe
stonys, and by theyr ordenaunces and pollycy to haue destroyed y^e
duke and his company.

Fabyan. *Cronycle.* Henry the Sixt, Anno 1426.

Another thing there is in our markets worthie to be looked vnto,
and that is the recariage of graine from the same into lofts and
sollars.

Holinshed. *Description of England*, book ii. ch. xviii.

SOLLYA, in *Botany*, a genus so called after Mr.
R. H. Solly, a patron of the arts and sciences. It be-
longs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the
natural family of *Pittosporeæ*. Generic character: calyx
small, five-parted, the hind segment rather the largest; pe-
tals five, ovate, rather campanulate; stamens five; anthers
sagittate, fixed by the base, conniving into a cone, ad-
hering at top, dehiscing inwardly; style short; stigma
obsoletely two-lobed; berry fusiform, dry, many-seeded.

This genus, which is separated from *Billardiera*,
contains two known species; they are shrubs, indigenous
to the south-west coast of New Holland and Van Die-
men's land. The leaves are alternate, ovate-elliptic, the
lower ones usually serrated, and the upper ones quite
entire; flowers blue, disposed in cymes, the cymes
opposite the leaves.

SOLORINA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by

4 x

SOLI-
TARY.
—
SOLO-
RINA.

SOLO-
RINA.

SOLVE.

Acharius from the Greek *σολος*, a disk, and *ρινος*, a shield, on account of the orbicular, shield-like fructification. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Lichenes*. Generic character: thallus foliaceous, coriaceous, lobed, free beneath, having fibrous or woolly veins; apothecia adnate, sometimes immersed, orbicular, distant from the margin, not bordered.

This genus is nearly related to *Peltidea*, and hardly differs from it except in the situation of the apothecia: there are two known species, natives of Britain.

SO'LISTICE, } Fr. *solstice*; It. *solstizio*; Sp. *sol-*
SOLSTI'TIAL, } *sticio*; Lat. *solstitium*; *solis statio*.
SO'LSTEAD, n. } The sun stead, or stay of the sun,
(Cotgrave,) because the sun then appears to stay or stop.

About the summer *solstice* it sheweth a red floure.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxvi. ch. v.

If it be gathered about the summer *solstead*.

Id. *Ib*.

Now three circles there be enfolded within the zones afore-named, which distinguish the inequalities of the daies; namely, the summer *solstitial* tropicke, from the highest parte of the zodiacke in regard of us, toward the North clime.

Id. *Ib*. book ii. ch. lxx.

The sun

Had first his precept so to move, so shine,
As might affect the earth with cold and heat
Scarce tollerable, and from the north to call
Decrepid winter, from the south to bring
Solstitial summer's heat.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book x. l. 651.

For now the fields

Labour'd with thirst; Aquarius had not shed
His wonted showers, and Sirius parch'd with heat
Solstitial the green herb.

J. Philip. *Cider*, book i.

Then, in exchange, a month or more

The sun with fierce *solstitial* gleams,
Darting o'er vales his raging pow'r,
Like ray collecting mirrors, beams.

Harte. *Contentment, &c. under the Divine Will*.

SOLVE, v.

SO'LVABLE, or

SO'LVIBLE,

SO'LUBLE,

SOLUBI'LITY,

SO'LVENT, adj.

SO'LVENT, n.

SO'LVENCY,

SOLU'TE, v.

SOLU'TION,

SO'LUTIVE.

Fr. *souldre*; It. *solvere*; Sp. *soltar*; Lat. *solvere*; to disjoin, to loosen. See DISSOLVE.

To loosen or release, to relax, to disjoin, to disunite; to destroy the solidity; to melt; to free from, sc. restraint, difficulty; to clear, to explain. And *solvent*, loosening the solidity; melting, releasing, sc. from debt; paying or able to pay.

Without the blynde bussings of a papist, may no sinne be *solved*, for that is the vpholding of their kyngdome.

Bale. *Image*, part ii. *Reuelation*, ch. xiii.

Here M. Harding taketh in hand to answer the authorities by mee alleged, and that with this special note of remembrance in the margin, M. Juel's allegation *solved*. It appeareth, his *solutions* be very shorte.

Jewell. *Replie*, p. 168.

Notwithstanding I will not thus leaue his booke, although I might full well, but I will declare vnto you what *solutions* he maketh to these seuē weake reasons which he hath propounded hym selfe.

Frith. *Workes*, fol. 8. *Answer vnto Rastel's Dialogue*.

Intellective memory, which I call an act of the intellective faculty because it is wrought by it, though I do not inquire how or where, because it is not *solvable*.

Hale. *Origination of Mankind*, fol. 56.

And as that Theban monster, that propos'd
Her riddle, and him, who *solu'd* it not, devour'd;
That once found out and *solu'd*, for grief and spight
Cast herself headlong from th' Ismenian steep,—
So strook with dread and anguish fell the fiend.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book iv.

As for the fruit called pompions or melons, being eaten as meat, they coole the bodie mightily, and make it *soluble*.
Holland. *Plinie*, book xx. ch. ii.

Porridge is poison, they hate a kitchen as they hate a counter, and show 'em but a feather-bed they swoond. Ale is their eating and their drinking surely, which keeps their bodies clear, and *soluble*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Scornful Lady*, act iv. sc. 1.

He put to study, and not knowing how
To giue fit answer; Hellen tooke on her
Th' ostents *solution*, and did this prefer.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xv.

A fourth sort therefore of speculators there is, who conceive that after this *solution* of the souls or spirits of wicked men and dæmons from their vehicles, that their pain is continued to them even in that separate state.

More. *Immortality of the Soul*, book iii. ch. xviii.

Though it would not be abstersive, opening, and *solutive* as mead, yet it would be more lenitive in sharp diseases.

Bacon.

He [the good man] thinks God abundantly *solvent*, and himself never the poorer for laying out in his behalf.

Barrow. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 433. *Sermon* 31.

Having joined the ideas of substance, yellow, malleable, most heavy, and fusible, it takes that complex idea to be the complete idea of gold, when yet its peculiar fixedness and *solubility* in aqua regia are as inseparable from those other ideas or qualities of that body, as they are from one another.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, vol. i. book ii. ch. xxxii. p. 417.

No one can show a reason why the word gold, signifying that sort of body the ring on his finger is made of, should determine that sort rather by its colour, weight, and fusibility, than by its colour, weight, and *solubility* in aqua regia.

Id. *Ib*. vol. i. book iii. ch. ix.

On the first appearance of the Anna Pink, it seemed wonderful to us how the crew of a vessel, which came to this rendezvous two months after us, should be capable of working their ship in the manner they did, with so little appearance of debility and distress; but this difficulty was soon *solved* when she came to an anchor.

Anson. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. iii.

I commend the ancients for their way of *solving* the unity, as taking the best that human wit could invent or rest upon.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 46. *Of Christ's Divinity*.

I remember, that being in a place where we could not procure good vitriol to make aqua fortis with, after the manner of our English refiners, by a substitution of burnt alum for vitriol, but in a far less proportion, we made *solvents* for silver, as good as theirs, if not much better.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 450.

Homer has divided each of his poems into two parts, and has put a particular intrigue, and the *solution* of it, into each part.

Pope. *Homer. Of the Action of the Epic Poem*.

What could induce the great Lord of heaven and earth to create a world abounding with all these circumstances of imperfection, hath ever been one of the most difficult of all questions. Nor could this difficulty have been *solved*, if the Scriptures had not *solved* it for us.

Gilpin. *Sermon* 24. vol. iii.

For *solvable* and colourable we might say *solvent* and apparent.

Tooke. *Diversions of Purley*, part ii. ch. viii.

Why should these nations of commerce and economy enter into any pecuniary dealings with a people who attempt to reverse the very nature of things; amongst whom they see the debtor prescribing at the point of the bayonet the medium of his *solvency* to the creditor; discharging one of his engagements with another; turning his very penury into his resource; and paying his interest with rags.

Burke. *On the Revolution in France*.

So sung Philander, as his friend went round
In the rich ichor, in the generous blood
Of Bacchus, purple God of joyous wit,
A brow *solute*, and ever-laughing eye.

Young. *The Complaint. Night* 2.

They contemplate nothing: two sentences, "It is very common," or "It is very strange," make at once the sum and the detail of their philosophy and of their belief, and are to them a *solution* of all difficulties.

Horseley. *Sermon* 11. vol. i.

SOLVE.

SOLWAY
FRITH.
—
SOME.

SOLWAY FRITH. See SCOTLAND.

SO'MBRE, } Fr. *sombre*; Sp. *sombra*, a shade or
SO'MBROUS. } shadow; Lat. *umbra*, a shade.
Shady, dark, gloomy.

And late in Hagley you were seen,
With blood-shed eyes and *sombre* mien,
Hymen his yellow vestment tore,
And Dirge a wreath of cypress wore.

Grainger. *Solitude*.

That African torrent arose from the fermented mixture of the dregs of Greece and Italy, and soon after overflowed the church with theological conceits in a sparkling luxuriance of thought, and a *sombrous* rankness of expression.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 293. *The Doctrine of Grace*.

Poor Cowper had the misfortune to labour under a morbid melancholy, which, at certain intervals, gave to all things around him a *sombrous* hue.

Knox. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 337. *Remarks on Grammar Schools*.

SOME, term. D. *saem*; Ger. *sam*. It denotes (Skinner) the quality *aliquid*, q. d. *aliquantum tali qualitate imbutum*. And Wachter, *In compositis adjectivatur a socio, similemque ei, cui annectitur, significat, sive substantivum sit, sive adjectivum*; and he instances, *selt-sam, insolitus, raro similis; heilsam, (wholesome,) salutaris, saluti similis*.

SOME, Goth. *sum*; A. S. *sum, sune*; D. *som, somegh, aliquis, quidam*; probably from the A. S. *sam-ian*, to bring together, to assemble.

Some, always implies—*more*; from which one, a few, or many (of the *same* number or quantity) is or are taken.

All and some is equivalent to one and all.

þis kyng hadde eke Herfortschire, þat on bischopriche is;
Ac Schropschire naþ haluendel to þilke bischopriche i wis.
And *som* of Gloucestre schire, and of Warwik schire al so.
R. Gloucester, p. 5.

From Douere in to Chestre tilleþ Watlingestrete,
From Souþ Est in to Norþ West, and þat ys *som* del grete.
Id. p. 8.

Somme of ows sothfast. and *some* variable
Some litel and *some* large.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, fol. 308.

Ac þe kyng and *somme* of ys defendede hem so faste,
þat heo for hem alle o liue a scapede atte last.
Id. Ib. p. 56.

So þat vewe contreyes beþ in Engeland,
þat monekes nabbeþ of Normandye *somþing* in her honde.
Id. Ib. p. 368.

þer where he was schotte an oþer chapelle standes,
& *somwhat* of þat tre, þei bond vntille his handes.

R. Brunne, p. 22.

And while he sowith, *some* seedis felden bisidis the weye, and briddis of the eyr camen and eeten hem.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xiii.

And as he sowed, *some* fell by the wayes syde, and the fowles came and deuoured it vp.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Therefore dissencioun was maad among the puple for him. For *summe* of hem wolden haue taken him; but no man sette hondis on him.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. vii.

So was there dyscencion amonge the people about him. And *some* of theym woulde haue taken him; but no man layed handes on hym.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Looke that thou haue in custome ay,
First to salue hem if thou may;
And if it fall, that of hem *somme*
Salue the first, be not domme.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 187.

God clepeth folk to him in sondry wise,
And everich hath of God a propre gift,
Som this, *som* that, as that him liketh shift.

Id. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*.

SOME.

Fro Boloigne is this erl af Pavie come,
Of which the fame up sprang to more and lesse;
And to the peples eres all and *some*
Was couth eke. Chaucer. *The Clerkes Tale*, v. 8015.

And right as freely as he sent hire to me,
As freely sent I hire to him again;
This is all and *som*, ther ni's no more to sain.
Id. *The Frankleines Tale*, v. 11908.

This is *all and som*, he held virginitee
More parfit than wedding in freelte.
Id. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*, v. 5683.

So faire folk and so fresh had he [mirth]
That when I saw, I wondred me
Fro whenes such folke might come,
So faire they weren *all and some*.

Id. *The Romant of the Rose*.

For thus ye faren well nigh *all and some*;
That he that most desireth you to serve,
Of him ye retch least where he become,
And whether that he live, or else sterve.
Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book ii.

No will had I fro thence yet go,
But *somede* nere it went I tho
To take it, but mine hond for drede
Ne durst I to the rose bede.
Id. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 183.

As king royall, he [Phebus] rode vpon a chare,
The which Phiton *sometime* gided vnright,
The brightnesse of his face whan it was bare,
Non might behold, for persing of his sight.
Id. *The Testament of Creseide*.

For possible is, sin thou hast hire presence,
And art a knight, a worthy and an able,
That by *som* cas, sin fortune is changeable,
Thou maiest to thy desir *somtime* atteine.
Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1172.

But certaine is, to purpose for to go,
That in this while, as writen is in geste,
He saw his lady *sometime*, and also
She with him spake.
Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book iii.

There heard I the nightingale say,
Now good cuckow go *somewhere* away,
And let vs that can singen dwellen here,
For euery wight escheueth thee to here.
Id. *Of the Cuckow and the Nightingale*, p. 365.

There bene also *somme* (as men saie)
That folowen Symon at heles,
Whose cart goth upon wheles
Of couetise and worldes pride,
And holy churche goth beside.

Gower. *Conf. Am. Prologue*.

For thei vs teche, and telle this,
Howe that this feuer of jelousie
Somdele it groweth of soie
Of loue, and *somdele* of vntrust.

Id. Ib. book v.

But she, whiche might not do so,
The tide awaiteth euermo,
And caste her eie vpon the sea,
Somtyme naie, *somtyme* yea,
Somtyme he cam, *somtyme* nought.

Id. Ib. book iv.

Then Brenne ouer came y^e Macedoynes with theyr duke Sostene, and after spoyled goddes and theyr temples, and sayd in his game, Ryche goddes must gyue to men *somede* of theyr rychesse.

Fabyan. *Cronycle*, ch. xxxi.

His spear, to equal which the tallest pine
Hewn on Norwegian hills, to be the mast
Of *some* great Ammiral, were but a wand,
He walkt with to support uneasie steps
Over the burning marle.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book i. l. 297.

Yet haply of thy race
In future dayes, if malice should abound,
Some one intent on mischief, or inspir'd
With dev'lish machination, might devise
Like instrument to plague the sons of men
For sin, on warr and mutual slaughter bent.

Id. Ib. book vi. l. 500.

SOME.
—
SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

I would not (as they tearme it) praise it, but I wold *some-body* had heard her talke yesterday as I did.
Shakspeare. Troylus and Cressida, fol. 78.

The serpent, sutt'lst beast of all the field,
Of huge extent *sometimes*, with brazen eyes
And hairie main terrific.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book vii. l. 495.

Yet for a dance they seemd
Somewhat extravagant and wilde, perhaps
For joy of offerd peace. *Id. Ib.* book vi. l. 615.

What malicious foe
Envyng our happiness, and of his own
Despairing, seeks to work us woe and shame
By sly assault; and *somewhere* nigh at hand
Watches no doubt, with greedy hope to find
His wish and best advantage, us asunder.

Id. Ib. book ix. l. 253.

SOMER, Fr. *sommier*, a sumpter horse. See SUMPTER.

So thus after this the prouost two tymes a weke sende euer to saynte Denyce two *somers*, charged with floreyne to the kyng of Nauerr, who receyued the money with gladde chere.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Chronycle, vol. i. ch. 186. p. 220.

Than the duke studyed a lytell, and sayd, I am content that ye bere with you as moche as ye may beare in mules and *somers*, and none otherwise, and if ye haue any prisoners, that ye delyuer them to vs.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. ch. xxiii. p. 59.

Our land dooth yeeld no asses, and therefore we want the generation of mules and *somers*.

Holinshed. Description of England, book iii. ch. i.

SOMERSET, *sopra salto*, which the French have corrupted to *soubresault*, and the English to *somersault*, *somersalt*, *summersaut*, and then to *somerset*. Tooke. Cotgrave, in *v. Sobressaut*, writes it also *sobressault*. In It. also called *salto mortale*.

A leap, accompanied by a turn over of the body.

So doth the salmon vault,
And if at first he fail, his second *summersaut*
He instantly assays.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 6.

First, that could make love-faces, or could do
The vaulter's *somersalts*, or us'd to woo
With hoiting gambols, his own bones to break,
To make his mistress merry.

Donne. The Progress of the Soul.

Now I will only make him break his neck in doing a *somerset*, and that's all the revenge I mean to take of him.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Fair Maid of the Inn.

As when some boy, trying the *somersault*,
Stands on his head and teete, as he did lie
To kicke against earth's spangled canopie.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book i. song 3.

For which do the *summer sault*,
And o'er the bar, like tumblers, vault.

Butler. Hudibras, part iii. can. 3.

SOMER.
—
SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

S O M E R S E T S H I R E.

SOMERSETSHIRE, a Maritime County of England, is bounded by Gloucestershire on the North-East; on the East by Wiltshire; by Dorsetshire on the South-East; by Devonshire on the South-West; and on the North-West by the Bristol Channel. It extends from 50° 48' to 51° 27' North latitude, and from 2° 35' to 4° 5' West longitude, and covers a superficial area of 1642 square English miles, or 1,050,880 square acres. It is of oblong form, stretching lengthwise from North-East to South-West about 80 miles, its extreme breadth from East to West being about 36 miles, and its circumference somewhat above 200 miles.

Surface.

In so large a County the character of the surface may be expected to be varied; and the natural features of Somersetshire are such that it may conveniently be divided into three districts. The first comprehends the North-Eastern portion of the County, lying between the harbours of Uphill and King's Road on the West, and the towns of Bath and Frome on the East; the next, or central division, includes the entire middle portion of the County from the borders of Wiltshire and Dorsetshire to the Bristol Channel, being defined and bounded by the Mendip Hills on the North-East, and on the South-West by the Quantock Hills and the forest of Neroche; the third district takes in the remaining Western portion of the County. Lofty hills, commanding the fertile plains which extend beneath them, give a picturesque character to the North-Eastern district, and the lovely valleys by which they are intersected are well known to the British artist. Yet, Westward, this district consists of low moorlands, which are exposed to frequent inundations, and at times lie under water for months together; but their vegetation, when they are cleared, is remarkably luxuriant. In the central division, the lands bordering Wilts and Dorset are high, and are chiefly occupied as sheep-walks, or laid down in corn.

The marshes, or fen-lands, form a distinguishing feature of this division. They are divided into two districts, called the Brent Marsh, and the Bridgewater or South Marsh. The greater part of the first, to the extent of about 20,000 acres, has been drained and converted into fine grazing and dairy grounds; but there still remains a large quantity of unreclaimed bog. Many thousand acres of the South Marsh are frequently overflowed by the river Parret, which likewise acts as its drain; that portion of it which has been more recently drained, an improvement effected about the close of the last century, is called King's Sedgmoor, and contains nearly 14,000 acres. The two principal masses of the Brent Marsh lie to the Westward of Glastonbury, on either side of the river Brue. The South Marsh lies South of the Polden Hill, extending to the river Parret, and as far Westward as Bridgewater Bay. The third, or last division of the County, has almost an equal proportion of lofty hills and fertile slopes and vales. Here the mountainous tracts to the North-West, which include the bold elevation of the Quantock Hills and the long range of the Brendon, are distinguished by their wild and picturesque scenery, whilst in the vales the prospect is agreeably relieved by a mixture of arable and pasture ground.

The coast-line is extremely irregular, in some parts projecting into large, lofty, and rocky promontories, and in others receding into fine bays with flat and level shores. Beginning at its Western extreme, at the point where the County confines with Devonshire, the coast presents a vast succession of huge, inaccessible rocks as far as Porlock Bay, a convenient road for shipping. This bay terminates Northward in Horestone Point, an immense headland, from which there is a continued range of high cliffs to Minehead. From the latter promontory, which rises 690 feet above the level of the sea, to the parish of Old Cleeve, the shore is flat and forms

SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

a curve of seventy degrees of a circle; when again from this parish as far as that of Watchet the coast rises in cliffs, varying from 50 to 200 feet in height, till it at length gradually distends into the fine bay of Bridgwater, where, at the extremity of Stert Point, a long and narrow peninsula, the river Parret falls into the Channel. From this point Northward the coast is flat and composed of vast sand-banks, over which the sea used formerly to flow, inundating the country and submerging the marshes above described. The frequency of these visitations led, as early as the reign of Edward I., to the establishment of *Commissioners of Sewers*, who should examine and inspect the sea-banks, ditches, gutters, and sewers connected with the sea, and order the requisite cleansings and reparations; which offices are in some measure extended to this day. At the North-East end of Bridgwater Bay the elevation of the coast again begins with the rocky promontory of Brean Down, which rises bluffly out of the sea and forms one of the most conspicuous headlands on the coast. A little to the Westward of this lies the island of Steep-Holmes; and, to the East, at the influx of the river Axe into the Channel, the remarkable hill and village of Uphill. A flat sandy strand extends for about two miles Northward of Uphill, as far as Anchor Head, the Western extreme of Worle Hill, which is another noted landmark. Northward from this rocky eminence are the headlands of Sand Point and St. Thomas's Head; and from the latter the coast once more flattens as far as Clevedon. Here the rocks resume their grandeur and continue, almost uninterruptedly, to Walton, Black-Nore, and Portishead Point, which is the last promontory Northward, and which "protrudes its lofty brow, covered with fine coppices, into a boisterous sea continually raging round its craggy base." From this point the coast declines gradually to King's Road, at the confluence of the Avon with the Bristol Channel.

Soil.

Somersetshire is eminently fertile, and, from its extent, contains almost every variety of soil. That of the moorlands in the North-Eastern division is chiefly of marine deposit, and is a rich deep mixture of clay and sand. The soil of Leigh and Broadfield Downs is thin and gravelly, being often not more than three inches in depth; it overlies limestone. The Mendip Hills offer a deep loamy soil, with occasional tracts of a lighter and inferior quality; whilst that of the Polden and Ham Hills is altogether poor, and a very thin staple. The moors of the central districts are generally fertile, and their soil may be classified into four kinds, the most valuable of which is a strong, dry, productive clay, of considerable depth; the other kinds are a red earth, a black moory earth, and the peat which forms the common fuel of the district. In the South of this vast level extends a high, fertile tract, with a soil chiefly composed of sea sand and shells, well adapted for tillage. The soil of the fine vale of Taunton Dean is a rich loam, interspersed here and there with clay and sand, and that of other parts of the Western division almost equals it. The Quantock Hills have various thin soils covering a thin straty rock, and occasionally limestone. The soil of Whitedown is also very various; that of Elackdown consists of a thin layer of black earth on sand and gravel.

Agriculture, crops, &c.

The largest proportion of the arable land of the County lies in the Western division, where is the vale of Taunton, and on its Northern side approaching Watchet; the arable land of the central division lies almost wholly on its South-Eastern side; the proportion of arable land

in the North-Eastern division is very small. The rotations of crops are various, as is the produce; but the supply is far inferior to the consumption, many thousand quarters of corn being annually brought from Dorset and Wilts. The grain commonly raised is wheat, barley, oats, beans, and peas. Potatoes are largely cultivated; and in the North-Eastern district the teasel is extensively grown for the supply of the cloth manufactures of the County, as well as for exportation to the adjoining County of Wilts, and to Yorkshire. Woad of excellent quality is also raised in the same district, chiefly in the vicinity of Keynsham. Flax and hemp are raised in large quantities on the rich tract extending from Wincanton, by Yeovil, to Crewkerne. From the above it may readily be inferred that Somersetshire is mainly a grazing and pastoral County. The London, Bristol, Salisbury, and other markets are supplied by it with large quantities of fat oxen, sheep, hogs, besides cider, cheese, and butter, &c. Nearly the whole of the rich marsh lands of the County are under grass, and applied partly to grazing and partly to dairying; and the plains are remarkable for their luxuriant and almost perpetual verdure. In the vicinity of the larger towns, the meadows are almost universally mown; whilst in more remote districts grazing, or dairying, prevails. The most common of the artificial grasses is the broad clover, and next to it sainfoin. Lime is the principal manure.

The neat cattle of Taunton Dean are of the North Devon breed, and are highly esteemed by the graziers. They are almost universally red, are yoked at three years old, and worked until they are five or six. The summer fattened oxen are mostly of the same breed, and are bred either in the Northern parts of Devon, or the lower parts of Somerset. The winter fattened cattle are of inferior kinds, and partly home-bred, partly from Wales. Cattle fairs are numerous in the County, and, during the summer months, a large market is held every three weeks at Somerton, to which are brought numerous lean cattle and sheep, with fat cattle also. The native sheep of the Mendips are a hardy race, yielding fine wool, and their flesh is of excellent flavour. An improved sort of the Dorsetshire breed is common in the County, and some of the Leicestershire have been introduced. A native breed prevails in the neighbourhood of Dulverton, Bampton, Wiveliscombe, &c., which somewhat resembles the Leicester; it is without horns, well-made, and has a thick fleece weighing about seven or eight pounds: these are highly esteemed by the graziers in the marshes, and many are taken to the Bristol market. The two-year old fat wethers weigh about twenty-five pounds per quarter. A small-horned sort, bought when young at South Molton, Devonshire, is kept on Exmoor Forest, on the adjoining hills, for the sake of the wool, the fleece seldom weighing above four pounds; and in the neighbourhood of Bath is a valuable breed of large sheep which will weigh, when fattened, from thirty to forty pounds per quarter. The hogs, large numbers of which are fattened in the North-Eastern district, are mostly Welsh, bought at the Bristol market. Few horses are bred in the County.

Orchards abound in the Northern district, and indeed are general over the County. The finest cider is made in the vale of Taunton Dean.

The North-Eastern district is but partially wooded; Woods, and the woods here are cut at very irregular intervals, according to the demand from the collieries. Kingswood covers about 230 acres, and its timber is chiefly

SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

oak. There are some good coppices on both sides of the Mendips; but those on the Northern declivity are the finest. Some large and productive woods occur in the Eastern part of this district, as well as many thriving plantations. The timber here is very valuable from the vicinity of the collieries. The Eastern part also of the central division presents an extensive chain of woodland, running for several miles in length, from the parish of East Cranmore, through Downhead, Cleford, Whatley, Elm, &c. Of the large forest of Selwood, on the borders of Wiltshire, which once covered a vale of twenty thousand acres, about eighteen thousand acres have been cleared; the rest continues in coppice woods. This forest extended from Penselwood to within three miles of Frome: it was disforested in the reign of Charles I. Numerous plantations have been made in this tract, in which the Scotch fir has been found to thrive best. Coppices, likewise, abound on the Quantock and other hills in the Western part of the County.

The chief wastes occur on the Mendip Hills, in the forests of Neroche and Exmoor, among the marshes, and on the various downs, as Lansdown, Broadfield Down, and White Down, &c.

Climate.

In so large a County the climate of course must differ. Generally speaking, it may be called mild and genial; but though along the sea-coast the winters are usually light, yet elsewhere they are often severe, particularly in the Northern districts. The air, too, is mostly keen and piercing, and much severe weather is experienced on the hills and high lying downs. Hence there is often a difference of a month, or more, between the seed-time and harvest in the vales, and in the uplying districts. Thus the farmers about the Mendip, the Quantock, and the Brendon Hills, and in some other elevated situations, usually sow a fortnight earlier in the autumn, and as much later in the spring, than is customary in other parts of the County.

Geology.

The appearance and structure of the Western part of the County, and particularly of the district of Exmoor, which lies partly in Devon, are very analogous to great part of Devonshire and Cornwall. Exmoor is divided into several ranges of hills, which are distinguished by their respective names, and the most conspicuous of which are Dunkery Beacon, Brendon Hill, Croydon Hill, Grabbist Hill, and the Quantock Hills. With the exception of the latter, their longitudinal direction lies East and West, or nearly so; and from each central ridge diverge numerous lateral branches, forming small, steep valleys or gullies, which terminate in the larger valleys that divide and are parallel with the principal ranges. These valleys, vernacularly called *combes*, form, when well-wooded, some of the most striking features for which the coast, Westward of the river Parret, is celebrated. The Quantock Hills, although separated from the main body of this mountainous tract by a wide and cultivated valley, yet belong to it in a geological point of view. The name, as applied in the Ordnance Map, is given to the loftiest part only of the range, extending for about eight miles from North-West to South-East; at which latter extremity the mass is divided into several distinct ridges, which spread out fan-wise, having one end at North Petherton, and the other at West Monckton, with a gradual fall to the alluvial land on the banks of the Parret and Tone. The rocks throughout this region differ considerably in mineralogical characters; but the repeated alternations of the several varieties and their insensible gradations

into one another, connect them into what has been termed the *grauwacke* formation. Quartz and clay, in different proportions, are the essential component parts of all the varieties. This formation is surrounded either by a conglomerate, or by a red sandstone, which assume very various appearances, but which show the same materials under every form of aggregation. One of the most remarkable features of the South-West portion of the coast, the remains of a forest considerably below the level of the sea and now only to be seen at low water, occurs on the sea-shore about three miles Westward of the river Parret.

The North-West of Somersetshire, included between the Bristol Avon on the North and the Parret on the South, may be described as composed of three ranges of hills, with intervening valleys, running nearly from East to West: these are Leigh Down, Broadfield Down and Dundry, and the Mendips. The first and second of these chains are separated by the vale of the Avon, Ashton, and Nailsea; the second and third by that of the Yeo; while South of the Mendips are the extended plains through which flow the Axe, the Brue, and the Parret. These tracts, connected with the Southern parts of Gloucestershire, are in like manner composed of the first and second series of the *sedimentary* class, and, in part, of the third series. The highest part of the Western portion of the Mendips, which includes Black Down, presents a smooth surface for a considerable way down both its Northern and its Southern declivity, after which ravines begin to appear, which subsequently enlarge into defiles or *combes*. On the Southern side the range is intersected by the deep defile of the Cheddar cliffs, which, in its ascent to the North, ramifies into those sinuous dells and ravines which mark the Southern face of Mendip. On the Northern side are the two deep *combes* of Burrington and Dolborough, both of which enter Mendip nearly at right angles with the vale of the Yeo, and subsequently run almost parallel with the range, to the South of East, with a broken escarpment facing the South; but in ascending Eastward they merge into the general surface. Two ravines, furrowing the Northern face of Mendip, find their way into Burrington *combe*, and a third enters Dolborough *combe*, East of the village of Roborough. West of this meridian, the aspect of Mendip changes. A continuous ridge, having a corresponding dell on either side, projects to the Westward: it declines gradually to the neighbourhood of Sidcot, where the two dells merge into a valley, which finds an outlet, on the South of West, between Crook's Peak and Bleadon Hill. To the North and South of this valley and its Eastern dells there run two ridges, with broken escarpments, that respectively face the South and North. Westward, the vale is bounded by Bleadon Hill, which stands in immediate connection with the Northern ridge.

The nucleus of Mendip is formed by the old red sandstone, which occupies the highest part of the range in Blackdown, and supports on its Northern and Southern flanks a body of slate-clay, which is succeeded by continuous carboniferous limestone, all in a conformable position. Some beds of sandstone conglomerate occur in the lowest visible portions of the old red sandstone; and, where adjacent to the superincumbent slate-clay, it is sometimes traversed by numerous small filamentous veins of calcareous spar. In some places, it contains portions of carbonate of lime. The slate-clay alternates with subordinate beds of greyish and reddish sandstone

SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

and limestone; and the purest limestone beds in it are found in the vicinity of the continuous limestone, the most sandy being near the fundamental sandstone. It is more partially penetrated than the latter with carbonate of lime. The limestone is commonly of a bluish-grey colour, sometimes tinged with black, and, more rarely, mottled with red: it is not unfrequently fetid. It contains incidentally slight layers and masses of hornstone and Lydian stone, and also beds of magnesian limestone, of variable thickness. The organic remains observed in it have been those of vertebrated animals, of crustacea, univalves not chambered, bivalves, echinites, crinoides, and coralloids.

The Broadfield Down range is a vaulted inflection of limestone, probably reposing on the old red sandstone, which is distinctly shown to be the case in the Leigh Down range by the banks of the river Avon.

The *lias* formation first occurs on the coast, a short distance to the West of Watchet, and forms some very high cliffs Eastward of this place. The Polden Hills chiefly consist of it. Inland, it passes from Dorsetshire by Bath, and occupies a large extent of the County.

Minera-
logy.

The chief mineral productions are coal, lead, calamine, limestone, freestone, and various other kinds of stone, fullers' earth, marl, and ochre. The celebrated lead and *lapis calaminaris* mines of Mendip are now nearly exhausted; or, at least, the deep working is so encumbered with water that little can be done in them. Copper, in the state of sulphuret and of malachite, and veins of hematite are frequently met with; and nests of copper ore, of considerable magnitude, have been found in the subordinate beds of limestone. The largest quantity of freestone is raised at Coombe Down, near Bath, where the ground has been undermined for several miles. The coal beds are the nearest to London of any yet discovered, and are the most Southern deposit of the mineral in England. The Somersetshire coal basin is an extension of that of South Gloucestershire, and is about twenty-five miles in length; the width of this area, from the collieries near Bath to those of Bedminster, near Bristol, is about eleven miles. The principal places in which the coal is mined, belonging to the Somersetshire part of the basin, are Nailsea, Bedminster, Timsbury, Poulton, Radstocke, Upton, Newton, and Leigh Down. The deepest of these, and, we believe, the deepest of any of the coal-pits of England, is that on Clan Down near Radstocke, which is sunk 200 fathoms before its horizontal adits are driven. The stratification of the coal measures in this basin is so deranged that they have very different levels; their principal subdivisions, beginning with the highest of the measures, are, the upper coal shale, the Pennant grit, (sandstone,) the lower coal shale, and the millstone grit. The number of mines in this district is less than formerly, but, owing to improved methods of working, the produce is greater. So thin indeed are the seams that they would not be considered worth the working in the great Northern coal fields. But their situation renders them valuable, and great part of the area of the basin is still untouched.

Rivers and
canals.

The rivers are of inconsiderable size, rising chiefly in the high grounds within the County. The chief are the Lower Avon, Parret, Tone, the Brue, and the Axe. The Lower Avon enters from Wiltshire, and, between Bath and Bristol, forms the boundary line between Somersetshire and Gloucestershire. The Parret and Tone form a junction to the North of Langport; and near

their point of confluence, a small spot of rising ground marks what was once the Isle of Athelney, in which Alfred found a shelter from the Danish invader. Its entire length is about 40 miles. The Axe, which has its source in the Mendips, has been made navigable as far as the village of Lower Weare, near Axbridge, or for about nine miles. The other rivers are also partially navigable, and enter more or less into the canal lines of the County. Thus, the Ilchester Canal, which runs from the town of that name to Langport on the river Parret, a distance of nearly seven miles, has part of its line formed by the river Ivel or Yeo; and the Glastonbury Canal, which serves to shorten the communication between that town and the sea, includes the Brue in part of its course. The Somersetshire Canal is connected both with the Kennet and Avon, and the Wilts and Berks Canals, and, running from the heart of the coal district to Bath, supplies that city and the respective places on the lines of the above canals with coal at a cheap rate. There is a canal between Bridgwater and Taunton; and the Grand Western Canal, still incomplete, is intended to open a communication between the Exe, near Topsham in Devonshire, and the Tone near Taunton. Its length, when finished, will be 35 miles.

SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

The Great Western Railway will traverse the County from Bath to Bristol, terminating at the Temple Mead, in the latter town. Here it will communicate with the Bristol and Exeter Railway, the course of which will be first South-Westerly to the coast, near Weston-super-Mare, then South to Bridgwater and Taunton, whence it will again incline to the West, passing through Wellington, Sampford Peverell, Collumpton, and Bradwinch to Exeter. Its termination here will be on the bank of the Exe river, near the new basin and ship canal on the Western side of the city. The entire length of the line will be $75\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and only one tunnel will be required in the whole distance, *viz.* at White Ball Hill, Wellington. There is a small railway which branches off from the Somerset Canal, in the parish of South Stoke, to the collieries at Walton and Clandown.

Fine woollen cloth is extensively manufactured in the County, principally at Frome, where 730 men are employed in it: Road contains 59 such manufacturers; Beckington 32; Charter House Hinton 24; at the Tiverton Mills, near Bath, are 284; at Lipscombe and Widcombe 565; at Freshford 32; at Wellington 258; at Milverton and elsewhere, in small numbers, to the amount of 200. Sheepskins are dyed or tanned at Street for hearth-rugs and gig-rugs. About 300 men are employed in the manufacture of sail-cloth, sacking, and girt-web at Crewkerne and its vicinity, at East Coker, Merriott, West Hatch, and North Perrott; at Ilminster 21 men are variously employed in silk or lace machinery; at Chard 478, several at Bruton, and at Taunton 109 men. At Shepton Mallet as many are variously employed in making woollen cloth, serge, sailcloth, and silk goods. Dowlas and ticking are manufactured at Corbon Denham, Wincanton, and Stoke-Trister. The flax manufactories at Keynsham employ 79 men. About 600 men are employed in the glove trade, of whom 300 are at Yeovil, 150 at Milborne Port, 45 at Stoke-under-Hamdon, Montacute, and Martock. Edge-tools are made at Mell by 56 men, and by several at Whatley, Emborrow, and other places. The glass manufacture employs 94 men at Nailsea. Paper-making and tanning employ 59 men at Cheddar; and the Parliamentary

Manufac-
tures, &c.

SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.

SOMME.

Returns mention a few manufactures in iron, calamine, copper, brass, paper, and snuff, in various parts of the County. A variety of small articles are made at Bath.

The Returns of 1831, from which the above are taken, furnish the following classification of persons employed in agricultural, mechanical, and other pursuits. Occupiers of land employing labourers 6032; occupiers of land not employing labourers 3731; labourers employed in agriculture 28,107; employed in manufacture 4350; employed in retail trade or handicraft 26,762; capitalists, bankers, &c., 4676; labourers not agricultural 12,183; other males, 20 years of age, 7074; male servants 3801; female servants 18,333.

The salmon and herring fisheries employ many hands at Watchet, Minehead, Porlock, and other places along the coast.

It has been observed that the superficial area of the County is 1,052,800 statute acres. This is the number according to the aggregate measurement; which, however, according to the Population Returns, is reduced to 1,028,090 statute acres. About 900,000 acres are supposed to be arable, meadow, and pasture. Representing the entire area of England and Wales by 1000, the relative proportion of Somersetshire to this will be 28.454,300.

Antiqui-
ties, &c.

The remains of antiquity in the County are various and numerous. That singular line of fortification called Wansdyke may be traced in several places, and *celts* and ancient instruments of war have been discovered in the vicinity of its course. The huge remains of a Druidical temple are extant in the parish of Stanton-Drew. Of the Roman roads the chief was the Fosse-way, which extended across the County from Bath in a South-Westerly direction to Perry Street, on the confines of Devonshire. Ancient encampments are still to be traced in nearly every direction, and, independently of

the Roman cities of Bath and Ilchester, there are many others whose Roman origin is attested by the remains they yield. In the antiquities discovered are included temples, sudatories, tessellated pavements, altars, hypocausts, and coins of different ages. (See BATH.)

The number of religious houses before the Reformation, according to Tanner, was about 44. Interesting specimens of ecclesiastical architecture, from the age of Alfred downwards, exist either in ruin or in fine preservation. Remains are extant of many of the ancient castles, and the County is adorned with numerous handsome modern seats of the nobility and gentry. Among its natural features may be cited the extensive cavern of Wokey Hole in the Mendips, and the rugged and picturesque Cheddar cliffs.

Somersetshire is divided into forty hundreds, containing seven liberties and 472 parishes, two cities, Bath and Wells, with part of another, (Bristol,) and 32 market towns. It is politically divided into two divisions, East and West, each of which returns two Members to Parliament, and eleven are returned by six of its boroughs, *viz.* two Members each by Bath, Bristol, Bridgwater, Taunton, and Wells, and one by Frome.

The population of the County, in 1831, was 403,908 souls. The sum expended for the relief of the poor in 1832 was £184,595. The annual value of real property, according to the assessment of 1815, was £2,308,723; and the profits of trade and professions, by the same estimate, £1,329,266.

Collinson, *History of Somersetshire*; Billingsby, *General Survey*, published as far back as 1797; Lewis, *Topographical Dictionary of England and Wales*, vol. xiii.; *Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. xiii.; *Transactions of the Geological Society*, vols. iv. and v., First Series, vol. ii., Second Series.

SOMER-
SET-
SHIRE.SOMMER-
FELTIA.

SOMME, a Maritime Department of the North of France, is bounded on the North by the Department of the Pas de Calais; on the North-East by the English Channel; on the East by the Department of Aisne; on the South-East by that of Oise; and on the West and South-West by that of the Seine-Inférieure. It is wholly formed out of the ancient Province of Picardy, and derives its name from the Somme which traverses it from South-East to North-West.

The soil of this Department consists chiefly of chalk, sand, and clay; and the chalky plains, watered by the Somme and its affluents, are of extreme fertility. It exports nearly a million hectolitres of corn to the adjoining Departments, and its annual produce of hemp and flax amounts to between five and six millions of kilogrammes of each. A considerable number of cattle are reared in the Department, and the breeding of sheep is particularly attended to. The greater part of the coast has been reclaimed from the sea, or rather has been abandoned by it, and is preserved by numerous dikes; the most productive tract of this reclaimed land lies in the Arrondissement of Abbeville, and is termed the *Marquenterre*, a corruption of *Mare-en-terre*. Notwithstanding the fruitful nature of the soil, this Department is more encumbered with poor than most others of France; and yet it affords numerous sources of employment in its manufactures as well. Its social condition

would seem to be low in other respects; since, in the Santerre, a fertile tract which lies in the Arrondissement of Montdidier and Amiens, and which is called the granary of Picardy, incendiarism and murder are not unfrequently resorted to to prevent strangers from taking farms over the heads of the old occupants. The climate is variable and humid, and hence the Department is unfit for the cultivation of the vine, but orchards, especially cider-orchards, are numerous. The chief mineral productions are common marble, turf, the pits of which are numerous and extensive, coal, freestone, potter's clay, with some pyrites and vitriolic earths.

The manufactures consist of woollens, cottons, linens, hardware, stockings, caps, paper, mineral acids, and chemical products; and the commerce is mostly in grain and cattle, with the foregoing and colonial goods.

The population of this Department, according to the census of 1836, is 552,706 souls. Its superficial area covers 604,456 hectares, of which 55,000 only are occupied by woods. The average rent of land per hectare is about 45½ francs, and the territorial revenue, about 30,000,000 francs.

ABBEVILLE and AMIENS, the chief towns of the Department, have been given in alphabetical order.

Malte-Brun; *Guide Pittoresque du Voyageur en France*.

SOMMERFELTIA, in *Botany*, a genus so named

SOMMER- by Lessing, after M. Sommerfelt, who has written on
FELTIA. the flora of Norway. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*,
— order *Superflua*, and the natural order of *Compositæ*-
SOM- *Asteroidæ-Astereæ*. Generic character: ray of herma-
Nambu- phrodite florets in one series; disk sterile; pappus
LISM. pilose; corollas of the disk regular; achenia beakless.

This genus consists of only one species, *S. spinulosa*, a small shrub, native of Brazil, with crowded, pinnate, stiff, glabrous leaves, the leaflets subulate and spinescent, and the heads solitary on the tops of naked branches; involucre imbricated.

SO'MNOLENCE,	} It. <i>sonnifero, sonnolenzia</i> ; Lat. <i>somnifer</i> , and of the Lower Ages <i>somnolentia</i> . <i>Somnolence</i> , sleepiness, dis- position to sleep.
SOMNI'FEROUS,	
SOMNA'MBULISM,	
SOMNA'MBULIST.	

Somniferous, bearing or bringing (*ferens*) sleep.

Somnambulist, walking (*ambulans*) in the sleep, a sleep-walker.

Than cometh *somnolence*, that is sluggish slumbring, which maketh a man hevy, and dull in body and in soule, and this sinne cometh of slouthe.

Chaucer. *The Persones Tale*, p. 161.

Towarde the slowe progenie
There is yet one of companie,
And he is cleped *somnolence*,
Whiche dothe to slouth his reuerence,
As he whiche is his chamberlein,
That many an honderde tyme hath lein
To slepe, when he shulde wake.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

They ascribe all to this redundant melancholy, which domineers in them, to *somniferous* potions, and naturall causes.

Burton. *Anatomy of Melancholy*, p. 61.

The *somnambulist* directs himself with unerring certainty through the most intricate windings, and over the most dangerous precipices; and, without any apparent assistance from the organs of sense, has been known to read, write, and compose.

Bishop Porteus. *Sermon* (1789.)

The scarlet poppy, on thy painted fields,
Bows his *somniferous* head, inviting soon
To peaceful slumber the disorder'd mind.

Dodsley. *Agriculture*, can. 3.

Those persons who are subject to *somnambulism* seldom if ever retain any recollection of the objects of their perceptions, while under the influence of this disorder.

Stewart. *On the Mind*, vol. i. Note O.

SOMNO-
LENCE.

—
SOM-
Nambu-
LISM.

S O M N A M B U L I S M.

SOMNAMBULISM, *somnus*, sleep, *ambulare*, to walk. If strictly limited to the definition which its etymology demands, the term Somnambulism would be merely applicable to that form of disturbed sleep in which the subject of the affection walks. Such limitation, however, does not exist in the common acceptance of the word; but it is employed to denote that deviation from ordinary sleep in which the vague impressions or accidental conceptions of a dream are realized under the influence of a misapplied or ill-regulated exercise of the voluntary functions; or, in other words, if the co-operation of the physical organs be superadded to the activity of the mental faculties, the result is that the dream is partially or completely acted: such phenomenon is then termed Somnambulism. There exist various modifications of this affection, from the simplest form of giving utterance to thoughts which are flitting transiently across the brain, to those more complex varieties in which both mind and body are vigorously exerted in the execution of some relatively difficult task, such as the solution of a mathematical problem, or the attainment of some desired object by the performance of a toilsome and intricate journey. The subject will resolve itself into two heads, the first comprising *simple* and *ecstatic Somnambulism*; in the second *artificial Somnambulism* or *animal magnetism* will be discussed.

According to the preceding definition it may be inferred, that the condition which constitutes Somnambulism (as indeed that likewise of dreaming) holds some analogy to insanity; nor would such conclusion be altogether unjust. The two affections resemble each other, as Dr. Abercrombie has indicated, in these features; that mere impressions are in both believed to be real existences, and the images which arise are subservient to certain associations over which no control is exercised. Thus it is evident that the influence of both judgment and volition are in part suspended, and that the aggravation of symptoms is proportioned to the amount of imperfection which these faculties exhibit.

VOL. XXVII.

There are, however, certain forms of delirium and madness, (those, for example, according to Dr. Prichard, which leave no impression on the patient's mind of what has occurred during the attack,) and protracted fits of stupor, as well as that variety of trance termed catalepsy, which, from the close affinity between their leading symptoms and those that characterise Somnambulism, might with propriety be classed under one head; but a sufficiently comprehensive term for such purpose is still a desideratum.

There are many phenomena presented in common by dreaming and Somnambulism—a fact which has given rise to the popular impression that the one is merely a modified form of the other; but this conclusion does not necessarily result from the resemblance alluded to: for, although the definition given above is just in its application to ordinary cases, there are nevertheless certain extraordinary forms of Somnambulism occasionally to be met with, in which the co-operation of nearly all the mental faculties and organs of volition tends to produce a condition so far anomalous, as to exclude it from being classified with either the sleeping or waking state. This question leads to the essential preliminary inquiry relating to the peculiarities which characterise the exercise of the mind during sleep.

It has been remarked of dreaming and Somnambulism, that the conceptions which simply arise in the one instance and prompt an action in the other, are the consequence of previously received impressions recurring singly or in combination. As an abstract fact this cannot be doubted; but if intended to mark a distinction between the relative activity of the mental faculties, and their capacity for exertion during sleeping and waking, it can scarcely be admitted to possess any weight. It is through the external senses alone that the imagination can have its being; and thus the proposition, that a train of thought during sleep results alone from previous impressions, holds equally good of thought at any time; and no doubt can exist that, even in dreams, conceptions

SOM-
Nambu-
LISM.

may be modified, or their tendency altered by external impressions made at the time, as by appeals to the senses of touch and hearing. But from the usual absence of such impressions, and the indisposition on the part of the senses to take cognizance of them when they occur, the imagination, if active at all during sleep, is commonly abandoned to its own stores and resources, and is thus left to run riot without the controlling rein of judgment. From this cause nearly every one has, when dreaming, experienced the curious variety of objects and scenes which present themselves in fantastic or orderly array before the imagination: strange and familiar faces mingle and play a natural or an inconsistent part in the fancied events which are passing before us; and the heterogeneous materials thus collected are moulded into the most improbable and whimsical forms. These indeed must be old impressions revived and combined at random during the temporary usurpation of the throne of reason; yet this is not always so: a conception may be erroneous, but the train of action consequent upon the uncorrected impression may be perfectly just and consistent; thus, the dreamer, fancying himself shipwrecked and in danger of being drowned, attempts to save himself in imagination or reality by acting the motions of swimming: or he is invited to the consideration of some interesting question, which he will reason upon systematically and justly. This process of the mind is doubtless resulting from knowledge previously obtained; but from that source alone can the requisite data be acquired when reason is in full activity. Therefore in dreaming, judgment and volition appear to be suspended, and the external senses are usually dormant; whilst conception or imagination and the power of combining thoughts or impressions may be in greater or less activity: as regards the influence of these faculties upon the sleepwalker, in proportion as the associations are methodical or vague, so are the resulting actions consistent or incongruous.

In simple dreaming, then, voluntary power and the means of holding commune with the external world are usually and almost completely suspended. That such is not altogether the case is sufficiently proved by the altered position which most individuals are induced to assume during sleep, from a sense of discomfort attending an uneasy posture. In Somnambulism these faculties are more decidedly exerted, a predetermination evidently often guiding the sleepwalker to the performance of complicated efforts. Such actions, it must be admitted, partake in most cases of an instinctive character, especially in those whose imaginations might be presumed to be least influential. Thus a servant will perform the usual household duties, the mechanic will work at his trade, or the farmer will saddle his horse and ride to market; of this order many authentic instances are recorded: other Somnambulists again wander forth in some instances without apparent object; in others committing extravagances or acting on the accidental suggestions of the moment: this last class is perhaps the least numerous. The external senses seem to be variously affected in different individuals who are the subjects of this complaint: thus, some take no heed of what is going on around them, whilst others retreat from injury or threatened danger, and may be even encouraged to hold a conversation, without expressing alarm or awaking.

The eye, which is usually open, rarely transmits the impressions received upon the retina to the sensorium;

but the fixed, unmeaning gaze on vacancy betrays the mysterious influence under which the night-wanderer is impelled unwittingly to quit his couch: and the tongue will often unconsciously betray to the alluring confidence of the querist the most cherished secrets of the heart.

An occasional and interesting feature of both dreaming and Somnambulism is, that the concentration of the faculties upon any given object, undisturbed as they are by extraneous sources of derangement, frequently admits of a more active display of power than during waking. Thus, the imaginative individual will picture to himself combinations of the most lovely forms and scenes amongst which he moves conspicuously; the learner of a language will summon his small stock of knowledge to hold fancied conversations which he would be unequal to when awake; the orator will be more than usually eloquent, and the poet more happy in his compositions; or impressions may be realized by the performance of tasks which have frustrated the endeavours of the waking faculties. In like manner is it that long lost associations are recalled when to all appearance obliterated for ever. The excited movements of brutes during sleep render it highly probable that they also are subject to dreams: thus the dog will start and bark as if acting the day's chase over again. *Night-mare* may be defined as merely that form of dreaming in which the sufferer is usually impressed with the idea that some threatening danger is about to overwhelm him, accompanied by a consciousness of perfect helplessness resulting from suspended voluntary power. The cause in most cases may be ascribed to repletion of stomach, and consequent turgescence of the vessels of the brain: some individuals can rarely sleep immediately after taking food without suffering more or less from night-mare.

It is expedient here to notice certain deviations from a sound exercise of the mental faculties, which may be considered as holding an intermediate relation between waking and Somnambulism. It has been shown that inaction of judgment, suspension of volition, whether in relation to mental processes or physical exertions, and dormant senses are more or less characteristic of both dreaming and Somnambulism. Relatively of each or the above conditions, the following peculiarities of character appear to be modifications, viz.: 1. certain forms of eccentricity and absence of mind; 2. waking dreams or castle building; 3. unconsciousness of passing events or external impressions when wrapped in thought. Instances of each of these temporary declensions from a healthy tone of mind are familiar to every one, and few are altogether exempt from their influence. Thus an object may be distinctly presented to the eye, or a sound to the ear, without any corresponding acknowledgment of the impression by the sensorium: and thus likewise the abstracted day-dreamer yields his faculties to the uncontrolled sway of a voluptuous imagination. The effect of opium upon its habitual consumer appears to be a further modification of that mental condition which distinguishes Somnambulism: indeed all the forms alluded to are in different degrees referable to the same source, viz. suspension of the will over the train of thought.

Here, however, the line must be drawn, (arbitrary though it be,) as a further prosecution of the subject would lead to a consideration of those morbid tendencies which are referable to unsoundness of mind.

SOM-
Nambu-
LISM.

SOM-
Nambu-
LISM.

Ecstatic or cataleptic Somnambulism are terms employed to denote a form of disease which combines the characteristics peculiar to Somnambulism and catalepsy. (See CATALEPSY.) This affection was first described by Sauvages and Lorry in 1742, and an account of the cases which were witnessed by them will be found in the *Histoire de l'Académie des Sciences* of that year. These cases are quoted by Bertrand, who gives a full account of the complaint in his *Traité du Somnambulisme*, published in 1823. The attacks are marked by the same general insensibility to external objects and forgetfulness of what has occurred, as characterise simple Somnambulism, the stream of thought appearing to hold onwards an unguided course, and accepting as tributaries such impressions alone as may happen to fall in with the existing current of thought or impulse of the moment. The fits usually occur during the day, and are of various duration: they are not necessarily connected with sleep, but are for the most part immediately preceded or followed by the coma of catalepsy. A singular phenomenon connected with this form of Somnambulism is the perfect recollection which patients commonly retain of the events which had occurred, or the conversations which had been held by them (probably with some imaginary acquaintance) during their previous attack. In some instances, where the fits have even been of long duration, this symptom has been so peculiarly marked as to suggest the resemblance to a single body endowed with two independent minds: thus, a conversation which had been abruptly terminated at the onset of a paroxysm, has been renewed on its cessation at the very sentence or even word at which it was interrupted. Dr. Abercrombie mentions an interesting example illustrative of this position, in the person of a young lady of cultivated mind, whose attack began by a protracted fit of somnolency, on recovering from which she was found to have lost every kind of acquired knowledge. She then applied herself to the elements of education, and was making some progress, when a second and similar fit restored her to all her original knowledge, the interval being a perfect blank. A third attack again threw her back to the same state as after the first, and in this way she suffered alternations of these conditions for four years. Some interesting and remarkable cases are described by Professor Silliman in the *American Journal of Science*: in one, a lady who was engaged in a piece of needlework, which occupied much of her attention, became suddenly delirious, in which state she remained for seven years: on as sudden a recovery, she immediately made inquiry respecting her needlework. As another instance, the same writer mentions the case of a farmer who was seized with delirium on his return from the fields, where he had left some agricultural implements hidden in a hollow tree: after the lapse of many years he recovered suddenly, and immediately asked whether his sons had brought in the implements alluded to; and on receiving an evasive answer he rose from bed and proceeded to the spot, where he found the ironwork of his tools, but the wood had mouldered away.

In some instances of ecstatic Somnambulism the vivacity of the imagination and energy of the intellect are, during the attacks, augmented to an extraordinary degree, and knowledge carelessly acquired has been most accurately retained; as evinced, for example, in the recitation of long and difficult passages of poetry, music, or other composition, the repetition of conversa-

tions, &c. The paroxysms are usually succeeded by extreme languor, and even more weariness than would result from a simple want of sleep. In seeking the causes of these affections, a peculiarity of temperament, connected sometimes with hereditary predisposition, habitual intoxication,* &c. may be enumerated: they are, moreover, occasionally dependent on the functional derangement of important organs, but more often exist without any apparent cause. Lastly, unique attacks of deep reverie, connected with spectral illusions, have been known as the harbingers of approaching dissolution: such forms of this affection are probably to be regarded as the first indications of fatal disturbance in the great nervous centre, the brain. (For illustrative cases and further information on this interesting subject, reference may be made to the following works: Bertrand, *Traité du Somnambulisme*; Abercrombie, *On the Intellectual Faculties*; Muratori, *über Einbildungskraft*, the German translation from the Italian, by Richert; and the various Medical Cyclopedias, English and Foreign, article "Somnambulism.")

Artificial Somnambulism, or Animal Magnetism.—The present state of this subject requires that it should be approached with extreme caution; but, although supported by the few, and decried and ridiculed by the many, it is not therefore to be dismissed without discussing its claims to credence. It is requisite, however, in entering upon an investigation of this character, that the judgment should be equally free from the trammels of superstitious credulity and preconceived prejudice, which are alike destructive of an unbiassed consideration of the subject. To hesitate in the absence of proof, or where a recognised natural law is contradicted, is indeed a characteristic of philosophical inquiry; but to reject without examination a question which possesses, at the least, the pretension of having been and still being advocated by men of acknowledged talent and information, is scarcely consistent with a simple love of truth.

It would perhaps be difficult to assign a date to the origin of animal magnetism; for, although the name is of comparatively recent coinage, the existence of some latent and all pervading fluid was credited by the ancients, who attributed to its mysterious agency many phenomena analogous to those which are now ascribed to animal magnetism. As instances of this presumed influence, may be cited, the prophetic delirium of the priestess of Apollo, the ecstasies of Dervishes, &c. A theory with the ancients was, that the souls of men and animals were emanations from this universal fluid, in which at death they were once more merged. This idea is thus noticed by Fénelon in his *Télémaque*: *L'âme universelle est un vaste océan de lumière; nos âmes sont autant de petits vaisseaux qui y prennent leur source et retournent s'y perdre.* Such likewise is the leading feature of the Brahmin theology.

The history of animal magnetism is divided by

* That form of delirium to which habitual drunkards are frequently subject (known by the name of *delirium tremens*) presents in its character much that is analogous to the mental aberration of the Somnambulist. The sufferer is in nearly incessant conversation with imaginary beings around him, or he is actively occupied with some task which he supposes he is actually engaged in, whilst he is stretched out bound and powerless in bed. The false impressions upon both eye and ear are frequently in these cases most vivid, and would doubtless be acted on were the patient left to go at large. This affection is peculiar to drunkards, and not inflammatory.

SOM-
Nambu-
LISM.

SOM-
Nambu-
lism.

Bertrand* into three epochs: the *first* being about the end of the XVIth and commencement of the XVIIth centuries, at which period it ranked amongst its advocates many illustrious names, such as Paracelsus, Van Helmont, &c.; the *second* epoch was introduced by Mesmer; and the *third* was marked by the discovery of artificial Somnambulism. It was not then until the time of Mesmer that animal magnetism laid claim to being classed among the sciences. This singular individual was a native of Switzerland, and born in 1734: he took his medical degree at Vienna in 1766, presenting as his inaugural dissertation a treatise *On the Influence of the Planets upon the Human Body*, for which he was only ridiculed. A love of eccentricity induced him to pursue these studies, his professed object being, to elucidate the nature and attempt the employment of that subtle fluid which he believed to pervade the universe. His researches led to an acquaintance between him and a Jesuit named Hehl, who was professor of astronomy at Vienna, and by whose assistance Mesmer obtained magnetic plates, through the medium of which he conceived he had the power of willing the action of the magnetic fluid. The derision with which the publication of his experiments and their results was treated in Germany, induced him to try his fortune at Paris, where he professed animal magnetism as a distinct science. The notoriety he soon obtained here gained him many adherents as well as patients, and the wealth which he thus accumulated seems to have been very considerable; for we are informed by Bertrand, that when his pupil Deslon commenced the practice of the art on his own account at Paris, Mesmer's love of money prompted him to sell his secret instructions at the rate of 100 Louis d'or to each individual who desired to purchase them: a body of magnetizers was thus formed, the members of which styled it the *Société de l'Harmonie*: the proceeds from this source and from his practice were estimated at the enormous sum, for the time, of 340,000 livres. At this critical period the famous royal commission was appointed to investigate the claims of animal magnetism; and the unbiassed examination of the subject by such men as Franklin, Bailly, Lavoisier, &c., cannot fail to carry great weight even in the present day.†

The method of operating employed by Mesmer, Deslon, and their contemporaries was the following: the patient or patients (for numbers were usually operated on together) were ranged in a vessel (*baquet*) in form like a large tub, provided with numerous movable rods of iron which projected inwards; the magnetizers had similar rods, which were supposed capable of concentrating the magnetic fluid; thus the patient aided by directing one of the movable rods towards any given part of his body, at the same time that the operator emitted the magnetic fluid; pressure on the affected region, and the influence of the eye, were also employed as accessories. The effects produced varied according to the temperament or affection of the patient on the one hand, and the intensity and persistence of the operation on the other. Nor was this influence confined to the human body, for, as we learn from Mesmer, the fluid was capable of being transmitted, like electricity, by intermediate conductors, such as wood, water, glass, &c.

Animals also could be affected, and trees were made the depositories of this subtle agent, in the way that jars are charged with the electric fluid. At the conclusion of their report, the royal commissioners state that "their experiments demonstrate that the effects obtained by M. Deslon" (the operator appointed to exhibit before and with them) "are due to compression, imagination, and irritation; and may therefore be judged to be the causes of magnetism generally. The observations of the commissioners have convinced them that these convulsive crises and the violent means employed can only act in medicine as poisons; and that independent of theory, the repeated production of such convulsions must have the pernicious tendency of rendering them habitual, and may even result in their epidemic diffusion and extension to future generations."

This was a severe, but not a deathblow to the practice of animal magnetism; indeed, the seed had been scattered too widely by Mesmer amongst the purchasers of his secret, to allow of its easy extinction. These individuals formed themselves, as has been observed, into a society for the purpose of promulgating their doctrines, and although the art, in common with literature and science generally, was for a time smothered during the convulsions of the civil war which followed, it was revived early in the present century, and has since been practised, with variable success and fluctuating popularity, up to the present period.

There has been no allusion yet made to that characteristic of the magnetic state which entitles it to a place in this Article, *viz.* Somnambulism. This result was not procured by Mesmer and his immediate contemporaries, but was subsequently displayed, together with various attendant phenomena, in 1784, by the Marquis Puységur, who was a member of the *Société de l'Harmonie*; the discovery was therefore made after the report of the royal commissioners had been presented. Patients prescribed for themselves, and were said to possess the power of *clairvoyance*, by which they were enabled to discover the alterations produced by disease in the internal organs of others.*

In 1813, M. Deleuze, of Paris, wrote a *History of Animal Magnetism*, which conduced much to recall attention to the subject; "The talents and temperate style of the author," says Bertrand, "his knowledge of the natural sciences, and high moral character, all contributed to enhance the favourable reception and success of his work." In 1825, the same author published a treatise entitled *L'Instruction Pratique sur le Magnétisme Animal*. By this time the theory and mode of operating originally adopted by Mesmer were materially modified, and the believers thus became divided into two independent classes, the one attributing the phenomena to the soul, and mixing up their doctrines with questions and explanations equally irrelevant and profane; whilst the other sect, of whom Puységur may be regarded as the founder, ascribed the magnetic effects to a subtle fluid, of which the brain was the depository and the nerves were the conductors. This fluid they believed to be under the influence of the will, and so capable of being transmitted at pleasure from one body to another. Thus the vague hypothesis, the *baquet* and the public exhibitions of Mesmer and Deslon yielded to

SOM-
Nambu-
lism.

* *Traité de Magnétisme Animale*, Paris, 1826.

† This and the subsequent reports are given in an Appendix to Bertrand's work.

* For illustrative cases and further information on this point, reference may be made to Bertrand's *Traité de Somnambulisme*, p. 41.

SOM-
Nambu-
LISM.

the more simple theory and private operation of the modern school of magnetizers.

At this period of its history, when many new advocates arose in the persons of talented and practical men of acknowledged veracity, both in Paris and elsewhere, when lectures were delivered and experiments exhibited in the Hôtel Dieu and other public hospitals, the importance of the subject and its claims to public favour again became matter of question in the French Academy of Medicine, where, after some delay, it was determined, in 1827, to appoint another commission once more to institute the requisite inquiries respecting the credibility and pretensions of animal magnetism. This was accordingly carried into effect, the investigations occupying nearly five years; at the end of which period (June, 1831) the report* made by M. Huston, one of the committee, was read before the Royal Academy of Medicine. In their concluding paragraph the commissioners state that "they think they have communicated in their report facts of sufficient importance to encourage the investigations into the subject of animal magnetism, as a very curious branch of psychology and natural history." From this it may be gathered that the general tenour of this second report was favourable; indeed, in it the supporters of animal magnetism recognise the strongest testimony in favour of the art they profess.

The attention of the British public has recently been more especially called to the subject by the investigations and writings of the Baron du Potet, Dr. Elliotson, Mr. Mayo, and others. In introducing a brief notice of the present mode of proceeding in eliciting the phenomena ascribed to animal magnetism, it is requisite to preface the sketch with this remark,—that whatever may be the explanatory hypotheses of those who profess and practise the art, (and the theorists both here and in France are principally followers of Puységur,) such surmises, however fanciful and visionary they may be, cannot interfere with or negative the *facts*; and further, whether the agent be the imagination of the patient or an emanation from the operator, the *practical results* may be, and if produced must remain, the same. The recital of a supposed case will serve to illustrate the usual method of proceeding, and will supply a type of the majority of examples which are met with.

A hysterical or epileptic female, totally ignorant of the existence of such an art as animal magnetism, is placed in a chair and submitted to the following manipulations: the operator stands before her and commences by directing one or both hands, with the fingers extended, towards the forehead; the next step is to carry them with a waving action slowly downwards, without touching the patient, to the lower part of the trunk; the hands are then withdrawn and this manipulation is repeated, an occasional variation consisting in holding the extended fingers for a period of some seconds towards the forehead; during the proceedings the patient's eyes may be closed or open. When these *passes* have been continued for a length of time, varying from a few seconds to several minutes, or even half an hour, the patient will either complain of drowsiness and stupor, accompanied, perhaps, by pain in the head, or other anomalous sensations, or else falls into the state termed artificial Somnambulism. If this latter effect fail to

succeed the first operation, the second or third generally produces it. Whilst in this state the magnetized individual presents all the appearances described under the head of natural Somnambulism: the fixed eye, if open, stares on vacancy; the ear refuses to take cognizance of loud and sudden appeals, but may be in some instances roused by the still whisper of the operator or any one present; the sense of touch seems to be literally annihilated, for severe tests may ordinarily be practised without eliciting complaint or any evidence of sensibility. Questions, if attended to, are answered more or less coherently; and in some instances the somnolent passes into a delirious paroxysm; in such cases inconsistent or whimsical remarks are volunteered: again, at other times, the patient will follow the operator about the room, or the separate limbs may be attracted as by a magnet.* Such are some of the more ordinary effects of animal magnetism, all of which are occasionally witnessed in the same individual. The liability to deception from various sources has suggested the following test: after being repeatedly submitted to this same operation, both before the face and behind the back, the magnetizer shall one day profess to go through the ordinary routine, whilst he really withdraws himself from the scene or remains motionless; in many cases precisely the same results have ensued under these circumstances as when the magnetizing process has been really exercised; and even the converse position has been likewise proved by experiment. There is, however, to set against these facts, the authority of those who have practised the art, and the testimony of accredited eye-witnesses, to prove that all the ordinary effects, such as those recounted above, have ensued when the magnetized person could not possibly have been acquainted with the proceedings. The mode by which patients are brought out of this condition, or, in other words, awakened, is by passing the thumbs rapidly from within outwards across the eyebrows, by blowing smartly in the face, by pressing the forehead or chest, and moving the hands rapidly over the limbs, &c. The recovery is frequently preceded (as we are informed) by a low and feeble action of the heart; and the respiration, after protracted stupor, becomes converted into a series of slow and deep sighs: the after prostration is in such case very great. We subjoin, as a matter of curiosity, the several particulars which are alluded to by Bertrand as characterising individually or collectively the condition of artificial Somnambulism; they are these: 1. forgetfulness on waking; 2. exact appreciation of time; 3. external insensibility; 4. exaltation of imagination; 5. developement of intelligence; 6. instinct of remedies for diseases; 7. prevision; 8. moral inactivity; 9. knowledge of maladies; 10. communication of ideas, (without apparent means;) 11. vicarious perception; 12. a peculiar influence possessed by individuals over the functions of their own organs, (which are ordinarily independent of volition.†)

The limits of this article forbid extension or critical examination of details; a brief summary will therefore close the preceding sketch of animal magnetism. It will be remarked that the position originally assumed

* Although the case here narrated is fictitious, the symptoms described are such as have been repeatedly witnessed by impartial spectators.

† It is now stated that wood is a nonconductor of magnetism, and that certain metals, water, bread, &c., are chargeable with this fluid.

* Translated by Mr. Colquhoun, Edinb. 1833.

SOM-
Nambu-
LISM.

SOM-
Nambu-
Lism.
—
SON.

has been borne out by the facts narrated, *viz.* that the subject under consideration has received the sanction of some men of talent and sound judgment, and has been thought worthy of the patient investigation of many more. It will thus become apparent in discussing the merits of animal magnetism and its claims upon our faith, that the questions resolve themselves into the following: 1. Has the public been duped by the professors of this art, or are all the patients to be set down as impostors? 2. Are the effects to be attributed to any extraneous agent emanating from the *magnetizer*, or do they alone result from the influence exercised over the organs of the *magnetized* individual by his or her *own* imagination? The first of these questions cannot admit of a moment's hesitation in answering it. The high character of the individuals who have at various times professed their belief in animal magnetism, and the impossibility of their being involuntarily deceived by simple matters of fact, leave us the only alternative of crediting the reality of many of these conditions which are characteristic of artificial Somnambulism, whilst we are still left in the dark regarding the agent or its *modus operandi*. That the imagination can and does produce similar effects to the magnetic influence (admitting such to exist) cannot be questioned; but it is far from philosophical to conclude that, therefore, there is no other agent ever brought into operation. The existence of what is usually termed "nervous influence," (in the absence of a more definite expression,) and the probability of its being some such subtle agent as electricity, of which the nerves are merely the coarse conductors, is a generally received opinion, although we are just as ignorant of its actual existence as we were ages back. There is nothing excessively extravagant in the idea, that the same tendency to an equilibrium might determine the transmission of this fluid from one living organized body to another, as influences and controls the distribution of electricity in inorganic bodies; a surmise which would be favoured by the fact that the phenomena can alone result where the conditions indicating an absence of equilibrium are

apparent; nor is such hypothesis inconsistent with any known law of nature. But here we pause:—to speculate upon the other and more astonishing phenomena connected with the Mesmeric sleep would be irrelevant to the object of this article. Consistently with acknowledged facts of an analogous nature, the probability may be admitted that an exalted sense of touch might be capable (as in blind persons) of acting to a certain extent vicariously of the other dormant senses of the Somnambulist; but to give any credit to the assertion that individuals in that state have been known to read with the extremities of the fingers or epigastrium, and to prophecy coming events, is more than can be reasonably demanded of any one who has not been a satisfied witness of these wonders. To affirm that such things may not be, amounts to nothing more than an empty declaration of opinion; yet, in the absence of *undeniable demonstrative evidence*, the fact that these phenomena are obviously at variance with all recognised physiological and psychological laws, should not only operate as an antidote against a too easy faith, but fully justify a prejudiced scepticism.

In conclusion, if the *cui bono* be asked, the answer is this. The patients most readily acted upon are those who are afflicted with hysteria and epilepsy, both of which are nervous diseases. The fact that cases belonging to each of these classes have been either temporarily or permanently benefited by the magnetizing treatment is well authenticated: thus, whether we coincide with Bertrand in ascribing all to the imagination, or take the modified view of believing much attributable to that source, whilst we possess our doubts respecting the possible existence of some unknown agent as co-operative with it, it seems highly desirable that some public inquiry should be instituted in this country, whether by commission or otherwise, for the purpose of setting on its proper footing the claims of a practice which must be either beneficial or pernicious in its tendency and consequences.

SOM-
Nambu-
Lism.
—
SON.

SON, } D. *sone*; Ger. *sone*; Sw. *son*; A. S.
So'NSHIP. } *sunu*; Goth. *sunus*; derived by Casaubon
and others from the Gr. *υος*; by Martinius from the
Ger. *sahen*, *sæen*; A. S. *sawan*; Goth. *saian*, to sow;
who adduces the Lat. *satus*, from *serere*, to sow, in con-
firmation, by analogy. It may be added that *seed* is in
common use for offspring, progeny, descendants.

An immediate male child or offspring; generally
progeny, offspring, descendant, issue; generation.

Brut þis noble prince *sones* hadde þre
By hys wyf Innogen, noble men and fre.
R. Gloucester, p. 23.

Fourtene childre he gate opun tuo wives,
Sex *sonnes* & auht douhtres.
R. Brunne, p. 27.

I seye to you that God is myghti to reise up of these stones the
sones of Abraham.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. iii.

— Benedicite,
My *sonne*, of the felicitee
Of loue, and eke of all the wo
Thou shalt be shriue of bothe two,
Whan thou er this for loue's sake
Haste felte, let nothyng be forsake
Tell plainly, as it is betall.
Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

Her name was Belge; who in former age
A ladie of great worth and wealth had beene,
A mother of a frutefull heritage,
Even seventene goodly *sonnes*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 10.

About him all the sanctities of Heaven
Stood thick as starrs, and from his sight receiv'd
Beatitude past utterance; on his right
The radiant image of his glory sat,
His onely *son*.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book iii. l. 60.

Art thou that traitor angel, art thou hee,
Who first broke peace in heav'n and faith, till then
Unbrok'n, and in proud rebellious arms
Drew after him the third part of heaven's *sons*
Conjur'd against the highest?

Id. Ib. book ii. l. 679.

It is probable that they made the child's name, by adjecting the
syllable *son* to the appellation of the father.

Fuller. General Worthies, ch. xxiv.

Regeneration on the part of the grantor, God Almighty, means
admission or adoption into *sonship*, or spiritual citizenship; and on
the part of the grantee, *viz.* a man, it means his birth, or entrance
into that state of *sonship* or citizenship.

Waterland. Works, vol. iii. p. 348. Regeneration stated and ex-
plained.

SON-
CHUS.
—
SONG OF
BIRDS.

SONCHUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnaeus from the Greek *σπογγος*, spongy, on account of the spongy, hollow stems of the species. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, and natural order *Compositæ-Cichoraceæ-Lactuceæ*. Generic character: Achenia like each other, without wings, truncate at apex, plano-compressed, and transversely wrinkled; pappus in many series.

This genus consists of many species, inhabitants of the colder parts of the globe. They are coarse annual or perennial herbs, very polymorphous in their habits, usually hairy, and the leaves pinnatifid; the heads of flowers are aggregate, blue, or yellow. *S. oleraceus* is the common Sow Thistle.

SONERILA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from *Sootli-Soneri-ila*, the name of one of the species in the Khasseelanguage. It belongs to the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Melastomaceæ*. Generic character: calyx with an oblong and somewhat trigonal tube, usually muricated, and adhering to the ovary; limb trifid, deciduous; petals three; stamens three; anthers linear-oblong, emarginate at the base, and opening by two pores at apex; ovary glabrous at apex; capsule turbinate, three-celled, three-valved; seeds numerous cuneate, angular, of two forms.

A genus consisting of nine known species, small shrubs or annual plants, natives of the East Indies. The flowers of all are rose-coloured; the ternary number of the parts of the flower is sufficient to distinguish them from all other melastomaceous plants.

SONG, SONNET, &c. See **SING**.

SONG OF BIRDS. The Song of Birds is defined by Daines Barrington to be a succession of three or more different notes, prolonged for the space of a four-crotchet bar, or upwards. This definition appears to be scarcely comprehensive enough, at least it would exclude the cuckoo, the greenfinch, the reed-sparrow, and several others, commonly reputed to be song-birds. Particular species of birds produce notes of a festive character during the pairing and breeding season, and those, we apprehend, may be properly termed their *song*, whatever the quality or number of the notes. The ordinary *cries* of birds appear to be innate; but their song, like the speech of the human race, is wholly imitative; it being well known that a young bird taken from the nest and reared in a cage never has the parent song, unless it is allowed the opportunity of hearing it. This imitative faculty is shown by the readiness with which they acquire the notes of totally distinct species when in a state of captivity. They are even occasionally taught to articulate words. Pliny mentions instances of thrushes and nightingales: *Græco atque Latino sermone dociles, præterea meditantés in diem et assidue nova loquentes, longiore etiam contextu*, (l. x. c. 42.) We believe there are also modern examples of linnets, bulfinches, and canary birds being taught to pronounce a few words. Many species may be brought by artificial culture to a pitch of improvement which they never reach in their natural state. The common house-sparrow may be trained to a tolerable imitation of the linnet or the canary; and the most docile of all caged musicians are bulfinches and starlings, which have scarcely any song of their own.

In birds the musical faculty appertains exclusively to the male, the female having no song either natural or acquired. Nearly all the best songsters are to be found in temperate climates, very few tropical birds being

comparable in melody to the common European thrush, much less to the nightingale or woodlark. The Song of a Bird is gradually formed in the interval between its leaving the nest and the next pairing season. During this period the young males may be heard practising their native notes, or those artificially substituted, first beginning with short easy passages, and gradually attempting longer ones as their powers and experience increase. These early attempts are technically termed *recording*; and it is during this time that care must be taken to let domesticated birds hear good models, as they seldom acquire new notes after the expiration of the first year.

Many attempts have been made to reduce the songs of particular species to musical notation, but without much success. The two notes of the cuckoo form a pretty correct minor third, but those of other singing birds do not seem capable of accurate analysis. Detached notes corresponding to the diatonic and chromatic intervals of the ordinary concert pitch may occasionally be detected, but most of the divisions are too minute to be expressed even upon the enharmonic scale. The difficulty of analysis is increased by the rapidity of the transitions, and the extreme high pitch at which the smaller species of birds usually sing.

The following is a list of our indigenous British song-birds, generically arranged.

<i>Turdus viscivorus</i> ,	Missel-bird.
„ <i>musicus</i> ,	Thrush or throistle.
„ <i>merula</i> ,	Blackbird.
„ <i>torquatus</i> ,	Ring-ouzel.
<i>Cinclus aquaticus</i> ,	Water-ouzel.
<i>Sylvia phragmitis</i> ,	Sedge-warbler.
„ <i>arundinacea</i> ,	Reed-warbler.
„ <i>Luscinia</i> ,	Nightingale.
„ <i>atricapilla</i> ,	Blackcap.
„ <i>hortensis</i> ,	Greater petty-chaps.
„ <i>cinerea</i> ,	White throat.
„ <i>provincialis</i> ,	Dartford-warbler.
„ <i>rubecula</i> ,	Redbreast.
„ <i>phænicurus</i> ,	Redstart.
„ <i>hippolaïs</i> ,	Lesser petty-chaps.
„ <i>sibilatrix</i> ,	Wood wren.
„ <i>trochilus</i> ,	Yellow wren.
„ <i>locustella</i> ,	Grasshopper-warbler.
<i>Troglodytes Europæus</i> ,	Wren.
<i>Saxicola ænanthe</i> ,	Wheatear.
„ <i>rubicola</i> ,	Stonechat.
„ <i>rubra</i> ,	Whinchat.
<i>Accentor modularis</i> ,	Hedge-sparrow.
<i>Anthus aquaticus</i> ,	Shore-pipit.
„ <i>pratensis</i> ,	Titlark.
„ <i>arboreus</i> ,	Tree-pipit.
<i>Alauda arvensis</i> ,	Skylark.
„ <i>arborea</i> ,	Woodlark.
<i>Fringilla chloris</i> ,	Greenfinch.
„ <i>cælebs</i> ,	Chaffinch.
„ <i>cannabina</i> ,	Linnet.
„ <i>carduelis</i> ,	Goldfinch.
„ <i>domestica</i> ,	House-sparrow.
<i>Pyrrhula vulgaris</i> ,	Bullfinch.
<i>Sturnus vulgaris</i> ,	Starling.
<i>Motacilla boarula</i> ,	Grey wagtail.
<i>Hirundo rustica</i> ,	Chimney swallow.
<i>Emberiza miliaris</i> ,	Common bunting.
„ <i>citrinella</i> ,	Yellowhammer.
„ <i>schaeniculus</i> ,	Reed-sparrow.
„ <i>cirlus</i> ,	Cirl bunting.

SONG OF
BIRDS.

SONG OF
BIRDS.

The fieldfare, (*Turdus pilaris*), the redwing, (*Turdus iliacus*), the siskin, (*Fringilla spinus*), and a few others, are occasionally heard to sing in this country, but are not *natives*. The canary-bird is excluded from the above catalogue for the same reason. The different species of titmouse (*Parus*) utter a few harsh notes during the pairing season, but as they are apparently destitute of all imitative faculty, they do not seem entitled to rank among song-birds, properly so called. The golden-crested wren (*Regulus auricapillus*) seems to come under the same predicament.

An attempt to classify singing birds according to their respective merits, must necessarily be in a great measure arbitrary, as no two tastes are exactly alike in all points. For example, Wood is inclined to allot the second place to the blackbird, which is commonly reputed much inferior to the thrush, and is placed by Barrington at the very bottom of the scale, we do not say justly. The supremacy is by common consent awarded to the nightingale; the next rank is usually given to the skylark, by the admirers of a brilliant and vivacious style, and to the woodlark, by those who prefer sweetness and delicacy of modulation. The thrush, the blackcap, the linnet, the goldfinch, and the tree-pipit may be reckoned among the leading songsters; and a respectable station is also due to the blackbird, the greater petty-chaps, the redbreast, the wren, the hedge-sparrow, the titlark, the chaffinch, and the grey wagtail. The song of the water-ouzel has been heard by comparatively few, but it deserves to be better known, being sweet and varied, and moreover commonly uttered in January and February, when almost every other songster is silent.

The Song of Birds is, in most cases, confined to the breeding season, being seldom heard much beyond the middle of July. In a cage they sing longer, particularly if supplied with abundance of food. The autumnal notes of the redbreast are supposed by Selby to be the efforts of young birds, there being a marked difference between them and the song which they utter in spring. The linnet may be often heard in winter, especially on sunny days, but the song is inferior in quality, probably for a similar reason. The wren occasionally sings with great animation in the very depth of winter, and seemingly quite as well as in spring.

Notwithstanding the imitative powers of birds, they almost invariably confine themselves to their native notes, when in a wild state. A few imitative notes may be sometimes heard from the skylark; and the song of the sedge-warbler is almost entirely composed of borrowed materials. It does not appear to imitate the *song* of its neighbours, but only their ordinary cries or chirpings. It pours forth its song with great fluency and perseverance from the midst of a thick bush or tuft of sedge, and may be heard in the course of a few minutes to mimic the cries of the swallow, the wagtail, the sparrow, the titlark, and, in short, of almost every small bird which it is in the usual habit of hearing, interposing at every change a brief and rather harsh note of its own. The butcher-bird also imitates the calling notes of other birds, in order to lure them within its reach. The various species of *Pica* are easily taught to articulate words, but their vocal organs seem to disqualify them from warbling or singing. The starling, which forms a sort of connecting link between the families *Pica* and *Turdus*, may be taught to speak and to whistle tunes with almost equal facility. A little education is advantageously bestowed on this last-mentioned bird, as well as on the

bullfinch and greenfinch, but most other birds are best left to their natural teachers. It would be indeed the extreme of bad taste to debase the notes of the nightingale, or other first-rate song-birds, by any foreign admixture.

SONNERATIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnæus the younger, in honour of Mr. Sonnerat, a celebrated traveller. It belongs to the class *Icosandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Myrtaceæ*. Generic character: calyx campanulate, four or six-cleft, adhering to the ovary, valvate in æstivation; petals four or six, or wanting; stamens numerous; style filiform; stigma subcapitate; base of berry adnate to the calyx, many-celled; seeds numerous, nestling in the pulp.

This genus consists of three known species, small trees, natives of the hotter parts of Asia, with tetragonal branches, entire, opposite leaves, and terminal, generally solitary, large red flowers.

SONNISH, *i. e.* like the sun or beams of the sun. Mr. Tyrwhitt refers to the two following lines in illustration:—

And Phebus died hath her tresses grete,
Like to the stremes of his burned hete.
Chaucer. The Doctoures Tale, v. 11971.

With hir salte teres
Her breast and face ibathed was ful wete,
Her mightie tresses of hir sonnish heres,
Unbroiden, hangen all about her eares.
Id. Troilus and Crescide, book iv.

SONO'ROUS, } Fr. *sonoreux*; It. *sonoro*; Sp. *sonoro*; Lat. *sonorus*, from *sonus*,
SONO'ROUSLY, } and this from *tonus*; Gr. *τονοειν*,
SONO'ROUSNESS, } *intendere*; to stretch or draw out
SONORI'FICK, } (especially) the voice or sound.
SONI'FEROUS. }

See SOUND.

Sounding; full, high, loud, in sound.

All the while
Sonorous mettall blowing martial sounds.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 574.

Another time he came into her master's chamber, making a noise like a hog that eat grains, smacking and grunting very *sonorously*.

More. Antidote against Atheism, book iii. ch. ix.
His expressions are *sonorous* and more noble; his verse more numerous; and his words are suitable to his thoughts, sublime and lofty.
Dryden. Dedication to Juvenal.

I remember the last maker of viols, lutes, &c., of whom I inquired of what age he thought such instruments, especially lutes, ought to be, to attain their full and best seasoning for *sonorousness*.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. fol. 450. Essay of Quiescent Solids.
If he should ask me, Why a clock strikes, and points to the hour? and I should say, it is by an indicating form and *sonorifick* quality; whereas I ought to tell him what are the wheels and springs, the pointer, and hammer, and bell, whereby a clock gives notice of the time, both to the eye and the ear.

Watts. Works, vol. v. fol. 47. Logick.
And this will appear, let the subject matter of sounds be what it will, either the atmosphere in gross, or the æthereal part thereof, or *soniferous* particles of bodies, as some fancy, or whatever else the philosopher may think it.

Derham. Physico-Theology, book iv. ch. iii.
They have *sonorous* instruments, but they can be scarcely be called instruments of music: one is the shell, called the Triton's trumpet, with which they make a noise not unlike that which our boys sometimes make with a cow's horn.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book ii. ch. x. p. 52.
SOON, } Goth *suns*; A. S. *sona*; D. *saen*; in
SOON. } Ger. *schwind*, which directs us to the Goth.
swinthnon; A. S. *swithian*, (dropping the *n*.) *valere*,
whence *swithe*, *valide*, or *valde*, *prompte*, *ocys*;

SONG OF
BIRDS.
—
SOON.

SOON. promptly, readily, quickly. See **SWITHE**. (*Soonly*, see in Dr. J., is a misprint for *so only*).

SOOT. Readily, quickly, speedily, early, in a short time; without delay, without stop or stay.

So þat heo hadde *sone* gret power on hande,
And grot ost made and strong, and vp the kyng sette.
R. Gloucester, p. 26.

Sorow & site [sighs] he made, þer was non oþer rede,
For his sonne & heyre, þat so *sone* was dede.
R. Brunne, p. 5.

Apocalips of Jhesus Crist which God gaf to him to make open
to hise seruauantis, whiche thingis it bihoueth to be maad *soone*.
Wiclif. Apocalips, ch. i.

More ouer I beseche ghou to do, that I be restored the *sunner*
to ghou.
Id. Ebrewis, ch. xiii.

For pitee renneth *sone* in gentil herte.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 1712.

Se that it proueth well therfore,
The strength of man is *sone* lore.
Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

But ah! who can conceive his destiny,
Or weene by warning to avoyd his fate?
That when he sleepes in most security
And safest seemes, him *soonest* doth amate.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 4.

'Tis *sooner* past, 'tis *sooner* done
Than summer's rain, or winter's sun;
Most fleeting, when it is most dear;
'Tis gone, while we but say 'tis here.
Carew. Persuasions to Love.

A mason meets with a stone that wants no cutting, and, *so only*,
approving of it places it in his work.

More. Antidote against Atheism, book ii. ch. iii.

As to the second sense of the question, Why the world, though
it could not possibly be from eternity, yet was no *sonner*, but so
lately made? we say, that this is an absurd question; both be-
cause time was made together with the world, and there was no
sooner or later, before time.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v.

Make yoor *soonest* hast,

So your desires are yours.

Shakspeare. Antony and Cleopatra, fol. 353.

They who are *soonest* in a condition to enjoy the sweets of
[labour] it, are likely *soonest* to conceive a relish for it, and to
acquire the early habit of industry.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. i. book i. ch. x.

SOOP, v., A. S. *sweop-an*, to swoop or sweep,
verrere, exhaurire.

To *sweep* off or away; to clear out or away; to move
with full *sweep* or sway, like the train of stately robes,
like the course of wind or water.

— If it must off

Like a wild overflow, that *soops* before him
A golden stack, and with it shakes down bridges,
Cracks the strong hearts of pines, whose cable roots
Held out a thousand storms, a thousand thunders,
And so made mightier, takes whole villages
Upon his back, and in that heat of pride,
Charges strong towns, towers, castles, palaces,
And layes them desolate.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Philaster, act v. sc. 1.

Whenas generally we pronounce by the confession of strangers
as sweetly, smoothly, and moderately, as any of the northern
nations of the world, who are noted to *soupe* their words out of
the throate with fat and full spirits.

Camden. Remaines. Languages.

Now *souping* in side robes of royalty,
That erst did skrub in lowly brokery.

Hall. Satire 3. book i.

SOOT, } Fr. *soye*; D. *soet*; A. S. *soot*, *sooth*,
SOO'TY, } which Skinner derives from the A. S.
SOO'TIED. } *seoth-an*, G. and D. *sied-en*, to boil, to
seethe; but his reason is too remote. *Soot* may be
smoke, *sod*, or *sodden*, together; condensed.

See the Quotation from Boyle.

VOL. XXVII.

Sooty is, consequentially, black.

I can no more, but of these ilke tway,
(To whom this tale sugre be or *sote*.)

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book iii.

For *sooty* was hire boure, and eke hire halle,
In which she ete many a slender mele.

Id. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 14848.

But it is the prettiest spectacle to see her stroaking with her
ivory hand his collied cheeks, and with her snowy fingers combing
his *sooty* beard.

Carew. Caelum Britannicum, p. 628.

Soot also, though thinne, spread in a field or garden, is tried to
be a very good compost.

Bacon. Natural History, Cent. vi. sec. 597.

Then can he term his dirty ill-fac'd bride,
Lady and queen, and virgin deify'd:
But she all *sooty* black, or berry brown,
She's white as marrow's milk, or flakes new blown.

Hall. Satire 7. book i.

Then (for his own weeds) shirt and coat all rent,
Tann'd and all *sootied* with noisome smoke,
She put him on; and over all a cloke.

Chapman.

When wood being burned in a chimney is dissipated by the fire
into smoke and ashes, that smoke composes *soot*, which is so far
from being any one of the principles of the wood, that you may
by a further analysis separate five or six distinct substances from it.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. fol. 526. *The Sceptical Chymist*.

But see the fading many-colour'd woods,
Shade deepening over shade, the country round
Imbrown; a crowded umbrage, dusk, and dun,
Of every hue, from wan-declining green
To *sooty* dark.

Thomson. Autumn.

The distant Seres first behold thee flow;
Nor yet thy spring the distant Seres know.
'Midst *sooty* Ethiops, next, thy current roams;
The *sooty* Ethiops wonder whence it comes.

Rowe. Lucan. Pharsalia, book x.

With the dirt they appear nearly as black as a negroe; and,
according to our best discoveries, the skin itself is of the colour of
wood *soot*, or what is commonly called a chocolate colour.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book ii. ch. vi. p. 203.

SOOTE, i. e. sweet, q. v.

Whanne that April with his shoures *sote*
The droughte of March hath perced to the rote,
And bathed every veine in swiche licour,
Of whiche vertue engendred is the flour.

Chaucer. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 1.

A chambre had he in that hostelrie
Alone withouten any compaignie,
Ful fetisly ydight with herbes *so'e*,
And he himself was swete as is the rote
Of licoris, or any setewale.

Id. The Milleres Tale, v. 3121.

But first he cheweth greine and licorise,
To smellen *sote*, or he had spoke with here.

Id. Ib. v. 3690.

The *soote* season, that bud and blome forth brings
With greine, hath clad the hill, and eke the vale.

Surrey. Description of Spring.

Lo, how finely the Graces can it foote

To the instrument;

They dauncen deffly, and singen *soote*,
In their meriment.

Spenser. The Shepherd's Calendar. April.

SOOTH, or

SOTH,

SOO'THLY,

SOO'THFAST,

SOO'THFASTNESS,

SOO'THNESS,

SOOTH,

SOO'THSAW,

SOO'TH SAY,

SOO'TH SAYER,

SOO'TH SAYING.

A. S. *soth*, true; *ge-soth-ian*,
to affirm, to prove, to verifie, or
averre. Somner.

Truth is that which a man
troweth or thinketh; and *soth* or
sooth may be that which a man
sayeth.

To *soothsay* is to tell or say
the truth, to foretell or predict
(the truth,) generally—to foretell.

SOOTH.

For, as me may þe soþe segge, by fore hym no beter nas.
R. Gloucester, p. 73.

Vor þe soþuast God, þo he yse, þat we nolde, vor noþyng,
Fram oure sýnne vs wyþ drawe, ne þat non prince, ne kyng,
Ne mygte brýnge vs out of þe lond. Id. p. 253.

Mid wuche bodi dar y come in þi sigt ene,
þat bi nom þe myn frenschipe for þi soþnesse al clene?
Id. p. 35.

He ligges at Wýnchestre, þe soth it is to seie.
R. Brunne, p. 28.

Hit is no science sothliche. both a sothfast bý lýve.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 190.

Gregore wist þist wel. and wilnede to mý soule
Savacion for þe sothness. þat he seih in myn werkes.
Id. Ib. fol. 205.

Sothely, sothely, I seye to you, he that bileueth in me, hath
euerlasting lyf. Wicklif. John, ch. vi.

Which camen and seyen to him, Maister we witen that thou art
sothfast and reckist not of ony man for neither thou biholdist
into the face of man but thou techist the way of God in truthe.
Id. Mark, ch. xii.

Therefore stonde ghe and be ghe gird aboute ghoure leendis in
sothfastnesse, and clothid with the haburioun of rightwysnesse.
Id. Effesies, ch. vi.

He was, I trow, a twenty winter old,
And I was fourty, if I shal say soth,
But yet I had alway a coltes toth.
Chaucer. The Wif of Bathes Prologue, v. 6182.

Some saiden, that we ben in herte most esed
Whan that we ben yflatered and ypreised.
He goth ful nigh the sothe, I wol not lie;
A man shal winne us best with flaterie.
Id. The Wif of Bathes Tale, v. 6510.

Right as the Friday, sothly for to tell,
Now shineth it, and now it raineth fast,
Right so gan Venus overcast.
Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 1536.

"Loke than," (quod she,) "in this case to none other persone
be committed: Loke than" (quod she) "thou perseuer in my
seruice, in whiche I haue thee grounded, that thilke skorne in thy
enemies mowe this on thy person be not sothed."
Id. The Testament of Loue, book i.

But now know I in very sothfastnesse,
That in gret lordship, if I me wel avise,
Ther is gret servitude in sondry wise.
Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8671.

Sothly, a man may change his purpos and his conseil, if the
cause ceseth, or whan a newe cas betideth.
Id. The Tale of Melibeus, p. 111.

Tiburce answered; Saith thou this to me
In sothnesse, or in dreame herken I this?
Id. The Second Nonnes Tale, v. 15738.

Thou must discover all thy worching,
How thou seruest, and of what thing,
Though that thou shuldest for thy sothsaw
Ben all to beaten and to draw.
Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 216.

Both sothsawes and lesings.
Id. The House of Fame, book ii.

And netheles to sey a sooth,
The cause why that he so dooth,
Is for to stele an herte or two
Out of the churche er that he go.
Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

And all his wittes he foryete,
The whiche is to hym suche a lete,
That he wote neuer what he dooth,
Ne whiche is fals, ne whiche is sooth.
Id. Ib. book vi.

For sotheliche I leue,
And durst setten it in preue,
In none so wise, that shulde asterte
But he were lustles in his herte.
Id. Ib. book ii.

SOOTHE

This paynim wote none other waie,
But on the grounde he kneleth euen,
His handes vp to the heuen,
And saide: O highe sothfastnes,
That louest all rightwisenesse,
Unto thy dome lorde I appele.
Gower. Conf. Am. book vi.

Thus manie yeares were spent
with good and sothfast life,
'Twixt Arhundle that worthie knight
and his approued wife.
Turbervile. Vpon the death of Elizabeth Arhundle.

Yea, and howe warneth he to beware of witchcraft, sorcerie,
enchantment, nicromancie, and all craftes of the deuill, and of
dreamers, sothsayers, and of miracle doers to destroy the word,
and that they should suffer none such to lyue.
Tyndall. Workes, fol. 8. Prologue vpon the Fyue Bookes of Moses.

Now I bethink me,
Some other means I have which may be us'd,
Which once of Melibæus old I learnt,
The sothest shepherd that e'er pip'd on plains.
Milton. Comus, l. 820.

Ne sothliche it is easie for to read
Where now on earth, or how, he may be fownd;
For he ne wonneth in one certeine stead,
But restlesse walketh all the world arownd.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 2.

And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damosell
possessed with a spirit of divination met us: which brought her
masters much gain by sooth-saying. Acts, ch. xvi. v. 16.

All those were idle thoughtes and fantasies,
Devices, dreames, opinions unsound,
Shewes, visions, sooth-sayes, and prophesies;
And all that fained is as leasings, tales, and lies.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 9.

As when a gryfon, seized of his pray,
A dragon fiers encountreth in his flight,
Through widest ayre making his ydle way,
That would his rightfull ravine rend away:
With hideous horror both together smight,
And souce so sore, that they the heavens affray;
The wise southsayer, seeing so sad sight,
Th' amazed vulgar telles of warres and mortal fight.
Id. Ib. book i. can. 5.

Had any earthly spirit
Giuen this suggestion: if our priests, or soothsayers, chal-
lenging merit
Of prophets, I might hold it false; and be the rather mov'd
To keepe my pallace, but these eares, and these selfe eyes
approv'd
It was a goddessse.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xxiv.

Theophilus, a learned bishop of Alexandria, having fallen into
their hands, was so roughly used by them, that ere he could get
out of their fingers he was fain to use his wits and to crave aid of
his equivocating sophistry, and soothly to tell them, I haue seen
your face as the face of God.

Or what trueth can be spoken of a lyar? Sothsainge, witch-
crafte, sorcery, and dreamynge is but vanyte.
Bible, Anno 1551. Ecclesiasticus, ch. xxxiv.

Many report that a certain soothsayer forewarned him of a great
danger which threatened him on the Ides of March, and that
when the day was come, as he was going to the senate-house, he
called to the soothsayer, and said, laughing, "The Ides of March
are come;" to which he answered, softly, "Yes; but they are not
gone."
Langhorne. Plutarch. Cæsar.

Dear was the kindlie love which Kathrin bore
This crooked ronion, for in soothly guise
She was her genius and her counsellor.
Mickle. Syr Martyn, can. 1.

SOOTHE, v. } A. S. ge-sothian, assentiri, blan-
SOOTH, n. } diri; Skinner thinks from the A. S.
SOO'THER, } soth, verus, true, (see SOOTH, infra.)
SOO'THING, n. } q. d. to receive as true, to assent to or
SOO'THINGLY. } approve as true, whatever another

SOOTHE. says. The Goth. *sothyan*, *ga-sothyan*, *saturare*, *satiare*, to satisfy, may be the origin.

SOP. To assent to, to please, flatter by assenting; to flatter; to please, to gratify; to assuage, to lull, to allay. Words of *sooth*; *soothing* words. Shakspeare.

The laughter-loving dame discern'd her mov'd mind, by her grace,
And (for her mirth sake) set a stoole full before Paris face,
Where she would needs have Hellen sit; who (though she durst not chuse,
But sit, yet) lookt away for all the goddesses poure could use,
And usde her tongue too, and to chide, whom Venus *sooth'd* so much,
And chid too, in this better kinde.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book iii.

Nor now no more 'smell-feast Vitellio
Smiles on his master for a meal or two,
And loves him in his maw, loaths in his heart,
Yet *soothes*, and yeas and nays on either part.

Hall. *Satire* l. book vi.

But whilst we strive too suddenly to rise,
By flatt'ring princes with a servile tongue,
And being *soothers* to their tyrannies
Work our much woes by what doth many wrong,
And unto others tending injuries.

Drayton. *Legacy of Thomas Cromwell*.

This affirmation of the Archbishop being greatlie *soothed* out with his craftie utterance (for he was lerned) confirmed by the French freends.

Holinshead. *Description of England*, vol. i. book ii. p. 223.

RICH. Oh God! oh God! that ere this tongue of mine,
That layd the sentence of dread banishment
On yon proud man, should take it off againe
With words of *sooth*.

Shakspeare. *Richard II.* fol. 36.

Herewithal Anselmo rested the most *soothingly* and contentedly deceived that could be found in the world.

Skelton. *Translation of Don Quixote*, part iv. ch. vii.

— The godlike man they found
Pleas'd with the solemn harp's harmonious sound;
(The well-wrought harp from conquer'd Thebæ came
Of polish'd silver was its costly frame;)
With this he *soothes* his angry soul, and sings
Th' immortal deeds of heroes and of kings.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book ix.

The three Spanish Indians, who were very shy at first, began to be more bold, and, drawing nearer, asked many silly questions; and our men did not stick to *sooth* them up with as many falsehoods, purposely to draw them into their clutches.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. p. 113. Anno 1684.

— Ideal sounds,
Soft-wafted on the zephyr's fancy'd wing,
Steal tuneful *soothings* on the easy ear.

Thompson. *Sickness*, book v.

Sacred history has acquainted us with the power of music over the passions, and there is little doubt but the verse as well as the lyre of David was able to *soothe* the troubled spirits to repose.

Knox. *Works*, vol. i. p. 274. *Essay on the Multiplication of Books*.

SOP, *n.* } *Sop*, the noun upon which the verb is
SOP, *v.* } formed, is (Tooke) the past participle of
the A. S. verb "*sip-an*, or *syp-an*, to soften by steeping
in liquor, to soke or wash in water or other liquor."
Somner.

That which is soked or steeped, met., a sweet or savoury morsel. See the Quotation from Dryden for the origin of this latter application.

Jhesus answeride, He it is, to whom I schal areche a *sop* of breed. And whanne he had wett bred, he gaf to Judas of Symount of Scarioth.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. xiii.

Jesus aunswered, He it is to whom I geue a *soppe*, when I haue dypt it. And he wet a *soppe*, and gaue it to Judas Iscarioth, Simon's sonne.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Thus laboureth he, til that the day gan dawne,
And than he taketh a *sop* in fine clarre,
And upright in his bed than sitteth he.

Chaucer. *The Marchantes Tale*, v. 9716.

O *soppe* of sorrowe sonken into care.

Chaucer. *The Complaint of Creseide*, p. 297.

A frankleyn was in this compaignie;
White was his berd as is the dayesie.
Of his complexion he was sanguin.
Wel loved he by the morwe a *sop* in win.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 314.

The bathes weren than araied
With herbes tempred and assaied,
And Jason was vnarmed soone,
And did, as it befelle to doone.
Into his bathe he went anone,
And wisshe hym cleane as any bone,
He toke a *soppe*, and out he cam,
And on his best araye he nam.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

His cheeks, as snowy apples *sop*t in wine,
Had their red roses quencht with lilies white.

Fletcher. *Christ's Triumph on Earth*.

I KEEP. Here comes my master; to the spit ye whore,
And stir no more abroad, but tend your business;
You shall have no more *sops* i' th' pan else, nor no porridge;

Besides, I'le whip your breech.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Pilgrim*, act iii. sc. 6.

The double daisy, thrift, the button-bachelor,
Sweet-william, *sops-in-wine*, the campion.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 15.

Even Cerberus, when he had received the *sop*, permitted Æneas to pass freely to Elysium.

Dryden. *Postscript to the Æneid*.

There are, however, several kinds of fruit, besides those which have been already mentioned; particularly the sweet *sop*, which is well known to the West Indians.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. ix. p. 249.

SOPH,
SO'PHI,
SO'PHIC,
SO'PHISM,
SO'PHIST,
SO'PHISTER,
SO'PHISTER, *v.*
SOPHI'STICK,
SOPHI'STICAL,
SOPHI'STICALLY,
SOPHI'STICATE, *v.*
SOPHI'STICATE, *adj.*
SOPHISTICA'TION,
SOPHI'STICATOR,
SO'PHISTRY.

Fr. *sophie*, *sophisme*; It. *sophisma*; Sp. *sophismo*; Lat. *sophisma*; Gr. σοφισμα, from σοφια, wisdom, σοφιστης, a teacher of wisdom, a name arrogated to themselves by a set of pretenders. See the Quotations from North and from Sydenham's Plato; and a specimen from Sir Thomas More.

And as these men supplied their want of wisdom and useful knowledge by subtlety of disputation; hence a *sophism*

is—

A subtle fallacy; a fallacy, a deception in argument. To *sophisticate*—

To practise fallacy or deception; to counterfeit (the truth;) to counterfeit, to falsify, to corrupt the purity or genuineness, to adulterate.

The foule chorle, that for his couetise,
Had him betraied, with his *sophistrie*.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Legend of Good Women*.

First, I say, that in their owne *sophistry* a similitude is the worst and feblest argument that can be, and proueth lest and soonest deceaueth.

Tyndall. *Workes*, fol. 171. *The Obedience of a Christian Man*.

Although this argument be a very *sophisme*, yet is there neither one rule in *sophistry* that can proue this argument, nor yet one *sophister* so foolish as to graunt it.

Erith. *Workes*, fol. 44. *Answer vnto to Sir Thomas More*.

For lyke wyse as though a *sophyster* woulde with a fonde argumente proue vnto a symple soule, that two egges wer thre, because that there is one, and there be twayne, and one and twayne make three; y^t simple vnlearned man, though he lacke learning to soyle

SOPH.

hys fond argument, hathe yet ynough to laugh thereat, and to eat the two egges himself, and byd the *sophyster* take and eate the thynde.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 475. The First Part of the Confutation of Tyndall.

Unto whome the Lord Cobham thus answered; It is well *sophistred* of you, forsooth. Preposterous are your iudgements euermore. For as the prophet Esay saith, ye iudge euill good, and good euill.

Foxe. Actes and Monuments, fol. 517. King Henry V.

By your workes we iudge you and your zeale to righteousnes, and not by your *sophisticall* suttile reasons, with which ye would claw our eares, bleare our eyes, and beguile our wittes, to take your tyrannous, couetous crudelitie for the zeale of righteousnes.

Tyndall. Workes, fol. 193. Vpon Matthew, ch. v.

Howe be it, it were harde to construe this lecture *Sophisticated* craftely is many a confecture.

Skelton. The Crowne of Laurell.

The angels caroll'd loud their song of peace,
The cursed oracles were stricken dumb,
To see their shepherd, the poor shepherds press
To see their king, the kingly *sophies* come.

Fletcher. Christ's Victory in Heaven.

Come fight with me, that on my helmet weare
Apolloes laurell both for learnings laude,
And eke for martiall praise; that in my shield
The seuen-fold *sophie* of Minerue contain
A match more mete, syr king, than any here.

Poems of Uncertain Auctores. The Death of Zoroas.

So tickle be the termes of mortall state
And full of subtile *sophismes*, which doe play,
With double sences, and with false debate,
T' approve the unknownen purpose of eternall fate.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 4.

Fourthly, that though necessary existence be included in the idea of God, yet our inferring from thence that he does exist, is but a *sophism*; because a being absolutely evil, as well as absolutely perfect, includes necessary existence in the idea thereof.

More. Appendix to Antidote against Atheism, part i. ch. ii.

But those that came sithence, having mingled it [philosophy] with art of speech, and by little have translated the exercise of deeds unto bare and curious words; whereupon they were called *sophisters*, as who would say, counterfeit wise men.

North. Plutarch. Lives, fol. 96. Themistocles.

A mystery [the Trinity] indeed in their *sophistic* subtleties, but in Scripture a plain doctrine.

Milton. Of Toleration.

But, oh! thy actions were too temporal,
Thy knowledge had too much preheminance,
Thy reason subtle, and *sophistical*.

Drayton. The Barons' Wars, book iii.

Lastly, that these arguments whereby we prove the incorporeity of the soul of man, will also conclude the incorporeity of the soul of a beast, and that therefore they are *sophistical*.

More. Appendix to Antidote against Atheism, part i. ch. ii.

It is a crime of a high nature to mingle or *sophisticate* any wine here.

Howell. Letter 38. book i. sec. 6.

And now since a great part of our scientific treasure is most likely to be adulterate, though all bears the image and superscription of verity; the only way to know what is *sophisticate* and what is not so, is to bring all to the examen of the touchstone.

Glanvil. The Vanity of Dogmatizing, ch. viii.

Our senses are here feasted with the clear and genuine taste of their objects; which are all *sophisticated* there, (in courts and cities,) and for the most part overwhelmed with their contraries.

Id. Essay on Agriculture.

All this while we have no more of reason then the *ιδωλον ψυχης* (as Plotinus calls it) amounts to. And besides our easie submission to the *sophistications* of sense, and inability to prevent the miscarriages of our junior reasons; that which strikes the great stroke toward our after-deceptions, is the pertinacious adherence of many of these first impressions to our graduate understandings.

Glanvil. The Vanity of Dogmatizing, ch. viii. p. 70.

I cordially commend that the *sophisticators* of wine may suffer punishment above any ordinary thief.

Whitaker. Blood of the Grape, (1654,) p. 107.

This narrow search which all their soules must sift,
No subtle wit by *sophistry* can shift.

Stirling. Doomes-Day. Seventh Houre.

All those books which are called *sophical*, such as the Wisdom of Sirach, &c., tend to teach the Jews the true spiritual meaning of God's economy.

Dr. Harris. On the Fifty-third Chapter of Isaiah, p. 256.

Reduce it to syllogism, and it will be found a *sophism*, with four terms in it.

Waterland. Works, vol. iv. p. 46. Vindication of Christ's Divinity.

A set of men, smitten, not with the love of wisdom, but of fame and glory, men of great natural abilitys, notable industry and boldness, appeared in Greece; and assuming the name of *sophists*, a name hitherto highly honourable, and given only to those by whom mankind in general were supposed to be made wiser, to their ancient poets, legislators, and the gods themselves, (see our notes on the Minos,) undertook to teach, by a few lessons and in a short time, all the parts of philosophy to any person, of whatever kind were his disposition or turn of mind, and of whatever degree the capacity of it, so that he was but able to pay largely for his teaching.

Sydenham. Plato. Dialogues, vol. i. p. 19. The Greater Hippidas, note 6.

But since I recollect that Mr. Locke has insisted on a solution of the difficulty, which, I think, and am not afraid to call inconclusive and *sophistical*, it is worth my while to bestow a few words upon it.

Lord Bolingbroke. Works, vol. viii. p. 3. Fragments.

Tussis pro crepitu, an art
Under a cough to slur a f—t,
That would *sophistically* imply
Both are unlawful, I deny.

Butler. Hudibras, part i. can. 1.

DUKE. Speak plainly your intent.
I love not a *sophisticated* truth,
With an allay of lye in 't.

Dryden. The Assination, act v. sc. 4.

Even when the materials imployed about experiments are no way *sophisticated*, but genuine, and such as nature has produced them, or art ought to prepare them; even then, I say, there may be a very considerable disparity betwixt concretions of the same kind and name.

Boyle. Works, vol. i. fol. 321. Of the Unsuccess. of Experiments.

It is scarcely imaginable to him that has not been very conversant with the drugs and simples sold in shops, how generally they are adulterated by the fraudulent avarice of the sellers, especially if they be such whose preciousness may make their *sophistication* very beneficial to them that practise it.

Id. Ib. vol. i. fol. 319. Of the Usefulness of Experiments.

Last see him waging with the fools of rhyme
A wanton, harmless war. Dunce after dunce,
Beaux, doctors, templars, courtiers, *sophs*, and cits,
Condemn'd to suffer life.

Thompson. On Mr. Pope's Works.

When I was a *soph* at Cambridge, Pope was about his translation of Homer's Ilias, and had published part of it.

Jortin. Adversaria.

We need not fear truth should lie long overwhelmed under the *sophisms* of falsehood; it will always rise at last triumphant over the strongest opposition.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. p. 1. Introduction.

This branch produced the *sophists* of Greece, the academies of after times who would maintain the *pro* and *con* upon any subject proposed, the schoolmen and popish doctors in the dark ages of Christianity.

Id. Ib. vol. ii. ch. xxiii. p. 2.

If in the tent retir'd, or battle's rage,
Britannia's sighs shall reach great Fred'ric's ear,
He'll drop the sword, or shut the *sophic* page,
And pensive pay the tributary tear.

Cunningham. On the Death of his late Majesty George II.

The wicked man who is resolved not to part with his vices, and yet finds himself crossed and disturbed by these opinions which he had imbibed in his education, and afterwards approved in his judgment, by *sophistical* reasonings against the truth of his opinions.

Warburton. Works, vol. x. p. 278. Sermon 33.

SOPH.

SOPH. He is rattling over the streets of London, and pursuing all the *sophisticated* joys which succeed to supply the place where Nature is relinquished.

Knox. Works, vol. i. p. 39. Essays, No. 7.

Gross *sophistry* has scarce ever had any influence upon the opinions of mankind, except in matters of philosophy and speculation; and in these it has frequently had the greatest.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. iii. book v. ch. i. p. 179.

SOPHORA, in *Botany*, a genus so called from *sophera*, the Arabic name of a papilionaceous tree now unknown. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx five-toothed; corolla papilionaceous; petals of the keel usually concrete at the apex; legume somewhat moniliform, wingless, many-seeded.

This genus consists of about sixteen species, natives of all parts of the globe; they are either trees, shrubs, or herbs, with imparipinnate leaves and terminal racemes or panicles of yellow, white, or blue flowers. *S. Japonica* is a common tree in the gardens.

SOPHRONANTHE, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Bentham from the Greek *σωφρων*, *modest*, and *ανθος*, *a flower*. It belongs to the class *Diandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Scrophularinæ*. Generic character: calyx of five rather unequal sepals; tube of corolla elongated, slender, afterwards recurved; limb flat, somewhat bilabiate; stamens two, fertile; anthers two-celled; capsule four-valved.

This genus, which is said to be intermediate between *Buchneræ* and *Gratiolæ*, consists of one species, *S. hispida*, a native of North America. It is a dwarf, perennial, stiff plant, with revolute edged leaves, and axillary, sessile flowers.

SOPHRONITIS, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Greek *σωφρων*, *modest*, on account of the appearance of the species. It belongs to the class *Gynandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Orchideæ*. Generic character: sepals nearly equal, imbricate, free at the base; labellum entire, cucullate, tongue-shaped, combined with the column at the base, furnished with a transverse crest in the middle; column free, winged on both sides at the apex; wings entire, conniving above the crest of the labellum; stigma concave, with a blunt beak; anthers terminal, opercular, eight-celled; pollen masses eight, parallel at both ends.

This genus contains only one known species, a small one-leaved epiphyte, with axillary, few-flowered racemes of red flowers.

SOPITE, *v.*

SOPORATED, *adj.*

SOPOROUS,

SOPORIFEROUS,

SOPORIFICK.

(*Vossius.*)

Soporiferous, bearing or bringing sleep, or sleepiness, drowsiness; sleepy, drowsy.

Sopite, to lull to sleep; to still, to quiet, to set at rest.

It is more *soporiferous* than opium, and sooner casteth a man into a dead sleepe, that he shall never rise againe.

Holland. Plinie, book xxi. ch. xxxi.

But I suppose that the *soporiferous* medicines are likest to do it; which are henbane, hemlock, mandrake, moon-shade, tobacco, opium, saffron, poplar-leaves, &c.

Bacon. Natural History. Cent. x. sec. 975.

Many differences and disputes arising concerning religion, which were then not quite *sopited*, our author Puccius, who was only a spectator, laid aside his trade, and totally applied himself to the study of sacred letters.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, part i. p. 235.

His Grace hath formerly shewed his dislike of them both, and hearing that you take up the bucklers in a theam of so small necessity, and of so great heat and distemper, which will draw a new reply (for Prynne will not sit down as an idle spectator) and beget bitterness and intestine contestations at home among our selves, he is much offended that you do stickle and keep on foot such questions, which may be better *sopited* and silenced than maintained and drawn into sidings and partakings.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, part ii. p. 332.

Of such a resurrection as this Plotinus (though perhaps mistaking it for the true Christian resurrection) might have some cause to affirm, that it would be but a resurrection to another sleep; the soul seeming not to be thoroughly awake here, but as it were *soporated*, with the dull steams and opiate vapours of this gross body,

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. v. fol. 795.

In small syncopes it may perhaps rouse the spirits a little, but in *soporous* diseases it is commonly an uncertain and ineffectual remedy.

Greenhill. Art of Embalming, p. 58.

For the colour and taste of opium are, as well as its *soporific* or anodyne virtues, mere powers depending on its primary qualities, whereby it is fitted to produce different operations on different parts of our bodies.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. i. book ii. ch. xxiii. p. 294.

Pleas'd if my rhyme just measure keeps,
And stretch'd at ease my reader sleeps.
Hibernian matrons thus of old,
Their *soporific* stories told.

Somerville. The Fortune Hunter, can. 4.

The clear harangue, and cold as it is clear,
Falls *soporific* on the listless ear.

Cowper. Progress of Error.

SOPUBIA, in *Botany*, a genus so named from the *Nawaricé*, name of one of the species *Sopubi-Siva*. It belongs to the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, and the natural order *Scrophularinæ*. Generic character: calyx campanulate, five-toothed; corolla campanulate, with a spreading, five-lobed, nearly equal limb; stamens four, exserted, nearly equal in length; cells of anthers free, spurred at the base, the one fertile and the other sterile; stigma undivided; capsule two-celled, two-valved; valves usually bifid; dissepiment complete, placentiferous on both sides; seeds numerous.

A genus nearly allied to *Gerardia*, consisting of six species, natives of the East Indies; perennial herbs, with generally cut leaves, and solitary, axillary, purple or yellow flowers.

SORANTHUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Greek *σωρος*, *a heap*, and *ανθος*, *a flower*, on account of the close capitate umbels. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Umbelliferae*. Generic character: margin of calyx obsoletely toothed; petals broad-oval, permanent, each furnished with an inflexed point; fruit a little compressed at the back, crowned by the styles; mericarps with five hardly prominent equal ribs, lateral ribs marginating; vittæ one in each furrow, and four in the commissure, carpophore bipartite.

A genus consisting of one species, a native of Siberia; it is an erect, perennial herb, with a habit between *Seseli* and *Ænanthe*.

SORBONNE. This celebrated institution was originally a college for the education of secular clergymen at the University of Paris; it was named from its founder, Robert de Sorbon, a distinguished theologian, and chaplain to St. Louis. In the year 1250 Robert applied to the King and obtained a charter of institution for this college, which he endowed with an income from his private fortune; several ecclesiastical dignitaries followed his example, and the funds of the college soon amounted to a large sum. The teachers were always

SOPITE.

**SOR-
BONNE.**

SOR-
BONNE.

doctors and professors of theology, and to this subject they paid almost exclusive attention; they acquired so much fame that the name of the college was extended to the whole theological faculty of Paris, which was called *Sorbonne* till the end of the XVIIIth Century. From the very commencement the doctors of the Sorbonne were eminent for their dialectic skill, but unfortunately they employed it too much in the refinements of dogmatic theology and the subtleties of casuistry; hence Butler, describing the useless lumber which Hudibras possessed as a substitute for learning, says,

For he a rope of sand could twist
As tough as learned Sorbonist,
And weave fine cobwebs fit for skull
That's empty when the moon is full.

The opinions and decrees of the Sorbonne produced a marked influence on the character of Roman Catholicism in France. The monarchs of that country seldom took any steps affecting religion or the church without having asked the opinion of this theological body; and even beyond the limits of France its decisions on controverted points were more respected than those of any other academy. Though rigid adherents to all the peculiar tenets of the Romish Church, the Sorbonists were frequently opposed to the supremacy of the Popes both in spiritual and temporal matters; they steadfastly maintained the liberties of the Gallican Church, and while they opposed the Reformation, they were far from receiving implicitly the doctrines of the Council of Trent. They were among the most formidable enemies whom the Jesuits had to encounter; they protested against the admission of the Order into France, they opposed the Bull *Unigenitus*, (q. v.) and in the Jansenistic disputes, though the Sorbonne could not be said to take part with the Society of Port Royal, it aided that body by joining in the exposure of Jesuit artifices. In later times the Sorbonne devoted itself much more to the defence of the rights of the Church than the perfection of its doctrines and practice. Its spirit often degenerated into pedantic obstinacy, and not unfrequently into blind zeal for the literal interpretation of ancient doctrines; its influence and the tenacity with which it clung to the Romish creed prevented the gradual reform of the Gallican Church, eagerly desired by some of its most eminent prelates, who would gladly have moderated their exclusive dogmas, and rendered the French Church as comprehensive as the Church of England. This obstinate resistance to all improvement formed a striking contrast to the zeal for innovation which sprung up in France with amazing rapidity during the XVIIIth Century; the Sorbonists hastily entered into a warfare with the spirit of the age, without a due appreciation of the means by which that spirit might be met. They published a solemn condemnation of the writings of Helvetius, Rousseau, and Marmontel, which not only excited general derision, but contributed to render the dangerous principles of the infidel philosophers popular, and deterred more moderate men from exposing their pernicious tendency through the fear of being charged with the prejudices of the Sorbonne. The institution had long outlived its fame and its influence when the French Revolution put an end to its existence, and the efforts since made for its restoration have signally failed. The candidates for the degree of doctor in the Sorbonne were subjected to a severe trial of their patience. They were obliged to defend their theses from six o'clock in the morning to six

in the evening uninterruptedly, and were merely allowed a slight refreshment in their desk.

SO'RCERER,

SO'RCERESS,

SO'RCEROUS,

SO'RCERY.

Fr. *sorcier*; Lat. *sortitor*, a caster of lots; (*sortes*;) *sors*, from *σὺρ-ειν*, *trahere*, to draw. Witches, in fore time called *lot-tellers*, now commonly called *Sorcerers*. *Catalogue of English Printed Books*, 1595. Cited by Tooke.)

A teller of lots, of fortune, of fates; a witch or wizard; an enchanter.

And some Jewes seiden, whith *sorcerie* he wrouhte.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, p. 312.

The mother was on elfe by aventure

Ycome, by charmes or by *sorcerie*,

And everich man hateth hire compaignie.

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 5174.

To wynde, to ayre, to sea, to londe

She preide, and eke held vp her honde

To Echates, and gan to crie,

Whiche is the goddessse of *sorcerie*.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

I saw there some of other porte,

And that was Circes, and Calypse,

That couthen do the moone clypse,

Of men, and chaunge the liknesse,

Of artmagike *sorceresse*!

Id. Ib. book viii.

She that was prompte and redy to all euyl, cast in her mynde that this chylde was slayne by poyson, or by some other purposyd malice, for the which lastly was accusyd a baylyfe, or lefe officer, callyd Monuole, with dyuerse witchis and *sorseryes* that shulde imagyn this childis deth.

Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. 116.

This *sorcerous* worker to make hym Pope, in the space of xiii. yeres, poysoned vi. of his predecessours one after another.

Bale. English Votaries, part ii. p. 40.

Warm ashes from the furnace Moses took;

The *sorcerers* did with wonder on him look,

And smil'd at th' unaccustom'd spell,

Which no Egyptian rituals tell.

Cowley. The Plagues of Egypt.

O pardon me, my souveraine lord, to shew

The secret treasons, which of late I know

To have bene wrought by that false *sorceresse*:

Shee, onely shee, it is, that earst did throw

This gentle knight into so great distresse,

That death him did awaite in daily wretchednesse.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 12.

Whither, alone, by these hill-confines, goes

Thy erring foote? Th' art entring Cerce's house,

Where (by her med'cines, blacke and *sorcerous*)

Thy soulders all are shut, in well-arm'd sties,

And turn'd to swine.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xx.

How unlikely is it that God should make use of this *sorceress* as a prophetess, and should give her the honour of revealing his counsels. *Waterland. Works*, vol. ix. p. 413. *Sermon* 33.

The civil law punishes with death not only the *sorcerers* themselves, but also those who consult them, imitating in the former the express law of God, "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live." And our own laws, both before and since the conquest, have been equally penal; ranking the crime in the same class with heresy, and condemning both to the flames.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iv. book iv. ch. iv. p. 61.

SORCERER, SORCERY. According to Lord Coke a Sorcerer is a person *qui utitur sortibus et incantationibus dæmonum*, but this definition appears rather loose, for it would include every species of magical arts. In the proper and restricted sense of the word a Sorcerer is one who possesses the power of commanding the elementary spirits by certain charms and invocations, and who possesses the means of acquiring supernatural knowledge by mystic spells. He differs from the wizard and

SOR-
BONNE.

SOR-
CERER.

SOR-
CERER.

witch in having formed no compact with the powers of evil, and from the magician in rarely attempting material miracles or prodigies in the physical world.

The belief in elementary spirits presiding over air, earth, water, and fire, controlling and directing the operations of nature, forms part of the mythology of every ancient nation; these mysterious beings are sometimes represented as mild and beneficent, as in the poetic system of the Greeks, where the nymphs of the wood, the mountain, and the wave are invested with human sympathies, and appear the better sisters of our race; but at other times we find them gloomy and treacherous demons, as in all the Oriental systems and in the old mythology of Latium, where the operations of the Sorcerer are directed not to win their friendship, but to avert their wrath. The belief in local deities seems to have been intimately connected with that in elementary spirits; the Syrians when defeated by the Hebrews attributed their overthrow to the place in which they fought, declaring that Jehovah was the God of the mountains; and hence we find among the earliest mystic operations which may be classed under the head of Sorcery, the efforts made to conciliate the tutelary deity of some place or country. It was supposed that this could be effected by only some peculiar rite or sacrifice, and we frequently find in ancient authors that invaders were anxious to discover the secret ceremony by which the national god of their enemies might be won over to their side. This species of Sorcery did not quite disappear with the extinction of paganism; local saints succeeded to tutelary deities, and were quite as strict in requiring special prayers for their shrines as their predecessors were in demanding peculiar ceremonies; nay, the same saint was not satisfied with the same forms at all his shrines; they should vary according to the epithet applied to his name; St. Peter in Chains was not to be addressed with the same prayers as St. Peter the Martyr, and when called Peter with the Keys, he required a third ceremonial different from both the others. This attribution of peculiar efficacy to certain special forms of words in religious services greatly strengthened, if it did not originate, the belief in spells and incantations.

Many diseases were attributed to the influence of evil spirits, and Sorcerers were invited to heal them, as they were supposed to be acquainted with the peculiar rite most influential over each class of demons. Thus, in the book of *Tobit*, we find an account of an evil spirit who could only be expelled by a particular fumigation; he fled to the remote parts of Egypt when he smelled the burnt liver of a fish. Among the ancient Sorcerers there was a vast variety of spells applicable to almost every variety of disease; indeed Sorcery long continued to be the foundation of all the medical science known to Oriental nations. This superstition is not yet banished from modern Europe; in Ireland the belief in spells and charms is still very common, and is far from being confined to the lowest vulgar. Almost every disease has its demon and its patron saint; the latter of whom is ever ready to undertake the cure, if addressed in a prescribed form of words, but if the form have one syllable too much or too little, the saint will have nothing to do with the case. The writer has in his possession a spell for the cure of the tooth-ache, over which St. Thomas is supposed to preside; it was given to him with an assurance that the repetition of the spell three times while rubbing the tooth with the middle finger of the right hand would induce the saint to grant him instant

relief. He inserts it in the hope that it might be more efficacious with others than it has been with him.

As St. Thomas was sitting upon a marble stone,
The Lord Jesus came up to him all alone,
Saying, Thomas, Thomas, do this for my sake,
And you never will be troubled with the tooth-ache.

SOR-
CERER.

The use of Sorcery in curing diseases was not regarded as a crime unless the operator had exercised supernatural power for less innocent objects, and then skill in the healing art was regarded as subsidiary evidence. Sir Walter Scott, with his usual skill in representing the minute circumstances of past times, has depicted the use made of Rebecca's success in relieving Higg the son of Snell; by itself the charge would have been of little consequence, but combined with the other circumstances of accusation, its effect was decisive.

A less innocent application of Sorcery was the consultation of spirits, either to discover hidden treasures or to obtain a knowledge of future events; they were also employed to detect thieves, recover stolen goods, and to give news of absent friends. In almost every legend of Sorcery we find that some species of mirror was used for these revelations. The Arabs ascribed wonderful properties to a gem of crystal or beryl, which the conjuror prepared by a variety of incantations, and placed before a pure virgin, or a youth who had not known woman; to such a person, at the Sorcerer's option, was revealed either the future or the distant. This superstition travelled into England. Lilly describes one of these beryls: "it was of the largeness of a good big orange," he says, "set in silver with a cross on the top, and another on the handle, and round about engraved the names of those angels, Raphael, Gabriel, Uriel." He describes the use made of such a mirror by one William Hodges, in an anecdote too characteristic to be omitted. "In things which required curiosity Hodges repaired to the crystal; his angels were Raphael, Gabriel, and Uriel. Being contemporary with me, I shall relate what my partner, John Scott, affirmed of him. Scott having some occasions into Staffordshire, addressed himself for a month or six weeks to Hodges, assisted him to dress his patients, let blood, &c. Being to return to London, he desired Hodges to show him the person and features of the woman he should marry. Hodges carries him into a field not far from the house, pulls out his crystal, bids Scott set his foot to his, and after a while wishes him to inspect the crystal and observe what he saw there. 'I see,' saith Scott, 'a ruddy complexioned damsel in a red waistcoat drawing a can of beer.' 'She must be your wife,' said Hodges." Lilly then tells us that this prophecy was literally fulfilled. The same author informs us that the persons employed to look into the crystal could occasionally hear the angels speak, and he informs us that the pronunciation of the angels was "very like that of the Irish, much in the throat."

The fluid mirror in various forms was even more celebrated than the crystal or the beryl; indeed so common was this species of Sorcery among the Greeks that it received a distinct name, Hydromancy. A natural basin of rock, kept constantly full by a running stream, was supposed to offer the most favourable opportunities for the operation of the Sorcerer. Indeed many learned men have plausibly conjectured that this was the form of divination practised by the witch whom Saul consulted, for Endor, the name of her residence, signifies, literally, "a perpetual fountain;" and the belief that

SOR-
CERER.

by magical incantations futurity may be mirrored in a rocky pool was common to the Jews, the Arabs, and the Syrians. It has not quite disappeared from civilized Europe; a gloomy lake is viewed with superstitious horror in Scandinavia, and in Ireland, the Devil's Glen, in the County of Wicklow, has received its name from the belief that wizards practise their unhallowed arts at the rocky basin into which a cataract falls at the upper end.

Another form of this Sorcery has recently engaged a more than ordinary share of public attention, divination by fluid, as practised in Egypt and Hindústan. Mr. Lane having heard some extraordinary anecdotes of the supernatural skill displayed by one of these Sorcerers, resolved to witness his performance. The magician commenced his operations by writing forms of invocation to his familiar spirits on six slips of paper, a chafing-dish with some live charcoal in it was then procured, and a boy summoned who had not yet reached the age of puberty. Mr. Lane inquired who were the persons that could see in the fluid mirror, and was told that they were a boy not arrived at puberty, a virgin, a black female slave, and a pregnant woman. To prevent any collusion between the Sorcerer and the boy, Mr. Lane sent his servant to take the first boy he met. When all was prepared, the Sorcerer threw some incense and one of the strips of paper into the chafing-dish; he then took hold of the boy's right hand, and drew a square with some mystical marks on the palm; in the centre of the square he poured a little ink, which formed the magic mirror, and desired the boy to look steadily into it without raising his head. In this mirror the boy declared that he saw, successively, a man sweeping, seven men with flags, an army pitching its tents, and the various officers of state attending on the Sultan. The rest must be told by Mr. Lane himself. "The Sorcerer now addressed himself to me, and asked me if I wished the boy to see any person who was absent or dead. I named Lord Nelson, of whom the boy had evidently never heard; for it was with much difficulty that he pronounced the name after several trials. The magician desired the boy to say to the Sultan, "My master salutes thee, and desires thee to bring Lord Nelson; bring him before my eyes that I may see him speedily." The boy then said so, and almost immediately added, "A messenger has gone and brought back a man dressed in a black (or rather, dark blue) suit of European clothes; the man has lost his left arm." He then paused for a moment or two, and looking more intently and more closely into the ink, said: "No, he has not lost his left arm, but it is placed to his breast." This correction made his description more striking than it had been without it; since Lord Nelson generally had his empty sleeve attached to the breast of his coat; but it was the right arm that he had lost. Without saying that I suspected the boy had made a mistake, I asked the magician whether the objects appeared in the ink as if actually before the eyes, or as if in a glass, which makes the right appear left. He answered, that they appeared as in a mirror. This rendered the boy's description faultless. . . . Though completely puzzled, I was somewhat disappointed with his performances, for they fell short of what he had accomplished in many instances in presence of certain of my friends and countrymen. On one of these occasions, an Englishman present ridiculed the performance, and said that nothing would satisfy him but a correct description of the appearance

of his own father, of whom he was sure no one of the company had any knowledge. The boy, accordingly, having called by name for the person alluded to, described a man in a Frank dress, with his hand placed on his head, wearing spectacles, and with one foot on the ground and the other raised behind him, as if he were stepping down from a seat. The description was exactly true in every respect; the peculiar position of the hand was occasioned by an almost constant headache, and that of the foot or leg by a stiff knee, caused by a fall from a horse in hunting. On another occasion Shakspeare was described with the most minute exactness, both as to person and dress; and I might add several other cases in which the same magician has excited astonishment in the sober minds of several Englishmen of my acquaintance." Mr. Lane professes himself unable to solve the mystery of these exhibitions, and we have never heard any explanation of them which was not encumbered with almost insuperable difficulties.

The last species of Sorcery which merits notice is the power of commanding animals by certain spells. In the middle of the last century a person named Sullivan professed to have a charm by which he could tame the wildest and fiercest horses. From the mode in which he proceeded to operate, he was usually called the *Whisperer*. We have before us a manuscript account of one of his performances, written by an eye-witness, one of the most able statesmen in the Irish Parliament. A gentleman in the County of Cork had a horse which defied all the skill of the jockeys; no one could ride him, and it was even dangerous to enter his stable. Sullivan was summoned, and led to the place where the horse was kept. When the company entered the stable, the horse began to kick and lash as usual, but when Sullivan spoke the animal showed signs of terror and permitted the Whisperer to come near and grasp his head. Sullivan affected to whisper something in the animal's ear; the horse trembled violently, permitted itself to be bridled and saddled, and was rode tranquilly up and down the avenue in presence of a crowd of astonished spectators. Sullivan always declared that it was out of his power to explain the source of his influence. Many pretenders have at various times affected possession of his secret, but they have all failed when brought to trial.

The pretensions of the serpent charmers in the East have been celebrated from the remotest antiquity; the best account we have seen of their performances is in Mr. Lane's volumes on *Modern Egypt*, and we shall avail ourselves of a portion of his description. "The charmer professes to discover, without ocular perception, (but perhaps he does so by a peculiar smell,) whether there be serpents in the house, and if there be to attract them to him, as the fowler by the fascination of his voice allures the bird into his net. As the serpent seeks the darkest place in which to hide himself, the charmer has, in most cases, to exercise his skill in an obscure chamber, where he might easily take a serpent from his bosom, bring it to the people without the door and affirm that he found it in his apartment; for no one would venture to enter with him, after having been assured of the presence of one of those reptiles within; but he is often required to perform in the full light of day, surrounded by spectators, and incredulous persons have searched him beforehand, and even stripped him naked, yet his success has been complete. He assumes an air of mystery, strikes the walls with a short palm-stick, whistles, makes a clacking noise with his tongue; and

SOR-
CERER.

SOR-
CERER.

SORDID.

generally says, "I adjure you by God, if ye be above, or if ye be below, that ye come forth; I adjure you by the most great name, if ye be obedient, come forth; and if ye be disobedient, die! die! die!" The serpent is generally dislodged by his stick from a fissure in the wall, or drops from the ceiling on the floor. I have often heard it asserted that the serpent-charmer, before he enters a house in which he is to try his skill, always employs a servant of that house to introduce one or more serpents; but I have known instances in which this could not be the case, and am inclined to believe that the Durweeshes are generally acquainted with some real physical means of discovering the presence of serpents without seeing them, and of attracting them from their lurking-places."

Many other forms of Sorcery have existed in different ages and countries, but those we have noticed sufficiently illustrate this branch of human credulity. Sorcery was made a capital crime in England by Statutes passed in the reigns of Henry VIII. and James I.; these have been long since repealed, but pretenders to conjuring and fortune-telling may still be punished as impostors and vagabonds at common law.

SORD, *i. e.* sward, *q. v.*

PAL. This is the prettiest low-borne lasse that euer
Ran on the greene-sord; nothing she do's or scemes
But smackes of something greater than her selfe,
Too noble for this place.
Shakspeare. The Winter's Tale, act iv. sc. 3. fol. 292.

I' th' midst an altar as the land-mark stood
Rustic of grassie sord.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book xi. l. 432.

SO'RDID, } Fr. *sordide*; It. *sordido*; Sp. *sor-*
SO'RDIDLY, } *dido*; Lat. *sordidus*, from *sordes*,
SO'RDIDNESS. } perhaps the Gr. *σωρος*, a heap, (a
mizen,) *sc.* of filth.

Filthy or foul, dirty; met. abject, mean, base; covetous of filthy lucre.

Amongst them all she placed him most low,
And in his hand a distaffe to him gave,
That he thereon should spin both flax and tow;
A sordid office for a mind so brave;
So hard it is to be a woman's slave!

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 5.

Not vext and tost
'Twixt spring and frost,
Nor by alternate shreds of light
Sordidly shifting hands with shades and night.

Crashaw. The Glorious Epiphany of our Lord God.

There is a second sort of matter affecting ulcers, that is thick, generated of abundance of gross tough humours, and rendering the ulcer foul; whence it is called a sordid ulcer.

Wiseman. Treatises, vol. i. book ii. ch. i.

In the one may be seen an humble, pious, great, and generous soul, with some pitiable sallies of sudden passion; in the other you see nothing but what is mean, sordid, and brutal.

Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 145. Sermon l. Samuel, ch. xxv.

Two or three vol. were offered to him by such indigent persons for six pence a piece, such is the sordidness of ignorance and poverty.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, part ii. fol. 51.

Motives of avarice had prevailed upon the sordid mind of Judas to conspire with his master's enemies against his life.

Horseley. Sermon 19. vol. ii.

But he who reads and considers duly the very striking anecdotes and conversations in Lord Melcombe's Diary, will find that, in order to see the venality in its full growth, and survey sordidness in its complete state of abomination, it will be necessary to turn from low to high life.

Knox. Works, vol. v. p. 271. The Spirit of Despotism.

VOL. XXVII.

SORE, *adj.*SORE, *adv.*SORE, *n.*SO'RANCE, *n.*SO'RED, *adj.*

SO'RELY,

SO'RENESS,

SO'RROW, *n.*SO'RROW, *v.*

SO'RROWFUL,

SO'RROWFULLY,

SO'RROWFULNESS,

SO'RROWING, *n.*

SO'RRY,

SO'RRILY,

SO'RRINESS.

D. and Ger. synonymes, but concludes all to be from the *adj. sore*. Tooke thinks *sorrow*, *sorry*, *sore*, are one word, with one meaning, and by change of the characteristic *y* to *o*, are the past participle of A. S. *syrow-an*, *syrewan*, *syrewian*, to vex, to molest, to cause mischief. In A. S. written *sorw*, *sorwe*, *sorh*, *sorhg*, *sare*, *sar*; in old English *sorwe*, *sorewe*, *soor*, &c.

And the word was, and is, the general name for

Any malady, or disease, or mischief, or suffering; any thing, generally, by which one is vexed, grieved or mischieved.

Sore, the *adj.*, causing pain, anguish, or distress, painful, distressing, afflicting.

Sore, the *adv.*, painfully, distressingly, excessively.

Sorrow; painfulness of mental suffering; anguish, distress, affliction; vexation, painful regret. See the Quotation from Cogan. Spenser forms upon the adjective or past participle the verb to *sore*,

To cause to be *sore*; also, to vex, to trouble.

Sorry; grievous, mischievous, causing grief or mischief; causing pain or regret; regretting; vexatious, troublesome; not worth the trouble or pains; worthless, mean, poor.

His axe þo he to hym com, so grisliche he schok & faste,
þat þe kyng quakede & ys men, so sore heo were a gaste.

R. Gloucester, p. 24.

þis worde dude much sorwe þis seli olde kyng.

Id. p. 33.

And God wole, þat men ofte in wrappe & in sore,
þat after here grete wrappe here loue be þe more.

Id. p. 55.

þo þis kyng hadde go a bouste in such sorwful cas,
At þe last he com to Caric, þere ys' docter was.

Id. p. 35.

þe rede, as for sorinesse, by turnede hym atten ende,
And assailede þe wyte, & made hym abac wende.

Id. p. 131.

þat tyme at Westmynstir Harald sore seke lay.

R. Brunne, p. 52.

Now of fiue sorowes, þat git not endid are,

Henry in his writyng telles what þei ware.

Id. p. 7.

The wiche is called caritas. Cristes owen fode

And solaceþ alle soules. sorghful in purgatorie.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 305.

For what cause blame hem sore, that thei be hoole in feith.

Wiclif. Tyte, ch. i.

And thei ful sorry bigunnen ech bi him self to seye, Lord, wher I am?

Id. Matthew, ch. xxvi.

And they were excedynge sorowful, and beganne euerye one of them to saye vnto hym, Is it I maister?

Bible, Anno 1551.

Though thilk pistle made ghou sori at an hour, now I haue ioie, not for ghe weren maad sorowful, but for ghe weren maad sorowful to penaunce.

Wiclif. 1 Corynth. ch. vii.

SORE.

Sorrow, sorrowful; A. S. *sorge*, *sorgfull*; D. *sorghe*, *sorghvuldigh*; Ger. *sorg*; Sw. *sorg*. Skinner says of *sore, adj.*, from A. S. *swær*, *swar*; Dan. *svar*; D. *swaer*; Ger. *schwer*, *gravis*, *molestus*, *difficilis*; all, I believe, contracted from the Lat. *severus*. *Sore*, the noun, and *sore*, the *adv.*, he refers to the adjective. Junius has three Greek origins, *σωρος*, *cumulus*, *ψωρα*, *scabies*, or *σπ-ειν*, *trahere*. Under the words *sorrow* and *sorry*, Skinner refers to the A. S. verbs *sarian*, *sargian*, *dolere*, *sorgian*, *curare*, and to

SORE.

Wherfor though I made you *sory* with a letter, I repent not; though I dyd repent. For I perceave that that same epystle made you *sory* though it were but for a season. But I nowe reioyce, not that ye were *sory*, but that ye so *sorowed*, that ye repented.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And greet wepyng of alle men was maad, and they felden on the necke of Poul and kissiden hym, and *sorewiden* moost in the word that he seide, for thei schulen no more se his face.

Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xx.

And they wepte all aboundantly and fell on Paul's necke and kyssed hym, *sorowing* moste of all for the wordes whiche he spake, that they shoulde se his face no more.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And whanne the younge man had herde these wordis he wente away *sorrowful*, for he hadde many possessiouns.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xix.

The *sorowe* that is affir God worchith penaunce into stidefast heelthe, but *sorowe* of the world worchith deeth.

Id. 2 Corinth. ch. vii.

For godly *sorrow* causeth repentaunce vnto saluacion not to bee repented of; when worldly *sorrow* causeth death.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Only the intellect, withouten more,
That dwelled in his herte sike and *sore*
Gan feillen, whan the herte felte deth;
Dusked his eyen two, and failled his breth.

Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2805.

For certes the fleshe coveiteth ayenst the spirite; and ever the more strong that the flesh is, the *sorier* may the soule be.

Id. The Persones Tale, p. 155.

She said, certes, that she *sorry* was,
That he hath had such perill and such caas.

Id. The Legende of Dido.

For in swiche cas wimmen have swiche *sorwe*,
Whan that hir housbonds ben fro hem ago,
That for the more part they *sorwen* so
Or elles fallen in swiche maladie,
That atte laste certainly they die.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 2824.

How gret a *sorwe* suffereth now Arcite
That deth he feleth thurgh his herte smite;
He wepeth, waileth, crieth pitously.

Id. Ib. v. 1151.

Hast thou not had thy lady as thee liketh?
No, no, quod he, and *sorowfully* he siketh.

Id. The Frankeleines Tale, v. 11893.

This Hercules hym threwe to grounde
So *sore*, that thei haue hym founde
Lyggende there vpon the morowe.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

But were hem lief, or were hem loth,
The women and the children both
In to the palais forth he brought,
With many a *sorie* hertes thought
Of hem whiche of her body bore
The children had.

Id. Ib. book ii.

She sawe hir father *sorowe* and sike,
And wist not the cause why.

Id. Ib. book i.

For though I be my seluen strange,
Ennie maketh myn hert change,
That I am *sorrowfully* bestadde
Of that I see another gladde
With hir.

Id. Ib. book ii.

Wherefore the Scripture was geuen, that we may applye the medicine of the Scripture, euery man to his own *sore*s.

Tyndall. Workes, fol. 3. Prologue vpon the Fiue Bookes of Moses.

And incontynēt he was taken, and his heed stryken off, wherof many folkes were *sorie*, and were *sore* dyspleased with the erle.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Cronycle, vol. i. ch. xxx. p. 44.

For with the *soreness* of the fall, if she had not had breath given her, she had deliuered a foolish soul to Pluto.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iv. p. 726.

Amaz'd with this speech, he turned his eye full of humble *sorrowfulness* to Philoclea.

Id. Ib. book iii. p. 561.

The cruell steele, which thild her dying hart,
Fell softly forth, as of his owne accorde;
And the wyde wound, which lately did dispart
Her bleeding brest and riven bowels gord,
Was closed up, as it had not beene *sor'd*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 12.

But she to none of them her love did cast,
Save to the noble knight, sir Scudamore,
To whom her loving hart she linked fast
In faithfull love, t' abide for evermore
And for his dearest sake endured *sore*,
Sore trouble of an hainous enemy.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 6.

He now, to prove his late-renewed might,
High brandishing his bright deaw-burning blade,
Upon his crested scalp so *sore* did smite,
That to the scull a yawning wound it made;
The deadly dint his dulled sences all dismaid.

Id. Ib. book i. can. 11.

He from that deadly throw made no defence,
But to the wound his weake heart opened wyde;
The wicked engine through false influence
Past through his eies, and secretly did glyde
Into his heart, which it did *sorely* gryde.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 9.

There also those two Pandionian maides,
Calling on Itis, Itis evermore,
Whom, wretched boy, they slew with guiltie blades;
For whome the Thracian king lamenting *sore*,
Turn'd to a lapwing, fowlie them upbraydes,
And fluttering round about them still does *sore*.

Id. Virgil's Gnat.

Nay, this removing and replanting of them is the proper cure of many *sorances*, for from that time forward, subject they will not be to those injuries that use to infest them.

Holland. Plinie, book xix. ch. xii.

Wroth was the prince, and *sory* yet withall,
That he so wilfully refused grace.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 8.

When I awoke, and found her place devoyd,
And nought but pressed gras where she had lyen,
I *sorowed* all so much as earst I ioyd,
And washed all her place with watry eyen.

Id. Ib. book i. can. 9.

Mourne not, except thou *sorrow* for my good.
Shakspeare. Henry VI. First Part, act ii. sc. 5. fol. 105.

ANT. The miserable change now at my end,
Lament nor *sorrow* at; but please your thoughts
In feeding them with those my former fortunes
Wherein I lived.

Id. Antony and Cleopatra, act iv. sc. 13. fol. 363.

She heard with patience all unto the end;
And strove to maister *sorrowfull* assay,
Which greater grew, the more she did contend,
And almost rent her tender hart in tway.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 7.

Such is the weakenesse of all mortall hope;
So tickle is the state of earthly things,
That, ere they come unto their aymed scope,
They fall to short of our fraile reckonings,
And bring us bale and bitter *sorrowings*.

Id. Ib. book vi. can. 3.

Why yeeld I thus to plaints and *sorrowings*,
As if all hope and helpe were perisht quite?

Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book vi. st. 86.

Sorrows are well allow'd, and sweeten nature,
Where they express no more than drops on lilies;
But when they fall in storms, they bruise our hopes;
Make us unable, though our comforts meet us,
To hold our heads up.

Massinger. A Very Woman, act iii. sc. 4.

Yet goodness, whose inclosure is but flesh,
Holds out oft times but *sorribly*.

Baumont and Fletcher. The Nice Valour, act ii. sc. 1.

SORE.

SORE.

SOREX.

But that which gladdened all the warrior train,
Though most were *sorely* wounded, none were slain.
Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book iii.

For do their very best, they cannot fly,
But often each way look, and often *sorely* sigh.
Thomson. Castle of Indolence, can 1.

Grief seiz'd the thunderer, by his oath engag'd;
Stung to the soul, he *sorrow'd*, and he rag'd.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xix.

Sorrow is uneasiness in the mind, upon the thought of a good lost, which might have been enjoy'd longer; or the sense of a present evil.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. i. book ii. ch. xx. p. 96.

It may be comfortable thought to us, that, amidst our *sorrowings* for the ravages made by avarice at home, and our consternation at the advances of a pestilence abroad, there are yet many great and excellent designs on foot, many commendable charities going on, promoted and encouraged by some of all ranks and orders of men, through the whole nation.

Waterland. Works, vol. viii. p. 427. Sermon preached before the Sons of the Clergy.

We must also look to the undoing, as well as we can, our fore-past sins, in order to the obtaining God's forgiveness of them. But this is no way in the world to be done, but by meekly and *sorrowfully* confessing them.

Sharp. Works, vol. v. p. 163. Discourse 6.

This fort was but *sorrily* governed when I was there.

Dampier. Voyages, Anno 1690.

Nay indeed, under colour of relaxations, they [pleasures] are, to those who engage thoroughly in them, *sore* fatigues.

Secher. Works, vol. i. p. 69. Sermon 5.

Such is the good man's triumph over a calamity which, of all those which afflict poor mortals, is indeed the *sorest*, the most afflictive.

Knox. Sermon 2.

Sorrow is the direct opposite of joy. It expresses a mental suffering, under the privation of some good we actually possessed, or concerning which we entertained a pleasing expectation.

Cogan. On the Passions, vol. i. ch. ii. p. 45.

In such a fine mould or soil as that of those more southern regions, agriculture is an easy art; and one man, with a couple of *sorry* horses, will be able, in a season, to cultivate as much land as will pay a pretty considerable rent to the proprietor.

Hume. Essay 1. part ii. p. 263.

SORE.

SOREX.

SORE, OR

SOARE, n.

SO'REL.

Fr. *saur*; It. *sauro*, which Ferrari derives from *subrufus*, nearly or approaching to red: *subrufo, sabro, savro, sauro*. See Menage, *Le Origini della Ling. Ital.*

A stag of four years old is called a *sore*, and of three a *sorel*; and so named (Skinner) from their colour, a *saturo colore*, a strong or deep colour.

Fowre yoked stedes full different of hewe;

The first was *sord*, with mane as reed as rose.

Chaucer. The Testament of Creseide.

Of the *soare* falcon so I learne to flye,

That flags a while her fluttering wings beneath,

Till she her selfe for stronger flight can breath.

Spenser. Of Heavenly Beautie.

Now, sir, a bucke the first yeare is a fawne, the second yeare a pricket, the third yeare a *sorell*, the fourth yeare a *soare*, the fift a buck of the first head, the sixt yeare a compleat buck.

Anonymous. The Returne from Pernassus, act ii. sc. 5.

The young males which our fallow deere doo bring foorth, are commonlie named according to their seuerall ages: for the first yeere it is a fawne, the second a pricket, the third a *serell*, the fourth a *soare*, the fift a bucke of the first head.

Holinshed. Description of England, ch. iv.

His horse was of fiery *sorrel*, with black feet.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 481.

Our prey was rich and great,
Twise five and twentie flocks of sheepe, as many herds of neat;
As many goats, and nastie swine; an hundred fiftie mares,
All *sorrel*, most with sucking foals.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xi.

S O R E X.

SOREX, from the Gr. *ῥπαξ*, a rat or mouse, Lin.; *Shrew, Penn.* In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Insectivora*, order *Sarcophaga*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Front teeth in each jaw two, in the upper bicuspid, in the lower very long, horizontal, and denticulated above; on each side, in the upper jaw, five or four false molar, the first and last larger than the intermediate, in the lower jaw two false molars; true molar teeth with pointed crowns, three on a side, in each jaw; muzzle long and conical; eyes very small; ears small, rounded, and not always apparent; body covered with soft fur, and on each flank a row of odoriferous glands; tail varying in length, and but rarely equalling that of the body; feet plantigrade, toes distinct, five on each foot.

This genus, as established by Linnæus, included those individuals which form the genera *Condylurus*, *Chrysochloris*, *Mygale*, and *Scalops*, and one species which belongs to the genus *Didelphis*; all of which now excluded still leave about eighteen or nineteen species of *Shrews*. In form and habits they have a general resemblance to the small kinds of *Mice*, but are less vivacious. They are of small size, and among them are found the smallest *Mammalia*, such as the *S. Etruscus*, *Pulchellus*, *Personatus*, and *Religiosus*, which scarcely exceed the smallest Humming-bird in bulk.

The teeth of this genus are, as remarked by Isidore

Geoffroy, extremely interesting, as being intermediate between those of the true carnivorous and those of the rodent animals, and linking them together. Their front teeth, in form and disposition, differ materially from the incisives of *Carnivora*, although generally considered as analogous to them; but Is. Geoffr. considers them as really cuspid teeth, on account of their being turned outwards instead of forwards, and having a void space between them, a similar example of which deficiency and arrangement is often met with in the order of *Bats*, and that the incisive are deficient in this genus; behind these are four on each side, a large one, two smaller ones, and then another, the largest of the four, which resemble those of the *Mole*, and are now generally called false molar teeth; behind these on each side and in each jaw are three pointed molar teeth. The limbs of this genus are not so short as they seem to be, arising from their feet being of the plantigrade kind, that is, the fore feet resting on the ground as far as the wrist, and the hind so far as the heel. The toes are all distinct and have no indication of web, not even in those species which are aquatic, some of which have them, however, fringed with strong hairs, which serve the same purpose as the loose fringes on the toes of the *Grebes* and *Divers*; the inner and outer toe of each foot is deeply cleft from the others, by which they are enabled to be far spread and the breadth of the paw much increased, an analogy to which has been observed

SOREX. by Geoffroy in some of the Marsupial animals; the claws are short, curved, compressed, and sharp. The tail is always shorter than the body, sometimes scaly, and sometimes covered with fur. Like the Bats they possess the remarkable power of rendering themselves deaf at will, and thus preserving their auditory organs from injury by sudden and violent noise. This is effected not by means of the tragus, as in the Bats, but by the antitragus, "which," says Geoffroy St. Hilaire, "remarkable for its size, is placed before the auditory passage like a door in its case; the hairs which cover its exterior are, besides, pressed down by the helix, which, turning over above, forms a second shutter; a double thickness which allows neither noise nor any thing else to penetrate into the ear." The eyes are so extremely small, that the same writer has designated them as "*véritablement un organe tombé en atrophie*," a peculiarity which belongs to all the subterraneous carnivorous animals. The Shrews are remarkable for their strong musky odour, which arises from a series of odoriferous glands situated along the flanks, and nearer the fore than the hind limbs.

Some of the Shrews are found in both the Old and New World, but others are not, and whilst some prefer dry soils, others are found only in wet or marshy districts. Generally they live in holes, but sometimes make their way into granaries or cellars, where their presence is soon known by their musky odour.

S. Araneus, Lin.; *la Musaraigne Commune ou Mussette*, Cuv.; *Fetid Shrew*, Pen.; *Common Shrew*, Shaw. Length of the head and body from two inches to two and a half inches in length, of which the former measures one inch; length of the tail an inch and a half, sometimes more, sometimes less, but always shorter than the body, disposed to a quadrangular form, but rather rounded, equally thick throughout, with a blunt extremity, covered with short, close, stiff, dusky hair, but not fringed on its under surface; colours variable; usually mouse-brown above, more or less tinged with red, and beneath greyish, darker or lighter, and tinged with deeper or paler yellow; ears small, having within two folds or lobes, one beneath the other, and edged with hair; feet small, the hinder not fringed. In the English species the incisive teeth are brown, but M. Geoffroy St. Hilaire speaks of them as being white in the French species; this has given rise to a doubt as to their being the same species: Mr. Jennings is disposed to think they are distinct, but Mr. Bell is inclined to believe them the same, and that the observation of Geoffroy is incorrect. It is common upon dry soils in Europe, feeding on worms and insects, which its long flexible snout enables it to rout up from beneath the surface of the soil with great facility. The cry of this species is a shrill whistle. In spring the female brings from five to seven young ones, which she deposits in a slight hole lined with soft herbage, and being covered at the top is entered on the side. Towards autumn they are found dead in great numbers, but without any assignable reason. They are extremely pugnacious, and if two be put in a box a contest takes place which terminates only in the death of one, the greater part of which is eaten up by the survivor. They have a peculiarly strong musky smell, which renders them so offensive, that though cats will kill they will not afterwards meddle with them. The Shrew was formerly considered venomous, and vulgar tradition assigned to it such malignity, that it was said to lame the foot over which

it ran. Edward Phillips, in his *World of Words*, says, **SOREX.** it is "very mischievous to cattel, which going over a beast's back will make it lame in the chine; and the bite of it causes the beast to swell at the heart and die." "Our ancestors," says Dr. Johnson, "looked on her with such terrour, that they are supposed to have given her name to a scolding woman, whom for her venom they call a *Shrew*." Gilbert White states, "It is supposed that a Shrew Mouse is of so baneful and deleterious a nature, that wherever it creeps over a beast, be it horse, cow, or sheep, the suffering animal is afflicted with cruel anguish, and threatened with the loss of the use of the limb." These absurd suppositions were to be remedied by equally absurd antidotes in the shape of the twigs or branches of a Shrew Ash, gently applied to the limbs of cattle, which are immediately relieved of the pains caused by the running of a Shrew Mouse over them. This Shrew Ash was made thus, according to Gilbert White: "Into the body of the tree a deep hole was bored with an auger, and a poor devoted Shrew Mouse was thrust in alive, and plugged in, no doubt with several quaint incantations long since forgotten."

S. Fodiens, Pall.; *S. Daubentonii*, Desm.; *la Musaraigne d'Eau*, Daub.; *Water Shrew*, Pen. Length of the head and body three and a quarter inches, of the former an inch, and of the tail rather more than two inches. This species differs from the preceding in having the muzzle thicker, the tips of the incisive teeth brownish; the ears shorter, and having three instead of two lobes, one of which is tufted with white hair, which rising up marks by a white spot the situation of the ear; body rather more bulky; tail more slender and square throughout, its under surface fringed with white hairs; the feet broader, the toes fringed with stiff white hairs; the fur of this species is short, soft, and silky, of a deep brown, nearly approaching to black on the upper parts, head, sides, and outer surfaces of the limbs, and beneath pale ash, nearly white. It is common throughout many parts of Europe, in the neighbourhood of streams and marshy ground; and in the spring produces six or eight young. It is well adapted for swimming by the fringing of its toes, and moves in the water with great speed. Mr. Doverston states that "it dived and swam with great agility and freedom, repeatedly gliding from the bank under water, and disappearing under the mass of leaves at the bottom, doubtless in search of its insect food. It very shortly returned and entered the bank, occasionally putting its long sharp nose out of the water, and paddling close to the edge. This it repeated at frequent intervals from place to place, seldom going more than two yards from the side, and always returning in about half a minute. Sometimes it would run a little on the surface, and sometimes timidly and hastily come ashore, but with the greatest caution, and instantly plunge in again." It is to this species that the fossil specimen found in Sardinia, and described by Cuvier, is believed to belong.

S. Remifer, Geoffr.; *S. Ciliatus*, Sowerby; *la Musaraigne Porte-rame*, Desm.; *Oared Shrew*, Yarr. Length of the head and body rather more than three inches, of the former one inch, and of the tail two inches, which is fringed, quadrangular for two-thirds its length, and the remaining third compressed, where the fringe is longer; the muzzle is broader and more obtuse than in either of the preceding species; the incisive teeth brown at their tips, and the body thicker and more bulky; all the upper parts, sides of the belly, and pubic region

SOREX. black; the throat, breast, and middle of the belly dusky ash, tinged with yellow, and sometimes upon the ear a white spot; feet and tail dusky grey, the hairy fringe beneath the latter of the same colour as that above. This species has been found in some parts of England and also in France. It was first described in England as *Sorex Ciliatus* by Sowerby, but it was subsequently shown to be the same as the *S. Remifer* of Geoffroy. Cuvier seems to think that the Oared Shrew is, with some others which he enumerates, only the Water Shrew at different age.

S. Leucodon, Herm.; *la Leucode*, Daub.; *White-toothed Shrew*. Of the same size as *S. Araneus*, but has a shorter tail; its incisive teeth are white only whilst the animal is young, but in the adult their little points are brown; the back is brown, the belly and sides white; the upper surface of the tail resembles the back, and the under surface the belly, in colour. It is found in the neighbourhood of Strasburg. Cuvier thinks this does not differ from *S. Araneus*.

S. Constrictus, Heim.; *la Musaraigne Plaron*, Daub. About the same size as the last species; the cartilages of the nose overspread with straight hairs, giving the snout a more bulky appearance; ears short and entirely hid in the fur; the fur long and soft, blackish, tipped with ferruginous above; throat ashy; belly greyish; tail flat, narrow, and as it were constricted at its root, becoming thick and roundish in the middle and flattened at the tip, where the hair collects into a pencil. It is found in Europe, in the neighbourhood of Strasburgh, Chartes, and Abbeville, and, according to Harlan, also in the United States. Cuvier considers the last two species, as well as *S. Remifer*, to be merely different ages of *S. Fodiens*.

S. Tetragonurus, Heim.; *la Musaraigne Carrelet*, Is. Geoffr.; *Square-tailed Shrew*. Is of the same size as the common species, from which it is distinguished by the square form of its tail, the angles of which are well defined, and it terminates in a delicate pencil of hairs like the point of a shoemaker's needle; the ears, though much shorter, are not hidden in the fur; the fur of the upper parts is blackish, and of the under ashy-brown. It has much the same habits as the common species.

S. Fosteri, Richards. *Foster's Shrew*. Two and a quarter inches long to the root of the tail, and the length of the latter an inch and a quarter; muzzle very slender; ears not projecting beyond the fur; upper surface greyish or clove-brown, under dull yellowish-brown; tail four-sided, and gradually tapering towards the tip, which terminates in a pencil of hairs. It is common in the fur countries of North America as far as the 67th degree of latitude.

S. Palustris, Richards; *American Marsh Shrew*. Three and a half inches long, and the tail an inch and a half more; ears shorter than the fur, their lower margins folded in, and the superior covered with thick tufts of hair; upper parts of the body and tail black, with a hoary tinge when turned to the light; under parts of the same ash-coloured; tail rounded or slightly four-sided at the root and onwards toward the tip, which is compressed and terminated with a pencil of hairs. It frequents the borders of the lakes in North America, and often takes up its abode in the beaver houses.

S. Lineatus, Geoffr.; *White-faced Shrew*. Very similar to *S. Constrictus*, but distinguished from it by a white streak extending from the forehead to the nos-

trils; upper surface blackish-brown, belly paler, and throat white; position of the ears marked by a little white spot formed by the white hairs arising from their interior; tail imperfectly square, strongly carinated beneath; anterior teeth tipped with brown. Is found in the neighbourhood of Paris.

S. Brevicaudus, Say; *Short-tail Shrew*, Godm. From the tip of the nose to the root of the tail three inches and five-eighths; length of the tail one inch; muzzle short; nose livid-brown; teeth blackish; ears white, hidden beneath the fur; upper surface blackish, and when viewed against the light tinged with hoary, under parts paler; feet white, the front ones nearly devoid of hair; the claws almost as long as the toes; tail but little hairy, thickest in the middle, and depressed. It is found in Missouri.

S. Parvus, Say; *Small Shrew*. Nearly two and a half inches from the muzzle to the root of the tail; length of the latter three-quarters of an inch; head lengthy; eyes and ears concealed; teeth blackish; upper parts brownish, under ash-coloured; feet whitish; tail somewhat rounded; rather thicker in the middle and whitish beneath. Is found in Missouri near Council Bluffs. Dr. Richardson mentions a specimen nearly resembling this which was caught on the shores of Behring's Straits.

S. Etruscus, Savi; *la Musaraigne de Toscane*, Isid. Geoffr.; *Tuscan Shrew*. Is the smallest of the European species, measuring only an inch and ten lines from the tip of the muzzle to the root of the tail, the latter being about an inch in length; it has the ears large, rounded, and covered with whitish fur; upper surface of the body greyish-brown, under greyish; tail terminating abruptly in a point of similar colour to the back, but having at each of its joints a pair of whitish verticillated hairs, about two lines in length. It has a musky smell, and is found in Tuscany under the roots and in the trunks of old trees, among heaps of leaves or straw, and in the holes of banks; in the winter it is found in the dunghills, where it both finds food and protection from the cold.

S. Pulchellus, Lichtenst.; *la Musaraigne Gentile*, Is. Geoffr.; *Beautiful Shrew*. An inch and ten lines in length to the root of the tail, which is three-quarters of an inch; muzzle very pointed; ears slaty-grey; top of the head light grey, spreading over the back, becoming deeper, and forming a parallelogram distinct from the white flanks and tail, and in the middle of the grey a white patch. It is found in the sandy desert near Bokhara.

S. Personatus, Is. Geoffr.; *Masked Shrew*. Two inches to the root of the tail, the length of which is one inch; is very similar in proportions and colour to the Common Shrew, but a little browner on the hind part of the back towards the rump and tail; and the ears are very small, and hidden in the fur; the throat and under parts of the body are ashy, and the paws light ferruginous; the tail is reddish-white, scaly, and not furred beneath, but above it is covered with deep brown fur, and tipped with pretty long blackish-brown hairs. The anterior teeth are white excepting their tips, of which the upper are reddish and the lower blackish; the whole anterior part of the muzzle except the lips is blackish-brown. It is found in the United States.

S. Religiosus, Is. Geoffr.; *Sacred Shrew*. About the same size as the last species, but distinguished by the greater length of its tail, which when turned over

SOREX. reaches rather further forwards than the occiput, and is distinctly four-sided; ears large; thumbs very small. **SORIN-DEIA.** This was discovered, with other species of this genus, among the sacred animals found in the tombs of Thebes by M. Passalacqua.

S. Collaris, Geoffr.; *la Musaraigne noire à collier blanc*. Is. Geoffr. *White-collared Shrew*. This species has been merely indicated by Geoffroy as having black fur, with a white collar around the throat. It is found at the mouths of the Scheldt and the Meuse.

S. Giganteus, Is. Geoffr.; *Perfuming Shrew*, Pen. Nearly six inches in length from the tip of the muzzle to the root of the tail, the latter about three and a half inches long; upper parts cinereous, slightly tinged with rufous, under pure ash colour; auricles rather large and distinct from the fur. It is found in the same parts as *S. Indicus*, and bears with it among the natives the same name, *Mondjourou*; is very common in the houses at Pondicherry, which it renders very offensive by its strong musky smell, and is said even to communicate the same to the water in the tanks merely by running along the gutters. It is a nocturnal animal, and as it runs utters a shrill cry like the syllable *kouik*. This is one of the species found among the sacred animals both at Aquisir and Thebes, but so far as is known is not at present met with alive in Egypt.

S. Indicus, Geoffr.; *Indian Shrew*. Length of the head and body rather less than five and a quarter inches, and of the tail an inch and a half; the fur is very short, greyish-brown, and tinged on the upper surface with ferruginous; the tail is round, and the teeth white. It is a land animal, living in the fields and occasionally entering houses, on the continent of India, in Sumatra, and other isles of the Indian Archipelago. Isidore

Geoffroy thinks that the *S. Capensis* of Geoffroy St. Hilaire is probably the same species, and Cuvier concurs in this opinion. **SOREX.**
SORREL.

S. Flavescens, Is. Geoffr.; *Flaxen Shrew*. Four inches and a half in length to the root of the tail, the latter not more than an inch and a half long; teeth entirely white; head and upper part of the body flaxen, with a reddish tinge, becoming very light reddish-ash on the upper surface of the tail; the under parts of the head, body, and tail, the insides and lower parts of the limbs, and the margin of the mouth, white, slightly tinged with ash; upon the forehead a longitudinal streak of brown. This species is found in Caffreland and in the country of the Hottentots.

S. Myosurus, Pall.; *Mouse-tailed Shrew*. Length to the root of the tail four inches and four lines, and of the tail nearly an inch and a half; it very much resembles *S. Indicus* in its size, and the form and largeness of the ears, but is distinguished by the muzzle being shorter, the tail longer, thicker, less covered with hair, but having more silky bristles; it is entirely white. Its country is unknown; Pallas has described it by the specific name here given, and states that Linnæus had mentioned it previously as *S. Murinus*, and brought from Java.

The four preceding species are all considered by Cuvier as most probably the same at different age, or varieties.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Geoffroy, in *Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*, vol. xvii.; Isid. Geoffroy, in *Dictionnaire Classique d'Histoire Naturelle*, vol. xi.; Pallas, in *Acta Acad. Scient. Imper. Petropolit.* 1781; Richardson, *Fauna Boreali-Americana*; Godman, *Natural History of America*.

SORGHUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Persoon, from *sorghi*, the Indian name of one of the species, according to Bauhin. It belongs to the class *Polygamia*, order *Monoecia*, and the natural order of *Gramineæ*. Generic character: axis panicled; panicles compound, usually crowded or capitate; florets two, one of which is pedicellate and one-flowered, male or neuter, with membranous paleæ; the other sessile and two-flowered, the lower flower male or neuter, the upper one hermaphrodite; the glumes coriaceous and shining, lower one tridentate at apex, and awned between the teeth; the awns plicate and twisted; scales emarginate; style two-parted; seed inclosed within persistent, coriaceous paleæ.

This genus consists of about twelve species, mostly natives of India and Africa, where they are also cultivated as grain.

SORINDEIA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by Petit Thouars. It belongs to the class *Polygamia*, order *Dioecia*, and the natural family of *Burseriaceæ*. Generic character: flowers polygamo-dioecious; calyx urceolate, five-toothed; petals five, valvate in æstivation; male flower with about twenty stamens, inserted in the bottom of the calyx; hermaphrodite flower with about five fertile stamens on short filaments, and three sessile stigmas; drupe containing a spreading, oblong, compressed nut.

This genus contains two species, natives of Africa; they are trees, with impari-pinnate leaves, and branched axillary and terminal panicles of small purple flowers.

SORITES, Gr. σωρείτης, from σωρος, a heap, which Cicero considered to be equivalent to the Lat. *acervalis*, from *acervus*, a heap. See the Quotation.

The word *sortes* denotes an heaping up together; the syllogism that bears this name contains, as it were, a heap of premisses, ranged in such a manner, that the attribute of the preceding becomes always the subject of the following, till the conclusion is formed of the subject of the first of the premisses, and the attribute of the last of them reciprocally.

Crousaz. *Art of Thinking*, vol. ii. part iii. ch. ix. p. 283.

SOROCEPHALUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by R. Brown from the Greek σωρος, a heap, and κεφαλή, a head, on account of the heads of flowers being in clusters. It belongs to the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Proteaceæ*. Generic character: calyx four-cleft, equal, wholly deciduous; stigma vertical, clavate; nut ventricose, on a very short pedicel, or emarginate at the base; involucre almost simple, three or six-leaved, one or few-flowered; receptacle without paleæ.

This genus contains about ten species, all natives of the Cape of Good Hope. They are shrubs, with twiggy branches, and scattered, filiform, or flat, undivided leaves, the lower ones rarely bipinnatifid; involucra nearly sessile, unibracteate, crowded into head-formed spikes, sometimes furnished with bracteas at the base; flowers purplish.

SORREL, Fr. *sorel*, *surette*; A. S. *sure*, *sower*. Skinner.

SORREL. A herb so called from the sourness of its taste.

SORT.

Sorrel and white-wine, if you costive prove,
And muscels, all obstructions shall remove.

Francis. Horace. Satire 4. book ii.

SORT, v. Fr. sortir, to issue, come, or go forth.

To issue, to come or bear to an issue or event; to the issue or event, aimed at or expected.

The opinions of some of the ancients, that blown aires do preserve bodies longer than other aires, seemeth to me probable; for that the blown aires, being overcharged and compressed, will hardly receive the exhaling of any thing, but rather repulse it. It was tried in a blown bladder, whereinto flesh was put, and likewise a flower, and it sorted not.

Bacon. Natural History, sec. 351.

John Cumin (after that he and Bruse were thus agreed vpon articles, and departed the one from the other) began to doubt, least this conspiracie devised betwixt them would not sort to anie luckie conclusion for his purpose.

Holinshed. Chronicles, vol. v. p. 337. The Historie of Scotland.

Princes, in regard of the distance of their fortune from that of their subjects and servants, cannot gather this fruit, [friendship,] except, to make themselves capable thereof, they raise some persons, to be as it were companions, and almost equals to themselves, which many times sorteth to inconvenience.

Bacon. Essay 27. Of Friendship.

For where destruction I do once pretend,
All that man doth, still sorteth to that end.

Drayton. Legend of the Duke of Normandy.

I am sure, sweet Kate, this kindness merits thanks.
What not a word? Nay, then, thou lou'st it not;
And all my paines is sorted to no prooffe.

Shakspeare. The Taming of the Shrew, act iv. sc. 3.

BER. I think, it be no other, but even so:

Well may it sort, that this portentous figure
Comes armed through our watch; so like the king
That was, and is, the question of these wars.

Id. Hamlet, act i. sc. 1.

SORT, n. } Fr. *sort*; It. *sorte*; Fr. *sorte*;
SORT, v. } It. *sorta*, kind, both from the Lat.
SO'RTABLE, } *sors*, perhaps from *σὺρ-ειν*, to draw
SO'RTAL, } lot, luck; state or condition al-
SO'RTANCE, } lotted. *Sort*, used literally from
SO'RTER, } the Lat. *sors*.
SO'RTING, n. } Lot, allotment, fortune, fate; state
SORTITION, } or condition allotted or assigned;
SORTILE'GIOUS. } or to which any one, any thing is

assigned, apportioned, or appropriated; or in which it is arranged, ranked, placed, or classed; class or kind; degree, manner, form or fashion.

To sort; to have, or take, or give by lot; to happen or befall.

To sort, or assort; to arrange, separate, dispose, or distribute into destined classes or kinds, into orders; into their proper or peculiar kinds or species; to adapt, to accommodate, to suit.

And forth he went, shortly for to tell,
There as Mercurie sorted him to dwell.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book v.

Anon to drawn every wight began,
And shortly for to tellen as it was,
Were it by aventure, or sort, or cas,
The sothe is this, the cutte felle on the knight,
Of which ful blith and glad was every wight.

Id. The Knightes Tale, v. 844.

That Paris now with his vnmanly sorte,
With mitred hats, with oynted bush and beard,
His rape enioyeth.

Surrey. Virgil. Æneid, book iv.

Why then, quoth she, vnwroken shal we die?
But let vs die; for this! and in this sort
It liketh vs to seeke the shadowes darck!

Id. Ib. book iv.

A man cannot speake to his sonne but as a father, to his wife but as a husband, to his enemy but upon tearmes, whereas a friend may speake as the case requires, and not as it sorteth with the person.

Bacon. Essay 27. Of Friendship.

And when my careful eye I cast upon my sheep,
I sort them in my pens, and sorted so I keep.

Drayton. The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 6.

The world indifferently
Disposde betwixt us; every one his kingdome; I, the seas,
Pluto the blacke lot; Jupiter the principalities
Of broad heaven, all the skie and clouds, was sorted out; the earth
And high Olympus, common are, and due to either's birth.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xv.

LAM. Where is he?

CHARL. Receiving entertainment in your house
Sorting with his degree.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Honest Man's Fortune, act iii. sc. 1.

Can the Gaules be sorted in the same raunge with the Ægyptians?

Holland. Plinie, book xix. ch. i.

There on a day, as he persew'd the chace,
He chaunst to spy a sort of shepherd groomes
Playing on pypes and caroling apace,
The whyles their beasts there in the budded broomes
Beside them fed, and nipt the tender bloomes.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book vi. can. 9.

Which when those knights beheld, with scornfull eye
They sdeigned such lascivious disport,
And loath'd the loose demeanure of that wanton sort.

Id. Ib. book iii. can. 1.

No, make a lott'ry,
And by deuce let blockish Ajax draw
The sort to fight with Hector.

Shakspeare. Troilus and Cressida, act i. sc. 3. fol. 84.

A trim exploit, a manly enterprize,
To coniure teares vp in a poore maid's eyes,
With your derision; none, of nobler sort,
Would so offend a virgin.

Id. A Midsummer Night's Dream, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 154.

What good got you by wearing out your feet,
To run on scurvy errands to the poor,
And to bear money to a sort of rogues,
And lousy prisoners?

Massinger. The Virgin Martyr, act iii. sc. 3.

For if there be considered on the one side, the truth of religion established; the constant peace and security; the good administration of justice; the temperate use of the prerogative, not slackened, not much strained; the flourishing state of learning, sort-able to so excellent a patroness; the convenient state of wealth and means, both of crown and subject; the habit of obedience, and the moderation of discontents.

Bacon. Works, vol. i. fol. 29. Of the Advancement of Learning.

If he were partaker of them, they would draw more inconveniences upon him than benefit, being nothing sortable either to his disposition or breeding.

Howell. Letter 6. book ii.

Here doth hee wish his person, with such powers
As might hold sortance with his qualitie,
The which hee could not lenie.

Shakspeare. Henry IV. Second Part, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 89.

The remainders of thy sacred person are not yet free; the shoulders have parted thy garments, and cast lots upon thy seamlesse coat, (those poore spoiles cannot so much enrich them, as glorifie thee; whose Scriptures are fulfilled by their barbarous sortitions.)

Hall. Works, vol. ii. fol. 273. The Crucifixion.

Horace makes the blood of frogs an ingredient in sortilegious charms.

Daubuz. On the Rev. Ed. by P. Lancaster, p. 216.

From whence it is easy to observe, that the essences of the sorts of things, and consequently the sorting of this, is the workmanship of the understanding, that abstracts and makes those general ideas.

Locke. Works, vol. i. fol. 187. Of Human Understanding.

But it being evident that things are rank'd under names into sorts or species, only as they agree to certain abstract ideas, to

SORT.

SORT.
—
**SORTI-
LEGE.**

which we have annex'd those names; the essence of each genus, or *sort*, comes to be nothing but that abstract idea, which the general or *sortal* (if I may have leave so to call it from *sort*, as I do general from genus) name stands for.

Locke. Works, vol. i. fol. 187. *Of Human Understanding*.

The proportion of the average quantity of all *sorts* of grain imported into Great Britain to that of all *sorts* of grain consumed, it has been computed by the author of the Tracts upon the Corn Trade, does not exceed that of one to five hundred and seventy.

Smith Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iv. ch. v.

The shepherd, the *sorter* of the wool, the wool-comber or carder, the dyer, the scribbler, the spinner, the weaver, the fuller, the dresser, with many others, must all join their different arts in order to compleat even this homely production.

Id. Ib. vol. i. book i. ch. i.

SORTILEGE. The divination by lots (*sortilegium*) is one of the most ancient and common superstitions; we find it used among the Oriental nations to detect a guilty person, as when Saul by this means discovered that Jonathan had disobeyed his command by taking food, and when the sailors by a similar process found Jonah to be the cause of the tempest by which they were overtaken. Various forms of lots for this purpose are still used by the vulgar, of which the Bible and key is perhaps the most common. When any thing is stolen and the thief escapes detection, a Bible is balanced on a key and the names of all the persons suspected mentioned in succession, and it is believed that when the guilty person is named the Bible will be overbalanced. A sieve and shears are in some places substituted for the Bible and key.

Sortilege is more commonly applied to various attempts to discover future events by means of lots. We shall briefly notice the most remarkable. *Sortes Sagittariæ*, or divination by arrows, was a common practice among Eastern nations; the prophet Ezekiel describes the King of Babylon employing it to guide his choice between the two roads leading to Jerusalem. "The King of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination, he made his arrows bright," or rather, as the Vulgate renders it, "he shook his arrows together." (*Ezek. xxi. 21.*) St. Jerome, in his commentary on the passage, says, that the Kings of Babylon before engaging in any expedition cast arrows marked with the names of different nations into a quiver, that they might see whose arrow might come forth, and which people they ought first to attack. A similar custom prevailed in Greece, and also another form of divination, in which arrows were cast into the air, and the inquirer steered his course the same way that the arrow inclined in its descent. Though divination by arrows is strictly prohibited in the *Koran*, it was long practised by the Arabs: they generally used three arrows; on the first was written, "God hath commanded me," on the second, "God hath forbidden me," and the third was blank. If the first was drawn, they looked on it as an approbation of the enterprise in question; if the second, they regarded it as a prohibition; but if the third, they mixed the arrows and drew over again until a decisive answer was obtained.

Sortes Thriacæ, or Thriæan lots, were chiefly used in Greece; they were pebbles or counters distinguished by certain characters which were cast into an urn, and the first that came out was supposed to contain the right direction. This form of divination received its name from the Thriæ, three nymphs supposed to have nursed Apollo, and to have invented this mode of predicting futurity.

Sortes Viales, or street and road lots, were used both in Greece and Rome. The person that was desirous to learn his fortune carried with him a certain number of lots, distinguished by several characters or inscriptions, and walking to and fro in the public ways desired the first boy whom he met to draw, and the inscription on the lot thus drawn was received as an infallible prophecy. Plutarch declares that this form of divination was derived from the Egyptians, by whom the actions and words of boys were carefully observed as containing in them something prophetic. It is singular that the modern Egyptians still attribute peculiar power to boys below the age of puberty in divination, as we have shown under the head of *SORCERY*. Another form of the *Sortes Viales* was exhibited by a boy, but sometimes by a man, who posted himself in a public place to give responses to all comers. He was provided with a tablet on which certain fatidical verses were written; when consulted, he cast dice on the tablet, and the verses on which they fell were supposed to contain the proper direction. Sometimes instead of tablets they had urns, in which the fatidical verses were thrown, written upon slips of parchment. The verse drawn out was received as a sure guide and direction. To this custom Tibullus alludes:

*Illa sacras pueri sortes ter sustulit, illi
Retulit e trivis omina certa puer.*

Thrice in the streets the sacred lots she threw,
And thrice the boy a happy omen drew.

This form of divining was often practised with the Sibylline oracles, and was hence named *Sortes Sibyllina*.

Sortes Prenestinæ, or the Prenestine lots, were used in Italy; the letters of the alphabet were placed in an urn and shaken, they were then turned out upon the floor, and the words which they accidentally formed were received as omens. This superstitious use of letters is still common in Eastern nations. The Mussulmans have a divining table, which they say was invented by the prophet Edris or Enoch. It is divided into a hundred little squares, each of which contains a letter of the Arabic alphabet. The person who consults it repeats three times the opening chapter of the *Koran* and the 58th verse of the 6th chapter: "With Him are the keys of the secret things; none knoweth them but Him; He knoweth whatever is on the dry ground or in the sea, there falleth no leaf but He knoweth it; neither is there a single grain in the dark parts of the earth, nor a green thing, nor a dry thing, but it is written in a perspicuous book." Having concluded this recitation he averts his head from the tablet and places his finger upon it; he then looks to see upon what letter his finger is placed, writes that letter; the fifth following it; the fifth following that again; and so on until he comes back to the first he had touched: the letters thus collected form the answer.

Sortes Homericæ and *Sortes Virgilianæ*, divination by opening some poem at hazard and accepting the passage which first turns up as an answer. This practice probably arose from the esteem which poets had among the ancients, by whom they were reputed divine and inspired persons. Homer's works among the Greeks had the most credit, but the tragedies of Euripides and other celebrated poems were occasionally used for the same purpose. The Latins chiefly consulted Virgil, and many curious coincidences are related by grave historians, between the prediction and the event; thus the elevation of Severus to the empire is supposed to have been foretold by his opening at this verse,

**SORTI-
LEGE.**

SORTI-
LEGE.

SOT.

Tu regere imperio populos, Romane, memento.
Remember, Roman, with imperial sway
To rule the nations.

It is said that Charles I. and Lord Falkland made trial of the Virgilian lots a little before the commencement of the great civil war. The former opened at that passage in the fourth book of the *Aeneid* where Dido predicts the violent death of her faithless lover; the latter at the lamentation of Evander over his son in the eleventh book; if the story be true, the coincidences between the responses and events are among the most remarkable recorded.

Sortes Biblicæ, divination by the Bible, which the early Christians used instead of the profane poets. Nicephorus Gregoras recommends the Psalter as the fittest book for the purpose, but Cedrenus informs us that the New Testament was more commonly used. St. Augustine denounces this practice in temporal affairs, but declares in one of his letters that he had recourse to it in all cases of spiritual difficulty. Another form of the Biblical lots is to go to a place of worship, and take as an omen the first passage of Scripture read by the minister, or the text from which he preaches. This is no uncommon practice in modern times, and it is frequently vindicated by persons who ought to know better.

The Mussulmans consult the *Koran* in a similar manner, but they deduce their answer from the seventh line of the right-hand page. Others count how often the letters *kha* and *shin* occur in the page; if *kha* (the first letter of *kheyr*, "good") predominate, the answer is deemed favourable; but if *shin* (the first letter of *shin*, "evil") be more frequent, the inference is that the projects of the inquirer are forbidden or dangerous.

It would be easy to multiply examples of these efforts to obtain guidance from blind chance; they were once so frequent, that it was deemed necessary to denounce them from the pulpit as being clearly forbidden by the divine precept, "Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God."

SOSS. See SOUCE.

SOT,

SOT,

SO'TTISH,

SO'TTISHLY,

SO'TTISHNESS,

SO'TIE.

The Goth. *sauhts*; A. S. *suht*;
D. *sucht*; Ger. *sucht*, a disease, a
sickness, and Wachter conceives the
Ger. *sucht* to differ in nothing from
seuche, except in the manner of
forming it from the verb *siechen*,

ægotare. Lye cites from *P. T.* v. 493. "And therewith he caught a cardiacle and a cold *sot*." *Sotie* (Fr. *sotise*) in Gower, *soted* priest in Chaucer, &c., approach so close to a disease of the mind, a diseased or disabled state of mind, as to afford a conjecture that Eng. *sot*, Fr. *sot*, in their common application, have no other origin; unless we owe them to the A. S. *seothian*, the past participle of which is *sod*. See ASSOT, and BESOT. Menage derives from *stolto*, Skinner from *exoticus*, and Junius from the Hebrew.

A *sot*—one in a state of mental disease or weakness, inertness, stupor, (with drink,) a senseless, stupid, infatuated person, or dolt, a dotard: or otherwise one *sod* or *sodden* with drink, drenched; an habitual drunkard.

pe Scottis I telle for *sottis*.

R. Brunne, p. 278.

The cause of al þys caitiffe. comeþ of meny bisshepes
That suffren suche *sottes*.

Piers Ploukman. Vision, fol. 160.

This *soted* preest, who was gladder than he?

Chaucer. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16740.

But he that can, ne neuer so wel him behaue, and hath vertue
haboundaunte, in manyfolde maners, and be not wealthed with
soche yearthlie goods, is holde for a foole, and saied his wit is but
sotted.

Id. The Testament of Loue, book i.

VOL. XXVII.

SOT.

The nightingale with so merry a note
Answered him, that all the wood rang
So sodeinly, that as it were a *sote*,
I stood astonied. Chaucer. The Flower and the Leaf.

And as he cast his loke
Into the well, and hede toke,
He sawe the like of his visage,
And wende there wer an ymage
Of suche a nympe, as tho was faye
Wherof that loue his herte assaye
Began, as it was after sene
Of his *sotie*, and made him wene
It were a woman, that he sighe.

Gower. Conf. Am. book i.

And hath with in hym selfe so tamed
His herte, that all the *sotie*
Of loue for chiuallrie
He lefte, and be hym leef or loth,
To Troie forth with hem he goth.

Id. Ib. book iv.

To seen a man from his estate
Through his *sotie* effeminate,
And leue that a man shall dooe,
It is as hose aboute the shooe
To man, whiche oughte not to be vsed.

Id. Ib. book vii.

The girl, thy well chosen mistress, perchance shall defend thee,
when Basilius shall know how thou hast *sotted* his mind with falsehood,
and falsly sought the dishonour of his house.

Sidney. Works. Arcadia, book iii.

The king and the queen will use so much the more hate against
their daughter, as they had found themselves *sotted* by him in the
pursuit of their love.

Id. Ib. book iv.

What heare ye of the Scottes
They make vs all *sottes*.

Skelton. Why come ye not to Court.

I am *sotted*,

Utterly lost. My virgin's faith has fled me.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Two Noble Kinsmen, act iv. sc. 2.

When Jeremy his Lamentations writ,
They sought the wizard quite out of his wit,
Such *sots* they were, as worthily to lie
Lock'd in the chains of their captivity.

Drayton. To Mr. George Sandys.

Nor stirs it him to think on the impostor vile,
Who seeming what he's not, doth sensually beguile
The *sottish* purblind world.

Id. Poly-olbion, song 13.

Menander the comical poet bringeth in a husband upon the
stage, who to reproch his wife for her *sottishness* and want of
sense, giveth her the tearme of Bleet.

Holland. Plinie, book xx. ch. xxii.

Like drunken *sots* about the streets we roam;
Well knows the *sot* he has a certain home;
Yet knows not how to find th' uncertain place,
And blunders on, and staggers every pace.

Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book i.

Nevertheless though these stoicks were such *sottish* corporealists,
yet were they not for all that Atheists.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv.

Plutarch well condemns the vulgar both among the Egyptians
and Greeks, for that in their mournful solemnities they *sottishly*
attributed to the gods the passions belonging to the fruits of the
earth.

Id. Ib. book i. ch. iv. fol. 508.

Though they plainly confute themselves in all this, by some-
times acknowledging matter and motion infinite and eternal,
which argues either their extreme *sottishness* or impudence.

Id. Ib. book i. ch. v. fol. 645.

It is an unquestioned fact, that the evangelic history of the de-
moniacs hath given occasion to the most scandalous frauds, and
sottish superstitions, throughout almost every age of the church;
the whole trade of exorcisms, accompanied with all the mummery
of frantic and fanatic agitations, having arisen from thence.

Warburton. Works, vol. x. p. 160. Sermon 27.

SOV-
REIGN.

SO'VEREIGN, *adj.* } Fr. *souverain*; one who
 SO'VEREIGN, *n.* } acknowledges no superior.
 SO'VEREIGNLY, } Cotgrave. It. *sovrano*; Sp.
 SO'VEREIGNNESS, } *soverano*; Lat. *supremus*, su-
 SO'VEREIGNTY, } preme.
 SO'VEREIGNIZE. } Being above all other;
 most powerful, most able, most efficacious; chief, prin-
 cipal, predominant.

Corineus hatte here *souereyn*, þat so strong was of honde,
 þat hym ne mygte no mon ne geant at stonde.
R. Gloucester, p. 15.

And þat folc of Est Angle vnderuonge þere
 Kyng Egbrýgt to her *souerýn*, & seruage hym bere.
Id. Ib. p. 258.

Ys no vertue so feýr. of value ne of profit
 As ys suffraunce *soveraynliche*. so hit be for Godes loue.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 225.

Obeie ghe to ghoure *souereyns*, and be ghe suget to hem, for
 thei parfytli waken as to gheldinge resoun for ghoure soulis, that
 thei do this thing with ioie and not forewyngge.
Wiclif. Ebrewis, ch. xiii.

Eithir he that techith in techinge, he that styrith softli in mo-
 nestinge, he that gyueth in symplenesse, he that is *souereyn* in
 bisynesse, he that hath mercy in gladnesse.
Id. Romaynes, ch. xii.

Crist is *soveraine*, and the preest mene and mediatour betwix
 Crist and the sinner. *Chaucer. The Persones Tale*, p. 168.

Mercy, quod she, my *soveraine* lady quene,
 Er that your court depart, as doth me right.
 I taughte this answe unto this knight.
Id. The Wif of Bathes Tale, v. 6630.

But *souerainnesse* ayenwarde shulde thinke in this wise, I am
 seruauant of these creatures to me deliuered, not lord but defendour;
 not maister but infourmer; not possessour but in possessyon.
Id. The Testament of Loue, book ii.

My liege lady, generally, quod he,
 Women desiren to han *soverainetee*,
 As well over hir husbond, as hir love,
 And for to ben in maistrie him above.
Id. The Wif of Bathes Tale, v. 6619.

But *soverainly* dame Pertelote shrighit,
 Ful louder than did Hasdruballes wif,
 Whan that hire husbond hadde ylost his lif.
Id. The Nonnes Preestes Tale, v. 15368.

For thy if that thou wilt purchase,
 Howe that thou might enuie flee,
 Aqueint the with charitee,
 Whiche is the vertue *soveraine*.
Gower. Conf. Am. book iii.

Then afterwards he in his stead did raigne;
 But shortly was by Coyll in batteill slaine;
 Who after long debate, since Lucie's tyme,
 Was of the Britons first crownd *soveraine*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 10.

Be it so, since he
 Who now is *soveran* can dispose and bid
 What shall be right.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 250.

The antique world, in his first flouring youth,
 Fownd no defect in his Creator's grace;
 But with glad thanks, and unreproued truth,
 The gifts of *soveraine* bounty did embrace.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 7.

Yet rightfull kingdome she had none at all,
 Ne heritage of native *soveraintie*;
 But did usurpe with wrong and tyrannie
 Upon the scepter which she now did hold.
Id. Ib. book i. can. 4.

Host. Your ladyship, and all your train are welcome.
 Lady F. I thank my hearty host.
 Host. So is your *soverainty*,
 Madam, I wish you joy of your new gown.
Ben Jonson. The New Inn, act ii. sc. 1.

SOV-
REIGN.
—
SOUL.

King Meleus, Theseus, Hispan, and
 Philoctes did no lesse;
 But *soueraignlie* the sonne of Joue
 Bestird him in the presse.
Warner. Albion's England, book ii.

The fee of the duchy of Bretayne is of so noble a condycion,
 that *soueraignely* there ought none to enterprise any mater there,
 but al onely their owne naturall lorde.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. ii. ch. 181.
 Her royalties were spacious, as *sovereignizing* over many towns
 and provinces. *Sir T. Herbert. Traveller*, p. 84.
 Nimrod was the first that *sovereignized* over men.
Id. Ib. p. 226.

O, impudent, regardful of thy own,
 Whose thoughts are center'd on thyself alone,
 Advanc'd to *sovereign* sway, for better ends
 Than thus like abject slaves to treat thy friends.
Dryden. Homer. Iliad, book i.

For Jove's own tree,
 That holds the woods in awful *sovereignty*,
 Requires a depth of lodging in the ground;
 And, next the lower skies, a bed profound,
 High as his topmast boughs to heaven ascend,
 So low his roots to hell's dominion tend.
Id. Virgil. Georgics, book ii.

MEL. How does that laugh become my face?
 PHIL. *Sovereignty* well, madam.
 MEL. *Sovereignty*! Let me die, that's not amiss.
 That word shall not be yours; I'll invent it, and
 bring it up myself.
Dryden. Marriage A-la-Mode, act iii. sc. 1.

For the serious persuasion of a witness, who seeth in secret, of
 an omnipotent *Sovereign* equally benevolent, wise, just, and holy,
 must inconceivably animate to every thing good, and deter from
 every thing evil.

Secker. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 402. *Sermon* 27.
 The parliaments ador'd on bended knees
 The *sov'reignty*, they were conven'd to please;
 Whate'er was ask'd, too timid to resist,
 Complied with, and were graciously dismiss'd.
Cowper. Expostulation.

They [the Israelites] would have a king who would determine
sovereignty, and command their armies.
Warburton. Works, vol. v. p. 88. *The Divine Legation*, book v.
 sec. 3.

SOUGH, *n. i. e.* a sew or sewer.

But if there be, yet could not such mines, without great pains
 and charges, if at all, be wrought; the delfs would be so flown
 with waters, (it being impossible to make any addits or *soughs* to
 drain them,) that no gins or machines could suffice to lay and
 keep them dry.
Ray. On the Creation, part ii.

SOUL, *n.* } Chaucer writes also *saule*; Goth.
 SOUL, *v.* } *saiwala*; A. S. *sawel*, *sawl*, *sawul*, *saul*;
 SOU'LESS. } D. *siele*; Ger. *seele*; Sw. *siæl*. Junius
 suspects it to be an elegant compound to denote the *well*
 of life, from Gr. *ζωω*, I live, and *wala*, a well or foun-
 tain. Ihre suspected some etymological connection be-
 tween *siæl*, *anima*, and *siælf*, *ipse*, self. We use *soul* as
 equivalent to

The spirit, the breath of life; the animating or vital
 principle or power; an animated, intellectual, or in-
 telligent being.

Soul-scot, A. S. *sawel-sceat*, *sawl-sceat*, money paid
 at the opening of the grave to the parish priest for the
 good of the deceased's *soul*. Somner.

þe Pope here of was glad, & twei holy men hym sende,
 Fagan and Dimian, hys *soule* for to amende
 þat rygt bi leue hym tagte, and gef hym Cristendom.
R. Gloucester, p. 73.

ge seggeþ soþ bý mý *soule* quap ich, ich have seýen hit ofte
 Her smýt no þynge so smerte. ne smelleþ so foule
 As shame. *Piers Plouhman. Vision*, p. 228.

Such a barn was ýbore. in Bethleem þe cyte
 þat mannes *soule* sholde save. and sýnne destrúye.
Id. Ib. p. 352.

SOUL.

For what profitith it to a manne if he wyne al the world and suffre peyryng of his soule? or what chaungyng schal a man give for his soule?
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xvi.

What shall it profyt a man, thoughe he should wyne all the whole worlde yf he loose his owne soule? Or els what shall a man giue to redeme hys soule againe with all?
Bible, Anno 1551.

And all that wrought is with a skilful thought,
 The gost, that from the fader gan procede,
 Hath souled hem withouten any drede.

Chaucer. The Second Nonnes Tale, v. 15795.

Who so can wel vnderstand, is shapen to be saued in souled blysse.
Id. The Testament of Loue, book iii.

For thy good is whyle a man may
 Echone to sette peace with other
 And louen at his owne brother
 So maie he wyne worldes welthe,
 And aftirwarde his soule helthe.

Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue.

The perfitt forme, that God hathe geuen to ether man,
 Or other beast, dissolve it shall to earth wher it began;
 And who can tell yf that the soule of man ascende,
 Or with the body of it dye, and to the groun descende.

Surrey. Ecclesiastes, ch. iii.

Thou hast giv'n me to possess
 Life in myself for ever, by thee I live,
 Though now to death I yield, and am his due
 All that of me can die, yet that debt paid,
 Thou wilt not leave me in the loathsom grave
 His prey, nor suffer my unspotted soule
 For ever with corruption there to dwell.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book iii. l. 243.

Woman is her name, of man
 Extracted; for this cause he shall forego
 Father and mother, and to his wife adhere;
 And they shall be one flesh, one heart, one soule.

Id. Ib. book viii. l. 496.

But to guide nations in the way of truth
 By saving doctrine, and from error lead
 To know, and, knowing, worship God aright,
 Is yet more kingly, this attracts the soul,
 Governs the inner man, the nobler part.

Id. Paradise Regained, book ii. l. 473.

Who, comming to that soule-diseased knight,
 Could hardly him intreat to tell his grief;
 Which knowne, and all, that noyd his heavey spright,
 Well searcht, eftsoones he gan apply relief
 Of salves and med'cines, which had passing prief.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 10.

By East and West let France and England mount,
 Their battering canon charged to the mouthes,
 Till their soule-fearing clamours haue braul'd downe
 The flintie ribbes of this contemptuous citie.

Shakspeare. King John, act ii. sc. 2. fol. 6.

Oh slaue, of no more trust
 Then loue that's hyr'd? What goest thou backe, yⁿ shalt
 Go backe I warrant thee; but lle catch thine eyes
 Though they had wings. Slaue, soule-lesse villain, dog.

Id. Antony and Cleopatra, act v. sc. 2. fol. 366.

Unto the first of these [parts of human knowledge] the consideration of the original of the soul, whether it be native or adventive, and how far it is exempted from laws of matter and the immortality thereof, and many other points do appertain; which have been not more laboriously inquired than variously reported; so as the travel taken there, seemeth to have been rather in a maze than in a way.

Bacon. Advancement of Learning, vol. i. part ii. fol. 71.

Yea we are guilty of soul-murder, which is so much the more heinous by how much the soul is more precious than the body.

Hopkins. Works, fol. 367. Brotherly Admonition.

But taking, as we ordinarily now do, (in the dark concerning these matters,) the soul of man for an immaterial substance independent from matter, and indifferent alike to it all, there can from the nature of things be no absurdity at all to suppose that the same soul may, at different times, be united to different bodies, and with them make up, for that time, one man.

Locke. Works, vol. i. fol. 152. Of Identity and Diversity.

When we speak of the soul as created naturally immortal, we

mean that it is by the divine pleasure created such a substance, as not having in itself any composition or other particles of corruption, will naturally, or of itself continue for ever; that is, will not by any natural decay, or by any power of nature, be dissolved or destroyed; but yet nevertheless depends continually upon God, who has power to destroy or annihilate it, if he should so think fit.

Clarke. Letter to Mr. Dodwell.

My survey of man I shall begin with the soul of man by reason it is his most noble part, the copy of the divine image in us; in which we have enough to fill us with admiration of the munificence, power, and wisdom of the infinite Creator, when we contemplate the noble faculties of this our superiour part.

Derham. Physico-Theology, book v. ch. i.

Yet still you travel with unwearied toil,
 And range around the realm without control,
 Among my sons for proselytes to prowl,
 And here and there you snap some silly soul.

Dryden. The Hind and the Panther, part ii.

And sure, if aught below the seats divine
 Can touch immortals, 'tis a soul like thine;
 A soul supreme, in each hard instance try'd,
 Above all pain, all anger, and all pride;
 The rage of power, the blast of public breath,
 The lust of lucre, and the dread of death.

Parnell. To the Earl of Oxford.

In like manner he resolved that the soul of the world (for such a thing is always supposed by him) was not made by God out of nothing neither, nor out of any thing inanimate and soulless pre-existing, but out of a pre-existing, disorderly soul, was brought into an orderly and regular frame.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. fol. 215.

To say, that though none of the parts alone have life in them, yet the conjunction of them altogether maketh life, is absurd; it being impossible that life and soul should result from a congeries of lifeless and soulless [soul-less] things; or that mindless things put together should beget mind.

Id. Ib. book i. ch. v. fol. 823.

Four different opinions have been entertained concerning the origin of human souls. 1. That they are eternal and divine: 2. That they were created in a separate state of existence, before their union with the body: 3. That they have been propagated from the original stock of Adam, who contained in himself the mental as well as the corporeal seed of his posterity: 4. That each soul is occasionally created and embodied in the moment of conception.

Gibbon. Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, ch. xlvii.

The second best chattel was reserved to the church as a mortuary; and in the laws of King Canute this mortuary is called soul-scot, (sawt-sceat,) or symbolum animæ.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. ii. book ii. ch. xxviii.

SOULAMIA, in Botany, a genus so called by Lamarck from Soulamon, the native name of the plant. It belongs to the class Monadelphica, order Hexandria, and the natural family of Polygalææ. Generic character: calyx of five sepals, three outer ones small, two inner ones larger and concave; petal one, concave; stamens six; capsule compressed, suberose, orbicular, emarginate, two-celled, not opening; seeds exalbuminous.

This genus contains only one known species, *S. amara*, a shrub, a native of the Moluccas and Java. The leaves are quite entire, and crowded; the racemes short and axillary, and the flowers white.

SOULANGIA, in Botany, a genus so called by Brogniart after M. Soulange Bodin, a nurseryman near Paris. It belongs to the class Pentandria, order Monogynia, and the natural family of Rhamnææ. Generic character: tube of calyx obconical, adnate to the ovary; limb five-cleft; petals five, cucullate; stamens hidden under the petals; anthers reniform, one-celled; disk epigynous, pentagonal, fleshy; style simple, crowned by a three-toothed stigma; fruit inferior, marked above by a large areola, containing three seeds.

A genus divided from *Phyllica*, consisting of about twelve species, all shrubs, natives of the Cape of Good Hope, with alternate, usually cordate, or lanceolate

SOUL.

—
SOU-
LANGIA.

SOU- leaves, which are woolly beneath; flowers in the axils of
LANGIA. the upper leaves. *S. buxifolia* and *S. paniculata* are
SOUND. common species in our green-houses.

SOU'LDER, *n.* } Fr. *soulder*; It. *saldare*; Sp.
SOU'LDER, *v.* } *soldar*, (to soldar metal, *quasi*
SOU'LDERING, *n.* } *solidar*, to make solid.)

To consolidate; to unite, to close, or fasten; confirm or amend.

And he [Petir] took hym bi the righthond and heuyde hym up;
and anon hise leggis and hise feet were *sowdid* togidre, (*confirmatae sunt*, and he leppide and stood and wandride.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. iii.

But to *soder* such gold, there is a proper glew or *soder* made,
with an addition of gold and the seventh part of silver to the rest
above named, and all the same stamped and united togidre.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxiii. ch. v.

And since I am entred into the feat of *sodring*, it were verie
meet and convenient to annex unto this present discourse all
things else concerning it, that wee may under one view behold the
admirable works of nature in this kind. The *soder* of gold then
is borax, which I have shewed already. Iron is *sodred* with the
stiffe potters' cley argilla. Brasse ore, &c. *Id. Ib.*

For trials inform us, that this will run with so moderate a heat,
as often needs not endanger the melting of thin and delicate pieces
of work that are to be *sodered*; and if this silver-*soder* be so well
made, as some I can show, you may with it *soder* even upon *soder*
itself, made the ordinary way with brass and spelter, and so fill
up those little holes or crannies that may have been left or made
in the first *sodring*, and are not safely to be mended, but by a
soder more easily fusible than the first.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 451. *Insight into Trades*.

SOUND, *n.* } Anciently written *soune*. Fr.
SOUND, *v.* } *son*, *sonner*; It. *suono*, *sonare*; Sp.
SO'UNDING, *n.* } *son*, *sonar*; Lat. *sonus*, from *tonus*;
SO'UNDLESS. } Gr. *τον-ειν*, to stretch or draw out;
(*sc.* the voice. See the Quotation from Locke.)

As far as *souneth* unto *honestee*; as far as harmo-
nizeth with, is in unison or concord with—honesty.

To *sound*, *sc.* as a signal or token; to direct, to be-
token, to tend.

I preve it thus, for in none other space
Of all this toun, save only in this place,
Feele I no wind, that *souneth* so like paine,
It saith, Alas, why twined be we twaine.

Chaucer. *Troilus and Creseide*, book v.

A baggepipe wel coude he blowe and *soune*.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 567.

This worthy monke toke all in patience,
And saide, I wol don all my diligence,
As fer as *souneth* into *honestee*,
To tellen you a tale, or two or three.

Id. *The Monkes Prologue*, v. 13948.

And of the harpe
The mery *soune*, whiche is to like;
That fonde Paulius forth with phisike.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv

The science of musike,
That teacheth vpon harmonie
A man to maken melodie
By voice and *soune* of instrument,
Through notes of accordement.

Id. Ib. book vi.

No longer Fame could hold her peace, but blew a blaste so highe,
That made an eccho in the ayre, and *sowning* through the skie.

Poems of Unc. Auct. *A Praise of Mistress R.*

And euery man was warned to be redy at the fyrst *soundyng* of
the trumpet.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. xviii.

Dismayed with so desperate deadly wound
And eke impatient of unwonted payne
He lowdly brayd with beastly yelling *sound*,
That all the fieldes rebellowed againe.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 8.

The league was in solemne wise confirmed, and such punished
as had doone anie thing *sounding* to the breach of the same.

Holinshed. *Historie of Scotland. Feritharis.*

And what you know we take delight to hear,
That you are ever *sounding* in our ear;
And yet so shameless, when you tempt us thus,
To lay the fault on beauty and on us.

Drayton. *Epistle of Mrs. Shore to Edward IV.*

The nature of *sounds* hath in some sort been inquired, as far as
concerneth musick, but the nature of *sounds* in general hath been
superficially observed. It is one of the subtlest pieces of nature

Bacon. *Natural History*, sec. 114.

But for your words, they rob the Hibla bees,
And leaue them hony-lesse.

ANT. Not stinglesse too.

BRU. O yes, and *soundlesse* too;

For you haue stolne their buzzing, Antony,
And very wisely threat before you sting.

Shakspeare. *Julius Cæsar*, act v. sc. 1. fol. 127.

That which is conveyed into the brain by the ear is called
sound; though, in truth, till it come to reach and affect the percep-
tive part, it be nothing but motion. The motion, which produces
in us the perception of *sound*, is a vibration of the air, caused by an
exceeding short, but quick, tremulous motion of the body, from
which it is propagated; and therefore we consider and denominate
them as bodies *sounding*.

Locke. *Elements of Natural Philosophy*, ch. xi.

Our author seems to *sound* a charge, and begins like the clangor
of a trumpet.

Dryden. *Dedication to the Æneis*.

Every articulate word is a different modification of *sound*; by
which we see, that from the sense of hearing by such modifications
the mind may be furnished with distinct ideas to almost an infi-
nite number.

Locke. *Of the Human Understanding*, book ii. ch. xviii.

Keep to your subject close in all you say;
Nor for a *sounding* sentence ever stray.

Dryden. *The Art of Poetry*, ch. i.

Where each old poetic mountain
Inspiration breath'd around;
Every shade and hallow'd fountain
Murmur'd deep a solemn *sound*.

Gray. *The Progress of Poesy*.

SOUND, *v.* } A. S. *sund*, *mare*, *fretum*, *vadum*.
SOUND, *n.* } Fr. *sonde*, *sonder*; Sp. *sondar*. To
SO'UNDING, *n.* } prove, try, feel, search the depth or
SO'UNDLESS. } bottom of. The A. S. *sundrian*,

syndrian, (to *sunder*,) is to separate, to divide, to dis-
tinguish; and, consequently, to discriminate, to investi-
gate, to examine, and hence, (as Cotgrave,)

To prove, try, feel, search. the depth or bottom of.

Sound, a bay or frith, (*sinus*,) the Glossarist to G.
Douglas says, "is any great indraught of the sea betwixt
two headlands, where there is no passage through, as
the entrance into the Baltick between Denmark and
Norway is eminently called;" (betwixt two headlands,
i.e. dividing, separating them.) Wachter rejects this
Etymology, without reason.

Sound of a fish, the swimming bladder; A. S. *sund*,
natatio, is probably from the A. S. verb *swimman*.
The Pool of Siloa (*natoria*) is in the Goth. version
swumsa.

A *sond*, Fr. *sonde*, is also a probe.

And from alofte the stewarde of our state,
(The *sounding* plumbe) in haste poste hast must raunge,
To trye the depth and goodnesse of our gate.

Gascoigne. *Voyage into Hollande. Anno 1572.*

And whyles I hearken what the saylers saye,
The *sownder* sings, fadame two full no more.

Id. Ib.

PEM. Then I, as one that am the tongue of these
To *sound* the purposes of all their hearts.

Shakspeare. *John*, act v. sc. 2.

JAM. Though there were an ambush

Laid for my life, I'll on and *sound* this secret.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Spanish Curate*, act iii. sc. 4.

Your shallowest help will hold me up afloat,
Whilst he upon your *soundless* deep doth ride.

Shakspeare. *Sonnet 80.*

SOUND.

Much like a man, who dreaming in his sleepe
That he is falling from some mountaine steepe
Into a *soundlesse* lake, about whose brim
A thousand crocodiles doe waite for him.

Browne. Britannia's Pastorals, book ii. song 2.

We continued this course till the following night, and then frequently brought to, to try if we were in *soundings*; but it was the 5th of November, at nine in the morning, before we struck ground, and then we had forty-two fathom, and a bottom of grey sand mixed with shells.

Anson. Voyages, book iii. ch. vi. p. 462.

'Tis very probable that the great bending between New Holland and New Guinea may have both rivers and lagunes, which may cause these great tides; or else there may be a passage of the sea between both places, as it is laid down in some draughts; or if neither of these, there may be at least a large and deep *sound*.

Dampier. Voyages, part iii. ch. viii. p. 98.

My orders to Mr. Burney were first to look well into East Bay, and then to proceed to Grass Cove, the place to which Mr. Rowe had been sent; and if he heard nothing of the boat there, to go further up the *sound*, and come back along the west shore.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iv. book iv. ch. viii. p. 229.

SOUND, adj. } A. S. *sund, gesund*; D. *ghesond*,
So'UNDLY, } Ger. *sund, gesund*; Sw. *sund*. Wach-
So'UNDNESS. } ter refers to the Gr. *σως*, and Lat. *sanus*; Ihre to the Lat. *sanus* only. In A. S. it is also *sund-full, gesund-full, integer, sanus, prosperus*. It may be from the A. S. *sunder, divisus, distinctus*, divided, distinct, or separate, sc. from all other, and consequently, entire, whole.

Whole; wholesome; healed or healthy; robust, strong; fixed or fast: *sound* is also used as equivalent to *sane*,—wise, judicious.

Lo, he seide, þei clepude me sam ded kyng some,
And get ich habbe leuer sam ded hem ouercome,
þan hol and *sond* be ouercome.

R. Gloucester, p. 163.

So fareth hit by þe ryghtful
þauh he falle he falleþ nat. bote as ho fulle in a bote
þat aý is saf and *sounde*. þat suteþ with ýnne þe borde
Sot hit fareþ quaþ þe frere. by ryghtful mannes fallýnge.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 168.

To Rome is come this holy creature,
And findeth ther hire frendes hole and *sound*.

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 5569.

Now God that art of trouth souveraine,
And seest how I lie for trouth bound,
So sore knit in loues fyrie chaine,
Euen at the death through gyrt with many a wound.
That likely are neuer for to *sound*.

Id. The Complaint of the Black Knight, p. 341.

And when she syth withouten drede
Hir lorde vpon his owne grounde,
That he was come safe and *sounde*,
In all this worlde ne might be
A gladder woman than was she.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vi.

The cruell steele, which thirld her dying hart,
Fell softly forth, as of his owne accorde;
And the wyde wound, which lately did dispart
Her bleeding brest and riven bowels gor'd,
Was closed up, as it had not beene sor'd;
And every part to safety full *sound*,
As she were never hurt, was soone restor'd.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 12.

But if pride now
Should catch a fall in what I am attempting,
'Tis but a proverb *sound* and a neck broken.

Beaumont and Fletcher. Women Pleas'd, act i. sc. 3.
Nor will it ought empaire a king to give a *sound* content
To any subject *soundly* wrong'd.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xix.

Hast thou a living soul, a human sense,
To like, dislike, prove, order, and dispense?
The depth of reason *soundly* to advise,
To love things good; things hurtful to despise?
Drayton. The Black Prince to the Countess of Salisbury.

BER. My thanks and dutie are your maiesties.

KIN. I would I had that corporall *soundnesse* now,
As when thy father, and my selfe, in friendship
First tride our souldiership.

Shakspeare. All's Well That Ends Well, fol. 232.

I will not answer for the acuteness, much less for the *soundness* of his distinction.

Waterland. Works, vol. viii. p. 238. The Sacramental Part of the Eucharist explained.

So the French, when our generals *soundly* did pay 'em,
Went triumphant to church, and sang stoutly Te Deum.
Swift. A Left-handed Letter.

Courteousness is the skin and outside of virtue, and though a man would wish in the first place to enjoy vigour of limbs and *soundness* of constitution, yet if he can have a good skin too it is no detriment to his person.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxxiv. p. 322.

SOUNDING, in *Navigation*, denotes the act of taking the sea's depth by means of the line and lead.

Though this practice must have been, in some degree, coeval with the art of navigation, it is very sparingly noticed by ancient authors. It is, however, mentioned by Herodotus, ii. 5. and 28. where the name of the sounding-line occurs, (*καταπειρητηρη*, see Lambin in Plaut. Aulul. p. 184.) and in the account of St. Paul's shipwreck at Melita, where the verb occurs (*βολιζω*) which expresses the act of sounding. By modern navigators it is justly regarded as an operation of paramount necessity, especially when near the coast, during the night, or in foggy weather, or where there is a suspicion of rocks or shoals in the neighbourhood. In many parts of the ocean the depth is too great to be explored by the methods commonly employed on shipboard, in which localities a vessel is said to be "out of Soundings." In others, as for example in the Channel, the German Ocean, over the Bank of Newfoundland, &c., where the average depth is moderate, the line and lead are in frequent requisition; and the depth, as ascertained by a number of observations, is marked on the best mariners' charts.

The lead used in Sounding is commonly of the shape of a lengthened cone, with a sort of handle at the top to which the line is secured, and a hollow space at the bottom, which, when the lead is used, is generally *armed*, that is to say filled with tallow, in order to ascertain the nature of the bottom by means of the shells, sand, ooze, or other substances adhering to it when brought up. Two kinds of plummet are employed; the hand-lead of eight or nine pounds for moderate depths, and the deep-sea lead, weighing twenty-five pounds or upwards, where many fathoms of line are required. The process of taking the depth with the hand-lead is very simple, as will be perceived from the following description, extracted from Falconer's Dictionary.

"Sounding by the hand-lead, which is by seamen called heaving the lead, is generally performed by a man who stands in the main-chains to windward. Having the line all ready to run out without interruption, he holds it nearly at the distance of a fathom from the plummet, and having swung the latter backwards and forwards three or four times in order to acquire the greater velocity, he swings it round his head, and thence as far forward as necessary; so that, by the lead's sinking while the ship advances, the line may be almost perpendicular when it reaches the bottom. The person sounding then proclaims the depth of the water in a kind of song, resembling the cry of hawkers in a city. Thus, if the mark of five fathoms is close to the surface of the water, he calls "By the mark five!" And, as there is no

SOUND.

SOUND
ING.

SOUND. mark at four, six, eight, he estimates those numbers, and calls "By the dip four!" &c. If he judges it to be a quarter or a half more than any particular number, he calls 'And a quarter five!' 'and a half four!' &c. If he conceives the depth to be three quarters more than a particular number, he calls it a quarter less than the next; thus, at four fathoms and three quarters, he calls 'A quarter less five!' and so on."

ING.

SCUR.

In order to sound with the deep-sea lead a little more precaution is requisite. It is usual to bring the ship to, to retard her course, the lead is then thrown as far as possible from the ship on the line of her drift, so that as it sinks the ship drives more perpendicularly over it. Sometimes a number of men are stationed at intervals along the deck, each holding a coil of line in his hand. When the lead is thrown, these coils are let go in succession until the bottom is found. The difficulty of obtaining correct Soundings in deep water is much increased by a gale of wind. In this case the lead is usually passed from the weather quarter round the stern to leeward; the ship is then brought to in such a manner as to back near to the spot where the lead is thrown, by which means a great deal of line may be run out, almost perpendicularly. The lead being armed with tallow shows whether the bottom has been reached, and what is the nature of it. In all cases, the depth in fathoms and the quality of the bottom, whether rock, shells, sand, mud, or weeds, are to be entered on the ship's log-book, and constitute an important part of its contents. Indeed, in continued foggy weather, when there are no means of determining the latitude by a solar observation, the Soundings often help materially to determine the actual position of a ship.

When the depth of the sea amounts to many hundred fathoms, it becomes impossible to determine it by the methods usually employed at sea, the sinking of the lead being prevented, not only by the extreme density of the water, but by the counterpoise of the line. Several ingenious machines have been invented for the purpose of determining the sea's *altitude*, as it is termed, at extraordinary depths; but the employment of them relates more properly to experimental philosophy than to practical navigation.

SOUP. See **SUP.**

SOUR, adj.

SOUR, v.

SO'URISH

SO'URLY

SO'URNESS.

To trouble, to distress; to be, or cause to be, harsh, unpleasing, unkind; morose, severe.

Sour, applied to the taste, is equivalent to acid; and the Lat. *tristis* is so used,

Be ye war of the *sour* dough of Farisees and of Saduceis: thanne thei undirstonden that he seide not to be war of *sour* dough of looves; but of the techyng of Pharisees and Saducees.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xvi.

For wailed wine and meates thou had tho,

Take moulded bread, pirate, and sider *soure*.

Chaucer. *The Complaint of Creseide*.

Thus maie a man's wit be lerned

Of hem, that so delites taken;

Whan thei with death ben ouertaken,

That erst was swete is than *soure*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book vi.

Why looke you so *sowerly* good brethren? Why do you not rather giue hym great thankes.

Frith. *Workes*, fol. 79. *Ppon M. William Tracie's Testament*.

And as thou couldest not see leauen though thou brakest up a

loafe, except thou smelledst or tastedst the *sourenes*, eue so couldest thou neuer see true faith or loue, except thou sawest workes.

Tyndall. *Workes*, fol. 225. *Exposition of Matthew*, ch. vi.

The tartnesse of his face, *soures* ripe grapes.

Shakspeare. *Coriolanus*, fol. 28.

His lovely words her seem'd due recompence

Of all her passed paines; one loving houre

For many yeares of sorrow can dispenge;

A dram of sweete is worth a pound of *soure*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 3.

Gom. Have you never

Heard of a Roman lady (Oriana)

Remembred as a president for matrons,

(Chaste ones, I pray you understand,) whose husband,

Tax'd for his *soure* breath by his enemy,

Condemn'd his wife, for not acquainting him

With his infirmity?

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Knight of Malta*, act iii. sc. 2.

All greatest sweetes were sugred first with *soures*,

The headlesse course of vncontrolled houres,

To all difficulties a way vnlockes.

Stirling. *Aurora*, song 79.

When pleasing Bourdeaux falls unto his lot,

Some *sourish* Rochelle cuts thy thirsting throate.

Hall. *Satire* 2. book v.

As touching the nature of leuain, certain it is that it proceeded of *sourenesse*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. xi.

To torment and afflict ourselves needlessly, is not more unnatural in itself, than it is displeasing to God, who delights in the happiness of his creatures, and chooses rather an easy and cheerful, than an austere and *sour* obedience.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. ix. p. 47. *Sermon* 3.

To this reply'd the stern Athenian prince,

And *sourly* smil'd; In owning your offence

You judge yourself; and I but keep record

In place of law, while you pronounce the word.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book ii.

It takes off the *soureness* and moroseness of our spirits, and makes us affable and courteous, gentle and obliging, and willing to embrace with open arms, and an hearty love, all sorts and conditions of men.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. i. p. 41. *Sermon* 2.

They, who run into such extremities, make religion appear uninviting to others, and lay a heavier burthen on themselves than they will be able to bear, at least without *souring* their tempers.

Secker. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 347. *Sermon* 23.

All hardships under which men put themselves of their own accord, not being enjoined in Scripture, nor evidently needful to preserve them from sin, and to raise their thoughts to a better world, (especially if they tend to promote rigour and *sourness* rather than mildness and humility,) hurt instead of benefiting them, and discredit religion with others.

Id. *Ib.* *Sermon* 2.

SOURCE, n. Fr. *source*, *sourceer*; Menage thinks from *sourgir*, Lat. *surgere*, to arise. It has probably proceeded immediately from the It. *sorsi* or *sursi*, preterperfect of *sorgere*, to arise, to spring.

That from which any thing rises or springs, takes its origin; the origin or beginning, the spring or fountain. See the Quotation from Stewart.

Therefore right as an hauke upon a *sours*
Up springeth into the aire, right so praieres
Of charitable and chast besy freres,
Maken hir *sours* to Goddes eres two.

Chaucer. *The Sompnoures Tale*, v. 7520.

Me fleyng at a swappe he hent,
And with his *sours* againe vp went,
Me caryng in his clawes starke.

Id. *The House of Fame*, book ii.

Wher as the Poo out of a welle smal
Taketh his firste springing and his *sours*,
That estward ay encreseth in his cours.

Id. *The Clerkes Prologue*, v. 7924.

The faded lockes fall from the loftie oke,
The fouds doe gaspe, for dried is their *sourse*,
And fouds of teares flow in theyr stead perforce.

Spenser. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. November

SOUR

SOURCE

SOURCE.

SOUSE.

This was to me that overflowing *source*,
From whence his bounties plentifully spring,
Whose speedy current with unusual force
Bare me into the bosom of the king.

Drayton. The Legend of Thomas Cromwell.

The head or *source* thereof ariseth at the foot of the utmost mountains of the Pelignians.

Holland. Plinie, book xxxi. ch. iii.

This *source* of ideas every man has wholly in himself; and though it be not sense, as having nothing to do with external objects, yet it is very like it, and might properly enough be called internal sense.

Locke. On Human Understanding, vol. i. book ii. ch. i.

All rivers have their *source* either in mountains or elevated lakes; and it is in their descent from these that they acquire that velocity which maintains their future currents.

Goldsmith. History of the Earth, vol. i. ch. xiv. p. 115.

If there is any one English word which is now become virtually literal, in its metaphorical applications, it is the word *source*. Who is it that ever thought of a spring or fountain of water in speaking of God as the *source* of existence; of the sun as the *source* of light and heat; of land as one of the *sources* of national wealth; or of sensation and reflection as the only *sources* (according to Locke) of human knowledge; propositions which it would not be easy to enunciate with equal clearness and conciseness in any other manner?

Stewart. Philosophical Essays, ch. iv. fol. 203. Essay 5.

SOURDE, v. } Fr. *sourdre*, from *sourger*; Lat.
SOURDEN, v. } *surgere*, to arise.

To arise, to raise; to spring, to issue; to have or take its *source*.

The spices that *sourden* of pride, sothly whan they *sourden* of malice imagined, avised, and forecaste, or elles of use, ben dedly sinnes, it is no doute.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale, p. 154.

Now sith that so is, that ye have understand what is pride, and which be the spices of it, and how mennes pride *sourdeth* and springeth; now ye shul understand which is the remedie ayenst it.

Id. Ib. p. 155.

But to all this was the towne of Gaunt repugnaunt in so moche y^t mortall warry begane to *sourde* atwene y^e sayd and the towne of Brugys and other.

Fabyan. Chronicle. Caroli V. Anno 3.

For the whiche murdre *sourdyd* great warre atwene Kynge John [of France] and the sayde Kynge of Nauerne, whiche contynued many yeres after.

Id. Ib. John, Anno 3.

Tha the Cristen prynces seinge that they were thus deluded, toke theyr aduyce how they myghte contynewe theyr pylgrymage vnto the holye cytie of Jerusalem; but, in this cōsayll, *sourdened* and quykened so many opynyons, that eche was contrarious vnto other.

Id. Ib. ch. 234.

SOUSE, v. } From the Lat. *salsum*, as the Dutch
SOUSE, n. } from *salitum*; D. *soute*, *soute-bryn*,
soute-pekkel; salt, salt-brine, salt-pickle.

To salt or immerge, steep, sink or soak in salt water; to immerge, plunge, throw into any liquid. It is also written *soos*. See the Quotation from Swift, and also from Tusser, in v. *Slab*.

To *souse*, Ger. *saussen*, *strepitum edere*, from the sound of wind, or of falling water, says Wachter: it may be of any thing falling, plunging, splashing, into water; and thus,

To dash against, to plunge or make a plunge; to throw or fall precipitately.

Why doe not I my wery Muses frame,
(Although I bee well *soused* in this shoure,)

To write some verse in honour of his name?

Gascoigne. Psalme of De Profundis.

As when a griffon, seized of his pray,

A dragon fiers encountreth in his flight,
Through widest ayre making his ydle way,
That would his rightfull ravine rend away;

With hideous horror both together smight,
And *souce* so sore, that they the heavens affray.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 5.

In which his worke he had sixe servants prest,
About the andvile standing evermore
With huge great hammers, that did never rest
From heaping stroakes which thereon *soused* sore.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 5.

Sending the King woord that he had prouided at his brother's manor, against his coming, good plentie of *souse* and powdred meat, whatsoeuer he should find beside.

Holinshed. The Historie of England, vol. i. book viii. ch. vii. p. 753.

But when the falconers take their hawking poles in hand,
And crossing of the brook, do put it over land;
The hawk gives it a *souse*, that makes it to rebound,
Well near the hight of man, sometimes, above the ground.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 20.

DIO. But what shall we do the whilst?

GET. Kill swine, and *souse* 'em,

And eat 'em when we have bread.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Prophetess, act i. sc. 3.

How like a wildfire
She'll leap into your bosom; then seeing me,
Her conscience and her fears creeping upon her,
Dead as a fowle at *souse*, she'll sink.

Id. The Chances, act iv. sc. 1.

I am of that opinion, and will dye in't,
There is no understanding, nor can be
In a *soust* souldier.

Id. The Captain, act i. sc. 2.

JAG. I'll tell you in a word, I am sent to lay
An imposition upon *souse* and puddings,
Pasties, and penny custards.

Id. The Woman's Prize, act i. sc. 3.

GET. Shall he be roasted whole,
And serv'd up in a *souce-tub*?

Id. The Prophetess, act i. sc. 3.

Do you think, master, to be Emperour
With killing swine? you may be an honest butcher,
Or allied to a seemly family of *sowce-wives*.

Id. Ib.

Come on then, satire! general, unconfin'd,
Spread thy broad wing, and *souse* on all the kind.

Pope. Epilogue to Satires. Dialogue 2.

From wholesome exercise and air,
To *sossing* in an easy chair.

Swift. Stella at Wood-Park.

Between these two extendeth

A slit from ear to ear,

That every hour

Gapes to devour

The *sowce* that grows so near.

Butler. Ballad on Oliver Cromwell, p. 1.

These, Nature's commoners, who want a home,
Claim the wide world for their majestic dome;
They made a private study of the street;
And, looking full on every man they meet,
Run *souse* against his chaps.

Young. Epistles to Mr. Pope. Epistle 1.

SO'UTER, } A. S. *sutere*, *sutor*, a shoe-maker,
SO'UTERLY, } Lanc. *Sowter*, Somner. Still used in
SO'UTAGE. } Scotland.

Soutage, the material in which any thing is sowed up, packed up; in which hops are packed up.

The diuel made a reve for to preche,
Or of a *souter*, a shipman, or a leche.

Chaucer. The Reves Tale, v. 3901.

Or being a simple *sowter*, will find fault at the shape of the legge; or if they be not there stopped, they will not spare to step up higher, and saie, that Apelles painted dame Venus verie deformed and euill fauoured.

Gascoigne. To the Youth of England.

Take *soutage*, or hair, that covers the kell.

Tusser. August's Husbandry, p. 193.

Some close them up dry in a hogshhead or fat,
Yet canvas or *soutage* is better than that.

Id. Ib. p. 194.

And as too the special bassawes of that proude *souterly* Sowdan,
may we well consyder the worlde and the fleshe.
Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 1296. Upon the Passion of Chryste.

SOUSE.

SOUTER.

SOUTER.

SOUTH.

For else to wander up and downe awaited on
And unregarded in my place and project,
Is for a *souter's* soule, not an old souldier's.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Mad Lover, act ii. sc. 1.

SOUTERRAINE, Fr. *souterrain*, subterrane.

Defences against extremities of heat, as shade, grottoes, or *souterrains*, are necessary preservatives of health. *Arbuthnot.*

SOUTH, } A. S. *suth*; D. *suyd*; Ger. *sud*;
SOUTH, } Fr. *sud*; It. *sud*; Sp. *sur*. Wachter
SO'UTHERN, } suggests the Ger. *sieden*, *æstuar*,
SO'UTHERLY, or } *fervere*; A. S. *seoth-an*, to seeth;
SO'UTHERNLY, } this is adopted in the Dictionary of
SO'UTHLY, } Menage. And Tooke considers
SO'UTHWARD, } *south* to be the past participle of
SO'UTHING, n. } the A. S. verb *seoth-an*, *coquere*.

South, geographically, the point at which the sun is seen by us at mid-day.

From *souþ* to norþ he ys long eigte hondred myle.
R. Gloucester, p. 1.

& cleymed him for þer chefe of west & of est,
Of north and of *south* in length & in brede.
R. Brunne, p. 19.

Hit was not longe þer aftur þat þis Picars ne come
Out of Scotland *souþward*, and townes faste noma.
R. Gloucester, p. 413.

And whanne the *south* blew thei gessiden hem to holde pur-
poos. *Wiclif. The Dedis of Apostlis, ch. xxvii.*

When the *south* winde blewe, they supposinge to obtayne their
purpose lowsed vnto Asson. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

And eke Nero gouerned all the peoples, that the violent wind
northus skorclith, and baketh the brennyng sandes by his drie
heate, that is to saie, all the peoples in the *southe*.
Chaucer. Boecius, book ii. met. 6.

But trusteth wel, I am a *sotherne* man.
Id. The Persones Prologue, v. 17289.

And therefore vnderstande wel, than any two degrees that ben
ylyke far from any of these two heades, trust wel that thilke two
degrees ben lyke declinacion, be it *southward* or northwarde.
Id. Astrolabie, p. 460.

He lyueth *southly*, for deth which he not drede,
Hath hym hense tane, but yet he hoped sure.
Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. 117.

And evidently it appeareth, that when she is northerly, and retired
higher and farther from the earth, the tides are more gentle than
when shee is gone *southerly*; for then shee worketh neerer hand,
and putteth forth her full power.
Holland. Plinie, book ii. ch. xcvi.

It is the generall opinion of moderne astronomers, that the sun
in our time goeth not so farre *southerly* from vs in winter, as it
did in the time of Ptolomy and Hipparchus, neither in summer
commeth so much northerly towards vs as then.
Bainbridge in Hakewill. Apologie, book ii. ch. iv. sec. 4.

I will myself conduct thee on thy way,
When next the *southing* sun inflames the day;
When the dry herbage thirsts for dews in vain,
And sheep, in shades, avoid the parching plain.
Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book iv.

Here the warm planet ripens and sublimes,
The well-baked beauties of the *southern* climes.
Id. Don Sebastian, act ii. sc. 2.

Not far from hence, if I observ'd aright
The *southing* of the stars, and polar light,
Sicilia lies; whose hospitable shores
In safety we may reach with struggling oars.
Id. Æneis, book v.

SOUTHAMPTON, a Borough Town and a County SOUTH-AMPTON.
in itself, is situated in Hampshire, at the union of the
rivers Test and Itching, which forms the large estuary
called Southampton Water. It is a handsome town of
considerable size, well built, well paved, and equally
suited for permanent residence and for the accommoda-
tion of the numerous visitors who resort thither to en-
joy the benefit of the air, which is considered particu-
larly healthy, and to drink the waters of a chalybeate
spring near the Bar Gate. Southampton is not of
Roman origin, and is first named in the Saxon Chronicle.
The venerable remains of the ancient walls are yet
standing in many places, but the early Saxon castle has
almost wholly disappeared, and of its few ruins a pros-
pect tower has been built, which commands a fine view
of the town, river, and beautiful adjacent country. The
Bar Gate is a very interesting relic of antiquity. It has
originally been a fortified gate-house, and part of it is
probably older than the Conquest, but it has received
great subsequent improvements, and has been greatly
enlarged in the reign of Edward III. On the North
front are two gigantic figures, said to represent Sir
Bevis of Southampton and the giant Ascupart, whom
he slew. Over the arch of the gate is the Town-hall.
There are five parish Churches in Southampton, of
which St. Michael's is the most worthy of note. It is a
very ancient structure, bearing evident marks of its
Saxon origin; but of the old columns every other one
has been removed, and those which remain now support
pointed arches. The central tower, which rises above
four low, massive, circular arches, is surmounted by a
lofty modern spire, forming a sea-mark to vessels enter-
ing the harbour. The other public buildings are five or
six dissenting chapels, public baths, assembly rooms,
a handsome theatre, a grammar-school, and several
charitable institutions, in particular the Domus Dei, a
hospital founded by two brothers in the reign of Henry
III., and given by Edward III. to Queen's College,
Oxford. The situation of Southampton well adapts it
for commerce, and it carries on a considerable trade,
principally import. Its manufactures are not important,
and consist chiefly of silks and carpets. Little histo-
rical interest is connected with Southampton, and no
circumstance in its annals appears worthy of mention,
except that it was the port whence the army of Agin-
court embarked, and the scene of the detection and
punishment of "those English monsters," the Earl of
Cambridge, Sir Thomas Grey and Lord Scrope, the
beloved and trusted friend of the monarch he, "for a
few light crowns, lightly conspired" to murder. They
were executed near the Domus Dei, and their bodies
interred in the chapel belonging to that establishment,
where a stone, set up within the last century, bears an
inscription recording the event. Southampton beach,
or its neighbourhood, it is said by Henry of Hunting-
don, was the scene of the well-known reproof given by
King Canute to the flatterers who would have persuaded
him that the waves were obedient to his voice. South-
ampton has sent two Members to Parliament from the
time of Edward I. Population, in 1831, 19,324. Dis-
tance from Winchester 12, from London 75 miles.

SOUTH SEA.

SOUTH SEA. "SOUTH SEA," (The,) an improper but familiar

appellation of the "Great Pacific Ocean," occupies so large a portion of the Western hemisphere that it has been proposed by some geographers to consider it as a fifth division of the globe, under the name of *Oceania* or *Oceanica*; (Malte-Brun, *Précis*, tom. iv. liv. lxxiv. 228.) but as that term applies to the ocean in general, as contradistinguished from the continents which it embraces, the restriction of it to one portion of the sea, however inconsiderable, appears to be objectionable.

Polynesia. *Polynesia*, another name derived from the numerous groups of islands scattered over this vast expanse of sea, is not liable to that objection, and has therefore been very generally adopted. It has consequently been mentioned in this work, in a former part of which (xxvi. 465.) its four great subdivisions were noticed. Of them the first, or *Polynesia Proper*, comprehends all those groups which are commonly known by the name of "the South-Sea Islands;" it therefore necessarily belongs to a description of the South Sea or Great Eastern Ocean. The meridians of 80° and 200° West longitude, and the parallels of 50° North and 80° South latitude, are the boundaries of the Pacific Ocean, commonly called "the South Sea," because the Southern portion of it was first traversed by European navigators; but it is divided by the equator into the Northern and Southern Pacific, each having an area of nearly the same magnitude.

Pacific Ocean. In the Southern Pacific, or South Sea properly so called, is found the greater number of those groups of islands which are comprehended under the term *Polynesia*, (Many Islands.) Their general direction from North-West to South-East seems to indicate two very extensive chains of submarine mountains, of which some of them are the summits; others may have been thrown up by submarine volcanoes; but many of the islands owe their origin, incredible as it may appear, to the work of almost gelatinous worms, which to a careless observer would appear the frailest and most insignificant production of the Creator. Extensive reefs formed by forests of millepores, madrepores, and other corallines, rising from unfathomable depths to the surface of the ocean, are in very many cases the substratum of these islands; and it may be truly said, that in this sea, habitable ground may be seen in every period of its progress, from the summits of the coral rock just peeping above the surface to the bed of shells and sand affording in calm weather a resting-place for sea birds and turtles, the dry level raised a few feet above the tide, the nascent islet covered with vegetable mould, and the habitable isle affording shelter, clothing, and sustenance in its overshadowing palm groves. Whoever has observed the polypus, often called the sea anemone, so common on our shores, or the jelly-fish, thrown upon the beach by a storm, will have a just notion of the substance of those animals whose calcareous nests form the coral reefs which are so much dreaded by navigators in the Eastern and Pacific Oceans; nor will he wonder that such structures can be formed by animals apparently so inadequate to the task when he recollects that most of these corallines are at first, and in their minuter parts, far more delicate and brittle than the

shell which is continually secreted by the snail, an animal almost as pulpy and inarticulate as the polypus.

SOUTH SEA. Four principal groups comprehend all the islands belonging to *Polynesia Proper*: 1. The Sandwich; 2. The Society; 3. The Friendly Isles; and 4. New Zealand. Of the second division an account will be found under the head of *TAHITI*, as Otaheite is now correctly named. The third will be given under *VAVAO*, one of the islands in that group; and the fourth under *ZEALAND*, as much new information may be expected respecting that, in several respects the most important division of *Polynesia Proper*.

The Sandwich Islands, stretching from 18° 50' to Sandwich 22° 20' N., and lying between 154° 45' and 160° 20' W., in a direction nearly from South-East to North-West, are ten in number, two of them being mere uninhabitable rocks. 1. The largest and Southernmost is *Hāwaii*, or *Hāwayi*, which, with the article, sometimes prefixed, becomes *O-Hwayi*, spelt *Owhy'hee* by its first European discoverers, who were singularly unfortunate* in their mode of expressing the sounds of names and words used by the *Polynesians*. 2. *Mawí* or *Mau-í*, to the North-West of *Hāwayi*, is somewhat larger than, 3. *Owahú* or *O-ahú*, but not so fertile or picturesque. 4. *Tawai* or *Tau-āi*, still in the same direction, but about 75 miles distant from *O-ahú*, is mountainous, and has finer scenery than the latter, but is less fertile and extensive. 5. *Morokái*, North-West of *Mawí*. 6. *Ranaí*, due South of *Morokái*. 7. *Nihau*, nearly due West of *Tawai*, and 8. *Tahuráwe*, South of the centre of *Mawí*, the remaining habitable islands in this group, are here arranged in the order of their respective magnitudes. 9. *Morokini*, between the two isles last named, and 10. *Taúra*, at some distance South-West of *Nihau*, are rocky, unproductive islets.

Ha-wai-í or *Hawayi*, and, with the article, *O-Hawayi*, the largest of these islands, is nearly triangular in form, and somewhat less than 300 miles in circumference, measuring about 97 miles from North-West to South-East, and about 78 from South-West to North-East. It may be considered as one large volcano, which has four craters, the largest of which, *Mauna Roa*, is not very far from its South-West extremity, and the other two, *Hwararái* and *Mauna Kea*, are nearly under the same parallel, the former on the Western, the latter on the Eastern side, and somewhat further from the Northern extremity of the island than *Māuna Roa* is from its Western angle. The great elevation of these mountains makes them visible at a very considerable distance, though they do not terminate in a slender cone like the

* The British missionaries, to whose unwearied zeal these islanders were first indebted for a knowledge of Christianity, among other far more important services to literature as well as religion, have added that of introducing an uniform and convenient mode of expressing the words of the *Polynesian* language. Fortunately some of them were natives of Wales; and as the ancient Britons have preserved the powers of the Roman alphabet little if at all altered, the Welsh was taken as the basis, and thus led to a far more simple and certain system of orthography than the anomalous one of the modern English tongue. Unhappily in one or two instances the fundamental principle is abandoned, so that the system is not invariably uniform, and as the long vowels are not marked, the reader is left to guess where the stress should be laid,

- SOUTH SEA.** Peak of Teneriffe. (Ellis, iv. 4, 5.) To the North-East of Māuna Roa, but at a much lower elevation, is the fourth crater, the singular and terrific volcanic lake of Kirawéa. Of these, the late Mr. David Douglas found, by a careful barometrical measurement, that the summit of Māuna Kéa is 13,587 feet, that of Māuna Roa 13,175 feet, and Kirawéa 3846 above the level of the sea. (*Geogr. Journ.* iv. 343.) Hwararāi is probably at least 10,200 feet in height, as Captain Otto Von Kotzebue, by an angle taken with his sextant, estimated its height at 1687·1 toises.* (*Entdeckungs-Reise*, ii. 22.) This, indeed, can only be considered as an approximation to the truth, but it may suffice to give some idea of the relative height of the lowest of the three principal mountains. At the foot of the hills there is a level belt of greater or less width, the ascent from which is in many places gradual, well watered either by streams descending to the sea, or by artificial channels formed for the purpose of inundating the fields of Taro or long-rooted arum, (*Arum macrorrhizon*.) At the height of 1500 feet above the sea commences the woody region, if it may be so termed, as its trees are principally ferns from four to forty feet high, clothed to their summits with other ferns of a more diminutive size. (Douglas in *Geogr. Journ.* iv. 333.) This verdant region, for such it is in the strictest sense, extends to the height of 8700 feet above the sea, and consists of beds of lava indescribably rugged, and continually moistened by fogs or showers. The woody tract terminates abruptly in the base of a more distinctly volcanic region broken by deep chasms, and presenting many small extinct craters, rising 1300 feet above the woody belt, and crowned, at a further height of 700 feet, by an extensive table-land covered with sand, gravel, broken lava, and ashes. This is the basis whence the conical peaks forming the summit of Māuna Kéa spring, only one of which is inaccessible from the steepness of its sides. (*Id.* 334.) From this point, in 19° 50' N., Māuna Hwararāi bears about West by South, and Mauna Róa South by West, a little to the North and East of which is the sunken crater or burning volcanic lake of Kirawéa. The intermediate tract of table-land is intersected by valleys, and covered with forests principally of Ohia, (*Eugenia Malaccensis*.) It is inhabited only by herds of wild cattle, sprung from those originally introduced by European navigators; the natives having neglected to rear them as domestic animals. The volcanoes, which may be said to encircle this central region, are not only the most striking features in its scenery, but are in some instances accompanied by phenomena peculiar to themselves.
- Kiraneah.** The lowest of them, Kirawéa, which has an elevation of not quite 4000 feet, has been visited by several Europeans, and is well described by Mr. Ellis; (*Polynes. Res.* iv. 229. *Journal*, &c. p. 125;) but as the account given by that accurate observer, the justly lamented Mr. David Douglas, is not only more concise, but, scientifically considered, more complete, it has been preferred in the following abridged extract. The volcano of Kirawéa, he observes, (*Geogr. Journ.* iv. 335.) instead of terminating, like most others, in a truncated cone, at the summit of which is the crater, is a vast sunken pit of an irregularly oval shape, the sides of which are almost perpendicular. Its activity is prodigious and almost incessant, though the last recorded eruption followed by a stream of lava occurred in 1787, and continued for a whole week. The last surviving priest of Pélé, the goddess presiding over the abyss, declared that he saw 5405 of his countrymen overwhelmed by the burning torrent. There are two black ledges or stages within the borders of this vast caldron; the first 715 feet, the second about 1000 feet from the upper rim or summit of the mountain, and 43 above the surface of the fluctuating liquid masses which Mr. Douglas very aptly terms volcanic lakes. The position of his tent at the North-West end of the basin, in 19° 25' 42" N., he calculated to be 1062 feet perpendicularly above the boiling surface. At the bottom of this abyss, which is seven miles and a half in circumference, (Ellis, iv. 254.) there are two lakes of liquid lava; the smaller, which is nearly circular, with a diameter 957 feet, lies at the Northern and broadest end of the basin, and can be approached within a few feet, when a strong wind drives away the vapour issuing from it. The larger lake at the South-West extremity is nearly 3600 feet in length, and heart-shaped, with a breadth of about 2100 feet between the lobes; but the heat near it is so intense that it is impossible to reach its brink. The ledge whence these lakes are viewed is itself a terrific spectacle,—an area of five miles square, presenting to the eye the surface of a black molten sea broken into vast ledges and crested masses of every size and shape, from the semblance of gigantic cables to threads of the finest hair. Over the surface of the lower ledge there are numerous chimneys or vents, some of which throw up slag, smoke, or steam. There are also three cones upwards of 20 feet high, and about 360 feet in diameter at their base, with lateral openings like the doors of an oven, into which it is possible to look and witness a terrific spectacle, a red-hot atmosphere, through which the volcano is discharging its ignited matter by a terminal vent-hole above. In each of these burning lakes there is a steady current Southwards, at the rate of about three miles and a quarter in an hour. The South end of both lakes thus presents one of the most magnificent spectacles in nature: a vast caldron of lava in furious ebullition, sometimes spouting up to the height of 70 feet, rolling and tossing in fiery waves, hurrying onwards, and at length precipitated down an elliptical fiery arch, of which the smaller has a span of about 426 feet, with a height of about 43 feet. In this awful arch the force of the lava is in some degree arrested by the escape of the gases, and large blocks are thrown back and literally spun into glassy filaments, which are carried by the wind all round the crater like the refuse of a flax-mill. The sound issuing at the same time from the archway can hardly be described; the thunder of all the steam-engines in the world would be a whisper to it. At night the scene is indescribably grand; “and never,” continues Mr. Douglas, (p. 337.) “can I forget that, in particular, which I witnessed on the 23d of January, (1834.) The sun set in all the glory of a tropical sky behind the majestic dome of Māuna Roa clothed in snow for 2000 feet from the summit; and as he crept behind the mountain the brilliancy and splendour of the volcano became more manifest. But when the nearly full moon rose
- SOUTH SEA.** Sunken crater.
- Burning lakes.**

* Captain Von Kotzebue's measurements of the other mountains are considerably in excess: Mauna Roa, according to him, measuring 2482·4 toises, and Mauna Kea 2180·1. He has also misapplied their names, for he says (ii. 110.) that “Mauna Roa is on the North-East side of O Waihi;” but the Map given by Mr. Ellis (iv. 1.) and the American missionaries (*Journ.* p. 13.) shows that he should have said Mauna Kea. The latter therefore, according to him, is 14,894·10 feet above the sea, and Mauna Roa 13,080·6 feet; a measurement differing only by 95 feet from that of Mr. Douglas.

SOUTH SEA. in silvery brightness from the bosom of the ocean, and, as if this was insufficient, the splendour of Sirius and Canopus was added, the whole gave the heavenly vault an indescribable magnificence, especially when contrasted with the perpetual, lurid, electric-like cloud which overhung the volcano. I sat for hours, and enjoyed the scene." On the 24th of January the temperature on the Northern brink of this crater was 66° , and the dew point 42° , while on the black ledge the thermometer stood at 89° and the drosometer at 41° . On the lava the mercury in the thermometer rose to 112° in the shade, and only three degrees higher in the sun; on the brink of the small lake it marked 124° . Here the dew point could not be found in three trials. The dryness was intense beyond description, and the heat overpowering. Mr. Douglas's "eyelids felt scorched and dried up," and dreadful head-aches were occasioned by his exertion and exposure. "The outlet of Kirawéa, called Punahala, i. e. 'Broken in,' is in $19^{\circ} 11' 51''$ N. latitude, and nearly in the same meridian as the volcano. In the course of fourteen miles of latitude many overflowings have taken place; and in some of the deep chasms seventeen layers may be counted, between each of which there is a fringed matting of fern bushes. The whole Eastern point of Hawáyi is one entire sheet of lava from the volcano."

The danger attending these laborious and instructive explorations is placed in a strong light by a circumstance mentioned by Mr. Douglas. "To the East of the crater just described,* at the distance," he adds, (p. 337.) "of 370 yards, there is a very perfect circular one of much smaller dimensions, which has enjoyed a long repose, for on the same level with its black ledge are found living trees with 120 concentric rings or annual layers† of timber. In June, 1832, on the neck between the two volcanoes, and on the exact spot where Lord Byron pitched a temporary house when, in 1825, he visited Kirawéa, called by him the volcano of Peli, the ground opened and discharged liquid lava for the period of three days into both craters which considerably filled them up. This was preceded by earthquakes; all vegetables touched by the lava were destroyed, except the ferns, which after a lapse of nineteen months rose strong through the fissures from one to ten feet deep, and have sent forth luxuriant fronds as though nothing had happened to them, much less that they had been deluged with fire.

Of the other mountains, the highest, Māuna Kéa, (i. e. White Mount,) has at first a gentle ascent, richly clothed with esculent fruit trees and plantations of taro (*Arum esculentum* and *macrorrhizon*) and other culinary vegetables. At the height of 1500 feet a thickly wooded region commences, abounding in large acacias, and an almost endless variety of ferns, some of which shoot up to the height of 40 feet; the upper boundary of this tract is 7200 feet above the extremity of the fertile belt, and, as it is continually watered by mists or showers, its perennial and feathery verdure is unrivalled in beauty. At its upper limit the forest breaks off abruptly; a more rapid ascent commences, and the flank of the mountain

is broken into deep chasms intermingled with small extinct craters. The last traces of vegetable life are marked by a whortle-berry, (*Vaccinium*), a thistle, and a rush, the second a singular plant of the syngenesious family. For 3300 feet this rugged ascent continues, and at 70 feet higher is the commencement of a vast table-land covered with sand, gravel, and stones, slag and ashes, to the depth of several feet; from which rise 11 peaks or ridges. One of these peaks, too steep to be ascended, rises 700 feet above the table-land. By the means of several observations the latitude of this plain was found to be $19^{\circ} 50' N.$; the elevation is 13,587 feet above the sea; and the dip of the magnetic needle was 45° on the 29th of January, 1834. Though of so great an elevation, the summit of this mountain is often bare of snow.

The summit of Māuna Róa (Great Mountain) is a vast dome of lava, indescribably rugged, the centre of which has a slight convexity, and is itself a very broad table-land, the highest part of which is on the North rim and East side of the great terminal crater. Its latitude is $19^{\circ} 27' 4'' N.$, and the snow upon it in winter is from three to five feet deep. The circumference of the great crater is rather more than six miles; that of the ancient, now extinct, orifice not less than 24 miles. In the Northern part there are appearances of more recent volcanic action, and wide unfathomable chasms. The Southern part, obviously the outlet to the lava, has probably been long in a state of repose.

The population of Hawáyi is estimated by Mr. Ellis at 85,000. The Western and Southern parts of the inhabited belt are the most populous districts; but as better harbours have carried trade, and consequently the court and most of the chieftains, to Oahú, the numbers on the former island are likely to decrease, unless the universal establishment of Christianity, by checking war, infanticide, and human sacrifices, more than compensates for the consequences of emigration. (Ellis, iv. 7.)

Oahú, the most fertile island belonging to this group, lies about 120 miles in a straight line nearly North-West of Hawáyi. It is about 30 miles from North-West to South-East, and 20 from East to West, and is traversed by a lofty chain of volcanic mountains, divided by the Plain of Eva (Pearl River) in the North-West into two branches, the former being the most elevated, but not above one-fourth of the height of the mountains in Hawáyi. The Southern branch terminates in the South-Eastern point. Large extinct craters of volcanoes may frequently be found, but they are now so overgrown with trees as generally to escape notice. The plain or vale of Hono-ruru, nine or ten miles long, and in some places two miles broad, one of the most fertile tracts in the island, has no productive mould more than two or three feet deep, beneath which there is a layer of volcanic ashes of a depth from 14 to 16 feet, resting on a bed of coral rock.* Water is found at the depth of 12 or 13 feet, but though fresh, it is evidently sea water filtered

* "Solid rock, by no means volcanic, but evidently calcareous," says Mr. Ellis, (iv. 12.) though he immediately afterwards adds, "in which branches of white coral, bones of fish, &c. are found." No doubt the consolidation of the coral by pressure deceived him. "The elevated islands," according to Chamisso, (ii. 40.) "are universally volcanic." "Beds of calcareous stone, formed of perpendicular strata of coral-sand or fragments of madrepores, are deposited at the foot of all the higher islands, and are the base of the plains and reefs with which most of them are surrounded." (Id. Ib.)

* The reader, to form a complete notion of this stupendous spectacle, should also read the accounts collected in many visits, and well given, by Mr. Ellis, (*Polyn. Res.* iv. 219—269. *Tour*, p. 207. *Journ.* p. 123—147.) The plate in Mr. Ellis's work, (frontispiece,) though much superior as an engraving, does not probably give so just an idea of the appearance of the volcano as that in the American edition of his *Journal*, (p. 136.)

† Do timber trees within the tropics form only one layer each year?

Mowna
Kaah.
Mouna
Kea.

SOUTH SEA.

Mowna
Roa.
Mouna
Roa.

Honoro-
roo.
Hana-ruru.
Hono-lulu.

SOUTH
SEA.Eva.
Pearl
River.Mowee.
Mowhee.Ætooi.
Atowi.
Kowi.Morotoi.
Morokoi.Ranai.
Oranai.
Tahoorowa.
Kahouro-
wee.
Oneehew.
Neehehow.Morotin-
nee.
Morokin-
nee.
Tahoora.
Inhabit-
ants.

through this porous rock, for it rises and falls with the tide. The vale of Hono-ruru or Hana-ruru is separated by a very difficult pass called Ka Pari, "the Precipice," from the valley of Anu-anu. This route, which in the upper regions is almost impassable, presents an endless variety of rich and picturesque scenery, the lower tracts being clothed in all the splendour of tropical vegetation, the upper a terrific assemblage of perpendicular black or ferruginous rocks. Hono-ruru has the best harbour in the whole of this range of islands, and has thence become their great mercantile port, and in a great measure the King's favourite residence. The principal river in Oahú is the Eva or Pearl river, about 12 miles North-West of Hono-ruru, and rather more than half way between them there is a small lake which furnishes, twice every year, more than two hundred barrels of salt. To the North-West of Hawaií is Mawí, in 20° 45' N., and 156° 30' W., an island formed of two peninsulas united by a broad isthmus. It is nearly 50 miles from East to West, but not 30 from North to South in its widest part; entirely volcanic, and in its Southern and largest portion has craters still probably in a state of activity. The Northern and smaller peninsula is highly cultivated. Its highest peaks are never covered with snow. About 75 miles North-West of Oahú is the Island of Tawáí, near the extremity of this group. In form it is elliptical, and measures 41 miles from East to West, and 23 from North to South. It is very mountainous, and less fertile than Oahú. Its roadstead at the mouth of the Waímea river is frequented by ships, and is now commanded by a fort.* Morokaí, a long, narrow island, North of Ranáí, and North-West of Maw-í, is the next in magnitude, and consists of a long line of volcanic mountains, stretching out for about 40 miles from East to West, its greatest breadth not being more than seven miles. Its steep and rugged mountains are nearly as high as those of Mawí. Ranáí, South of Morokaí, Tahaurawe, South of Maw-í, and Ni-hau or Niyi-háu, West of Tawáí, are the only remaining islands of any magnitude in this group; the first and last being nearly of the same size. Ranáí, though less elevated than its neighbours, is volcanic and barren, being liable to long droughts. Tahauráwe is low, almost bare, unproductive, and has few inhabitants. Ni-hau, measuring about 20 miles from North to South, and not more than seven in breadth, is thinly inhabited by people of the same stock as those of Tawáí, and famed for their manufacture of fine party-coloured mats, and for the culture of large yams, (*Dioscorea*.) Morokiní, between Maw-í and Tahauráwe, and Taúra at the Western extremity of the group, are uninhabited rocks.†

The natives of these islands, though more athletic and manly than those of the Society Isles, are, as their language, religion, and customs prove, derived from the same stock, as well as the inhabitants of the Friendly Isles and New Zealand. The breadth and flatness of their noses are ascribed to their mode of salutation, by touching nose to nose. Though ferocious when highly irritated, they are generally simple, lively, good-humoured, and cheerful, docile and patient of labour. The Erís or Aríís, (*i. e.* Chiefs,) whose athletic make

has led to the supposition that they are the descendants of conquerors sprung from a race superior in strength to the original inhabitants, exercise an almost absolute authority over their inferiors. It is to be feared that their intercourse with Europeans has tended to thin their numbers. The estimates, however, made by Captain Cook and his companions were doubtlessly exaggerated and erroneous; and the introduction of Christianity and civilization has acted as an effectual check on the warfare by which these islands were formerly depopulated.

The government is essentially despotic, but some established usages, which are rarely disregarded, operate as a restraint on the King and his ministers. Each island is subdivided into districts, governed by their respective Chiefs, from whose sentence in any dispute there is an appeal to the governor, and from him to the King. The King and Chiefs enjoy an hereditary rank, and it appears that there were originally four distinct classes or castes: 1. the royal; 2. the military or chiefs; 3. the priests; and 4. the labourers; a circumstance which seems to indicate an early intercourse with Hindús. The prime minister, from whatever class he may have sprung, ranks in dignity and authority next to the King, on whose pleasure all places of power and authority depend. The persons of the highest classes are considered as sacred, and not to be touched by one of the lowest. At the King's demise his principal friends and favourites were put to death. To this they willingly submitted, considering such distinction as an honour; but the adoption of the Christian faith has put an end to those barbarities. The soil is considered as the property of the King, and is held on a military tenure, and the payment of a certain proportion of the produce, so that the holders are much in the condition of the Indian zemíndárs (landholders) under the Hindú Rájás and Moghul Emperors. The contributions from the cultivators claimed, first by the King, next by the governor of the island, thirdly by the District Chief, and fourthly by the village Headman, were all paid in kind till the value of Spanish dollars and sandal wood was learned from intercourse with Europeans. These taxes, which depend "entirely on the caprice or necessities of the Chiefs," (Ellis, iv. 416.) together with the customary presents, such as the first fruits of ponds and orchards required at certain seasons, leave a bare subsistence to the labourer, which sufficiently accounts for the wretched condition of the lowest classes, so strongly depicted by Dr. Meyen (ii. 170.) and Captain Beechey, (ii. 420.) The people of the lowest class are *adscripti glebæ*, but liable to be occasionally removed by the King, whose power is almost unlimited. Arbitrary seizures are frequently made by the more powerful Chiefs when they take a liking to the goods of their weaker neighbours. The harbour-dues levied at Oahú are also another new and considerable source of revenue; but the expenditure is proportionally increased. Useless forts, arms and accoutrements for the soldiers, guns and ammunition, formerly neither known nor wanted, have lately occasioned the expenditure of large sums. A taste for European luxuries has become prevalent in the royal and noble families; hence the people have been burdened with exorbitant contributions. How little this has contributed to the good of the community may be collected from Dr. Meyen, who remarks (ii. 70.) that when he was at Hono-ruru, in 1831, Kwakini, usually called John Adams, then governor of Oahú, levied a yearly tribute of 3000 Spanish dollars in specie, and an extraordinary quantity of provisions for

SOUTH
SEA.Govern-
ment.

* T and k, l and r, are used almost promiscuously by the Polynesians; hence "taata" in Tahiti, "tangata" in Tonga-tabu and New Zealand, "kanaka" in Hawaií, signify "man;" but in this island t is always substituted for k, and kanaka becomes tanata.

† Oreehoua, in the old lists, is merely a local pronunciation of O Niháwa, and means the islet off the Northern extremity of Ni-hau.

SOUTH
SEA.

himself and his soldiers, who are the torment of the islanders, and often rob them of their provisions and necessities in the open highway with complete impunity. (ii. 165.) Cruel and excessive punishments are also to be classed under the usages which it might have been hoped the influence of the missionaries would have repressed. Dr. Meyen himself (ii. 152.) saw a poor wretch unmercifully flogged at a cart's tail for having circulated a false report of the sudden return of Boki, the King's uncle, who was lost in the royal brig *Ta-méha-méha*, of which he had the command. The culprit was evidently insane, and therefore ought to have been treated as such; and as the missionaries had at that time a very extraordinary sway over the King and his advisers, a word from them would have prevented such a grievous violation of justice.

Religion.

The abolition of idolatry with its sanguinary rites, and the establishment of Christianity, even when not in its brightest form, are events the most auspicious and mark the dawn of a glorious day, though that dawn may be obscured for a time by mists and clouds. The contrast between the religion of Christ and the gloomy idolatry formerly prevalent in these islands is indeed most striking. With no distinct ideas of moral responsibility, no notion of a beneficent Deity, their adoration was addressed to idols which were apt representations of the rapacious, selfish, and cruel beings whose power and malignity they dreaded. Nothing could well be more misshapen or hideous than these images; placed sometimes in rows outside, sometimes in a semicircle at the further end of the *Marâë*—burial-place or temple—where at certain periods festivals were held in honour of these gods; roasted pigs were then presented as offerings, litanies with alternate responses were sung at intervals, and the intermediate periods were passed in feasting and merriment; (Chamisso, i. 225. Plant, ii. 467.) for the native hilarity and kindheartedness of the Polynesians stripped even their gloomy faith of a portion of its terrors. During these festivals, which lasted from sunset till sunrise of the third day, whoever had entered the *Marâë* was under *tabú* or a ban, so that it was almost a mortal offence to touch him, especially if the offender were a woman; the women being rigidly prohibited from entering the temple or eating at the same table with men. Certain meats were forbidden to the female sex, and they were depressed by endless distressing restrictions. The hymns used in these rites seem to be now forgotten, so completely has idolatry been abolished, and so soon are such relics lost by an illiterate people. On one account this is to be regretted, as such compositions were probably the oldest specimens of the language now extant, and related to superstitions handed down from their ancestors, so that they might have aided in furnishing a clue to the earlier history of this people. The religion as well as the language of all the Polynesian nations was evidently at some remote period the same throughout; and though from ignorance of the art of writing, and from the instability of mere oral tradition, there were many local differences of faith and worship, a similarity of character and origin may be traced, especially between the mythology of Tahiti and Hawayí. *Tangaraoa*, *Tanaraoa*, or *Taaroa*, (the same word differently pronounced,) the principal god in both islands, was believed to have sprung from darkness, a sort of primeval chaos, (*bo* or *po*,) but whether he were the Creator, or nothing more than a deified hero, was doubtful.

Tangaraoa.
Taaroa.

Mythology.

The gods of Polynesia, like those of Greece, were ranged in different ranks, and Oro, the first-born of *Tang-aróa*, belonged only to the fifth class. Earth, air, and water were peopled by their traditions with invisible beings, whose power was feared and anger dreaded; for though the gods were not supposed to be essentially malevolent, demons or evil spirits, imagined to be almost under the command of sorcerers, were believed to delight in mischief. All diseases, and death itself, were ascribed to demoniacal agency, particularly violent, inflammatory attacks, accompanied by excruciating pain, and terminating speedily in death. (Ellis, i. 365.) Pyramidal altars, like those of the Mexicans, and like the Buddhist temples; libations of oil over their idols, like those of the Hindús; sacred pigs (*Id.* 345.) running loose like the Brahmaní bulls; *Miru* or heaven, like the Indian *Meru*, and the expectation of a sort of metempsychosis, all seem to point, as was before remarked, to an ancient communication with Hindús. Nor is their custom of offering up human victims on extraordinary occasions, or self-immolation on the death of their sovereign, at all inconsistent with that supposition (*Id.* 358.) As their deities appear to have had no benevolent attributes, it is not wonderful that they did not look to the invisible world as a state of retribution; (*Id.* 397;) their notions respecting moral good and evil seem, indeed, to have been almost as vague and indistinct as their ideas respecting the soul, which, after all, were rather those of an intangible, invisible body than of any living agent distinct from matter. These observations respecting their moral and theological opinions, strictly speaking, apply only to the Polynesians of the Southern and Eastern islands, but in all essential points the people of the Sandwich islands, as was before stated, agreed with the former.

SOUTH
SEA.

The history of these islanders cannot be traced beyond the period of their discovery by Captain Cook, in January, 1778, though it is highly probable that they had been visited by the Spaniards in their annual voyages from Mexico to the Philippine Islands; as yet, however, no authentic records of such visits have come to light. *Tarayopú*, who was King of *Oahú* at the time of its discovery, was succeeded by his eldest son *Kawike-auli*, also called *Kivara-ao*, who, in 1780 or 1781, was slain* in battle after a severe contest for seven days with his cousin *Ta-méha-méha*, (Ellis, iv. 146.) a chief whose Tammea-acuteness and warlike propensities were inferred from mea. a bargain for daggers made by him on board of the *Discovery*, just before the assassination of Captain Cook. (Samwell, *Death of Captain Cook*.) The army of *Kawike-auli*, after he fell, was dispersed, and the victor, from being master of only two districts, became sovereign of the whole island. (Ellis, iv. 146.) At the time of Captain Vancouver's visit, in 1792, *Ta-méha-méha* had conquered *Mawí*, and he afterwards† subdued *Oahú*, and received the voluntary homage of the chiefs of *Tawai* and *Nihau*, thus becoming sole ruler of the whole group. From the moment of his having effected that object, he gave his whole attention to the civilization and improvement of his dominions; adopted the European dress and customs; and on the arrival of Captain Vancouver, in 1792, gladly availed himself of the assistance afforded to him by the gift of a decked

* By *Na-rima-erua*, not by *Ta-méha-méha* himself. (Ellis, iv. 147.)

† Mr. Ellis says (iv. 16.) that this occurred in or about 1790.

SOUTH
SEA.Reho-reho.
Leeho.
Leeho.

vessel and instructions in ship-building to his subjects; and in gratitude for these benefits he placed his territories under the protection of Great Britain. He even attempted to carry on a trade in sandal wood with Canton; but though unsuccessful in that project, his equity and fair-dealing soon brought fleets of merchantmen into the port of Hono-ruru, in Oahú, an excellent harbour and a very convenient place of resort for all vessels cruising in the Pacific Ocean. This extraordinary man, who has been justly called the Alfred of the Polynesians, though not hostile to Christianity, in which, by the way, he seems never to have been instructed, was favourable to Christians, encouraged them to settle in his territories, and derived great assistance from two respectable seamen, Davis and Young, both of them Englishmen. He was also much indebted to the fidelity and good sense of his favourite Karaïmokú, nicknamed by English sailors Billy Pitt. Though ambitious and successful in war, Ta-méha-méha was neither cruel nor suspicious. When Captain Kotzebue arrived at Oahú, the Master of a Russian merchantman had just been attempting to take possession of Tawai, and was encouraging its chief to rebel; the appearance of an armed Russian ship therefore created great alarm, but Ta-méha-méha listened calmly to Kotzebue's apology, and answered in terms that would not have disgraced the most enlightened prince: "As I understand that you, like Cook and Vancouver, are not engaged in trading but in discovery, I will not take any thing in return for the supplies you will receive, but will give you every thing which my islands can furnish; but tell me, is it your Emperor's pleasure that his subjects should come to distress me in my old age? Since Ta-méha-méha has been King of these islands no European has ever had cause to complain of his doing him a single act of injustice." And when Captain Kotzebue assured him that the offenders would be punished as soon as the Emperor knew what they had done, Ta-méha-méha drank his Majesty's health with the utmost cordiality, "and we could not," adds Captain Kotzebue, "have desired a more agreeable or obliging host." On showing his Maráë (temple) to the Russians, "These," said he, "are our gods, to whom I pray; whether I am right or wrong in doing so I know not; but I follow my religion, which cannot be bad, as it commands me never to do what is unjust." (*Ibid.* 19.) Ta-méha-méha* died at the age of sixty-three years, in 1819, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Riho-riho, then about twenty-three years old. Though apparently heavy, and possessing little of his father's energy and sagacity, he had a strong thirst for knowledge, and probably greater powers of mind than were perceived by cursory observers. His first public act was the decided abandonment of idolatry and the tabu or prohibitions connected with it, which reduced the women to a state of extreme degradation. He was probably stimulated by his mother Keopuolani, who appears to have been a woman of unusual strength of mind, as well as by Karaïmokú, his father's favourite. The American missionaries, therefore, who arrived in the following year, found the field ready prepared to their hands. The voyage of Riho-riho or Ta-méha-méha II. with his Queen Ta-méha-manu to England,

* A portrait of him by M. Choris is given in Captain Kotzebue's work; (ii. 15.) and that it is a strong likeness is evident from the eagerness with which the Americans got copies of it made in China for sale among the islanders. (Chamisso, i. 225.)

in 1824, and their early decease, the one being about twenty-eight, and the other twenty-six years old, were the occasion of admiration and grief to his people; admiration at his courage in undertaking so long a voyage for the purpose of seeing and receiving instruction from his protector the King of Great Britain; and grief for the early death of him and his Queen whose kindness had made them universally beloved. The honours paid by the British Government to the memory of the deceased were highly gratifying to their subjects; and Kawike-auli, the younger brother of Riho-riho, then (in 1825) about ten years old, was unanimously proclaimed his successor, and placed under the guidance of his step-mother, Ka-ahu-manu, widow of Ta-méha-méha I. She died in June, 1832; subsequently to which, her ward Kawike-auli took the reins of government into his own hands, and was crowned by the title of Ta-méha-méha III. It is to be hoped that the unreasonable and vexatious restrictions enforced by the American missionaries, through the influence of Ka-ahu-manu, were not sufficient to alienate the mind of the young King, and endanger the permanency of his adhesion to the Christian faith. That the power of the missionaries still prevails may be inferred from repeated refusals on the part of the King to allow any Roman Catholic missionaries to settle on the islands. It has been stated, indeed, (*Miss. Reg.* 1838, p. 190,) that this was done by the islanders as a nation; but Dr. Meyen's account of the application to Captain Wendt to remove the French missionaries creates some apprehension that the above statement is not quite correct, and that in such matters misrepresentations are not confined to religionists of one persuasion. The missionaries, it should be added, charge the writers here cited with want of truth and candour; but as writers of different nations and professions, who visited the islands at different periods, agree in the main as to the mischievous consequences of the needless and injudicious restrictions enforced, it requires something more than a mere contradiction on the part of those who enforced them, to disprove the charge. At all events the expulsion of Roman Catholics is utterly inconsistent with a regard for religious liberty, a zeal for which is so loudly proclaimed by the very association by which those missionaries were sent out.

Many questions deserving of inquiry, and many particulars which could not be introduced into this brief abstract, will be found well elucidated in the authorities cited, particularly in M. de Chamisso's remarks in his second volume; his Memoir also on the language of these islanders (*Ueber die Hawaiische Sprache*) will not disappoint those readers who consider language as a key to the structure of the human intellect, or a clue to the remote affinities of nations.

Malte-Brun, *Précis de la Géographie*, Paris, 1812—18, 8 tomes, 8vo.; Hawkesworth, *Voyages*; Cook, *Voyages*; Ellis, *Tour through Hawaii*, Lond. 1826, 8vo.; Ellis, *Polynesian Researches*, Lond. 1831, 4 vols. 12mo. Ellis, *Tour around Hawaii*, Boston, 1825, 12mo.; Plant, *Handbuch Polynesiens*, Leipzig, 1799, 2 vols. 8vo.; Lisiansky, *Voyage round the World from 1803—06*, Lond. 1814, 4to.; *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*, Lond. v. y. 8vo.; Otto von Kotzebue, *Entdeckungs-Reise*, 1815—18, Weimar, 1821, 3 tomes, 4to.; Chamisso, *Werke*, Leipzig, 1836, 4 vols. 12mo.; Chamisso, *Ueber die Hawaiische Sprache*, Leipz. 1837, 4to.; Lord Byron, *Voyage to the Sandwich Islands in 1824*

SOUTH
SEA.Kawike-
ouli.

SOUTH
SEA.
—
SOUTH-
WOLD.

—25, Lond. 1827, 4to.; Captain F. W. Beechey, *Voyage to the Pacific*, 1825—28, Lond. 1831, 2 vols. 4to.; Dr. F. J. F. Meyen, *Reise um die Erde*, 1830—32, Berlin,

1835, 2 vols. 4to.; Choris, *Voyage Pittoresque autour du Monde*, Paris, 1822, fol.

SOUTH
SEA.
—
SOW.

SOUTHWELLIA, in *Botany*, a genus dedicated by Salisbury to Sophia Southwell, Lady De Clifford, a great lover of plants. It belongs to the class *Monœcia*, order *Monadelphia*, and the natural family of *Sterculiaceæ*. Generic character: calyx cup-shaped; segments five, joined at top into a tiara: male flower, anthers ten, glomerate, on the top of pedicel-formed torus: hermaphrodite flower, having the anthers as in the male; perianth coriaceous; lobes three to five, at length free; seeds sessile, each with a caruncle at the apex.

A genus separated from *Sterculia*, consisting of three known species, natives of Asia and Africa. *S. nobilis*, the *Sterculia balanghas*, Smith, and *S. pubescens*, and *S. monosperma*, the *S. balanghas*, Lin. They are all trees, with simple oblong leaves, and having the stipulas distinct from the petioles. Flowers disposed in long racemes, which rise from the axils of the fallen leaves.

SOUTHWOLD, a Market Town in Suffolk, pleasantly situated on an eminence overlooking the sea, and nearly surrounded by the river Blyth, which here discharges itself into the German Ocean. It contains many good houses, and is resorted to for sea bathing. In the reign of King John a chapel was built in Southwold, by the monks of Thetford, which was destroyed by fire about 220 years afterwards. The present church, a very fine building, appears to have been then commenced, and finished about the year 1460. It has two aisles, which are separated from the nave by seven arches and six pillars of elegant workmanship; the tower-steeple is 100 feet in height, constructed of freestone and variegated flints; the porch is much decorated, and over it is a vacant niche, which probably contained the image of St. Edmund, to whom the building was originally dedicated. Both the exterior and interior of the church are profusely ornamented, and the carvings in wood of the rood-loft and seats of the magistracy must, when uninjured and undefaced, have borne a strong resemblance to the interior of the Chapel of Henry VII. in Westminster Abbey; but the whole building appears to have suffered greatly from the ignorant zeal of the early reformers. It has been remarked that larger numbers of swallows arrive at and depart from Southwold than from any other place on the Eastern coast; and in the autumn they may be seen covering the roofs of the houses, waiting for a favourable wind to assist their passage, and taking flight immediately after its arrival. In Southwold Bay or Solebay, occurred, A. D. 1666, a most desperate engagement between the British and Dutch fleets, in which the latter were defeated, with the loss of 70 ships; and six years afterwards the combined fleets of France and England were surprised in the same place by the Dutch, when the English, deserted by their French allies, maintained during a whole day an obstinate defence against an enemy greatly their superior. The result was doubtful, both fleets being dreadfully shattered and unable to renew the contest. The Earl of Sandwich, refusing to strike his colours or to desert his vessel, was blown up in it with a few sailors who resolutely adhered to him, and many other valuable lives were sacrificed

on both sides. Southwold has much risen in importance since the decline of the once flourishing town of Dunwich in its neighbourhood. It has a considerable trade in herrings and salt, and a good and commodious harbour for shipping. Population, in 1831, 1875. Distance from Yarmouth 20 miles, from London 105.

SOUVENANCE, Fr. *souvenir*, *souvenance*; It. *souvenire*, to remind or remember. Menage derives from *sub-venire*, to succour, to occur, to come into, *sc.* the mind or memory.

They must provide for meanes of maintenaunce,
And to continue their wont countenaunce;
But shepherd must walke another way,
Sike worldly sovenance he must for-say.

Spenser. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. May.

Now somewhat sing, whose endlesse sovenance
Among the shepheards swaines may aye remaine.

Id. *Ib.* November.

SOW. See **SWINE**.

Sow. See **SEW**.

Sow, } Goth. *saian*; A. S. *saw-an*; Ger.
So'WER, } *saen*; D. *saeyen*; Sw. *så*, *serere*, *se-*
So'WING, *n.* } *minare*. To sow, generally, is—

To set, to place, that which will grow, germinate, vegetate; that which will bear, propagate, or produce its like; any fruit; to spread or scatter.

Ne that bailif, ne forester, ne soffrede hom nower come,
To sowe, ne to other thing, that hor bestes nere inome.

R. Gloucester, p. 499.

And he spak to hem many thingis in parablis and seide, Lo he
that *sowith* ghede out to *sowe* his seed.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xiii.

And he spake many thinges to them in similitudes, saying;
Beholde, the *sower* went forth to *sowe*.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And summe seiden what wole this *sower* of wordis seie?

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xvii.

But Isis, as seith the cronike,
Fro Grece in to Egypte cam,
And she than vpon honde nam
To teche hem for to *sowe* and ere,
Whiche no man knewe tofore there.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

For he fonde of his owne wit
The fyrst crafte of plough tyllynge,
Of earynge, and of corne *sowynge*,
And how men shulde set vines,
And of the grapes make wines.

Id. *Ib.* book v.

This monster blithe with many a tale gan *sow*
This rumor then into the common ears.

Surrey. *Virgil. Aeneis*, book iv.

O happy queene of faries, that hast fownd,
Mongst many, one that with his prowesse may
Defend thine honour, and thy foes confownd!
True loves are often *sown*, but seldom grow on grownd.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 9.

Well may overtinely and hastie *sowing* oftentimes faile, but
late *sowing* shall ever misse and deceive the maister.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. xx.

What makes a plenteous harvest, when to turn
The fruitful soil, and when to *sow* the corn;
The care of sheep, of oxen, and of kine;
And how to raise on elms the teeming vine;
The birth and genius of the frugal bee;
I sing, Mæcenæ, and I sing to thee.

Dryden. *Virgil. Georgics*, book i.

SOW.
—
SOY-
MIDA.

An acre of potatoes is cultivated with less expense than an acre of wheat; the fallow, which generally precedes the *sowing* of wheat, more than compensating the hoeing and other extraordinary culture which is always given to potatoes.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, book i. ch. xi.

SOWAYLEE. See ZANGUEBAR.

SOWERBÆA, in *Botany*, a genus dedicated by Smith to James Sowerby, the celebrated botanical artist. It belongs to the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Asphodeleæ*. Generic character: perianth persistent, inferior, six-cleft; stamens six, three of which are fertile and biantheriferous, and the other three alternate ones sterile.

A genus nearly allied to *Allium*, consisting of single known species, *S. juncea*, a native of New South Wales; it is a rushy, inodorous herb, with fibrous roots, naked scapes, and many-flowered umbels. The bractees are scarious, and the flowers are purple.

SOWLE. To *sowle* one by the ears. Lincolnshire. To pull by the ears as dogs pull *swine*. Grose. The word is common in Nottinghamshire and other parts northerly, as well as in Suffolk. See Moor's *Suffolk Words*. I believe, says Skinner, from *sow*, to seize and pull by the ears as dogs do (*sowen*) *swine*. This Ray adopts.

He'el go, he sayes, and *sole* the porter of Rome gates by th' eares.
Shakspeare. *Coriolanus*, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 23.

SOY. See the Quotation, and SOJA.

I have been told that *soy* is made partly with a fishy composition, and it seems most likely from the taste; tho' a gentleman of my acquaintance, who was very intimate with one that sailed often from Tonquin to Japan, from whence the true *soy* comes, told me that it was made only with wheat and a sort of beans mixt with water and salt.

Dampier. *Voyages*. Anno 1688.

SOYERIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Monning, probably from the name of some naturalist. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, and the natural family of *Compositæ-Cichoraceæ-Hieraciæ*. Generic character: the beak shorter than the achenia; pappus in many series; rachis bractless.

This genus, which is separated from *Hieraceum*, consists of about eight species, natives of Europe and Siberia; they are all hardy, perennial herbs, with the upper leaves half stem-clasping, and deeply toothed; the heads of flowers large, yellow, and corymbose. The involucre are composed of two or three series of linear leaves, the outer leaves smaller and spreading. *S. blattarioides* and *S. sibirica* are the most common species in the gardens.

SOYMIDA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Adrian De Jussieu, from the Indian name of the tree. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Cedreliaceæ*. Generic character; calyx five-leaved, imbricate; petals five, spreading, on short claws; stamens ten; filaments joined into a short cup-shaped tube, divided into ten bidentate lobes, and bearing one anther each between the teeth; style short, prismatically pentagonal; stigma thick, peltate, pentagonal; fruit capsular, oblong-ovate, five-celled, five-valved; seeds pendulous, imbricated, flat.

This genus, which is separated from *Swietenia*, consists of a single known species, a native of the East Indies; it is a tall tree, with very dense, reddish-brown wood, abruptly pinnated leaves, which are crowded at the top of the branches, and large terminal panicles of flowers.

SPACE,
SPA'CEFUL,
SPA'CIOUS,
SPA'CIOUSLY,
SPA'CIOUSNESS,
SPA'TIATE, v.

See EXPATiate.

Fr. *espace*, *spatieux*; It. *spazio*; Sp. *espacio*; Lat. *spatium*, Æolic *σπαδιον* for *σταδιον*, απο της στασεως, denoting the place or station for the spectators of athletic contests.

Stadium was then applied generally to any place; and hence, as we judge of size or magnitude from the place or room occupied, space was extended by usage to express—

Size, room, magnitude; a portion of, extent of place; it is also applied to time, a portion of time, duration of time. See the Quotation from Locke.

About þei gan him chace, & hunted him als haÿre,
Long had he no *space* to duelle no wele fare.

R. Brunne, p. 210.

Grace God gaf him here, þis lond to kepe long *space*.

Id. p. 213.

Vitailed was the ship, it is no drede,
Habundantly for hire a ful long *space*.

Chaucer. *The Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 5226.

Howe can you be comfortlesse in anye tribulacyon, when Chryst and hys Holye Spirite, and with them theyr vnseparable Father, (if you putte full truste and confidence in them,) bee neuer neyther one finger breadth of *space*, nor one minute of time from you?
Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, fol. 1140. *Dyalogue of Comfort agaynst Tribulacyon*.

So had his sword made him so *spacious* a room, that Amphialus had more cause to wonder at the finding, than labour for the seeking.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book iii.

But she, as fayeres are wont, in privie place,
Did spend her dayes, and lov'd in forests wyld to *space*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 2.

Lo thus they rode, till at the last they spide
Two armed knights that toward them did pace,
And ech of them had ryding by his side
A ladie, seeming in so farre a *space*;
But ladies none they were. Id. *Ib.* book iv. can. 1.

By him I sweare (then whom none more in view)
That what I now shall utter is as true
As past beliefe. The ship in those profound
And *spacefull* seas, so stuck as on dry ground.
Sandy. Ovid. *Metamorphoses*, book iii.

But faire before the gate a *spacious* playne
Mantled with the greene, it selfe did spredden wyde.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 1.

Most *spaciously* we dwell, where we possess
All sinless pleasures Nature did ordain;
And who that all may have, yet will have less,
Wiser than Nature, thinks her kindness vain.
Davenant. *Gondibert*, book i. can. 6.

So I North-Riding am, for *spaciousness* renown'd,
Our mother Yorkshire's eld'st, who worthily is crown'd
The queen of all the shires on this side Trent.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 28.

For astonishment, it is caused by the fixing of the minde upon one object of cogitation, whereby it doth not *spatiate* and transurre, as it useth.

Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. viii. sec. 720.

This *space* consider'd barely in length between any two beings, without considering any thing else between them, is call'd distance; if consider'd in length, breadth, and thickness, I think it may be call'd capacity. The term extension is usually apply'd to it in what manner soever consider'd.

Locke. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 63. *Simple Modes of Space*.

From the upper part of the island to the town of Guiaquil is almost a league, and near as much from one side of the river to the other. In that *spacious* place ships of the greatest burthen may ride afloat.

Dampier. *Voyages*. Anno 1684.

Thus avarice and prodigality are at an immense distance; but there is a *space* marked out by virtue between them, where frugality and generosity reside together.

Lord Bolingbroke. *Works*, vol. i. p. 209. *The Occasional Writer*.

SPACE.

SPACE.

SPAIN.

Here Ouse, slow winding through a level plain
Of spacious meads with cattle sprinkled o'er,
Conducts the eye along his sinuous course
Delighted.

Cowper. *The Task*, book i.

SPADE, } A. S. *spadu*, *spada*; D. *spade*, *spaye*;
SPA'DDLE. } Ger. *spate*; Sw. *spada*. Wachter from
the Gr. *παῖς*, others from *παῖν*, *trahere*. It appears
to be merely the A. S. *spæt-an*, to spit, i. e. to throw out,
to throw up; a *spade's* depth thrown out in digging is
still called a spit. See SPIT. A *spade* is

That which (a tool which) throws out, sc. earth,
gravel, &c.

Spaddle, (i. e. *spade-dæl*), the diminutive of *spade*.

Spadille, the ace of spades; cards so called from the
shape of the figure impressed.

Ech man to pleye w^t a plouh. a pýcoýse op^r a *spade*.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, fol. 61.

His berd as any sowe or fox was rede,
And therto brode, as though it were a *spade*.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 554.

They neither gaue vs meate to feede vpon,
Nor drinke, nor powder, pickar, toole nor *spade*.

Gascoigne. *The Fruites of Warre*.

Her dainty hands (not us'd to such a trade)
She with a mattock toils, and with a weary *spade*.

Fletcher. *The Purple Island*, can. 9.

By th' shoulder of a ram from off the right side par'd,
Which usually they boil, the *spade-bone* being bar'd.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 5.

With his broad sabre next, a chief in years,
The hoary majesty of *spades* appears,
Puts forth one manly leg, to sight reveal'd,
The rest, his many-colour'd robe conceal'd.

Pope. *The Rape of the Lock*, can. 3.

Others destroy moles with a *spaddle*, waiting in the mornings
and evenings for them.

Mortimer. *Husbandry*.

Her happy lord is cuckold'd by *spadille*;
And if she's brought to bed, 'tis ten to one,
He marks the forehead of her darling son.

Young. *Love of Fame*. *Satire* 6.

So that a transverse section of it has somewhat the appearance
of the mark upon cards called a *spade*, the whole being much
wider in proportion to its length.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. i. book i. ch. xviii. p. 207.

And, where the peacock shews
His azure eyes, is tinctur'd black and red
With spots, quadrangular, of diamond form,
Ensanguin'd hearts, clubs typical of strife,
And *spades*, the emblem of untimely graves.

Cowper. *The Task*, book iv.

SPADICEOUS, Low Lat. *spadiceus*, from *spadix*, a
branch torn from the palm tree, (*παῖν*, *trahere*), and
from the colour of the fruit; applied generally to
A light red, a bright bay colour.

Of these five [unicorn's horn] which Scaliger beheld, though
one *spadiceous* or of a light red, and two enclining to red, yet was
there not any of this complexion among them.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book ii. ch. xxiii. p. 203.

SPADONIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Les-
sing, from the Greek *παῖς*, a eunuch, on account of
the dioecious heads of flowers. It belongs to the class
Syngenesia, order *Superflua*, and the natural family
of *Compositæ-Mutisiaceæ*. Generic character: heads
dioecious, homogamous, few-flowered; pappus setaceous,
in two series; achenia beakless; corolla regular; an-
thers tailed; style of the male flower very smooth.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Cochnatia* and
Mutisia, consists of three known species, natives of
Brazil; they are shrubs with petiolate, alternate, entire
leaves, tomentose beneath, and small, few-flowered, ag-
gregate heads; involucre imbricated.

SPA'GYRICK, } Fr. *spagirie*, *spagirique*; Low
SPAGY'RICAL, } Lat. *spagirus*, *spagiricus*; used,
SPA'GYRIST. } says Vossius, for *alchemista*.

Puto autem, *spagiricas dici a duobus artes officiis; quæ
sunt resolvere composita, et resoluta componere. Nam
παῖν*, *trahere*, *extrahere*; ἀγειρ-ειν, *congregare*. A
spagyrist is

A chymist, or alchymist.

It was a huge diligence and care of the divine mercy that dis-
covered to man the secrets of *spagyric* medicines, of stones, of
spirits.

Taylor. *Sermon* 26. vol. ii. p. 467.

Those only know how to want that have learnt to frame their
mind to their estate; like to a skilful musician, that can let down
his strings a peg lower when the tune requires it; or like to some
cunning *spagyrick* that can intend or remit the heat of his furnace,
according to occasion.

Hall. *Works*, vol. viii. p. 8. *Of Contentation*.

I have endeavoured to deliver matters of fact so faithfully, that
I may as well assist the less skilful readers to examine the chy-
mical hypothesis, as provoke the *spagyric* philosophers to illus-
trate it.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 463. *Preface to Physiological Consi-
deration*.

Most of those [philosophers and the chymists] (on the one
hand) looking upon the *spagyrist*s as a company of mere irrational
operators, whose experiments may indeed be servicable to apothec-
aries, and, perhaps, to physicians, but are useless to a philoso-
pher, that aims at curing no disease but that of ignorance; and
most of the *spagyrist*s (on the other hand) looking upon the
corpuscularians (if I may so call them) as a sort of empty and ex-
travagant speculators, who pretend to explicate the great book of
Nature without having so much as looked upon the chiefest and
difficest part of it, namely, the phenomena that their art has
added to the former edition of this vast and obscure volume.

Id. *Ib.* vol. i. fol. 358. *Preface to Physico-Chymical Essay*.

S P A I N.

SPAIN, a kingdom of Europe, is bounded on the
North by that part of the Atlantic which is known by
the name of the Bay of Biscay; on the North-East by
the Pyrenean mountains; on the East and South-East
by the Mediterranean; on the South by the Mediterra-
nean and the Straits of Gibraltar; on the South-West by
the Atlantic Ocean; and on the West by the kingdom of
Portugal and the Atlantic. It extends from Tarifa, in
35° 57' North latitude to Cape Ortegal, its most Northern
point, in 43° 44' North latitude, and lies between the
meridians of 3° 8' East longitude (Cape Creus, near

VOL. XXVII.

the South-Eastern extreme of the Pyrenees) and 9° 18'
West longitude, (Cape Finisterre.) Thus Spain is alto-
gether comprised in the Southern part of the temperate
zone of Europe, and lies almost under the same parallels
with Sardinia, Naples, Sicily, and Greece. Its greatest
length, calculated according to the above points, is from
East to West, and is 566 geographical, or 640 English
miles; its extreme breadth is from North to South, and
is 465 geographical, or 530 English miles. However,
computing from North-East to South-West, from
Llanza, North of Rosas in Catalonia, to Ayamonte at

SPAIN. the mouth of the Guadiana, in the Intendancy of Seville, its greatest length is about 667 English miles; and its greatest breadth, measured from Cape Prior, near Ferrol in Galicia, to Cape de Gata, that is from North-West to South-East, is about 570. Exclusive of Portugal, its surface is estimated by Hassel at 25,145 square leagues, of 25 to the degree; by Balbi at 137,400 Italian square miles, of 15 to the degree; and by the Baron Von Malchus, at 8446.9 German square miles, of 15 to the degree.

General
view.

The Iberian peninsula was aptly compared by the ancients to the distended hide of a bullock, its boundary line with France forming the neck of the hide; and a glance at the map will show that they must have had a good notion of its geography, since the resemblance is easily discoverable without much aid from the fancy. In many respects the situation of Spain is superior to that of any other European nation. Its climate, tempered in winter by the waters of the Atlantic, is on the whole preferable to that of Greece or Italy; and separated from France by the Pyrenees, and traversed by lofty mountains intersected by difficult ravines and defensible passes, it is naturally secured from invasion by the most formidable obstacles, and presents every means of internal resistance to a hostile army. Its sea-coast affords considerable commercial facilities; and though its harbours on the iron-bound coast of Biscay are generally intricate, and the sand-bars at the entrance of those on the Western coast and within the Mediterranean render access difficult, yet the same is the case with many of the active commercial sea-ports of France and England. The rivers are neither so numerous nor so great as might be expected from the number and elevation of the mountains; and little has been done to improve their navigation, or to facilitate internal transport by means of canalization. The soil of the peninsula exhibits great diversities. The interior consists of dry and elevated plains traversed by lofty mountains, which are swept by cold blasts in winter, and scorched by intolerable heat in the summer. Its coast region, less elevated, and sloping gradually towards the sea, is varied by an agreeable succession of mountains and valleys, enjoying for the most part a climate of happy temperature, and affording a delightful contrast with the monotony of the interior; it is everywhere fertile, or may be easily rendered so by means of irrigation. Generally speaking, the surface of Spain exhibits huge mountains, elevated table lands, rich and broad valleys, rapid rivers, deep ravines, vast pastures, and few or no enclosures. Occasionally luxuriant forests are met with; but the picturesque beauty of the country is greatly defaced by the destruction of timber trees. Indeed, from Bayonne to Cadiz not a single forest is to be seen; and, with the exception of several patches in Biscay, the groves and avenues of Aranjuez, and some valleys or rather gorges in Andalusia, which are partially studded with trees, the rest of the country in this direction is of a whitish, arid aspect, which wearies the eye and depresses the spirit. Some of the loftier mountains, indeed, are covered with wood, supplying charcoal, the chief fuel used in the country, and abundance of fine ship timber. The productions of Spain are rich, various, and universal; the soil yielding almost every known produce, and its mineral riches being, perhaps, superior to those of any other country in Europe.

Progress of
the popula-
tion.

We find in the old historians, that during the time of the Visigoths and Moors, in 1380, the population was

estimated as follows: 11,000,000 of inhabitants in the States of Castile; 7,700,000 in those of Arragon; 3,000,000 in the kingdom of Granada; total 21,700,000: 2,000 inhabitants per square league.

SPAIN.

The various returns on record give the following results:—

In 1618,	9,000,000,	according to Cevallos.
"	7,500,000,	" Ustariez.
In 1700,	8,000,000,	at the death of Charles II.
In 1723,	7,625,000,	from official recensement.
In 1726,	5,423,000,	according to the quit-rent re- turns ordered by Philippe V., but exclusive of privileged orders.
In 1769,	9,301,728,	under Charles II., from a quit- rent return, comprehending all the classes of the popula- tion, with the Canary Islands, and the Presidencies of Africa.
In 1770,	9,307,000,	Ditto.
In 1788,	10,143,000;	10,409,879, with the Canary Islands.
In 1803,	10,351,000,	without, from the general re- censement.
In 1821,	11,248,000,	Ditto.
In 1826,	13,712,000,	Ditto.
In 1834,	14,660,000,	by estimate.

"If we adopt," observes M. Moreau de Jonnes, in his excellent work on Spain, "with confidence the corrections by Ustariez, of the evaluation of Cevallos, and if we throw the vague estimate of 8,000,000 attributed to the first year of the XVIIIth Century, we find that, for 216 years, the population of Spain has constantly increased; but by a singularly low progression, the results of which are so meagre that during more than 100 years, from 1618 to 1723, the number of inhabitants only increased from 7,500,000 to 8,000,000. It is only during the last 25 to 30 years that the population has rapidly augmented."

According to the same authority, the population of towns and villages have greatly decreased, a certain sign of decline, in the same ratio, of the industry and prosperity of the kingdom.

"The three-fourths of the villages only exist in name."

"The large and secondary towns have submitted to similar effects.

"Segovia in 1525 contained 5,000 families; at present no more than 2000.

"Toledo had 200,000 inhabitants; at present no more than 25,000.

"Malaga has decreased from 80,000 to 50,000; and of the villages, formerly in its vicinity, 16 only remain.

"In the bishopric of Salamanca, there were formerly 127 towns, of these 13 only exist; and the corn fields, once so productive, have all been long transferred into sheep pastures.

"In the XVIIth Century, the population of Seville was equal at least to 300,000; 130,000 of which were employed in manufactures; its present population is 96,000. Merida, in room of 40,000, has now 5000 inhabitants. Medina-del-Campo has only 6000 in place of 30,000; and Valentia, according to the authority of Escolano, had, in 1600, 100,000 houses, and between 500,000 and 600,000 inhabitants; its present population amounts to 130,000.

"Before the conquest in 1487, Granada had 70,000

SPAIN. houses, and 400,000 inhabitants, 60,000 of whom were armed. It was defended by ramparts flanked by 1030 towers and two vast fortresses, each of which could receive in garrison 40,000 men. The kingdom of which it is the capital was only 30 leagues in breadth by 70 in length, but it contained 32 large cities and 97 towns, and 3,000,000 of inhabitants. The whole population at present does not exceed 83,000.

"The city of Cordova, under the Moors, occupied nearly eight leagues of the banks of the Guadalquivir, and contained 600 grand Mosques, 3837 small Mosques or Chapels, 4300 minarets or towers, 900 public baths, 28 superb, 80,455 shops, 213,070 dwelling-houses, 60,300 hotels or palaces."

The foregoing account may be exaggerated. According to it, Cordova was much larger than London is at present. All accounts, however, agree as to the magnificence and splendour of Cordova, and the extraordinary and rapid decline in the power and prosperity of Spain after the expulsion of the Moors. The last official census states that 1511 towns and villages were then totally uninhabited and abandoned.

Much uncertainty exists as to the actual division of Spain into kingdoms and provinces, since the authorities on the subject mostly differ. The following Table is from Mr. McGregor's *Resources and Statistics of Nations*.

SPAIN.

General Divisions.	Provinces.	Superficies.		Population.		Inhabitants to Square Miles.	Capitals.	Geographical Position of Chief Town.		Population 1827.
		English Miles.	French Leagues.	1803. (a)	1827. (b)			N. Lat.	E. Lon.	
New Castile .	Madrid	1,330	110	228,520	297,812	224	Madrid	40 25 3 33		201,000
	Toledo	8,863	734	370,641	485,203	54	Toledo	39 52 4 11		15,600
	Guadalaxara	1,970	163	121,115	157,338	79	Guadalaxara ..	40 33 3 22		7,000
	Cuenca	11,410	945	294,290	382,577	33	Cuenca	40 6 2 16		7,000
	La Mancha	7,620	631	205,548	257,210	33	Ciudad Real ..	39 0 4 3		10,000
Old Castile ..	Burgos	7,752	642	470,588	611,762	78	Burgos	42 25 3 55		12,000
	Soria	4,118	341	198,107	267,537	65	Soria	41 42 2 30		5,000
	Segovia	3,502	290	164,007	221,379	63	Segovia	41 6 4 10		12,000
	Avila	2,600	215	118,061	153,479	59	Avila	40 45 4 45		4,000
	Leon	5,943	493	239,812	311,755	52	Leon	42 45 5 27		5,000
Leon	Palencia	1,751	145	118,064	153,482	87	Palencia	42 6 4 35		10,000
	Toro	1,992	165	97,370	126,581	63	Toro	41 45 5 37		9,000
	Valladolid	3,272	271	187,390	243,607	74	Valladolid ...	41 45 4 35		32,000
	Zamora	1,606	133	71,401	92,821	57	Zamora	41 35 5 45		7,000
	Salamanca	5,128	471	209,988	272,982	53	Salamanca...	41 21 5 40		14,000
Asturias	Asturias	3,725	308	364,238	464,565	124	Oviedo	43 24 5 55		10,000
Galicia	Galicia	16,060	1,330	1,142,630	1,585,419	98	Santiago	43 24 8 20		28,000
Estremadura ..	Estremadura	14,478	1,199	428,493	556,780	38	Badajoz	38 49 6 47		12,000
Andalusia ...	Seville	9,080	752	746,221	970,087	106	Seville	37 24 5 39		91,000
	Cordova	4,202	348	252,028	327,256	77	Cadiz	37 52 4 46		70,000
	Jaen	3,236	268	206,807	276,905	85	Cordova	37 52 4 46		46,000
	Granada	9,720	805	692,924	1,097,093	112	Jaen	37 48 3 51		18,000
	Sierra Morena	1,304	108	6,196	..	..	Granada	37 16 3 46		80,000
Murcia	Murcia	7,957	659	383,226	493,192	61	Carolina	38 30 3 5		..
Arragon	Arragon	14,882	1,232	657,376	856,219	57	Murcia	37 59 1 5		35,000
Valencia	Valencia	7,764	643	825,059	1,255,095	161	Saragossa ...	41 38 1 2		55,000
Catalonia ...	Catalonia	12,111	1,007	858,818	1,116,461	92	Valencia	39 29 0 23		66,000
Navarre	Navarre	2,475	205	221,728	288,244	116	Barcelona ...	41 22 2 10E.		120,000
Biscay	Biscay	1,280	106	111,436	144,875	113	Pampeluna ..	42 46 1 42		15,000
	Guipuscoa	628	52	104,491	135,838	216	Bilboa	43 14 2 42		15,000
	Alava	1,093	90	67,523	92,807	84	St. Sebastian	43 10 1 58		9,000
Balearic Isles	Majorca and Cabrera	1,352	112	140,699	242,893	136	Vittoria	42 55 2 55		7,000
	Minorca	242	20	30,990			Palma	39 30 2 25		30,000
	Iviça and Formen ..	181	15	15,290			Ciudad Della.	40 5 3 15		
							Iviça	38 53 1 29E.		
Total		176,627	15,055	10,351,075	13,953,959	78				

(a) Official Census; (b) Cadastral Census, (official,) as given by M. Moreau de Jonnes in his Statistics for 1834. It is generally believed that the census of 1803 is much below the actual number of inhabitants; and that, according to the returns of 1723, it would appear that in 103 years the population had increased from 7,925,000 to nearly 14,000,000; it also appears from the observations of most persons, that the actual population of Spain had increased more slowly than that of any other country, particularly before losing her South American empire. M. Moreau de Jonnes estimates the population in 1834 at 14,660,000. According, however, to a return of the number of senators and deputies to the Cortes, from all Spain, corresponding to the population of the provinces, which appeared in the royal decree of the 3d of August, 1837, the exact population of Spain was 12,168,572.

The ensuing Tables, for which we are still further indebted to *The Resources and Statistics of Nations*, furnish as complete a body of information on the subject of the population of Spain, its distribution in towns and country, and classification according to its different social conditions, as can be collected. The foreign pos-

sessions of Spain, since the establishment of their independence by her colonies on the continent of South America, are confined to the great and fertile islands of Cuba and Porto Rico in the West; the Philippines in the East Indies; and some unimportant countries in Africa.

POPULATION of TOWNS and COUNTRY in 1826.

Provinces.	Inhabitants in the		Total Population.	Proportion of the Inhabitants of the Towns to the Total Population.
	Towns.	Country.		
Andalusia	608,000	935,000	1,543,000	Two-fifths.
Murcia	179,000	279,000	458,000	Two-fifths.
Balearic Isles.	98,000	152,000	250,000	One-third.
Malaga	300,000	808,000	1,108,000	Two-sevenths.
Valencia.	255,000	793,200	1,048,000	One-fourth.
New Castile	301,000	1,314,000	1,615,000	One-fourth.
Catalonia	219,000	906,000	1,125,000	One-fifth.
Arragon	123,000	647,000	770,000	One-sixth.
Biscay, Guipuscoa.	45,000	300,000	345,000	One-seventh.
Navarre.	34,000	238,000	272,000	One-eighth.
Estremadura	86,000	584,000	670,000	One-eighth.
Leon	98,000	979,000	1,077,000	One-eleventh.
Old Castile.	70,000	990,000	1,060,000	One-fifteenth.
Galicia	114,000	1,687,000	1,801,000	One-sixteenth.
Asturias	22,000	398,000	420,000	One-nineteenth.
Total	2,532,000	11,010,000	13,562,000	One-fifth.
	Ecclesiastics		150,000	
	Total Population		13,712,000	Inhabitants.

DIVISION of the POPULATION, according to the different Social Conditions, in 1803.

Clergy of cathedrals and of parishes	86,546	203,298	1 in 50
Officers of the Inquisition and of the crusade	8,659		
Monks	69,664		
Nuns	38,429		
Nobles	1,440,000	1 in	7
Civil and military employments	343,047	1 in	30
Advocates, notaries, students	199,566	1 in	50
Administration, army, and navy	590,000	1 in	18
Domestics	840,276	1 in	12
Merchants	103,017	1 in	100
Manufactures	119,250	1 in	90
Artisans	812,967	1 in	12
Labourers	2,721,291	1 in	4
Journeyman	2,893,713	1 in	4

Total Population . . . 10,268,000.. Inhabitants.

According to Miñano, (see his *Diccionario Geogr. Estadístico de España y Portugal*.) the number of clergy in Spain amounted to 150,000.

The OFFICIAL RETURNS of the POPULATION for 1826.

<i>Householders having the Qualification of Electors.</i>	
Nobility, including men, women, and children.	1,440,000
Citizens and farmers, &c.	1,560,000

Heads of Families, viz.

Magistrates and advocates	5,883
Notaries	9,683
Attorneys and other clerks of Law courts	13,274
Medical men	17,990
Public functionaries and clerks	27,243
Merchants	6,824
Agricultural proprietors	364,514
Heads of families	445,411
Women and children	1,128,275
Citizens and householders	1,573,686

Agricultural Population.

Agricultural proprietors	364,514
Farmers	527,423
Labourers	805,235
Proprietors of flocks and herds	25,530
Shepherds	113,628

Heads of families and others	1,836,330
Women and children	6,777,140

Total agricultural population 8,613,470

Merchants and Manufacturers.

Wholesale merchants	6,824
Retail merchants	18,851
Manufacturers and labourers	489,493
Heads of families	515,168
Women and children	1,803,088
Total manufacturing population	2,318,256

SPAIN.

Official Returns of the Population—*continued*.*Other Classes.*

Domestics (1 in 37 inhabitants)	276,000
Vagabonds (1 in 70)	140,000
Smugglers (1 in 100)	100,000
Custom-house officers	40,000
Officers of the Inquisition	22,000
Wandering beggars	36,000
Convicts	2,000
All other classes, or 1 in 13 inhabitants	700,000

Summary Recapitulation of the AREA and POPULATION of SPAIN, in 1827.

Kingdom and Colonies.	Square Miles.	Population.	Inhabitants to a Square Mile.
Spain in Europe (1827)	176,627	13,953,959	79
Philippine Islands	..	2,525,000	..
Canary Islands	7,451	210,000	28
Cuba	46,700	704,487	21
Porto Rico		284,957	
Presidencies of Africa	36	4,000	111
Total	..	17,682,403	..

Mountain system.

The chain of the Pyrenees, properly so called, runs from East South-East to West North-West, but the direction of its Western elongation towards Galicia is more Westerly. It forms two parallel lines, the Eastern of which is thrown a little to the North, without, however, being any where separated from the Western line. The relative situation of the Basque chain to that of the Asturias is precisely similar; and the former is distinguished from the true Pyrenees both by its inferior elevation and by other characters. It is a gross, but common error, to suppose that the principal mountain chains in Spain are branches of the Pyrenees; an error which has induced various geographers to lay down a great Iberian chain, which, stretching from the mountains of the Asturias to the West of the sources of the Ebro, inclines to the South-West as far as the frontiers of Arragon and Old Castile, and thence runs uninterruptedly Southward to Cape Gates: the other chains are supposed to be offsets of this. Now this error arises from taking the water-shed betwixt the Atlantic and Mediterranean, which follows this direction, for a continuous chain, of which not only does the line of separation afford no indications, but several isolated mountains occur on the very course it traces. The supposition of the principal chains of Spain being members of one great system is also opposed by the interior formation of its soil.

The direction of the principal Spanish chains is, in general, from West South-West to East North-East. The most Northerly of these begins on the Western frontier of Arragon, and, under the names of Sommo Sierra and the mountains of Guadarrama, forms the boundary between Old and New Castile; hence it runs, under the names of Sierra del Pico, Montana de Gricgos, and Sierra de Gata, to join the Serra de Estrella in Portugal. This chain, remarkable for its form and elevation, is much less continuous than that of the Pyrenees. Its Eastern part, whose indented crest commands

the plain of Madrid, rises to 8202 feet above the level of the sea; but its apparent height is considerably lessened by the elevation of the surrounding plains, which are themselves from 2132 to 2624 feet above the same level. This chain runs between the Douro and the Tagus; and the next to it, inferior both in length and height, extends similarly to Portugal, between the latter river and the Guadiana, under the successive names of Montes de Consuegra, Sierra de Jevenes, Montana de Toledo, and Sierra de Guadalupe.

More uniformity is exhibited by the long but lower chain of the Sierra Morena, which next stretches between the Guadiana and the Guadalquivir. It commences on the Eastern frontier of La Mancha, and, a little beyond Llerena, turns off to the South, running nearly parallel with the Guadiana in the latter part of its course. Its base is much less elevated on the Northern than the Southern side, so that following the route from Madrid to Andalusia the summit is insensibly attained at 2395 feet above the sea, whilst the descent on the other side is extremely rapid.

The last and most Southerly chain determines the direction of the Southern coast of Spain; and the mountains which constitute it present in their formation, internal as well as external, much more connection than the other chains. They are remarkable both in form and height; and even the secondary chains, which are numerous, and, running parallel with the main range, form longitudinal valleys, attain a considerable elevation; yet the crest line of this chain is far from being uninterrupted. Its Eastern part, the loftiest points in which go under the name of the Sierra Nevada, is completely separated from its Western, the Sierra de Ronda; and it is equally distinguished from the latter by its extent and height, its principal summits soaring beyond the loftiest of the Pyrenees. And, notwithstanding their advanced position to the South, they rise beyond the limits of perpetual snow, which is here found at the height of about 8000 feet. Northwards, the base of the Sierra Nevada is bordered by the high plains of Guadix and Granada; whilst to the South the mountains slope rapidly to the sea. The most Eastern of the secondary chains is the Sierra de Aljamilla, to which succeeds the Sierra de Gador, rich in minerals; there follow the Contraviesa, the Sierra de Pujar, and the Sierra de las Almijuras. These mountains, thus thrown forward, are not in continuation, but are separated from each other by transversal valleys. The most Southern points of Spain are formed by the last branches of the Sierra de Ronda.

On casting a glance at these several chains, their continuation into Portugal inclusive, it is observable that they decrease in length in proportion as they advance to the South, to which quarter also their extremities deviate at the same time, thus causing the rivers to change their direction as they approach the sea. This is more particularly exemplified by the Guadiana and the Guadalquivir, which do not cut the chains to find a readier exit to the sea, like some of the rivers from the Sierra Nevada, but follow their inclination until they meet the sea.

Besides the above, several minor chains occur, equally independent, though far inferior in extent and height. Some of these have a marked influence on the formation of the Eastern outlets of Spain, on the figure of the coast, and on the direction of the water-courses falling on this side into the Mediterranean. The most im-

SPAIN.

SPAIN. portant is that which lies to the South of the Ebro, on the frontiers of Arragon, the Two Castiles, and the kingdom of Valencia; it is divided into numerous branches, which overspread the country in various directions. The mountains of Jaen, which are situated between the valley of the Guadalquiver and the plains of Granada, are equally worthy of remark.

Spain, however, is not so much distinguished by its numerous and important mountain chains, as it is characterised by the *plateaux* or table-lands, extending between these chains. "If on entering Spain," says a lively and instructive author, "I was surprised to find the Western horizon everywhere bounded by lofty mountains, my astonishment was much greater when, on abandoning the sea at Valencia, and toiling up these inland mountains, I beheld, instead of the valley, a weary, arid plain, extending on a level with their summits as far as the eye could reach. In fact, I continued travelling on this vast plain for hundreds of leagues until I reached the Sierra Morena, and thence descended suddenly by the Despeña Perros into the regions of Andalusia." These vast plains are strikingly contrasted with the precipitous rocks which surround them; and, by producing the effect of a higher latitude, they occasion a great uniformity in the climate of one part of the country. All the temperate parts of the kingdom are included, on one side, between the Ebro and the Sierra de Morena; and, on the other, between Portugal and the water-shed dividing the two seas. In fact, the whole interior of Spain, to use M. de Humboldt's characteristic expression, may be considered a large table, variously furrowed by the mountains, but presenting a series of plains, all of which rise to a level of from 2100 to 2600 feet above the sea. However, it must be observed that the plateau of Old Castile is sensibly more elevated than that of New Castile. Some plateaux occur in the

South, beyond the central part as just defined and totally unconnected with it. Their extent is comparatively trifling. SPAIN.

In the *Orographie de l'Europe*, published in the third volume of the *Recueil de Voyages et de Mémoires* of the Paris Geographical Society, the Hesperian mountains are classified into three insulated groups, which are distinguished by the names of Southern, Central, and Northern. The Southern group includes the three great ranges of the Sierra Nevada, the Sierra Morena, and the Sierra de Toledo; it stretches from Cape St. Vincent to Cape de Gata, and contains the highest mountains of the peninsula. The Central group is about 150 leagues in extent, from its commencement at the rock of Lisbon to Cape St. Martin; it is formed of two great chains, separated by plains which are considered the highest in Europe, being 2200 to 2800 feet above the level of the sea. The Northern group, or Pyrenean chain, stretches across the North of Spain from the Mediterranean to the coast of Galicia; but the chain known exclusively by the name of the Pyrenees commences at Cape Creus, to the North of the Gulf of Rosas, and terminates near Fuenterrabia, forming the natural frontier between France and Spain, and branching out its long arms both North and South. The length of the Pyrenees is about 90 leagues, and their greatest breadth, which is near the centre, where also they are highest, is nearly 30 leagues. The whole surface of the ground covered by this chain is about 1200 square leagues. The valleys of the Pyrenees are different from those of the Alps, many of which run nearly in the direction of the range for 15, 20, and 25 leagues; whereas most of these cross the direction of the range transversely. The following are the heights of the Hesperian mountains, as far as they have been yet ascertained, according to the *Orographie*.

TABLE.

Mountains.	Authorities.	How ascertained.	Lat. N.	Long. W.	Height in English Feet.
<i>Southern Group.</i>					
Nuestra Señora de las Nieves (Serrania de Ronda)	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	..	..	6,011
Summit above Antequera.	Ditto	..	..	..	4,219
Sierra de Alhama	Ditto	..	..	..	5,882
Sierra Tejada	Ditto	..	..	..	7,674
Peak of Veleta	Ditto, Rojas Clemente	b Δ	37 4	3 14	11,385
Cerro de Mulhacen, the highest peak of the Sierra Nevada	Ditto	b Δ	37 6	3 10	11,660
Caldera, lake, the source of the Guadalfeo, on the Mulhacen mountain	Ditto	b Δ	..	..	10,112
Source of the Guadix	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	37 10	2 54	9,163
Sierra de Ubrique	Ditto	..	36 30	5 15	4,796
Town of Grazalema	Ditto	..	36 43	5 21	3,937
Sierra del Pinar	Ditto	..	37 25	3 24	5,626
Sierra de Moron	Ditto	..	..	..	1,791
Sierra de Algodonales	Ditto	..	..	..	3,579
Granada, city	Antillon	..	37 21	3 39	2,234
Alcala, town	Ditto	..	37 27	4 3	2,805
Gibraltar, rock	Cuvier	..	36 6	5 20	1,437
Ronda, town	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	35 44	5 11	3,281
Lujar	Rojas Clemente. . .	b Δ	36 47	3 15	6,270

SPAIN.

TABLE—continued.

SPAIN.

Mountains.	Authorities.	How ascertained.	Lat. N.	Long. W.	Height in English Feet.
Jolucar	Rojas Clemente . . .	<i>b</i> Δ	36 45	3 12	2,631
Murtas	Ditto	<i>b</i> Δ	36 50	2 45	4,853
El Gador, covered with snow three-quarters of the year	Ditto	<i>b</i> Δ	36 55	2 40	6,575
Cabeza de Maria (Filabres)	Ditto	<i>b</i> Δ	..	..	6,270
Filabres.	Ditto	<i>b</i> Δ	37 10	2 22	1,824
La Foya, highest part of Serra Monchique	Franzini.	Δ	37 20	8 34	4,078
Picota	Ditto	<i>a</i>	..	..	3,943
Figo (Caldeirao)	Ditto	Δ	37 10	7 50	2,129
Aracena	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	..	..	5,499
Sagra	Ditto	..	..	..	5,883
Guadalupe	Ditto	..	..	..	5,115
Formosinho (Serra de Arrabida)	Franzini	Δ	..	..	1,739
Toledo (palace)	Antillon	<i>b</i>	39 52	..	1,847
Aranjuez, town	Humboldt	<i>b</i>	40 2	3 36	1,703
Ocaña.	Ditto	<i>b</i>	39 56	3 33	2,513
Almaguer (Toledo province)	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	2,303
Pedernoso	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	2,297
<i>Central Group.</i>					
Serra de Cintra	Babi	<i>a</i>	..	..	1,900
Estrella	Franzini	Δ	40 19	9 57	7,526
Peña de Francia	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	..	..	5,689
Sierra de Gredos	Ditto	..	..	..	10,552
Lion, on road from Valladolid to Madrid	Thalaker	<i>b</i>	40 39	..	4,652
Puerto de Nava Cerrada	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	6,040
Siete Picos.	Bauzá	<i>b</i>	..	..	7,244
Peña Lara	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	8,222
Miraflores de la Sierra	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,976
San Benito	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	5,466
Mondalindo	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	5,991
The Pass of Somo Sierra	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	4,944
Avila, town	Betencourt	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,484
The Alcazar of Segovia.	D. Mariano Gil . . .	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,294
Venta de S. Rafael, route from Valladolid to Madrid	Thalaker	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,871
S. Ildefonso, royal palace	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,802
Villa Castin—from hence an immense plain extends to Astorga	Humboldt	<i>b</i>	40 49	4 16	3,658
Venta de Juanilla	Bauzá	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,875
The Escorial, palace	Ditto	<i>b</i>	40 36	4 8	3,264
Buytrago	Ditto	<i>b</i>	40 59	3 38	3,330
Madrid	Ditto	<i>b</i>	40 24	3 42	2,173
Sierra de Oca	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	..	..	5,436
Moncayo	Leon. Dufour . . .	<i>a</i>	..	..	4,921
Molina Sierra	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	..	..	4,468
Mean elevation of the road from Molina to Teruel	Antillon	..	..	..	4,331
Muela de Aves	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	4,282
Collado de la Plata, West of Teruel	Thalaker	<i>b</i>	..	..	4,380
Source of the Cella	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,402
Teruel, town	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,015
Peak in mountains of Espadan.	Antillon	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,570
Alcolea	Thalaker	<i>b</i>	..	..	4,072
Molina, town	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	3,465
Cumbre de Portilla	Antillon	<i>b</i>	..	..	4,170
<i>Northern Group.</i>					
Peak Pedrous, to the East of the Port of Puy-moreins, valley of Arriege	D'Aubisson	..	42 34	Long. E. 1 56	,9511

Mountains.	Authorities.	How ascertained.	Lat. N.	Long. E.	Height in English Feet.
Peyrie, or Prigue Peak	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	..	..	9,121
Peak Lanoux, at the head of the valley of Arriege	Ditto	Δ	..	..	9,370
Pass of Puymoreins	Ditto	Δ	..	..	6,299
Peak of Fonte Argente	Ditto	Δ	42 37	1 47	9,370
Peak of Serrere, at the head of the valley of Arriege	Ditto	Δ	42 39	1 20	9,646
Peak of the Port de Siguier	Ditto	Δ	42 39	1 18	9,613
Port* de Rat, at the head of the valley of Vicdessos	Charpentier	b	42 38	1 35	7,473
Montcalm	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	42 41	1 30	10,663
Peak of Estats	Ditto	Δ	42 40	1 28	10,611
Planel de Labinas, commencement of the valley of Vicdessos	Charpentier	b	..	..	6,070
Peak of Montvallier, at the head of the valley of the Sallat	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	42,46	1 6	9,249
Peak of Montouléon, or Tuc de Maubermé, at the head of the valley of Castillon	Ditto	Δ	42 46	0 59	9,492
Peak of Rious, to the South of Arties, in the valley of Arran	Ditto	Δ	42 35	0 34	9,620
Port of Viella	Charpentier	b	42 36	0 50	8,222
Port de Picade, at the head of the valley of Luchon	Ditto	b	42 41	0 45	7,950
Port de Vanasque	Ditto	b	42 41	0 43	7,917
Port de Glere	Ditto	b	42 42	0 41	7,622
Carabioules, at the head of the valley of Lys . .	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	42 42	0 37	10,545
Tuque de Maoupas, in the same valley	Ditto	Δ	..	..	10,325
Peak Fourcanade	Ditto	Δ	42 40	0 49	10,030
Port d'Oo, at the head of the valley of Larboust	Charpentier	b	42 40	0 33	9,843
Port de Clarabide, at the head of the valley of Lauron	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	42 41	0 31	9,849
Port de Lapez	Charpentier	b	42 41	0 30	8,088
Port de Plan, at the head of the valley of Riomajou	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	42 42	0 27	7,359
Peak of Baroudes, at the head of the Valley d'Aure	Ditto	Δ	42 44	0 21	9,787
Mountain of Troumouse	Ditto	Δ	42 43	0 13	10,496
Port Viel, between the valley of Cinca and that of Estaubé	Charpentier	b	42 42	0 10	8,403
Port de Pinède	Ramond	b	42 42	0 9	8,255
Peak of Cascade	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	..	..	10,745
Tour de Marboré	Ditto	Δ	..	..	9,964
Brèche de Roland	Ditto	Δ	42 42	0 4	9,856
Le Taillon	Ditto	Δ	..	..	10,214
Port de Gavarnie	Ditto	..	..	..	7,654
Vignemale, at the head of the valley of Caute- retz	Ditto	Δ	42 46	Long.W. 0 4	11,001
Peak of Badescure, at the head of the valley of Bun	Ditto	Δ	..	..	10,325
Peak of Arrieu Grand, head of the valley of Azun	Ditto	Δ	42 51	0 16	9,790
The summit of Soube	Junker	Δ	42 49	0 21	10,276
Port of Canfranc	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	..	..	6,713
Peak of Anie, Ania Lana	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	42 58	0 44	8,478
Mount Arlas	Bory de St. Vincent .	..	42 59	0 45	6,267
Mount Hory, head of the valley of Soule . . .	Reboul and Vidal . .	Δ	42 59	1 0	6,591

* Port, a pass or break in the ridge.

SPAIN.

TABLE—continued.

SPAIN.

Mountains.	Authorities.	How ascertained.	North.	Long.W.	Feet.
			° /	° /	
Division of Waters at Mendibelsa	Parrot	<i>b</i>	43 3	1 3	3,734
Summit of Ahady, the source of the Nive	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	4,790
Port de Roncevaux	Bory de St. Vincent	..	43 1	..	5,771
Port de Arraiz	Ditto	..	..	..	4,347
<i>Northern Face of the Chain.</i>					
Le Canigou, Peak	Reboul and Vidal	Δ	42 31	Long. E. 2 25	9,141
Le Trezevent	Rocheblanc	Δ	..	..	7,590
Le Pastor de Canigou	Ditto	Δ	..	..	5,952
Peak of Soque	Ditto	Δ	..	..	5,121
Mont Louis (Town).	Parrot	<i>b</i>	..	..	5,210
Roc Blanc, head of the Valley of Aude	Reboul and Vidal	Δ	..	..	8,320
Mousset, Mountain	Ditto	Δ	42 40	2 20	7,901
Pic d'Endron	D'Aubisson	<i>b</i>	42 43	1 28	6,733
Col de la Cor.	Parrot	<i>b</i>	..	..	4,583
Mount Carbere	Reboul and Vidal	Δ	42 47	0 54	8,655
Pic de Gar.	Ditto	Δ	43 0	0 46	5,991
Lake of Toro de Viella	Charpentier	<i>b</i>	..	..	6,611
Lake of Port de Venasque	Ditto	<i>b</i>	..	..	7,271
Pic Quairat	Ditto	<i>b</i>	42 43	0 37	9,964
Pic du Hermitans	Reboul and Vidal	Δ	..	..	9,932
Frozen Lake at Port Oo	Parrot	<i>b</i>	..	..	8,806
Pic d'Arre Supérieur	Reboul and Vidal	Δ	..	..	9,544
Cirque de Troumouse	Charpentier	<i>b</i>	..	..	6,778
Brèche de Tuque rouye	Ramond	<i>b</i>	..	..	9,528
Pic d'Aiguillon	Reboul and Vidal	Δ	42 47	0 8	9,685
Pic Long	Ditto	Δ	42 48	0 6	10,584
Pic de Neouvielle	Ditto	Δ	42 50	0 5	10,145
Pic Cambielle	Ditto	Δ	..	..	10,611
Pic du Midi di Bigorre	Ditto	Δ	42 55	Long. W. 0 12	9,544
Le Cascade de Gavarnie	Moisset	<i>b</i>	..	..	7,648
Pic d'Aule	Reboul and Vidal	Δ	..	..	9,613
<i>Southern Face of the Chain.</i>					
La Maladetta, Eastern summit, called Pic de Netou, the highest point of the Pyrenees	Ditto	Δ	43 38	Long. E. 0 47	11,424
Glacier of Maladetta	Ditto	Δ	..	..	8,760
Pic Posets	Ditto	Δ	42 40	0 31	11,277
Pic de Biedous	Ditto	Δ	42 41	0 29	10,014
Mont Perdu	Ditto	Δ	..	..	11,168
Cylindre du Marboré	Ditto	Δ	..	..	10,050
<i>Asturian Mountains.</i>					
Peña de Peñaranda	Bory de St. Vincent	..	42 50	6 24	11,031
Sierra de Peñamarella	Ditto	..	42 50	7 10	9,465
Peña Trevinca	Ditto	..	..	..	9,593
Sierra de S. Mamed	Ditto	..	..	..	7,713

The Balearic Islands belong to the Hesperian Mountains. The Silla Torellos, which crosses the Northern part of the Isle of Majorca from North-East to South-West, is about 5,114 feet high. Mount Toro, in Minorca, is said to be 4,793 feet.

VOL. XXVII.

In the above Table, the letters *a* and *b* in the third column stand respectively, *a* for approximate height, and *b* for barometrical measurement; the sign Δ stands for trigonometrical operation.

SPAIN.
Geology.

The mountain chains of Spain are equally distinguished by their internal connection, and external formation. Each constitutes an independent system; and, though the nucleus of all consists of primitive and intermedial rocks, still these differ in their nature and connection. A great body of granite, which seldom reaches the highest points of the country, and containing gneiss and other primitive rocks, ranges through the Pyrenees, and is surrounded by much more considerable masses of crystalline, schistous, and transition rocks. The primitive rocks, on the contrary, are not much developed in that part of the chain lying Westward of the *Pays Basque*; and, according to Humboldt, it is only in the extremity of the chain in Galicia that granite, accompanied by crystalline, schistous rocks appear to any extent. Gneiss and granite form the bulk of the greater number of the mountains that separate the Two Castiles. According to Link, the granite predominates in the chain extending from the Tagus to the Guadiana; transition schist is the principal rock in the long chain of the Sierra Morena; but granite crops out at the Southern extremity, and continues as far as the Guadalquivir. Granite, however, is not met with in the lofty chain of the South, the central range of which consists of a mica slate, which becomes less crystalline in the lateral branches, and passes to talcous slate and argillaceous chlorites, which inclose extensive calcareous formations, compact and crystalline, of dolomite and serpentine. On the South coast, the primitive schistous rocks which form the nucleus of the lesser mountains there, are covered by transition slate and greywacke, containing lesser beds of flinty slate: these constitute the base of the rock of Gibraltar.

The structure of the chains generally coincides with their principal direction; and, since the alternation of the rocks, and the stratification of the beds are in every respect alike, the direction of the beds, in the greatest part of the kingdom, is South-West, or West South-West. The Pyrenees alone take a West North-Westerly direction. On the contrary, the line of inclination is found to be variable. In the Pyrenees, the slope of the beds is conformable with that of the *versans* on the two acclivities of the range; in the Sommo Sierra, and the mountains of Guadarama, the principal mass of gneiss dips to the South-East, towards the granitic formation. The schistous beds of the Sierra Morena usually incline to the North-West, so as apparently to overlie the granite which breaks out beneath them. In the Sierra Nevada, the dip of the strata conforms with either *versant* of the chain; and it is highly singular to observe how the curvature of the Southern coast, and in particular the formation of the far projecting point of land which stretches to the extreme South, are influenced by the direction of the strata. The beds at the base of the rock of Gibraltar run nearly North and South, with a rapid dip to the East, and thus the gut of Gibraltar is almost at right angles to the direction of the slaty strata, so that the convulsion which gave birth to it must have been directed perpendicular to their course, and must have encountered the utmost possible resistance from the rocky barrier which once parted the Mediterranean from the Atlantic.

The primitive and transition formations are rich in ores in various parts of the kingdom, but the mines at present worked are limited to the provinces situated to the South-East and South-West. The principal veins of lead, as the mighty lead-glance veins of Sinares, are found

in granite. The colossal deposit of galena, which yielded 600,000 quintals of lead in the course of the year 1829, lies in irregular masses in a limestone, which may be referred to the oldest of the intermedial formations; and the rich mercury mines of Almaden are wrought in the clay slate. The secondary rocks also assist, though in different ways, in the formation of the principal chain. They rise to a great height on the Spanish side, in some parts occupying the most elevated summits, and they form the greater portion of the Western elongation of the Pyrenees in the Pays Basque. It is probable, indeed, that the high calcareous chain, which separates the Asturias from the Kingdom of Leon, is a continuation of the same formation. Upon both sides of the Sommo Sierra, those beds which belong to the same age, rest on the oldest rock, but they are distant from the centre of the chain, and appear only on the sides. On the route from Madrid to Andalusia the secondary formations do not disappear until reaching the defiles of the Sierra Morena, formed of clay slate, but on the opposite side they are not met with until after a considerable descent. The high mountains of Jaen are secondary; and deposits of the same age occur in the branches on the North of the Sierra Nevada, between Grenada and Cadiz, which, however, do not rise to the loftier ridges. They reappear in the vicinity of Malaga, overlying the primitive rocks, and forming the summits of the chain which extends from the hills of Ronda to the Southern points of Spain. The celebrated peak of Gibraltar is mostly composed of these rocks, which are not confined to the vicinity of the loftier chains, but extending between them, sometimes level, and at others undulating, constitute the vast *plateaux* already mentioned.

The chief of the Spanish secondary formations are variegated sandstone, the gryphite limestone, and mountain limestone; the first of these is identical with the new red sandstone and red marl of Britain. The muschel-kalk, or shell limestone of Germany, is wanting in Spain as it is in England. The sandstone and marl are rich in gypsum and rock salt; and meerschau, with nests of silicious minerals, rests upon this formation in single beds at Vallecas near Madrid and elsewhere. The lias attains a remarkable importance in the North of Spain, reaching to a great height on the Southern or Spanish side of the Pyrenees, and being so widely distributed over the Pays Basque as almost wholly to cover the older formations. It is here extraordinarily rich in excellent iron ore; and the enormous deposit of carbonated iron, passing into brown and red hematite, which occurs at Solomostro near Bilboa, belongs to this species. It is probable that the ironstone hills mentioned by Pliny in the 34th book of his *Natural History*, refer to this formation. The extensive coal beds of the Asturias are supposed to be subordinate to it. The mountain limestone appertaining to the most widely distributed secondary formations, is also of great geognostic importance in Spain. In many places it immediately covers the sandstone and marls; and it forms independent chains and considerable mountains in the North, as well as in the East and South of the kingdom. The characteristic physiognomy of the rocks of this formation is strikingly exhibited in the defile of Pancorbo in Old Castile, in the mountains of Jaen, and in the insulated acclivities of Gibraltar. Wherever it occurs, it is easily discoverable by the tawny colour of the superincumbent soil, in the same manner

SPAIN.

SPAIN.

as the reddish-brown colour of the high table-lands of Old and New Castile, and the wearisome uniformity of their surface are owing to the sandstone formation so widely diffused there.

The sandstone of the rocks of the Southern coast between Cadiz and Gibraltar, and the limestone of the district Los Barrios, closely resemble the rocks of the Saxon Switzerland; the former is analogous to the *Quader-sand-stein* of Germany, and the latter with the *Planer* of Saxony, which is equivalent to pure chalk.

The flötz formation is not rich in Spain, although tertiary deposits occur in different parts. In the South, and more particularly near the coast, there is a stratification which abounds in marine organic remains, and is composed of pebbles and calcareous particles in some parts completely disintegrated, and in others united by a calcareous cement of various consistency. To judge of it from the fossils, and still more from the beds of oyster-shells that are met with, this deposit, on which Cadiz stands, and which presents an uneven surface, belongs to the upper tertiary marine formation. Probably the tertiary strata observed by M. Brogniart in the neighbourhood of Barcelona, belong to the same deposit. A calcareous breccia, penetrated by ferruginous veins, which belongs to the latest antediluvian deposits, is rather remarkably developed on the Southern coasts, sometimes filling the cavities, and at others being encrusted on the mountains belonging to various formations. The remains of quadrupeds, no longer met with there, are occasionally found in it on the calcareous rocks of Gibraltar, which have arrested the attention of naturalists, and are mostly referred to a catastrophe that must have affected the whole of the Mediterranean coasts. Professor Haussman, to whose labours we are indebted for this view of the geology of Spain, did not visit Murcia, and therefore we are without his opinion on the formations of this province, which are usually regarded by Spanish geologists as volcanic; but these rocks, probably brought from the interior, are met with only in few places. A well-defined basalt is found in Catalonia; but the porphyritic rocks, which resemble the basalt of Caso, of Geta, and of D'Avila, on the Southern declivity of the mountains of Guadarama, are still of a doubtful nature. Hypersthene rock has been found by Professor Garcia in the environs of Salinas de Poza in Old Castile; and M. Haussman met with a greenstone adjacent to a variegated marl in the mountains of Jaen, similar to the rock remarked in the Pyrenees by Messrs. Plasson, Charpentier, and Boué, but was unable to determine its relations with the secondary formations.

M. Haussmann's observations on the prevailing character of the geological features of Spain, and on the influence of soil and climate on the animal and vegetable kingdoms, are well worthy of being recorded.

"A coup-d'œil cast on Spain," remarks the Professor, "permits us easily to perceive three grand divisions. The zone of the North, which extends to the Ebro, presents a character entirely distinct from that of the centre; and this, which is bounded by the Sierra Morena, is in its turn completely different from the zone of the South. The Northern zone, which incloses Galicia, the Asturias, the Pays Basque, Navarre, the North of Arragon, and of Catalonia, is a vast country of mountains. In one part the snows and glaciers of the Pyrenees, in others the North and North-West winds, contribute powerfully to lower the temperature, and produce an abundant irrigation. The humidity of the country

SPAIN

is favourable to vegetation, which in general is affined to that of the South of France; and the frequent alternation of the sandstone, limestone, and clay rocks produces a light soil equally favourable with the climate to agriculture, which is vigorously carried on both in the Basque provinces and in Catalonia. The central zone, comprising the Two Castiles, with part of Arragon, of Leon, and of Estremadura, is far from being as bountifully treated by nature. In general it offers neither the charm of beauty nor of variety, and its elevated plains, destitute of trees, spread their monotonous surface on every side till lost to the sight. The horizontal stratification of the plains, and the scarcity of rivers, cause a developement of the plateaux to a great extent; they unite without being furrowed by valleys of any depth or magnitude. The rivers, considering the extent of the country, and the number of its mountains, are few and mostly sluggish, and streams are equally scarce. Indeed, it is remarkable to see how little water is supplied by the mountains, even when the rocks of which they are composed are favourable to the production of springs. The chief causes of this great scarcity are the singular dryness of the atmosphere, the small quantity and the short duration of the snow on the mountains, the scarcity of frosts, the absence of miry fens on the heights, and lastly, the small developement of the mountain chains in width. The South and South-Eastern zone, which include Andalusia and the kingdoms of Granada, Murcia, and Valencia, differ widely from the foregoing region. No sooner is the Sierra Morena crossed, than the country assumes a more novel and meridional aspect. An African tint is diffused not only over vegetation, but over man and animals. This great difference of climate is produced by the Southern situation, the exposure of the acclivity on the South and South-West to the African winds, and the strong reflection of the solar rays from its steep, naked, and elevated mountains. The mountains are so compacted, and the valleys so deeply cut, that the plains have not space to unfold themselves, and the smaller ones that occur advancing Southward, like those of Grenada, are much better watered than is the case in the central region. Altogether the country presents a greater diversity both in the nature and in the position of its rocks. Hence it results that the South of Spain possesses not only a much higher temperature, one fit for the orange and palm, but also a more varied and more favourable soil for cultivation. Were the air less dry, and the moisture more uniformly distributed, the influence of these advantages would be experienced in a far higher degree. From this deficiency of moisture arise the absence of phenogamous vegetation on nearly all the slopes and mountains; and it equally results that the decomposition of the rocks and the reforming of the original surface of the mountain summits, present considerable differences from what is observed in a country more humid and more abundantly covered with vegetation."

In its physical relations, the Iberian peninsula may be divided into five large and five smaller basins; under the first category will fall those of the Ebro, Duero, Tagus, Guadiana, and Guadalquivir; and under the second, those of the Guadalaviar, Jucar, the Segura, the Mondego, and the Minho. The basin of the Ebro is the least considerable of those of the first class, but yet the most important of those which pour their waters into the Mediterranean, into which inland sea the three first-named of the second class are likewise poured, whilst

SPAIN. the four remaining large basins, and two of the second class, carry the mass of the waters of the peninsula to the ocean. Hence it may be conjectured that, previously to the outlet given to the waters of the Mediterranean by the Straits of Gibraltar, all the Eastern and Southern land-falls of the peninsula must have been submerged, and those alone uncovered which incline towards the ocean.

The basin of the Tagus, the largest of all comprised in the peninsula, drains an area of about 29,854 English square miles. This river rises in the mountains of Albarracin, and runs a course of 520 miles. On the right, its affluents are the Molina, which rises in the Sierra of that name; the Jarama, which bears to it the waters of the Tajuna as well; the Guadarama, which descends from the mountains so named; the Alberche, which rises between the mountains of Gredos and those of D'Avila; the Tietar, which has its rise in a branch of the Sierra de Gredos; the Alagon, which has its source in the Sierra de Francia; and the Zezere, which springs from the foot of the Sierra de Estrella: on the left, the Tagus is chiefly fed by the Rio del Monte and the Salar, the first of which descends from the Sierra of Guadalupe, and the other from that of Montanches; but its minor tributaries are very numerous. The Tagus, after winding through the plains of New Castile in a direction varying from West to South to Toledo, there bends more decidedly Westward, flows by Talavera, Alcantara, and Abrantes, and finally, expanding into an estuary, falls into the Atlantic seven miles below Lisbon. The navigation is not at present practicable above Abrantes, in Portugal.

In the name of Guadiana is still preserved that of Anas, the ancient designation of this river; the word Guadiana being an Arabic periphrasis signifying "the Water of the Ana." This river, whose course is about 460 miles, rises in the mountains of Cuenca under the name of Rio de Gijuela; though the origin of its main stream is yet a contested point, since it is by some supposed to have its source in the lagunes of Ruydera, whence there issues a rivulet which, after a course of 15 miles, is lost under ground for about the same distance, and then reappears near a spot named the Ojos de Guadiana. These Ojos, or "Eyes," are large openings, whence the water issues with considerable violence, and form, after its junction, a channel to which the name of Guadiana is given in the district it runs through. Whatever be its source, the river assumes little importance till below the stream of Gijuela, where it receives on its right bank the Bullague, and, on its left, the Jabalon from the mountains of La Mancha. Lower down the Guadalema and the Zuja, which rise in the mountains appertaining to the Sierra Morena; the Matachel, issuing from the Sierra Costantina; and the Ardila and the Chanza, falling from the Sierra d'Aracena, complete the sum of the principal rivers which flow into the Guadiana and give it sufficient velocity to form below Martola a cascade called *Salto del Lobo*, "the Wolf's Leap."

The Duero, the Durus of the ancients, and which is called the Douro by the Portuguese, drains a considerably wider basin than either of the two preceding, and its affluents are proportionably important. One of the most considerable of these on its right bank, is the Pisuerga, which is formed by the junction of several streams that descend from the Sierra Oca and the Pyrenees; further on it receives the Esla, itself the

receiver of numerous tributaries, and the Tamega. Its chief affluents on the left bank are the Eresma from the *parameras* of Avila; the Tormes, which issues from the lofty peaks of Gredos; and the Rio Coa, which descends from the Sierra de Gata. Although parts of this large basin are not destitute of fertility, yet in many places the soil is at once transformed by rains into a thick, slimy mud, and, in others, the soil is a shifting sand, productive of the pine tribe alone. The course of the Duero is about 455 miles; and directly on issuing from the mountains, it traverses vast, monotonous, and sterile *parameras*, which have a mean elevation of about 2500 feet.

The Guadalquivir recalls its name of *Guad-al-Kebir*, (Great River,) given to it by the Arabs, who were struck by its imposing stream; its Roman appellation was the Bætis. According to the popularly received notion, this river rises on the Western slope of the Sierra Sagra; but, strictly speaking, the river Guardamena, which rises in the Sierra d'Alcaraz, must be considered the main source of the Guadalquivir, being the furthest from its embouchure; and thus this river has its origin within the basin of the Guadiana. Two other important streams which issue from the same basin form its chief affluents on the right; the one is the Jandula, which runs across the Sierra Morena, the other is the Viar, which forces its passage through the Sierra Costantina. Its largest tributary on its left bank is the Genil, the Singilis of the ancients, which comes from the Sierra Nevada, and which through part of its course traverses a soil impregnated with salt to a considerable depth; during summer the salt is crystallized on the surface to an extent injurious to vegetation. After receiving this affluent, the Guadalquivir runs through a highly fertile country until within a short distance of Seville, but hence, as far as the salt-mines of San Lucar, it traverses a belt of land of from three to six miles in width, which assimilates both in its name *Marisma* and its insalubrity to the *Maremma* of Italy. This district is watered by some rivulets of brackish water, which, falling from the slopes of Moron and Montellano, transform it into a marsh land, which supplies merely plants fit for the fabric of soda; whilst the Guadalquivir itself divides into several branches, forming the fertile islands of Menor and Major, whose rich meadows pasture large herds of cattle. "The Guadalquivir," says the author of *A Year in Spain*, "below Seville, passes through a level plain, and divides itself into three branches, which reunite before it empties itself into the sea, near the port of San Lucar. These lowlands are almost entirely without cultivation and inhabitants, if you except a few herdsmen who tend the cattle and horses that graze in large droves upon the meadows. As there are no dikes the river sometimes overflows its banks, and covers the country with devastation. Towards the mouth, the meadows give place to sand-banks thrown up by the sea, and covered with pine woods that furnish abundance of charcoal. On the right, the course of the stream is followed by a single continuous hill, which is a minor branch of the Sierra Morena, holding out to the last, and dying only in the ocean. The river is no longer navigable to Seville for vessels drawing more than nine feet of water, but vessels of three or four hundred tons may enter the river. This, however, is now a matter of little importance, since few vessels of any class are found to profit by it. The Guadalquivir abounds in excellent fish; and the shad so

SPAIN.

SPAIN. much esteemed in America, makes its annual visits here." The course of this spacious stream is about 280 miles.

The Ebro, the ancient Iberus, has its source in the valley of Reynosa, in the North of the province of Leon. For the greater part of its course it is enclosed by mountains, through whose transversal valleys are poured its numerous affluents. On its left bank, the Pyrenees contribute to it the Agra, the Aragon, the Gallego, the Cinca, and the Segre; and on its right the Oca mountains, the Sierra de Moncayo, and the Peñagolosa supply it, among other important affluents, with the Jalon, the volume of which has been compared with that of the Marne, and the Guadalupe, whose waters, employed by the Arabs in the canalization of the basin of the Ebro, still run in the channel of the *Canale de los Moros*. The sinuosities of the Ebro give it a length of upwards of 400 miles; but the rocks brought down by its tributary mountain streams so often impede its course that it has been found necessary to construct a canal which runs parallel with it from Tudela to Sas-taga. Another canal follows the line of the Segre from Mequinenza to Lerida; but, though the canalization of the basin of the Ebro has been most advantageous to this part of Spain, it still falls short of the wants of the country. The earthy deposits brought down by the river to the Mediterranean have formed a considerable delta at its mouth, and rendered its channel here so shallow, that a canal has been required for the admission of ships up to the little town of Amposta, about 15 miles from its junction with the sea.

Although the remaining basins of the peninsula are comparatively unimportant, our description would be imperfect without them. South of the basin of the Ebro extends that of the Guadalaviar, a small river which rises between the Sierra Molina and the Sierra d'Albarracin, and of which the Alhambra is the most considerable feeder. It has a course of above 150 miles: and the basin which it waters is limited Northwards by the Peñagolosa, and by other mountain-branches extending as far as the Ebro, and, Westwards, by that chain of which the Sierra d'Albarracin is a prolongation. To the South of this basin is that of the Jucar, flanked on either side by mountain ranges. This river, which rises on the Western inclination of the Sierra d'Albarracin, is about 240 miles long. Southward again of the foregoing is the basin of the Segura, which is of greater width than either. It is bounded by hills only to the North and East; but to the North-West rises the mountain group called the *Peñas de San Pedro*, and, to the West, the chains of the Sierra Alcaraz, and of the Sierra Sagra. The Segura receives the waters of the Rio Mundo, the Quipar, and the Sangonera; for upwards of the first half of its course its banks are desert and wild, but from the valley of Ricote to the Mediterranean they are blooming and productive.

Of the two small basins which pour their waters into the ocean, the larger is that of the Minho, which river rises in the Sierra de Mondonedo, and, though having a course of about 120 miles only, it is of considerable breadth. It runs from North to South until it joins the Sil, then it turns Westward, and flows in a valley formed by the Sierras of Penagache and Estrica on the South, and by the chain of Barcia on the North. The other and the sole remaining basin is that of the Mondego, which river rises to the South of the Duero, and flows in the valley formed by the Sierras of

Alcoba and of Estrella. Its course is about 150 miles. **SPAIN.**

It has been justly remarked that the division of the peninsula into basins, however satisfactorily it may depict the physical features of the country, is insufficient for the geographer who seeks for something more than the external limits at once obvious to the eye. Although such a division marks the course the waters have followed in abandoning the land, yet it leaves unexplained the various questions relative to the phenomena presented by the vegetation of this fine territory. Its productions in this kind are, indeed, rich and various. Wheat of the finest quality is produced in most of the provinces, and all who have tasted it will be ready to acknowledge the superior excellence of the Spanish bread. Vines are raised in great abundance all over Spain. The other principal productions of the soil are oats, barley, maize, rice, oil, honey, sugar, hemp, flax, esparto or sedge, cork, cotton, silk, sumach, and barilla. The forests with which some of the loftier mountains are covered, and which, from their elevation, have escaped the destructive propensities of the people, supply the charcoal which constitutes the chief fuel used in the country, and also furnish timber for ship-building. Flowers and medicinal herbs grow wild on all the mountains, and in the night season load the air with the rich fragrance of their perfumes. Nor is Spain excelled by any country in the abundance, variety, and delicious flavour of its fruits. Besides the different species common to the temperate climates, there are many which naturally belong to the tropical regions; and in addition to the fig, pomegranate, orange, lemon, and citron, the date, plantain, banana, and cheremoya, find a congenial soil and climate in some portions of the peninsula. With a view then to afford a correct general idea of this copious variety of the vegetable kingdom in Spain, we give the following classification of the differences observable in its soil, for which we are indebted to M. Huot, who, to this end, divides the whole country into six regions.

I. The *Central* or *Celtiberian*, which comprises the two vast plateaux of Old and New Castile, to wit, the sierras of Gata, Gredos, and Avila, and the mountains of Somosierra, to the North of the Tagus; and, South of this river, the Sierra de Mamès and the mountains of Toledo as far as the defiles of the Sierra Molina, together with the Western acclivities of the Sierra Morena and of the Albarracin mountains as far as those of Martes. This immense region, although including isolated summits and forests, contains as well extensive, sterile, and monotonous plains, forming a union of plateaux very analogous to the central table-land of Asia Minor. None of the apple tribe are seen here; the olive begins to show itself only towards the South, but the vine is found all over it. Here, too, flourishes the ilex, whose large, sweet acorns may well be supposed to have furnished a palatable food to the early races of man.

II. The *Southern* or *Bætic*, which extends from East to West from Cape Palos to Cape St. Vincent, and from North to South from the Southern acclivities of the Sierra Morena, including the mountains of Algarve, to the ocean on the one hand and the Mediterranean on the other. The climate here exceeds that of Sicily in the intensity of its warmth; those tracts which border on the sea forming a zone that may be denominated African, characterised as it is by the banana, the dwarf-

SPAIN. palm, and the cactus, whilst the more stony tracts are covered with the wild fig. A second zone, always clad in verdure, rises above this, which embraces the Flora of Italy and Sicily; where the cystus, the myrtle, the orange and the lemon tree, the agnus castus and the tamarisk bloom in rich profusion. To this zone succeeds that of the products which form the staple of European cultivation. The pine forests form another zone, above which rises that of the Alpine plants, which, in its turn, gives way to the regions of eternal snow.

III. The *Oriental* or *Iberian*, which occupies the space comprised between Cape Palos and Cape Crux from North to South, and from East to West that covered by the basin of the Ebro, and the tracts extending between the summits of the Sierras of Molina, Albarracin, and Martès, and the mountains of Palomera, Orihuela, and the Mediterranean. This magnificent portion of the peninsula embraces all the plants of Sicily, the Archipelago, and the Levant. The olive flourishes throughout its entire extent; the carob grows close to the mastich tree; the myrtle, laurel, fig-tree, date, and mulberry mingle their various foliage; the vine yields a richly-coloured, but heady wine; and, like the preceding region, this presents several zones, each with its various vegetation, from the low valleys to the lofty summits of the Pyrenees.

IV. The *Lusitanian* extends from South to North from Cape St. Vincent to Cape Roca; its width being determined by the Southern branch of the Sierra d'Estremos, and North of this by the Sierra de Mames. The mountains lying North of the Tagus shelter this region against the cold winds, and its lower tracts are covered by sandy downs. Here, too, we have the zone of the orange and olive; but, in its Southern range, numerous plants occur long supposed peculiar to the Azores and Madeira, and even those of the Canary Isles are met with. Many of the plants of the South American Flora likewise thrive here; and some may be considered indigenous even.

V. The *Gallegian* offers a different aspect of nature, being the country of the chestnut and the oak, though of the vine as well. The olive and orange are only found on its inferior verge, South of the Duero. This region stretches from South to North, and occupies the space comprised between Cape Roca and Cape Finisterre.

VI. The *Northern* or *Cantabrian*, which includes the territory stretching from Cape Finisterre to the sources of the Adour, is intersected by valleys which run at times from East to West, at others from South to North. Its plains are therefore of small extent, and occur only towards the coast. This region is characterised by the absence of the cystus and laurestinus, and the difficulties which impede the successful cultivation of the orange, the olive, and the vine; yet are its mountains and valleys covered with fine forests, abundant pasturage, and fields enamelled with flowers. The constant humidity of the air co-operates with its rich and fertile soil to maintain this delightful verdure; and its plentiful orchards yield a more refreshing beverage than the teeming grape of the sunnier regions.

M. de Mirbel considers the whole of this peninsula, with the exception of the Northern part of Spain, which forms the shores of the Gulf of Gascony, and which belongs to the temperate zone, as entering into the transition zone. If, therefore, its vegetation has any affinity with that of France, it is only where its mountainous

parts, especially the Pyrenees, resemble the mountains of France, and its warm districts are like the extreme South of France. In East Valencia and Murcia, in the South of Andalusia and Algarves, in Western Alentejo and South Estremadura, the rich and varied vegetation calls to mind the fertile plains of Syria. In Andalusia frosts are unknown, and the snow, if it ever falls, melts the moment it touches the soil; so that it is not surprising that, in the cultivated parts, the Spaniards, long famous for their voyages, should have introduced many vegetables from remote parts of the world; thus giving a perfectly tropical appearance to the country. The *Erythrina corallodendron*, or coral tree, with its brilliant scarlet blossoms; the *Schinus molle*, with its gracefully pinnated foliage, and the *Phytolacca dioica*, are introduced, with many other plants, from South America. Even the bananas are common to the South of the Guadalquivir, as are also the Cayenne pepper; and, in gardens, the *Convolvulus batatas*, or sweet potato. Everywhere about the rural habitations of the Spanish peasantry the date, the orange, the lemon, the olive, the pomegranate, the fig, and the mulberry flourish nearly as well as in the native soil. Formidable fences are made of the *Cactus tuna* and the *Agave Americana*, or American aloe. The former is often mixed with the pomegranate, but of itself it constitutes a hedge almost impervious to cattle. In Portuguese it is called, on account of its prickles, *Fijo do inferno*; the flowers are yellow and the fruit esculent; the latter is by no means unpalatable, and is regularly sold in Lisbon. Where pasturage is scarce, as in Algarve, the cattle eat the foliage of this plant if cut into thin transverse slices. In La Mancha grows the Esparto grele, (*Stipa tenacissima*), of which cords are made, and the foliage is sent in large quantities into Portugal for this purpose. To prevent the careless destruction of these valuable plants, penalties are inflicted on any person who ventures to gather them before the month of May, when they are in perfection. The carob tree Link reckons the most beautiful of European trees. It attains a considerable height, forming with its large, evergreen, pinnated foliage a head of considerable dimensions, and yielding a welcome shade. Among the foliage hang down the numerous long pods, which, when ripe, are used as fodder for cattle, especially the mules, and as meat for swine, though inferior to the acorns of the evergreen oak. Before the expulsion of the Moors the sugar-cane was cultivated to a considerable extent, and lately it has been reintroduced at San Lucar into a garden "d'acclimation," together with coffee, indigo, and gum Arabic. A vast extent of country is covered by the *Chamærops humilis*, (dwarf-palm or palmetto,) growing in waste places. This vegetation, in part exotic, follows the coasts of the Spanish peninsula to the East and to the West. It is diffused in all its luxury in the delicious territory of Valencia, where the agriculture of the Moors is still held in respect. With the species already named are here cultivated the *Aloë perfoliata*, *Yucca aloifolia*, *Cassia tomentosa*, *Medea azedarach*, many kinds of mimosa, annona, &c. In the environs of Alicante the date harvest is very abundant. This palm there grows in large plantations, and often attains the height of 120 feet. It reaches along the entire coast to the fortieth degree, and perhaps higher. The agave abounds in the environs of Tarragona in the forty-first degree, and the olive continues to the shore of France. The most common vegetable productions of the plains of Spain are the cork

SPAIN.

SPAIN. tree, the ilex, and Kermes oak, the bay-tree, the myrtle, the *Phillyrea media* and *angustifolia*, *Juniperus sabina*, *Celtis australis*, *Pistacia terebinthus* and *lentiscus*, *Rhamnus alaternus*, and many other species of this genus, *Viburnum tinus*, *Osyris alba*, *Paliurus australis*, the strawberry-tree, the common and shrubby jessamines, the caper plant, and a great number of cisti, with other shrubs, whose foliage is of an evergreen and coriaceous nature. Immense plains are clothed with *Lygeum spartum*, and the running streams are bordered with *Bupleurum spinosum* and *Nerium oleander*. But it has been justly remarked, that no country in Europe presents a more sorrowful aspect than the interior of the peninsula. "No man, perhaps, saving a botanist," says Link, "could travel with any pleasure in the barren tracts of Old Castile; but this pursuit can render travelling both instructive and interesting, even in these, apparently, sterile wastes. Where forests have existed there, they have yielded to the stroke of the axe; and the naked soil remains without any culture. Vast chains of mountains spread out in all directions, and between them are extended the parameras, more or less elevated plains, frequently as naked as the Steppes of Siberia." M. Bory estimates at from 1800 to 2000 feet the elevation of the Pyrenees which divides the sources of the Douro and the Ebro. In the valleys formed by these rivers and their tributary streams a vegetation of great beauty is found, partaking of that in the more temperate climates of the North. Here are seen small fields of maize, and even of rye and barley, more rarely of wheat, surrounded by lofty oaks, chestnuts, and poplars, every tree supporting a vine, which spreads over it, and not unfrequently reaches to the very summit of the highest oaks; while a cool refreshing shade usually abounds, adorning a cultivated, populous country, every valley resembling a fairy land, enclosed between dark and rocky mountains. The great mass of the forests which have escaped destruction are mostly formed of evergreen oaks; among which, besides the other species already enumerated, are found the *Quercus ballota*, *ægilopifolia*, *faginea*, *prasina*, *crenata*, *rotundifolia*, *humilis*, &c. The *Tilia Europæa*, (*platyphyllos*?) *Fagus sylvatica*, *Castanea vesca*, *Taxus baccata*, *Pinus sylvestris*, *Fraxinus*, *Ornus*, &c. The commonest forest tree on the plains of the temperate zone, namely, the oak, (*Quercus robur*,) inhabits the Southern slope of the Pyrenees. It is said that this tree occurs also in some other parts of the peninsula; and we are the more inclined to credit it because the learned and accurate M. Desfontaines has ascertained its existence on the chain of the Atlas. The vegetation which prevails on the lofty mountains in the interior of Spain is almost wholly unknown to us; and it is much to be regretted that this country, so favourably situated in regard to climate, lying in latitudes in which the palm trees grow upon the plains, and presenting the majestic spectacle of a chain of mountains, the tops of which shoot up into the region of everlasting snow, should have been so little investigated in regard to its botanical productions. M. Ramond has made some interesting observations on that of Pic du Midi, one of the highest of the Pyrenees, and has compared the plants of its most elevated summit, estimated at 10,000 feet, with that of Melville Island, as described by Mr. R. Brown. The similarity is very striking.

SUMMIT OF THE PIC DU
MIDI.

Cryptogamia.

Fungi	0
Lichens	51
Hepaticæ	1
Mosses	6
Ferns	4
— 62	

Phænogamous.

Cyperaceæ	3
Grasses	7
Junci	0
Polygonææ	1
Plantaginææ	1
Plumbaginææ	1
Lysimachiææ	4
Pedicularinææ	3
Labiataæ	1
Scrophularinææ ...	1
Boraginææ	1
.	
Gentianææ	2
Campanulaceæ ..	1
Cichoraceæ	3
Corymbiferææ	10
Rubiaceæ	2
.	
Papaveraceææ	1
Cruciferaæ	6
Caryophylleææ	6
Ficoideæ	4
Saxifrageææ	4
Rosaceæ	4
Leguminosææ	4
Amentaceææ	1
— 71	
133	

MELVILLE ISLAND.

Cryptogamia.

Fungi	2
Lichens	15
Hepaticæ	2
Mosses	30
Ferns	0
— 49	

Phænogamous.

Cyperaceæ	4
Grasses	14
Junci	2
Polygonææ	2
.	
Scrophularinææ ...	1
.	
Ericææ	1
.	
Campanulaceææ ...	1
Cichoraceææ	1
Corymbiferææ	4
.	
Ranunculaceææ ...	5
Papaveraceææ	1
Cruciferaææ	9
Caryophylleææ	5
.	
Saxifrageææ	10
Rosaceææ	4
Leguminosææ	2
Amentaceææ	1
— 67	
116	

Of these, eight of the Melville Island *lichens* and one of its *mosses* are found on the summit of the Pic du Midi; five others of the lichens and one of its two *hepaticæ*, and six of its mosses grow on the crags of the peak, or in its immediate vicinity.

The foregoing account of the botany of Spain is altogether borrowed from the able article furnished by Dr. Hooker to Murray's *Encyclopedia of Geography*, as is the following account of the zoology from Mr. Swainson's contribution to the same work.

The native zoology has been so little investigated that **Zoology** nothing beyond a meagre list could be furnished of indigenous animals. In the mountains of Asturias the ibex is not uncommon, and the alpine squirrel (*Sciurus alpinus*) is only found in the Pyrenees. In the Southern parts, bordering on the African shore, a few species of warblers have recently been found, which are as yet unknown to the rest of Europe. The European bee-eater frequents the vicinity of Gibraltar in large flocks during the season of migration. Among the domesticated animals, the horse and sheep of Spain deserve particular notice, as having been long celebrated throughout Europe. The best horses are generally about four feet six or eight inches high; they have all the fire, docility, grace, and action of the beautiful Arabians of Barbary, (generally

SPAIN. called barbs,) and there can be no doubt of these noble animals having been introduced by the Moors and crossed with the native breed; those of Andalusia, Granada, and Estremadura are the most distinguished. At Xeres are found two perfectly distinct races; the one, which possesses the fine qualities above mentioned, is still preserved in all its purity at the Chartreux. The other race is larger, stronger, less elegant, and used for common purposes. Latterly but little care has been bestowed in keeping up the more noble breed, so that fine horses are not so common in Spain as formerly. The mule in so mountainous a country is particularly useful, and, with the ass, is principally used for conveying goods in the interior; the breeds of the latter are very fine, and are hardly excelled by those of Egypt. Spain is still famous for its merino race of sheep. The flocks are kept constantly travelling during the greater part of the summer, but are carefully pent up in winter. This race, subdivided into breeds, is extended over the greater part of Spain; but those of *Cavage* and *Negrata* are the best. A third breed, the *souan*, appears more hardy, and passes the winter in Estremadura, Andalusia, and New Castile; these three constitute the *transhumante*, or travelling race, to distinguish them from the *estantes*, or those of a somewhat inferior breed, who do not migrate. The best fleeces are those which appear almost black on their surface, caused by the dust adhering to the peculiar greasy pile, for it is invariably found that such fleeces are of the purest white beneath. The merinos dispersed by George III. over England have incalculably improved our own races. By great care and expense on the part of the native graziers this valuable race has likewise been introduced in the distant regions of Australia with equal success. There is a very large breed of oxen in the country round Salamanca; but the cattle of Spain have been much neglected, the mountaineers deriving all their milk and butter from goats. The spaniel appears to be a breed of dogs originating from this country; and the Spanish pointer is considered to have a greater acuteness of scent than that of Britain.

Agriculture.

Generally fertile as Spain is, and although enjoying every advantage of climate, yet is it in a state of deplorable backwardness in all the branches of rural economy. This is attributable to a variety of causes, amongst which the tenure of property, the law of succession, the ignorance of the proprietors, the poverty of the occupiers, and what has been appropriately termed the curse of the *mesta*, are the most prominent. The greater part of the land of Spain belongs to the nobility, the church, and towns or corporate bodies, and is settled according to the law of Majorat or *Mayorazgos*. Strictly speaking, this term implies the right possessed by the eldest born (*mayor*) to inherit certain property on condition of transmitting it entire and undiminished to those possessed of the same right on his decease. This law of settlement originated in the desire of the greater houses to perpetuate their family name, and to preserve an estate proportioned to their rank and dignity; and, through the influence of the same desires extending to the classes beneath them, the law of majorat has grown to have a much wider range than it possessed when first introduced. Thus, according to an usage which has become prescriptive, the term majorat, which was at first confined to the right of succession to a perpetually entailed estate in virtue of primogeniture, now includes, in addition, the cause that produces the right or the accident of birth, the

property subjected to its operation, the actual possessor of the property, and the person who stands next in order of succession. The law of majorat has thus come to embrace five distinct kinds of succession, each of which again has its anomalies and varieties. The greater part of the *mayorazgos* are constituted in favour of the first-born; some, nevertheless, are settled on the second children, and, in many families, there are both principal and secondary majorats. Property held in *mayorazgo* cannot be alienated, sold, disposed, or divided by the possessor either in favour of a wife or of children who are not called to the succession; in fact, it is an entail constituted on nearly the same principle with Scotch tailzies, but subject to conditions and limitations even more absurd and ruinous to the holders and to the country at large. This monstrous law leads to frequent litigation; and even where this is avoided, the estate will be often burdened by the various *mayorazgos* saddled upon it with annuities amounting to five-twelfths of its clear yearly rental. Contrary to the hopes in which it originated, this system of entail, instead of perpetuating the great houses, has powerfully contributed to their extinction; as in case of failure of the male line the property passes away in the female to entire strangers, whilst the collateral branches sink into obscurity and die away or are forgotten.

Now the injurious effects of this system on agriculture are felt in numberless ways; and, to instance only in one, in the not uncommon case of the possessor of a *mayorazgo* being childless, it must be obvious that one so situated can have little interest in the improvement of the property. The buildings are dilapidated, the land neglected; and to increase still further the evils of this system of tenure, it has become the usage for leases to expire on the demise of the lessor. Nor does the ill stop here. Habits of idleness and dissipation are engendered amongst those of the younger part of the community who have any future claims on property by virtue of this multiplied system of entail; and the selfish and unsocial feelings which result from the family-severing institution of *mayorazgos* have been the death-blow to those sweet charities of home which most contribute to the happiness and virtue of a nation.

The farms throughout the country are small, and the farmers, generally speaking, notwithstanding the lowness of rents and cheapness of living, live worse than the labourers in towns. Their only means of raising the funds which they require for their farming operations, is by mortgaging their crops; and this is not only true of the tillage farmers, but holds good with respect to the oil and wine growers. The farmers usually live in wretched huts, crowded together in villages. The operations of treading (threshing) and cleaning the corn are performed in the open air, and the grain is left in heaps in the field until it can be sold. In Castile it is often preserved in caves, dug for the purpose, for five or six years. The implements of husbandry in use are of the rudest description; and *fanners* are almost unknown, except in a few of the sea-ports into which they have been introduced from this country. After the tenant had paid tithe, *primicios*, *frutos civiles*, &c., he has little more than half the produce left to pay rent and labour, and to support his family; and hence it must be evident that the farmers have neither the means nor the enterprise requisite to undertake an improved system of husbandry. Even had they both, they would be stopped by the want of a market, since the produce of the soil,

SPAIN

SPAIN. even with the slovenly culture applied to it, is more than sufficient for the demands of the people.

In the vast plains of Leon, Castile, and Andalusia, agriculture is almost entirely confined to the growth of wheat. There is no rotation of crops; and the wheat is sown at the commencement of the rains, after a slight ploughing. The most careful cultivation is to be found in the *huertas* of Granada, Murcia, and Valencia, which are of considerable extent, and which are abundantly supplied with the means of irrigation by the waters of the Xenil, the Segura, and the Xucar. These, indeed, are accounted the gardens of Spain, and yield two, three, and even four crops in the year, principally of vegetables, maize, and the mild red pepper. The latter is the chief produce of the *huerta* of Murcia, as rice is that of Valencia. Agriculture has also been much improved in the provinces of Arragon, Navarre, and Biscay; more especially in the latter. Here, from the mountainous nature of the country, the plough is superseded by spade husbandry; and the arable ground is carefully laboured. Rye, maize, wheat, barley, and oats are the produce of these provinces, which enjoy many privileges through their separate administration and local laws, by which they are exempted from many of the burthens that oppress the kingdom at large.

It is almost impossible to estimate the rent of land by the English acre, owing to the extreme uncertainty and irregularity of the measures. The Spaniards value their arable land by the *fanega*, or space of ground requiring 90 pounds of wheat for its sowing; and their vine and olive lands by the *aranzada*, or number of vine and olive plants that are planted over a certain extent; but these extents of ground and numbers of plants vary in nearly every province. The corn lands of Andalusia and Castile may pay on an average from 3s. to 5s. the *fanegada*, or space in which a *fanega* of wheat is grown; and the vine-lands yield for every three *aranzadas* a rent equivalent to a *fanega* of wheat, or from 3s. to 4s. But, in the richly irrigated lands round Granada, Murcia, and Valencia, the *fanegada* lets, according to circumstances, at from 12s. to double that amount. Altogether land is not supposed to yield the proprietors more than from one and a half to two per cent.

There are few territorial families in Spain distinguished by their wealth; and even the great land-owners, as the Dukes of Medina-Celi, Alba, Altamira, Ossuna, Montellano, Frias, Benavente, Del Infantado, San Carlos, &c., whose rentals are commonly valued at from half a million to a million of dollars, are for the most part deeply in debt. The incumbrances on their estates, arising from the system of tenure already referred to, and the custom of the country, by which they are compelled, in addition to the large establishments which their rank obliges them to keep up, to maintain also all the domestics of their deceased relations, keeps them constantly embarrassed, and converts their large revenues into premiums for general idleness.

Notwithstanding the progress which has certainly been made in later years in the path of improvement, scarcely a quarter of the surface is applied to any profitable use; more than three-fifths are devoted to pasturage, a much greater extent than is required by the number of cattle in the kingdom; and about a twelfth only of the superficies is occupied by wood. Yet were no more than those vast and fruitful plains, which extend East and South of Seville, properly cultivated, the produce might supply all Spain. As it is, the

VOL. XXVII.

population of these districts is so scanty and so little inclined to industry, that the price of wheat there is generally higher than in the other agricultural districts. "The kingdoms of Old Castile and Leon," says a writer in the *Foreign Quarterly Review* for 1829, "are justly considered the granaries of Spain. They have their outlets in the North by various ports from Gijon to St. Sebastian, the principal being Santander and Bilbao. The provinces of Burgos and Palencia are the nearest points from which these ports get any considerable supply; the distance being from 130 to 140 English miles from each. The elevated and rich *campos*, which extend from Logroño to Burgos, and thence on each side of the Arlanza and Pisuerga, and along the Canrion and numerous other streams which water the provinces of Palencia, Valladolid, and Zamora, yield immense quantities of wheat; and further to the West, and on the South side of the Douro, the provinces of Toro and Salamanca may be considered as forming a portion of the richest wheat-country in Spain, or, perhaps, in the world. The crop is often so abundant for a series of years, that the produce of the fields at a distance from the villages, is sometimes allowed to rot on the ground, the expense of conveying it home being considered beyond its value! It was calculated that the accumulated surplus of four or five successive years in the *silos* and granaries of these plains amounted at the close of the harvest of 1828 to 6,000,000 of *fanegas*, or 1,200,000 Winchester quarters. The ordinary cost of carriage does not exceed seven or eight shillings a quarter for every 100 miles, but the means of transport are so defective and badly organized that when any extraordinary demand for exportation takes place, the rates advance accordingly. Thus, in September, 1828, the usual price was seven or eight shillings, but in consequence of extensive demands from England and France, it rose two months after to 14s. and 16s. per quarter."

With the exception of the few tracts which enjoy facilities of water-carriage, the corn is usually conveyed on the backs of mules and asses, or in small carts drawn by oxen; and this imperfect means of transport is entirely conducted by the *arrieros*, (carriers or muleteers,) who, indeed, are the travelling merchants of the country, and who supply the markets of the interior with every kind of produce in demand. The difficulties in the way of the transport of other merchandise in this country are diminished in the case of corn by the establishment in most districts of *positos* or granaries, where it may be placed until disposed of without paying the municipal duties of the towns. Before the French invasion there were above 5000 of these establishments dispersed over the country; and, in times of scarcity, to provide against which they were originally founded, the corn was sold at a reduced price, and the proceeds handed over to the farmers. Still the means of carriage are so deficient, that when the foreign demand is at the briskest the supply is very limited. In January, 1829, when the export to England was carried on with unusual activity, no more than 18,000 quarters a month were delivered at Bilbao from the interior, working on Sundays.

The following Table of the average prices of corn, in the various provinces of Spain, during the year from September, 1827, to September, 1828, is made up from notices published monthly in the *Madrid Gazette*. The prices must be considered as merely approximative, since each province makes the return in its own peculiar weights, measures, and money, and the returns are not

5 F

SPAIN. only irregularly sent in, but there is a material difference taken into account in others. The prices are stated in SPAIN. in the prices in towns of the same province. Duties, *reals vellon*, and represent pretty nearly shillings sterling per quarter.

Average Prices in each Province for the whole Year.

			Wheat.	Barley.	Oats.	Rye.	Maize.	Rice.	Garbanzos.	Wine.	Oil.	
Maritime.	North.	Guipuscoa	35 $\frac{3}{4}$	..	..	..	28	..	..	..	..	
		Biscay	38	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	31	..	..	15	48	
		Santander	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	..	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	102	18	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	
		Gallicia	40	27	..	22	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	14 $\frac{3}{4}$	42 $\frac{1}{4}$	
	South.	Seville	39 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	11	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	30	..	68	20	23	
		Cadiz	40	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	37 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	72 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	23	
		Malaga	36 $\frac{1}{2}$	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	26 $\frac{3}{4}$	22	77	14	23	
	East.	Valencia	43 $\frac{3}{4}$	17	..	27	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	22 $\frac{3}{4}$	102	11	41	
		Catalonia	53 $\frac{1}{2}$	20 $\frac{1}{2}$	23	31	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	68	14	31	
		Arragon	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	9	34	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	104	8	31	
	North.	Navarre	29	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	23 $\frac{1}{4}$	..	80	6	39	
		Avila	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	12 $\frac{3}{4}$	9	..	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	18	45	
		Soria	26 $\frac{1}{4}$	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	13	..	..	80	17	44	
		Burgos	24 $\frac{1}{4}$	11	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	10	..	..	98	22	44	
		Valladolid	21	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	5	10	..	..	109	9	..	
		Salamanca	18	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	12 $\frac{3}{4}$	..	..	94	..	40	
Estremadura		19	11	..	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	74	29	34		
Inland.	Centre.	Toledo	19	9 $\frac{1}{4}$	..	10	..	..	70	14	25	
		La Mancha	34	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	..	16	..	..	..	22	..	
	South.	Cordova	28 $\frac{1}{2}$	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	..	..	60	17	19	
		Jaen	22	10	..	19	..	..	47	14	19	
		Granada	32	17	..	..	20	..	..	20	24	
Monthly average for all Spain			32	14	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	86	16	33	
Monthly average in the maritime provinces of the												
			{ North	36 $\frac{1}{2}$	24	..	23	29 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	15 $\frac{1}{2}$	43
			{ South	38 $\frac{1}{2}$	17	..	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	31	22	66	19	23
			{ East	48 $\frac{1}{2}$	19	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	29 $\frac{1}{2}$	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	24	96	13	35
Average of maritime provinces			41	20	22	26	29	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	86	15	34	
Monthly average in the inland provinces of the												
			{ North	26	14	10	13	24	33	96	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	38 $\frac{1}{2}$
			{ South	28	9	..	14	..	..	..	14	27
			{ Centre	27	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	..	..	20	..	60	17	24
Average of inland provinces			27	12	10	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	23	33	88	16	32	

The gross agricultural produce of the kingdom was estimated by Miñano, in 1826, at £76,965,000, and the net produce at £28,403,666.

The *mesta*, to which reference has been already made in this article as one of the curses of the country, is the name given to an incorporated company of proprietors of migratory sheep, invested with exclusive privileges. It originated in a compact entered into between the inhabitants of the mountains and those of the valleys, about the year 1556, for the mutual protection of their sheep and cattle. Gradual encroachments, the procuring of successive immunities, and the assertion of pretended rights, secured to it in course of time a monopoly of the finest pasturage in the kingdom, and, consequently, a monopoly of the wool trade of Spain. These privileges have been digested into a regular code, entitled *Leges y Ordenanzas de la Mesta*; and as the association consists of the greater nobles, persons in power, members of rich monasteries and ecclesiastical chapters,

it has the power as well as the will to enforce the provisions of this monstrous code with the utmost severity. The association owns half the flocks of the country, and employs about 60,000 persons, chiefly taken from the provinces which are most deficient in the population required for the culture of the soil. This is the first evil. The second is the prohibition of enclosures and the conversion of large tracts of the finest arable land in Spain into open pasture, thereby destroying the stationary cattle, and vitally injuring agriculture. During the migration of the flocks belonging to the *mesta*, a breadth of pasture is accorded them, as they journey from station to station, of about 250 feet; and when they are settled in the spots fixed upon, its proprietors are paid according to a rate fixed by the *mesta* itself. The migration takes place in flocks of about 10,000 each, which are led from the mountains of Old Castile in the month of October, and are turned, like the plague of locusts, over the plains of Estremadura and Andalusia. In

SPAIN. May they are driven back to their mountain pastures. In their route either way, the cultivated lands are seldom respected; the pastures in common are so devastated that the flocks of the vicinity can scarcely find a bare subsistence after they have passed; they are never folded on arable lands, so contribute nothing to the fertilization of the soil, and, to complete the catalogue of ills, the directors and shepherds of the *mesta* are more dreaded than robbers or brigands in every place through which they pass.

Miñano estimates the number of the cattle, &c. in Spain, in the year 1826, as follows: horned beasts, 2,944,885; horses, 400,495; mules, 223,646; sheep, 18,687,159; goats, 5,187,668; asses, 641,788; swine, 2,728,283; bee-hives, 1,697,593.

Commerce
and manu-
factures.

"Low as agriculture has fallen," says the author of *A Year in Spain*, "manufactures being of less instant necessity are still lower. With the exception of a few expensive establishments, which form appendages to the Crown, and serve to check private industry, there are few fine commodities wrought in the Peninsula. Watches, jewellery, lace, and almost every thing requiring taste and ingenuity in the production, are brought from abroad. In general, each little place, deprived of all facilities for carrying on that internal trade and commerce of exchanges so invaluable to a country, produces, advantageously or disadvantageously, as the case may be, the few narrow necessities which are indispensable to life. If we exclude, then, the establishments which are forced into sickly prosperity by royal protection, a few coarse fabrics of wool, cotton, silk, hemp, flax, paper, leather, and iron, compose the productions of Spanish industry. Spain is now the exporter of scarcely a single manufactured article. Thus we see the country, which in the XVth Century furnished the rest of Europe with fine cloths, silks, and other luxurious commodities, now reduced in turn to a like condition of dependence. As for the foreign commerce, which once spread itself over two oceans and into every sea, it is at present restricted to an occasional arrival from Cuba, Porto Rico, or the Philippines, at an uninsurable risk, and an exchange of raw commodities, such as silk, wool, oil, figs, raisins, almonds, salt, and barilla, for the manufactured articles of foreign countries. Even that internal trade and free exchange of domestic productions, which constitute the most valuable branch of commerce, are no longer enjoyed without molestation. The poverty of communications, from the defective state of roads and utter absence of canals, with a single contemptible exception; the want of uniformity in weights, measures, and commercial regulations; the insecurity and fluctuating policy proper to despotism; the destructive imposts levied at every step; the authorized and systematic vexations of mercenary custom-house creatures and policemen—all tend to check, and even arrest, circulation within; whilst the South American corsairs, pushed on by cupidity, interrupt the coasting trade at every headland, and force it to take refuge under a foreign flag."

This is a sombre picture. The one which we now present, painted by an anonymous but skilful hand, exhibits a more cheering scene and brighter colours.

"The coast of Spain is inhabited by a race of men whose character is perfectly distinct from that of the inhabitants of the inland provinces. Indolence is generally assumed to be the constitutional failing of the Spaniards, but it is peculiar to the latter class; the former are, on the contrary, bold and enterprising. The moun-

taineer is also distinguished by many good qualities, which only require some exciting cause to develop them. Let us inquire briefly into what account these qualifications are turned in a commercial and manufacturing point of view. Barcelona and the coasts of Catalonia are enriched by a flourishing trade; that carried on by St. Felice de Guixols extends as far as the Antilles and the Black Sea. The excellent dock-yards of Lloret, Tosa, Malgrut, and Arenys-de-Mar lend great facilities to the trade of these places, which are noted for the solid manner in which their vessels are constructed. Their female, infirm, and aged population are actively employed in the manufacture of blonde and stockings by machinery. Palamos, Rosas, St. Felice, and the neighbouring ports, trade in cork, which is almost a source of wealth to Gerona. This neighbourhood is the focus of operations of the most enterprising race of Spanish smugglers. From Vinaroz, Murviedro, Peniscola, and Valencia, and from the Balearic Isles, wines, oils, and oranges are exported to distant places; nor is the commerce carried on by Alicante, Carthage, Almeria, Malaga, Cadiz, and the ports of the South, less brisk. On the Northern coast Corunna is, by its commercial transactions, closely connected with America; Ribadeo and Viviero trade with Hamburg, Dantzic, and Riga; Ferrol, one of the three naval arsenals of Spain, is likewise a commercial town. The pilchard fishers of Vigo cover the waters of Galicia with their vessels, and convey their spoil to all parts of Europe. Lastly, Gijon, Bilbao, Santander, and St. Sebastian have from a remote period exported the wool and iron which are brought to these places from neighbouring provinces to France and America.

"The staple commodity of Valencia is silk, which forms an important branch of trade in its raw state, and affords also profitable employment to the home manufacturer. The looms of Valencia produce tissues, gauzes, and ribands, which rival the French in beauty. The silk manufactures of Talavera de la Reyna and Zaragoza are also in high repute. In the North, Bilbao and Santander, in the South, Seville and Cadiz, are the great entrepôts for the exportation of wool, which is also spun and woven in Catalonia, and manufactured into cloth and flannel; in this branch of industry Barcelona, Manresa, and Castel Tersol participate. The fine cloth of Zaragoza, of which the company of Guadalajara have had the monopoly until of late years, is in great request. Galicia annually imports 20,000 hundred-weight of flax, which is conveyed to Santiago, and thence dispersed throughout the villages of this province, to be converted into linens and then sold in the Castiles. An extensive export of Gallician linen is made to Cadiz, where the produce is applied in purchasing French and colonial exports. Biscay, Guipuzcoa, Galicia, and Catalonia, abound in iron, which is exported to France and America, or, having been wrought, is consumed in the inland and Southern provinces. Bilbao and Cumana are the entrepôts for the exportation of iron, and Vittoria for the excellent kind produced in Biscay. The manufacture of arms in Spain is carried on to a considerable extent; there are two large factories in Biscay: at Abbaceté and Toledo swords, &c. are made: at Segovia fire-arms are manufactured, and at this place, as well as at Seville and Placencia, there are good foundries. In the neighbourhood of Ribadeo, in Galicia, there are numerous forges of iron for the sea-service. Seville has an extensive trade in leather, a species of which, prepared with gall-nuts, is that so much sought after

SPAIN

SPAIN. under the name of Spanish leather. Ferrol and Vittoria possess a considerable number of tanneries, and the former has an establishment where varnished leather is made. Besides the Malaga and Alicante wines, and those produced at the mouth of the Ebro, the dark, coarse wines of Murviedro are extensively exported. Reus, Torrento, and some other places on the coast, between Valencia and Barcelona, are celebrated for their brandy. The dried fruits of Spain give activity to the commerce of Alicante, Malaga, Valencia, Seville, and Gijon. Valencia is noted for its beautiful dyes, and for its strong and tasteful cotton manufactures. At Manires, a small town near Valencia, there is a manufactory of glazed pottery; this is a monopoly in the hands of a few families, who pretend that their process is a secret which descended to them from the Moors. The preparation of the varnish, which is in the imitation of gilding, is the important part of the secret, for the pottery of Manires is in itself of no great value."

The net produce of commerce and manufactures was valued by Minaño (1826) at £14,660,000.

Roads.

The *caminos reales*, or King's highways, are far from numerous in Spain, and, with few exceptions, are kept in very indifferent repair. The two roads which run from Madrid to Burgos, one through Valladolid, and the other through Aranda de Douro, are said to be kept in very good condition; but the great Eastern roads from the capital to Valencia and Barcelona are in a wretched state. The road to Burgos is continued by Vittoria and Irun to France; and, taking into account the mountainous nature of the country through which it runs, it is well preserved. A *camino real* leads from Madrid to the North-West to Corunna and Ferrol, through Galicia, but it is in many places impassable for loaded carriages or carts; Southward, a high road leads over the Sierra Morena to Seville, through Andujar and Cordova, which is kept in a tolerable state. There is a very good road from Valladolid to the port of Santander, through Palencia and Reynosa, and also one of comparatively recent construction between Leon and Gijon, which serves to connect the corn-country of Leon and Castile with the Asturias. The roads in Catalonia are asserted to be in general superior to those of the other provinces. The expenses of the making and of the repair of roads are defrayed in part by tolls, and partly by local taxes. The principal lines are under the superintendence of a board, belonging to the department of the finance minister; and it appears from the published abstracts of its operations during the years 1826 and 1827, that the sum expended in the former year in repairing and improving 3,100 miles of old road and 17 bridges, and in constructing and repairing 175 miles of new road and 18 bridges, was £92,400. In 1827, £89,240 were devoted to the same objects, being not a twentieth part of the money laid out annually for the same purpose in this country.

Canals.

Canal communication, so much required in Spain from the circumstance of few of its rivers being navigable, is in a still more deplorable state than the roads, though the maps and geographies give the names of several lines as cut, which are only projected. The most important is the *Imperial Canal*, which was begun by Charles V. It is about 66 miles long, and was at first designed for purposes of irrigation solely. It runs from Tudela in Navarre to about 15 miles below Saragossa, and exhibits in its course some interesting triumphs over hydraulic difficulties. The *canal of Castile* connects the port of

Santander with the Duero; and the *canal of Segovia* runs from the town whence it takes its name to the same river. The *canal of San Carlo* is constructed to give a port to Tortosa; and the remaining canals are either unfinished, or have no existence except on paper.

There are few establishments in Spain for the diffusion of the first rudiments of knowledge. The lower classes seldom learn to read and write, whilst those above them are as seldom in any thing else save these and the elements of arithmetic. Such as are intended for the learned professions attend a Latin school for two or three years; but establishments of the kind are far from numerous. The branches of knowledge taught in the Spanish Universities are philosophy, including logic, physics, and metaphysics, theology, Roman law, canon law, medicine. The usual age for matriculation is between fourteen and fifteen. No student can proceed to any of the higher faculties without two years' attendance, at the least, in the philosophy schools. The first of these two years is devoted to logic; the second to the elements of natural philosophy, and such a slight knowledge of geometry as is necessary to understand the general laws of motion, and some theorems of mechanics. At the end of these two years, the student has to undergo a public examination for the degree of bachelor of arts. The study of divinity takes up five scholastic years, (the scholastic year begins in October and ends in May;) the first is employed on the work of Melchior's Causes, *De Locis Theologicis*, the other four in attendance at lectures, morning and afternoon, on dogmatic, moral, and expository divinity. In fact, study is still in great measure conducted on the plan of the schoolmen; and the extent of the improvements brought about by the utmost exertions of those patriotic individuals who, since the time of Campomanes, have laboured in the cause of education, may be in some degree estimated by the fact that medicine and surgery are in so degraded a state that the barber still very generally combines both professions with his own more peculiar one. Botany is almost the only science which has been successfully cultivated in Spain; and yet its *Flora*, as has been shown, may still be considered an unexplored mine. The most frequented universities are those of Santiago, Valencia, Valladolid, Saragossa, and Seville. The academies exist rather in name than in substance. There is one of the Spanish language, founded on the model of the French academy; one of history; and one of the fine arts, at Madrid. The latter, especially, would seem to be a sinecure establishment. The names of numerous others in the provinces might be cited, but the catalogue could throw no light on their real state, nor be a gauge of their efficiency.

The religion is the Roman Catholic, and no other is tolerated. The number of archbishoprics in Spain is eight, of bishoprics fifty-one; the Archbishop of Toledo is the primate.

According to the statistical table given in the last Revenue edition of Malte-Brun's Geography, the income of Spain in 1833 was £6,750,000; its expenditure £7,402,500. The public debt amounts to about £165,000,000.

Occupied successively by the Phœnicians, Carthaginians, Romans, and Arabs, foremost in the great discoveries of the XVth Century, and startling Europe in the XVIth with the fears of universal monarchy, to Spain may emphatically be applied the sad proverb, *Roma fuit*. The glories of her conquests, of her literature, and of her school of arts are numbered with the past. Her national character is the theme of romance

SPAIN.

Education.

Concluding Remarks.

SPAIN. writer and novelist, and though proofs might be cited that "even in her ashes live her wonted fires;" to trace the characteristics of the Spaniard of the day, would be to string together a series of paradoxes. Her government, constitution, and laws are alike fluctuating with the events of the hour; and to describe their present state would be like writing on the sand what the next tide would efface. The physical features of Spain alone are stamped in a permanent type, and on these we have dwelt largely. Her political fortunes are in the womb of time.

Townshend, *Journey through Spain*, 1786—1787; SPAIN.
Swinburne, *Picturesque Tour through Spain*, 1806; SPALAX.
Antillon, *Elementos de la Geografia de Espana y Portugal*; Carr, *Descriptive Travels in Spain*; Quin, *Visit to Spain*, 1822—1823; Minaño, *Diccionario Geografico Estadistico de Espana y Portugal*; Laborde, *Itinéraire de l'Espagne*; *A Year in Spain*, (published by Murray); Malte-Brun, *Précis de la Géographie Universelle*; *Foreign Quarterly Review*, Nos. IX. and XV.

SPALANGIA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* Insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* lengthy, inserted upon the anterior superior or oral margin of the head, much broken, and gradually swelling towards their tip; head depressed; maxillary and labial *palpi* biarticulate; anterior segment of the corselet long, and narrowed in front; *abdomen* ovate, abruptly pedunculate.

This genus belongs to Latreille's *Pupivorous* family. Its type is *S. nigra*, pubescent, black, and spotted; *abdomen* smooth and shining; *anus* pointed; wings white, rather hairy; *tarsi* brown; *antennæ* in the male as long as the body, their second joint shorter than in the female. Is found in the neighbourhood of Paris and Genoa; common in human ordure and in umbellate flowers.

See Latreille, *Genera Crustaceorum et Insectorum*.

SPALAX, from the Greek *σπαω*, *I root out*. Guldenst. *Slepez*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Murides*, order *Rodentia*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth in each jaw two, chisel-shaped, with a broad edge, the lower twice as long as the upper; molar teeth three on a side in each jaw, tubercular, and gradually diminishing in size from fore to behind in the upper, but of equal size in the lower jaw; aperture of the mouth very narrow, and upper lip deficient; muzzle flat above and rounded in front; no external aperture in the skin for eyes; no auricles, but the auditory passage surrounded with a cartilaginous ring, and almost entirely hidden in the fur; neck very short, and of equal bulk with the cylindrical body; tail deficient; legs short, five-toed, their nails weak, flat, and slightly curved.

This animal was included under the Linnæan genus *Mus*, till its peculiar generic characters had been pointed out by Guldenstaedt, who applied to it the name of *Spalax*, by which Aristotle had described it. From its burrowing habits resembling those of the Mole, the Latin writers have confused it with that animal, and translated *σπαλαξ* by the word *talpa*. The Mole, however is not found in Greece; and although the *Slepez* burrows like it, yet it is not insectivorous, but feeds entirely upon roots. It is distinguished specially from the true Rats by the absence of a tail, by the deficiency of upper lip, by the breadth of the incisive teeth, by the absence of eyes and auricles, and by the fore feet having no thumb nail. When the skin is removed from the head, a tendinous expansion is seen spread over the orbits, beneath which is found a little oblong glandular body, about the middle of which is a black spot representing the globe of the eye, which, when cut into, exhibits the proper coats and humours.

S. Typhlus, Illig.; *S. Microphthalmus*, Guldenst.; *Mus Typhlus*, Pall.; *le Zemni*, Buff.; *Blind Slepez*. Length from the point of the muzzle to the extremity of the body from seven and a half to eight and a half inches, of which the head measures about one-fourth; fur soft, close, and lengthy, but shorter about the muzzle; front of the head and all the under parts mouse-grey; the upper parts rufous-grey inclining to yellowish, the base of each hair being grey and its tip ferruginous; whiskers white; feet whitish flesh-colour. It is found in Asia Minor, Syria, Mesopotamia, Persia, and Southern Russia, between the Tanais and Volga, and west of the latter river, and according to Pallas is called *Slepez*, which in the Russian language signifies blind. Buffon states that it is also met with in Poland, and there called the *Zemni*.

From the absence of any aperture in the skin for the eyes, it is of course totally blind, but as a compensation its hearing is remarkably acute, and at the least noise it raises its head and expands its ears to the utmost, so as readily to catch the sound and convey it to the internal organs of that sense, which are very largely developed. When fearful of injury it opens the mouth, utters a stridulous noise like a person breathing with difficulty, and shows its teeth, with which it bites hard. Its motions are quick, its step irregular and hurried; and it walks backwards nearly as well as forwards. Like the Mole, it lives in the most fertile plains in burrows at but little depth below the surface of the soil, loosening the earth with its muzzle as it moves along, and biting off the roots which intercept its passage; with its fore feet it flings the loosened earth backwards, which is then thrown out by the hind feet into heaps like a molehill, at the distance of two or three feet. From this burrow or gallery it makes other collateral branchings, which enter at an angle; and on the approach of winter, it burrows more deeply, and forms for itself a chamber, in which it hibernates. But when frightened, it immediately burrows perpendicularly, nor would its hiding-place be known but for the loose earth. It feeds entirely upon roots, especially those of umbelliferous plants and grasses, and is a great plague to the agriculturist. They consort in summer, and are then seen upon the surface; and the female produces two or four young at a birth.

Cuvier mentions another species,

S. Javanicus, about the size of a rabbit, of a deep grey colour, with a longitudinal white streak upon the head, and which is found in the Isles of Sonda.

See Guldenstaedt in *Novi Commentarii Acad. Scient. Imp. Petr.*; Pallas, *Novæ Species Quadrupedum e Glirium ordine*; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Olivier in *Bulletin de la Société Philomathique*, vol. ii.

SPALLAN-
ZANIA.
—
SPAN.

SPALLANZANIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by De Candolle, in honour of Abbé Spallanzani, an Italian, celebrated for his researches in natural history. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Rubiaceæ*. Generic character: limb of calyx five-parted, persistent, longer than the tube of the corolla; corolla with a slender tube, a naked throat, and a five-lobed limb; stamens five, free, exserted; anthers oblong; style one; stigmas two, slender; capsule ovate-globose, ribbed, crowned by the limb of the calyx; valves semibifid; placentas adnate to the dissepiment; seeds tubercular.

This genus consists of one species, *S. corymbosa*, a native of Madagascar. It is very nearly allied to the *Rondeletia* and *Mussaenda*.

SPALL, Fr. *espaule*; It. *spalla*, a shoulder. See **EPACLET**.

Who, soon prepar'd to field, his sword forth drew,
And him with equall vawle countervayld;
Their mightie strokes their haberieons dismayld,
And naked made each others manly *spalles*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 6.

SPALT, *adj.*, *spales* or *spalls*, are chips; and *spalt* (Ger. *spalten*) is *split*; easily spilt, split, or severed into small parts. See **SPELT**, and **SPILL**.

Of all oke growing in England, the park oke is the softest, and far more *spalt* and brickle than the hedge oke.

Holinshead. Description of England, book ii. ch. xxii.

SPAN, *n.* } D. *spanne*, *spannen*; Ger. *spanne*,
SPAN, *v.* } *spannen*; Sw. *spann*; Fr. *espan*; It.
spanna; A. S. *span*, *spannan*, to measure by *spans*, *i. e.*
by the hand extended from the thumb to the little finger.
Somner. Also, he adds, to stretch out, to knit or tie
straight; whence our *spanning* of an house, as also of a
cart-wheel. Skinner suggests, doubtfully, the Ger. verb
spannen, *tendere*, *extendere*; and Tooke thinks a *span*
is merely the past tense, and therefore the past participle
of the A. S. *spin-an*, to spin, to extend, or stretch
out, to draw out. *Span-new*. See **SPICK** and **SPAN**.

To *span* (formed upon the noun) is to stretch or draw
out, to extend, to measure, by extension, *sc.* of the
hand, to mete or measure. A *span* is usually re-
stricted to a short extent (of space or time.)

This tale was aie *span newe* to begin,
Til that the tale departed hem a twinne.

Chaucer. Troilus and Creseide, book iii.

My hande is the foundation of the earthe, and my right hande
spanneth over the heauens.

Bible, Anno 1550. Esaye, ch. xlvi.

Who hath measured heauen with his *spanne*, and hath compre-
hended all the earth of the worlde in thre fyngers?

Id. Ib. ch. xl.

BUCK. My surueyor is falce; the ore-great Cardinal,
Hath shew'd him gold; my life is *span'd* already;
I am the shadow of poore Buckingham.

Shakspeare. Henry VIII. act i. sc. 1. fol. 207.

Harry, whose tuneful and well measured song
First taught our English music how to *span*
Words with just note and accent, not to scan
With Midas' ears, committing short and long.

Milton. Sonnet 13. v. 1.

And if you would plant fig-sets or sions, they ought verily to
be a *span* long, and then to be prickt into the ground.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. i.

There in the stocks of trees, white faies do dwell,
And *span-long* elves that dance about a pool,
With each a little changeling in their arms!

Ben Jonson. Sad Shepherd, act ii. sc. 2.

Am I not totally a *span* new gallant,
Fit for the choycest eyes?

Beaumont and Fletcher. False One, act iii. sc. 1.

LAZA. Faith, you may intreat him to take notice of me for
any thing; for being an excellent farrier, for playing well at *span-*
counter or sticking knives in walls.

Id. The Woman-Hater, act i. sc. 3.

The officers all exceedingly well horsed, and every man, officer,
and soldier having a pistol ready *spann'd* in one hand, that he re-
solv'd not to pursue that design.

Clarendon. Rebellion, vol. iii. p. 248.

But still Avignon, and the pleasing coast
That holds thee banish'd, claims my care the most;
Oft on the well-known spot I fix my eyes,
And *span* the distance that between us lies.

Tickel. An Epistle.

The mind having got the idea of the length of any part of ex-
pansion, let it be a *span*, or a space, or what length you will, can,
as has been said, repeat that idea; and so, adding it to the
former, enlarge its idea of length, and make it equal to two *spans*,
or two paces, and so as often as it will, till it equals the distance
of any parts of the earth one from another, and increase thus till
it amounts to the distance of the sun or remotest star.

Locke. On Human Understanding, book ii. ch. xv. vol. i. p. 180.

We are not told the year is coming, or the day is coming, but
the hour is coming; which intimates to us, that we should accus-
tom ourselves to measure our lives by the shortest *span*.

Gilpin. Sermon 22. vol. i. p. 267.

SPANANTHE, in *Botany*, a genus so named by
Jacquin, from the Greek *σπανος*, *rare*, and *ανθος*, *a*
flower, on account of the few flowers contained in each
umbel. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Mono-*
gynia, and natural family of *Umbelliferæ*. Generic cha-
racter: calyx five-toothed; petals five, elliptic, entire,
each with a straight point. Fruit ovate, compressed on
the back; mericarps flat, without vittæ, but furnished
with five very slender ribs, the three middle ones on the
back, and the two lateral ones in the commissure.

This genus contains one known species, *S. paniculata*;
it is an annual, erect, branched plant, a native of South
America, with cordate, toothed leaves, and proliferous
umbels of white flowers; involucre of many leaves.

SPANG, *n.* } A. S. *spange*, *ge-spong*; D. *spanghe*;
SPA'NGLE, *n.* } Ger. *spange*; Sw. *spann*, all explained to
SPA'NGLE, *v.* } mean *fibula*, a button (of metal); D.
spenghel, *spanghe*, *emblema*, and derived from *span*, to
stretch, to draw. But Tooke asserts *spange* to mean
any thing shining, though he produces no authority:
we certainly so use it.

Any thing shining, sparkling, glittering (small bits of
bright shining metal.)

Our bumbast hose, our treble double ruffles,
Our sutes of silke, our comely garded capes,
Our knit silke stockes, and Spanish lether shoes,
(Yea velvet serues, oft times to trample in,)
Our plumes, our *spangs*, and al our queint aray,
Are pricking spurres, prouoking filthy pride.

Gascoigne. The Steele Glas.

The other knight was all in milk white, his attiring else all cut
in [stars, which made of cloth of silver, and silver *spangles*, each
way seemed to cast many aspects.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 527.

The colours that shew best by candle-light, are white, carna-
tion, and a kinde of sea-water-greene; and oes or *spangs*, as they
are of no great cost, so they are of most glory.

Bacon. Essay of Masques and Triumphs.

A vesture, sprinkled here and there
With glittering *spangs*, that did like stars appear.

Spenser. Faerie Queene.

And when the golden glorious sun goes down,
Would she put on her star-bestudded crown,
And in her masking sute the *spangled* sky,
Come forth to bride it in her revelry.

Drayton. King John to Matilda.

SPAN.
—
SPANG.

SPANG.
—
SPANI-
OPTI-
LCN.

Ah! look if this be he, Almighty King,
Before Heav'n's spangled were with stars of gold,
Ere world a center had it to uphold,
When from eternity thou forth didst bring.

Drummond. *On the Virgin Mary.*

There they doe finde that godly aged sire,
With snowy lockes adowne his shoulders shed;
As hoary frost with spangles doth attire
The mossy braunches of an oke halfe-ded.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 10.

And to the sun displays his plumes,
Which, like the Heaven's o'er-arching skies,
Are spangled with a thousand eyes.

Gay. *The Peacock*, &c.

But his is a pleasure that is not more great than unquiet, for it makes him querulous and unruly, and because he cannot by his struggling, and reaching forth his little hands, get possession of these shining spangles, that look so finely, their fires produce waters in his eyes, and cries in his mouth, that are very little of kin to the musick the Platonists fancied in the spheres he looks at.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. ii. fol. 443. *Occasional Reflect.* 8.

On the rude cliffs with frosty spangles gray,
Weak as the twilight gleams the solar ray.

Micke. *Luciad* 3. book iii. v. 59.

SPA'NIEL, *n.* } *It. can di Spagna*; *Fr. espagneul.*

SPA'NIEL, *v.* } See the Quotation from Pennant.

A Spanish dog, or breed of dogs, very docile and fond; hence *spaniel* is used for a fawning, obsequious person.

And if that she be foul, thou sayst, that she
Coveteth every man that she may see;
For as a *spaniel* she wol on him lepe,
Til she may finden som man hire to chepe.

Chaucer. *The Wife of Bathes Prologue* v. 5777.

Then shall you see those slaves, aloof before that stood,
And would have let him starve, like *spaniels* to him crouch,
And with their glavering lips his very feet to touch.

Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 28.

— All come to this? The hearts
That *spaniel'd* me at heels, to whom I gave
Their wishes, do discandy.

Shakspeare. *Antony and Cleopatra*, act iv. sc. 10.

— Be not fond
To thinke that Cæsar beares such rebell blood
That will be thaw'd from the true quality
With that which melteth fooles, I meane sweet words,
Low-crooked curtsies, and base *spaniell* fawning.

Id. *Julius Cæsar*, act iii. sc. 1. fol. 118.

During my stay at home, every body this cur chanced to meet,
made so much of their landlord's *spaniell*, that they seemed to
have added to oracles that proverb of Love me love my dog.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. ii. fol. 384. *Occasional Reflect.* 3.

The *spaniel* lover, like a sneaking fop,
Lies at our feet; he's scarce worth taking up.

Dryden. *To the Princes of Cleves*. *Prolog.* 32.

The third division of the more generous dogs comprehends those which were used in fowling; first, the Hispaniolus or *spaniel*; from the name it may be supposed that we were indebted to Spain for this breed.

Pennant. *British Zoology*. *The Dog*, vol. i. p. 78.

SPANIOPTILON, in Botany, a genus so called by Lessing, from the Greek *σπανιος*, rare, and *πιλον*, a feather, on account of the pappus being in one series. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, and the natural family *Compositæ-Cynareæ-Carduineæ*. Generic character: head homogamous; pappus in one series; ovarium quite glabrous.

This genus, which is separated from *Carduus*, consists of only one known species, a native of Japan; it is an herb, with a woody base, and glabrous, crowded, linear spinosely-toothed leaves. Leaflets of involucre dry, pungently mucronate. Heads of flowers nutant.

SPAR, *n.* } A. S. *sparran*; D. *sparre*; Ger. *sparr*,
SPAR, *v.* } *sperran*; to stop, close, or shut up; to
make fast.

A *spar*, that which fastens, usually a bar or beam.

Better were Roberd, in pes haf holden him stille,
þan layn in prison *sperd*, & at his fomen wille.

R. Brunne, p. 91.

He tought it (my herte) so him for to obey
That he it *sparred* with a key.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, v. 3320.

And so befell, by aventure or cas,
That thurgh a window thikke of many a barre
Of yren gret, and square as any *sparre*,
He cast his eyen upon Emelia.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 1076.

And to Creseides house they gan wende,
But lorde this sely Troilus was wo,
Him thought his sorowful herte brast atwo,
For when he saw her doores *sparred* all,
Well nigh for sorow adoun he gan to fall.

Id. *Troilus and Creseide*, book v.

The dore thereof oft tymes opened and *speared* again.

Bale. *Acts of English Notaries*, part ii.

The gilt *sparres*, and the beames then threw they down,
Of old fathers the proud and royal workes.

Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book ii.

And if he chaunce come when I am abroad,
Sperre the yate first, for fear of fraude;
Ne for all his worst, nor for his best,
Open the dore at his request.

Spenser. *The Shepherd's Calendar*. *May*.

When, chased home into his holdes,
Theare *sparred* vp in gates,
The valiant Thebane, all in vaine,
A following fight awaites.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book ii.

— Priam's six-gated city,
Dardan, and Tymbria, Ilias, Chetas, Trojan,
And Antenorides, with massy staples,
And corresponsive and fulfilling bolts,
Sperr up the sons of Troy.

Shakspeare. *Prologue to Troilus and Cressida*.

MAD. I've heard you have offer'd, sir, to lock up smoke,
And calk your windows, *spar* up all your doors,
Thinking to keep it a close prisoner with you,
And wept when it went out, sir, at your chimney.

Ben Jonson. *The Staple of News*, act ii. sc. 1.

— But that which did the good,
Was God's good inspiration, that gaue
A spirit beyond the spirit they vsde to haue;
Who tooke the oliue *sparre*, made keene before,
And plung'd it in his eye.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book ix.

SPAR, *n.* } Skinner calls it the bark or coat of rude
SPA'RRY. } metal or mineral, perhaps from *sparran*,
to close or inclose, because the mineral is inclosed in it.
See *ante*, to SPAR.

The clear *spar*, which in most of our lead mines in England is found next to the metalline veins, be at least semi-diaphanous, and be of so glassy a contexture, that it usually breaks into smooth and glossy superficies.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 538. *Essay about the Origin and Virtues of Gems*.

In which manner *spar* is usually found herein, and other minerals, or such as are of some observable figure, of which sort are the *sparry* stræ, or icicles called *stalactitæ*.

Woodward.

Hence with th' ascending springs let me advance,
Thro' beds of magnets, minerals, and *spar*.

Smart. *The Immensity of the Supreme Being*.

SPARACTES, from the Greek *σπαρακτης*, a butcher, Illig. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Dentirostres*, order *Passeres*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak large, strong, hard, slightly depressed at the base, and much dilated laterally, without any ridge, slightly curved and compressed at the

SPAR.
—
SPA-
RACTES.

SPA-
RACTES.
—
SPA-
RAXIS.

point, with a small tooth in the upper mandible, and without any distinct nasal pit; lower mandible strong, broad, everted, and obtuse at the tip; nostrils basal, lateral, and partially covered with recumbent bristles; wings long, the first quill short, the second shorter than the third and fourth; legs long, the tarsi much longer than the middle toe; toes divided, the lateral ones of unequal length.

This species was separated from the *Lanii* by Illiger, on account of the lateral expansion of the upper mandible, and its slight curving at the tip. But one species is known, which, from the strength of its beak, was named by Le Vaillant *Bec-d-e-fer*.

S. Superbus, Illig.; *Lanius Superbus*, Shaw; *le Bec-de-fer*, Le Vaill. Is about nine inches long, and stouter than a Blackbird; general colour of the plumage black; upon the forehead an erect crest of unequal feathers, inclining forward over the beak; chin and throat deep red, tinged with yellow; middle of the belly crossed by a broad band of fine yellow, with streaks of red, and on the sides a few black dots; secondary alar quills fringed with white; rump and upper tail-coverts greenish-yellow; tail three inches long, and the closed wings reaching near to its middle; legs bluish; claws black. Its country is unknown.

See Illiger, *Prodromus Mammalium et Avium*; Le Vaillant, *Histoire Naturelle des Oiseaux d'Afrique*.

SPARAGUS, *i. e.* Asparagus.

Next that, shall mountain *sparagus* be laid,
Pull'd by some plain, but cleanly country-maid.
Congreve. Juvenal. Sat. 11. v. 119.

SPARASION, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* Insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* twelve-jointed, filiform in the *male*, thick at the extremity in the *female*; vents rounded; mandibles bidentate at the tip; maxillary *palpi* five-jointed, filiform; labial *palpi* three-jointed; head trigono-globose, forehead elevated; *abdomen* depressed elliptically, transversely truncated at the base, widely attached to the metathorax.

This genus belongs to the tribe *Oxyuri* of the *Pupivorous* family of Latreille. The type of the genus is *S. frontale*, Latr.

See Latreille, *Genera Crustaceorum et Insectorum*.

SPARASSIS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Fries, from the Greek *σπαρᾶν*, to *tear* or to *lacerate*, on account of the lacerated appearance of the plant. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. *Generic character*: receptacle fleshy, much branched; branches dilated, flat, smoothish, compound, connected by double membranes, ascigerous on both sides; asci elongated; sporidia white.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Clavaria*, consists of a single known species, a native of Silesia; it is a plant about a foot in height, of a pale yellowish colour.

SPARAXIS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Ker, from the Greek *σπαρᾶσσω*, to *tear*, on account of the lacerated spathes of the species. It belongs to the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural order *Irideæ*. Spathe membranous, ample, aristately jagged, withered; perianth erect, funnel-shaped; tube slender, short; limb six-parted, regular, equal; stellately flattened; stamens three, adnate to the tube, inclosed; anthers linear, hanging, or attached by the back; style slender, in the same direction as the stamens; stigmas three, narrow, linear, a little recurved; capsule mem-

branous, oblong, roundly trigonal, torulose, three-celled, three-valved; valves septigerous; seeds in two rows, numerous, subglobose.

There are about ten known species of this genus, all pretty plants, natives of the Cape of Good Hope. The root is a bulbo-tuber, covered with a netted fibrous coat; the leaves are numerous, distinct, ensiform, and striated; the cauline ones generally bearing bulbs in the axils; stems simple or paniculately branched; flowers rarely solitary, usually few together, large, showy, of various colours, from red to yellow, either spotted or striped; inflorescence distinctly spicate, remotely two-valved, spathaceous.

SPARBLED. See DISPERBLYD.

Wherefore the people of that cōntre sette vpon theym, and slewe theyr captayne and the more parte of theyr company, where, thorough that symple feleshyp whiche named theym self shepherdes, was disseueryd and *sparbelyd*.

Fabyan. Chronicles. Lodouici IX.

But after longe fyght, the vycory fell vnto the Erle of Salesbury, and the other lordys vpon his partye, and kynges hoost was *sparbled* and chasyd, and many of his noble men slayne.

Id. Anno 1461.

SPARE, *n.*

SPARE, *v.*

SPA'REFULNESS,

SPA'RELY,

SPA'RENESS,

SPA'RINGLY,

SPA'RINGNESS,

SPA'RY,

SPA'RER.

A. *S. sparian*; D. *spaeren*; Ger. *sparen*; Sw. *spara*; Ihre and Skinner from *parcere*; Wachter prefers *waren*, to guard. It is probably a consequential application of *spar-an*, to shut up, to keep fast or safe.

To preserve, to reserve; to keep or withhold from, or from the use;

to forbear; to abstain; to give, use, employ reservedly, abstinently; with parsimony, frugality, moderately, temperately, gently, leniently, kindly; to forbear or abstain from punishment, or from the severity of punishment.

To forbear to punish, hurt, or injure; to forgive.

Spare, adj., abstinent, scanty, lean, poor.

Spare time, &c., time to *spare*; *i. e.* to withhold or withdraw from one purpose and bestow upon another.

Sparje he wolde myld men, and harde chasty þe proute.
R. Gloucester, p. 428.

What myd fure, wat myd suerd, hii destrude al þat hii founde,
Hii ne *sparde* prest, ne chyrche, that hii ne brogte to grounde.
Id. p. 226.

For lefe ne for loth, folc wild þei not *spare*,
R. Brunne, p. 220.

Thýng þat al þe worlde wot. wherefore sholdest þow *spare*
To rehercen hit by retoryk.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 203.

Spiritus justicia, *spareþ* nat to spille
Hem þat beoþ gultý.
Id. Ib. fol. 381.

For if God *sparide* not the kyndeli braunchis, lest perauenture
he *spare* not thee.
Wiclif. Romaynes, ch. x.

Y^t God *spared* not the naturall braunches, lest happye he also
spare not thee.
Bible, Anno 1551.

Pees, with mischance and with misaventure,
Our hoste saide, and let him tell his tale.
Now telleth forth, and let the Sompnour gale,
Ne *spareth* not, min owen maister dere.
Chaucer. The Freres Tale, v. 6916.

Of this love heare what I saie;
The riche men are loved aie,
And namely tho that *sparand* beene,
That woll not wash hir hertes cleene
Of the filth, nor of the vice
Of greedy brenning auarice.
Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 210.

For who that lawe hathe vpon honde,
And *spareth* for to do iustice
For mercy: doth not his office,
That he his mercy so bewareth;

SPA-
RAXIS.
—
SPARE.

SPARE.

Whan for one shrewe, which he *spareth*,
A thousand good men he greueth.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iii.

SPARGANO-
PHORUS.

After whiche requeste thus to the mayre and to the cytezens
made, after aduyce and counceyll amonge them selfe takyn, they de-
syred a *sparynge* of y^e lordys till they myght speke w^t the kynge,
and knowe his pleasure in that behalfe; but fynalle no *sparynge*
at that tyme myght be grauntyd.

Fabyan. *Chronicles.* Henry III. Anno 1258.

Largess his hands could never skill of *sparefulness*.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii. p. 394.

O *spare* thy happy daies, and them apply
To better boot, but let me die that ought.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 11.

For life, I prize it
As I weigh grieve (which I would *spare*,) for honor
'Tis a deriuative from me to mine,
And onely that I stand for.

Shakspeare. *The Winter's Tale*, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 286.

Or are they *spare* in diet,
Free from grossie passion, or of mirth, or anger.

Id. Henry V. fol. 75.

She [Nature] good cateress,
Means her provision only to the good,
That live according to her sober laws,
And holy dictate of *spare* temperance.

Milton. *Comus*, v. 764.

There arose strong and great winds from the south, with a point
fast, which carried us up (for all that we could do) towards the
north; by which time our victuals failed us, though we had made
good *spare* of them.

Bacon. *New Atlantis*, p. 1.

From the time that they begin to dismarch, their motion in-
creaseth by little and little more *sparely*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ii. ch. xvi.

Homer, being otherwise *sparie* ynough in speaking of pictures
and colours, yet commendeth the ships painted therewith.

Id. *Ib.* book xxxiii. ch. vii.

For otherwise they [bees] are very thriftie and over great *sparers*,
and such as at other times will drive out those that wast prodi-
gally and be glutinous, no lesse than such as be idle luskies, and
slow at worke.

Id. *Ib.* book xi. ch. xix.

(There is some pain) of returning the gross habit of sin to a
spareness and slenderness of stature.

Hammond. *Works*, vol. iv. fol. 478. *Sermon* 2.

And justly, what unjustly they abuse,
Shall unto them more *sparingly* be lent.

Stirling. *Doomes-day.* *Second Houre*.

Be mindful of those limbes in russet clad
Whose toil to yours is warmth and graceful pride;
And, oh! be mindful of that *sparing* board,
Which covers yours with luxury profuse,
Makes your glass sparkle, and your sense rejoice!

Thomson. *Autumn*.

Since no man is infallible, let him use this licence very *spar-
ingly*; for if too many foreign words are poured in upon us, it looks
as if they were designed, not to assist the natives, but to conquer
them.

Dryden. *Dedication to the Æneis*.

This opinion, I say, Mr. Hobbes mentions as possible; but he
does it with such hesitancy, diffidence, and *sparingness*, as shows
plainly that he meant it only as a last subterfuge to recur to.

Clarke. *On the Attributes*.

Irony is the keenest weapon of the orator. The moralists,
those luminaries of the Gentile world, have made it the vehicle
of their gravest lessons; and Christ, our great Teacher, upon
just occasions, was not *sparing* in the use of it.

Bishop Horsley. *Sermon* 31. vol. iii. p. 38.

And taught at schools much mythologic stuff,
But sound religion *sparingly* enough.

Cowper. *Tirocinium*.

SPARGANOPHORUS, in *Botany*, a genus so
called by Gartner, from the Gr. *σπαργανον*, a fillet, and
φορεω, to bear, on account of the resemblance in the
seed. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*,
and the natural family of *Compositæ-Vernoniaceæ*.
Generic character: head many-flowered; pappus in one

VOL. XXVII.

series, crown-formed, cartilaginous, and crenated. co-
rolla trifid.

This genus consists of three known species, natives
of America and Africa in bogs; they are annual herbs,
with glabrous serrated leaves, and small axillary heads
of white flowers. Involucra imbricated, and the recep-
tacle naked.

SPARGANUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by
Linnæus, from the Gr. *σπαργανον*, a little band, on
account of its long narrow leaves. It belongs to the
class *Monoecia*, order *Triandria*, and natural family of
Aroideæ. Generic character: flowers in spherical dense
heads; barren flowers; perianth single, of three leaves;
fertile flowers; perianth single, of three leaves; drupe
dry, one-seeded.

This genus contains three British species, *S. ramosum*,
S. simplex, and *S. natans*, the branched, simple and
floating Bur-reed; they are aquatic plants with grassy
leaves, and bur-like heads of flowers.

SPARGEFACTION. See SPARSE.

SPARK, v.

SPARK, n.

SPA'RKISH,

SPA'RKFUL,

SPA'RKLE, v.

SPA'RKLE, n.

SPA'RKLER,

SPA'RKLET,

SPA'RKLINESS,

SPA'RKLINGLY,

SPA'RKLINGNESS.

lustre: met. with animation or vivacity.

Sparkle, (*spark-dæl*,) the diminutive of *spark*. See
the Quotations from Leland, Fabian, Beaumont and
Fletcher.

A *spark*; met. a glittering, showy person.

As fire is wont to quicken and go
From a *sparkle* sprongen amis,
Till a citie brent vp is.

Chaucer. *The Complaint of Mars and Venus*.

A mantelet upon his shouldres hanging,
Bret-ful of rubies red, as fire *sparkling*.

Id. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 2231.

Like the *sparke* fired
Up in thy rooffe, whiche for a throwe
Lieth hid, til whan the windes blowe
It blaseth out on euery side.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

The liuely *sparkes*, that issue from those eyes,
Against the which there vailleth no defence,
Have perst my hart, and done it none offence,
With quaking pleasure, more than once or twice.

Wyat. *The Louer describeth the sight of his Loue*.

The Danes had preparid a navy to come to rob in England; but
it was *sparkelid*, and greate ship of them taken by the English
men.

Leland. *Collectanea*, vol. ii. p. 691.

Serle, yoman of the robys to King Richard, *sparkelid* rumors,
as he cam owte of Scotland, that King Richard was yet alyve.
But at the last he was hangid at London.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. p. 485.

The whiche [this Hengiste and all the other Saxons whiche
ruled the other vii. pryncipates of Brytayne, as after shall be
shewed,] whan he had thus rule of the foresayd iii. prouinces, he
sent for moo Saxons, and gaderid that were *sparkled* abroad; so
that in thyse prouinces the faythe of Criste was all quenched and
in slepe.

Fabyan. *Chronicle*, ch. xci.

The philosophers to whome God had enspired certaine *sparchles*
of truthe, knowledged that the cheefest poynte of wisdom and di-
rection of a mannes lyfe, was to know hym selfe.

Frith. *Workes*, fol. 83. *A Mirrour to knowe thyselve*.

SPAR-
GANO-
PHORUS
SPARK.

SPARK.

Fayre is my love, when her fayre golden haire,
With the loose wynd ye waving chance to marke;
Fayre, when the rose in her red cheekes appeeres,
Or in her eyes the fyre of love does sparke.
Spenser. Sonnet 81.

Delight upon her face, and sweetnesse shin'd;
Her eyes do *spark* as starres, as starres do move.
P. Fletcher. Thomaſin. Eclogue 6. st. 19.

Who, thereat wondrous wroth, the sleeping *spark*
Of native vertue gan eftsoones revive.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 2.

Hitherto will our *sparkfull* youth laugh at their great grand-
father's English, who had more care to do wel, than to speake
minion-like.
Camden. Remaines. Languages.

Whom when the prince to batteill new addrest,
And threatning high his dreadfull stroke, did see,
His *sparkling* blade about his head he blest,
And smote off quite his left leg by the knee,
That downe he tumbled.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 8.

— What's become, Post,
Of my lieutenant?
Post. Beaten and 't please your grace,
And all his forces *sparkled*.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Loyal Subject, act i. sc. 5.

The *sparkles* seem'd vp to the skies to flie,
The horses ney, and clattring armours sowne,
Pursue the echo ouer dale and downe.
Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book i. st. 13.

I most humbly confess, that though my fortunes are poor, and
my studies private, yet I cannot deny certain *sparkles* of honest
ambition remaining in me, whereby I desire the world should
know, that my most vertuous and most dear and royal master
hath not utterly forgotten me.
Wotton. Letter to the King, Anno 1637.

Spread o'er the earth thy sable veil,
Heaven's twinkling *sparklets* to conceal,
That darkness seems to day t' improve.
Cotton. The Night.

Desire of power, on earth a vicious weed,
Yet sprung from high, is of celestial seed;
In God 'tis glory; and when men aspire,
'Tis but a *spark* too much of heavenly fire.
Dryden. Absalom and Achitophel.

The florid fustian of a rhyming *spark*
Whose random arrow ne'er comes near the mark,
Can't on her judgment be impos'd, and pass
For standard gold, when 'tis but gilded brass.
Pomfret. Strephon's love for Delia justified.

A daw, to be *sparkish*, trick'd himself up with all the gay fea-
thers he could muster.
L'Estrange.

Vouchsafe, illustrious Ormond, to behold
What power the charms of beauty had of old;
Nor wonder if such deeds of arms were done,
Inspir'd by two fair eyes, that *sparkled* like your own.
Dryden. To the Duchess of Ormond.

The weighty shock his neck and shoulders feel;
His eyes flash *sparkles*, his stunn'd senses reel
In giddy darkness.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xvi.

My thoughtless youth was wing'd with vain desires,
My manhood, long misled by wandering fires,
Follow'd false lights, and when their glimpse was gone,
My pride struck out new *sparkles* of her own.
Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

But what wou'd you say, should you see the *sparkler* shaking
her elbow for a whole night together, and thumping the table with
a dice-box.
Guardian, No. 120.

She affirmed to me, that she had divers times observed the like
alterations in some diamonds of hers, which sometimes would look
more *sparklingly* than they were wont, and sometimes far more
dull than ordinary.
Boyle. Works, vol. i. fol. 452.

I have, I know not how often, seemed to myself to observe a
manifestly greater clearness and *sparklingness* at some times than
at others.
Id. Ib.

Sir John [Suckling] threw his repartees about the table with
much *sparkliness* and gentleness of wit, to the admiration of them
all.
Aubrey. Anecdotes, vol. ii. p. 551.

SPARK.

SPARSE.

For why should I the gallant *spark* command,
With clean white gloves to fit his ready hand?
Or in his fob enlivening spirits wear,
And pungent salts to raise the fainting fair?
Jenyns. The Art of Dancing.

But their eyes, especially those of the women, are full of expres-
sion, sometimes *sparkling* with fire, and sometimes melting with
softness.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. xvii. p. 176.

SPARMANNIA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by
Thunberg, in honour of Andrew Sparmann, M.D., a
Swedish botanist, who accompanied Captain Cook in his
second voyage round the world. It belongs to the
class *Polyandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural family
Tiliaceæ. Generic character: calyx of four sepals;
petals four, roundish; stamens numerous, intermixed
with threads; capsule echinated, five-angled, six-celled,
six-valved; cells two-seeded.

This genus consists of one species, *S. Africana*, a
native of the Cape of Good Hope. It is a large shrub,
with broad lobed, hairy leaves, and panicles of white
flowers.

SPARROW, Goth. *sparwa*; A. S. *spearwa*; D.
sparre; Ger. *spier*; Sw. *sparf*. In Fr. *esparvier*; It.
sparviere; Low Lat. *sparvarius*, is a spar-hawk, or
sparrow-hawk. The Lat. Vossius (*De Vit. lib. ii.*)
derives from the Ger. *sparwer*, and this so called, as of
spar-var, that is *spreading* its wings far,—*procul spar-*
gens pennas. Sparrow, anciently written *sparwe*, A. S.
spearwa, may be from the A. S. *spyr-ian*, to search
after, from the active disposition of the bird.

Whethir two *sparrowis* (A. S. *twegen spearwan*) ben not sold
for an halpenny; and oon of hem schal not falle on the erthe
withoute your fadir?
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. x.

Are not two *sparowes* sold for a farthyng? And none of them
doth lyght on the ground, withoute your father.
Bible, Anno 1551.

This frere ariseth up ful curtisly,
And hire embraceth in his armes narwe,
And kisseth hire swete, and chirketh as a *sparwe*.
Chaucer. The Somnours Tale, v. 7384.

This haue I heard oft in saying,
That man may for no daunting
Make a *sperhauke* of a bosarde.
Id. The Romant of the Rose, p. 200.

The cocke *sparrow* (by report) liveth but one yeare: the reason
why men so thinke is, because in the spring there is not one of
them found with a blacke bill, and yet in summer before it began
to be blacke.
Holland. Plinie, book x. ch. xxxvi.

Use exercise and keep a *sparrow-hawk*, you can shoot in a
tiller.
Beaumont and Fletcher. Philaster, act ii. sc. 1.

Sparrows are proverbially salacious; they breed early in the
spring, make their nests under the eaves of houses, in holes of
walls, and very often in the nests of the martin, after expelling
the owner.
Pennant. British Zoology. The Sparrow Finch, p. 457.

SPARSE, } Fr. *espars*; Lat. *sparsus*; past par-
SPA'RSLEDY. } ticipale of *spargere*, which Vossius de-
rives from the Gr. *εσπαρον*, (with g inserted,) *σπειρειν*,
to sow. It has probably the same Gothic origin as the
English *spark*, *sparkle*, *q. v.*, and to *speak*.

To scatter, to spread.

And I am assured, that the rumoure of this thing beeyng
sparsed (as it is) throughout all Jewry, is heard among you also,
howe that Jesus walked ouer all partes of Jewery, exhorting all
men to repentance, bearing witnesse that the kyngdome of God
is euen at hande.
Udall. Erasmus. The Actes of the Apostles, ch. x. fol. 561.

SPARSE.
—
SPATA-
LAN-
THUS.

He, making speedy way through *spersed* ayre,
And through the world of waters wide and deepe,
To Morpheus house doth hastily repaire.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

And like a raging flood they *spersed* are,
And ouerflow each countrey, field, and plaine.

Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book vi. st. 1.

There are doubtless many such soils *spersedly* throughout this nation.

Evelyn. Pomona. Preface.

The operation was performed by *spargefaction* in a proper time of the moon.

Swift. Tale of a Tub, sec. 4.

SPARTINA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Schreber, from the Greek *σπαρτον*, a rope made from broom, on account of some of the species being used in making ropes. It belongs to the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Gramineæ*. Generic character: axis spicate; spike compound; spikelets alternate, florets unilateral, disposed in two rows, sessile; glumes unequal, very acute; longer paleæ emarginate or toothed; scales subtruncate, fringed; style simple, very long, stigmas villous.

There are above ten species of this genus, all coarse grasses, natives of North America and Europe. *S. stricta* and *S. alterniflora* are natives of Britain.

SPARTIUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Greek *σπαρτον*, cordage, on account of the use which the plant was put to in early ages. It belongs to the class *Monadelphia*, order *Decandria*, and the natural order of *Leguminosæ*. Generic character: calyx spatheaceous, five-toothed at apex; cleft above, sub-bilabiate; corolla papilionaceous, with a roundish, complicated vexillum, and an acuminate keel; stamens monadelphous; legume compressed, many-seeded, glandless.

This genus, as it is now constituted, contains only one species, *S. junceum*, the well known Spanish Broom. It is a large, smooth, branchy shrub, with green, nearly terete, branches, a few lanceolate leaves, and loose terminal racemes of large yellow flowers.

SPASM, } Fr. *spasme, spasmatique*; It.
SPASMA'TICK, } *spasmo*; Lat. *spasmus*; Gr. *σπασ-*
SPASMA'TICAL. } *μος, nervorum contractio*, from *σπᾶν*,
trahere, contrahere, to draw together.

A contraction or drawing together: a convulsion, a convulsive contraction.

It cureth those who have their necks drawne backward to their shoulders with the *spasme*.

Holland. Plinie, book xx. ch. v.

Being taken with salt and oile, it [rost garlick] is a soveraigne remedie for them that bee bursten or *spasmatike*, that is to say, vexed with the crampe.

Id. Ib. book xx. ch. vi.

For my part, the ligaments and sinews of my love to you have been so strong, that they were never yet subject to such *spasmatical* shrinkings and convulsions.

Howell. Letter 20. book ii.

Now in the guise of horrid *spasms*, they [worms] writhe
The tortur'd body, and all sense o'erpower.

Grainger. The Sugar-Cane.

SPATALANTHUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Sweet, from the Greek *σπαταλος*, delicate, and *ανθος*, a flower. It belongs to the class *Monadelphia*, order *Triandria*, and the natural family of *Irideæ*. Generic character: spathe rigid, terminal, one-flowered, two-valved; valves convolutely-lanceolate, conduplicately opposite, entire; perianth spreading; tube very short; limb six-parted, regular; segments nearly equal; stamens three; filaments short, combined into a tube; anthers oblong-sagittate; ovary roundish, warted at top; stigmas three, flat, bipartite at top.

A genus consisting of a single known species, an elegant plant, native of the Cape of Good Hope. The root is a roundish-oval, depressed, bulbo-tuber, which is oblique at the base, covered with a fibrous, reticulated coat; having the principal fibres thickened and fusiform; leaves numerous, somewhat filiformly-clavate, acute, dilated at the base, and sheathing; scapes one-flowered, shorter than the leaves; flowers red, striped, and stellately spreading.

SPATALLA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Salisbury, from the Greek *σπαταλαω*, on account of its ample stigma. It belongs to the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Proteaceæ*. Generic character: calyx quadrifid, the inner segment the largest, all deciduous; stigma oblique, dilated; nut ventricose, on a short pedicel; involucre in a single series of two to four leaves, one or few-flowered; receptacle not chaffy.

This genus consists of about fifteen known species, all natives of the Cape of Good Hope; they are shrubs with scattered, filiform, undivided leaves; involucre terminal, spicate or racemose, unibracteate, hardly changed in the fructiferous state; flowers purplish; anthers larger than the largest segment of the calyx.

SPATANGUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Echinodermatous Radiaries*.

Generic character. Body irregular, ovate or cordiform, subgibbous, covered with very small spines; *ambulacra* four or five, short, unequal, and circumscribed; mouth toothless, transverse, lipped, and near the edge; vent lateral, and opposite the mouth.

This genus belongs to Lamarck's *Echinidous* section, of which only it and the genus *Ananchites* have the mouth lateral, and unprovided with any dental apparatus; their body is oval or heart-shaped, and always wider than it is high. The *ambulacra* vary in depth, and are short, some have four and other species five of them. They bury themselves in the sand, and being unfurnished with teeth feed only upon such soft matters as are borne to them by the water. Lamarck enumerates ten species with four, and ten with five *ambulacra*; of the former one only, *S. Purpureus*, is a European species, and of the latter three only at present exist, neither of them belonging to Europe, and the other seven fossil.

See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPATHELIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnæus, from the Greek *σπαθη*, a palm tree, on account of the upright habit and want of branches of *S. simplex*, which has caused it to be likened to a palm-tree. It belongs to the class *Dioecia*, order *Pentandria*, and the natural family of *Terebinthaceæ*. Generic character: flowers of separate sexes; female flower with a five-parted, coloured calyx, five petals, five short three-pointed filaments, and three stigmas; drupe oblong, three-celled, trigonal, sometimes two-angled; angles winged; seeds solitary in the cells.

This genus consists of two species, *S. simplex* and *S. rhoifolia*, the one a native of Jamaica, and the other of Mexico; they are trees with impari-pinnate leaves, and nearly terminal racemose panicles of red flowers.

SPATHICARPA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by Hooker, from the Greek *σπαθη*, a spathe, and *καρπος*, a fruit, on account of the spathe bearing the fructification in the centre. It belongs to the class *Monoecia*, order *Monandria*, and the natural family of *Aroideæ*. Ge-

SPATA-
LAN-
THUS.
—
SPATHI-
CARPA.

SPATHI-
CARPA.SPA-
THODEA.

neric character: spathe linear-oblong, acuminate, somewhat boat-shaped, with involute edges, bearing on the inside in a longitudinal line the male and female flowers, intermixed and covered by sterile, lentiform stamens; spadix none; male with intermediate stamens, the filaments articulated at the base, and peltately dilated at top; cells of anthers six or eight, oval, dehiscing by a pore in the middle; female with a marginal pistil; ovary ovate, one-celled; ovula erect; style thickened at top; stigma subcapitate, halberd-shaped.

This genus consists of a single species, *S. hastifolia*, a native of South America; it is a plant with a solitary radical leaf on a long petiole, and a solitary spathe on a long scape.

SPATHIOSTEMON, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Blume, from the Greek *σπαθη*, a *spathe*, and *στημων*, a *stamen*, on account of the filaments being combined into a sheath. It belongs to the class *Dioecia*, order *Monadelphia*, and the natural family of *Euphorbiaceæ*. Generic character: flowers dioecious; male, calyx three-parted, spreading; petals none; filaments numerous, verticillately branched, combined into a sheathing column at bottom; anthers didymous; female flower, calyx three-parted; ovary three-celled, each cell containing one ovulum only; styles three, long, plumose inside; fruit capsular, trilocular, muricated.

A genus nearly related to *Adelia* and *Rottlera*, consisting of a single known species, *S. Javense*, a native of Java; it is a shrub with alternate, entire leaves, and axillary and lateral, solitary and twin spikes of tribracteate flowers; the male ones sessile, and the female ones pedicellate.

SPATHIPHYLLUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Schott, from the Greek *σπαθη*, a *spathe*, and *φυλλον*, a *leaf*, on account of the leaf-like persistent spathe. It belongs to the class *Monoecia*, order *Polyandria*, and the natural family of *Aroideæ*. Generic character: spathe foliaceous, persistent; spadix pedicellate, short, the florets pentandrous and octandrous; ovaria three-celled, each cell containing two ovula, which are suspended from the axis of the ovaria; stigma three-lobed; berry three-celled, each cell containing either one or two seeds; seeds albuminous.

Separated from the genus *Arum*, and consisting of only two known species, *S. lancæfolium*, the *Dracontium lancæfolium* of Jacquin, and *S. sagittæfolium*, the *Arum sagittæfolium* of Link; they are tropical American stemless plants, with oblong and sagittate entire leaves, which stand on long petioles; these petioles sheath the peduncle a great way up, where they are kneed at the apex; the flowers are sweet scented.

SPATHIUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called from *σπαθιον*, a *small spathe*, on account of the form of the calyx. It belongs to the class *Hexandria*, order *Trigynia*, and the natural family *Saururaceæ*. Generic character: calyx a one-leaved, pedicellate, roundish, one-flowered spathe; corolla none; stamens six; filaments short; anthers two-celled, roundish; ovary roundish, four-horned; stigmas four, sessile, oblong, reflexed; berries four, ovate, acuminate, one-seeded, seed roundish.

This genus consists of a single known species, a native of China, in marshes. It is an erect, herbaceous plant, with cordate-lanceolate, five-nerved, glabrous, scattered leaves, on stem-clasping petioles; and having the flowers disposed in linear terminal spikes.

SPATHODEA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by

Beauvois, from the Greek *σπαθη*, a *spathe*, on account of the spathaceous form of the calyx. It belongs to the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, and the natural family of *Bignoniaceæ*. Generic character: calyx spathaceous, cleft on one side, and toothed or entire on the other; corolla funnel-shaped, with a five-lobed rather unequal limb; stamens four, didynamous, with the rudiment of a fifth sterile one; capsule silique-formed, false, falsely four-celled; dissepiment contrary, corky.

This genus, which is separated from *Bignonia*, consists of about twenty known species, natives of all the tropical parts of the globe; they are erect trees and shrubs, with simple, conjugate, but usually imparipinnate leaves, and subpanicked inflorescence. The flowers are large and showy, and are either orange-coloured, yellow, or purple.

SPATHOGLOTTIS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Blume, from the Greek *σπαθη*, a *spathe*, and *γλωττις*, a *tongue*. It belongs to the class *Gynandria*, order *Monandria*, and natural family of *Orchideæ*. Generic character: sepals spreading, equal; petals a little broader and more membranous, spreading or connivent; labellum articulated with the base of the column, sometimes saccate and tripartite, the middle segment unguiculate, tubercled or crested at the base, generally furnished with a single tooth on each side; column winged or petaloid; anther two-celled; pollen masses eight.

There are four species known of this genus, natives of Ava and Java; they are terrestrial *Orchideæ*, with bulbous roots, ensiform, plicate leaves, and yellowish flowers.

SPATHULEA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Fries, from *spathula*, a little spoon, on account of the form of the plant; it is the *Spathularia* of Persoon. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. Generic character: receptacle vertical, compressed, running down on either side into the distinct stem.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Clavaria*, consists of only one known British species; it is a gregarious plant, with a hollow, yellow, much compressed pileus, which is more or less of an obovate form, sometimes inclining to be lobed; and the sporules are discharged elastically. It is to be found only in pine-groves.

SPATIATE. See **SPACE**.

SPA'TTER, or

SPU'TTER, v.

SPA'TTERDASH.

Formed upon *spat* or *spate*, the past tense of *spit*, q. v. to throw out. To throw out; to throw out upon; sc. any dirt or filth; to besprinkle, to asperse.

Spatter-dash; against which *dirt* thrown up in walking *dashes* or strikes.

The noise he made, being a man of no few words, joined to the yelping sound of Miso, and his unpleasant inheretrix, brought together some number of the shepherds, to whom he, without any regard of reserving it for the king's knowledge, *spattered* out the bottom of his stomach, swearing by him that he never knew that Zelmane, whom they had taken all to be a woman, was as arrant a man as himself was.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iv. p. 733.

Sir Edw. told him, he fear'd that fort would be the cause of the loss of the town; the grave *spatter'd* and shook his head, saying, 'twas the greatest error he had committed since he knew what belong'd to a soldier.

Howell. Letter 15. book i. sec. 4.

They fondly thinking to allay
Thir appetite with gust, instead of fruit
Chew'd bitter ashes, which th' offended taste
With *spattering* noise rejected.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book x. l. 564.

Where famish'd dogs, late guardians of my door,
Shall lick their mangled master's *spatter'd* gore.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxii.

SPA-
THODEA.
—
SPAT-
TER.

SPAT-
TER.SPATU-
LARIA.

He comes, the herald of a noisy world,
With *spatter'd* boots, strapp'd waist, and frozen locks;
News from all nations lumb'ring at his back.

Couper. *The Task*, book iv.

Why now, here's a fellow made for a soldier; there's a leg for
a *spatterdash*, with an eye like the King of Prussia.

Sheridan. *The Camp*, act i. sc. 2.

SPATTLE. See SPIT.

SPATULA, Fr. *spatule*; It. *spatola*; Sp. *espatula*;
Lat. *spathula*, *spatha*; Gr. *σπαθῆ*, from *σπᾶν*, *trahere*,
to draw, (to draw off, to skin.) Now applied to

An instrument with which surgeons or others draw
out or spread out salves, ointments, &c.

Some used to put thereunto (the juice of mulberries) myrrhe
and cypresse, setting all to frie and take their fermentation in the
sun, untill it grew to hardnesse in the foresaid vessell, stirring it
thrice a day with a *spatule*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxiii. ch. xvii.

SPATULARIA, from the Lat. *spatula*, Shaw. In
Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family
Sturionides, order *Chondropterygii branchiis liberis*,
class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Muzzle very long and expanded;
mouth apparently near the middle of the animal; upper
jaw armed with two rows of small pointed teeth; the
lower has but one row and is received within the upper
jaw; palate irregular, with rugosities and grooves, co-
vered with rough skin; throat wide and furnished with
small teeth; branchial aperture large, covered with a
large gill-flap extending nearly to the middle of the
body; skin smooth and scaleless; dorsal fin single, fal-
ciform; pectoral small; ventral opposite the origin of
the dorsal; anal large; caudal crescentic, its upper
lobe longest.

The remarkable animal upon which this genus is
founded was first described by Mauduit in 1774, who
considered it as belonging to the genus of Sharks, from
which, however, it is distinguished by having only a
single branchial aperture on each side of the neck,
and states that it was known to the settlers on the Mis-
sissippi by the name *Spatule*, from its resemblance to
an apothecary's spatula. Subsequently it was formed
into a genus by Lacepede under the name of *Polyodon*,
on account of the number of its teeth; and more recently
Dr. Shaw applied to it the name *Spatularia*, in refer-
ence to the form of its muzzle. Only one species is
known.

S. Reticulata, Shaw; *le Polyodon Feuille*, Lacep.
The size to which this animal attains is very doubtful.
Mauduit's specimen was little more than five inches, but
he states that they were sometimes twenty inches long.
Lacepede states that the largest of those which he had
examined did not exceed ten or twelve inches; but Shaw
mentions that there is in the British Museum a speci-
men of the spatula-like muzzle, which alone measures
fifteen inches, and therefore, as this organ is as long as
the head, body, and tail together, the animal to which it
belonged must have been thirty inches in length. The
spatula-like muzzle is about four or five times as long as
its breadth, and upon its upper surface has a middle
keel-shaped ridge, which is gradually lost about two-
thirds from its base, resembling the midrib of a leaf, and
the resemblance is rendered more close by the reticular
ridges observed on each side, and hence Lacepede has
given the specific name *feuille*, leaf; on its under sur-
face the membrane covering it forms a hollow in which
the lower jaw is received. The body is smooth and
scaleless, and does not seem to have any markings, except

on the gill-flaps, which have little round spots; the
lateral line is well marked, extending from the gills to the
tail. This fish has only been found in the Mississippi,
but of its habits nothing is known.

See Mauduit in *Journal de Physique*, 1774; Lace-
pede, *Histoire des Poissons*; Shaw, *General Zoology*.

SPATULARIA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by
Auguste St. Hilaire, from *spatula*, a spatula, on account
of the form of the petals. It belongs to the class *Pen-
tandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural family of *Vio-
larieæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted, unequal,
deciduous; petals five, rather unequal, inserted in the
base of the calyx, with long, spatulate claws, which are
connivent; stamens five; anthers drawn out each at
the tip into a membrane; capsule one-celled, many-
seeded; seeds fixed to three parietal placentas.

This genus contains only one known species, a native
of Brazil. It is a shrub with simple leaves, and one to
three-flowered terminal peduncles, and white or pale
blue flowers.

SPA'VIN, *n.* } Fr. *espavent*; (*eparvin*;) It. *spa-*
SPA'VIN, *v.* } *venio*, *spavento*. Skinner thinks
from the Lat. *spasmus*. See SPASM.

Troubled with the lampasse, infected with the fashions, full of
windegalls, sped with the *spavins*.

Shakspeare. *The Taming of the Shrew*, act iii. sc. 2. fol. 219.

So when a jockey brings a mare,
Or horse, or gelding to a fair,
Though she be *spavin'd*, old, and blind,
With founder'd feet, and broken wind.

Somerville. *The Bald Bachelor*.

For oft an eager chapman is betray'd
To buy a founder'd or a *spavin'd* jade,
While he admires a thin, light-shoulder'd chest,
A little head, broad back, and rising crest.

Francis. *Horace. Satire 2.* book i.

SPAW, a mineral water, so called from *Spa* in Ger-
many.

The first discovery of this water [Tunbridge water] (though
variously reported) is believed from a footman to a Dutch lord
who passed this way, and drinking thereof, found it in taste very
like to that at the *Spaw* in Germany.

Fuller. *Worthies*, vol. i. p. 484. *Worthies of England. Kent.*

He is past cure of physick, *spaw*, or any diet

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Scornful Lady*, act iii. sc. 1.

SPAWL, *n.* } From the D. *speeuwen*; Ger. *speyen*,
SPAWL, } *spuere*, Skinner. Or from A. S. *spæt-*
SPA'WLING. } *lian* diminutive of *spæt-an*, to spit.

Where Dryden uses *spawl*, Beaumont has *spittle*. See
SPIT.

To throw out; (*sc.* the moisture of the mouth.)

How do the Muses suffer every where!

Taken in such mouths, censur'd in such eares;

That 'twixt a whiff, a line or two, rehearse,

And with their rheume together, *spawle* a verse.

Beaumont. *Elegy upon Mr. Francis Beaumont*.

Let him such words and th' art of lust injoy,

Whose pavement of round Spartan marbles grows

Slipp'ry with drunken *spawlings*.

Holyday. *Juvenal. Satire 11.*

The new-born infant from the cradle takes,

And first of spittle she lustration makes;

Then in the *spawl* her middle finger dips,

Anoints the temples, forehead, and the lips.

Dryden. *Persius. Satire 2.*

Let him who does on iv'ry tables dine,

Whose marble floors with drunken *spawlings* shine,

Let him lascivious songs and dances have.

Congreve. *Juvenal. Satire 11.*

SPATU-
LARIA.

SPA'WL.

SPAWN.
—
SPAY.

SPAWN, v. } The eggs (says Skinner) of fishes,
SPAWN, n. } from the D. *spene*, *succus*, *lac mu-*
SPA'WNER. } *liebre*. A. S. *spana*, the teats or
speanes of females, especially a cow. Somner. To spane
a child, says Ray, is to wean it; that is, keep it from
the spean or breast. *Spawn* is, perhaps, from the A. S.
spiwan; D. *speuwen*; Ger. *speyen*.

To throw forth, to eject.
Spean, that which ejects or emits; *sc.* milk, nourish-
ment.

Spawn, that which is thrown forth, ejected or emitted;
applied, met.—contemptuously, revilingly.

All this was before the invention of printing, when books came
but single into the publique, which, since that mistery is made
common, come swimming into the world like shoals of fishes, and
one edition *spawneth* another.

Fuller. *General Worthies of England*, ch. x.

And 'twas the plague of countries and of cities,
When that great belli'd house did *spawn* committees.
Brome. *Speech to General Monk*.

I think about that time, [April,] he *spawns*, and, as I have for-
merly told you, with the help of the melter hides his *spawn* or eggs
in holes, which they, both, dig in the gravel.

Walton. *Angler*, part i. ch. xiv. p. 266.

The barbel, for the preservation of their seed, both the *spawner*
and the melter, cover their *spawn* with sand. Id. *Ib.*

Whose corage when the feend perceivd to shrinke
She poured forth out of her hellish sinke

Her fruitfull cursed *spawne* of serpents small,
(Deformed monsters, fowle, and blacke as inke.)

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 1.

Barefoot may no neighbour wade
In thy cool streams, wife nor maid.
When the *spawns* on stones do lye
To wash their hemp, and spoil the fry.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Faithful Shepherdess*, act iii.

FRAN. The night, and all the evil the night covers,
The goblins, haggs, and the black *spawn* of darkness,
Cannot fright me.

Id. *The Night Walker*, act iii.

Virtue breedeth satisfaction and joy, vice *spawneth* displeasure
and anguish of conscience.

Barrow. *Sermon* 8. vol. ii. p. 200.

The naughtiness of infidelity will appear by considering its
effects and consequences, which are plainly a *spawn* of all vices
and villanies, a deluge of all mischiefs and outrages upon the earth.
Waterland. Works. vol. vi. p. 282. *Defence of the Lord Bishop*
of St. David's.

So when the Jewish leader stretch'd his arm,
And wav'd his rod divine, a race obscene,
Spawn'd in the muddy beds of Nile, came forth,
Polluting Egypt. Cowper. *The Task*, book ii.

Great quantities of the brown scum continued to appear upon
the water, and the sailors having given up the notion of its being
spawn, found a new name for it, and called it sea-saw-dust.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. vii. p. 224.

SPAY, v. } *Castrare feminam*, (says Skinner.)
SPAY, n. } from the Lat. *spado*; Gr. *σπαδων*, from
σπᾶν, *trahere*, *extrahere*, to extract or draw out. See
to SPLAY, and the Quotation from Holland's *Plinie*.

In examining the condition of our red deere, I find that the
young male is called in the first yeere a calfe, in the second a
broket, the third a *spaie*, the fourth a stagon or stag, the fift a
great stag, the sixt an hart, and so fourth vnto his death.
Holinshed. *Description of England*, vol. i. book iii. ch. iv. p. 380.

When sows and bitches may be *spay'd*,
And in what sign best cyder's made.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part ii. can. 3.

SPEAK, v.

SPE'AKER,

SPE'AKABLE,

SPE'AKING, n.

SPEECH,

SPE'ECHLESS,

SPE'ECHLESSNESS,

SPE'ECHMAN,

SPO'KESMAN.

A. S. *spæcan*, *spræc-an*; D. *SPEAK*,
sprek-en; Ger. *sprechen*; Sw. *språka*. Some Etymologists have
supposed from *brechen*, *rumpere*,
to break or burst forth; it has,
perhaps, the same origin as the
A. S. *spærc*, *spearc*; D. *sparck-*
elen, to throw forth, and thus

To utter, *sc.* sounds, to utter,
to enounce, or pronounce articulate sounds; the tongue
or language.

To talk, to discourse, to converse; to address in words
or language, to accost; to announce, to make known,
to declare, to proclaim, to pronounce.

First lord he [Bruyt] was in Engolond, of whom mē *spekeþ* zet.
R. Gloucester. p. 11

Now ne kouþe þe Britones non Englisch y wys,
Ac þe Saxones *speche* it was, & þorw hem y-come yt ys.
Id. p. 125.

Now of Steuen to *speke* turne we eft agefn,
Our tale wille we no brek, bot telle forth þe certefn.
R. Brunne, p. 111.

S. Dunstan tille him *spak* wrothfulle wordes.
Id. p. 37.

No non so faire of face, of *spech* so lufly. Id. p. 30.

And when ich flee fro þe body, and (in) feye leve þe caroþgne
Then am ich a spirit *specheles*.
Piers Ploughman. Vision, fol. 274.

And anon his mouth was openyd and his tunge, and he *spak*
and blesside God. Wiclif. Luke, ch. i.

And his mouthe was opened immediatly, and his tonge also,
and he *spake* lawdyngge God. Bible, Anno 1551.

But in priyng nyle he *speke* myche, as hethene men don for
thei gessen that thei ben herd in her myche *speche*.
Wiclif. Matthew, ch. vi.

But Jhesus seith to hem, If God were youre fadir, fortheli ye
schulen loue me; for I passide forth of God, and cam; for neither
I cam of my silf, but he sente me. Whi knowen ye not my
speche? for ye moun not here my word. Id. John, ch. viii.

Jesus sayde vnto them, Yf God were youre father, then woulde
ye loue me. For I proceaded forth, and come from God. Ney-
ther came I of my selfe, for he sente me. Why do ye not knowe
my *speche*? Euen because ye can not abyde the hearynge of my
wordes. Bible, Anno 1551.

And whanne thei take you and leede you forth nyle ye bifore
thinke what ye schulen *speke*, but *speke* ye that thing that schal
be gyuen to you in that our, for ye ben not the *spekeris*, but the
Holy Goost. Wiclif. Mark, ch. xiii.

Or what profyt of circumcisioun? mych bi al wise, first for the
spekyngis of God weren bitaken to hem. And what yf summe of
hem bileuyden not? Id. Romaynes, ch. iii.

Lordinges, (quod she,) now herkeneth for the beste;
But take it nat, I pray you, in disdain;
This is the point, to *speke* it plat and plain,
That eche of ye to shorten with youre way,
In this viage, shall tellen tales tway.

Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 790.

O goode God! how gentil and how kind
Ye samed by your *speche* and your visage,
The day that maked was oure marriage.

Id. *The Clerkes Tale*, v. 8729.

And shortly, whan the Sonne was gone to reste,
So hadde I *spoken* with hem everich on
That I was of hir felawship anon.

Id. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 30.

Some menne there been, that no goodnesse *spoken*; (ed. 1598,
spoken.) and where euer your words been heard and your reasons
been shewed, soche euill *speakers*, ladie, by authoritie of your ex-
cellence shallen been stopped and ashamed.

Id. *Testament of Loue*, book ii.

SPEAK.

Als for to *speake* of time ago
The cause why it changeth so,
It nedeth nought to specifie,
The thyng so open is at the eie
That euery man it maie beholde.

Gower. *Conf. Am. Prologue*, p. 1.

— And whan thei comen were,
And sette at supper there,
Amonge her other wordes glade
Arrous a great *spekyng* made,
Who had tho the best wife
Of Rome, and thus began a strife.

Id. Ib. book vii.

— For certes, sir,
I trowe in all this worlde to seche
Nis woman, than in dede and *speche*,
Woll better auise hir, what she dooth,
Ne better, for to saie a soothe,
Kepe hir honour at all tide.

Id. Ib. book ii.

And that was at midnight tide,
The worlde was stille on euery side,
With open head, and foote all bare,
Hir heare to sprad, she gan to fare,
Upon hir clothes gyrt she was,
All *specheles* vpon the gras
She glode forth, as an adder doth,
None other wise she ne goth.

Id. Ib. book v.

And then they willed to choose an able and discrete man, to be, as it were, the mouth of them all, and to *speake* for and in the name of them, and to present him so chosen by them to the prince.

Smith. *Commonwealth*, book ii. ch. iii. p. 49.

The *speaker* is he that dooth commend and preferre the bills exhibited into the Parlement, and is the mouth of the Parlement.

Id. Ib. p. 47.

The *speaker* hath no voyce in the House, nor they will not suffer him to *speake* in anie bill to mooue or dissuade it.

Id. Ib. book ii. ch. iii. p. 52.

The other losinge his moneye, and heapinge othes upon othes one in another's necke, most horrible, and not *speakeable*, was rebuked of an honest man which stoode by for so doinge.

Ascham. *Workes*, p. 87. *Toxophilus*.

Lette all bytternes, fearsnes and wrathe, rorynge and cursed *speakyng*, be put awaye from you, with all maliciousnes.

Bible, Anno 1551. *Ephesians*, ch. iv.

And [frere Barns] meaneth not to *speake* of them, onely whyle they lye a dying *spechelesse*, and geuyng vp the ghost.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, fol. 803.

JAM. This soul I *speake* of,

Or rather salt to keep this heap of flesh
From being a walking stench, like a large inn,
Stands open for the entertainment of

All impious practices; but there's no corner
An honest thought can take up.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Spanish Curate*, act v. sc. 1.

— I dare tell you,
To your new cerus'd face, what I have *spoken*
Freely behind your back, what I think of you:
You are the proudest thing, and have the least
Reason to be so that I ever read of.

Id. Ib.

— I, ere thou *spak'st*,
Knew it not good for man to be alone,
And no such company as then thou saw'st
Intended thee, for tryal onely brought,
To see how thou couldst judge of fit and meet.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book viii. l. 444.

Redouble then this miracle, and say
How cam'st thou *speakeable* of mute, and how
To me so friendly grown above the rest
Of brutal kind, that daily are in sight?

Id. Ib. book ix. l. 562.

Upon his hasty knock the door was opened, and he commanding his attendants to stay without, himself entred into the House; at which the *speaker* rose out of his chair, and stood below, and the king stept up, and looked round about the House to see if the five members, or any of them, were there.

Whitelock. *Memorials of Charles I.* fol. 52.

It is not at all harsh, in the reading of Moses, to understand the *speaking*s of God according as the circumstances of the matter naturally apply.

More. *Defence of the Philosophical Cabbala*, ch. iii.

The last [Meneves] and most notable instance of those that entituled their laws divine, and made themselves *spokesmen* betwixt God and the people.

Id. Introduction to the Defence of the Literal Cabbala, p. 47.

Here is *speech* that Sculterus is to make the next Latin sermon; but when we know not.

Hales. *Remains. Mr. Hales to Sir D. Carlton*, p. 26.

Ne in her *speech*, ne in her haviour,
Was lightnesse seene or looser vanitie,
But gracious womanhood, and gravitie,
Above the reason of her youthly yeares.

Spenser. *The Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 2.

From his slack hand the garland wreath'd for Eve
Down drop'd, and all the faded roses shed;
Speechless he stood and pale, till thus at length
First to himself he inward silence broke.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ix. l. 892.

Catching and grasping hard, gnashing with the teeth, speaking hollow, trembling of the neather lip, palenesse of the face, the memory confused, *speechelesnesse*, cold sweats.

Bacon. *History of Life and Death*, sec. 30.

The Muscovits doo write vnto S. Nicholas to be a *speech-man* for him that is buried, in whose hand they bind a letter, and send him with a new paire of shooes on his feet into the graue.

Holinshed. *The Description of Britaine*, vol. i. p. 35.

Laertes' son

Look'd down awhile, and paus'd e'er he begun;
Then to th' expecting audience rais'd his look,
And not without prepar'd attention *spoke*;
Soft was his tone, and sober was his face;
Action his words, and words his actions grace.

Dryden. *Ovid. Ajax and Ulysses*.

Awhile your loud, untimely joy suspend,
And let your rash, injurious clamours end;
Unruly murmurs, or ill-tim'd applause,
Wrong the best *speaker*, and the justest cause.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xix.

It [discourse] wins and engages those, whom *speechless* or sententious gravity might not only displease, but prepossess against every thing good.

Secker. *Works*, vol. i. p. 145. *Sermon 10.*

These two ancient commentators have taken upon them to assert that St. Peter, upon this occasion, was but the *spokesman* of the company, and replied to our Lord's question, "Whom say ye that I am?" in the name of all.

Horsley. *Sermon 13.* vol. i. p. 283.

SPEAN, or SPANE. See SPAWN.

SPEAR, *n.*

SPEAR, *v.*

SPE'ARER,

SPE'ARING, *n.*

SPE'ARY, *adj.*

A. S. *speare*; D. *sparre*, *sperre*; Ger. *sper*; Lat. *sparus*; Low Lat. *sparro*, which Festus calls a javelin of a very small size, so named *quod spargatur*. Servius describes it to be *telum rusticum in modo pedis recurvum*. Roquefort has the Old French *spear*, a sort of dart. The A. S. *speare*; D. *sparre*, is a stake, *sudes*, and seems to be merely a *spar*, a stake or bar, first used to *spar* or shut up with, then formed into a weapon of defence or offence, and for that purpose sharpened at the point; *sudes præacutæ*.

To *spear*, to pierce or strike with a spear or lance.

Speares, *i. e.* spears-men, or men armed with spears.

Myd arwen & myd quareles so muche folk first me slow,
And sebbe with *speres* smyton adoun, þat deal was ynow.

R. Gloucester, p. 48.

But oon of the knyghtis openyde his side with a *sperre*, and anon blood and watir wente out.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. xix.

But one of the souldiers with a *speare* thruste him into the syde, and forthe with came there out bloude and water.

Bible, Anno 1551.

SPEAK.

SPEAR.

SPEAR.
—
SPECI-
ALTY.

And he seide to hem, make ghe redi twei hundride knyghtis that thei go to Cesarie, and horse men seuenti, and *spere* men twei hundride fro the thridde our of the nyght.

Wiclif. *The Dedis of Apostlis*, ch. xxiii.

And he called vnto him two vnder captaynes, saying, Make redy two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen thre-score and ten, and *speare* men two hundred, at the thyrd houre of the nyght.

Bible, Anno 1551.

And fell in speche of Telephus the king,
And of Achilles for his queinte *spere*,
For he coude with it both hele and dere.

Chaucer. *The Squieres Tale*, v. 10552.

For longe tyme it so befelle,
That, with his swerd, and with his *spere*,
He might not the serpent dere.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

His *spear*, to equal which the tallest pine
Hewn on Norwegian hills, to be the mast
Of some great ammiral, were but a wand,
He walkt with to support uneasie steps.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book i. l. 297.

A pensioner, a gentleman about his prince, alwaie redie with his *speare*; a *spearer*.

Baret. *Alvearie*.

But where the blue claie aboundeth (which hardlie drinketh vp the winter's water in long season) there the grass is *spearie*, rough, and verie apt for brushes.

Holinshead. *Description of Britaine*, ch. xviii.

The expert *speare-men*; euey myrmidon
(Led by the braue heire of the mightie sould
Vnpeerd Achilles) safe of home got hold.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book iii.

The principal of their offensive weapons in later ages was *spear*, or pike, the body of which was composed of wood, in the heroic times most commonly of ash.

Potter. *Antiquities of Greece*, vol. ii. book iii. ch. iv. p. 35.

Our diversion was therefore changed to *spear*ing of salmon which we saw pushing in great numbers through the surf into a small river.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. vii. book v. ch. v. p. 268.

Lo, while the moon through midnight azure rides,
From the high wall adown his *spear-staff* glides
The dauntless Gerrald.

Mickle. *Lusiad*, book viii.

SPECIAL CASE, in *Law*, is the statement of the facts of some case which is pending before one of the Courts of Common Law, with the view of taking the opinion of the court upon some point of law arising out of them. It often happens that the facts may be admitted by both the litigant parties, and the legal inference is alone in dispute. When this is the case, the parties may, by the Statute of 3 and 4 William IV. cap. 42, state the facts, and bring the case at once before the court without sending it to trial at *Nisi Prius*. Before the passing of that Statute there was frequently no mode of bringing the question of law before the court without bringing on the cause for trial, and then the judge who presided at *Nisi Prius* would reserve the point of law for the court above; so that the trial was an unnecessary and an expensive proceeding. By the above Statute, when the parties can agree upon a statement of facts, they can bring the matter to a close in a cheap and expeditious manner. The only objection to a Special Case is, that the decision of the court in which it is first argued is final. There is no appeal or writ of error, as the case does not form part of the record. Sometimes this objection is obviated by the court allowing the Special Case to be turned into a special verdict, and then the decision of the court may be reviewed upon a writ of error.

SPECIALTY, in *Law*, denotes an instrument in writing under seal, such as a deed; and in truth the

terms Specialty and deed are almost co-extensive in their import. Debts by Specialty are those that are secured by a bond, or by a covenant in a deed of mortgage, or by any other deed, and these must be satisfied by an executor out of the estate which he has to administer, before debts due upon simple *contract*, an expression denoting all the ordinary debts not secured by deed. If an executor with notice of a Specialty satisfies a simple contract debt, and has not sufficient assets for the other, he must pay it out of his own monies. Again, debts due by simple contract are generally barred by the lapse of six years, while debts due upon Specialty may be recovered at any time within twenty years after they accrue, or after some part payment, or written acknowledgment, signed by the party to be charged, or his agent. It is therefore prudent in all cases, where the amount of a debt is material to the parties, to have it secured by a bond or other Specialty, rather than to leave it upon the simple promise of repayment, even though such promise be in writing; for all writings not under seal, even bills of exchange and promissory notes, are simple contracts and not Specialties.

SPE'CIES,

SPE'CIAL, *adj.*

SPE'CIAL, *n.*

SPE'CIALIZE, *v.*

SPE'CIALLY,

SPE'CIALTY, or

SPECIA'LITY,

SPE'CIFY, *v.*

SPECI'FICK, *adj.*

SPECI'FICK, *n.*

SPECI'FICAL,

SPECI'FICALLY,

SPECI'FICATE, *v.*

SPECIFICA'TION,

SPE'CIMEN,

SPE'CIOUS,

SPE'CIOUSLY.

Fr. *special*, *specifier*, *specieux*; It. *specie*; Sp. *especie*; Lat. *species*, from the old *specere*, *videre*, to see; derived by Scaliger from *specus*, whence the ancient Latins viewed or observed the motions of their enemies; *De Caus.* c. lxxxvi. and *species* (which Lucretius uses *pro aspectu*) is any thing seen; and then applied to any particular class of objects causing the same or similar sensations to the sight. *Species* is declared by Cicero to be equivalent to the Gr. *îdeâ*. See *IDEA*.

That which, any thing which, is seen or is the object of sight: any sensible form, appearance, representation, image.

A class, order, division or disposition of things causing the same or similar sensations to the sight; having or showing particular or discriminating qualities—the same; having or showing the same form or appearance.

To *specify*, to name the particular or distinct thing or things; to particularize, to discriminate, to distinguish; to denote or signify particularly or distinctly.

Speciousness is not an uncommon word.

The King of Almayne sende *specialliche* inou
To King Jon. R. Gloucester, p. 497.

þei praised God *specially*, þat he wild þam saue.
R. Brunne, p. 23.

Absteyne ghou fro al yuel *spice*.
Wiclif. 1 *Tessal.* ch. v.

And therfore of his wise purveyance
He hath so wel beset his ordinance.
That *spices* of thinges and progressions
Shullen endure by successions.
And not eterne, withouten any lie.
Chaucer. *The Knightes Tale*, v. 3013.

But natheles, let us now descende to the *special*. Ye shul first proceden after the doctrine of Tullius.

Id. *The Tale of Melibeus*, p. 113.

Certes, than is envie the werst sinne that is; for sothly all other sinnes be somtime only ayenst on *special* vertue; but certes envie is ayenst al maner vertues and alie goodnesse.

Id. *The Persones Tale*, p. 155.

SPECI-
ALTY.
—
SPECIES

SPECIES.

And so befell that on a day this frere
Had preched at a chirche in his manere,
And specially aboven every thing
Excited he the peple in his preching.
Chaucer. The Sompnoures Tale, v. 7295.

Which is a thing of poets told,
Neuer yseine nother of yong nor old,
But as Bocchas list to *specifie*,
Cleare expounding this darke poesie.
Lidgate. The Destruction of Thebes.

I woll not saie in generall
For there be some in *speciall*,
In whom that all vertue dwelleth.
Gower. Conf. Am. Prologue, p. 10.

Als for to speake of time ago
The cause why it changeth so
It nedeth nought to *specifie*,
The thyng so open is at the eie
That euery man it maie beholde.
Id. lb. p. 7.

Than he toke four C. speares of the moost *speciallest* and surest
men of warr of all his company.
Lord Berners. Froissart. Chronycle, vol. i. ch. 304.

The *specialtees* wherof do so ferforth in the first chapter of this
boke appere, that we shall here nede no rehersall therof.
Sir Thomas More. Works, fol. 105. A Dialogue.

Than to brynge this storye to effecte, whereof, if I shuld declare
y^e *specyalties* thereof, wolde aske a longe tyme.
Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. 161. p. 154.

From forests, fields, from rivers, and from ponds,
All that have webs, or cloven-footed ones;
To the grand ark together friendly came,
Whose several *species* were too long to name.
Drayton. Noah's Flood.

Those pretty mirrors, like a crevice in a wall, through a narrow
perspective, transmit the *species* of a vast excellency.
Taylor. Sermon 5. vol. ii. p. 77.

— by which [bridge] the spirits perverse
With easie intercourse pass to and fro
To tempt or punish mortals, except whom
God and good angels guard by *special* grace.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book ii. l. 1030.

Special Providence in relation to the acts themselves, are those
special actings of the Divine power and will, whereby He acts
either in things natural or moral, not according to the rules of
general Providence, but above, or besides, or against them; and
these I call the imperate acts of Divine Providence.
Hale. Origination of Mankind, fol. 36.

[Christ] the Physician and the Saviour, that hath promises of
long life annexed to some *specials* of his service.
Hammond. Works, vol. iv. fol. 579. Sermon 3.

And therefore Tranio, for the time I studie,
Vertue and that part of philosophie
Will I applie, that treats of happinesse,
By vertue *specially* to be atchieu'd.
Shakspeare. The Taming of the Shrew, act i. sc. 1. fol. 210.

The *specialty* of rule hath beene neglected.
Id. Troilus and Cressida, act i. sc. 3. fol. 82.

Our Saviour *specialising* and nominating the places.
Sheldon. Mirror of Antichrist, (1616,) p. 261.

Matter being of one simple homogeneal nature, and not distin-
guishable by *specificall* differences, as the schools speak, it must
have every where the very same essentiall properties.
More. Immortality of the Soul, book i. ch. xi. p. 44.

But it is rather manifest that the essence of spirits is a substance
specifically distinct from all corporeal matter whatsoever.
Id. Antidote against Atheism, book iii. ch. xii. p. 125.

And hence it is that the will of man by the instituted law of his
creation, and the common influence of the Divine goodness and
power, is enabled to act as a reasonable creature, to determine it-
self, and to govern its proper actions according to the law of his
creation, without any particular, *specificating*, concurrent, new im-
perate act of the Divine special Providence to every particular de-
termination of his will.
Hale. Origination of Mankind, fol. 40.

In the mean time that scion alters the nature of that stock; *SPECIES.*
and while the root gives fatness to the stock, and the stock yields
juice to the scion, the scion gives goodness to the plant, and a
specification to the fruit.

Hall. Works, vol. viii. p. 221. Christ Mystical.

Were these three supposed to be perfectly coequal, and to have
no essentiall dependence one upon another, they could not by these
Platonists be concluded to be any other than three co-ordinate
gods, having only a generical or *specificall* identity; and so no
more one, than three men are one man.

Cudworth. Intellectual System, book i. ch. iv. fol. 590.

This said, warr's cause these priests no more debate;
They knew, warr's justice none could ere decide;
At that more *specious* name they open strait,
And sacred rites of fun'ral they provide.
Davenant. Gondibert, book ii. can. 1.

That the *species* of things to us are nothing but the ranking
them under distinct names, according to the complex ideas in us;
and not according to precise, distinct, real essences in them, is
plain from hence, that we find many of the individuals that are
rank'd into one sort, call'd by one common name, and so receiv'd
as being of one *species*, have yet qualities depending on their real
constitutions, as far different one from another as from others, from
which they are accounted to differ *specifically*.

Locke. Works, vol. i. fol. 201. Names of Substances.

This general rule of justice is always at hand, and we carry it
about us in our own breasts; for this is the peculiar advantage of
this rule, that by it we may very easily discern all the *specialities*
of our duty, without looking abroad, or having recourse to exter-
nal instructions.

Scott. Christian Life, part iii. ch. ix. fol. 609.

The *παιδαγωγος*, and interior generation, are two *specialities*
taught by the Catholics, and heavily complained of by your
friend Dr. Whitby, as unscriptural definitions.

Waterland. Works, vol. i. p. 228. A Defence of some Queries.
Query 21.

What assistance I received from them, was made known in
general to the public in the original proposals for this work, and
the particulars are *specified* at the conclusion of it.

Pope. Postscript on Homer's Odyssey.

And to talk of *specifick* differences in nature, without reference
to general ideas and names, is to talk unintelligibly.

Locke. Works, vol. i. fol. 201. Names of Substances.

In short, the *specification* of our worship, and the right direction
of it, are nearly concerned in this doctrine.

Waterland. Works, vol. v. p. 27. Doctrine of the Holy Trinity.

Tho' the Divine nature abounds with innumerable virtues and
perfections, yet 'tis impossible for us, by our own natural light, to
discover any other of them than those of which he himself hath
imprinted some *specimens* upon created beings.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. vi. fol. 306.

Who truth from *specious* falsehood can divide,
Has all the gownsman's skill without their pride.

Dryden. Absalom and Achitophel.

To these considerations may be added, that we are commanded
to walk decently or *speciously*, which implies a regard to men's
opinion.

Barrow. Sermon 12. vol. ii. p. 292.

I know what may be said *speciously* enough to persuade, that
such an increase of dominion would not have augmented, but
would rather have weakened the power of France.

Lord Bolingbroke. Works, vol. iv. p. 95. On History. Letter 8.

After he [Gainsborough] had invented a new *species* of dra-
matic painting, in which probably he will never be equalled, and
had stored his mind with infinite materials to explain and illus-
trate the domestic and familiar scenes of common life, which were
generally, and ought to have been always, the subject of his
pencil; he very imprudently, or rather presumptuously, attempted
the great historical style, for which his previous habits had by no
means prepared him.

Sir Joshua Reynolds. Works, vol. ii. p. 163. Discourse 14.

The non-payment of these is an injury, for which the proper
remedy is by action of debt, to compel the performance of the
contract and recover the *specificall* sum due.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iii. book iii. ch. ix. p. 155.

Here the intended punishment is explained *specifically*, that is,
with its circumstances.

Warburton. Works, vol. iv. p. 342. The Divine Legation.

SPECIES. A specification of a few improvements will add but little to the sum of my transgressions.

SPECK-LINIA. Knox. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 271. *On the University of Oxford.*

We are thankful to the adversary that he hath invited us to meet him on such advantageous ground, by comparing what may justly be deemed the most indefinite of the Scripture prophecies, with the best specimen of the power of accident for the completion of prophecy which his extensive reading could produce.

Horsley. *Sermon* 17. vol. ii. p. 75.

I propose next to describe the *specious* or decent man. By the decent man, I mean him who governs all his actions by appearances.

Gilpin. *Sermon* 5. vol. i. p. 54.

SPECK, n. } A. S. *specce*; *macula*, *labes*, *nota*,
SPECK, v. } a spot, a blot, a blemish, a mark; D.
SPECKLE, n. } *spickelen*; *maculis distinguere*, *varie-*
SPECKLE, v. } *gare*, to distinguish, to diversify or

variegate with spots. *Spot* is that which is *spit* or thrown out, and *speck* may have the same meaning. See **SPEAK**.

A small spot, (distinguished by colour from the surface it is upon.)

Speckle, the diminutive of *speck*.

Like him that wand'ring in the bushes thick,
Tredes on the adder with his rechlesse foote,
Rered for wrath swelling her *speckled* neck,
Dismay'd, geues back all sodenly for fere.

Surrey. *Virgil. Aeneis*, book ii.

— Oft stooping to support
Each flour of slender stalk, whose head though gay
Carnation, purple, azure, or *spect* with gold,
Hung drooping unsustain'd.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book ix. v. 427.

But in these so little bodies, (nay prickles and *specks* rather than bodies indeed,) how can one comprehend the reason, the power, and the inexplicable perfection that nature had therein showed? How hath she bestowed all the five senses in a gnat?

Holland. *Plinie*, book xi. ch. ii.

Therewith enrag'd she loudly gan to bray,
And turning fierce her *speckled* taile advaunst,
Threat'ning her angrie sting, him to dismay.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. i.

For at his wonted time in that same place
An huge great serpent, all with *speckles* pide,
To drench himselfe in moorish slime did trace,
There from the boyling heate himselfe to hide.

Id. *Virgil. Gnat*.

With vinegre alone, it [Cumin] cureth the blacke spots and *speckles* appearing in any part of the bodie, if the place be bathed therewith.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xx. ch. xiv.

When I some antique-jar behold,
Or white, or blue, or *speck'd* with gold;
Vessels so pure, and so refin'd,
Appear the types of woman-kind.

Gay. *To a Lady. Epistle* 13.

Here we struck ground with sixty-five fathom of line, the bottom consisting of grey sand, with black *specks*.

Anson. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. vii. p. 291.

This probability is increased by the hills that bounded it toward the land, being covered with thick snow, when those toward the sea, or where we lay, had not a *speck* remaining on them.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. ii. p. 265.

The bushes toward the sea were frequented by infinite numbers of a sort of moth, elegantly *speckled* with red, black, and white.

Id. *Ib.* vol. vi. book ii. ch. iii. p. 250.

SPECKLINIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called in honour of Rudolph Specklin, a wood engraver. It belongs to the class *Gynandria*, order *Monandria*, and the natural family of *Orchideæ*. Generic character: sepals connivent, equal, distinct; lateral ones saccate at the base, and gibbous outside; petals similar to the sepals, but much smaller; labellum free, conform to the petals, saccate at the base; column short, free, mem-

branaceously winged; anther one-celled; pollen masses two, plano-convex.

This consists of five species, natives of America; they are small, epiphytcal plants, with filiform, one-leaved stems, coriaceous leaves, and axillary, capillary, few-flowered peduncles. See **SPECIES**.

SPECTACLE, } Fr. *spectacle*, *spectateur*; It.
SPECTACLED, } *spettacolo*, *spettatore*; Sp. *espec-*
SPECTACULAR, } *taculo*, *espectator*; Lat. *specta-*
SPECTATOR, } *culum*; from *species*, any thing
SPECTATORIAL, } seen. See **SPECIES**.
SPECTATORSHIP, } Any thing that may be seen,
SPECTATRESS, } or viewed, looked at, or beheld;

a sight, a show; an exhibition to the sight.

Glasses to aid the sight are called *spectacles*.

For we ben maad a *spectacle* to the world and to aungelis and to men.

Wiclif. 1 *Corynth.* ch. iv.

Povertie a *spectakel* is, as thinketh me,
Thurgh which he may his very frendes see.

Chaucer. *The Wif of Bathes Tale*, v. 6786.

Such is a kynges power
To make within an hower
And worke such a miracle
That shalbe a *spectacle*
Of renowne and worldly fame.

Skelton. *Why come Ye not to Court?*

And [he] thought no eyes of sufficient credit in such a matter, but his own, and therefore came himself to be actor and *spectator*.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book ii. p. 239.

Pitifull *spectacle* of deadly smart,
Beside a bubling fountaine low she lay,
Which shée increased with her bleeding hart
And the cleane waves with purple gore did ray.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 1.

BRU. All tongues speake of him, and the bleared sights
Are *spectacled* to see him.

Shakspeare. *Coriolanus*, act ii. sc. 1. fol. 10.

The whiles to me the treachour did remove
His craftie engin; and, as he had sayd,
Me leading, in a secret corner layd,
The sad *spectatour* of my tragedie.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 4.

It hath been said of old, that plays are feasts,
Poets the cooks, and the *spectators* guests;
The actors, waiters.

Carew. *Of Mr. William Davenant's Play*.

If thou stand'st not i' th' state of hanging, or of some death more long in *spectatorship*, and crueller in suffering, behold now presently, and swoond for what's to come vpon thee.

Shakspeare. *Coriolanus*, act v. sc. 2. fol. 26.

The *spectacular* sports were concluded.

Hickes. *Sermon* 30, p. 4. Jan. 1681-2.

Have ye no griefs at home to fix you there;
Am I the only object of despair?
Am I become my people's common-show,
Set up by Jove your *spectacle* of woe?

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xxiv.

Two powers divine the son of Atreus aid,
Imperial Juno, and the martial maid;
But high in heaven they sit, and gaze from far,
The tame *spectators* of his deeds of war.

Id. *Ib.* book iv.

I mean the fraternity of *spectators* who live in the world without having any thing to do in it; and either by the affluence of their fortunes, or laziness of their dispositions, have no other business with the rest of mankind but to look above them.

Spectator, No. 10.

But I must appeal to your *spectatorial* wisdom, who, I find, have passed very much of your time in the study of women, whether this is not a most unreasonable proceeding.

Id. No. 492.

SPECK-LINIA.

SPECTACLE.

SPECTA-
CLE.
—
SPEC-
TRE.

I am afraid the most charitable will hardly think it possible for me to be a daily *spectatress* of his vices without tacitly allowing them, and at last consenting to them.

The Idler, No. 42.

The paralytic, who can hold her cards,
But cannot play them, borrows a friend's hand,
To deal and shuffle, to divide and sort
Her mingled suits and sequences; and sits
Spectatress both and *spectacle*, a sad
And silent cipher, while her proxy plays.

Cowper. The Task.

SPECTRE, Fr. *spectre*; It. *spettro*; Sp. *espectro*;
Lat. *spectrum*, from *specere*, to see. See SPECIES.

Any thing seen; a vision, an apparition; a fantasm,
a ghost or spirit.

Thus pass'd the night so foul, till morning fair
Came forth with pilgrim steps in amice gray;
Who with her radiant finger still'd the roar
Of thunder, chas'd the clouds, and laid the winds,
And grisly *spectres*, which the fiend had rais'd
To tempt the Son of God with terrors dire.

Milton. Paradise Regained, book iv. l. 423.

The ghosts of traitors from the bridge descend,
With bold fanatic *spectres* to rejoice:
About the fire into a dance they bend,
And sing their sabbath notes with feeble voice.

Dryden. Annus Mirabilis.

Com'st thou alive to view the Stygian bounds,
Where the wan *spectres* walk eternal rounds;
Nor fear'st the dark and dismal way to tread,
Throng'd with pale ghosts, familiar with the dead?

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xi.

— Rous'd from their slumbers,
In grim array the grisly *spectres* rise,
Grin horrible, and, obstinately sullen,
Pass and repass, hush'd at the foot of night.

Blair. The Grave.

SPECTRE, the ghost of a deceased person, or a super-
natural being, rendered visible to human sight.

It is well known that there has been a great deal of controversy respecting the reality of spectral apparitions. The advocates of it plead the universality of the belief; and profess to adduce evidence affording rational and sufficient grounds for the adoption of it. Those who espouse the opposite side of the question maintain that the prevalence of the idea merely proves the prevalence of human weakness, ignorance, and superstition; and that all the instances brought to establish it may be resolved into fraud, credulity, or pure physical causes. They allege that immaterial beings cannot be made objects of sense; that the narratives concerning them are almost invariably incongruous and improbable, and that there scarcely ever appears on the face of them a sufficient cause why such a violation of the ordinary course of nature should be allowed. They observe that such manifestations are generally said to be made in the night, though no rational reason can be given why they should not equally or even preferably occur during the day; and they are usually seen by ignorant, credulous, or enthusiastic persons; precisely those who are strongly predisposed to believe in them. It must be allowed that the above arguments are weighty; and, in fact, conclusive against a vast majority of the cases that have been brought forward in support of the doctrine; still, it may be doubted whether they are applicable in every instance. Abstractedly speaking, there is nothing absurd or impossible in the supposition that a spectral illusion may be caused by a direct interference of Providence for promoting some important purpose; and there are a few instances on record of which it seems difficult to

give any other solution, provided the facts are correctly stated. The whole, as was observed under APPARITION, resolves itself into a question of evidence. The aggregate amount of direct evidence in favour of the hypothesis is not very considerable; but there is perhaps enough to justify a prudent and pious man in suspending his judgment, and refraining from pronouncing a dogmatic decision on the one side or the other.

There is sufficient scope for curiosity in tracing the cause of such spectral phenomena as are confessedly mere illusions, referable either to natural and physical causes, or to fraudulent contrivance. Among those belonging to the former class, some very remarkable ones have been satisfactorily shown to be optical deceptions, originating in a peculiar refraction, or reflection, or both combined. The inhabitants of the Hartz district, in Germany, had for ages believed in a gigantic Spectre, said to appear at sunrise on the summits of mountains near the Brocken. The supposed phantom was, towards the close of the last century, discovered to be nothing more than the projection of the spectator's own shadow upon the clouds or mist. The following extract from the account given by M. Haue, who appears to have first discovered the cause of the phenomenon, will place the matter in a clearer light.

"After having been here (on the Brocken) for the thirtieth time, and having procured information respecting the above-mentioned atmospheric phenomenon, I was at length so fortunate as to have the pleasure of seeing it. The sun rose about four o'clock, and the atmosphere being quite serene towards the east, his rays could pass without any obstruction over the Heinrichshöhe. In the south-west, however, towards the Achtermannshöhe, a brisk west wind carried before it thin transparent vapours, which were not yet condensed into thick heavy clouds. About a quarter past four I went towards the inn, and looked round to see whether the atmosphere would permit me to have a free prospect to the south-west, when I observed, at a very great distance towards the Achtermannshöhe, a human figure of a monstrous size. A violent gust of wind having almost carried away my hat, I clapped my hand to it, by moving my arm towards my head, and the colossal figure did the same. The pleasure which I felt on this discovery can hardly be described; for I had already walked many a weary step in the hope of seeing this shadowy image, without being able to satisfy my curiosity. I immediately made another movement by bending my body, and the colossal figure before me repeated it. I was desirous of doing the same thing once more, but my colossus had vanished. I remained in the same position waiting to see whether it would return, and in a few minutes it again made its appearance in the Achtermannshöhe. I paid my respects to it a second time, and it did the same to me. I then called the landlord of the Brocken, and having both taken the same position which I had taken alone, we looked towards the Achtermannshöhe, but saw nothing. We had not, however, stood long, when two such colossal figures were formed over the above eminence, which repeated our compliment by bending their bodies as we did, after which they vanished."

Similar phenomena are doubtless often exhibited in mountainous districts, where the localities are favourable. The writer of this article has seen the shadows of persons carrying torches in a foggy night distinctly portrayed upon the mist, in an upright position, and

SPEC-
TRE.

SPEC-
TRE.

magnified to a gigantic stature. Some years ago, two peasants on the borders of Knaresborough forest asserted that they saw on an adjoining eminence an army of soldiers, which went through various evolutions, and then vanished. There seemed no reason to question the veracity of the relators: what they saw was probably a refracted and reflected image of a number of persons at a distance, magnified by their fears into a large army. The phantom ship, popularly termed by sailors the Flying Dutchman, is not improbably an apparition of the same class. At least it is very possible that seamen may occasionally see a reflection of their own ship, or a refracted image of a distant one, and as those images appear to move in a direction opposite to that of their prototypes, they of course seem to possess the supernatural attribute of sailing in the wind's eye; a regular adjunct to the stories about the phantom frigate.

The second class of illusions, namely, those originating in physical causes, and connected with a morbid or excited state of the body or mind, doubtless constitutes the largest proportion of the whole. Many of the recorded stories of apparitions are evidently feverish dreams or attacks of the nightmare. In the latter the impressions are frequently so vivid, and the consciousness of the actual locality so strong, that the vulgar in many countries are firmly persuaded that it is a supernatural visitation. It is easily recognised in many of the narratives of the Romish hagiology: for example, in the life of St. Francis Xavier, we are told that he frequently had a vision of an Indian lying upon his chest, whom he could not shake off. This is regarded by his biographers as a presage of his missionary expedition; but there are few modern physiologists who would hesitate to attribute it to a natural cause. In many cases, however, Spectral illusions are presented to individuals while perfectly awake, and even fully conscious that there is nothing really supernatural in the phenomena witnessed by them. Sometimes they may be traced to mental excitement, but more frequently to a morbid state of the circulation, or of the nervous system. Many curious and well-authenticated instances are given in Dr. Hibbert's *Sketches of the Philosophy of Apparitions*. The doctor's theory is, that Spectres of this description are mere revivals of past impressions upon the nervous system, rendered vivid by disease or excitement of the mind; bearing, in fact, a certain analogy to dreams, which it is well known are in most cases repetitions of ideas previously presented to the mind. When impressions of this sort are strong—ignorant, credulous, and enthusiastic persons are sufficiently prone to regard them as realities; and a very large proportion of the ghost stories on record may be readily traced to this source. In the well known instance of the apparition seen by Tasso, and a number of similar ones, there was probably a combination of physical derangement with mental aberration. Opium and spirituous liquors frequently produce analogous results. Patients labouring under *delirium tremens*, brought on by habitual intoxication, almost invariably fancy that they see Spectres.

Many of the stories of apparitions on record afford good reason to believe that those who profess to have witnessed them were the dupes of some fraudulent contrivance. The spirits exhibited by the Sicilian necromancer to Benvenuto Cellini and his companions are, with great probability, supposed by Mr. Roscoe to have been effects of a magic lantern, or some similar appa-

ratus. About thirty years ago, a wizard, residing in the wild district called Rombald's Moor, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, was frequently applied to by his credulous neighbours to discover thieves and other offenders. The consulting parties were placed under a coverlet in a dark room, with a small aperture to look through; and all concurred in stating that they saw figures analogous to the objects of their inquiries. It was supposed, by the more enlightened part of the community, that the conjuror extracted as much information from his customers as they were able to give, and contrived to exhibit, by means of a magic lantern or phantasmagoria, such figures as he thought suitable, and which in fact there would be little difficulty in passing off as portraits of unknown persons. The strange sights and sounds at Woodstock, after the execution of Charles I., which terrified the parliamentary commissioners out of their senses, and are gravely narrated by Dr. Plot as undoubtedly supernatural, were eventually discovered to be the contrivance of Joseph Collins; who, being acquainted with the secret passages of the house, and various chemical processes not generally known, and having, as a royalist, no great affection for the commissioners, or the business of confiscation on which they came, adopted this method of getting rid of them.

A plentiful collection of analogous instances might be made from the lives of Romish saints, especially those of Spain and Portugal; indeed, in many cases, the fraud is so clumsily concealed that there is no great difficulty in perceiving the process actually employed.

SPECTRUM, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Orthopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* setaceous, often very numerously jointed; *palpi* subcylindrical; *labium* quadrifid, its external divisions the longest; head oval, rather oblique; body very long, cylindrical or filiform; *thorax* cylindrical, its second segment much elongated; *elytra* very short, sometimes deficient; legs long, slender, and far apart.

This genus belongs to the family *Mantida* of Lamarck, and is distinguished from the others of the same division by the cylindrical form of its body, which often resembles a piece of stick, and is sometimes almost as fine as a thread. The *elytra* of the three species which have wings are very short, and the inner edge of the wing itself is more coriaceous than its other part. They are all natives of either the continent or isles of India, and *S. Gigas* may be taken as their type. The second division is entirely wingless, and includes five species, all of which are natives of South America or the West Indies, excepting one, *S. Rossii*, which is found in Italy and in the south of France, and may be taken as the type of this section.

See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPECULARIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Heister, from the ancient name of one of the species, *Speculum Veneris*, or *Venus's Looking-glass*. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Campanulaceæ*. *Generic character*: calyx five-lobed; tube long, prismatic; corolla rotate, five-lobed; stamens five; filaments short, membranous, and pilose; anthers longer than the filaments; style inclosed; stigmas three, filiform; capsule long, prismatic, three-celled, dehiscing by three valves at apex, or a little above the middle; seeds rather compressed, shining.

SPEC-
TRE.
—
SPECU-
LARIA.

SPECU-
LARIA.
—
SPECU-
LATE.

This genus, which is separated from *Campanula*, contains seven known species; they are all annual plants, natives of Europe and America, with alternate leaves, and terminal and axillary blue, white, or rose-coloured flowers. *S. speculum* is the common *Venus's Looking-glass* of the gardens, and *S. hybrida* is a native of Britain.

SPE'ULATE, v.

SPECULA'TION,

SPE'ULATIST,

SPE'ULATIVE,

SPE'ULATIVELY,

SPE'ULAR,

SPE'ULATOR,

SPE'ULATORY,

SPE'ULUM.

Fr. *speculer*, *speculaire*; It. *specolare*; Sp. *specular*; Lat. *speculari*, to see, to view. See SPECIES.

To see, to view, to look out or about; to observe, to consider, to contemplate; to look, or search, or examine into, to form or frame theories; to look

forward to consequences; to try, venture, risk, or hazard, to form or frame schemes, upon a *view* or prospect (*sc.*) of beneficial or profitable results.

Lat. *specularis*; Fr. *speculaire*; that may be seen into or through, transparent; aiding or helping the sight.

Such wisdom, that in her lives *speculation*;

Such goodness that in her simplicity triumphs.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, vol. i. book ii. p. 419.

[They] understood not Plato when he said that man doth *sursum aspicere*; for thereby was not meant to gape, or look upward with the eye, but to have his thoughts sublime; and not only to behold, but *speculate* their nature, with the eye of the understanding.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iv. ch. i.

But now to goe on still with our astrologie and *speculation* of heaven as wee have begun.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. xxviii.

For *speculation* turnes not to it selfe,

Till it hath trauail'd and is married there

Where it may see it selfe: this is not strange at all.

Shakspeare. *Troilus and Cressida*, act iii. sc. 3. fol. 93.

No, when light wing'd toyes

Of feather'd Cupid seele with wanton dulnesse

My *speculative* and offic'd instrument,

That my disports corrupt, and taint my businesse,

Let house-wiues make a skillett of my helme,

And all indigne, and base aduersities,

Make head against my estimation.

Id. *Othello*, act i. sc. 3. fol. 315.

You teach (though we learn not) a thing unknown

To our late times, the use of *specular* stone,

Through which all things within without were shown.

Donne. *To the Countess of Bedford*.

Look once more ere we leave this *specular* mount,

Westward much nearer by south-west.

Milton. *Paradise Regained*, book iv. l. 233.

Although lapidaries and questuary enquirers affirm it, yet the writers of minerals and natural *speculators* are of another belief, conceiving the stones which bear this name [toad-stone] to be a mineral concretion.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. ch. xiii.

My privileges are an ubiquitary, circumambulatory, *speculatory*, interrogatory, redargutory immunity over all the privy lodgings.

Carew. *Caelum Britannicum*, p. 627.

For who would not more readily learn to draw, by setting a good picture before him, than by merely *speculating* upon the laws of perspective.

Barrow. *Sermon* 5. vol. ii. p. 126.

Furthermore Aristotle declares, that this *speculation* concerning the Deity, does constitute a particular science by itself, distinct from those other speculative sciences of physiology, and the pure mathematicks, so that there are all in all, three speculative sciences, distinguished by their several objects, physiology, the pure mathematicks, and theology or metaphysicks.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv. fol. 416.

Divers other instances might be produced, to manifest the re-

quisiteness and advantageousness of some knowledge in mathematicks to a *speculative* naturalist.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 431. *The Usefulness of Mathematicks*.

For if the light of reason may itself be extinguished, much more may the voice of conscience be drowned; which being a practical principle, is perpetually warred upon by our lusts, and passions, and sinful habits; whereas the other being a more *speculative* power, hath no contrary in the mind of man to struggle with.

Atterbury. *Sermon* 4. vol. iv. p. 119.

It may be thought that in the three first chapters, I have discours'd more *speculative* than 'tis fit in a book that is design'd for common use and edification.

Scott. *Christian Life*. Preface.

Thy *specular* orb

Apply to well-dissected kernels; lo!

Strange forms arise, in each a little plant

Unfolds its boughs; observe the slender threads

Of first beginning trees, their roots, their leaves,

In narrow seeds describ'd.

Philips. *Cider*, book i.

The object in our case served for a *specular* body, to reflect that colour to the eye; and you (must) not be startled, Pyrophilus, that I should venture to say, that a rough and coloured object may serve for a *speculum*, to reflect, &c.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. p. 693.

Whatever preference therefore, in *speculation*, he might give to the republican form, he could not, with these principles, be practically an enemy to the government of kings.

Horsley. *Sermon* 44. *Appendix*, vol. iü. p. 325.

Sudden fortunes, indeed, are sometimes made in such places, by what is called the trade of *speculation*. The *speculative* merchant exercises no one regular established or well-known branch of business.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. book i. ch. x. p. 155.

The very ingenious *speculatist*, Mr. Hume, seems to wish as well as think, that as death is unavoidable by the political as well as the animal body, the British constitution may die in the arms of despotism.

Knox. *Works*, vol. v. p. 349. *The Spirit of Despotism*.

Fresh confidence the *speculatist* takes

From ev'ry hair-brain'd proselyte he makes;

And therefore prints.

Cowper. *Progress of Errour*.

Now roves the eye;

And, posted on this *speculative* height,

Exults in its command.

Id. *The Task*, book i.

For conscience either signifies, *speculatively*, the judgment we pass of things upon whatever principles we chance to have; and then it is only opinion, a very unable judge and divider.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. xi. p. 85. *Comment. on Pope's Essay on Man*.

SPEED, v.

SPEED, n.

SPE'EDER, n.

SPE'EDFUL,

SPE'EDFULLY,

SPE'EDLESS,

SPE'EDY,

SPE'EDILY,

SPE'EDINESS.

D. *spoed*, *spoeden*, *festinatio*,

festinare, (derived by Kilian from

the Gr. *σπουδή*, haste.) A. S. *sped*,

a progress or proceeding, good

speed or success, the event, an

effect or bringing a thing to pass;

sped-an, *spedian*, to go forward or

proceed, to have good *speed* or suc-

cess, to prosper. See Somner.

Skinner says, perhaps from the It. *spedire*; Lat. *expedire*.

To go forward, to move, to come to an issue or event, to fare; to proceed, to advance; to get an advantage; to cause to succeed, to aid or assist; to proceed to the desired event, to a prosperous issue, without hinderance or opposition, easily, swiftly, quickly, expeditiously, hastily,—with quick, swift, or fast motion; to hasten, to despatch.

þe Cristýne were of þe Saracens anonýwar býset,

And vor þe Saracens were ýwar, hem *spedde* wel þe bet.

R. Gloucester, p. 396.

SPECU-
LATE.
—
SPEED.

SPEED,

When Robert sauh & wist, how þe conseile gede,
To þe holy land him list, & þider gan him *spede*.
R. Brunne, p. 87.

Also þe duke Henry with his fadere gede,
With help of Normundie, þe better mot he *spede*.
Id. p. 109.

Spar hit nat and þow shalt. *spede* þe betere.
Piers Ploughman. Vision, fol. 59.

If it bihoueth to haue glorie 'it *spedith* not, but I schal come to
the visious and to the reuelaciouns of the Lord.
Wiclif. 2 Corynth. ch. xii.

Alle thingis ben lefful to me, but not alle thingis ben *spedeful*.
Id. 1 Corynth. ch. vi.

And biseche if in ony maner sum tyme I haue a *spedi* weie in
the wille of God to come to ghou.
Id. Romayns, ch. i.

The single man which is yet to wedde,
And not the wedded man, thus I rede,
To warne him now he is too farre *spedde*,
It is too late him to forbedde.
Chaucer. The Remedie of Loue, p. 542.

I shall assaie at last to shewe and to *speden*, whan I haue firste
ispended, and answare to thy reasons, by whiche thou art moued,
for I aske why thou wenest, that thilke reasons of hem that as-
soilen this question, ne bee not *spedfull* inough ne sufficient.
Id. Boecius. De Consolatione, book v.

Moche more than the thynges been absolute, and quicke fro all
talentes or affections of bodies, as God or his angels, ne folowen
not in discernyng thynges obiect fro without forth, but thei accom-
plishen and *speden*, the deedes of hir thought. *Id. Ib.*

This ilke servant anon right out yede,
And his maister shette the dore anon,
And to hir labour *spedily* they gon.
Id. The Chanones Yemannes Tale, v. 16609.

And netheles great diligence
Thei setten vp thilke dede,
And spillen more than thei *spede*.
Gower. Conf. Am, book iv.

For I was further fro my loue
Than erthe is from the heauen aboue,
And for to speake of any *spede*
So wiste I me none other rede,
But as it were a man forsake. *Id. Ib. book i.*

Which Constancius, after he had in due maner *spede* the nedys
of the empyre, as in subduyng this lande of Brytayne, as before is
sayde, he retourned agayn to Rome.
Fabyan. Cronycle, ch. lxvii.

And I [Thorpe] said, Sir, syns I may not nowe otherwyse be
beleued but by swearynge, I perceyue (as Augustyne saithe) that
it is not *spedefull* that ye that shold be my brothern sholde not
beleue me; therefore I am redy by the worde of God, (as the
Lorde commaunded me by his worde,) to sweare.
State Trials. 8 Henry IV. vol. i. p. 210.

Sythe wee are in al these wretchednesses, the more nedefull and
necessary for vs is the *spedeful* helpe of Almyghtye God.
Fisher. Penitential Psalms. Psalm 143. part i.

This holye sacrafyce may *spedefully* moue the goodness of Al-
mighty God to mercy and forgiuenes, and is the very strength of
oure penaunce. *Id. Ib. De Profundis.*

The medly ended, Hercules
Did bring the Centaure bound
To prison; whereas Megara
In miserie he found;
For Lycus, *speedeles* in his lust.
Warner. Albion's England, book i. ch. vi.

That dreadfull sound the boster's hart did thrill
With such amazment, that in hast he fledd,
Ne ever looked back for good or ill;
And after him eke fearefull Trompart *spedd*.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iii. can. 10.

Great Pan for Syrinx sake bid *speed* our plow.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Faithful Shepherdess, act ii. sc. 1.
Speeder of night's spies,
And guide of all her dreames obscurities.
Chapman. Homer. A Hymne to Hermes.

It obeys thy powers,
And in their ship returne the *speedlesse* wowers.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book v.

He, making *speedy* way through spersed ayre,
And through the world of waters wide and deepe,
To Morpheus house doth hastily repaire.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

For which his faith with her he fast engaged,
And thousand vowes from bottome of his hart,
That, all so soone as he by wit or art
Could that atchieve whereto he did aspire,
He unto her would *speedily* revert.
Id. Ib. book iv. can. 6.

The sinew forged string
Did give a mighty twang; and forth the eager shaft did sing
(Affecting *speedinesse* of flight) amongst the Achive throng.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book iv.

All understanding Homer's intent was (as by the *speedinesse* o
a man's thought or minde) to illustrate Juno's swiftness in hast-
ing about the commandement of Jupiter, which was utterly other-
wise. *Id. Ib. book xv. Comment.*

Ulysses hastens with a trembling heart,
Before him steps, and bending draws the dart:
Forth flows the blood; an eager pang succeeds;
Tydides mounts, and to the navy *speeds*.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xi.

He saw a young Indian, whom he judged to be about nineteen
or twenty years old, come down from a tree, and he also ran away
with such *speed* as made it hopeless to follow him.
Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book iii. ch. i. p. 84.

All was now fulfilled; and the world was *speedily* to see that
great personage, who had been more or less expected through every
age since the fall of man.
Gulpm. Sermon 15. vol. iii. p. 162.

SPEET. See SPIT.

SPELL, v. } Fr. *espeller*, to join letters or syl-
SPELL, n. } lables together. Cotgrave. D.
SPE'LFUL, } *spellen, explanare*, (Kilian,) Ger.
SPE'LLING, n. } *spel, spil, sermo, spellen*, to divide a
word into letters and syllables; Wachter, who derives
the verb from *spalten, findere*, and the noun from the
Gr. *πελειν, fieri*.

A. S. *spellian*, to declare, to tell an history or tale;
whence (by way of metaphor) our *spelling* of syllables or
words; also to teach, instruct, train up. Whence our
setting of one a *spell*, or lesson. *Spel*,—a story or his-
tory, a speech, a rumour, a fable, a discourse. Also,
learning, doctrine, knowledge, teaching. And hence our
spell, for a kind of incantation *per sermones vel verba*.
Somner. See GOSPEL.

To tell, to teach, to relate; to declare, to explain, to
interpret; to learn, to read: to speak or utter words, or
their separate and distinct syllables; to utter words of
charm or enchantment, (*incantare carmen*), to charm, to
inchant.

A *spell*,—a tale, &c., a charm; a *spell* or lesson, (as
Somner calls it,) *i. e.* a task to be performed; a task, a
set portion of work; a turn, or share of work.

Bot þat þise lowed men vpon English tellis,
Right story can me not ken, þe certeynte what *spellis*.
R. Brunne, p. 25.

Now hold your mouth pour charite,
Bothe knight and lady fre,
And herkeneth to my *spell*,
Of bataille and chevalrie,
Of ladies love and druerie,
Anon I woll you tell.
Chaucer. The Rime of Sire Thopas.

— Man may say ful soth in game and play,
Thou sayst ful soth, quod Roger, by my fay;
But soth play quade *spel*, as the Fleming saith.
Id. The Cokes Prologue, v. 4353.

SPELL.

FRI. O she knew well,
Thy loue did read by rote, that could not *spell*.
Shakspeare. Romeo and Juliet, fol. 61.

————— If I read aught in heaven,
Or heav'n write aught of fate, by what the stars
Voluminous, or single characters,
In their conjunction met, give me to *spell*,
Sorrows, and labour's opposition, hate,
Attend thee.
Milton. Paradise Regained, book iv. l. 379.

And may at last my weary age
Find out thy peaceful hermitage,
The hairy gown and mossy cell,
Where I may sit and rightly *spell*
Of every star that heav'n doth shew,
And every herb that sips the dew;
Till old experience do attain
To something like prophetic strain.
Id. Il Penseroso, l. 167.

————— A better senator ne'er held
The helm of Rome, when gowns not arms repell'd
The fierce Epirot and the African told,
Whether to settle peace, or to unfold
The drift of hollow states hard to be *spell'd*.
Id. To Sir Henry Vane, l. 2.

Cries the stall-reader, Bless me! what a word on
A title-page is this! and some in file
Stand *spelling* false, while one might walk to Mile
End Green.
Id. Ib.

And, as the old swain said, she can unlock
The clasping charm, and thaw the numming *spell*,
If she be right invok'd in warbled song.
Id. Comus, l. 852.

Which doen, he balmes and herbes thereto applyde,
And evermore with mightie *spells* them charmd;
That in short space he has them qualifyde,
And him restor'd to helth, that would haue algates dyde.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 6.

AL. Nothing, madam,
But only thinking what strange *spells* these rings have,
And how they work with some.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Loyal Subject, act ii. sc. 2.

[He] has made this a play for his children, that he shall win,
who, at one cast, throws most words on these four dice; whereby
his eldest son, yet in coats, has play'd himself into *spelling*, with
great eagerness, and without once having been chid for it, or
forced to it.

Locke. Works, vol. iii. fol. 69. Of Education.

————— Yet not all it's pride secures
The grand retreat from injuries impress'd
By rural carvers, who with knives deface
The pannels, leaving an obscure, rude name,
In characters uncouth, and *spell* amiss.
Cowper. The Task, book i.

Books are not seldom talismans and *spells*,
By which the magic art of shrewder wits
Holds an unthinking multitude enthral'd.
Id. Ib. book vi.

Here, while his eyes the learned leaves peruse,
Each *spelful* mystery explain'd he views.
Hoole. Orlando Furioso, book xv. v. 101.

SPELL, a written or spoken formula of words, supposed to be capable of producing magical effects.

The belief of certain words being endued with supernatural virtues is very ancient, particularly in the East. It seems to have originated in the idea that there is some natural and intimate connection between words, and the things signified by them; and, consequently, that enunciating the name of a noxious being, is likely to be attended with effects analogous to those produced by the being itself. Even at the present day the vulgar in many parts of Europe dare not call a beast of prey by its usual name, but employ some euphemism or circumlocution; a Swedish peasant, for instance, if he has

occasion to speak of a wolf, calls it the *gray one*, or the *old gray*. The idea was extended so far, as to suppose that particular words and titles had the power of propitiating superior beings, or causing their displeasure, or even, in many cases, of subjecting them to the will and authority of man. The opinions of the later Platonists on the subject, chiefly derived from Egyptian sources, may be seen at large in Jamblichus, *De Mysteriis*, and Proclus, *Theolog. Platonica*. The passages of Greek and Roman classical authors, ascribing power to Spells and invocations, are too numerous and too well known to be here particularized. Their virtue was supposed to be aided by the performance of corresponding symbolical actions, as may be seen in the *Pharmaceutria* of Theocritus, and the eighth eclogue of Virgil.

The later Jews have many extravagant opinions and legends relating to this subject, which they appear to have derived in a great measure from the Babylonians. Josephus affirms that it was generally believed by his countrymen that Solomon left behind him many Spells, which had the power of terrifying and expelling evil spirits. The Rabbins also almost uniformly describe Solomon as an accomplished magician. It is probable that the belief in the power of Spells and incantations became general among the Jews during the captivity, and that the invention of them was attributed to Solomon, as a more creditable personage than the deities of the Assyrians. Those fictions acquired currency, not only among the Arabs, Persians, and other Mahometan nations, but, in process of time, also in many Christian communities. They were first adopted by the Gnostics and similar sects, in whose creed heathenism preponderated over Christianity; and, in the dark ages, they found their way among the Catholics; principally by means of the pseudo-gospels, and fabulous legends of saints. An incident in the life of St. Margaret will suffice as a specimen. This holy virgin, having vanquished an evil spirit who assaulted her, demanded his name. "My name," replied the daemon, "is Veltis, and I am one of those whom Solomon, by virtue of his Spells, confined in a copper caldron at Babylon; but when the Babylonians, in the hope of finding treasure, dug up the caldron and opened it, we all made our escape. Since that time, our efforts have been directed to the destruction of righteous persons; and I have long been striving to turn thee from the course of life which thou hast embraced." The reader of the *Arabian Nights Entertainments* will be immediately reminded of the story of the *Fisherman*. The Oriental origin of many similar legends, e. gr., of St. George of Cappadocia, is equally obvious.

The Scandinavian and Teutonic superstitions with respect to *Spells* are well known. In the *Vegtam Quida*, or Descent of Odin, familiarized to the English reader by the paraphrase of Gray, the scald, describing Odin at the tomb of the prophetess, says—

He sung a song of incantation for the dead;
He looked towards the north;
He placed (magic) characters;
He began to utter words of wisdom;
He asked for oracles;
Till she unwilling rose, &c.

Another fine example occurs in the *Hervarar Saga*, viz. the invocation of Hervör at the tomb of her father Angantyr, in order to obtain the sword Tírfing. Many similar instances may be found in the Edda, and the early Icelandic sagas. The belief in the virtue of such

SPELL.

SPELL. incantations is still extensively prevalent among the peasantry of Finland, who seldom perform a veterinary operation upon their cattle, without chanting an appropriate rune to ensure its success.

Respecting the *Spells* of the Teutonic tribes, a great deal of information, illustrated by numerous examples, will be found in Grimm's *Deutsche Mythologie*, part ii. p. 126—150. Many Anglo-Saxon Spells are still extant, particularly in the MSS. collections of the Bodleian Library and the British Museum. One of the most remarkable, entitled *An Exorcism for rendering Lands fertile*, is given in Rask's *Anglo-Saxon Grammar*, and, more correctly, in the Appendix to Thorpe's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*. They are much of the same character as the exorcisms in the *Malleus Maleficarum*, and the collection usually appended to the Roman ritual, many of which furnish strong ground for suspecting their pagan origin.

It is commonly supposed that, practically speaking, this superstition has become extinct among us, or only exists in a few trivial charms against the toothache, cramp, and similar diseases. There is, however, reason to believe that this is not altogether the case; but that Spells of a rather dark and illicit character are still resorted to by a portion of the community. In Whitaker's *History of Richmondshire*, vol. i. p. 194—196, there is a remarkable narrative on the subject, from which the following extract is given:—

"In a heap of stones upon Gatherley Moor were found within memory, two leaden plates with the following inscriptions and some rude scratches, with planetary figures, both of which, in order to ascertain the date, are represented in the following engraving.

"I doe make this, that James Phillip, John Phillip his son, Christopher Phillip, and Thomas Phillip his sons, shall flee Richmondshire, and nothing prosper with any of them in Richmondshire.

"I doe make this, that the father, James Phillip, John Phillip, Arthur Phillip, and all the issue of them, shall come presently to utter beggary, and nothing joy or prosper with them in Richmondshire.

(Signed) "J. PHILLIP."

"As these plates were studiously concealed, the necessary inference is, that the malignant and wretched instruments of depositing them certainly believed themselves, or the authors, to have been possessed of secret powers of doing mischief by shortening life, and bringing families to gradual decay from unperceived diabolical agency. But the most extraordinary circumstance is that the event really followed, (I do not mean to confound causality and succession,) for the curiosity of some person led him to inquire into the real fate of the family of Phillip."

An examination of the engraving referred to above will show that the Arabic numerals occupying the obverse, form what are called *magic squares*, so arranged that the figures in each row amount to the sum of 369. This, we believe, is what astrologers call the square of Saturn; and the symbols on the reverse of the plates appear to be the seal and intelligence of the same planet. Lead was probably employed as the material, because, in the alchemistic theory, it is Saturn's appropriate metal; it being evidently the object of the framer of the Spell to subject his victims to the influences of a malignant planet. The writer of this article has seen

two similar Spells, but of much more recent manufacture, both found concealed in cattle sheds on the borders of Lancashire. They were, however, meant to have a protective influence; consequently the astrological symbols were different from those described above, being the Sun in Leo, accompanied by the magic square of the Sun, and the seal and intelligence of the same luminary; together with a number of unconnected, unmeaning words, and a Latin legend, in a sort of cipher, to the following effect:—"As it is said in the seventeenth chapter of *St. Matthew*, 'by faith ye shall remove mountains, be it unto you according to your faith;' therefore if any evil being comes here to hurt this place or these cattle, let it flee away in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." Many of the uneducated classes in our remote provinces are still firm believers in the power of witchcraft, especially as exercised upon their cattle; and this belief is of course encouraged by the impostors who make a profession of skill in astrology, for the sake of promoting their own trade. The progress of education will probably tend to diminish those mischievous superstitions; but it may be doubted whether they will ever be completely eradicated. There is, even among the educated portion of the community, a certain class of intellects to which mysticism and superstition are but too congenial; and there will always be plenty of designing knaves ready to take advantage of their credulity. The usual class of believers in animal magnetism, for example, are abundantly predisposed to become believers in astrology and witchcraft, or any other system equally repugnant to reason and common sense.

SPELT, } Fr. *espeaultre*; It. *spelda* or *spella*;
SPELTED, } Sp. *spelta*; D. *spelle*; Ger. *spelt*.
SPELTER. } Wachter says, the word to him denotes *granum fissum*, a split grain, from *spalten*, to split. *Spelled* beans are splitted or split beans.

Spelter,—Thomson calls a demi-metal. See **PEWTER**.

They that use *zea* or *spelt* have not the fine red wheat far.
 Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. viii.

Feed geese with oats, *spelled* beans, barley-meal, or ground malt mixed with beer.
 Mortimer.

I have sometimes made even these fall to the bottom of the vessel, by leaving a lump or two of *spelter* there for two or three days; for, not only those metalline corpuscles, that were just over or near to the determinate place where I put the *spelter*, but also all the rest, into how remote parts soever of the liquor they were diffused, did settle upon the *spelter*, as appeared both by its increase of bulk, and by their leaving the water clear and colourless.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 394. *History of Fluidity*.

SPEND, v. } It. *spendere*; Fr. *despendre*;
SPE'NDER, } Sp. *despender*; D. *spenden*; Ger.
SPE'NDING, n. } *spenden*; Sw. *spendera*; A. S.
SPE'NDTHRIFT, } *spend-an*, *aspendan*: Junius suggests the Gr. *σπευδ-ειν*, to pour, to offer a libation, (sc. to the gods,) and thence extended to any offering. Wachter has no doubt that all are from the Lat. *pendere*, (prefix *s*,) to weigh. See **EXPEND**.

To weigh out, to deal, distribute, dispose of, (in weighed portions;) to disburse, to part with; to bestow, employ, or lay out; to part with, (wholly,) to waste, to exhaust, to consume; to waste, to wear out; to wear away.

Spence is *expense*; also as Fr. *dispençe*, *despencerie*,—a store-room, from which the various articles in store were dispensed or distributed. *Spenser*, one who dispenses. See **DISPEND**, and **DISPENCE**; and *Spens* in Jamieson.

Spendthrift; a spendthrift heir (Locke.) One who

SPELL.
SPEND.

SPEND. spends, (lavishly, wastefully, prodigally,) the earnings, the savings of thriftiness.

þe foure & twenty houres he *spended* in holy life.

R. Brunne, p. 23.

þe poraile þat went þider, þat had no *spendyng*,
þei suore þer oth togider, to lette for no þyng.

Id. p. 125.

— For an hydel man þow semest
A *spendour* þat *spende* mot.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 76.

And a womman hadde ben in the blodi flix twelue yeer, and hadde resseyved many thingis of ful many lechis, and hadde *spendid* al hir good, and was nothing amendid, but was rather the worse.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. v.

And there was a certayne woman, which was diseased of an yssue of blood xii. yeares, and had suffred many thynges of many phisicions, and had *spent* al y^t she had, and felt none amēdement at al, but waxed worse and worse.

Bible, Anno 1551.

For who of you willinge to bilde a tour, wher he first sitte not and kountith the *spencis* that ben nedeful, if he haue to perfourme?

Wiclif. Luke, ch. xiv.

Not auarice the foule caitife
Was halfe to gripe so ententife
As largesse is, to yeue and *spend*.

Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 179.

Fat as a whale, and walken as a swan;
Al vinolent as botel in the *spence*;
Hir praier is of ful gret reverence.

Id. The Sompnoures Tale, v. 7512.

And netheles me semeth so,
For ought that thou hast yet misdo
Of tyme, which thou hast *spended*,
It maie with grace ben amended.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

But the verye grounde
Was for to compounde
With Elynour in the *spence*
To paye for her expence.

Skelton. Elinour Rummung.

Yf that be trew, who may him selfe so happy call,
As I, whose free and sumptius [uous] *spence* doth shyne beyonde them all?

Surrey. Ecclesiastes, ch. iii.

For better is coste upon somewhat worth, than *spence* upon no-thinge worth.

Ascham. Toxophilus, book ii.

But if they wolde go forthe with hym, and to take suche fortune as falleth, other good or yuell, if good fortune and wynnyng fall, they to haue their part, so that they demaunde no wages, nor for losse of horse nor *spence*, nor damage that they maye happen to haue.

Lord Berners. Froissart. Chronicle, vol. i. ch. 206. p. 243.

But I in armes, and in atchievements brave,
Do rather choose my flitting houres to *spend*,
And to be lord of those that riches haue,
Then them to haue my selfe, and be their servile slave.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 7.

For he that touched an article in the instructions to the commissioners, who were to leuie the beneuolence; that if they met with any that were sparing, they should tell them that they must needs haue, because they laid vp; and if they were *spenders*, they must needs haue, because it was seene in their port and manner of liuing.

Bacon. History of Henry VII. fol. 101.

Oh what a price would he [a barbell] haue borne among our gluttons here with us! what would he haue cost our prodigall *spendthrifts*, if hee had been taken upon our coasts neere Rome?

Holland. Plinie, book ix. ch. xviii.

The Trojans, worn with toils, and *spent* with woes,
Leap on the welcome land, and seek their wish'd repose.

Dryden. Virgil. Æneid, book i.

Most men, like *spendthrift* heirs, are apt to judge a little in hand better than a great deal to come; and so, for small matters in possession, part with greater ones in reversion.

Locke. Of Human Understanding, vol. i. book ii. ch. xxi. p. 261.

That portion of his revenue which a rich man annually *spends*, is, in most cases, consumed by idle guests and menial servants, who leave nothing behind them in return for their consumption.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book ii. ch. iii.

VOL. XXVII.

This complaint, however, of the scarcity of money, is not always confined to improvident *spendthrifts*.

Smith. Wealth of Nations, vol. ii. book iv. ch. i.

SPENNERA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Martius, after M. Spenner, author of a *Flora* of the environs of Fribourg. It belongs to the class *Octandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Melastomaceæ*. Generic character: calyx with a globose tube, and four or five short lobes; petals four or five, lanceolate; stamens eight or ten; anthers ovate, blunt, opening by a single pore at top, having the connectives long but not appendiculated; capsule free, two, rarely three-celled.

This genus consists of about twenty known species, all inhabitants of marshes in South America; they are either herbs or shrubs, with fibrous roots, three-nerved leaves, and terminal loose racemes of small white or rose-coloured flowers.

SPE'RATE, } See **DESPERATE**.

SPE'RATE. } Lat. *sperare*, to hope.

That may be hoped.

We may cast it away, if it be found but a bladder, and discharge it of so much as is vain and not *sperable*.

Bacon.

We have spent much time in distinguishing between the *sperate* and desperate debts of the clergy.

Repr. to Queen Anne, in Ecton's St. of Queen Anne's Bounty, (1721) p. 108.

SPERCHEUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Pentamerous Coleopterus* insects.

Generic character: *antennæ* short, six-jointed, inserted under the anterior edges of the clypeus, the last five joints forming a club; mandibles double-toothed at their tip; body oval, somewhat hemispherical, very convex; corselet emarginate in front.

This genus belongs to the *Hydrophilous* family, the second of the *Clavicorn* section of the *Pentamera*. It is nearly approached to *Hydrophilus*, but its hind legs are less proper for swimming, and the five joints of its *tarsi* are more distinct. The type of the genus is *S. Emarginatus*.

See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPERE, *D. speuren*; *Ger. spuren*; *A. S. spyr-ian*, to search out by the track or trace, to inquire and make diligent search. *Lanc. To spirre*, Somner. See *Spere* in Jamieson.

To search or seek, to inquire, to ask, to request, to desire.

Edward told William of Alfred alle þe case,
& praied him of help, for he dred harder pase,
& if he myght conquere Ingland, þat was his *spejre*.

R. Brunne, p. 53.

Of Robert is no *spejre* to mak of parlement.

Id. p. 104.

In Huntýngtonshire þe kýng in þat forest
A moneth lay, to *spire* for wod & wilde beste.

Id. p. 112.

For certes whan that betitte,
My wyll, myn herte, and all my witte
Ben fully sette to herken and *sper*,
What any man woll speke of her.

Gower. Conf. Am. book ii.

SPERGELLA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Reichenbach, from its affinity to *Spergula*, or *Spurry*. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Pentagynia*, and the natural family of *Caryophylleæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla of five entire petals; stamens ten; styles five; capsule subglobose, one-celled,

SPEND

**SPER-
GELLA.**

SPER-
GELLA.

SPERM.

somewhat five-valved, dehiscent; seeds small, full of impressed dots.

This genus is separated from *Spergula*, and consists of four known species, three of which are natives of Britain, the *S. saginoides*, *S. nodosa*, and *S. subulata*; the *S. glabra* or *Spergula saginoides* of Allioni, is a native of Piedmont. They are all small plants, with subulate leaves, and white flowers.

SPERGULA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnaeus, from *spargo*, to scatter, on account of the scattering of its seeds. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Pentagynia*, and natural order *Caryophyllæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; petals five, entire; stamens five and ten; styles five; capsule one-celled, five-valved, many-seeded.

This genus contains about ten species, natives of Europe; they are small herbaceous plants, with awl-shaped, exstipulate leaves, and pedunculate, white flowers.

SPERGULARIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Persoon, and is an alteration of *Spergula*. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Tri-Pentagynia*, and natural family of the *Caryophyllæ*. Generic character: calyx of five sepals, with membranous edges; petals five, entire; stamens generally ten, seldom five; styles three or five; capsule one-celled, three or five-valved, many-seeded; seeds compressed, marginate.

This genus, which has been separated from *Spergula* and *Arenaria*, is remarkable in the leaves being stipulate, and in the seeds being bordered by a wing; they are generally annual plants, with linear, opposite, and verticillate leaves, and pedunculate, cymose inflorescence, and white or purple flowers. *S. arvensis*, the *Spurry*, *S. pentandra*, *S. rubra*, and *S. media*, are natives of Britain.

SPERGULASTRUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Michaux, from *spergula*, and *astrum*, like, on account of its affinity with *Spergula*. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Tri-Pentagynia*, and natural family of the *Caryophyllæ*. Generic character: calyx of five sepals; petals five, minute, entire, or wanting; stamens ten, perigynous; stigmas four, sessile, ligulately setaceous; capsule ovate, four-valved.

This genus consists of three species, North American herbs, having the habit of *Stellaria*, with narrow leaves, and panicles of white flowers.

SPERM,	{	Fr. <i>sperme</i> ; It. <i>sperma</i> , <i>spermo</i> ;
SPERMA'TICK,		Sp. <i>esperma</i> ; Lat. <i>sperma</i> ; Gr.
SPERMA'TICAL,		<i>σπέρμα</i> , from <i>σπείρ-ειν</i> , to sow.
SPE'RMATIZE, v.		The seed.

Lo Adam, in the field of Damascene,
With Goddes owen finger wrought was he,
And not begeten of mannes *sperme* unclene.
Chaucer. *The Monkes Tale*, v. 14053.

There passeth from them in steed a *sperme*, a certain whitish
humour like milke. Holland. *Plinie*, book ix. ch. li.

There in soft down the liquorous sparrow sat,
Pamper'd with meats, full *spermatik* and fat.
Drayton. *The Owl*.

A nerve is a *spermatik* part rising from the brain and the pith
of the back-bone. P. Fletcher. *The Purple Island*, ch. i. note.

Yet all this being only in the way of natural and not animal
perception, is indeed nothing but a dull and drowsie, plastick and
spermatik life, devoid of all consciousness and self-enjoyment.
Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iii. fol. 106.

Now if the first principle and original of all things in the uni-
verse, be thus supposed to be body or matter, devoid of all ani-

mality, sense, and consciousness, then it must of necessity be
either perfectly dead and stupid, and without all manner of life, or
else endued with such a kind of life only, as is by some called
plastick, *spermatik*, and vegetative, by others the life of nature,
or natural perception. SPERM.
— SPERMO-
DON.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iii. fol. 136.

The opinion of Aristotle extendeth further, from whose assertion
all men should be hermaphrodites; for affirming that women do
not *spermatize*, and confer a place or receptacle rather than essen-
tial principles of generation, he deductively includes both sexes in
mankind.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. ch. xvii. p. 184.

You have hitherto existed as a part, (or have had a particular
existence;) you will hereafter be absolved and lost in the substance
which produced you: or rather, you will be assumed into the di-
vine nature, or the *spermatik* reasons.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 168. *The Divine Legation*.

SPERMACE, in *Botany*, a genus so named by Dillenius, from the Greek *σπέρμα*, a seed, and *ακμή*, a point, on account of the capsule being crowned by the teeth of the calyx. Generic character: calyx two or four-lobed, with sometimes accessory teeth in the recesses; tube ovate; corolla salver-shaped, four-lobed; stigma undivided or bifid; capsule crowned by the teeth of the calyx, two-celled; nuts one-seeded, dividing into two parts, from the apex, the one part closed, and the other open; seed oval, with a longitudinal furrow inside.

This genus contains about sixty-five known species; they are either herbs or subshrubs, natives of the tropical parts of the globe. The leaves are opposite, the stipules fringed, the flowers white, red, or blue, axillary, sessile, and appearing verticillate.

SPERMADICTYON, in *Botany*, a genus so named from the Greek *σπέρμα*, a seed, and *δικτυον*, a net, on account of the reticulated seeds. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Rubiaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted, tube ovate; segments subulate, persistent; corolla funnel-shaped; lobes five, oblong; stamens five, inserted in the throat of the corolla; stigma five-cleft; capsule crowned by the calyx, dehiscing at apex, one-celled, inclosing five one-seeded nuts. Seeds covered by a reticulated membrane.

This genus consists of three known species, all shrubs, natives of Asia, with lanceolate leaves, short acute stipulas, and fascicles or umbels of sweet scented, white, or blue flowers.

SPERMAXYRUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Labillardiere, from the Greek *σπέρμα*, a seed, and *αἴχμη*, an anchor, on account of the form of the umbilical funicle. It belongs to the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Olacineæ*. Generic character: calyx small, entire, afterwards increasing; petals five, four of which are united to the middle by pairs, as well as to the filaments; nectaries simple, fili-form; stamens three, two of which adhere to the connected petals; ovarium containing three ovula; drupe dry, one-seeded.

This genus contains three species, all natives of New Holland; they are shrubs whose branches are furnished with two rows of leaves, which are arranged like the leaflets of a pinnate leaf on their petiole; the flowers are small and axillary, and sometimes polygamous by abortion.

SPERMODON, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Palisot de Beauvois, from the Greek *σπέρμα*, a seed, and *ὄδον*, a tooth, on account of the caryopsis being bidentate. It belongs to the class *Triandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Cyperaceæ*. Ge-

SPERMO-
DON. neric character : spikelets polygamous or hermaphrodite,
one or many-flowered ; stamens three ; style bifid, with
a bulbous base ; perigynium tubular, truncate, combined
SPERMO- with the base of the fruit ; caryopsis bidentate at apex,
PHILUS. with a short beak, having the bulb of the style separated
between the teeth.

Two species of this genus are known, *S. setaceus*, the *Schœnus setaceus* of Vahl, and *S. edentulus*, Nees.

SPERMEDIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Fries, from the Greek *σπέρμα*, a seed, and *εἶδω*, to resemble, on account of its similarity. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. Generic character : substance subfarinaceous ; epidermis connate, squamulose, or subpruinose.

This genus consists of one species, *S. clavus*, the common ergot, or ergot of rye ; it is diffused in more or less abundance throughout Britain. It is celebrated for the dreadful diseases it produces when abounding amongst corn, and for its invaluable uses in medicine. It appears to be a diseased state of grain, and has scarcely a sufficient claim to be admitted amongst *Fungi*.

SPERMOLEPIS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by M. C. S. Rafinesque, from the Greek *σπέρμα*, a seed, and *λεπίς*, a scale, on account of the seeds being covered by scales. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, and the natural family of *Umbelliferae*. Generic character : involucre none ; involucre of three lanceolate leaves ; petals ovate, obtuse, flat, entire ; fruit globose ; mericarps five-ribbed ; the ribs muricated by membranous scales.

Only a single species of this genus is known, *S. divaricata*, the *Ammi* of Persoon, and *Daucus* of Walter.

SPERMOPHILUS, from the Greek *σπέρμα*, a seed, and *φίλος*, one who loves, Fred. Cuv. *Spermophile*. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Claviculata*, order *Rodentia*, class *Mammalia*.

Generic character. Incisive teeth chisel-shaped, two in each jaw ; molar teeth five on a side above and four below ; cheek pouches ; pupils oblong and vertical ; auricles small and close to the head, their margins curled inwards towards the auditory passage ; tail short, often distichous ; legs long, with distinctly divided toes.

The species on which this genus is founded was included by Linnæus among his *Mures*, and subsequently made one of Schreber's genus *Arctomys*, from which it was separated by M. Fred. Cuvier, and the name *Spermophilus* applied to it, from his notion that it preferred seeds to other vegetable matters. Neither Pallas nor Richardson bear out this notion ; the former speaks of those species which are found in Russia, Siberia, and the neighbouring parts of the globe, as feeding upon grass, roots, and berries, with which they store their burrows for their food during winter ; and the observations of the latter are to nearly the same effect. Richardson describes them as a section of *Arctomys*, as does also Fischer, but Temminck and Lesson consider them as forming a distinct genus, differing from the Marmots in the following points noticed by Cuvier. Their form is smaller and more delicate ; their legs longer and more slender ; their toes almost completely divided with a single bare tubercle at the root of each ; their molar teeth are much narrower, and the anterior eminence on their crown contracted and connected with the posterior by a ridge placed more to the inner side ; the margin of the auricle is curled over into the ear, and is the only part loose from the head, consequently making the ears appear very small ; the pupils of the eyes

are vertical and oblong ; and the mouth is furnished with large cheek pouches, which, commencing at the corners of the mouth, extend down upon the neck ; the tail is generally short, and often distichous, that is capable of being spread out on the sides so as to assume a flat form like that of Squirrels. According to Cuvier, they are further distinguished from the Marmots by not living in societies ; this, however, appears only to refer to each animal being furnished with a distinct burrow of its own ; for both Pallas and Richardson speak of them as forming numerous burrows at no great distance apart. They form a transition from the Marmots, *Arctomys*, to the Ground Squirrels, *Tamias*, and are found in the northern parts of Europe, Asia, and America, and the intervening islands.

Pallas describes only one species, by the name of *Mus Citillus*, but speaks distinctly of two varieties which are now considered as separate species, and of a third, his description of which is not so plain. These all, according to his account, are known *en masse* by their provincial name, although distinct species are found in the same district, or near together ; thus, in Germany, the animal is called a *Zozel*, whence has been derived the term *Citillus* or *Mus Noricus*, by which Agricola described it ; in Poland it is known as the *Susel*, in Russia as the *Suslik* ; the Cossacks call it *Avraschka* ; and hence also, about the mouth of the Lena and in Eastern Siberia, it is called *Jevraska*. Among the Tartar tribes it is called *Symron*, probably a corruption of the old Parthian name *σῦρων*. Pallas describes the habits and manners of this species, and its varieties, as the same, of which the following is a short account.

They prefer lofty plains, or the slopes of sunny hills, where the soil is sandy and but little mixed with clay, for the purpose of making their burrow, which commences with a round hole of exactly the same size as the animal, descends vertically, and often so covered with herbage that it cannot be seen. The entrance to the burrow of the male is large enough to admit three fingers, but that of the female scarcely allows of two ; the passage is then continued obliquely down to two, three, or four feet, and that of the female is always much the deeper. The extreme part of the burrow runs more obliquely, and, after various turnings, is dilated into an oblong or roundish chamber, about a foot or less in diameter, rather flattened and lightly strewed with dried grass, and closed on every side, except the entrance, through which, and along the oblique gallery, the little labourer conveys the earth till it has rendered its cell sufficiently capacious.

On the approach of winter, the animal begins to make itself a new gallery, which leads to the surface, and throwing back all the earth it disturbs into the old passage, thus shuts itself up for the winter, but never so completely that the blind trace of that passage is obliterated at the surface. About the beginning of April, and so soon as the snows have melted, and the earth's surface has softened, the animal perfects its new passage to the surface, and comes to light. The entrance to the burrow is always single, and so often as a new gallery is formed, the old one is blocked up, the animal being probably impatient of the passing air. In these burrows the *Souslik* leads a solitary life, and even in feeding time a male is rarely found in the burrow of the female. At the earliest morning, and almost before sunrise, they leave their holes, and through the whole day, if the weather be fine, almost till sunset, may be observed running

SPERMO- about, feeding, and sporting with their mates; the **PHILUS.** whistling cry of the female is then frequently heard, but the male moves about more quietly. Often also they may be seen near the holes, sitting upon their hind legs looking about, but, on the slightest alarm, they utter a whistling noise, and immediately drop into their burrows. Their period of gestation is from twenty-five to thirty days, and early in April or May the female produces a litter of three, four, six, and even eight young, which, when first dropped, are blind, unshapeable, almost bare of fur, of a whitish colour, and of large size in comparison to the parent. They grow very quickly, and in a month's time are half as large as their mother, but they do not leave her to provide for themselves before the summer. Pallas states, that the Souslik is more easily tamed than almost any other animal; the old males become familiar in the course of a day, and the young in a few hours, but the females still remain snappish. In a few days they will follow about the house of their own accord, feed from the hand, and allow of handling. In Siberia their skins are used for lining garments, but elsewhere they are of little worth. They are caught either by springes set at the mouth of their burrows, or by filling the holes with water. In some parts of Siberia, during autumn, when fat, they are considered as delicacies, and the Calmucks eat them either raw or cooked up with sour milk.

S. Concolor, Tem. Fisch.; *Mus Citillus*, Pall.; *Zizel* and *Souslik*, Buff.; *Earless Marmot*, Pen. Two different animals are included under this specific name; the larger, which Pallas says he is almost inclined to call the *Monster Citillus*, as its female (in this genus usually less than the male) is nearly as large as a Marmot, has very coarse fur of an uniform yellowish-grey colour, and a bushy distichous tail. It is very fierce, and if the ground above its burrow be struck, the animal is heard snarling within. It will attack large dogs, biting severely, and holding on with closed eyes whilst the dog howls with pain. The smaller he calls the *Pigmy*, which does not exceed the size of a Water Rat, and has very soft yellow fur, with a short roundish tail. From the difference in the texture of the fur, and the different form of the tails of these two animals, together with their disproportionate size, there seems little doubt that they ought to be described as two distinct species. They are found in the elevated sunny fields of Bohemia, Austria, Hungary, Poland, Russia and Southern Siberia, also about the mouth of the River Yack, where it empties itself into the Caspian marshes.

His other two varieties are distinctly described, and form the two following species.

S. Undulatus, Tem.; *Mus Citillus*, α , Pall.; *Casan Marmot*, Pen. Length of the male from the muzzle to the root of the tail ten inches, and of the female about an inch less; the tail about three inches long in both, very hairy, the hair extending beyond its tip for an inch or more, and on each side are a few long hairs like those of a Squirrel's tail, which the animal spreads out when excited; the fur is short, loose, and softish, on the upper part of the body hoary, waved with brownish and yellow, and yellowish-white beneath; neck and feet ferruginous-yellow. The female has the back more yellow, and the tail more bushy. It is found in Russia and in Southern Siberia.

S. Guttatus, Tem.; *Mus Citillus*, β , Pall. The length of the male is above nine inches, but the female is much smaller; the head and back more inclined to dusky grey than the last species, but in both the head

is mottled; the ocular circlet is whitish, the badge above the eye slightly ferruginous, but that below it very deeply so; upon the back are numerous distinct round whitish spots; throat white; under parts deep yellow; sides of the neck and legs yellow; tail much shorter and very bushy, with close short hair. It is found about the Don, and in the country south of the Volga. The only difference from the manners of the last species, which Pallas observed, was that this burrowed deeper.

Dr. Richardson speaks of a specimen, probably of this species, brought from the western side of the Rocky Mountains, and in which the only difference he could ascertain was the greater number and indistinctness of the spots on the fur, and that the American animal had the facial line less arched, and the curve from the back of the head to the tip of the nose less regular.

S. Spilosoma, Bennett. Length of the head and body five inches and a quarter, and of the tail, with its hair, three inches; the body is marked nearly like that just mentioned as noticed by Richardson, but its tail is much longer, its tip black, except the very point, which is white. It is a native of California.

S. Ludovicianus, Cuv.; *Arctomys Ludov.* Say; *Prairie-Dog*, Lewis and Clarke; *Wishtonwish*, Pike. Sixteen inches in length, and of the tail two inches and three-quarters; of a light dirty reddish-brown, mingled with grey, and with a few black hairs above; under parts dirty white; whiskers moderately long and black. It is found in North America in the Missouri country, where it is known to the Anglo-Americans by the inappropriate name of the *Prairie-Dog*, from the supposed resemblance of its warning cry to that of a small dog, and which may be imitated by the rapid pronunciation of the syllables *cheh-cheh-cheh* in a hissing manner. They live in burrows, many of which are congregated together in one district, and hence are commonly known as *Prairie-Dog* villages, which sometimes occupy only a few acres, but at other times include an area of many miles. The burrows are sometimes level, or nearly so, with the ground, but more commonly form little mounds in shape of truncated cones, rarely exceeding the height of eighteen inches, and with a base of two or three feet, and usually about twenty feet apart; the whole external surface, particularly the summit, is well trodden and very compact, and the entrance is either at the top or at one side, whence the hole descends vertically for a foot or two, and then runs obliquely downwards. Within this hole they form a compact globular cell of fine dry grass, with a hole at top large enough to admit the finger. Probably each burrow has many tenants, as Say mentions he has observed seven or eight of these animals sitting on a single mound. About the entrance of their hole they delight to play in fine weather, and on the approach of danger instantly drop into it, and disappear; or if not too imminent, they remain at the edge, sitting erect, or flourishing their tail, and barking whilst on the look out. During winter they remain asleep, having carefully closed up the entrance to their cell, in order to resist the severity of the cold. The animal is known to the Indians by the name of *Wish-ton-wish*.

S. Hoodii, Less.; *Arct. Hood.* Sab.; *Sciurus Tri-decem lineatus*, Mitch.; *Striped and Spotted Ground Squirrel*, Say; *Leopard Marmot*, Richardson. In form this species resembles a Squirrel; its length is seven and a half inches, and its tail nearly two inches long; its colour is deep chestnut, striped above with six white lines alternating with a similar number of longitudinal

SPERMO- rows of white spots; white beneath; tail covered with
PHILUS. rather longer hairs than the body, rather bushy and whitish. This species inhabits a large part of North America, extending from the more northern lakes to the Arkansa river, and Harlan thinks, probably in that direction to Mexico, and westward to the Rocky Mountains. They appear to be confined to the level sandy country, and not to inhabit the rocky and more wooded parts. Their burrows often deep and vertical, admitting a stick to be thrust down four or five feet. They are bold, active, and irritable animals, and when driven to their holes, express their anger by a shrill harsh repetition of the syllables *seek-seek*.

S. Richardsonii, Less.; *Arctom. Rich.* Sabine; *Tawny American Marmot*, Godman. Length rather more than nine and a half inches; the tail, including the hair, three and a half long; upper parts yellowish-brown intermingled with black; under parts paler; tail flat, nearly linear, with a rounded extremity, its upper surface darker than the back, and the under part and buttocks tinged with rufous, its margins almost white. It is found on the grassy plains about the Saskatchewan river, and is very common about Carlton House, in the Hudson's Bay country. The number of burrows usually found together does not exceed three or four; they generally branch off just below the surface, and descend obliquely to a considerable depth. The earth which is excavated is usually thrown up in front of the hole, forming a little platform, from which the animal peers about before it ventures on its excursions; and little paths are often observed passing from one hole to the other. They do not place any common sentinel for the community, but each looks out for itself. They come out of their holes early in April, and are then very plump; move about quickly but awkwardly, jerking their tail up and down as they run along. In spring they feed upon the young buds and tender sprouts of herbaceous plants, and in autumn upon the seeds of grasses and leguminous plants.

S. Parryi, Less.; *Arctom. Parr.* Richardson. From twelve to fourteen inches long; and the tail, including the fur, four inches more; upper parts greyish or blackish, largely spotted with white; under parts pale ferruginous; face chestnut; tail flat, and capable of expansion laterally, rounded at the tip, edged with white, and ferruginous beneath. It is found in the barren grounds bordering the coast of Hudson's Bay, where its burrows are seen crowded together on the sandy hillocks among the rocks. Whilst feeding, one of the party acts as sentinel, and when the alarm is given they scramble off to their holes, where they remain chattering at the top till the approach of the enemy drives them to the bottom. If their retreat be cut off, they frequently seek shelter in some neighbouring crevice, into which they thrust their head and fore paws, leaving their tail spread out as usual when frightened, and uttering a cry not much unlike that of a watchman's rattle; hence their Esquimaux name *Seek-seek*.

S. Franklinii, Less.; *Arctom. Frankl.* Sabine. Length of the body ten and a half inches; and of the tail, including the hair, six inches and a quarter; upper parts yellowish-brown thickly spotted with black; under parts greyish-white; face black and white intermingled; tail cylindrical and tinged with black and white. Is found in the neighbourhood of Carlton House, Hudson's Bay, living in the sandy soil among the little thickets of brushwood.

S. Beecheyi; *Arctom. Beech.* Richardson. Eleven inches in length, and the tail six; upper parts blackish-brown waved with reddish-white; under parts pale brownish-yellow; tail black and white mingled. Is found in California, living close to the houses. In running it carries the tail straight out, but when passing over any little inequality, the tail is raised as if to prevent it being injured. They rarely come above ground in rainy weather.

S. Macrourus, Bennett. Eleven inches and a half long, and the tail eight and a half; head black, with white eyelids; back and sides black, with white, wavy, broken, transverse, white lines, blackest along the ridge of the spine, and white on the sides; under parts ferruginous varied with black; tail long and varied with black and white. Native of California.

S. Douglasii; *Arct. Dougl.* Richardson. Thirteen inches and a half long, and the tail, including the fur, more than seven inches. The specimen from which this species was described had neither cheek pouches nor teeth; but from other circumstances, Dr. Richardson is led to consider it a true *Spermophile*, and nearly allied to the last two species; upper and fore parts hoary, with a black stripe between the shoulders; hind parts pale brown, with dark markings; under parts dirty white, tinged with brownish on the throat, inside of the thighs, and close to the tail. From the banks of the Columbia.

See Pallas in *Novi Commentarii Petropolitani*, vol. xiv., and *Novæ Species Quadrupedum e Glirium ordine*; Fred. Cuvier in *Mémoires du Muséum*, vol. ix.; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Richardson, *Fauna Boreali Americana*.

SPET. See **SPIT.**

SPEW, *v.* } *D. spouwen*; *Ger. speyen*; *A. S.*
SPE'WING, *n.* } *spiwan*; *Goth. speiwan*; to spit or
SPE'WY. } throw out, (*Lat. spuere.*)

To throw out, to eject, to expel, to vomit (usually what comes from the stomach, as *spit* from the mouth.)

And Solomon sayth, "If thou hast founden hony, ete of it that sufficeth; for if thou ete of it out of mesure, thou shalt *spewe*, and be nedy and poure."

Chaucer. The Tale of Melibeus, p. 114.

And (I wyl as I say leaue) all hys deuelyshe lies which he spetteth and *speweth* out vpon honest men.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 736. *Against Barnes.*

For the cuppe of the Lordes ryghte hande shall compasse thee aboute, and shamful *spewing* in steade of thy worshype.

Bible, Anno 1551. Abacuck, ch. ii.

Therewith she *spewd* out of her filthie maw
A floud of poyson horrible and blacke,
Full of great lumps of flesh and gobbets raw,
Which stunk so vildly, that it forst him slacke
His grasping hold, and from her turne him backe.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 1.

The soil exhaling clouds of subtle dews,
Imbibing moisture which with ease she *spews*,
Which rusts not iron, and whose mould is clean,
Well cloth'd with cheerful grass, and ever green,
Is good for olives.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book ii.

The lower vallies in wet winters are so *spewy*, that they know not how to feed them. *Mortimer.*

SPHACELARIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Lynchbach, from the Greek σφακελος, *gangrene*, on account of the withered apices. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Algæ-Confervoidæ*. Generic character: filaments jointed; branches distich, rarely dichotomous, stiff. Fruit double on the same individual; the one an ovate-spherical capsule; the other a granular mass inclosed in the transparent vesicated apices of the branches.

There are ten known British species of this genus;

SPERMO-
PHILUS.

SPHACE-
LARIA.

SPHACE-LARIA. they are confervoid sea-weeds of an olive or greenish olive colour.

SPHÆ-RIA.

SPHACELE. in *Botany*, a genus so called by Ben-
tham, from the Greek *σφακος*, *sage*, on account of its
affinity to *Salvia*. It belongs to the class *Didynamia*,
order *Gymnospermia*, and the natural family of *Labiatae*.
Generic character: calyx campanulate, deeply five-
toothed; teeth nearly equal; corolla with an ample tube,
and a scarcely bilabiate limb; upper lobes sub-bifid,
lateral ones entire, and lower one larger and emarginate;
stamens four, didynamous, or nearly equal; anthers
two-celled; cells linear, distinct, diverging; style bifid
at top; lobes equal, stigmatiferous at apex; achenia
dry, smooth.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Stachys*, with
the leaves of *Salvia*, consists of about ten known species,
all natives of South America; they are under shrubs
with wrinkled leaves, woolly beneath, and two or six-
flowered whorls.

SPHÆRALCEA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by
Auguste St. Hilaire, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, *a globe*,
and *Alcea*, the Marsh-Mallow, on account of the dis-
position of the carpels in round heads, and its affinity
with the genus *Alcea*. It belongs to the class *Mona-
delphia*, order *Polyandria*, and the natural family of
Malvaceæ. Generic character: calyx five-cleft, girded
by a shorter, deciduous, three-leaved involucre; carpels
many, separable, verticillate, two or three-seeded, open-
ing by two little valves on the back, disposed into a
globular head; seeds kidney-shaped.

A genus divided from *Malva*, and contains seven
known species, natives of America; they are trees and
shrubs with toothed or lobed leaves, and axillary pedun-
culate red flowers.

SPHÆRANTHUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by
Linnæus, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, *a sphere*, and *ανθος*, *a
flower*, on account of the flowers being disposed in
globular heads like those of *Echinops*. It belongs to
the class *Syngenesia-Segregata*, and the natural family
of *Compositæ-Asteroidæ-Baccharidæ*. Generic char-
acter: heads globular, densely glomerate. Female
flowers in many series along the outside: male flowers
few in the centre; rachis bractless; corolla of the female
flower filiform, narrowed at top, and widened at the base;
achenia naked, beakless, pilose.

This genus consists of about six or eight known
species, natives of the tropical parts of Asia and Africa;
they are diffuse herbs with alternate, half-stem-clasping,
usually decurrent leaves, and nearly globose heads of
blue or white flowers.

SPHÆRASTRUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by
Meyen, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, *a sphere*, and *αστρον*, *a
star*, on account of the plants being globular and
radiated. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and
order *Algæ*. Generic character: plant globosely-radi-
ated, without a proper thallus, formed of cells, which are
regularly disposed in the rays of the globules; sporidia
of a rust colour.

A genus of sea-weeds, consisting of a single species,
S. pictum, nearly allied to *Protococcus*, &c.

SPHÆRIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Haller,
from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, *a sphere*, on account of the glo-
bularity of the plants. It belong to the class *Crypto-
gamia*, and order *Fungi*. Generic character: perithecia
rounded, entire, furnished at the apex with a minute
orifice; asci converging, at length dissolving.

This is a very extensive genus, consisting of above

two hundred British species; they are small, simple, or
branched, globular, red, or black fungi, generally growing
on decayed wood.

SPHÆRIDIDIUM, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Penta-
merous-Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* shorter than the thorax,
nine-jointed, the last three joints forming a perfoliate
club; mandibles rather short, simple, pointed; *max-
illæ* bilobed; *palpi* filiform; body hemispherical, flat
beneath; corselet transverse, posteriorly as wide as the
elytra; *tibiæ* spinous.

This is the only genus in the family *Sphæridia*; it
comprehends the little *Coleoptera* with hemispherical
bodies, glabrous, with a little head, inclined and partially
barred in the corselet; the five joints of the *antennæ*
are distinct, and the first is at least as long as the se-
cond; the maxillary palpi are very long, and their second
joint is very full. They are terrestrial animals, are found
mostly among the dung of herbivorous animals. La-
treille makes eight species of them, but Lamarck consi-
ders these merely varieties of *S. Scarabæoides*, which is
a European species, and the type of his genus.

See Lamarck, *Histoire des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPHÆRINE, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Her-
bert, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, *a sphere*, on account of the
shape of its capsule. It belongs to the class *Hexandria*,
order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Amaryllidæ*.
Generic character: calyx of six equal sepals; petals six,
equal; style and filaments straight; capsule indehiscent.

A genus separated from *Alstræmeria*, and probably
not distinct; it consists of five known species, elegant,
upright plants, with rigid leaves, simple peduncles, and
terminal umbels of elegant flowers. They are all na-
tives of Peru and Chili.

SPHÆROBOLUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called
by Tode, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, *a sphere*, and *βαλλω*,
to project, on account of the internal membrane pro-
jecting elastically the globular sporangium. It belongs
to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. Generic
character: subimmersed; peridium double, each burst-
ing in a stellate manner; internal membrane at length
inverted, and elastically shooting forth the globular spo-
rangium which contains the sporidia in its centre.

This genus, which is nearly allied to *Sphæria*, con-
tains only one known British species, *S. stellatus*. The
plants are at first connected by a web, but at length
smooth, subglobose, and yellowish. It is found on
rotten wood.

SPHÆROCARPUS, in *Botany*, a name given by
Michaux, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, *a sphere*, and *καρπος*,
a fruit, on account of the form of the supposed cap-
sules. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order
Hepaticæ. Generic character: capsules spherical, sur-
rounded by an obovate perianth, open at the summit.

This genus contains only a single known British
species. It is a pale green plant, with the habit of
Marchantia, inhabiting clover fields in Norfolk.

SPHÆROCARYA, in *Botany*, a genus so called
by Wallich, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, *a sphere*, and *καρπον*,
a nut, on account of the roundness of the nuts. It be-
longs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and
the natural family of *Rhamnææ*. Generic character:
calyx five-parted; petals five, inserted in the calyx, alter-
nating with the lobes of the calyx, and with five fringed
scales between the stamens and opposite the calycine seg-
ments; stamens five, inserted in the calyx; disk want-
ing; drupe pear-shaped, containing a smooth, round nut.

SPHÆ-RIA.

SPHÆ-ROCA-RYA.

SPHÆ-
ROCA-
RYA.SPHÆ-
ROLO-
BIUM.

This genus consists of only a single known species, *S. edulis*. It is a large tree, a native of Nepaul, with alternate, ovate, entire leaves, and terminal, villous racemes of small, greenish flowers. The fruit is pale brown, and the flesh is eaten by the Nepaulese.

SPHÆROCERA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Dipterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* projecting, with the palette nearly hemispherical, transverse; head abruptly concave below the forehead, and raised towards the oval cavity; *proboscis* thick, projecting from a prominent, arched edge surrounding the mouth above; body depressed; *femora* of the hind legs sometimes compressed; the first two joints of the *tarsi* much broader than the others; second cellule of the hind edge of the wing closed in front of the posterior edge.

This genus belongs to the tribe *Muscida* of the *Athericerous* family of Latreille; its type is *S. Curvipes*, Latr. They are constantly found about dunghills.

See Latreille, *Genera Crustaceorum et Insectorum*.

SPHÆROCOCCUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Stackhouse, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, a sphere, and *κόκκος*, a berry, on account of the globose fructification. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Algæ-Inarticulatae*. *Generic character*: frond cartilaginous, compressed, two-edged, linear, distichously branched; capsules mucronate, containing a mass of ovate, mostly pedicellate red seeds.

There is only a single known species of this genus, *S. coronopifolius*, an inhabitant of rocks by the sea-side; it is nearly allied to *Fucus*.

SPHÆRODERUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform; *labrum* bifid; mandibles narrow, projecting, and toothed internally; *mentum* deeply notched; last joint of the palpi strongly securiform, almost in shape of a spoon, and much dilated in the *male*; corselet roundish and not elevated on the sides; *elytra* connected, carinated laterally, and embracing part of the abdomen; first three joints of the anterior *tarsi* dilated in the *male*, the first two very much, the third less so.

This genus belongs to the tribe *Carabida* of the *Carnivorous Pentamerous Coleoptera* of Latreille; it was formed by Dejean, and is nearly allied to the genus *Cychrus*, from which, however, they are distinguished by their much smaller size, by the head being less long, and the *antennæ* being shorter and more delicate; the *elytra* are smaller and a little less convex. They are all natives of South America. The type of the genus is *S. Lecontei*.

See Dejean, *Iconographie et Histoire Naturelle des Coléoptères d'Europe*.

SPHÆROLOBIUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Smith, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, a globe, and *λοβος*, a pod, on account of the spherical legumes. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Leguminosæ*. *Generic character*: calyx five-cleft, bilabiate, bractless at the base; corolla papilionaceous; style beardless, furnished with a membrane at the apex; stigma terminal; legume spherical, one or two-seeded, pedicellate.

A genus nearly allied to *Dillwynia* and *Aotus*, and contains two species, both natives of New Holland; they are small, almost leafless shrubs, with racemose spikes of red or yellow flowers.

SPHÆROMA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Isopodous Crustaceans*.

Generic character. *Antennæ* four, small, and unequal, of which the outer two are rather longest; two sessile eyes; body oblong, convex, with subimbricated transverse sections and contracting into a ball; tail with two segments, the last furnished with a pair of natatory scales attached to a single pedicle; legs fourteen.

This genus is one of the family *Assellida*, and is nearly allied to the *Armadillo*, from which, however, its four distinct *antennæ*, and the provision of fins to the tails, distinguish it. Their *antennæ* are slender, setaceous, and many-jointed. Dr. Leach's genera *Campecopea*, *Nasa*, *Cymodoce*, and *Dynamene* are included by Latreille and Lamarck in this genus, the type of which is *S. Cinerea*.

See Lamarck, *Histoire des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPHÆRONÆMA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Fries, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, a sphere, and *ναῖμα*, gelatine, on account of the substance and shape of the plant. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. *Generic character*: perithecium opening by a pore including mucous sporidia in a very delicate sac, which at length ooze forth and harden into a globule.

This genus consists of one British species, *S. subulatum*; it is a small plant, between globular and awl-shaped, yellowish, and grows on hard, blackened Agarics. At first sight it resembles a species of *Stilbum*.

SPHÆROPHORON, in *Botany*, a name given to this genus by Acharius, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, a sphere, and *φορεω*, to bear, on account of its globular fructification. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Lichenes*. *Generic character*: thallus crustaceo-cartilaginous, branched, suffruticose; apothecia subglobose, sessile, terminal on the branches of the thallus, and formed of it, breaking with a torn border, and containing a pulverulent black mass collected into a ball.

This genus, which is separated from *Lichen*, contains two known British species; they are erect, branched plants, inhabitants on rocks and stones.

SPHÆROPHYSA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by De Candolle, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, a globe, and *φύσα*, a bladder, on account of the spherical inflated legumes. It belongs to the class *Diadelphia*, order *Decandria*, and the natural order *Leguminosæ*. *Generic character*: calyx five-toothed; corolla papilionaceous, with a flat vexillum and blunt keel; stamens diadelphous; style bearded lengthwise; legume stipitate, inflated, spherical, one-celled.

This genus contains two species, both natives of Asiatic Russia; they are perennial herbs, with imparipinnate leaves, small stipulas, and axillary racemes of red flowers.

SPHÆROPLETHIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Duby, from the Greek *σφαῖρα*, a sphere, and *πλεος*, full, on account of the plant being full of sporules. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Algæ*. *Generic character*: filaments capillary, short, flexuous, interwoven, continuous, membranous, simple, diaphanous, embracing or holding sporules inside, which are sometimes orange-coloured, sometimes pellucid and thick, sometimes crowded very densely, and at other times somewhat disposed in a single or double series, and wrapped by a pellucid, echinated integument.

A genus nearly allied to *Bangia* of Agardh; it consists of a single species, a native of Corsica, in marshes about Calvi, *S. Soleirolii*.

SPHÆ-
ROMA.SPHÆ-
ROPLE-
THIA.

SPHÆ-
RO-
PTERIS.
—
SPHÆ-
ROTI-
LUS.

SPHÆROPTERIS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by R. Brown, from the Greek σφαῖρα, *a sphere*, and πτερίς, *a fern*, on account of the fern bearing round pedicellate capsules. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Filices*. Generic character: involucra dorsal, rising from the middle vein, pedicellate, spherical, closed, dehiscing vertically, two-valved; capsules pedicellate, seated on a common convex receptacle.

A genus of Ferns, consisting of a single known species, *S. barbata*, a native of Nepaul. It has the habit of *Aspidium*. The leaves are bipinnate, and the leaflets pinnatifid. The stipe is covered with lanceolate paleæ.

SPHÆROSTEMMA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Blume, from the Greek σφαῖρα, *a sphere*, and στεμμα, *a crown*, on account of the stamens being seated on a globose disk. It belongs to the class *Monoecia*, order *Polyandria*, and natural family of *Schizandriaceæ*. Generic character: flowers monoecious or dioecious; calyx of three sepals, bracteate; petals about nine, by threes; stamens numerous, on a globose disk; filaments nearly connate: female flowers with numerous ovaries, seated upon a conical torus, which at length becomes elongated; berries two-seeded.

A genus nearly allied to *Schizandra*, consisting of two species, climbing shrubs, with simple leaves; and axillary, solitary flowers.

SPHÆROSTIGMA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by Seringe, from the Greek σφαῖρα, *a sphere*, and στίγμα, *a stigma*, on account of the globose, undivided stigma. It belongs to the class *Octandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Onagrariæ*. Generic character: tube of calyx scarcely drawn out beyond the ovary; limb four-parted, deciduous; petals four, sessile, undivided; stamens eight; stigma globose, undivided; capsule four-celled, four-valved, dehiscent; seeds numerous, erect, wingless, naked, one row in each cell.

This genus, which is separated from *Oenothera*, consists of about ten known species; they are generally annual, glabrous, or downy, branched, diffuse plants, with the habit of *Epilobium*, with undivided leaves, and axillary, solitary, sessile, small yellow flowers. Capsule curved or twisted; seeds minute, oblong, not angular.

SPHÆROTHECA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Chamisso, from the Greek σφαῖρα, *a sphere*, and θήκη, *a case*, on account of the globular capsule. It belongs to the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, and natural order *Scrophularinæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted, persistent; corolla tubular; limb unequal, five-lobed, bilabiate; stamens four, didynamous, inserted a little beneath the throat of the corolla; anthers two-celled, approximating by pairs; style inclosed; stigma bilamellate; capsule globose, two-celled, dehiscing at the dissepiment, as also in the middle of the valves; dissepiment wholly placentiferous; seeds numerous, minute, angular.

This genus contains only a single known species, a native of Brazil; it is an erect, glabrous herb, with opposite dotted leaves, axillary, one-flowered peduncles, bibracteate calyx; and small corollas.

SPHÆROTILUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Kutzing, from the Greek σφαῖρα, *a sphere*, and τίλος, *dung*, in reference to the shape and habitat of the plant. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Algæ*. Generic character: frond mucous, very tender, and very brittle, filamentose, constituting parallelly agglutinated threads, each thread disposed lengthwise from a hyaline globule, composed of sporaceous, mucous masses.

There is only a single species of this genus known, *S. natans*; it is a floating, yellowish-brown, plumose, confervoid plant.

SPHÆROTUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Heteromorous Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. Antennæ externally thickish, with terminal, ovate, acute joints; labrum transverse, rounded and ciliated at the tip; labium minute, its tip truncated; mandibles slightly toothed; maxillary palpi thickish, the last joint the largest, hatchet-shaped; labial palpi, their last joint rather larger than the others, and slightly bell-shaped; mentum truncated at the tip, round at the base, very convex in the middle; corselet full above, ovoid, truncated at both ends, and narrower than the abdomen; legs slender, long, and curved or arched.

This genus, founded by Kirby, belongs to the tribe *Helopidæ* of the *Stenelytrous* family of Latreille. It nearly resembles *Moluris*, Latr., but is distinguished by its bifid labium, cordate mentum, subfiliform palpi, and by the termination of its antennæ in an ovate acute joint. It is a native of Brazil. The type of the genus is *S. Curvipes*.

See Kirby's *Century of Insects* in *Linnean Transactions*, vol. xii.

SPHÆRULITES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Mono-myary Conchiferous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell inequivalve, globular, rather depressed above, exteriorly rough, with large, subangular, horizontal scales; upper valve smaller, planular, opercular, having on its inner side two unequal, subconical, curved, projecting tubercles; lower valve larger, somewhat bellied, its external edge radiated with scales, and its cavity obliquely conical, and forming upon one side, by a doubling of the inner edge, a crest or projecting keel; interior of the cavity striated transversely; hinge unknown.

This fossil genus belongs to Lamarck's family *Rudistes*, and is nearly allied to the genus *Radiolites*, from which it is distinguished by the large subangular scales, which give its exterior a foliaceous appearance. The type of the genus is *S. Foliacea*, the only one at present known.

See Lamarck, *Histoire des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPHAGEBRANCHUS, from the Greek σφαγή, *a throat*, and βραγχία, *gills*, Bloch, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Anguilliformes*, order *Malacopterygii Apodes*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Branchial openings small, close to each other, and beneath the throat; muzzle long and pointed; pectoral fins rudimentary or deficient; vertical fins in some commencing only near the tail; body and tail nearly cylindrical.

This genus is distinguished from the *Muraenæ* by the close approximation of the gill openings, which are placed beneath the throat, and each contain four branchial arches.

In some species there are not any pectoral fins, such are—

S. Rostratus, Bl. About a foot long; the muzzle is projected into a tube-like form, and the orifice of the mouth beneath the head; each jaw is furnished with seven little teeth; between the eyes are two elevated lines full of pores, and running to the tip of the muzzle, at which there are a pair of barbs; general colour brown. Is found in the rivers of Surinam.

S. Spallanzani, Cuv.; *Leptocephalus Spallaz.* Risso. From eighteen to twenty inches long, the body exceed-

SPHÆ-
ROTI-
LUS.

SPHAGE-
BRAN-
CHUS.

SPHAGE-
BRAN-
CHUS.

ingly transparent, so as to allow its internal structure to be seen; muzzle rounded, and mouth small; upper longer than the lower jaw, and both armed with small asperities; eyes large and silvery; lateral line straight, and consisting of consecutive pairs of black points; general colour bright fleshy-red; fins light violet; anal spotted with black; eyes large, with silvery irides. It is found near Monaco in the month of August, among the rocks, where it lives singly.

S. Coromandelensis, Cuv.; *Manti Bukaro Paumu*, Russel. A foot in length; head long and narrow, projecting into a sharp, pointed muzzle; trunk round; tail terminating in a point without any fin; colour of the back brown, with transverse streaks running towards the lateral line; between the latter and the belly a long bluish-grey streak; on the top of the head behind the eyes about a dozen very small white spots forming an arch, and sending forwards two lines towards the nose. Is found on the Coromandel coast.

S. Catostomus, Schneid.; *M. Cæca*, Forst.? Has the dorsal fin white, narrow, and long, and passing from the back of the head to the tail; at the extreme tip of the muzzle are two very small barbs close together, and other two single, short, and filiform at the middle of the nostrils; upper parts dusky, under white. It is found on the coast of Taheite, and known to the inhabitants by the name *Pararoutee*.

In others the pectoral fins are extremely small.

S. Imberbis, Laroche. From twelve to fifteen inches long, very slender, and nearly cylindrical; head small, and terminating in a pointed muzzle; mouth small; on each side of the lower jaw a single row of small pointed teeth, curved backwards; front of the upper jaw armed with five teeth disposed in the form of the letter V, and behind these in the palate two parallel rows of very small teeth; at the outer corners of the branchial openings is placed on each side a small rudimentary pectoral fin; dorsal and anal fins but little prominent; the upper parts are of a greyish-violet; under parts greyish-white, with silvery glossings; anal and dorsal fins white. Laroche states that its motions are very gentle, like those of a Snake; that it frequently rises to the surface of the water to respire, and voids large bubbles of air by the gills. Is a native of the Mediterranean, and found at Iviça.

S. Pterygea, Cuv.; *Cæcula Pterygea*, Vahl. According to Cuvier belongs to this genus, but to this and not to the first section, in which he has placed it, as it has small pectoral fins. In some species the dorsal and anal fins are entirely deficient, and hence Dumeril has formed his genus *Apterichthus*.

S. Cæcus, Bl.; *Muræna Cæca*, Lin.; *Apterichthus Cæcus*, Dum. Body very long and slender, nearly cylindrical, and a little flattened above; the head diminishes and terminates in a long pointed muzzle; not the least trace of a fin is visible, but in other respects it closely resembles this genus; it has no eyes visible, whence Lacepede formed of it his genus *Cæcilia*, but dissection shows their rudiments beneath the skin. The colour is a uniform, and rather deep brown, with some black spots upon the head; the lateral line is scarcely visible. It is found at Iviça; and though Linnæus's account of its existence had been doubted, Dumeril and Laroche have proved that his description, as far as it went, was correct.

See Bloch, *Ichthyologia a Schneider*; Risso, *Histoire Naturelle de l'Europe Méridionale*; Laroche, VOL. XXVII.

Sur les Espèces de Poissons observées à Iviça, in *Annales du Muséum*, vol. xiii.

SPHAGNUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Dillenius, from the same name in Pliny, given by him to some kind of tree moss or Lichen. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Musci*. Generic character: receptacle pedunculated, its peduncle resembling a foot-stalk; capsule sessile on the receptacle; lid deciduous, naked; calyptra irregularly torn.

There are four known British species of this genus; they are all aquatic, and remarkable for their white colour, especially when dried.

SPHALANTHUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Dr. Jack, from the Greek *σφαλλω*, to overthrow, and *ανθος*, a flower, on account of the calyx being deciduous, and of the sessile, crowded flowers. It belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural family of *Combretaceæ*. Generic character: calyx tubular, gibbous on one side, deciduous; limb five-parted; corolla of five petals, which are inserted in the upper part of the tube of the calyx, and alternating with its segments; stamens ten, shorter than the corolla; style one, fixed to one side of the calyx; ovary one-celled; ovula few, hanging from the top of the cell; capsule five-winged, one-seeded; seed five-angled, without albumen; cotyledons plano-convex; radicle small, conical.

This genus consists of a single known species, *S. confertus*, a native of Sumatra. It is a shrub, with large, subcordate, entire, smooth leaves, and terminal, compound spikes of sessile flowers. The flowers are at first white, but afterwards they become red.

SPHALLEROCARPUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called from the Greek *σφαλλω*, to deceive, and *καρπος*, a fruit, on account of the fruit being liable to be mistaken for cumin seed. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Digynia*, and the natural family of *Umbelliferae*. Generic character: calyx five-toothed; teeth subulate; petals obovate, emarginate, each furnished with an inflexed point, outer ones of the umbels radiant; fruit elliptic, contracted at the sides, beakless; mericarps with five rather winged ribs, the lateral ribs marginating; vittæ two or three in each furrow, and four or six in the commissure; seeds marked by a furrow inside.

This genus consists of only one known species, *S. cyminum*, a native of Dauria; it is a biennial plant, with terete stems, compound leaves, and six or seven-rayed umbels of white flowers; involucre wanting, but the involucels are composed of five lanceolate leaves each.

SPHECODES, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* of the male longer than in the female, knotty or moniliform, arched; *labrum* trigonal, depressed at the base, obtuse or truncated at the tip, not carinated in either sex, in the male entire, in the female more frequently emarginate; *maxillæ* and *labium* not twice as long as the head; *labium* short, straightish, its divisions of nearly equal length, the lateral ones tridentate at their tips; *abdomen* with its greater part smooth.

This genus belongs to the *Anthophilous* family of the *Aculeate* tribe of Latreille. Its type is *S. gibbus*, Latr., which bears a near resemblance to the genus *Sphex*. They make their nests in sunny banks, burrowing to the depth of nine or ten inches, where they deposit their eggs in a mass of pollen mixed with honey.

See Latreille, *Genera Crustaceorum et Insectorum*.

SPHAGE-
BRAN-
CHUS.SPHE-
CODES.

SPHENANDRA.
—
SPHENISCUS.

SPHENANDRA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Bentham, from the Greek *σφην*, a wedge, and *ανηρ*, a male, on account of the wedge-shaped anthers. It belongs to the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, and natural order *Scrophularineæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted: corolla deciduous; tube short; limb rotate, nearly equal; stamens four, ascending; anthers cuneated, all similar.

A single species is only known of this genus; it is an erect shrub, clothed with clammy down, with oblong-lanceolate, toothed leaves, but the floral ones are quite entire; the stamens are by pairs, but nearly equal.

SPHENISCUS, from the Greek *σφηνισκος*, a little wedge, Brisson, Tem. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Brachypteres*, order *Palmipedes*, class *Aves*.

Generic character. Beak shorter than the head, compressed, very large, strong, hard, straight, curved at the tip, and grooved obliquely; the edges of both mandibles bent inwards, the lower feathered at its base, and obtuse at the tip; nasal pit very small, nostrils opening in the middle of the beak; wings unfeathered; legs very short, thick, and drawn up to the belly; four toes in front, three of which are connected, and the inner one having the very short thumb attached to it.

This genus is distinguished from *Aptenodytes*, from which it was separated by Brisson, by the shortness of its beak, by its upper mandible not being grooved longitudinally but obliquely, by its small nasal pit, and by the base of its lower mandible being feathered instead of covered only by a naked skin. Brisson and Cuvier have formed of this two genera, viz. *Spheniscus* and *Catarractes*, but they are both included by Temminck under one, by the former name, as the species on which the second is founded is ascertained to be only the young of one of the *Sphenisci*.

S. Demersus, Briss., Tem.; *Aptenodytes Demersa*, Gmel.; *Cape Penguin*, Lath. About twenty inches long; beak blackish, banded transversely with yellow near the tip; upper parts black, under parts white; sides of the head and throat dirty grey; wings black above, and black varied with white beneath; tail short and cuneiform; legs black. The male is distinguished by a white streak over each eye. They are very common in all the southern hemisphere, especially at the Cape of Good Hope and at the Falkland Islands, where they live in millions. This bird is sometimes called the Jack Ass from its cry, which resembles the braying of an Ass, and which it utters at nightfall. It burrows under the sword-grass or in the sides of the hills where there is none of this herbage, and lays two white eggs, which are considered good eating. They dive extremely well, but move awkwardly on land, hopping and fluttering along, and frequently stumbling if hurried.

S. Minor, Tem.; *Aptenodytes Minor*, Gmel.; *Little Penguin*, Lath. About fifteen inches long; upper mandible dusky, under with its base blue; upper parts ashy-blue; the tips of the feathers being of that colour, and their remaining part brown-black; under parts from the chin to the vent white; the eyes each surrounded with a pale brownish-ash-coloured streak; wings dusky above, white beneath; tail very short, and consisting of sixteen quills; legs dull red; webs dusky, claws black. Are found among the rocks on the southern parts of New Zealand. They make numerous deep burrows in the sides of the hills in which they deposit their eggs.

S. Chrysocoma, Tem.; *Aptenodytes Chrysocoma*, Gmel.; *Crested Penguin*, Lath. About twenty-three inches long; the bill three inches in length, red, with a dark furrow on each side; head, neck, and upper parts black; breast and under parts white; above each eye commences a streak of pale yellow feathers, which are about four inches long, and form a crest behind, usually recumbent, but capable of erection, whilst the feathers on the top of the head are erect; wings black above edged with white, and white beneath; legs orange. The *A. Catarractes* is only the young of this species, and has no crest. They are found in the Falkland Islands, in Van Diemen's Land, and New Holland, and were called by Cook's sailors Hopping Penguins or Jumping Jacks, from their leaping out of the water on meeting the least obstruction. They make their nests among the Pelicans, with which they live sociably, but are mostly found apart by themselves. The female forms a sort of burrow with her beak, throwing out the dirt with her feet, and deposits usually one white egg upon the ground. They are also found in the Isles of Amsterdam and Tristan da Cunha; in the former place basking on the rocks with the Seals, and in the latter hiding among the long grass or in the bottom of ravines which run down to the sea, and uttering a moaning noise which can be heard at a great distance.

M. Delano, in his voyage, mentions that this species, often called *Macaroni*, together with *S. Demersus* and *Aptenodytes Patagonica*, are found together at the Falkland Islands, and he gives an interesting description of their rookeries or camps. When they begin to camp, they choose a piece of ground in the neighbourhood of the sea as level and as free from stones as possible, arrange the soil in squares, the lines crossing at right angles as correctly as a carpenter could set them out, and sufficiently large to receive their nests, with a chamber between them for an alley. They lift all the stones they can find or grub from the earth, and carry them on the outside of the external walk, which is commonly from ten to twelve feet wide, and runs round three sides of the inclosure, the fourth being open to the sea. This promenade is as smooth as our streets, but occupies often a space of four acres, but some is of less size. Each then selects a square for its own nest, and takes possession of it. This they never leave till the young are sufficiently advanced to take care of themselves; the male remaining near whilst the female sits upon it, and directly she leaves, he slips on the nest, for if she uncover the eggs they are speedily stolen by the neighbouring birds. In this spoliation the King Penguin (*Aptenodytes Patagonica*) is the foremost, and never lets escape an opportunity to rob its neighbour. In walking they move about in couples, collecting into fours and sixes, like officers and soldiers on parade, whilst others pass up and down the alleys in search of their companions.

See Brisson, *Ornithologia*; Temminck, *Manuel d'Ornithologie*; Latham, *General History of Birds*.

SPHENISCUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Heteromorous Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* externally thicker, serrated, their last joint somewhat rhomboidal, obliquely truncated; *labrum* transverse, entire; *labium* minute, cuneiform; mandibles connivent at their tips; *maxillæ* open at the base; all the *palpi* having the last joint large, less compressed, obtriangular; chin oblong, con-

SPHENISCUS.

SPHENISCUS. vex, its apex sub-marginate; body ovate, obcuneiform; elytra gibbous.

SPHENOTOMA. This genus of Kirby's belongs to the tribe *Helopidae* of the *Stenelytrous* family of Latreille, and may be confused with the *Erotyli*, but is distinguished from them by being heteromorous. It is found in Brazil. The type is *S. Erotyloides*.

See Kirby's *Century of Insects in Linnæan Transactions*, vol. xii.

SPHENOCARPUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Wallich, from the Greek *σφην*, a wedge, and *καρπος*, a fruit, on account of the wedge-shaped seeds or carpels. It belongs to the class *Polyandria*, order *Polygynia*, and the natural family of *Magnoliaceæ*. Generic character: calyx of three sepals, green outside and white inside; petals six, disposed in a double series; anthers linear, incurved, furnished with a polliniferous groove on each side to within a very little of the base; style villous; stigma simple; carpels follicular, long-tailed, disposed into a cone-shaped strobile or spike, imbricated upwards, opening on the outside near the base, and exposing a large orange seed, which hangs by a slender silky funicle; seeds one or two to each carpel, subtriangular, the angles rounded; albumen soft and oily.

A genus separated from *Magnolia*, consisting of a single known species, *S. pterocarpus*, the *Magnolia pterocarpa* of Roxburgh; it is a middle-sized tree, a native of the vicinity of Silhet and Chittagong; the leaves are alternate, oblong, tapering most to the base, entire, and glabrous; the stipulas are sheathed; the flower-bud is inclosed by several deciduous spathe-like bracteas; the flowers are white, terminal, solitary, and fragrant.

SPHENODESME, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Dr. Jack, from the Greek *σφην*, a wedge, and *δεσμη*, a fascicle, on account of the shape of the leaves of the involucre. It belongs to the class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, and the natural family of *Vitices* or *Verbenaceæ*. Generic character: calyx tubular, five-toothed; corolla five-lobed, almost regular; stamens four or five, exserted; ovary four-celled, four-seeded; berry one-seeded; flowers disposed in involucre fascicles.

A genus consisting of a single known species, a native of Pulo-Penang; it is a shrub with oblong, glabrous leaves; the flowers are in involucre fascicles, which are disposed in panicles.

SPHENOGYNE, in *Botany*, a genus so called by R. Brown, from the Greek *σφην*, a wedge, and *γυνή*, a female, on account of the shape of the stigma. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Frustranea*, and natural family of *Compositæ-Senecionideæ-Heleniæ*. Generic character: head radiate, ray neuter; pappus equal, in one series; paleæ awnless, very blunt, narrowed at the base, and spirally twisted before the expansion of the flower; achenia turbinate, narrowed a long way below, and woolly at the base; style not appendiculate.

This genus consists of about twenty species, all natives of the Cape of Good Hope; they are either herbs or shrubs, with alternate, entire, or cut leaves, solitary terminal heads of flowers; the rays of one or two colours; the involucre of many series, campanulate.

SPHENOTOMA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by R. Brown, from the Greek *σφηνωω*, to connect, and *τομος*, a section. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Epacrideæ*.

Generic character: calyx bibracteate; corolla salver-shaped, with a slender tube, contracted throat, and a five-parted, very blunt, spreading, beardless limb; stamens epipetalous; hypogynous scales five; capsule having the placentas hanging from the central column.

This genus consists of three known species, natives of Australia; they are dry shrubs, having the flowering branches almost naked near the top; the leaves are imbricated and cucullate at the base; and the flowers are white, disposed in terminal spikes.

SPHERE, *n.*

SPHERE, *v.*

SPHERICK,

SPHERICAL,

SPHERICALLY,

SPHERICALNESS,

SPHERICITY,

SPHERY,

SPHERULE.

Fr. sphere; *It. sfera*; *Sp. sfera*; *Lat. sphæra*; *Gr. σφαῖρα*, a globe or circle; any round figure or thing.

To *sphere*, (see **ENSPHERE**), to be or cause to be, to stand or be placed in a globe or sphere.

Spheroid, *spheroidal*, &c., are common words in mathematical

books.

And by his eighte *speres* in his werking,
He knew ful wel how fer Alnath was shove
Fro the hed of thilke fix Aries above
That in the ninthe *sperre* considered is.

Chaucer. The Frankeleines Tale, v. 11592.

Whereat he wondred much, and gan enquire,
What stately building durst so high extend
Her lofty toures unto the starry *sphere*,
And what unknown nation there empeopled were.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 10.

And as a voice is heard
With emulous affection, when any towne is *spher'd*
With siege of such a foe, as kils men's mindes, and for the towne
Makes sound his trumpet; so the voyce, from Thetis' issue
throwne,
Won emulously th' eares of all.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xviii.

Would Diana pleas'd
To shoot me with a death no more diseas'd,
As soone as might be; that no more my mone
Might waste my blood in weepings neuer done;
For want of that accomplit vertue *spher'd*
In my lou'd lord, to all the Greekes prefer'd.

Id. Ib. Odyssey, book xviii.

And therefore is the glorious planet Sol,
In noble eminence, entron'd and *spher'd*
Amidst the other.

Shakspeare. Troilus and Cressida, act iv. sc. 5. fol. 82.

And [light] from her native east
To journe through the airie gloom began,
Sphear'd in a radiant cloud, for yet the sun
Was not; shee in a cloudie tabernacle
Sojourn'd the while.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book vii. l. 245.

What wicked and dissembling glasse of mine,
Made me compare with Hermia's *sphery* eyne?
Shakspeare. A Midsummer Night's Dream, act ii. sc. 3. fol. 151.

Mortals that would follow me,
Love Virtue. she alone is free,
She can teach ye how to climb
Higher than the *sphery* chime.

Id. Comus, l. 1018.

And upon Huntclipnab, you every where may find
(As though nice nature lov'd to vary in this kind)
Stones of a *spheric* form of sundry mickles fram'd.

Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 27.

We think the heav'ns enjoy their *spherical*,
Their round proportion embracing all.

Donne. Anatomy of the World.

And it [circle] seems beside, to have the approbation of nature
Then she worketh by instinct, which is her secret school; for birds
do build their nests *spherically*.

Reliquæ Wottonianæ, p. 14.

SPHERE. Suppose a man born blind, and now adult, and taught by his touch to distinguish between a cube and a *sphere* of the same metal, and nighly of the same bigness, so as to tell, when he felt one and then the other, which is the cube, which is the *sphere*.
SPHEX. Locke. *On Human Understanding*, vol. i. book ii. ch. ix. p. 124.

Neither can we conceive every thought to be of some certain determinate figure, either round or angular, *spherical*, cubical, or cylindrical, or the like.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. v. fol. 828.

And consequently all verities in us (they being but complex axiomatical thoughts) must of necessity be long, broad, and thick, and either *spherically* or angularly figurate.

Id. *Ib.* fol. 828.

Such bodies receive their figure and limits from such lets as hinder them from attaining to that *sphericalness* they aim at.

Digby. *On Bodies*.

And now we understand that Aristotle dealt not ingeniously with Xenophanes, when from that expression of his, that God was *σφαιροειδής*, or *spheryform*, he would infer that Xenophanes made God to be a body, and nothing else but the round corporeal world animated.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, p. 378.

Upon the taking the lead from off the fire, it is wont to be reduced to most of its former qualities, for it will not of itself recover its *sphericity*.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 44. *Origin and Doctrine of Substantial Forms*.

There is but little variety of other vegetable productions, though, doubtless, several had not yet sprung up at the early season when we visited the place, and many more might be hid from the narrow *sphere* of our researches.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. vi. book iv. ch. ii. p. 267.

More vapours still gathering as they are obstructed, their parts, or little *spherules*, become more neighbourly or contiguous than when they had a freedom of ranging wide from each other.

Brooke. *Universal Beauty*, book ii. note.

SPHEX, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Hymenopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, slender, approximated at their insertion, often arched or spirally twisted; upper lip very short; mandibles either simple or toothed at their inner edge; four slender palpi; *promuscis* more or less long, trifid, flexed either in the middle or towards the tip.

This genus belongs to Lamarck's *Terriforous* section of Latreille's family *Prædones*. They are distinguished from the *Ichneumonides*, which they resemble by the long pedicle joining the abdomen to the corselet, by their female not having a true ovipositor, but a simple little piercer hidden in the last ring of the abdomen. From the genus *Pompilus*, which they are allied to by the great length of their hind legs, they are shown by Latreille to be distinct, their corselet being transverse and narrow, whilst the first segment of that of the *Pompili* is prolonged upwards to the root of the upper wings. They are carnivorous in their imperfect state, but subsequently feed only on the juices of flowers. The female digs her nest rather deep in the ground, where she deposits one egg, and puts beside it a caterpillar or a spider which she has previously killed, to provide nourishment for the young animal as soon as hatched, and then carefully covers it over with grains of sand, or even with a little bit of stone. This process is successively performed in the same nest till she has completed her incubation. In some the *promuscis*, consisting of the lower lip and jaws, forms a trunk, which is of much greater length than the head, but in others it is scarcely longer. The type of those species which have the mandibles toothed, is *S. Sabulosa*, Lin.; they form the genus *Ammophilus* of Kirby, and the type of those in which the mandibles are smooth, *S. Spirifex*, Lin.

See Lamarck, *Histoire des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPHINCTOLOBIUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Vogel, from the Greek *σφιγκτος*, *constricted*, and *λοβιον*, *a pod*, on account of the legume being constricted between the seeds. It belongs to the class *SPHINX*. *Monadelphia*, order *Decandria*, and the natural order of *Leguminosæ Papilionaceæ*. *Generic character*: calyx campanulately urceolate, and five-toothed, teeth sometimes almost wanting, furnished with deciduous bracteas at the base; corolla papilionaceous; vexillum unguiculate, spreading; wings pressed to the keel, which is formed of two petals; stamens ten, connate, with an entire vagina; ovarium compressed, containing many ovula; stigma subcapitate; legume attenuated at both ends, somewhat uncinately mucronate at apex, coriaceous; valves adpressedly connate, indehiscent; seeds one to three, exalbuminous, rather compressed, with a lateral hilum.

There are three known species of this genus, all trees, with pinnate leaves and racemose flowers, natives of Brazil.

SPHINX, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Lepidopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* swelling into a prismatic club at their upper part, sometimes subciliated, terminating in a point; two short, broad, very scaly *palpi*; tongue long; wings entire, or nearly so; upon the dorsal surface of the caterpillar a caudal horn; *abdomen* pointed.

This genus belongs to the family *Sphingides*, of the *Crepuscular* section of *Lepidoptera*. All of them belong to the Linnæan genus *Sphinx*, which however contains other genera, and all are natives of Europe. Their caterpillar resembles that of *Macroglossum* in having the caudal horn; and from its keeping the tail elevated when at rest has their name *Sphinx* been derived. They mostly undergo their chrysalid transformation either upon or beneath the ground, and construct a case of leaves and dirt connected together with threads of silk. The perfect insect is distinguished from the Butterflies by the hooks at the root of their lower wings, by the horizontal position of the wings when at rest, and by their thick antennæ, prismatic at their upper part. They fly rapidly, and make a remarkable humming noise in their flight. There are five species of them, of which *S. Convolvuli* is the type. But *S. Atropos*, the Death's Head Moth, is the most remarkable, from the dorsal surface of the thorax having upon it a pale greyish figure resembling somewhat the form of a skull. When disturbed, it makes a stridulous noise like the squeaking of a Bat or Mouse. And from these circumstances its appearance is popularly considered as an ill omen. It is found among potato flowers, and is considered rather rare.

See Lamarck, *Histoire des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPHINX, a fabulous monster in the mythology of ancient Egypt and of Greece. Among the Egyptians it appears to have been an emblem of the generative powers of Nature, for while the head is that of a female all the other parts belong to the male sex; androgynous figures or images, displaying a mystic union of the two sexes in one individual, appear in all the ancient mythologies as types of production; among the Hindús, a creature somewhat like the Sphinx represents the reproductive power which is to bring forth a new heaven and a new earth from the wreck of the present world. The obscurity in which the Egyptian priests involved all their mysteries, especially the signification of their sacred

SPHINX. symbols, together with the licence granted to the poets in managing their legends, led to the Grecian fable of the Sphinx, which forms so important a part of the mythic history of Thebes.

—
**SPHO-
DRUS.**

According to the Grecian account the monster had the head and breasts of a woman, the body of a dog, the tail of a serpent, the wings of a bird, the paws of a lion, and a human voice; it sprang from the union of Orthos with Chimæra, or Typhon with Echidna. Juno, says the mythus, sent the Sphinx into the neighbourhood of Thebes, to punish the family of Cadmus which she persecuted with immortal hatred. The monster, equally remarkable for cruelty and wisdom, kept all Bœotia under continual alarms by propounding enigmas and devouring the inhabitants if unable to explain them. The Thebans in great consternation applied to the Oracles, and were told that the monster would commit suicide when one of her enigmas was solved. Creon, King of Thebes, issued a proclamation offering his crown, and the hand of his sister Jocasta, to any person who could explain the enigma and deliver the country. Tempted by so rich a prize, a young adventurer named Œdipus sought the dwelling of the Sphinx. The enigma proposed to him was, "What animal walks on four legs in the morning, two legs at noon, and three legs in the evening?" Œdipus replied, "It is man, who in the morning of infancy crawls on his hands and feet, in the noon of manhood walks erect, and in the evening of old age supports his infirmities with a stick." The Sphinx no sooner heard this explanation than she threw herself from a rock and instantly expired.

The Egyptian Sphinx does not appear to have possessed the same traits of character as the Grecian. It is represented with a human head on the body of a lion; is always in a recumbent posture with the fore paws stretched forwards, and has a head-dress of hair resembling an old fashioned wig, such as we find from the monuments to have been anciently worn by Egyptian ladies of rank. The features are like those of the ancient Egyptians depicted on the walls of the temples and tombs. The colossal Sphinx near the group of pyramids at Gizeh has recently been uncovered by Caviglia. It is about 150 feet long, and 63 feet high; the body is monolithic, and is one of the largest blocks ever used in statuary; the paws, which are thrown out 50 feet in front, are constructed of masonry. The Sphinx of Sais, a monolith formed of a block of red granite 22 feet long, is now in the Egyptian Museum in the Louvre. There are several fragments of colossal Sphinxes in the British Museum.

The name Sphinx is also given to a genus of insects commonly called Hawk-moth, belonging to the order *Lepidoptera*. See *ENTOMOLOGY*.

SPHODRUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Coleopterous* insects.

Generic character. *Antennæ* filiform, rather long, their third joint at least as long as the two following; *labrum* nearly transversely, almost square, or slightly notched; mandibles a little projecting, more or less arched and pointed; on the middle of the notch in the chin a bifid tooth; last joint of the *palpi* elongate, nearly cylindrical, and truncated at the extremity; corselet more or less cordiform; *elytra* of an elongated oval form; first three joints of the anterior *tarsi* dilated in the *male*, of equal length and thickness, triangular or cordiform; tarsal claws not denticulated beneath.

This genus, formed by Clairville, belongs to the *Simplicimanous* section of the *Carabidous* family of La-

marck's *Pentamerous Coleoptera*. They are found commonly under stones in damp places, especially in cellars and caverns. The type of the genus is *S. Planus*, Dej., common throughout Europe; besides which there are four found in Siberia, and another in Georgia.

See Dejean, *Iconographie et Histoire Naturelle des Coléoptères d'Europe*.

SPHYRÆNA, from the Greek *σφυρα*, a stake, Schneid. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Percoides*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head oblong, lower jaw longer than the upper; a single row of very numerous small close-set teeth upon the edge of the intermaxillaries, and within them on each side two large curved and pointed teeth one behind the other; on the palatine bones three or four large pointed but not curved teeth, and behind them several small ones like those in the intermaxillaries; in the lower jaw two large teeth corresponding to the upper four, and behind each a row of small teeth; preopercle without denticles, and opercle without spines; branchial rays seven; dorsal fins two, in all except the European species, the first dorsal is opposite the pectoral, as are also the ventral fins.

The species upon which this genus is founded was included by Bloch among the Pikes, *Esox*, on account of the supposed resemblance of the teeth, which, however, have no other similarity than their size and sharpness. Schneider, who applied to it the name *Sphyræna* from its resemblance to a stake, has placed it between the *Cataphracti* and *Centrisci*, but Cuvier has put it among the Abdominal Perches, in which the ventral fins are placed behind the pectoral. They are fierce, voracious, and very active fishes, and all, excepting one species, are found in the tropical seas.

S. Vulgaris, Cuv.; *Esox Sphyræna*, Lin. Generally about eighteen, but sometimes attaining the length of thirty-six inches; in form it is lengthy and cylindrical; the back and sides are leaden and blackish, and the belly white, the colours being distinctly divided by the lateral line; irides silvery; dorsal and caudal fins brown, pectoral grey, ventral and anal pale tawny. The young fish have their back and sides marbled with brown. It is found throughout the Mediterranean, and is mostly known by the name of the Pike in the language of those countries on the shores of which it is caught; thus in Spain it is called *Espeto*, at Iviça and Montpellier *Espet*, or *Spet*, and throughout Italy by the names *Lussi*, *Luzzaro*, *Lucio di Mari*, *Luzzo*, *Aliozza*, *Lozzo*, all indicating its resemblance to the Pike.

S. Viridensis, Cuv. Is distinguished from the preceding by a zigzag line, which, running along the lateral line, separates the dorsal and abdominal colours. It is found at the Cape de Verd Islands.

S. Picuda, Bl.; *Esox Becuna*, Shaw. Is said to reach the length of four feet, and distinguished only from the European species by having the spots still remaining at a more advanced age. It is caught at the Antilles, and on the coast of Brazil; its flesh is very delicate, but said to be poisonous.

S. Guachanco, Cuv. About twenty inches in length; in form it resembles the European species; the back is of an umber-brown colour; the lateral line forms a little shining-white band; the caudal fin light green with its edge deeper. They are found in the same seas as the last species, living together in shoals, as oftentimes more than two hundred are taken at one cast of the

SPHO-
DRUS.

—
SPHY-
RÆNA.

SPHY-
RÆNA.

net. They are very palatable, and have not the bad qualities of the *Picuda*.

S. Barracuda, Cuv.; *Esox Barrac.* Shaw. In this species the large teeth are much broader than in the former and not curved; each palate bone supports from five or six to ten or eleven, and behind the teeth the bone is smooth and sharp; the bony opercle terminates in two points, the upper one blunt, and the lower sharpish though short; the first dorsal and the ventral fins are further forwards; and the head is proportionally deeper than in the former species. The size assigned to this fish is very different by different naturalists. Sloane in his *History of Jamaica* describes it as only fifteen inches. Cuvier mentions one of his specimens as only thirteen inches, and the other as three feet and a half; Rochefort, who calls it *Becune*, and Dutertre, speak of it as seven or eight feet long, that it darts with fury upon persons swimming, and that it is more dangerous than the Shark, not being alarmed, but rather attracted by noise and bustle. Catesby calls it *Barracuda*, says that he has seen it ten feet long, and has heard of it as still longer. It is found around the Bahamas, and in other passages of the torrid zone. According to Catesby its flesh is of a disagreeable taste, and it is poisonous, but Sloane says only at certain seasons of the year and from certain districts. In this respect his assertions are confirmed by M. Plee, from whose papers Cuvier has given some account of the disease called *Siguatera*, which occurs after eating the poisonous fishes of hot climates. M. Plee says that he has been informed that in the fisheries they have an infallible mark of the wholesomeness or not of the *Becuna* by cutting into it, and that if a kind of white water or sanies exudes it is a sure sign that the fish is unwholesome. The symptoms of poisoning from this cause are general trembling, vomiting, severe pain, especially in the joints of the arms and hands. If death do not supervene, as is usually not the case, the pains in the joints become more severe, the nails of the fingers and toes gradually fall off, and are followed by the loss of the hair. And these continue so circumstanced for many years; in one case it is mentioned for twenty-five years. It is remarkable that at Saint Croix they are eaten without inconvenience after having been salted for a day.

S. Jello, Cuv. Four feet in length, has the general form of the European species, but its bony opercle has two points, and the first dorsal and ventral fins are far forwards like the *Barracuda*; the dorsal and abdominal colours are separated by a wavy line which runs along the lateral line. Is found upon the Coromandel coast, where it is known by the name of *Jellow*, and is sometimes eaten, but not much esteemed.

S. Obtusata, Cuv. About twenty inches in length, and distinguished from the preceding by the absence of the pointed projection at the tip of the lower jaw; the teeth are less numerous than in the European species, and it has but three large palatine teeth; its preopercle has a rectilinear ascending edge, and towards the base projects in a rectangular form instead of being rounded and membranous; it is brown on the back and silvery upon the sides and belly; fins yellowish. It is found on the Malabar coast, where it is called *Oula*, also on the coast of New Holland, and at the Isle of Bourbon.

S. Commersonii, Cuv. About sixteen inches long; its head is shorter than that of the European species; the tip of the jaw very short and obtuse; its first dorsal

and pectoral fins far forwards; the brown colour of the back is not distinctly separated from the white belly, but is gradually lost in it.

The two following species are, perhaps, doubtful.

S. Forsteri, Cuv.; *Esox Sphyrænoïdes*, Forst. In form exactly similar to that of the European, but it is rather shorter, and has the first dorsal and the ventral fins far forwards. It is painted by Forster among the drawings in Sir Joseph Banks's library, and stated to have been found at Otaheite.

S. Japonica, Cuv. In this species Cuvier imagines that (from the drawings of Japanese fishes from which he has taken it) the teeth appear to be of a more equal length than in ours. Its Japanese name is *Kamasou*, and the Chinese call it *So-tseu-iu*. Cuvier thinks this species ought to be considered as the Japanese rather than the *Silurus Inermis* of Houttuyn, which is so named by Schneider.

See Bloch, *Ichthyologia a Schneider*; Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire Naturelle des Poissons*.

SPHYROSPERMUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Poeppig and Endlicher, from the Greek σφυρα, a mallet, and σπέρμα, a seed, in reference to the form of the seed. It belongs to the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Ericaceæ*. Generic character: calyx four or five-toothed; corolla campanulate, four or five-cleft; stamens four to six, inserted into the limb of the calyx; filaments short; anthers two-celled, cells glandular, each tapering into a tube which is dilated and open at the mouth; ovary four-celled, four-valved, many-seeded.

This singular genus is composed of three or four species; they are shrubs, natives of Peru and Chili, with the habit of *Vaccinium*. Peduncles axillary, aggregate.

SPIAL. See **SPY**.

SPICE, { Fr. *espice*; It. *spezie*; Sp. *especia*;
SPICE, { D. *specerye*; Low Lat. *species aroma-*
SPI'CER, { *tum*,—*aromata suis speciebus distincta*.
SPI'CERY, { Aromatics distinguished into their sorts
SPI'CY. { or kinds. See Du Cange. And see
SPECIES.

A *spice*, met., is a small portion or quantity; sufficient to season or savour; to give a taste or flavour: and hence *spiced*, having a taste or flavour, a relish: and met. nice, delicate, dainty, tender.

And nom with hym *spicery*, þat to fysik drow,
 And wende hym to Wynchestre quoyntoliche ynow,
 And seyde þe kynges, þat he wolde hym to heie brynge.
R. Gloucester, p. 151.

What havest þow quap he. eny hote *spices*.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 105.

And thei turneden agen and 'maden redi swete smellynge *spicis*
 and oynementis.
Wiclif. Luke, ch. xxiii.

Ne how the fire was couched first with stre,
 And than with drie stickes cloven a-thre,
 And than with grene wood and *spicerie*.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 2935.

He waited after no pompe ne reverence,
 Ne maked him no *spiced* conscience,
 But Cristes lore, and his apostles twelve,
 He taught, but first he folwed it himselve.
Id. Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, v. 527.

Ye shulden be al patient and meke,
 And han a swete *spiced* conscience,
 Sith ye so preche of Jobes patience.
Id. The Wif of Bathes Prologue, v. 6015.

SPHY-
RÆNA
—
SPICE.

SPICE
—
SPICK
AND
SPAN
NEW.

Tho thought him cold gras goode,
That whilome ete the hote *spices*:
Thus was he torned from delices.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i

Fresh cheese, and dowssets, curds, and clouted cream,
Spic'd syllibubs, and cyder of the best.

Drayton. *Pastorals.* Eglogue 9.

At ewle we wonten gambole, daunce,
To carrole, and to sing,
To haue gud *spiced* sewe, and roste,
And plum pies for a king.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book v. ch. xxiv.

PRU. Fye, no corruption.

CLER. Take it; 'tis yours,

Be not so *spiced*, it is good gold.

I know ye have ways to vent it; ye may hold it.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Mad Lover*, act iii.

In which meane tyme a *spycer* or grocer namyd Petyr Gylle, of
Paris, with one John Vayllaunt, prouoste of the kynges money,
with a compagne of viii. c. men in harnesse, rode vnto the cytie of
Meaux.

Fabyan. *Chronicle.* John, Anno 8.

And eke the fayrest Alma mett him there
With balme, and wine, and costly *spicery*,
To comfort him in his infirmity

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 11.

Olla Podrida.

Here stands a bak'd meat, he wants a little seasoning,
A foolish mistake; my *spice-box*, gentlemen,
And put in some of this, the maiter's ended.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Bloody Brother*, act ii. sc. 2.

They [the Dutch] are so careful to preserve it in their own
hands, that they will not suffer the *spice* to grow in the uninhabited
islands, but send soldiers to cut the trees down. Captain Rofy
told me, that while he lived with the Dutch, he was sent with
other men to cut down the *spice trees*; and that he himself did at
several times cut down 700 or 800 trees.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. ch. xi. p. 317.

Too busy senates, with an over care
To make us better than our kind can bear,
Have dash'd a *spice* of envy in the laws,
And, straining up too high, have spoil'd the cause.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book x.

Now lay fresh honey near their empty rooms,
In troughs of hollow reeds, whilst frying gums
Cast round a fragrant mist of *spicy* fumes.
Thus kindly tempt the famish'd swarm to eat,
And gently reconcile them to their meat.

Addison. *Virgil. Georgic* 4.

So when a ship well freighted with the stores,
The sun matures on India's *spicy* shores,
Has dropp'd her anchor, and her canvass furl'd,
In some safe haven of our western world;
'Twere vain inquiry to what port she went,
The gale informs us, laden with the scent.

Cowper. *Charity*.

The Venetians, during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries,
carried on a very advantageous commerce in *spiceries* and other East
India goods, which they distributed among the other nations of
Europe.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. book iv. ch. vii.

SPICK AND SPAN NEW. "In Dutch they say
spickspelder nieuw. And *spyker* means a warehouse or
magazine. *Spil* or *spel* means a *spindle*; *schiet-spoel*,
the weaver's shuttle, and *spoelder*, the *shuttle thrower*.
In Dutch, therefore, *spickspelder nieuw* means new from
the warehouse and the loom. In German they say
span-new and *funckel-new*. *Spange* means any thing
shining; as *funckel* means to glitter or sparkle. In
Danish *funckelnye*. In Swedish *spitt*, *spangande ny*.
In English we say *spick and span new*; *fire-new*, *brand-*
new. The two last speak for themselves. *Spick and*
span new meaning shining new from the warehouse."
So far Tooke. They also say *brand-nieuw* and *vier-*
nieuw in Dutch. The German Etymologists, Wachter,

and the Swedish Ihre, give a different account. Wachter
is fanciful enough; he says, *span* means *novus*, and de-
riving it from *spenen*, to milk; he thinks *span new*
may be *new*, like the *first milk* after calving. Ihre that
spangande is from *spân*, a segment; and that the ex-
pression means—as *new as a chip just cut*. Junius
thought the expression borrowed from the fuller's art,
unfolding, extending, and smoothing his clothes on a
machine.

This tale was aie *span newe* to begin,
Til that the tale departed hem a twinne.

Chaucer. *Trilus and Creseide*, book iv.

Among other things, Black-friars will entertain you with a
play *spick and span new*, and the Cockpit with another.

Howell. *Letter* 2. book i. sec. 4.

And they [Macedonians] were all in goodly gilt armours, and
brave purple cassocks upon them, *spick and span new*.

North. *Plutarch. Paulus Aemilius*, fol. 213.

SEP. And they will not know me now, they'l never know me.
Who now dare blush at my acquaintance? ha!
Am I not totally a *span-new* gallant,
Fit for the choicest eyes?

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The False One*, act iii. sc. 2.

Then, while the honours thou hast got
Is *spick and span new*, piping hot,
Strike her up bravely thou hadst best,
And trust thy fortune with the rest.

Butler. *Hudibras*, part i. can. 3.

SPICULATED. See SPIKE.

SPIDER, D. *spinne*; Ger. *spume*; Sw. *spindel*; D.
and Ger. *spinnen*; Sw. *spinna*; A. S. *spin-an*, to spin.
Spider, q. d.

Spinder or *spinner*. Skinner. So named from *spin-*
ning his web.

Nature, that gaue the bee so feate a grace,
To finde hony of so wondrous fashion,
Hath taught the *spider* out of the same place
To fetch poyson by straunge alteration.

Wyat. *How by a Kisse*, &c.

I ioy to see how, in your drawn work,
Your selfe unto the bee ye doe compare;
And me unto the *spyder*, that doth lurke
In close awayt, to catch her unaware.

Spenser. *Sonnet* 71.

The third kind of *spiders* be they which are so wonderfull in
their fine spinning and skilfull workmanship: these weave the
great and large cobwebs that we see; and yet their verie wombe
yeeldeth all the matter and stuffe whereof they be made.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xi. ch. xxiv.

Spider-like,
Out of his selfe-drawing web.

Shakspeare. *Henry VIII.* fol. 206.

Scaliger relates, that in Gascony, his country, there are *spiders*
of that virulency, that if a man treads upon them, to crush them,
their poyson will pass through the very soles of his shoes.

Derham. *Physico-Theology*, book iv. ch. xiii. p. 235. note.

To turn purveyor to an overgorg'd
And bloated *spider*, till the pamp'rd pest
Is made familiar, watches his approach,
Comes at his call, and serves him for a friend.

Cowper. *The Task*.

SPIELMANNIA, in Botany, a genus so called by
Medicus, in honour of J. R. Spielmann, professor of
botany and medicine at Strasburg. It belongs to the
class *Didynamia*, order *Angiospermia*, and the natural
family of *Verbenaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-
cleft; corolla with a bearded throat, and a five-lobed
nearly equal limb; stamens four, equal, inclosed;
stigma refracted, hook-formed, oblique, adnate to the
top of the style; drupe containing a two-celled, two-
seeded nut.

SPICK
AND
SPAN
NEW.

—
SPIEL-
MANNIA.

SPIEL-
MANNIA.
—
SPIKE

A genus consisting of a single species, *S. Africana*; it is a shrub, native of the Cape of Good Hope, having the lower leaves opposite and the upper ones alternate; the flowers are small, axillary, solitary, and white.

SPIGELIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnæus, in honour of Adrian Spigelius, a professor of anatomy and surgery at Padua, who died in 1625. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Spigeliaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-parted; corolla funnel-shaped; limb five-parted; style articulated; capsule didymous, dicocous, cut round at the base; cocci two-valved, many-seeded; seeds attached to the central placenta.

This genus consists of sixteen known species, all natives of boggy or stony places in America; they are either perennial or annual herbs of considerable beauty when in blossom. The leaves are opposite or subverticillate, quite entire, sessile, or connate. The flowers are either rose-coloured or purple, and are disposed in secund spikes, which are revolute at top, the flowers expanding from the base. *S. Marylandica* is the Indian Pink or Worm Grass of the shops, a famous vermifuge.

SPIGOT, *D. spycher, spieker. Clavus in modum spicco vel spiculi acutus.* Kilian.

A spike or spiked peg.

PIST. O base Hungarian wight: wilt y^u the *spigot* wield.
Shakspeare. The Merry Wives of Windsor, act i. sc. 3. fol. 41.

Then take out the *spigot* with your left hand, and clap the point of it in your mouth, and keep your left hand to watch accidents.
Swift. Works, vol. xii. p. 24. Directions to the Butler.

SPIKE, *n.* } Fr. *spique, spiquenard*; It. *spiga*,
SPIKE, *v.* } *spiganardo*; Sp. *espiga, espia nardi*;
SPI'KY, } D. *spijch, spijch narde*.
SPI'KENARD, } Large iron nails called by seamen
SPI'CULATED. } *speeks*, perhaps, says Skinner, from
the Lat. *spica*, from Æol. *σπαχος*, for *σταχος*, (see Vossius,) and this perhaps from the old verb *stāw*, Lat. *sto*.

Spike of corn will then be so called from the erect position in which it stands; and the modern *spike*, a nail, from its resemblance.

Spike-nard, nardi spica; see the second Quotation from Holland's *Plinie*.

Bote yf þat sed þat sowen is. in þe sloh sterwe
Shal nevere *spir* springen up. ne *spik* on strawe curne.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 211.

A womman cam that hadde a box of alabastre of preciouise
oynement *spikenard*.
Wiclif. Mark, ch. xiv.

Another broughte a *spycke*
Of a bacon flicke. *Skelton. Elinour Rymming.*

In *spiked* corne, the leafe resembleth that which groweth to
reedes. *Holland. Plinie, book xviii. ch. vii.*

The head of *Nardus* spreadeth into certaine *spikes* or eares,
whereby it hath a twofold use, both of *spike* and also of leafe; in
which regard it is so famous. *Id. Ib. book xii. ch. xii.*

For the body of the ships, no nation of the world doth equal
England for the oaken timber wherewith to build them; and we
need not borrow of any other iron for *spikes* or nails to fasten them
together. *Bacon. Advice to Sir George Villiers.*

The gleaners spread around, and here and there,
Spike after *spike*, their scanty harvest pick.
Thomson. Autumn.

A youth about ten years of age, one day in the sessions yard,
leaning over the *spiked* pales to see the malefactors, was suddenly
frighted down by the marshal's men: in his falling he was catch'd
by one of those *spikes* in the middle of his wrist, it passing between
the bone and tendons; he hung thereby till he was taken down.
Wiseman. Treatises, vol. ii. book v. ch. ii. p. 74.

Dash'd from their hoofs, while o'er the dead they fly,
Black, bloody drops the smoking chariot dye:
The *spiky* wheels through heaps of carnage tore;
And thick the groaning axles dropp'd with gore.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xx

SPIKE.
—
SPILL.

Sometimes, however, nails much smaller than a *spike* would still
be taken in exchange for fruit.
Cook. Voyages, vol. vi. ch. viii. p. 124.

Whether you choose
The vernal blades that rise with seeded stem
Of hue purpleal; or the clover white,
That in a *spiked* ball collects its sweets.
Mason. The English Garden, book ii.

The weedy farrows let the plough pervade,
Till on the top th' inverted roots are laid;
There left to wither in the noontide ray,
Or by the *spiky* harrow clear'd away.
Scott. Amœbean Eclogues.

Next morning I made the natives another visit, accompanied by
Mr. Forster and Mr. Hodges, carrying with me various articles
which I presented them with, and which they received with a
great deal of indifference, except hatchets and *spike-nails*; these
they most esteemed.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. iv. p. 67.

Extend a rail of elm, securely arm'd
With *spiculated* paling.
Mason. The English Garden, book ii.

SPILANTHES, in *Botany*, a genus so called by
Linnæus from the Greek *σπιλος*, a spot, and *ανθος*, a
flower, on account of the brown disk of the head. It
belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, and
natural family of *Compositæ-Senecionideæ-Helianthææ*.
Generic character: head radiate or homogamous; achenia
beakless, those of the disk plano-compressed and ciliated,
the outer ones emarginate at their apices, and crowned
by two hair-formed awns, which are pencilled at their
apices only.

All the species are small, annual, tropical plants. The
leaves are opposite, entire, and petiolate; the heads of
flowers are yellow, brown, or white, solitary and ter-
minating leafless branchlets. There are about fourteen
species known. *S. oleraceus* is edible. The genus is
nearly allied to *Sanvitalia*.

SPILL, *v.* } D. *spillen*; A. S. *spillan*; *privare*,
SPILL, *n.* } *consumere, corrumpere, vitiare*; to
SPI'LLING, *n.* } deprive, to destroy, to waste, to spoil,
to perish.

To destroy, to waste, to perish; to throw away, to
scatter, to effuse, to pour out, to shed.

Spill, the noun, seems to be a piece spilt or split
away, taken off. See **SPALT**. And

Spilt, in Spenser, seems to be—pieced; diversified
with pieces.

& gaf þam sonde at wille in Ingland forto fare,
Man & beste to *spille*, non ne suld þei spare.
R. Brunne, p. 114.

Withouten mo stours or blode *spilling* of men.
Id. p. 184.

And as an hounde þat ete gras. so gan ich to brake
And *spile* þat ich *spelide* myghte.
Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 109.

O mighty God, if that it be thy will
Sin thou art rightful juge how may it be
That thou wolt soffren innocence to *spill*,
And wicked folke regne in prosperitee?
Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 5234.

The quene and other ladies mo
So long praieden the king of grace,
Til he his lif him granted in the place,
And yaf him to the quene, all at hire will
To chese whether she wold him save or *spill*.
Id. The Wif of Bathes Tale, v. 6477

SPILL.

SPIN.

O thou vnkynde,
Here shalt thou through thy slouth finde,
(If that the liste to come and see)
A lady dede for loue of thee,
So as I shall my selue *spill*
Whom, if it had been thy will,
Thou mightest saue well enough.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

If thou wilt go, quod she, and *spill* thyself,
Take vs with thee in all that may betide.

Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book ii.

From thence he shootes his arrowes every where
Into the world, at random as he will,
On us fraile men, his wretched vassals here,
Like as himselfe us pleaseth save or *spill*.

Spenser. *Colin Clout's come Home again*.

Much more then that which was in Paphos built,
Or that in Cyprus, both long since this same,
Though all the pillours of the one were guilt,
And all the others pavement were with yvory *spilt*.

Id. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 10.

For the flower of the rosin is taken greene and fresh, as it dis-
tilleth from the tree, together with a good quantitie of small,
thinne, and short *spils* or chips of the tree plucked away with the
same.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvi. ch. xi.

But lay it to a sore with pitch, you shall see it fetch out *spils*
and ends of broken arrowes sticking still within the flesh.

Id. *Ib.* book xx. ch. vi.

The same meale draweth forth *spils* of broken and shivered
bones.

Id. *Ib.* book xxii. ch. xxv.

They seek to *spill* my blood; 'tis that alone
Must for the nation's crying sins atone.

Dryden. *Soliloquy of a Royal Exile*.

He who would have shuddered to *spill* a drop of blood in a
hostile contest, as a private man, shall deluge whole provinces as
an absolute prince, and laugh over the subjugated plains which
he has fertilized with human gore.

Knox. *Works*, vol. v. p. 201. *The Spirit of Despotism*.

SPILOCÆA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by Fries,
from the Greek *σπιλος*, *a spot*, on account of the appear-
ance of the plant. It belongs to the order *Cryptogamia*,
and order *Fungi*. Generic character: sporidia simple,
closely adnate to the matrix, and to each other, at first
covered by the epidermis.

This genus consists of a single known British species,
forming spots on the skin of the apple; the sporidia
pear-shaped.

SPIN, v.	} D. <i>spinnen</i> ; Ger. <i>spinnen</i> ; Sw. <i>spinne</i> ; Goth and A. S. <i>spinnan</i> ; to draw out. See WIFE, WOMAN.
SPI'NNER, n.	
SPI'NNING, n.	
SPI'NNY,	
SPI'NSTER,	
SPI'NSTRY,	
SPI'NDLE, v.	
SPI'NDLE, n.	To draw out or produce, to extend or stretch out, to lengthen or pro- long; to move or run round as a spinning wheel; to run out in length or in a long line or course.

Spinster, Skinner says, is the name given to un-
married females, because they are presumed to be
occupied in *spinning*. In Du Cange, *fusus*: *Mulier vel muliebris sexus, cui fusus, ut viro gladius et arma, competit*. And Spelman (*Gloss. in v. Spinster*) men-
tions one who upon his tomb had eleven sons por-
trayed, girt with swords, and as many daughters with
spindles (*fusus*.) And Alfred, in his will, calls the
female part of his family the *spindle-side*. Turner,
lib. vii. ch. xi.

To *spindle*, diminutive of *spin*, i. e. *spin-dael*, to *spin*
or draw out thinly, slenderly; to run out into length.

Spindle, the noun; that on which the thread is spun,
any thing drawn out as thread; thin, spare, as a thread.

Hue spak to þe *spinnesters*. to *spinnen* hit oute.Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, fol. 98.

VOL. XXVII.

Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld hou thei wexen: thei trauelen
not, nether *spynnen*.

Wiclif. *Luke*, ch. xii.

Consydre y^e lylies howe they grow: they laboure not: they
spin not.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Deceite, weping, *spinning*, God hath yeven
To woman kindly, while that they may liven.

Chaucer. *The Wif of Bathes Prologue*, v. 5980.

Or I was borne, my desteny was *sponne*
By Parcas susterne.

Id. *The Complaint of the Blacke Knight*, p. 342.

And some went so narrow
They laid to pledge their wharrow
Their ribskin and their *spindell*
Theyr nedel and their thimbell.

Skelton. *Elinour Rummung*.

And this effeminate love of a woman doth so womanize a man,
that, if he yield to it, it will not only make him an amazon, but a
launder, a distaff, a *spinner*, or whatsoever other vile occupation
their idle heads can imagine, and their weak hands perform.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book i. p. 82.

She them saluting there, by them sate still
Beholding how the thrids of life they *span*.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iv. can. 2.

O friends,
Some one abides within here, that commends
The place to vs; and breathes a voice diuine;
As she some web wrought; or her *spindles* twine
She cherisht with her song.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book x.

Howbeit no sooner commeth the spring but they [corne] begin
to grow up into straw, and to *spindle* upward pointwise.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xviii. ch. vii.

It frets me too,
I am fall'n away to nothing, to a *spindle*,
Grown a mere man of mat.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *Woman Pleas'd*, act iv. sc. 3.

Closter, the sonne of Arachne, taught the first making of the
spindle for woollen yearne: and Arachne her selfe was the first
spinner of flax thred, the weaver of linnen, and of nets.

Holland. *Plinie*, book vii. ch. lvi.

The picture of a companie of *spinsters*, so lively, that one would
imagine he saw every woman making hast to *spin* off her distaffe,
striving avie who shall have done her taske first.

Id. *Ib.* book xxxv. ch. xi.

But as a *spinster* poore and juste, ye sometimes see strait lac't
About the weighing of her web, who (carefull) hauing charge,
For which she would prouide some meanes, is loth to be too large
In giving, or in taking weight; but euer with her hand,
Is doing with the weights and wool, till both in just poise stand.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xii.

How beautiful, saith Isaiah, are the feet of him that bringeth
good tydings, that publisheth salvation! Are the feet so beautiful,
and is the very bringing of these tydings so decent of itself?
What new decency can be added to this your *spinstry*?

Milton. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 64. *The Reason of Church Government*, book ii. ch. ii.

So long as we could busy ourselves in working out our salva-
tion, and furthering the salvation of others, we should think it but
a mean employment to spend our time in *spinning* fine nets, for
the catching of flies.

Sharp. *Works*, vol. i. p. 22. *Sermon* 1.

Quick and more quick he *spins* in giddy gyres,
Then falls, and in much foam his soul expires.

Dryden. *Ovid. Metamorphoses*, book viii.

Unbred to *spinning*, in the loom unskill'd,
She [Camilla] chose the nobler Pallas of the field.

Id. *Virgil. Æneid*, book vii.

As closely following as the running thread
The *spindle* follows, and displays the charms
Of the fair *spinster's* breast, and moving arms.

Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xxiii.

AN. Cry out with a hollow voice, what dost thou do in bed
with this *spindle-shanked* fellow?

Addison. *The Drummer*, act i. sc. 1.

5 L

SPIN.

SPIN.

SPINAX.

The *spinner* is almost always a distinct person from the weaver; but the ploughman, the harrower, the sower of the seed, and the reaper of the corn, are often the same.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. book i. ch. i. p. 8.

The *spinning* of linnen yarn is carried on in Scotland nearly in the same way as the knitting of stockings by servants who are chiefly hired for other purposes.

Id. *Ib.* vol. i. book i. ch. x.

A long short-pointed prick has pierc'd my leg,
How high these thorns and *spindling* brambles grow!

Fawkes. *Theocritus*. *Idyl.* 4.

Full many Grecian maids, for charms renown'd,
While merrily they twirl the *spindle* round,
Till day's decline thy praises shall proclaim,
And Grecian matrons celebrate thy fame.

Id. *Ib.* *Idyl.* 24.

The prejudices and pride of man have long presumed the sword and *spindle* made for different hands, and denied the other sex to partake the grandeur of military glory.

Idler, No. 5.

I should indeed be unwilling to find that, for the sake of corresponding with the Idler, the smith's iron had cooled on the anvil, or the *spinster's* distaff stood unemployed.

Id. No. 2.

The race of formal *spintexts* and solemn saygraces is nearly extinct.

Knox. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 342. *Winter Evenings*.

SPINACIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Tournefort from *spina*, a spine, on account of the prickly integument of the seed. It belongs to the class *Dioecia*, order *Pentandria*, and the natural family of *Chenopodeæ*. Generic character: male flowers with a five-parted calyx; female flower with a four-cleft calyx, and four styles; seed covered by the hardened calyx, sometimes roundish, but usually furnished with two or four prickles.

This genus consists only of a single species, *S. oleacea*, the common Spinach; it is an annual or biennial plant, with alternate leaves, and axillary, glomerate, insignificant flowers.

SPINAX, from the Latin *spina*, a prickle, Cuv. In *Zoology*, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Plagiostomi*, order *Chondropterygii branchiis fixis*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Body long and tapering towards the tail; temporal apertures; jaws armed with three rows of small, sharp-pointed teeth, having two points at their base; at the front of each of the two dorsal fins a strong spine; no anal fin; ovoviviparous.

These were separated from the Linnæan genus *Squalus* by Cuvier, principally on account of the strong spine placed on the front of each dorsal fin, and hence the name *Spinax*. The genus *Centrina*, which is only distinguished by the second dorsal fin being rather further forwards than in the true *Spinaces*, and by their short tail, may without impropriety be made to form a section of this genus. The spines on their dorsal fins are very efficient offensive weapons, and in using them the fish bends itself up like a bow, and then, suddenly straightening itself, strikes them upwards with great force and precision.

S. Acanthias, Cuv.; *Squalus Acanth.* Lin.; *Picked Dog-fish*, Pen. From three to three and a half and sometimes four feet; has the skin rough if rubbed from the tail to the head, but smooth in the opposite direction; lateral line straight; first dorsal fin commencing at one-third of the total length from the muzzle, convex before, with a spine half as high as the fin, and concave behind; the second fin, midway between the first and the end of the tail, of small size, and having a spine on its front as high as itself, stronger and longer than the first; caudal

fin forked unequally, the upper lobe projecting beyond the lower; upper surface reddish-grey tinged with greenish; under parts whitish. The young are spotted with white. It is very common on the shores of the British Channel, and along the coast of Kent and Sussex is known commonly as the *Bone-dog*. It is the most abundant of all the Sharks, is extremely voracious, and is a great plague to the fishermen by the destruction it makes among their lines. As they are gregarious and appear in large shoals, they are often caught in great numbers, their flesh dried and eaten, oil obtained from their livers, and the refuse employed for manuring the land.

S. Nigriventris, Cuv.; *le Sagre*, Brouss. Is the smallest of all the Sharks, not exceeding sixteen inches in length; the nostrils are at the end of the muzzle; the under surface of the body is blacker than the upper, and furnished with little tubercles and smooth filaments, giving it a hairy appearance; along each side extends a silvery band; the second dorsal is whitish at its base; pectorals small and light brown; caudal fin black. It is found in the North Seas and in the Mediterranean, and according to Stewart, in his *Elements of Natural History*, is met with on the British coast. The female deposits from fifteen to twenty young in the course of the year.

S. Blainvillii, Risso. This species never equals the length of the first, but always exceeds that of the second; it is of a blackish-brown colour on the back, and striped obliquely on the sides with the same colour; the belly dirty grey; ventral fins midway between the dorsal, which are edged with black; upper lobe of the caudal fin very long and edged with white. Is found in the Mediterranean, keeps constantly in deep water, and fiercely attacks any fish it meets whatever may be its size. The female drops ten or twelve young ones at different times of the year.

S. Centrina; *Squalus Centrinus*, Lin.; *le Squale Humantin*, Lacep. More than four feet in length, and the body of a triangular prismatic form, of which the belly is the base, and covered with a rough skin, having on it hard projecting tubercles; second dorsal opposite the ventral fins; upper parts brownish; under parts grey; caudal fin small. It is found both in the Atlantic and Mediterranean. Its flesh is coarse and little esteemed, but its skin is employed for polishing hard wood.

See Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Risso, *Histoire Naturelle de l'Europe Méridionale*.

SPINDLE. See SPIN.

SPINE, *n.*

SPI'NAL,

SPI'NET,

SPI'NOUS,

SPI'NO'SITY,

SPI'NY,

SPI'NINESS.

Fr. *espine*; It. *spina*; Sp. *espina*; Lat. *spina*, which Vossius thinks may be from the Gr. *σπινδ-ειν*, *extendere*, to stretch or draw out, *quia in acumen extenditur*, because it is drawn out to a point. The A. S. *spin-an* is probably the origin. Applied to

A thorn; to the bone extending the whole length of the back.

Spinale medulle, the spinal marrow, the marrow of the back-bone; derived from the brain, and, like a main stock, from which all the sinews under the head do grow. Cotgrave. See the Quotations from Paley.

Spinous, *spiny*, long, thin, as a *spine* or thorn; prickly, piercing, tearing, vexing, or vexatious, troublesome.

Spinet, Lat. *spinetum*, where *spiny* or thorny bushes grow.

SPINAX.

SPINE.

SPINE.

SPINI-FEX.

Roses their sharp *spines* being gone,
Not royal in their smells alone,
But in their hew.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Two Noble Kinsmen, act i. sc. 1.

The amplitude of that place where the nerves meet in the *spinal* marrow is not large enough to receive the distinct impresses of all the objects the mind retains in memory.

More. Immortality of the Soul, book ii. ch. vii.

A satyr, lodged in a little *spinet*, by which her majesty and the prince were to come, at the report of certain cornets that were divided in several places of the park to signify her approach, advanced his head above the top of the wood.

Ben Jonson. The Satyr.

This I take to be in the true and genuine meaning of this passage upon which no charge of Pelagianisme can be fastened; nor, needeth it any *spinous* criticisms for its explication.

Mede. Works, fol. 28. Discourse 4.

And, as in well growne woods, on trees, cold *spinie* grasshoppers sit chirping, and send voyces out, that scarce can pierce our eares, For softnesse, and their weake faint sounds; (so talking on the toure;)

These seniors of the people sate.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book iii.

Wi. No, no, farewell Toby,

Farewell *spiny* Nicholas, no such thing.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Nightwalker, act iii.

The simile Spondanus highly commends, as most apt and expressive; but his application in one part doth abuse it, in the other right it; and that is, to make the old men resemble grasshoppers for their cold and bloudlesse *spininess*. Tython being for age turned to a grasshopper.

Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book iii. Comment.

Some years since a young gentleman was wounded in a duel; the rapier entred into his right side, slanting by his short ribs under the muscles, reaching within a finger's breadth of the *spine*, with a redoubled thrust.

Wiseman. Treatises, vol. ii. book v. ch. ii. p. 59.

Full on his neck the falling falchion sped,
From his broad shoulders hew'd his crested head;
Forth from the bone the *spinal* marrow flies,
And sunk in dust the corpse extended lies.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xx.

He [Jeremy Taylor] could bear with the harshness and roughness of the schools, and was not unseen in their subtilties and *spinisities*.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. ii. fol. 401.

Durion. A fruit that in shape resembles a small melon, but the skin is covered with sharp conical *spines*, whence its name; for *dure*, in the Malay language, signifies prickle.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book iii. ch. xi. p. 299.

The *spine* or backbone is a chain of joints of very wonderful construction. Various, difficult, and almost inconsistent offices were to be executed by the same instrument. It was to be firm, yet flexible; firm, to support the erect position of body; flexible, to allow of the bending of the trunk in all degrees of curvature.

Paley. Natural Theology, ch. viii.

It was further also (which is another, and quite a distinct purpose from the rest) to become a pipe or conduit for the same conveyance from the brain, of the most important fluid of the animal frame, that, namely, upon which all voluntary motion depends, the *spinal* marrow.

Id. Ib.

Astr. With five rays of almost equal thickness, beset with numerous *spines*.

Pennant. British Zoology, vol. iv. p. 129.

Astr. Stellated, with four or six, but generally with five lanceolate convex *spiny* rays; varies infinitely in color.

Id. Ib.

SPINIFEX, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnæus from *spina*, a spine, and *facio*, to make. It belongs to the class *Polygamia*, order *Dioecia*, and the natural family of *Gramineæ*. Generic character: flowers polygamodioecious; glumes two-flowered, two-valved, equal; male flowers in spikes, triandrous, the rachis naked on both sides; androgynous flowers solitary, awn-formed, and elongated at the base of the rachis; outer florets male or neuter, one or two-valved, inner ones hermaphrodite.

This genus consists of five known species, mostly natives within the tropics; they are coarse grasses, growing along the sea-shore, among the sand which

they fix by their widely spreading, creeping roots; the male plants usually forming distinct patches from the females. The spikes are numerous and approximate. The female flowers crowded into echinated heads.

SPINET, the Fr. *espinette*, Cotgrave says, is a pair of virginals.

When miss delights in her *spinet*,
A fiddler may a fortune get.

Swift. Cadmus and Vanessa.

SPIO, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Antenniferous Annulida*.

Generic character. Body long, jointed, slender, having on each side a row of bundles of very short bristles; *branchiæ* lateral, simple, filiform; two very long filiform tentacles resembling arms; mouth terminal; eyes two or four.

This genus belongs to the family *Nereida*. They are little animals which live in tubular holes perforated in the sandy bottom of the sea, and are continually moving the tentacles attached to their head, of which sometimes there are two, and sometimes four, with which they catch small marine animals for the purpose of sucking them. There are four species, two of which are European. The type of the genus is *S. Seticornis*.

See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPIRACANTHA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Kunth, from the Greek *σπειρα*, a *spire*, and *κανθα*, a *spine*. on account of the spiral spines. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Æqualis*, and the natural family of *Compositæ-Vernoniaceæ-Rolandreæ*. Generic character: pappus in many series, setaceous paleaceous, unequal.

This genus consists of a single known species, a small shrub, native of New Granada, with petiolate, spinosely mucronate leaves, which are tomentose beneath. The heads are disposed in two-rowed spikes, the involucre of four or five leaves in one series, and the spines in clusters.

SPIRADICLES, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Blume, from the Greek *σπειρα*, a *spire*, and *δικλιν*, *folding-doors*, on account of the valves of the capsule being divided into two parts, as also twisted at top. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and natural order *Rubiaceæ*. Generic character: calyx turbinate, five-toothed; corolla with a five-parted, spreading limb, tube short; stamens five, inclosed; style girded by four glands; stigma two-lobed; capsule crowned by the calyx, two-celled, two-valved; valves bipartite, at length twisted; seeds numerous, angular.

A genus nearly allied to *Tula*, consisting of a single known species, a native of Java; it is a small tufted plant with the habit of *Nertera*; the leaves are glabrous, and the flowers are secund in terminal and lateral spikes.

SPIRÆA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnæus. from the Greek *σπειραιω*, to become *spiral*, in allusion to the fitness of the plants to be twisted into garlands. It belongs to the class *Icosandria*, order *Pentagynia*, and the natural family of *Spiræaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft, persistent; stamens ten to fifteen, inserted in the torus lining the calyx along with the petals; carpels solitary or several together, seldom connected at the base, sessile, rarely stipitate; seeds two or three in each carpel, fixed to the inner suture.

This genus consists of above fifty species, natives of all the temperate parts of the globe; they are either shrubs or herbs, with usually simple, rarely compound

SPINI
FEX.
—
SPIRÆA.

SPIRÆA. leaves. Among the shrubs, *S. salicifolia*, *S. hypericifolia*, and *S. alnifolia*, are common in the gardens; and among the herbaceous plants *S. filipendula*, the Dropwort, *S. ulmaria*, the Meadow-Sweet, both natives of Britain, and *S. aruncus*, are also common in the gardens.

SPIRE.

SPIRALEPIS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by D. Don, from the Greek *σπειρα*, a *spire*, and *λεπιδ*, a *scale*, on account of the twisted scales. It belongs to the class *Syngenesia*, order *Superflua*, and natural order *Compositæ-Senecionideæ-Gnaphaliæ*. Generic character: heads many-flowered, homogamous or heterogamous; female flowers disposed in one series around the ray, the rest hermaphrodite; rachis bractless; pappus in two series; ovary sessile, beakless, the areola terminal.

This genus, which is separated from *Gnaphalium*, consists of several species, all natives of the Cape of Good Hope; they are humble herbs or shrubs, white from tomentum, with membranous sessile leaves; involucre cylindrical, imbricated; corollas equal, reddish.

SPIRANTHERA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by Saint Hilaire, from the Greek *σπειρα*, a *spire*, and *ανθηρα*, an *anther*, on account of the anthers being twisted in a spiral manner. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Rutaceæ*. Generic character: calyx five-cleft; petals five, free; stamens five; anthers at length spirally revolute; ovaries five, villous, connected; styles five, joined; fruit of five or fewer carpels, connected at the base.

A genus nearly allied to *Galipea*, consisting of only one known species, a native of Brazil; it is a small shrub with alternate, stalked, ternate leaves; axillary, trifid, three-flowered peduncles, and very sweet-scented, nearly white flowers.

SPIRANTHES, in *Botany*, a genus so named by Richard, from the Greek *σπειρα*, a *screw*, and *ανθος*, a *flower*, on account of the spiral flower spikes. It belongs to the class *Gynandria*, order *Monandria*, and the natural family of *Orchideæ*. Generic character: perianth sub-bilabiate; of five conniving sepals; labellum inclosed, spurless, unguiculate, parallel with the column, entire, having two callosities at the base, usually curled on the edges; column very short, stipitate, drawn out into an erect lamina at the base; anther terminal, cordate, stalked with discrete cells, adnate longitudinally; stigma flat, cuspidate, membranous, finally split; pollen masses oblong, powdery; ovary oblique at top.

This genus, which is separated from *Neottia*, consists of delicate, terrestrial, orchideous plants, with fibrous roots and white flowers, which are always disposed in spiral spikes. There are about fourteen species known, all natives of America, with the exception of one, the *S. æstivalis*, or Lady's Tresses, which is a native of Britain.

SPIRE, *n.*

SPIRE, *v.*

SPIRAL, *adj.*

SPIRAL, *n.*

SPIRALLY,

SPIRY.

Fr. *spire*, *spiral*; It. *spira*, *spirale*; Sp. *espira*, *espiral*; Lat. *spira*; Gr. *σπειρα*, *linea flexuosa faciens orbes non redeuntes in se: circulus non ad eundem punctum reductus*.

A circular line circumvolving a circular line; then applied to a continuance or repetition of folds, twists, or wreaths, rising, and gradually decreasing as they rise to a point, at the summit or top; and thus forming a column or pillar diminishing towards the top. Hence to *spire*, is

To rise, spring up, shoot up or forth conically, pyramidically: in a tapering form, or form diminishing or lessening towards the top.

Bote yf þat sed þat sowen is. in þe sloh sterve
Shal nevere *spir* springen up. ne spik on strawe curne.
Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, fol. 211.

Out of this ground muste come the *spire*, that by processe of tyme shall in greatnesse sprede, to haue branches and blosomes.
Chaucer. *The Testament of Love*, book iii.

In gentle ladies breste and bounteous race
Of woman-kind it [the rose] fayrest flowre doth *spyre*,
And beareth fruit of honour and all chaste desyre.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 5.

Thou saw'st great burden'd ships through these thy valleys pass,
Where now the sharp-edg'd scythe shears up the *spiring* grass.
Drayton. *Poly-olbion*, song 16.

When Thames, his either banks adorn'd with buildings fair,
The city to salute doth bid the Muse prepare;
Whose turrets, fanes, and *spires*, when wistly she beholds,
Her wonder at the site thus strangely she unfolds.
Id. *Ib.*

The Egyptians (among many other memorable and wonderfull workes wrought by their princes) speake much of these two pyramids, the mightie *spires* and steeples whereof (by their saying) doe arise out of the verie water.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxvi. ch. xii.

If you say it consists of points, from this position I can necessarily demonstrate that every *spear*, or *spire-steeple*, or what long body you will, is as thick as it is long.
More. *An Antidote against Atheism*, part i. book i. ch. iv. fol. 15.

But when the blue claie aboundeth, (which hardlie drinketh vp the winter's waters in long season,) there the grasse is *spearie*, rough, and verie apt for brushes.

Holinshed. *The Description of Britaine*, book ii.

As for the leaves, their density appeareth, in that either they are smooth and shining, as in bayes, holly, ivy, box, &c. Or in that they are hard and *spirie*, as in the rest.

Bacon. *Natural History*. Cent. vi. sec. 592.

Then cast a languishing regard around,
And saw with hateful eyes the temples crown'd
With golden *spires*, and all the hostile ground.
Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book i.

Around our pole the *spiry* dragon glides,
And like a winding stream the bears divides.
Id. *Virgil*. *Georgics*, book i.

Some [watches] have strings and physies, [fusees,] and others none; some have the balance loose, and others regulated by a *spiral* spring, and others by hog's bristles.
Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, vol. i. book iii. ch. vi. p. 501.

The sides are composed of two orders of fibres running circularly or *spirally* from base to tip.
Ray. *On the Creation*.

Or the patch'd disjointed choir
Of some old fane, whose steeple's gothic pride
Or pinnacled, or *spir'd*, would boldly rise
"In tufted trees high bosom'd."

Mason. *The English Garden*, book iii.

Something, perhaps, like the organization of reptiles, might have been hit upon by the ingenuity of the artist; or might have been exhibited in an automaton, by the combination of spring, *spiral* wires, and ringlets.

Paley. *Natural Theology*, ch. xvi.

From this a tube, or round body, was formed, by which the water, or air, or both, was carried in a *spiral* stream up to the clouds.
Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iii. book i. ch. vi. p. 94.

The marks upon the face in general are *spirals*, which are drawn with great nicety, and even elegance, those on one side exactly corresponding with those on the other.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. book ii. ch. ix. p. 39.

Close to the beach it was covered with high *spiry* trees, which he [Dampier] mentions as having the appearance of pines.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. book iii. ch. viii. p. 234.

SPIRE.

SPIRE.

SPIRE, (SPEYER,) a town of Bavaria, and capital of the Circle of the Rhine, was founded long before the Christian era. It was at first named *Noviomagus*, and afterwards *Augusta Nemetum*, from its being the principal seat of the *Nemetes*: A. D. 348, we find it already erected into a bishopric. Spire subsequently became an appanage of the Kings of France; and, about the VIIIth Century, it took its present name from the small river on whose banks it is seated.

Passing from the power of France, Spire rose to be one of the most noted towns of the empire. It was erected into a free and imperial city by the Emperor Henry IV.; the nominal authority of its suffragan at the same time remaining intact, although he was denied the liberty of fixing his residence there. Great privileges were conferred upon it by succeeding Emperors. In 1529 that celebrated Diet was held here, from an appeal against which on the part of the reformers the name of Protestant took its rise; and the year afterwards, Charles V. fixed the seat of the Imperial Chamber here.

At the close of the XVIIth Century Spire had reached to a high pitch of prosperity, when, in September 1688, the troops of Louis XIV., commanded by Montclas, presented themselves before the devoted city. Awed by the remembrance of the excesses committed by the French in the Palatinate, the inhabitants, under certain guarantees, opened their gates to the enemy. The fortifications were immediately razed; for the space of eight months the citizens were subjected to the most despotic usage, and fined in heavy contributions towards the expenses of the war, and at the end of this oppressive term, they were warned by a proclamation issued by beat of drum to quit the town in seven days' time, as it would then be committed to the flames. The excuse for this nefarious act was, that the French monarch, needing the services of the garrison elsewhere, he was constrained to this severe measure in order that the town might not serve as a *point d'appui* to the enemy. All the grace allowed was a permission to the inhabitants to secure and carry off what property they could within the allotted time; and this fine city was then delivered to the flames, not even the famous cathedral, the mausoleum of so many Emperors, being spared, although the most solemn promises had been given that that majestic and sacred edifice should be respected.

It required ten years to raise the hapless town from its ashes. These horrors were renewed by the revolutionary government of France, determined to place a desert between France and its enemies; but under the imperial *régime* it rose to a degree of prosperity exceeding its most flourishing state in previous times.

Spire at present extends over a vast extent of ground, sufficient, if entirely built upon, to contain double the population. The vacant spaces are mostly occupied by gardens. The city is seated on the *Speyer*, and is surrounded by walls, which are entered by five gates. The chief buildings are the town-hall and the cathedral; and it contains a gymnasium or college, as well as several other public establishments, which render it of more importance than its limited population would bespeak. It enjoys some trade, chiefly in corn, wine, cattle, tobacco, and madder: there are some manufactories of tobacco, and several madder-mills established in the town.

Spire is the chief seat of the authorities of the Department or Circle of the Rhine, and is a bishop's see.

The population, in 1830, was composed of 4980 Protestants, 2950 Catholics, 255 Jews, and about 15 Menonites. The chemists Becher and Stahl were born here. North latitude $49^{\circ} 18' 51''$; East longitude $8^{\circ} 29'$.

Malte-Brun; Balbi; *Dictionnaire Géographique Universel*.

SPIRIDENS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Nees von Esenbeck, from *spira*, a spire, and *dens*, a tooth; on account of the twisted teeth of the outer peristome. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Musci*. Generic character: seta lateral; peristome double, outer one composed of sixteen spirally involute teeth; inner one of sixteen, rather remote, subulate cilia, marked each by a line in the middle, and perforated to the apex; calyptra dimideate.

This genus consists of a single known species, *S. Reinwardtii*, a native of the Moluccas; it has the habit of a gigantic species of *Hypnum*, but the capsules are lateral and almost sessile.

SPI'RIT, *v.*

SPI'RIT, *n.*

SPI'RITALLY,

SPI'RITEDLY,

SPI'RITEDNESS,

SPI'RITFUL,

SPI'RITLESS,

SPI'RITLESSLY,

SPI'RITLESSNESS,

SPI'RITOUS,

SPI'RITUAL, *n.*

SPI'RITUAL,

SPI'RITUALLY,

SPIRITUA'LITY,

SPI'RITUALTY,

SPI'RITUALIST,

SPI'RITUALIZE,

SPI'RITUALIZER,

SPI'RITUOUS,

SPI'RITUOUSNESS,

SPIRITUO'SITY,

SPIRA'TION.

Fr. *esprit*, *spiritueux*; It. *spirito*, *spiritoso*; Sp. *espírito*, *espiritoso*; Lat. *spiritus*, from *spirare*, to breathe. Martinus derives from *σπω αερα*, *traho aera*, to draw in the air. Vossius suspects it to be formed from the sound; Tooke, that it is one of those Lat. verbs which are evidently from our own Northern language. Lat. *spirare*; A. S. *spir-ian*, to search, seek, look after, to investigate, to examine. See to **ASPIRE**. But the A. S. verb never was applied to the act of breathing, nor the Lat. to that of searching. In the passages quoted below from the Gospels, *spirit* is in the A. S. version *gast*, (ghost.)

The Lat. *spiritus*, from which our word immediately comes, is (as *animus*, and the Gr. *πνευμα*, also are) the breath; that which breathes, has or gives breath or animation, life or vitality, to material bodies; the soul, the mind; also ghost, spectre; it is also applied to the more active qualities of animated, intelligent beings: emphatically, life, animation, vivacity; and hence courage, energy, ardour, eagerness, vigour:—to the mind, the general or characteristic feelings or qualities of the mind, the temper, the disposition. Further, it is opposed to matter or body; or any gross qualities of body: and thence applied to any thing pure or purified, refined, ethereal,—a pure, refined, immaterial being. See **SPRITE**.

Spirituos, as now usually, was also formerly, written *spiritous*. *Spiritedly* is not uncommon.

And whanne it was evyn thei broughten to him many that hadden develis, and he castide out *spiritis* bi word.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. viii.

When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuyls. And he cast oute the *spirites* with a word.

Bible, Anno 1551.

He gaf to hem power of vnclene *spirites* to cast hem out of men, and to heele every languor and sykenesse.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. x.

[He] gaue theym power ouer vnclene *sprites*, to cast them out, & to heale al maner of sicknesses

Bible, Anno 1551.

SPIRE.

SPIRIT.

SPIRIT.

And Marye seyde, My soul magnifieth the Lord, and my *spyr*t hath gladid in God myn helthe. *Wiclif. Luke, ch. i.*

And Mary sayde, My soule magnifieth y^e Lord, and my *spirite* reioyseth in God my Sauour. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

But whanne the coumforteur schal come which I schal sende to ghou fro the fadir, a *spyr*t of treuthe which cometh of the fadir, he schal bere witnessyng of me. *Wiclif. John, ch. xv.*

But when the comforter is come whome I wyll sende vnto you from y^e father, whiche is the *spirite* of truthe, which proceadeth of the father, he shall testifye of me. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

For a beestli man parseyueth not tho thingis that ben of the *spyr*t of God, for it is foli to him, and he mai not undirstonde, for it is examyed goostli but a *spyr*ituall man demeth alle thingis. *Wiclif. 1 Corynth. ch. ii.*

For the naturall man perceaueth not the thinges of the *spirite* of God. For they are but folyshnes vnto hym. Neither can he perceaueth them, because he is *spyr*ituallly examined. But he that is *spyr*ituall, discusseth all thynges. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

It is sowun a beestli bodi, it shal rise a *spyr*ituall bodi; if ther is a beestli bodi, ther is also a *spyr*ituall bodi. *Wiclif. 1 Corynth. ch. xv.*

It is sownen a naturall body, and ryseth a *spyr*ituall bodye. There is a naturall bodye and there is a *spyr*ituall bodye. *Bible, Anno 1551.*

So feble were his *spirites*, and so low,
And changed so, that no man coude know
His speche ne his vois, though men it herd.
Chaucer. The Knightes Tale, v. 1372.

And trust wel, that in the name of thy neighbour thou shalt vnderstande the name of thy brother; for certes all we have on fader fleshly, and on moder: that is to say, Adam and Eve; and also our fader *spyr*ituall, that is to say, God of heven.
Id. The Persones Tale, p. 156.

Of euery wisdom the parfite
The highe God of his *spirite*,
Yafe to men in erth here,
Upon the forme and the matere,
Of that he wolde make hem wise.
Gower. Conf. Am. book iv.

And said, this daie venim is shadde
In holy churche of temporall,
Whiche medleth with the *spyr*ituall.
Id. Ib. book iii.

Whither the party be poore *spyr*ited or proud, wyl somewhat appeare by hys delyte in hys owne prayse.
Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 1190. Of Comfort against Tribulation.

[Foure or fyue fonde freres] take vpon themselfe to preache and saye to the people of themselfe, we bee the *spyr*ituall, we seache the bottome of Goddes commaundement, we vnderstande the scrypture in hys right sense.
Id. Ib. fol. 399. Against Tyndall's Preface.

Then if any ther be
Of high or low degree,
Of the *spyr*ituallty,
Or of the temporaltie.
Skelton. Colin Clout.

So that vyce was accompted for small or none offence, the whiche reigned nat only in the temporaltie, but also in the *spyr*ituallty and hedes of the same.
Fabyan. Cronycle, ch. lxxxii.

To the which [baby] she was moder bothe naturally and *spyr*ituallly, and welcomed y^e kinge hir lorde in right humble maner.
Id. Ib. ch. 113.

When therefore the gracious *spyr*ations of the Holy Ghost are within thee, be thankful to the infinite munificence of that blessed *spyr*it.

Hall. Works, vol. viii. p. 124. The Balm of Gilead.
Their fiery *spirits*, making th' ayre so fine,
That they in flood were there, as well as wine.
Chapman. Homer. Bacchus, fol. 111.

On thee
Impresst the effulgence of his glorie abides,
Transfus'd on thee his ample *spyr*it rests.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book iii. l. 387.

He ceas'd, and next him Moloc, scepter'd king,
Stood up, the strongest and the fiercest *spyr*it
That fought in heav'n; now fiercer by despair.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book ii. l. 43.

Thou *spyr*it, who ledst this glorious Eremite
Into the desert, his victorious field
Against the *spyr*ituall foe, and broughtst him thence
By proof of the undoubted Son of God, inspire,
As thou art wont, my prompted song—else mute.
Id. Paradise Regained, book i. l. 8.

And as I wake, sweet music breathe
Above, about, or underneath,
Sent by some *spyr*it to mortals' good,
Or th' unseen genius of the wood.
Id. Il Penseroso, l. 151.

Fame is the spur that the clear *spyr*it doth raise,
(The last infirmity of noble mind,)
To scorn delights, and live laborious days.
Id. Lycidas, l. 70.

Or unsphere
The *spyr*it of Plato, to unfold
What worlds, or what vast regions hold
The immortal mind that hath forsook
Her mansion in this fleshy nook.
Id. Il Penseroso, l. 88.

The sum of all is this,
You have been unthankfull to him; and I crave
The rigour of the law against you all.
CAS. My royal *spyr*ited daughter!
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Lawes of Candy, act v. sc. 1.

For then did Polepat passe
A lance at Damasus, whose helme was made with cheeks of
brasse,
Yet had not proof enough; the pyle drave through it, and his
skulle;
His braine in blood drown'd; and the man, so late so *spyr*ituall,
Fell now quite *spyr*itlesse to earth.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xii.

The same [external profession] will this church of Laodicea
hold on *spyr*itlessly and lazily, with little life or zeal.
More. On the Seven Churches, ch. ix.

This is not a loving agreement, arising from oneness of *spyr*it,
but a dead stupidity, arguing a total *spyr*itlessness.
Leighton. Comment. on First Epistle of Peter, ch. iii.

They grow
Deep under ground, materials dark and crude,
Of *spyr*ituos and fierie spume, till toucht
With heav'n's ray, and temper'd they shoot forth
So beauteous, op'ning to the ambient light.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book vi. l. 477.

Each bone might through his body well be read,
And every sinew seene, through his long fast:
For nought he car'd his carcas long unfed;
His mind was full of *spyr*ituall repast.
And pyn'd his flesh to keep his body low and chaste.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 10.

We are commanded to fast, that we may pray with more *spyr*ituallty, and with repentance.
Bishop Taylor. Sermon 4. vol. i. p. 78.

For in the same degree that virgins live more *spyr*ituallly than
other persons, in the same degree is their virginity a more excellent
state.
Id. Holy Living, p. 71.

That it may appear aiery and *spyr*ituos, and fit for the welcome
of chearful guests: the principal difficulty will be in contriving the
lights and staircases.
Reliquiae Wottonianae, p. 42.

And to God, indeed, this name is attributed to signifie his most
simple nature, and his most powerfull energy; but to other sub-
stances of this kind it seemeth also assigned to imply the manner
of their origine; because God did by a kind of *spyr*itation produce
them.
Barrow. Works, vol. ii. fol. 490. Sermon 34.

*Spir*it, in its primary signification, is breath: angel, a mes-
senger: and I doubt not, but if we could trace them to their
sources, we should find in all languages the names which stand
for things that fall not under our senses, to have had their first rise
from sensible ideas.
Locke. Of Humon Understanding, vol. i. book iii. ch. i. p. 423.

SPIRIT.

SPIRIT. Conceive one of each pronounced *spiritally*, the other vocally.
Holder. *Elements of Speech*.

SPIROBRANCHUS. And yet our high-flown enthusiasts generally (however, calling themselves Christians) are such great *spiritualists*, and so much for the inward resurrection, as that they quite allegorize away, together with other parts of Christianity, the outward resurrection of the body; and indeed will scarcely acknowledge any future immortality, or life to come after death; their *spirituality* thus ending in Sadducism and infidelity, if not at length in downright atheism and sensuality.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. v. fol. 795.

By thus *spiritualizing* (if I may so speak) the corporeal works of God, there may accrue to the pious soul uses far more valuable than they can afford the body.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. v. fol. 416. *Essay on Natural Causes*.

In the intervals of my fits I both began and made some progress in the promised discourse of public *spiritedness*.

Id. *Ib.* vol. vi. fol. 48. *Letter of Mr. Boyle to several Persons*.

These ancients say, that impure souls after their departure out of this body, wander here up and down for a certain space, in their *spirituous*, vaporous, and airy body, appearing about sepulchres, and haunting their former habitations.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. v. fol. 786.

The operation was not always, especially at first, so early manifest, as the *spirituousness* of the liquor made some expect.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 379. *Pneumat. Experim. about Respir.*

For it is not plain, that we derive the moisture and fluidity of our bodies from the water that is in the universe, their consistency and solidity from the earth, their heat and activity from the fire, and their *spirituosity* from the air.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv. fol. 421.

With all the warmth of a zealot in the cause of virtue, he pours his majestic verse, and, amid the most *spirited* invective and the finest morality, emits many a luminous irradiation of poetry beautifully descriptive.

Knox. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 94. *Essay*, No. 137.

Whether they are not growing vain and thoughtless, languid in their sentiments of true honour and virtue, infrequent or *spiritless* in their devotions, unmindful of past sins and future improvements, forgetful of their latter end.

Secker. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 348. *Sermon* 23.

Nothing contributes more to prove the *spirituality* of man, than the exalted delight which he is able to derive from the operations of his intellect or his fancy.

Knox. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 267. *Winter Evenings*. *Evening* 61.

It seems, however, to be the decisive doctrine of Scripture, that whatever may be the immediate state of our souls, our bodies, in some *spiritualized* form which we understand not, shall be again united to them.

Gilpin. *Sermon* 22. vol. i. p. 269.

The Socinians, who boast to have interpreted scripture on the severest and justest laws of logic and criticism, have in this instance, as well as in many others, deviated more from these laws than the most licentious of the allegorists, or the wildest of the *spiritualizers*.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. vi. p. 274. *The Divine Legation*.

Fermented liquors brewed, and *spirituous* liquors distilled, not for sale, but for private use, are not in Great Britain liable to any duties of excise.

Smith. *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. book v. ch. ii. p. 355.

SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS. See WINES.

SPIROBRANCHUS, from *σπειρα*, a spiral, and *βραγχος*, a gill, Cuv. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Pharyngi-labyrinthiformes*, order *Acanthopterygii*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Head large and rounded; body oblong; mouth extending back beneath the eyes; jaws armed with very fine teeth, of which the lateral in the lower jaw are rather long; in front of the vomer are also teeth, and a long row on each palatine bone; opercle terminating in two points, but not denticulated; accessory branchial leaves two on each side, and very slightly curved; branchial rays four; ventral fins below, and dorsal above the middle of the pectoral; anal com-

mencing further back, and terminating opposite the extremity of the dorsal; caudal fin square.

But a single species of this genus is known, which is connected on the one side by the small number of its anal rays, and by its form to the genus *Anabas*, and on the other by its palatine teeth with *Ophicephalus*.

S. Capensis, Cuv. About three inches long; of a deep brown colour, slightly tinged with golden upon the sides and belly; three black streaks pass from each eye to the edge of each preopercle. This fish is very abundant in all the little rivers of the Hottentot country.

See Cuvier and Valenciennes, *Histoire Naturelle des Poissons*.

SPIROLINA, in Zoology, a genus of *Polythalamous Cephalopodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell multilocular, partially twisted spirally; convolutions close, the last one terminating in a straight line; transverse septa perforated with a tube.

This genus belongs to Lamarck's *Lituoline* tribe; it very nearly resembles *Spirula*, but distinguished from it by the convolutions being close instead of apart, as in that genus. They are very small fossil shells. The type is *S. Depressa*.

See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPIRORBIS, in Zoology, a genus of *Serpuloid Annelida*.

Generic character. Body tubicolar, subcylindrical, slender posteriorly; gills six, pinnated, retractile, and radiated at the anterior extremity; opercle pedicellate, flat at the top and placed between the gills; tube testaceous and twisted in an orbicular discoid spiral, flattened and fixed below.

This genus very nearly approaches *Serpula*, but differs in the disposition and number of its tentacular appendages, and in the orbicular discoid spiral shape of its tube, in which it resembles *Planorbis*. Nearly all of them are very small, and found attached to sea-weed, shells, and other marine substances, often in great quantities, but always distinct. The animal itself is of a blood-red colour. There are enumerated sixteen species, of which eleven are fossil; of the five existing species two are found in the Atlantic and three in the South Seas. The type of the genus is *S. Nautiloides*, Lam.; *Serpula Spirorbis*, Lin.

See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPIROSPERMUM, in Botany, a genus so called by Du Petit Thouars, from the Greek *σπειρα*, a screw, and *σπέρμα*, a seed, on account of the long spirally twisted embryo. It belongs to the class *Dioecia*, order *Monadelphia*, and the natural family of *Menispermaceæ*. *Generic character*: sepals and petals disposed in a ternary order, in two series; male flowers having six stamens, the three inner ones joined at the base; female flower with eight or nine carpels, the whole forming a round head.

This genus consists of a single species, *S. penduliflorum*, a native of Madagascar. It is a weak sarmentose shrub, with alternate, many-nerved leaves, and pendulous racemes of small flowers.

SPIROSTYLIS, in Botany, a genus so named by Presl, from the Greek *σπειρα*, a spire, and *στυλος*, a column, in allusion to the twisted style. It belongs to the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural order of *Loranthaceæ*. *Generic character*: petals six,

SPIROBRANCHUS.
SPIROSTYLIS.

SPIRO-
STYLIS.
—
SPISS.

linear, almost free to the base; stamens six; anthers fixed by the back to the filaments; style twisted.

This genus, which is separated from *Loranthus*, consists of one known species, *S. Hænkeana*; it is a parasitical shrub, a native of Mexico about Acapulco. The leaves are coriaceous, and the flowers are in axillary racemes.

SPIRT, or
SPURT,
SPURT, v.
SPURTING,
SPUR'RTLE, v. } With a slight variation of meaning from the D. *spruyten*, *surgere in altum*. Skinner. *Spurt*, by a customary metathesis, is the same word as *sprout*, the past participle of the A. S. *sprytan*, *germinare*, to shoot out, to cast forth. Tooke. To *spurt*,

To shoot out, to eject, or cast or throw forth.

If a man have a desire that both garlicke and onions may be kept long for his provision, their heads must be dipped and well plunged in salt water, warme; by this meanes indeed last they will longer without *spurting*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xix. ch. vi.

These nuts also are parched for to be eaten; and within their belly they have in the mids a little chit or *spurt*, as if it were a navill.

Id. *Ib.* book xv. ch. xx.

Toads are sometimes observed to exclude or *spirt* out a dark and liquid matter behinde; which we have observed to be true, and a venomous condition there may be perhaps therein.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book iii. ch. xiii. p. 171.

The brains and mingled blood were *spirtled* on the wall.

Drayton.

When we come abreast of the headlands we find it calm; yet see the breeze curling on the water on both sides of us, and sometimes get a *spurt* of it to help us forward.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. ii. part iii. ch. iv. p. 37.

At last I perceived two white specks in the middle of the boil, and squeezing it, two small white worms *spurted* out.

Id. *Ib.* Anno 1676.

The terraqueous globe particularly, which circumsolves at the rate of about 1000 miles an hour, would by the centrifugal force of that motion, be soon dissipated, and *spirted* into the circumambient space, was it not kept together by this noble contrivance of the Creator, this natural inherent power; namely, the power of attraction or gravity.

Derham. *Physico-Theology*, book i. ch. v. p. 34.

SPIRULA, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Polythalamous Cephalopodous Mollusca*.

Generic character. Shell cylindrical, delicate, almost transparent, multilocular, partially twisted in a discoid spiral, with the turns far apart, and the last straight at its extremity; septa transverse, equidistant, concave without; siphon interrupted laterally; aperture orbicular.

This little shell was long since well known to naturalists, but of its inhabitant they were ignorant till Peron brought it from the South Seas. Lamarck states it to be a true *cephalopode*, having a bag enclosing only the hinder part of the body, at the extreme part of which is a small shell so inserted that merely a part of its last turn is visible, whilst its head sustains ten arms, ranged in a circle about the mouth, and of which two are longer than the others. The only known species is *S. Peronii*.

See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*.

SPISS,
SPISSATED,
SPISSITUDE. } Fr. *epais*; It. *spesso*; Lat. *spissus*, which Vossius derives from Gr. *σπιδ-ρος*, *densus*, *obscurus*.
Dense, thick, muddy, gross.

From his modest and humble charities, virtues which rarely cohabit with the swelling windiness of much knowledge, issued this

spiss and dense, yet polish'd; this copious, yet concise treatise of the variety of languages. *Brerewood*.

Neither sunne nor shade, ne yet [the light of candle, causeth them [emerauds] to change and loose their lustre; but contrariwise, as they ever send out their owne raies by little and little, as they entertaine reciprocally the visuall beames of our eyes; and for all the *spissitude* and thicknesse that they seeme to have, they admit gently our sight to pierce into their bottome.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxxvii. ch. v.

The heaven here has always some cloud in his countenance, and from this grossness and *spissitude* of air proceeds the slow nature of the inhabitants.

Howell. *Letter* 8. book i. sec. 1.

Spissitude, attended with heat, grows inflammatory.

Arbuthnot. *Of Aliments*, ch. vi. p. 159.

Without doubt, the images, which the *spissated* juice of poppy presents to the fancy, was one reason why this drug had a place in the ceremonial of the shows.

Warburton. *Works*, vol. ii. p. 124. *The Divine Legation*.

SPIT, v. } Also written *spet*; A. S. *spittan*, *spæt-*
SPIT, n. } *an*, *spiwan*; D. *speeunien*; Ger. *speyen*;
SPI'TTLE. } Sw. *spy*. (See SPEW.)
SPA'TTLE. } To throw out, or cast out, to eject, to emit.

Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he *spette* into the eerthe, and made clay of the *spotil*, and anointide the cley on his yghen.

Wiclif. *John*, ch. ix.

As sone as he had thus spoken, he *spat* on the grounde and made claye of the *spette*, and rubbed the claye on the eies of the blynde.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But it [flees] was kept alway with a dragoun,
And many other marvailles vp and down,
And with two buls maked all of bras,
That *spitten* fire.

Chaucer. *The Legend of Hipsiphile and Medea*, p. 309.

Their whole knowledge, by learning without the booke, was tied only to their tonge and lips, and never ascended up to the brain and head; and therefore was sone *spitte* out of the mouth againe.

Ascham. *Workes*, fol. 264. *The Scholemaster*, book ii.

The *spattle* of their tongues, their idle praiynges, &c.

Bale. *Image of both Churches*, p. iii.

And (I wyl as I say leaue) all hys deuelyshe lies which he *spetteth* and *speweth* oute vpon honest men.

Sir Thomas More, fol. 736. *Confutation against Barnes*.

Great Hector put downe quite,
Laid flat in field, and with a crowne, of princes compassed;
So stopt up, that he scarce could breathe; his mind's sound habit fled,
And he still *spitting* blood.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xv.

Some grandame, or religious aunt, whose joy
Is from the cradle to take out the boy,
In lustrall *spittle* her long finger dips,
And expiates his forehead and his lips.

Beaumont. *Persius. Satire* 2.

Cherrie trees yeeld a glutinous and gummie humor, but elmes a thin liquor in manner of *spittle*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvi. ch. xxxviii.

Let there bee then either a small furrow rased along just through the midst of the shaddow with a *spittle spade*, or the point of some hooke.

Id. *Ib.* book xviii. ch. xxxiii.

And whether the head of a deer, that by age is more *spitted*, may be brought again to be more branched.

Bacon. *Natural History. Cent.* viii. sec. 757.

No man could *spit* from him without it, [the tongue,] but would be forced to drivle, like some paraliticks or a fool; the tongue being as a stopcock to the air, till, upon its suddain removal, the *spittle* is thereby driven away before it.

Grew. *Cosmologia Sacra*, book i. ch. v. fol. 26.

Mænas and Atys in the mouth were bred,
And never hatch'd within the lab'ring head.
No blood, from bitten nails, those poems drew,
But churn'd, like *spittle*, from the lips they flew.

Dryden. *Persius. Satire* 1.

SPISS.
—
SPIT.

SPIT. After making a few boards to weather a *spit* that run out from an island on our lee, Captain Clerke made the signal for having discovered an harbour.
 SPITAL. *Cook. Voyages*, vol. v. book i. ch. v. p. 136.

On the west side of the Cape there appeared to be a lagoon, and on the two *spits* which formed the entrance we saw an incredible number of the large birds that resemble the pelican.
Id. Ib. vol. ii. book iii. ch. ii. p. 103.

SPIT, *n.* } A. S. *spitu*; D. *spet*, *spit*; Ger. *spiss*,
 SPIT, *v.* } which Wachter derives from *spaden*, *fodere*, *fodicare*, *transfigere*, (see SPADE,) to dig, to transpierce. It. *spiedo*.

To pierce, to transpierce, to penetrate, (with any thing sharp-edged or pointed.)

And *yspylde* hym þoru out myð an ýrene *spyte*.
R. Gloucester, p. 207.

CHAT. Yes, by the masse; and if he came, bad me not sticke to *speet* hym.
Anonymous. Gammer Gurdon's Needle, act v. sc. 2.

Many a gossip's cup in my tyme have I tasted,
 And many a broche and *spyt* have I both turned and basted.
Id. Ib. act i. sc. 1.

Such are not to bee liked that giue a man a shoulder of mutton, and breake his head with the *spitte* when they haue done.
Wilson. Arte of Rhetorique, p. 133.

Automedon held, while he pieces cut
 To roast and boyle, right cunningly; then of a well-fed swine,
 A huge fat shoulder he cuts out, and *spits* it wondrous fine;
 His good friend made a goodly fire; of which the force once past,
 He laid the *spit* low, neare the coales, to make it browne at last.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book ix.

Who home strait led
 A five-yeares-old male ox, feld, slew, and flead;
 Gather'd about him; cut him vp with art;
Spitted, and roasted; and his euery part
 Diuided orderly.
Id. Ib. Odyssey, book xix.

A *spit* he seiz'd,
 Just reeking from the fat surloin.
Somerville. Hobbinol, can. 2.

SPI'TAL, or } Fr. *hospital*, a hospital, a spittle.
 SPI'TTLE. } It. *spedale*, manifestly corrupted, say Junius and Skinner, from *hospitale*. See HOSPITAL.

A place for the reception and entertainment of strangers; (*hospites*;) for the care of the poor and needy, aged or infirm; for the care or cure of the sick or diseased. Hospital and *spittle* are sometimes discriminated in their application.

He opened a secrete gate and out thereat
 Conveied her, that no man should espie,
 There to a village halfe a mile thereby,
 Delivered her in at the *spittell* hous,
 And daily sent her part of his almous.
Chaucer. The Testament of Creseide, p. 297.

At Paules crosse or els where
 Openly at Westminster
 And Saynt Mary *spittel*
 They set not by us a whistel.
Skelton. Colin Clout.

The most part of those left-hand rascals,
 The very vomit, sir, of hospitals,
 Bridewels, and *spittle-houses*.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Nice Valour, act iv. sc. 1.

She felt, or fancy'd in her fluttering mood,
 All the diseases which the *spittles* know,
 And sought all physic which the shops bestow.
Thomson. Castle of Indolence, can. 1.

VOL. XXVII.

SPITE, } Fr. *despit*; It. *despetto*; Sp. SPITE.
 SPITE, } *despecho*, manifestly, says Junius,
 SPI'TEFUL, } from *despectus*; yet is inclined to
 SPI'TEFULLY, } derive our Eng. *spite* from the Ger.
 SPI'TEFULNESS, } *spitten*. See ante, DESPITE. G.
 SPI'TOUS, } Douglas says, "I *spitte* for *disspite*
 SPI'TOUSLY. } to se thame *spyllt*," (i. e. the verses
 of Virgil *spoilt*.) *Spite*, met., is
 Contempt, malignity, malign or malicious will or inclination; malicious mischief.

The first of hem is called Pride,
 That other arrow next hem beside,
 It was cleped Villanie.
 That arrow was with feilonie
 Envenimed, and with *spitous* blame.
Chaucer. The Romant of the Rose, p. 178.

This carpenter wend he were in despeire,
 And hent him by the shulders mighily,
 And shoke him hard, and cried *spitously*;
 "What Nicholas? what how man? loke adoun."
Id. The Milleres Tale, v. 3469.

Dame Nature hir had framde so perfite in hir kinde
 As not the *spiteful* man himself one fault in hir coulede finde.
Turbervile. The Complaint.

But thus with ireful eyes, and face that shook with *spite*,
 Diana did begin. *Sidney. Arcadia*, book iii. p. 451.

Consider eke, that *spite* availeth naught.
Wyat. To his Ladie.

Tyll at the length when Cupid spiede
 My scornfull wyll and *spitefull* vse,
 And how I past not who was tyed
 So that my self myght still liue lose.
The Lover that once disdained Loue, &c.

If the deuill shoulde himself sit and deuise to speke *spightfully*, what could he say more like hymself against this part of the holy sacramēt of penaūce, thē he now speketh by y^e mouth of this his holy spiritual mā.
Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 380. *Aunsweere to Tyndall's Pref.*

When Perpenna Vento, being of the same faction, arrived in Spain full of money, and with a good number of souldiers, intending to make war in his behalf against Metellus, his souldiers fell out with him, and had none other talk in his camp but of Sertorius; the which *spighted* Perpenna to the heart, being proud and stately by means of his wealth and estate, coming of a noble house.
North. Plutarch. Sertorius, fol. 492.

CLEO. I have found out a way shall bring me to him,
Spight of Photinus watches.
Beaumont and Fletcher. The False One, act ii. sc. 2.

And eke the verse of famous poets' witt
 He does backebite, and *spightfull* poison spues
 From leprous mouth on all that ever writt;
 Such one vile Envy was.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 4.

A rude disorder'd rout he did espy
 Of men and women, that most *spitefully*
 Did one another throng. *Davies. On Dancing*.

We did not question but we should either get a good commerce with the Indians, by such toys as we had purposely brought with us, or else force our way through their country in *spight* of all their opposition.
Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. i. p. 6. Anno 1681.

What concord can there be between a *spiteful* and devilish spirit, and the foundation of all love and goodness?
Scott. Christian Life, part i. ch. ii. fol. 15.

Now all the doctor's money's spent,
 His tenants wrong him in his rent;
 The farmers, *spitefully* combin'd,
 Force him to take his tithes in kind.
Swift. Horace, book i. Ep. 7.

It looks more like *spitefulness* and ill-nature than a diligent search after truth.
Keil. Against Burnet.

SPITE.
—
SPITZ-
BERGEN.

You will say, bad thoughts enter your mind in *spite* of your best endeavour; they may; but if they are not entertained with other guests, they are received coldly, they will never stay long.

Gulpin. Sermon 42. vol. ii. p. 205.

But they plead, that avoiding censure is impossible; people will say ill-natured things, and make *spiteful* constructions; some will always be raising stories, and others believing them; and why should one give one's self trouble to prevent what after all cannot be prevented?

Secker. Works, vol. iii. p. 219. Sermon 15.

SPITZBERGEN, a group of islands in the Arctic Ocean; of which, strictly speaking, the largest only receives the name of Spitzbergen. Once the resort of the hardy adventurers engaged in the whale-fishery, Spitzbergen has for many years been all but deserted in consequence of the recession of the fish from the adjoining seas. The whalers gradually left its shores for the more abundant fisheries of Davis's Straits and Baffin's Bay; and these in their turn having been exhausted, the fish have been followed to other haunts; and, more particularly, the success attendant on the South Sea fishery will render these icy regions less frequented and less known than at an earlier date.

The claim of the discovery of Spitzbergen rests between Barentz, a Dutchman, who visited the group in 1595, and Hugh Willoughby, who explored these seas nearly half a century earlier; but it seems probable that the discoveries of the latter were confined to the shores of Greenland. In the middle of the XVIIth Century, when the Northern whale-fishery was calling into active rivalry the English, Dutch, Hamburgers, the French, and Danes, Spitzbergen became a station of paramount importance, and its coasts and seas were parcelled out among these several nations. The Dutch, however, formed the largest settlement here, on Amsterdam Island, a small isle lying off the North-West extremity of Spitzbergen; but so long has this been deserted through the retirement of the fish to the open seas, and to the large ice-banks off Greenland, that the very situation of *Smeerenberg* (so the settlement was appropriately called, from the words *smeeren* "to melt," and *berg*, "a mountain") is now a matter of dispute. The only colony at present on the island consists of some 20 Norwegians and Laplanders, employed by an English merchant, established in Norway, to collect furs.

The general appearance of Spitzbergen is thus described by Mr. Scoresby. "The principal objects which strike the eye are innumerable mountainous peaks, ridges, precipices, or needles, rising immediately out of the sea, to an elevation of 3,000 or 4,000 feet, the colour of which, at a moderate distance, appears to be blackish, shades of brown, green, grey, and purple snow or ice, in striæ or patches, occupying the various clefts and hollows in the sides of the hills, capping some of the mountain summits, and filling with extended beds the most considerable valleys; and ice of the glacier form, occurring at intervals, all along the coast in particular situations, as already described, in prodigious accumulations. The glistening or vitreous appearance of the iceberg precipices; the purity, whiteness, and beauty of the sloping expanse formed by their snowy surfaces; the gloomy shade presented by the adjoining or intermixed mountains and rocks, perpetually covered with a mourning veil of black lichens, with the sudden transition into a robe of purest white, where patches or beds of snow occur, presents a variety and extent of contrast altogether peculiar, which, when enlightened by the occasional ethereal brilliancy of the polar sky, and

harmonized in its serenity with the calmness of the ocean, constitute a picture both novel and magnificent. There is indeed a kind of majesty, not to be conveyed in words, in these extraordinary accumulations of snow and ice in the valleys, and in the rocks above rocks, and peaks above peaks, in the mountain groups, seen rising above the ordinary elevation of the clouds, and terminating occasionally in crests of everlasting snow, especially when you approach the shore under the impenetrable density of a summer fog; in which the fog sometimes disperses like the drawing of a curtain, when the strong contrast of light and shade, heightened by a cloudless atmosphere and powerful sun, burst on the senses in a brilliant exhibition, resembling the productions of magic." A singular circumstance connected with this region is the deception which it presents in clear weather, the land at twenty miles distance seeming to lie no more than a league off. The writer just quoted conceives that this phenomenon will account for the conduct of the Danish Captain, Hogens Heinson, who, being sent to discover the lost colony of Greenland, imagined when he descried the land that it was much nearer than it really was, and finding after some hours' sail that he apparently made no way towards it, tacked about in dismay, and reported on his return that his vessel had been stopped by "some loadstone rocks hidden at the bottom of the sea."

The vegetable productions of the group consist of mosses, lichens, and other of the incumbent classes. Its animals are the bear, rein-deer, and the Arctic fox; and the seal and walrus frequent its shores. The atmosphere, as is observable in the Arctic regions generally, has an antiseptic effect; the bodies of individuals who have perished here, and the timber of the huts erected, remaining undecomposed and undecayed for years. The group approaching within ten degrees of the pole, the sun remains below the horizon for about four months in the year; but the brightness of the moon and stars at one interval, and the brilliancy of the aurora borealis at others, are usually sufficient to prevent any long continuance of darkness. During the height of summer, when the sun is never absent for four months, the mean temperature is only about 34° 30' of Fahrenheit.

The islands which constitute the group of Spitzbergen, lie between 76° 30' and 80° 30' North latitude, and between 10° and 24° East longitude. The main land is about 300 miles in length, nearly in the direction of the meridian.

Marten, *Voyage to Spitzbergen and Greenland*, Hamburg, 1675; Phipps and Scoresby, *Voyages*.

SPLACHNIDIUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Greville, from the Greek *σπλαγχνον*, an *entrail*, and *ειδος*, *form*, on account of the shape of the plant. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Algæ*. Generic character: frond cylindrical, tubular, sub-inflated; tubercles pertuse, scattered over the whole frond.

A genus of Sea-weed; one species is a native of the coast of New Zealand.

SPLACHNUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Linnæus, from *σπλαγχνον*, a name used by Dioscorides for a lichen or other cryptogamic plant. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Musci*. Generic character: seta terminal; peristome single, of eight double and sometimes sixteen twin teeth, which generally become reflexed when dry. Capsule with an apophysis; calyptra mitre-formed, at length sub-dimidiolate, glabrous, without furrows.

SPITZ-
BERGEN.
—
SPLACH-
NUM.

SPLACH
NUM.

SPLAY.

This is a very pretty genus of Mosses, containing seven known British species. They are always found on the dung of animals, or other animal substances, as bones, decayed woollen stockings, flannels, and hats.

SPLASH, *v.* } The English *splash* (says Ihre) is
SPLASH, *n.* } to sprinkle or spatter with water or mud; the Sw. *plaska*, to move the water noisily while washing. See to PLASH.

Then answered 'squire Morley, Pray get a calash,
That in summer may burn, and in winter may *splash*,
I love dirt and dust; and 'tis always my pleasure,
To take with me much of the soil that I measure.
Prior. Down-Hall.

They dance in a round, cutting capers and ramping;
A mercy the ground did not burst with their stamping.
The floor is all wet with leaps and with jumps,
While the water and sweat *splish-splash* in their pumps.
Swift. Description of an Irish Feast.

Where the mock female shrew and hen-peck'd male
Scoop'd rich contents from either copious pail,
Call'd bursts of laughter from the roaring rout,
And dash'd and *splash'd* the filthy grains about.
Lloyd. Epistle to C. Churchill.

SPLAY, *v.* } *i.e.* to display; to unfold, to ex-
SPLAY, } pand, to extend, to spread or stretch
SPLA'YING, *n.* } out, to open widely.

As in the examples from Plinie and Chapman; to open the parts which inclose.

————— The floures of many divers hew,
Upon hir stalkes gon for to sprede,
And for to *splay* out hir leves in brede
Again the sunne.
Chaucer. The Complaint of the Black Knight, p. 333.

————— The queen the peeping day
Espied, and navy with 'splay'd sails depart
The shore, and eke the port of vessels void.
Surrey. Virgil. Aeneis, book iv.

And the casting abroad of his hands, the *splaying* of Christ
upon the crosse.
Tyndall. Workes, fol. 277. Of Sacraments and Ceremonies.

And untill the grayne of mustard seed beyng digged into the
yearthe, did ferre and wyde *spleygh* his boughes abrode ouer Asia,
ouer Afrike, and Europe.
Udall. Preface to Luke.

Mise his wife [was] so handsom a beldam that only her face and
her *splay-foot* have made her accused for a witch.
Sidney. Arcadia, book i. p. 19.

Unlesse you will take it for a *splayed* or gelded sow; as if
Agamemnon would innuate, that as this sow (being *splayed*) is
free from Venus, so had he never attempted the dishonour of
Briseis.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xix. Comment.

Sowes also are *splayed* as well as camels, but two daies before
they be kept from meat; then hang they them by the forelegs for
to make incision into their matrice, and to take forth their stones;
and by this means they will sooner grow to be fat.
Holland. Plinie, book viii. ch. li.

The doublers of a hare, or in a morning
Salutes from a *splay-footed* witch, to drop
Three drops of blood at th' nose just, and no more,
Croaking of ravens, or the screech of owls,
Are not so boding mischief as thy crossing
My private meditations.

Ford. The Broken Heart, act v. sc. 1.

He was the most perfect saturnine person that ever was beheld
—he was of a middle stature, broad forehead, beetle-brow'd, thick-
shouldered, flat-nos'd, full lips, down-look'd, of black curling stiff
hair, and *splay-footed*.

Wood. Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. i. fol. 579.

Hadst thou but, Janus like, a face behind,
To see the people, what *splay-mouths* they make;
To mark their fingers, pointed at thy back.
Dryden. Persius. Satire 1.

SPLEEN,
SPLE'ENED,
SPLE'ENFUL,
SPLE'ENLESS,
SPLE'ENY,
SPLE'ENISH,
SPLENE'TIC,
SPLENE'TICAL,
SPLE'NICK,
SPLE'NITIVE.

Fr. *splenique, splenitique*; It. **SPLEEN.**
splenetico; Lat. *splen*; Gr. *σπλην*.

The *spleen* is the supposed seat
of whims, humours, or uncertain
tempers; of melancholy, fretful-
ness, peevishness, angriness.

See the Quotation from Paley.

Spleenless is used by Chapman,
met., free from uncertainty or
change; even, equal, steady.

Spleened, Arbuthnot, deprived of the *spleen*.

Nowe ouer this for to wite,
As it is in phisike write,
Of liuer, of longe, of galle, of *splene*,
Thei all vnto the herte bene
Seruantes.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

Vnto this cawle, is fastned the *splene* on the left side of the
belly just over-against the liver.

Holland. Plinie, book xi. ch. xxv.

DUKE. Prythee, no more, Ferentes; by the faith
I owe to honour, thou hast made me laugh
Beside my *spleen*.

Ford. Love's Sacrifice, act i. sc. 2.

Now will I hence to seeke my lonely Moore,
And let my *spleenful* sonnes this trull defloure.
Shakspeare. Titus Andronicus, act ii. sc. 3. fol. 38.

In meane time flew our ships; and straight we fetcht
The Sirens' ile; a *spleenelesse* wind, so stretcht
Her wings to waft vs, and so vrg'd our keele.
Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book xii.

————— I know her for
A *spleeny* Lutheran, and not wholesome to
Our cause, that she should lye i' th' bosome of
Our hard-ru'd king.
Shakspeare. Henry VIII. act iii. sc. 2. fol. 220.

But here yourselves you must engage,
Somewhat to cool your *spleenish* rage,
Your grievous thirst and to asswage,
That first you drink this liquor.
Drayton. Nymphidia.

A lawlesse paunch! the cause of much despight,
Through raunging of a currish appetite,
When *spleenish* morsels cram the gaping maw,
Withouten diets care or trencher law.
Hall. Satire 4. book iv.

I have received much benefit by yours, [advice,] touching my
splenetical infirmity.
Reliquiæ Woltonianæ, p. 368.

EGRE. Some *splenitive* youths now, that had never seen more
than the country smook, will grow in choler; it would shew fine
in us.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Elder Brother, act iv. sc. 1.

Spleen to mankind his envious heart possest,
And much he hated all, but most the best.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ii.

The famous Burleigh used to say, that "he never cared to see
the treasury swell like a disordered *spleen*, when the other parts of
the commonwealth were in a consumption."
*Lord Bolingbroke. Works, vol. ii. p. 268. On the History of Eng-
land. Letter 14.*

Animals *spleened* grow salacious. *Arbuthnot*

The *spleenful* pigeons never could create
A prince more proper to revenge their hate.
Dryden. The Hind and the Panther.

And Horace seems to have purged himself from those *splenetic*
reflections in those odes and epodes, before he undertook the noble
work of satires, which were properly so called.

Id. Dedication to Juvenal.

If highly born, intolerably vain,
Vapours and pride by turns possess her brain,
Now gayly mad, now sourly *splenetic*;
Freakish when well, and fretful when she's sick.
Pope. The Wife of Bath, p. 193.

SPLEEN. This daughter silently lours; the other steals a kind look at you; a third is exactly well behaved; and a fourth a *splenetic*.
SPLENDENT. *Tatler.*

The *splenick* vein has divers cells opening into it near its extremities in humane bodies, but in quadrupeds the cells open into the trunks of the *splenick* veins.

Ray. On the Creation, part ii. p. 319.

It is possible in my opinion, that the *spleen* may be merely a stuffing, a soft cushion to fill up a vacancy or hollow, which, unless occupied, would leave the package loose and unsteady; for, supposing that it answers no other purpose than this, it must be vascular, and admit of a circulation through it, in order to be kept alive, or be part of a living body.

Paley. Natural Theology, p. 171.

But wayward Fortune takes a *spleenful* joy
 The wisest schemes of mortals to destroy.

Cambridge. The Scribleriad, book vi.

I think I can confidently declare that I was not influenced by *splenetic* or envious motives, when I attacked the pride, folly, and wickedness of some among the nominal great, who justify every enormity under the name of fashionable indulgence.

Knor. Works, vol. ii. p. 271. Essay No. 175.

SPLENDENT, Fr. *splendeur*; It. *splendere*,
SPLENDID, *splendido*; Sp. *esplendente*; Lat.
SPLENDIDLY, *splendens*, past participle of *splendere*, to shine. See **RESPLENDENT**.
SPLENDIDNESS,
SPLENDOUR, Shining, bright, brilliant, glittering; illustrious; conspicuous;
SPLENDOROUS, magnificent.
SPLINDIDIOUS.

Splendorous and *splendidious* rest upon the authority of Drayton.

A full moone having about her a round circle, showeth that there will bee wind from that part where the said circle is most *splendant*.
Holland. Plinie, book xviii. ch. xxxv.

Fame is a winged warriour they beheild,
 With semblant fierce and furious looke that stood,
 And in his left hand had a *splendant* sheild,
 Wherewith he couered safe their chieftaine good.
Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book viii. st. 84.

So as those chanteresses, unless they be such as perhaps delight as much in their wing as in their voice, may live long among so good provisions, and room, before they know that they are prisoners; reducing often to my memory that conceit of the Roman stoick, who, in comparison of his own free contemplations, did think divers great and *splendent* fortunes of his time little more than commodious captivities.
Reliquiae Wottonianæ, p. 66.

Let us not then pursue
 By force impossible, by leave obtain'd
 Unacceptable, though in heav'n, our state
 Of *splendid* vassalage, but rather seek
 Our own good from ourselves.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book ii. l. 249.

Celestial brightness seized on his face,
 That did the wond'ring Israelites amaze,
 When he returned from that sovereign place,
 His brows encircled with *splendidious* rays.
Drayton. Moses his Birth and Miracles, book iii.

We may admire
 The blaze and *splendour*, but not handle fire!
Ben Jonson. Elegy on Lady Anne Pawlet.

Millions of spirits for his fault amerc't
 Of heav'n, and from eternal *splendors* flung
 For his revolt.
Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 614.

Before him as in *splend'rous* arms he rode,
 Whilst his courveting courser seem'd to scorn
 To touch the earth whereon he proudly trod.
Drayton. The Battle of Agincourt, p. 16.

Thunder and lightning let him down the air,
 Trumpets celestial sounding as he came,
 Which struck the people with astounding fear,
 Himself invested in a *splendorous* flame.
Id. Moses his Birth and Miracles, book iii.

The question is not put, how far extends
 His piety, but what he yearly spends;
 Quick to the business; how he lives, and eats;
 How largely gives; how *splendidly* he treats.
Dryden. Juvenal. Satire 3.

Their liveries, whose gaudiness evinces not the footman's deserts, but his lord's *splendidness*, and in men's esteem entitles the lacquey to nothing but a good master.

Boyle. Works, vol. vi. fol. 18. Discourse against Customary Swearing.

The Pelian javelin in his better hand
 Shot trembling rays, that glitter'd o'er the land;
 And on his breast the beamy *splendours* shone
 Like Jove's own lightning, or the rising sun.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xxii.

Th' Iberian realm
 Could boast no purer breast, no sprightlier mind,
 No race more *splendent*, and no form so fair.

Shenstone. Love and Honour.

We see through all this *splendid* obscurity, that something grand is approaching. The several shades of darkness by degrees gives way. Day comes on more and more, till at length the sun rises in all its glory; and, opening into its fullest *splendor*, surrounds the earth from one end of it to the other.

Gilpin. Sermon 1. vol. i. p. 10.

All the women appeared very *splendidly* dressed after the Kamtschadale fashion.

Cook. Voyages, vol. vii. book vi. ch. ii. p. 197.

SPLINT, or **D.** *splenter*, *splinter*, *spletter*; **Ger.**
SPLINT, n. *splitter*, **Sw.** *splitter*; **Dutch** *splyten*,
SPLINT, v. *splinteren*; **Ger.** *spleissen*, to split.
SPLINTER, n. A *splint*, a part severed or broken
SPLINTER, v. off, a fragment; a piece or part; a segment or section, a cutting.

To *splint* or *splinter*, to sever into broken pieces or fragments; also to support or secure by pieces affixed; to prop or support.

Splint, (in a horse,) a swelling hard as a *splint* of wood.

Splinter'd, in Shakspeare, is by most editors altered to *splinted*.

When the wood is cut into many clefts and *splents*, fresh and green, they are heaped up on high, and hollow, in manner of a furnace or chimney.
Holland. Plinie, book xvi. ch. vi.

Touching Epaminondas, he was brought yet alive into his tent; howbeit the physitians and surgeons being called together to dress him, they all agreed that so soon as ever they pulled out the head and *splint* of the dart out of his body he must needs die.

North. Plutarch. Epaminondas, fol. 931.

So many intire tenements, like *splinters*, have flown out of the materials thereof. [Theobalds.]

Fuller. Worthies, vol. i. Hartfordshire.

The broken rancour of your high-swolue hates,
 But lately *splinter'd*, knit, and ioy'd together,
 Must gently be preseru'd, cherisht, and kept.
Shakspeare. Richard III. act ii. sc. 2. fol. 184.

No vow, dear sir, tie not my fair belief
 To such strict terms; those men have broken credits,
 Loose and dismember'd faiths, (my dear Antonio,) that *splinter* 'em with vows; am I not too bold?
Beaumont and Fletcher. The Maid in the Mill, act i. sc. 3.

And with the fearful shock,
 Their spears in *splinters* flew, their beavers both unlock.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 82.

A man may be in the regions of death before he perceives his head to ache; and instead of a staff in his hand, may have a *splinter* in his elbow.

Taylor. Sermon 1. vol. iii. p. 21.

It, even when crush'd, a number did confound;
 To venge the whole, each *splinter* gave a wound.
Stirling. Jonathan.

But all the ancients, after the seventh day, did use *splints*; and

**SPLEN-
DENT.**
SPLINT

SPLIT. so have I where they might safely be used; for they not only keep the member steady, but streight.
SPOIL. *Wiseman. Treatises, vol. ii. book vii. ch. i. p. 246.*

Therefore be not disturbed in your thoughts, but, having taken out the bullet, or pieces of *splinters*, dress it up as a contused wound.
Id. Ib. vol. ii. book vi. ch. iii. p. 159.

From worldly hopes and false dependance freed,
 I'll seek no safety from a *splinter'd* reed.
Harte. The Courtier and Prince.

Loud shrieks of horror through the fleet resound,
 Bursts the torn cordage, rattle far around
 The *splinter'd* yard-arms.

Mickle. Lusiad, book vi. v. 563.

SPLIT, v. See *ante*, **SPLINT**. D. *splyten*; D. *splitten*, *spalten*, to sever or separate into parts; to part, to divide, to break, to burst, to cleave, to rive asunder.

Splutter, not an uncommon word in vulgar speech, may be, to split or splitter, otherwise to *sputter*.

& if a clerke men-founde in his londe þat reft,
 þorgh slaughter or wounde, or þorgh oþer theft,
 Men suld schewe his guilte in þe courte of lay,
 & þer be saued or *splue*, bot Thomas said him nay.
R. Brunne, p. 129.

He strait inform'd a lute,
 Put neck, and frets to it; of which, a sute
 He made of *splitted* quills; in equall space
 Impos'd vpon the neck; and did embrace
 Both backe and bosome.
Chapman. Homer. Hymne to Hermes.

This once resolv'd, the peasants were enjoin'd
 Sere-wood, and firs, and dodder'd oaks to find.
 With sounding axes to the grove they go,
 Fell, *split*, and lay the fuel on a row.

Dryden. Palamon and Arcite, book iii.

And when cold winter *split* the rocks in twain,
 And ice the running rivers did restrain,
 He stripp'd the bears-foot of its leafy growth,
 And, calling western winds, accus'd the spring of sloth.
Id. Virgil. Georgics, book iv.

How should we rejoice, if, like Judas the first,
 Those *splitters* of parsons in sunder should burst!

Swift.

Shem being yet alive, and his family not *split* into its branches, it was natural, and agreeable to the usage of the prophetic style, that the future blessings of the offspring should be referred to the ancestor.

Horsley. Sermon 17. vol. ii. p. 60.

SPLUTTER. See **SPLIT**.

SPOIL, n. See **DESPOIL**.

SPOIL, v. Fr. *spolier*; It. *spogliare*; Lat. *spoliare*, from the A. S. verb *spillan*, *privare*, (Tooke.) See *ante*, to **SPILL**.
SPO'ILER,
SPO'ILFUL,
SPOILATION. Vossius derives the Lat. *spolium*,

either from *σπολή*, Æolic, for *στολή*, *amictus*, since *spoliare* is *vestem detrahere*, to draw off the clothing, or from *σπυλαειν*, to plunder.

Spoil, n., that which is taken away; plundered or pillaged; the prize, pillage, plunder, booty. To *spoil*, to seize or take, to deprive or bereave, to destroy, to waste, to perish; to deprive or bereave, *sc.* of its use or usefulness; to harm, to injure, to mar, to corrupt.

No man may go into a strong mannes hous and take away hise vessels, but he bynde first the stronge man and thanne he schal *spoil* his hous.
Wiclif. Mark, ch. iii.

No man can enter into a stronge mannes house, and take away his goodes, excepte he first bynde that stronge man, and then *spoyl* his house.
Bible, Anno 1551.

If netheles we ben foundun clothid and not nakid, for whi we that ben in this tabernacle sorowen withynne, and ben heuyed for that that we wolen not be *spoilid*, but be clothid aboue, that thilk thing that is deedli be sopun up of lyf.

Wiclif. 2 Corynth. ch. v.

Ay me, what one? that Hector how unlike,
 Which erst return'd clad with Achilles *spoiles*?

Surrey. Virgil. Æneis, book ii.

He entred the terytory of Seynt Edmund, and wasted and *spoyled* the countree.
Fabyan. Chronycle, ch. 200.

He that lost all shall find a treasure, and he that *spoiled* him shall be found naked and *spoiled* by the destroyer.

Taylor. Sermon 2. vol. i. p. 33.

There are many good things which are wholly *spoiled* if they do but touch the tongue; they are *spoiled* with speaking; such as is the sweetest of all Christian graces, humility, and the noblest actions of humanity, the doing favours, and acts of kindness.

Id. Sermon 24. vol. i. p. 446.

He, like an adder lurking in the weeds,

His wandring thought in deepe desire does sleepe,
 And his frayle eye with *spoyl* of beauty feedes.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 5.

There the sad mother with her tender childe
 Doth teare her tresses loose, complaine, and flie,
 And there the *spoiler* (by her amber haire)
 Drawes to his lust the virgin chaste and faire.

Fairefax. Godfrey of Bulloigne, book xix. st. 30.

But thou (my sonne) too long, by no means erre,
 Thy goods left free for many a *spoilfull* guest;
 Lest they consume some, and diuide the rest.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book iii.

He combated this strong one, (this mighty and dreadful foe of ours,) and baffled him, and bound him, and disarmed him, (taking away the whole armour in which he trusted,) and *spoiled* him, (rifled all his baggage, bare away all his instruments of mischief.)

Barrow. Sermon 6. vol. i. p. 103.

The *spoils* were distinguished by two names, being either taken from the dead, and termed *σπύλαι*; or, from the living, which they called *λάφυρα*; they consisted of whatever moveables belonged to the conquered, whose whole right and title, by the law of arms, passed to the conquerors.

Potter. Antiquities of Greece, vol. ii. book iii. ch. xii. p. 107.

From a principle of gratitude I adhered to the coalition; my vote was counted in the day of battle, but I was overlooked in the division of the *spoil*.

Gibbon. Memoirs of his Own Life, p. 164.

By the slow-dripping urn of Styx she swore,
 The prophet's peaceful mansions evermore
 From those rapacious *spoilers* should be free.

West. The Story of Phineus.

Spoliation is an injury done by one clerk or incumbent to another, in taking the fruits of his benefice without any right thereunto, but under a pretended title.

Blackstone. Commentaries, vol. iii. book iii. ch. vii. p. 90.

SPOKE. See **SPEAK**.

SPOKE, Ger. *speichen*, *radii rotæ*. Wachter.

The radii of a wheel; the steps of a ladder; formed, fixed, like *spikes*.

The beam and axletree of massie gold;
 On silver *spokes* the golden fellies rold.

Sandys. Ovid, book ii.

Thus do your airs echo o'er

The notes and anthems of the spheres,
 And their whole concert back restore,

As if earth too would bless heav'n's ears;
 But yet the *spokes* by which they scal'd so high,
 Gamble hath wisely laid of *ut re mi*.

Lovelace. On Lyric Poems, set by Gamble.

SPO'NDEE, Lat. *spondeus*; Gr. *σπονδαίος*; in **SPONDA'ICK**, metre, a foot of two syllables, from **SPONDA'ICAL**. *σπονδή, libatio*, because used in making libations.

Nor is 't long since, they [iambicks] did with patience take
 Into their birth-right, and for fitness sake,
 The steadie *spondees*; so themselves doe beare
 More slow, and come more weightie to the eare.

Ben Jonson. Horace. Art of Poetrie.

SPOIL.
—
SPON-
DEE.

SPON-
DEE.SPON-
DYLUS.

The nimble dactyl striving to out-go
The drawling *spondee* pacing it below.
The ling'ring *spondees* labouring to delay
The breathless dactyls with a sudden stay.
Hall. Satire 6. book i.

Yet all the feet whereon these measures go,
Are only *spondees*, solemn, grave, and slow.
Davies. On Dancing.

Pythagoras caused the musician to change the tones; and so by
a heavy, grave, *spondaical* musick he presently appeased their fury.
Ferrand. On Love Melancholy, p. 315.

The learned languages have certainly a great advantage of us,
in not being tied to the slavery of any rhyme; and were less con-
strained in the quantity of every syllable, which they might vary
with *spondees* or dactyls.
Dryden. Letter to Sir R. Howard.

This at least was the power of the *spondaick* and dactyllick har-
mony, but our language can reach no eminent diversity of sound.
Rambler, No. 94.

SPONDIAS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Lin-
næus, from *σπονδιας*, one of the Greek names for the
plum, on account of the resemblance in the fruit. It
belongs to the class *Decandria*, order *Pentagynia*, and
the natural family of *Spondiaceæ*. Generic character:
flowers sometimes of separate sexes; calyx five-cleft;
petals five, spreading; stamens ten, exserted, rising from
the crenate disk; styles five; drupe ovate or roundish,
containing a fibry, five-celled nut, each cell containing
two ovula, but solitary at maturity.

This genus consists of four known species, tall trees,
with impari-pinnate leaves, and axillary and terminal
simple or paniced racemes of reddish or yellowish small
flowers. The fruit is purple or yellow, and is eaten
under the names of hog-plums and Spanish plums, in
places of their natural growth.

SPONDYLE, *n.* Lat. *spondylus*; Gr. *σπονδυλος*;
Fr. *spondilles*, the knuckles or turning joints of the
chine, back, or neck bone. *Cotgrave.*

The first *spondyle* or turning joint in the chine of a dragon doth
promise an easie and favourable accesse unto the presence of
princes and great states.

Holland. Plinie, book xxix. ch. iv.

— All his joints
Do crack, as if his limbs were tied with points;
His whole frame slackens; and a kind of rack
Runs down along the *spondils* of his back.

Ben Jonson. The Sad Shepherd, act ii. sc. 2.

SPONDYLUS, in *Zoology*, a genus of *Pectinoid*
Monomyary Conchifera.

Generic character. Shell composed of unequal
valves, adherent, auriculated, spiny or rough; hooks
unequal; under valve exhibiting its hinge surface ex-
ternally, flat, trigonal, and divided by a groove which
increases with age; hinge consisting of two teeth in
each valve with an intermediate cavity for the liga-
ment, and continued to the external groove; ligament
internal, its former relics appearing externally.

This genus is commonly known by the name of
Spiny Oysters, but is much distinguished from the
True Oysters, *Ostrea*, by its double-toothed hinge, and
by its valves being covered with numerous and often
very large spines, some of which are very pointed and
others tongue-shaped, sometimes simple, at other times
foliaceous at their surface, and always arranged in rows
upon radiating longitudinal ribs; the lower valve is the
larger and more convex. Their colours are very bright
and varied. Twenty-one recent species are described
by Lamarck, of which the type, *S. Gæderopus*, is

found in the Mediterranean. There are also four fossil
species.

See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans*
Vertèbres.

SPONGE, or	{	Fr. <i>esponge</i> , <i>espongieux</i> or <i>spon-</i>
SPUNGE, <i>n.</i>		<i>gieux</i> ; It. <i>spugna</i> ; Sp. <i>esponja</i> ;
SPONGE, <i>v.</i>		D. <i>spongie</i> ; Lat. <i>spongia</i> ; Gr. <i>σπογ-</i>
SPO'NGY,		<i>για</i> , <i>σπογγος</i> .
SPO'NGIOUS,		To <i>spunge</i> , met., to draw or
SPO'NGINESS,		drain; to absorb or sup up; to ex-
SPO'NGER.		tract, to exhaust.

And oon ran and fullide a *spounge* with vynegre and puttide
about to a reed and gaf to him to drinke.

Wiclif. Mark, ch. xv

And one ran and fylled a *sponge* ful of vineger, and put it on a
rede, and gaue him to dryncke.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Of *sponges* we find three sorts: the first thicke, exceeding hard,
and rough, and this is called *tragos*; a second not all so thick,
and somewhat softer, and that is named *manon*; the third is fine
and yet compact, wherewith they make *sponges* to cleanse and
scoure withall, and this is tearmed *cachilleum*.

Holland. Plinie, book ix. ch. xlv.

— Then with a *sponge* he drest
His face all over, necke and hands, and all his hairie breast.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book xviii.

So that, except between the words of translation and the minde
of Scripture it selfe, there bee contradiction, euery little difference
should not seeme an intolerable blemish necessarily to be *spunged*
out.

Hooker. Ecclesiasticall Politie, book v. fol. 213.

Old Proteus hath been known to leave his finny herd,
And in their sight to *spunge* his foam-bespawled beard.
Drayton. Poly-olbion, song 2.

I saw Jove's bird, the Roman eagle wing'd
From the *spungy* south, to this part of the west,
There vanish'd in the sun-beames.
Shakspeare. Cymbeline, act iv. sc. 2. fol. 390.

For which purpose *spongy* it [the lights] is and full of hollow
pipes within.

Holland. Plinie, book xi. ch. xxv.

Paper participates in some sort of the characters of the country-
men which make it; the Venetian being neat, subtile, and court-
like; the French light, slight, and slender; the Dutch thick, cor-
pulent, and gross; not to say sometimes also *charta bibula*, sucking
up the ink with the *sponginess* thereof.

Fuller. Worthies, vol. i. p. 154. The Worthies of Cambridgeshire.

Consider the *sponginess* and laxness of the brain, and thinness
of the tunicles in the little arteries that are there.

More. Immortality of the Soul, part iii. book ii. ch. ix. fol. 101.

How came such multitudes of our own nation at the beginning
of that monstrous (but still surviving and successful) rebellion in
the year 1641 to be *spunged* of their plate and money, their rings
and jewels, for the carrying on of the schismatical, dissenting,
king-killing cause?

South. Sermon 12. vol. i. Oxon. 1685.

Now what man in his wits would keep such a company of de-
vouring lusts about him, that are perpetually *spungeing* upon his
estate, and eating the bread out of his children's mouths?

Scott. Christian Life, part iii. ch. ii. fol. 663.

So saying, with a sudden blow
He laid the noxious vagrant low.
Crash'd in his luxury and pride,
The *spunger* on the public dy'd.

Gay. The Man, the Cat, &c.

The cod itself or shell is almost half an inch thick; neither
spongy nor woody, but of a substance between both, brittle, yet
harder than the rind of a lemon.

Dampier. Voyages, vol. i. ch. iii. p. 61. Anno 1682.

Colbert made the most of all these advantageous circumstances,
and while he filled the national *spunge*, he taught his successors
how to squeeze it.

Lord Bolingbroke. On History. Let. 7.

Some of the smaller boats are made of the bread-fruit tree,
which is a light *spongy* wood, and easily wrought.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. xviii. p. 205.

SPON-
DYLUS.

SPONGE.

SPON-
GIA.SPONGIA, in Zoology, a genus of *Amorphous Zoophytes*.

Generic character. Body multiform, more or less irregular, supported by a simple horny skeleton without spicula, enclosing or forming canals for the passage of water, which enters by small apertures called *pores*, and is ejected by larger ones called *fecal orifices*.

The structure of the individuals forming this genus, and those so nearly allied as formerly to be included in it, has been but till recently so little examined, as to give opportunity for dispute among naturalists whether its proper place be in the animal or vegetable kingdom. And even now, though the able and diligent observations of Dr. Grant have in some respects if not entirely explained the structure of the group to which it belongs, yet it is much to be doubted whether his researches have been sufficiently extended to prove it more than a polypary, the animal inhabiting which has yet to be discovered. For although the phenomena it exhibits are such as to be scarcely comprehensible without reference to animal agency, yet the two kinds of tubes he describes as existing in it, by one set of which water is drawn into the substance of the mass, whilst by the other it is ejected after having performed a kind of circulation, exhibit no sensibility or contraction upon the application of those stimulants which in other cases excite animal structures to action. His observations, therefore, upon the irritability or rather the non-irritability of the mass of the Sponges and of the tubes into which it is disposed are extremely interesting, as showing the existence of two very contrary functions, viz. imbibition and ejection, whilst they are equally valuable as entirely disproving the assertions of Marsigli, Ellis, Pallas, and Lamarck, in reference to the alternate dilatation and contraction of the fecal orifices, and the passage of the water to and fro by these orifices alone.

Lamarck, in his genus *Spongia*, has described one hundred and thirty-eight species, to which the editors of the last edition of his great work, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*, have added nine; these he divides into seven sections:—1st. sessile masses simple or lobed, forming either coverings or enclosures; 2d. subpediculate masses, or those contracted at their base, simple or lobed; 3d. pediculate masses, flattened or fan-shaped, simple or lobed; 4th. concave expanded, cup-shaped or funnel-shaped masses; 5th. tubular or pipe-shaped masses, not expanded; 6th. foliaceous masses or divided into flattened lobes, leaf-shaped; and 7th. branching, shrub or tree-like masses. Of these, however, some certainly are plants, and from the observations of Dr. Grant it is perfectly clear that among the others the types of three distinct genera are to be found, although it has not been hitherto possible to distribute the whole into their proper places on account of the difficulty, and, in many instances, the impossibility, of obtaining the species in a recent state, in which only can its true structure be properly examined.

Whilst alive, the fibres of which the skeleton (as it may be called) of the Sponge consists, are every where covered with a transparent, soft, and even glutinous matter, which also spreads over the external surface and lines the cavities, penetrating from the pores and fecal orifices into the interior, and it is in this soft matter that Lamarck considers the polyps of the Sponge reside, the existence of which, however, has not hitherto been ascertained.

It is to Dr. Grant we are indebted for a knowledge of

the fact, that the fibres of which the skeleton consists are composed of three different kinds of materials, or rather, that of the three groups which he has at present discovered in Lamarck's genus *Spongia*, each group exhibits a difference of structure and material in the composition of its skeleton, and hence he has divided them into the genera Sponges, Calcareous Sponges, and Silicious Sponges, or, as they are called by Blainville, who retains the old generic name for the first, *Spongia*, *Calcispongia*, and *Halispongia*. To the Calcareous Sponges Dr. Flemming had attached the generic name *Grantia*, in honour of the discoverer, but Dr. Grant himself preferred that of *Luchelia*. And the Silicious Sponges Dr. Flemming named *Alichondria*, whilst Dr. Grant changed it to *Halina*. The nomenclature of Blainville, however, is preferable, as at once showing the peculiar material, either lime or silica, upon which the generic character depends.

The species already determined to belong to this genus, as defined by Dr. Grant, are distinguished by a skeleton or axis consisting of cylindrical, tubular, *horny* fibres, dissolving without effervescence in acids, leaving no trace when rubbed on glass, and, like burnt hair, emitting a horny odour; when examined beneath a microscope, they are shown as nearly of the same size, smooth externally, translucent, and of a brownish-yellow colour; tough, flexible, very elastic, generally quite straight, and anastomosing freely with each other. Their diameter is about a third of that of a human hair, one half of which is occupied by their internal cavity, and they unite at a distance varying from one-tenth to a whole line, at all angles, dilating into small angular cavities, where they meet, and communicating freely with each other, so as to form one shut cavity throughout the whole Sponge, which, as they wind around the canals and pores, cannot therefore be the cells of any polyps or other animals causing the currents already mentioned. This part, the axis or skeleton, is that which is employed in commerce or preserved in collections. But between all the fibres, when the Sponge is alive, there is another substance soft and transparent, which readily putrefies and washes away after death, and it is probable that in it, if any where, is placed the residence of the animals by which the Sponge is formed.

Of this genus but ten species are determined, one of them only, *S. Pulchella*, is indigenous to Great Britain, and three, *S. Communis*, *Lacinulosa*, and *Usitatissima* are found in the Mediterranean, Red Sea, and Indian Ocean; others are found in the seas washing America, and some upon the coast of New Holland. Their use is too well known to require notice.

The type of the genus is *S. Communis*.

See Ellis in *Phil. Transact.* vol. lv.; Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*; Grant, in *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, vols. xiii. xiv. and xv.

SPONGILLA, in Zoology, a genus of *Amorphous Zoophytes*.

Generic character. Body more or less tough and friable, of irregular form, consisting of a small quantity of fibro-cartilaginous matter, largely solidified by numerous simple and silicious spicula, full of pores, but not provided with true papillary mouths.

This genus is found spreading upon stones, rocks, or other solid matter at the bottom of lakes, stagnant pools, and ditches. Like the other sponge-like beings, it is doubtful whether they are vegetable or animal

SPON-
GIA.SPON-
GILLA.

SPON-
GILLA.

productions; Dutrochet and Link consider them as the former; Oken, who first established the genus by the name of *Tupha*, Lamarck, who subsequently applied to it the title of *Spongilla*, and Blainville, have placed it among the latter. Whilst Dr. Grant has shown its affinity to *Calcispongia* in the existence of silica in its spicula, and has not yet found the unknown polyps inhabiting it spoken of by Lamarck.

The species described by Grant is *S. Friabilis*, which may be taken as the type of the genus; neither of the other species, *S. Pulvinata* nor *S. Ramosa*, having been so fully examined, and from which it is distinguished by its erect, longitudinal fibres rising, branching, and radiating towards the surface, and beyond it in dried specimens. It is of a green or grey colour, soft, fibrous, reticulate, and brittle, of an irregularly flat, spreading form, acquiring a thickness of more than two inches, spreading to the extent of several feet, with irregular, short, compressed lobes, sharp ridges, thin plates or cylindrical branches rounded at their tips, and having numerous very distinct apertures on its surface leading to its interior; it contains a turbid, green-coloured, gelatinous matter in its interstices, and erect, branching fibres springing up from its base, and emits a strong fetid smell. When young, it is seen adhering to stones under water as small, round, convex spots, soft, downy, of a light grey colour, or spreading like a flat woolly mass about a line in thickness and one or two inches in extent. From the porosity of its texture various kinds of extraneous substances, as sand, mud, gravel, shells, larvæ, and different sorts of ova are found embedded in it. When alive is soft, brittle, and tears readily, has rather a greasy feel, and when taken into the mouth easily dissolves, leaving only a little earthy matter. When putrid in water emits a very offensive animal odour; and if put on a hot iron, either fresh or putrid, gives out a smell of burnt skin, and leaves a fibrous residue, which becomes red-hot without consumption or change of form, and though containing, according to Lamouroux, half its weight of lime is not acted on when plunged into acetic, nitric, sulphuric, or muriatic acid; but if rubbed on glass leaves numerous little scratches. These fibres then form the axis of the *Spongilla*, and consist of minute silicious spicula of as regular form as crystals, and are so ranged around all the apertures as completely to prevent any alteration of their form. They are about the eightieth of an inch long and the fourth of a hair thick, are transparent, colourless, cylindrical, very slightly and regularly curved, pointed at both ends, tubular, hard, and brittle; when moist they have a transparent, glassy appearance, and seem solid, perhaps from being filled with soft matter, but when dried become partially opaque, and are seen to contain a cavity extending from one end to the other, and occupying about half their diameter, which is probably closed, as it bursts when heated. They adhere to each other in bundles of ten throughout their whole length, are not separated by agitation or immersion in hot water, but quickly in strong acids. Their wavy direction is caused by the curves of one set being opposed to those of the next and so on, whilst the single, transverse spicula generally pierce through them to strengthen their connection. The whole arrangement of the spicula disproves the passages in *Spongilla* being accidental, and formed by worms or aquatic insects in a vegetable substance.

The external surface of this fresh-water Sponget is, like the Marine Sponges, covered with numerous pores

leading to its interior, which are quite distinct from the apertures between the lobes and branches. They are distributed irregularly, and surrounded by projecting naked fibres, appear open and smooth on their margins, and when under the microscope, beside being defended by the projecting bundles, each margin is supported by loose spicula lying parallel to the surface. The bounding fascicules of the pores have few spicula, and are loosely connected, so that they are not so compact as the Marine Sponges. These apertures do not exhibit any ciliæ at their margin when put under the microscope, but their internal walls are covered with the same minute granular bodies lining the canals and pores of the Sponges, and project more towards the centre of the openings. These pores are the entrance of canals which are distributed through the body, increasing in diameter till they again reach the surface, and form the *fecal orifices*, which are of great size, and open on the depressed parts between the lobes. The internal canals are bounded and supported by the longitudinal fibres and single transverse spicula passing from one bundle to the other, and the projecting longitudinal fibres converge slightly around the pores and fecal orifices, and the latter are never raised to the extremity of projecting papillæ, nor have the regular form, size, or distribution. The granular bodies lining the whole of the canals are connected with each other and with the walls by a very soft, transparent, green, glistening matter, which is quite homogeneous; it also connects both longitudinal and transverse fibres. The currents pass by the pores into the interior, and out by the fecal orifices, carrying with them the same feculent matter as the Sponges. But neither have Blumenbach nor Grant succeeded in exciting any spontaneous motion in the *Spongilla*.

From September to February inclusive there are observed distributed very irregularly, but mostly in the deeper parts, and frequently in groups of twenty or thirty without any organic connection either to each other or to the neighbouring parts, small, yellow, globular bodies, as big as grains of sand, which seem to have no proper cell but fall out if the broken substance be agitated in water, and when burst snap suddenly and emit a white semi-opaque viscid matter. The capsules appear under the microscope of a coarse granular structure, studded with transparent spots as if porous, but nothing escapes from them when pressed. The soft matter contained within them consists of two or three hundred soft, transparent, gelatinous bodies, slightly adherent, and, when magnified, resembling frog's spawn, together with a small quantity of thin, colourless fluid and some lively monads. When put in water for a few minutes the transparent globules dissolve, and each seems to contain about a hundred very small, white opaque particles, which lie on one side, occupying a third of the globule's bulk. Dr. Grant found them always alike in whatever month he took them, nor did he observe any change in such as had been kept for six weeks in rain water. He says they differ from the ova of every Marine Sponge he has seen in the strength of their cartilaginous capsule and in the solubility of their gelatinous globules; whilst their lively straw colour readily distinguishes them from the deep sea-green or grass colour of *Spongilla*, in which they are found; and they do not develop themselves into young *Spongillæ* in the same circumstances which evolve the true ova of that animal. Lichtenstein thinks they are the ova of *Tubularia Sultana* of Blumenbach.

SPON-
GILLA.

SON-GILLA. See Lamarck, *Histoire Naturelle des Animaux sans Vertèbres*; Grant, *On the Structure and Nature of the Spongilla Friabilis*, in *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, vol. xiv.; De Blainville, *Manuel d'Acténologie ou de Zoophytologie*.

SPONGOSTEMMA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Reichenbach, from the Greek *σπογγος*, a sponge, and *στεμμα*, a crown, on account of the spongy limb of the calyx. It belongs to the class *Tetrandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Dipsacæ*. Generic character: involucre green, sub-biseriale; receptacle paleaceous; limb of calyx spongy, inflexed, and tumid; limb of corolla five-cleft, outer ones the largest; pappus bristly.

A genus separated from *Scabiosa* or *Asterocephalus*, consisting of four known species; the principal is *S. atropurpurea*, a well-known garden annual. They are all annual plants, natives of Europe, with dark purple or lilac flowers.

SPONIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Commer-son, but its derivation has not been explained. It belongs to the class *Polygamia*, order *Monoecia*, and the natural order *Urticæ*. Generic character: flowers polygamous, disposed in dichotomous cymes; calyx of five equal, persistent sepals; stamens five; ovary horned by two lateral stigmas, which are incurved before the expansion of the flower; ovula solitary, pendulous; fruit succulent, with a compressed, spherical seed; the testa nucamentaceous and rugulose.

A genus separated from *Celtis* in consequence of the cymose inflorescence, persistent calyx, and short, sessile, free stigmas, and foliaceous cotyledons. Fourteen species are known; they are all the former species of *Celtis*, natives of Asia and America. *S. andaresa* is the *Celtis orientalis*.

SPONSOR, } Fr. *sponseur*; Lat. *sponsor*. See SPONSIONAL. } SPONTANEOUS, *infra*.

One who gages or pledges himself, promises or gives surety for another. See the Quotations.

And hence, Heb. vii. 22, our Mediator is called the *sponsor*, or surety of a better covenant.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. iv. fol. 81.

It is evident that he is righteous, even in that representative and sponsional person he put on. Leighton. *Sermon 5*.

The church demands the security of *sponsors*, who are intended, if the infant should be left an orphan, or neglected by its parents, to see it properly instructed in the advantages promised, and the conditions required.

Gilpin. *Sermon 23*. vol. iii. p. 259.

SPONTA'NEOUS, } Fr. *spontane*; It. *spontanea*; Lat. *spontaneus*; from SPONTA'NEOUSLY, } SPONTA'NEOUSNESS, } *sponte*, voluntarily, willingly, SPONTANE'ITY. } of free will: from the Gr. *σπονδή*, *libatio*; a voluntary offering, sanctioned by a libation.

Voluntary, willing, of free will or accord; self-willing, self-moving, self-acting.

Hence this divine matter will appear to our mind as incapable of spontaneous motion, and of free cogitations and perceptions unimpressed from corporeal motion as the pig of lead and wedge of gold there mentioned.

More. *The Immortality of the Soul*, book ii. ch. i. fol. 60.

It is certain, likewise, that matter or body as such, hath no power of moving itself freely or spontaneously, neither by will nor appetite.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. v. fol. 667.

It is impossible to resolve perception, phantasie, memory, the sagacities and instincts of brutes, the spontaneousness of many

of their animal motions into those principles, (the modification of matter, or the natural motion thereof.)

Hale. *Origination of Mankind*, fol. 49.

By spontaneity is meant inconsiderate action (or else nothing is meant by it.) Hobbes. *Of Liberty and Necessity*.

Where ever-during snows, perpetual shades
Of darkness, would congeal their livid blood,
Did not the Arctic tract spontaneous yield
A cheering purple berry, big with wine,
Intensely fervent.

J. Philips. *Cider*, book ii.

The soil of the island is truly luxuriant, producing fruits of many kinds spontaneously.

Anson. *Voyages*, book i. ch. v. p. 59.

The first so binds the will, that things foreknown
By spontaneity, not choice, are done.

Dryden. *The Cock and the Fox*.

As the inquiry is of the highest importance, and spontaneously presents itself, it is to this that I shall devote the remainder of the present discourse. Horsley. *Sermon 17*. vol. ii. p. 68.

SPONTOON, Fr. *espon-ton*; It. *spontone*; Sp. *espon-tone*.

A sharp pointed (*ponto* or *punto*) instrument.

A large bodkin was called—*pontone*.

They have no defensive armour; but, besides their weapons, the chiefs carried a staff of distinction, in the same manner as our officers do the *spontoon*.

Cook. *Voyages*, book ii. ch. x. vol. ii. p. 51.

About thirty or forty men, each armed with a *spontoon*, a bow, and arrows, stood drawn up on a rising ground close by the village.

Id. *Ib.* book iv. ch. ix. vol. vi. p. 410.

SPOOM. See SPUME.

SPOON,

SPOON, v.

SPO'ONAGE,

SPO'ONFUL.

See SPUME.

D. *spaen*; the A. S. *spoon*, Somner

calls it a chip or splinter of wood; and

a spoon may have been a broad splint

used for lading; now improved by

scooping or hollowing out the end.

Therefore behoveth him a ful long spone

That shal ete with a fend.

Chaucer. *The Squieres Tale*, fol. 10846.

Being shot past the cape, we presently tooke in our sayles, which onely God had preserved unto vs; and when we were shot in betweene the high lands, the wind blowing trade, without any inch of sayle, we spooned before the sea.

Hackluyt. *Voyages*, vol. iii. p. 349.

(I would wene) y^e one *sponeful* of good workes should no more kill y^e soule, the a potager of good wurts shuld kil and destroy y^e bodi.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, fol. 617. *Confutation of Tyndall's Aunsweare*.

SER. Faith, sir, here are no oats to be got, unless you'll have 'em in porridge: the people are so mainly given to *spoon-meat*.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Scornful Lady*, act ii. sc. 1.

Her toothlesse chappes disgrac't her tongue

In telling of a tale,

And sucke she might a teat for teeth,

And spoonage too did faile.

Warner. *Albion's England*, book ii. ch. x.

One peculiar propertie hath the wild olive, that a spoonful of the decoction of their leaves with honey, is given with good successe to them that spit and reach up blood.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xxiii. ch. iv.

Because our pease were all eaten, and our flour almost spent, we cut our beef in small bits after 'twas boiled, and boiled it again in water, thicken'd with a little flour, and so eat it altogether with spoons.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. ii. part ii. ch. i. p. 38. Anno 1675.

Captain Swan, though with much reluctance, gave way to a small enlargement of our commons, for now we had not above 10 spoonfuls of boil'd maiz a man, once a day.

Id. *Ib.* vol. i. ch. x. p. 282. Anno 1686.

S P O R A D E S.

SPO-
RADES.

SPORADES, (Αἱ Σποράδες νῆσοι,) "the Scattered Isles," is a name given to those islands in the Ægean Sea which do not lie in a continuous group like the Cyclades, but are separated from them and each other by a wider interval. A term of such indefinite import admits of considerable laxity in its application; ancient writers therefore differ as to the number of the islands belonging to this division of the Archipelago. It was, however, generally referred to the Cyclades, to the East and South-East of which most of these islands lie, as its centre; and the principal islands included in it were Icaria, Patmos, Leros, Calymna, Cos, Nisyros, Telos, Carpathus, Casus, Astypalæa, Thera, Pholegandros, Sicinus, Ios, and Lebinthus, the former near the coast of Asia Minor, the latter almost intermixed with the Cyclades.

Icarus
Nicaria.

1. Icaria, named from Icarus, son of Dædalus, whose daring attempt to fly gave, according to the Greek mythologists, a name to the Icarian Sea, is of an oblong form stretching from North-East to South-West, and in that direction measuring 300 stadia, (nearly 40 miles,) according to Strabo, (xiv. p. 639,) who is greatly in excess, but not more than four or five miles across in its broadest part. The highest summit near its South-Western extremity, is in $37^{\circ} 31' 9''$ N. and $26^{\circ} 3'$ E., its North-Eastern extremity being in $37^{\circ} 36' 26''$ N. and $26^{\circ} 17' 11''$ E. (Gauttier in *Conn. des Tems*, 1822-3.)

Dracenum. Its Northern promontory, called Dracenum, is part of a lofty mountain bearing the same name, celebrated by Theocritus (xxvi. 33.) as the birth place of Bacchus. It is now called Phanári, (the Lantern.) Red and very strong but rough and harsh wine, made on Mount Pramna, was one of the productions for which Icaria was noted. (Athen. i. 30.) This island had no harbours and only two towns, Dracenum near the cape so named, and Cœnoe, (Οἰνόνη,) on the shore of a tolerable roadstead. It was almost a desert in the time of Strabo. *Macris*, *Doliche*, and *Ichthyussa*, (long, and abounding in fish,) are rather epithets applied to this island by poets, than proper names.

Corassia.
Fourni.
Formiche.

The three islets called Corseæ, or Corassia, (Phurni, "the Ovens;" by the Genoese Formiche, "Ants,") lie to the South-East of Icaria, between it and Samos. Icaria, as the Greeks still called the Island; the Nicaria of the Genoese, formed by retaining the final *n* of the article in the accusative case, though an episcopal See subject to the Metropolitan of Rhodes, (Meletius, iii. 215.) or Samos, (Tournefort, i. 400.) has long been little cultivated and very thinly peopled. In the middle ages it belonged to the Venetian family of Giustiniani. Its mountains are for the most part covered with wood, and its valleys susceptible of cultivation; but when visited by Tournefort (i. 399.) in the beginning of the XVIIIth Century, its inhabitants were supposed not to exceed 1000 in number; and when Dr. E. D. Clarke, (*Trav.* v. 70.) exactly a century later, was becalmed near it in the night, his boatmen assured him that it is merely a resort of pirates. It is called by the Turks Akhî Kariyeh.

Patmos.
Patino.
Patinoz.

2. Patmos, in $37^{\circ} 17' 2''$ N. and $26^{\circ} 35' 23''$ E. (Gauttier, in *Conn. des Tems*, 1823,) so well known among Christians as the place where the Revelations were delivered to St. John during his banishment under Domitian, was scarcely noticed by the ancients: Strabo

(x. 488.) names it as one of the Sporades in the Icarian Sea, and Pliny (iv. 12.) gives it a circuit of 30 miles. It consists of two rocky islets of coarse porphyry, united by a small but precipitous isthmus, on the summit of which are the remains of a very ancient fortress: on each side of this isthmus are two spacious harbours. (Walpole, *Mem.* ii. 43.) Patmos has been changed into Pátino (Πάτινο, Melet. iii. 219.) by the Greeks, and Pátinoz by the Turks; and the island is now an episcopal See under the Metropolitan of Rhodes. Its stately monastery, more like a castle than a convent, and its cathedral are believed by the Greeks to have been built by the disciples of St. John. It has only one town, the population of which is about 3000 persons. In 1817 the whole revenue of the monastery was estimated at 200 purses (100,000 piastres) = £5000, and the annual payment to the Sultán at 3000 or 4000 piastres (£150 or £200.) The churches in the island are upwards of 240. "Perhaps," says Dr. E. D. Clarke, (*Trav.* vi. 73.) "there is not a spot in the Archipelago with more of the semblance of a volcanic origin than Patmos. The cliffs exhibit no form of regular strata, but one immense bed of porous black rock, in which are numerous nuclei of a white colour as large as a pullet's egg, in the form of crosses. The rock itself, upon a nearer examination, proves to be a very curious porphyry: the nuclei are all of them intersecting crystals of feldspar imbedded in decomposing trap." "Nothing," he adds, (vi. 56.) "can be more remarkable than the situation of the town built upon the edge of a vast crater sloping off on either side like the roof of a tiled house. Perry has compared it to 'an ass's back,' upon the highest ridge of which stands the monastery," a very powerful fortress, built upon a steep rock with several towers and lofty thick walls. It was patronized, if not founded, at the end of the XIth Century by Alexius Comnenus, whose original diploma the monks still possess. (*Ib.* vi. 50.) From its library, that intelligent traveller procured some valuable MSS., particularly a collection of Plato's *Dialogues** with ancient scholia previously unknown. The grotto in which, according to tradition, St. John saw the visions which he has recorded, is a small cave midway down the side of a hill between the monastery and the port of La Scala. It is now enclosed in a convent, or hermitage, called The Apocalypse, (ἡ Αποκάλυψις,) but too small to have been ever inhabited. Tournefort (i. 440.) has given a good delineation of it. A school held there was for a long time the best in this part of the Archipelago, and was much frequented till it was superseded by that at Aivah-lí, or Kydoniæ. (Clarke, *Trav.* vi. 43. 52.) The revenue paid by Patmos to the Turks in Tournefort's time amounted to 1000 crowns, (£250,) exclusive of *avanías*

SPO-
RADES.Grotto of
the Apo-
calypse.

* This beautiful MS., which was transcribed A. D. 896 for a great collector, to whom almost all the best MSS. of that period, still extant, belonged, was valued at £300 by Mr. Payne, the bookseller, and is now safely lodged in the Bodleian library at Oxford, nearly on the same shelf with a MS. of Euclid of the same age, transcribed for the same collector, and rescued from damp and vermin only a short time before this copy of Plato was removed from Patmos. This MS. of Euclid once belonged to the celebrated D'Orville, and was recovered by the inquiries of the late Professor Porson.

SPO-
RADES.

Lepsia, &c.

Leros.
Leirioz.Calymna.
Calolimno.
Calmios.
Calamo.Cos.
Stanchio.
Lango.

Cos, city.

levied by the Kapudán Páshá and his officers, which might be estimated at least at half that sum. Its women are remarkable for their beauty. (Tournefort, i. 438. Clarke, vi. 62.) To the East of Patmos are the almost contiguous islets of Arcitis* (Nakri) and Lepsia, (Lipsa.) These islets seem to be the termination of the submarine chain, which forms a continuation of the peninsula of Halicarnassus in Doris, and are separated by a narrow strait from

3. Leros, (ὁ Λέρος,) still bearing the same name, and called Leiriyóz by the Turks. It was colonized by Milesians, (Herod. v. 125. Strabo, xiv. 635.) and famous for a temple of Diana and the sacred meleagrides (francolins) kept there by her priests, as well as by the bad character of its inhabitants, immortalized in the epigram of Phocylides. (Clarke, vi. 35.) The summit of Mount Klídi, (Key,) one of its highest points, is in 37° 10' 44" N. and 26° 51' 26" E. (Gauttier.) The aloes-wood, said to be indigenous there by Dapper, who must never be trusted unless he gives his authority, is part of the resiniferous trunk of the *Aquillaria agallochum*, a native of Cochin China and the adjoining countries.

4. Calymna, (Κάλυμνα, Scylax, p. 38.) called Kálimiyóz by the Turks, celebrated for its honey by Ovid, (*Met.* viii. 222.) and a much larger island than Leros, is due South-East of it, and separated from it by a very narrow channel. It is called Clarus (ἡ Κλάρος) by Meletius, (iii. 220.) who says its present name is Calamus, (Κάλαμος,) Cálydna, or Calólymno, (Melet. iii. 222.) It must be the Calydna of Pliny, (v. 36.) as he mentions its three towns, Nolium, Nisyros, and Mendeterus, and it is the only one of these islands called Calydnæ by Homer (*Il.* ii. 676.) which is large enough to have had so many towns or villages. According to Dapper it is 40 nautical miles in circuit, and very mountainous. (*Archipel.* 44.) Few of these islands have been less visited. A small island surrounded by islets lies between it and Cos. This group is called by the Turks Kará tághlar, (the Black Mountains.)

5. Cos, (ἡ Κῶς,) in the Myrtoan Sea, anciently called by the poets Gea, Nymphæa, Merope, or Meropéis, and Hydrusa, (well-watered,) was named Lango, or Stancoi, by the Italians in the middle ages, and Istankóï, (Εἰς τὴν κῶ,) by the Turks. The summit of Mount Christós, one of its highest peaks, as determined by Captain Gauttier, is in 36° 49' 59" N. and 27° 14' 13" E. Cos was the kingdom of Eurypylus, son of Hercules, in the time of the Trojan war, (Hom. *Il.* ii. 677.) but was afterwards colonized by Dorians from Megara, (Strabo, xiv. 653.) who also occupied the neighbouring part of the continent. It seems to have been governed by hereditary monarchs till the Persian war, after which it was tributary to Athens, till the subversion of that state by the Peloponnesians. At a later period, Cos maintained its independence by a strict alliance with Rhodes. Its first capital, Astypalæa, was on its North-Western side facing the Icarian Sea; another site near the promontory Scandarium, its North-Eastern extremity, was afterwards chosen, probably on or near the place of the present town of Kōs, which is on a harbour opposite to the coast of Asia. Its temple of Æsculapius, pictures by Apelles, citizen Hippocrates, wealth, and population, made it a place of great resort, notwithstanding the earthquakes by which it was fre-

quently visited. (Strabo, xiv. 657.) Its Western extremity was Drecanum, and its Southern point Lacêtér, between which was Halisama, a strong hold. Lacêtér, according to Strabo, (xiv. 657.) is by sea 235 stadia (about 30 miles) South-West of the capital. Stomolimne, (Portsmouth,) is a harbour on its North-Western side. It is in many places productive, but on the South side mountainous; was long subject to the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, from whom it was taken by the Turks, and is an archiepiscopal See in the Greek Church. Its population of 20,000 in the beginning of this century has been reduced in a few years to less than half that number. (Clarke, *Trav.* v. 450.) The variety of its plants, its fragments of ancient sculpture, and its warm chalybeate spring, which bears the name of Hippocrates, a native of Cos, are well described by Dr. Clarke, (*Trav.* iii. 255.) A fine bas-relief seen by him in the walls of the castle (*Ib.* 264.) is well deserving of notice. The island consists almost entirely of one barren mountain of limestone, a species of marble, forming the principal constituent of almost all the Greek islands. (*Ib.* 263.) Within the castle, which none but Turks were then allowed to enter, it is probable many valuable fragments of ancient sculpture might be found. Between Cos and Nisyros is the islet Istros, the Begialis (ἡ Βεγιαλῖς) of Ptolemy, (v. p. 121.) whence by apocope its modern name (Γιαλί) Giali, pronounced Yali, in 36° 22' 15" N. and 27° 29' E. (Gauttier.)*

To the South-East of Cos is (6.) Nisyros, (ἡ Νίσυρος,) vulgarly Nisuro, or Nísari, in very ancient times Porphyris, and by the Turks Injir-lí, (Fig-land,) in 36° 35' 16" N. and 27° 11' 6" E. (Gautt.) It is a lofty rock, said by the Greek mythologists to have been rent by Neptune from Cos. (Strabo, x. 488. Apollodor. i. 6. 2.) The town near the port, remarkable on account of a temple to Neptune, and some warm baths, bore the same name; its other town was called Argos. (Steph. Byzant. v. Νίσυρος.)

Nearly due South of Cnidus, and South-East of Nisyros, is (7.) Telos, (ἡ Τήλος, Strabo, x. 488.) called Episkopía and Episkopí by the modern Greeks, Ilikí by the Turks, in 36° 26' 22" N. and 27° 20' 57" E. (Gauttier;) a small rocky island, celebrated among the ancients for a peculiar unguent. (Pliny, *Nat. Hist.* xiii. 2.) It has three ports; of which the Easternmost, on the North side of the island, is the best. (Dapper, *Archip.* p. 73.)†

A much larger island than those last mentioned, is (8.) Carpathus, (ἡ Κάρπαθος, called Crapathus by Homer (*Il.* ii. 676.) whence the surrounding sea was called Carpathian. Its circumference measures 400 stadia,‡ (50 miles,) according to Strabo, (x. 489.) One of its four towns bore the same name as the island called Nisyros. (*Ib.*) Ptolemy (*Geogr.* v. p. 121.) places the Northern promontory, Ephialtium,§ in 35° 20'

* Begialis, or Belgialis, is placed in 36° 50' N. and 56' 10" E. (= 27° 2' E. of Greenwich) by Ptolemy, *Geograph.* v. p. 121.

† Sonnini (*Travels in Greece*, i. 208.) mentions this island, but it is evident he never visited it. His work on Greece is little better than a compilation made many years after his return to France, and, except for the remarks relative to natural history, scarcely deserving notice.

‡ According to the reading of the third Medicean MS. The common reading is 200, which, an inspection of the best Maps shows to be erroneous.

§ The figures in hooks are from Bertius's Latin Version, the others are from the Greek text; that the former are the most correct is evident.

* In Dr. Cramer's Map, not in his text, nor in Scylax, Strabo, Pliny, or Ptolemy. Akri, (*Ακρη,) the modern name, seems to point to *Acritas* as the ancient word. Where is Arcitis found?

SPO-
RADES.Istros.
Begialis.
Giali.
Yali.Nisyros.
Nisyro.
Indgiri.Telos.
Tilo.
Ily.
Episcopi.Carpathus.
Crapathus.
Scarpanto.
Coïé.

SPO-
RADES.

C. Pernisa.

(10') N. and 57° 20' (40') E.; the Southern promontory, Thoantium, in 35° (34°) 6' (24') N. and 57° 20' (40') E., (called Pernice by the Genoese and Pernica by the modern Greeks,) but the Northern extremity, by Captain Gauttier's observations, (*Conn. des Tems*, 1821, 1822,) is in 35° 54' 20" N. and 27° 12' 34" E.; the Southern being in 35° 23' 30" N. and 27° 13' 4" E., giving rather more than 30 nautical miles for the length of the island. Its capital, Posidium, placed by Ptolemy in 35° 6' N. and 57° 20' E., appears to have been near its Northern extremity. It had four towns, and was thence called a Tetrapolis, (Strabo, *loc. cit.*) and the ruins of one of them were visible near the sea on the South side of the island in the time of Porcacchi, (cited by Dapper, *Archip.* p. 34.) at a place called Phianti. The principal town, called Scárpanto by the Venetians and Genoese, was near the harbour of Tristómato, at the North-East end of the island. There the kadí, or judge, appointed by the Sultán, resides when on the island, which is only for a few months; his ordinary residence being at Rhodes. The governor, the only Muselmán inhabitant, used to be a Turkish officer of inferior rank. Carpathos has extensive pastures, a great deal of game, and had formerly a considerable coral fishery. Few of the Greek islands have been less visited by travellers. It is called Scárpanto by the Italian seamen, and Kúyeh by the Turks.

Casus.
Caso.
Schobanli.

The small island of (9.) Casus, still called Kasos by the Greeks, and Chóbán-lí (Shepherd Island,) by the Turks, lies to the South-West of Karpáthos, separated from it by a very narrow strait. Its position is in 35° 18' 20" N. and 26° 52' 44" E. (Gautt.) In the XVIIth Century it was considered as a nest of pirates, (Dapper, *Arch.* p. 36.) and its inhabitants are very expert pilots, much employed in the navigation of the Archipelago. Dr. E. D. Clarke (vi. 78.) speaks in the highest terms of the skill, and what is more extraordinary, of the integrity, of the Casiote in whose vessel he sailed from Cos to Athens.

Astypalæa.
Astypalia.
Stampalia.
Istampolia.

Nearly due West of Nisyrus, about 52 miles distant, (10.) Astypalæa, (ἡ Ἀστυπαλαία,) one of the many double islands in the Archipelago, consisting of two mountainous islets united by a narrow peninsula. Pyrrha, (Red,) Pylæa, (Portal,) Theón Trapeza, (the Table of the Gods,) and Astea, (Ἀστεία,) were among its ancient names. It is now called Astypaliá by the Greeks, Stampalia by the Italians, and Istánpóliyah by the Turks. Mount Veglia, in its Northern division, lies in 36° 32' 15" N. and 26° 19' 44" E. It was formerly an episcopal See under the Metropolitan of Rhodes. (Melet. iii. 36.) Though hilly, it can hardly be called mountainous; and from the abundance of flowers which covers its rich soil, it derived its poetical name of Deorum Tabula. Among other advantages which it enjoys, is an abundance of excellent fish, (Ovid. *Art. Amat.* ii. 8.) particularly the drákæna, (*Trachinus draco*), the red mullet, (*Mugil cephalus*), képhalos of the present Greeks; the mormy'ros, (*Sparus mormyrus*), not so grateful to the taste as to the eye; the melanúrí, (*Sparus melanurus*), called siyáh-gúsh or black-ear by the Persians, from the black spots on its tail, excellent for the tablê; the skatári, (σκαράριον, *Sparus cantharus*;) and the khánnos, (χάννος, Gaper, *Perca cabrilla*), a delicate kind of perch, said by Aristotle to have no males, and believed by Sonnini to be hermaphrodite. (Sonnini, *Greece*, i. 264.) The best snails, says Pliny, (*Nat. Hist.* viii. 59.) are found in Astypalæa. Tragia, (Thucyd. i. 116.) now Trago-

Tragia.

nisi, (Goat Island,) and Hippuris, Erimonisi, (Ἐριμονισί, Desert Island,) are islets due West of the Southern portion of Astypalæa.

(11.) Anaphe, (ἡ Ἀνάφη,) still bearing the same name, corrupted in the middle ages into Namfi or Namfio, is in 36° 22' 21" N. and 25° 47' 18" E. (*Conn. des Tems*, 1823.) It has been already noticed in this work. (xvii. p. 541.)

(12.) Thera, (ἡ Θήρα,) the highest peak of which is Thera. in 36° 20' 45" N. and 25° 28' 17" E., lies due West of Santorini, Anaphi, and now bears the name of Santorini, (Σαντορήνη,) from the Italian Sant'Irini, the island having been dedicated to St. Irene; in Greek Agía Irini, (ἡ Ἁγία Εἰρήνη,) had a most luxuriant vegetation, as may be inferred from the name first given to it, Calliste, (The most Beautiful,) but frequent and tremendous volcanic eruptions have reduced it almost to a desert. Its semilunar form, with a smaller island between the horns of the crescent, and three islets in the intermediate space, and its black burnt cliffs rising perpendicularly for 300 feet from the sides of a fathomless basin, are of themselves sufficient to mark this as the crater of a submarine volcano; but independently of tradition, which says that Thera and the outer island Therasia (ἡ Θηρασία, Strabo, x. 484.) (Apollon. Rhod. iv. 1757.) were thrown up by the sea, and at first united, history has marked the period at which several of these violent convulsions took place. Therasia, as the Greeks still call it, is separated by a very narrow passage from the North-West extremity of Santorini; and South-East of it are the three islets, 1. Mikronisi, (τὸ Μικρονισί, Little Island,) the Easternmost, and therefore nearest to Thera; 2. Kammeni, (ἡ Καμμένη or Καμμένη νῆσος, Burnt Island,) also called Hiera, (Sacred,) or Automate, (Spontaneous,) between it and Aspronisi, (τὸ Ἀσπρονῆσι, White Island,) on the South-West side of Kammeni. If the numbers given by Pliny, (*Nat. Hist.* ii. 87.) are correct, Therasia was rent from Thera so lately as B. C. 237; and Herodotus, (iv. 147.) who speaks of Calliste, afterwards called Thera, as colonized by Cadmus nearly 1500 years before the Christian era; and again by the Lacedæmonian Theras, 120 years later, (B. C. 1063,) makes no mention of Therasia, which, if Pliny be right, did not exist till nearly 200 years after the time of that historian. The appearance, however, of one of the islets between Thera and Therasia in A. D. 46 is mentioned by Seneca, (ii. c. 26. vi. c. 21.) who calls it by mistake Therasia; by Aurelius Victor, (*Vitâ Cladii*), and by the Syncellus, (*Chronograph.*) In A. D. 712 or 726 the little isle of Hiera was united to Thera after a tremendous eruption which lasted for some days. (Theophan. *Chron.* and Nicephorus, *Hist. Eccles.*) The Great Kammeni was considerably increased by a volcanic eruption in 1427. The Mikrakammeni or Mikronési was thrown up in a similar manner in 1573. (Tournefort, i. 268.) Another eruption is recorded by Thévenot (*Relation*, ch. 68.) as having occurred in 1650; and a fourth islet appeared between the Great and Little Kammeni, on the 23d of May, 1707, two slight shocks of an earthquake having been felt five days before. These commotions, attended by violent explosions with only short intervals, continued till the 15th of August, 1708, nor did they entirely cease for three or four years.

The new island, after frequently changing its form New and dimensions, continually discharged from six craters Island. (Sonnini, i. 309.) streams of lava and astonishing clouds

SPO-
RADES.Hippuris.
Anaphe.
Nantio.Micronesi.
Kamemi.
Kamemi.
Aspronisi.
Hiera.
Automate.

SPO-
RADES.

of ashes and volcanic matter. (*Mém. des Miss.* i. 126.) The fire beneath these craters has now, however, been apparently extinct for upwards of a century. This new island, called Nea Kammeni, (or Kaïmeni, ἡ Νέα Καϊμένη.) is upwards of a mile in length, (Olivier, *Trav.* ii. 162.) studded with irregular masses of broken basaltic columns, intersected by pools exhaling insufferably mephitic vapours. The craters on the East side, whence the burning streams issued, are somewhat higher than the rest of the isle. There, and there only, vegetation was beginning to appear, (in 1794,) nearly a century after the island was first thrown up. The highest peaks, St. Stephen and St. Elias, above the site of the town of Thera, and near the Southern extremity of the island, though in some places lightly covered with the pumice-stone everywhere scattered over the soil, have never suffered from the action of fire, and are entirely calcareous, consisting of an inferior kind of grey marble. (Olivier, ii. 160.) Considering its size, Santorini is the wealthiest of the Greek islands; its inhabitants are temperate and laborious. The want of native produce is compensated by industry; cloths are manufactured, and caps and stockings knit principally by the women. The soil is favourable to the vine, which requires little water, this island having none but rain-water collected in cisterns; and "the sacred wine" of Santorini is now more esteemed than the best Cyprus. (Olivier, ii. 174.) Cotton is also produced in some quantity. Grain and vegetables are very scarce; fruit trees uncommon, and fuel very dear. The taxes of various kinds levied in 1794 amounted to 55,000 piastres, (then about £5500.) In the villages the houses are little better than caves cut out of the pumice-stone rock. The French travellers, Olivier and Bruguière, made a report to the Turkish government, recommending the working of puzzolana quarries in Santorini, for the use of the public works at Constantinople, notwithstanding the islanders, whose poverty had previously shielded them against the rapacity of the Turks, made every effort to prevail on them to withhold their report. This zeal to aid the Turks at the expense of common humanity is justly condemned by Sonnini. (i. 317.) Thera was not only colonized by Phœnicians, and afterwards by Lacedæmonians under Theras, (Herod. iv. 147.) but its inhabitants themselves founded the Greek colony in Cyrene under Battus, (Herod. iv. 151.) about B. C. 650. In the Peloponnesian war, Thera remained faithful to the mother-country, and joined Sparta. After the taking of Constantinople by the Franks, A. D. 1204, Santorini was annexed to the Duchy of Naxia, and was finally captured by Barbarossa in 1538. Being one of the Eastern islands, it does not form a part of the present kingdom of Greece. A little to the South-West of Thera or Santorini are the islets Ascania, called Le Christiane by the moderns, lying in 36° 14' 40" N. and 23° 12' 54" E., and between 60 and 70 miles to the North-West is (13.) Pholegandros, celebrated by the ancient poets for its rocks and barrenness. (Strabo, x. 485. Antipater in *Analecta*, ii. p. 119.) It was sometimes called Phlegandros, and is named by the modern Greeks Polykandros, and is in 36° 37' 3" N. and 24° 55' 14" E. (14.) Sicinos, (ἡ Σίκινος,) still retaining its ancient name, and lying in 36° 39' 51" N. and 25° 6' 57" E., is larger than Pholegandros, and separated from it by a narrow passage, in the middle of which is Lagusa, (Λάγυσα,) an islet now called Kardiótissa, (ἡ Καδιώτισσα.) Sicinus was first called Cenoë, (Οἰνόνη,) from its

abundant produce of wine. To the East of it lies (15.) Iös, (Ἰος,) by the Italians Nio, in 36° 42' 44" N. and 25° 20' 58" E., which received its name from the Ionians, by whom it was anciently colonized. It has little wood, is less rocky, and more productive of grain than most of the islands in the Archipelago. (Sonnini, i. 283.) To the North-East of Ios are three small islands, lying to the South and South-East of Naxos: 1. Donysa or Donysia, celebrated by Virgil (*Æn.* iii. 125.) for its verdure, now called Heraclēa, or by apocope, Rákliā; (Ἡράκλεια;) 2. Schínussa, (Σχίνουσσα, 'lentisc-clad,' Steph. Byzant.) which retains its ancient name; and 3. Nicasia, (ἡ Νικασία, Steph. Byz.) sometimes called Karo, in 36° 53' 29" N. and 25° 40' E. Of these, the last only is inhabited. To the North-West of it are the small islets Phacusa, (Φάκουσσα,) Pyrrha, and Kiero, (Κιέρω,) also called Kophínissa; Letandros, Pyrrha, called by Tournefort (i. 226.) Stenosa, (Στενοῦσα,) is an uninhabited rock, East of Naxos and North-East of Nicasia.

South of it is (16.) Amorgos, (ἡ Ἀμοργός, Melet. iii. 221.) in 36° 50' 40" N. and 25° 55' 54" E., which has been previously noticed. (*Ency. Met.* xvii. 508.) Cinnara (Κινάρα) and Lebinthus, (Λέβινθος,) easily corrupted into Lévitro, (Λέβιτρος,) whence the *Levita** of the Italian seamen, are two small uninhabited isles North-East of Amorgos, the latter being due West of Calymna.

Syme, (ἡ Σύμη, Il. ii. 671.) in the gulf of Doris, still bearing its ancient name, lies in 36° 34' 40" N. and 27° 47' 19" E., and is a small, rocky, barren islet, well cultivated by its numerous inhabitants, 7000 in number, who gain a livelihood principally by cutting down timber on the neighbouring continent and gathering sponge on its shores, which produce they export as far as Alexandria. Their payments to the Turkish government are estimated at 27,000 piastres, now worth about £250. This island was anciently called Metapontis, from its place near the open sea; Ægle, from its shining rocks; and Carice, i. e. Carian, from the adjoining state. It was visited in 1837 by Mr. Brook, whose observations were published in the *Journal of the Geographical Society*, (viii. 129.) To the South of it are the rocks and picturesque islet called Kiskilies,† the hydrography of which is fully detailed by that enterprising traveller.

As Syme was considered as belonging to the Dorian colony in Asia, and that part of Caria demands a fuller notice than has hitherto been given in this work, (*Ency. Met.* xix. 301.) it may properly be added in this place.

Doris, or the Dorian colony in Asia, was founded by Phorbás, son of Lapithes, 396 years before the taking of Troy, or B. C. 1580, and his son Triopas subsequently made himself master of the Triopian promontory, (Τριόπιον, Calokrió,) near which he founded Cnidus, (Κνίδος,) the capital of Doris, which, strictly considered, comprehended only the peninsula Triopium, Syme, and the island of Rhodes; though the rest of the Carian coast as far as Cannus, (Κόϊγῆζ,) consequently the whole of Peræa, is included in Doris by Ptolemy, as having been subject to Rhodes, which was a Dorian state. The Dorian Hexapolis or six confederated cities, a confeder-

* Meletius (iii. 221.) has Λιβίτρα, (Levitra,) but with regard to Asia and the Asiatic islands, he was too often obliged to rely on Molet, Niger, and similar uncertain guides.

† Perhaps this is the Latin word *quisquillæ*, "chips," "shaving;" Grecised; it does not, however, appear in the modern Greek authorities.

SPO-
RADES.Ios.
Nio.

Donysa.

Heraclēa.

Schimussa.

Nicasia.

Phacussa.

Pyrrha.

Amorgos.

Kinara.

Lebinthus.

Levitho.

Syme.

Symi.

Kiskilies.

Doris.

Dorian.

Hexapolis.

History.

Arcania.
Christiane.Pholegan-
dros.
Phlegan-
dros.
Polycan-
dro.
Sicinos.
Sikino.
Cenoë.
Lagusa.
Cardio-
tissa.

SPO-
RADES.SPOR-
LER-
DERA.

Pentapolis.

Halicar-
nassus.
Boudroun.Mauso-
leum.

ration formed for a religious rather than a political object, were Halicarnassus and Cnidus on the continent; Cos, in the island so named; and Lindus, Jalyssus, and Camirus in Rhodes. That confederacy became a Pentapolis on the exclusion of Halicarnassus from the league in consequence of an act of sacrilege committed by one of its citizens, probably in the VIth Century before the birth of Christ. (Herod. i. 144.)

Halicarnassus, the residence of Artemisia, daughter of Lygdamis, and the native place of Herodotus, was placed on the shore of a deep bay opposite to the small island called Arconnesus, (Arrák átá-sí.) in $37^{\circ} 1' 45''$ N. and $27^{\circ} 25' E.$, (Beaufort,) and on the site of a town now called Búdrúm, (Cellar,) erroneously spelt Boudroun by most travellers, though written Μποδρούμ (Bodrúm) by Meletius (iii. 170.) in his *Geography* published so long ago as 1728. (*Ency. Met.* xxv. 436.) It was adorned by the celebrated mausoleum erected by Artemisia in honour of her husband and brother, the grief for whose loss broke her heart before that stupendous monument was completed. The eminent sculptors and architects engaged in the construction of it, completed their work, however, notwithstanding the death of the Queen, by which the hope of any reward beyond an undying fame was cut off. (Plin. *Nat. Hist.* xxxvi. 5. Strabo, xiv. 656.) That boon indeed they fully obtained, as similar monuments have received from their work a name now adopted in the language of every civilized nation, and the tomb of Mausolus was, even in the dark ages, remembered as one of the seven wonders of the world. This admirable monument was in the Acropolis called Salmacis, from a very clear and well-tasted spring, (Vitruv. ii. 8.) fabulously said to be gifted with wonder-working efficacy. (Ovid. *Met.* iv. 11.) Halicarnassus, once possessed of vast power and opulence in consequence of its double harbour, (Scylax, *Periplus*, p. 38.) was nearly deserted at the close of the Mithridatic war, but was restored by Cicero's brother Quintus, in his proconsulate. (*Ep. ad Frat.* i. 8.) It existed as an episcopal

See under the Metropolitan of Stauropolis till the VIIIth or IXth Century.

Cnidus,* (ἡ Κνίδος,) on a neck of land at the extremity of the Triopian peninsula, in $36^{\circ} 40' 30''$ N. and $27^{\circ} 21' 15''$ E. (Capt. Beaufort,) was the capital of the cities associated for the celebration of solemn games in honour of the Triopian Apollo, called "the Dorian Contest," (ὁ Ἀγὼν Δωριεὺς,) the assemblies for that purpose being held in a temple erected on the Triopian promontory. (*Schol. in Theocrit.* xvii. 69.) The Cnidians having assisted the Romans, as the allies of Rhodes, long enjoyed their freedom. (Plin. *Nat. Hist.* v. 8.) They were great lovers of the arts; and, among other master-pieces, possessed the Venus of Praxiteles, a desire of seeing which was alone sufficient, says Pliny, (iv. 12.) to lead many to take the trouble of making a voyage to Cnidus. Venus, as the patroness of seamen, was a peculiar object of adoration in that city, and supposed to delight in her abode there. (Catull. xxxvi. 11.) The Cnidians also possessed an inestimable picture by Polygnotus. (Pausan. *Phoc.* c. 25.) The territory of Cnidus, which comprehended the whole of Triopium, was very productive, and celebrated for its reeds, which were highly prized by scribes. (Plin. xvi. 64.) The narrow isthmus between Triopium and the continent of Asia, little more than five miles in breadth, through which the Cnidians attempted to cut a canal, (Herod. i. 174.) is probably opposite to Syme, in $27^{\circ} 45' W.$, but for a solution of this and other interesting problems respecting the ancient geography of the gulf of Cos, reference must be made to the survey now carried on by the naval officers under the direction of Captain Graves, whose zeal and ability have already cleared up so many difficulties previously inexplicable.

For authorities, see RHODES, and Theocritus, *Idyllia*; Athenæus, ed. Schweighæuser; Ovidii *Opera*; Apollonii Rhodii *Argonautica*; Aurelius Victor in *Historiæ Augustæ Scriptores*; Theophrastus, *Chronicon*; Nicephoræ *Hist. Ecclesiastica*; Thévenot, *Relation de ses Voyages*; *Mémoires des Missions dans le Levant*.

SPO-
RADES.SPO-
ROCH-
NOS.

Cnidus.

SPORADICAL, Gr. σποραδικός, from σπειρ-ειν, *spargere, dispergere*, to spread, to disperse.

For the application to disease. See the Quotations.

These I call intercurrent or *sporadick*, because they happen at any time when epidemics rage.

Sydenham. *Works*, ch. i. p. 3.

A *sporadical* disease is, what in a particular season affects but few people.

Arbuthnot.

SPORENDONEMA, in *Botany*, a genus so named by Desmazières from the Greek σπορος, *a seed*, ενδον, *within*, and νημα, *a thread*. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. Generic character: sporidia rather large, disposed in rows within the tubular pellucid flocci.

Of this genus there are two known British species, *S. casei*, growing on old cheese, and *S. muscæ*, growing on dead flies, adhering to leaves, ceilings, &c.; the first is in pulvinate red tufts, and the second in white tufts.

SPORLERDERA, in *Botany*, a name given by Hampe. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Musci*. Generic character: theca closed; calyptra large, mitre-formed or campanulate entire.

A genus nearly allied to *Phascum*, consisting of a single known species, *S. Beyrichiana*, a native of North America, near Baltimore.

SPOROBOLUS, in *Botany*, a genus so called by R. Brown from the Greek σπορος, *a seed*, and βαλλω, *to cast forth*, in reference to the seeds being free from the chaff. It belongs to the class *Triandria*, order *Digynia*, and the natural family of *Gramineæ*. Generic character: glumes one-flowered, two-valved, awnless, unequal, the outer valve the smallest; perianth two-valved, awnless, acutish, sessile, beardless, longer than the glume; hypogynous scales two; stamens two or three; styles two; stigmas villous; seed obovate, ventricose, free, deciduous.

A genus separated from *Agrostis*, consisting of above ten species; they are tropical grasses, scarcely ever found beyond 35° latitude. The flowers are paniced, the neck of the sheaths bearded, and the ligula obsolete.

SPOROCHNOS, in *Botany*, a genus of sea-weeds, so called by Agardh from the Greek σπορα, *a seed*, and χνός, *wool*, on account of the receptacles being crowned by fascicles of pencilled hairs. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Algæ*. Generic character:

* "Now called Stadiá (Σταδία) according to some," says Meletius, (iii. 172.) which shows that he had no good authority for the modern name.

SPO-
ROCH-
NOS.
—
SPORT.

Fronds filiform, cylindrical, or compressed, cartilaginously membranous; fruit a claviform, articulated thread, aggregated and radiating into scattered warts, or concentrated in clavate receptacles which are crowned by fascicles of pencilled hairs.

A genus separated from *Fucus*, consisting of seven British species; they are olive-green or yellowish-brown plants, inhabitants of the ocean and sea-shore.

SPOROCYBE, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Fries from the Greek *σπορος*, a seed, and *κεφαλη*, a head, on account of the sporidia being in a terminal head. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. Generic character; sporidia simple, conglobated into a terminal head; flocci rather fibrous.

Of this genus there are two known species; they are small black plants growing on decayed stems of vegetables.

SPOROTRICHUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Link from the Greek *σπορος*, a seed, and *τριχ*, a hair, on account of the sporidia growing on hair-like flocci. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. Generic character: flocci erect or tufted, at length flaccid and decumbent, branched, septate, uniform; sporidia free, simple, at first interwoven with or covered by the flocci, at length scattered over them.

There are seven known British species of this genus; they grow generally on decayed vegetable substances, and they are either white, blackish, or sulphur coloured.

SPORO-
CYBE.
—
SPORT.

S P O R T.

SPORT, *n.*

SPORT, *v.*

SPO'RTFUL.

SPO'RTFULLY.

SPO'RTFULNESS.

SPO'RTINGLY.

SPO'RTIVE.

SPO'RTIVELY.

SPO'RTIVENESS.

SPO'RTLESS.

SPO'RTLING, *n.*

SPO'RTSMAN.

Hickes (*Dict. Islandicum*, p. 88) *Isl. spott, ludibrium*; A.S. *spot, ludibrium*; Dutch *spot*; Ger. *spot, ludus, lusus*; Fr. *déport, disport*, sport, pastime, recreation, pleasure. Cotgrave. *It. disporto*. Skinner suggests *jucunde se portare*; *i. e. gerere*, to bear himself pleasantly; or, *se a laboribus deportare*, (*i. e.*) *subducere, labores intermittere, interquiescere*; to forbear, to withdraw from, to intermit labour or

toilsome occupations; becoming according to this latter suggestion nearly equivalent to the verb *to divert*; to turn away, to withdraw from severe study, from painful or unpleasing subjects; and then

To amuse, to cheer, to please; *sc.* with play, or playful games or occupations; to play, to frolic, to joke or jest; to be playfully gay, joyous, or mirthful.

Of slouth, there is no man ashamed, but we take it as for a laughynge matter and a *sporte*.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 102. *On Slouth*.

And [this] unfathered lady [Iole] could *sportfully* put on the lion's skin upon her own fair shoulders, and play with the club with her own delicate hands.

Sidney. Arcadia, book iii. p. 515.

He got out of the river and shaking off the water (as great men do their friends) now he had no farther cause to use it, inweeded himself so, as the ladies lost the farther marking his *sportfulness*.

Id. Ib. book ii. p. 246.

And upon garlands we are set,
With wreaths and posies *sporting*.

Drayton. The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 6.

Bids thee leaue these, and with her soueraigne grace,
Here on this grasse-plot, in this very place
To come and *sport*.

Shakspeare. The Tempest, fol. 14.

Sporting the lion ramp'd, and in his paw
Dandl'd the kid.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book iv. l. 343.

And, them before, the fry of children yong
Their wanton *sportes* and childish mirth did play,
And to the maydens sounding tymbrels song
In well attuned notes a ioyous lay.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 12.

Who says these Romish pageants been to high
To be the scorne of *sportful* poesy?

Hall. Satire 7. book iv.

When sadness dejects me, either I countermine it with another sadnesse, or I kindle squibbs about me again, and flie into *sportfulness* and company.

Donne. Letter to Sir H. G., p. 288.

For the question you there put, you do it I suppose but *sportingly*.

Hammond. Works, vol. i. fol. 193. *Copy of Papers passed at Oxford*.

Sad language fits sad lookes; stuff'd menacings,
The angry brow; the *sportive*, wanton things;
And the severe, speech ever serious.

Ben Jonson. Horace. Art of Poetrie.

One of thy tressed curls there falling down,
As loth to be imprison'd in thy crown,
I saw the soft air *sportively* to take it,
And into strange and sundry forms to make it.

Drayton. The Duke of Suffolk to the French Queen.

Shall I conclude her to be simple, that has her time to begin,
or refuse *sportiveness* as freely as I have?

Walton. Angler.

Out of her window close she blushing peeps;
Her weeping eyes in pearled dew she steeps;
Casting what *sportless* nights she ever led.

Fletcher. Piscatory Eglogue 7.

And, while the robes imbibe the solar ray,
O'er the green mead the *sporting* virgins play,
Their shining veils unbound. Along the skies
Tost, and retost, the ball incessant flies.
They *sport*, they feast; Nausicaa lifts her voice,
And, warbling sweet, makes earth and heaven rejoice.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book vi.

In areas vary'd with mosaic art,
Some whirl the disk, and some the javelin dart,
Aside, sequester'd from the vast resort,
Antinous sate spectator of the *sport*.

Id. Ib. book iv.

When *sportful* coots run skipping o'er the strand.

Dryden. Virgil. Georgics, book i.

Now there is nothing more surprising in its own nature than to see or hear a serious thing *sportfully* represented, and dress'd up in an antick and ridiculous disguise.

Scott. Christian Life, part ii. ch. iii. fol. 215.

If a history so circumstantiated as that is, shall be resolved into fable or parable, no history whatever can stand secure, but a wide door will be opened to the roivings of *sportive* wit or wanton fancy.

Waterland. Works, vol. vi. p. 16. *Preface to Scripture Vindicated*.

Where the linnets sit and sing,
Little *sportlings* of the spring.

Swift. On a Lady's Spaniel.

Ye days, that balmy influence shed,
When sweet childhood, ever sprightly,
In paths of pleasure *sported* lightly,
Whither, ah whither are ye fled!

Beattie. Ode to Hope.

SPORT-
ING.

We had a pleasant day, and the evening brought us all on board; myself and party met with good sport.

Cook Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. iv. p. 82.

So sportive is the light
Shot through the boughs, it dances as they dance,
Shadow and sunshine intermingling quick,
And dark'ning, and enlight'ning as the leaves
Play wanton, ev'ry moment, ev'ry spot.

Cowper. The Task, book i.

When again the lambkins play,
Pretty sportlings full of May.

Philip. To Miss Carteret.

Gray dawn appears; the sportsman and his train
Speckle the bosom of the distant plain.

Cowper. Progress of Error.

Divisions
of subject.

SPORTING. This subject may be conveniently divided into the several heads of hunting, coursing, shooting, horse-racing, and angling, all but the latter being usually designated by the term field-sports. HUNTING, COURSING, and ANGLING (see those Articles) have each been separately treated of in this work, and will not therefore form any part of the present notice. The sport derived from hawking has also been described under the head FALCONRY. We shall confine our attention now to the terms shooting and horse-racing, adding, however, to our observations on the former some account of the alterations which have taken place in the Game Laws since the publication of our Article under that title in the year 1828. A few words will also be subjoined in reference to Skating, which, though not properly a field-sport, may be conveniently introduced as one of the favourite pastimes of the English.

Origin of.

It is unnecessary in this place to enter into the discussion whether or not the custom of shooting or projecting missiles at animals and birds was originally resorted to for the purposes of utility or recreation, as it seems very generally admitted that the procurement of food was the primary motive of this, as it undoubtedly was of the practice of hunting; and indeed in the progress of our inquiries we shall not fail to observe that the art of fowling seems to have been formerly looked upon as a mean of subsistence rather than as an amusement, although in our own time its original object has entirely given place to its charms as a sport, combining the two-fold advantages of wholesome exercise and the display of skill.

The bow.

The use of the bow for the purposes of Sporting, whether in shooting at birds or deer, prevailed in this country as early as the VIIIth Century, as appears by illuminations in manuscripts of that date, in some of which the sportsman is represented as accompanied by his dog, in others not; and, notwithstanding the introduction of gunpowder into Europe, which is said by some to have taken place in the XIIIth and by others in the XIVth Century, the bow, as a Sporting instrument, was certainly not entirely disused in the XVIth and XVIIth.

Roger As-
cham 1544.

Roger Ascham, in his work entitled *Toxophilus*, which was written in 1544, but not published until 1571, in a humorous description of the various absurdities of position into which some archers throw themselves when practising the art, observes, "Another draweth his shaft lowe at the breast, as though he would shoote at a roving marke . . . ; another coureth down . . . as though he would shoote at crows;" and Nichols, in the second volume of his *Progresses*, states that when Queen Elizabeth visited Lord Montacute at Cowdrey in Sussex,

"her highness tooke horse and rode into the park, at eight o'clock in the morning, where was a delicate bowre prepared, under the which were her highness musicians placed; and a cross-bow, by a nymph, with a sweet song was delivered into her hands, to shoote at the deere; about some thirty in number were put into a paddock, of which number she killed three or four, the Countess of Kildare one;" and Strutt, in his *Sports and Pastimes*, p. 29, in observing upon the various modes of fowling, says, "there may also be added bows and arrows, which answered the purpose of guns before they were invented and brought to perfection."

The earliest mention of the gun and its description as a fowling-piece is to be found in Gervase Markham's book, entitled *Hunger's Prevention, or the whole Arte of Fowling by Water and Land*, after speaking of several modes of conducting the sport by "nettes, gunnes," &c., it proceeds:—"The next engine to these is the gun or fowling-piece, which is a generall engine, and may serve for any fowle, great or little whatsoever, for it hath no respect at what it striketh, being within the levell: and of the fowling-piece you shall understand that to be the best which is of the longest barrell, as five foote and a halfe, or six foote, and the boare indifferent, some what under Harquebush, for these hould the best charges, and carry the farthest levell, which is a principall thing to be regarded; for fowle are of such a tickell and cunning nature, that a man shall hardly get within any indifferent or neare station, and to shoote out of levell or distance were to shoote against the winde, and scarr-crow like, onely to affright fowle with the losse of labour; as for the shape or manner of it, 'tis better it be a fier Locke or snaphaunce than a cocke and tricker, for it is safer and better for carriage, readier for use and keepes the powder dryer in all weathers, whereas the very blowing of a coale is many times the losse of the thing aymed at; as for the charge, your round haile-shot or drop-shot is better than the single or doble bullet, and this haile-shot would be of bignesse according to the game you shoot at, which, if it be great and large, then it would be of twenty or thirty to a charge, or lesse as the piece will carry; but if the game be small then it would be of fortie or three-score, as shall seeme best in the discretion of the fowler; Now for the use of this Fowling-Piece, it is either for land or water what is passable, or may bee waded, as whether it bee in Fenne, upon Plash or Pits, or any other blank-water; and herein first the fowler is to observe the finding out of his game, and which fowle lyeth fittest for his purpose, at no time striving to shoote at a single fowle, if he can by any means compasse more within his levell; then he shall seeke as neare as he can to shoote with the winde, not against the winde, and rather side waies or behinde the fowle than full in their faces, then hee shall seeke the convenientest shelter hee can finde, as either hedge, banke, tree, or any other shaddow which may hide him from the gaze of the fowle, for they are so fearefull of the proportion, visage, or motion of a man, that upon the least suspition they are gone in a moment, and therefore when under his covert or pertision he is gotten within his levell and hath the winde fit and certaine, then hee shall make choyce of his marke, which (as before I said) would in no wise be a single fowle, having more within your levell, but rather the longest and largest ranke or file of fowle you can find, for since one shoot is as much as you can get at one time and in one place, it is meete you put it to as great use and

SPORT-
ING.

Hunger's
Prevention,
1621.

The gun or
fowling-
piece.

SPORT-
ING.

profit as you can possibly, which done you may instantly and speedily discharg, and then send forth your dogge to fetch what you have stricken, both as well those which are slaine out right as those which are hurt and maymed; and being so as you cannot your selfe conveniently come by them; but by all meanes you must have your dogge in such true obedience that hee may not stirre from your heeles, or let so much as his shadow be perceived, till you have shot and yourselfe bid him goe, for to rush forth too suddenly or upon the first fire or clap of the snaphaunce, though the piece goe not off, (as many mad headed currs wil doe,) is many times the losse of very much good sport; which to avoyd suffer not your dogge to stirre till you bid him; Thus as you doe upon these blanke waters, so you shal also doe upon the brooks and greater rivers, where if you have not shelter sufficient by reason of the nakednesse of the bankes and want of trees, then you shall creepe upon your hands and knees under the bankes, and lying even flat upon your belly, put the nose of your piece over the banke and so take your levell; for a fowle is so wonderfully feareful of a man, that albeit a hawke were turning over her to keepe her in awe yet upon the least shew of a man shee will rise and trust to her winges and fortune." In many parts of this description the reader will not fail to observe that the present practice has little varied, as he will see when he comes to the observations on wild fowl shooting.

Anatomy
of Melan-
choly,
1624.

The next mention of the gun, as referring to sporting, is in the following passage in Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy*, published in 1624. After descanting upon the pleasures of hawking and hunting, he proceeds, "Fowling is more troublesome, but all out as delight-some to some sorts of men, be it with guns, lime, nets, glades, ginnes, strings, baits, pitfalls, pipes, calls, stawking-horses, setting-dogges, coy-ducks, &c. or otherwise."

Jewell for
Gentrie,
1614.

It is somewhat singular that the only direct mention of the gun as an instrument of sporting is in the elaborate description given above, and indeed in most of the treatises upon the art of fowling we find that the mode of proceeding was by any of the modes mentioned by Burton rather than by the gun. Thus, in the *Jewell for Gentrie*, said to be a reprint in 1614 of a former work, but very materially altered from it, and both evidently compiled from the *Book of St. Albans*, is a full account of how to trap, lime, and otherwise ensnare birds, but not a word either of the bow or of the gun; and the earlier work, the *Book of St. Albans*, written about 1481, and printed soon afterwards, is not only silent with respect to the gun, but no expression occurs referring to the bow, even as an auxiliary in the practice of hunting; a circumstance the more observable, as in the book mentioned by Strutt, as having been composed nearly a century before by the master of the game to King Henry IV., and drawn up for the use of the Prince of Wales his son, very full directions are contained, as well as to the shooting at the game with bows as following them with dogs. Mr. Strutt, *Sports and Pastimes*, p. 15, gives the substance of them as follows:—

Book of
St. Albans,
1481.Book by
the master
of the game,
XVth Cen-
tury.

"When the King shall think proper to hunt the hart in the parks or forests, either with bows or greyhounds, the master of the game and the park-keeper or the forester, being made acquainted with his pleasure, shall see that every thing be provided necessary for the purpose. It is the duty of the sheriff of the county wherein the hunting was to be performed, to furnish fit stabling

VOL. XXVII.

for the King's horses, and carts to take away the dead game. The hunters, and officers under the forester, with their assistants, were commanded to erect a sufficient number of temporary buildings for the reception of the royal family and their train; and, if I understand my author clearly, these buildings are directed to be covered with green boughs, to answer the double purpose of shading the company and the hounds from the heat of the sun, and to protect them from any inconvenience in case of foul weather. Early in the morning, upon the day appointed for the sport, the master of the game, with the officers deputed by him, ought to see that the greyhounds were properly placed, and the person nominated to blow the horn, whose office was to watch what kind of game was turned out, and, by the manner of winding his horn signify the same to the company, that they might be prepared for its reception upon its quitting the cover. Proper persons were then to be appointed at different parts of the enclosure, to keep the populace at due distance. The yeoman of the King's bow, and the grooms of his tutored greyhounds, had in charge to secure the King's standing, and prevent any noise being made to disturb the game before the arrival of his Majesty. When the royal family and the nobility were conducted to the places appointed for their reception, the master of the game, or his lieutenant, sounded three long mootes for the uncoupling of the hart hounds. The game was then driven from the cover, and turned by the huntsman and the hounds so as to pass by the stands belonging to the King and the Queen, and such of the nobility as were permitted to have a share in the pastime; who might either shoot at them with their bows, or pursue them with the greyhounds at their pleasure."

The bow certainly appears, in the opinion of Mr. Strutt, (p. 29,) to have been used for the purpose of fowling, independent of its application as an assistance in hunting; for he says, "The *stalking-horse* originally was a horse trained for the purpose, and covered with trap-pings, so as to conceal the sportsman from the game he intended to shoot at. It was particularly useful to the archer by affording him an opportunity of approaching the birds unseen by them, so near that his arrows might easily reach them; but as this method was frequently inconvenient, and often impracticable, the fowler had recourse to art, and caused a canvass figure to be stuffed, and painted like an horse grazing, but sufficiently light that it might be moved at pleasure with one hand. These deceptions were also made in the form of oxen, cows, and stags, either for variety, or for conveniency sake. In the inventory of the wardrobes belonging to King Henry VIII., we frequently find the allowance of certain quantities of stuff for the purpose of making *stalking-coats* and *stalking-hose* for the use of his Majesty." For the general description of the stalking-horse Mr. Strutt does not cite any authority, and there is no mention of the horse so trained in the *Jewell for Gentrie*, nor in Gervase Markham's *Gentleman's Aca-*

SPORT-
ING.Gentle-
man's Aca-
demie, 1595.
Countrey
Content-
ments,
1615.
How to
Chuse, &c.
Hunting
and Run-
ning
Horses,
1599.

SPORT-
ING.

shooting at "fowle," the use of the stalking-horse, and the value of a well-trained dog. Alluding to the natural shelters for the fowler mentioned in the former extract, he observes: "Now for as much as these shelters or coverts are after a way then found, that Fowle doe many times lye so farre removed within the water that unlesse a man doe goe into it where no shelter at all is, more than a man bringeth with him, he cannot possibly compasse a shoote; so that of necessity a man must have some moving shaddow, or shelter to walke by him; in this case there is nothing better than the Stalking Horse, which is any old jade trayned up for that use, which, being stript naked, and having nothing but a string about the neather chappe, of two or three yards longe, will gently, and as you have occasion to urge him, walke up and downe in the water which way you will have him; flodding and eating upon the grasse or other stuffe that growes therein; and then being hardy and stout without taking any affright at the report of the piece, you shall shelter yourselfe and your piece behind his fore shoulder, bending your body downe low by his side, and keeping his body still full betweene you and the Fowle; Then haveing (as was before shewed) chosen your marke, you shall take your levell from before the fore part of the Horse, shooting, as it were, between the horses neck and the water, which is more safe and surer than taking the levell under the horses belly, and much lesser to be perceaved; the shoulder of the horse covering the body of the man, and the horses legges shaddowing the legges of the man also: and as thus you stalke upon the great blanke waters, so you may stalke also along the bankes of brookes or great rivers, by little and little winning the fowle to as neare a station as can be desired, and thus you may doe also upon the firme ground, whether it be on moor, heath, or other rotten earth, or else upon the tylthe where greene corne groweth; or generally, in any other haunt where fowle are accustomedly usde to feede or abide. And as you make use of this stalking-horse, so must you not in any wise want your water-dogge, for he is as usefull at this time as at any other, nor can you well doe any thing without him; especially if it be upon rivers or broad deepe waters; yet you should have him at such obedience that whilst you are stalking you may leave him with your bagges, saddle, and bridle, and other needments, where he may lye close, and never stirre till you have shot, and then upon the least gybbet or call to come running unto you, and to fetch forth what you shall kill, which, with a small practice, he will doe readily and willingly after you have made him understand your minde, for they are creatures of wonderfull great capacity, and naturally inclyned to the sport, so that being in true awe there is nothing which they will not with great readinesse performe. Now forasmuch as these stalking-horses, or horses to stalke withall, are not ever in readinesse, and at the best aske a good expence of time to be brought to their best perfection: as also, in that every poore man or other which taketh delight in this exercise, is either not master of any horse, or if he had one, yet wanteth fit meanes to keepe him: and yet neverthesse this practice of fowling must or should be the greatest part of his maintenance," the author proceeds to describe that artificial ones may be constructed of canvass, either stuffed or unstuffed, in the shape of, and painted to imitate the colour of a horse, ox, stag, or even a hedge or bush, though it must be confessed that the specimens or patterns afforded by the

wood-cuts accompanying the work would draw largely on the credulity of the animal kingdom if the fowler were fortunate enough to stalk successfully by their means. He also mentions that some sportsmen only use the imitation of the head of some animal placed over their own, on the supposition that it is only the human face that is so alarming to the fowl; but he does not recommend such a practice.

At what precise time the gun came into general use for the purpose of killing game it is now unimportant further to inquire; certain it is that in no great lapse of time after its introduction on a small scale it wholly superseded, and has continued to exclude, the bow as an implement of sport. Under the name of hand-gun it is generally said to have been introduced into this country in the early part of the XVIth Century, though Grose, in his *Military Antiquities*, vol. i. p. 153, on the authority of Leland, dates that event as occurring in 1471. However this may be, it seems clear from the testimony of Gervase Markham and Burton, that in the early part of the XVIIth Century guns were used for the purpose of sporting; and Strutt, p. 45, referring to *Gesta Grayorum*, which was printed 1594, makes mention that at a still antecedent period the demy-hag or hag-butt was used to shoot at birds and beasts.

The first name given to small arms was harquebuss, a word said to have been derived from the Italian *arcobousa*, or bow with a hole, and they have been successively designated harquebuss, hackbut, hand-gun, match-lock, musket, snaplace, petrinall, firelock, carabine or carbine, and fowling-piece, the latter a name which, we have seen from Markham, they have retained from 1621 to the present day.

Shooting, in sportsmanship, is understood to be the killing of game by the gun with or without the help of dogs. Upon this head we shall give such directions as appear most important to be observed by the sportsman, and add a general notice of the several kinds of shooting, coupled with remarks upon the use of the detonating and the flint gun-lock, for most of which we shall be indebted to the able work of that veteran and experienced sportsman, Lieutenant-Colonel Hawker, in whose *Instructions to Young Sportsmen* the tyro may find all that can be learned from books, whilst the older shooter may have his opinions confirmed or his doubts removed.

If the shooter be a complete novice, first, let him take a gun that he can manage, and be shown how to put it to his shoulder, with the breach and sight on a level, and make himself master of bringing them up to a wafer. Then, with a wooden or bone driver, instead of a flint, or any thing to protect the lock from the concussion, if a detonater, let him practise at this mark; and when he thinks he can draw his trigger without flinching he may present the gun to the right eye of any person standing opposite to him, who will be able then to see at once if he is master of his first lesson. In doing this he must remember that the moment the gun is brought up to the centre of the object, the trigger should be pulled, as the first sight is always unquestionably the best. Then let him go out to practise at a card with powder till he has got steady, and afterwards let his gun be loaded occasionally with shot, but never let the time of this addition be known to him, and the idea of it being, perhaps, impossible to strike his object, will remove all anxiety, and he will soon become perfectly collected. The intermediate lesson of a few shots at small birds, may be given; but this plan throughout

SPORT-
ING.Hand-
guns.Names of
small arms.

Shooting.

Rules for
beginners.

SPORT-
ING.

must be adopted at game, and continued, in the first instance, till the pupil has quite divested himself of all tremor at the springing of a covey, and observed in the last, till most of his charges of shot have proved fatal to the birds.

The beginner should keep his gun moving as follows:—before an object crossing; full high for a bird rising up, or flying away very low; and between the ears of hares and rabbits running straight away; all this, of course, in proportion to the distance; and if we consider the velocity with which a bird flies, we shall rarely err by firing when at fifty yards at least five or six inches before it. As the barrels of double guns usually shoot a little inwards at long distances, there is so far a preference in favour of the right barrel for an object crossing to the left, and *vice versa*, that if we were beating along the side of a hedge it would be best to keep the barrel next to it in a state of preparation. Till the pupil is perfect in all this he will find great assistance from the sight, which he should have precisely on the intended point when he fires. He will thus, by degrees, attain the art of killing his game in good style, which is to fix his eyes on the object, and fire the moment he has brought up the gun.

Distance.
Detonater
and flint.

As to distance, it should be observed that there is a material difference between shooting with a detonater and a flint gun. As a detonater goes so very much quicker than a flint, it becomes necessary, in firing one, to avoid shooting too forward; if therefore a detonater is used only half the allowance should be made, that is, where the sportsman would fire six inches before a bird with a flint, he should fire only three with a detonater, and so on. This rule should be always borne in mind when distance is spoken of in this Article, as it will always be the flint gun which is named. With regard to the distance which constitutes a fair shot, there is no speaking precisely, but as far as it can be averaged, if a gun be held straight, a bird should scarcely ever escape at forty yards, which is the outside of point-blank range, although, at fifty yards, the chances are three to one in favour of killing, with a good aim; but as a gun never shoots twice alike, a bird at this distance may sometimes be struck with three or four shots, and at others may escape through an interval, though the piece be never so well directed. But, if a pellet should take a bird in a vital part, or the wing, at seventy or even eighty yards, it would, perhaps, come down, though the probabilities are against the bird being hit at all at that distance. Birds flying straight away or coming to you, require a much harder blow than those crossing or flying directly over your head, by reason that, in the first instance, they are partly shielded by the rump, and, in the second, the feathers are apt, at long distances, to glance the shot.

Finishing
directions.

For completing the study of shooting, the able writer before named gives the following directions. In killing snap-shots, fix your eyes, and immediately pitch your gun and fire, as it were, along, or rather over the backs of the birds. Recollect they are generally rising, and not flying forwards, when you take them very quick; and that as the birds required to be so taken are usually at a distance, an elevation, at all events, can do no harm. If you have a double gun, always contrive as much as possible to get cross shots, (which you will most likely do by walking across, or heading your dog, instead of going, like a bungler, directly from him to the game,) or otherwise your second barrel birds, by flying straight

away up wind, down wind, or, in short, in the smoke, may sometimes defy the best shot in Europe. Recollect further, that, as birds fly across you, they not only become clear of the smoke, but give you more time, and present to your charge a more vital part.

In firing at random distances, where birds are crossing you at the distance of sixty or seventy yards, the average of good shots generally present not more than half a foot before them. But it should be recollected, that after the shot has been driven through the air to the point-blank distance, it travels so much slower, that the allowance must be greatly increased; and that, although a few inches may be sufficient to fire before a fair cross shot, yet at sixty or seventy yards I should fire at least two or three feet before the bird, if it went with any velocity; yes, even with a detonater I should do so at this distance. In shooting by guess at rabbits, or any thing in covert, fire at least a foot or two before the object, because, on losing sight of it, your hand will imperceptibly obey the eye in coming to a short of check, by which you will invariably shoot a long way behind it.

In walking up to your dogs, in turnips or high stubble, when birds are wild, lift your legs high; and by thus making less noise, you will get twice as near to your game. In an open country, where the stubble is thin, advance as quiet as possible, tread light, and crouch your body as low as you can. Why does a pointer sometimes get within ten yards, when the birds fly up from the shooter at above a hundred? Because a dog is so low the birds cannot see him, and rapidly advances on them without making a noise.

If a dog stands at a high hedge, go yourself on the opposite side, and let your servant be sent where the dog stands. When he hears you arrive opposite, let him call to you, and when you are ready for him to beat the hedge, give a whistle, because a bird, being less alarmed at a whistle than a man's voice, will most likely come out on your side. Some people heigh the dogs in. This, I need not tell a sportsman, is the way to spoil them, and to prevent them from being staunch on such occasions.

In boisterous weather, contrive, as much as you can, to sport on the windward part of your beat, or you will drive the birds away from your own property to where they may fall a prey to other shooters, or be driven into the heart of another manor by some knowing game-keeper. Many old sportsmen will not beat their ground at all in windy weather. This I hold to be bad, for birds run a great deal when it blows hard, and by such means often run out of bounds. When birds are young and tame, a windy day is generally the ruin of good sport; but when they are strong and wild, the most boisterous weather is frequently the best for one who shoots quick and well, as the birds cannot hear so far, and will often lie the closer for the sake of shelter.

Before proceeding with a sketch of the various sorts of game usually shot at, we will add a few remarks upon the relative merits of the flint and the detonating gun, and an ingenious direction for trying the goodness of gun barrels. That a detonater shoots more quickly than a flint gun is admitted on all hands, but that it does not shoot so strongly is obvious from the following experiments made by Colonel Hawker:—1st. Trial of a 17 pounds duck gun at fifty yards, loaded with four ounces of B. B. shot, (containing 58 pellets to the ounce,) and rather more than an equal measure of fine cylinder-powder, at a sheet of paste-board, and twelve sheets of thick brown

SPORT-
ING.Random
distances.

Noise.

Beating a
hedge.

Weather.

Trial of
flint guns
against de-
tonaters.

SPORT-
ING.

paper, which presented a target of 28 by 22 inches in size.

With Flint Lock.

	In the first sheet.	Through the pasteboard and the twelfth sheet.
Round 1	54	54
2	45	41
3	38	37
Total	137	132

With Detonating Lock.

	In the first sheet.	Through the pasteboard and the twelfth sheet.
Round 1	36	34
2	43	40
3	30	30
Total	109	104

Majority in favour of the flint in the aggregate of three rounds.

	In the first sheet.	Through the pasteboard and the twelfth sheet.
With flint lock	137	132
With detonating lock.	109	104
Majority	28	28

Second Trial of a fourteen gauge double-barrelled gun with flints, and afterwards with cocks and hammers put on, with which was used the detonating powder.

Flints.

RIGHT BARREL.			LEFT BARREL.		
Round.	In the first sheet.	Through the twelfth sheet.	In the first sheet.	Through the twelfth sheet.	
1	81	49	110	62	
2	121	61	122	54	
3	143	63	98	40	
	345	173	330	156	

Detonaters.

RIGHT BARREL.			LEFT BARREL.		
Round.	In the first sheet.	Through the twelfth sheet.	In the first sheet.	Through the twelfth sheet.	
1	89	31	91	42	
2	69	40	116	47	
3	80	29	102	49	
	238	100	309	138	

Majority in favour of flint 107—73: 21—18.

Trial of
barrels.

Take out the breeching, and having ascertained that the barrel is free from flaws or unsound places, fire

about a dozen or twenty shots at a quire of the thickest brown paper, by which will be known to a certainty both the strength and closeness with which the shot is driven. The strongest and most regular shooting gun is the best, provided it does not throw the shot so thin as for a bird to escape between them. Shot fired against a plate of iron, white-washed before each shot, will also show this, as the stronger the gun shoots the flatter the pellets are beat, and the larger therefore the dark spots will appear on the white surface.

A barrel may be pretty good, and perfectly safe, and yet not able to bear the scientific inspection of a first-rate maker or judge, that is, to hold the barrel up to the window, and gradually raise it till the shade from above the window runs along its surface, by which inspection the most trifling want of finish will be easily discovered. For instance, if a barrel really good be examined in this manner, the shade will run along it like the even surface on a flow of smooth water, but if it be finished by an inferior hand, the iron will appear all in bumps, as if that flow of water was agitated by wind. To inspect the inside of a barrel, raise it in like manner, and if the stream of shade, as it were, flows true and steady, the boring may be considered straight, and free from any palpable defect.

It is a common practice with young, and sometimes Partridge even with old sportsmen, to go out at break of day, but shooting. as the birds at this time are on their feed they seldom lie well. When sprung from the run they are pretty sure to take wing together, and being once disturbed in this state, it becomes afterwards much more difficult to disperse them than if they had been left quiet till the dew had dried on the stubble. Secondly, the sportsman throws off with long shots instead of fair ones. From about three till six o'clock in the *afternoon*, in the early part of the season, is the time at which all the best shots are to be got. The birds are then scattered and driven to the low grounds and meadows, where, with steady dogs, they may be found, one or two at a time, and kicked up as fast as the gun can be loaded and fired. The first object to be attended to is, to have good markers, judiciously placed, and then to disperse the birds; the best way to do which, is to head the dogs, by taking an extensive circle. The second is, to make no more noise than what cannot absolutely be avoided, by doing as much by signal and whistling, and as little by hallooing as possible. Thirdly, to go first on hills to find, and drive down from them, the birds, and then in vales to kill them. Fourthly, when distressed for partridges in a scarce country, at the end of a season, to take a horse and gallop from one turnip field to another, instead of regularly slaving after inaccessible coveys. After a storm, as soon as the ground is dry, or the next day, birds will lie in a calm; and after a calm they will lie in windy weather. They are frequently as much on the listen as on the watch, and this is why, towards the end of the season, the sportsman sometimes does best in boisterous weather. A young marker should always be Marker. told that he must carry his eyes well forward when a covey of birds begin to skim in their flight, and consider, that as they may continue doing so for a field or two, he cannot safely say that he has marked them down till he has seen them stop and flap their wings, which all game must do, before they can alight on the ground.

As to the proper period of the day for shooting grouse, Grouse similar observations apply as those relating to the par- shooting. tridge. The chief difficulty to be guarded against, is the

SPORT-
ING.

SPORT-
ING.

manœuvre of the old cock, who runs cackling forward, in order to lead the shooter away from the brood. A dog who has been used to the sport will sometimes head him, and be too cunning for him, or at all events will not suffer him to prevent the sportsman from getting a good shot at the rest of the pack. To find muir-game at the beginning of the season, as many pointers or setters as can be got to hunt steadily together should be taken. To kill them, when found and marked down, all but one staunch dog should be taken up. For shooting grouse, a fine sunshiny day should be selected, from about eight till five o'clock in August or September, and from about eleven until three o'clock at the latter period of the season, as they are then extremely wild, and will only lie tolerably during the few hours which are favoured by a warm sun. Unless the weather is very fine, they will run and get up four hundred yards before the shooter, in which case one person should take an immense circle, so as to head them, while the other remains behind, to press them forward when he is ready. Grouse take a harder blow than partridges, and do not fly quite so regular and steady. Scotland is the best place for this sport, as the heather there being much higher, they will lie closer than in Yorkshire and the other moors of England; add to which, the sport there has, in many parts, the pleasing addition of black-cock and ptarmigan shooting.

Black
game
shooting.

Black game, or black grouse, rise somewhat like young pheasants. At the commencement of the season they lie in the borders of Hants and Dorset tolerably well, and particularly if the weather is so hot as to drive them down to the bogs. The grey hen generally remains with the pack, which seldom consists of more than five or six birds. Nine or ten is considered a very large pack, except in winter, when the cock birds all congregate together in one flock, and in general defy every kind of fair shooting. The keeper's only chance is to keep concealed for their flight, as a black cock, although one of the wildest birds in existence, will, when once on the wing, seldom break his course or raise his flight, let what will intercept him. The old cock birds, even at the beginning of the season, are very difficult of access, as, on being approached, they keep running forward instead of remaining with the pack.

Pheasant
shooting.

For shooting pheasants, it often becomes necessary to start very early in the morning, as they are apt to lie during the day in high covert, where it is almost impossible to shoot them till the leaf has fallen from the trees. We can never be at a loss in knowing where to go for pheasants, as we have only to send some one on the previous evening, from the last hour before sunset, to watch the different barley or oat stubbles of a woodland country, and in these will be regularly displayed the whole contents of the neighbouring coverts. It then remains to be chosen which woods are the best calculated to shoot in; and when we begin beating them, it must be remembered to draw the springs, so as to intercept the birds from the old wood. If the coverts are wet, the hedge-rows will be an excellent beginning, provided care is taken to get between the birds and their places of security. If pheasants, when feeding, are approached by a man, they generally run into covert, but if they see a dog, they are apt to fly up. For one alone to get shots in a thick underwood, a brace or two of very well broke spaniels would be the best. But a sportsman with a very high-couraged old pointer, who would keep near him, and on being told would break his point, and

dash in and put the pheasants to flight before they could run out of shot, would probably be still more successful. This office may also be performed by a Newfoundland dog; but as first getting a point would direct the shooter where to place himself for a fair shot, the Newfoundland dog would always do best kept close to his heels, and only made use of to assist in this, and particularly for bringing the game; as we rarely see a pointer, however expert in fetching his birds, that can follow and find the wounded ones half so well as the real St. John's Newfoundland dog. It should of course be recollected, that the pointer kept for this purpose should never be taken with regular broke dogs.

SPORT-
ING.

The pursuit of woodcocks with good spaniels may be termed the fox-hunting of shooting. In a country where cocks are scarce, the shooter should be sure to put a marker in a tree before he attempts to flush one a second time; and when he has marked down a cock, he should remember how very apt he is to run, instead of rising from the spot in which he may have seen him drop. If a cock flies away, and continues to rise wild, the shooter should go safely beyond where the bird may have last dropped, and then back again to beat for him, (leaving some one to make a noise on the side where he has before advanced on him,) and he will then most likely lie close, or fly towards the gun. If this will not do, the sportsman should take his station quietly to windward, as cocks generally fly against the wind, and give a whistle when he is ready, and let the other person then draw on and flush him. His cry of "Mark!" will assist in frightening and driving the cock forward, and be a signal for preparation.

Cock
shooting.

For this sport a warm windy day is best, as snipes then usually lie better, and on being sprung, hang against the wind, and become a good mark. Should there have been much rain, time should be allowed for the wind to dry the rushes a little before the shooter begins to beat the best ground, as the snipes may not lie well. Although these birds frequent wet places, yet the very spot on which they sit requires to be dry to their breasts in order to make them sit close, or, in other words, lie well. If they spring from nearly under the feet, he should remain perfectly unconcerned until they have done twisting, and then bring up his gun and fire; but if he presents it in haste, they so tease and flurry, that he is apt to become nervous, and cannot bring the gun up to a proper aim. If, on the other hand, they rise at a moderate distance, he should fire instantly and bring them down before they begin their evolutions. When they cross, he should be sure to fire well forward, and in springing them should always contrive to get to windward of them, by which he will be more likely to prevent their moving, and seldom fail to get a cross shot, in taking which a young sportsman is not so liable to be confused by their twisting. To kill snipes, the shooter should first go silently down wind to walk up the wilder ones, afterwards let go an old pointer up wind to find those which may have lain so close as to allow him to pass, and before he springs them take care to make a circle and head his dog. He should look always for snipes in places which are not frozen. The worst time for shooting them is in a white frost, as they generally take to the uplands, or get into some rivulet, in small whisks or flocks, and spring up all together, instead of being well dispersed, and thereby affording a number of shots, as they do in boisterous weather. But after a frost has brought the snipes into the country,

Snipe
shooting.

SPORT-
ING.

they yield good sport on the first open windy day that follows. When once found, snipes should never be left, as they may disappear in a single night.

Sometimes a peculiar difficulty presents itself in the inconvenience of the place from which the sportsman is obliged to fire, sometimes being up to his knees in a rapid stream, at others tottering on a quagmire, or having to pull his leg out of stiff bog at every step, whilst the snipes are getting up so fast as to require the quickest shooting. In this case he should go as quiet as possible till he is firm on his legs; and he should at all times walk slow in treading on a bog, because if he step too fast, he is neither so steady nor so ready to stop and fire, and of course more liable to stumble on the springing of a snipe.

Wild fowl
shooting on
the coast.

Wigeon.

In following wild fowl, it is easier to get within twenty yards of them by going to leeward, than a hundred and fifty if directly to windward, so very acute is their sense of smelling. The best time, therefore, to have sport with a canoe and a shoulder gun, (provided it be low water, or half ebb, while the shooter is hid in the creeks,) is in clear, frosty, moonlight nights, when the wind happens to blow towards him as he faces the moon. It is then impossible for the wild fowl to smell him, and he may, by getting them directly under the light, have the most accurate outline of every bird, and even distinctly see them walking about at a much greater distance than a gun could do execution. From thus being on the shining mud banks they appear quite black, except some of the old cock wigeon, on the wings of which the white is often plainly to be seen. It does not follow, however, that nothing can be done without a bright moon. So far from it, that some old hands prefer but little moon, even for the mud, where, by constant habit, they can easily distinguish the black phalanxes of wigeon from the shades on the places they frequent, and particularly if they are feeding among the puddles which have been left by the tide. In this pursuit, and when not favoured by the best of light, the inexperienced shooter should take care to ascertain that the black patch to be seen is a flock of birds, which he will do by observing the occasional change of feature in the outside of it. Also, on approaching them, he should be careful that their enormous masses and tremendous noise do not deceive him in the distance, and tempt him to fire out of shot; and thirdly, not to be too eager in getting his dead birds, as it sometimes happens, in hard weather, that the remainder of the flock will again pitch down among them, particularly if some of the younger birds have been winged, which have not the cunning to make off for a creek like the old ones. In this case a reserved gun would probably more than double the produce of the first shot. It should be understood that this night shooting is chiefly at the wigeon, as the geese, of late years, since there have been so many shooters, have seldom ventured much in harbour by night, except sometimes at high spring tides, with a full moon; and the greater part of the ducks, teal, dunbirds, and such like, repair inland to the ponds and fresh springs, unless driven to the salt "feeding ground" by severe frost. A company of wigeon, when first collecting, may be heard at an immense distance, by the whistling of the cocks and purring noise of the hens; but when they are quietly settled, and busy at feed, the motion of their bills, which is similar to that of tame ducks, may be heard. They are never so readily disturbed by hearing as by smelling or seeing, in both of which they are very

quick, though in the latter less so than many other birds. Sea pheasants and teal are sometimes with them. SPORT-
ING.

If there should not be sufficient water for the shooter to approach the birds, he may either put his canoe into a creek or drain and wait until the return of the tide, with which he may gradually approach them as the water flows, or if that be too long a time to wait, he may go and return when the tide has risen to within one or two hundred yards of the birds. Here, unless disturbed, they will remain as long as the tide allows them space to stand on, and as the mud begins to disappear, will concentrate themselves on the last uncovered spot, where, as soon as the water begins to *whiten the mud*, thousands may be seen literally wedged among one another, and from whence they are so unwilling to fly, that they will seldom stir till the water actually sets them afloat. With proper management, therefore, the shooter has at this time every chance of approaching them. To do this the punt must be kept well fore and aft, he must lie down in her as close as having to push or paddle her will admit of; but he must not advance on the birds until he has just sufficient water to carry up the punt. He must then work up to them, and be careful all the time to guard against any sudden motion. By attending to this, and having every thing white, (except in moonlight, when a drab or canvass colour will be less glaring,) he may safely approach the unsuspecting mass of fowl, which will at first appear like the indistinct view of an island, and on getting near, it will look more and more black, till at last the shape of the outside birds may be plainly distinguished. Now, unless some straggling bird should give the alarm, or the moon should suddenly shine forth and discover him to the flock, the shooter may open his fire upon them, and with a pound of the smallest duck shot may perhaps secure as many as 50 or 60 wild fowl, as fast as he, his boatman and dog, can collect them. Having thus succeeded, he must beware not to let his eagerness be the means of endangering his personal safety. Many have lost their lives by *both* having quitted the boat, which may soon drift away. One should go out for the birds, taking with him the setting pole with which he may pin down the wounded birds, whilst the other keeps as close to him as possible in the boat, rowing or pushing with an oar, with which he may occasionally assist in killing the crippled birds that are afloat. This opportunity of shooting wigeon may be also taken by going out when the evening is not too light, at high water, and keeping at a distance till the tide begins to leave the mud, in and round the first appearing part of which the birds will probably collect. There is no time of tide at which birds are so easily approached as at what is called "the ground ebb," because the receding tide makes the shallows, on which they stand or swim, appear so white, that the birds are easily distinguished, and causes a sufficient ripple on the deep water to give it at all times rather a darker colour. Thus the gunner has the advantage of catching his birds in the white water, while the birds have the disadvantage of his advance from the dark water, by which means we calculate that it is easier to get within fifty yards at the ebb than within seventy yards upon the flood. Night shooting is now alluded to, for by day it is very rare to get so near, particularly with a large company of birds. It should always be remembered that, excepting in a glaring moon and sun, it is impossible for the gunner to have his punt and his dress too white for calm water.

SPORT-
ING.Weather,
time, and
sound.

Rules as to Weather, Time, and Sound.—**WEATHER.** For shooting in the sea, fog, or snow, or other hazy weather is bad, though in the fens and marshes it is sometimes the best weather. Bright starlight, if it be so about the horizon, as well as over head, is the very best of all times for getting at birds, as the tide flows over the mud, particularly if there is a little breeze, without wind enough to blacken the shallow water. If a cold black frost, so much the better. Even in moonlight, wigeon are easier approached than in hazy weather. In white frosts they are often restless, and in rain they are constantly flying and pitching. In very dark weather they are suspicious and more on the watch than in starlight; but if the wind blows fresh enough to drown the noise of a launching-punt, some heavy shots may now and then be made by sweeping the surface of the mud to the sound of where the flock is walking and feeding. In mild weather wigeon are generally scattered about till after midnight, unless they become concentrated by the flow of the surrounding tide. But in cold weather they sit thick together. The first night or two of thaw, after a sharp frost, is the best opportunity for this sport.—**TIME.** If wigeon are left till just before daybreak, so much the better, though the best of all shots is when the birds are together, before the tide flows high. But shooting at them when actually afloat is not so well; they are then more scattered, their feathers are not so open, and shooting then is apt to make them forsake their feeding ground.—**SOUND.** The thicker the weather, the more silent the wigeon when pitched. A shrill clear pipe denotes a single cock wigeon, as does a long loud "purre" a hen; but when the call of the cock is one short soft note, and not so often repeated, the gunner may expect to find a company. If so, the birds will probably soon be heard "in a charm," that is, in full concert, at which time they are unobservant, so that he should then approach, and stop from time to time as the birds cease, when, by advancing in this manner, he may, if it be starlight, generally get near enough for a good shot. When birds are about one hundred yards off, or much further, in very calm weather, they may be heard feeding; the noise of which, at this distance, is like the falling of a little water, and is often mistaken for it at ebb tide.

Sporting
birds and
animals.

We have now very copiously gone through the several most varying modes of shooting, and it will be sufficient to remark, that all game destroyed by the gun are bagged by one or other of them. We shall now, upon this branch of the subject, merely add an alphabetical list of those animals and birds which in this country are generally considered as sporting birds and animals, or those which are shot at for diversion or practice. They are as follows:—Bitterns, Bustards, Coots, Cormorants, Curlews, Deer, viz. fallow-deer, red-deer or stag, and roe-buck, Divers, viz. clucking-duck, black-duck, burrough duck or sheldrake, common wild duck, eider duck, ferruginous, golden eye, grey, long tailed, morillon, pin-tailed sea pheasant or cracker, scaup, shoveller or broad billed, tufted, and velvet or double scoter ducks, Dunbird or great headed wigeon, Fieldfare, Gannet or solan goose, Garganey, Geese, viz. bean, bernacle, brent, common wild goose, Egyptian, red-breasted Siberian, and white fronted or laughing, Godwits, Grebes, Grouse, black grouse or black cock, red and white grouse, Guinea fowl or pearly hen, Gulls, Hares, Herons or heronshaws, Knots, knutes, or knouts, Landrails, Common water rails, and spotted water rails, Larks, Oxbirds, Purres or stints,

Partridges, and red-legged partridges, Pheasants, viz. common, golden, silver or pied, &c., Pigeons, and wild pigeons, or doves, viz. stock, ring cushat, or queest, turtle, Plovers, viz. great, bastard or lapwing, or peewit, golden, grey, dotterel, ring dotterel, ring plover or sea lark, and long-legged plover or long shanks; Quails, Rabbits, Redwings or wind thrush, Rooks, Ruffs, Snipes, viz. great or solitary, common or heather bleaters, and jack starlings or stares, Swans, viz. wild or hooper, and Polish, Teal, Wigeon, Whewer, Whim or panded whew, and Woodcocks.

SPORT-
ING.

The subject of the Game laws has been so fully discussed in our previous Article under that title, that it will be needless here to enter further into it than to point out to what extent these laws have been altered by the stat. 1 and 2 Will. IV., c. 32, which passed on the 5th of October, 1831, and came into operation on the 1st of November following. As the principal statutes relating to the old law are stated in the former Article, it will be proper, in the first place, to point out those which have been repealed by the new statute; they are as follows:—so much of 13 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 13, as relates to such persons as shall not have or keep any greyhound, hound, or other dog to hunt, and shall not use any fyrets, heys, nets, harepipes, cords, or other engines, to take or destroy hares, conies, or other gentlemen's game; so much of 22 Edw. IV. c. 6, as relates to the having any mark or game of swans; and the several Acts 11 Hen. VII. c. 17; 19 Hen. VII. c. 11; 14 and 15 Hen. VIII. c. 10; 25 Hen. VIII. c. 11; 33 Hen. VIII. c. 6; 23 Eliz. c. 10; 2 Jac. I. c. 27; 7 Jac. I. c. 11; 22 and 23 Car. II. c. 25; 4 Will. and Mary, c. 23; 5 Anne, c. 14; 9 Anne, c. 25; 8 Geo. I. c. 19; 10 Geo. II. c. 32; 26 Geo. II. c. 2; 28 Geo. II. c. 12; 2 Geo. III. c. 19; 13 Geo. III. c. 55; 13 Geo. III. c. 80; 39 Geo. III. c. 34; 43 Geo. III. c. 112; 48 Geo. III. c. 93; 50 Geo. III. c. 67; 58 Geo. III. c. 75; and 59 Geo. III. c. 102. (Sec. 1.)

Hares, pheasants, partridges, grouse, heath or moor game, black game, and bustards. (Sec. 2.)

What are
game.

Any person who shall kill or take any game, or use a dog, gun, net, or other engine, for that purpose, on a Sunday or Christmas-day, subject, on conviction by two justices, to a penalty not exceeding £5 for every offence, with costs; any person who shall kill or take any *partridge* between the 1st of February and 1st of September, or any *pheasant* between the 1st of February and the 1st of October, or any *black game* between the 10th of December and the 20th of August, or in Somersetshire, Devonshire, or the New Forest, between the 10th of December and the 1st of September, or any *grouse*, called *red game*, between the 10th of December and the 12th of August, or any *bustard* between the 1st of March and the 1st of September, subject, on conviction by two justices, to a penalty not exceeding one pound for every head of game so killed or taken, with costs. Any person laying poison with intent to kill or injure game, subject to a penalty, upon conviction by two justices, not exceeding ten pounds, and costs. (Sec. 3.) Persons who, not having the right of killing the game upon any land, nor having permission of the person who has such right, shall wilfully take out of, or destroy in, the nest, upon such land, the eggs of any bird of game, or of any swan, wild-duck, teal, or wigeon, or shall knowingly have in his possession any such eggs so taken, subject, on conviction by two justices, to a penalty not exceeding five shillings for every egg, with costs. (Sec. 24.)

Days and
seasons
during
which
game shall
not be
killed.Poisoning
game.Taking,
destroying
or possess-
ing eggs.

SPORT- ING.	search of game, or woodcocks, snipes, quails, landrils, or conies, are made subject, on conviction before one justice, to a penalty not exceeding two pounds, and costs; and persons, to the number of five or more, so trespassing, made subject, on similar conviction, to a penalty of not exceeding five shillings for each person, and costs; and the leave or licence of the occupier of the land, if not entitled to the game, shall not be sufficient defence against the landlord. (Sec. 30.) Trespassers in search of game, &c., may be required by landlord, occupier, gamekeeper, &c., to quit the land, and to tell their names and places of abode, and in cases of refusal or wilfully remaining on or returning to the land, they may be arrested by such landlord, &c., and conveyed before a justice, and on conviction, whether apprehended or not, by one justice, shall pay a penalty not exceeding five pounds, and costs; but such trespassers must be discharged, unless brought before a justice within twelve hours, and in case of such discharge, he or they may be proceeded against by summons or warrant, as after mentioned. (Sec. 31.) Where five or more persons shall be found armed with gun or guns on any land, forest, &c., in the day-time, in pursuit of game, woodcocks, &c., and shall by violence or menace endeavour to prevent any authorized person from approaching for the purpose of requiring them to quit the land, or to tell their names and places of abode, each person shall be subject to a penalty, on conviction before two justices, not exceeding five pounds, and costs. (Sec. 32.) Day-time to commence at the beginning of the last hour before sunrise, and to conclude at the expiration of the first hour after sunset. (Sec. 34.) For trespassing on the King's forests, parks, chases, or warrens, in the day-time, penalty, on conviction before one justice, not exceeding two pounds, and costs. (Sec. 33.) Game may be taken from trespassers not delivering up the same when demanded by the person having the right to kill the game, or his gamekeeper, &c., &c. (Sec. 36.)	three calendar months after the commission of the offence: that the prosecutor be not compelled to negative, by evidence, any certificate, licence, &c., but that the party seeking to avail himself of such defence must prove it; and that convictions be returned to the sessions, to which persons convicted are entitled by this Act to appeal.	SPORT- ING.
Notice to quit.		No summary conviction, or adjudication, or appeal, shall be quashed for want of form, or removed by <i>certiorari</i> , or otherwise; and no warrant of commitment shall be held void for any defect, provided it be alleged that it is founded on a conviction, and there shall be a good and valid conviction to sustain it. (Sec. 45.)	Want of form.
Names, &c.		This Act shall not preclude the action of trespass; but no action at law shall be maintained for the same trespass by any person at whose instance, or with whose concurrence or assent, proceedings shall have been instituted under this Act. (Sec. 46.)	Option as to proceed- ings.
Apprehen- sion. Penalty.		All actions and prosecutions to be commenced against any person for any thing done in pursuance of this Act, shall be laid and tried in the county where the fact was committed, and shall be commenced within six calendar months after the fact committed, and one calendar month's notice in writing given to the defendant of such action, and the cause thereof; and the defendant may plead the general issue, and give this Act and the special matter in evidence; and no plaintiff shall recover in such action, if tender of sufficient amends shall be made before the action be brought, or a sufficient sum be paid into court by the defendant after such action is brought. (Sec. 47.)	Actions against magis- trates, venue, &c.
Violence.		Act does not extend to Scotland or Ireland. (Sec. 48.)	
Penalty. Day-time.		The foregoing Act has been since altered in one respect, namely, by statute 5 and 6 Will. IV. c. 20, the 21st section of which enacts, that one moiety of such penalties, as by 1 and 2 Will. IV. c. 32, were directed to be paid wholly for the county rate, shall now be paid, one moiety to the informer, and the other moiety to the overseer, to be by him applied as in the former Act directed; and that the form of conviction, so far as relates to the distribution of the penalty, shall be made conformable to the directions in the subsequent Act.	Stat. 5 and 6 Will. IV.
Royal forests, &c.		The principal alterations effected by the above Act of 1 and 2 Will. IV. are the conferring a general qualification upon every one who takes out a game certificate; the vesting of the right to game in the landlord exclusively, unless by special agreement between him and his tenant; the imposition of a penalty in case of trespass in pursuit of game, and the legalization of the sale of game.	
Exemption from tres- pass.	The provisions against trespassers and persons found on land shall not extend to any person hunting or coursing upon any lands with hounds, or greyhounds, and being in fresh pursuit of any deer, hare, or fox already started upon any other land, nor to any person <i>bonâ fide</i> claiming and exercising any right, or reputed right, of free warren or free chase, nor to any gamekeeper lawfully appointed within the limits of any free warren or free chase, nor to any lord or any steward of the Crown, of any manor, lordship or royalty, or reputed manor, lordship, or royalty, nor to any gamekeeper by such lord or steward appointed. (Sec. 35.)	In accordance with the principle of the above Act, which gives the property in game to the landlord, the Mutiny Acts, which pass annually, have been framed in such manner, that in lieu of the lord of the manor's permission being obtained by officers before they sport in places near their quarters, the consent of the person entitled to grant such leave is required.	Mutiny Act.
Application of penalties.	Penalties to be paid to overseers of township, &c., and by them applied to the general rate; (sec. 36;) but by a subsequent Act 5 and 6 Will. IV. c. 32, this is altered. See <i>post</i> .	And lastly, we may mention that the statute 57 Geo. III. c. 90, mentioned in the Article GAME LAWS, and by which the crime of night poaching was made punishable with transportation for seven years, has been repealed by the Act 9 Geo. IV. c. 69, which enacts, that any person taking or destroying game by night, or entering any land, whether open or inclosed, with gun, net, engine, or other instrument, for the purpose of taking or destroying game, shall, for the first offence, be committed for three months, and kept to hard labour, and find sureties, himself in ten pounds, and two others in	Act 9 Geo. IV. c. 69. Night poaching.
Imprison- ment.	Penalties must be paid immediately on conviction, or within such time as justice or justices think fit; in default, party convicted to be imprisoned (with or without hard labour) as to justice or justices shall seem meet, for term not exceeding two calendar months, where the penalty, exclusive of costs, shall not amount to five pounds, and not exceeding three calendar months in any other case, the imprisonment to cease in each case upon payment of the amount and costs.		
Time for prosecu- tion, &c. &c.	The 39th and five following sections give the form of conviction, and direct that justices shall have power to summon witnesses, who must attend under a penalty of five pounds; that prosecutions be commenced within		

SPORT-
ING.

five pounds each, or one in ten pounds, for his not so offending within one year, and for the second offence to be kept to hard labour for six months, and find sureties, himself in twenty pounds, and two others in ten pounds each, or one in twenty, for his not so offending within two years; and for the third offence, shall be transported for seven years, or sentenced to two years' imprisonment and hard labour. By this Act night-time is to be counted as commencing at the expiration of the first hour after sunset, and as concluding at the beginning of the last hour before sunrise.

Racing.

RACING, in sportsmanship, is the riding on horseback in competition with others in order to obtain a prize.

The
ancients.

This sport is of great antiquity, and though it does not seem to have been held amongst the Olympic games in such high estimation as the chariot race, still it must have been much favoured, since the names of Philip King of Macedon and Hiero King of Syracuse are amongst those of the competitors for its honours. Mr. West, in his dissertation upon those games, relates, from the writings of Pausanias, an anecdote of a celebrated mare called Aura, who having by accident thrown her rider very soon after she had started, continued the race of her own accord, and turned round the pillar as if the rider had been still upon her back; and upon hearing the trumpet, mended her pace, till coming in before her antagonists, she stopped short opposite the judges of the games, and her master, Phidolas, was adjudged to be the victor. Respecting the ancient race-course and races, see the Articles HIPPODROME and CIRCUS.

Saxons.

"It was requisite," says Mr. Strutt, *Sports and Pastimes*, p. 31, "in former times for a man of fashion to understand the nature and properties of horses, and to ride well; or, using the words of an old romance writer, 'to runne horses and to approve them.' In proportion to the establishment of this maxim, swift running horses of course rose into estimation; and we know that in the IXth Century they were considered as presents well worthy the acceptance of kings and princes. When Hugh Capet, the head of the house of the Capets, afterwards monarchs of France, solicited the hand of Edels-witha, the sister of Æthelstan, he sent to that prince, among other valuable presents, several running horses, with their saddles and their bridles, the latter being embellished with bits of yellow gold. It is hence concluded, and indeed with much appearance of truth, that horse-racing was known and practised by the Anglo-Saxons, but most probably confined to persons of rank and opulence, and practised only for amusement sake." It must however be borne in mind, that the term *running-horses*, *equos cursores*, is used by the author who is here quoted, William of Malmsbury, *de Gestis Regum Anglorum*, and that the same term is used much later even by writers in the reign of Edward III., but there is no distinct evidence to show that these running horses were wholly used for the purposes of racing, indeed it may more fairly be supposed, in these remote times, that they were also valuable for their fleetness in following the hounds, and the various sports of the field.

Smithfield
racing.
XIIth Cen-
tury.

Fitzstephen, a writer of the reign of Henry II., speaks of horses being sold in West Smithfield, and that it was a practice to prove the value of hackneys and charging steeds to match them against each other. He says in effect, "When a race is to be run by this sort of horses, and perhaps by others, which also in their kind are strong and fleet, a shout is immediately raised, and the common horses are ordered to withdraw out of the way. Three

jockeys, or perhaps only two, as the match is made, prepare themselves for the contest; such as being used to ride know how to manage their horses with judgment: the grand point is to prevent a competitor from getting before them. The horses, on their part, are not without emulation, they tremble and are impatient, and are continually in motion; at last, the signal once given, they strike, devour the course, hurrying along with unremitting velocity. The jockeys, inspired with the thoughts of applause, and the hopes of victory, clap spurs to their willing horses, brandish their whips, and cheer them with their cries!" In this passage is a plain indication of a regular race, although the purpose seems rather to have been to show the mettle and fleetness of the horse with a view to profit, than the glory which the author somewhat poetically supposes had an influence on the riders.

At what precise period regular races were first run in this country it is difficult to determine, but it is clear it must have been some time before the end of the XVIth Century, for we find Bishop Hall in one of his satires evidently alluding to the breed, and also to the pedigree of horses, a circumstance not likely to have occurred had it not, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when that author wrote, become a sport reduced in some degree to a system. In the third satire of the fourth book of *Virgidemiarum*, alluding to the folly of depending upon the lustre of ancestry rather than upon our own personal merit, he breaks out thus:

Tell me, thou gentle *Troian*; dost thou prise
Thy brute beasts' worth by their dams qualities;
Say'st thou this *Colt* shall proove a swift-pac'd steed,
Only because a *Jennet* did him breed?
Or say'st thou this same Horse shall win the prize,
Because his dame was swiftest *Trunchevice*,
Or *Runcuall* his Syre; himself a *Gallaway*?
Whiles like a tireling Iade he lags half-waye.

It was not long after horse-racing became an accustomed sport that it degenerated, by its abuse, into the means both of extravagance and of dishonesty. Lord Herbert of Cherbury, in his life written by himself, and published by Lord Orford in 1764, says, "The exercise I do not approve of is running of horses, there being much cheating in that kind;" and Burton in his *Anatomy of Melancholy*, part ii. sect. 2. memb. 3, though he approves of the sport as an exercise, deprecates the losses sustained by it. "Riding of great horses, running at ring, tilts and tournaments, horse races, wild-goose chases, which are the disports of greater men, and good in themselves, though many gentlemen by that means gallop quite out of their fortunes." It was, however, in the reign of James I. that racing was reduced to a complete system, and that public races were established. But before we proceed with the history of this sport, we will make some interesting extracts from the two works of Gervase Markham before referred to, namely, *How to chuse, ride, traine, and diet, both Hunting Horses and Running Horses*, and *Countray Contentments*. In the former he thus distinguishes between the requisites for a hunting and a running horse; and the passage occurs in the chapter headed "The secrets and art of trayning and dietting the horse for a course, which we commonly call running horses!" "The difference betweene the hunting horse before mentioned, and the horse for a course, is great, therefore the art of more esteeme, and the secrets more worthie disclosing. The first (which is the hunting horse) hath his vertue, consisting in long and weary toyle, this other

SPORT-
ING.Reign of
Queen
Elizabeth.Virgidemi-
arum by
Bishop
Hall, 1597.Lord Her-
bert of
Cherbury.
Burton's
Anatomy of
Melan-
choly.Gervase
Markham,
1599.

SPORT-
ING.

in quicknes of speede and suddayne fury. And as the one requireth a whole day for his triall, so this other in comparison must dispatch in a moment. For the choice of your running horse, it nothing differeth from your hunting, save that you may dispence with sundry faults in this horse for a course, which may not be tollerable in a hunting horse, as for example. If your horse be long and loosely made, that is, not so short and closely knit together as a hunting horse should be, yet for a course he may be excellent, and in short races show great swiftnes. Also, if hee be small limbd, and weakly joyned, although these faults I utterly disalow, and mislike, yet shall you finde many horses of a wonderfull speede to entertaine these infirmities." The writer then proceeds to give a long description of the mode of training the horse, many of the directions in which would somewhat startle a modern practitioner. "Also the last course you give him, let it be in his cloathes, and let him not exceede a false galloppe: nay if he halfe gallope, halfe trot, it shall not be amisse, but profitable, for the more gently you use him that day, the more willing he will be the next time to accomplish your desire. The first thing you give him to eate after every course, let it be a handfull or two of wheat-eares, and a little mustard-seede sprinkled upon them, to purge his head, and occasion him to neese, which is very souveraine." * * *

The day of
the race.

"Nowe lastly, as touching the day in which your horse must runne for your wager, thus shall you use him. First, the night before, you shall give him but a verie little supper, so that hee may be passing empty in the morning, on which morrowe have him out, and ayre him an howre or two before day, taking great care that hee empty himselfe thorowly whilst he is abroad, then bring him in, and after you have well rubd all his foure legges, and annoynted them thorowly, either with neates-foote oyle, treane oyle, sheepes-foote oyle, or linseede-oyle, all which be the most excellent oyles that may bee for a horse, especiallie the two last. Then give him this foode, take a good bigge penny white loafe, and cut the same all out into toasts, and toast them against the fire, then steepe them in muscadine, and lay them betweene hote cloathes, and being layde before the fire, dry them againe, and so give them to your horse. These be so pleasant and comfortable, that your horse's emptines (as he must be wonderfull empty when he goeth to his course) shall little agreeve him. If you have not this ready to give him, if then you give him halfe a pecke of fine oatmeale well dried, it shall be as good, for though it be not so pleasant, yet being so light a foode as it is, it wil both comfort his stomack, and be soone digested. When he hath eaten this put on his mussell, give him great store of lytter, and unloose his sursingle, that his cloathes may hang loose about him, and so let him stande to take his rest till the howre in which he must be led forth to runne his wager, not suffering any man to come within your stable for feare of disquietting your horse." This last passage contains a precaution very necessary in the present state of the turf for other reasons than the quiet of the racer. The directions thus conclude:—"When the howre is come in which you must leade him out, gyrd on his cloathes, handsomely, bridle him up, and then take your mouth ful of strong vinegar, and spirt it into your horses nose thrils, the strength whereof will search and open his pypes, making them apt for the receite of wind. This done, leade him to the race, and when you come at the ende therefore where you must uncloth him, having the vinegar carried after you, doo

the lyke there, and so bequeath him and your selfe to God, and good fortune. Che sera sera."

From the *Countrey Contentments*, the division on "Horse-manshippe," we shall only extract the following whimsical passage, containing a preventive against danger, which would force a smile from a Newmarket jockey of the present day. "Saddle your horse on the race day in the stable before you leade him forth, and fixe both the pannell and the girthes to his backe and sides with shooe-maker's waxe, to prevent all daungers." Nor do the combined absurdities of diet and saddling for the race appear to have quickly subsided, for in the fourteenth impression of the same writer's *Masterpiece*, to which now is added, *The Compleat Jockey*, * * never before made publick, and dated 1688, we find the following passages:—"Just as you are going to lead him, dip the bit of his bridle in muscadine or alicant, and then drawing off his muzzle, draw on his bridle; * * * then spread soft wax, such as shoo-makers use, under your girts and saddle, which done, girt it gently on his back, so that he scarcely feel it is on; then spread a large white linen cloth, over his saddle, and over it all his other cloths, which likewise being slightly girt, stick whips under his girts or sursingles, but let them be very soft; then cover him with some piece of rich tapestry or cloth of state to make him show gallant, after which pour down his throat with a drenching horn, one pint of muscadine, alicant, or for want of either canary." Lastly, from the following observation in the same book, it seems to have been the practice thus early to employ jockeys to ride, and not, as is sometimes asserted, that the owners always rode their horses. "After which your self, or whom you assign to ride him, may take his back, and observing the fair start, put him swiftly on, and run the match."

SPORT-
ING.Countrey
Content-
ments.Gervase
Markham's
Master-
piece and
Compleat
Jockey,
1688.

James I. was the earliest monarch who established public races in England; they took place sometimes at Croydon in Surrey, and at others at Garterley in Yorkshire, and Theobalds Park, near Enfield Chase, then the favourite residence of the King, and which he had greatly enlarged by the addition of a portion of the chase and the adjoining commons of Northaw and Chess-hunt, and contained an area of ten miles round, surrounded by a brick wall. Camden mentions, that in 1607 there were races near York, and that the prize was a little golden bell. Upon this subject Mr. Gough, in his edition of that writer's great work, *The Britannia*, vol. iii. p. 65, has the following passage:—"York and its neighbourhood have long been famous for this diversion. Mr. Camden mentions the prize for the winning horse in Galtres forest, a little golden bell, which was tied on his forehead, and he was led about in triumph, whence the saying, when a person is winner or most expert at any sport, *He bears the bell*. York races were first set up in 1709, and a king's plate in 1713. The first course was on Clifton ings; but it was soon fixed at Knavesmaire." At the period of the regular establishment of races, the horses were prepared for their duty by the discipline of food, physic, airing, sweats, and clothing, although, from the extracts from the writings of Markham, that preparation was very different in some respects from that adopted at the present day, as we shall hereafter see. The weight also was at this time settled, being about ten stone for the rider, who was weighed in scales before he started. From the circumstance of the prize usually being a bell, most of the celebrated courses in England ob-

SPORT-
ING.

Charles I.

tained the name of bell-courses, a term not unfrequently used in the present day.

From a passage in the comedy of the *Merry Beggars, or the Jovial Crew*, written in 1641, and published in Dodsley's collection of old plays, it seems that races were held during the reign of Charles I. in Hyde Park: the passage is, "Shall we take a fling to London, and see how the spring appears in Spring Garden, and in Hyde Park to see the races both horse and foot?" In the same reign races were also held at Stamford, as Boucher, in his Survey of that town, written in 1625, says that gentlemen used to meet there for the exercise of their swift running horses every Thursday in March, the prize being a silver gilt cup and cover. At the latter part of the same reign, 1640, races were also held at Newmarket, although the round course was not made until 1666; and indeed Cambridgeshire was even at an anterior period resorted to for this sport, for Sir Simon D'Ewes in his journal makes mention of a horse-race near Linton, in that county, in the reign of James I., and says that the company slept in the town on the night of the race. It is certain, too, that that King built a house at Newmarket.

Cromwell.

Although the Protector did not, during the troubled period which succeeded the murder of Charles I., enter much into the sport of the turf, yet he had his stud-groom, Mr. Place, and was the possessor of the celebrated stallion, the White Turk, with whom the oldest of our present horse pedigrees end. He had also a famous brood mare, called the Coffin Mare, from the circumstance of her being concealed in a vault during the search for his effects at the time of the Restoration. "It has been asserted," says the writer of a preface to the *Racing Callendar Abridged*, "apparently without sufficient authority, that horse-racing, which is supposed to have been suspended during the civil wars, was not revived till after the Restoration of the monarchy." The puritans of those days did not object to the diversion, which they regarded as a manly exercise, and two proclamations were issued by Cromwell, which prove that races were frequent and much relished by the people in the time of the Commonwealth. Copies of these proclamations are preserved in the British Museum. The first of these is dated Whitehall, February 24, 1654, and sets forth "that his Highness the Lord Protector being informed that several horse-races are appointed in divers parts of the commonwealth, and considering how great a concourse of people do usually frequent such meetings, and the evil use made thereof by such ill-disposed persons as watch for opportunities to raise new troubles; for the better preventing of the evils which may arise thereby to the people of this commonwealth, his Highness, by the advice of his council, doth hereby prohibit and forbid all horse-races, and all meetings of any persons whatsoever, upon pretence or color of any horse-races, in any place within England or Wales for the space of six months from the 26th of February, 1654; and doth hereby straightly charge and command that no person or persons whatsoever, during the space of the said six months, do appoint any horse-race, or do assemble or meet together upon or by color of any appointment of any horse-race, or do be present at such horse-race, as they would avoid being guilty of the danger that may ensue thereon, and as they tender the peace and security of the nation." Justices and soldiers quartered near are then ordered to prevent such meetings. The other

is a somewhat similar document, prohibiting races for eight months from the 8th of April, 1658.

On the restoration of Charles II. he became a great patron of the turf. He gave public rewards and prizes, and appointed races to be held on Datchet Mead during his residence at Windsor. Newmarket, however, was the principal place of resort for this sport. The palace erected by his grandfather, but which during the civil wars had gone to decay, was rebuilt, and the King attended in person, and kept and entered horses in his own name. Burford Downs, since known as Bibury Race-course, were also famous for their races in this reign. The breed of the race-horse was also greatly improved by the patronage of this monarch. With a view to the improvement of the native stock, the master of the horse, either Sir Christopher Wyvil or Sir John Fenwick, it is not clear which, was sent to the Levant to procure horses and mares for breeding; many of the latter of which, as well as their produce, have been often called "Royal Mares," and appear as such in the stud book to this day. The well remembered Dodsworth, though foaled in England, was a natural barb; his dam, a barb mare, was imported at this period. This mare is said to be the earliest racer on record whose pedigree can be fully authenticated. She was sold by the stud master after the King's death for forty guineas. In the Duke of Tuscany's journal of his travels in England, in this reign, there is a full account of the mode then adopted for conducting the sport when the King attended. "At three o'clock, (May 9, 1669,) according to the English mode of reckoning, the King and the Duke of York went from Newmarket to see the race-horses, and repaired to the place appropriated to this sport, going to a certain spot, which is nearly in the middle of the course, and there his Majesty stopped and amused himself with seeing my Lord Blandford and my Lord Germain play at bowls. The race-course is a tract of ground in the neighbourhood of Newmarket, which, extending to the distance of four miles over a spacious and level meadow, covered with very short grass, is marked out by tall wooden posts, painted white. These pointed out the road that leads directly to the goal, to which they are continued the whole way, placed at regular distances from one another; the last is distinguished by a flag mounted upon it to designate the termination of the course. The horses intended for this exercise, in order to render them more swift, are kept always girt, that their bellies may not drop, and thereby interfere with the agility of their movements; when the time of the races draws near, they feed them with the greatest care, and very sparingly, giving them for the most part, in order to keep them in full vigour, beverages composed of soaked bread and fresh eggs. Two horses only started on this occasion, one belonging to Bernard Howard, of Norfolk, and the other to Sir Elliot. They left Newmarket saddled in a very simple and light manner, after the English fashion, led by the hand, and at a slow pace, by the men who were to ride them, dressed in taffeta of different colours, that of Howard being white, and that of Elliot green. When they reached the place where they were to start, they mounted, and loosening the reins, let the horses go, keeping them in at the beginning, that they might not be too eager at first setting off, and their strength fail them in consequence, at the more important part of the race; and the farther they advanced in the course, the

SPORT-
ING.

Charles II.

SPORT-
ING.

more they urged them, forcing them to continue it at full speed. When they came to the station where the King and the Duke of York, with some lords and gentlemen of his Majesty's court, were waiting on horseback till they should pass, the latter set off after them at the utmost speed, which was scarcely inferior to that of the race-horses; for the English horses being accustomed to run, can keep up with the racers without difficulty; and they are frequently trained for this purpose in another race-ground, out of London, situated on a hill which swells from the plain with so gradual and gentle a rise, that it cannot be distinguished from a plain; and there is always a numerous concourse of carriages there to see the races, upon which considerable bets are made. Meanwhile his Highness, with his attendants and others of his court, stopping on horseback at a little distance from the goal, rode along the meadows, waiting the arrival of the horses, and of his Majesty, who came up close after them with a numerous train of gentlemen and ladies, who stood so thick on horseback, and galloped so freely, that they were in no way inferior to those who had been for years accustomed to the *manège*. As the King passed, his Highness bowed, and immediately turned and followed his Majesty to the goal, where trumpets and drums, which were in readiness for that purpose, sounded in applause of the conqueror, which was the horse of Sir — Elliot. From the race-ground his Majesty, being very much heated, adjourned to his house, accompanied by his Highness, and by the greater part of the gentlemen who had come to see the race."

William
III.

When William III. ascended the throne, he became a patron of racing, adding plate to those given at different places in the kingdom, and founding an academy for the art of riding. When he was present at the races, he was attended by his guards, who encamped on the heath. Subsequent monarchs have been in a greater or less degree admirers of the sport, as Queen Anne, (who kept race-horses, and entered them in her own name,) and whose consort, Prince George of Denmark, kept a fine stud. In her reign the Curwen bay barb and celebrated Darley Arabian appeared. George I. and George II. also patronized racing for the purpose of improving the breed of horses, though they did not enter into the sport, and in the reign of the latter an Act was passed, which will be hereafter referred to, for suppressing gambling, and for the purpose before alluded to. The Godolphin Arabian, so called from being the property of Lord Godolphin, appeared in George II.'s time, and in the following reign the celebrated Eclipse appeared, "and from that period," says Nimrod, in his book *The Chase, the Road, and the Turf*, "may English racing be dated."

Geo. IV.

George IV. was a very munificent patron of the turf, and was considered to have a sound judgment in such matters. He always kept a magnificent racing establishment, and was the breeder of many first-rate horses.

William
IV.

His late Majesty added several plates to those already run for, though he was no partaker in the sport; since that time the stud at Hampton Court has been sold.

Prizes.

We have already seen that the prizes were originally bells, and afterwards cups and covers, but in the reign of George I. the custom of giving one hundred guineas in lieu of any other prize, then denominated plate, was established, and that sum still continues, if given by the Crown, to be called the King's or Queen's plate.

James I. purchased of Mr. Markham an Arabian

horse for the sum of £500; he was the first of that country which had ever been seen in England. The Duke of Newcastle, in his celebrated treatise on horsemanship, mentions him to have been of a bay colour, a little horse, and no rarity of shape. We have seen that Charles II. imported several horses from the Levant; and, indeed, in that King's reign our breed must have been in high repute, for we find that, in 1682, 1683, some were taken to France for the purpose of contending for a prize. Echard, in his *History of England*, vol. iii. p. 668, says, "About the beginning of this year there happen'd a small transaction beyond sea, which made his (the Duke of Monmouth's) name more discours'd of than at other times. The horses of England are valuable and famous on many accounts, and among others for racing; and it was upon this consideration that the French King invited into France the most noted racers from several countries, by exposing a plate, or prize, of a thousand pistoles, to be run for before him, in the Plain d'Echere, near St. Germain en lay. And accordingly on the 25th of February, N.S. the said race was run before the King, Queen, and Dauphine, by several famous horses, where the Duke of Monmouth's horse won the prize; and was afterwards purchased by the French King."

SPORT-
ING.Breed of
horses.Duke of
Monmouth.

A writer in the *Dictionary of Sports* says, "Fine and delicate horses, the natives of warm climates, excel in swiftness. The most perfect of these were originally found in Arabia; but their qualities may be improved in their descendants in a more fruitful country. The Arabians tried in England have never proved themselves equal in any respect, upon the course, to the English racers, descended from Arabian stock." The true test of thorough blood is not speed, but continuance. The speed and continuance of race-horses is necessarily affected by the weight which they carry. It is said that, in running four miles, seven pounds make the difference of a distance, or two hundred and forty yards between horses of equal goodness. Weight is therefore regulated with scientific precision on the turf, and if the jockeys, or either of them, fall below the amount agreed upon, they are made to carry weights to make up the difference. The usual trial of speed in English racing, is a single mile; of continuance or bottom, four miles. It has been asserted that Flying Childers ran a mile over Newmarket in the space of a minute. The time was really a few seconds over a minute. Flying Childers, in 1721, ran four miles, carrying nine stone two pounds, in the space of six minutes forty-eight seconds. This wonderful animal leaped ten yards with his rider upon level ground, and is supposed to have covered, at every spring in running, a space of twenty-five feet, which is more than forty-nine feet in a second. Speaking of the same animal, Pennant, in his *British Zoology*, p. 2, says, "In the annals of Newmarket may be found instances of horses that have literally outstripped the wind, as the celebrated M. Condamine has lately shown in his remarks on those of Great Britain. Childers is an amazing instance of rapidity, his speed having been more than once exerted equal to eighty-two and a half feet in a second, or near a mile in a minute; the same horse has also run the round course at Newmarket, which is about four hundred yards less than four miles in six minutes and forty seconds, in which case his fleetness is to that of the swiftest Barb as four to three."

Swiftness
of the
horse.Flying
Childers.

The most signal instances of speed and bottom on Eclipse.

SPORT-
ING.

record respecting other horses may be mentioned as follows:—Eclipse, a chestnut horse, bred by William Duke of Cumberland, uncle of George III., and named Eclipse from having been foaled on the 1st of April, 1764, the day on which the remarkable eclipse of the sun occurred, ran four miles at York in eight minutes, carrying a weight of twelve stone, or one hundred and sixty-eight pounds; and Bay Malton ran over the same course in seven minutes and forty-three and a half seconds; and at a later period Tranby performed the hitherto unrivalled feat of carrying Mr. Osbaldiston sixteen miles in thirty-three minutes and fifteen seconds over Newmarket course. The time of each four mile heat was as follows:—1st, eight minutes ten seconds; 2d, eight minutes; 3d, eight minutes fifteen seconds; and 4th, eight minutes fifty seconds. It was a match against time.

Bay
Malton.
Tranby.

Training.

It will be sufficient on this head to afford so much information as will show the contrast between the present mode and that adopted at a former period, as stated by Gervase Markham. At about four o'clock the horse is brushed over, and after he has finished eating his corn, he is taken out to exercise, and, according to his age, state of his flesh, he is walked and galloped before and after water. On his return to the stable he is carefully rubbed down, and his legs brushed, and afterwards fed, and then the door is closed, and he is left perfectly quiet, all which is completed as early in the day as possible. A similar process, only shorter, takes place every three hours after; at noon brushing, feeding, &c., again, and the stable door is again closed for several hours, when similar operations to those of the morning are repeated; similar stable discipline follows, and the door is once more closed at six o'clock. At eight the horse is fed and raked up. Immediately before a race begins, the jockeys are weighed, to see whether they are of the prescribed weight; and immediately after the race is over, the weighing is repeated, to ascertain that none of the weights have dropped on the course. We find nothing, however, in the present day concerning cobbler's wax under the saddle, or whisks of straw between the body of the horse and the girths.

Weighing.

Racing
laws.
Age.

We will now add a few of the leading rules observed on the turf. Horses take their ages from May-day, that is, a horse foaled any time in the year 1840 will be deemed to be a year old on the 1st of May in the following year, but since a resolution of the Jockey Club in 1833, after the end of that year, all horses are considered at Newmarket as taking their ages from the 1st of January, instead of the 1st of May. Four inches are a *hand*. Fourteen pounds are a *stone*. *Catch weights* are each party to appoint a person to ride without weighing. *Feather weights* signify the same. *Give and take* plates are weights for inches; fourteen hands to carry a stated weight; all above or under to carry extra, or be allowed the proportion of seven pounds to an inch.

Hand.
Stone.
Catch
weights.
Feather
weights.

Post match.

A *post match*, is to insert the age of the horses in the articles, and to run any horse at that age, without declaring what horse till he come to the post to start.

Handicap.

A *handicap* match is, A, B, and C, to put an equal sum each into a hat, C, who is the handicapper, makes a match for A and B, who when they have perused it, put their hands into their pockets, and draw them out closed, then they open them together, and if both have money in their hands, the match is confirmed; if neither have money it is no match. In both cases the handicapper draws all the money out of the hat. But if one

has money in his hand, and the other none, then it is no match, and he that has the money in his hand is entitled to the deposit in the hat. One thousand seven hundred and sixty yards are a mile; two hundred and twenty yards are a furlong, and two hundred and forty yards are a distance.

SPORT-
ING.

Distance.

The interference of the Legislature with the spirit of horse-racing has not been very great, indeed it has principally been exercised for the purpose of restraining excessive gambling and encouraging the breed of horses. By the Act 13 Geo. II. c. 19, passed to suppress races by ponies and weak horses, it was enacted, that all matches for any prize under the value of £50 were illegal, and subjected the party to a penalty of £200 for the owner of the horse, and £100 for the advertiser of the plate: that every horse entered to run, if five years old, should carry ten stone; if six, eleven; and if seven, twelve. That no person should run any horse at a course, unless it were his own, nor enter more than one horse for the same plate, upon pain of forfeiting the horses, and that every horse-race should be begun and ended in the same day." This Act was, however, repealed in five years; for we find by the 11th section of the 18th Geo. II. c. 34, after reciting the above regulations, and that "the thirteen royal plates of one hundred guineas each, annually run for, as also the high prices that are constantly given for horses of strength and size are sufficient to encourage breeders to raise their cattle to the utmost size and strength possible," and enacts, that after 1745 horses may run for any sum or plate of £50 and upwards, and at any place, without being subject to the above-mentioned penalties.

Statutes re-
lating to
racing.

13 Geo. II.
c. 19.

18 Geo. II.
c. 34.

We shall close this portion of "Sporting," with a brief Race-account of the race-courses in England, and a table of the lengths of the several courses at Newmarket, together with an explanation of the abbreviations usually used in turf-phrase for them:—

Names of Courses.	Miles	Fur- longs.	Yards.	Abbreviations.
The Beacon Course is.....	4	1	138	B. C.
Round Course.....	3	4	187	R. C.
Last three miles of B. C.....	3	0	45	L. T. M.
Ditch in	2	0	97	D. I.
The last mile and a distance of B. C.....	1	1	156	
Ancaster mile.....	1	0	18	An. M.
From the turn of the lands, in..	0	5	184	T. L. I.
Clermont Course (from the ditch to the Duke's stand).....	1	5	217	C. C.
Audley End Course (from the starting post of T. Y. C. to the end of B. C.) about	1	6	0	
Across the flat	1	2	24	A. F.
Rowley mile	1	0	1	R. M.
Ditch mile	0	7	178	D. M.
Abingdon mile	0	7	211	A. M.
Two middle miles of B. C.	1	7	125	
Two years old Course (on the flat)	0	5	136	T. Y. C.
New ditto (part of the Bunbury mile)	0	5	136	
Yearling Course	0	2	47	Y. C.
Bunbury mile.....	0	7	208	B. M.
Craven Stakes Course	..	..	..	C. S. C.

New-
market.

"Previously to 1753," says Nimrod in his book, *The Chase, the Road, the Turf*, "there were only two meetings in the year at Newmarket for the purpose of running horses, one in the spring, and another in October. At present there are seven, distinguished by the follow-

SPORT-ING. ing terms:—The *Craven*, in compliment to the late Earl Craven, commencing on Easter Monday, and instituted in 1771. The *First Spring*, on the Monday fortnight following; the *Second Spring*, a fortnight after that, and instituted in 1753. The *July*, commonly early in that month, instituted 1753. The *First October*, on the first Monday in that month; the *Second October*, on the Monday fortnight following, instituted 1762; and the *Third October*, or Houghton, a fortnight afterwards, instituted 1770."

Childers.

With regard to Newmarket and the Beacon and Round course, we may again refer to the horse Childers. He has run the first in seven minutes and a half, and the second in six minutes forty seconds; which is at the rate of forty-nine feet in a second, but all other horses take up at least seven minutes and fifty seconds in completing the first and longest course, and seven minutes in the shortest, which is at the rate of more than forty-seven feet in a second, and it is commonly supposed that these coursers cover, at every bound, a space of ground equal in length to about twenty-four English feet.

Ascot.

Ascot Heath. The two-mile course is a circular one, of which the last half is called the old mile. The new mile is straight, and up hill all the way. The T. Y. C. is five furlongs and one hundred and thirty-six yards.

Buxton.

The course at Buxton is one mile only.

Chelmsford.

Chelmsford course is round or oval, short of two miles by about thirty yards, but made up two miles by starting between the distance post and the winning-chain; about half of the straight mile is in the round course, finishing with rather a severe hill.

Chester.

Chester course is flat and one mile and one hundred yards round.

Doncaster.

The course at Doncaster is circular and nearly flat, of about one mile, seven furlongs, and seventy yards. The shorter courses are portions of this circle.

Egham.

The round or rather oval course is short of two miles by sixty-six yards, and is nearly flat.

Exeter.

The old course is round or rather oval, of two miles, two-thirds of which are nearly flat, and the remainder rather hilly; the last half mile is in a straight line with a little ascent, and beautiful coming in. There is a round and level course of one mile, recently made, called the New Course, and a three-miles course, also nearly level, formed out of the new and old courses.

Gloucester.

An oblong of about a mile and a half, with a straight run in of four hundred yards.

Knutsford.

A round course of one mile, and nearly flat.

Liverpool.

The old course is oval and flat, one mile; the new course is flat, one mile and a half round, with a straight run in of nearly three-quarters of a mile, and a very gradual rise.

Manchester.

One mile, rather oval, with a hill, and a fine run in.

Newton.

A triangular course of one mile, with a strong hill.

Nottingham.

Is a round course of one mile, two furlongs, and eleven yards.

Oxford.

Round or rather oval course of two miles all but a distance, and quite flat: the last half mile straight.

Plymouth.

Nearly an oval course of one mile and a half, quite flat, with a straight run in of one-third of a mile.

Preston.

Oval and flat, and one mile round.

Stafford.

A one-mile course, which would be complete oval, but for a straight run in of about a quarter of mile.

Stockbridge.

Nearly round, somewhat hilly, the last three-quarters of a mile straight for a run in; also a straight mile.

Tavistock.

A round or rather oval course, two miles, a little

hilly, the last three-quarters of a mile straight, and very nearly level; the one mile is a portion of the above.

SPORT-ING.

An oval-shaped course, one mile and a quarter, the Wolver-run in is straight, and the T. Y. C. is a straight half hampton-mile.

SKATING is the art of moving upon ice with the aid of Skating. a sort of wooden plate attached to the foot shod with iron or steel. The word *skate*, sometimes spelt *scate*, is *skidor*, in Swedish; *skid*, in Icelandic, and *schaetze*, in the Teutonic dialect, and the old English word for *skates* was *scates*. Respecting the practice of skating, Mr. Strutt (*Sports and Pastimes*, p. 68.) seems to have fallen into an error in likening, "the wooden skates shod with iron or steel, which are bound about the feet and ancles," to the *talares* of the Greeks and Romans, for we meet with no implement by that name, nor indeed by any other, by which the Greeks or Romans were accustomed to divert themselves by moving over surfaces, whether of ice or otherwise. The only *talares* of the ancients were the four-sided dice; but the huckle bones, or as they are at the present day called dibs, are referred to by writers under the same word.

Although this exercise is resorted to in this country as a graceful and healthy amusement, it seems highly probable that it was originally resorted to rather as a matter of necessity or convenience. Amongst the northern nations very early mention is made of the practice; thus in the *Edda*, written in the IXth or Xth Century, the god Uller is represented as distinguished by his beauty, his arrows, and his skates; and Mr. Strutt (referring to Olaf Worm. *Lit. Run.* p. 129; Bartholin. p. 420) in his Introduction mentions a northern hero, whose name was Kolsen, who boasted that he had seven accomplishments, one of which was, "I can traverse the snow on scates of wood."

It seems to be very generally admitted that the practice was introduced into this country either by our northern ancestors, or at a later period from the Low Countries. In Holland, particularly, we know that skating is used not only as a graceful and elegant amusement, but as an expeditious mode of travelling when the lakes and canals are frozen up. In that country long journeys are made upon skates with ease and expedition; but, in general, less attention is there paid to grace of attitude, and elegance of movement, than to the expedition and celerity of what is called journey skating. The Hollanders have also made the art subservient to the necessities of war; for we hear from William Carr, in his *Remarks of the Government of severall Parts of Germanie*, &c., published in 1688, of the dexterity of the Dutch skaters in the following passage, 1688. pages 112, 113, alluding to a sudden thaw by which the French army were mainly put to rout: "In less than ten howers the Ice so sunk and such floods of snow came downe from the high lands that the French were fain to make a very disorderly retreat, Marching up to the middel for hast, because on the Banks there could not march above four men a brest, so they were constrained to leave behind them the greatest part of the Plunder they had robbed from the Innocent Country people, and the nimble Dutch men on their Scates so long as the Ice would beare them, did shoot downe the French like Ducks diving under water, so that it cost Luxemburgs Armie deare, tho' they had the pleasure to burne the poore people, of which the French afterward wickedly made their boast."

SPORT-
ING.Skating in
England.

The use of the skate is also much resorted to in Germany and Russia, and in many places the ladies practise the art of skating as an amusement and healthy exercise.

"I cannot by any means ascertain," says Mr. Strutt, *Sports and Pastimes*, p. 68, "at what time skating first made its appearance in England, but we find some traces of such an exercise in the XIIIth Century, at which period, according to Fitzstephen, it was customary in the winter, when the ice would bear them, for the young citizens of London to fasten the leg bones of animals under the soles of their feet by tying them round their ankles, and then taking a pole shod with iron into their hands, they pushed themselves forward by striking it against the ice, and moved with celerity equal (says the author) to a bird flying through the air, or an arrow from a cross bow; but some allowance, I presume, must be made for the poetical figure:" he then adds, "at times, two of them thus furnished agree to start opposite one to another, at a great distance; they meet, elevate their poles, attack, and strike each other, when one or both of them fall, and not without some bodily hurt; and, even after their fall, are carried a great distance from each other by the rapidity of the motion, and whatever part of the head comes upon the ice, it is sure to be laid bare."

Scotland.

Scotland has long been famous for the adroitness as well as for the gracefulness of its skaters. In or about the year 1760, a club was established in Edinburgh for the encouragement of the art. Mr. Strutt does not seem willing that the fame of the metropolis of Scotland should outvie that of London, for he declares, page 69, that he has seen "when the Serpentine river in Hyde Park was frozen over, four gentlemen there dance, if I may be allowed the expression, a double minuet in skates, with as much ease, and I think more elegance, than in a ball-room; others again, by turning and winding with much adroitness, have readily in succession described upon the ice the form of all the letters in the alphabet."

The comparative degree of grace exhibited on the ice or in the ball-room, is, of course, entirely a matter of taste, but certainly London has exhibited many celebrated skaters, one of the most expert of whom was the late Benjamin West, the President of the Royal Academy, who could with much dexterity represent on the surface of the ice a copy of any of the ancient statues.

It is said that the English are deficient in grace from the circumstance of the mal-construction of their skates. They are considered by writers as too much curved in the surface which embraces the ice, which involuntarily brings the users of them round on the outside upon a quick and small circle; whereas the skater by using skates of a different construction, less curved, has the command of his stroke, and can enlarge or diminish the circle according to his wish. From the following passage from Mr. Strutt's book, before quoted, the skates in former times seem to have been longer than those now in use. "In Hoole's translation of the *Vocabulary of Comenius*, the skates are called *scrick shoes* from the German, and in the print at the head of the section, they are represented longer than those of the present day, and the irons are turned up much higher in the front."

This exercise has been praised by poets both native and foreign. Thomson, in his *Winter*, says of skaters,

"They sweep
On sounding skates a thousand different ways,
In circling poise swift as the winds."

SPORT-
ING.

But Klopstock appears to be far more enthusiastic, for he says in one of his Odes, "Man, like the Homeric gods, strides with winged feet, over the sea, transmuted into solid ground." In this passage the Talare seems indeed indicated, of which John Florio in his *World of Wordes*, published 1598, gives the following description, "a shoe with wings as Mercury is fained to weare." Goëthe, Herder, and other German poets have also sung the praises of this invigorating exercise. Further information upon the subject may be found in Salzmann's *Gymnastics*, and in Garcia's *Le vrai Patineur*, &c."

The following observations seem to contain all the Directions. instructions necessary to an acquirement of the art of skating. Those who wish to be proficient should begin at an early period of life, and endeavour to throw off the fear which always attends the commencement of an apparently hazardous amusement. They will soon acquire a facility of moving on the inside; when they have done this, they must endeavour to acquire the movement on the outside of the skates; which is no more than throwing themselves upon the outer edge of the skate, and making the balance of the body tend towards that side which will necessarily enable them to form a semicircle; in this much assistance may be derived from placing a bag of lead shot in the pocket next to the foot employed in making the outside stroke, which will produce an artificial poise of the body, which afterwards will become natural by practice. At the commencement of the outside stroke, the knee of the employed limb should be a little bent, and gradually brought to a rectilinear position when the stroke is completed. When the practitioner becomes expert in forming the semicircle with both feet, he is then to join them together, and proceed progressively and alternately with both feet, which will carry him forward with a graceful movement. Care should be taken to use very little muscular exertion, for the impelling motion should proceed from the mechanical impulse of the body thrown into such a position as to regulate the stroke. At taking the outside stroke, the body ought to be thrown forward easily, the unemployed limb kept in a direct line with the body, and the face and the eyes directly looking forward; the unemployed foot ought to be stretched towards the ice, with the toes in a direct line with the leg. In the time of making the curve, the body must be gradually and almost imperceptibly raised, and the unemployed limb brought in the same manner forward; so that, at finishing the curve, the body will bend a small degree backward, and the unemployed foot will be about two inches before the other, ready to embrace the ice, and form a correspondent curve. The muscular movement of the whole body must correspond with the movement of the skate, and should be regulated so as to be almost imperceptible to the spectators. Particular attention should be paid in carrying round the head and eyes with a regular and imperceptible motion; for nothing so much diminishes the grace and elegance of skating as sudden jerks and exertions, which are too frequently used by the generality of skaters. The management of the arms likewise deserves attention. There is no mode of disposing of them more gracefully in skating outside, than folding the hands into each other, or using a muff. There are

SPORT-
ING.
SPOT.

various feats of activity used by skaters, but we have not space here to enumerate them. Moving on the outside is the primary object for a skater to attain; and when he becomes an adept in that, he will easily acquire a facility in executing other branches of the art. There are few exercises but will afford him hints of elegant and graceful attitude; for instance, nothing on the ice can be more beautiful than the attitude of drawing the bow as if discharging an arrow whilst the skater is making a large circle on the outside. The manual exercise, and

military salutes, have also a pretty effect when used by an expert skater. Many more particulars may be obtained from a perusal of a treatise by R. Jones, a Lieutenant of Artillery, published in 1772, and illustrated with plates respecting the attitudes and graces. The work is entitled, *A Treatise on Skating, founded on certain principles deduced from many years' experience; by which that noble science is now reduced to an art, and may be taught and learned by a regular method, with ease and safety.*

SPORT-
ING.
SPOUSE.

SPO'RTULE, } Fr. *sportule*; It. *sportula*; Sp.
SPO'RTULARY. } *esportula*; Lat. *sportula*, *sporta*;
Gr. *σπυρίς*, a basket; applied to the dole or arms carried away in the basket. Generally,

Sportule, alms; *sportulary*, eleemosynary.

The bishops, who consecrated the ground, had a spill or *sportule* from the credulous laity. *Ayliffe. Parergon.*

Hereupon it is, that these *sportulary* preachers are fain to sooth up their many masters, and are so gaged with the fear of a starving displeasure, that they dare not be free in the reprehension of the daring sins of their uncertain benefactors; as being charmed to speak either placentia or nothing.

Hall. Cases of Conscience, disc. iii. ch. vii.

SPOT, *n.*

SPOT, *v.*

SPO'TLESS,

SPO'TLESSNESS,

SPO'TLY.

spot, the matter *spitten*, *spate*, or *spitted*. And see *SPOUT*, and *SPECK*.

A speck; a blot, a stain; met. a mark of impurity; surface marked or denoted; a specific place.

Her gite was gray and ful of *spotles* blake.

Chaucer. The Testament of Creseide, p. 296.

Syth that al the iustice of man is as the scripture sayeth like a fowle *spotted* clowte, and that y^e sterres are not clene in the syght of God.

Sir Thomas More. Workes, fol. 740. *Confutation against Barnes.*

This your sedition is not onely most odious, but also most horrible, that hath *spotted* the whole cuntrye with such a staine of ydlenesse.

Sir John Cheke. Hurt of Sedition.

A hill most fit for such a master,

A *spotless* mind of alabaster.

Sidney. Arcadia, book ii.

Wyld beastes in yron yokes he would compell;

The *spotted* panther, and the tusked bore,

The pardale swift.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book i. can. 6.

Through cruell knife that her deare heart did kerve

And now she is with her upon the way

Marching in lovely wise, that could deserve

No *spot* of blame, though spite did oft assay

To blot her with dishonour of so faire a prey.

Id. Ib. book iv. can. 1.

Sweete love devoyd of villanie or ill,

But pure and *spotles*, as at first he sprong

Out of th' Almighties bosome, where he nests.

Id. The Teares of the Muses.

Lord, if thou look for a *spotlessness*, whom wilt thou look upon!

Donne. Devotions.

— The broad circumference

Hung on his shoulders like the moon, whose orb

Through optic glass the Tuscan artist views

At ev'ning from the top of Fesole,

Or in Valdarno, to descry new lands,

Rivers or mountains in her *spotty* globe.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book i. l. 291.

VOL. XXVII.

Thus he that has an idea made up of barely the simple ones of a beast with *spots*, has but a confused idea of a leopard; it not being thereby sufficiently distinguished from a lynx, and several other sorts of beasts that are *spotted*.

Locke. On Human Understanding, vol. i. book ii. ch. xxix.

This brilliant is so *spotless*, and so bright,

He needs no foil, but shines by his own proper light.

Dryden. The Character of a good Parson.

Two water snakes swam by the ship; they were beautifully *spotted*, and in every respect like land snakes, except that their tails were broad and flat.

Cook. Voyages, vol. ii. book iii. ch. ii. p. 97.

Few men are so *spotless* in their characters as not to afford some scope for evil report among those who examine their actions and characters with the searching and unwinking eye of envy.

Knox. Works, vol. vi. p. 243. *On Envy and Contention.*

SPOUSE, *n.*

SPOUSE, *v.*

SPO'USAGE,

SPO'USAL, *adj.*

SPO'USAL, *n.*

SPO'USESS,

SPO'USING, *n.*

SPO'USELESS,

SPO'USE-BREACH,

SPO'USE-HEAD.

See ESPOUSE. Fr. *espouse*; It.

sposo; Sp. *esposo*, *esposa*; Lat.

sponsus, from *spondere*, and this

from the Gr. *σπενδευ*, to make

libations; and thus *spondere*, to

pledge or sanction a pledge or

security, (by making libations.)

Spouse—

One joined to another under

certain pledges or sureties,—man

and woman to each other; joined or united in marriage or wedlock; married, wedded.

Spouse-breach (a compound of a foreign with a native word) has given place to adultery. And see WEDLOCK.

And þis mayde y *spoused* was of so riche blode.

R. Gloucester, p. 13.

Endleue hondred ger and fifti and tuo,

After that God an erthe com, this *spousing* was ido.

Id. p. 466.

— he þe emperoure's dogter in *spoused* þus nome.

Id. p. 66.

And ycrownd hym sulue kyng, þoru þe quene rede,

And huld hyre in *spousbruche* in vyl flesse's dede.

Id. p. 220.

A fol womman in *spousbreche* he huld vnder ys wyf.

Id. p. 279.

& led hir vnto France, *spoused* forto be.

R. Brunne, p. 30.

Kyng William of Scotland did his douhter *spouse*

To þe erle of Boloyn.

Id. p. 210.

Whan þei were trouth plight, & purueied þe *sposage*,

Helianore forþ hir dight to Rouhan hir menage.

Id. p. 153.

And Abraam nat hardy. ones to letten hym

Ne for brightnesse of here beaute. here *spouse* to be by knowe.

Piers Ploukman. Vision, fol. 215.

The architriclyn clepith the *spouse*, and seith to him, ech man settith first good wyn; and whanne men be fillid, than that that is worse: but thou hast kept the good wyn into this tyme.

Wiclif. John ch. ii.

5 Q

SPOUSE.

And Jhesus seide to hem whether the sones of *spousaylis* moun faste as long as the *spouse* is with hem? as longe tyme as thei han the *spouse* with hem thei moun not faste.
Wiclif. Mark, ch. ii.

Come thou and I schal schewe to thee the *spouses* the wyf of the lombe.
Id. Apocalips, ch. xxi.

Sire clerk of Oxenforde, our hoste said,
Ye ride as stille and coy, as doth a maid,
Were newe *spoused*, sitting at the bord.
Chaucer. The Clerkes Prologue, v. 7877.

This markis hath hire *spoused* with a ring
Brought for the same cause, and than hire sette
Upon an hors snow-white, and wel ambling.
Id. The Clerkes Tale, v. 8262.

O swete and wel beloved *spouse* dere
Ther is a conseil, and ye wol it here,
Which that right fayn I wold unto you saie,
So that ye swere, ye wol it not bewraie.
Chaucer. The Second Nonnes Tale, v. 15612.

Boweth your nekke under the blisful yok
Of soveraintee, and not of servise,
Which that men clepen *spousaile* or wedlok.
Id. Ib. v. 17989.

This wife was fro the well come,
Where that a pot with water nome
She hath, and brought it in to house,
And sawe howe that hir sole *spouse*
Was set, and loked on a boke
Nigh to the fyre.
Gower. Conf. Am. book iii.

But whanne the wodde is woxen grene,
And comen is the sommer tide,
Than fleeth she ferth, and ginneth to chide,
And chetereth out in hir langage,
What falsehede is in mariage,
And telleth in a maner speche
Of Thereus the *spouse-breche*.
Id. Ib. book v.

At whiche mariage was no persones present but the *spouse*, the *spousesse*, the duches of Bedforde her moder, y^e preest, two gentylwomen, and a yong man to helpe the preest synge.
Fabyan. Chronycle. Edward III. p. 654.

Not the *spousage* of their soules haue they broken by no filthy traditions of men.
Bale. Image of both Churches, ch. xiv. v. 6.

What joy or honours can compare
With holy nuptials?
When in the happie choyce,
The *spouse* and *spoused* have the formost voyce!
Ben Jonson. Epithalamion.

At last such grace I found, and meanes I wrought,
That I that lady to my *spouse* had wonne;
Accord of friendes, consent of parents sought.
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 4.

He left two sonnes, of which faire Elferon,
The eldest brother, did untimely dy;
Whose emptie place the mightie Oberon
Doubly supplide, in *spousall* and dominion.
Id. Ib. book ii. can. 10.

Where Phœbus self, that god of poets hight,
They say, did sing the *spousall* hymne full cleere,
That all the gods were ravisht with delight
Of his celestiall song and musick's wondrous might.
Id. Ib. can. 7.

Oh indolent! to waste thy hours away!
And sleep'st thou careless of the bridal day?
Thy *spousal* ornament neglected lies;
Arise, prepare the bridal train, arise!
Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book vi.

Nor for a dear, lost father only flow
The filial tears, but woe succeeds to woe:
To tempt the *spouseless* queen with amorous wiles,
Resort the nobles from the neighbouring isles.
Id. Ib. book i.

No; never shall my conscious lips betray
Such innocence, such sacred *spousal* love.
Mickle. The Siege of Marseilles, act i. sc. 2

SPOUT, n. } *Spout, to spout out water.* D. **SPOUT.**
SPOUT, v. } *spuyten, to spit.* Junius and Tooke
SPO'UTER, } affirm it to be the past participle of **SPRAIN.**
SPO'UTLESS. } *spitt-an, to spit, to throw out.*

The place whence, that from which any thing is *spitten* or thrown out, ejected or omitted, from which any liquid is poured: also a mass of water falling, not in drops, but in a continuous stream like liquor from the spout of a vessel.

To *spout*, met., to throw out, utter or pour forth, *sc.* words. *Spouter*, an utterer of words, an abundant or copious talker.

Who kepte Jonas in the fishes mawe,
Til he was *spouted* up at Ninivee?
Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 5007.

This signe is veraily resembled
Liche to a man, whiche halte assembled
In either honde a water *spout*,
Wherof the stremes rennen out.

Gower. Conf. Am. book vii.

They themselves laid them down hard by the murmuring musick of certain waters, which *spouted* out of the side of the hills, and in the bottom of the valley made of many springs a pretty brook, like a commonwealth of many families.

Sidney. Arcadia, book i. p. 65.

And one of them I saw myselfe sunke downe right with the abundance of water that this monstrous fish *spouted* and filled it withall.

Holland. Plinie, book ix. ch. vi.

From his throte brake out
My wine, with man's flesh gobbets, like a *spout*.

Chapman. Homer. Odyssey, book ix.

No hands could force it thence, so fixt it stood,
Till out it rush'd, expell'd by streams of *spouting* blood.
Dryden. Ovid. Metamorphoses, book xii.

They are likewise very full of blood, for if they are deeply wounded in a dozen places there will instantly gush out as many fountains of blood, *spouting* to a considerable distance.

Anson. Voyages, book ii. ch. i. p. 168.

So the good man doth not plant his bounty in one small hole, or *spout* it on one narrow *spot*, but with an open hand disseminates it, with an impartial regard distils it all about.

Barrow. Sermon 22. vol. ii. p. 522.

Neither is it desirable, that a boy should acquire that love and habit of declaiming, which may introduce him to *spouting* clubs or disputing societies.

Knox. Liberal Education, sec. 20.

The quoters imitate parrots or professed *spouters*, in committing words only to memory, purposely for the sake of ostentation.

Id. Winter Evenings. Evening 32.

The diameter of the base of this *spout* I judged to be about fifty or sixty feet; that is, the sea within this space was much agitated, and foamed up to a great height.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iii. book i. ch. vi.

There the pitcher stands
A fragment, and the *spoutless* tea-pot there;
Sad witnesses how close-pent man regrets
The country, with what ardour he contrives
A peep at nature, when he can no more.

Cowper. The Task, book iv.

SPRACK. *Sprag*, Grose says, is lively, active,—but he does not subjoin where it is used. Stevens mentions the neighbourhood of Bath. Malone supplies an example from the Supplement to Cibber's Life. "Mr. Dogget was a little lively *sprack* man." It may be *spræc*, from A. S. *spræc-an*, to talk; *spræc-ol* is a chatterer, or great talker.

Eu. He is a good *sprag-memory*.
Shakspeare. The Merry Wives of Windsor, act iv. sc. 1. fol. 54.

SPRAIN, n. } Lye and Skinner agree that *sprain*
SPRAIN, v. } is corrupted from *strain*.

I confessed I was in pain, and thought it was with some *sprain* at Tennis.
Temple. Of the Cure of the Gout.

SPRAIN.

SPRAY.

The sudden turn may stretch the swelling vein,
The cracking joint unhinge, or ankle sprain.

Gay. *Trivia*, book i. v. 37.

SPRAT, D. *sprot*; *halecis pullus*, the young or sprout of the herring, (as some think, Kilian,) from *sproten*, to sprout.

Before that, a plump vintner
Kneeling, and offering incense to his deitie.
Which shall be only this, red *sprats* and pilchers.
Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Bloody Brother*, act ii. sc. 2.

SPRAWL, v. } *Sprawl* is the diminutive of *spread*,
SPRA'WLING, n. } —*spreadle*, *spraddle*, *sprawl*.

To spread about; to move with the limbs spreading, or thrown out, to throw or toss about widely.

As kynge Menander in a laye
The sooth hath fonde, where she laye
Spraulend with hir wynges twey,
As she whiche shulde than deye
For loue of hym, whiche was hir make.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

I haue seene it, saith Cambrensis, experimented, that a toad being compassed with a thong of Irish leather, and creeping thitherward, indeuoring to haue skipt ouer it, suddenlie reculed backe, as though it had been rapt in the head; wherevpon he began to *sprall* to the other side.

Holinshed. *Description of Ireland*, vol. vi. p. 9.

As if you put the haire of an horsse taile in mire, puddle, or in a doonghill for a certeine space, it will turne to a little thin *spralling* worme, which I haue often seene and experimented.

Id. *Ib.* vol. vi. p. 20.

And often with his *sprawl*ings came aloft;
Yet no way kept down death's relentless force:
But (full of water) made an heauie corse.

Chapman. *Homer. Batrachomyomachia*.

Oft I've seen,
Ev'n at her frown, the boist'rous uproar cease,
And the mad pickers, tam'd to diligence,
Cull from the bin the *sprawling* sprigs, and leaves
That stain the sample, and its worth debase.

Smart. *The Hop-Garden*.

I mean all such as can, for some
This hand hath sent to their long home;
And some lie *sprawling* on the ground,
With many a gash and bloody wound.

Butler. *Hudibras*.

The tumbling goblet the wide floor o'erflows,
A stream of gore burst spouting from his nose;
Grim in convulsive agonies he *spraws*;
Before him spurn'd the loaded table falls.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xxii.

SPRAY. As *stray* and *straggle* (corrupted into *stroll*) are of the same origin with *straw* or *strew*, so *spray* and *sprall* (corrupted from *spraddle*) may have one origin, viz., the verb *sprædan*, to spread. *Spray* is applied to—

The little twigs or shoots at the extent of a branch or bow; also to small drops of water scattered or dispersed by the wind, or the dashing of the waves.

The wode dove upon the *spray*
He sang ful loude and clere.

Chaucer. *The Rime of Sire Thopas*, v. 13700.

That *spray* to fame so fertile,
The lover-crowning myrtle,
In wreaths of mixed bows,
Within whose shades are dwelling
Those beauties most excelling,
Enthron'd upon her brows.

Drayton. *Ode to the New Year*.

CLORIS. Nay that those sweet harmonious strains we hear,
Amongst the lively birds' melodious lays,
As they recording sit upon the *sprays*,
Were hovering still for music at thine ears.

Id. *The Muses' Elysium. Nymphal 4*.

The painted birds, companions of the spring,
Hopping from *spray* to *spray*, were heard to sing.

Dryden. *The Flower and the Leaf*.

It being so very hazy and thick in the horizon, that we could not see a mile round us, occasioned by the *spray* of the sea being lifted up to a greater height by the force of the wind.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iii. book ii. ch. iv. p. 211.

SPREAD, v.

SPREAD, n.

SPRE'ADER,

SPRE'ADING, n.

SPRE'ADINGLY.

D. *speaden*, *spreyden*; Ger. *spreiten*; Sw. *sprida*; A. S. *spre-dan*; *extendere*, *expandere*—

To extend or stretch out, to expand or lay open; to broaden or widen; to lay over, stretch over, a wider or broader space; to pass or move over a wide or extended surface; to dilate, to diffuse; to divulge, to publish.

þo þe Romeyns were wyþ out chef, dyscomfordd hii were
& to *spradde* hem her & þer, & þe oþere after vaste,
& slowe & despoylede, & to grounde hem caste.

R. Gloucester, p. 212.

Was neuer in alle his lyue þer fadere ore so glad,
Als whan he sauh his sons tuo, þe paiens force to *sprad*.

R. Brunne, p. 18.

Almerle his banere *sprad*, and oþer barons mo,
Mikelle blod þei schad of folk þat þei gon slo.

Id. p. 117.

— Holyness and honestete. out of holy churche
Spryngeþ and spredeþ. and enspireþ þe peuple.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, fol. 276.

Lord, Y woot that thou art an harde man, thou repist where thou hast not sowe, and thou gederist togider where thou hast not *sprede* abroad.

Wiclif. *Matthew*, ch. xxv.

For the charite of God is *sprede* abroad in oure hertis bi the hooli goost that is ghounn to us.

Id. *Romayns*, ch. v.

And Zephirus, and Flora gentelly,
Yave to the floures soft and tenderly,
Hir swote breth, and made hem for to *sprede*.

Chaucer. *Prologue to Legend of Good Women*, p. 300.

Of plate of golde a berde he had,
The whiche his brest all ower *spradde*.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book v.

All in a woodman's iacket he was clad

Of Lincolne greene, belayd with silver lace;

And on his head an hood with aglets *sprad*,

And by his side his hunter's horne he hanging had.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book vi. can. 2.

A multitude, like which the populous north
Pour'd never from her frozen loyns, to pass
Rhene or the Danaw, when her barbarous sons
Came like a deluge on the south, and *spread*
Beneath Gibraltar to the Lybian sands.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book i. l. 356.

Betwixt them lawns, or level downs, and flocks
Grasing the tender herb, were interpos'd;
Or palmie hilloc, or the flourie lap
Of some irriguous valley *sprede* her store,
Flours of all hue, and without thorn the rose.

Id. *Ib.* book iv. l. 252.

— The gates wide op'n stood
That with extended wings a banner'd host
Under *spread* ensigns marching might pass through
With horse and chariots rankt in loose array.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. l. 834.

Satan with less toil, and now with ease
Wafts on the calmer wave by dubious light,
And like a weather-beaten vessel holds
Gladly the port, through shrouds and tackle torn;
Or in the emptier waste, resembling air,
Weighs his *spread* wings, at leisure to behold
Farr off th' empyreal heav'n.

Id. *Ib.* book ii. l. 1041.

No flower hath that kind of *spread* that the woodbine hath.

Bacon. *Natural History*, Cent. vii. sec. 676.

If their child be not such a speedy *spreader* and brancher, like the vine, yet perchance he may prove *proles tardè crescentis olivæ*; and yield, though with a little longer expectation, as useful, and more sober fruit than the other.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 77.

SPREAD. Also can any understand the *spreadings* of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle? *Job*, ch. xxxvi. v. 29.

SPRIG. As touching the *spreading* of mucke, and mingling it with the mould of a land, it is exceeding good to do it when the wind setteth full west.

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. ix.

Why we ought not to stand to their arbitrement, shall now appear by a threefold corruption which will be found upon them.
1. The best times were *spreadingly* infected, &c.

Milton. Of Reformation in England, book i.

For when the favouring shades of night arise,
And peaceful slumbers close my mother's eyes,
Me from our coast shall *spreading* sails convey,
To seek Ulysses through the watery way.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book ii.

He chuses a company of very ordinary unlettered men, but very honest men, to be the witnesses of his conversation and doctrine; and these he designs for the *spreaders* of his religion throughout the world.

Sharp. Sermon 3. vol. ii. p. 67.

The *spreading* of the coral bank, or reef, into the sea, in my opinion is continually, though imperceptibly, effected.

Cook. Voyages, vol. iv. book ii. ch. iii. p. 263.

SPREKELIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Heister. It belongs to the class *Hexandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Amaryllideæ*. Generic character: perianth declinate; tube hardly any; upper segments reflexed, lower one sloped downwards, and convolute at the base; stamens six; filaments inserted equally, with a connecting membrane at the base of the perianth, fasciculate, declinate, and recurved, as well as the style; the upper sepaline and lower petaline segments shorter than the others; anthers pendulous, fixed one-third from the top.

This genus consists of a single known species, *S. formosissima*, the *Amaryllis formosissima*, a native either of Cuba or St. Domingo: it is a bulbous-rooted plant with ensiform leaves, and single flowered scapes. The flower is very large, declinate, of a deep scarlet colour.

SPRENGELIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Smith, in honour of C. C. Sprengel of Spandau, in Brandenburg. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural family of *Epacrideæ*. Generic character: calyx coloured; corolla five-parted, rotate, beardless; stamens five, hypogynous; anthers connate or free; hypogynous scales none; capsule with the placentas adnate to the central column.

This genus consists of two known species, *S. incarnata* and *S. montana*, the first a native of New South Wales, and the other of Van Diemen's Land; they are small elegant shrubs of a dry prickly habit, with reddish flowers, which terminate the lateral branches.

SPRENT, *sprenged*, *sprengd*, *spreynd*, *sprent*. See **SPRING**, **SPRINKLE**, and **BESPRENT**.

Sprinkled, scattered.

For if the blood of goot, buckis, and of bolis, and the ausche of a cow calff *spreynd*, halewith uncleene men to the clensyng of fleische, hou mych more the blood of Crist, which bi the Hooli Goost offride himsilff unwemmed to God, schal clense oure conscience fro deede werkis to serue God that lyueth?

Wiclif. Ebrewis, ch. ix.

O soden wo, that ever art successour
To worldly blis, *spreint* is with bitternesse
Th' ende of the joye of our worldly labour.

Chaucer. The Man of Lawes Tale, v. 4842.

So furiously each other did assayle,
As if their soules they would attonce have rent
Out of their brests, that streames of bloud did rayle
Adowne, as if their springs of life were spent;
That all the ground with purple bloud was *sprent*.

Spenser. Faerie Queene, book iv. can. 2.

SPRIG, A. S. *sprec*, a twig, a branch, a sprig; Somner. *Sprec* seems clearly from the A. S. *sprec-an*, to utter or put out. See the Quotation from *Plinie* in *v. Sprout*.

A small shoot; sc. of a tree; it is also used as the **SPRIG**.
Lat. *stolo*, (see **STOLIDITY**.) and as the English *imp*. **SPRING**.

With this he hung them up aloft, upon a tamricke bow,
As eyeful trophies; and the *sprigs* that did about it grow,
He proined from the leavie armes, to make it easier view'd.
Chapman. Homer. Iliad, book ix.

So Philomel, perch'd on an aspin *sprig*,
Weeps all the night her lost virginity,
And sings her sad tale to the merry twig,
That dances at such joyful misery.
Fletcher. Christ's Triumph over Death.

Thus fades the oak i' th' *sprig*, i' th' blade the corn;
Thus without young, this phenix dies, new-born.

Dryden. Upon the Death of Lord Hastings.

Let it be deemed by Christians a greater honour to pluck one *sprig* of olive, than to bring home whole loads of laurel.

Knox. The Prospect of Perpetual and Universal Peace.

SPRIGT. See **SPRITE**.

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

SPRING,

D. *springhen*; Ger. *springen*;

Sw. *springa*; A. S. *spryngan*;

To rise, or arise, or raise; to

come forth, as water or seed from

the ground; to proceed or cause

to proceed, to produce; to have

or give their source, origin, or

beginning; to issue or shoot forth,

as water from a fountain or jet;

to start, to leap.

Spring, n. (as the verb,) the time or season when general vegetation begins, the vernal season; each shoot of vegetation, plants shooting or germinating.

Springe, a springing snare or gin; a snare.

Sprenging, *Wiclif*, is in the Vulgate *aspersio*. See **SPRINKLE**.

A *spring* is also applied to any thing elastic, i. e. to any thing which, when stretched or pressed, rises or returns again; to an elastic body, an elastic force or power.

Springal, met., a shoot, a youth; also an engine of war for shooting by force of a *spring*; Fr. *espringalle*.

— per schul kynges come & *springe* of pi blod.

R. Gloucester, p. 15.

— Holynes and honestete. out of holy church

Spryngeþ and *spredeþ*. and enspireþ þe people.

Piers Plouhman. Vision, fol. 276.

— And flod have wasshe

Clene away þe cursede blod. that of Cayne ys *spronge*.

Id. Ib. fol. 177.

But the water that I chal gyue him, schal be maad in him a welle of water *sprynge* up into everlasting lyf.

Wiclif. John, ch. iv.

But the water that I shal geue hym, shall be in hym a well of water, *sprynge* vp into euerlastyng lyfe.

Bible, Anno 1551.

But othire seedis felden in to stony placis, where thei hadden not myche erthe, and anon thei *sprungen* up, for thei hadden not depnesse of erthe.

Wiclif. Matthew, ch. xiii.

Some fell vpon stonye grounde where it had not much earth, and anon it *spronge* vp, because it had not depth of earth.

Bible, Anno 1551.

Bi obedience and *sprenging* [*aspersio*] of the blood of Iesus Crist, grace and pees be multiplied to you.

Wiclif. 1 Peter, ch. i.

Also it is necessarie to understande whennes that sinnes *springen*, and how they encresen, and which they ben.

Chaucer. The Persones Tale, p. 151.

Certaine I am full like indeed
To him that cast in earth his seed,
And hath ioy of the new *springing*
Whan it greeneth in the ginning,

SPRING.

And is also faire and fresh of flour,
Lustie to seene, swote of odour,
But ere he it in his sheues shere,
May fall a weather that shall it dere,
And make it to fade and fall,
The stalke, the greine, and floures all.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 203.

Than shal she ben even at ful alway,
And spring-flood lasten bothe night and day.

Id. *The Frankelcines Tale*, v. 11378.

And eke within the castle were
Springolds, gones, bowes and archers.

Id. *Romant of the Rose*, v. 4191.

In a foreste alone he was
He sawe vpon the grene gras
The faire floures fresshe springe.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

Upon the sprynge of fresshe welles,
She shope to dwelle, and no where elles.

Id. *Ib.* book v.

And whan the spryngyng tyme began, than Syr William Duglas
purueied hym of that whiche aparteynd for his entreprise.

Lord Berners. *Froissart. Cronycle*, vol. i. ch. xx. p. 29.

And this castell was set bytwene the towne and the se, and was
well fortyfied with springalles, bombardes, bones, and other artil-
lary.

Id. *Ib.* ch. 144. p. 173.

The lorde of Bauceen pycarde went vpon the se, aprochyng
the castell, the better to aduyce it, and ther he was stryken with a
springall and slayne.

Id. *Ib.* ch. 193. p. 229.

Thus posies of the spring-flowers were wrapt up in a little green
silk, and dedicated to Kala.

Sidney. *Arcadia*, book iii.

Faire virgin, said the prince, yee me require
A thing without the compass of my witt:
For both the lignage, and the certein sire,
From which I sprong, from me are hidden yitt.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 9.

The one his bowe and shafts, the other spring
A burning teade about his head did move,
As in their syre's new love both triumphing.

Id. *Muipopotmos*.

Nor shall the rain of your good counsel fall
Upon the barren sands, but spring up fruit,
Such as you long have wished for.

Massinger. *The Unnatural Combat*, act iii. sc. 2.

Now these oilets are properly (in twigs or sets of trees) those
buds called, where the new spring first shooteth forth.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvii. ch. xxi.

Amongst the rest, which in that space befell,
There came two springalls of full tender yeares,
Farr thence from forrein land where they did dwell,
To seeke for succour of her and her peares,
With humble prayers and intreatful tears.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book v. can. 10.

GAS. Why, my Lord,—

CAS. Nay, nay, you are too wise now; good, observe me.
I do not rail against the hopeful springall,
That builds up monuments in brass; rears trophies
With mottoes and inscriptions, quaint devices
Of poetry and fiction.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Laws of Candy*, act iii. sc. 1.

EUPH. Come hither springall.

ON. That in the Almain tongue signifies a gentleman.

Id. *The Queen of Corinth*, act ii. sc. 4.

Mischief 'gainst goodness aim'd, is like a stone
Unnaturally forc'd up an eminent hill,
Whose weight falls on our heads and buries us,
We springe our selves, we sink in our own bogs.

Id. *Ib.* act iv. sc. 3.

Looke how a mauis, or a pygeon
In any groue, caught with a sprindge, or net;
With struggling pinions 'gainst the ground doth beat
Her tender body; and that then-streight bed
Is soure to that swindge, in which she was bred.

Chapman. *Homer. Odyssey*, book xxii.

Woodcocks arrive first on the north coast, wher almost euerie
hedge serueth for a roade, and euerie plashoote for springles to
take them.

Carew. *Survey of Cornwall*, fol. 25.

The young men and maidens go out into the woods and cop-
pices, cut down and spoil young springers to dress up their May-
booths.

Evelyn, book iv. sec. 4.

The sundry germinations and springing up of the works of
righteousness in him are a delectable paradise in him.

More. *The Moral Cabbala*, part iv. ch. ii. fol. 34.

All dreadfull pourtraicts of deformitee:

Spring-headed hydres; and sea-shouldring whales;
Great whirlpooles, which all fishes make to flee.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book ii. can. 12.

As through his chanell crookt Meander glides
With turnes and twines, and roubles now to now fro,
Whose streams run forth there to the salt sea sides,
Here backe returne, and to their springward goe.

Fairefax. *Godfrey of Bulloigne*, book xvi.

'Twas ebbing darkness, past the noon of night,
And Phosphor, on the confines of the light,
Promis'd the Sun, ere day began to spring.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book iii.

Along these blushing borders, bright with dew,
And in yon mingled wilderness of flowers,
Fair-handed spring unbosoms every grace;
Throws out the snow-drop, and the crocus first;
The daisy, primrose, violet darkly blue,
And polyanthus of unnumber'd dyes.

Thomson. *Spring*.

L. SAN. They haue all new legs,
And lame ones; one would take it,
That neuer see 'em pace before, the spauen
And spring-halt rein'd among 'em.

Shakspeare. *Henry VIII.* act i. sc. 3.

The sea arose with such high spring tides, that overflowing the
countries next adioining, diuers villages with the inhabitants were
drowned and destroyed.

Holinshed. *Historie of England*, book vii. ch. viii.

ISA. Alas, poor woodcock, dost thou go a birding: thou hast
e'en set a sprindge to catch thy own neck.

Dryden. *The Wild Gallant*, act iii.

The exterior part of this our habitable world is the air or atmos-
phere; a light, thin fluid, or springy body, that encompasses the
solid earth on all sides.

Locke. *Elements of Natural Philosophy*, ch. v.

This undestroyed springiness of the air seems to make the neces-
sity of fresh air to the life of hot animals, (few of which, as far as
I can guess, after many trials,) would be able to live two minutes
of an hour if they were totally, and all at once, deprived of air.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. iv. fol. 91. *Qualities of the Air*.

Yet the ends and uses of respiration are not served by that
springiness, but by some other unknown and singular quality.

Bentley. *Sermon* 8. p. 324.

Indeed love (the spring-head of charity) as it is the sweetest of
all passions, so it is one of the strongest too.

Atterbury. *Sermon* 2. vol. i. p. 63.

These assiduously,
But gently, in their proper arts employ'd,
Acquire a vigour and springy activity,
To which they were not born.

Armstrong. *Art of Preserving Health*, book iii.

This was very conspicuous during the spring-tide of the full
moon, which happened soon after our arrival.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. vi. book iv. ch. iii. p. 313.

SPRING. See WATERS.

SPRINKLE, v. } D. sprenghen, sprenghele,
SPRI'NKLE, n. } sprengkalen; German sprengen,
SPRI'NKLING, n. } sprengken; Sw. sprenga; A. S.

spræng-an. Besprængan, spargere;—sprænc-an, minu-
tatum spargere: merely a consequential usage of spræng-
an, to spring, to throw or shoot forth:—to throw or cast
upon, to spurt forth upon.

To throw forth in small particles, in drops, to cover
with small particles or drops, to scatter, to asperse.

SPRING,

—
SPRIN-
KLE.

SPRINKLE.

SPRITE.

Wad segge ge, quoth Merlyn, of his newe pinge?
Radde ge, þat me by *sprengede* þat mortar mid my blod.
R. Gloucester, p. 130.

They burn sweet gums, and spices or perfumes, and pleasant
smells, and *sprinkle* about sweet ointments and waters.
Sir Thomas More. *Utopia*, vol. ii. book ii. ch. v. p. 62.

There Hecuba I saw with a hundred moe
Of her sons wyues, and Priam at the altar,
Sprinkling with blood his flame of sacrifice.
Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book ii.

The seate of Muses nine
where fiftene welles doe flowe,
Whose *sprinckling* springs and golden streames
ere this thou well didst knowe.
Turberville. *Upon the Death of Mayster Richard Edwards*.

She [Hope] alway smyld, and in her hand did hold
An holy water *sprinkle*, dipt in dew,
With which she *sprinkled* favours manifold
On whom she list, and did great liking sheowe,
Great liking unto many, but true love to fewe.
Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 12.

How long might an indifferent eye looke upon the comicall and
mimick actions in those your misteries that should be sacred,
(your magick exorcismes, your clerical shavings; your uncleanly
unctions, your crossings, creepings, censings, *sprinklings*, &c.)
Hall. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 251. *Decade 1. Epistle 1.*

Him his swift coursers on his splendid car,
Rapt from the lessening thunder of the war;
To Troy they drove him, groaning from the shore,
And *sprinkling*, as he pass'd, the sands with gore.
Pope. *Homer. Iliad*, book xiii.

As signs of friendship they present a green branch, and *sprinkle*
water with the hand over the head.
Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iv. book iii. ch. iii. p. 33.

[A stranger] had come upon the recommendation of Socrates
the son of Sophroniscus, with an earnest and humble desire to
receive some *sprinklings* of his wisdom.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part ii. ch. xxiii. p. 241

SPRIT, *i. e.* SPIRT; to sprout, to throw out.

Toads are sometimes observed to exclude and *spirt* out a dark
and liquid matter behind; which we have observed to be true,
and a venomous condition there may be perhaps therein.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errors*, book iii. ch. xiii. p. 171.

The barley, after it has been couched four days, will sweat a
little, and show the chit or *sprit* at the root-end of the corn.
Mortimer. *Husbandry*.

Soon after the wind moderated, and we let all the reefs out of the
topsails, got the *spritsail-yard* out, and topgallant-mast up.
Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iii. book i. ch. ii. p. 20.

SPRITE,

SPRI'TEFUL,

SPRI'TEFULLY,

SPRI'TEFULNESS,

SPRI'TING, *n.*

SPRI'TELESS,

SPRI'TELY,

SPRI'TELINESS.

Also written *spright*, *sprightful*,
&c.

A contraction of *spirit*.

It has been common to write
spriteful, and not *spiritful*—

Full of spirit, life, animation,
vivacity, ardour, vigour: *spritely*
also belongs to this contracted

form.

Lively, animated, brisk, active, ardent, vigorous.

Sprited—haunted as by a *sprite*. (Steevens.)

—Wherewith came to my mind

The image eke of my dere father, when

I thus beheld the king of equal age

Yeld up the *sprite* with wounds so cruelly.

Surrey. *Virgil. Æneis*, book ii.

Her sister Anne, *spritelesse* for dread to heare

This fearefull sturre, with nailes gan teare her face,

She smote her brest, and rushed through the rout.

Id. *Ib.* book iv.

Yet died not his [Arundell's], prodigious tyrannye with him,
but succeeded with his office in Henry Chichely, and in a great
sort more of the *spryghtful* spirituality.

State Trials, 1 Henry V. Sir J. Oldcastle.

SPRITE.

SPROUT.

And forth he cald out of deepe darknes dredd
Legions of *sprights*, the which, like litle flyes,
Flutt'ring about his ever-damned hedde,
Awaite whereto their service he applyes,
To aide his friendes, or fray his enemies.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 1.

SATYR. See, he gathers up his *spright*,
And begins to hunt for life.

Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Faithful Shepherdess*, act iv. sc. 1.

IMO. I am *sprighted* with a foole,
Frighted, and angered worse.

Shakspeare. *Cymbeline*, act ii. sc. 3. fol. 378.

AR. Pardon, master,
I will be correspondent to command
And doe my *spryting* gently.

Id. *The Tempest*, act i. sc. 2. fol. 4.

Fair Colona, young and *sprightful* lady, do not let me, in the
best of my youth, languish in my most earnest affections.

Ford. *Love's Sacrifice*, act i. sc. 2.

This said, his readie charioteere did scourge his *spritefull* horse,
That freely to the sable fleet perform'd their fierie course.

Chapman. *Homer. Iliad*, book xi.

Then on the shore the worthy hid, and left his horrid lance
Amids the tamariskes; the *spritelike* did with his sword advance
Up to the river.

Id. *Ib.* book xxi.

If his [Jonson] later be not so *spriteful* and vigorous as his first
pieces, all that are old will, and all that desire to be old should,
excuse him therein.

Fuller. *Worthies*, vol. ii. *Westminster*.

No organs, no harp, no lute can sound out the praises of the
Almighty Father so *spritefully*, as the man that rises from his bed
of sorrows, and considers what an excellent difference he feels
from the groans and intolerable accents of yesterday.

Taylor. *Sermon 15.* vol. i. p. 284.

Levity and rashness have in it some *spritefulness* and greatness
of action.

Id. *Sermon 9.* vol. i. p. 166.

For after death, we *sprights* have just such natures,
We had for all the world, when human creatures.

Dryden. *Epilogue to Tyrannick Love*.

In short, therefore, the proper heaven and happiness of a man,
considered as a rational being, consists in the constant, free, and
sprightful exercise of his faculties, about such objects as are most
convenient to his rational nature.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. i. fol. 4.

Wak'd as her custom was, before the day,
To do th' observance due to *sprightly* May:
For *sprightly* May commands our youth to keep
The vigils of her night, and breaks their sluggard sleep.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book i.

Meantime the lyre rejoins the *sprightly* lay;
Love-dittied airs, and dance, conclude the day.

Pope. *Homer. Odyssey*, book i.

Then the faculties are most pleas'd and delighted too, when
they are most vigorously exercised about that which is most suit-
able to them; when they are not only determined to such objects
as are most agreeable to their natures, but do also act upon and
exert themselves towards them with the greatest *sprightliness* and
vigour.

Scott. *Christian Life*, part i. ch. i. fol. 3.

A leaf he'd scarce perus'd, when to their sight,
In likeness of a page, appear'd a *spright*.

Hoole. *Orlando Furioso*, book ii. v. 109.

So when Saul's weary'd son his fasting broke
With honey dropping from Philistian oak,
Returning strength and *sprightliness* arise,
Glow on his cheeks, and sparkle in his eyes.

Harte. *Thomas à Kempis. A Vision*.

Parents and schoolmasters may not be displeased at unlucky
tricks played by their lads, as showing a sagacity and *sprightliness*
they delight to behold; yet they will not suffer them to pass with
impunity, least it should generate idleness and other mischiefs.

Search. *Light of Nature*, vol. ii. part iii. ch. xxvi. p. 229.

SPROUT, *n.*SPROUT, *v.*

D. *spruyte*, *spruyten*; Ger. *spross*,
spruiessen; A. S. *sprout*, *spraut*; past
participle of *spryt-an*.

To shoot out, to cast forth.

Sprouts, in gardening, are the shoots from the stem of
the vegetable after the head is cut off; then applied to
young plants before they have headed.

SPROUT.

SPRUCE.

The bough, the braunch, the tree,
From which do spring and *sproute* such fleshie seedes,
As nothing else but moane and myschiefe breedes.

Gaseoigne. The Fruits of Warre.

These *sprouts*, when they are come once to some bignesse, and do braunch there, bee called of the Latines by a prettie name, *gemmae*, as it were precious stones: but so long as they are no other than buds *sprouting* forth under the concavities or pit-hole of the foresaide joints, they tearme them *oculos*, (i. oilets or eies,) marie in the very top they be named by them *germina*, (i. *sprigs* or *burgeons*.)

Holland. Plinie, book xvii. ch. xxi.

But a whole Hydra more
Remains of *sprouting* heads too long to score.

Dryden. Absalom and Achitophel.

Upon our complaining of the want of bread-fruit, we were told that the produce of the last season was nearly exhausted; and that what was seen *sprouting* upon the trees would not be fit to use in less than three months.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book i. ch. xv. p. 160.

Thus the heartiest gratitude, as I have shown in the proper place concerning the purest love, though bearing the fragrantest flowers, *sprouts* originally from the earthy principle of self-interest.

Search. Light of Nature, vol. i. part ii. ch. xxiii. p. 129.

SPRUCE, adj. Skinner derives from the Fr.

SPRUCE, v. *preux*, and *preux* from the Lat.

SPRU'CELY, *probus* or *probatus*. Junius says,

SPRU'CENESS. the well fed and strong are called

spruze and lustie young fellows, from the A. S. verb *spryttan*, to grow, to spread. Minshew from the Lat. *purus*.

Perhaps the Quotation from Hall will show the true origin of the word. It was the custom of our ancestors on especial occasions to dress after the manner of particular countries. The gentlemen who adopted that of Prussia or *Spruce* seem, from the description of it, to have been arrayed in a style to which the epithet *spruce*, according to our modern usage, might have been applied with perfect propriety. Prussian leather, *Coreum Prusceanum*, is called in Barett by the familiar name of *spruce*.

Smart, trim; smartly or trimly decked or dressed.

And after them came syr Edward Hayward, than admyral, and wyth hym syr Thomas Parre, iu dobles of crimosin veluet, voyded lowe on the backe, and before to the cannell bone, lased on the breastes with chaynes of siluer, and ouer that shorte clokes of crimosyn satyne, and on their heades hattes after dauncers fashion, with feasauntes fethers in them. They were appareyled after the fashion of Prusia or *Spruce*.

Hall. Henry VIII. The Firste Yere, fol. 6.

Earth too, will be a Lemnia; and the tree,
That wraps that crystal in a wooden tomb,
Shall be took up *spruce*, fill'd with diamond.

Donne. Elegy on Death.

Alas! the niceties of a *spruce* understanding, and the curious nothings of useless speculation, and all the opinions of men that make the divisions of heart, and do nothing else, cannot bring us one drop of comfort in the day of tribulation, and therefore are no parts of the strength of faith.

Taylor. Sermon 3. vol. iii. p. 78.

Against thou goest, curle not thy head and haire,
Nor care whether thy band be foule or faire;
Nor be not in so neat and *spruce* array
As if thou mean'st to make it holiday.

Beaumont. The Remedy of Love.

Salmacis would not be seen of Hermaphroditus till she had *spruced* up her self first.

Burton. Anatomy of Melancholy, vol. ii. p. 335.

As the doublet fell, neater inventions began to set up. Now in the time of *spruceness*, our plays follow the niceness of our garments, single plots,

Middleton. The Roaring Girl. To the Reader.

The common or *spruce* firr requires a strong soil, and is commonly a native of the low grounds and plains in Norway and Sweden, where the soil is deep, and of a strong loamy nature.

Miller. Dictionary.

Small need of art
To form *spruce* architrave, or cornice quaint,
On Parian marble, with Corinthian grace
Prepar'd.

J. Philips. Cerealia.

Beware of men who are too *sprucely* dress'd;
And look you fly with speed a fop profess'd.

Congreve. Ovid Imitated.

SPRUNT, v. *Sprunt* is probably, by mere trans-
SPRUNT, adj. position of the *r*, *spurn'tt*, *spurnt*.
SPRU'NTLY. A *spurn* in Holland (or as it is now

more usually written a *spur*) is any sharp, hard projection. To *spur*, to goad, to stimulate, (sc. with the heel or any thing affixed to it,) and, consequently, to *kick*.

Sprunt, the adjective, sharp, keen; hard and short, as a *spur*.

To *sprunt*; to throw out spurns or spurs, to spring forwards or outwards.

Spruntly, sharply, like any thing sharp, brisk, trim, smart.

As for that little *sprunt* piece of the brain which they call the conarion, that this should be the very substance whose natural faculty it is to move itself, and by its motions and nods to determine the course of the spirits into this or that part of the body, seems to me no less foolish and fabulous then the story of him that could change the wind as he pleased, by setting his cap on this or that side of his head.

More. An Antidote against Atheism, book i. ch. xi. fol. 35.

Either side

How do I look to-day, am I not drest

Spruntly?

Ben Jonson. The Devil is an Asse, act iv. sc. 1.

See this sweet simpering babe,
Dear image of thyself; see how it *sprunts*
With joy at thy approach!

Somerville. Hobbinol.

SPUD is (probably) a small *spade*. See SPIT.

DERMOT. My love to Sheelah is more firmly fixt
Than strongest weeds that grow these weeds betwixt:
My *spud* these nettles from the stones can part;
No knife so keen to wed thee from my heart.

Swift. A Pastoral. Dialogue, Anno 1728.

SPUMARIA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Persoon, from the Latin *spuma*, foam, on account of the appearance of the plant. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, and order *Fungi*. Generic character: peridium indeterminate, falling away, simple, divided within into cells by distinct, regular, ascending folds.

There is only a single British species known of this genus, *S. alba*: it is a plant of a white colour, growing on the stems of grass a few inches above the soil.

SPUME, n. It. *spuma*, *spumare*; Sp. *espuma*,
SPUME, v. *espumar*; Fr. *escume*, *escumer*. *Es-*
SPU'MOUS, *cumer la mer*, to scour, as a fleet
SPU'MY. of warlike ships, the sea. Our verb,
in all the examples found, is written *spoom*, Lat. *spuma*,
from *spuere*, to spit or spew, (A. S. *speow-ian*.)

The foam or froth, spit or thrown up (to the surface) by liquids, fluids, &c.

And let it boyle in such a plite

Til that she [Medea] sigh the *spume* white.

Gower. Conf. Am. book v.

MAST. Well, spare her our main topsail,

He shall not look us long, we are no starters.

Down with the foresail too, we'll *spoom* before her.

Beaumont and Fletcher. The Double Marriage, act ii. sc. 1.

His steeds their flaming nostrils cool

In *spume* of the Cerulean pool;

Whilst the wheels dip their hissing naves

Deep in Columbus' western waves.

Cotton. Night Quatrains.

SPRUCE.

SPUME.

SPUME. Such as are the Fescennines of Ausonius, the excrement and *spume* of Martial's verse, and the Ephesiaca of Xenophon.
SPUR. Taylor. *Sermon* 22. vol. i. p. 414.

But quaint pride
 Hath taught her sons to wound their mother's side,
 And gage the depth, to search for flaring shells,
 In whose bright bosom *spumy* Bacchus swells.
 Fleleher. *Christ's Triumph on Earth*.

The full and express meaning therefore of Aristotle's text must be this, that in the *spumeous* and watry or terrene moisture of the seed, is contained a body of a more spirituous or aëreal consistency.
 More. *The Immortality of the Soul*, book ii. ch. xiv. fol. 119.

When virtue *spooms* before a prosperous gale,
 My heaving wishes help to fill the sail.
 Dryden. *The Hind and the Panther*, part iii.

Which when, in anguish, through the flesh he tore,
 From both the wounds gush'd forth the *spumy* gore.
 Gay. *The Death of Nessus*.

The Tiber now their *spumy* keels divide,
 And stem the flow of his descending tide.
 Brooke. *Constantia*.

The wind fresh blowing from the Syrian shore,
 Swift through the floods her *spooming* vessel bore.
 Id. *Ib.*

SPUNGE. See SPONGE.

SPUNK. *Spunk* or *spunk* is a common Scotch word, also used in the northern parts of England. The expression, "He has some *spunk* in him," is equivalent to "he has some mettle or spirit in him." The opinion of Dr. Jamieson is far from satisfactory. He supposes the first letter of the D. *voncke*, a spark, to be changed into *p*, and then the letter *s* to be prefixed. The D. *spanghe*, Ger. *spange*, A. S. *spange*, *spong*, &c., English *spang*, are nearer in their form, and as near in their signification.

Any thing shining, fiery, easily kindled or inflamed; fierceness, spirit, mettle.

To make white powder; it is surely many wayes feasible: the best I know is by the powder of rotten willows, *spunk*, or touch-wood prepared, might perhaps make it russet.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book ii. ch. v. p. 98.

SPUR, n. D. *spore*, *sporen*; Ger. *sporn*,
SPUR, v. *spornen*; A. S. *spora*, from A. S.
SPURRIER, *spir-ian*, to search after, to follow,
SPURRING, n. to pursue; and, consequentially, to
SPURLESS, urge on, goad on, the pursuit.
SPUR-GALLED. A goad, a prick; met. that which
 goads, incites, stimulates; an incitement, a stimulant:
 also applied to any sharp, hard, stiff, or sturdy pro-
 jection.

He smot stede with the *spore*.
 R. Gloucester, p. 544.

And on hire fete a pair of *spores* sharpe.
 Chaucer. *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales*, v. 475.
 And he with *spore* in horse side,
 Him hasteth faste for to ride,
 Till all men be lefte behynde.
 Gower. *Conf. Am.* book i.

Be þe luef be þe loht sire Edward,
 þou shalt ride *sporeles* o þy lyard
 Al þe ryhte way to douere ward.
 Satyrical Ballads by Ritson. On Warton, p. 5.

They made all their people to alyght a foote, and to put of
 theyr *spurris*, and araynged iii great batelles, as they hadde done
 before, and there were made many newe knyghtis.

Lord Berners. *Froissart*. *Cronycle*, ch. xviii.

Which outrage when those gentle knights did see
 Full of great envy and fell gealosy
 They stayd not to avise who first should bee,
 But all *spurd* after, fast as they mote fly,
 To reskew her from shamefull villany.
 Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book iii. can. 1.

TIM. Consumptions sowe
 In hollow bones of man, strike their sharpe shinnes,
 And marre men's *spurring*.
 Shakspeare. *Timon of Athens*, act iv. sc. 3.

Or who would ever care to doo brave deed,
 Or strive in vertue others to excell;
 If none should yeeld him his deserved meed,
 Due praise, that is the *spur* of dooing well?
 Spenser. *The Teares of the Muses*.

Some of these lunatics, these frantic asses,
 Gave him *spur-rials* for his farthing glasses.
 Drayton. *The Moon-Calf*.

The cock, for instance, hath his *spurs*, and he strikes his feet
 inward with singular strength and order, and it is not possible he
 should use his *spurs* with greater reason for his advantage; yet he
 doth not this by any syllogistical method, or by ratiocination, but
 is meerly tutored to it by instinct.

Hale. *Origination of Mankind*, p. 56.

Gramercie Letherleg: get me the *spurrier*,
 And thou hast fitted me.

LET. I'll do it presently.
 Ben Jonson. *The Staple of Newes*, act i. sc. 1.

CHL. Plague o' your *spurgall'd* conscience, does it tire now?
 Now when it should be tuffest?
 Beaumont and Fletcher. *The Mad Lover*, act v. sc. 1.

ROW. I am ridden Tranco,
 And *spur-gall'd* to the life of patience.
 Id. *The Woman's Prize*, act ii. sc. 4.

ROW. Why do you look so strange?

LIV. I use to look, sir,
 Without examination.

MUR. Twenty *spur-royals* for that word.
 Id. *Ib.* act i. sc. 4.

Suppose we should put feathers, bullets, and *spur-rowels* in a
 box, where they shall lye intermixedly, but close, one with another.
 More. *The Immortality of the Soul*, book ii. ch. ii. fol. 67.

He gaz'd with wonder on their equal might,
 Look'd eager on, but knew not either knight:
 Resolv'd to learn, he *spurr'd* his fiery steed
 With goring rowels to provoke his speed.

Dryden. *Palamon and Arcite*, book ii.

By the by, it may perhaps be of some use to remark, that the
 chief, if not the only *spur* to human industry and action, is un-
 easiness.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, vol. i. book ii. ch. xx. p. 227.

A little before this discovery, was another made by the new
 president and fellows of Magdalen College, of 1400*l.* in old gold or
spurroyals.

Wood. *Fasti Oxonienses*, vol. ii. fol. 67.

Afterwards siding with the faction, he became a Presbyterian, a
 Covenanter, an Independent, was made Fellow of Magdalen Col-
 lege by the com. and visitors, (where he had his share of the
 old gold or *spurroyals* belonging to that house,) went away with,
 and never restored, them again as others did.

Id. *Ib.* vol. ii. fol. 85.

Self-interest, as we there show, *spurring* to action by hopes and
 fears, caused all those disorders amongst men, which required the
 remedy of civil society.

Wurburton. *The Divine Legation*, book i. sec. 4.

SPURGE, } Fr. *espurge*; a plant of *purgative*
SPURGING, v. } qualities. *Espurger*, Lat. *purgare*,
 to purge or cleanse out. D. *spurgie*.
Spurging,—clearing out; cleansing.

I have beene gathering wolve's haire,
 The mad dog's foam, and the adder's eares;
 The *spurging* of a dead man's eyes,
 And all since the evening starre did rise.

Ben Jonson. *Witches' Charms*.

That the leaves of the cataputea or *spurge* being plucked upward
 or downward, respectively perform their operations by *purge* or
 vomit, as some have written, and old wives still do preach, is a
 strange conceit.

Sir Thomas Brown. *Vulgar Errours*, book ii. ch. vii.

SPUR.
SPURGE.

SPURIOUS.
—
SPURN.

SPURIOUS, } It. *spurio*; Sp. *spurio*; Lat. *spurius*; perhaps from Gr. *σπορα*,
SPURIOUSLY, } *sparsio seminis*.
SPURIOUSNESS. }
Of unknown, unsettled parentage or origin; illegitimate, counterfeit.

But can it be aught but a *spurious* seed
That growes so rife in such unlikely speed?

Hall. *Satire* 1. book vi.

The deposition, confessing that the child had been *spuriously* passed upon Virginius for his own.

Webster. *Tragedy of Appius and Virginia*.

I never could be imposed on to receive for yours what is written by any others; or to mistake your genuine poetry for their *spurious* productions.

Dryden. *Dedication to Juvenal*.

There was no shadow of reason why the Asclepius should have fallen under the same condemnation, nor several other books superadded by Patricius, they being unquestionably distinct from the Pæmander, and no signs of *spuriousness* or bastardy discovered in them.

Cudworth. *Intellectual System*, book i. ch. iv. fol. 321.

You proceed to Hippolytus, and speak of his *spuriousness* with as much confidence as if you were able to prove it.

Waterland. *Works*, vol. iii. p. 62. *A Second Defence of some Queries*.

St. Luke's Gospel, written for the peculiar use of the converted Gentiles, and for the express purpose of furnishing a summary of authentic facts, and of suppressing *spurious* narrations.

Horsley. *Sermon* 34. vol. iii. p. 84.

SPURN, *n.* } A. S. *sporn-an*, *spurnan*; seems
SPURN. } formed from *spor*, past participle of
spir-ian; *spor-en*, *sporn*, or *spurn*, and to be applied, consequentially,

To kick; to strike at, knock or dash; to push against, push away; to reject, cast, or throw off or away, (indignantly, contemptuously, scornfully.)

Yet right anon as that his dore is up,
He with his feet wol *spurnen* down his cup,
And to the wood he wol, and wormes ete.

Chaucer. *The Squires Tale*, v. 10929.

A leper lady rose, and to her wend,
And sayd, Why *spurnes* thou again the wall,
To slea thy selfe, and mende nothing at all?

Id. *The Complaint of Crescide*, p. 297.

So that within a while I gesse
She had on suche a chance *spurned*,
That all hir mode was ouertorned,
Whiche firste she had of slowe manere.

Gower. *Conf. Am.* book iv.

The old kindenesse of the father cannot lette the good chyld vitrely dyspayre, for all that he hath played at *spurne* poynte by the waye in goynge at scholwarde.

Sir Thomas More. *Workes*, fol. 576.

But all in vain against her will they *spurn*,
Persuasion, threat, nor curse with her prevails.

Drayton. *The Barons' Wars*, book iii.

The fir and larch have one tap root and no more: for upon that one maine maister-root they rest and are founded; howbeit, many small strings and petie *spurns* shoot out of the sides.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xvi. ch. xxxi.

The insolence of office, and the *spurnes*
That patient merit of the vnworthy takes.

Shakspeare. *Hamlet*, act iii. sc. 1. fol. 265.

And what defence can properly be used in such a despicable encounter as this, but either the slap or the *spurn*?

Milton. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 308. *A Reply to an Answer against the Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce*.

Now they who reach Parnassus' lofty crown,
Employ their pains to *spurn* some others down.

Pope. *Essay on Criticism*.

Then why this *fastus academicus*, this local insolence, this pomp of pretension, which *spurns* at the idea of reform; as if Oxford and Cambridge alone possessed all learning, all science, all philosophy, all divinity, all excellence.

Knox. *Works*, vol. iv. p. 265. *Liberal Education*.

VOL. XXVII.

SPUTATION, } Lat. *sputum*, spit or spittle. See
SPUTATIVE. } SPIT.
Sputative, that can or may spit; disposed or inclined to spit.

It was my intention to see whether I could pick out any counsel to allay that *sputative* symptom which yet remaineth upon me from my obstructions of the spleen.

Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 370.

A moist consumption receives its nomenclature from a moist *sputation*, or expectoration; a dry one is known by its dry cough.

Harvey. *On Consumptions*.

SPUTTER, or } Are the same word; to *sputter* is
SPA'TTER. } to throw as if spitting.

And now thou dost with lies the throne invade,
By practice harden'd in thy slandering trade.
Obtending Heaven, for whate'er ills befall,
And *sputtering* under specious names thy gall.

Dryden. *Homer. Iliad*, book i.

And now the strand, and now the plain they held,
Their ardent eyes with bloody streaks were fill'd:
Their nimble tongues they brandish'd as they came,
And lick'd their hissing jaws that *sputter'd* flame.

Id. *Virgil. Æneid*, book ii.

While N—— and M—— *sputter* there,
Thou'lt ne'er prevent, with all thy care,
The melting of the suet.

Mason. *Ode*.

SPY, *v.* } See ESPY. D. *spien*, *speuren*; Ger. *spa-*
SPY, *n.* } *cher*, *spueren*; A. S. *spyr-ian*; to search or
SPI'AL. } seek.

To search; to look, to keep a look out, to observe; to see, to discover, to detect.

Eilred gede þorgh his lond, priuely to *spie*
Euerilkon þe Danes, & smertly bounde
Or smýte of þer hedes, aý as men þam founde.

R. Brunne, p. 40.

Had þei had a *spie* among þe Walssh oste,
& warned þam priuelie, þat þei were bi þat coste,
þei had bien men lyuand, þat þer to dede went,
þat folie tok on hand withouten avisement.

Id. p. 241.

And for to do him more greuance
Which hath ordained jelousie,
An olde vecke for to *spie*
The manner of his gouernaunce.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 202.

So that Rastell speaketh and seyeth all in diminutives, for where he should of truth *spye* hell, there *espyeth* he but purgatory.

Frith. *Workes*, fol. 16. *Answers against Rastell's Dialogues*.

As if a souldier of our aduersaries part shoulde come in among vs with our Lorde's badge, hauyng not that hart, fayth, and love, to our captaine that we haue, we would (if we espyed it by any token) take him for a *spye* and betrayer rather then one of vs.

Tyndall. *Workes*, fol. 472. *Declaration of the Lorde's Supper*.

The Jewes marked hym and laid *spial* for him, whether he went to y^e keeping of the holy day or no, and forasmuch as thei desired to se him, thei equired one of another where he was.

Udall. *John*, ch. vii.

And all the hinder partes, that few could *spie*,
Were ruinous and old, but painted cunningly.

Spenser. *Faerie Queene*, book i. can. 4.

The Sarazin, sore daunted with the buffe,
Snatcheth his sword, and fiercely to him flies;
Who well it wards, and quyteth cuff with cuff:
Each other's equall puissance envies,
And through their iron sides with cruell *spies*
Does seeke to perce.

Id. *Ib.* book i. can. 2

When he came unto the city of Cuma, he perceived that all the coasts by the sea were layed for him to apprehend him, and that he had many *spials* upon him.

North. *Plutarch. Themistocies*, fol. 110.

5 R

SPY.
—
SQUAB.

Achilles, starting, as the chiefs he *spy'd*,
Leap'd from his seat, and laid the harp aside.
Pope. Homer. Iliad, book ix.

Joyful they met; the Spartan thus begun:
Why puts my brother his bright armour on?
Sends he some *spy*, amidst these silent hours,
To try your camp, and watch the Trojan powers?
Id. Ib. book x.

As each is known to be a *spy* upon the rest, they all live in continual restraint; and having but a narrow range for censure, they gratify its cravings by preying on one another.

Idler, No. 78.

Amongst other things which, at different times, I had given to this chief, (Otoo,) was a *spying-glass*.

Cook. Voyages, vol. vi. book iii. ch. iv. p. 64.

SPYRIDEA, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Harvey from the Greek *σπυρίς*, a *basket*, in allusion to the appearance of the receptacles. It belongs to the class *Cryptogamia*, order *Algæ*, and the natural family of *Algæ-Confervoidæ*. Generic character: main filaments inarticulated, cartilaginous, beset with articulated ramuli; dissepiments opaque. Fructification, first trisporous capsules with hyaline pericarps, clustered round the bases of the ramuli; secondly, pedunculate gelatinous receptacles, with membranaceous pericarps, often surrounded by an involucre of short ramuli containing two or three roundish granules.

There is only a single known British species of this singular genus, *S. filamentosa*, a sea-weed, native of the southern shores of England, as also of the Indian and Pacific Oceans: it is of a light red colour fading to dull brown.

SPYRIDIDIUM, in *Botany*, a genus so called by Hugel from the Greek *σπυρίς*, a *basket*. It belongs to the class *Pentandria*, order *Monogynia*, and the natural order *Rhamneæ*. Generic character: calyx turbinate, five-cleft; tube semiadnate to the ovary, with erect segments; petals cucullate, connivent; disk thin, fleshy, wholly adnate, five-lobed, the lobes and sinuses roundish; anthers globose reniform, dehiscent; ovary villous at top; style elongated, slender; stigmas trisulcate; fruit unknown.

This genus is nearly allied to *Phyllica*, and is intermediate between that and *Soulangia*, and differs from the first in the presence of a disk and elongated style, and from the second in the disk being adnate to the calyx, and in the ovary being villous at top and not covered by a fleshy stratum. There is only a single known species, *S. eriocephalum*, a native of New Holland; it is a small heath-like shrub, with the habit and inflorescence of *Phyllica*.

SQUAB. *Squab* or *quab* (q. v.) is an unfledged bird, a nestling; and may be so called from the *quavering* action, when fed by the parent. The application then appears to be to any thing full fed, unwieldy, inert as a quab, or *squab*.

Squab-pie is the name given in Cornwall and Devonshire to a favourite pie, formed of alternate layers of meat, apples, and onions.

SOLO. No, truly, sir, I should be loath to see ye
Come fluttering down like a young rook, cry *squab*,
And take ye up with your brains beaten into your buttocks.
Beaumont and Fletcher. Woman Pleas'd, act i. sc. 1.

Diet makes them of a *squabbish* or lardy habit of body.
Harvey.

On her large *squab* you find her spread,
Like a fat corpse upon a bed.
Pope. Imitations. Earl of Dorset.

Cornwal *squab* pie, and Devon whitepot brings,
And Leister beans and bacon, food for kings.
King. Art of Cookery.

Gorgonius sits abdominous, and wan,
Like a fat *squab* upon a Chinese fan:
He snuffs far off th' anticipated joy;
Turtle and ven'son all his thoughts employ.

Cowper. Progress of Error.

SQUA'BBLE, n. } See SQUALL. A *squabble* seems
SQUA'BBLE, v. } to be a noisy, clamorous *squall-*
ing, strife or contention; a contentious, quarrelsome
wrangle, brawl, or brabble.

So indiscreet an officer. Drunke! and speake parrot! and
squabble! swagger! sweare! and discourse fustian with one's
own shadow!
Shakspeare. Othello, act ii. sc. 3. fol 321.

She blunts the point of care, alleviates woes,
And pours the balm of comfort and repose;
Bids the heart yield to virtue's silent call,
And shows ambition's sons mere children all;
Who hunt for toys which please with tinsel shine;
For which they *squabble*, and for which they pine.

Savage. The Volunteer Laureat, No. 3.

These follies had such influence on the rabble,
As to engage them in perpetual *squabble*.

Butler. Upon Human Learning.

The officer, perceiving what he was about, immediately ordered him to desist, thinking it more prudent to submit to the present violence, than to embroil his commander in an inextricable *squabble* with the Chinese government, by the death of their subjects.

Anson. Voyages, book iii. ch. ix. p. 520.

They had no conception that the reign of the Messiah could be any other than a temporal dominion; as appears by their addresses to their master for preferment, and by their *squabbles* amongst themselves for superiority.

Warburton. Works, vol. x. p. 217. Discourse 29.

SQUA'DRON, n. } Fr. *esquadre*, *esquadron*; It.
SQUA'DRON, v. } *squadrone*; Sp. *esquadra*; all
(Skinner) from the Lat. *acies quadrata*, a *square* troop.

A number of men, ships, &c. arranged in a *square*; now applied to a number, a division of men or ships without reference to the form. Hence *squad*, n.

Palladius made such an impression into the *squadron* of the Helots, that at first the great body of them began to shake and stagger.

Sidney. Arcadia, book i.

They for us fight, they watch and dewly ward,
And their bright *squadrons* round about us plant;
And all for love and nothing for reward:
O, why should heavenly God to men have such regard!
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book ii. can. 8.

His place of birth a solemn angel tells
To simple shepherds, keeping watch by night;
They gladly hither haste, and by a quire
Of *squadron'd* angels hear his carol sung.

Milton. Paradise Lost, book xii. l. 364.

Whate'er this heart can prompt, or hand obey;
All, all, Achilles, Greeks! is yours to-day.
Through your wide host this arm shall scatter fear,
And thin the *squadrons* with my single spear.

Pope. Homer. Iliad, book xx.

Great is thy skill, O father! great thy toil,
Thy careful hand is stamp'd on all the soil,
The *squadron'd* vineyards well thy art declare,
The olive green, blue fig, and pendent pear.

Id. Ib. Odyssey, book xxiv.

The mountain echoes with the wild affright
Of flying *squadrons*; down their arms they throw,
And dash from rock to rock to shun the foe.

Mickle. Lusiad, book iii. v. 532.

SQUA'LID, } It. *squallido*, *squallore*; Lat. *squa-*
SQUA'LOR. } *lidus*, *squalor*: *squalus* either from the
Gr. *κηλς*, *macula*, or from *σκελλος*, *dry*, because (Vossius) *dryness* causes *roughness*.

Covered, overspread, overgrown, with filth or dirt;
with foulness; filthy, dirty; foul.

SQUAB.
—
SQUA-
LID.

SQUA-
LID.
—
SQUA-
LUS.

And now together on their way they bin,
Whenas they saw a squire in *squalid* weed
Lamenting sore his sorrowful sad tyne
With many bitter teares shed from his blubbred eyne,
Spenser. Faerie Queene, book v. can. 1.

In level race [Diana] outstrips the jumping deer,
With nimble feet; or with a mighty spear
Flings down a bristled boare, or else a *squalid* beare.
Fletcher. Piscat. Egl. 5.

Yet euen himselfe (although a god he were,
Clad in a *squalid* sheepskin) gouerned there
A mortall's sheepe.

Chapman. Homer. Hymn to Pan.

When their judgments are firme, and out of danger, let them
reade both, the old and the new: but no lesse take heed, that
their new flowers and sweetnesse doe not as much corrupt, as the
others drinesse and *squalor*, if they choose not caefully.

Ben Jonson. Discoveries, fol. 116.

Next came Ulysses lowly at the door,
A figure despicable, old, and poor,
In *squalid* vests, with many a gaping rent,
Propp'd on a staff, and trembling as he went.

Pope. Homer. Odyssey, book xvii.

Nor everlasting rain deforms
The *squalid* fields; nor endless storms,
Inconstant, vex the Caspian main.

Francis. Ode to Valcius.

SQUALL, v. } D. *schelle*; Ger. *schall, schallen*;
SQUALL, n. } Sw. *squæla*; from the A. S. *giellan*,
SQUALLY. } to yell, *ululare, stridere, fremere*.
(See SQUEAL, and SQUABBLE.) To utter a harsh, shrill
noise, clamour, or cry.

A *squall* of wind; a howling, roaring (rush or gust
of) wind. See GALE; from which a *squall* differs—in
the suddenness of its beginning and shortness of its
continuance.

A *squall* seems to be a cry at full stretch; and *squall-*
ing out, in Fuller, to *stretching* or sprawling out.

Such walk with a black, or a red little cur,
That open will, quickly, if any thing stir:
Then *squall*eth the master, or trudgeth away,
And after dog runneth, as fast as he may,
Tusser. September's Husbandry, p. 24.

The raven croaks, the carrion crow doth *squall*,
The pye doth chatter, and the partridge call.

Drayton. Noah's Flood.

He [William Evans] was not onely what the Latines call *com-*
pernis, knocking his knees together, and going out *squalling* with
his feet, but also haulted a little.

Fuller. Worthies, vol. ii. p. 120. Monmouthshire.

Betty distorts her face with hideous *squall*,
And mouth of a foot wide begins to bawl.

King. Little Mouths.

Presently the wind shifted to the southward, and blew in such
violent *squalls*, that we were obliged to hand our top-sail, and
reef our main-sail.

Anson. Voyages, book i. ch. viii. p. 105.

The wind proved *squally*, and blew so strong off shore, that we
were driven too far to the southward to venture to send off our
boat.

Id. Ib. book iii. ch. i. p. 408.

A lowering *squall* obscures the southern sky,
Before whose sweeping breath the waters fly;
Its weight the top-sails can no more sustain—
Reef top-sails, reef! the master calls again.

Falconer. Shipwreck, can. 2.

At noon the gale was somewhat abated, but we had still heavy
squalls.

Cook. Voyages, vol. i. book ii. ch. v. p. 347.

SQUALUS, Cuv.; Shark, Pen. In Zoology, a
genus of animals belonging to the family *Plagiostomati*,
order *Chondropterygii branchiis fixis*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Muzzle prominent; beneath it in
front the nostrils, not elongated into a groove nor fur-
nished with lobes; teeth cutting, pointed, and often ser-
rated on their edges; inspiracles sometimes extremely

small; branchial apertures either partially above the
pectoral fins or entirely before them; first dorsal fin
much in front of the pectorals, second opposite the
anal; caudal fin with a second lobe beneath, giving it a
more or less forked form.

The Sharks of Cuvier form only part of the Linnæan
genus *Squalus*, including all those which have a project-
ing muzzle, and the nostrils not extended in grooves to
its tip, partially enclosed by fleshy lobes, as in the Dog-
fish, *Scyllion*. Cuvier has divided them into several
subgenera, dependent upon the presence or absence of
the inspiracles and anal fin. Risso, however, says, that
the inspiracles exist, although extremely small, in
Cuvier's first subgenus *Carcharias*; they may therefore
be set aside as forming a distinction from the second
Lamia, the principal difference between the two being
the flattened form of the muzzle in the former, and py-
ramidal shape in the latter. If then the existence of
very small inspiracles be admitted in *Carcharias*, there
will be no need of the third subgenus *Galeus*, which
Cuvier says is only distinguished from it by their pre-
sence. They are oviviparous, the eggs being hatched
in the oviducts, and the young ejected alive.

The Sharks are extremely ferocious and of pro-
verbially gluttonous habits. Some of them were known
to the Greeks by the name of *Xapxapias*, but they confused
their habits with the accounts they gave of the Dol-
phin. Besides preying upon other fish or seals, nothing
seems to come amiss to them either living or dead, and
they are constantly noticed following ships on the
watch for any offal which may be cast overboard. They
do not generally swim with great speed, and their pro-
gress is retarded in some degree by the position of their
mouth requiring them to turn on one side when about
to seize their prey. They were formerly said to be pos-
sessed of a fine scent, but Quoy and Gaimard have
proved that this is not the case, and that rather their
vision is acute. They appear to be found in all seas,
mostly upon the coast, but between the tropics are
often met with on the high sea. Their habits are gene-
rally solitary, except when hunger draws them into bays
or other inlets, when they are seen in swarms. Their
flesh is coarse and tasteless, but rarely eaten excepting
from the tail. The liver is very greasy, and large quan-
tities of oil are obtained from it. The skin rough, and
from some species it is used in the manufacture of a sort
of shagreen.

a. With the muzzle flattened and the branchial aper-
tures extending above the pectoral fins.—*Carcharias*,
Cuv.

S. Carcharias, Lin.; *le Requin*, Cuv.; *White Shark*,
Pen. From twenty-five to thirty feet in length; the
body spindle-shaped, and covered with hard granular
skin; head large, muzzle flattened from above to below,
short, and rounded, largely furnished with pores which
exude a glairy secretion; mouth large, wide, and semi-
circular; upper jaw armed with six, and the lower with
four rows of teeth, white, triangular, and finely denti-
culated on their straight edges, and amounting to four
or six hundred, those of the lower jaw narrower and less
dentated; Fabricius says, that this difference in the
number of the teeth in the two jaws exists only in the
young, and that in the old animal both jaws have six
rows; tongue short, thick, and rough, as is also the
palate; eyes round, the irides pearly-white, and the
pupils blackish; upper parts of the body brown, under

SQUA-
LUS.

parts white, and two rows of black pores upon the sides; pectoral fins very large, extending beyond the base of the first dorsal and of an isosceles triangular shape; first dorsal fin elevated and rounded, second received into a groove at its base, and directly above the anal; ventral fins small, whitish at their tips, and rather nearer the second than the first dorsal; caudal fin consisting of two lobes, of which the upper is twice as long as the lower. They appear to be found in the seas of all warm climates, also in the Mediterranean during spring and autumn, and have occasionally been taken on the British coasts. They usually reside in deep water, and rise only to the surface when induced so to do by hunger, or near to the shore when in pursuit of their prey. They are generally said to swim with great ease and swiftness on account of the size of their pectoral fins, but this is denied by Quoy and Gaimard, who declare that their motions are naturally slow, and that they have not the vivacity of some other fishes. They also contradict the assertion of these animals springing out of the water after their prey, and state that they had frequently offered to the most hungry Shark a bait at a distance only of six inches from the surface of the water, which it left without the slightest endeavour to take. Indeed, these fishes never have the head and body above the surface of the sea; they show only the tip of the dorsal fin, a sign by which in calm weather their approach is noticed, and very rarely the upper lobe of the tail is seen. Their voracity is extreme, and they seize all kinds of aquatic animals living or dead, but are specially fond of Halibut, Cod, Seals, and Thunnies, and in pursuit of the latter are often caught with them in the net; and Cetti speaks of one thus taken weighing three or four hundred pounds, in which were found eight or ten Thunnies. It seizes on men when it has the opportunity, and hence its German name *Menschenfresser*, or man-eater. Numerous instances of this fact are given by various navigators; and Capt. Basil Hall mentions a Shark well known in one of the harbours of Jamaica, the fear of which was more efficient in preventing the sailors swimming ashore than the most vigilant watch. Quoy and Gaimard deny the commonly received opinion that these Sharks can snap off a limb, in consequence of the backward direction of their teeth, some of which lie parallel to the jaws; there can be no doubt that the direction of the teeth in these animals, as in the non-venomous Snakes, is rather for the purpose of preventing the escape of their prey by slipping from their mouths, and which is further assisted by the fact that many of the teeth are movable upon the gums, and decline as any thing passes from the mouth to the throat, whilst on the contrary any struggle to get away in an opposite direction tends only to raise and plunge them more deeply into the engorged morsel. Yet as the jaws are so strong, and the teeth so sharp as they are, there can be no difficulty in a limb being broken and its soft parts cut through, so as to be what is commonly called snapped off. They have great strength in their tail, so that as soon as a Shark is hoisted on board a ship, the sailors immediately endeavour to strike it off. Their size, as already mentioned, is very great; Müller mentions one taken at the Isle of St. Margaret weighing fifteen hundred weight, and Pennant quotes Gillius, who says they sometimes weigh four thousand pounds. Their eggs are about eight inches long and in masses of forty; they are hatched internally, and about that number have been found within the mother. Their flesh is very coarse and un-

savoury; but the skin is used for shagreen, and train oil is obtained from the liver.

Cuvier observes that the *S. Carcharias*, Bl., more nearly resembles the genus *Scymnus* than the *Squali*.

S. Vulpes, Gmel.; *la Faux ou Renard*, Cuv.; *Long-tailed Shark*, Pen. About thirteen feet long, of which the upper lobe of the tail is nearly as long as the body; head small and rounded; snout short and conical; teeth alike in both jaws, triangular, and not denticulated at their edges; eyes lateral and large, occupying three-fifths of the length of the upper jaw; body spindle-shaped; skin smooth; the back cinereous, and the belly white; first dorsal fin triangular and elevated in the middle of the back; second very small, triangular, inclining, and terminating in a very sharp point; pectoral fins narrow, triangular, and very long; ventrals small, triangular, and horizontal; anal similar to the second dorsal. This species is found occasionally on the British coast, also in the Mediterranean. It not unfrequently dashes among a herd of Dolphins which are sporting about in fancied security, and puts them to flight by a smart blow of its tail; hence, perhaps, its vulgar name of *Thresher* on the Devonshire coast. It was known to the ancients by the titles *Αλωπηξ*, or *Vulpes*, either from the length of its tail resembling that of a Fox, or from its swallowing (as they supposed) the hook with which it had been hooked till it could reach the line attached to it, and then biting it asunder. Its flesh is tolerably good, and not very unlike veal.

S. Glaucus, Lin.; *le Bleu*, Cuv.; *Blue Shark*, Pen. From six to seven feet in length; muzzle long, pointed, and flattened; mouth wide; teeth in four or five rows, and finely denticulated; eyes small, irides white, pupils green; pectoral fins large, and sickle-shaped, the body deepest opposite their origin; first dorsal fin on the middle of the body, low, rounded above, triangular, with its basal edge longer than the others; the second opposite the anal fin, which is midway between the ventral fins and the lower lobe of the caudal, which has only one-third the length of the upper lobe. The skin of this species is granular, but less rough than the others; upper surface of the dorsal fins and upper surface of the pectoral fins slate-blue; the belly white. The Blue Shark is a native of the Mediterranean, but occasionally visits the British coast, and has been found on the Irish shore, and as far north as Zetland. According to Mr. Crouch, it is migratory, and never taken on the Cornish coast before the middle of June, but afterwards becomes more abundant. They are great plagues to the fishermen, cutting their lines without apparent reason, or running along the whole length of a pilchard drift net, cutting out as with shears the net and the fish it contains, and swallowing both together. When it cannot escape from the hook upon which it is caught, it has a curious method of rolling up the whole line upon its body, so as almost to preclude the possibility of getting it off. The old writers on natural history, and Ælian especially, have pleased themselves with describing the great affection of the Blue Shark for its young, and state when they are in danger it permits them to swim down its throat and shelter themselves in its stomach, from which doubtless living young ones have occasionally been taken; but whether the well-known tenacity of life in this species is sufficient to preserve them there unharmed for any length of time, and afterwards to be ejected, may be matter of doubt. Like other Sharks, they are occasionally accompanied by the Pilotfish, (*Nau-cratis Ductor*, Cuv.), and a curious anecdote of them is

SQUA-
LUS.

SQUA-
LUS.

mentioned in Griffith's translation of Cuvier's *Règne Animal*. "Captain Richards, R. N., during his last station in the Mediterranean, saw on a fine day a Blue Shark which followed the ship, attracted, perhaps, by a corpse which had been committed to the waves. After some time a sharp-hook baited with pork was thrown out. The Shark, attended by four Pilotfish, repeatedly approached the boat, and every time that he did so one of the Pilotfish preceding him was distinctly seen from the taffarel of the ship to run his snout against the side of the Shark's head to turn it away. After some further play the fish swam off to the wake of the ship, his dorsal fin being long distinctly visible above water; when he had gone, however, a considerable distance, he suddenly turned round, darted after the vessel, and, before the Pilotfish could overtake him and interpose, snapped at the bait and was taken. In hoisting him up, one of the Pilots was observed to cling to his side until he was half above water, when it fell off. All the Pilotfishes then swam about awhile, as if in search of their friend, with every apparent mark of anxiety and distress, and afterwards darted suddenly down into the depths of the sea. Colonel Hamilton Smith himself witnessed with intense curiosity an event in all respects precisely similar."

S. Ascensionis, Osb.; *le Squalé Glauque*, Lacep.; *Ascension Shark*. This is considered by Cuvier a distinct species from the preceding, though held by Lacepede to be the same; its teeth are triangular, lengthy, and not denticulated; upon the upper part of the extremity of the tail is a small pit; the whole of the upper parts are greenish-blue, and the under parts of brilliant white. It is found in the neighbourhood of the Isle of Ascension.

S. Obscurus, Lesuer; *Dusky Shark*. Head flat and broad, with a sharp-edged snout, rounded and wide at the end; teeth triangular and serrated; dorsal and anal fins stretching backwards, each in a point, the latter having two lobes; pectorals long, narrow, and sickle-shaped; ventral fins small, squarish; upper edge of the tail undulating, lower emarginate; the upper lobe of the caudal fin lanceolate, the lower short and rounded. Upon each side of the neck is a white spot. Found on the coast of North America.

S. Littoralis, Les.; *Ash-coloured Shark*. About three feet in length; head flat, dilated between the eyes, and terminating in a rounded point; irides silvery; aperture of mouth resembling the letter U; teeth narrow, pointed, undulated, and not denticulated, in three or four rows; body short, thick, and wide towards the belly; dorsal fins large, and rather of a square form, the second anterior to the anal, which is also squared; pectoral fins large and soft; tail rounded, with an undulating edge, and slightly notched at the base upwards, its falciform fin terminating in a distinctly triangular lobe; upper parts reddish-grey; belly white. Found on the coast of North America.

S. Ustus, Dumer.; *le Requin à nageoires noires*, Quoi and Gaim.; *Black-finned Shark*. More than four feet long; muzzle flattened, and very round at the tip; teeth in the lower jaw pointed, and the upper more flattened, triangular, and hollowed on their edge; its colour is yellowish-ash; the sclerotic greenish, and iris yellow; at the extremity of each fin is a black spot, deeper on the first dorsal, the pectorals, and the lower lobe of the caudal fin. Is found near the Isle of Waigiou. Cuvier places here the two Sharks described by Dr. Russell in

his *Fishes of the Coromandel Coast* by the native names *Pala Sona* and *Sona Kowah*.

The next species Cuvier has placed in a distinct sub-genus from the preceding by the name *Galeus*, in consequence of its possessing inspiracles, which he denies to the former; if, however, Risso's observation on the inspiracles, in which he is supported by Jenyns, be correct, such division cannot be admitted, as Cuvier allows that in all other respects it resembles his sub-genus *Carcharias*.

S. Galeus, Lin.; *le Milandre*, Cuv.; *Tope*, Pen. From three to six feet in length; muzzle prominent, rather triangular, very much flattened, and rather transparent in front of the nostrils, which are midway between its point and the mouth; teeth small, triangular, and sharp pointed, in several rows, and nearly alike in both jaws; body spindle-shaped and lengthy; first dorsal fin of nearly equal height and length, and not large, placed at one-third of the total length from the muzzle, and the second midway between the first and the end of the tail; anal similar to the second dorsal, and a little behind it; pectoral of moderate size; ventral in the middle of the whole length, and obliquely truncated at their tips; caudal bilobed, the upper terminal, oblique, and truncated, the lower with one deep, triangular elongation, and a smaller one near the tip; upper parts and sides deep slate-grey; under parts yellowish-white. It is common in the Mediterranean and upon the southern British coasts, where it is known as the *Penny Dog* and *Miller's Dog*. It is also met with on the Welch coast and the southern coast of Ireland. It is rapacious, but not so much so as the Blue Shark. The young are excluded to the number of thirty or more at once, in May or June; they remain on our coast during the first winter, whilst those of larger size go into deep water, and do not attain their full size till the second year. Bloch says that it sometimes acquires a hundred pounds weight, and usually lives in society and in deep water.

b. *With the muzzle pyramidal, and all the branchial apertures in front of the pectoral fins.*—*Lamna*, Cuv.

S. Cornubicus, Gmel.; *le Squalé Nez*, Cuv.; *Porbeagle Shark*, Pen. From five to nine feet in length; muzzle very long, slender, and sharp pointed, with a band of punctures on each side of the forehead, a few behind the eyes, and a triangular patch before the nostrils, which are placed between the muzzle and the mouth; the latter of a semilunar form, its convexity forwards; teeth sharp, with a little process on each side of their base, arranged in the upper jaw in a double row, except the middle two, which stand single, whilst in the lower they are ranged in a triple row, the remaining teeth being placed in two ranks; the hinder row are directed inwards and the front outwards; body spindle-shaped, thick and deep, but very slender and flattened from above to below near the tail so that its sides here are keel-shaped, in which ridges are lost a row of indistinct minute tubercles running backwards from the head along each side of the body; on the upper and under surface, close to the root of the tail fin, a semicircular depression with the points directed backwards; skin roughish; first dorsal fin nearly in the middle of the body, not quite so high as long; second dorsal nearer the tail, opposite the anal fin, and both of nearly equal size; pectoral fins directly behind the last branchial openings, and rather more than one-sixth of the whole

SQUA-
LUS.

SQUA-
LUS.
—
SQUAN-
DER.

length of the fish, and of a semilunar form, as are also the ventrals, which are small; caudal fin semilunar, its upper lobe a third longer than the lower; upper parts, fins, and tail, and part of the sides dusky with a tinge of green or blue, all the other parts entirely white. This species is occasionally met with in the Frith of Forth, is found along the southern coast of England, not uncommonly on the Cornish coast, and said also to have been caught at Belfast. It pursues its prey in small packs, and from this habit, as well as a slight resemblance to the Porpoise, it has acquired the name of *Porbeagle*.

S. Monensis, Shaw; *le Beaumaris*, Cuv.; *Beaumaris Shark*, Pen. From seven to nine and a half feet in length; it has the muzzle shorter and the teeth sharper, the eye much larger, the dorsal and pectoral fins further back, and the bulk of the fish greater in proportion to its length; the whole fish is lead colour; and the skin smoother than in the smaller species. But two individuals of this species have been met with; one mentioned by Pennant at Beaumaris, and the other stranded near Bangor Ferry. Donovan and Flemming consider it as belonging to the last species; Turton and Gmelin as a variety; but Shaw and Cuvier agree with Pennant in making it a distinct species.

See Linnæi *Systema Naturæ* a Gmelin; Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Risso, *Histoire Naturelle de l'Europe Méridionale*; Pennant, *British Zoology*; Jenyns, *Manual of British Vertebrate Animals*; Lesuer in *Journal of the Academy of Natural Science of Philadelphia*; Quoi and Gaimard, *Zoologie du Voyage de l'Uranie*.

SQUAME, } It. *squama*, *squamoso*; Lat. *squama*.
SQUA'MOUS. } Scaly; or covered with scales.

And besie me to tellen you the names,
As orpiment, brent bones, yren *squames*,
That into poudre grounden ben ful smal?

Chaucer. *The Chanones Ymannes Taie*, v. 16226.

As to the method how those galls and balls are produced, the most simple, and consequently the most easy to be accounted for, is that in the gems of oak, which may be called *squamous*, oak-cones, *capitula squamata* in Malpighi.

Derham. *Physico-Theology*, book viii. ch. vi. p. 397, note.

SQU'ANDER, v. } Skinner suggests the Ger-
SQU'ANDERER. } man *verschwenden*, *dissipare*.—
Schwenden, *schwinden*, *deficere*, *perdere*; may be from the A. S. *wan-ian*, to diminish, be or cause to be less, to wane.

To dissipate, or disperse, to scatter, to spend.

To diminish wastefully, profusely; to lavish.

The Duke of Savoy, though he pass for one of the Princes of Italy, yet the least part of his territories lie there, being *squander'd* up and down amongst the Alps.

Howell. *Letter* 42. book i. sec. 1.

This once select nation of God, and the inhabitants of the land flowing with milk and honey, is become now a scorned *squandred* people all the earth over, being ever since incapable of any coalition or reducement into one body politick.

Id. *Letter* 8. book ii.

'Tis madness, not frugality, prepares
A vast excess of wealth for *squandering* heirs.

King. *Art of Cookery*. *Letter* 4.

A sight of horror to the cruel wretch,
Who, all day long in sordid pleasure roll'd,
Himself an useless load, has *squander'd* vile,
Upon his scoundrel train, what might have cheer'd
A drooping family of modest worth.

Thomson. *Summer*.

Whereas plenty and variety [of playthings] in their own keeping, makes them wanton and careless, and teaches them from the beginning to be *squanderers* and wasters.

Locke. *Works*, vol. iii. fol. 59. *On Education*, sec. 130.

But the reign of false and *squandering* policy has lasted long, it lasts still, and will finally compleat our ruin,

Lord Bolingbroke. *On History*. *Letter* 8.

And such expense, as pinches parents blue,
And mortifies the lib'ral hand of love,
Is *squander'd* in pursuit of idle sports
And vicious pleasures.

Cowper. *The Task*, book ii.

SQUARE, v. } Sometimes written *squire*; Fr.
SQUARE, n. } *esquierre*; a square mile. Fr. *es-*
SQUA'RENESS, } *quarre*, *esquarrer*; It. *squadra* or
SQUA'RER. } *squadro*, *squadrare*; Sp. *esquadra*,
esquadrar; Lat. *quadrare*, from *quatuor*, i. e. *κατεπα* for
kai etepa, (without the aspirate among the Æolians.)

When they had said or counted—*Unum, alterum, tria; pro quarto dixere, et alterum*. Scal. *de Caus.* c. 28. *Square* is a space enclosed within four sides; four equal sides at right angles to each other: then applied to equality; equal portion or proportion, equal measurement; regularity, rule, conformity, or adaptation to rule. To *square*, met.,

To admeasure, to apportion, to regulate; to conform, to adapt, to accommodate, to suit.

To *square* is also, consequentially, to broaden; to set out broadly, in a position or attitude of offence or defence, (*se quarrer*), of defiance; to put on, to take or assume a hostile position or appearance; to confront hostilely; to oppose, resist, withstand.

And contrevade þe compas
And cast out by *squire*. boþe lȳne and levell.

Piers Plouhman. *Vision*, p. 190.

Tho gan I go full great pass
Enuiron, aien in compas,
The closing of the *square* wall.

Chaucer. *The Romant of the Rose*, p. 175.

— The prentyse that hewyth the rowgh stone,
And bryngeth it to *square*, with hard strokes and many.

Fabyan. *Chronycle*, p. 3. *The Prologue*.

And when he gave me the bishopric of Winchester, he said he had often *squared* with me, but he loved me never the worse; and for a token thereof gave me the bishopric.

State Trials. Gardiner. 5 Edward VI. 1551.

She increased thorough their friendship in power and wealth, whereof followed riotous lust to satisfie hir wanton appetite, so as she falling at *square* with hir husband, &c.

Holinshed. *The Historie of England*, vol. i. book iv. ch. viii. p. 492.

By that same river lurking under greene,
Eftsoones he gins to fashion forth a place;
And, *squaring* it in compasse well beseene,
There plotteth out a tombe by measured space.

Spenser. *Virgil's Gnat*.

And now they neuer meete in groue, or greene,
By fountaine cleere, or spangled star-light sheene,
But they do *square*, that all their elues for feare,
Creepe into acorne cups and hide them there.

Shakspeare. *Midsummer Night's Dreame*, fol. 148.

Such as at feasts, the first flour'd spirits of boies
Pour out in mutuall contumelies still;
As little *squaring* with his curious will;
Or was as wanton, and vntaught a store.

Chapman. *Homer. A Hymne to Hermes*.

Then did a sharped spyre of diamond bright,
Ten feet each way in *square*, appeare to mee,
Justly proportion'd up unto his hight,
So far as archer might his level see.

Spenser. *Visions of Bellay*.

I professe
My selfe an enemy to all other ioyes,
Which the most precious *square* of sense professes,
And finde I am alone felicitate
In your deere highnesse loue.

Shakspeare. *Lear*, fol. 283.

SQUAN-
DER.
—
SQUARE.

SQUARE. I hope, I say, both being put together, may *square* out the most eminent of the ancient gentry, in some tolerable proportion.

SQUAT.

Fuller. *Worthies of England*, vol. i. ch. xv.

Forestall our sport, to make us thus untrue?

Do not you know my ladie's foot by th' *squier*?

Shakspeare. *Love's Labour Lost*, act v. sc. 2. fol. 141

PAN. Why you can tell us by the *squire*, neighbour,
Whence he is call'd a constable.

Ben Jonson. *Tale of a Tub*, act iv. sc. 2.

But I pray you, who is his companion? Is there no young *squarer* now, that will make a voyage with him to the diuell?

Shakspeare. *Much Ado about Nothing*, act i. sc. 1. fol. 101.

A man groweth in height and length untill he be one and twentie years of age; then beginneth he to spread and burnish in *squareness*.

Holland. *Plinie*, book xi. ch. xxxvii.

Politicians inculcate much, that to the well governing of a people, *squaring* fit laws for it, and keeping it in good order, the nature and humour of that people should be chiefly heeded and well understood.

Barrow. *Works*, vol. i. p. 375. Sermon 18.

If I mistake not it follows, from what I have said, that the question itself is altogether improper; and it is as insignificant to ask, whether man's will be free, as to ask whether his sleep be swift, or his vertue *square*; liberty being as little applicable to the will, as swiftness of motion is to sleep, or *squareness* to vertue.

Locke. *Of Human Understanding*, vol. i. book ii. ch. xxi. fol. 100.

Lo; an astrologer, with filth besmear'd,
Rough and neglected, with a length of beard,
Pores round his cell for undiscover'd stars,
And decks the wall with triangles and *squares*.

Fawkes. *A Voyage to the Planets*.

It [common-place wit] is as obsolete as fardingales, ruffs, and *square-toed shoes*.

Knox. *Winter Evenings*. Evening 9.

SQUASH, } *i. e. quash, q. v. Fr. quasseur, a*
SQUASH. } *squasher.*

Squash, in Shakspeare, is applied met. to a soft, infirm being, easily *crushed*; in Boyle, to a pumpkin of the same nature; in Swift, to the noise made by falling into water; the dash or splash.

"*Escraseur*, a crusher. *Squasher*, or beater of things flat by hard pressing them." Cotgrave.

There is an unhappie bird called *Æsalon*, and but little withall: yet will she *squash* and breake the raven's eggs.

Holland. *Plinie*, book x. ch. xxiv.

How like (methought) I then was to this kernell,

This *squash*, this gentleman.

Shakspeare. *The Winter's Tale*, act i. sc. 2. fol. 279.

I caused my gardener to dig out a convenient quantity of good earth, and dry it well in an oven, to weigh it, to put it in an earthen pot almost level with the surface of the ground, and to set in it a selected seed, he had before received from me for that purpose, of *squash*, which is an Indian kind of pompion that grows apace; this seed I ordered him to water only with rain or spring water.

Boyle. *Works*, vol. i. fol. 494. *The Sceptical Chymist*.

My fall was stopped by a terrible *squash* that sounded louder to my ears than the cataract of Niagara.

Swift. *Gulliver*. *Brobdingnag*, ch. viii.

SQUAT, v. } It. *quatto, squatte*, husht, close,

SQUAT, n. } still, lurking: *acquattare*, to hide or *squat* as a hare doth, Florio: perhaps, says Skinner, from the Lat. *quietus*. Menage from the Lat. *captare*, borrowed from the covering posture of bird-catchers.

Skinner thinks *squat*, applied to any thing short, broad, sturdy, is *squared*, from *quadratus*. There seems little occasion for two words.

To cower, to stoop; generally applied to the posture described by Dampier and Cooke; to depress.

Squat, adj., consequentially, short, broad.

King Edward the Second gave strict commandment to the citizens to build the abbey they razed; saieing, that although lawes were *squatted* in warre, yet notwithstanding they ought to be reuiued in peace.

Holinshed. *The Description of Ireland*, vol. vi. p. 26.

Therefore I do not like those *squatting* unseemly bold postures upon one's tail, or muffling the face in the hat, or thrusting it in some hole, or covering it with one's hand; but with bended knee, and in open confident face, I fix my eyes on the east part of the church, and heaven.

Howell. *Letter* 32. book i. sec. 6.

He [the ram-fish] *squatteth* close under the shade of bigge ships that ride at anker in the bay, where he lieth in ambush to wait when any man for his pleasure would swim and bath himselfe, that so he might surprise them.

Holland. *Plinie*, book ix. ch. xlv.

Him there they found

Squat like a toad, close at the eare of Eve;

Assaying by his devilish art to reach

The organs of her fancie, and with them forge

Illusions as he list, phantasms and dreams.

Milton. *Paradise Lost*, book iv. l. 799.

By this unreasonable custom they do in a manner lose the use of their feet, and instead of going they only stumble about their houses, and presently *squat* down on their breeches again, being, as it were, confined to sitting all days of their lives.

Dampier. *Voyages*, vol. i. ch. xv. p. 408.

Such wrinkles, as a skilful hand would draw
For an old grandam ape, when, with a grace,
She sits at *squat*, and scrubs her leathern face.

Dryden. *Juvenal*. *Satire* 10.

She placed them in a heap, laid over them a handful of green celery, and over that a coarse mat, and then *squatted* herself down, on her heels, on the top of all.

Cook. *Voyages*, vol. iv. book iii. ch. xi. p. 147.

SQUATINA, Dumer.; *Angel Fish*, Pen. In Zoology, a genus of animals belonging to the family *Plagiostomati*, order *Chondropterygii branchiis fixis*, class *Pisces*.

Generic character. Mouth at the extremity of the muzzle; head flat and rounded in front; eyes on the dorsal surface; inspiacles; body broad and flattened horizontally; pectoral fins large, extending forwards, but separated from the back by a deep cleft, in which are the openings of the gills; dorsal fins behind the ventral; no anal fin; caudal fin having one lobe above and the other below the extremity of the tail.

This is included in the Linnæan genus *Squalus*, but separated from it by Dumeril on account of the position of the mouth at the extremity of the muzzle, whilst in the Sharks it is beneath, and the eyes being on the upper surface, as in the Rays; the equal lobes of the caudal fin form also another distinction from the Sharks.

S. Angelus, Dumer.; *l'Ange*, Cuv.; *Angel Fish*, Pen. From five to seven or eight feet long, and up to one hundred pounds in weight; head nearly round, and wider than the body, from which it is separated by a deep notch; mouth large, transverse, with five rows of teeth in each, broad at their base, and terminating each in a fine point; eyes very small; inspiacles crescent shape, and its horns facing backwards; body narrower than the head, convex above and flat beneath; skin very rough, covered with numerous spiny tubercles, generally small, but some above the eyes and along the ridge of the back are larger; pectoral fins very large, lateral, pointed before, triangular on their outer edge, and rounded behind, with some little spines at their edge, which Jenyns thinks may be probably only a sexual difference; from their supposed resemblance to wings the animal has acquired its name of *Angel Fish*; ventral fins of similar shape, but smaller; dorsal fins very small,

SQUAT.

SQUA-
TINA.

SQUA-
TINA.

and of nearly equal size, set far back on the tail; upper surface dark mottled-chocolate, under parts dirty white. It is not uncommon upon the British coast, where it is known as the Angel, Monk, or Fiddle Fish, from the size of its pectoral fins, from the head being sunk within the pectoral as within a cowl, or its shape resembling a fiddle. It produces in the spring and autumn seven or eight young ones. It is a very voracious fish, feeding on the smaller flat fish close to the bottom of the sea, and sometimes hiding itself in the loose stones of the mud. It is very fierce, and Pennant mentions an instance in which a fisherman had his leg torn very severely by one of them, while he was incautiously attempting to take it from his net whilst in shallow water. It is now rarely eaten, but its rough skin is manufactured by the Turks into shagreen.

Couch speaks of another species known to the Cornish fishers by the name of *Lewis*, but Jenyns states that from the description he hardly sees in what the difference consists, and Yarrell thinks the colour varies according to the soil upon which they live, and that in this there is also some sexual difference.

S. Dumeril, Lesuer. From three to four feet in length; head bordered on either side with a white membrane, wider than its length, emarginate between the nostrils, which have a broad ciliated skin on each side; eyes small, yellowish-green, with black pupil, the orbits elevated and studded with blunt tubercles, others of which are also between the inspiracles, which are wide and transverse; six or seven distinct rows of lanceolate teeth, five in each row; body flattened, broad, and elevated towards the pectoral fins, which are somewhat triangular, pointed in front, thick at their base, flexible posteriorly, and separated from the body by a slight notch, their outer margins beset with sharp points; tail attenuated and sharp-edged; ventral fins lanceolate, narrow, and straight, upon the edge of the body, and in the males terminating in a process called by Bloch a hand; dorsal fin small, triangular, between the ventral fins and end of the tail; lobes of the caudal fin pointed, the lower one longest; head, back, fins, and tail bluish-grey, tinged with reddish on the head and edges of the fins; belly white; a reddish spot upon the throat, belly,

and from behind the vent along the under part of the tail to its tip; pectoral and ventral fins bordered with large, irregular, red bands. Is found on the coast of North America. SQUA-
TINA.
—
SQUEAK.

See Cuvier, *Règne Animal*; Dumeril, *Zoologie Anatomique*; Pennant, *British Zoology*; Lesuer, in *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*.

SQUEAK, *v.* } To squeak, and to quake, (like
SQUEAK, *n.* } a duck,) and also the Italian *squit-*
SQUEAK'ING, *n.* } tire, to squeak or cry as a parrot,
Skinner thinks, are all formed from the sound. The
Sw. *sqwaka*, Ihre suggests, may be from the A. S.
swæg-an, sonare, tinnire.

To utter a sharp shrill sound.

And thus I sing, when pleasant spring begins,
Like Philomene, since every tangling byrd,
Which squeaketh loude, shall neuer triumph so,
As though my muze were mute and durst not sing.

Gascoigne. *The Steele Glas*.

And be content, that some lewd squeaking crier,
Well pleas'd with one lean thread-bare groat for hire;
May like a devil roar through every street,
And gall the finder's conscience, if they meet.

Donne. *Elegy upon the Loss of his Mistress's Chair*.

The howling of a wolf in the fields in the night, or the squeaking and roaring of tortured beasts, do not so certainly call to them those of their own kind, as this powerful magick of a pensive and complaining soul in the bitterness of its affliction attracts the aid of these over-officious spirits.

More. *An Antidote against Atheism*, book iii. ch. xiv. fol. 130.

Pies, crows, and daws, poetic presents bring;
You say they squeak, but they will swear they sing.

Dryden. *Persius. Prologue to Satire 1*.

Bartering his venal wit for sums of gold,
He cast himself into the saint-like mould;
Groan'd, sigh'd, and pray'd, while godliness was gain,
The loudest bagpipe of the squeaking train.

Id. *The Medal*.

Ran cow and calf, and family of hogs,
In panic horror of pursuing dogs;
With many a deadly grunt and doleful squeak,
Poor swine, as if their pretty hearts would break.

Id. *The Cock and the Fox*.

The mimic took his usual station,
And squeak'd with general admiration.

Smart. *The Pig*.

END OF VOL. XXIV.



Smedley, Edw.

Encyclopaedia Metropolitana; or, universal dictionary of knowledge, on an original plan: comprising the twofold advantage of a philosophical and an alphabetical arrangement, with appropriate engravings Edited by Edw. Smedley, Hugh Jam. Rose, and H. John Rose. (Text: voll. XXVI. Plates: voll. Bd.: XXIV

London 1845

4 Enc. 7 m-24

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10351571-1